THE
HISTORY
AND
ANTIQUITIES
Of the County of
ESSEX.

COMPILED
From the beſt and moſt ancient HISTORIANS;
From Domesday-Book, Inquisitiones post mortem, and
other the moſt valuable Records and MSS. &c.

The whole digeſted, improved, perfected, and brought down to the preſent Time.

By PHILIP MORANT, M. A.
Rector of St. Mary's Colcheſter, and of Aldham near the ſame;
and Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

Illuſtrated with COPPER PLATES.

> "Quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi jure ſuccenſeat, ſi, quantum [illegible]teris ad ſuas res obe[illegible]
> "ad feſtos dies ludorum celebrandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, & ad ipſam requiem [illegible]
> "ceditur temporis, quantum alii tribuunt intempeſtivis conviviis, quantum denique [illegible]
> "mihi egomet ad hæc ſtudia recolenda ſumſero."
>
> Cicero.

LONDON: [illegible]

Printed for T. Osborne, in Gray's-Inn; J. Whiston, in [illegible]
Street; L. Davis and C. Reymers, in [illegible]

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

TO THE

RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD,

RICHARD

LORD BISHOP OF LONDON,

AND

DEAN OF HIS MAJESTY'S ROYAL CHAPELS,

This Book is, with all Reſpect,

BRITISH MUSEUM

DEDICATED,

By his moſt Dutiful,

Obedient, and

Humble Servant,

PHILIP MORANT.

THE FIRST VOLUME

BRITISH MUSEUM

OF

THE HISTORY OF ESSEX

CONTAINS

THE HALF-HUNDRED OF BECONTREE, p. 1
THE HALF-HUNDRED OF WALTHAM, p. 40
THE LIBERTY OF HAVERING, p. 58
THE HUNDRED OF CHAFFORD, p. 76
THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR, p. 125
THE HUNDRED OF BARSTABLE, p. 190
THE HUNDRED OF ROCHFORD, p. 268
THE HUNDRED OF DENGEY, p. 327
THE HUNDRED OF THURSTABLE, p. 379
THE HUNDRED OF WINSTREE, p. 405
THE HUNDRED OF TENDRING, p. 431

PREFACE.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE HISTORY of ESSEX now appears entire; I will not ſay perfect and compleat, leaſt I ſhould ſeem guilty of Vanity, a Weakneſs which I would by all means avoid. I can with Truth affirm, that I have uſed my utmoſt endeavours to render it as compleat as I could. In ſuch a Variety of Names and Dates, between the Author and Printer, ſome Errors are not eaſily avoidable. However, they are as few as could be expected in a Work of ſuch length.

When I firſt ſet about this Work, I had thoughts of doing only thoſe Parts that remained unfiniſhed by N. Salmon, LL. D. But finding, beyond what I could expect, a continuance of Life and Strength; and obſerving what a poor Uſe He had made of the excellent Materials in his poſſeſſion, I reſolved to new-mould what he had publiſhed, or rather to compoſe it afreſh: and, how little Uſe I could make of what he had done before, appears upon inſpection. At length, through conſtant Application, I have brought the Work to a Concluſion.

The perſon who laid the firſt Foundation of this Hiſtory, was *Thomas Jekyll* Eſq; ſon and heir of John-Stocker Jekyll of Bocking Eſq; and grandſon of Bartholomew Jekyll of Newington in Middleſex Eſq; deſcended from an ancient Family of that name in Lincolnſhire. He was born in the pariſh of St. Helens in London, 12 January 1570, and lived to the great age of 82 years. His profeſſion was the Law, which he ſtudied in Cliffords inn, and became Secondary of the King's Bench, and one of the Clerks of the Papers. The profeſſion of the Law was hereditary in his Family, being practiſed both by his father and ſon. By virtue of his profeſſion and office, he had uncommon opportunities of collecting Materials for this Hiſtory; which he duly improved, by getting Copies of the *Inquiſitiones poſt mortem*, from the reign of K. Henry III. to their ceaſing in the time of K. Charles I; as alſo the *Pedigrees* of the Eſſex Families, and other very valuable Materials.

The Rev. *John Ouſley*, Rector of Sprinkfeild-Boſvile, and Little Waltham; and the Rev. *William Holman*, of Halſted; built upon that foundation with great induſtry and ſucceſs. The latter eſpecially was indefatigable in the work, and viſited every pariſh: By comparing his extracts with the records in ſome of the Public Offices, I have found him quite exact and faithful. His neighbour Mr. *Samuel Dale* aſſiſted him very much, and made great Improvements. Mr. *Humfrey Wanley* furniſhed Materials out of the Harleian Library. The late Mr. *John Booth*, of Bernards-inn, not only collated the copy of Domeſday-book with the original in the Chapter-Houſe at Weſtminſter, but alſo greatly corrected and improved the other Materials, and viſited moſt Pariſhes. And proper Extracts have been taken from Mr. *Richard Symonds's* Collections in the Heralds-Office.

I have endeavoured to make this Hiſtory as conciſe, and yet as complete, as it is in my power. For the ſake of Conciſeneſs, I avoid repeating too frequently the titles of *Sir*— and *Knight*—concerning the ſame perſon, one being ſufficient till the Creation of the Baronets in 1611: All that bore the title of *Sir* being of courſe Knights, unleſs they were Knights Bannerets, or Knights of the Bath, which I carefully diſtinguiſh as far as they come to my knowledge. For the ſame reaſon, I avoid repeating too often ſome words, which occur almoſt at every line in our modern Accounts of Families.

Unleſs a Place hath been diſtinguiſhed by ſome remarkable Event, noted in our ancienteſt Hiſtorians, I can ſeldom begin my Accounts higher than Edward the Confeſſor, or William the Conqueror. The chief Materials I make uſe of, and moſtly depend upon, are Records. Amongſt them the moſt valuable is Domeſday-Book. But as it appears very uncouth in an Engliſh Dreſs, I have not ventured to give a full and literal Tranſlation of it, but only the ſubſtance of each article in few words; and inſert the Latin original at the bottom of the page, under the reſpective Pariſhes, from Mr. Booth's tranſcript. In the end of the Introduction to this Hiſtory of Eſſex I give a literal and exact copy of one of its articles, with the Abbreviations, and an Explanation of the words Bordar, Villan, Hide, Carucate, &c. ſo often occurring.

Other Records which I greatly depend upon, and preſerve almoſt entire, are the *Inquiſitiones poſt mortem*, above-mentioned. Mr. Holman had entered them under the reſpective Pariſhes: But a Gentleman in Colcheſter having Office-copies of them, kindly communicated them to me; from which I was enabled to correct ſeveral miſtakes.

What the College of Heralds, and other Repoſitories contain, relating to this County, had been ſearched long ago; tranſcripts of which are in my cuſtody, and have been properly made uſe of. So that I wanted no materials of any kind; but only the Art of Digeſting them. And how I have executed that part, is left to the Reader's Candor and Judgment.

In order to help the Eye as much as poſſible, every diſtinct Family, or Owners of an Eſtate, are compriſed in different Paragraphs; and their names printed in Italic characters.

I have choſen not to ſwell this Hiſtory with matters, or facts, relating to this County, that are little important or intereſting; or which occur in Books that are common, and of no great price.

The Liſts of Incumbents in Mr. Newcourt, I have brought down to the preſent times, but have found it impoſſible to make them quite complete.

If any Articles are not ſo perfect as could have been wiſhed, it is not for want of Application to the proper Perſons, but for want of an Anſwer, or a timely Information, from thoſe who could have given it, and were intereſted.

I return my heartieſt Thanks to thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen who have been pleaſed to contribute Copper-plates of their Seats, or otherwiſe to favour me with their Aſſiſtance and Encouragement.

All that remains for me to do, is to expreſs my heartieſt Acknowledgments and Gratitude to the great Author of my Life and Happineſs, who hath enabled me to go through This and other laborious Employments. I can look back with inexpreſſible Satisfaction upon a Life not ſpent in Idleneſs, and Indolence, or in fruitleſs Amuſements; but in a conſtant Endeavour to do all the Good in my power.

I muſt beg leave to add, That if the World is benefited by my Labours, the chief Praiſe is due to my only Patron good Biſhop GIBSON.

Colcheſter,
Janu. 2. 1768.

INTRO-

INTRODUCTION.

BRITISH MUSEUM

§ 1. THE COUNTY OF ESSEX is one of the beſt ſituated in this Kingdom, on account of its Nearneſs to the Capital, Conveniency of Water-carriage, good Roads in general, and other great Advantages. It is bounded on the South by the noble river Thames; on the Weſt by the rivers Stort and Ley, and part of Hertfordſhire; on the North by part of Cambridgeſhire, and the river Stour which divides it from Suffolk; and on the Eaſt by the German Ocean. Its Circumference, as near as we can meaſure or eſtimate, with all the windings, is 225 miles. The greateſt Length of the County from Weſt to Eaſt, namely from Roydon to the Naſe, is 61 miles; and the greateſt Width from North to South, that is from Bartlow to Tilbury-fort, is 50 miles.

The word Essex is derived from Ɛaꞅꞇ Seaxa, and Ɛaꞅꞇ-ꞅexꞅcipe, two names given to it by the Saxons, who ſettled and divided this diſtrict, and erected it into a Kingdom, as we ſhall ſhew a little lower.

This County is not fill'd with light Sands, apt to be blown about with every high Wind; nor is it covered with barren Rocks, or dreary Mountains; but the Surface of it is in general level. However it is not a dead Flat, but diverſified with agreeable Eminences and fruitful Dales, the latter watered in general with Brooks, or Rills of Water.

The higheſt Hills in it, are at Danbury; and the next higheſt, is the range from Langdon-hills to Burnt-wood; and South-weald (*a*). But in general the North-weſt part of the County is the higheſt, as appears by moſt of the Rivers riſing there, and running from thence every Way.

The Country being incloſed, makes it much more comfortable to live and travel in, than ſuch as is quite open, expoſed without the leaſt ſhelter to all the Inclemencies of Wind and Weather: And it alſo makes every man's Property, whether great or little, much ſecurer, and more his own, than where it is unfenced, and liable to the encroachments of every joint-commoner, or greedy neighbour. To which add, that the Trees in the Fences afford a great quantity of Fuel; a matter of no ſmall importance!

§ 2. The Soil is various, but in general good. Very little there is, but what is profitable more or leſs. Where the land is clay and loom, as about Fering, Coggeſhall, the Tays, the Rodings, and ſome of the northern Pariſhes, fine crops of excellent Corn are produced [*A*]. And moſt other places yield very tolerable ones.

There are ſtill many Commons, and Waſtes of Maners, which by Cultivation might be rendered as profitable as the other lands; but even theſe breed many ſheep, and black cattle, to the great benefit of the poor copyholders and leſſer tenants. The marſhes and parts adjoining to the Thames and Sea afford rich paſtures, from whence great ſtore of cattle are ſent up to the London markets.

In many places the Soil being fit for Hops, great quantities have been raiſed for ſeveral years, about Chelmsford, Halſted, the two Hedinghams, &c.

About the Thames the Soil is chalky, as at Weſt and Little Thurrock, Chadwell, &c.

§ 3. The nature of the Soil leads me to conſider the Roads of the County of Eſſex. They are, eſpecially the great Roads, as good as any in the Kingdom; excellent from London to Colcheſter, and beyond: As alſo in many other parts: And they are not interrupted by dangerous waters, or ſteep hills. For repairing and amending them, ſeveral Acts have paſſed from time to time, which may be ſeen in the Statute-books. [*B*].

(*a*) See Vol. I. of this Hiſtory, p. 246.

[*A*] It is a well known ſaying,
That Country is beſt for th' abider
That is moſt cumberſom to the rider.

[*B*] From King William's time, to the preſent Seſſion of Parliament.

As to the Roman Roads;

In Antonine's Itinerary, two of the *Itinera* paſs through this County: And the Roman Colonies and Stations there mentioned, are,

Ad Amſem, or *Amnem*, viz. *Sturium*,
Stratford.
Camulodunum Colonia, - - - M. P. VI.
Colcheſter.
Canonium, - - - - - - - - M. P. IX.
about Kelvedon.
Cæſaromagum, - - - - - - - M. P. XII.
Chelmsford, or rather Writtle.
Duroſitum, - - - - - - - M. P. XVI.
Below Brentwood.
Londinium, - - - - - - - M. P. XV.
London. (*b*)

What might be ſaid upon the Roman Roads, cannot be better expreſſed than in the following Diſſertation upon that Subject, by the late Smart Lethieullier, Eſq; kindly communicated to me by Mrs. Lethieullier, widow of his brother Charles Lethieullier, Eſq;

‘The County of Eſſex, tho' inferior to few in England either in regard of its extent or variety of valuable products, yet has hitherto had its ancient State but ſlenderly conſidered, or little enquired into.

‘That it was however fully inhabited in the Britiſh times, there is no reaſon to doubt: And Hiſtory informs us of many particulars.

‘Its vaſt Foreſt was a proper Habitation for their Druids in the earlieſt Times, and a Retirement for their people in the latter period of their ſettlement here: Nor are there footſteps wanting in the very heart of it, to prove that it was thoroughly penetrated by them. The want of Quarries of Stone in this County, rendered it impoſſible for the Britans to leave ſuch Monuments of themſelves here, as they have at Stonehenge, Rollright, and elſewhere. But if I ſhould hereafter offer probable Conjectures, that many Earth-works ſtill remaining were made in thoſe Ages, I hope I ſhall be allowed to have performed all that can be reaſonably expected from me.

‘Under the Roman Government it was very early and univerſally known. A very conſiderable Great Road ran the whole length of it; another ſkirted its northern borders. Many vicinal ones croſs it in different places. It was honour'd with the Firſt Colony ever eſtabliſh'd in Britain, and with ſeveral other Stations and Towns in different parts of it. The names of ſome of them are preſerv'd in the Itinerary; tho' many others, no doubt, are now totally buried in oblivion.

‘Camden, and ſince him all Antiquaries acknowledge, that both the Roads and Stations throughout this county are more obliterated and difficult to ſettle than any other County in England.

‘'Tis no wonder that the Roman Roads near London are not eaſily to be diſcovered, conſidering how the Soil in that, like other great Cities, muſt in the compaſs of above 1000 years be raiſed. Dr. Gale ſpeaks of Pavements found 20 feet under ground after the fire: and Dr. Woodward mentions ſeveral Antiquities found near Biſhopſgate, 17 feet under the ſurface, as were many more upon the rebuilding Biſhopſgate Church.

‘The Hermen-ſtreet is ſuppos'd to have iſſued from London about Cripple-gate, and gone due north thro' Enfield towards Royſton, &c.

‘Dr. Stukely brings a Road from the Weſt croſs Hyde Park thro' Clerkenwell, Old-ſtreet, &c. and croſſing the Hermen-ſtreet almoſt at right angles, goes to Oldford. This muſt be a ſecondary Icening, or Via ad Icenos.

‘There is a viſible ſtraight Direction from Old-ſtreet croſs Cambridge-heath, down a lane, between grounds to Old Ford. As London grew more noted, no doubt a line was drawn from the Milliary ſtone in London to this road which led croſs Old Ford into Eſſex: and accordingly it appears upon the Map, that it is a very ſtraight line from Aldgate croſs Spittlefields, &c. to Old Ford; whereas the new Road made by Queen Maud makes a conſiderable curve ſouthward in going to Stratford Langthorn.

‘Edward the Confeſſor built a Royal Palace at Haver-ing, where he frequently reſided; and croſs Old Ford to Ilford, &c. appears to be the only road he could go thither.

‘The Road therefore went from Old Ford through part of Wanſtead, where a Moſaic Pavement and other Roman-Antiquities have been diſcovered, and proceeded through or near Ilford to Romford [the Roman Ford]. The courſe of the preſent Road is the only proper line: for ſeveral Hills or deep Valleys muſt have been croſs'd, had it gone either to the North or South of Ilford, the only proper ſpot for paſſing the river Roden.

‘The famous Battle between Suetonius and Boadicea was fought ſomewhere between Epping and Waltham; near which a fine Camp remains.

‘The Romans, in making their Roads, always at firſt dug as deep in ſearch of a *ſolid bottom*, or, where they could find none, made as ſolid an artificial one, as if they had been to erect a fort or a palace upon the foundation.

‘It is in vain to attempt ſettling the uncertain Stations abovementioned, without taking the Roman Road for our guide.

‘This is ſo worn out in Eſſex, that very little remains, except one Great Bank viſible in many places, near Dunmow, Raine-hall, Coggeſhall, and other places, through the middle of the country, in a line from Biſhop Stortford to Colcheſter. It is certain that there was ſuch a Great Road, called Calcea que tendit de Sterteford verſus Colceſtr' (*c*).

‘However, from the remains of theſe Banks, many have been induced to believe, That the only Roman Road from London to Colcheſter

---

(*b*) See the following Hiſtory, vol. I. p. 22. and Vol. II. p. 106. Dr. Stukeley's Account of Richard of Cirenceſter, p. 45.

(*c*) Cart. 5 Joh. See Hiſt. of Colcheſt. p. 12.

went that way, and accordingly to look for all the Stations in the Itinerary on that ſide the country. Yet ſome very material reaſons may be produced to ſhew, That there went a Roman Road to Colonia-Camulodunum, not far from the preſent one uſed between London and Colcheſter. In the firſt place, it is viſible from Ham Frith to the pales of Aldersbrook-park. And the Bank is again viſible near Ingatſtone. As to any high agger, or bank, if there was ſuch an one, 'tis no wonder it ſhould be much obliterated now; ſince the whole Road was gravel entirely, there being very few or no ſtones near; and the great Trade that has for many centuries been carried on between Ipſwich, Colcheſter, &c. and London, hath occaſion'd this Road to be frequently raiſed and mended with gravel, in ſuch a manner, that any ſuch agger of a moderate height muſt now be covered ſome, or rather ſeveral, feet.

‘To which add; The Bounds of the Foreſt of Waltham are undoubtedly very ancient; and yet the preſent high road to Romford is evidently prior to them, ſince the preſent Boundary of the Foreſt is from the river Lea at Bowbridge to a Whale-Bone at a *trivium* within a mile of Romford.

‘This is an Argument againſt the general notion, that what is called the *Green-lane*, a lane leading from Ilford to Horn-church and running for ſome miles parallel with the preſent road, was the ancient Highway; ſince doubtleſs the Bounds of the Foreſt would have been carried thither, and not ſtop where they do now.

‘All writers agree, That Mauricius Bp. of London, in the beginning of K. Henry Iſt's reign built a Bridge at Chelmsford, and by that means brought the High Road through that Town, which before ran through Writtle. This is acknowledging that a great Road did go through Writtle before Henry the Iſt's time, which was many years before his Queen Maud made the Road before mention'd.

‘The general Opinion that prevails, ſeems to be, that here was no Great Road into Eſſex through Ilford, Romford, Brentwood, Ingatſtone, Chelmesford or Writtle, to Colcheſter, till that remarkable Accident happening to Maud wife of K. Henry I, as ſhe paſs'd at Old Ford, cauſed her to make the preſent Road between Aldgate and Stratford Langthorn, and to build Bow-bridge, of which I give an account below, at page 20. But here I will attempt to prove, that ſhe did not make a Great Road thro' a Country where none had gone before, but only altered the courſe of one part of it.

‘The earlieſt mention I have ſeen of this Road, is the Londoners bringing the Body of Erkenwald their Biſhop from the Abbey of Berking where he dyed, in order to interr him at London: but were ſtopp'd at their paſſage a-croſs the Meadows at Oldford, where, according to the ſtyle of that age, a Miracle is brought to their aſſiſtance. This was about the year 685, not 300 years after the Romans had left this Iſland.

‘The Abbey of Berking had long flouriſh'd through the Saxon Ages, and been frequently viſited, as well as govern'd, by the Saxon Monarchs. William the Conqueror, we are told, was there for ſome time. K. Stephen and his Queen were there in perſon, as is evident from Charters, &c. 'Tis hardly probable that they had not a ſtraight Road from London to this place.’

§ 4. As the Soil is various, ſo is alſo the AIR of this County. Near the Sea plentiful Exhalations ariſe, and the Marſhes and ſtanding Waters ſend forth noiſom and ſtinki[illegible]ours, not only here but every where elſe: And where the ſituation is ſuch, the Air muſt of courſe be more moiſt, and more unhealthy, than where it is otherwiſe. This is the caſe eſpecially in the low grounds near the Thames, and in the Hundreds of Rochford and Dengey. However, not ſo much as formerly when the land was leſs cultivated, and fuller of Woods.

Where the Air is bad, good ſpring WATER is alſo ſcarce; and the Water either moſtly brackiſh, or thick, turbid, and unwholſom.

But in all other parts, where good Water is plentiful, where the Soil is not oozy or fenny, but gravelly, ſandy and dry; why the Air ſhould not be as ſweet and wholeſom here as in the adjoining Counties, no good reaſon can be given.

Of the Medicinal Waters an account is given towards the end of this Introduction.

§ 5. The RIVERS belonging to this County, are ſuch as either ſerve it of Boundaries, or ſuch as water its boſom.

Of the firſt ſort, are the Thames, the Stour, the Stort, and the Ley, already mentioned.

Of the ſecond ſort, are the Colne, the Pant or Blackwater, the Chelmer, the Crouch, the Rodon, and the Cam.

The Stour, ſo named from the Saxon Stuꞃ, ſometimes written *Eſtur*, riſes above Haverhill, and ſoon after forming a Mere, gives name to the pariſh of Stourmere: At Watſey-bridge it receives two other Streams. Running from thence eaſtward, and ſometimes ſouth-eaſt, it paſſes by the Towns of Clare, Sudbury, Neyland, Dedham, Maningtree, and diſcharges itſelf into the Sea at Harwich. It was made navigable as high as Sudbury, by Act of Parliament paſſed ſeveral years ago.

The Stort, bounding this County, in part of its weſtern Side, only from Haſley-end in Fernham to Graves-weare near Nether-hall in Roydon, loſes itſelf there into the Ley.

The Ley, in Britiſh Luh, gives name to Luton in Bedfordſhire, near which it riſes: after its junction with the Stort, it paſſes by Waltham-Abbey and Berking, and falls into the Thames near Blackwall.

The Colne riſes in the Pariſh of Redgwell, and taking its courſe eaſtward, paſſes by the Hedinghams, Halſted, the Colnes, and Colcheſter, or *Colonia*, from which the river takes its name; and receiving two large Brooks at Fingringhou and Brightlingſea, diſcharges itſelf into the Sea, between Merſey and St. Oſith, about eight Miles below Colcheſter.

The Pant, or Blackwater, hath its ſource in Depden, and receiving two or three ſtreams at Radwinter, runs, eaſt ſouth-eaſt, by Great Bardfeild, Bocking, Coggeſhall, Kelvedon, Wickham-mills, Maldon, where the Chelmer joins it, and thus united they fall into Blackwater-bay, and into the Sea between Merſey and Bradwell.

The Chelmer riſes in Chickney or Henham, and running South-eaſt by Thaxſted, Dunmow, Felſted, Great and Little Waltham, comes to Chelmesford, to which it gives name; and then turning eaſtward, after having received the Cam, unites with the Pant near Maldon.

The Crouch, flows from two ſprings in Little Burghſted and Langdon, and running eaſt, divides the Hundreds of Rochford and Dengey; and partly thoſe of Barſtable and Chelmsford; and falls into the Sea, between Foulneſe and the Salt Marſhes below Burnham.

The Rodon riſes in or near Little Eaſton, and running ſouth and ſouth-weſtward; after receiving ſeveral Brooks, and watering the Rodings, and the Towns of Cheping-Ongar, Gr. Ilford, and Berking; diſcharges itſelf into the Thames, a little below the laſt named Town. It is made navigable up to Ilford Bridge.

The Cam, or Granta, hath its ſource in Quendon, and running, directly north, by Newport, Audeley-end, Cheſterford, and Icaldun, haſtens to Cambridge.

The moſt conſiderable of theſe Rivers, the Stour, the Colne, the Pant, the Chelmer, the Rodon, riſe in the north-weſt part of this County; and flowing from thence, as from the higheſt ground, the firſt eaſterly, the three next eaſt and by ſouth, and the two others ſoutherly, diſcharge themſelves into the Sea, and the river Thames.

Ingreburn runs by Upminſter and Rainham.

Many other Rivulets and nameleſs Brooks there are, watering almoſt every Pariſh, and rendring the Country, not only fruitful, but alſo the more healthful and pleaſant.

§ 6. Antiently, the whole County was in a manner one continued Forest [C].

K. Stephen diſafforeſted Tendring Hundred, as is ſhewn in this Volume, p. 431.

And K. John diſafforeſted all that part which lies north of Stane-ſtreet, i. e. the Cauſeway, or great Roman road, leading from the Ramparts on Lexden heath to Stortford (*d*).

Perambulations were taken of the remaining Foreſt of Eſſex, in 12 Hen. III, 1228; and 26 and 28 Edw. I, 1298 and 1300.

And ſeveral Parcels were diſafforeſted at different times; by the procurement of Paul Viſcount Bayning, and others (*e*).

The Office of Foreſter was anciently in the Aucher family of Copped-hall. Henry Fitz-Aucher held it in 1304, by grand Serjeancy, viz. of being the King's Foreſter (*f*).

The Stewardſhip of the whole Foreſt of Eſſex was for many generations in the De Veres, Earls of Oxford. They were deprived of it by K. Edward IV. for their Adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, and the Office was granted to Richard Duke of York (*g*). They recovered it upon the acceſſion of K. Henry VII; who granted, 2 December 1489, to John Earl of Oxford, as Steward of the Foreſt, 9*l.* 2*s.* rent during pleaſure.

By virtue of their office, they had power to ſubſtitute a Lieutenant, and one Riding-Foreſter, alſo three yeomen Foreſters in the three Bayliwicks of the Foreſt.

The Warden and Steward had all Wayfs and Strays, and all deer-fallen wood, or browſing wood, within the Foreſt; and all amerciaments in the ſwainmotes, and wood-comptes, according to the Aſſiſe of the Foreſt; except the Amerciaments for veniſon: and the bodies of oaks. And of every covert and hedgerow to be ſold, of every ſhilling one penny; and of every wood to be ſold, the ſecond beſt oak; and of the buyer and ſeller of every ſuch wood, one bow, and one broad arrow; and one penny of every ſhilling of the ſeller and buyer of every ſuch wood, upon the ſale of it. He had alſo, as belonging to the ſaid Office, the cuſtody and keeping of the maner of Havering at Bower, and of the Houſe and Park there.

The thirteen Walks in Waltham Foreſt, are The Walk, of Chapel Henolt, or Hainault—of Weſt Henolt—of Woodford—Waltham-ſtow—Leyton—Loughton—Chigwell—Lambourn—Highwood—Epping—Waltham-Abbey—New Lodge---Chingford.

The whole Half-Hundred of Waltham is *within* the Foreſt.

In Becontree-Hundred, Leyton, Walthamſtow, Wanſted, and Woodford, are *within* the Foreſt.——Stratford, Weſt Ham, Eaſt-Ham, Dagenham, Berking, and the two Ilfords, are partly *in*, and partly *out*.

In Ongar Hundred, Loughton, Chigwell, Lambourn, and Stapleford-Abbots, are *within* the Foreſt.——Naveſtock, and Theydon-Bois, are partly *in*, and partly *out*.

The Hundreds of Clavering, Utleſford, Dunmow, Froſhwell, Chelmsford, Hinckford, Witham, Lexden, Tendring, Chafford, Barſtable, Rochford, Thurſtable, and Winſtree, are *out* of the Foreſt (*h*).

In the reigns of K. Henry III. K. Edward I. II. and III. the Bailiwick of this Foreſt was in the Family De Clare, to whom it was granted by Richard de Montfichet (*i*).

Notwithſtanding the Charter of Foreſts, and the Statutes for perambulations and deafforeſtation, ſo ſlight a regard was paid to them; both by many of the Subjects who were daily encroaching; and by the officers of the Foreſts, who did not like to have their wings clipt, but continued to uſe as Foreſt what by law and right

---

(*d*) Cart. 5 John. Hiſt. of Colch. p. 12.

(*e*) See this Hiſtory, Vol. I. p. 245. 264. and 319. Vol. II. p. 49. 93 96.

(*f*) Inqu. 32 Edw. I.

(*g*) Pat. 13 Edw. IV.

(*h*) Foreſta de Waltham, 4°. printed in K. Charles Iſt's reign.

(*i*) Inquiſ. temp. Hen. III. and 14 Edw. II. and 1 Edw. III.

[*C*] De antiquis metis et bundis Foreſte Eſſex preſentatum eſt per xii milites, et alios eis adjunctos jurat' electos de Com' Quod Foreſta Domini R. continetur in metis et bundis, in longitudine a Ponte de Stratford uſque ad Pontem de Cattawad' et in latitudine a Tamiſia uſque regalem viam que dicitur Stane ſtreet. Ex Bundell' Foreſte, 12 Hen. III. See the Perambulation, 28 Edw. I.

was not foreſt; that ſome remedy was often neceſſary.

In the 28th of Edward I, the Commons granted him a Fifteenth of all their Goods, that the Foreſts might be perambulated, according to the Charter of the Foreſt, and the bounds aſſigned by the perambulators might ſtand and be obſerved. A very curious Roll, containing the manner of aſſeſſing this Fifteenth, is in my poſſeſſion.

However, uneaſineſſes ſtill continued, as appears by Petitions to Parliament, in the Time of Edward II. and in the 22d and 45th Edward III. and 1, 2, 5 and 7 Ric. II. and 1 Henr. V.

In 1 Henry V. the Commons deſired the King, to grant and ordain, That the Woods and other Poſſeſſions, which were afforeſted by all the perambulations and ridings in the time of his great grandfather, againſt the form of the Charter of the Foreſt; and thoſe which were out of the bounds of Foreſts before the perambulations and ridings aforeſaid; be for ever diſafforeſted; notwithſtanding any ſtatute, &c. to the contrary. The King anſwered, It ſhall be lawful for thoſe who are grieved againſt the Charter of the Foreſt, to ſue to the King eſpecially, and the King will do them right.

The Right Hon. John Earl Waldegrave is now obtaining an Act, for dividing and incloſing Naveſtock Common and Heath, within the Manors of Naveſtock and Lofthall, in this County, containing about 671 acres and a half; which may be a prelude to more Incloſures of that kind.

§ 7. Under the Supreme Governor, the King of Great Britain, the CIVIL GOVERNMENT of this County, is in the *Sheriff* who holds County-Courts, and the Sheriff's Torn.

Anciently it was in the Earl, who held Courts and received the third penny of all amerciaments, with other perquiſites; and the Sheriff, Scype peve, or *Vice-comes*, was only his Deputy: But, ſince the Earl of *Eſſex* hath been merely Titular, he hath nothing to do in the Government of the County.

M. Dalton affirms, That 'the moſt eminent 'and ſupream dignity from the Conqueſt until 'the 11 year of Edward the Third, was the 'Earl or Counte, being anciently of the Blood 'Royal.' (*k*) But more certain it is, That the Earls, as Governors of Counties, exiſted before the Conqueſt; and I do not find that they ceaſed exactly the 11th of Edward the Third.

About the time of the Conqueſt, and ſome years after, the Sheriffs continued ſeveral years in office. But in 1340, 14 Edw. III. it was enacted, that 'no Sheriff ſhall tary in his Bailiwick over one year, and then another convenient ſhall be ordained in his place, that hath 'land ſufficient in his Bailiwick, by the Chancellor, Treaſurer, and chief Baron of the Exchequer, taking to them the chief Juſtices of 'the one Bench and of the other, if they be 'preſent; and that ſhall be done yearly on the 'day after All-Souls day, i. e. November 3d, at 'the Exchequer.' (*l*)

The Sheriff's Officers, are, The Bailiffs of the Hundreds;—The High-Conſtables, 2 in each Hundred, 3 in Hinckford, 1 in Witham; Formerly this office was very honorable, and of much the ſame power as the preſent Juſtices of the Peace. (*m*)—The Petty Conſtables, one or two in each Pariſh, or more, according to the extent of the Pariſh, or the pleaſure of the Inhabitants.

The other conſiderable Perſons employed in the Government of Counties, are the *Juſtices of the Peace.* Some have fancied, that they were inſtituted in the reign of K. Henry III. after the agreement between the King and his Barons: And others have fixed their firſt Inſtitution at the 6th of Edward I. 1278. Conſervators of the Peace were indeed appointed from time to time in certain places, but not throughout England, till 1 Edw. III. 1327. when, 'for the 'better keeping and maintaining of the Peace, 'it was ordained, That in every County good 'men and lawful, which be no maintainers of 'evil, or barretors in the country, ſhall be aſ'ſigned to keep the peace.' And more fully in the following Statute, 'That in every County of 'England ſhall be aſſigned for the keeping of 'the Peace, one Lord, and with him three or 'four of the moſt worthy in the County, with 'ſome learned in the law.'—They are appointed by the King, by commiſſion under the great ſeal.—And hold Seſſions theſe four times in the year. In the firſt week after the feaſt of St. Michael: In the firſt week after the Epiphany: In the firſt week after the clauſe of Eaſter: and in the firſt week after the tranſlation of St. Thomas the Martyr [a Becket.] (*n*)

Other ancient Officers, are *The Coroners*, and *The Clerk of the Market.*

With reſpect to the firſt, the Statute directs, That 'through all Shires ſufficient men ſhall be 'choſen to be Coroners, of the moſt wiſe and 'diſcreet Knights, which know, will, and may 'beſt attend upon ſuch offices. (*o*)

§ 8. As to the ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT, the County of Eſſex is within the Biſhoprick of London; being the moſt extenſive Part of that Dioceſe.

The Pariſhes of Bocking, Styſted, Lachingdon with Lawling, and South Church, are Peculiars belonging to his Grace the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

The Biſhop's Aſſiſtants, are the *Archdeacons* of Eſſex, Colcheſter, and Middleſex.

The Archdeaconry of Eſſex contains the Deanries of Barſtable, Berking, Chafford, Chelmsford, Dengey, Ongar, and Rochford. In which are 175 Churches and Chapels.

The Archdeaconry of Colcheſter comprehends the Deanries of Colcheſter, Lexden, Tendring, Newport, and Sandford. In which are 161 Churches and Chapels.

Within the Archdeaconry of Middleſex, which is only Part in this County, are the Deanries of Dunmow, Harlow, and Hedingham; containing 83 Churches and Chapels.

Rural Deans have not been appointed for ſome years.

§ 9. The MILITARY Government of the County is in the Lord-Lieutenant, who is alſo commonly *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, and often Vice-Admiral.

(*k*) M. Dalton's Office and Authority of Sheriffs, c. 1. See Sir Edw. Coke. 9 Inſt. 40. & 97.

(*l*) Statute 14 Edw. III. c. 7.

(*m*) They 'are called in the elder books of our lawes of the realme *Cuſtodes pacis*' Sir Tho. Smyth's Commonwealth of England, p. 172.

(*n*) Statut. 1 Edw. III. Seſſ. 2. c. 16. 4 Edw. III. c. 2. and 34 Edw. III. c. 1.

(*o*) Statut. 3 Edw. I. c. 10. and 4 Edw. I. Stat. 2.

§ 10. SHERIFFS of ESSEX, from the Conqueſt to the preſent time [D].

SHERIFFS of ESSEX and HERTFORDSHIRE: for there was but one for the two Counties.

Reg.

1. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, A. D. 1066.

Suein of Eſſex, at the time of the Conqueſt.
Geffrey de Mandeville, made Hereditary Vicecomes, or Sheriff.
Ilbert de Hertford.

2. WILLIAM RUFUS, A. D. 1087.

3. HENRY I. A. D. 1100.

Peter de Valoynes, Baron of Orford, Bennington-hall.
Edw. de Evreux, or Saliſbury.

4. K. STEPHEN, A. D. 1135.

5 Albery de Vere.
Richard Baſſet, juſticiary.
7 Geffrey de Mandeville, E. of Eſſex for 2 years.

5. HENRY II. A. D. 1154.

1 Albery de Vere, Lord Chamberlain.
Richard Baſſet.
2 Richard de Lucy, Kt. of Ongar-caſtle.
3 Maurice de Tireton, for 7 years.
10 Nicolas de Boville.
11 Nicol. Decanus, for 4 years.
15 and for half a year.
Stephen de Beauchamp, the laſt half year.
16 the ſame for half a year.
Robert Mantell the other half-year.
17 the ſame for 11 years.
Otho Fitz-William Kt. for 8 years.

6. RICHARD I. A. D. 1189.

1 The ſame Otho for 2 years.
3 Geffrey Fitz-Piers Kt. Earl of Eſſex, of Walden-caſtle.
Richard de Heriot, Sheriff, for 3 years.
6 Simon de Patteſhull for half a year.
William de Long-champ, Chancellor, and
Robert de Laweſhall, for the laſt half-year.
7 The ſame two.
8 William Pointell.
9 Reginald de Argentine Kt. of Wimley Magna and Horſeheath, for half a year.
Humfrey de Barrington Kt.
10 Hugh de Neville of Little Hallingbury, and
John de Neville Kt. his ſon, the laſt half-year.

7. JOHN, A. D. 1199.

1 Hugh de Neville, and his ſon, for 2 years.
Richard de Montfichet Kt. Baron of Stanſted.
3 John de Cornherd, Sheriff, for 3 years.
6 Hugh Lord Neville, and his ſon
John de Neville Kt. for half a year.
Matthew Mauntell, the laſt half-year.
7 Matthew Mauntell, for 3 years.
10 The ſame for half a year.
10 Albery de Vere E. of Oxford, and
William Fitz-Fulke, the other half-year.
11 The ſame for five years.
16 Matthew Mauntell, and
Geffrey de Roinges, or Rothing.

Reg.
17 Robert Mauntell brother and heir of Matthew decd. and
Walter de Verdon.

8. HENRY III. A. D. 1216.

1 Robert de Mauntell, and
Walter de Verdon.
2 The ſame for a quarter of a year.
2 William le Mareſchall, Earl of Strigul and Pembroke, and
John de Cornherd, for the 3 laſt quarters;
The ſaid Earl, who deceaſed this year, and
3 John de Cornherd.
William le Mareſchall, ſon of the laſt, and
3 John de Cornherd.
4 Walter de Verdon, for half the year;
4 Robert Mauntell for the other half.
5 Stephen de Segrave Kt. chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and
Ralph Fitz-Reginald.
6 The ſame Stephen, and
Peter de St. Edward, for 2 years.
8 Richard de Argenton Kt. and
William de Culworth Kt.
9 The ſame William for 8 years.
17 Robert de Waltham.
18 William de Holwell, for half a year, and
18 William de Culworth Kt. for the laſt half-year.
19 William de Culworth Kt.
20 The ſame, for half a year.
20 Peter de Taney Kt. for the laſt half-year.
21 The ſame, for two years.
23 The ſame for half a year.
23 Richard de Grey Kt. of Thurrock-Grey, for the third quarter of the year.
23 Bertram de Cryol, or Kyriell Kt. for the laſt quarter.
24 Bertram de Kyriell Kt. of Albury.
25 John de Walton.
26 The ſame for half a year.
26 Richard de Montfichet Kt. for the other half-year.
27 The ſame for three years.
30 The ſame for half a year.
William Fitz-Reginald for the other half-year.
31 The ſame for three years.
34 The ſame for half a year.
Richard de Whitſand for the other half-year.
35 The ſame for half a year.
Henry de Heleghton for the laſt half-year.
36 The ſame for 2 years.
38 The ſame for half a year.
Ralph de Arderne, or Arden Kt. of Horndon on the Hill, for the laſt half-year.
39 The ſame for two years.
41 Thomas de Rameden, for half a year.
Robert de la Vall, for the laſt half-year.
42 Hubert de Montchenſy, of Chisfield, for 2 years.
44 Richard de Taney Kt.
45 The ſame for half a year.
Matthew de la Mare Kt. for the other half-year.
46 The ſame and William his ſon.
Roger de Kenlevedon, or Keldon.
47 The ſame for half a year.
John de Bocking, for the other half-year.
48 The ſame, for 3 quarters of a year.
Nicolas le Eſpigornell, or Spigurnell, of Stondon Maſſey, for the laſt quarter.

[D] Chiefly from the Collections of Robert Smyth, M. A. Rector of Woodſton near Peterborough, a laborious and correct Antiquary; communicated by the late Thomas Wotton Eſq;

Reg.
49 The ſame.
50 Richard de Suchirche, of South-church Kt. for two years.
52 The ſame for half a year.
Richard de Herlawe, or Harlow, for the laſt half-year.
53 William de Kaunvill, or Canvyle, for half a year.
Walter de Eſſex, for the laſt half-year.
54 William de Blundevile, or Blomvile.
55 Walter de Eſſex, for two years.

9. EDWARD I. A. D. 1272.

1 Walter de Eſſex, for two years.
3 Thomas de Sandwych Kt.
Laurence de Scaccario, for 3 years.
7 William de St. Clere.
8 Reginald de Ginge, or Ingrave, for 6 years.
14 William de Lamburne, for half a year.
Hugh le Blound, or Blount, for the other half-year.
15 Hugh le Blount Kt.
16 The ſame for half-year.
16 Ralph de Bockſted, for the other half a year.
17 The ſame for two years.
19 Henry Grapnell of Tyled-hall in Lachingdon.
20 The ſame, for half a year.
John Carbonel Kt. for the other half-year.
21 William Le Groſe, or Grice.
22 William de Sutton, of Wivenhoe, for 3 years.
25 Simon de Bradenham, for 3 years.
28 John de la Lee, of Albury Kt. for 2 years.
30 William de Harpenden, of Whethamſted.
31 John de Wengrave.
32 John de Baſſingburne Kt. of Woodhall in Hatfield Biſhop's.
33 John de la Lee Kt.
34 The ſame, and
John de Baſſingbourne Kt.
35 John de Harpefield.

10. EDWARD II. A. D. 1307.

1 Walter de Baude Kt. of Coringham.
2 Alan de Goldingham, of Chigwell, for 2 years.
4 Geffrey de la Lee Kt. and his ſon John de la Lee Kt. for 2 years.
6 John de Aygnell Kt. of Penley.
7 John le Ward, of Hoo.
8 Richard de Perers Kt. for 4 years.
12 John atte Doure, for half a year.
Ralph de Gifford, of Gilſton, for the other half-year.
13 The ſame.
14 Geffrey de Lake for half a year.
John atte Doure, for the other half-year.
15 Nicolas Engayne, of Hunſdon.
16 Adam Franceys, of Ruckholt.
17 Thomas Gobion Kt.
18 Richard de Perers Kt.

11. EDWARD III. A. D. 1326.

1 Richard de Perers Kt.
2 William de Baude Kt.
3 Richard de Perers Kt. for two years.
5 John de Wanton, or Wauton, of Wallington, Kt.
6 The ſame, for half a year.
John de la Hay Kt. the other half-year.
7 The ſame, for half a year.
Adam de Bloye Knt. for the other half-year.
8 The ſame, for half a year.
William de Baude Kt. for the other half-year.
9 John de Coggeſhall Kt. for 2 years.
11 The ſame, for 3 years.
14 William de Wauton Kt. for half a year.
John de Coggeſhall Kt. for the laſt half-year.
15 William atte Moore, of Gobions in N. Mymms.
16 Richard de Montchenſy Kt. for half a year.
Henry Garnet Kt. for the other half-year.
17 The ſame H. Garnet, being of H. Eaſter.

Reg.
18 John de Coggeſhall Kt. for 4 years.
22 The ſame for half a year.
Peter de Bockſted for the laſt half-year.
23 William Brett for half a year.
Humfrey de Walden, of Rickling Kt. for the other half-year.
24 Peter de Bockſted.
25 Thomas Lacy.
26 John de Coggeſhall Kt. for 3 years.
29 Hugh Fitz-Simon Kt.
30 William de Enefeld.
31 Tho. de Chabham, for 2 years.
33 Roger de Louthe, of Roxford in Hertingfordbury, for 2 years.
35 Hugh le Blount Kt.
36 William de Leire, or Layer.
37 Guy de Boys.
38 Tho. de Fitling Kt.
39 John Gernon Kt.
40 Tho. de Helpeſton, of Felſtead.
41 John Oliver, of Sandon.
42 The ſame for half a year;
John Shardelow Kt. of Newhall in Boreham, for the other half-year.
43 John de Henxteworth.
44 The ſame for half a year.
Roger Keterich, for the laſt half-year.
45 Thomas de Baſſingbourne.
46 William de Baude Kt.
47 John de Bampton, or Brampton.
48 John Filiol, of Kelvedon, Kt.
49 Edward Fitz-Simon Kt. of Hippolits.
50 John Batteyle, or Battell Kt. of High Ongar park.
51 Robert Fitz-William of Alphamſton.

12. RICHARD II. A. D. 1377.

1 Robert Goldington of Hunſdon.
2 John Fitz-Simon Kt. of Barling.
3 Edw. Benſted Kt. of Benington.
4 John Sewale, of Coggeſhall.
5 Walter Godmanſton, or Godſton, of Frinton.
6 Geffrey Darſham.
7 Tho. Battell Eſq;
8 John Walton, of Wivenhou, Kt.
9 Geffrey Brockhole, of Gr. Samford, Kt.
10 John Ruggewyn Eſq; of Standon, for 2 years.
12 Henry Engliſh.
12 Walter Lee, of Albury Kt.
14 Geffrey Michell, of Finchingfield.
15 William Coggeſhall Kt.
16 Adam Franceys Kt.
17 Tho. Coggeſhall Eſq;
18 Tho. Sampkin Eſq;
19 William Bateman, of Little Sampford Eſq; for 3 years.
22 Rob. Turke Kt. of Hormede parva.

13. HENRY IV. A. D. 1399.

1 Edw. Benſted Kt.
2 John Howard Kt. of Stanſted Montfichet.
3 William Marney Kt. of Layer Marney.
4 Helmingius Legat Eſq; of Stapleford Tany.
5 Tho. Swinburne Kt. for 2 years.
7 William Coggeſhall Kt.
8 Gerard Braybroke Kt. of Danbury.
9 Helm. Legat Eſq;
10 William Loveney, of Gr. Wendon Eſq;
11 John Walden Eſq;
12 Tho. Aſton.
13 William Coggeſhall Kt.

14. HENRY V. A. D. 1412.

1 Philip Englefield, of Finchingfield Eſq;
2 John Tyrell, of Herongate, Eſq;
3 John Howard Kt.
4 Tho. Barre Kt.

Reg.
5 Lodoic John Eſq; of Weſt Horndon.
6 Reginald Malyn Eſq; of Theydon-Mount.
7 John Howard Kt.
8 Robert Darcy Eſq; of Danbury.
9 Lodoic John Eſq;
10 William Loveney Eſq;

15. HENRY VI. A. D. 1422.

1 John Tyrell Eſq;
2 Maurice Bruyn Kt. of S. Okingdon.
3 John Barlee Eſq; of Albury.
4 John Doreward Eſq; of Bocking.
5 Conand Aſke Eſq; of Hadleigh.
6 Tho. Torell Eſq; of Willingale Dou.
7 John Hotoft, Eſq; of Knebworth.
8 Nicolas Ryckhill Eſq;
9 Henry Langley Eſq; of Rickling.
10 Nic. Thorley Kt. of Gr. Canfield-caſtle.
11 John Doreward Eſq;
12 Robert Whyttingham Eſq; of Penley.
13 Geffrey Rockhole Eſq;
14 Maurice Bruyn Kt.
15 Edw. Tyrell Eſq; of Downham.
16 Richard Alrede, Eſq; of Newhall, in Boreham.
17 Rob. Whyttingham Eſq;
18 Richard Witherton Eſq;
19 Tho. Tyrell Eſq; of Herongate.
20 Ralph Aſtley Eſq; of Stondon.
21 Nicolas Morley Eſq;
22 John Hende jun. Eſq;
23 Thomas Tyrell Kt.
24 Tho. Pygot Eſq; of Roxwell.
25 Tho. Baude Eſq; of Coringham.
26 John Hende jun. Eſq;
27 George Langham Eſq; of Panfield.
28 Geffrey Rockhole Eſq; of Hempſtead.
29 Philip Boteler Eſq; of Woodhall in Watton.
30 Tho. Barington Eſq; of Hatfield Regis.
31 John Godmanſton Eſq;
32 Tho. Cobham Kt. of Woodham-Walter.
33 Humfrey Bohun Eſq; of Kelvedon.
34 Ralph Bothe Eſq;
35 John Hende jun.
36 Lodoic John Eſq;
37 Robert Darcy Kt.
38 Tho. Tyrell Kt. Banneret.

16. EDWARD IV. A. D. 1460.

1 Thomas Juys.
2 Thomas Langley Eſq; for 2 years.
4 John Clay Eſq; of Stifford.
5 Roger Ree Eſq; of Bardolphs in Watton.
6 Laurence Raynsford Kt.
7 Henry Barlee Eſq;
8 William Pyrton Kt.
9 Walter Writtle Eſq; of Aſtlyns in H. Ongar.
10 Ralph Baude Eſq;
11 Walter Writtle Eſq;
12 Roger Ree Kt.
13 Alured Cornburgh Eſq;
14 John Sturgeon Eſq; of Hitchin.
15 Richard Haute Eſq; of Danbury.
16 Henry Langley Eſq;
17 William Grene Eſq;
18 Alured Cornburgh Eſq;
19 John Wode Eſq;
20 John Sturgeon Eſq;
21 Thomas Tyrell Eſq;
22 John Forteſcue Eſq; of Rivenhall.

17. 18. EDW. V. and RIC. III. A. D. 1483.

1 William Saye, Kt. of the Bath, of Broxbourne.
2 John Sturgeon Eſq;
3 Robert Percy Kt.

19 HENRY VII. A. D. 1485.

Reg.
1 John Forteſcue Kt.
2 Henry Marney Eſq;
3 William Pyrton Kt.
4 Henry Teye Eſq; of Old-holt in Meſſing.
5 John Boteler Eſq;
6 Rob. Turbervile Eſq; of St. Stephens.
7 John Bardfield Eſq; of Margareting.
8 Henry Marney Eſq; afterwards Ld. Marney.
9 Richard Fitz-Lewis Kt.
10 Robert Plomer Eſq;
11 William Pulter Eſq; of Hitchin.
12 Robert Newport Eſq; of Furneaux Pelham.
13 Tho. Peryent Eſq; of Digſwell.
14 John Verney Kt. of Penley.
15 Roger Wentworth Kt. of Wethersfield.
16 Henry Teye Kt.
17 William Pyrton Eſq;
18 Humfrey Torell Eſq;
19 William Skypwith Eſq; of St. Albans, for 2 years.
21 Roger Darcy Eſq;
22 John Brocket, Eſq; of Biſhop's Hatfield, for 2 years.
24 Humfrey Torell Eſq;

20. HENRY VIII. 1509.

1 John Leventhorpe Eſq; of Sabridgeworth.
2 William Lytton Eſq; of Knebworth.
3 Anthony Darcy Eſq;
4 Edward Tyrell Eſq;
5 John St. Clere Eſq;
6 William Fitzwilliam Eſq; of Theydon Gernon.
7 John Vere Kt.
8 Winſtan Browne Kt. of Abbots Roding.
9 Tho. Tyrell Kt. of Herongare.
10 John Cutts Kt. of Thackſtead.
11 John Vere Kt.
12 Tho. Bonham Eſq; of Stanway.
13 Tho. Teye Knt. of Pygots in Ardleigh.
14 John Chriſtmas Eſq; of Bradwell near the Sea.
15 Henry Barlee Eſq;
16 John Vere Kt.
17 Thomas Leventhorpe Eſq;
18 Tho. Bonham Eſq;
19 Edw. Tyrell Eſq;
20 Giles Capel Kt. of Rayne, and Hadham.
21 John Bolle Eſq; of Wallington.
22 John Brocket, Eſq;
23 John Smyth Eſq; of Saffron-Walden.
24 Philip Boteler Kt.
25 Bryan Tuke Kt. of Layer-Marney.
26 William Weſt Kt. of Debden.
27 Tho. Peryent Eſq;
28 Henry Parker Kt. of Radwell.
29 John Raynsford Kt.
30 John Smyth Eſq;
31 Philip Boteler Kt.
32 John Mordaunt Kt. of the Bath, of Weſt Horndon.
33 Ralph Rawlet Eſq; of Gorhambury, St. Albans.
34 John Bolle Eſq; who dyed. In his room John Sewſter Eſq;
35 John Wentworth Eſq;
36 Antony Cooke Eſq; of Geddyng-hall.
37 Robert Lytton Eſq;
38 John Coningſby Eſq; of North Mymms.

21. EDWARD VI. A. D. 1547.

1 Edward Brocket Eſq;
2 John Cocke Eſq; of Broxbourne.
3 John Gate Kt. of Garnets in High-Eaſter.
4 George Norton Kt.
5 Henry Tyrell Kt. of Heron-gate.
6 Tho. Pope Kt. of Tittenhanger in Ridge.

22. Mary, and Philip. A. D. 1553.

Reg.
1 John Wentworth Kt.
2 Edward Brocket Eſq;
3 William Harris Eſq; of Crickſea. He dyed ;
Thomas Sylſden Eſq; in his room.
4 John Boteler Kt.
5 Thomas Pope Kt.
6 Thomas Mildmay Eſq; of Chelmsford.

23. Elizabeth. A. D. 1558.

1 Ralph Rowlet Eſq;
2 Edward Capel Kt.
3 Thomas Golding Kt.
4 Thomas Barington Eſq;
5 Henry Forteſcue Eſq;
6 William Ayloffe, Eſq; of Gr. Brackſtead.
7 Robert Cheſter Kt. of Royſton-Priory.
8 John Brocket Eſq;

Sheriffs of Essex alone.

9 Geo. Tuke Eſq; of Layer-Marney.
10 Tho. Lucas Eſq; of St. John's Colcheſter.
11 Tho. Golding Kt.
12 James Altham Eſq; of Mark-hall in Latton.
13 Edw. Barret Eſq; of Belhouſe in Aveley.
14 Thomas Mildmay Kt. of Moulſham.
15 Arthur Harris Eſq; of Crickſea.
16 Edmund Pyrton Eſq;
17 John Petre Kt. of Writtle, and Ingateſtone
18 Winſtan Browne Eſq; of S. Weald, and W. Roding.
19 Gabriel Poyntz Eſq; of North Okingdon.
20 Edm. Hodleſton Eſq; of Newport-pond.
21 Henry Capel Eſq; of Rayne.
22 Thomas Barington Kt. and
Tho. Darcy Eſq; of Tolleſhunt Darcy.
23 John Wentworth Eſq; of Gosfield.
24 Thomas Teye Eſq;
25 Tho. Lucas Kt.
26 Henry Apleton Eſq; of South.
27 Bryan Darcy Eſq; of S. Oſith.
28 Arthur Harris Eſq;
29 Robert Wroth Eſq; of Loughton.
30 Edm. Hodleſton Kt.
31 Gabriel Poyntz Eſq;
32 Ralph Wiſeman Eſq; of Rivenhall.
33 Richard Warren Eſq; of Claybury.
34 John Wentworth Eſq;
35 Humfrey Mildmay Eſq; of Danbury.
36 William Ayloffe Eſq; of Gr. Brackſtead.
37 Edward Sulyard Eſq; of Runwell.
38 Geo. Hervey Eſq; of Merks near Romford.
39 Thomas Mildmay Eſq; of Moulſham.
40 William Harris Eſq; of Crickſea.
41 Jerom Weſton Eſq; of Roxwell.
42 Tho. Mede Eſq; of Wendon Lofts.
43 Henry Smith Eſq; of Creſſing-Temple.
44 Richard Franke Eſq; of Malden Abbey.

24. James I. A. D. 1602.

1 Henry Maynard Kt. of Little Eaſton.
2 Tho. Rawlyns Eſq;
3 John Sammes Kt. of Little Totham.
4 Gamaliel Capel Kt. of Abbots Roding.
5 Henry Maxey Kt. of Gr. Saling.
6 Roger Apleton Eſq;
7 Thomas Mildmay Kt.
8 John Deane Kt. of Gr. Mapleſted.
9 Thomas Wiſeman Kt.
10 Henry Leigh Kt.
11 Sir Robert Wroth Kt. He died: In his room
Edw. Elrington Eſq; of Theydon Boys.
12 Harbottle Grimſton Kt. and Bart. of Bradfield.
13 William Smyth Eſq; of Theydon Mount.
14 Thomas Lucas Eſq;
15 Paul Bayning Bart. of Little Bentley.
16 Thomas Bendyſhe Bart. of Steeple Bumſtead.

Reg.
17 William Smyth Knt.
18 William Pert Eſq; of Mountneys-ing.
19 Stephen Soame Kt. of Haydon.
20 Thomas Gournay Kt.
21 Charles Pratt Eſq;
22 Edward Boteler Eſq;

25. Charles I. A. D. 1625.

1 Arthur Harris Kt.
2 Hugh Everard Eſq; of Gr. Waltham.
3 Thomas Nightingale Eſq; of Newport-pond.
4 Henry Mildmay, Eſq; of Woodham Walter.
5 Ed. Alleyn Bart. of Hatfeild-Peverell.
6 Thomas Bendyſhe Bart.
7 John Mede Kt. or William Martin Kt.
8 Henry Smith Eſq;
9 Richard Staltonſtall Knt. of S. Okingdon.
10 Cranmer Harris Knt.
11 Humfrey Mildmay Kt. of Danbury.
12 John Lucas Eſq;
13 William Luckyn Bart. of Little Waltham.
14 William Wiſeman Bart. of Gr. Canfield.
15 Martin Lumley Eſq; of Gr. Bardfield.
16 Richard Luckyn Eſq; of Chicknall-Smeley.
17
18 Robert Smyth Eſq; of Upton.
19 Benj. Ayloffe Bart.
20 Timo. Middleton Eſq; of Stanſted Montfichet.
21 Richard Everard Bart.
22 Richard Harlackenden Eſq; of Earl's-Colne.
23 John Pyot Eſq; of Low Leyton.
24 Henameel Chibburne Eſq; of Meſſing. He dyed :
In his room Robert Bourne Eſq of Bobbingworth.

26. K. Charles II. A. D. 1648. The Uſurpation.

1 George Pyke Eſq; of Bathon-end.
2 Samuel Tryon Bart. of Halſtead.
3 John Trafford Eſq; of Low-Leyton.
4 Thomas Abdy Bart. of Kelvedon.
5 Thomas Cambell Eſq; of Clay-hall.
6 William Marten Kt. accerding to others
Cuthbert Martyn Eſq; of Netteſwell.
7 John Barrington Kt. and Bart.
8 John Sparrow Eſq; of Gr. Mapleſtead.
9
10 Thomas Middleton Eſq; of Stanſted M. f.
11 Thomas Wiſeman, Knt. of Rivenhall.
12 William Wiſeman Bart.

The Reſtoration.

13 Robert Abdy Kt. and Bart. of Stapleford.
14 Sir Thomas Wiſeman Bart. and
William Wiſeman Bart.
15 Martin Lumley, Bart. of Gr. Bardfield.
16 Tho. Smyth Bart. of Theydon Mount.
17 William Luckyn Bart. of Meſſing.
18 Heneage Featherſton Bart. of Stanford le Hope.
19 Stephen Soame Eſq; of Heydon.
20 John Birch Eſq; of Geddyng-hall.
21 John James Kt. of Creſhall.
22 Thomas Gerrard Knt. of Eaſt-Ham.
23 Edward Lewen Eſq;
24 Thomas Turner Eſq; of Quendon.
25 John Howland Eſq;
26 Thomas Chamber Kt.
27 Stephen White Kt.
28 Mark Guyon Eſq; of Great Coggeſhall.
29 John Morecroft Eſq; of Shenfield.
30 Francis Oſbaldeſton Eſq; of Little Ilford. He
dyed 22 Apr. 1678. Will. Dyer Eſq; the reſt of
the Year.
31 William Palmer Eſq; of Stratford, or Lambourn.
32 Richard Barrett Eſq; of Belhouſe.
33 Edward Smyth Bart. of Hill-Hall.
34 Thomas Dawtrey Eſq; of Doddinghurſt.
35 William Glaſcock Kt. of Aldham.

Reg.
36 William Hicks Kt. and Bart. of Low Layton.
37 Joſeph Smart Eſq; of Theydon-Boys.

27. JAMES II. A. D. 1685.

1 Cane James Bart. of Creſhall.
2 William Peck, Eſq; of Little Samford.
3 Thomas Manby Kt. of Southweald.
4 Benjamin Diſborow Eſq; of Downham.

28. WILLIAM and MARY, A. D. 1689.

1 Joſias Child Bart. of Wanſtead.
2 John La Mott Honeywood Eſq; of Marks-hall.
3 John Cookes Eſq; of Low Layton.
4 George Ford Eſq;
5 Timothy Felton Eſq; of Ovington.
6 John Lockey, Eſq; of Albury-hatch.
7 John Littell Eſq; of Ballington.
8 Edw. Bullock Eſq; of Falbourne, or
Charles Tyrell Bart. of Herongate.
9 Edmund Godwin Eſq;
10 Samuel Moyer Eſq; of Pitſey.
11 Samuel Wake, alias Jones Eſq; of Waltham-Abbey.
12 George Pochin Eſq; of Fyfield.
13 Edward Luther Eſq; } of Stapleford Tany or Kelvedon-hatch.
John Luther Eſq; }

29. ANNE. A. D. 1701-2.

1 Peter Whitcombe Eſq; of Brackſtead.
2 Edward Bullock Eſq; of Falkbourn.
3 Thomas Webſter Eſq; of Copped-hall.
4 William Peck Eſq;
5 Dacre-Lennard Barrett Eſq; of Belhouſe.
6 John Olmius Eſq; of Braintree.
7 Daniel Wray Eſq; or Kt.
8 Thomas Millington Eſq; of Goſfield.
Juſtus Beck Eſq;
9 Martyn Lumley Bart. of Gr. Bardfield.
10 Samuel Smith Eſq; of South-Weald.
11 Fiſher Tench Eſq; of Low Layton.
12 Carew Hervey, alias Mildmay, Eſq; of Marks.
13 Henry Featherſtone Bart. of Stanford le hope.

30. GEORGE I. A. D. 1714.

1 Henry Featherſtone, part of 1 Geo. I.
2 William Blackbourne, Eſq; of Dagenham.
3 William Cole Eſq; of Magdalen Laver.
4 David Ganſel Eſq; of Low-Layton.
5 Robert Dennet Eſq; of Waltham-Stow.
6 William Lockey Eſq; of Alborough-hatch.
7 Hugh Raymond Eſq; of Saling.
8 Timothy Brand Eſq; of Frierning.

Reg.
9 Richard Chamberlayne Eſq; of Hatfield-Regis.
10 Joſiah Kinſman Eſq; of Horndon on the Hill.
11 James Braine Eſq; of Matching.
12 John Turner Eſq; of Widdington.
13 Edward Pearſon Eſq; of Upton.
14 Philip Hall Kt. of Upton.

31. GEORGE II. A. D. 1727.

1 William Aſhurſt Eſq; of Hedingham-caſtle.
2 Catlin Thorogood Eſq; of Lambourn.
3 John How Eſq; of Stondon Marci.
4 William Peck Eſq; of Little Samford.
5 Samuel Feake Eſq; of Shering.
6 William Harvey Eſq; of Chigwell.
7 Champion Bramfill Eſq; of Upminſter.
8 Thomas Ambroſe Eſq; of Shenfield.
9 William Dawtrey Eſq; of Doddinghurſt.
10 Herbert Triſt Eſq; of Cranham.
11 Hugh Smith Eſq; of Southweald.
12 Thomas Bowes Eſq; of Upton.
13 Thomas Drury Bart. of Gr. Ilford.
14 James Hannot Eſq; of Woodford-bridge.
15 Oſmond Beauvoir Eſq; of Downham.
16 Edward Stephenſon Eſq; of Gr. Bardfield.
17 Thomas Aſhurſt Eſq; of Hedingham-caſtle.
18 Peter Du Cane Eſq; of Gr. Coggeſhall.
19 John Olmius Eſq; of Newhall.
20 Nicolas Corſellis Eſq; of Wivenhou.
21 Bailey Heath Eſq; of Stanſted-Montfichet.
22 John Fiſhpool Eſq; of Billerica.
23 John Tyrell Bart. of Herongate.
24 Peter le Fevre Eſq; of Walthamſtow.
25 Edmund Alleyn Bart. of Hatfield Peverell.
26 William Hunt Eſq; of Woodford.
27 Richard Benion Eſq; of Geddyng-hall.
28 Richard Chiſwell Eſq; of Depden.
29 Edward Emmet Eſq; of Alboroug-hatch.
30 Humfrey Bellamy Eſq; of Waltham-ſtow.
31 John Henniker Eſq; of Dunmow.
32 Jaſper Kinſman Eſq; of Stifford.
33 Thomas Towers Eſq; of South-weald.

32. GEORGE III. A. D. 1760.

1 Charles Smith Bart. of Theyden.
2 Richard Newman Eſq; of Weſt-ham.
3 William Sheldon of Walthamſtow Eſq;
4 John Wilkes of Wendon Loughts Eſq;
5 Sir William Mildmay, Bart.
6 Joſeph Keeling Eſq; of Fingringhou.
7 Thomas Fytch Eſq; of Danbury.
8 Richard-Lomas Clay, of Loughton Eſq;

§ 11. LORD LIEUTENANTS

Were introduced about the reign of King Henry VIII, as ſtanding repreſentatives of the Crown, to keep the Counties in military order, upon the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries. They were appointed by Statute 2 and 3 Edw. VI. c. 2. and 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar. c. 3. Mr. Camden ſpeaks of them, in the Time of Qu. Elizabeth, as extraordinary Magiſtrates, conſtituted only in times of difficulty and danger (q). They were confirmed by Statute 13 and 14 Caro. II. c. 3.

John Lord Petre.
Thomas Darcy, Lord Viſcount Colcheſter.
1641. Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick.
George Monk, Duke of Albemarle.
Chriſtopher, his ſon.
1714. Oct. 14. Henry Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Bindon.
1719. Oct. 29. Charles-William Howard, Earl of Suffolk.
Henry O-Brian, Earl of Thomond.
Benjamin Mildmay, Earl Fitz-walter.
William-Henry Zuleiſtein de Naſſau, Earl of Rochford.

(q) Camden, Britann. Dr. Blackſtone's Comment. on the Laws of England, p. 398.

§ 12. KNIGHTS or Repreſentatives in PARLIAMENT for this County.

The Origin of the Houſe of Commons *in its preſent form,* is a point that hath been agitated with great Earneſtneſs, if not Violence, by ſome intereſted Writers. For our part, having in the courſe of many Years, and by a diligent peruſal of our ancient Hiſtorians, and other Authors, examined the ſubject throughly, we ſhall make no difficulty of fixing the Beginning of the Houſe of Commons *in its preſent form* to the reign of K. Henry III.

Before that time, the conſtituent Members of the Great Council of the Nation, were, the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots and Priors, Earls, Barons; and All that held of the King, *in capite,* or chief; as Sir Henry Spelman, and Sir William Dugdale, two of our beſt Engliſh Antiquarians, have ſhewn (*r*) [*E*].

There is a clauſe in Magna Charta, which is quite deciſive upon this point. It is as follows. ‘Et ad habendum Commune Conſilium regni de auxilio aſſidendo, aliter quam in tribus caſibus predictis, vel de ſcutagio aſſidendo, ſummoneri faciemus Archiepiſcopos, Epiſcopos, Abbates, Comites, & majores Barones ſigillatim per literas noſtras: et preterea faciemus ſummoneri in generali per Vicecomites & Ballivos noſtros, omnes illos qui de nobis tenent in capite, ad certum diem ſcilicet ad terminum quadraginta dierum ad minus, & ad certum locum; & in omnibus literis illius ſummonitionis cauſam ſummonitions exprimemus. Et ſic facta ſummonitione negotium ad diem aſſignatum procedat, ſecundum conſilium illorum qui preſentes fuerint, quamvis non omnes ſummoniti venerint.’ i. e. ‘And, in order to have, or hold, a Common Council of the Kingdom for aſſeſſing an Aid, except in the three caſes aforeſaid (*s*), or for aſſeſſing a ſcutage, we ſhall cauſe to be ſummoned the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Earls, and greater Barons, ſeverally by our letters: And moreover we ſhall cauſe to be ſummoned in general by our Sheriffs and Bailiffs, all thoſe who hold of us *in capite* to a certain day, namely at the end of forty days at the leaſt from the ſummons, and to a certain place: and, in all the letters of ſummons, we ſhall expreſs the cauſe of the ſummons. And, after the ſummons, buſineſs ſhall be proceeded upon on the day appointed, according to the advice of thoſe preſent, though all that are ſummoned ſhould not come [*F*].’

Here being no mention of Knights of Shires, or Burgeſſes of Burghs, for ſo important an affair as the granting of money, we may very juſtly conclude, that there were *then* none ſuch as are *now*; the Tenants *in capite* being the Repreſentatives of the Commons. And indeed ſo are they in effect ſtill; for what are our preſent Electors of the Knights of Shires, but the remains of the Tenants *in capite,* minc'd into ſmall Freeholds?

If it ſhould be aſked, How were the Burghs then repreſented? I anſwer, They either belonged to the King; or the chief part of the Eſtates, and real property in them, belonged to the greater Barons, or to the Tenants *in capite*; and they were their Repreſentatives.

I have the Pleaſure of having my thoughts on this ſubject confirmed by the teſtimony of a very eminent Lawyer (*t*). His words are, ‘It is generally agreed, that in the main the conſtitution of Parliament, as it now ſtands, was marked out ſo long ago as the 17th year of K. John A.D. 1215. in the Great Charter granted by that Prince; wherein he promiſes to ſummon all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Earls, and greater Barons, perſonally, and all other Tenants in chief under the Crown, by the Sheriff and bailiffs; to meet at a certain place, within 40 days notice, to aſſeſs aids and ſcutages when neceſſary. And this conſtitution has ſubſiſted in fact at leaſt from the year 1266, 49 Hen. III. [*G*].”

EDWARD I. 1290.

18 P. at Weſt.	John le Bretun, John Filiol.
23 Ibid.	John Filiol, Ranulf de Arden.
25 Lond.	John Filiol, Henry Grapenel.
26 York,	Henricus de Blount, Willielmus Dureem.
28 (Prynne)	Hugo de Blount,
29 Linc.	Johannes de Fillol, Miles.

(*r*) Sir Henry Spelman in his Gloſſary, under the word *Parliamentum*; and in his Poſthumous Works.——Dugdale, Origin. Jurid. c. 5. and Preface to his Baronage, Vol. I.

(*s*) Namely, to redeem the King if taken Priſoner; for making his eldeſt ſon a Knight; and marrying his eldeſt Daughter once.

(*t*) Dr. Blackſtone's Commentaries on the Laws, &c. 4° p. 143, 145.

[*E*] Beſides the Clauſe in Magna Charta ſet down above, if the Reader will be pleaſed to give himſelf the trouble to look into our ancient Engliſh Hiſtorians, he will find who were the conſtituent Members of our Legiſlature. We ſhall only refer him to Matthew Paris, one of our beſt and exacteſt Hiſtorians, Lond. edit. 1640, p. 63. 71. 100, 101. 143. 191. 209. 316, 317. 321. 367. 372. 377. 389. 580, 581. and there it appears, that the *Colloquia,* as he calls the Parliaments, conſiſted of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, and Barons; which he calls ſometimes, in general words, *Magnates Angliæ*; *Barones*; *Proceres regni*; *totius Angliæ Nobilitas*; *totius Regni tam cleri quam militæ generalis univerſitas*; *omnes Nobiles Angliæ, tam viri eccleſiaſtici quam ſæculares.* He uſes the word Parlamentum in 1246 and 1[illegible]5[illegible]. And, in page 1002, the words *electæ perſonæ* are uſed, which is remarkable. I have by me very large Collections upon the ſubject.

[*F*] Here, as Sir Henry Spelman obſerves, is laid forth the Members, the Matter, and the Manner of ſummoning of a Common Council of the Kingdom; which, as it ſeemeth, was not yet in the records of State called a Parlament. Poſthumous Works, p. 63. It was ſo call'd firſt in Clauſ. 28 Hen. III memb. 12. dorſo. —— The firſt time the word *Parliamentum* occurs in our ancient Hiſtorians, Bromton, col. 1058, and the reſt, is under the year 1164. —— Matt. Paris uſes it firſt in 1246. p. 696. edit. 1640.

[*G*] The *County of Eſſex*: and *Colcheſter* ſent from the year 1290. *Chelmsford* return'd once to a Council. *Bradfeild*, *Rawleigh*, and *Thaxted*, are alſo ſtyl'd Boroughs. Br. Willis, p. 31. 34.

30 Weſt. Reyner de Arden, Alan de Dunelm, Milit.
33 Johannes Tany, Will. de Wawton.
34 Coun. Weſt. Johannes de Sutton, Radus Bygatt, or Byatt.
35 P. at Carliſle. Johannes de Tany, Johannes de la Lee.

EDWARD II.

1 North'ton. Johannes de Ripariis, Petrus de Sutcherch, Milit.
2 Weſt. Willielmus de Havingfeld, Nicolaus de Barentone, Milit.
4 Lond. Willielmus de Wantone, Johannes de Tany, Milit.
5 Weſt. Willielmus de Wanton, Johannes de Tany.
6
6 Woodſt. Johannes Dyn, Willielmus de Teye, Milit.
6 Radus Bygod, Jocellanus de Dureſme.
7 Willielmus Havingfeld, Nicolaus de Barenton.
8 York. Walt. Filius Humfr. Ricardus de la Rivere.
8 Spalding. Johannes de Liſton, Johannes de Enefeld, Milit.
9 Linc. Benedictus de Cokefeld, Johannes de la Lee, Nicolaus de Wokingdon, al. loc.
10 Coun. Linc. Benedictus de Cokefield, Johannes de Brokeſburne.
12 P. York. Johannes de Enefeld, Philipus de Virly, Milit.
13 at York. John de l'Iſle, John de Enefeild.
15 Thomas Grobion, Simon Kynardſley, Milit.
16 Rippon. Nomina legenda non ſunt, Johannes de Enefeld.
17 Weſt. Willielmus de la Beche, Johannes de Liſton.
18 Lond.
19 Weſt. Johannes de Lyſton, Robertus de Hagham.
20 Johannes de Brokeſbourn, Johannes Dyn.

EDWARD III.

1 Linc. Thomas Gobioun, Willielmus Baud, Milit.
2 (Pryn.)
1 North.
2 Cl. Simon de Kynardſley, Willielmus Boteveleyn, Robertus de Bouſſer.
2 York. Thomas Gobioun, Will. le Baud.
3 New Sarum. John de Kinardſley.
4 Weſtm. Robertus de Bouſſer, Johannes Dyn.
4 Winch. Robertus de Bouſſer, Johannes Barentone.
5 (Elth. Pryn.) Johannes Dyn, Robertus de Chedworth.
6 (York. Pryn.) Robertus de Bouſſer, Thomas de Bourgh, Milit.
6 (Weſt. Pryn.) Johannes Dyn, Robertus de Chedworth.
6
7 York. Adam le Bloy, Johannes de Coggeſhale, Milit.
7 Weſt. Robertus de Bouſſer, Thomas de Burgh.
8 Johannes Dyn, Adam de Bloye, Ricardus de Kelleſhull, Johannes de Coggeſhale.
9 York. Johannes de Coggeſhale, Willielmus de Teye.
D°. (Weſtm. Pr.) Thomas Gobioun.
10 Weſt. Johannes de Coggeſhale.
10 Robertus de Cheddeworth, Richardus de Kelleſhull.
11 P. Weſt. Henricus Gernett, Robertus de Cheddeworth, Johannes Dyn.
11 Coun. Weſt. Thomas Gobioun, Bartholomeus Langreg. Milit.
11 (Pr.) Johannes Dyn.
12 Coun. North'ton, (Walton, Pryn.) } Willielmus Crochman.
12 P. Weſt. Johannes de Inſula, Henry Gernet, Johannes de Enefeld, Johannes Dyn.
13 Ricardus de Bouſſer, Johannes de Coggeſhale.
13 Robertus de Bouſſer, Willielmus Crochman.
14 Johannes de Enefeld, Willielmus de la Beche.
14 (Herewyr. Pryn.) Edmund Durem, Robertus de Hagham.
14 Robertus de Hagham, Willielmus de Teye.
14 Edmundus Durem, vel de Dureſme, Robertus de Hagham, Thomas Gobionn.
15 (Woodſtocke, Pryn.) Johannes de Wauton, Edmund de Dureſme.
17 Willielmus de la Beche, Johannes de Coggeſhale, Johannes de Liſton, Willielmus de Teye.
18 Benedictus de Colefeld, Willielmus Crocheman, Robertus de Hagham, Thomas de Belhous.
20 P. Weſt. Johannes Fermer, Willielmus Crochman.
21 Humfridus de Walden, Robertus de Hagham.
22 Robertus de Hagham, Humfrey de Walden, Benedictus Dytton, Robertus de Hagham.
24 Thomas de Lacy, Johannes de Goldingham.
25
26 Johannes de Depeden, Miles. But one Knight by the Writs.
26 Coun. Weſt. Johannes de Haveryng, Hugo le Blount.
27 Johan. Havering.
28 P. Weſt. Johannes de Haveryng, Thomas Tyrell, Hugo le Blount.
29
31 Johannes de Coggeſhale, Johannes de Depeden, Johannes de Havering, Thomas Tyrell.
31 (Pryn.) Johannes de Tany,
32 Johannes de Bampton, Johannes de Coggeſhale, Johannes Oliver, Johannes de Haveryng.
33 Willielmus de Wanton.
34 Johannes Sudbury, Thomas Tyrell.
34 Hugo de Badewe, Johannes de Havering.
35 Hugo de Badewe, Johannes de Havering.
36 Johannes Sudbury, Johannes de Brampton, vel Bumpton.
37 Henry de Coggeſhale, Willielmus de Wanton.
38 (39 Pryn.) Johannes de Sutton, Thomas Tyrell.
39 Thomas Tyrell, Johannes de Brampton.
42 Johannes de Bampton, Johannes Olyver.
43 Thomas Tyrell, Robertus de Marvy, vel Marny.
43
45 Robertus le Marny, Robertus le Teye.
45 Coun. Winch. Robertus Marney.
46 P. Weſt. Thomas Tyrell, Johannes de Brampton.
47 Henricus de Coggeſhale, Thomas Tyrell.
47
51 (50 Pry.) Robertus de Swinburn, Robertus de Marny, Johannes de Brampton, Robertus de Teye, Chivaler.

RICHARD II.

1 Par. Weſt. Robertus de Marny Chivaler, Johannes de Bampton.
2 Glouc. Thomas Symond, Alexander Goldingham Chivaler.
2 Weſt. Robertus de Marney, Robertus de Swynbourn.
3 Johannes Gildeſburgh Chivalr. Ricardus Lions.
4 Robertus Marny, Johannes Gildeſburgh Chivalr.
5 Johannes de Sutton, Willielmus Berland, Thomas de Maundevill, Alex. Goldingham.
6 Johannes Goldeſburgh, Willielmus Berland.
6 Robertus Swineburne, Robertus Marny.
6 Johannes Gildeſburgh, Willielmus Berland.
7 Robertus Marny, Alexander Goldenham, or Goldington.
7 New Sarum, Radus Seyntlegier, Johannes Fitz-Simonds.
8 Weſt. Robertus Swinburn, Robertus Marny.
9 Weſt. Johannes Gildeſburgh, Johannes Fitz-Simond.
10 Robertus Marny Chivalr. Edmundus Brokeſbourn.
11 Johannes Gildeburgh Chivaler. Thomas Coggeſhale.
12 Cambr. Alex. de Walden, Johannes Fitz-Symond, Chivalers.
13 Robertus Swinburne, Robertus Marny, Chlrs.
14 Alex. de Walden Chivaler, Thomas Battail.
15 Winch. Willielmus Coggeſhale, Walter Attelee, Chivalers.
16 Walterus atte Lee, Thomas Swinborn, Chivalers.
17 Walterus atte Lee Chivaler, Thomas Batayll.
18 Thomas Coggeſhall, Johannes Doreward.
20 Willielmus Coggeſhale Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
21 Johannes Howard Chivaler, Robertus de Teye.

HENRY IV.

1 Weſt. Thomas Coggeſhale, Johannes Doreward.
2 Willielmus Coggeſhale, Robertus Teye, Chivalers.
3 Gerard Braybroks, Willielmus Coggeſhale.
4 Gerardus Braybrok, Willielmus Coggeſhale.
5 Willielmus Bourghchier Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
6 Coventry, Willielmus Coggeſhale, Robertus Litton, Chivalers.
8 Weſt. Helmingus Leget, Ricardus Barnard.
9 (12 Pryn.) Glouc. Willielmus Coggeſhale, Willielmus Marny Chivaler, Johannes Tyrell, per Indent. Helmingus Leget.

HENRY V.

1 P. Weſt. Johannes Doreward, Johannes Tyrell, per Indent.
2 Willielmus Swinburn, Ricardus Baynard per Indent.
2 Leic. Willielmus Coggeſhale Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
3 Weſt. Robertus Darcy, Johannes Tyrell per Indent.
5 Gerardus Braybroks, Walterus Tyrell per Indent.
8 Glouc. Willielmus Marny, Helming. Leget, per Indent.
9 (8 Pryn.) Weſt. Willielmus Coggeſhal, Lodovicus Johan. per Indent.
9 Willielmus Coggeſhal Miles, Ricardus Baynard per Indent.

HENRY VI.

1 P. Weſt. Willielmus Coggeſhale Chlr. Johannes Tyrell per Indent.
3 Johannes Tirrel, Robertus Darcy per Indent.
4 (5 Pryn.) Leic. Ricardus Baynard, Edward Tirrel per Indent. } or Lewis John, Robt. Darcy.
6 Weſt.
8 (7 Pryn.) Johannes Tyrell, Thomas Tyrell Armig. per Indent.
9 John Tyrell, Lewis John.
12
13 Edward Tirell, Thomas Tozell per Indent.
15 Cambr.
20 Weſt. Thomas Tirell Armig. Thomas Tozell Armig. per Indent.
25 Camb. Thomas Tyrell, Thomas Finderne per Indent.
27 Weſt. Thomas Tyrell Miles, Johannes Godmanſton Armig. per Indent.
28 Weſt. Clement Spyce, Armig. Willielmus Tyrell jun. Armig. per Indent.
29 Weſt. Willielmus Tyrell Armig. Willielmus Dury Armig. per Indent.
31 Reading, Thomas Thorp, John Doreward.
33 Willielmus Tyrell, Johannes Grene, per Indent.
38 Weſt. Thomas Tyrell, Lewis John.
39 Weſt. John Biſhop.

EDWARD IV.

7 (6 Pryn.) Weſt. Thomas Mongomery Miles, Willielmus Wryttell Armig. per Indent
12 Ricardus Home Armig. Walterus Wryttell Armig. per Indent.
17 Thomas Montgomery, Kt. Thomas Tyrell.

The Writs, Returns, and Indentures, from 17 Edw. IV. to the 1ſt of Edw. VI. (except an imperfect Bundle of 33 H. VIII.) are all loſt throughout England.

HENRY VIII.

31 P. Weſt.
33 William Petre.

EDWARD VI.

1 P. Weſt. William Petre Knt. Tho. Darcy Eſq;
7 John Gate, Kt. William Petre, Kt.

MARY.

1 P. Weſt. Rob. Rocheſter Eſq; William Petre Kt.
1 P. at Oxford. The ſame.

PHILIP and MARY.

1 & 2 The ſame.
2 & 3 P. Weſt. The ſame.
4 & 5 Will. Petre Kt. Edw. Walgrave Kt.

ELIZABETH.

1 P. Weſt. William Petre Kt. Antony Cooke, Kt.
5 The ſame.
13 Tho. Smith Kt. Tho. Mildmay Kt.

14 Tho. Smith Kt. Tho. Barrington Kt.
27 Tho. Henneage Kt. John Petre Kt.
28 The ſame.
31 Tho. Heneage Kt. Henry Gray Kt.
35 Tho. Heneage Kt. Ric. Warren Eſq;
39 Will. Petre Eſq; John Wentworth, Eſq;
43 Hen. Maynard Eſq;
Franc. Barrington Eſq;

JAMES I.

1 P. Weſt. Edw. Denny Kt. Franc. Barrington Kt.
12 Theophilus Ld. Howard of Walden.
Gamaliel Capel Kt.
18 Francis Barrington Bart.
John Deane Kt.
21 Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.
Tho. Cheke Kt.

CHARLES I.

1 P. Weſt. Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.
Arthur Harris Kt.
1 Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.
Harbottle Grimſton Kt. and Bart.
3 The ſame.
15 The ſame.
16 Martin Lumley Kt. and Bart.
William Maſſam Bart.
1654 Thirteen Knights were then choſe for the County.
1656 Thirteen Knights, as above.
Choſen Sept. 12. To meet Sept. 17.
1658-9 Choſen Jan. 18. To meet the 27th.

CHARLES II.

The writ was directed from the Keepers of the Liberty of England, by authority of Parliament. Two Knights only choſen.
12 P. Weſt. John Bramſton, Edward Turnor, Eſqrs.
13 Sir Benjamin Ayloffe Bart. John Bramſton Eſq; Baniſtre Maynard, Sir John Bramſton Kt. of the Bath.
31 Sir Eliab Harvey Kt.
Henry Mildmay Eſq;
31 Henry Mildmay Eſq;
John-Lamotte Honywood Eſq;
32 P. Oxford, Henry Mildmay Eſq;
John-LamotteHonywood Eſq;

JAMES II.

1 P. Weſt. Sir William Maynard Bart.
Sir Thomas Fanſhaw Kt.

WILLIAM and MARY.

1 P. Weſt. Henry Mildmay, John Wroth Eſqrs.
Henry Mildmay deceaſed, in whoſe room John-Lamotte Honywood.
2 Sir Francis Maſham
Sir Charles Barrington Bart.

WILLIAM III.

7 P. Weſt. Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
Sir Francis Maſham Bart.
10 Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
Edw. Bullock, Eſq;
12 Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
Sir Francis Maſham Bart.
13 The ſame.

ANNE.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
Sir Francis Maſham Bart.
4 Sir Francis Maſham Bart.
Henry Lord Walden, a Peer. In his room,
Tho. Middleton Eſq;
7 Sir Francis Maſham Bart.
Thomas Middleton Eſq;
8 The ſame.
9 Sir Richard Child Bart.
Thomas Middleton Eſq;
12 Sir Richard Child Bart.
Sir Charles Barrington Bart.

GEORGE I.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Ric. Child Bart. Viſc. Caſtlemain.
Thomas Middleton Eſq; dyed. }
Robert Honywood Eſq; }
8 William Harvey Eſq;
Robert Honywood Eſq;

GEORGE II.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Rich. Child Lord Viſc. Caſtlemain.
Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
1734
Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
Thomas Bramſton Eſq;
1741
The ſame.
1747
Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
William Harvey Eſq;
1754
Sir John Abdy Bart.
William Harvey Eſq;
In the room of Sir J. Abdy, deceaſed,
Sir Wm. Maynard Bart.

GEORGE III.

1761
Sir William Maynard Bart.
William Harvey Eſq;
1763
In the room of Wm. Harvey, deceaſed,
John Luther Eſq;

BURGESSES for MALDEN.

EDWARD III.

2 P. North. Johannes Palmere,
Willielmus de Halle.
6 Willielmus de Packeſham,
Rogerus de Maldon.
7 Willielmus de Packelſham,
Johannes Ivot.
8 The ſame.
9 P. Weſt. Willielmus de Pakelſham,
Johannes de Brotewell.
9 Johannes Ivot,
Johannes de London.
10 Counc. Nott. Willielmus de Packeſham,
Thomas Beler.
10 Willielmus de Pakeſham,
Johannes de Brotewell.
11 Willielmus de Pakeſham,
Johannes Hyronn.
11 P. Weſt. Willielmus Packleſhame,
Johannes Ivot.
11 Willielmus Pakeleſhame,
Johannes Palmere.
12 Robertus de Maldon,
Willielmus Pakleſhame,
12 Willielmus Pakleſham,
Willielmus Chapman.
14 Willielmus de Pakleſham,
Petrus le Palmer.
14 The ſame.
15 Willielmus Pakleſhame,
Willielmus Chapman.

20 Petrus Palmer,
Johannes Aunger.
21 The ſame.
22 Johannes Long,
Ameſius le Palmer.
29 Willielmus Malden,
Johannes Aunger.
31 Johannes Parker,
Thomas Short.
34 Johannes Parkere,
Johannes Cobbe.
34 Johannes Hancock,
Thomas Short.
36 Willielmus Malden,
Willielmus Halle.
37 Johannes Parker,
Johannes Mepham.
38 Johannes Palmere.
39 Johannes Grete,
Willielmus Halle.
43 Johannes Banbury,
Willielmus Halle.
45 Johannes Palmere,
Willielmus de Halle.
47 Willielmus Sherward,
Henricus Hales.
51 Johannes Crakebone.
Henricus Hale.

RICHARD II.

2 Robertus Wightman,
Petrus Goldington.
3 Thomas de Malden,
Johannes Reed.
6 Thomas Walden,
Thomas Wrenche.
7 Petrus le Man,
Johannes Dyere.
7 Thomas Wrench,
Thomas Maldon.
8 Thomas Maldon,
Ricardus Buſhe.
9 Ricardus Buſhe,
Johannes Crakebone.
10 Ricardus Buſshe,
Johannes Glover.
Johannes Dyer,
Henricus Hales.
13 Johannes Skinner,
Johannes Joce.
15 Johannes Wells,
Johannes Page.
16 Johannes Skinner,
Johannes Glover.
20 Johannes Glover,
Johannes Joce.

HENRY IV.

1 Johannes Joce,
Johannes Crakebone.
3 Johannes Page.
Thomas Maldon,
4 Johannes Page,
Thomas Paſſe.
5 Johannes Burgeys,
Thomas Paſſe.
12 Johannes Floure,
Johannes Burgeys.

HENRY V.

1 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Galon.
2 Johannes Floure,
Johannes Hotofte.
3 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Galon. The ſame again.
5 Thomas Paſſe,
Ricardus Coupere.
7 Johannes Flour,
Robertus Peynter.
8 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Gallon.
9 Willielmus Burgh,
Willielmus Gore.

HENRY VI.

1 Robertus Darcy,
Ricardus Gallon.
2 Ricardus Gallon,
Rogerus Bowd.
3 Johannes Cooper,
Ricardus Gallon.
6 Johannes Burgeys,
Johannes Tyrell.
7 Willielmus Allewyne,
Johannes Burgeys.
11 Willielmus Allewene,
Ricardus Gallon.
13 Thomas Lamb,
Ricardus King.
20 Johannes Swayne,
Willielmus Holcote.
25 Robertus Burgeys,
Ricardus Sillingham.
27 Johannes Swayne,
Johannes Worthy.
28 Robertus Burgeys,
Willielmus Howote.
29 Johannes Swayne,
Johannes Worthy.
33 Walterus Writell,
Thomas Fuller.
38

EDWARD IV.

7 Thomas Drakys,
Jacobus Wright.
12 Willielmus Peſtell,
Willielmus Alben.

EDWARD VI.

1 Clem. Smyth Kt.
Hen. Dawes Gent.
7 Henry Forteſcue Eſq;
Walter Mildmay Knt. in whoſe place, deceaſed, Antony Browne Eſq;

MARY.

1 Ant. Browne,
Johan. Raymer.
1 Tho. Hungate Eſq;
Edw. Tirrell Eſq;
1, 2 Ant. Browne Eſq;
John Wiſeman of Canfield.
2, 3 Hen. Radcliff Kt.
Richard Weſton Eſq;
4 and 5, Roger Appleton,
Edw. Tyrrell Eſq; in whoſe place, deceaſed, Hen. Golding Eſq;

ELIZABETH.

1 Humfrey Radcliff,
Henry Golding.
5 John Latham,
Richard Argell Gent.
Geo. Blithe Gent.
Gabriel Crofts Eſq;
13 Tho. Gente Eſq;
Vinc. Harris Eſq; In his room deceaſed,
Edw. Sulyard Eſq;
27 Edw. Lewkner Eſq;
Will. Wiſeman Eſq;

28 John Butler Eſq;
Edw. Lewknor Eſq;
31 John Butler Eſq;
William Verdon Eſq;
35 Tho. Mildmay Eſq; Son of Sir Thomas.
Edw. Lewknor Eſq;
39 Tho. Herrys Eſq;
William Wiſeman Eſq;
43 William Wiſeman Eſq;
Richard Weſton Eſq;

JAMES I.

1 Edw. Lewknor. In his place, deceaſed,
Theophilus, Lord Howard of Walden,
William Wiſeman Eſq; In his place,
deceaſed, John Sandys Kt.
12 Edward Lewknor Kt.
Robert Rich Kt. in Lord Walden's
room, choſen for Eſſex.
18 Tho. Cheek Kt.
Edw. Grimſton Eſq;
21 Arthur Harris Kt.
William Maſham Bart.

CHARLES I.

1 William Maſham Bart.
Hen. Mildmay Kt.
1 William Maſham Bart.
Tho. Cheke Kt.
3 Henry Mildmay Kt.
Arthur Harris Kt.
15 Henry Mildmay Kt.
John Porter Eſq; Recorder.
16 Henry Mildmay Kt.
John Clotworthy Kt.
1654 One Burgeſs only.
1656 The ſame.

CHARLES II.

12 Edward Harris,
Hen. Mildmay Kt.
Sir Richard Wiſeman Kt. and Bart.
Sir John Tyrell Bart.
31 Sir Richard Wiſeman,
Sir John Braham.
31 Sir Richard Wiſeman,
Sir Thomas Darcy Bart.

JAMES II.

1 John Bramſton Eſq;
Sir Thomas Darcy,

WILLIAM and MARY.

1 Sir Thomas Darcy,
Charles Montague Eſq;
2 Charles Montague,
Sir Eliab Harvey Kt.

WILLIAM III.

Irby Montague Eſq;
Sir Eliab Harvey.
7 The ſame.
10 The ſame.
12 William Fytch,
John Comyns, Eſquires.
13 The ſame.

ANNE.

1 William Fytch Eſq;
John Comyns Eſq;
4 The ſame.
7 Sir Richard Child Bart.
Thomas Richmond Eſq;
8 John Comyns Eſq;
Tho. Richmond Eſq; died,
William Fytch Eſq;
9 John Comyns Eſq;
Thomas Bramſten Eſq;
12 The ſame.

GEORGE I.

1 P. Weſt. Thomas Bramſton Eſq;
Samuel Tufnell Eſq;
8 John Comyns, Serjeant at Law,
Thomas Bramſton Eſq;

GEORGE II.

1 Thomas Bramſton Eſq;
Henry Parſons Eſq;
7 Henry Parſons Eſq;
Col. Bladen.
14 Sir Thomas Drury Bart.
Robert Colebrook Eſq;
20 Sir Richard Lloyd Kt.
R. Colebrook Eſq;
27 R. Colebrook Eſq;
John Bullock Eſq;

GEORGE III.

1 John Bullock Eſq;
Bamber Gaſcoigne Eſq;
Upon vacating it by a Place,
John Huſke Eſq;

BURGESSES for HARWICH.

This Burgh, which was made ſo in 1319, (13 Edw. II.) having made one Return in 1343, was imprivileged by K. James I. 1604, through the Means of Sir Edward Coke, Kt. to ſend Members to Parliament.

EDWARD III.

17 Joh. But,
Thomas de Eton, Burg. Ville de Herewico.

JAMES I.

21 Weſtm. Nath. Rich Kt.
Chriſtopher Harris Eſq;

CHARLES I.

1 Edmund Sawyer Kt.
Chriſtopher Harris Eſq;
1 Nath. Rich Kt.
Chriſtopher Harris Eſq;
3 The ſame.
15 Tho. Cheke Kt.
John Jacobs Kt.
16 Harbottle Grimſton Kt. and Bart.
Thomas Cheke Kt.
Capell Luckyn Eſq;

CHARLES II.

12 Capell Luckyn Eſq;
Henry Wright Eſq;
13 Henry Wright Kt. and Bart.
Tho. King Eſq;
30 Antony Deane Eſq;
Samuel Pepys Eſq;
31 Thomas Middleton Kt.
Philip Parker Kt.
32 Oxford. Philip Parker Bart.
Tho. Middleton Kt.

JAMES II.

1 Weſt. Antony Deane Eſq;
Samuel Pepys Eſq;

WILLIAM and MARY.

1 Thomas Middleton Kt.
John Eldred Eſq;
2 Hon. Charles Cheyne, Viſc. Newhaven.
Thomas Middleton Kt.

WILLIAM III.

7 Thomas Davall,
Tho. Middleton, Kts.
10 Thomas Davall Kt.
Samuel Atkinſon, Eſq; Expelled the Houſe, and choſen in his room
Thomas Middleton Kt.
12 Thomas Davall Kt.
Dennis Lyddell Eſq;
13 The ſame.

ANNE.

1 Thomas Davall Kt.
John Ellis Eſq;
4 The ſame.
7 John Leake Kt.
Tho. Frankland Eſq;
Tho. Davall, in Sir John Leake's place, choſen for Rocheſter.
9 Kendrick Ediſberry Eſq;
Thomas Frankland Eſq;
12 Carew Harvey, al' Mildmay, Eſq;
Sir Thomas Davall. In his place, unduly elected, Kend. Ediſberry, Eſq;

GEORGE I.

1 Benedict-Leonard Calvert Eſq;
Tho. Heath Eſq;
In Calvert's place,
Sir Philip Parker Bart.
8 Philip Parker Bart.
Humfrey Parſons Eſq;

GEORGE II.

1 Philip Parker Bart.
John Viſcount Percival.
7 Carteret Leathes,
Charles Stanhope, Eſquires.
14 John Philipſon,
Hill Muſſenden, Eſquires.
20 John Philipſon Eſq;
Lord Coke.
27 Wenman Coke,
Thomas Sewell, Eſquires.

GEORGE III.

1 Charles Townſhend,
John Roberts, Eſquires.
In Townſhend's place, deceaſed,
Thomas Bradſhaw Eſq;

§ 13. The ſeveral DIVISIONS of the COUNTY.

The largeſt DIVISION is into Twenty Parts, Fourteen of which are called Hundreds, Five Half-Hundreds, and a Royal Liberty, that of Havering.

The XIV HUNDREDS are,	
Barſtable	32
Chafford	14
Chelmsford	30
Dengey	23
Dunmow	26
Hinckford	47
Lexden	30
Ongar	26
Rochford	24
Tendring	31
Thurſtable	10
Utlesford	26
Winſtree	12
Witham	14
The V Half-Hundreds, are	
Becontree	9
Clavering	5
Froſhwell	9
Harlow	11
Waltham	4
To which add	
Havering Liberty.	1 [H]

Theſe are ſubdivided into *Pariſhes* and *Towns*.

The PARISHES are in Number Four Hundred, including the Sixteen in Colcheſter [I].

The TOWNS are Berking, Billerca, Braintree, Burntwood, Chelmsford, Chipping-Ongar, Coggeſhall, Colcheſter, Dunmow, Epping, Greys-Thurrock, Halſted, Harlow, Harwich, Hatfeild-Broad-Oak, Ingatſtone, Maldon, Maningtree, Rayley, Rochford, Romford, Thaxted, Walden, Waltham-Abbey, and Witham.

They are all ſtyled *Market*-Towns; but ſome of the inland ones, particularly Harlow, Hatfeild, and Thaxted, hardly deſerve that name.

In the ancienteſt Diviſion of Britain mentioned by Hiſtorians, this Diſtrict was part of the Kingdom of the *Trinobantes*.

The *Romans*, after they had conquered and driven them into the weſtern and northern inacceſſible parts of the Iſland, divided their Acquiſitions into *Britannia Prima*, and *Secunda*; which was done by the Emperor Severus. Afterwards, Conſtantine the Great divided them into Four parts, ſubdividing Britannia Prima into *Flavia Cæſarienſis*, and *Maxima Cæſarienſis*. To which Theodoſius, General under the Emperor Valens, added a fifth Province, and called it *Valencia* (u).

(u) See Camden's Britan. in the Introduct. and Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 27. 33.

[H] The figures after them denote the number of Pariſhes in each.

[I] Br. Willis, in his Parochiale Anglicanum, p. 42, makes the Total of Churches and Chapels in this County to be 424; but, even according to his liſt, there are but 400 Pariſh Churches, and 18 Chapels.

This Diſtrict was then within *Flavia Cæſarienſis.*

Upon the final departure of the Romans from this Iſland in the Year 434, the old Inhabitants returned again to their former Habitations. But it being their natural Temper to be always upon the extremes, and not to keep to that due Moderation, which is the foundation of all Virtue as well as Happineſs; they ſoon broke into furious Factions, and being grown ungovernable and lawleſs, the direful expedient was deviſed by their King Vortigern, to call in the Saxons to his protection and aſſiſtance, in the year 449.

But the Saxons, from Auxiliaries growing ſoon Maſters of the Country, they divided it among themſelves, on or about the year 477. And by degrees made ſo abſolute a Conqueſt, as hardly was ever known. For they did not only drive the old inhabitants into corners and the remoteſt parts, and planted themſelves into their ſeats; not by ſmall colonies, but as it were by whole ſwarms; a point in great conqueſts rarely done: But they aboliſhed the old names of Cities, Towns, and whole Countries, impoſing new ones of their own. Nay, the Language itſelf they not only altered, but utterly aboliſhed; and for a perfect conſummation of their Conqueſt, they did at laſt alſo change the name of the whole Iſland itſelf from Britain to England (*w*).

The preſent allotments and boundaries of the Pariſhes, with the *Names* of them, are therefore all in general *Saxon*, and were fixed by that people.

This leads me to give ſome Account and Explanation of the Names of the Pariſhes.

The *Woods* and the *Rivers*, according to Mr. Thoresby, retained their ancient Britiſh apellations (*x*); and therefore the names taken from them muſt conſequently be alſo Britiſh.

Theſe form ſometimes the *firſt Part of the Names*, which are alſo taken from ſome ancient owners or lords; but, upon the whole, they are not ſo eaſily diſcoverable as the latter part, or the *Terminations*. Theſe are uſually taken from, and denote, the Situation of the Place, or the nature of the Soil.

For inſtance, ſome end in

Bridge, where there is or hath been one.

Burg, Burh, or Byrig, denoting a city, fortification, court, or houſe.

Burn, or Bourn, a brook.

Den, a valley.

Dun, or Don, a hill.

Ea, or Ey, water; or iſland, from *ige*.

Feild.

Ford, where there was a noted or well-known one.

Hall, a hall, or capital manſion.

Ham, a houſe, a village, a town, a farm; whence the word *home*.

Heath, a heath.

Hou, or Hoo, a hill, riſing ground.

Hyrſt, a wood.

Ing, a meadow, or low paſture.

Land.

Ley, upland paſture, untilled ground; ſtill called the Lays in many places.

Lowe, an artificial mount, or hill.

Mere, or More, a fen, or pool.

Minſter, a church, or monaſtery.

Oak.

Sted, and *Stow*, place.

Stock, ſtocks or trunks of trees.

Tun, or Ton, a town, village, fence, incloſure, farm, dwelling.

Weald, a wood.

Well, a well.

Wic, a caſtle, fortreſs, dairy-farm.

Wood.

Worth, from *worthig*, a village, a ſtreet, a croft.

In Ford, in Ham, in Ley, and Tun,
The moſt of Engliſh ſurnames run. (*y*)

§ 14. The Number of INHABITANTS could beſt be gueſs'd at, by having the exact Number of Houſes, or rather Families; which I have not been able to obtain.

According to Dr. Templeman's Survey, the number of Houſes in Eſſex, is 34,819; and the number of Souls, 208,800.

Others make the number of Houſes to amount to 40,545. Rather than decreaſing they have increaſed in ſome places, as near London, at the Thorn in Miſtley, &c.

According to the Militia Act, all that were able to bear Arms in this County, by the firſt Liſt, were 29,590. And by the ſecond Liſt, 23,751.

The Number of Freeholders that voted for Knights of the Shire in 1724, was 4683—in 1763, 5125.

The whole Number of Voters, in the Polls printed in 1711 and 1734, are not particularly ſpecified.

§ 15. This County is RATED high to the Land-tax, which bears very hard upon ſome decayed Towns and Places. In 1691, the Inhabitants having more Zeal than Foreſight, and being made to believe, That the Land-tax would be but of ſhort continuance, were induced thereby to give high Eſtimates of their Eſtates. But where the Lands have been much improved within theſe 50 years paſt, the Land-tax is very eaſy.

By a Liſt often printed, Eſſex pays 24 Parts, of the 513 Parts all the Counties in England are rated at.

The Sum the whole County pays, at 1 *s.* in the pound, is 22,358 *l.* 19 *s.* 10 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$.

And the ſeveral Hundreds, as follows:

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Barſtable	1321	18	0
Becontree	1617	14	9
Chafford	775	9	9
Chelmsford	1879	9	$6\frac{1}{2}$
Clavering	354	13	3
Dengey	1021	11	9

(*w*) See W. Hakewill, in Collection of curious Diſcourſes, p. 5, 6.

(*x*) Hiſtory of Leedes, Preface, p. 9.

(*y*) Verſtegan, p. 295.

Dunmow

	l.	s.	d.
Dunmow	1263	13	0
Froſhwell	596	0	10
Harlow	885	10	4
Hinckford	2936	1	0
Lexden	2083	4	11½
Ongar	1459	18	9
Rochford	932	6	6
Tendring	1160	16	5½
Thurſtable	357	18	7¼
Utlesford	1226	5	4
Waltham, with its ſeveral Hamlets,	780	18	2
Winſtree	382	0	7½
Witham	806	2	7½
Havering Liberty, with its ſeveral Wards,	517	5	7

Not having been able to procure this Liſt before the Hundreds of Chelmsford, Witham, and Lexden were printed; by which means the Sums each Pariſh pays to the Land-tax are not ſet down in thoſe Hundreds as in the reſt of the Book, I ſhall ſet down here the Sum each Pariſh pays at 1 *s.* in the Pound, from whence may be calculated what they are rated at.

Chelmsford Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Badow-Great	117	18	6
Badow-Little	36	8	9
Blackmore	76	5	0
Boreham	88	16	0
Bromfeild	43	14	0
Chelmsford	131	12	3
Chicknall St. James	20	0	0
Chicknall Smeeley	9	16	6
Danbury	31	5	0
Frierning	43	17	0
Haningfeild Eaſt	45	18	0
Haningfeild Weſt	59	8	0
Haningfeild South	21	17	0
Ingatſtone	63	7	0
Lees Great	20	17	0
Lees Little	19	7	0
Margaret-ing	54	6	0
Mountneys-ing	78	9	0
Moulſham	52	4	0
Rettingdon	55	17	0
Roxwell	85	2	6½
Newlands Fee Hamlet there	9	16	0
Runwell	31	18	0
Sandon	44	15	0
Springfeild	88	6	6
Stock, and Butsbury	84	18	0
Waltham-Great	165	9	0
Waltham-Little	46	16	0
Widford	14	3	0
Woodham-Ferrers	52	4	0
Writtle	184	18	6

Witham Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Bradwell	20	8	0
Braxſted Great	42	11	4½
Braxſted Little	11	13	0
Chatley Hamlet	31	10	0
Coggeſhall Hamlet	42	19	4½
Creſſing	48	5	6
Fairſted	31	8	6
Falkborn	21	8	0
Hatfeild Peverell	97	16	8
Kelvedon	83	13	3
Notley-Black	43	1	0
Notley-White	49	14	6
Rivenhall	62	10	0
Terling	60	15	6
Ulting	28	8	9
Witham	129	19	2½

Lexden Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Aldham	37	9	3
Bergholt Weſt	42	7	6
Birch	48	7	3
Boxted	57	7	6
Bures, ad mont.	30	12	6
Chapel	25	17	6
Coggeſhal, Great	129	13	7½
Colcheſter	711	6	6¾
Colne-Earls	68	7	6
Colne-Engain	50	4	6
Colne-Wake	49	16	1½
Colne-White	30	17	0
Copford	47	8	3
Dedham	107	10	10½
Doniland, Eaſt	17	9	0
Eaſtthorp	21	8	3
Feering	71	16	0
Fordham	53	15	7½
Horkſley, Great	55	3	9
Horkſley, Little	20	8	0
Inworth	22	2	6
Langham	56	7	6½
Markſhall	12	5	0
Meſſing	45	4	5¾
Pattiſwick	30	8	3
Stanway	40	9	6
Tey, Great and Little	65	11	6
Tey, Marks	26	6	0
Wivenhou	56	8	7½
Wormingford	51	5	0
Halſted	189	4	11½

High-Roding, which was omitted, in Vol. II. p. 467, is rated to the land-tax at 1047 l. 2 s. 6d.

Some parts are rated by themſelves, as Doddinghurſt-liſt, and the Geldables; concerning which, ſee the Firſt Volume, of this Hiſtory, p. 192, 255.

When Ship-money was impoſed in the laſt century, the proportion charged on Eſſex was,

	l.
One Ship of 640 tuns, 256 men	8000
Burrough of Thaxted	40
Town and pariſh of Walden	80
Town of Colcheſter	400
Burrough of Malden	80
Burrough of Harwich	20

§ 16. The ANCIENTEST STATE of this County is very little known. All that can be ſaid concerning it muſt be deduced from the Manners and Cuſtoms of the firſt Planters.

This part of the Kingdom was peopled by Colonies of Celts and Gauls from the oppoſite Continent. In conformity to what we read of thoſe people, we may take it for granted, that this Country was divided into ſeveral States, or Principalities; governed by Magiſtrates, which in ſome places were annually choſen. But, in caſe of war, they elected a General, or Commander in chief. They had a Senate, or Public Council: naturally were infinitely fond of Liberty, and abhorred and deteſted Slavery. And Parties and Factions, the effect of Liberty, prevailed in all their communities, villages, and even houſes (z).

As they had no writers or hiſtorians of their own; therefore all we know concerning this Country, muſt be taken from their firſt Conquerors, the Romans; eſpecially from Julius Cæſar.

What occurs in him and the other Roman and Greek Hiſtorians concerning Britain, or this Diſtrict in particular, is collected together in the Hiſtory of Colcheſter (*a*); conſequently it would be ſuperfluous to repeat it here: Eſpecially as I propoſe to have that Hiſtory *bound in the firſt Volume* of this, after the Introduction.

The ROMAN Conqueſt was one of the four grand *Revolutions* in this Kingdom, and in this County among the reſt.

The three others were cauſed by the *Saxons*, the *Danes*, and the *Normans*.

§ 17. For a *more particular* account of the SAXON *Revolution*, I beg leave alſo to refer to the Hiſtory of Colcheſter.

I ſhall only here obſerve, That this Country having been extorted from Vortigern by Hengiſt, after the Maſſacre of the Britiſh Lords, was erected into a Kingdom by

Erchenwin, the firſt King; who began his reign in 527, and dyed in 587. His ſucceſſors, were,

		A. D.
Sledda, who dyed ———	in	
Sæbyrht, ———	in	616
Saxred, Siward, and Sigebriht, kill'd	in	623
Sigebriht the Little, dyed	about	653
Sigebright the Good, aſſaſſinated	in	655
Swithelm		
Sibbi and Sighere. The latter dyed	in	683
Sibbi turned Monk	in	694
Sigehard and Senfrid dyed	about	705
Offa, turned Monk	in	707
Selred killed	in	746
Swithred		

After him, there were a few other Kings, whoſe names are not recorded. For, of all the Kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy, there is none whoſe Hiſtory is ſo imperfect as that of the Kingdom of Eſſex.

After the Diſſolution of the Heptarchy, it ſubmitted to K. Ecbryht with the reſt, in 823: and continued under the dominion of his ſucceſſors, Ethelwulph; Ethelbald, and Ethelbert; Ethelred; Alfred; Edward, the elder; Athelſtan; Edmund; Edred; Edwi; Edgar; Edward, the younger; and Ethelred.

§ 18. From the year 787 to 1013, it was cruelly haraſſed by the frequent Deſcents and Depredations of the DANES; to whom they meanly ſubmitted to pay tribute [*K*]. At length they became Maſters of England, which from 1016 to 1042 was governed by four of their Kings, Swægn; Edmund Ironſide; Cnut; Harold; and Hardicnut.

But they do not appear to have made any conſiderable Alteration in the Saxon Government, or Policy.

Under Edward the Confeſſor, and Harold II. the Saxon line was reſtored in this Kingdom: But unhappily was of too ſhort a continuance.

§ 19. The greateſt Revolution, and the moſt ſenſible Alteration of Property in this Kingdom, was by the NORMAN Conqueſt of William the Baſtard, in 1066 [*L*].

Warm Diſputes there have been about the Point, Whether he really *conquered* this Kingdom [*M*].

He was not ſo impolitic indeed as to come here under the odious name of a Conqueror, but invented, or made uſe, of a pretended Nomination, or illegal Will, of that weak Prince, K. Edward the Confeſſor [*N*]. ' And, as other

---

(z) Cæſar de Bello Gallico, l. iii. c 10. 17. 22. Lib. iv. c. 6. 11. Lib. v. c. 5. & 27. Lib. vi. c. 11. 20. Lib. vii. c. 63. (*a*) Book I.

[*K*] How much was paid for Danegeld, ſee in this Volume, p. 229. Note.

[*L*] To deſcribe it in Mr. James Thomſon's elegant lines:

' Compendious war! (on Britain's glory bent,
' So fate ordain'd) in that deciſive day,
' The haughty *Norman* ſeiz'd at once an iſle,
' For which, thro' many a century, in vain,
' The Roman, Saxon, Dane, had toil'd, and bled.
' Awhile my Spirit ſlept; the land awhile,
' Affrighted, droop'd beneath deſpotic rage.
' Inſtead of Edward's equal gentle laws,
' The furious victor's partial will prevail'd.
' All proſtrate lay; and in the ſecret ſhade,
' Deep-ſtung but fearful indignation gnaſh'd
' His teeth. Of Freedom, Property, deſpoil'd,
' And of their bulwark, Arms; with Caſtles cruſh'd,
' With Ruffians quarter'd o'er the bridled land;
' The ſhivering wretches, at the Curfew ſound,
' Dejected ſhrunk into their ſordid beds,
' And, thro' the mournful gloom, of antient times
' Mus'd ſad, or dreamt of better. Even to feed
' A tyrant's idle ſport the peaſant ſtarv'd:
' To the wild herd, the paſture of the tame,
' The chearful hamlet, ſpiry town, was given,
' And the brown foreſt roughen'd wide around!'

Liberty, Part IV. ver. 737, &c.

[*M*] See Cook's Argumentum Anti-Normannicum, Dr. R. Brady's Anſwer to it, in his Introduction to the Old Engliſh Hiſtory, p. 235, &c. Ja. Tyrrell's Introduct. to his Second Volume of the Hiſtory of England.

[*N*] That moſt elegant Writer, the Right Hon. Lord Lyttelton, rightly obſerves, that William the Conqueror's claim was grounded upon ſo weak or falſe a foundation, as the ſuppoſititious Promiſe or Nomination of that weak Prince Edward the Confeſſor, not even authenticated by his laſt will, and his will itſelf, had it been made in favour of William, without the ratification of the Great Council, would not have been obligatory to the people of England. It is therefore moſt evident, that the attempt of the Duke of Normandy was an unjuſt violation of the rights of the Engliſh.——So far was he from grounding his own title to the Crown upon a ſuppoſed Right of Conqueſt, that he uſed his utmoſt endea

‘ Uſurpers had done before him, helped out a ‘ bad Title, and hallowed an enterprize very ‘ unjuſt in itſelf, by the Papal benediction (*b*).’

However, That he really Conquered the Engliſh, is undeniable: for, if to land into a Kingdom with a numerous armed Force; if to kill and deſtroy all that oppoſe him, if to take poſſeſſion by thoſe violent Means of the Government, and ſeize the Poſſeſſions of the former Inhabitants, the rightful Owners, be not a Conqueſt, I know not what is.

But, as real Matter of Fact is the beſt Proof, I ſhall ſhew that all the Lords or Owners of the Lands in this County, except one or two, were diſpoſſeſſed of them by that uſurping Tyrant. And for this I ſhall appeal to an unqueſtionable Authority, that of Domeſday-book [*O*].

But how can it be pretended, that William made no Conqueſt, when there hath been ſuch a laſting Proof it in the Military Tenures he inſtituted; and ſtill remaining in the Copyholds; which, if there had been any Juſtice in the then Legiſlature, when the other Tenures were taken away, ought to have been thus far aboliſhed, as to have been made redeemable, and to be enfranchiſed at any time, upon a certain ſet and reaſonable Price tendered and paid?

Not only the Civil, but alſo the Eccleſiaſtical Conſtitution, underwent a great Alteration at the Norman Conqueſt [*P*]. His fawning Chaplain, William Pictavenſis, of Poictiers, or Poictou, indeed ſays, That nothing was given by him to any Frenchman, which was unjuſtly taken from the Engliſh [*Q*]. But to ſo intereſted a Writer we ſhall oppoſe the Authority of a number of more credible Witneſſes: Particularly that of Ingulph, his contemporary, who affirms, that he diſtributed all the Counties, Baronies, Biſhoprics, and Prelacies, among the Normans, and hardly permitted any Engliſhman to enjoy any place of honor or truſt [*R*].

The very name of Conqueſt was at certain times ſuch a Bug-bear, that it could not even be mentioned without the utmoſt danger. For Biſhop Burnet having aſſerted, in a Paſtoral Letter (*c*), That, ‘ upon the Prince of Orange's ‘ coming, here was a war begun upon juſt ‘ and lawful grounds, and a war being ſo be‘ gun, it is the uncontroverted opinion of all ‘ Lawyers, “ That the ſucceſs of a juſt war “ gives a lawful title to that which is acquired “ in the progreſs of it.” Therefore King James ‘ having ſo far ſunk in the war, that he both ‘ abandoned his People, and deſerted the Go‘ vernment, all his Right and Title did accrue to ‘ the King [William] in the right of a *Conqueſt* ‘ over him.’ For this paſſage, that Letter was ordered by the Houſe of Commons, 21 January 1692-3, to be publickly burnt; with a Book then newly publiſhed, by . . . . Blount, intitled *King William and Qu. Mary Conquerors*.

(*b*) Lord Lyttelton, Life of K. Henry II. Vol. I. p. 10.

(*c*) The title of it was, A Paſtoral Letter writ by the Rt. Rev. Father in God Gilbert, Lord Biſhop of Sarum, to the Clergy of his Dioceſs, concerning the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to K. William and Q. Mary. Lond. 1689. 4°. The paſſage is in page 21. It ſeems the Biſhop's Letter was ſacrificed to a pun; for ſome of the members having call'd out Burn-it, the cry went immediately round the Houſe.

vours to eſtabliſh the notiou of his being heir to K. Edward, from the appointment of that monarch.——He ſoon afterwards confiſcated the eſtates of all the Engliſh who had fought againſt him at Haſtings, and gave them to the Normans, and other foreigners in his ſervice. Life of Henry II. vol. I. p. 8, 9. 28, 29.

[*O*] According to that valuable Record, the Lords and Owners of all the Lands in this County, were, Tit. 1. W. Rex Anglorum. 2. Scā Trinitas Cantorbiria. 3. Epiſcopus Londonienſis. 4. Feudum ejuſdem Epiſcopi. 5. Canonici Scī Pauli. 6. Abbatia de Weſtmonaſterio. 7. Epiſcopus Dunelmenſis. 8. Canonici de Waltham. 9. Abbatia de Berchingis. 10. Abbatia de Eli. 11. Abbatia Scī Edmundi. 12. Canonici Scī Martini Londonienſis. 13. Abbatia de Bello. 14. Scūs Walericus. 15. Abbatia Scē Trinitatis de Cadomo. 16. Abbatia Scī Stephani de eodem. 17. Abbatia Scī Audoeni. 18. Epiſcopus Baiocenſis. 19. Epiſcopus Herefordenſis. 20. Comes Euſtachius. 21. Comes Alanus. 22. W. de Warena. 23. Ricardus filius Comitis Giſleberti. 24. Suenus de Exſeſſa. 25. Eudo Dapifer. 26. Rogerus de Otburvilla. 27. Hugo de Montfort. 28. Hamo Dapifer. 29. Henricus de Ferrariis. 30. Goiſfridus de Magna villa. 31. Comes de Ou. 32. Robertus Greno. 33. Radulſus Baignard. 34. Ranulfus Piperellus. 35. Albericus de Ver. 36. Petrus Valonienſis. 37. Ranulfus frater Ilgeri. 38. Tihellus Brito. 39. Rogerus de Ramis. 40. Johannes filius Walerami. 41. Robertus filius Corbutionis. 42. Galterus Diaconus. 43. Rogerus Bigotus. 44. Robertus Malet. 45. Willielmus de Scobies. 46. Rogerus Pictavienſis. 47. Hugo de Gurnai. 48. Willielmus Piperellus. 49. Radulphus de Limeſcio. 50. Robertus de Todeneio. 51. Radulphus de Todeneio. 52. Walterus de Doai. 53. Matheus Mauritanienſis. 54. Comitiſſa de Albamarla. 5 . Judith Comitiſſa. 56. Frodo frater Abbatis. 57. Saiſſelinus. 58. Giſlebertus filius Turoldi. 59. Willielmus Leuric. 60. Hugo de Scō Quintino. 61. Edmundus filius Algoti. 62. Rogerus Mareſcallus. 63. Adamus filius Durandi. 64. Goſcelinus Loremarius. 65. Johannes nepos Walerami. 66. Willielmus Diaconus. 67. Galterus Cocus. 68. Moduinus. 69. Ilbodo. 70. Haghebern. 71. Tedricus Pointel. 72. Rogerus Deus ſalvet Dominas. 73. Giſlebertus filius Salomonis. 74. Willielmus filius Conſtantini. 75. Anſgarus Cocus. 76. Robertus filius Roſcelini. 77. Radulſus Linel. 78. Robertus filius Goberti. 79. Rainaldus Baliſtarius. 80. Gonduinus. 81. Otto Aurifaber. 82. Giſlebertus Preſbyter. 83. Grimus Prepoſitus. 84. Ulueva uxor Phin. 85. Eduardus filius Suani. 86. Turchillus Prepoſitus. 87. Stanardus. 88. Goduinus Diaconus. 89. Liberi Homines Regis. 90. Invaſiones ſuper Regem in Exceſſa.

Some of theſe Names ſound like Saxon; namely Moduin, Haghebern, Gonduin, Ulueva, and Stanard: But if we look into the places where they are mention'd, it will appear, that they had the eſtates of Saxons diſpoſſeſs'd.

[*P*] For he ſeparated the Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdictions, which the Saxon Biſhops and Earls had exerciſed jointly in the County Courts, by giving the Biſhops a Court of their own.—And the lands of the Biſhops and greater Abbots, which had been held before in *frank almoigne*, or free alms, were by the authority of the whole legiſlature, in the reign of this Prince, declared to be Baronies, and bound to the ſame obligations of homage and military ſervice, as the civil Tenures of the like nature, agreeably to the practice in Normandy and France. Lord Lyttelton, p. 43. 50.

That tyrannical uſurper's true character is thus drawn by the ſame noble Author, in theſe nervous lines. ‘ Attila him‘ ſelf did not more juſtly deſerve to be named the Scourge of ‘ God, than this mercileſs Norman.—A luſt of power, which ‘ no regard to juſtice would limit; the moſt unrelenting ‘ cruelty, and the moſt inſatiable avarice, poſſeſſed his ſoul. ‘ —Where he had no advantage nor pride in forgiving, his ‘ nature diſcovered itſelf to be utterly void of all ſenſe of ‘ compaſſion; and ſome barbarities which he committed, ex‘ ceeded the bounds that even tyrants and conquerors pre‘ ſcribed to themſelves.’ Idem, p. 50.

[*Q*] Nulli tamen Gallo datum eſt, quod Anglo cuiquam injuſte fuerit ablatum. Scriptores Normannici, p. 208.

I ſuppoſe he thought every thing was juſtly taken from the Engliſh.

[*R*] Ingulph, ed. 1684. p. 70. See alſo Saxon Chronic. p. 188. 190, 191. Henry of Huntingdon, p. 370, 371. Matth. Paris, p. 4. 9. 999. Matt. Weſtm. p. 1. 3, 4. 9, 10. Eadmer, p. 6. Sim. Dunelm, col. 201, 202. Bromton, col. 962, 963. 981. W. Malmſb. p. 93. Knyghton, col. 2343.

The Panick was certainly without foundation: For how could the Conqueſt made in 1066, influence or affect the Government of this Nation; after the Boundaries between the Prerogative and the Rights and Liberties of Subjects, had been ſettled and aſcertained, by the many ſubſequent Coronation-oaths; by the Charters of K. Henry I. K. Stephen, K. Henry II. by the Magna Charta of King John, and K. Henry III. by the repeated Confirmations of it, and of other Liberties, in Statutes 25 and 28 Edw. I. 10 and 14 Edw. III. 1 Henry IV. 4 Henry V. &c. by the Petition and Bill of Right in 1628; by the Act of Settlement in 1689; by the Statute of Treaſon; by the Habeas Corpus Act; and other ſalutary Statutes.

So heavy was the burden of Military Tenures [*S*], that even thoſe Normans, at leaſt their Poſterity, who under them enjoyed immenſe Poſſeſſions, were always ſtruggling for ſome abatement and mollification. This produced ſeveral bloody Wars between the Kings and the Barons; but no very great alteration in the Eſtates in this County.

§ 20. It appears in the courſe of this Hiſtory, what large and valuable poſſeſſions the noble Family of BOHUN, Earls of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton had in this County. It will undoubtedly be a pleaſure to the Reader to ſee how they were divided between the two coheirs of that Family, K. Henry V. and Anne Counteſs of Stafford, in 1421 [*T*]. By an Act of parliament in 1414, all the Honours, Caſtles, Maners, and other Eſtates once belonging to the Bohun family, and which deſcended to K. Henry V, were ſevered from the Crown of England, and joined, annexed, and united to the Dutchy of Lancaſter for ever.

At preſent the Revenues of that Dutchy in Eſſex and Hertfordſhire, are 1000 l. a year.

§ 21. The cruel WARS between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter [*U*] occaſioned ſeveral Confiſcations, as the reſpective contending Parties prevailed. Among the reſt, it ruined the noble Family of De Vere, Earls of Oxford, and exalted that of Bourchier to the higheſt degree of power and riches (*d*).

§ 22. Among other conſiderable Alterations in Property, one was, The Founding and Endowing great numbers of MONASTERIES, which brought ſo many capital Eſtates into *mortmain*, or dead hands.

In this county there were Forty-ſeven; namely, Two mitred *Abbies*, Waltham Holy-Croſs, and St. John's, Colcheſter: and ſix other Abbies, Biley, Coggeſhall, St. Oſith, Stratford-Langthorn, Tiltey, and Walden.

And twenty-two *Priories*, Berden, Blackmore, St. Botolph's Colcheſter, Bycknacre, Carmelites at Maldon, Chelmsford, Grey Friers in Colcheſter, Earls-Colne, Little Dunmow, Hatfeild-Broad-oak, and - - Peverell, Little Horkſley, Latton, Little Lees, Weſt Merſey, Pantfeild, Prittlewell, Stansgate, Takeley, Tiptre, Toby, and Thremhall.

Three *Nunneries*, Berking, Hedingham-caſtle, Wickes.

Nine *Hoſpitals*, Bocking, Brook-ſtreet in South-Weald, Crouched Friers, and St. Mary Magdalen in Colcheſter, Hedingham-Caſtle, Horn-Church, Gr. Ilford, St. Giles's in Maldon, Newport.

Three *Colleges*, Halſted, Pleſhey, Layer-Marney.

Two *Præceptories* of Templars, Creſſing, and Little Mapleſted.

Of all theſe, and their endowments, an account is given under the reſpective Pariſhes in which they lay.

§ 23. The DISSOLUTION of theſe Houſes ſpread their large Poſſeſſions into many hands, and cauſed a great Alteration in the Property of this County.

The yearly Revenues of them, amounted to upwards of 7500 l. which, conſidering the preſent increaſe of the Value of Land, riſes to a prodigious Sum, as the Reader may judge.

I will not ſay here, who moſtly ſhared the Plunder in this County; for the following Hiſtory ſhews it under the reſpective Pariſhes where the Monaſteries lay.

Some intention there was of applying part of thoſe Eſtates towards the Public Service, which I ſhall relate in the words of the Author by whom it is mentioned.

‘ The general plauſible project, which cauſed
‘ the Parliament conſent unto the Reformation,
‘ or alteration of the Monaſteries, was that the
‘ King's Exchequer ſhould for ever be enriched,
‘ the Kingdome and Nobility ſtrengthened and
‘ encreaſed, and the common Subjects acquitted
‘ and freed from all former Services and Taxes,
‘ to wit, that the Abbots, Monks, Fryers and
‘ Nunnes being ſuppreſt, that then in their
‘ places ſhould be created forty Earles, three-

(*d*) See this Volume, p. 144. 400. and Vol. II. p. 48. 254. 293.

[*S*] How they were introduced by him in imitation of thoſe in Normandy, ſee in an excellent Book, intituled, Anciennes Loix des Francois, &c. par D. Houard, Rouen, 1766. 2 vols. 4°.

[*T*] The King's part, excluſive of the fees and advowſons which were in groſs, and not appendent, were, The maner of Walden, worth 72 l. 2 s. 3 d. ob. *per ann.* with a park. Depden, 31 l. 11 s. ob. with a wood. Quendon, 11 l. 16 s. ob. qa. with a wood. Leighs, 21 l. 11 s. 2 d. ob. with two woods, and one grove. Dunmow, 34 l. 8 s. 5 d. with a park, and one wood. Maſſeheby, 13 l. 19 s. 3 d. with a wood. Badewe, 33 l. 5 s. 8 d. with a park, and two groves. The caſtle and maner of Pleſy, 106 l. 8 s. with a park. Hiegheſtre, 50 l. with a park. Waltham, 50 l. with two parks. Wykes, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. with a park. Shenefield, 22 l. Chiſhull, 4 s. that is, the view of frank-pledge. The Court of the Honor of High-Eſtre, 4 l. Farnham, 19 l. The Fee of the County of Eſſex, 40 l. 10 s. 10 d. — Total, 435 l. 14 s. 1 d. qa.

The part of Anne Counteſs Stafford, excluſive of the fees and advowſons which were in groſs and not appendent, were, The maner of Hatfield, 8 l. 4 s. 7 d. ob. with a foreſt, one park, two outer woods. Halyngbury, 27 l. 13 s. 4 d. Wrytell, 87 l. 19 s. with two parks, and one outer wood. Chigenhale, 10 l. 3 s. 9 d. with a wood. Ramſden, 14 l. 9 s. with a park. Eſtlee, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. Wakering, 86 l. 7 s. 5 d. with a wood. Polmerſh, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Southorp, 22 l. Haydon, 100 s. Fobbyng, 43 l. 14 s. 5 d. ob. Norton, 24 l. Bernmerſh, 20 l.—Total 442 l. 11 s. 7 d.

[*U*] They were occaſioned by the aſſumed *overgrown* Power of a King's uncle, John of Gaunt, who exalted his poſterity to the throne, in prejudice to the line of his elder brother, Edward the Black Prince.

ſcore Barons, and three thouſand Knights, and forty thouſand Souldiours, with skilful Captaines, and competent maintenance for them all, ever out of the ancient Churches revenues, ſo as in ſo doing the King and Succeſſors ſhould never want of Treaſure of their owne, nor have cauſe to be beholding to the common Subjects, neither ſhould the people be any more charged with Loanes, Subſidies and Fifteens. Since which time, there have beene more Statute Lawes, Subſidies, and Fifteenes, then five hundred yeeres before. And not long after that, the King had Subſidies granted, and borrowed great Summes of money, and dyed in debt (*e*).’ To which I ſhall add, That he was under a neceſſity of debaſing his coin.

Such a Proviſion as is here mentioned would have been a laſting Sinking Fund, and prevented thoſe numberleſs burdenſom and vexatious Taxes, the weight of which this Nation groans under.

But that luxurious King's extravagance, and the Rapaciouſneſs of thoſe about him, ſquander'd away, and ſwallowed, what might have been made a Public Good.

Some of the Monaſteries might have been ſaved for Hoſpitals, eſpecially in large Towns.

The ſcanty Allowance left for poor Vicarages deſerves ſome conſideration. Half of the Tithes at leaſt would have been but reaſonable.

§ 24. In K. Edward the VIth's reign, the reign, the Suppreſſion of CHANTRIES diſperſed a great deal of landed Property among individuals; though the endowments of them generally conſiſted of ſmall parcels. But ſome of them were conſiderable; Joſeph Elianor's Chantry in Colcheſter, for inſtance, having above 100 acres.

§ 25. In the ſame reign, a great deal flowed from another Source, little known or obſerved; and that was from the VISITATIONS of CHURCHES. The Commiſſioners for that purpoſe were, Sir Richard Riche, George Norton, T. Joſſelyn, and Edmund Mordaunt. From an original of their Proceedings, in Walden and Sandford Deanries; formerly in the poſſeſſion of Humfrey Ferrers Eſq; now in the valuable Collection of Thomas Aſtle Eſq; F. R. S. I ſhall give a Specimen of what great Sums were raiſed by that means [*W*].

(*e*) Edm. Howes's Preface to Stow's Annales.

[*W*] Walden. This inventorie made and indented bytwene the right hon'able Sir Richard Riche knight lorde Riche, Sir George Norton, knight, Sir Thomas Joſlyn, knight, and Edmund Mordaunt, eſquire, Commiſſyoners allotted and ſev'd unto the hundreth of Uttlesford within the Countie of Eſſex, for the execution of the kings Ma'ties Commiſſyon for the churche goods of thone partie, And Chryſtofer Thedre, vicar of the p'iſhe aforeſayde, Will'm Sely, Richard Turnor, Thomas Roper, John Claydon, Richard Lyon, John Wenham, John Gamedge, John Dowſon, and John Fuller ſen' preſenters, of thother p'tie, Witneſeth that the ſayde preſenters have preſented unto us the vth of October in the vith yere of the reigne of o' Sov'eigne Lorde Edward the vith by the grace of God kinge of Inglande Fraunce and Irelande Defender of the faithe & of the churche of Ingland & alſo of Ireland in yerth the ſupreame heade, The trwe Inventorie of all Copes, veſtmts, plate Juells & other Implemts belonginge to the ſayde churche in maner and forme folowinge.

Goods Plate Juells and other Implemts not alienated delyvered into thands and cuſtodie of Thomas Byrde ſen' of the ſayde pariſhe yeoman, A challis of ſilver parcell gilte of xv ounces, a cope of white damaſke, a cope of red ſatten, ii alter clothes of black velvet, ii ſmall Latten candleſticks, a egle or Lecterne of latten, v bells by eſtimacōn of v ſcore hundreth and ii, a ſancts bell and the clock, Alſo there remayneth in thands of Thomas Marten of the church ſtock at the laſt accompte xii l. vi s. xi d.

Goods Plate Juells and other Implemts ſolde

Imp'mis John Pomfrett now deceaſed ſolde and Willm Strachie ſen' ſolde a challis of xiiii ownces di' & quarter, at iii s. iiii d. the ownce for xlix s. ii d. Thomas Boyton & Will'm Gamedge being churchwardens ſold a challis of xxxiii ownces di. for iii l. xiii s. iiii d. John Fuller & Thomas Roweham being churchwardens ſold a croſſe of lxxii ownces, a ſenſer of ſilver of l ownces, and a challis of xv ownces di. at iii s. x d. the ownce, for xxi l. xii s. Robert Turnor and John Hubbard being churchewardens with the Cowncell of Thomas Boyton treaſorer and the reſydue of his bretherne ſolde a croſſe of ſylver gilte of fourſcore and eighteen ownces & a quarter, a ſenſer with the pan of xxxviii ownces, a cupp of ſilver & gilte & a peace of ſilver & a pix with a berill ſtone therto belonging of xlvi ownces di. ii candleſticks of ſilver of xxxvi ownces, a cryſmatorie of ſilver of xviii ownces, ii crwetts of ſilver of viii ownces, a ſhipp of ſilver with a ſpone of viii ownces, a paxe of ſilver & gilte of x ownces, a challis of xxxviii ownces di. a challis of xv ownces q'ter, a challis of ſilver of x ownces, a pix of xiii ownces, a hallywater ſtock of lii ownces, for lxxxv l. xix s. vi d. or thereabouts. Alſo the ſayd Robt Turnor & John Huberd ſolde a veſtment of ſatten abrigs for v s. vi d.—ii red copes of ſatten abrigs for vii s. iiii d.—ii tunacles of oyſtris fethers for xxi s.—a red cope for ii s. viii d. to Thomas Birde. Alſo ſold ii red tunacles of ſatten abrigs for ix s.—ii tunacles of white Damaſke for xvi s. iiii d. to Will'm Calton ſen'. Alſo iii olde veſtments of ſayncte amores worſted for iiii s.—ii red copes of ſatten abrigs for xi s. viii d.—a cope of oyſtrige fethers for iii s. iiii d. A candilſtick of Latten of xviii lb. weight for iii s.—iiii candleſticks of xv l. for ii s. vi d.—x l. of braſſe for vi s. viii d.—Candilſtick with other bras for xiiii s. viii d. The criſtofer & the george for xxx s. iiii d. certen Images for vii s.—John Hubberd & John Pomfrett, churchwardens, with the conſent of the treaſorer & his companye, ii copes of white damaſke, and a veſtment of white damaſk, for iiii l. iii s. a cope & a veſtment the one of red velvett, & thother of white damaſke, for l s.—ii tunacles & a corpas for xii s. a cope and a corpas caſe for v s. a veſtment of clothe a golde to John Smythe jun. for xxxiii s. iiii d. a veſtment of grene velvet, ii blwe copes of velvet, & a veſtment of white Damaſk, for v l. xiiii s. a cope of black velvett, and a ſute of black ſatten abridgs, and ii white veſtments of Damaſke for lix s.—ii alter clothes of braunched damaſke for xx s.—a veſtment of blewe velvett for xxviii s. viii d. Certain Images for vi s. viii d.—ii churche boks for v s.—iii bells for iii s. iiii d. A olde hutche for iii s. iiii d. John Pomfrett and Willm Pomfrett, with the conſent of the Treaſorer and his companye, ii copes of red velvett, and ii tunacles with red lyons, for vi l. a cope of blwe velvett for xxxiii s. iiii d. a cope of red velvett, a cope of blwe velvett, ii tunacles of blwe velvett & an alter clothe of red velvett, for vi l. xviii s. a cope of red ſatten abrigs, for xx s. a veſtment of red ſilke, for xiii s. iiii d.——ii of ſatten abrigs, for xix s. a cope of black ſatten, and a ſeling with a curtayne, for xv s. ii d.—ii curtaynes for viii s. Certen organ pypes for iii s. iiii d. certain more organ pipes for xxv s. James Cowle, & Richard Goodwyn, churchwardens, by the advyſe of the Treaſorer and his brethren, a orgayn caſe for xv s. Alſo we are informed that Willm Pomfrett hath a hutche, and James Cowle another, what they paid for them we know not.

Goods delyvered for the miniſtration of the devyne ſervice.

To James Cowle, & Thomas Marten, Churchwardens, a challis of ſilver & gilte, of xv ownces, a cope of red velvett, a carpett of blwe velvett, for the Communyon table, and vii lynnen clothes for the ſame, a little rownd boxe to carye the Sacrament in, with a purſe to putt it in, and all the ſurplices.

George Norton.
T. Joſſelyn.
Edmund Mordaunt.

§ 26. The WARS and Troubles in the laſt century did not, in ſome reſpects, ſo deeply affect this County as they did ſome others.

Indeed, as the lower Sort are always too much inclined to plunder; In 1642, ' divers Aſſemblies ' of people gathered together in great bodies, ' who much damnified the houſes, and took the ' goods of divers perſons, [Sir John Lucas ' among the reſt,] without Law or other Autho- ' rity (*f*).'

The ſame year, the Counties of *Eſſex*, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambrige, Hertfordſhire, the iſle of Ely, and the city of Norwich entered into an *Aſſociation* with one another, for the mayntenance and preſervation of the *Peace* of the ſaid Counties (*g*).

The Parliament Committee acting for that purpoſe, were, in 1642, Sir Tho. Barrington, Sir Mart. Lumley, Sir Har. Grimſton, Bart. Sir Henry Mildmay, Sir Wm. Maſham, Sir Ric. Everard, Sir Tho. Honywood, Jo. Sayer, Hen. Holcroft, Wllm. Martin.—In 1643, Jo. Atwood, Rob. Smyth, Sam. Plume, Samuel Freeborne, Fr. Nicholſon.— In 1644, Ol. Raymond, Jo. Sorell, Ric. Wiſeman, Robt. Kempe, Edm. Birkhead, Car. H. Mildmay, John Meade, John Barrington, Deane Tindal, A. Luther, T. Middleton Vicecom. Wm. Atwood, Will. Hickes, Iſaac Wincoll, Will. Collard, J. Mathewes, Henry Clitherowe, W. Rowe.—In 1645, Sam. Sheffeild, Will. Harlakenden.—In 1655, T. Trafford, Jo. Sparrow, Jo. Symonds, John Brewſter, Edm. Mounte (*h*).

The Committee named in Eſſex, ' for the ' weekly raiſing of money for the maintenance ' of the Army and Forces, by a weekly aſſeſſ- ' ment upon every County,' were Sir Harbottle Grimſton, Bart. Sir Tho. Cheeke, Kt. Henry Wiſeman, Robert Smith, Robert Bourne, Wil. Attwood, Nath. Bacon, Jo. Meade, Robert Wiſeman, of Mayland, Iſaac Alleyn, of Haſeley, Samuel Freebourne, Peter Whitcombe, Robert Young, Eſq; Jeremy Aylet, Gent. Henry Farre, Eſq; Wil. Collard, Gent. Robert Crane, Gent. Robert Calthropp, Gent. Jo. Eldred, Eſquire (*i*).

The ſums aſſeſſed by them upon this County, were, at firſt the weekly ſum of Eleven hundred and twenty-five pounds; next of Sixteen hundred and eighty-ſeven pounds, alſo weekly: Then, Six thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty pounds monthly; the ſame year, Sixteen hundred and forty-two pounds, likewiſe monthly; and finally Two thouſand and eighty-eight Pounds; and ſo in proportion upon the reſt of the Kingdom. And now alſo it was that the name of New Impoſt, or *Exciſe*, was firſt invented and laid upon this Nation; to which ſeveral Additions were made afterwards.

Such Inhabitants of this County as refuſed to join the prevailing Powers, being ſtigmatized by them with odious Names, were either ſpoiled of their Eſtates by Sequeſtrations; or forced to redeem them by hard and arbitrary Compoſitions.

For the carrying on the Sequeſtrations, there were Committees appointed in every County, who treated all *Delinquents*, [for ſo they ſtyled ſuch as would not ſide with them,] " ſeizing ' all the Money, Goods, Chattels, Debts and ' perſonal Eſtate; as alſo all and every the ' Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, ' Rents, Revenues, and Profits belonging to ' them (*k*):' allowing only the Fifth Part for the maintenance of their Wives and Families; which alſo was ſubſtracted afterwards. By which rigorous means, many perſons throughout the Kingdom were entirely impoveriſhed, reduced to inexpreſſible diſtreſs, if not brought into total ruin and deſtruction. At length, they were permitted to enjoy their own again; but not without grievous Fines and ſevere *Compoſitions*, which, in ſome reſpects, was almoſt as bad as being entirely and at once deprived of their Poſſeſſions. The Sums raiſed by theſe oppreſſive Methods were ſo great and exorbitant, that they may appear almoſt incredible to any perſon who hath not ſeen the particulars of them; they amounting to ſome millions of money (*l*).

The Liſt of thoſe that were admitted to pay their Compoſitions in this County, were as follows.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Altham, James, of Markhall	500	0	0
Appleton, Henry, of S. Bemfleet	456	0	0
Audeley, Sir Henry, of Berechurch ———	1600	0	0
Audeley, Robert, of Woodham Fer.	238	0	0
Aylet, John, Magdalen Laver	460	0	0
Ayloff, Sir Benjamin, & William his ſon, of Braxſted	2000	0	0
Bailes Wm. Hortham q.	45	0	0
Bendiſh, Sir Tho. priſoner in the Tower ———	1000	0	0
Benſon, John, of Quendon	300	0	0
Birom, Geo. of Chinckford, M. D.	100	0	0
Bockenham, Antony, and Henry his brother, of Dedham	90	0	0
Brockett, Antony, Willingale	1	0	0
Brown Antony of S. Weld	3	6	8
Browning, Tho. of Malden, Cl.	818	0	0
Capel, Lord ———	4706	0	0
Clark, Sir Henry, Pleſhey	400	0	0
——— Laurence, of the ſame	320	0	0
Corney Haſtinges, Huntington, of Staple Barton q	130	0	0
Eyre, Henry, of Chapel Henlot	45	0	0
Fanſhaw, John, of Parſlew Eſq; with 40l. per ann. ſettled	250	0	0
Fanſhaw, Tho. of Jenkins, with 80l. per ann. ſettled	500	0	0

(*f*) Declaration of the Lords and Commons, in Huſbands's Collection, 4°. p. 605.

(*g*) Huſbands's Collection of Ordinances, &c. 4°. p. 805.

(*h*) From ſeveral papers in my poſſeſſion, ſigned with their own hands.

(*i*) Huſbands's Collection, &c. p. 949.

(*k*) See Ordinance of April 1. 1643. & Inſtructions for the Committees for Sequeſtrations.

(*l*) See Catalogue of the Lords Knights and Gentlemen that have compounded for their Eſtates, Lond. 1655. I have a very valuable copy of it, collated with the Journals of Parliament; and with ſeveral MS. additions at the end.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Freeman, John, late of Chelmsford, *by*, or *for*, his late Wife Lady Helen Tounge	16	0	0
Freeman, John, of Chelmsford	108	15	0
Freeman, Tho. of Chelmsford	62	10	0
Frutter, Edm. of Prittlewell	20	0	0
Gardner, Tho. of Weſtham	120	0	0
Green, John, of Epping —	200	0	0
Harris, Dame Anne, Writtle	1642	3	0
Harris, William, Much Badow	1	0	0
——— Chriſtopher, Ibid	1	0	0
Howard, Sir William, Tolleſbury	928	0	0
Leming, Henry, of Cheſterford	280	0	0
Lucas, Sir John, of Shenfield	3634	0	0
Lucas, Sir Charles, of Horſley, Knt. ———	508	10	0
Lucas, Sir Robert, of Lexden, Kt.	637	0	0
Lynne, John, of Horſley, Gent.	330	13	0
May, Adrian, of L. Dunmow, Eſq; with 40l. per ann. ſettled ———	252	0	0
Maynard, William, of Low-Leyton	50	0	0
Mildmay, Sir Humfrey, of Danbury	1275	0	0
Neale, John, of Theydon Mount	130	0	0
Nevil, Henry, of Creſſing Temple, Eſq; —	6000	0	0
Nevil, William, of the ſame, Eſq;	211	13	4
Reniger, Samuel, of Prittlewell	22	0	0
Rock, Tho. of Mountney's Ing, Eſq; ———	372	0	0
Salmon Robert, of Leigh, Gent.	120	0	0
Searle, John, of Epping, Gent.	200	0	0
Strutt, Sir Denner, of Little Warley, Kt. and Bart.	1350	0	0
Sulyard, Sir Edward, of Runwell-Rec. ———	682	13	4
Sydenham, Sir Edward, of Giddy-hall, Knight-Marſhall	295	0	0
Symonds, Richard, of Bl. Notley	295	0	0
Talkerne, John, Bumpſted	100	0	0
Turner, William, of Walden	1	10	0
Tyrell, Sir John, of E. Horndon	600	0	0

In 1645, Sixteen thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy pounds, nine ſhillings and ten pence, were received by them, for rents, wood-ſales, and timber, of the Lady Dowager Rivers (*m*).

Since the Reſtoration, no very conſiderable Diſturbances, or Alterations have happened in this County; and may it always remain quiet and peaceable.

§ 27. The NATURAL PRODUCTS of this County are *Corn* in great plenty; good *Fruits*; *Cattle*, and delicate Meat, of which Veal is excellent to a proverb: *Fiſh* of all ſorts, eſpecially Soles, Whitings; and much eſteemed Oyſters, in the Royalty of Colne-river belonging to the Corporation of Colcheſter; Wall-fleet in other Creeks about the County, &c.

At Goldangre, Kirby, and other parts along the Coaſt, are many *Decoys*, which yield plenty of wild Fowl of all kinds.

Among the natural Products muſt alſo be reckoned Saffron, Hops, and many Plants and Herbs, for a particular account of which I beg leave to refer to the learned John Ray's Hiſtory of Plants; to the Liſt, extracted from him, and printed at the end of Camden's Deſcription of this County in his Britannia; and eſpecially to S. Dale's Hiſtory of Harwich.

Eringo, tho' not peculiar to this County, muſt not be forgot, which is candied at Colcheſter.

This County not having any large and high Mountains, the uſual parents and beds of *Metals* and *Minerals*, none of them are therefore to be look'd for here.

Attempts have been made to diſcover *Medicinal Waters*, and ſome have been ſo called, as at Chigwell, Upminſter, Witham, Woodford, &c. but none have kept up their reputation, except Tilbury-water. See this Hiſtory, Vol. I. p. 39, 110, 164. and Vol. II. p. 112.

§ 28. What I call ARTIFICIAL is the *Trade* and *Buildings*.

The *Clothing* Trade formerly flouriſhed in Colcheſter, Dedham, and other parts of Eſſex. Ever ſince Qu. Elizabeth's reign, Bays, and Says, have been chiefly manufactured, in Colcheſter, Dedham, Coggeſhall, Bocking, and Braintree, Dunmow, Halſted, Hedingham, &c. And for the ſupply of thoſe manufactures, the Poor are employed in Spinning wool, in moſt parts of the County. [For a more particular account, ſee the Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 75, &c.]

Sacking cloth is alſo wove at Chelmsford.

As to the BUILDINGS, in almoſt every Pariſh there are *Seats*, or capital Manſions, of which I give an account under the reſpective Pariſhes.

This County indeed is not repleniſhed with ſo many Seats as ſome other Counties in the kingdom: But, within a ſmall diſtance of the metropolis, there are many good Houſes belonging to Citizens.

Of the *Churches*; Thaxted only I think hath a ſtone Spire: The reſt have either ſquare or round Towers of ſtone and brick, or flints, and often rubbiſh, embattled; or wooden Belfreys; with ſpires leaded or ſhingled. There are not many that can be called large and handſome, unleſs to Thaxted we join thoſe at Walden, Chelmsford, Writtle, and a few others.

With reſpect to the *Caſtles*, here are four that may be called *Royal*, as belonging once, or now, to the Crown; namely thoſe at Colcheſter, Hadley, Landguard Fort, and Tilbury Fort.

Eight others were caſtellated Manſions of the greater Nobility; viz. Canfeild, and Hedingham, belonging to the noble Family of De Vere: Clavering, and Raley, to Suene of Eſſex: Ongar to the family of Lucy: Pleſhey to the family of Mandeville, and of Bohun Earls of Eſſex, and High Conſtables of England: Stanſted Montfichet to that of Gernon, otherwiſe de Montfichet: And Walden to that of Mandeville.

Except Colcheſter-caſtle, they are all ruinous or demoliſhed.

(*m*) Sequeſtrators book, penes me.

And ſo are the Monaſteries; except part of St. Oſith's.

Layer-Marney Tower is one of the fineſt remains we have.

§ 29. There are but few ANTIQUITIES in this County.

The greater quantity of Roman Remains are at Colcheſter: Namely, an infinite number of their Bricks, moſtly eleven inches long, eight broad, and two thick: Urns: Teſſellated Pavements: And Britiſh and Roman Coins are found there in ſuch plenty, that in the thirty years of my reſidence in that Town, I have collected upwards of thirteen hundred. [See Hiſtory of Colcheſter.]

Roman Remains there are alſo at Leyton, Wanſted, Great Burghſted, Tolleſhunt Knights, Weſt Merſey, Harwich, and other places.

And *Tumuli*, or Barrows, at Lexden, Bures *ad Montem*, Weſt Merſey, Wigborough.

Stone is very ſcarce in this County, and therefore *Inſcriptions* ſo plentiful in the Northern parts, ſeldom occur here.

Mr. Horſeley, in his excellent *Britannia Romana*, hath not any.

One was found a few years ago in the pariſh of St. Mary at the Wall, and brought to me, which is now in the poſſeſſion of my moſt worthy Friend Charles Gray Eſq; and depoſited in his Caſtle. This Inſcription is given below in the Note [*X*]. It is ſufficiently plain, except the fourth line, which hath puzzled the moſt knowing. Some fancy that it relates to Anderida Silva, and Cogidunus; or to Coccium mentioned in the 10th Iter of Antonine.

§ 30. FOSSILS are found in divers parts of the County, but no where in ſuch quantities as in Harwich-cliff.

They are as follows; *Petrified Wood*, either looſe in the layers of the Cliff, or incloſed in a layer of ſtone. It is incombuſtible, tho' it retains the grain of the wood.

Stalagmites: Yellow Spar like bees wax: *Ludus Helmontii*, or the waxen Vein: Amber: *Selenites*, or mock Cryſtal: Bezoar-mineral, &c.

But what is found in greateſt quantity, is the Copperas ſtone, or *Pyrites*. The way of preparing it for uſe is as follows. ‘They lay the ſtones upon a large bed or floor in the open air, underneath which there are gutters or troughs diſpoſed to receive and carry the liquor impregnated with the Mineral to a *ciſtern*, where it is reſerved. For, the air and weather diſſolving the ſtones, the rain that falls upon them carries away with it the vitrioline juice, or ſalt diſſolved. This liquor they boil in large leaden Pans, putting in a good quantity of old iron: When it is ſufficiently evaporated, they pour it into large troughs wherein it cools; the Vitriol cryſtallizing to the ſides of the troughs, and to croſs bars put into them. The liquor that remains after the Vitriol is cryſtallized they call the Mother, and reſerve it to be again evaporated by boiling.’ (*n*)

The *Petrified Shells* are either Univalve, Tubulous, or Bivalve.

The Univalve, are the *Patella*, or Limpet: the *Tubuli Vermiculares*, Worm-ſhells, fiſtulous caſes of ſome Inſects bred therein: *Cochleæ*, cockle-ſhells; and thoſe Turbinated, eſpecially fourteen ſorts of the *Buccina*, or Whelks; *Turbo foſſilis*, &c. *Cochleæ foſſiles*, &c.—The *Buccina*, or Whelks, I am informed, have this ſingularity; that the ſpiral or twiſt goes to the right, and all the live ones of the ſame kind and form, found on the beach and near the ſhore, are twiſted to the left.

The Bivalve Shells are, *Pecten*, the ſmall Scallop, *Pectunculi*, the Clam, Purrs, &c. ſeveral ſorts of them; *Conchitæ*, ſome triangular, and ſome round; oyſter-ſhells, &c.

Odontopetræ, the teeth of Elephants, or bones of ſome fiſh of the cetaceous kind, &c.

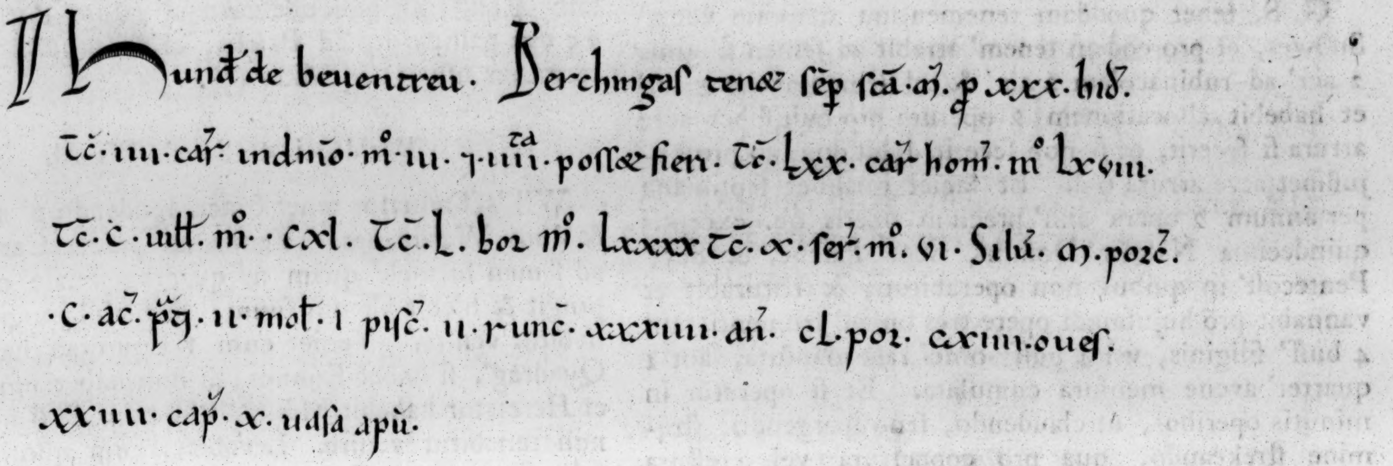
For a more particular account of theſe and other Foſſils, be pleaſed to conſult S. Dale's Appendix to the Hiſtory of Harwich; and Dr. M. Liſter's *Hiſtoria Conchyliorum*.

Thoſe great Men that bore the Title of EARLS of ESSEX, in the Saxon times, were, Brituulf, in 897; Brithnoth; Harold; Alfgar; and Edwin.

Since the Conqueſt, this County hath given the title of EARL to the Families of Magnaville, or Mandeville; Fitz-Piers; de Bohun; Thomas of Woodſtock; the Bourchier Family; Thomas Cromwell; the Family of Devereux; and finally to the Capel Family, in 1661, which ſtill enjoys that title, William-Anne-Holles Capel being the preſent Earl.

(*n*) J. Ray's Collection of Engliſh Words, &c. p. 198.

[*X*] NVMINIB
AVG
ET MERCV. DEO
ANDESCOCI
VOV CO MI
LICO-AESVRI
LINI LIBERTVS
ARAM OPERE
MARONIO
DSD



Hund' de beuentreu. Berchingaſ tenet ſep ſca m. p xxx. hid.
Tc. iiii. car in dnio. m. iii. & iiii^{ta} poſſet fieri. Tc. lxx. car hom. m lxviii.
Tc. c. uill. m. cxl. Tc. L. bor m. lxxxx Tc. x. ſer. m. vi. Silu. m. porc.
C. ac. pti. ii. mol. i. piſc. ii. runc. xxxiiii. an. cL. por. cxiiii. oueſ.
xxiiii. cap. x. uaſa apu.

I Baſire ſculp.

DOMESDAY-BOOK making a conſiderable part of this Hiſtory, I thought the curious Reader would be pleaſed to ſee an exact Specimen of it as it is in the Original: accordingly I have had a *Fac ſimile* of it taken, and placed here, being the firſt article in this Volume. It is to be read thus. ‘ Hundred de ‘ Beuentreu. Berchingas tenet ſemper Sancta Maria ‘ pro XXX hidis. Tunc IIII carucate in dominio, ‘ modo III, & IIII^{ta} poſſet fieri. Tunc LXX carucate ‘ hominum, modo LXVIII. Tunc C villani, modo ‘ CXL. Tunc L bordarii, modo LXXXX. Tunc X ſervi, ‘ modo VI. Silva M porcis. C acre prati. II molen‘dina. I piſcina. II runcini. XXXIIII animalia. CL ‘ porci. CXIIII oves. XXIIII capre. X vaſa apium.’

An explanation of ſome of the terms in that Book, may be acceptable to the Reader.

Manerium denotes the Lord’s capital Manſion houſe, where he dwelt; with the land round it, in his own occupation. ‘ Villas quas a *manendo* Manerios vulgo ‘ vocamus,’ as Ordericus Vitalis expreſſes it. (*o*) According to that derivation, I have choſen to write the word, *Maner*, and not Manor, which is plainly derived from the French word Manoir. Bracton gives this deſcription (*p*); ‘ Sciendum eſt, quod manerium po‘terit eſſe per ſe ex pluribus ædificiis coadunatum, ‘ ſive villis & hamlettis adjacentibus. . . . . . Poterit ‘ etiam eſſe per ſe manerium capitale, & plura continere ‘ ſub ſe maneria non capitalia, & plures villas, & plures ‘ hamletas quaſi ſub uno capite aut Dominio uno.’— In the following Hiſtory, ſeveral Eſtates are called Maners, which are not acknowledged for ſuch now. But ſo they are ſtyled in the Inquiſitions *poſt mortem*, and I thought it beſt to adhere to thoſe authorities.

In dominio, or *Demeſne*, is what in many Maners is called the Lordſhip; land round the capital Manſion, which the Lord of the Maner kept in his own hands.

Geld, is a Saxon word, Gelð, ſignifying Tax, or Tribute, as Dane-geld &c.

Hide, is a quantity of land, that varied in different places; and therefore cannot be exactly limited to a certain number. Some think it was 100 acres; others as much as could be ploughed with one plough in a year; or as much as would maintain a family. A tax was laid on by *Hides*, moſt like our Land-tax.

Carucates, from the French word, *Charue*, or as pronounced in ſome Provinces, *Carue*. A ploughland; 120 acr. or 60 acr. according to ſome. J. Stow makes *Carucata*, Plough-land and Hide, the ſame, viz. 100 acres (Annales, ed. 1631. p. 163. col. 2.) *Caruca* was 60 acres. By Statute 7 & 8 Will. III. a Ploughland is 50 acres.

Homines, were the capital Tenants under the Lord.

Of the *Liberi homines*, ſome could ſell their lands, and go where they pleaſed, *poterant abire quo vellent, ſine licentia*; others could not, *non poterant recedere ſine licentia*. See this Hiſtory, Vol. I. p. 295. 389. 400. 434. 439. The liberi homines were ſometimes reduced to the condition of villans. See Vol. I. p. 260. note.

Villans, are thoſe that dwelt, not under the Lord’s roof, as the *Servi*, but in the *Village*; in Little Houſes not abſolutely their own, but holden at the will of the Lord, like our Copy-holders; for which they performed ſeveral cuſtomary Services of Huſbandry, &c. They were appendent and belonging to the Maner, and paſt along with it to every new Lord.

Bordars, held a little houſe of Huſbandry on the *Bords*, or out-ſkirts of the Maner, with ſome land, on condition of ſupplying the Lord with certain proviſions for his *Board*, or Table.

The *Servi* were in effect in a ſlaviſh condition; not at their own diſpoſal, but retainers of the Lord’s Family; and as much part of the ſtock of the Maner, as the cattle &c. And ſo were their children.

Coliberti, were ſuch of the former as were enfranchiſed, but ſtill paid ſome duties to the ſuperior Lords.

Runcini, were working Horſes.

Animalia, bullocks, cows, and other black cattle.

Hundred, denotes the Jury by which the Survey in Domeſday Book was made. It conſiſted partly of Normans, and partly of the ancient Engliſh or Saxon inhabitants. The manner in which they took this Survey, was thus. The King iſſued his Writ to the Sheriff of each County, commanding him to call before him all the Barons, and the French or Norman ones, the Reves of the Hundreds, the Clergy, and ſix Villans out of each pariſh, or diſtrict. They were to give, upon oath, an account of all the Eſtates; the nature of them; the quantity of hides and carucates they contained; and the occupiers, of different denominations and degrees, whether King’s thegns, freemen, ſochmen, or villans, bordars, ſlaves, with the ſtock of cattle, and even of bees, upon each: the quantity of wood for panage, &c. All which was ſet down at length, and returned by the Sheriff into the Exchequer, and from theſe returns Domeſday-book was compiled. One of theſe returns is extant in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, and no where elſe that we can find. [*Y*]

(*o*) Scriptores Normannici, p. 523.

(*p*) L. 4. fol. 212.

[*Y*] In the Cottonian Library, there is the form in which this Survey was taken; beginning thus, ‘ Hic ſubſcribitur ‘ Inquiſitio terrarum, quomodo Barones Regis inquiſiverunt: ‘ videlicet per ſacramentum Vicecomitis Sciræ, & omnium ‘ Baronum, & eorum Francigenarum, & totius Centuriatus, ‘ Preſbiteri, Præpoſiti, ſex villani uniuſcujuſque villæ.’ Each article concludes in theſe words, — ‘ & alii omnes Franci & ‘ Angli de Hoc Hundreto juraverunt.’ Cott. Lib. Tib. A. VI. It is printed in S. Gale’s Appendix to his Richmondſhire, p. 5.

Opera Villanorum.

G. S. tenet quoddam tenementum nativum vocat' Snowes, et pro eodem tenem' arrabit ad ſemen ſiliginis 2 acr' ad rubinaco'em 2 acr' & ad ſemen avene 2 acr' et habebit allocationem 2 operum pro cujuſlibet acre arrura ſi fecerit, et ſi non fecerit dabit domino pro cujuſlibet acre arrura 6 d. Et faciet qualibet ſeptimana per annum 2 opera dim' precium operis ob. exceptis quindecima Natalis Domini, Sept' Paſche, & Sept' Pentecoſt' in quibus non operabitur; & triturabit & vannabit pro hujuſmodi opere tres buſſel' frumenti, aut 4 buſſ' ſiliginis, vel 4 buſſ' ordei raſa manſura, aut 1 quarter' avene menſura cumulata. Et ſi operetur in minutis operibus, ut claudendo, feno ſpargendo, ſtramine ſtrekeando, aqua pro coopertura vel creſtura portanda, aut ſarclando, 1 opus allocabitur ei per dim' diem, vel per totum diem 2 opera. Et veniet ad manerium cum 1 caretta, 1 equo, & 1 homine, pro fimis domini extra in campum cariand' cum aliis cuſtumar' quum ad hoc per ballivum vel alium miniſtrum domini ibidem premonitus fuerit, et habebit allocationem unius operis pro quolibet dimidio die. Et metet in autumpno 2 acr' frumenti, vel 2 acr' avene vocat' Gavelrep, ſine aliqua allocatione pro eodem percipienda. Et ulterius metet, per totum autumpnum, dum dominus habet bladum ad metendum infra dominium hujus manerii, die operabili dim' acr' frumenti vel dim' acr' avene, ſi ad hoc per ballivum aut alium miniſtrum domini premonitus fuerit, & habebit allocationem 2 operum pro cujuſlibet acre meſſione. Et falcabit in certis pratis domini pertinentibus manerio, videlicet in Newemad, Melnemad, & Herboldmad, quandocunque domino placuerit, ſine allocatione operum, cum ceteris cuſtumariis ejuſdem tenur' inferius ſcriptis, & non aliter, nec alibi: Et ſciendum eſt, quod omnes Cuſtumarii qui falcabunt dicta prata domini, habebunt pro falcatione eorundem ſecundum meliorem multonem in fold domini eodem tempore, & ſecundum caſeum meliorem in domo lactag' ſine aliquo pro eodem ſolvendo. Et ſimiliter habebunt predicti falcatores unam carettatam ſubboſci, & ſalem groſſum plenum hujus moot in quo dictus caſeus fiebat. Et dictus G. . . a'uabit pro eodem tenemento cum 1 homine & 1 equo qualibet die Dominica per annum, ſi neceſſe fuerit, de iſto manerio uſque Abbatiam Colc' Grenſtede, aut Wyleghe, cum 3 buſſ' frumenti, vel 4 buſſ' ſiliginis, aut 3 buſſ' ordei, vel 6 buſſ' avene de blado creſcente ſuper dominium hujus manerii, & non aliter; Et habebit pro quolibet av'ag' quam fecerit de cons' panem coquinam & cerviſiam ſufficientem pro ſuo jentaculo. Et reddet inde per ann' 4 buſſ' avene foddercorn ad feſtum Purificationis, 25 ova gallinarum ad Paſcha, et 8s. argenti ad 4 anni terminos uſuales equaliter (*q*).

Walda, i. e. South-Weald.

Will's Tannator tenet 6 acr. reddendo p' ann. 29 d. & duos Wardpanes. Veniet ad preces Carucar tam ad ſemen hiemele quam ad quadrageſimale cum eo q^d jungit & h'ebit Cibum ſuum. Si nichil jungit non tenebitur venire. Veniet cum 1 Equo ad harciand in Quadrag', ſi habet Equum; ſi non habet uſq; ad 9^{am} et Herciator habebit Matinellū ſuum: Et ſi non habet, non tenebitur venire. Levabit fenum quotiens opus fu'it ſine cibo. Sarclabit 1 die a mane uſq; ad 5^{am} & h'ebit Cibum ſemel in die. Mittet 1 ho'iem ad quaml't p'cariam de tribus. Ad ſuam p'cariam h'ebit Cibum ſemel in die. Ligabit & ſoccabit cujuſl't gen'is bladum totum q^d meſſuerit ſine cibo. Mittet 1 ho'iem ad nuces colligendas una die a mane uſq; ad 5^{am} ſine cibo. Ducet fenū cum Carro uno die uſq; ad 9^{am} & h'ebit Cibum. Si non habet equum veniet cum Inſtrumento ſuo ad auxiliand'. Dabit 1 Gall' ad Natal (*r*).

Manumiſſio Nativi, ſive Villani.

Omnib' Chriſti fidelib' ad quos preſens ſcriptum pervenerit, Walterus permiſſione divina Abbas Monaſterii Scī Johīs Colec' & ejuſdem loci Conventus, Salutem in Domino ſempiternam. Noveritis nos, unanimi aſſenſu totius Capituli noſtri, per preſens ſcriptum noſtrum manumiſiſſe; & liberum feciſſe; ab omni jugo ſervitutis, nativitatis, & villenagii, imperpetuum liberaſſe, abſolviſſe, & quietum clamaſſe, Ricardum Hankyn . . . cum tota ſequela ſua procreat' & proprocreand' ac omnibus bonis & catallis ſuis. Volentes & concedentes pro nobis et ſucceſſorib' noſtris quod idem Ricardus cum tota ſequela ſua procreata & procreanda liber & libere conditionis exiſtat, & ubicunque ſibi placuerit cum omnibus bonis & catallis ſuis ſe divertat, abſque clameo & calumpnia noſtra aut ſucceſſorum noſtrorum. Ita quod nec nos nec ſucceſſores noſtri in p'dc Ricardi corpore, perſona, aut alicujus ejus procreati aut procreandi exigere aut vendicare poterimus in futurum. . . . In cujus rei teſtimonium preſentibus Sigillum commune Domus noſtre fecimus apponi. Dat' in domo noſtra capitulari. . . . Anno Domini MCCCCLXXXVIII, et Anno regni regis Henrici Septimi tercio (*s*).

(*q*) Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johann. Colceſtr. penes perhon. Com. Hardwick, fol. 77. (*r*) Reg. Abbatiæ de Waltham, in Cott. Libr. Tib. fol. 200. (*s*) Minus Reg. D. Joh. Colceſtr. fol. 234. b.

BRITISH MUSEUM

NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A

WILLIAM Ager, of Halſtead, in Eſſex, Gent.
John Juliers Angerſtein.
Antiquary Society.
Dr. Aſkew, F. R. S.

B

Right Hon. Lord Viſcount Barrington.
Mr. John Baynes, junior.
William Bayntun, Eſq.
Richard Benyon, of Gidding-hall, in Eſſex, Eſq.
Rev. John Bernard, M. A.
Rev. Mr. Thomas Bernard, Rector of Little Bardfield, Eſſex.
John Betteſworth, LL. D. Chancellor of London.
Ralph Bigland, Eſq. Somerſet Herald.
Rev. Thomas Birch, D. D. Secretary to the Royal Society.
Mr. Samuel Bonham.
Mapleſdon Bownd, Eſq.
Thomas Brand, of the Hoo, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. John Bree, Fellow of Baliol College, Oxon.
George Brooke, of Halſtead, in Eſſex, Eſq.
Mr. John Browne.
Thomas Bridge, of Dunmow, Gent.
Mr. John Bruce, Fellow of Baliol Coll. Oxon.
Robert Bull, Eſq.
Mr. John Fitz-frederick Burr.
William Burrel, LL. D.
William Burton, Eſq. Commiſſioner of the Exciſe.

C

Moſt Rev. Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury.
Right Rev. Lord Biſhop of Carliſle.
Right Hon. Lord Coleraine, *two Copies.*
Cambridge, Univerſity Library.
Trinity College.
Sidney College.
Hon. John Campbell, Eſq.
Samuel Carter, of Coggeſhall, Eſſex, Gent.
Rev. Mr. Henry Chalmers, of Hatfield Priory, near Chelmſford.
Richard Chiſwell, Eſq.
John Chute, of the Vine, in Hampſhire, Eſq.
Robert Clarke, of Riſeham, near Chelmſford, Eſq.
Dennis Clarke, LL.D. for the Library of Doctors Commons.
Samuel Clarke, Eſq.
Mr. Benjamin Clempſon, of Bethnal Green.
Colcheſter, Book Club there.
Mortlack Coldham, of Haverhill, Suffolk, Eſq.
Dr. Charles Collignon, Profeſſor of Anatomy, at Cambridge.
Rev. John Cock, D. D.
Rev. Mr. Cooch.
John Conyers, Eſq.
Nicolas Corſellis, of Wivenhouthall, near Colcheſter, Eſq.
Mr. Benjamin Cowley.
Mr. Solomon Da Coſta.
James Crockat, Junior, Eſq.
Herbert Crofts, of the Six Clerks Office.
Philip Creſpigny, Eſq. Proctor to the Admiralty.

D

Right Hon. Lord Dacre.
Right Hon. Lady Dacre.
Mr. Monck Daviſon.
Richard Daniel, of Colcheſter, M. D.
Mr. John Dearle, Attorney at Law at Stafford.
Samuel Dixon, of Wallington, Berks, Eſq.
——— Dineley, Eſq.
William Dodd, of Lincoln's Inn, Eſq.
Mr. Peter Dore, Gent.
Rev. Mr. Drake, Maſter of Halſtead School, Eſſ.
Captain Thomas Drew.
Peter Ducane, of Braxſtead Lodge, in Eſſex, Eſq.
Andrew Coltee Ducarell, LL. D.
John Dupree, Eſq.

E

Samuel Ennew, of Colcheſter, Gent.

F

William Field, Eſq.
Walter Vane Fletcher, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. Foreſter, of Paſſenham, Northamptonſh.
Rev. Mr. Benjamin Forſter.
Miſs Fowler.
Richard Frank, of Pontefract, Yorkſhire, Eſq.

G

Pierce Gaillard, Eſq.
Mr. Samuel Gardiner.
Edmund Godfrey, Eſq.
Joſeph Godfrey, Eſq.
Peter Godfrey, Eſq.
Thomas Godfrey, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. Charles Godwin, Fellow of Balliol Coll. Oxon.
John Godboult, Eſq.
Richard Gough, Eſq.
Charles Gray, Eſq. Member of Parliament for Colcheſter.
Rev. Mr. Charles Gretton.
Rev. Mr. Mark Gretton, Rector of Springfield, Eſſex.
Golding Griggs, of Meſſing, Eſſex, Gent.
Hon. Harbottle Grimſton, Eſq.
Mr. Richard Grindal, Surgeon.
Andrew Grote, Eſq.

H

Right Hon. and Right Rev. Lord Biſhop of Hereford.
Right Rev. Dr. Hayter, late Lord Biſhop of London.
Rev. Charles Hall, D. D. Dean of Bocking, in Eſſex.
Rev. Mr. John Hall's, of Colcheſter.
Matthew Harriſon, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. John Harriſon, Rector of Halkborn, Eſſex.
Daniel Harrington, of Little Waltham Hall, in Eſſex, Gent.
William Harvey, Eſq. Knight of the Shire for Eſſex.
Hezekiah Haynes, of Copford, in Eſſex, Eſq.
Dr. Healde, of Witham, Eſſex.
Dr. Heberden.
Rayner Heckford, of Thackſtead, Eſſex, Eſq.
John Henneker, Eſq.
James Hewitt, Eſq. his Majeſty's firſt Serjeant at Law.
Mr. William Hickeringill, of Colcheſter, Merchant.
Mr. John Hockley.
Richard Holford, Eſq.
Mr. John Hookham.
Rev. Mr. Horſmanden, of Purley, in Eſſex.
Rev. Mr. John Houghton, of Halſtead, Eſſex.

I

Rev. Mr. Samuel Jackſon, Rector of Styſtead, Eſſex.
Samuel Jones, Eſq.
Mr. John Judd.

Joſeph

K

Joſeph Keeling, of Clerkenwell, Eſq.
Mr. Keyſer.
William Kilburne, of Colcheſter, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. George Kilby, of Colcheſter.
Mr. William King.
Mr. Robert Kingſcott.

L

Right Rev. Lord Biſhop of London.
Stephen Martin Leake, Garter King at Arms, Eſq.
Mr. William Leapingwell.
Mrs. Lethieullier.
Mr. Abraham Levi.
Rev. Mr. Charles Lidgould, Rector of H. Trin. Colcheſter.
Rev. Mr. John Lind, Chaplain at Conſtantinople.
Mr. Iſaac Linds.
Mr. Charles Lowth.
Mr. Samuel Lucas.

M

Right Hon. Lord Maynard, *two Copies.*
Sir William Maynard, Bart. Knight of the Shire for Eſſex, *two Copies.*
Robert Mackay, Eſq.
Henry Manningham, Eſq.
Mr. Abraham Mattos.
William Mildmay, of Moulſham Hall, near Chelmsford, Eſq.
Rev. Dr. Mills, Dean of Exeter.
Hon. Charles Monſon.
Mr. Nathan Modigliani.
Mr. Morris.
Rev. Mr. George Morriſon.
Rev. Charles Moſs, D. D. Archdeacon of Colcheſter.
Henry Muilman, Eſq.
Peter Muilman, Eſq.
Richard Muilman, Eſq.
Dionis Muilman, Eſq.
Nicolas Muilman, Eſq.
Mr. Daniel Robert Muilman.
Ebenezer Muſſel, of Bethnal Green, Eſq.
Mr. James Mynde, Engraver.

N

Right Rev. Lord Biſhop of Norwich.
Mr. Thomas Naſh, Merchant.
George Newland, Eſq.
Henry Norris, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. North, of Codicote, Hertfordſhire.

O

Right Rev. Lord Biſhop of Oſſory.
John Oxley, Eſq.

P

Right Hon. Lord Petre.
Rev. Dr. Parker, Rector of Little Ilford.
Richard Pennant, Eſq. Member of Parliament for Petersfield.
Rev. Mr. William Petvin, Rector of Danbury and of Woodham Ferrers, near Chelmsford.
Mr. George Pickard, of Colcheſter, Merchant.
Rev. Mr. John Pinſent, Rector of Much Eaſton, in Eſſex.
Thomas Pocklington, of Chelmsford, Gent.
Rev. Mr. John Powell, Rector of Rayne, near Braintree, Eſſex.
Robert Pratt, of Coſcomb, in Glouceſterſhire, Eſq.

R

Right Hon. Lord Viſcount Royſton.
Bennet Clere Rand, of Meſſing, near Colcheſter, Eſq.
Henry Raper, Eſq.
Mr. Smeeth Rayner, Surgeon of Great Dunmow.
George Reavely, Gent.
Iſaac Martin Rebow, Eſq. Member of Parliament for Colcheſter.
Henry Rooke, Eſq. Clerk of the Records at the Rolls.
John Rooke, Eſq.
Hugh Roſs, Eſq.
William Round, of Little Birch Hall, near Colcheſter, Eſq.

S

Right Hon. Lord Stourton.
Mr. Salmon.
Samuel Saville, of Colcheſter, Eſq.
Mr. Thomas Seaman, of Colcheſter.
Pagan Shaw, Eſq.
Mr. Shakeſpear.
Mr. George Shergold.
Mr. John Shute.
Sir Edward Simpſon, Kt. Dean of the Arches.
Sir Charles Smith, of Hill Hall, Bart.
Mr. Peter Smith.
Mr. Michael Solomons.
William Sotheby, Eſq. F. R. S.
Mr. Abraham Spalding.
John Spencer, Eſq. of Canon Hall, Yorkſhire.
Henry Sperling, Eſq.
Mr. Francis Staines.
Mr. Stert.

T

The Right Hon. Earl Tilney.
Rev. John Taylor, LL.D. Canon Reſidentiary of St. Paul's.
John Taylour, LL. D. of Iſleworth.
James Taylor, of Chelmsford, Gent.
Mrs. Taylor, of Windſor.
Philip Thickneſſe, Eſq. Lieutenant Governor of Landguard-fort.
Andrew Thompſon, Eſq.
Anthony Todd, Eſq.
John Jollif Tuffnell, Eſq.
Mrs. Elizabeth Tuffnell.
Thomas Tyndal, Eſq. F. S. A. His Majeſty's Proctor.
Sir John Tyrrell, of Herons, near Brentwood, Eſſex, Bart.
Dr. Tyſon.
Mr. John Twyman.

U

Mr. Robert Udney.

W

Right Hon. Earl Waldegrave.
Right Hon. Lord Wentworth.
Right Hon. Lord Waltham.
Rev. Mr. Walker, Rector of Little Eaſton, Eſſex.
The Hon. Horatio Walpole.
Richard Warner, of Woodford Row, Eſſex, Eſq.
Mr. Joſeph Watkins, Junior.
Mr. Thomas Watſon.
——— Webſter, of Nelms, near Hornchurch, Eſſex, Eſq.
George Wegg, of Colcheſter, Eſq.
Samuel Wegg, of Lincoln's Inn, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. Jonathan White.
Rev. Mr. R. White, Vicar of Thackſtead, Eſſex.
John Williams, Eſq.
Rev. Chriſtopher Wilſon, D. D. Canon Reſidentiary of St. Paul's.
Thomas Wotton, of Surrey, Eſq.
George Wombwell, Junior, Eſq.
Richard Wright, Eſq.
James Wyatt, of Little Canfield, Eſſex, Eſq.
John Wyatt, near Dunmow, Eſq.

X

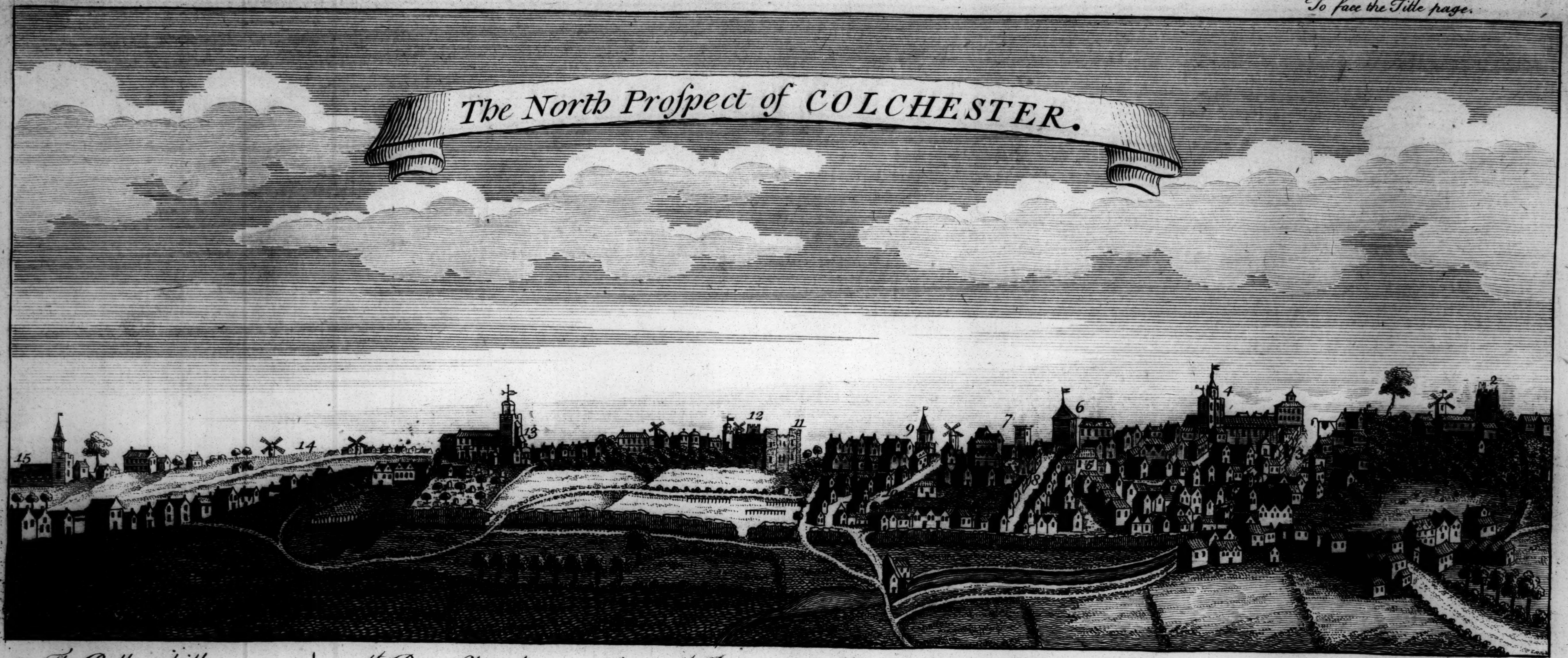
Mr. David Ximenes.

Y

Mr. John Young, of Halſtead, Eſſex.

BRITISH MUSEUM

To face the Title page.


The North Prospect of COLCHESTER.
15
14
13
12
11
9
7
6
4
2

1. The Balkon hill
2. S^t. Mary's Church
3. North Hill
4. S^t. Peters Church
5. The Mote-hall
6. H. Trinity-Church
7. S^t. Runwalds Church
8. Angel-lane
9. S^t. Nicolas's Church
10. S^t. Helen's Lane
11. The Castle
12. All Saints Church
13. S^t. James's Church
14. Magdalen Street
15. S^t. Leonard's Church at y^e Hyth.

To the Hon.^ble RICHARD SAVAGE NASSAU Esq.^r one of the Representatives
in Parliament for the Borough of COLCHESTER,
This Plate is most humbly Inscrib'd

J. Deane Delin. J. Mynde Sc.

THE

HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES

Of the moſt ancient TOWN and BOROUGH of

COLCHESTER

In the COUNTY of

ESSEX.

In THREE BOOKS.

Collected chiefly from MANUSCRIPTS.

With an APPENDIX of

RECORDS and ORIGINAL PAPERS.

By PHILIP MORANT, M. A.

Rector of ST. MARY'S COLCHESTER, and of ALDHAM near the ſame;
and Fellow of the Society of ANTIQUARIES.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Adorned and Illuſtrated with Sculptures.

THE SECOND EDITION, IMPROVED.

LONDON:
Printed for T. OSBORNE, in *Gray's-Inn*; J. WHISTON, in *Fleet-Street*; S. BAKER, in *York Street*; L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in *Holborn*; and B. WHITE, in *Fleet-Street*.
MDCCLXVIII.

THE
HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES
OF
COLCHESTER.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

BRITISH MUSEUM

General Account of the Place.

THE ancient Town of Colcheſter lies in the North-eaſt part of the County of Eſſex; in the 51ſt degree, 55 minutes, of Northern Latitude; and the firſt degree of Longitude Eaſt from the firſt Meridian, when placed at London; diſtant between 50 and 51, meaſured, or poſt-miles, from the metropolis of the Kingdom, the city of London [*A*].

The Situation of it is, upon all accounts, very convenient: For it ſtands ſo near the Sea, as to have all the Advantages of it, excellent Fiſh, eſpecially Soles and Oyſters; and Water-carriage, the Hoys and Lighters coming up to St. Leonard's, or the Hyth. And it lies far enough from the Sea [*B*] to be free from Damps and all noxious Vapours. It is alſo an eaſy day's Journey from London, to which a Coach goes daily, except Sundays, and another returns from thence at the ſame time [*C*]. The Poſt likewiſe goes to London every day, at five in the afternoon, but Saturdays; and comes in from that place about one in the afternoon, every day except Mondays.

This Town ſtands upon the North-ſide of a fine Eminence, riſing gradually from the River Colne, which waters the North and Eaſt ſides of it, to a height of about a hundred and twelve feet above the Surface of the River. By that means agreeable Proſpects appear on every ſide, ſome extending even ſeveral miles into the countrey. And that poſition greatly contributes, at the ſame time, to the Healthfulneſs, as well as Pleaſantneſs of the place.

The Soil, as in moſt other places, is various. Within the Walls, it is ſandy, chiefly a rich black ſand; which is very ſuitable for Gardening, and all ſorts of Roots. And, for that reaſon, the Town is better ſupplied with things of that nature than moſt places in the kingdom, except London. In St. James's it is gravelly towards Ardley, and ſo it is Greenſtead, and in ſome part of the Borough-fields. In Mile-end, it is loom and clay. But in general the Soil is ſandy, and upon that account a wet ſeaſon is moſt agreeable, and it ſuffers much in a drought.

I have not had an opportunity of examining the ſeveral Strata with ſufficient accuracy. But, as far as my obſervation reaches, it is a Sand within the walls for Ten or Twelve feet into the earth. In one place that I have had an opportunity of examining more particularly, it is a fine yellow gravel, Sixty foot from the ſurface of the ground.

Tho' the Town ſtands on the ſide of a high hill, yet it is well ſupplied with water. The North and loweſt part of it is waſhed by the river Colne. Many fine Springs riſe in divers places, particularly one near Magdalen-ſtreet called Childwell: Another in the Caſtle-lands: Another down the Balkon-hill, &c. But none are medicinal. Wells are alſo common even in the higheſt parts of the Town, and well ſupplied, tho' ſome are Twenty yards from the ſurface of the ground. But the Water in many is hard. The Springs in all the Wells, are obſerved in general to come from the North and North-weſt.

However, theſe Springs not being thought ſufficient to ſupply the place upon all occaſions, means have been long ago invented, to bring Water from ſome parts adjoining: Eſpecially from a fine Spring in St. Mary's pariſh, riſing in a meadow named Chiſwell-meadow. I cannot trace out when Water was firſt conveyed from thence to this Town. But I find, that in the year 1536, May 8, Robert Leche, one of the Aldermen, and Thomas Nuthal the elder, Maſters

---

[*A*] The Obeliſk, or 51 Mile-Stone, is about the middle of the Town within the Walls. But the outermoſt bounds of the Corporation, or Banlieu, towards London, begin at the Ramparts on Lexden-heath, between 48 and 49 miles from London.

[*B*] About Eight miles from Merſey-iſland; Twelve from Clackton, and St. Oſith; and Eighteen from Harwich.

[*C*] Both ſet out at five o'clock in the morning, and arrive about two. There is alſo a Machine, which ſets out from London at ſeven o'clock, and from hence at nine, in the morning; performing the journey in about eight hours. And Coaches from Norwich, Ipſwich, and Harwich, paſs likewiſe through this Town.

and Governors of the Gild of Jeſus Maſſe kept in the pariſh Church of St. Peter in Colcheſter; with the conſent of all the pariſhioners, did, by Leaſe (*a*), grant leave and full power, to Henry Webbe, of the ſaid pariſh of St. Peter, and to his heirs and aſſigns for ever, To have the head-ſpring, and concourſe of water, riſing in Chiſwell, meadow belonging to the Gild of Jeſus Maſſe aforementioned; to be conveyed for ever, under and through the grounds of that Meadow, unto the Manſion-houſe of the ſaid Henry Webbe, in North-ſtreet, within North-gate [*D*]: Paying to the foreſaid Maſters, and their Succeſſors, the yearly Sum of Four pence, at Michaelmaſs.

I alſo find, that when Windmill-field, adjoyning to Chiſwell-meadow, was lett by the Corporation, in 1620, to Thomas Thurſton, one of the Aldermen, Liberty was reſerved to lay Pipes or Trunks for the conveying of the water from Chiſwell-meadow (*b*).

Ralph Fynche, in his will, ordered, among other things, "That his Executors ſhould con-
" vey the Waters from the Ciſterne, to run in
" the ground in Pipes of Lead into the waſhing
" place at the Balkon, ſo that the Water ſhould
" come into it clean, and not ſoyled with any
" kind of cattle or fowles, but onely to be made
" for the neceſſarie occupying, and the ſame
" Waters for all perſons as aforetime they had
" done, wherein the ſaid Water had his courſe
" then, into the ſaid waſhing place for ever."

But to return to Chiſwell-meadow, and Windmill-field. The Ciſtern, or Reſervoir, into which Water was conveyed from that Meadow, ſtood in the higheſt part of this Field, within the laſt century: And from thence ſeveral parts of the Town were ſupplied. But there being many inconveniencies found in that ſituation, John Potter, Eſq; an ingenious and public-ſpirited man, who had been ſeveral times Mayor of this Town, and was concerned in the former Water-works [*E*]; undertook to ſupply the deficiencies of the ſame, well judging it would be of conſiderable advantage to the Town. The Field belonging to the Parſonage of St. Mary's, within and adjoining to the Town-wall, being the higheſt and moſt convenient ſpot of ground whereon to fix the Ciſtern or Reſervoir, an application was made to Dr. Henry Compton, Biſhop of London, Patron and Dioceſan of the Rectory of St. Mary's, for his conſent to place it there. Whereupon, his Lordſhip iſſued out a Commiſſion to Six perſons, To view that Field, and certify in what part of it the Ciſtern and Paſſage for the Water was moſt conveniently to be made; in what manner; and of what dimenſions: Whether the making thereof would be any prejudice to the Rector of that pariſh, and his Succeſſors; and what yearly recompence ſhould be made to them? Accordingly, they certified, That the fitteſt place for the Ciſtern was near the North-weſt corner of that field, and would take up about Twenty four feet ſquare of ground: That, from thence the Pipes ſhould be laid croſs the field, and a carpenter's yard adjoyning, about Twenty rods in length; and ſo down St. Mary's lane into the Town. And, by way of recompence to the Rector for his Licence, Water for all neceſſary uſes ſhould be conveyed to the Parſonage-houſe, at the charge of the ſaid Mr. Potter, or his aſſigns, which was reckoned as good as Twenty ſhillings a year. In purſuance of this Certificate, the Biſhop granted his Licence, dated 20 Septemb. 1707. And, five days after, the Rev. Mr. Middleton, then Rector, entered into a Leaſe for Seventy ſeven years [*F*] with Mr. Potter, wherein he gave him leave, to dig and break up the ground to lay the Pipes, &c. Soon after, the Ciſtern was built; but it not being found capacious enough, another was erected by the ſide of it; both which contained about Two hundred and forty hogſheads. Into them the Water was forced from Chiſwell-meadow, above-mentioned, and convey'd by Pipes under ground; which, paſſing through one of the Arches at the Balkon into the Three-crowns Garden, ended in the Ciſterns; from whence the chief part of the Town was ſupplied with excellent Spring-water.

Theſe Water-works continued in a flouriſhing condition for about Thirty years, namely, till 1737. But the Owner of them being indolent, and more profitably employed; and his Servant careleſs, and extremely diſhoneſt: Likewiſe, the Town growing poor, and not well able to pay; And, eſpecially, this affair not having been ſettled, as it ought to have been, by Act of Parliament, They were neglected, and ſoon came to nothing, to the great prejudice of the Inha-

---

(*a*) This Leaſe was in the poſſeſſion of Mr. William Harriſon.

(*b*) Book of Aſſemblies, 4 Dec. 1620.

[*D*] In that Leaſe, Henry Webbe did moreover covenant and promiſe, for himſelf, his heirs and aſſigns, poſſeſſors and owners of the ſaid Tenement, with the appurtenances, That if any loſs, hurt, or harm, ſhould fortune to be done, to the hindrance, and loſſe, of the owners of the ſaid Meadow, in the ſearching, digging, and breaking of the ground there, That then the ſame Henry Webbe, his heirs, and aſſignes, poſſeſſors, and owners of the ſaid Tenement, ſhould pay or cauſe to be paid to the foreſaid Maſters, and to their ſucceſſors, owners of the ſaid Meadow, all ſuch ſum or ſums of money, as ſhould be lawfully and indifferently adjudged, by three or four honeſt men, forthwith after ſuch judgment was given, upon pain of forfeiting of the ſaid Liberty before granted: And ſhould alſo, at his and their only coſts and charges, fill up, repair, and make plain the ground there, at every ſearching as neede ſhould require.

[*E*] On the 3d of February, 1687, a Leaſe for 98 years was granted by Anne Munk of Colcheſter, to John Potter Alderman of Colcheſter, Draper, John Wheely jun. Braſier, and Tim. Cooke Innholder, of thoſe ſeveral Meſſuages, Tenements, and Rentaries, with the yards, gardens, waters, &c. And alſo of all that piece or parcel of paſture, or Meadow-ground, adjoining to the ſaid Meſſuages or Tenements, commonly called Cheeſe [Chiſwell] meadow, ſituate and being in the pariſh of Saint Mary.—And likewiſe the free uſe and benefit of all that way or paſſage leading to the ſaid Meſſuages or Tenements by and through a Field commonly called or known by the name of the Windmill-field, and then in the occupation of Joſeph Andrews, lying in the aforeſaid pariſh of St. Mary's.

[*F*] This Leaſe was void ipſo facto from the firſt, as being contrary to Statute 13 Elizab. c. 10. Accordingly, bitants, and the inexpreſſible danger of the Town in caſe a Fire ſhould happpen [G].

The river Colne, as we have ſaid above, waters the North and Eaſt-ſides of the Town. Over the River there are Three Bridges; North-Bridge, leading to North-gate; Eaſt-Bridge, to Eaſt-gate; and the Hyth-Bridge, at the Hyth. The two former are of timber, and the latter of brick. It was firſt made about the year 1473 [*H*], and new-built in the year 1737. Theſe Bridges are now kept up by the Chamberlain, at the charge of the Corporation: But have ſometimes been repaired by Rates aſſeſſed on the ſeveral Pariſhes [*I*]. And a Pontage, or Toll for repairing the Bridges, was granted for 14 years by the Second Charter of K. Charles I. [*K*].

I come now to give an account of the Streets [*L*] and Lanes of this Town; which, tho' but a dry Subject, ſerves to ſhew the Extent and Conſiderableneſs of the place, and may be uſeful upon many occaſions.

I. *The great or main Streets.*

The firſt ſtreet, as you come into the Town from London, is

Crouch-ſtreet, ſo called from the Hoſpital of the Holy-Croſs (or Crouch) which ſtood near it. That part which is continued in a ſtraight line beyond Head-gate, is

Gutter-ſtreet.

The firſt Street within Head-gate [*M*], as far as the Three Crowns, is

Head-ſtreet; called in old writings, Haved, Heved, or Hevedgate-ſtreet.

From thence to North-gate, is

North hill. The ſtreet leading from North-gate to North-bridge, is, the

Middle Burgh.

From the Bridge towards Mile-end,

North-ſtreet; alias Cow-lane.

The great or main ſtreet, from the Three Crowns to Eaſt-gate, is,

The Highſtreet, or Market-Place. Part of it was formerly called Corn-hill. Near All-Saints Church, it is named King-ſtreet. And that part of it which runs along the Wall of the late Grey-friers, was anciently call'd, Frere or Freris-ſtreet.

Without Eaſt-gate, is

Eaſt-hill.

Beyond that

Eaſt-ſtreet.

From the High-ſtreet, by the Eaſt-end of All-Saints-Church to St. Botolph's-gate, is,

Queen's-ſtreet; formerly called South-gate-ſtreet. Without that gate,

St. Botolph's Street; ſometimes called South-ſtreet. The long ſtreet, leading from thence to the Hyth, is called

Magdalen-ſtreet; becauſe part of it lieth in the pariſh of St. Mary Magdalen. Tho' in reality the greater part of it is in the pariſhes of St. Botolph's, St. Giles's, and St. Runwald's. It was anciently called Heth-ſtreet, becauſe it leads to the Hyth. But, when it firſt turns out of St. Botolph's ſtreet, it is called

Grub-ſtreet.

From the High-ſtreet, by the Eaſt-end of St. Nicolas's Church winding to St. Botolph's-gate, is

Wyre, or Wier-Street.

Stone-well, or Stanwell-ſtreet, is that which leads, Eaſt, South-eaſt, from Gutter-ſtreet, or Schere-gate, to St. John's Green.

II. *The Lanes, and Alleys.*

1. In Crouch-ſtreet,

---

when the Leſſees of the Water-works did not find their account in keeping them up, they would not ſtand to this agreement, and could not be compell'd to do ſo.

[G] The Rector of St. Mary's having given a ſmall conſideration to the Leſſee, took up the Bricks of the Ciſterns in 1738, and therewith repaired the End of the Parſonage-Houſe, &c.

[*H*] See the *Appendix*, N°. I.

[*I*] See Book of Aſſemblies, 22 May 1610, and 1 Oct. 1611, &c.—In 1610, May 22, a Rate was made for repairing the Highways, Cauſeys, and *Bridges* within this Town and the Liberties. The moſt ſubſtantial Inhabitants of each pariſh, were aſſeſs'd at 3 *s.* 4 *d.* ſome at 2 *s.* and none under 1 *s.* The Rate was made by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council.——But it is a queſtion, whether by Bridges here, is not meant Foot-bridges. For, the Chamberlain hath been preſented, many years paſt, for not repairing North Bridge, Eaſt-bridge, &c. See the Preſentments at the Quarterly Seſſions, or Law-hundred-Courts.

[*K*] This Pontage was ſettled, 17 Aug. 1635, in the following manner:

	d.
For every Cart laden, and going out of the Liberties of the Town, if the Cart and Goods be not a Freeman's,	4
Every Cart laden with logs, bruſh, oſtrey, billet, ſpray, and broom, furze and linke,	1
——Laden with wool, charcoal, timber, and barke; either into or out of the Liberties; unleſs it be both the Cart and Goods of a freeman,	4
——laden with ſtraw, hay, and corn in the ſtraw,	1
——laden with clay, or ſand,	0
——laden with bricks, tyles, and pavements;	1
Every Load of hops coming in or going out,	4
Every Load of Houſhold-ſtuff and implements of houſhold, and ſuch like things carried out of the Liberties of the Town,	*d.*
Every horſe laden with a pack of Wool, coming into or going out of the Town, except both be a freeman's,	4 2
Every pack of Wool going out of the Town or Liberties (from an inhabitant of the town or Liberties) to Spinners,	1
Every horſe coming in or going ont of the Town, laden with a mantle,	$\frac{1}{2}$

All Corn and Victuals, of what kind or nature ſoever, coming into the town upon the Market-days to ſerve the Market, to be free from Pontage for thoſe days only.

All other Carts laden, coming in or going out of the town, (the Carts laden, before-mentioned, only excepted) to pay,	4

On the 30th of July 1635, the Pontage of North-Bridge was ordered to be lett to William Maynard for 40 *l.* a year; and that of Eaſt-Bridge to Rob. Downes for the ſame rent. But the Pontage of North-Bridge was lett, Oct. 26, 1635, to Richard Daniel, Apothec. for 20 *l.* a year; and that of Eaſt-Bridge, Dec. 24, 1635, to George Harriſon, at the ſame rate. Book of Aſſemblies.

[*L*] As moſt things in this Town have a relation to Helen, and her finding the Croſs, ſo have the Streets in particular: The main Street repreſenting the Shaft or Body of it, and Head-ſtreet and North-hill the Tranſverſe part of the ſame.

[*M*] Head-ſtreet, North-hill, and the High-ſtreet, are wide and ſpacious; and as handſome as any in moſt Cities and Towns in England.

. . . [On the North-ſide]

The Plough-Alley, by the Plough-Ale-houſe.

The Balkon, Balkerne, or Balkorne-lane, leading along the Balkon, or chief Baſtion, in the Town-wall.

. . . [On the South-ſide]

Maldon-lane, leading towards that town. The upper part of it was called Schrebbe-ſtreet.

Butt-lane, in which were formerly the Butts for ſhooting at with bows and arrows. It was anciently called Holmer, Holmere, and Holmer's-lane; and alſo Lyard-lane, becauſe leading to Layer, which uſed to be ſometimes written Lyard.

2. In Head-ſtreet,

. . . [On the Weſt-ſide]

Church-lane, near Head-gate;

And higher up,

St. Mary's-lane; both leading to St. Mary's Church.

. . . [On the Eaſt-ſide]

Sir Iſaac Rebow's Walk; a lane leading from Head-gate towards Schere-gate, gravell'd and made handſome by Sir Iſaac Rebow.

Culver-lane, or the Back-lane, reaching from this ſtreet as far as Queen's-ſtreet. There come into it,

Trinity-lane, or Schere-ſtreet, going by the Weſt-end of Trinity-Church, and leading to Schere-gate:

The Lion-walk, facing the back-gate of the Red-Lion-inn. 'Twas formerly called Cat-lane:

Alſo part of

Wyre-ſtreet.

By Trinity-Poors-Row, There is

Alms-houſe-lane. And, Eaſt of the ſame,

Elde-lane, which falls into Wyre-ſtreet.

3. On North-hill.

. . . [On the Eaſt-ſide]

Duck-lane; near which is the Ciſtern-yard, wherein Water is brought by leaden Pipes from Chiſwell-meadow.

At the end of Duck-lane, more Eaſt, is

Little-Hill.

. . . [On the Weſt-ſide]

There are only a few yards with Houſes, but without any authentic names.

4. Without North-Gate,

. . . [On the Eaſt-ſide] there is,

Dead, or Deadman's, lane.

Down-fall-yard.

. . . [On the Weſt-ſide]

The Balkon-lane; in which there is

The Shepen, or Rayner's, lane.

Water-lane.

Soap-houſe-yard.

5. The Lanes in the High ſtreet,

. . . [On the North-ſide] are,

Angel-lane, anciently called Weſt-ſtockwell-ſtreet.

Bear-lane, or St. Martin's-lane, formerly called Eaſt-ſtockwell ſtreet.

The George-yard.

St. Helen's-lane, in which ſtands St. Helen's Chapel. 'Tis vulgarly called Tennant's-lane; but anciently was named Maidenburgh-ſtreet.

Two nameleſs Lanes, leading into the Caſtle-bailey. There formerly ſtood a ſtrong wall belonging to the Caſtle.

. . . [On the South-ſide]

Pelham's-lane (*c*), formerly called Whitfote's-lane: the further end whereof comes into Culver-lane.

6. The Lanes and Yards in Angel lane,

. . . [On the Eaſt-ſide]

The Dromedary, or Oſtrich-yard.

Quaker's-Alley, along the North-ſide of St. Martin's-Church. Made within the memory of man.

. . . [On the Weſt-ſide]

The Hoſpital-yard.

At the bottom of St. Martin's-lane,

The Ball-Alley.

Between St. Martin's-lane, and St. Helen's,

Bucklerſbury-lane; otherwiſe Peacock's-Alley, or Meeting-houſe-Alley.

7. The Lanes upon Eaſt-hill.

. . . [On the South-ſide]

More, or More-Elms-lane, running along the outſide of the Town-wall, and falling into St. Botolph's-ſtreet. So named from the More, or Garden, thereto adjoining, and belonging to St. Botolph's-Priory.

On the South-eaſt-ſide of it, there is,

Childwell-lane, leading to Childwell.

Oppoſite to the Weſt-end of More-lane, in St. Botolph's-ſtreet, is

Black-boy-lane; anciently called Beer-lane.

8. In Eaſt-ſtreet.

Water-lane, leading to Magdalen-Green; on the South-ſide of that ſtreet.

9. In Magdalen-ſtreet.

. . . [On the South-ſide]

Wimbles-lane, leading from Magdalen-Green towards Canwick-mill.

Hog-lane, by Wenock's Alms-Houſes.

Lodder's-lane, or, as vulgarly called, Ladder-lane, leads, Southerly, from Gutter-ſtreet, or Schere-gate, to St. John's Green [*N*].

(*c*) So nam'd from one William Pelham, a noted man, who had his Shop in it. He was one of the Common-Counſel and Aſſiſtants from Oct. 9, 1623, to Dec. 29, 1643. Books of Aſſemblies.

[*N*] I have alſo met in Records with the Names of the following Streets and Lanes, which I know not where to place.

Thelſtrete. Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2. Perhaps the ſame as Eld-lane.

Hakeney-lane, in St. James's pariſh. Ib. and elſewhere.

Cheldebury lane. Rot. Cur. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 13.

Small-lane. Rot. 38 Hen. VI. rot. 3.

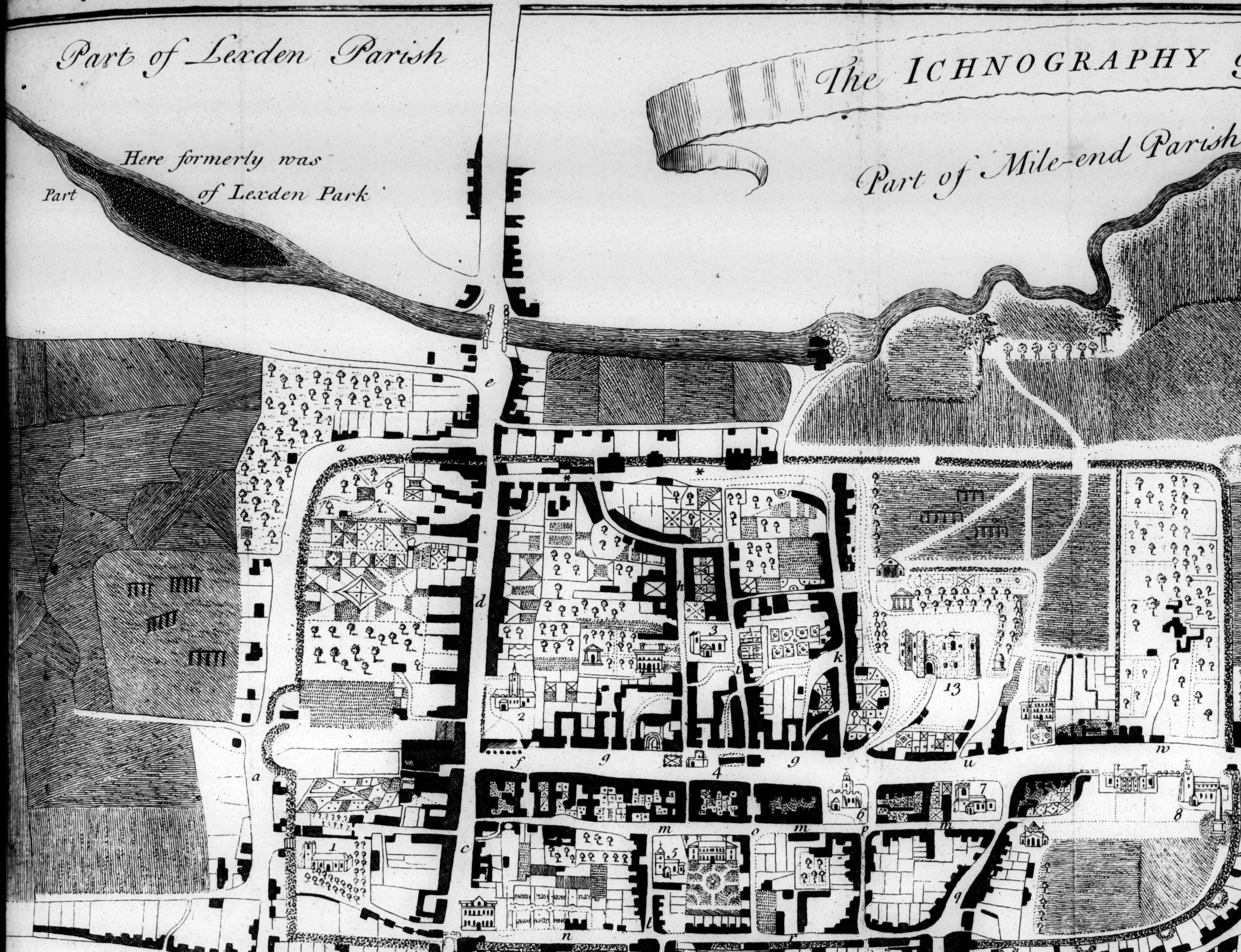
Tobyſwick-lane.
Woods lane, ſometimes named Fuller-lane. } Rot 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.

Webbes-ſtreet, and Iſabelles-Gate, at the Old-Hyth. Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

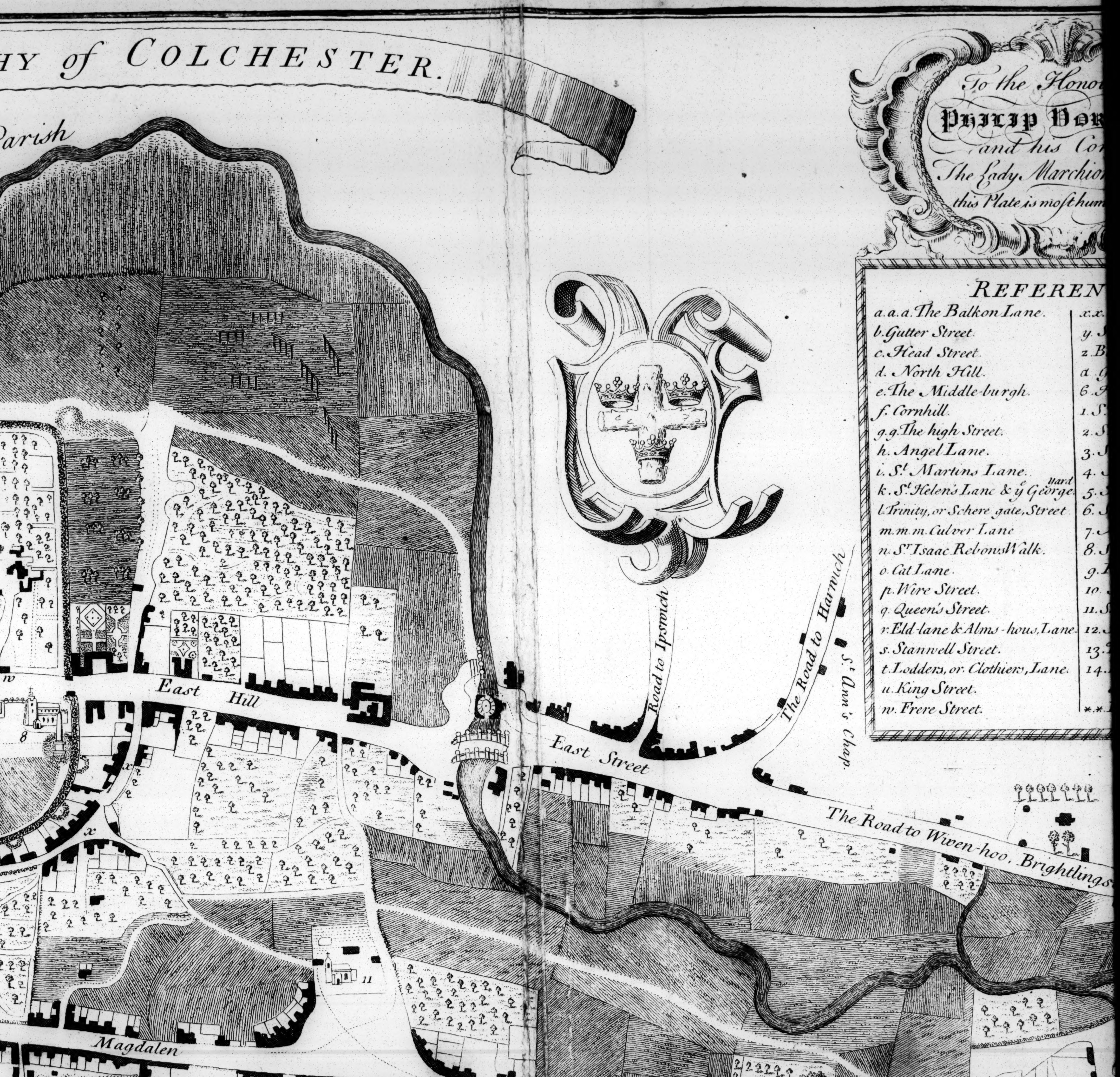
North lane, prope ripam. Ibid. rot. 11.

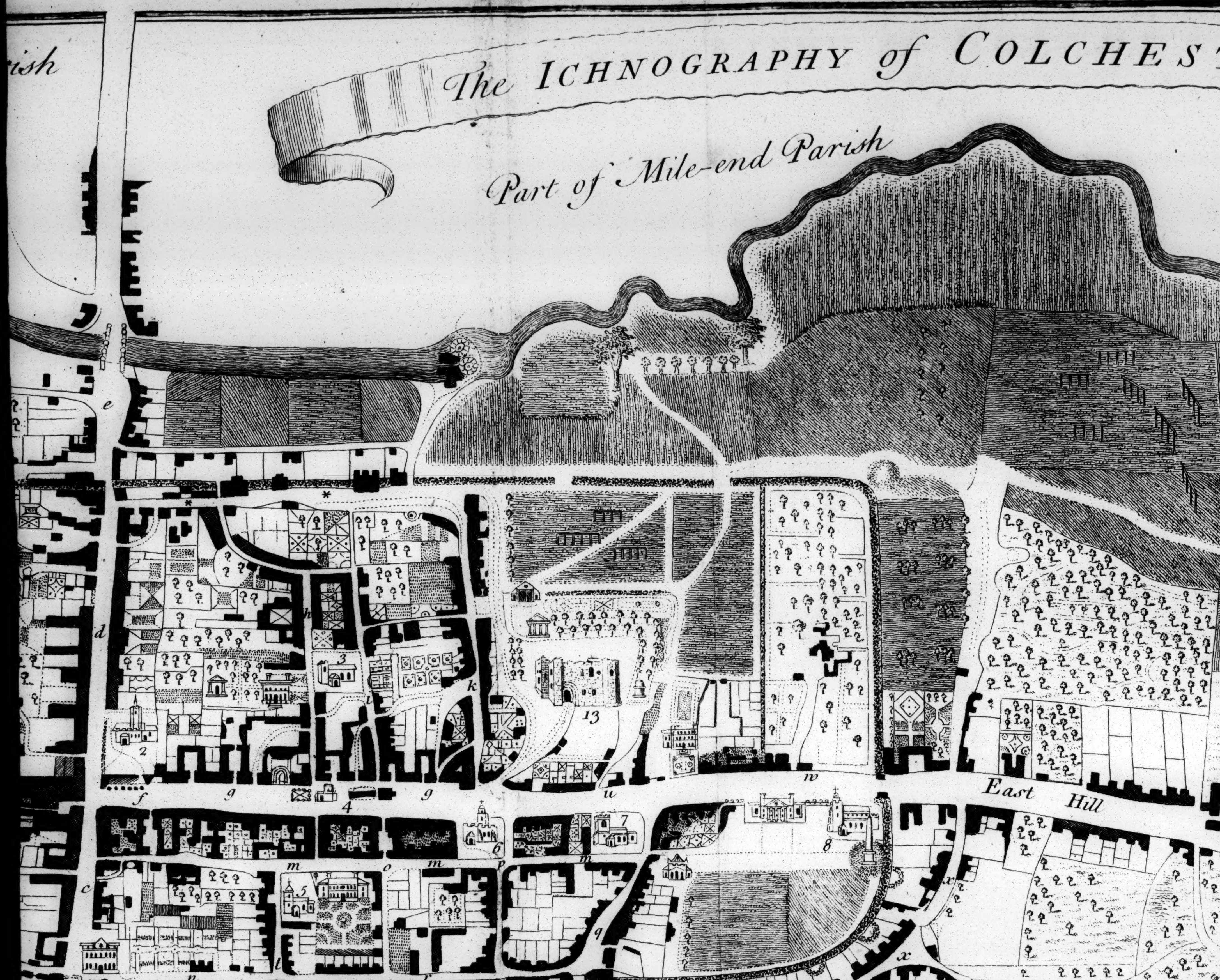
Foweleſlane, extra Northgate. Rot. 3 Edw. III. rot. 3.

Silver-ſtreet, in the Pariſh of All-Saints. Inqu. 5 Caro.

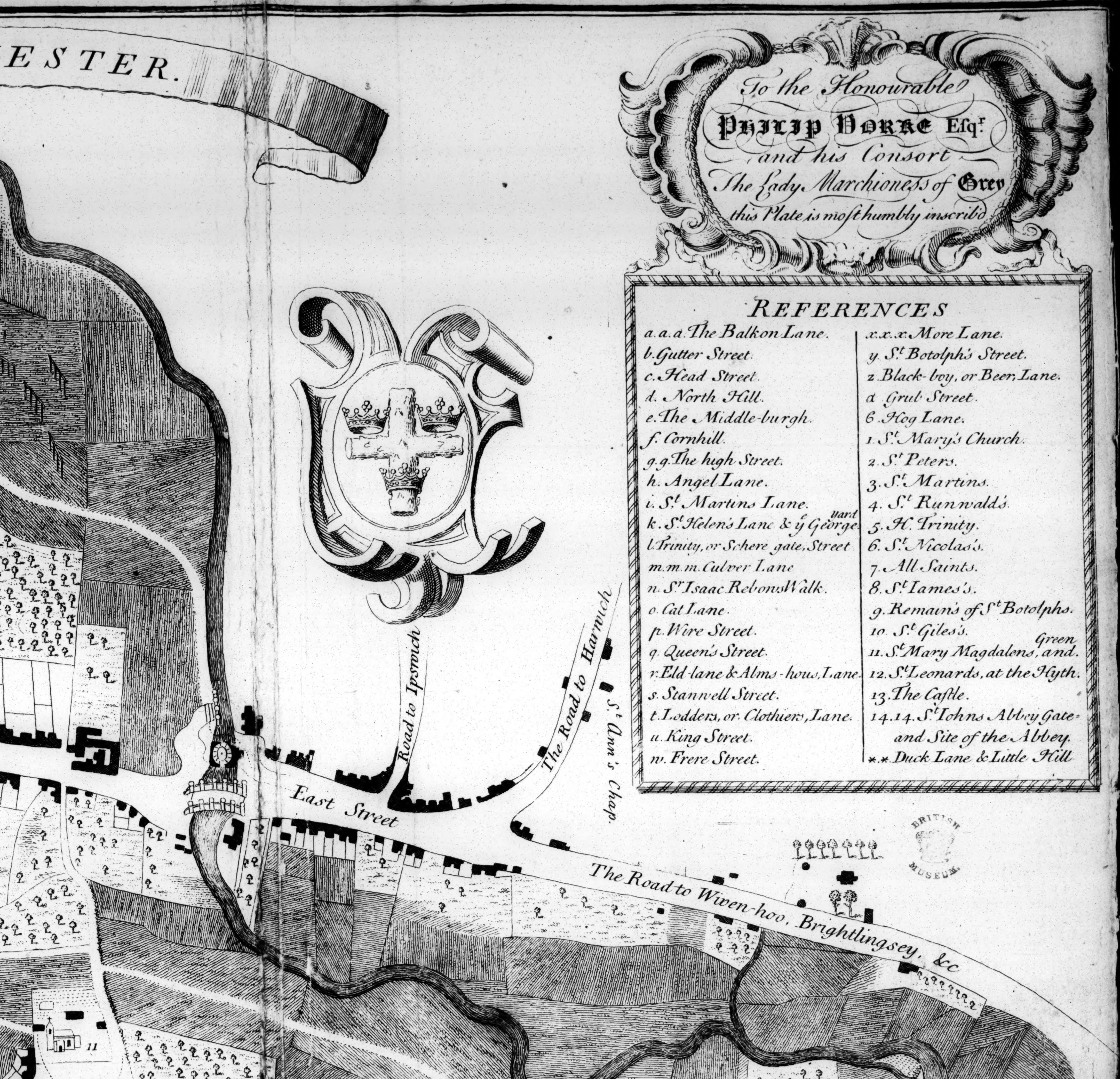

Part of Lexden Parish
Here formerly was
Part of Lexden Park
The ICHNOGRAPHY
Part of Mile-end Parish
Crouch Street
Maldon Lane
Butt Lane
FL·HELEN AVGVSTA
CONSTANTINVS MAX AVG

To face p. 4. of Book I.


HY of COLCHESTER.
To the Hono
PHILIP YOR
and his Co
The Lady Marchion
this Plate is most hum
REFEREN
a.a.a. The Balkon Lane.
b. Gutter Street.
c. Head Street.
d. North Hill.
e. The Middle-burgh.
f. Cornhill.
g.g. The high Street.
h. Angel Lane.
i. St. Martins Lane.
k. St. Helen's Lane & ye George yard
l. Trinity, or Schere gate, Street
m.m.m. Culver Lane
n. Sr. Isaac Rebows Walk.
o. Cat Lane.
p. Wire Street.
q. Queen's Street.
r. Eld-lane & Alms-hous, Lane.
s. Stanwell Street.
t. Lodders, or Clothiers, Lane.
u. King Street.
w. Frere Street.
x.x.
y.
z.B
1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
Parish
East Hill
East Street
Road to Ipswich
The Road to Harwich
St. Ann's Chap.
The Road to Wiven-hoo, Brightlings
Magdalen
Street
The
Hyth
w
x
8
11
12


The ICHNOGRAPHY of COLCHEST
Part of Mile-end Parish
rish
East Hill
Magdalen
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
13
14
14
a
b
c
d
e
f
g
g
h
i
k
l
m
m
n
o
p
q
r
s
t
u
w
x
x
y
z

Vol. I


ESTER.
Road to Ipswich
The Road to Harwich
S.t Ann's Chap.
East Street
The Road to Wiven-hoo, Brightlingsey, &c
11
Street
12
The Hyth
Part of Greenstead Parish.

To the Honourable
PHILIP YORKE Esq.r
and his Consort
The Lady Marchioness of **Grey**
this Plate is most humbly inscrib'd

REFERENCES

a. a. a. The Balkon Lane.
b. Gutter Street.
c. Head Street.
d. North Hill.
e. The Middle-burgh.
f. Cornhill.
g. g. The high Street.
h. Angel Lane.
i. S.t Martins Lane.
k. S.t Helen's Lane & y.e George yard.
l. Trinity, or Schere gate, Street
m. m. m. Culver Lane
n. S.r Isaac Rebows Walk.
o. Cat Lane.
p. Wire Street.
q. Queen's Street.
r. Eld-lane & Alms-hous, Lane.
s. Stanwell Street.
t. Lodders, or Clothiers, Lane.
u. King Street.
w. Frere Street.
x. x. x. More Lane.
y. S.t Botolph's Street.
z. Black-boy, or Beer, Lane.
α Grub Street.
β. Hog Lane.
1. S.t Mary's Church.
2. S.t Peters.
3. S.t Martins.
4. S.t Runwald's.
5. H. Trinity.
6. S.t Nicolas's.
7. All Saints.
8. S.t Iames's.
9. Remains of S.t Botolphs.
10. S.t Giles's.
11. S.t Mary Magdalens, and Green.
12. S.t Leonards, at the Hyth.
13. The Castle.
14. 14. S.t Iohns Abbey Gate and Site of the Abbey.
.. Duck Lane & Little Hill

BRITISH MUSEUM

Boo

Wh
cann
he ye
p th
): w
hen p
But
ill the
n Act
vas en
ons,
nd ſu
f any
nd O
urbs
n fee
ears ;
ſſignm
Comm
he mo
ntly
tone,
Highw
es, &
f the
nd pe
nd C
Lanes
es, &
treets
ons ch
he ſai
r whi
orfeit
me be
ot pa
ons ſh
epair,
nents
c. fr
hould,
Eight-
Owner
eſſors,
o time
e need
reets
nd eve
s abov
Yard-ſ
d, Tw
eed ſh
oyning
e ſaid
reets
ke ſto
f the
e Cha
e Bay
e mo
itures
omme
eir S

[O]
[P]
w, for
[Q]
burn
en it
in, or

When theſe Streets and Lanes were firſt paved, cannot exactly determine. But I find, that in he year 1473, a man was preſented for breaking p the Pavement [Pavimentum] in Wire-ſtreet d): which is a certain proof that this ſtreet was hen pav'd; as were undoubtedly ſome others.

But the whole Town was not effectually Paved ill the reign of K. James I. For that purpoſe, n Act was paſſed in the year 1623, wherein it was enacted, That all and every perſon and per- ons, bodies politique and corporate, their heirs nd ſucceſſors, immediate owners or landlords, f any Meſſuages, Tenements, Yards, Gardens, nd Orchards within the ſaid Town, or the Suburbs of the ſame, and of any Eſtate or Eſtates n fee ſimple, fee-taile, for life, or for term of ears; from time to time, and all times, at the ſſignment and appointment of the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or he more part of them, ſhould well and ſuffici- ntly Pave, or cauſe to be paved, with paving ſtone, all and every the Streets, Lanes, and Highways, lying directly before their ſaid Meſſuages, &c. ſett and being in the Streets and Lanes of the ſaid Borough and Town: Every perſon nd perſons, as is aboveſaid, to Pave ſuch Part nd Quantity of the ſaid Ways, Streets and Lanes; and in Length, as his or their Meſſuages, &c. do lye and extend againſt the ſaid Ways, ſtreets, and Lanes. And every perſon and per- ons charged and chargeable with the paving of he ſaid Streets, Ways, and Lanes as aforeſaid, r which ought to pave the ſame by this Act, to orfeit to the Bailiffs of the ſaid Town for the ime being Twelve-pence for every Yard-ſquare ot paved in form aforeſaid. And that all per- ons ſhould from time to time maintain, ſupport, epair, and make, all and every the ſaid Pave- ments over and againſt their Houſes, Meſſuages, &c. from time to time, and ſo often as need hould, upon pain to forfeit for every Yard-ſquare Eight-pence of like money. And that the ſaid Owners or Landlords, &c. and their heirs, ſuc- eſſors, and aſſigns, ſhould ſufficiently from time o time, maintain and repair, ſo often as it ſhould e needful, the Pavement of the ſaid ſtreet and reets ſo adjoyning, with like Stone, againſt all nd every the Meſſuages, &c. in like manner as above ſaid; upon pain of Forfeiture for every Yard-ſquare not ſufficiently repaired and amend- d, Twelve-pence of like money. And where eed ſhould be, of pavement of any ſtreets ad- oyning to any Churches or Church-yards within e ſaid Town or Suburbs; the ſame ſtreet and reets ſhould be paved from time to time with ke ſtone, and from thenceforth, at the charges the Pariſhioners of every ſuch Church, &c. e Charges thereof to be indifferently rated by e Bayliffs and Aldermen of the ſaid Town, or e more part of them. And, that the ſaid For- itures ſhould be to the uſe of the Bayliffs and ommonalty of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, and eir Succeſſors, to be employed and converted for the amendment of the Haven, River, and Channel there.

But the Penalty was ſo ſmall, that few could be conſtrained thereby to keep their Pavements in due repair [O]. And, during the ſuſpenſion of our Charter, there were no perſons legally authorized to enforce the Act. So that at length the Streets grew ſo ruinous, and in many places dangerous, that it was found neceſſary to obtain a new Act, in 1750, of which the principal Clauſe is as follows.

"Whereas the Streets and Lanes in the Town of Colcheſter, and the Liberties thereof, have, for ſeveral years laſt paſt, been much out of repair, and are now in ſo bad and ruinous a condition, that it is dangerous for perſons to paſs and repaſs through the ſaid Town, for the effectual Repairing and Amending thereof for the future, It is enacted, That all and every Landlord or Owner, Landlords or Owners, of any Dwelling-houſe, Shop, Ware-houſe, Coach-houſe, Building, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, being contiguous to, adjoyning upon, fronting, or lying along, the Sides of ſuch Streets and Lanes, in *this* Town, as have been formerly paved, ſhould from time to time, and at all times, after the commencement of this Act, at his, her, and their own Coſts and Charges, ſufficiently repair, pave with Stone, and amend the Street or Lane, before and lying over-againſt his, her, or their Houſe or Houſes, Buildings, Walls, Fences, Grounds, or Lands, ſo far as his, her, or their Houſe or Houſes, Buildings, Walls, Fences, Grounds, or Lands, extend unto the Middle of the ſame Street or Lane."

And effectually to prevent all Decays in the Pavement, it is further enacted, That after a preſentment at a ſpecial Seſſions, and proper Notice, if the Pavement is not repaired within twenty days, the Surveyor or Surveyors within the reſpective Pariſhes, ſhall and may cauſe the ſaid Decays to be repaired and amended; and ſhall be reimburſed what Charges and Expences he or they ſhall be reaſonably at in ſo doing, by the Party or Parties who ſhould or ought to have done the ſame. To be levied by diſtreſs, in caſe of neglect or refuſal of Payment [P].

The WALLS of this Town are ſtill ſtanding, but very much decayed in ſome places, particularly on the North-ſide. They are built of Stone, ſuch as is found on our Eaſtern Coaſt; with a mixture of Roman Bricks. The Cement is excellent, and incredibly ſtrong [Q]; but it ſuffers much in winter, eſpecially in great rains, attended with ſudden froſts and thaws. Where the Wall remains perfect, 'tis faced either with Roman Brick, or ſquare Stones about ſeven or eight inches in diameter. The Thickneſs of it is various, in moſt parts Seven or Eight foot thick [R]; but, about the Gates and Poſterns it is much thicker. The Circumference of the whole Wall was meaſured in Auguſt 1746, and found to be as follows.

(*d*) Rot. cur. 13. Edw. IV. rot. 2.

[O] See this Act more at length in the *Appendix*, N°. II.

[P] A yard-ſquare of Pavement cannot be done well, w, for leſs than Three ſhillings.

[Q] The Italians at this day, and much more *the Ancients*, burn their firmeſt Stone, and even Fragments of Marble en it was copious, which in time became almoſt marble in, or at leaſt of indiſſoluble durity. Sir H. Wotton's Elements of Architecture, in Reliquiæ Wottonianæ. Edic 1654. p. 293.

[R] The Roman Wall in Cumberland and Northum berland, is between Seven and Eight foot thick; or a Roma pace and a half. Britannia Romana, p. 122. Bede ſays, was Eight foot broad, and twelve high. Eccl. Hiſt. L. i. c. 12.

		Yards
Weſt-End.	From the South-weſt Corner to the Weſt Poſtern.	100
	From that Poſtern to the beginning of the Balkon.	107
	The Balkon itſelf.	4
	From the Balkon to the North-weſt Corner.	26
North-ſide.	The rounding, or winding, of the Corner.	60
	From that Corner to North Gate.	130
	From North-Gate to Rye-gate.	343
	From Ryegate to the North-eaſt Corner.	500
Eaſt-End.	From the North-eaſt Corner to Eaſt-gate.	345
	From Eaſt-Gate to the South-eaſt Corner, where it begins to wind.	180
	The winding Corner, or obtuſe Angle, as far as the Baſtion in Bery-field.	80
South-ſide.	From this Baſtion to the next in a Garden of Mr. Gray's.	165
	From that Baſtion to St. Botolph's-gate.	8
	From St. Botolph's-Gate to Schere-Gate.	300
	From Schere-Gate to Head-gate.	22
	From Head-Gate to the South-weſt Corner.	165
		309

That is, in the whole, 9280 feet and a half, or 3093 yards one foot and a half, or 1856 paces; equal to 562 Rods, ſeven feet and a half; very little more than a Mile and three quarters.

Within that compaſs there are contained a hundred and eight acres, two roods, and five perches of ground.

The Form of the Walls is near a trapezium, the longeſt ſides whereof are the North and South: As may be ſeen in the Ichnography.

Colcheſter being unqueſtionably a Roman Town, 'tis very probable that the Walls were originally built by the Romans. However, of this we have no certain and poſitive Evidence: as we have, that they were built long before the Norman times. For, in the year 921, K. Edward the Elder repaired the Walls, which had been battered and damaged the ſame year, when he took this Town from the Danes (*e*).

This Town-wall being look'd upon as the chief Strength and Security of the place, great care was taken for its preſervation. Accordingly ſuch perſons as beat off, or meddled with, any of the Stones belonging thereto, or dug any pits or holes under or near it, were conſtantly indicted (*f*).

But more Care ſeems to have been taken to repair and keep it up, in the time of K. Richard II. than in any other reign. For, notice is taken in the Oath-book (5° Ric. II.) that the Bailiffs and Commonalty were daily repairing the Stone-walls of the Town, where they moſt wanted [*S*]. And that King, in the 6th, 12th and 17th of his reign, did, of his ſpecial grac and favour, exempt the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, from the charge of ſending Repreſentatives t Parliament [*T*]; for three years, on the 6th and 17th; and for five years on the 12th upon account of the great Expences they wer at in repairing their Wall with lime and ſtone for the ſafety of the Town againſt all Invader (*g*). The ſame King, in the 16th of his reign granted his royal Licenſe to Ralph Alga Stephen Baron, and Henry Boſſe, impowerin them to grant and aſſign Two Meſſuages, Fou acres of land, and the Advowſon of the Ho pital of the Holy Croſs, to the Bailiffs an Commonalty and their Succeſſors, as a hel towards mending and repairing the Walls of th Town [*U*].

The like Exemption as that above-mentio ed, of ſending Members to Parliament, and o the ſame account, was granted to the Free bu geſſes by K. Henry IV, in 1403, for f years; And by K. Henry V, in the year 142 (*h*).

Thus, through the care of our Magiſtrac theſe Walls continued in a tolerable condition and, on account of them, the Town was look upon as a place of ſome Strength, before tho murdering Engines, Canons and Mortars, we brought to their full perfection. But then, it could make but little reſiſtance, it becam leſs conſiderable. The unhappy Siege, in 164

(*e*) Chronic. Saxonic. ad an. DCCCXXI, p. 108, 109.

(*f*) See Rot. cur. 25 Edw. III. membr. vel. rot. Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot 13. Rot. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 10. Rot 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21. And in many o instances.

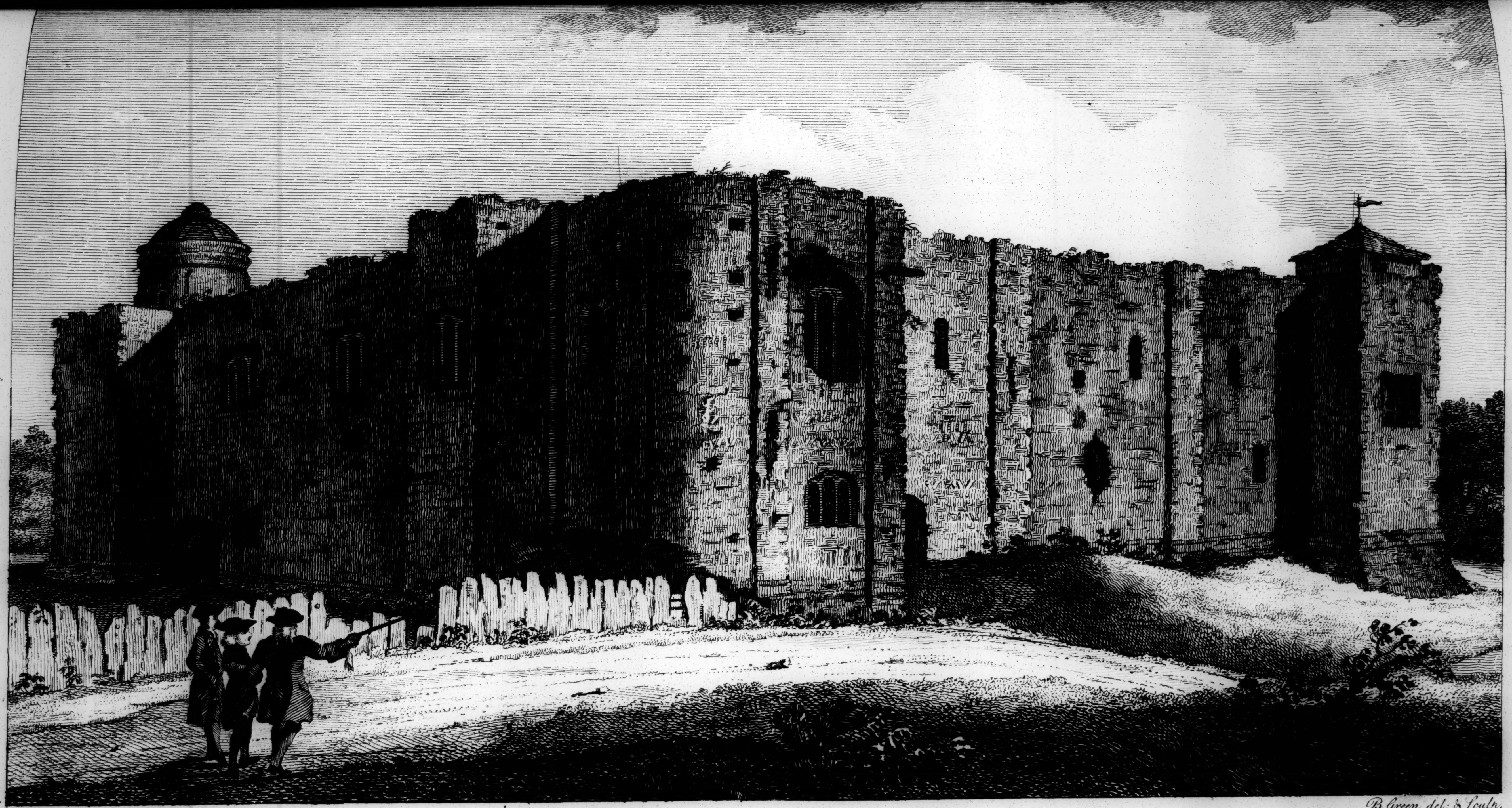
(*g*) Rot. Pat. 6 Rich. II. p. 2. m. 26.——12 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 22.——17 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 31.

(*h*) R Patent. 5. Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 2.——& Rot. Pat. 9 Hen, V. p. 1. m. 19.

[*S*] Ballivi & Communitas de novo faciunt de die in diem muros lapedios [leg. lapideos] dicte ville reparari, prout maxime indiget. p. 55. col. 2. Vide etiam Rotul. Cur. 5° Ric. II. rot. 37.

[*T*] Tho' the Repreſentatives are now at great charges, both in their Elections and Attendance on Parliament, the Caſe formerly was quite otherwiſe. For the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs were wont to maintain their Repreſentatives during the time of their attendance in Parliament. See Statut. 23 Henr. VI. c. 11. and 35 Henr. VIII. c. 11. and Prynne's Brev. Parliament. Some of our Members of Parliament took wages from the Town ſo low as Qu. Elizabeth's reign. See Liſt of Members below. Book I. ch. v. § 6.

[*U*] The words of the Record are as follows.——Ricardus Rex Anglie poſt conqueſtum ſecundus, per literas ſuas patentes, quarum Dat. eſt apud Notyngham tertio decimo die Septembris anno regni ſui ſextodecimo, de gratia ſpeciali, ac pro viginti marcis quas tunc Ballivi & Com nitas Ville predicte eidem Regi ſolverunt, conceſſit & lic tiam dedit pro ſe & heredibus ſuis quantum in ipſo fuit, dulpho Algar, Stephano Baron, & Henrico Boſſe, quod duo Meſſuagia & Quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis in C ceſtria, ac Advocationem Hoſpitalis Ste Crucis in eadem que de eodem Rege non tenebantur Dare poſſent & aſſig prefatis tunc Ballivis; Habendum & tenendum videlicet dicta Meſſuagia & Terram eiſdem Ballivis & Commun ſucceſſoribus ſuis, in auxilium Reparationis & Emend Murorum ville predicte, Et predictam Advocationem ſucceſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum.---Theſe two Meſſuages, Four acres of Land, were afterwards granted by the B and Commonalty to the Monaſtery of the Holy Croſs. below Book II. ch. 4. § 3. p. 42. col. 1.



B. Green del: & sculp.

THE SOUTH EAST VIEW of COLCHESTER CASTLE.

To William Caslon, Esq.r One of His Majesty's Justices, for the County of Middlesex.
This PLATE, is Humbly Inscribed.

BRITISH MUSEUM

was a great hurt to them, as it was alſo to the reſt of the Town (*i*). And at preſent, inſtead of being duly repaired by the Chamberlains, as uſual [*W*], they are chiefly kept up as a fence by thoſe that have Gardens or other grounds adjoyning thereto,

In theſe Walls there are four Gates,

1. Head-gate, called in Records Heved or Haved-Gate; and in Latin *Porta Capitalis.* [Now taken down.] 2. North-Gate. 3. Eaſt-Gate. And 4. St. Botolph's-Gate, anciently called South-Gate. Eaſt-Gate fell down in 1651 [*X*], and in the place where it ſtood were afterwards erected two brick Pillars; and the like where Head-gate ſtood.

There are alſo Three Poſterns. 1. The Weſt Poſtern, in St. Mary's Church-yard [*Y*]: But when the Church was rebuilt, that Poſtern being low and inconvenient, part of the Wall was taken down in order to enlarge the Paſſage, and Stone-ſteps made, inſtead of the ſloping aſcent there. 2. Schere-gate; called in Records South-Scherde, or South-Poſtern. 3. Rye-gate, as it is vulgarly called; or rather Rhee or Rea-Gate, that is the River-Gate, as leading to the River. It was anciently named the North, or King's Scherde. 'Twas taken down in the year 1659 [*Z*].

I ſhall now proceed to give as exact and particular an account of the Castle as I can.

This ſtately pile ſtands on the North-ſide of the High-ſtreet, almoſt oppoſite to All-Saints Church. 'Tis a ſquare of about Two hundred and twenty four yards in circumference on the out-ſide, all projections and windings included. The Four ſides lie nearly to the four principal points of the compaſs. The Building conſiſts, of the outer Walls 12 feet thick in the lower ſtory, and 11 in the upper, flanked at the corners, with ſtrong and lofty Towers: On the inſide there run, North and South, two ſtrong parallel Walls, which ſerved for partitions and ſupports to the ſeveral Apartments; but the greateſt part of the Weſternmoſt wall is taken down. The Eaſternmoſt is built in the Roman, i. e. the herring-bone faſhion. The Lodgings were all at the upper part, and there ſtill remain two good chimneys on the Weſt, and the ſame number on the Eaſt-ſide, turned with a handſome Roman arch, as indeed all the Doors and Windows are. Each chimney has a double funnel.

The Gate of the Caſtle is on the South-ſide; and within, on the left hand, and in the South Weſt Tower, is the grand Stair-caſe, which is ſtill pretty entire: The top of it was ruinous, but hath been lately cloſed by a Dome built of rough materials, as like as may be to the reſt of the Caſtle. On the right hand as you go in, is a large Vault above ground, well arched; partly over which ſtands a ſpacious and handſom Room, built by Charles Gray Eſq; for a Library; and through a piazza along the ſide of it, is the paſſage into the Chapel; which being now repaired, and the ancient Stair-caſe covered, as hath been obſerved, the South ſide of the Caſtle is in ſome degree reſtored The Chapel ſtands in the South-Eaſt Tower, or rather Baſtion, being ſtrongly arched at the top. The length of it from Eaſt to Weſt is Forty ſeven feet; the widthof it from North to South Forty feet, where wideſt; and the height proportionable. Below it is a good arched Vault, uſed for a Priſon, or Bridewell: which has been lett for a great many years paſt to this County for that purpoſe.

Within the ground, under the greateſt part of the Caſtle, there are fine and ſpacious Vaults. They were diſcovered not above fifty years ago, being full of ſand on which the arches were turned: The ſand was taken out at a conſiderable expence, by John Wheely, who was endeavouring to pull the Caſtle down: And, to carry off the ſand, he cut a cart-way through the foundation-wall near the North-eaſt corner, now cloſed up, where the Wall is thirty feet in thickneſs, but it did not anſwer expectation. The partition in theſe Vaults ſupporting the arches, is exactly in the form of a Croſs.

There was originally no other Gate to the Caſtle, but that one above-mentioned, (except a ſmall ſally-port on the North-ſide;) for the two Gates and Doors that now are on the North and Eaſt-ſides, have been cut, with great labour, out of the ſolid Walls.

The whole Building is a mixture of ſtone and Roman bricks; But moſt of the Roman bricks are in broken pieces, taken from the Ruins of more ancient Edifices formerly ſtanding in this town. The Corners of the Walls, and Sides of the Doors, Windows, &c. are of free ſtone.

It ſuffered extremely from the ill-judged Attempt of John Wheely, who purchaſed it of the late Robert Northfolk, Eſq; with intent and upon condition to demoliſh it entirely, and make money of the materials. For this purpoſe, many of the Roman Bricks were taken away and ſold, with moſt part of the free ſtone at the coins and in the inward arches of the building. A fine Well was deſtroyed, and the tops of the Towers and Walls forced down with ſcrews, or blown up with gun-powder, and thrown upon the heads of the arched Vaults below, in ſuch heavy weights, and with ſo great violence, as to break

---

(*i*) See the Hiſtory of the Siege. Ch. II. § 7.

[*W*] See Rot. Cur. 21 Henr. VI. rot. 2.

[X] For I find, that Febr. 165$\frac{1}{2}$, It was ordered, That the Chamberlain ſhould be allowed out of the Town-revenues Six pounds, for the carrying awaie of the Rubbiſh of the Eaſt-Gate that was fallen down, and to make the Way paſſable for Carts and Horſes that ſhould have occaſion to paſs that way: And the Chamberlain to have ſuch ſtones, lead, and iron, as belonged to that Gate, for his own uſe. But it ſeems to have been repaired again. For 10 January 1675, the following order was made. "By reaſon Eaſt-"Gate is out of repair, and ſoe dangerous that it is believed "it will ſuddenly fall, whereby great miſchiefe may be "done, ordered, That Mr. Mayor, and *three of the Aldermen*, "together with the Chamberlain, taking with them ſuch "workmen as to them ſhall ſeeme convenient, ſhall view "and ſurvey the ſaid Gate and pull down ſoe much thereof "as they ſhall thinke in danger of falling, and the Rubbiſh "to be diſpoſed of as they ſhall think fitt." (Book of Aſſemblies.)

[*Y*] It is ſometimes called the Poſtern near Colkynges caſtell. Rot. Cur. 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2. and Rot. Cur. 35 Hen. VIII. rot. 12.

[*Z*] It was ſold by the Town, in the beginning of the year 1659, and John Woodroffe had 40 ſhillings allowed him out of the ſale of it, towards the Charges he was at about the pitching of the Red-Row. (Book of Aſſemblies)——Undoubtedly, this Poſtern, as well as Eaſt-Gate, were much battered and damaged during the Siege.

one of the fineſt of them. But, after great devaſtations, the remaining part of the Walls being ſo ſtrongly cemented, that the profit did not anſwer the charge of further demolition, he was forced to deſiſt. 'Tis now carefully preſerved by the preſent worthy owner Charles Gray Eſq;

The Caſtle-yard, Bailey, or Baylywick, was formerly encompaſſed on the South and Weſt-ſides by a ſtrong Wall, in which were two Gates. That on the South was the chief. This Wall was taken down by Robert Northfolk, Eſq; who erected in the room of it a range of Houſes, now ſtanding in the High-ſtreet. The Weſt-wall reached as far as the Eaſt-ſide of St. Helen's-lane *(k)*. On the North and Eaſt-ſides, the Caſtle was ſecured by a deep Ditch, and ſtrong Rampart of earth, which are now taken into the gardens of Charles Gray Eſq; This Rampart is thrown upon a Wall, that formerly encompaſs'd either the Caſtle, or the Palace of Coel on the ſite whereof the Caſtle is built; the buttreſſes and other parts of which wall have been lately diſcovered.

The Tithes wherewith the Chapel in the Caſtle was originally endowed, belonged afterwards to St. John's Abbey; for Eudo Dapifer founder, of that Monaſtery granted unto it, among other things, *omnes proventus Capelle in Caſtello de Colecestria*, *(l)* i. e. " all the profits of " the Chapel in the caſtle of Colcheſter :" Which was confirm'd afterwards by K. Richard I. under the title of *Capellam Caſtelli Colceſtre, cum decimis & obventionibus* (*). i. e. " the Chapel " of the Caſtle of Colcheſter, with the Tithes " and obventions." From what lands theſe Tithes accrued, appears from this authentic Liſt of them *(m)*.

The Caſtell Baylie with the Gardens adjoyning next the ſtrete.
The great Garden on the North-ſide of the Caſtell.
Mr. Symnell's field on the North-ſide of his houſe.
One acre of Graſſe in the King's meade.
Two parcells of Lande next the King's meade, now or late in the tenure of Mr. John Bird.
Two acres of Graſſe in the Rowin meade.
One parcell of meadowe by Rowin meade, late in the hands of William Moulde.
Fourteen acres of land belonging to St. Helens.
The tithe of a parcell of meade next Rye-Gate belonging to St. Helens.
One other parcell of meadow next the Myddel Mill.
The Myddell Mill.
One parcell of Wood.
The Hoſte.
Sholand over-againſt the Spittell houſe.
Litell Sholand next adjoining towards the South.
The Bromefields beyond Sholand on the South.
The longe ſtrake on the other ſide of the waye.

In conſideration of theſe Tithes, the Abbot of St. John's was obliged to find a Chaplain, to officiate three days in every week, either in St. Helen's Chapel, or in the Chapel within the Caſtle; as appears by the Exemplification of a Judgment paſſed in the Exchequer, in the year 1290, between the King and the Bayliffs of Colcheſter of the one part, and the Abbot of St. John's of the other part. And the Abbot was then fined twelve marks, for ſix years neglect of that ſervice [*A*] After the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, theſe Tithes were leaſed by K. Henry VIII. 29 Novemb. 1542, to Edward Cole for 21 years; and afterwards the reverſion of them granted, among others, by Q. Elizabeth, in the 2d year of her reign to Sir Francis Jobſon, Kt. *(n)*; whoſe ſon Edward dyed ſeized thereof in 1590. After ſome intermediate poſſeſſors, they came into the hands of Sir James Northfolk; of his ſon—and ſon-in-law—Robert Northfolk, and Hope Gifford, Eſquires, and of the Rev. Fr. Powell; now of Charles Gray Eſq;

This Caſtle is ſaid by Norden *(o)* to have been built by Edward the Elder. He repaired indeed the Town-walls *(p)*, as hath been obſerv'd above. And if there was any remains of Coel's palace, he might perhaps beſtow ſome pains in repairing of that too, and making it a kind of fortification. But the Caſtle in the manner it now ſtands, was undoubtedly built after the Norman Conqueſt, when Fortreſſes were erected in moſt of the conſiderable Towns in England, in order to awe the Inhabitants and keep them in ſubjection *(q)*. Poſſibly too it was founded by Eudo, as 'tis aſſerted in the Monaſticon *(r)*, and *in fundo palatii Coelis quondam Regis*, according to our Colcheſter Chronicle, anno 1076. The original Proprietor of it, was the King; and it continued in the Crown till the year *(ſ)*, when the Empreſs Maud granted it to Alberic de Vere, anceſtor of the noble Family of the De Veres Earls of Oxford; but, in all probability, tho' ſhe gave him the title, it was not in her power to give him poſſeſſion.

It therefore remained, as far as we can learn, in the Crown [*B*] till the year 1214, when K. John granted it, with the Hundred of Tendring, and the Borough, to Stephen Harengood during pleaſure *(t)*.

K. Henry III. in the year 1256, granted the Caſtle of Colcheſter, with its appertenances, and the Hundred and Demeſnes, worth 28 *l.*

(k) See Cur. Rotul. 37 Hen. VI. Rot. 16. *(l)* Monaſtic. Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892, &c. (*) Pat. 1. Ric. I. *(m)* MSS. W. Ram. *(n)* Pat 2° Elizab. *(o)* Survey of Eſſex. *(p)* Chronic. Saxonic. edit. Oxon. 1692. p. 108, 109. *(q)* As, at Exeter, Nottingham, Warwick, York, Lincoln, Huntington, Cambridge, Durham, Cheſter, Stafford, Wiſbich: in the years 1068, 1069, &c. See our ancient Engliſh Hiſtorians. *(r)* Vol. I. p. 724. *(ſ)*) Rymer's Foedera, &c. Tom. XIII. p. 251. *(t)* Pat. 16 Joh. p. 1. m. 7.

[*A*] This Exemplification was made in the 2d of Hen. VI. and the paſſage referr'd to, is as follows.-----Et quoad ſubtractionem Capellani dicunt, Quod predictus Abbas & Abbates ejuſdem loci qui pro tempore fuerint, invenire debent & ſemper ſolebant, pro predictis Decimis, Unum Capellanum celebrantem per tres dies in qualibet ſeptimana in Capella Ste Helene de Colceſtr. vel in Capella Regis in Caſtro de Coleceſtr. ad voluntatem Conſtabularii ejuſdem Caſtri, ſive alterius cuſtodiam predicti Caſtri habentis . . . . See Leſſer Reg. of St. John's, fol. 33.

[*B*] In an old Roll, in the time of K. Richard or K. John, is this preſentment: Quot & que Dominica Maneria Rex habet in manu ſua, &c. Dicunt, Quod Caſtrum Coleceſtr. cum Hundr. de Tendringe eſt in manu Dni Regis, & in cuſtodia Vicecomitis Eſſex nunc. (Penes me.)

per an. together with the fee-farm of the Town, which the Burgeſſes uſed to pay to the King, viz. 32*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* ½. and 32 ſhillings and ſeven-pence half penny for blanch, to Guido de Rupeforti, or Rochfort, for his ſupport; and all the Eſcheats that would have fallen to the Crown, if the King had held the caſtle in his own hands: Reſerving to himſelf and heirs, his wood of Kingſwood, the Judaiſm of the Town, and Liberty for the Sheriffs to enter the Town and Hundred, in order to levy the Dues which were to be raiſed by ſummonce from the Exchequer, and there account for them; and to diſtrain for the Debts of the Jews, as they uſed to do. And that the ſaid Guido ſhould keep the Caſtle in the ſame ſtate it was then in and after his deceaſe the Caſtle and appertenances ſhould revert to the Crown. The Patent is dated June 12. at Weſtminſter (*u*). But Guido having, in 1258, grievouſly offended the King and the Barons, was baniſhed, and deprived of all his goods (*w*).

On the 18th of December, 1273, K. Edw. I. granted this Caſtle, with the Hundred of Tendring, to John de Burgh for life (*x*). But he did not enjoy it ſo long; For

In 1275, it was granted to Richard de Holebrook (*y*). His enjoyment of it was very ſhort; ſince we find it given, 25 December the ſame year, to Laurence de Scaccario, Sheriff of Eſſex, for the County-gaol; and the demeſnes belonging thereto were ordered to be plough'd and ſown, by the ſaid Richard, for the King's uſe (*z*).

The next poſſeſſor of it was Robert de Benhall, Kt. to whom it was given by K. Edw. III. for life, together with 27 acres of meadow, 180 acres of arable, and two parts of a water-mill, in Colcheſter; and the hundred of Tendring, with thirty ſhillings rent, in Eſſex (*a*).

In 1404, Octob. 22. K. Henry IV. granted this caſtle, with the Fee-farm of the town of Colcheſter, and the Hundred of Tendring, to his ſon Henry Duke of Lancaſter, and the heirs male of his body for ever; which grant was confirm'd by the Parliament holden at Coventry Octob. 21 (*b*).

K. Henry VI, in the 25th year of his reign, gave this caſtle and lordſhip of Colcheſter with the Hundred of Tendring, and 25 l. a year out of the fee-farm of the Town, to his Queen Margaret for her life (*c*).

Sir John Howard, Kt. is the next to whom it was granted, by K. Edward IV. 6 July 1461, for the term of his life; together with a mill of two parts, and the Hundred of Tendring (*d*).

Thomas Kendale, 20 Septemb. 1485, obtained from K. Henry VII. the conſtableſhip and cuſtody of this caſtle; and of the King's demeſnes in Colcheſter, viz. 180 acres of arable, 27 acres of meadow, 30 ſhillings rent, the Hundred of Tendring, and two parts of a water-mill for his life (*e*): but, in the 11th of the ſame king, he ſurrendred his Patent into Chancery, to be cancelled; Upon which the conſtableſhip and cuſtody of the Caſtle aforeſaid, &c. were granted 5 Novemb. 1496, to *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford (*f*). This grant was ratified and confirmed by K. Henry VIII. 16 May 1509.

The next poſſeſſors of it were, Sir Thomas, afterwards, Lord Darcy, to whom the cuſtody of it was granted for life, 4 June 1541.

Qu. Mary granted it, 25 Novemb. 1553, to her beloved Servant Antony Kempe Eſq; for life.

Without taking notice of this grant, Qu. Elizabeth granted it, 14 December 1558, to Henry Mackwilliam Eſq; for the term of his life.

On the 14th of December 1599, Sir John Stanhope obtained a grant of the cuſtody of this Caſtle, with 180 acres of land, arable and paſture, 27 acres of meadow, the Hundred of Tendring, two parts of a Water mill, and the rent of thirty ſhillings *per ann.* after the death of Henry Mackwilliam, whoſe eldeſt daughter Margaret he had married; and during the life of Mary Lady Cheek, relict of Sir John Cheek, and then wife of the ſaid Henry (*g*). But in 1603, he ſurrendred his Letters Patent, whereupon the premiſſes were granted to him, for his own and his ſon's life, in as full and ample a manner as they had been enjoy'd by Thomas Lord Darcy, John Earl of Oxford, and Henry Mackwilliam (*h*). He and his ſon ſurrendred them again in 1607, whereupon K. James I. made them a new Grant, 7 April 1607, of the cuſtody of the Caſtle, &c. for their two lives.

In the year 1629, Aug. 5. James Hay Earl of Carliſle obtained of K. Charles I. the reverſion, to him and his heirs for ever, of the caſtle of Colcheſter, &c. after the death of Charles Lord Stanhope, to be held of the Maner of Eaſt-Greenwich in common ſocage. On the 11th of May 1633, the Earl of Carliſle mortgaged the premiſſes for 1000*l.* to Archibald Hay Eſq; and releaſed the ſame to him 12 April 1636. Archibald becoming a priſoner in the King's Bench, and making his eſcape from thence, was forced to compound for that fault by yielding and conveying this Caſtle &c. to Sir John Lenthall Kt. Marſhal of the King's Bench. The 15th of April 1656, Lenthall conveyed them to James Northfolk Eſq; Serjeant at Arms to the Houſe of Commons. But tho' an ejectment was brought againſt the Lord Stanhope, in the name of the Crown, under pretence of his being concerned in ſome fraudulent dealings, Northfolk could not get quiet poſſeſſion. So that he was forced to buy the Caſtle, with the demeſnes of it, and the Hundred of Tendring, of Charles Lord Stanhope, and Symon Potter of Nocton in Lincolnſhire, Clerk, 17 Janu. 1661, for the ſum of 2575*l.* and a Fine was paſſed before the Barons of the Exchequer (*k*) [*C*]. His ſon

---

(*u*) Pat. 40 Hen. III. m. 9. (*w*) M. Paris, p. 980. (*x*) Pat. 4 Edw. I. m. 24. (*y*) Pat. 5 Edw. I. m. 23. (*z*) Pat. 4 Edw. I. m. 35. Caſtrum Colceſtr. liberatum eſt Laurent. de Scaccario Vic. Eſſex pro cuſtodia priſonarum; ita quod Dominica Regis ad Caſtr. & Hundr. pertinentia excolantur, & ſeminentur ad commodum Regis. (*a*) Eſc. 38 Edw. III. (*b*) Oath-book. (*c*) Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 27. (*d*) Pat. 1 Ed. IV. p. 4. m. 7. (*e*) Pat. 1 & 12 Hen. VII p. 1. (*f*) Pat. 1 Hen. 8. p. 1. m. 26. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 198. (*g*) Pat. 1 Mar. & 1 & 42 Elizab. (*h*) Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 1. (*i*) Pat. 5 Car. I. p. 5. (*k*) MSS. penes C. Gray armig.

[C] In his time, it was ſtill uſed for the common goal of the County. (*Brief of Suit between Sir Iſ. Rebow, &c.*)---Sir James, whoſe dwelling place was at Cranbrooke-houſe in Ilford, and ſometimes at Romford, dyed the latter end of October, or the beginning of November, 1680. (*Anſw. to Bill in Chancery,* penes me.)——He is ſaid to have been ſo

Robert Northfolk Eſq; enjoyed it after him. But having impoveriſhed himſelf by building the range of Houſes on the South-ſide of the Caſtle-Bailey; he ſold it [*D*], on the 9th of May 1683, to

John Wheely, who purchas'd it in order to pull it down; and articled ſo to do. But not gaining theteby ſo much as he expected, he ſold it to

Sir Iſaac Rebow, Kt. and of his grandſon Charles Chamberlain Rebow, Eſq; it was bought by

Charles Gray, Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor: Who hath alſo purchaſed of Northfolk's heirs, the Upper and Nether Bailey, and ſome other lands adjoyning, as alſo Sholands, &c. formerly parcel of the Caſtle demeſnes.

Governors or Conſtables of Colcheſter-Caſtle, *as far as can be found upon Record.*

Hen. II. } *H . . . . de St. Clare* [*E*]. Whoſe only daughter became the wife of

Rich. I. 2°. Johan. } *William de Lanvallei.* He gave K. John 200 marks, for the cuſtody of it, as he had held it under K. Richard I. [*F*].

1215. *William de Lanvallei*, the Son. His only daughter Hawyſe was put under the wardſhip of

—*Hubert de Burgh*, who married her to his ſon John de Burgh, and was made Conſtable of this Caſtle. But being diſgraced, and diſplaced, in the year

1232. *Stephen de Segrave* was put into his room.

In the year 1265, or 1266, *Thomas de Clare*, was made Conſtable of this Caſtle (*l*).

1274. *William de Wayland* appears to have been the next poſſeſſor of it; for he was then ordered to deliver the ſame to *John de Burgh* (*m*).

1406. *William Dych* was Keeper of this Caſtle (*n*).

1419. *William Bardulph.*

In the year 1428 *John Exeter*, and *Jacolet Germaine*, were Keepers of the Caſtle of Colcheſter (*o*).

1485. *Thomas Kendale.*

1509. *John* Earl of *Oxford* (*p*).

The Lands belonging to the Caſtle, or that have been generally granted by Patent with it, are as follows.

		acr.
	The Upper Bayly, in which the Caſtle ſtands. —— ——	8
	The Nether Bayly, or Sheepeſ-endfield	5
	Near the Grey-friers wall — —	5
	The Middle-mill, with an acre of meadow	1
	A meadow, abutting north on Eaſt river	3
	In King's meadow — —	6
	—In the ſame — —	3
	—Parſon's acre, in the ſame —	1
	The Caſtle lands — —	50
	Rowin mead — —	22
In Mile-end pariſh.	Abutting ſouth on King's meadow	6
	Near the ſame—(all arable)	5
	The Caſtle-grove—now Paſture	10
In St. Mary's at the Wall.	Great Sholand — —	12
	Little Sholand — —	8
	The Bromfield, abutting eaſt on Maldon-lane — —	12
	The long ſtrake on the other ſide of that lane — —	2
	The Bayliff's acre, in the pariſh of Tendring —— ——	1
		160

Beſides ſeveral Quit-rents, amounting in the whole to 2*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

This Caſtle, with the Bailey, is independent of the Corporation, and not within the Bounds of any one of the Pariſhes [*G*]. But the ſame cannot be ſaid of the Lands and Demeſnes be-

---

(*l*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 633. 638. 696. 216. rot. 2.

(*o*) J. Fox's Martyrol. Vol. III. p. 637.

(*m*) Pat. 2 Edw. I. m. 24.

(*n*) Rotul. 8 Hen. IV.

(*p*) Pat. 1 Hen. VII. & 1 Hen. VIII.

great a ſufferer on account of K. Charles II, that in 1656, he was forced to mortgage his Eſtate at Plumſted. (Ibid) But he had ſufficiently complied with the uſurping Powers, having been made one of the Serjeants at Arms to the Houſe of Commons, 20 April 1646. Whitelocke's Mem. p. 201. 261. From ſeveral Letters and other Papers of his that have come to my hands, he appears to have been a very incroaching and unjuſt man.

[*D*] That is, *only the Caſtle*, with the Soil on which it ſtands, containing in meaſure Half an acre, twelve rods, and one quarter of a Rod. He gave 110*l.* for it. But the Lands that had been granted with the Caſtle, deſcended to Martha ſiſter and heir of Robert Northfolk above-mentioned, the wife of Hope Gifford, Eſq;

About the time John Wheely purchaſed the Caſtle, there was a part of the ground on the South-ſide of it, about three quarters of an acre, made into a Bowling-green; and fenced off from the other part of the Caſtle-Bailey with a high fence of deal boards.

[*E*] Richard le Wel was Conſtable of this Caſtle, in the reign of K. Richard I. or K. John. But in what year, I am not able to determine. (Rot. antiq. penes me.)

[*F*] This particular we learn from the induſtrious John Stow, whoſe account be pleaſed to take at length. "In a "certain aſſiege at Bridgenorth, againſt Hugh de Mortemere, "[A° 1165.] when the King [Henry II.] was ſhot at by one "of the enemies, a valiant man Hubert de Saint Clare, Con- "ſtable of Colcheſter, did thruſt himſelf betwixt the King "and the danger of the ſtroke, and ſo received death for "him; whoſe onely daughter the King taking into his "cuſtody, hee gave her in marriage to William de Langvale, "with her father's inheritance, who begat on her a ſonne, "bearing the name and ſurname of his grandfather." (Annales, Edit. 1631. p. 152.)

[*G*] In a paper, in my poſſeſſion, are the following Arguments, to prove that the Caſtle does not belong to Colcheſter: It cannot be found by any Records, that any Caſtle did or does belong to any Corporation; particularly the Tower of London is exempted from the City juriſdiction —Alſo the Caſtle of Norwich ſtands in the middle of the City, yet is wholly exempted from it; and what ground is about it, belongs to a pariſh ſome miles diſtant.—The ſame of Worceſter caſtle; which, as far as the bounds thereof go, is out of the Corporation.

In K. Charles the Firſt's time, when Tobacco was monopolized, ſo that none might be ſold in any Corporation, but by a Patent; one Edw. Legg built a Shop within the Liberty of the Caſtle, and could not be hindred. A° 1647. Jonas Whale, a Baker and a Foreigner, ſet up in that Liberty; and Nath. Gilſon and John Kirby, bakers, did what they could to prevent his trading there: but it being out of the Town-liberty, they could not hinder him.—The ſame caſe happened by Tho. Bacon, about the year 1670. John Hicham, about 1654, being a Servant in the Caſtle, and dying there, his child, by an order from Chelmsford, was maintained by Doniland pariſh.

By ſearching the Pariſh Books, and Rates, it doth not appear that either the Caſtle, or the Bailey, were taken in any of the Pariſhes. Nor were the Tenants, or Occupiers, taken in as Pariſhioners any where; except one Peter Alvis, about the year 1678. But this was reckoned unuſual and irregular.

N. B. Hope Gifford, Eſq; had a notion, that the Caſtle, or ſome of its demeſnes, were in Eaſt Doniland: For, in longing thereto, or of which the Chapel there received Tithes, as ſome have falſely imagined; for they lie in ſeveral pariſhes, and ought to be rated in them: All pretenſions to the contrary being entirely groundleſs.

The town of Colcheſter hath heretofore been feudatory to the Caſtle, by Rents and many other Duties and Services; but a diſcharge and exemption was purchaſed from Q. Elizabeth, and confirmed by Parliament in the beginning of her reign *(q)*.

The Donation of the office of Steward of the Hundred of Tendring in Eſſex, and the nomination of the Bailiff of that Hundred, hath appertain'd to the proprietor of this Caſtle. And within, and for that Hundred, there is, and hath been from time immemorial, a Court holden always from three weeks to three weeks, by the Steward. View of Frank Pledge hath alſo been held by preſcription, within twelve days next after the Nativity of Chriſt, every year, by the Steward of the Hundred aforeſaid, or his Deputy, in the pariſhes of Ardleigh, Lawford, Miſtley, Little Bromley, Tendring, Beaumont, and Alleſford. The waſte grounds, and Woods thereupon growing, within the precinct of the view of Frank Pledge aforeſaid, belong to the owners of the ſaid Caſtle of Colcheſter; and thoſe that fell theſe woods, or incroach upon the waſtes, have been puniſhed at that Court. The Steward hath likewiſe kept the Sheriff's Torne twice in every year, according to the form of the Statute, at Tendring; to which Sheriff's Torne the following Towns, or Pariſhes, within the ſaid Hundred and County, do owe ſuit and ſervice, viz. Ardley, Lawford, Little Bromley, Elmſtead, Alleſford, Bentley magna, Fratinge, Tendringe, Miſtley, Beaumont, Great and Little Okeley, Great Holland, Wrabnes, Ramſey, Weeks, and Bradfield (*r*).

CHAP. II.

§ 1. *Name of* Colcheſter, *whence derived.*

WHAT NAME was given to this Town by the ancient Britans, is not perfectly known; except it was Camudolhan (*ſ*), or Camalaunuïdun (*t*), [*H*] from whence was afterwards formed the word Camulodunum, or Camalodunum. The Romans, after having ſettled themſelves therein, gave it the name of Colonia, and Colonia-Camulodunum (*u*) as I ſhall endeavour to prove under Section 3. From this word Colonia, the Britans formed Colon, to which prefixing the word Caer, or Kair, that, in their own language, ſignifies a Town or City, they called it Cair-Colun (*w*), Kair-Collon (*x*), Kaer-Coluin (*y*), and Caer-golden (*z*).

To the word Colon above-mentioned the Saxons adding Ceaꞅꞇeꞃ, formed from the Latin word Caſtrum, or Caſtra, and given by them to moſt places where the Romans had fixed their Camps or Stations [*I*], they formed the name Colneceaꞅꞇeꞃ (*a*), from whence is derived the preſent appellation of Colcheſter. And ſo from Colonia, both this Town, and the river Colne running by it, took their names. But others affirm (*b*), that it took its name from Coel, Captain or Governor of the ſame in the time of the Emperor Aurelian; who repaired and beautified it, and gave it the name of Kayr-coel, as is aſſerted in the moſt ancient Record, which at preſent remains in this place.

§ 2. There is great reaſon to believe, that here was a Town even in the earlieſt times; if we conſider the Healthfulneſs and pleaſant Situation of the Place, and its Conveniency for all the Uſes and Pleaſures of Life; and if we conſider alſo, that the Country was all covered with woods. For, the firſt inhabitants of this iſland were wont generally to fix their abode on dry and hilly grounds; not like the Monks afterwards, in low bottoms for the advantage of fiſh, which was their chief nouriſhment.

The Country's being covered with woods, is likewiſe no improbable Argument of a Town's being here: Either on account of Strength, or of Religion. For, according to J. Cæſar, the ſtrong Towns or fortified Places, of the Britans were only thick Woods, fenced with a ditch and a rampart; and rendered thereby difficult of acceſs either to horſe or foot [*K*]. The word uſed by that author [*L*] ſignifies a ſtrong or

---

(*q*) MSS. penes C. Gray armig. (*r*) MS. penes C. Gray armig. (*ſ*) H. Lhuyd Fragment. Britann. Deſcript. Edit. Col. Agrip. 1572. 12°. fol. 18. (*t*) W. Baxteri Gloſſar. Antiquit. Brit. ſub voce CAMULODUNUM. (*u*) Antonini Itinerar. V. & IX. (*w*) Nennii Hiſt. Briton. cap. 65. Edit. T. Gale. Oxon. 1691. p. 115. & p. 135, 136. (*x*) Henric. Huntingdon. Edit. Francof. 1601. p. 298. inter nomina Civitatum quondam nobiliſſim. quibus inſignita erat Britannia. (*y*) Galfr. Monum. Hiſt. Reg. Brit. lib. v. c. 6. (*z*) Alured. Beverlac. . . . Ranulph Higden. p. 197. (*a*) Chronicon Saxonic. p. 108, 109. (*b*) Ran. Higden, p. 216, 217.

1693, when he granted to Jeremy Spurgeon a Leaſe, of a meſſuage or tenement adjoining to the dwelling houſe of Iſrael Ram, called or known by the name or ſigne of the Caſtle-inn; He thus deſcribes it,—"ſcituate and being in "Colcheſter aforeſaid, in the pariſh of All-Saints, or Eaſt "Doniland." But he was wrong.

[*H*] Cam-a-laün-uïdun; which word, in the Britiſh language, ſignifies a Temple, or Town on a Hill, at the winding of a River; as it really is here. And the learned Mr. W. Baxter thence infers, that the ancient name of the River was Alaun. Mr. Camden ſays (Britannia, in Eſſex) "He durſt not venture to affirm, that this place was "ſo called from the God *Camulus*; and yet, that Mars was "worſhip'd under this name appears (ſaith he) from an old "Stone at Rome in the Houſe of the Colloti, and from "Altars that have been found with this Inſcription, Camulo "Deo Sancto et Fortiſſimo." But, as this is not confirm'd by the concurrent Teſtimony of any ancient Author, there is much reaſon to call it in queſtion. And it is much more probable, that thoſe Inſcriptions were made in honour of Claudius, who had a Temple, and was worſhipped as a God, at Camulodunum. See below, Ch. iii. § 2. and N. Salmon's Hiſt. of Eſſex, p. 263. Vide etiam Lipſii Notas in Taciti Ann. l. xii. et Urſini Notas. ibid.

[*I*] It is to be obſerved, that all places ending in Cheſter, faſhioned in the Saxon times, ariſe from the ruines of the old Roman Caſtra. W. Burton's Comment, on Antonine's Itinerar, p. 41. *Caſtrum* was a name uſed by the Romans to ſignifie or expreſſe any caſtle or fortreſſe; which the Saxons, upon their admiſſion into this iſland, finding impoſed upon all places of ſtrength and importance, adopted it into their dialect, and from the word *Caſtrum* extracted the word Ceaſter. T. Philipott's Villare Cantianum, p. 384.

[*K*] Oppidum autem Britanni vocant, quum ſilvas impeditas vallo atque foſſa munierunt, quo, incurſionis hoſtium vitandæ cauſſa, convenire conſueverunt. De bello Gallico, lib. v. c. 21.

[*L*] Oppidum; vide Lexicograph. According to Varro and Feſtus, it is deriv'd from Opis, that is the mutual *Help* men, gathered into Towns, gave to one another, and the Works made for their ſecurity and defence..

fortified Town as well as a Town in general; and in the former ſenſe he uſes it here, as is plain by the deſcription he gives of ſuch a place [*M*].

Next, if we reflect on the Religion of the ancient Britans, the Woodineſs of this place was quite ſuited and agreeable thereto. It is well known, that Woods, eſpecially of Oaks, were the Habitations of the Druids, and their places of religious worſhip. Here all their Myſteries were tranſacted, and their Sacrifices offered. Here their much admired and celebrated Miſſeltoe grew, which they gathered with ſo much ſolemnity and ceremony [*N*]. And, as they were the Inſtructors of Youth, the Houſes for their ſchools were ſituated in the midſt of pleaſant Groves; tho' they had withal little arch'd, round, ſtone-buildings, capable only of holding one Perſon, where the retir'd and contemplative Druid ſat, when his Oak could not ſhelter him from the Weather (*c*). The very name of Druid is deriv'd from the Celtic word Deru, i. e. the Oak, which they ſo much venerated, and under which they dwelt (*d*).

Here are indeed no remains of Druidical Temples or Altars, as there are in other Countries [*O*], but that is to be imputed to the many Revolutions and Changes which this place and neighbourhood have undergone; and the thorough Cultivation of it. For ſuch Monuments are chiefly ſtanding now in the remoteſt and leſs cultivated places. Thoſe that were here, have been demoliſh'd to make room for other Edifices, or even for the ſake of the Stones to be employed in building.

It can be no Objection to what I have here ſaid, That the Country is now but thinly wooded. For it muſt be conſidered what great Alterations muſt have happened in the ſurface of the Earth in a courſe of above 2000 years. Even within the two hundred years laſt paſt, King's Wood made a conſiderable appearance on the North-ſide of this Town, but is entirely gone: And ſmaller parcels are cleared round it almoſt every year. On the Weſt ſide of the ſame, the Royal Foreſt reached as far as Lexden; but in the fifth of K. John, the whole North part of it, lying between Suffolk and the road that leads from Colcheſter to Biſhop's-Stortford, was diſafforeſted, as appears by the Record below [*P*]. Notwithſtanding which, this County is ſtill fuller of Wood than many others.

§. 3. *Whether this Town were the ancient* Camulodunum?

I come now to diſcuſs the Queſtion, Whe-

(*c*) Hiſt. of the Druids by J. Toland, in his Poſthumous Works, Vol. I. p. 107.

(*d*) See H. Rowlands's Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata.

[*M*] In all probability, the ſtrong Holds or defenſible Places of the ancient Inhabitants of this Iſland, were then no other than ſuch as he there deſcribes, [as they have been alſo in many other Countries,] namely, like "Caſſibelines "forreſt campe, or faſtneſſe, miſnamed a towne," to uſe the ingenious Mr. Edm. Bolton's words, (Nero Cæſar, p. 78.) But it is wrong to infer from thence, that the Britans had no other but ſuch ſorts of Towns and Habitations in woods, and lived only a little degree better than wild beaſts. For it appears from J. Cæſar himſelf, That when he invaded this Eaſtern part of the Iſland, there was in it an infinite multitude of people, and houſes very thick, built like thoſe of the Gauls. Hominum eſt infinita multitudo, creberrimaque ædificia fere Gallicis conſimilia: pecoris magnus numerus. De bello Gall. l. v. c. 12. Whatever therefore is ſaid of the mean and ſcattered cottages of the Britans, (Diodor Sicul. l. iv. & Strabonis Geog. l. iv.) might in ſome meaſure be true of the more inland, remote, and uncultivated Places; but the country nearer the ſea, which maintain'd a commerce with Gaul, had better Towns, and was more polite. Their Houſes however were then but of timber; for it was the Romans that taught them the art of building with brick and ſtone. Tacit. Vit. Agricol.

[*N*]—Nihil habent Druidæ viſco, & arbore in qua gignantur, (ſi modo ſit Robur) ſacratius. Jam per ſe Roborum eligunt Lucos: nec ulla Sacra ſine ea fronde conficiunt—— C. Plinii Nat. Hiſt. l. xvi. cap. ult. See Lucan l. i & iii. Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. Claudian de laudib. Stilic. l. i.

[*O*] By the Druidical Temples and Altars, I mean thoſe ſtupendous and maſſy ſtones, either ſtanding ſingle, or in circles, or in rows, with others of an enormous bulk, ſet up horizontally, or on two or more of them: Such as are thoſe at Stoneheng, and Abury, in Wiltſhire; Biſcauwoon, in Cornwall; Nevern, Kereg drudion, Lhanhammulch, Angleſey, &c. in Wales; in the Weſtern Iſles, and other parts of Scotland; in Ireland; in the iſle of Jerſey; and many other places; and are called Carns, Kiſtieu-vaen, Cromlechu, &c. The true uſe of them was firſt diſcovered by John Aubrey, Eſq; and the curious Reader may ſatisfy himſelf fully on that point, by peruſing the Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of London's laſt edition of Camden's Britannia, the Rev. H. Rowland's Mona antiqua reſtaurata, J. Toland's Poſthumous Works, Vol. I. M. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, the Rev. Ph. Falle's Account of Jerſey; and eſpecially the learned Dr. W. Stukeley's moſt curious Works on that Subject.——It is really ſurprizing, how ſtones of that enormous bulk could be dragged up in the places where they are ſeen; generally upon a natural or artificial hill, and raiſed on two or more ſupporters, about five feet above the ground. In the year 1731, I meaſured one of them in the iſle of Jerſey, that was 15 foot long, 10½ broad, 3½ thick. And another, which was 11 foot ½ long, 10 foot broad, 2 foot thick at the Eaſt and North ſides, about 1 foot and a half thick on the Weſt ſide. There are many of thoſe Monuments of the Religion of our Anceſtors, ſtill ſtanding in that Iſland.

[*P*] Johannes Dei gratia Rex Anglie, Dominus Hibernie, Dux Normannie & Aquitanie, & Comes Andegavie, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Juſticiariis, Vice-comitibus, Foreſtariis, Prepoſitis, & omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus ſuis, ſalutem; Sciatis nos deafforeſtaſſe Foreſtam de Eſſex que eſt inter [ultra] Calceam verſus aquilonem que tendit de Sterteford verſus Colceſtr. uſque ad boſcum de Wydehaia ubi caput foſſati quod dicitur Hayditch jungitur predicte Calcee, & exinde verſus aquilonem ſicut via tendit uſque ad Novum Pontem; et exinde ſicut magnum Cheminum tendit uſque in Eyland: Ita quod dicta foreſta ultra [infra] predictas metas contenta, & homines in ea manentes, & heredes eorum ſint deafforeſtati & liberi, ſoluti & quieti, imperpetuum de nobis & heredibus noſtris de omnibus que ad foreſtam & foreſtarios pertinent, & quod capiant & habeant omnimodam venationem quam capere infra predictas metas [poterunt.] Quare volumus & firmiter precipimus quod predicta foreſta infra predictas metas, & homines in ea manentes, & eorum heredes ſint deafforeſtati, ſoluti & quieti de nobis & heredibus noſtris imperpetuum, de omnibus que ad foreſtam & foreſtarios pertinent, & quod commodam [omnimodam] venationem infra predictas metas capiant & habeant quam capere potuerunt ſicut predictum eſt. Teſtib. Dno H. Cantuar. Archiep. C. Elien. J. Norwic. et W. London Epiſ. G. filio Petri Comit. Eſſex, &c. Dat. per manum Simonis prepoſiti Bevlaci et Archid. Well. apud Weſtm. 25 die Marcii Anno r. n. quinto. (Per Inſpex. 10 July ſecundo Hen. III. Oath-book fol. 77.)——They gave 500 marks, and five horſes, to K. John for this favour; as appears by the following Record; Homines de Eſſex [debent] D marcas & v palefridos, pro deafforeſtanda Foreſta de Eſſex quæ eſt ultra calceam inter Coleceſtriam & Storteford, per metas quæ in Carta quam inde habent continentur. [Mag. rot. 6. J. rot. 3. b. Eſſex & Hurtf. See T. Madox Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 279. note (*r*)].....The words within crotchets, are ſo in ſome copies.

ther this Town was the ancient Camulodunum? And, not to throw confuſedly what is to be ſaid upon that Subject, but to reduce it into ſome order, I ſhall place it in the following method.

I. I ſhall examine and compare all that is ſaid concerning Camulodunum in any of the ancient authentic Writers.

II. Conſider more particularly the Itinerary which goes under the name of Antoninus.

III. Bring together the Opinions of our moſt learned Antiquaries [*Q*].

I begin with examining and comparing all that is ſaid concerning Camulodunum, in any of the ancient authentic Writers.

The firſt time we find it mentioned in Hiſtory, is, when it was conquered by the Emperor Claudius, A°. U. C. 796. A°. Chr. 44. That Emperor had ſent before his Lieutenant A. Plautius, to reduce Britain; with inſtructions, That if he found himſelf too weak, or too hard preſſed, he ſhould ſend him notice of it. Plautius doing ſo, the Emperor reſolves to come over in perſon. Accordingly he embarks at Oſtia, with a large army of horſe, foot, and elephants (*e*): but being frighted, and his tranſports probably damaged, with a great tempeſt, he diſembark'd at Marſeilles, and marched from thence by land croſs Gaul to Geſſoriacum (*f*). There ſhipping again his forces, he landed in Britain, without doubt in Kent; and went and joined Plautius and Veſpaſian near the Thames. Having taken upon himſelf the command of the whole army, he paſſed the River; where the Britans boldly encountred him, and began the fight, which for a long time they bravely maintained, till great numbers of them were ſlain. At length being over-powered they fled into the woods, and ſome were ſubdued by force, and others yielded upon terms. Claudius purſuing his victory, took Camulodunum, the royal ſeat of the late King Cunobeline, where he placed a Colony of Veterans [*R*], and reduced this part of the Iſle into the form of a Province. But he behaved with ſo much lenity towards the Britans, that he only diſarmed the moſt refractory, and confiſcated their Goods; which confiſcation he alſo remitted to ſuch as made their ſubmiſſion. And This ſo endeared him to them, that they erected a Temple and an Altar to him at Camulodunum, and honour'd him as a God (*h*).

One very material circumſtance there is in this relation, which ſeems an undeniable and convincing proof of this Town's being Camulodunum: And that is, Camulodunum's being expreſly ſaid to be the royal ſeat, or reſidence of King Cunobeline [*S*]. Now, more of his Coins have been, and are daily found at Colcheſter, than in any other part of the kingdom, both in gold, ſilver, and braſs. I have been myſelf ſo happy, in the ſhort time I have lived here, to get one of gold, and ſeveral of copper, very curious and valuable. Charles Gray, Eſq; has alſo two very valuable ones. The late Rev. Mr. Robert Turner had likewiſe two very fine ones. And ſcarce a Collection hath been made in this town, without ſome of them. They generally have on one ſide CAMV, and on the other CVNOB. One of mine, a very curious and ſcarce one, has on one ſide Cunobeline's head, CVNOB . . . REX: On the reverſe a Horſe feeding, and below it . . MV. Which ſufficiently indicates Camulodunum to have been the royal ſeat or capital of that Prince. And by their being found here in greater quantities than any where elſe in England, it is at leaſt extremely probable, if not demonſtratively certain, that this very ſpot was That Ancient Camulodunum.

At the ſame time, it appears from them, that the right name of the place is Camu-and not Cama-lodunum.

The next time we find it mentioned, is by the excellent Hiſtorian C. Tacitus (*h*), who relates, That the colony at Camulodunum, reinforced with a ſtrong body of veterans, was quartered in the new conqueſts, on purpoſe to hinder the Silures from making incurſions. But they ſoon returned, it ſeems, to Camulodunum, or elſe others were planted in their room. Which way ſoever it were, they behaved with intolerable Inſolence towards the natives; turning them out of their houſes, diſpoſſeſſing them of their fields, and calling them captives and ſlaves. Moreover, the Prieſts that ſerved in the Temple erected here in honour of Claudius, did, under pretence of Religion, ſwallow their whole fortunes. And the Temple itſelf was looked upon with a very evil eye, as a Fortreſs built to keep them in everlaſting bondage.

Theſe were ſome of the motives which induced the old Inhabitants to join the brave virago Boadicea; when, provoked by the brutiſh and unnatural uſage of the Romans, ſhe made a vigorous effort to ſhake off their galling yoke. The particulars will be related under Chap. III. § 2. of this book. They needed no perſuaſions to be zealous in her intereſt, ſpurr'd on as they were by their moſt violent hatred againſt the veterans [*T*]. And they thought it no difficult matter to cut off the Colony, as it was defended by no walls or fortifications: which the Roman officers had very imprudently neglected, conſulting the pleaſant ſituation rather than the Strength of the place. Nay, even at the approach of danger, they did not ſo much as take the precaution to encompaſs the town with a Rampart and a Ditch; nor to turn out the old people, and the women. Thus remaining as careleſs and unconcern'd as in profound peace, they were

---

(*e*) Dion Caſſius l. LX. p. 779.

(*f*) Sueton, in T. Claudio, c. 17.

(*g*) Seneca, Claudii Cæſaris Αποκολοκύνθωσις, p. 766. Edit. Lipſii Antu. 1605. fol.

(*h*) Annal. l. xii. c. 32.

[*Q*] The different Opinions about the Situation of Colonia-Camulodunum, are as follows. —— Rob. Talbott, Humphrey Lhuyd, J. Leland, Bp. Stillingfleet, and W. Baxter, place it at Colcheſter.——— W. Camden, Edm. Bolton, W. Burton, &c. place it at Maldon.——Dr. Tho. Gale, at Walden. —— N. Salmon at Caſtle Camps in Cambridgeſhire.——Hector Boethius in Scotland.——Polydore-Vergil at Doncaſter, or Pontefract, &c. *N. B.* The reader is to obſerve, That, according to Ptolemy, there was a Camunlodunum (Καμυνλόδουνον) among the Brigantes, where was quartered Legio Sexta Victrix, which ſome have confounded with our Camulodunum: This laſt [now Colcheſter] is called by Ptolemy Camudolanum.

[*R*] Colonia Gemina Martia Victrix. E. Boulton.

[*S*] Καμυλόδουνον τὸ τȣ̃ Κυνοβελλίνȣ βασίλειον. Dion Caſſ. l. LX. p. 781.

[*T*] ——Acerrimo in Veteranos odio. Tacit. ibid.

ſuddenly ſurrounded by the Britans: Which, like an over-flowing torrent ſwept all before them, and put whatever ſtood in their way to fire and ſword. The ſtrength of the Garriſon conſiſted only of a moderate number of ſoldiers, which threw themſelves into the Temple, but were taken in that place, and made priſoners after a two days ſiege. The procurator Catus Decianus ſent them a ſmall reinforcement of two hundred men very ill-armed. And the Ninth Legion coming to their relief, was routed, and all the infantry of it killed; the horſe eſcaping to the camp: which Camp is juſtly ſuppoſed to have been the ſame as is ſtill to be ſeen on Lexden-Heath.

From this whole account of Tacitus the following Obſervations naturally will ariſe.

1. The Amoenity and pleaſant ſituation of the place, particularly taken notice of by that noble Hiſtorian, do plainly point at this moſt agreeable ſpot of ground. Healthfulneſs and good air, always regarded by the wiſe and elegant Romans, doth not by any means agree with Maldon, ſeated in one of the moſt unhealthy corners of the kingdom; but agrees very well with Colcheſter. For, to apply what the learned Dr. T. Gale improperly celebrates (*i*) that leſs conſiderable place Walden for [*U*]; "The ſituation of this town [Colcheſter] is ſo wholſome and pleaſant, that nothing can be more ſo. The Fields every "where ſmile with the plenteous Harveſt, "which is repreſented by a Wheat-ear upon a "Coin of Cunobeline, who had his palace at "this place. There is about it an agreeable "variety of hills, groves, and champain-plains, "well adapted for the Pleaſures of Riding, "which is pretty clearly indicated by the Horſe "on the coins of Cunobeline."

2. This agreeable Situation the Romans improved into a charming retirement, conſulting their pleaſure more than advantage: Which is a concurrent proof that it muſt have been rather here than at Maldon. Be pleaſed to take the following account of it from an ingenious author. "Camalodunum, the ſtanding "court or palace-roiall of their Kings, while "Cunobeline lived, was now become the center of pleaſant retirements for the Romans, "not the rendevous of their power.——The "outward ſtate of the towne ſeemed very "flouriſhing. For, beſides the old palace, and "other buildings of the Britanns (for the Romans, ſaith Sigonius, did not uſe to deſtroy "the buildings they found) it had a ſenate houſe "for conſultations, a theater for playes, that "goodlie temple of Claudius, and as well they, "as the reſt undoubtedlie anſwerable in ſome "meaſure to the Roman magnificence.—The "colonie lay open on all ſides, the better to "enjoy free walkes and aër about—Yet ſafetie was not altogether neglected, though pleaſure was rather ſought than ſtrength. It had "no trench, no paliſado, nor other defence "about itſelfe, but it had the majeſtie of the "Roman name (a reputed wall of braſſe) the "awe of a freſh conqueſt, and ſundrie ſtrengths "in the marches, or pale of the province, "where the Roman garriſons watcht, and "warded in caſtles, ſconces, and other preſidiarie places (*k*)."

3. It is more natural to ſuppoſe, that the Romans would fix themſelves, at their firſt Coming over, in a place not far from the Sea, whence they might have an eaſy retreat to the Continent; than go and entangle themſelves ſo far as Walden [where Dr. T. Gale places Camulodunum] among a new People, on whoſe laſting Friendſhip they had no ſufficient reaſon to depend; as the event ſufficiently ſhewed.

4. This ſtood much more in the way between the Iceni [Suffolk and Norfolk] and that great trading place London, than a town at Maldon would have done: And therefore the Britans made their firſt irruption through it, and laid it even with the ground, that they might not leave an enemy at their backs. Whereas going to that place now called Maldon, would have been fetching too great a compaſs on the left; and would have entangled them among the meadows and moraſſes, that are on the north of that place; And over which it may be ſuppoſed there was then no Cauſey erected.

Finally, That this was a very conſiderable Roman Town, and that here was fixed their celebrated Colonie, we have all the intrinſic evidence that can be deſired. For, to apply again Dr. T. Gale's words, "It is ſeated near "the military Stone way, from whence the neighbouring pariſh of Stanway took its name". There are every where hereabouts many and remarkable Monuments of the Romans [*W*]: Sepulchres, and Tombs [*X*]: Urns and the like Veſſels filled with burnt bones, dug in the adjacent fields: innumerable Coins [*Y*]: Garriſons and Camps, (*Caſtra* and *Caſtella*) at Lexden particularly; and Forts, ſuch as Tacitus mentions to have been placed about Colonia-Camulodunum [*Z*]: though it was itſelf no walled or ſtrongly fortified Town. To which add, That at Colcheſter there are to this day ſuch immenſe quantities of Roman Bricks to be ſeen, and other footſteps of that people; as evidently ſhew, that very great Numbers of Roman edifices were formerly ſtanding here. The Churches, the Town walls, and the Caſtle, are half-built with Roman materials, and in ſe-

---

(*i*) Comment. in Antonini Itinerar. p. 111.

[*U*] Which derived all its fame and glory from the rich and noble Abbey there. It was not ſo much as a Burgh at the time of William the Conqueror's Survey.

[*W*] See Book III. ch. iv.

[*X*] The Sepulchres and Tombs at Barklow, or rather Aſhdon, taken notice of by the Doctor, are undeniably Engliſh or Daniſh. See Magna Britannia, Vol. I. p. 670.

[*Y*] A great argument of the flouriſhing thereof under the Roman times and command; as Mr. W. Burton obſerves, Comment, on Antoninus's Itinerary, p. 199.

(*k*) Edm. Bolton, Nero Cæſar. p. 120, 121.

[*Z*] *Cerialis cum equitibus evaſit in Caſtra, & munimentis defenſus eſt.* Tacit. Annal. l. xiv. c. 32.——*Sumpſere univerſi bellum: ac ſparſos per Caſtella milites conſectati, expugnatis præſidiis, ipſam Coloniam invaſere, ut ſedem ſervitutis.* Id. vit. Agricol. c. 16.——As for the other paſſage cited by Dr. Gale,—*Foeminâ duce exurere Coloniam, expugnare Caſtra potuere*——it is nothing to the purpoſe; for it is ſaid of the Brigantes. See Tacit. Agric. c. 31. Q. Whether it ſhould be Trinobantes? But ſee Boulton's Nero Cæſar, p. 159.

veral parts of them the Roman workmanſhip is alſo copied. Roman Pavements are ſtill found almoſt all over the town; and a moſt magnificent one is at Merſea, which was very probably the Roman landing-place, it being upon a bold open ſhore, and proper for the purpoſe; whereas they could not get to the place now called Maldon, but by way of a creek up the Country, quite dangerous to Invaders.

Now, if Colcheſter, which hath ſtill all the aforeſaid marks of ruined Grandeur, be not the ancient Camulodunum; What was then the Roman name of this Station? It was long inhabited by thoſe Conquerors of Britain, as appears by the reaſons juſt now alledged. And is it probable that a Place ſo grand, ſo near London, and ſo exactly anſwering the deſcription given by Tacitus, ſhould have no name at all; and that Maldon, which has no remains, nor appearances of ſuch a Colony, ſhould be the Camulodunum; [much leſs Walden?] For as Dr. T. Gale rightly obſerves, Let thoſe perſons who are for fixing this Colony at Maldon, by reaſon of ſome little reſemblance in the Sound, ſhew the leaſt mark or footſtep of the Roman elegance in that place [*A*].

The finding of one gold Coin of Nero and Agrippina there, is far from being a concluſive argument: For I was once poſſeſſed of the like in ſilver, found in this Town. And a beautiful one of Tiberius was found ſome years ago at Earls-Colne, late in the poſſeſſion of the Rev. Mr. Rob. Turner, and now of the Rev. Mr. Myers. And yet no one will thence immediately conclude, That Earls-Colne was a very conſiderable Roman Station, though it is far preferable to Maldon for ſituation.

After all, there is not ſo great a Neceſſity of fetching the name of Maldon from Cama-or Camu-lodunum, as Mr. Camden and others have imagined; upon a kind of preſumption that it could not ſo well admit of any other derivation. For it is plainly a Saxon name, formed from the two words Mael a croſs, or boundary, and ðun a hill. As if you ſhould ſay Croſs-Hill [*B*]: The occaſion of which name, as of many others, is at preſent unknown. Nor does the very Name ſo plainly point it out, that any blind man may diſcover [*C*]: ſince the firſt ſyllable muſt be entirely dropped, and the next turned into Ma, inſtead of Mu; which, by the Coins, appears to be the true reading, though it hath been adulterated by ſeveral Authors, who had never ſeen any of Cunobeline's Coins [*D*].

By laying all which Circumſtances together, it may appear to any unprejudiced perſon, that Colcheſter hath a better right to reclaim Camulodunum as its own, than any other place wherein it has been fixed by Writers ancient or modern.

II. Next, If we examine the Itinerary that paſſes under the name of Antoninus, it will moſt plainly appear, That the Diſtances therein ſet down between London and Colonia, or Camulodunum, agree as exactly as poſſible with Colcheſter, but not ſo well with Maldon, or any other town, where that Colony hath been attempted to be placed by ſeveral modern Authors.

To render it more evident, I ſhall ſet down here part of the two Itinera, or Journeys, wherein Colonia and Camulodunum are mentioned.

Iter V.

A Londino Luguvallium ad Vallum.

Cæsaromagvm.	M. P. XXVIII.
Coloniam.	M. P. XXIV.
Tot.	LII.

	Miles.
i. e. From London to Cæſaromagus [Writtle or Chelmsford]	28
From Cæſaromagus to Colonia [Colcheſter]	24
Tot.	52

Iter IX.

A Venta Icenorum Londinium.

Camvlodvno	
Canonivm	M. P. IX.
Caesaromagvm	M. P. XII.
Dvrolitvm	M. P. XVI.
Londinivm	M. P. XV.

For the better underſtanding of this laſt, I ſhall invert the order of it in the following method, which will make it quite clear.

A Londinio	Dvrolitvm	M. P. XV.
	Cæsaromagvm	M. P. XVI.
	Canonivm	M. P. XII.
	Camvlodvnvm	M. P. IX.
	Tot.	LII.

	Miles.
i. e. From London to Durolitum [*E*] about Brentwood — —	15
	15

[*A*] But what the Doctor ſays in the ſame place, "that "Ceres is ſo averſe to the Inhabitants of Maldon, that, "for the moſt part, they are under a neceſſity of fetching "their Corn from a great diſtance,"—is contrary to matter of fact. For the Country about Maldon produces now very good Corn, whatever it might do formerly.

[*B*] See the Saxon Gloſſaries; and Dr. N. Salmon's Hiſt. of Eſſex, p. 419. 162. The right Saxon name of Maldon is Mælðune, (Saxon Chron. p. 106. 108.) and not Maleðune and Mealðune, as Mr. Camden affirms, Britannia, Edit. 1722. Vol. I. col. 4 6

[C] They are Mr. Camden's word's; Britannia, in Eſſex.

[*D*] The Diſtance of Maldon from Mona, (as mentioned by Pliny, Nat. Hiſt. l. II. c. 75.) which Mr. Camden looks upon as a plain proof of the former's being Camulodunum, is of no weight: Since it is equally applicable to Colcheſter, they lying nearly under the ſame degree of Longitude.

⁂ I have not taken notice of Dr. N. Salmon's Opinion; ſince nothing but an affectation of ſaying ſomething New, could induce him to place Camulodunum at Caſtle-Camps: Which had the name of *Caſtle*, from a Caſtle, or Seat, of the De Veres Earls of Oxford, who had ſome time their reſidence there; And *Camps*, from the Incampments of the Engliſh and Danes, about the time the deciſive Battle was fought between K. Ethelred and Canute, A°. D. 1016.

[*E*] I will not pretend to determine where Durolitum ſtood: But, that it could not be at the place called Low-Layton, only 7 miles diſtant from London (and ſo named from the river Liga, Lygean, or Lea) is undeniable. R. Talbot places it at Brentwood. Similitude of Names is often a very deceitful rule.

	Miles.
Brought over — —	15
From Durolitum to Cæſaromagus [Chelmsford, or Writtle] —	16
From Cæſaromagus to Canonium [about Keldon] — —	12
From Canonium to Camulodunum	9
Tot.	52

Now from London to Colcheſter is 51 poſt or meaſured Miles, which are as near the Roman or Italian Miles, as can be.

I hope I may be excuſed, if I do not ſpend more time about theſe *difficiles nugæ*, which ſo many great Names have beſtowed their labours upon; and I think, after all, not to the Reader's entire Satisfaction. Thoſe that have entered laſt upon this Journey, ſeem to have miſſed their way, and to have bewildered themſelves more than their predeceſſors.

III. If we lay together the Opinions of our moſt learned Antiquaries, we ſhall find them much in our favour. And there is reaſon to hope, that the Conſent of Authors, eminent for their great Learning, and other valuable Qualifications; which in moſt caſes is reckoned of no ſmall weight, will be treated with due reſpect upon the preſent Subject.

Robert Talbott then [*F*], John Leland [*G*], Humphrey Lhuyd [*H*], William Harriſon [*I*], Biſhop Stillingfleet, and William Baxter [*K*], agree in placing the Colonia and Camulodunum at Colcheſter [*L*]. Biſhop Stillingfleet being the fulleſt upon this point, I ſhall therefore conclude this Chapter and Section, with his own words:

“ Cair Colun or Colon; which by the interpretation of H. Huntingdon and Alfred is ſaid to be Colcheſter, called in the Roman Itinerary Colonia, as appears by the diſtances and ſcope of the Fifth Iter; which is from London to Carliſle, not direct, but with a great compaſs to the Eaſt, and then to Lindum. And the ſixth Iter from London to Lindum, is very different. So that the Itinerary doth not ſhew the ſhorteſt ways, but the roads which lay fitteſt for buſineſs, eſpecially for the Roman Magiſtrates taking their progreſs through the ſeveral Cities and Colonies inhabited by the Romans, or Natives of the Country, for the adminiſtration of Juſtice among them; ſo theſe Itineraries ſeem to be framed here in Britain, to ſhew the ſeveral ſtages and diſtances between them; much like our Circuits for the Itinerant Judges. Thus, from London to Lindum they ſet out Eaſtwards, and ſo went into Eſſex, part of Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, and ſo by Caſterton to Lindum; but being there, the Sixth road ſhews how they might paſs thence by Ancaſter to Leiceſter, and thence, by ſeveral places mentioned, to Verulam and ſo back to London. So that the deſign of the Itinerary is to ſhew, what Places were viſited in the ſeveral progreſſes; and no doubt there were Roman Ways then to all theſe places, and therefore they were moſt convenient for travelling; although the great Roads called Viæ Stratæ were more remarkable than the reſt; which Hieron. Surita (*l*) ſaith, ought to be reckoned among the greateſt works of Mankind, being made through all the Provinces of the Roman Empire. To this purpoſe the Romans made uſe of their own Souldiers, and the Inhabitants of the ſeveral Provinces: So Galgacus complains, that the Romans did wear out the Bodies of Britains in Paving of Bogs and Woods [*M*]; and Bede ſaith (*m*), the Romans were known here by their Cities, and Temples, and Bridges, and Highways. It ſeems, Bede had not heard of the Four famous Ways made by Belinus the ſon of Malmutius, called Watling-Street, the Foſſe, Ermin-ſtreet, and Ickneld-ſtreet (*n*); about which our Antiquaries have been ſo puzzled, that they know not where to begin and end them. For in truth, they were no other, but ſuch as led from one Roman Town to another. And although Camden ſaith, he could

(*l*) In Antonin. p. 161. (*m*) L. i. c. 11. (*n*) Galfr. Monum. l. i. c. 11.

[*F*] In his Commentary on Antoninus's Itinerary. MS.

[*G*] Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, Edit. Lond. 1658. p. 126. & Syllabus Diction. antiq. ad calcem Genethliaci Eadu. Principis. p. XLII. Conſtat, Ptolemæo autore, Trenovantes gentem fuiſſe maritimam ad orientem, ubi nunc Medio-Saxones & Oſtro-Saxones. Inter quos fuere duæ illuſtres tantum Urbes, quarum prima recentiori ſæculo, Romanis in Britannia imperantibus, Londinium a Cornelio Tacito dictum eſt: Secunda vero Camudolanum, quæ rectius Colunodunum a Coluno fluvio,——niſi quis ſentiat eam a Colonia, cujus forſan titulo enituit, appellationem accepiſſe.

[*H*] Britann. Deſcript. Fragment. Edit Col. Agrip. 1572. 12°. fol. 18. After having cited Dion's Account of Claudius's taking Camulodunum, he adds, Hinc facile apparet Camelodunum non procul a Tameſi ſitam eſſe, quo loco etiam Ptolemæus Camudolan conſtituit. Hanc quoque fuiſſe Coloniam illam Claudii Cæſaris Templo celebrem, quam nunc Colceſtriam vocant, antiquumque nomen a Fluvio & Phano coaluiſſe credo: cum hoc Britannis uſitatiſſimum ſit, ut Henihan, vetus phanum, &c.——ita ut facile crediderim, loca quæ a Latinis in lan vel lam deſinunt vel incipiunt, olim a phanis Britannicè dicta fuiſſe.——

[*I*] At the beginning of the 1ſt Vol. of Raphael Holinſhed's Chronicle, 2d Edit. in Antoninus's Itinerary.

[*K*] Gloſſar. Antiq. Britann ſub voce Camulodunum.——Verum voluit Vir magnus [Camden] Coloniam Camulodunum eſſe Maldon, parum advertens Othonam validiſſimam ſtationem, eſſe ferè in conſpectu tantæ urbis a ſe ipſo poſitam; quod ſane inutile foret & ſupervacaneum. Redeat igitur Camulodunum quo & Talbottus & magnus Stillingfleta illud poſuere, Colecestriam ſcilicet; cujus vel ipſum nomen, cum cognomine fluvio Colne, Coloniam ſibi vendicat. Sunt etiam ingentia Caſtrorum veſtigia in vico vel hodie de Legione vocato Lexdon, circa duo millia paſſuum citra Colecestriam; parte tamen maxima in egregio Ericeto dicto Stanyway Heath, ſive Lapideæ viæ Ericeto, ubi & ingens Puteus, vulgo dictus Coili Regis Culina.——Even Mr. W. Burton, though he makes Camulodunum to be Maldon, ſays, “ that all our Antiquaries acknowledge Colcheſter to be the Place where Colonia ſome time had its being.” (Comm. on Antoninus, p. 192)——But that Colonia and Camulodunum were one and the ſame place, we have, among others, the concurrent Evidence of the learned Dr. T. Gale. “ Antoninus Camalodunum & Coloniam non pro diverſis locis habet:——& Ravennas ex veritate Camuloduno jungit Coloniam, ita enim ſcribendum eſt pro Camulodulo.” Comm. in Antonin. p. 111.

[*L*] Dr. T. Gale contends, That the right name of this Station was Colanea, not Colonia; but brings no proof of it. Colania is placed by Ptolemy among the Damnii, between Lancaſhire and Yorkſhire. See W. Burton on Antoninus, p. 199.

[*M*] Corpora ipſa ac manus, ſilvis ac paludibus emuniendis——conterunt. Tacit vit. Agricol. c. 31.

“find no Footſteps of ſuch Ways in Eſſex, time having worn them out; yet it is certain, according to the courſe of the Itinerary, and the Peutinger-Tables, there had been ſuch; for, according to both of them, there was a Road from Venta Icenorum to London, by Sitomagus, Combretonium, Camalodunum, Cæſaromagus, &c. and again from London to Cæſaromagus, Colonia, Villa Fauſtini, Iciani, Camboricum, and ſo to Lindum. In the Fifth Iter, we find Colonia mentioned, in the Ninth Camalodunum, but not Colonia; which makes me think the ſame place is meant in both, becauſe they both lie at almoſt an equal diſtance in the Itinerary from Cæſaromagus, and all perſons yield the Numbers to be much corrupted; and in the Peutinger Tables, Camalodunum is ſet down but not Colonia; upon which reaſons I am very inclinable to Leland's Opinion, that Colcheſter was both Colonia and Camalodunum. I know Mr. Camden, whoſe Sagacity and Judgment were extraordinary, hath pitched upon Maldon, rather than Colcheſter, becauſe of the Affinity of the Name; which is a very deceitful way in ſuch a Corruption of Languages in Britain, to judge of the original of a Town. But, which is far more obſervable, at Maldon, Camden takes no notice of any Roman Antiquities, but ſuch as ſuppoſe it to have been the Colony; but at Colcheſter, he ſaith (o), an infinite Number of Roman Coins were found; and as to the name, Colcheſter hath as much remaining of Colonia, Cheſter being the Saxon Addition, as Maldon of Camalodunum.”

CHAP. III.

§ 1. *State of the Town, under the* Britans.

THIS Iſland was inhabited long before J. Cæſar's Invaſion (*p*): And I think it may be laid down for a rule, That the Inhabitants did not live without ſome Form of Government or other. Undoubtedly it was the ſame as their neighbours the Celts, or Gauls, from whom they derived their origin. For I ſhall, once for all, take it for granted, That England, eſpecially the Eaſtern parts of it, were peopled from the oppoſite Continent of Gaul [*N*]. What the Gauliſh Government was, we learn from J. Cæſar: which is to this effect; That the Country was divided into ſeveral ſmall States, or Principalities; governed by Magiſtrates, which in ſome places were annually choſen (*q*). But, in caſe of war, they choſe a General, or Commander in chief (*r*). That they had a Senate, or Public Council [*O*]: naturally were infinitely fond of Liberty, and deteſted and abhorred Slavery [*P*]. And Parties and Factions, the effect of Liberty, prevailed in all their communities, villages, and even houſes [*Q*].

In conformity to this, It is moſt probable, that Britain was divided into ſeveral Diſtricts or Governments; who had their petty Kings [*R*], and choſe a General from amongſt themſelves in time of war [*S*]. But under theſe petty Kings, or otherwiſe, what the particular ſtate of this Town and County was, we are not able to determine, for want of memoirs, or monuments.

The ſtory of Brute and his Trojans coming to people this Country after the deſtruction of Troy, is now univerſally exploded. Yet I think it carries in it too ſtrong a prejudice, to condemn in the groſs Geoffrey of Monmouth who hath handed that ſtory down to poſterity; and boldly to aſſert, as ſome have done, that the whole Twelve Books of his Hiſtory are a mere fiction void of all truth or even probability.

We ſhall therefore ſet down below, by way of Note [*T*], the Names of the ſeveral Princes recorded by him to have reigned in South-Bri-

---

(*o*) Britannia, in Eſſex,

(*p*) J. Cæſar. Comment. de Bello Gallico lib. v. c. 12, Edit. Daviſii.

(*q*) See J. Cæſar de Bello Gall. l. iii. c. 17. & 22. Lib. iv. c. 6. Lib. v. 5. & 27. Lib. vi. c. 20. Lib. i. c. 16. & Strabonis Geograph. l. iv.

(*r*) J. Cæſar de Bello Gall. l. vii. c. 63.

[*N*] Maritima pars [incolitur] ab iis, qui, prædæ ac belli inferendi cauſſa, ex Belgio tranſierant, qui omnes fere iis nominibus civitatum appellantur, quibus orti ex civitatibus eo pervenerunt, & bello illato ibi remanſerunt, atque agros colere cœperunt. Hominum eſt infinita multitudo, creberrimaque ædificia fere Gallicis conſimilia: pecoris magnus numerus. J. Cæſar. ibid. Tacit. Vit. Agricol. c. 11. As for the Tradition, Of the more inland inhabitants having ſprouted out of the ground like ſo many muſhrooms—natos in inſula ipſa,—as J. Cæſar expreſſes it, (Ibid.) or of being Indigenæ, which is the word uſed by Tacitus; it is ſo abſurd, as to require no confutation.

[*O*] Ubiorum——Principes ac Senatus. Id. l. iv. c. 11. Totius Galliæ Concilium Bibracte indicitur. Eodem conveniunt undique frequentes: multitudinis ſuffragiis res permittitur. Id. l. vii. c. 63.

[*P*] Omnes autem homines [Gallos ſcil.] natura Libertati ſtudere, & conditionem ſervitutis odiſſe——Id. l. iii. c. 10.

[*Q*] In Gallia non ſolum in omnibus civitatibus, atque pagis, partibuſque, ſed pene etiam in ſingulis domibus, factiones ſunt: earumque factionum ſunt principes, qui ſummam auctoritatem eorum judicio habere exiſtimantur, &c. Id. l. vi. c. 11.

[*R*] Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκ αὐτόνομοι, ἀλλ᾽ ἄλλοις βασιλεῦσι προςεταγμένοι. Dio. l. 60.——Singulos ſibi olim Reges fuiſſe, &c. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 15.—Principeſque undique convenere, & ſe, civitateſque ſuas Cæſari commendarunt. J. Cæſar de Bell. Gal. l. iv. c. 27.——Principes Britanniæ——inter ſe collocuti, &c. Ibid. c. 30. There were then four ſuch Kings in Kent, viz. Cingetorix, Carnilius, Taximagulus, & Segonax. Id. l. v. c. 22, *N. B.* The word Civitas, ſo often uſed by J. Cæſar, doth not ſignify only one Town or City; but the People under one Government. (Bp. Stillingfleet Orig. Britan. p. 65.) Populus eodem jure utens—(Camdeni Brit. in Trinobant.)

[*S*] Summa imperii Belliqne adminiſtrandi, communi conſilio, permiſſa eſt Caſſivellauno——Huic ſuperiori tempore cum reliquis civitatibus continentia bella interceſſerant: Sed noſtro adventu permoti Britanni, hunc toti bello imperioque præfecerant. J. Cæſar de Bello Gall. l. v. c. 11.

[*T*]

A. M.		Reigned years.
2874	Locrine,	20
2894	Guendolene,	15
2909	Maddan, ſon of Locrine,	40
2949	Mempric,	20
2969	Ebrauc, or Ebrank,	40
3009	Brute, Green-ſhield,	12
3021	Leil,	25
3046	Rud-Hudibras,	39
3085	Bladud,	20
3105	Leire,	60
3165	Cordeilla, Leire's daughter,	5
3170	Morgan, and Cunedag,	33
3203	Riwalhon,	46
3249	Gurguſt,	37

tain, under whoſe Government, or of ſome of them at leaſt, this Town was, as ſoon as it had a being.

Hely, or Beli-Mawr, the laſt mentioned King, had three Sons, Lud, Caſſivellaun, and Nennius.

His eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor *Lud*, who is thought (*s*) to be the ſame as J. Cæſar calls Imanuentius (*t*), was a great reſtorer of the city of London (*u*). After having reigned ſeveral years, he was murdered by his brother *Caſſivellaun*, who ſeized his Dominions, to the prejudice of Lud's two ſons, Mandubrace, and Tenuant or Theomant. The former fled to Julius Cæſar in Gaul for protection (*w*); But what became at firſt of the youngeſt, we cannot learn.

Before I paſs on to the next Section, I ſhall recommend theſe few Obſervations to the Reader's ſerious conſideration.

There is no Hiſtorian of any note, not a contemporary one at leaſt, during the firſt part of this period, that could record or bear witneſs to theſe tranſactions. Britain was then unknown to the Romans [*U*]; it was looked upon as a place out of the world [*W*] and no one knew or concerned themſelves with what paſſed therein. Even from neighbouring Gaul few paſſed over here, except Merchants, and they viſited only the Eaſtern coaſts, and thoſe Towns and Diſtricts that were oppoſite to their own Country (*x*). For though the Britans were well ſituated for Trade, they neither had large veſſels, nor ventured to ſea beyond the Coaſts of Gaul. Their chief commercce was with the Phœnician Merchants, who after the diſcovery of the iſland, exported every year great quantities of Tin, with which they drove a very gainful Trade with diſtant Nations (*y*): The Greeks diſcovered it at length, and came and traded alſo to the ſame place. But this commerce being carried on in the furtheſt parts of Cornwal only, foreign Merchants had no opportunity to know exactly the ſtate of the iſland. And for this reaſon we are ignorant of many particulars concerning the Religion and Government of the Britans, that probably would have been tranſmitted down to us, if other Nations had met with information (*z*). No wonder therefore that the name of Britans ſhould be heard of ſo late among the Greeks and the Romans; ſince they were ſuch ſtrangers to them.

As for the pretended Difficulty which ſeems to attend this part of our Britiſh Hiſtory, namely, That theſe many Kings and their Actions are not mentioned by the ancient and ſo much admired Writers, ſuch as Herodotus, &c. it is certainly of no weight. For how many of the moſt intereſting Parts of Hiſtory have no Greek or Roman Author to confirm or corroborate them? And yet God forbid they ſhould notwithſtanding be rejected.

Finally, let it be conſidered, That if nothing is to be credited but what is written in claſſical Latin, or in a fine flowing elegant ſtyle, we muſt then give up the moſt valuable Parts of our Hiſtory; Namely, Thoſe which convey to us the Nature and Origin of our excellent Government, and the Foundation of thoſe glorious Privileges brought hither by our Saxon Anceſtors; which are the Honour and the Happineſs of the Britiſh Name, and which that they may be conveyed to our lateſt Poſterity, ought to be the ardent Wiſh and the earneſt Endeavour of every Briton.

§ 2. *State of this Town and Country under the* Romans.

C. Julius Cæsar, as appears by his own relation, never viſited theſe parts in his two Expeditions. He landed in Kent, and croſſing that countrey, and what is now called Surrey, forded the Thames between Kingſton and London; and penetrating into Caſſivellaun's capital, extended his Conqueſts no farther than part of Hertfordſhire, and of Buckingham and Berkſhires. Satisfied with that ſmall exploit, unworthy of his fame and of the Roman Name [*X*], he returned with a few ho-

---

(*s*) J. Selden Analecta Anglo-Britan. c. 2. (*t*) De Bello Gallico, l. v. c. 20. (*u*) Galfr. Monum. l. iii. c. 20. (*w*) Cæſar. ibid. (*x*) Cæſar de Bello Gall. l. iv. c. 20. (*y*) Strabo l. iii. (*z*) Rapin's Hiſt. of England, Vol. I. Edit. 1732. Introduc. p. v.

A. M.		Reigned years.
3286	Siſill,	49
3335	Jago,	28
3363	Kynmarc,	54
	Civil Wars enſued for ſeveral years. Part of the time, Ymner reigned in Loegria, or South-Britain.	
3529	Dunwallo Molmutius,	40
3569	Belin, and Brennus,	26
3595	Gurgiunt Brabtruc,	19
3614	Guithelin,	27
3641	Siſill,	7
3648	Kimar,	3
	Danius,	
3651	Elan,	8
3659	Morind,	8
3667	Gorbonian,	10
3677	Archigallo, or Arthgallo,	1
3678	Elidur,	5
3683	Archigallo, reſtored,	10
3693	Elidur again,	1
3684	Vigen, or Oen, and Peredur,	8
3702	Elidur again,	4

After which there was a Succeſſion of 33 Princes, in the following order, for about 185 years. Rheſa; Margan; Enniaun or Eneon; Edual, or Idwallo; Runno; Geruntius; Catell; Coill; Porrex; Cherin; Fulgen; Eldad; Andrage; Urian; Eliud; Cledauc; Cleton, or Clotin; Gurgint; Merian; Bledun; Cap; Oen; Siſill; Blegabred; Arthmail; Eldol; Redion; Rederch; Samuil Peniſſel; Pir; Capoir; Cligueill; Hely, or Beli-Mawr.

[*U*] Καὶ τοῖς μὲν πάνυ πρώτοις καὶ Ἑλλήνων καὶ Ῥωμαίων οὐδ' ὅτι ἐστὶν ἐγιγνώσκετο. τοῖς δὲ ἔπειτα, ἐς ἀμφισβήτησιν, εἴ τε ἤπειρος εἴτε καὶ νῆσος εἴη, ἀφίκετο· καὶ πολλοῖς ἐφ' ἑκάτερον εἰδόσι μὲν οὐδὲν ἅτε μήτ' αὐτόπταις μήτ' αὐτηκόοις τῶν ἐπιχωρίων γενομένοις· τεκμαιρομένοις δὲ, ὡς ἕκαστοι σχολῆς ἢ καὶ φιλοτιμίας εἶχον συγγέγραπται· προϊόντος δὲ δὴ τοῦ χρόνου, πρότερόν τε ἐπ' Ἀγρικόλου ἀντιστρατήγου, καὶ νῦν ἐπὶ Σεβήρου αὐτοκράτορος· νῆσος οὖσα σαφῶς ἐλήλεγκται. Dion Caſſius l. xxxix. Edit. H. Stephen. p. 119.

[*W*] Et penitus toto diviſos orbe Britannos.

Virgil. Eclog. i. ỳ 67.

Serves iturum Cæſarem in ultimos
Orbis Britannos—Horat. Carm. l. i. od. 35. ver. 29, 30.

[*X*] Μηδὲν μήτε ἐκ τῆς Βρεττανίας μήτε ἑαυτῷ μήτε τῇ πόλει προσκτησάμενος, πλὴν τοῦ ἐστρατευκέναι ἐπ' αὐτὰς δόξαι. Dion Caſſ. l. xxxix. p. 120.

ſtages into Gaul, and never ſaw again the Britiſh dominions [*Y*].

Among thoſe that appeared in arms againſt him, were undoubtedly ſome of the Inhabitants of this town, and Country. For Caſſivellaun, the Britiſh General, was King of the Trinobants [*Z*], whereof what is now called Eſſex was then a part. But what ſhare they bore in this Expedition, is not expreſly mentioned. However, after this their King had diſmiſſed the bulk of his forces, and retained only ſmall bodies with him to watch the enemies motions; the Trinobantes, ſtyled by J. Cæſar the moſt valiant people in the country, ſent Embaſſadors to him, with offers of ſubmiſſion. Deſiring him, at the ſame, to protect Mandubrace [whom ſome name Androgeus (*a*), or Androgorius (*b*),] from Caſſivellaun's attempts and inſults, and to ſend him to be their King or Governor (*c*). Cæſar ſent him accordingly, and received from them Corn and Hoſtages which he had required.

Such was the end of J. Cæſar's mighty exploits here, which ſome flatterers extolled to the ſkies [*A*]. But others who ſpoke more moderately, did not ſcruple to own that he hardly touch'd Britain [*B*]; nay, that he ſhewed his back to the Britans [*C*].

After J. Cæſar's departure from this iſland, the Britans continued unmoleſted for a ſpace of above ninety years [*D*], being governed by their own kings, and paying tribute to the Romans (*d*).

Mandubrace, or Androgeus, was, as we have obſerved, ſent by J. Cæſar, to take poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of the Trinobantes. But ſome authors ſay (*e*), he went along with J. Cæſar to Rome; and that Caſſivellaun remained poſſeſſed of that kingdom, which he enjoyed ſeven years, and then peaceably died. His ſucceſſor was *Tenuant*, Lud's ſecond ſon, of whom nothing memorable is recorded. He was ſucceeded by his ſon *Cunobilin*, or Cunobeline, (for his name is written both ways upon his coins) otherwiſe Kymbeline, who had a great friendſhip for the Romans, and punctually paid them tribute, though he might have with-held it during the civil wars between M. Antony and Auguſtus [*E*]. Many of this King's coins have been found in this town, which is a ſtrong argument of its having been his capital, and not Maldon, as ſome have imagined.

C. Jul. C. Octavianus Auguſtus, ſecond Emperor of Rome, long neglected Britain. At length [A° U. C. 720.] rouzed either by ſome outrages of the Britans, of which Hiſtory makes no mention, or by their refuſing to pay the cuſtomary tribute; he advanced as far as Gaul, with a full reſolution to chaſtiſe the inhabitants; but was diverted by a rebellion in Dalmatia and Pannonia. Seven years after, he came again to Gaul, in his way to Britain, where he intended to make war. But ſome of our Kings appeaſed him, and obtained his favour by embaſſies, and preſents they ſent to the Capitol; and made almoſt the whole countrey familiar and well known to the Romans (*f*).

Tiberius, the third Emperor, was for contracting rather than enlarging the bounds of the Roman Empire; and therefore left the Britans unmoleſted within their own Seas.

C. Caligula was as extravagant with regard to Britain, as in all his other actions. Adminius ſon of Cunobeline, having been baniſhed by his father, with ſome companions of his, went and made his ſubmiſſion to the Emperor then in Gallia Belgica. Upon which C. Caligula, as if he had been put in poſſeſſion of the whole iſland, wrote boaſting letters to Rome; and charged the meſſenger to drive up as far as the forum and ſenate-houſe, and not to deliver them to the Conſuls, but in the Temple of Mars, and before the whole Senate (*g*). Shortly after, [A. D. 37.] advancing to the Sea, and drawing up his army on the ſhore, he embarked on board a galley, as if he had intended to make a deſcent on theſe parts: Having cauſed himſelf to be rowed a little way, he returned; and ſtanding on a high place, gave the ſignal for battle, and commanded an alarm to be ſounded. But on a ſudden, he ordered the ſolders to fill their helmets and boſoms with ſhells, calling them the ſpoils of the ocean, due to the capitol and the palace. Then highly praiſing and rewarding his ſoldiers, he ſet out with the ſhells for Rome, carrying his gallies moſtly by land. For this ſignal victory he required a greater triumph than ever had been (*h*): and, to perpetuate the memory of it, built a pharos or tower, ſuppoſed to be Brittenhuis, on the coaſt of Holland.

(*a*) Galfr. Monum. l. iii. c. 20. (*b*) Oroſius l. vi. c. 9. (*c*) Cæſar de Bello Gall. iv. 20.——37. & lib. v. c 8.——23. (*d*) Dion. Caſſ. l. lx. (*e*) G. Monum. l. iii. c. 20. (*f*) Dion Caſſ. l. xlix. p. 473. 586 Strabo l. iv. p. 138. Sueton. in Oct. Aug. Ed. Pitiſc. p. 665. Horat. Od. 35. l. i. & Ode 5. l. iii. (*g*) Sueton. in Caligula, c. 44. 46. (*h*) J. Xiphilin. Epit. Dionis, p. 139.

[*Y*] —Quanquam proſpera pugna terruerit incolas, ac litore potitus ſit, poteſt videri oſtendiſſe poſteris, non tradidiſſe. Tacit. vit. Agricol. c. 13.

[Z] Mr. W. Baxter derives this name from the Britiſh Words *Tri*, or *Tre*, a town, *Nou*, new, and *Hant*, *Hent*, or *Hynt*, a place much frequented; from which he forms the name *Trinouante*, ſignifying the inhabitants of a new Town, i. e. London, which, according to him, was built by the Belgæ.——Caſſivellaun was at firſt only King of the *Caſſii*, [now part of Hertford and Buckingham ſhires.] But, having ſlain his brother Immanuentius, (otherwiſe called Lud, as is ſaid above, p. 18. col. 1.) he ſeized his Dominions, and by that means became King of the Trinobantes; as he was at the time of J. Cæſar's invaſion. On account of theſe violent proceedings it was, that the Trinobantes came in ſo readily to J. Cæſar, and deſired him to ſend Mandubrace their late King's ſon, to govern them. Vide J. Cæſar. de Bello Gallico, l. v. c. 20. Edit. Daviſii.

[*A*] Τȣ́τῳ γὰρ ϗ ἰσχυρῶς αὐτὸς ἐσεμνύνετο, ϗ οἱ οἶκοι Ῥωμαῖοι θαυμαστῶς ἐμεγαλύνοντο. Ibid. p. 120. vid. Vellei. Patercul. l. ii. c. 46, 47.

[*B*] Intactus aut Britannus ut deſcenderet
Sacra catenatus via. Horat. Epod. 7.

[*C*] Territa quæſitis oſtendit terga Britannis.
Lucan. Pharſ. l. ii. 572.

[*D*] Ac longa oblivio Britanniæ, etiam in pace. Tacit. Agricol. c. 13.——Suetonius ſpeaking of Britain, in T. Claud. c. 17. ſays,——neque tentatam ulli poſt Divum Julium. . . . .

[*E*] Id. l. iv. c. 11. 'Tis ſaid, that he attended Auguſtus in his Wars; and ſo well behaved himſelf, that he grew into particular Favour with the Emperor, and accompanied him to Rome, where he was ſaluted by the name of Friend of the Commonwealth: and that, during his reſidence there, Tenuant paid no tribute.

Cunobeline was then reigning in Britain and died about the 42d year of the Chriſtian æra (*i*). Beſides Adminius above-mentioned, he had two ſons, Guider or Togodumnus, and *Caractacus* who ſucceeded him, and according to ſome Arviragus (*k*).

Caligula dying, after a ſhort reign of four years, had *Claudius Druſus* for ſucceſſor in the Imperial dignity; and he enjoyed it from the year of Chriſt 41 to 52. He was the firſt that may be ſtyled a Conqueror of any part of the Britiſh dominions. And he was put upon that undertaking by Adminius and other fugitives; among whom was one Bericus, who had been newly obliged to quit his native country, on account of a ſedition [*F*]. Theſe impious and deluded wretches were always preſſing the Emperor to ſend over an army (*l*), and make himſelf maſter of Britain, which they repreſented as a very eaſy conqueſt. For it hath always been the unhappineſs of Britain, to abound with ſordid traitors; who, to gratify their own ambition or revenge, would involve it in endleſs ruin. Claudius, eaſily perſuaded to what he had a ſtrong inclination for, ſends *A. Plautius*, a Roman ſenator, and an experienced General, to take the command of the army, [A. D. 42.] with orders to tranſport it into Britain. But the ſoldiers could hardly be prevailed upon to embark, ſaying, They would not make war out of the world [*G*]: However, after many perſuaſions and debates, they declared their readineſs to follow Plautius wherever he went. Upon that, they were embarked; and in three diviſions, leſt coming all into one place, they might be hindered from landing. At their firſt ſetting out, they were driven by contrary winds; but putting out again to ſea, they arrived in this iſland without any reſiſtance: [and very probably in Kent, where J. Cæſar had landed before.] For, the Britans, informed of their mutinous diſpoſition, had not prepared to oppoſe their landing; and therefore, ſurprized at their arrival, retired, without uniting or making head, into their own fens and woods, in hopes of wearing out the Romans by delays (*m*). After great ſearch and trouble, Plautius found them out, and overthrew ſingly their two kings Togodumnus and Caractacus: [A. D. 43.] who flying before him, part of the Boduni [now Oxford and Glouceſter-ſhires] ſurrendered, being at that time ſubject to the Catuellani or Cattieuchlani. [The inhabitants of Bucks, Bedford, and Hertfordſhires.] Leaving a garriſon there, he marched towards a certain river, which the Britans imagining he could not paſs without a Bridge, they lay careleſs and negligent in their camp on the other ſide. But Plautius ſent over ſome of his German ſoldiers, who were accuſtomed to ſwim through the ſtrongeſt current in their arms. Theſe, ſurpriſing the Britans, ſtruck not at the men, but at the horſes in their chariots, and by that means put their whole Force into diſorder. Fl. Veſpaſian, who was afterwards Emperor, paſſing, next, the river with a conſiderable body, ſuddenly attacked the Britans, and killed ſome, and took more. However the reſt did not fly; but, rallying their diſperſed forces, they encountered the enemy ſo vigorouſly the next day, that the victory was long doubtful; but the Romans at length remained conquerors (*n*). In this conflict, Veſpaſian being encompaſſed by the Britans was in great danger either to have been killed or taken, had not his ſon Titus opportunely reſcued him; who was a tribune, and began early to manifeſt his valour (*o*).

After this defeat, the Britans retreated to the river Thames, near its mouth [*H*], where it falls into the ſea, and overflowing makes lakes or ſhallows. Theſe they eaſily paſſed over, knowing where they were firm at the bottom and fordable. But the Romans unacquainted therewith, ran great hazards in purſuing them. However, the Germans ſwimming over, and ſome others paſſing by a bridge a little above, attacked at once the Britans on all ſides, and killed great numbers of them; but in the heat of the purſuit, they fell among bogs, and loſt many of their own men. In this battle Togodumnus was ſlain; which ſo enraged the Britans, inſtead of diſheartening them, that they raiſed new forces in divers parts of the iſland, [A. D. 44.]

Plautius, afraid of their ſtrength, proceeded no further: but ſecuring the places he had conquered, he ſent for the Emperor over, as he had been ordered, if he found himſelf too hard preſſed [*I*]. Thereupon Claudius embarks at Oſtia with a large army of horſe, foot, and elephants; and diſembarking at Marſeilles, marches from thence by land to Geſſoriacum; [Boulogne] where ſhipping again his forces he landed in Britain, [A. D. 44. U. C. 796.] and came and joined Plautius and Veſpaſian near the Thames. Having taken upon himſelf the command of the army, he paſſes the river where the Britans boldly encounter him, and begin the fight, which for a long time they bravely maintained till great numbers of them were ſlain. At length being over-powered, they fled into the woods [*K*], and ſome were ſubdued by force, and others yielded upon terms. Claudius purſuing his victory, took Camulodunum, [afterwards named Colcheſter] the royal ſeat of the late King Cunobeline, where he placed a Colony of Veterans, [*L*]

(*i*) Dion. p. 779. (*k*) G. Mon. l. iv. c. 12, 13. (*l*) Dion ibid. (*m*) Dion Caſſ. l. lx. l. 779, 780, &c. (*n*) Dion Caſſ. ibid. (*o*) Sueton. in Tito Veſp. c. 4.

[*F*] Ἐκπεσὼν ἐκ τῆς νήσȣ κατὰ ϛάσιν. (Dion. ibid.) This ſedition was occaſioned by the Emperor's refuſing to deliver the Fugitives, which embaſſadors had been ſent to demand. (Sueton. in Claudio. c. 17.) Upon that the Britans witheld the uſual Tribute, by way of retaliation and revenge. G. Mon. l. iv. c. 12.

[*G*] Ἔξω τῆς οἰκȣμένης ϛρατεύσοντες ἠγανάκτουν. Dion. p. 779.

[*H*] That is, in thoſe parts which are now the Southern boundaries of the county of Eſſex.

[*I*] Εἴ τι βιαιότερον γίγνοιτο. Dion, ubi ſupra.

[*K*] See above Ch. II. § 2.

[*L*] Colonia Gemina Martia Victrix, or Victricenſis. Edm. Bolton's Nero-Cæſar, p. 122. Conſiſting of thoſe Troops, whom Tacitus ſtyles the Conquerors of Britain, Domitores Britanniæ. Hiſt. l. v. c. 16.——The Colo-

(from whence the town came to be called CoLONIA by way of eminence) and reduced this part of the iſle into the form of a PROVINCE [*M*]. In honor of this victory, Claudius was divers times ſaluted *Imperator*, contrary to the Roman cuſtom, which permitted it but once in one expedition. After this he ordered the Britans to be diſarmed: But to thoſe that yielded he remitted the confiſcation of their goods; which ſo endeared him to them, that they erected a Temple and an Altar to him at Camulodunum, and honoured him as a God [*N*]. Having thus ſettled this part of the iſland [*O*], he left it under the goverment of Plautius, with orders to ſubdue the reſt (*p*).

The Emperor's ſtay in this iſland was but ſixteen days; and his abſence from Rome upon this expedition only ſix months in all. For this victory, anniverſary games [*P*], triumphal arches both at Rome and Geſſoriacum, and laſtly a glorious triumph were decreed him by the Senate: And the ſurname of Britannicus was entailed upon his family (*q*).

Plautius, who, as we have ſaid, was left the Emperor's Lieutenant in Britain, diligently proſecuted the war, [A. D. 45. &c.] and extended his conqueſts as far as the Weſtern parts of the iſland. Wherein he was greatly aſſiſted by T. Fl. Veſpaſian, who, partly under him, and partly under the conduct of Claudius himſelf, fought thirty battles with the Britans, ſubdued two of the moſt powerful nations, took above twenty towns, and conquered the iſle of Wight (*r*).

About the year of Chriſt 48 Plautius being recalled (*s*), *P. Oſtorius Scapula* is ſent in his room, who was the ſecond *Pro-prætor*, or Lieutenant. At his arrival here, he found things in great diſorder; the Britans that were yet unconquered making inroads into the territories of thoſe that were in alliance with the Romans: and the more outrageouſly, becauſe they ſuppoſed that the new General, unacquainted with the army, would hardly take the field in the beginning of winter. But Oſtorius being ſenſible, that firſt events either beget fear or confidence, advanced againſt them with ſuch forces as were ready; and putting thoſe that reſiſted to the ſword, ſo diſperſed the reſt, that they could not rally again. And becauſe an unſafe and treacherous peace would be no ſecurity to the General or his army, he diſarmed thoſe that were ſuſpicious; and, to check them, placed garriſons on the rivers Antona [Nen] and Sabrina [Severn.]

This check and confinement the Iceni were the firſt to diſlike; a powerful nation, and not yet weakned with war, becauſe they had voluntarily entered into alliance with the Romans. By their perſuaſion, *the adjoining Nations* riſe in arms, and intrench themſelves in a convenient place, fenced with a rude rampart of earth, and acceſſible by a narrow paſſage only, to prevent the entrance of the horſe. Oſtorius, tho' he wanted the ſtrength of his legions, attempted that fence with the auxiliaries only: and having placed both horſe and foot in due order, they broke down the rampart and attacked the Britans pent up as they were in their own entrenchments. However, conſcious of their guilt in rebelling, and having no way to eſcape, they fought deſperately, and behaved themſelves with great bravery.

By this defeat of the Iceni, other States, that were fluctuating between war and peace, being ſettled and confirmed; Oſtorius led his army againſt the Cangi [now Somerſetſhire] whoſe country he waſted as far as the coaſt of the Iriſh ſea. But he was recalled thence by a ſedition among the Brigantes [i. e. the inhabitants of Yorkſhire, Lancaſhire, &c.] As for the Silures [the inhabitants of South-Wales] he found they were to be reduced neither by ſeverity nor clemency, without a war and gar-

---

(*p*) Dion Caſſ. l. lx. p. 780. &c. (*q*) Dion Caſſ. ubi ſup. Sueton. in T. Claudio, c. 17. (*r*) Sueton, in T. Veſpaſian, c. 4. (*s*) Tacit. Ann. l. xii. c. 31.

nies planted by the Romans were of three ſorts; 1. Civil. 2. Military. 3. Mixt. The Civil Colonies conſiſted only of Roman citizens, drawn out of the City, and planted in ſuch places as the former inhabitants were removed from. Theſe had all the Privileges of the City of Rome, the ſame ſort of Magiſtrates and Government. (A. Gellius, l. xvi. c. 13.) 2. Military Colonies, were ſuch, as the Veteran Soldiers were ſettled in, for a reward of long ſervice. Of this kind were the Colony here at Camulodunum, and the Colonies at York, Cheſter, Caerleon, &c. 3. The Mixt Colonies, were thoſe wherein the Roman citizens and the natives were mixt together; and though they had not the name, yet had the privileges of a Colony. Of this kind Bp. Stillingfleet concludes London to have been; which was *nobile emporium*, in Tacitus's time, (Ann. l. xiv. c. 74.) a place of mighty advantage by its ſituation for trade, and therefore apt to draw both Romans and natives together. (Bp. Stillingfleet's Diſcourſe of the true antiquity of London, p. 533. &c.)——The planting of the Colony here at Camulodunum is commemorated in a fine Medal of Claudius; having, on one ſide, the Emperor's effigies with this inſcription, TI. CLAVD. CAES. AVG. GER. P. M. TR. P. XII. IMP. XIIX. Reverſe, a Plough drawn by an ox and a cow yoked, driven by a man: Above them, COL. CAMALODVN. AVG. (Camden.)

[*M*] By being made a Roman Province, is to be underſtood, That it was deprived of all its ancient Liberties and Privileges, new modelled according to the pleaſure of the conquerors, and ſubjected to the command of Governors ſent from Rome, who levied ſuch Taxes and Contributions as the ſenate thought fit to impoſe. Theſe Governors, with the reſt of the Officers, were, the Legatus or Proprætor, the Procurator, Quæſtor, Tribuni, &c. of all which a large and curious account may be ſeen in Wolfgangi Lazii Commentariorum Reipub. Romanæ illius, in exteris provinciis, bello acquiſitis, conſtitutæ, libri duodecim. Baſil. &c.

[*N*] Parum eſt quod Templum in Britannia habet, quod hunc Barbari colunt, & ut Deum orant. Seneca, Claudii Cæſ. ἀποκολοκύντωσις. Edit. Lipſii Antv. 1605. p. 766. The conjecture of Dr. N. Salmon, with regard to this Temple of Claudius, is both ingenious and extremely probable. Mr. Camden (Britannia in Eſſex) would have inferred from this inſcription *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortiſſimo*, That Camulodunum was ſo called from *Camulus*, another name under which Mars was worſhipped. But, ſays N. Salmon, (Hiſt. of Eſſex, p. 263, col. 1.) "As "Claudius was deified, and had a Temple here,——*Ca*"*mulo* may ſtand for Camuloduni, according to the Ro"man practice of cutting words ſhort. And Claudius may "be the Deus Sanctus and Fortiſſimus, whoſe Altar was at "this place."

[*O*] He left the 2d, 9th, and 14th. Legions to retain his martial purchaſe. E. Bolton, ubi ſupra, p. 86.

[*P*] In ſome of theſe Games, he repreſented the taking and plundering of the town Camulodunum (as Mr.

riſons. The more eaſily to effect this, the colony at Camulodunum, reinforced with a ſtrong body of veterans, was quartered in the new conqueſt; to be ready to quell any rebellion, and to inure the Allies to law and good order. After which followed the defeat of the Silures, and of their brave general Caractacus, or Caradoc (*t*); but as the inhabitants of theſe diſtricts do not appear to have been concerned in that war, the ſcene of action being quite at the further ſide of the iſland, we ſhall not relate the particulars of that expedition [*Q*].

Oſtorius dying A. D. 55. had for ſucceſſor *A. Didius*, the *third Pro-prætor* in Britain; who being old and infirm managed the war by his officers. However, he took care to keep what had been gained by his predeceſſors, and enlarged the extent of his frontier-garriſons a little, that he might be ſaid to have made ſome addition to the old conqueſts (*u*).

In his time, A. D. 55, the Emperor Claudius departed this life; being ſucceeded by Cn. Domit. *Nero*. As this wicked Prince was not at all of a warlike temper, he thought to draw the Roman army out of Britain; and would certainly have done it, if it had not been for the ſhame of ſeeming to detract from his adoptive father Claudius's glory (*w*).

Didius had for ſucceſſor [A. D. 57] *Veranius*, the 4th Pro-prætor of Britain, who died within the year (*x*).

After whom came [A. D. 61.] *Suetonius Paulinus*, a man of great conduct and reputation: who continued two years in his office (*y*). His firſt exploit was to reduce the iſle of Angleſey, which had been a common place of refuge to the poor Britans, harraſſed and driven out of their habitations by the invading Romans, and at that time the ſeat, and the laſt reſidence of the Druids (*z*). While he was employed in this conqueſt, the Roman Province, whereof this Town and County were a part, roſe in arms, in order to revenge the avarice and cruelty of their new tyrannical maſters. The occaſion was this: Praſutagus, king of the Iceni, famous a long time for his great riches, had left the Emperor co-heir with his two daughters; hoping, by this compliment, to ſecure both his kingdom and family from inſults. But it happened quite otherwiſe; for, (under pretence of taking poſſeſſion of the Emperor's new inheritance) the kingdom became a prey to the centurions, and his houſe to their ſervants and under-officers. His wife Boadicea was whipped, and his daughters raviſhed. As if the whole country had been given to the Romans, the chief of the Iceni were deprived of their paternal eſtates, and thoſe of the Blood-royal treated as the meaneſt ſlaves. Upon this inſult, and for fear of worſe, ſince they were now reduced to a Province (*a*); the people began to reflect on the miſeries of their ſlavery, to compare each other's misfortunes, and to aggravate every thing by the worſt conſtruction. "That their patience and eaſineſs would only encourage their enemies to lay heavier burthens upon them. Heretofore every State had its own king, now they were ſubjected to two, the Lieutenant and the Procurator [*R*]: the firſt preyed upon their Blood, the ſecond upon their Eſtates. That the enmity and friendſhip of the governours proved equally pernicious; the one oppreſſed them with ſoldiers and officers, the other with violence and affronts. Nothing eſcaped their covetouſneſs or luſt. In war, the braveſt had the ſpoil; but now they were pillaged by cowards and weaklings. Theſe were the wretches that bereft them of their children, and preſſed them at their pleaſure for foreign ſervice; as if the Britans could fight and die for any country but their own. For what vaſt numbers would they appear to have tranſported, if the Britans were to take account of their preſent ſtrength? Thus Germany had ſhaken off the yoke, which has only a river to defend it and not an ocean: That they had their country, their wives, and parents, to fight for, and inſpirit them; while the others had only avarice and luxury. Theſe would retreat as Julius Cæſar did, if the Britans would but imitate the bravery of their anceſtors: and that the iſſue of one or two battles ought not to terrify them. That fierceneſs and reſolution were the natural effects of miſery. And even, the Gods took compaſſion of them, in removing the Roman General, and keeping his army as it were baniſhed in another iſland. That the moſt dangerous part of the deſign was what they were upon, namely deliberating; and it would be worſe to be diſcovered in the plot, than to attempt the execution (*b*)." Some of theſe complaints were but too well grounded. For Catus Decianus the Procurator endeavoured to bring all their goods and eſtates under a new confiſcation, tho' Claudius had generouſly remitted it to them. And Seneca [a philoſopher only in his writings, as one (*c*) rightly obſerves] had drawn them in to borrow of him vaſt ſums, upon fair promiſes of an eaſy loan, and for repayment to take their own time; but he compelled them on a ſudden to repay him at once, to their utter ruin (*d*),

Highly provoked at theſe and the like outrages, the Iceni take arms; [A. D. 62.] drawing over the *Trinobantes* to revolt with them, and ſuch others as were not yet inur'd to ſlavery: who ſecretly conſpired to recover their Liberty, with the utmoſt ſpight againſt the veterans. For theſe being newly planted in the colony *Camulodunum*, thruſt the inhabitants from their

---

(*t*) Tacit. Ann. l. xii. c. 32——39 (*u*) Ibid. c. 40. & vit. Agr. c. 14. (*w*) Suetonius, in Nerone, c. 18. (*x*) Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 14. (*y*) Idem, Annal. l. xiv. c. 29. (*z*) Ibid. (*a*) Tacit. Annal. l. xiv. c. 29. (*b*) Tacit. vit. Agricol. c. 15. (*c*) J. Tyrrell, Hiſt. of England, Vol. I. p. 47. (*d*) J. Xiphilini Epit. Dionis, p. 169.

Bolton underſtood it, Nero-Cæſar, p. 121.) and the Kings of Britain coming and making their ſubmiſſion to him. Sueton, in T. Claudio, c. 21.

[*Q*] Crebra hinc prælia, & ſæpius in modum latrocinii: per ſaltus, per paludes; ut cuique ſors, aut virtus; temere, proviſo; ob iram, ob prædam; juſſu, & aliquando ignaris ducibus. Tacit. l. xii. c. 39.

[*R*] The Legatus, or Lieutenant, had not only the command of the Army, but alſo was the Emperor's immediate Deputy, and had power of life and death. The Procurator's office was to receive and regulate the public revenue, and to diſpoſe of it at the Emperor's command.

houſes, and diſpoſſeſſed them of their lands, calling them captives and ſlaves; and were encouraged in ſuch outrages by the younger ſoldiers, as well through a likeneſs in manners and profeſſion, as in hopes of the ſame licentiouſneſs. Moreover, the Britans looked upon the Temple built at Camulodunum in honour of Claudius, as the foundation, or pledge, of a perpetual Tyranny; and the Prieſts who ſerved therein, under a ſhew of religion conſumed their whole eſtates (*e*). The Colony itſelf the Britans conſidered as the ſeat of ſlavery (*f*); and fancied, there could be no great difficulty in overthrowing it, as it had no forts nor caſtles. For the Roman commanders had been ſo imprudent, as to conſult pleaſure rather than uſe and ſervice. The Britans, it ſeems, were mightily encouraged by ſome pretended prodigies [*S*], which, on the other hand, threw the veterans into the utmoſt conſternation. In this diſtreſs, as Suetonius was at ſo great a diſtance, they applied to Catus Decianus their Procurator for help: Who ſent them not above two hundred men, and thoſe ill-armed. There was but a moderate garriſon in the town, who relyed wholly upon the ſtrength and protection of the Temple; and ſome that were privy to the conſpiracy, had ſo perplexed their counſels, that they had neither made trench nor ditch round it for their own defence, nor ſent away the old people and women, reſerving the youth only. Thus living ſecure and careleſs as in a profound peace, they were ſurpriſed and ſurrounded by the Britans [*T*]. What things ſtood defenceleſs, were immediately over-run and plundered, or conſumed by fire; the Temple, wherein the ſoldiers were crowded, ſtood a two days ſiege, and then was forced to yield. The victorious Britans meeting Petilius Cerialis, Lieutenant of the Ninth Legion, who was coming to the Colony's aſſiſtance, routed the Legion, and put what foot there was [*U*] to the ſword: Cerialis eſcaped with the horſe into the *Camp*, where he defended himſelf by the help of the fortifications. Catus the procurator, whoſe covetouſneſs, and the hatred of the Province that enſued upon it, had been the cauſe of this calamity, cowardly fled into Gaul.

But Suetonius, with prodigious reſolution, marched through the midſt of the enemies to London; which was not honoured with the name of a Colony, but was very famous for the concourſe of merchants, and the great plenty of all things. Being come thither, he could not preſently reſolve, whether to make that the ſeat of war, or not; but conſidering his want of ſoldiers, and how much Petilius had ſuffered for his raſhneſs, he determined to ſacrifice this one town to the ſafety of the reſt. And not relenting at the cries and tears of the inhabitants, who implored his aid and protection, he gave orders to march, receiving ſuch as followed him into his army. Thoſe who by weakneſs of ſex or age were obliged to ſtay, and ſuch as allured by the pleaſantneſs of the place choſe to remain behind, were deſtroyed by the enemy. The municipium of Verulam [*W*] was involved in the like deſtruction; for the Britans paſſing by the forts and caſtles, pillaged the richeſt and weakeſt places; being intent upon the ſpoil, and regardleſs of the reſt. About ſeventy thouſand of the Romans and their allies were ſlain. For the Britans would give no quarter, nor cumber themſelves with priſoners, or ranſome or exchange any, according to the laws of war; but did kill, burn, hang, crucify by way of retaliation, and in ſuch haſte, as if they foreſaw it would cruelly be returned upon them.

Suetonius having with him the fourteenth legion, and the *vexillarii* of the twentieth [*X*], together with ſome auxiliaries from the neighbouring places, almoſt to the number of ten thouſand fighting men [*Y*], reſolved immediately to engage the Britans. For that purpoſe, he choſe for the field of battle, a place acceſſible by one narrow paſſage only [*Z*], and fenced in the rear by a wood; as ſenſible, he ſhould then have no enemy but in front, and the plain being open there would be no danger of ambuſcades. He drew up the Legion cloſe in the middle, with the light-arm'd ſoldiers on both ſides, and the horſe on the two wings. The Britiſh forces were drawn up in ſmaller bodies and ſquadrons (*g*), to the amount of about 230,000 men (*h*): And had placed their wives on chariots, round the field of battle, to be witneſſes of the victory. Boadicea riding about in a chariot, with her daughters, addreſſed herſelf to the ſeveral Britiſh nations that compoſed her army, to this effect: "That it was no new thing for the Britans to fight under the conduct of women: but now ſhe went not, as one royally deſcended, to fight for empire or riches, but as one of the com-

---

(*e*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 31. (*f*) Idem vit. Agric. c. 16. (*g*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 31—34. J. Xiphilin Epit. Dion. p. 173. (*h*) Bolton, ubi ſupra, p. 158. Lipſius reckons them at 120,000. Not. in Tacit.

[*S*] They are thus deſcribed by Tacitus.—"The image of the goddeſs Victory at Camulodunum, without any viſible cauſe, fell down, and turned backward, as if yielding to the enemy. Several enthuſiaſtick women foretold the approaching deſtruction. Strange noiſes were heard in the Court, and howlings reſounded in the theatre; and an apparition was ſeen in the æſtuary of the Thames, of a Colony deſtroyed. Moreover, the ſea looked bloody; and in the ebb, the effigies of human bodies were left upon the ſhore." Annnal. l. xiv. c. 32. See alſo Dion Caſſius, ubi ſupra.

[*T*] Mr. Bolton ſuppoſes, that the Colony, including wives, children, ſervants, tradeſmen, *&c.* could not amount to ſo few in all as ten or twenty thouſand. Ubi ſupra, p. 122.

[*U*] About two thouſand. Ibid. p. 126.

[*W*] A Municipium, was a place, whoſe inhabitants were made honorary citizens of Rome, without having any abridgement or alteration made in their ancient Government, Laws, or Liberties. A. Gellius l. xvi. c. 13.

[*X*] The *Vexillarii* were a detached body of Legionary Soldiers, who fought under a *vexillum*, or ſtandard, of their own, diſtinct from the Eagle, which was the ſtandard of the Legions. Vide Pichenam Not. in Tacit. Annal. l. i. c. 38.

[*Y*] Mr. Bolton computes, that they were in all about 19000. Ibid. p. 156, 157.

[*Z*] By comparing all accounts and circumſtances, I am perſuaded, that the field of battle was between Waltham and Epping, or thereabouts; not far from London. Mr. Bolton thinks that it was in September the battle was fought, p. 162. See Hiſtory of Eſſex in Waltham H.

mon people for loſt liberty; to revenge the ſtripes ſhe had received from them, and the diſhonour they had done her daughters. That the Romans luſt was grown ſo exorbitant and unruly, that neither old nor young eſcaped its pollutions. However the Gods had already begun to puniſh them according to their deſerts; for one Legion, which durſt hazard a battle, had been cut in pieces, and the reſt ſkulk'd in their *Camp*, or fled for their lives. So that they could not endure the noiſe and ſhouts of ſo many thouſands, much leſs be able to ſtand their attacks. If the Britans would but conſider the number of their own forces, and the motives of the war, they muſt either conquer or die. Such was her own reſolution, tho' ſhe was but a woman; as for the men, they might, if they pleaſed, live and be ſlaves." Suetonius alſo animated his ſoldiers, and adviſed them to keep cloſe together; and, after they had diſcharged their darts, to continue the ſlaughter with their pikes and ſwords, and not heed the booty.

When the engagement began, the Roman Legion remained firm and unmoved, and kept within the narrow paſſage abovementioned for their ſecurity and defence. But, after the enemy had ſpent their darts, they ſallied out in a wedge [*A*] upon them; and the horſe with their ſpears, broke whatever came in their way, and made reſiſtance. The reſt fled, but eſcaped with difficulty, becauſe the paſſes quite round were blocked up by the wagons. Then a dreadful carnage began, the ſoldiers not ſparing even the tender ſex; nay the very horſes were ſlain, and encreaſed the heaps of carcaſes. It was computed, that no leſs than fourſcore thouſand of the Britans were ſlain; and the Roman authors ſay, they loſt but about 400 men and had not much above that number wounded. Boadicea finding her affairs ruined, ended her life by poiſon (*i*); or, according to others, by ſickneſs (*k*).

The Roman army, after a general review, took the field again, to put an end to this war. And Nero reinforced it with a ſupply of two thouſand Legionaries from Germany, eight auxiliary cohorts, and a thouſand horſe; by which the ninth Legion was compleated. Theſe cohorts, and ſome others, were ſent into winter-quarters; and the countries that were either enemies or neuter, were waſted with fire and ſword. To compleat the miſery of the diſtreſſed Britans, they were afflicted with a ſore famine, which they had brought upon themſelves by neglecting to till the ground (*l*).

I have dwelt the longer upon this action, becauſe it was the laſt vigorous Effort the oppreſſed Britans made for the recovery of their loſt Liberty. And it ſhews, that even a ſmall body of regular forces, can eaſily rout and diſperſe a raw and undiſciplin'd multitude, tho' infinitely ſuperior in number.

By this compleat victory, the chief part of South-Britain came abſolutely under the Romans dominion; and their chains were thereby firmly rivetted upon the inhabitants, who were thenceforward awed and kept in order by a large ſtanding Military force; as I ſhall ſhew more particularly when I come to Domitian's reign.

The Colony here being deſtroyed as is related above, another was undoubtedly planted in their room, and the Town repaired, very ſoon after this fatal overthrow (*m*). For great numbers of Roman coins, even of Claudius himſelf, and of Veſpaſian, Titus, Domitian, and their ſeveral ſucceſſors, are found daily in and about this place. Not in heaps, pots, or large quantities together, as if they had been deſignedly buried; but diſperſed all about, as if accidentally loſt at different times. Buſhels, I may ſay, have been found in this Town and Suburbs; chiefly in the higheſt parts, namely about St. Mary's, the Burgh-fields, St. John's garden, *&c.* a certain ſign that the Roman City ſtood there.

To return to Suetonius: He did not make the advantage that might have been expected from his late great victory; becauſe he behaved with arrogance towards thoſe that ſubmitted, and impoſed very harſh terms upon the vanquiſhed: And diſputes alſo having ariſen between him and the new procurator Julius Claſſicianus, Nero ſent over his freedman Polycletus to reconcile their difference, and to incline at the ſame time the diſcontented Britans to a quiet behaviour. Polycletus coming over with a grand retinue, made himſelf formidable to the Roman army; but contemptible to the Britans, who ſtill retaining a warm affection for Liberty, were unacquainted with this power of freed-men; and thought it ſtrange, that a General and his army, after ſuch great exploits, ſhould be ſubject to ſlaves. However, he gave ſuch a favorable account to the Emperor, that Suetonius was continued in his poſt. But, ſhortly after, having loſt ſome gallies on the ſhore with their crews, he received orders to deliver up the command of the army [A. D. 63.] to

Petronius Turpillianus. He being indolent, and doing nothing memorable, delivered up his government, after two years poſſeſſion, to

Trebellius Maximus; who being of a very unactive temper, and unexperienced in military affairs, governed the Province in a gentle manner. But a quarrel between him, and Cælius commander of the twentieth legion, obliged him to quit Britain (*n*).

Nero putting an end, the year following, to his own infamous life; no Pro-prætor was appointed during the ſhort reigns of *Galba*, and *Otho*. Notwithſtanding which, this Province continued quiet and peaceable; being governed by the Lieutenants of the Legions, all of equal authority, tho' Cælius aſſumed the moſt power (*o*).

Vitellius having obtained the Empire, [A. D. 68.] ſent *Vectius Bolanus* Pro-prætor into this iſland. He was a little troubleſome to the

---

(*i*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 29—37. (*k*) J. Xiphilini Epit. Dionis, p. 176. (*l*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 37, 38. (*m*) Vid. Plin. Nat. Hiſt. l. xi. c. 75. (*n*) Tacit. Hiſt. l. i. c. 60. & Lib. ii. c. 65. &. vit. Agric. c. 16. (*o*) Tacit. Hiſt. l. i. c. 60.

[*A*] Velut cuneo erupit. Tacit. Which words ſignify the cloſeneſs and compactneſs, not the form of the Squadron. See Bolton, p. 175.

Britans as his predeceſſor. 'Tis obſervable, that, during the conteſts for dominion between Vitellius and Veſpaſian, there were no mutinies in the army here: And indeed, in all the civil wars of the Empire, the troops quarter'd in this iſle were more peaceable and quiet than in any other Province. The fourteenth Legion, called the Conqueror of Britain, had been removed from hence to the Caſpian war by Nero; and after, while they ſided with Otho, defeated: They were ſent into Britain again by Vitellius, but recalled by a Letter from Mutianus (*p*).

The great eſteem which this Province had for T. Veſpaſian, who had commanded here the ſecond Legion under Claudius, as is related above, induced Britain to declare for him. About which time Venuſius had incited the Brigantes [inhabitants of the North] to a revolt; but 'tis moſt probable this part of the iſland had no concern therein (*q*).

As ſoon as Veſpaſian was quietly poſſeſſed of the Imperial dignity, [A. D. 71.] he ſent over famous Generals, and excellent armies, which quickly reſtored peace in this iſland.

Petilius Cerialis, his Lieutenant, [A. D. 73.] a man of Conſular dignity, conquered the Brigantes then the moſt populous nation in the whole Province. When he had eclipſed the fame as well as prevented the care of a Succeſſor,

Julius Frontinus was ſent to command in his room. [A. D. 75.] He ſubdued the powerful and warlike Silures. [i. e. now the Eaſtern part of Wales] (*r*).

But *Julius Agricola*, the next Lieutenant, abundantly ſurpaſſed the glory of all his predeceſſors. He was Pro-prætor here from the 9th year of Veſpaſian to the 5th or 6th of Domitian (*s*), i. e. from the year of Chriſt 81 to 92; In which time, he commanded in chief in ſeven campaigns; ſubdued the Ordovices [North-Wales;] and reduced the iſle of Mona, or Angleſey; built forts in ſeveral places, to awe the natives; extended his conqueſts beyond the Fyrths of Glotta and Bodotria, [Dunbritton and Edenburgh] and, upon the neck of land between them, raiſed forts, and planted garriſons, for the ſecurity of the Roman Province, which he had extended thus far; cauſed his fleet to ſail round about the north parts of Britain: And inur'd the Britans to the Roman manners, faſhions, cuſtoms, and ways of building [*B*]. Beſides ſeveral other uſeful regulations [*C*]; which tended as much to his honour, as to the ornament, welfare, and happineſs of the country.

Theſe particulars I have but ſlightly touched on, becauſe the Trinobantes ſeem to have had little or no ſhare in them; but whoever deſires to ſee them more at length, will be pleaſed to conſult the Life of Agricola, written by his ſon-in-law C. Tacitus.

The exploits of that renowned General, glorious to himſelf, and beneficial to the Roman name, were ill-requited by that monſter Domitian; who envied his bravery, and was an enemy to all virtue. For he recalled him under pretence of appointing him governor of Syria; but ſoon after cauſed him to be poiſoned, as was ſuppoſed (*t*). Thus died the famous Agricola, who carried the Roman eagles to the furtheſt bounds of Britain: Conquering more nations than all his predeceſſors had done; and he intended alſo to have ſubdued Ireland, had he not been ſo recalled (*u*).

South-Britain, now parted from Caledonia by Agricola's ramparts, was reduced to a COMPLEAT PROVINCE; not governed by Conſular or Proconſular Deputies, but accounted Preſidial, and appropriated to the Emperors, as being annexed to the Empire, after the diviſion of Provinces by Auguſtus, and having Proprætors of its own. To keep it in ſubjection, there were four Legions at leaſt [*D*], quartered in different parts, eſpecially upon the frontiers; to ſtop the incurſions of the poor natives, who were now cooped up in the Weſtern and Northern extremities of the iſle. And undoubtedly theſe Stations and Garriſons of the Legions proved very often the foundations of conſiderable towns and cities; whoſe names generally end in Cheſter, or Ceſter, from the Latin word Caſtra (*w*).

In this manner was the Yoke firſt laid upon the Britans, by ſtanding forces and garriſons. And to keep them humble and obedient, they were loaded with tribute, and heavy impoſts: for the gathering of which Publicans were maintained, who exacted the tribute, &c. with great rigour, and greedily ſucked the very vitals of the natives. Moreover, they were not permitted to enjoy their ancient laws and government; but were put under the juriſdiction of Magiſtrates, ſent by the Romans with their rods and axes, to adminiſter juſtice [*E*]. But, as

---

(*p*) Ibid. l. ii. c. 11. & 66. l. iii. c. 13. l. iv. c. 68. 76. l. v. c. 16. 19. & vit. Agric. 17. (*q*) Tacit. Hiſt. l. iv. c. 44, 45. (*r*) Idem vit. Agricol. c. 16, 17. (*s*) D. Hen. Savile in Agricolæ vit. (*t*) Tacit vit. Agric. c. 32 (*u*) Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 24. &c. (*w*) Camden's Britannia, in the Introduct. Vol. I. col. 78.

[*B*] The Britans being diſpoſed to break out into open war upon every occaſion; that he might by pleaſures induce them to be quiet, he exhorted them privately, and alſo aſſiſted them, to build temples, forums and fine houſes; thoſe who were forward, he commended; thoſe who were ſlow and backward, he reproved. Moreover, he took care to have the ſons of their Princes, or chief men, brought up in the liberal arts; preferring the wit and parts of the Britans before thoſe of the Gauls; ſo that they, who but lately deſpiſed the Roman language, did now effect eloquence. From that time alſo, the Roman faſhions and dreſſes became in requeſt among them; and the Toga, or gown, was commonly worn. By degrees, they came to thoſe incitements to debauchery, Portico's, Baths, and Banquets; which went by the name of Genteelneſs among the ignorant, when they were indeed but badges of ſlavery. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 31.

[*C*] See an account of them in Tacitus, vit Agric. c. 19.

[*D*] Joſephus de bello Jud. l. ii. But Dion Caſſius ſays, in his time, there were only three; namely, in the Eaſt or Northern parts of Britain, ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ τῇ κάτω, Legio Sexta Victrix: And in the Weſt, or upper part of Britan, τῃ ἄνω; Secunda Legio Auguſta; & Vigeſima Valeriana Victrix, p. 645, 646. See Camden, in the Introduct. col. 78. & 222.

[*E*] The Prætor, in particular, held a kind of Aſſize once every year, and then decided all cauſes of more than ordinary conſequence; ſitting in great ſtate upon a high tribunal, with his lictors round him, bearing rods for the backs, and axes for the necks of the people. Ibid. See above, note [*S*].

a *ſort* of recompence for the loſs of their Liberty (and indeed nothing can be a *ſufficient* recompence for it) the Britans were poliſhed and civilized by their conquerors. For the Romans, by planting their colonies here, and reducing the natives under the rules of good government; by inſtructing them in the liberal arts, and ſending them into Gaul to learn the laws of the Roman Empire; did at laſt ſo reform and civilize them, that in their dreſs and manner of living they became no way inferior to the inhabitants of the other Provinces. Their buildings and other works were ſo very magnificent, that, as one expreſſes it (*), we view the remains of them at this day with great veneration.

To ſecure their conqueſt, the Romans took a moſt effectual method; that was, To draw the flower of the Britiſh youth out of this iſland; which forming into twelve large bodies, or more, they ſent into the moſt diſtant provinces, and continually recruited them from Britain. This was no leſs than draining the ſtrength and vigor of this iſland; and depriving the inhabitants of all diſpoſition, at leaſt of all power, of ſhaking off their yoke. A moſt infallible method to keep a mutinous and revolting Province in due ſubjection (*x*)!

But to return: Towards the end of Domitian's reign, we find mention of Arvirag, a Britiſh king (*y*). Where his dominions lay we do not underſtand. Probably, he was one of thoſe Princes that were conquered by J. Agricola; or that cauſed an inſurrection after his return. He died about the year of Chriſt 91, and was ſucceeded by his ſon Marius, or Meurig, who died about the year 132 (*z*).

The next Propraætors of Britain after J. Agricola, were, *Cn. Trebellius*, and *Salluſtius Lucullus* [A. D. 92.]; of whom nothing is recorded. Nor is there any mention made of this iſland under the ſhort reign of *C. Nerva* [A.D. 94, 95.]

In good *N. Trajan's* reign, [A. D. 96.] ſome of the Britans revolted againſt the Romans, but were ſoon reduced again to obedience (*a*). And in his time it was, if we are rightly informed (*b*), that thoſe Public Ways leading from one ſtation or colony to another, were firſt made. Though, upon the whole, 'tis more probable, that they were the work of more than one reign.

The Proprætors under the Emperor *Hadrian*, were, *Cn. Trebellius*, *Priſcus Licinius* [A. D. 117.], and *Julius Severus*.

In the firſt year of this Emperor, the Caledonians, or Northern Britans (*c*), made irruptions into the Roman Province; and even the Britans in general made great efforts for throwing off the galling yoke under which they groaned [*F*]. They had very near ſucceeded, had not the Emperor come over in perſon [A. D. 120.] to ſecure this conqueſt. In order to prevent future incurſions, he threw up a Rampart of Earth, faced with large planks fixed in the ground and joined to one another; from the mouth of the Tine to Solway-frith, fourſcore miles in length, and quite croſs the country from Eaſt to Weſt (*d*). Great numbers of his coins, and very fair and valuable ones, have been found in this place.

His ſucceſſor *Antoninus Pius*. [A. D. 136.] at his firſt coming to the throne made a law, That all who were within the bounds of the Roman Empire, ſhould be citizens of Rome [*G*]; of which South-Britain received the benefit. However the North-Britans uneaſy within the confinement of Hadrian's rampart, broke it down in ſeveral places, and ravaged the Roman Province. But *Lollius Urbicus*, the Proprætor, drove them back again into their wild and inhoſpitable mountains and deſerts. And to reſtrain them from future irruptions, he raiſed another Rampart of earth and piles between the fyrths of Glota and Bodotria [Dunbritton and Edenburgh] where Agricola had before built his fortreſſes [*H*]. By means of this rampart, and a camp at a little diſtance where troops were kept ready to march upon occaſion, he compelled the Caledonians to remain quiet in their country.

Under *Marc. Aurel. Antoninus*, the Britans, impatient of foreign ſubjection, again raiſed new commotions: for the appeaſing whereof *Calpurnius Agricola* was ſent over; who, partly by prudence, and partly by force, ſettled the minds of thoſe who ſeemed moſt uneaſy under the Romans dominion (*e*).

In this reign, Coel I. a Britiſh king, tributary to the Romans, dying, left his ſon Lucius for his ſucceſſor; who is otherwiſe called Lhes, and ſurnamed Lever Maur, the great light, becauſe he is ſaid to have received, and very much encouraged here, the light of the Goſpel (*f*).

In *Commodus's* time, [A. D. 183.] the Caledonians paſſing over the rampart, cut off the Roman General and his army; and committed terrible ravages throughout the Province (*g*). *Ulpius Marcellus* is therefore ſent to reduce them within bounds: which he effected by his bravery and conduct. But being envied for his virtues, by Commodus who hrd none, he was recalled. Whereupon the army mutinied, and threatned to elect another Emperor (*h*): However, they were appeaſed by Helvius Pertinax, promoted afterwards to the Imperial dignity; who had been a ſoldier here in M. Aurel. Antoninus's reign (*i*).

Clodius Albinus was the next Proprætor appointed by Commodus, who offered alſo to create him Cæſar, but he declined that honour. Not long after, a falſe report being ſpread that Commodus was ſlain, Albinus, in a ſpeech to

---

(*) Camden's Britannia, ibid. (*x*) Camden, ibid. Introd. col. cvii. (*y*) Juvenal, Satire, iv. ℣ 127. (*z*) G. Monem. l. iv. c. 16, 17. (*a*) Camden Britan Introd. col. LXXX. (*b*) G. Monem. l. iii. c. 5. (*c*) Bp. Stillingfleet's Orig. Britan. p. 283. (*d*) Spartian, in Hadriano, p. 16. (*e*) Jul. Capitolin. in M. Aurel. Anton. p 71. (*f*) G. Monem. l. iv. c. 18, 19. (*g*) J. Xiphilin Epit. Dion. p. 286. (*h*) Æl. Lamprid. in Commod. p. 138. (*i*) J. Capitolin. in Pertin. p. 155.

[*F*] Britanni teneri ſub Romana ditione non poterant. — Spartian, Edit. Boxhornii, Lugd. Bat. 1632. 12°. in Hadriano, p. 8.

[*G*] So Camden's Britan. Introd. col. LXXXI. But Spanheim has ſince proved this law to have been made by Antoninus Caracalla. See Orb. Rom. Exerc. ii.

[*H*] Alio muro ceſpiticio, ſubmotis barbaris, ducto. J. Capitolin. p. 52.

his ſoldiers, inveigh'd againſt the male adminiſtration of Nero and other Emperors, meaning Commodus; and extolled the Senatorian power. Which coming to the Emperor's ear, he appointed [A. D. 192.] *Junius Severus* Proprætor in Albinus's room: but the latter refuſed to give up that office. Not long after, Commodus being poiſoned and ſtrangled (*k*), [A. D. 198.] *Helvius Pertinax*, his ſucceſſor, confirmed Albinus in the government of Britain (*l*): Which he enjoyed during that Emperor's ſhort reign of two months and 26 days.

After the violent death of Pertinax, *Didius Julianus* purchaſed the Empire, which was ſet to ſale by the ſoldiers: But *Peſcennius Niger* is proclaimed Emperor by his army in Syria; And, at the ſame time *Septimius Severus* in Pannonia, and *Albinus* here in Britain, receive the ſame honour from their reſpective armies. But Severus having procured himſelf to be confirmed Emperor at Rome, by the unanimous conſent of the ſoldiers and ſenate (*m*), reſolves to diſpatch his three competitors, one after another. Accordingly D. Julianus is murdered by Severus himſelf (*n*); or by his order. And that he might not have both the others to deal with at once, he ſooths Albinus by the ſpecious pretence of making him his partner in the Empire; erecting ſtatues to him, ſtamping his image on the coins, and conferring upon him the conſulſhip. Having thus lulled him aſleep, he marches againſt Peſcennius, who is vanquiſhed in battle, and ſoon after ſlain. Then he employs aſſaſſins to murder Albinus; which wicked deſign failing he declares him an enemy of the State, and advances againſt him with the utmoſt expedition. Albinus had paſſed into Gaul, with the flower of the Britiſh army to oppoſe his competitor's progreſs; but being defeated, he puts an end to his own life (*o*).

Severus now ſole maſter of the Empire, finding that Britain was too great and powerful a province to be truſted into the hands of one man, he divided it into *Two Governments* [A. D. 208]; committing the Southern part to *Heraclitus*, or *Heraclianus*; and the North to *Virius Lupus*, under the title of Proprætor or Preſident of Britain; who repaired many caſtles in this iſland. But being extremely haraſſed by the Meatæ [the people on the confines of Scotland] he was forced to buy a peace of them at a dear rate. Notwithſtanding which, they and the Caledonians continuing their irruptions, Lupus deſired the Emperor either to ſend more force, or to come in perſon to his aſſiſtance (*p*). Severus, though above ſixty years old, and much troubled with the gout, joyfully reſolved upon this expedition; both that he might wean his ſons Baſſianus and Geta, who grew very debauched, from the pleaſures of the city, and alſo add the name of Britannicus to his other titles. He came over therefore to Britain with numerous forces, and penetrated to the furtheſt parts of the iſland. But in this laborious expedition he loſt above 50,000 men (*q*). However, he compelled at laſt the enemies, and their king Fulgentius, to ſue for peace, and to give up to the Romans all the country between the two Walls. But Severus finding it not tenable without a great army always on the ſpot, he abandoned it ſoon after; and, to prevent for the future the incurſions of the Caledonians into the Roman territories, he built, in the place where Hadrian's rampart ſtood, a Wall (*r*) of free-ſtone; ſixty eight miles and three furlongs in length from beyond Newcaſtle to Boulneſs, about eight feet thick, and twelve high, and ſecured with caſtles and turrets at proper diſtances [*I*]. One of the ſtupendous monuments of Roman greatneſs!

Severus ſeems alſo to have divided the Roman Conqueſts here into two Provinces, by a line drawn from Clauſentum to Gabroſentum [i. e. from Southampton to Gateſhead by New caſtle;] ſo that all the country on the Eaſt ſide of the line was called Britannia Prima, as lying nearer to the ſea and Rome, and having been firſt conquered; as all on the Weſt ſide was named Britannia Secunda (*s*).

Notwithſtanding the peace, the Caledonians began to revolt, and committed hoſtilities; which ſo enraged Severus, that, in a Speech to his ſoldiers, he recommended the utter extirpation of them [*K*]. But death put a ſtop to his cruel purpoſe. He died at York, aged ſixty ſix years, A. D. 209.

His eldeſt ſon, *Baſſianus*, or *Antoninus Caracalla*, continued for ſome little time to proſecute the remains of the war by his officers; but he ſoon made a peace with the Caledonians, and ſlighting the forts and garriſons, left Britain, together with his brother Geta [A. D. 211.]. And yet ſo vain was he, that he aſſumed the name of Britannicus Maximus, as Geta did that of Britannicus (*t*).

From this time till the beginning of the reign of P. Lic. *Gallienus*, i. e. from the year 211 to 260, we meet with nothing particularly relating to Britain, nor the Lieutenants names; except that *Mæcilius Fuſcus*, *Cne. Lucilianus*, and *Nonius Philippus* were Proprætors here in the reign of *Gordianus junior* (*u*). But this long chaſm in the Roman and Britiſh hiſtory, is more for want of hiſtorians, than of matter.

Gallienus, already mentioned, being given up to idleneſs, luxury, and riot, the Empire was not only invaded on all ſides by its barbarous neighbours, but alſo full of convulſions within its own bowels. For, thirty of the Governors of the Provinces aſſumed the imperial

---

(*k*) Herodian, lib. i. ſub fin. (*l*) Idem lib. ii. and J. Xiphilin. p. 307. (*m*) Idem, p. 308. & Spartian in D. Juliano, & Severo. (*n*) Aurel. Victoris Epit. ed. Pitiſ. p. 100. vid. Spartian in D. Juliano. (*o*) Herodian, lib. iii. (*p*) J. Xiphilin. p. 339. (*q*) Ibid. & Herodian. l. iii. (*r*) Spartian in Severo. (*s*) Magna. Britannia, &c. Vol. I. p. 74, 75. (*t*) Camden's Brit. Introd. col. lxxxviii. lxxxix. (*u*) J. Horſely's Britan. Rom.

[*I*] See an exact account of it in Mr. J. Horſely's Britannia Romana; a moſt curious and valuable work.

[*K*] Repeating ſome verſes of Homer, which are thus engliſhed. Il. Z. ver. 57. &c.

. . . Let none your mercy ſhare,
Let none eſcape the fury of the war:
Children unborn ſhall die. . . .

Purple, in different parts; who are called by hiſtorians the Thirty Tyrants. Six of them, namely, Lollianus Victorinus, Poſthumus, the two Tetrici, and Marius, particularly, are ſuppoſed to have been Governors in this iſland; for their coins are daily found in great numbers, eſpecially about this town of Colcheſter (*w*).

To theſe times of confuſion, may alſo be referred what we find in our Colcheſter-Chronicle. Namely, That in the year 238. Coel II, General or Governor of this diſtrict under the Romans, (who did much repair and beautify this town, and gave it the name of Kayr-Coel,) ſeized the Government of thoſe parts now known by the names of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire: That, a°. 242, his daughter Helena was born at Colcheſter: That, a°. 260, Conſtantius the Roman General in Spain, came and beſieged Colcheſter, held by Coel againſt the Romans. But, after the ſiege had continued long, it was raiſed upon Conſtantius's betrothing Helena. And by her, a°. 265, he had his ſon Conſtantine, born before the ſolemnization of the nuptials [*L*]. And though theſe things are not mentioned in the Roman writers, yet there is nothing impoſſible or improbable, in them. So far from it, that the main parts of this relation are confirmed by writers of undoubted credit.—That her name was Helen, is univerſally allowed.—That ſhe was a concubine, is affirmed not only in this chronicle, but alſo by the Emperor Julian [*M*], Euſebius, Oroſius, and St. Jerom [*N*], Caſſiodorus [*O*], Zoſimus [*P*], Beda [*Q*]; and indirectly by Eutropius [*R*], and the author of the collections concerning Conſtantius and Conſtantine, at the end of Amm. Marcellinus [*S*].

Next, That Britain was her own, as well as her ſon Conſtantine's native place, is, according to Mr. Camden (*x*), what all Hiſtorians who have written on that ſubject, except Cedrenus and Nicephorus, affirm with one voice. And, indeed, the conſtant Tradition among us hath always been, That Helen was the daughter of Coel II. king of this diſtrict [*T*]; who, firſt, revolted againſt the Romans, and afterwards became tributary to them: and that Conſtantius being ſent here to reduce him to obedience, fell in love with his daughter Helen, and had by her his ſon Conſtantine, born before marriage; but, ſoon after the birth, he married her, and adopted him. This Tradition is preſerved in the old Britiſh Memoirs, publiſhed, though in a very confuſed and imperfect manner, by Geoffrey of Monmouth. And it is followed not only by our ancienteſt Engliſh writers, but alſo by great numbers of Hiſtorians and other authors of various nations, and at different times, of whom no leſs than LXX. are cited by Michael Alford, alias Griffith, who hath profeſſedly written on this ſubject [*U*].

What ſome modern Writers pretend to oppoſe to it, is grounded upon the authority of one obſcure writer or two [*W*], who have aſſerted, That Conſtantine was born at Naiſus in Dardania; or that Naiſſus, a town in Thrace, was his country [*X*]. But, thoſe who are for fetching him from the Eaſt are far from agreeing about the true place of his nativity. For ſome fix it at Tharſus, or Tarſus near Nicomedia in Bithynia [*Y*]: others at a certain village in the ſame country, which he afterwards con-

---

(*w*) Camden's Britan. in Eſſex: and Introd. col. xc.

(*x*) Camdeni Epiſtolæ, Edit, 1691. 4°. p. 64. &c.

[*L*] This ſhort Chronicle is entered in the beginning of our ancient Record-book, commonly called the Oath-book; and, by the hand, appears to have been written about the beginning of K. Edward III's reign. Part of it is as follows.

A. D.
238 Coel Dux Colceſtr' cepit regnare ſuper Eſſex' & Hertford'.
242 Helena filia Coelis naſcitur in Coloceſtria.
260 Conſtancius Dux Romanor' in Hiſpaniis, Britanniam navigans, civitatem Coloceſtriam obcedit triennio.
264 Soluta eſt obſidio ſponſacione nuptiarum Helene filie Coelis.
265 Conſtantinus filius Conſtancii naſcit' in Coloceſtria ex Helena adhuc concubina.
288 Conſtantius cum Galerrio Ceſar appellat' Gallearum.
290 Coel Dux Colceſtr' occiſo Aſclepiodoto tiranno, regnavit ſup. totam Britanniam, ſub tributo tum Romanor'.
297 Coel Rex Britonum fortiſſimus obiit Coloceſtrie menſe 2do.
298 Conſtantius Coloceſtrie rediens de Galliis diſponit de regno.
299 Conſtantius imperator obiit Eboraci anno Imperii ſui xvi.
303 Helena mortuo Conſtantio perpetuam vovit viduitatem.

[*M*] Ἐξ Ἑλένης φαύλης τινὸς γυναικὸς ϗ ἀσήμου. Acta Artemii apud Metaphr. Oct. 20.

[*N*] My authority for this, is from L. Ellies du Pin's Nouv. Bibliotheque des Auteurs Eccleſiaſtiq. Tom II. under the article Conſtantin: note b. but I have not been able to find it in Euſebius.

[*O*] Qui natus dicitur ex Helena concubina. M. Aur. Caſſiodori Chronicon, ſub Diocletiano.

[*P*] Κωνσταντῖνος ἐξ ὁμιλίας γυναικὸς οὐ σεμνῆς οὐδὲ κατὰ νόμον συνελθούσης Κωνσταντίῳ τῷ βασιλεῖ γεγενημένος. Zoſim. edit. Oxon. p. 78. . . . ἐξ ἀσέμνου μητρὸς γεγονότι. Id. p. 79.

[*Q*] Eccl. Hiſt. l. I. c. 8. . . . Conſtantinum filium ex concubina Helena.

[*R*] Conſtantinus ex obſcuriore matrimonio ejus filius. Eutrop. l. x.

[*S*] At the end of Valeſius's and Gronovius's Edit,—Conſtantinus natus Helena matre viliſſima.

[*T*] See above, p. 11. and Stillingfleet's Orig. Brit. p. 63.

[*U*] In a book intituled, Britannia Illuſtrata, ſive Lucii, Helenæ, Conſtantini, Patria et Fides. Antuerp. 1641. 4°.

[*W*] Namely, the Author of the *Excerpta*, or Collections at the end of Ammianus Marcellinus, mentioned above, ſee note [*T*]—And Stephanus Byzantinus, or rather his abbreviator Hermolaus the Grammarian.—As for the firſt; H. Valeſius who publiſhed them at the end of his edition of A. Marcellinus, calls them ancient Collections of an author unknown: (Præfat. ad Lectorem) but how ancient they were, he doth not tell us. They might not be above two or three hundred years old; and taken from late writers of no veracity.—With regard to Stephanus; what is publiſhed under his name, is only a ſorry Abridgment, made by Hermolaus the grammarian, a man of little judgment; who retrenched a thouſand good things, and foiſted in many interpolations of his own. (See Bayle's Dictionary, under the article STEPHANUS BYZANT.)

To them might alſo be added Conſtantinus Porphyrogenitus; but he lived in the 10th century, and therefore too long after the time.

[*X*] Hermolaus's words are Ναϊσσὸς Θρᾴκης κτίσμα ϗ πατρὶς Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ βασιλέως. Stephan. voce Ναισσός. Conſtantinus Porphyrogenitus ſays alſo much the ſame, Ναισὸς ἡ πατρὶς τοῦ μεγάλου Κωνσταντίνου. Themat. ix. lib. ii. p. 98. But it is a queſtion, whether πατρὶς ſignifies always a native place; and not ſometimes alſo, that a perſon is derived from thence by his father; or that his family was ſettled there. Vide Alford. ubi ſupra, p. 100.

[*Y*] For this, Julius Firmicus junior is quoted; (Matheſ. l. i. c. 4.) and J. Lipſius lays a great ſtreſs upon his words, thinking them very concluſive. (Not. ad lib. iv. de Magnitud. Rom). The words of Firmicus are,---Dominus & Auguſtus noſter, ac totius orbis Imperator, pius felix ac providus princeps, Conſtantinus ſcilicet maximus, Divi Conſtantini filius, . . . apud Tharſum genitus . . . &c. Edit. Baſil. 1533. p. 14. But Mr. Camden hath ſhewn, that they are not verted into a city, and named Helenopolis [Z]: others at a town in Dacia [A]: others at Drepanum in Nicomedia [B]: others at Capharphacar near Edeſſa [C]. So that our oppoſers are far from having in this caſe the Conſent of Hiſtorians, much leſs of contemporary Hiſtorians; ſome of thoſe here referred to having lived even a thouſand years after Conſtantine's birth, and being writers of very ſlender reputation. And therefore what little ſtreſs ought to be laid upon their contradictory accounts, let any impartial perſon judge [D]. If indeed Euſebius, or ſome other credible contemporary Hiſtorian, had aſſerted in expreſs terms, that Conſtantine was born at Naiſus, or was not born in Britain, the point would be decided at once. But, as R. Gale Eſq; obſerves (y), neither Euſebius, nor the reſt of “the Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtorians, nor any other writer near that Emperor's time, give us the name of the town where he came into the world, either being ignorant of it, or thinking it no great honor to him.”

However, we are not deſtitute of Arguments, drawn from contemporary writers, or ſuch as lived a very little while after, to prove that Britain was his native country. For the author of a Panegyric ſpoken before Maximian and Conſtantine the Great, thus addreſſes himſelf to the latter. “He [i. e. Conſtantius, the father] freed Britain from ſlavery: and You have ennobled it by being born there [E].”

There is another paſſage in Eumenius's panegyric ſpoken before Conſtantine, which hath been uſed as an argument to prove that Britain was Conſtantine's native place; and it is compriſed in the following words. “O fortunate Britain, and now happier than the reſt of the Earth, which firſt ſaw Conſtantine Cæſar.” And then he deſcants on the excellencies of this iſland in a very florid ſtrain [F]. Some learned men (z) have ſuggeſted, that theſe words do not relate to Conſtantine's Birth, but to his being declared Cæſar. But if he was not declared Cæſar in Britain but in Gaul, as Archbiſhop Uſher, Biſhop Stillingfleet, and Juſtus Lipſius contend (a), then why does his contemporary Eumenius call Britain fortunate for what it had no ſhare in? or with what propriety doth he celebrate its praiſes on that account? That is ſuch an inconſiſtency as cannot eaſily be reconciled. But allowing Britain to have been the Emperor's native countrey, [as we are aſſured he was not declared Cæſar here] then the Panegyriſt's words are pertinent, and not otherwiſe.

Another author, whoſe words ſerve to prove that Britain was the native place of Helen and her ſon, is Fl. Lucius Dexter, who lived about the end of the 4th century [G], and who ſays, That Conſtantine ſurnamed the Great, ſucceeded his father Conſtantius Chlorus, aº. 306, in the Empire, and in the Government of Spain, being the ſon of Helen, a chief woman of Britain [H].

Aldhelm, biſhop of Sherborn in the VIIth century, affirms alſo, That Conſtantine was the ſon of Conſtantius, born in Britain of the concubine Helen [*I*]. And the ſame is aſſerted by many other writers: who fix particularly his native place at Colcheſter [*K*].

(y) In a Letter to N. Salmon.

(z) J. Livineius notæ in Panegyric. J. Lipſius, Admiranda, &c. l. 4. c. 11.

(a) Uſher, de Britannic. Ecleſ. Primord. c. 8. Stillingfleet, Orig. Britann. p. 90. J. Lipſii Admiranda urbis Romæ, lib. iv. c. 11.

to be underſtood of Conſtantine the Great, but of his ſon Conſtantius by Fauſta Auguſta. (Epiſt. p. 65.) And the MSS. have Naiſus inſtead of Tharſus, where it ſeems this Conſtantius was born: (See Ap. Uſher, de Primordiis Britan. Ecleſ. c. 8. and Alford, ubi ſupra, p. 37. 46. &c.) as was alſo Flav. Conſtantius, the famous General, who married Galla Placidia, ſiſter to the Emperor Theodoſius. (Olympiodor. apud Photium.) And from hence may have ariſen the miſtake among later writers. For the words Conſtantinus, Conſtantius, and Conſtans are often confounded in the Greek Hiſtorians. See Nicephor. Calliſtus, &c.

[Z] Procopius Cæſarienſ. an author of the 6th century. Lib. v. de Ædificiis Juſtiniani; (but ſee Dr. Cave's Hiſt. Literar. P. 1.) It is ſurpriſing that Mr. Dupin ſhould run into the ſame error: (Bibliotheq. ubi ſupra.) For, the Hiſtorians who relate, that Conſtantine named that city Helenopolis, in honor of his mother, do not ſay that ſhe was born there. See Socrates Schol. Eccl. Hiſ. l. i. c. 17. Sozomen, l. ii. c. 1. Alford, ubi ſupra. p. 139. Uſher, ubi ſupra.

[A] Cedrenus, an hiſtorian in the XIth century; whoſe words are, Ἐγέννησε Κωνςαντῖνον περὶ τὴν τῆς Δακίας πόλιν.—— But as J. Lipſius obſerves, Quoties vanitatum manifeſtus ille auctor; De Magnit. Rom. l. iv. c. 11.

[B] Nicephorus Calliſtus, Eccl. Hiſt. l. vii. c. 17. a fabulous Hiſtorian in the XIVth century; full of viſions, and other improbabilities: And therefore ſtyled Fabularum architectus. Oizel. Theſaur. Numiſm. See Alford, ubi ſupra. p. 33. &c.

[C] Eutychii Annales. He was patriarch of Alexandria in the 9th century.

[D] Even J. Lipſius, that hath ſo warmly eſpouſed the Opinion of thoſe which affirm that Conſtantine was not born in Britain, is forced to give up theſe Hiſtorians. Fateor ingenuè in illo ævo, paucitate Scriptorum, aut incuria, aut etiam imperitia, tenebras & ambagines eſſe nulla unquam cura ſatis ad certum aut liquidum perducendas. (Not. ad libr. de Magnit. Romana ſub finem)

[E] Liberavit ille Britannias ſervitute: tu etiam nobiles illic Oriendo feciſti. That the word *Orior* ſignifies to be born, is plain from the beſt and pureſt Latin writers. And therefore, as Bp. Stillingfleet obſerves (Origines Britan. p. 90.) there is “no reaſon to decline the moſt natural and proper ſenſe, viz. That he brought a great honour to Britain by being born in it.”

[F] O fortunata, & nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Conſtantinum Cæſarem prima vidiſti. Merito te omnibus cæli ac ſoli bonis Natura donavit; in qua nec rigor eſt nimius hyemis, nec ardor æſtatis; in qua ſegetum tanta fœcunditas, ut muneribus utriuſque ſufficiat & Cereris & Liberi, in qua nemora ſine immanibus beſtiis, terra ſine ſerpentibus noxiis, contra pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo lacte diſtenta & onuſta velleribus: certè quod propter vitam diligitur, longiſſimæ dies, & nullæ ſine aliqua luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema planicies non attollit umbras, noctiſque metam cœli & ſiderum tranſit aſpectus: ut ſol ipſe, qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat præterire. Di boni, quid hoc eſt quod ſemper ex aliquo ſupremo fine mundi nova Deûm numina univerſo orbi colenda deſcendunt. Sic Mercurius a Nilo, cujus fluminis origo neſcitur: ſic Liber ab Indis prope conſciis ſolis orientis, Deos ſe gentibus oſtendere præſentes. Panegyr.——Bp. Stillingfleet, after mentioning this paſſage, obſerves thus upon it. “If this were *Conſtantine's own countrey*, this was done like an Orator; if not, to what purpoſe is all this? And then he parallels Britain with Egypt where Mercury was born; which ſhews that he ſpake of the place of his *Nativity*.” The Biſhop concludes his obſervations thus: “So that this one teſtimony of the Panegyriſt weighs more with me than ten Cedrenus's or Nicephorus's, who ſay he was born in the Eaſt.” Orig. Brit. p. 90.

[G] Vide Voſſ. de Hiſtor. Lat. Edit 1651. p. 204.

[H] Ab anno 306. ſucceſſerat in imperio, gubernationeque Hiſpaniæ, Conſtantio patri Conſtantinus filius cognomento Magnus, ex Helena foemina primaria Britanniæ——Chronic ad A. C. 311.

But, notwithſtanding all that can be ſaid on this ſubject, Roger Gale Eſq; in a letter to the Antiquarian Society [*L*], has thought fit to declare, That " it is very improbable that Con-" ſtantine the Great was born in Britain. And " his reaſons are chiefly grounded upon a Chro-" nological view of the time when he and his " father Conſtantius Chlorus lived, which he " thinks will ſet the matter in a true light. " According to him,

" Conſtantius Chlorus was born A. D.	250
" Conſtantine the Great	272
" Conſtantius Chlorus was ſent to Britain againſt Carauſius,	292

" So that, ſays he, Conſtantine was twenty years " old when his Father came into Britain, and " conſequently it is highly improbable that he " ſhould be born there."

To ſupport this opinion, Mr. Gale ſays, That it is " without any authority ſome ſuppoſe, that Conſtantius came a ſoldier into Britain under Aurelian; for no Roman Hiſtorian whatever mentions Aurelian's being there. And Vopiſcus, who fully enumerates all his wars, mentions no ſuch thing; by which 'tis evident that he never was employed there [*M*]."

But, in anſwer to this, let it be obſerved in the firſt place, That, to argue from the Silence of Hiſtorians, is only a Negative Argument, which is far from being concluſive.

Next, who are thoſe Roman Hiſtorians to whom Mr. Gale pays ſo great a compliment, as to depend wholly upon their authority, whether Conſtantius came to Britain under Aurelian, or no? And we find, they are only thoſe little trifling Hiſtorians, ſtyled *Hiſtoriæ Auguſtæ Scriptores*, that may juſtly be ſuſpected not to have related Half of what had happened within the period they treat of [*N*]; and who are read only becauſe there are no better.

But even from them we learn, that Aurelian was very much employed in Gaul [*O*]; that he ſtopped the Incurſions of the Francs who ranged over that whole country, and utterly defeated them; on which account he is ſtyled the Reſtorer of Gaul [*P*]. And being ſo near Britain, which was then alſo full of Troubles and Commotions; it is no way improbable, that he ſhould either come over himſelf, or ſend ſome forces, and amongſt them a perſon of ſuch growing virtues as Conſtantius; who was great nephew of the Emperor Claudius [*Q*], of a warlike diſpoſition, and adorned with many other ſhining qualities, that could not fail of diſtinguiſhing, and recommending him to the Emperor's eſteem.

Mr. Gale goes on thus, " Others ſuppoſe with as little foundation, that Conſtantius Chlorus was ſent thither in the year 271. to pacify ſome diſturbances, and that He then married Helena the daughter of Coel king of Britain. —The Roman hiſtory is entirely ſilent, about this time, for 17 years as to the Affairs of Britain. Which ſhews, that all things in that iſland were then quiet, or neglected by the Romans, which is the ſame thing to my argument." But though the Roman Hiſtory doth not mention Conſtantius his being early in Britain, and his marriage with Helena [*R*], yet as they tell us nothing of what paſſed in the Interval of 17 years mentioned by Mr. Gale, I can ſee no reaſon why we ſhould not rather follow the account given, by the Britiſh authors, of this occurrence within that period of time; than leave ſuch a chaſm in our Hiſtory, merely becauſe other writers, who do not profeſſedly treat of the affairs of Britain, but only mention them occaſionally and in a very imperfect manner, ſay nothing of this marriage.

What Mr. Gale adds, [" Neither can it be imagined, that Aurelian would have ſent a youth of 20 or 21 years of age to have pacified a tumultuous or rebellious Province, had there been occaſion"] will not appear concluſive to any perſon, who remembers with pleaſure the Trophies of the victorious Duke of Cumberland at Culloden, when he was but a very few years older.

But ſtill Mr. Gale contends that Conſtantius " rather ſeems at that time to have been in the army of Probus one of Aurelian's Generals. —But it does not appear that Probus was ever in Britain. On the contrary, as the ſcenes of his Actions lie in other parts of the world, it is much more probable that Conſtantius was fighting under his banners, than commanding an army, and pacifying Troubles in a diſordered Province."

This is more than can be proved, nay there are ſome circumſtances which render it extremely probable that Probus was here. The

---

[*I*] In his treatiſe De laudibus virginitatis——His words are, Dum Conſtantinus, Conſtantii filius, in Britannia ex pellice Helena genitus, ſceptris imperii potiretur, &c.

[*K*] Many of them equal in time to, if not ancienter than, thoſe who ſay he was born at Naiſus.

[*L*] Entered in their Regiſter, 7 July 1736.

[*M*] Colcheſter is very unfortunate, in having two ſuch potent Adverſaries as the moſt learned Dean Gale, and his learned ſon Roger Gale Eſq; the former of whom would place Camulodunum any where but here: and the latter is for depriving Colcheſter of the Honour of having given Birth to Conſtantine the Great.

[*N*] What Vopiſcus, or Tiberianus, ſays of Pollio, one of thoſe writers, is but too applicable to all the reſt. Pollio multa incurioſe, multa breviter prodidit. Edit. Boxhorn 1632. 12°. p. 608. He alſo obſerves, Neminem Scriptorum quantum ad hiſtoriam pertinet, non aliquid mentitum. Ibid. & p. 607. 629. 669. 678. 684. 708. 716.——And what he ſays of his own account of Aurelian, deſerves great notice. Multa ejus magna & præclara, tam facta quam dicta ſunt: ſed omnia libro innectere nec poſſumus, faſtidii evitatione, nec volumus: ſed ad intelligendos mores atque virtutem, pauca libanda ſunt. p. 629. He hints elſewhere, that he ſtudied very great Brevity——Volumini quod breviſſimum promiſi——p. 708. See alſo p. 716.

[*O*] See Vopiſcus, p. 612. 639. 642. 648.

[*P*] Ille Galliarum Reſtitutor. Ibid. p. 615.

[*Q*] Ex Criſpi [Divi Claudii fratris] filiâ Claudiâ, et Eutropio nobiliſſimo gentis Dardanæ viro, Conſtantius Cæſar eſt genitus. (Trebel. Pollio. p. 599.) Conſtantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur. (Eutrop. Hiſt. Rom. l. ix.)

[*R*] The Reader is to obſerve, That the Life of Conſtantius is not written ſeparately by any one ancient Roman author; on which account moſt of his actions in the former part of his Life are buried in oblivion. For, he is not much taken notice of, or mentioned, till after he had been declared Cæſar. One Claudius Euſthenius writ his life, but what is become of it we know not. Flav. Vopiſcus, p. 740.

Britans not only had a particular regard and affection for him, but they were very inſtrumental in his obtaining thoſe many ſignal victories in Gaul; wherein he defeated in ſeveral battles the Franks, Vandals, and Burgundians that had invaded the Roman territories, ſlew 400,000 of them at different times, and took 70 of their towns. Moreover he planted many of thoſe conquered Barbarians in Britain, which ſhews he had a perfect notion of the Iſland. And, as a reward for the Natives ſervices, permitted them to plant vines, and to have wine to rejoice their hearts [S].

Mr. Gale would have it believed, that Probus was all his reign employed in places diſtant from Britain, by ſaying that "the ſcenes of "his Actions lie in other parts of the world." But his exploits juſt now mentioned plainly ſhew that he was ſufficiently employed in *theſe* parts of the world.

Moreover, let it be conſidered, That Conſtantius his chuſing Britain for part of his Province, preferably to Italy, which comprehended Rome, the capital of the world; ſhews that he had a very particular affection for Britain.

To which add, That Conſtantine ſeems to have known very little of the Greek language, and therefore 'tis very improbable that it ſhould be his mother-tongue; for when he ſpoke in public, it was always in Latin (*b*).

Upon the whole; The ſilence of Hiſtorians (eſpecially of ſuch Hiſtorians as have treated of this period) is no way concluſive: And, as it doth not make for me, ſo neither doth it make againſt me.

In order to pronounce with certainty, where Conſtantius was, or was not, in any part of his life, we ſhould have a better Account of him than we have. For (undoubtedly to the Reader's aſtoniſhment) during the 56 years of his life we have only theſe few Particulars of him, recorded in credible Hiſtorians (*c*). That he reduced Spain; came into Britain; fought under the banners of Probus; was Preſident of Dalmatia under Carus; came to reduce Carauſius; was declared Cæſar in 292, and after that, being ſent into Gaul, defeated above 60,000 of the Francs, who had invaded Batavia and the countries weſt of the Rhine; came again into Britain to reduce the Caledonians to obedience, and died at York 25 July, A. D. 306.

I ſhall conclude with obſerving, that whatever Inconſiſtencies or Anachroniſms are pretended to be found in thoſe writers which affirm that Conſtantine was born in Britain, and at Colcheſter; there are as great, if not greater, in thoſe who affirm that he was born at Naiſus: Witneſs Nicephorus, &c.

The Reader will be pleaſed to remember, That I do not contend for theſe things *tanquam pro aris & focis*: but the Love and Reſpect I have for this Place, to which I owe a great part of my Happineſs; and the due Regard I bear to Truth, have drawn theſe obſervations from me. And if they can ſatisfy the unprejudiced, or engage ſome learned and ingenious perſon in the further examination and clearing of this point, it will give me great ſatisfaction.

But to return:

The reigns of *Claudius* II, and *Quintilius* were ſo ſhort, that nothing memorable happened under them.

L. Dom. Aurelian being choſen Emperor, [A. D. 270.] ſet himſelf immediately to bring the Empire under one head. Tetricus, one of the Thirty Tyrants, was then poſſeſſed of Britain and Gaul: But the Emperor's arms ſoon reduced him to obedience; and he was led in triumph, though permitted afterwards to enjoy his life, and ſome places of profit and honour (*d*). Conſtantius Chlorus was employed againſt him, or at leaſt in Britain; which had then ſome ſhare in the commotions wherewith the whole Empire was ſhaken, as hath been already ſhewn (*e*).

Bonoſus, a notorious drunkard, who made himſelf Emperor about this time, was a Britan by birth. He endeavoured, jointly with Proculus, to ſeize Britain, Spain and part of Gaul; but being defeated near Agrippina [Cologne] he hanged himſelf. And it was ſaid of him by way of joke, Here hangs a hogſhead, not a man. Aurelian alſo uſed to ſay of him, That he was born, not to live, but to drink (*f*).

Probus (Emperor after *Tacitus*, who was Aurelian's immediate ſucceſſor) gave the people of this Province, as well as the Gauls and Spaniards, leave to plant vines (*g*): which it muſt be ſuppoſed were unknown before, or at leaſt very ſcarce, in this iſland—But they have not turned to ſo good account here as in the two other Provinces, which enjoy a kinder climate, and a warmer ſun. One ſaying of his is memorable, That in a ſhort time ſtanding armies ſhould not be wanted or neceſſary. Which declaration, together with his ſtrictneſs to the ſoldiers, provoked them to murder that worthy Prince (*b*).

Carus who ſucceded Probus, [A. D. 282.] gave the government of Britain, with Gaul, Italy, Illyricum, Spain, and Africa, to his eldeſt ſon Carinus; who by his riot and luxury very much waſted this Province. But he was ſhortly after defeated and ſlain by *Diocleſian*, [A. D. 284.] who was advanced to the Empire by the Eaſtern army; and adopted M. Aur. *Maximianus* ſurnamed Herculius, as his aſſociate in the Empire (*i*).

In the beginning of this Emperor's reign, Carauſius, an Iriſhman [*T*], who had, by his

---

(*b*) Euſeb. vit. Conſtantini, paſſim. (*c*) Chronic. Colceſtr. Eutropius. Fl. Vopiſcus. Aurel. Victor. Zoſimus. Panegyrici. (*d*) Trebellius Pollio, in Tetrico ſen. p. 567, 568. (*e*) Camden's Britannia, in the Introduct: col. xcii, xciii. (*f*) Vopiſcus in Bonoſo, p. 698. 720, 721. (*g*) Ibid. p. 699. (*b*) Ibid. p. 700. (*i*) Fl. Vopiſcus in Caro, p. 728. & Carino. p. 738, 739. Aur. Victor de Cæſarib. c. 39.

[S] Fl. Vopiſcus, in Probo paſſim. Vide præſertim, p. 692, 693. 694, 698, 699. And yet Vopiſcus profeſſes to give but a very conciſe account of this Emperor's actions, p. 614. In one place he intimates, as if moſt of them were forgotten, for want of writers. Probum principem cujus imperio Oriens, Occidens, Meridies, Septentrio omneſque orbis partes in totam ſecuritatem redactæ ſunt, Scriptorum inopia jam pæne neſcimus. Occidit, pro pudor! tanti viri & talis hiſtoria, p. 678.——Quinquennio Imperii ſui per totum Orbem terrarum tot bella geſſit, p. 702.

[T] So O. Walker calls him. (Of coins and medals, p. 316.) Aurelius Victor (cap. 39.) ſtyles him *Manapiæ civis*. Now Menapia, or Manapia according to Ptolemy, was not in the Low-countreys but in Ireland; being the ſkill in navigation, and his courage and bravery, acquired great reputation was appointed governor of Bononia [Boulogne,] with a commiſſion to ſecure the Belgic and Armoric ſhores [i. e. the narrow ſeas] againſt the Saxon and Frank [*U*] pirates. But, as he appropriated what he took to his own uſe; and did not reſtore it to the right owners, or ſend it into the Emperor's treaſury; Maximian therefore gave orders to have him diſpatched out of the way. But Carauſius receiving intelligence of it, aſſumed the imperial dignity, and ſeized Britain (*k*). Thither he brought the fleet which he was entruſted with for the defence of Gaul, built more veſſels after the Roman model, was joined by the Roman forces here, kept out foreign troops, preſſed the merchants trading here into his ſervice, garriſoned Bononia, and converted the revenues of Britain, and Batavia [Holland] to his own uſe. Moreover he engaged many of the neighbouring nations into his intereſt, particularly the Franks, whom he had trained up to the ſea ſervice [*W*]. Maximian ſurpriſed at his boldneſs, marched againſt him as far as Gaul. But finding him too well eſtabliſhed, and having no conveniency to tranſport over his forces, he entered into treaty with him, and taking him his partner in the Empire, left him Britain for his ſhare, which he was the fitteſt to defend againſt all invaſions (*l*). He governed it about ſeven years, with great authority, and in perfect peace (*m*); repaired the Wall between the two Fyrths; and fortified it with ſeven caſtles (*n*).

In the mean time, the whole Roman Empire being full of revolts and commotions, Diocleſian and Maximian aſſociated to themſelves *Fl. Valer. Conſtantius Chlorus*, and *Galerius Maximianus* ſurnamed *Armentarius*, in the government, and declared them Cæſars. They made them alſo divorce their wives, and Conſtantius putting away *Helena*, married Theodora Maximian's daughter-in-law; as Galerius did Valeria daughter of Diocleſian (*o*).

Maximian, notwithſtanding his treaty with Carauſius, having ſtill a great deſire to get rid of his hated aſſociate, ſent Conſtantius with an army againſt him (*p*). He came with incredible ſpeed to Bononia [*X*], which Carauſius had ſtrongly fortified, and inveſted that place. But while he was ingaged in the ſiege, Carauſius was treacherouſly killed by Allectus, his boſom friend and prime miniſter: who thereupon uſurped the government, and held it three years (*q*): But was encountred and ſlain by Aſclepiodotus, captain of the life guard (*r*); who alſo taking upon him the Imperial dignity, was afterwards ſlain in battle.

I have dwelt the longer upon Carauſius, becauſe he ſeems to have been much converſant about Colcheſter, many of his Coins being found in and about this place. See Dr. Stukeley's Hiſtory.

Diocleſian and Maximian reſigning the Empire both on the ſame day, [A. D. 304.] though in different places, (a moſt uncommon and memorable event!) were ſucceeded by the two Cæſars above-mentioned, *F. Conſtantius Chlorus*, and *Galerius M. Armentarius*. They divided the Empire between them, and Conſtantius had to his ſhare the Weſtern Provinces, namely Italy, Africa, Spain, Gaul, and *Britain*: But he yielded the two firſt to Galerius, and contented himſelf with Spain, Gaul, and Britain (*s*). He ſpent ſome time in Britain, more time it ſeems than our trifling and ſuperficial Hiſtorians either knew, or have thought fit to tranſmit to poſterity [*Y*]. And he was employed in an expedition againſt the Caledonians, when he was ſeized with his laſt illneſs at York. His ſon, who had been for a conſiderable time kept by Galerius as an hoſtage or kind of priſoner [*Z*]; eſcaping by a ſtratagem, and killing all the poſt-horſes he uſed in his journey, to prevent being purſued (*t*), came to his father juſt as he was ſailing from Geſſoriacum to Britain, according to ſome (*u*); or, according to others (*w*), as he lay on his deathbed at York, and was by him declared Cæſar, or appointed his ſucceſſor. Conſtantius died A. D. 206, July 25, in the 56 year of his age.

(*k*) Aur. Victor de Cæſarib. & Epitom, c. 39. Eutropius, l. ix. (*l*) Eumenius Paneg. Aur. Victor de Cæſarib. c. 39. (*m*) Eutropius, l. ix. (*n*) Nennii Hiſt. Brit. c. 19. (*o*) Eutrop. l. ix. (*p*) Bedæ Hiſt. l. i. c. 6. (*q*) Aur. Victor de Cæſarib. c. 39. Eutropius, l. ix. (*r*) Eumenius Paneg: Eutrop. l. ix. (*s*) Eutropius, l. x. ſub init. (*t*) Aurel. Victor de Cæſaribus, c. 40. (*u*) Eumenius in Panegyr. Zoſim. l. 2. (*w*) Euſebius vit. Conſtant. l. i. c. 18. 21. Eutropius, l. x.

ſame place as is now called Wexford; the capital of the ancient Menapii; derived, according to Mr. Camden (Britan. Vol. II. col. 1359.) from the ancient Menapii in the Low-countreys near the Maeſe, now part of Flanders, Brabant, &c. Eutropius ſays, Carauſius was viliſſime natus, but does not name the place or countrey. Lib. ix.

[*U*] The ancient Franks, or Franci, were ſeated along the Rhine, from the Meine to the Lippe. But Tiberius tranſplanted them from thence into Gaul; about Picardy, Normandy, &c. — The Saxons were then ſpread as far as what is now part of Flanders and Holland.

[*W*] He alſo drew the Picts into an alliance with him; to whom, as being lately come out of Scythia, he gave Albania [part of North-Britain, or Scotland,] to inhabit. And it is indeed obſervable, that about this time the Picts are found to be firſt mentioned by Eumenius, in his panegyrick to the Emperor Maximian. See G. Monm. l. v. c. 3. and J. Tyrrell's Hiſt. of Engl. Vol. I. p. 83.

[*X*] Now called Boulogne.

[*Y*] Καὶ τῇ Βρεττανίᾳ συνεχέστερον ἐνδημοῦντα. Zoſimus, l. ii. p. 78. Edit. Oxon. Suidas alſo ſays the ſame, voce Κωνσταντῖνος.

[*Z*] The reaſon of his confinement was, the Emperor's jealouſy of him on account of his diſtinguiſhed merit and growing virtues; and his having too openly expreſſed his reſentment, becauſe he was not declared Cæſar at the ſame time with Severus and Maximinus. Galerius Maximianus, therefore, ſenſible of his ambition, and afraid of his enterpriſing genius, kept him as an hoſtage, or a kind of priſoner. And expoſed him not only to all the dangers of war, particularly againſt the Sarmatians, whom he entirely defeated; but alſo obliged him to combat with wild beaſts, in hopes of deſtroying him. In all theſe, Conſtantine acquitted himſelf with the greateſt bravery and ſucceſs; and in one of the latter killed a fierce lion let looſe againſt him: which glorious action is repreſented on a Medal of his; upon the reverſe of which is repreſented Hercules fighting the monſter, with an inſcription denoting the Emperor Conſtantine's valour, VIRTVS PERPETVA AVG. R. Gale's letter, as above. Aurel. Victor de Cæſaribus, c. 40. Euſeb. Conſtantin. l. i. c. 20. Excerpta de Conſtant, &c.

Immediately after this excellent Emperor's deceaſe, his eldeſt ſon *Flav. Valer. Conſtantine*, juſt now mentioned, (ſurnamed the Great) was ſaluted Emperor by the army; but he did not accept that high dignity till it was actually conferred upon him by Maximian *(x)*. However, as ſoon as he was inveſted with it, he proſecuted thoſe wars againſt the Picts and other Caledonians, which his father had begun. Being reſolved to leave all quiet in this iſland before he left it, he penetrated even to the furtheſt parts of the ſame: and conquered ſome by force, others he won with money and civil and kind offices. Then croſſing the ſea, he conquered the Franks in Batavia [Holland] and other German nations, that were endeavouring to withdraw themſelves from the Romans obedience. Not long after, [A. D. 310.] he returned into Britain *(y)*, to appeaſe ſome commotions raiſed by one Octavius, who had endeavoured to make himſelf maſter of this country (z).

In the mean time, Maxentius, ſon of M. Aur. Maximianus Herculius above-mentioned, having laid claim to the Empire, at Rome; Conſtantine drew a very large army out of *Britain*, Gaul, and Germany, amounting to 90,000 foot and 8000 horſe, and marched into Italy [A. D. 311.] againſt Maxentius, whom he totally defeated (*a*). Conſtantine's drawing ſuch large forces out of Britain, proved of pernicious conſequence to this country; as will preſently be ſhewn. Prodigious quantities of this Emperor's coins are daily found in and about this town; which is a proof of his having been much in theſe parts.

One very great Alteration he made in the government of the whole Empire, which we muſt here explain, becauſe this town and country were included in that new regulation. He divided the Romam Empire into Four Præfectures; viz Italy, Gaul, Illyricum, and the Eaſt; which, as to civil affairs, contained under them fourteen large Dioceſes or Provinces. Britain, one of the fourteen, was ſubject to the Præfect [*A*] of Gaul, and governed by a Vicar; or deputy; the firſt of which was *Pacatianus*. Under him were two Conſular deputies, anſwerable to the number of the Provinces (Britannia prima, & ſecunda;) and three Preſidents, who were to determine all cauſes criminal and civil.

As for the Military Goverment, there were in the Empire two Generaliſſimo's [*B*], one for the Eaſt, and the other for the Weſt. Britain was under the Generaliſſimo of the Weſt; and to him were ſubject, the Count of Britain, the Count of the Saxon ſhore throughout Britain, and the Duke of Britain. *The Count of Britain* took care of the inland parts of the iſland; and had the command of ſeven compinies of foot, [about 3000 in number] and nine troops of horſe, [about 600.] *The Count of the Saxon ſhore*, who was to guard the Eaſtern and Southern coaſts from the Saxon piracies [*C*], had under him ſeven companies of foot [about 2200] two troops of horſe, [about 200] the ſecond legion, and a cohort. *The Duke of Britain*, who was to defend the borders or marches againſt the Caledonians, Picts, Scots, &c. had the command of thirty eight garriſons conſiſting in all of Fourteen thouſand foot, and Nine hundred horſe. So that the ſtanding Roman forces in Britain were, Nineteen thouſand Two hundred foot, and about Seventeen hundred horſe (*b*).

There were beſides, in this eſtabliſhment, many other officers; as the Count of the Imperial Largeſſes [*D*], who diſtributed the Emperor's gifts, or largeſſes; and had under him here, a receiver-general [*E*]; a Treaſurer [*F*]; an overſeer of the Gyneſium, i. e. of the place where the cloaths of the Emperor and Army were woven [*G*]. Here was alſo a Keeper of the privy purſe [*H*], who had under him a private Auditor [*I*]. And the Vicar's court ſwarmed with Officers, too tedious to be mentioned in this place [*K*], who pilled, and enriched themſelves at the expence of, the Province.

Beſides this regulation, Conſtantine altered the former Diviſion of Britain. We have ſeen that the Emperor Severus divided it into two Provinces. But Conſtantine divided it into Four; viz. *Britannia Prima*, bounded by the Thames, the Severn, and the Britiſh Channel: *Britannia Secunda*, being what is now called Wales: *Flavia Cæſarienſis*, the midland parts of the iſle, wherein lay Colonia-Camulodunum [Colcheſter:] *Maxima Cæſarienſis*, all the Northern parts as far as Severus's wall. To which Theodoſius, General under the Emperor Valens, added a fifth Province, and called it *Valentia*, comprehending the country between Severus's wall, and Lollius Urbicus's rampart (*c*).

I ſhould have obſerved before, to Conſtantine's immortal honour, that he was the firſt Roman Emperor, who made public profeſſion of the Chriſtian religion, and protected and encouraged it by wholeſom Laws. His father Conſtantius had ſecretly favoured the Chriſtians, and ſtopped the perſecution againſt them. But Conſtantine declared himſelf their protector; and, jointly with Licinius, publiſhed an edict in their favour, at Milan, in the year 313 (*d*).

The Chriſtian Religion had been planted in this iſland, even in the Apoſtolical times, and very probably by St. Paul, as hath been proved

---

(*x*) Anonymi Panegyr. I.—quum tibi pater imperium reliquiſſet, Cæſaris tamen appellatione contentus, expectare malueris, ut idem te qui illum declaret Auguſtum. (*y*) Euſeb. vit. Conſtant. l. i. c. 25. Edit. Valeſii. (*z*) G. Monm. l. v. c. 8. (*a*) Zoſim. l. ii. ϗ τοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίας συνειλεγμένους. (*b*) Notitia Imperii Occident. Pancirolli. (*c*) Camden's Britan. in the Introduc. (*d*) Euſebii Hiſt. Eccl. l. x. c. 5. Lactant.

[*A*] Præfectus Prætorio.
[*B*] Magiſtri peditum.
[*C*] Comes littoris *or* limitis Saxonici per Britanniam.
[*D*] Comes ſacrarum largitionum.
[*E*] Rationalis ſummarum Britanniarum.
[*F*] Præpoſitus Theſaurorum Auguſtenſium.
[*G*] Procuratores Gyneſienſes, or Gynegii.
[*H*] Comes rerum privatarum.
[*I*] Rationalis rei privatæ.
[*K*] See Notitia Imperii Occidentalis, Pancirolli.

by Archbiſhop Uſher (e), and Biſhop Stillingfleet (f). However, it ſeems not to have taken much root here, ſince K. Lucius, a petty Prince, whoſe dominions are ſuppoſed to lye in Britannia prima, between the Thames and the Channel [*L*], ſent Elvan and Medwin to Eleutherius biſhop of Rome, A. D. 167, deſiring him to ſend over ſome perſons to inſtruct him in the Chriſtian religion (g). Eleutherius ſent him accordingly Damian, Fagan, and Aaron, who inſtructed him in Chriſtianity, and baptized him, with as many as would embrace that holy religion (h). Lucius founded St. Peter's Church in Cornhill, and made it an Archiepiſcopal ſee; of which Thean, or Theon, was the firſt Archbiſhop: Who had for his ſucceſſors, before the Saxons arrival, Elvan; Cadar, or Cadoc; Obin, or Owin; Conan; Palud, or Palladius; Iltut; Dedwin, or Theodwin; Thedred, or Theodred; Hilary; Gwythelin, or Guidelin (i).

Biſhops and Archbiſhops ſees were alſo, in proceſs of time, fixed in XXVII other conſiderable cities, which were then in Britain; among which was Cair-colon [Colcheſter] (k). But the names of the Biſhops that preſided over this town are not recorded; nor any of them mentioned any where till the year 314; when three Britiſh Biſhops were at the council of Arles, viz. Eborius of York, Reſtitutus of London, and Adelfius of the city Colon [*M*]. Some Britiſh Biſhops were alſo at the council of Sardica in 347 and at the council of Arminum in 359; and, among the reſt, unqueſtionably, the Biſhops of this city (l).

Thus Chriſtianity flouriſhed in this City and neighbourhood for many years, as we have reaſon to preſume; eſpecially under the auſpicious reigns of Conſtantius, and Conſtantine the Great, and through the favour and encouragement of the moſt pious Helena [*N*], who undoubtedly ſhewed a tender regard to this her native place, and built St. Helen's Chapel (m). But the barbarous and *heatheniſh* Saxons, who became early poſſeſſed of theſe parts, baniſhed Chriſtianity from hence for a while; as I ſhall ſhew under the next ſection.

Another remarkable event in the life of Conſtantine, was, His removing the ſeat of the Empire from Rome to Byzantium, [A. D. 330.] called from him Conſtantinople. This proved pernicious not only to Rome, to Italy, and to all theſe Weſtern parts, but to Britain itſelf. For he wanting very large armies, to oppoſe the Perſians who threatned the Eaſtern parts of the Empire, not only drew away the Legions out of the Frontier-garriſons here, building forts and caſtles to ſupply the want of them; but alſo carried away ſuch prodigious numbers of the choiceſt and beſt of the Britans, to ſerve in his armies, as left this iſland weak and defenceleſs, and a prey both to the Pict and Scot plunderers, and moreover to the Saxon pirates (n).

Conſtantine, after having arrived to the age of 66, died at Achyron near Nicomedia (o), May 22, a. d. 337. A. U. C. 1089. And was conſecrated after his deceaſe [*O*].

We are too much intereſted in *Helena*, to let her paſs without giving a further account of her. She was the beautifulleſt woman in the country, extremely well ſkilled in muſic, and adorned with all other, acquired as well as natural, accompliſhments. Her father, having no other child, had cauſed her to be educated in ſuch a manner as might beſt fit her to govern (p). Withal ſhe was a woman of uncommon charity and piety; and had been converted to Chriſtianity by her ſon (q), who committed the overſight of the ſeveral churches he was building to her care; wherein ſhe acquitted herſelf in the moſt laudable manner (r). Having a very great deſire to viſit the place where our Saviour had ſuffered, ſhe made a voyage to Jeruſalem, tho' ſhe was near fourſcore. In her journey, ſhe diſpenſed very conſiderable gifts and benefactions to many perſons, towns, and ſocieties (s). Finding that the Heathens (offended at the ſuperſtitious veneration paid to the place of Jeſus Chriſt's burial) had covered the tomb with a great quantity of earth, and erected over it a Temple conſecrated to Venus (t); ſhe ordered that Temple to be pulled down, and the earth to be removed, in order to build there a magnificent Church (u). While the workmen were preparing the place for the foundation, they diſcovered, on the 3d of May, 319, three Croſſes, whereon Jeſus Chriſt and the two thieves had been crucified. Helena, overjoyed at the finding of ſo great a treaſure, ſent part of the Croſs of Chriſt to her ſon as a moſt valuable preſent, and left the reſt at Jeruſalem (w). This occurrence, or invention, is what hath raiſed the reputation of St. Helen ſo high, and rendered her ſo extremely venerable among the worſhippers of the croſs: And for this very reaſon it is, that the Arms of Colcheſter, her native place, are *a Croſs* between three crowns, or coronets. However, this pious Princeſs died at Rome, in her ſon's arms, 18 Aug. a° 327 (x).

(e) De Britannicarum Eccleſiarum primordiis, Præfat. & Cap. 1. &c. (f) Origines Britannicæ, Chap. i. p. 35, &c. (g) Uſher de Primord. c. 4. (h) Idem, ibid. Rad. Niger, ad a. m. 5358. (i) Uſher, c. 5. Bp. Stillingfleet's Origines Britannicæ, p. 346. (k) Uſher, c. 5. and Bp. Stillingfleet's Orig. Brit. p. 78. Nennii Hiſt. Briton. c. 65. (l) Sulpitius Severus, l. ii. Uſher's Primord. c. 8. (m) Chronic. Colceſtr. (n) Socratis Hiſt. Eccl. l. i. c. 16. (o) Aurel. Victor, de Cæſar. c. 41. (p) G. Monm. l. v. c. 9. (q) Euſeb. vit. Conſtant. l. iii. c. 47. (r) Theodoret Hiſt. Eccl. l. i. c. 18. & Euſeb. vit. Conſt. (s) Vit. Conſtant. l. iii. c. 44. (t) Ibid. c. 26, 27. (u) Socratis Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. c. 17. Euſeb. vit. Conſtant. l. iii. c. 28. (w) Euſeb. ibid. c. 47. (x) Theophan. Pagi. n. 91.

[*L*] Suppoſed to be a ſucceſſor of Cogidunus. For the Romans thought it no ill policy in ſome caſes to continue the ſame Royal dignity to the children of thoſe who deſerved ſo well of them as Cogidunus had done. Stillingfleet, ibid. p. 63. See Uſher, c. 3.

[*M*] Adelfius Epiſcopus de civitate *Colonia* Londinenſium. Sirmondi Edit. Concil. Gallic. Tom. I. Paris 1629. p. 9. See Uſher de Primord. c. 8. Biſhop Stillingfleet conjectures, That, inſtead of Colonia Londinenſium, we ſhould read Col. Leg. ii. i. e. Caer-Leon. But it is only a conjecture, without proof. Orig. Brit. p. 76.

[*N*] Venerabilis & Piiſſima Auguſta; as ſhe is called in old Inſcriptions. See Camden Britan. in the Introd. col. xciii.

[*O*] Atque inter divos meruit referri. Eutrop. l. x.

In order juſt to continue the thread of the Hiſtory, I ſhall go on, in the remainder of this ſection, to give a brief Account of the Decline of the Roman Affairs in this Iſland, and of the ſeveral Ravages the poor Inhabitants were continually expoſed to; wherein theſe Parts had but too great a ſhare.

Conſtantine left three Sons; *Conſtantine junior*, *Conſtans*, and *Conſtantius*; who divided the Empire between themſelves, according to their father's direction. The firſt had all on this ſide the Alps, namely Spain, Gaul, and *Britain*: The ſecond, Rome, Italy, Afric, Illyricum, Macedonia, Peloponneſus, and Greece: The third, Aſia, and the Eaſt. Annibalianus Delmatius, nephew of Conſtantine the Great, had Armenia and the neighbouring Provinces (*y*). Delmatius was ſlain, ſome time after, by his ſoldiers (*z*). Conſtantine, not ſatisfied with his ſhare, ſeized on part of Italy, but was defeated and ſlain by Conſtans's army near Aquileia, [A. D. 340.] (*a*). Whereupon Conſtans, exalted with his victory, poſſeſſed himſelf of Britain, and Conſtantine's other Provinces; and came hither with his brother Conſtantius, in the midſt of winter, [A. D. 343.] to quiet ſome commotions of the Scots and Picts (*b*). But Conſtans giving up himſelf wholly to his pleaſures, particularly to hunting, ſo diſguſted his ſubjects, that ſome of them conſpired againſt him; and *Magnentius*, commander of the Joviani and Herculiani, aſſumed the imperial Dignity. Conſtans, hearing of it, endeavoured to conſult for his ſafety by flight; but was overtaken and ſlain at a town called Helena, near the Pyrenees (*c*).

Thereupon Britain declared for *Magnentius*, whoſe father was a native of this iſle, though an inhabitant of Gaul; but Conſtantius defeated him in a bloody battle in Pannonia: and afterwards preſſed him ſo cloſe, that he murdered himſelf at Lugdunum [A. D. 353.] after a ſhort reign of three years and a half (*d*). Many fair Coins of his are frequently found about this town.

At this time *Gratian*, ſurnamed Funarius, was General of the Forces throughout Britain; but having countenanced Magnentius, he was recalled, and puniſhed with a ſevere confiſcation. Conſtantius, now without a rival, and in whoſe time a whiſper was a crime, acted in the ſame rigorous manner towards all thoſe in Britain that had eſpouſed Magnentius's party. His deteſted inſtrument was one Paul, a notary, and a ſordid flatterer; who committed numberleſs extortions and cruelties (*e*).

In the mean time, this country being miſerably harraſſed with the incurſions of the Picts and Scots [*P*], *Lupicinus*, maſter of the armory, a warlike man, and an expert ſoldier, was ordered with forces to Britain; who accordingly repaired, in the midſt of winter, to London, in order to concert proper meaſures for the ſecurity of the Province (*f*).

In *Julian's* time, *Alypius* was Vicar of Britain, which is all we know of him (*g*).

In the reign of *Valentinian* I. [A. D. 364.] the whole world being full of wars and tumults, Britain was alſo infeſted with the continual incurſions of the Picts, and Saxons, Scots and Attacots (*h*). And, by confederacies among them, this country was reduced to extreme miſery. For, *Nectaridus* Count of the Saxon ſhore was ſlain; and *Fulloſaudes* the General ſurpriſed and deſtroyed (*i*). In this exigency and diſtreſs, *Theodoſius*, eminent for his valour and good fortune, was diſpatched hither [A. D. 368.] He landed at Rutupiæ [Richborough] with a brave army, and marched directly to London. The Picts, then divided into the Dicaledonæ [or Deucaledonii] and the Vecturiones; the Attacottii [*Q*] and the Scots, ranged over the whole countrey for ſpoil and plunder. At the ſame time, the Franks and Saxons were perpetually pirating, and commiting depredations on our coaſts. Theodoſius having therefore divided his army into ſeveral bodies, fell upon the enemies, which were roving up and down laden with ſpoil. Soon were they routed, and forced to leave their booty behind, conſiſting of cattle and priſoners they had taken from the Roman ſubjects. After he had reſtored the booty to the reſpective owners, ſaving only ſome ſmall part to refreſh his army; he entered London in a kind of triumph, which, though in the utmoſt diſtreſs before that time, revived in hopes of future ſafety and protection. This ſucceſs ſpurred him on to greater deſigns; yet he cautiouſly conſidered, that ſo large and mixt a multitude as the Enemy, compoſed of various and very fierce nations, was not to be routed but by ſtratagem and ſurpriſe. Having therefore publiſhed an Act of indemnity, he ordered all deſerters, and others diſperſed up and down the country for proviſions, to repair to him. This brought in many; upon the ſtrength of which reinforcement he thought to take the field, but deferred it upon ſeveral accounts, till *Civilis* was come, whom he had deſired to be ſent over as Deputy-Præfect of Britain; and alſo Dulcitius a gallant and experienced Captain (*k*). Then having with uncommon diligence, gathered together a good army, he marched out of London, and took in all ſuch places as could favour him in cutting off the enemy by ambuſcades. Defeating by theſe means ſeveral rapacious clans, who preſuming upon ſecurity, had the inſolence to invade the Roman territories, he laid the foundation of a laſting peace: rebuilding and repairing the *Cities*, Caſtles, and Garriſons, which had been exceedingly damaged (This, we may ſuppoſe, among the reſt) and ſtrengthening the frontiers with watch-towers and intrenchments. After

---

(*y*) Aur. Victoris Epitome, c. 41. Zoſim. l. ii. (*z*) Ibid. (*a*) Aur. Victor. ibid. ii. Eutropius, l. x. (*b*) Libanius, & J. Firmicus. See Stillingfleet Orig. Brit. p. 287. (*c*) Zoſim. l. ii. Eutrop. l. x. Aur. Victor. Epit. c. 41. (*d*) Ibid. (*e*) Ammian. Marcellinus, l. xiv. c. 5. l. xxii. c. 4. (*f*) Idem, l. xx. c. 1. (*g*) Idem, l. xxix. c. 1. (*h*) Idem, l. xxvi. c. 4. (*i*) Idem, l. xxvii. c. 8. (*k*) Idem, l. xxvii. c. 8.

[*P*] Ammianus Marcellinus, from whom we have theſe particulars, is the firſt Roman Author, who mentions the Scots. See J. Tyrrell's Hiſt. of England, Vol. I. p. 91.

[*Q*] The Attacotti were the wild Britans, the Highlanders. See Bp. Stillingfleet's Orig. Brit. p. 287.

theſe and the like excellent regulations, he was ſent for to court, and left the Provinces here in a joyful and flouriſhing condition, A. D. 369 (*l*).

Valentinian I. died in 374. His ſon and ſucceſſor *Gratian*, who ſhared the Weſtern Empire with his brother *Valentinian* II, did, in the 5th year of his reign, give the Empire of the Eaſt to *Theodoſius*, ſon of the brave General lately mentioned. But *Magnus Maximus*, deſcended from Conſtantine the Great, and according to ſome [*R*], born in Britain, commander of the Roman forces here, thinking himſelf more worthy of that honour than Theodoſius, reſolved to aſſume the title of Emperor (*m*). He defeated firſt the Picts and Scots, who were making continual inroads into theſe Provinces. And having either put it out of their power to continue their ravages, or ſown diviſion between them; He embarked for Gaul, carrying with him a very large Army, which never returned: Whereby Britain was robbed of her military forces, of her rulers, and of her numerous youth; and, thus drained of all that could bear arms, became afterwards an eaſier prey to her rapacious Invaders (*n*). Maximus with his forces went and fixed his court at Treves; ſpread one of his wings into Italy, the other as far as Spain; and, with the terror of his name, brought under ſubjection the yet-unconquered Germans (*o*). Gratian advanced againſt this uſurper; but, after ſeveral ſkirmiſhes, being deſerted by his own ſoldiers, he was aſſaſſinated by the procurement of Maximus: who having alſo dethroned Valentinian II. was himſelf vanquiſhed, and beheaded by Theodoſius, A. D. 387. The latter reſtored Valentinian, but he was ſoon after murdered by Arbogaſtes (*p*).

After the death of *Theodoſius* I, [A. D. 395.] the Empire was divided between his two ſons. Arcadius was made Emperor of the Eaſt, and Honorius of the Weſt. As the latter was but ten years old, the famous Fl. Stilico was Regent during his minority. His firſt care was to ſend *Victorinus*, a man of a fierce temper, with a Legion into Britain to awe the Northern invaders (*q*). He killed great numbers of them, and drove the reſt out of the Roman Provinces; and ſo delivered the inhabitants from ſpoil and captivity (*r*).

But, ſhortly after [viz. A. D. 403.] the Roman Empire being hard preſſed on all ſides, and Alaric King of the Goths threatning even Rome itſelf; the Roman forces were drawn from the extremities, to ſave that capital, the heart of the Empire. Among the reſt, Victorinus was recalled with the Legions: Whereupon the barbarous Picts and Scots entered the Roman Provinces, and committed terrible devaſtations every where (*s*).

The Britans finding themſelves thus harraſſed by their rapacious neighbours, and deſpairing of any aſſiſtance from Rome, reſolved to elect an Emperor of their own [A. D. 407.]; and, for that purpoſe, pitched upon an Officer of great credit among them, called *Marcus* (*t*): But not having the good fortune to be generally liked, he is quickly ſlain or dethroned; and another, called *Gratian*, a countryman of theirs, was choſen in his room. Being a man of a cruel and bloody diſpoſition, he meets, four months after his election, with the ſame fate as Marcus (*u*).

Conſtantine, a common ſoldier, was next raiſed to the Imperial Dignity, purely for the ſake of his name, which was thought to carry a good omen. He being a man of courage, and of a genius far above his former condition, beat back the northern people into their country, and then concluded a peace with them. This ſucceſs inſpiring him with a higher conceit of his merit and fortune, he was not content to reign in Britain, but formed the deſign of becoming maſter of the whole Empire. To that end, paſſing over into Gaul, with the remains of the Britiſh army as well natives as Romans, he ſends word of his election to Honorius; who being then hard preſſed by the Goths, was forced to own him for his aſſociate in the Empire. Conſtantine fixed his reſidence at Arles, which he named Conſtantina, and made it his capital. But, ſoon after, his Ambition admitting of no bounds, he formed the project of becoming maſter of the whole Roman Empire, and marched towards Italy to dethrone Honorius. But being taken, he was ſent to the Emperor, and beheaded (*w*).

The Britans thus left to themſelves, and deſtitute of the Romans aſſiſtance, forthwith took arms; and reſolving to ſtand on their own defence, renounced all further obedience to the Roman Empire; which they believed they might juſtly do, as it could no longer afford them any protection [*S*]. And they beginning to be a Burden to the Emperor Honorius, that he might free himſelf at once from their future importunities, he voluntarily reſigned the Sovereignty of the Iſland, and diſcharged the inhabitants from their Allegiance to the Empire (*x*), A. D. 410.

But ſoon did the diſtreſſed Britans feel the great want of the Romans protection. For, the Picts and Scots, encouraged by their abſence, renewed their ravages and incurſions with greater fury than ever. Upon which the Britans ſent to implore the Romans aſſiſtance, with promiſe of perpetual Submiſſion and Allegiance to the Empire. Accordingly, a Legion was diſpatched hither, which ſlew great numbers of the rapacious enemies, and obliged the reſt to fly with precipitation into their mountains.

(*l*) Idem. l. xxviii c. 3. (*m*) Zoſim. l. iv. (*n*) Gildas, Hiſt. §. 11. (*o*) Ibid. §. 10. (*p*) Zoſim. l. iv. Beda, Ecc. Hiſt. l. i. c. 9. (*q*) Gildas ubi ſupra. §. 12. (*r*) Zoſim. l. iv. Bede, l. i. c. 12. (*s*) Gildas, §. 13. Paulus Diacon. l. xiv. (*t*) Zoſim. l. vi. (*u*) Gildas, §. 13. Bede, l. i. c. 11. G. Monum. l. ii. c. 4. Oroſ. l. vii. c. 40. (*w*) Zoſim. l. v. & vi. Olympiodorus. Beda, l. i. c. 11. (*x*) Zoſim. l. vi.

[*R*] Germen ſuæ plantationis, Gildas, ib. §. 10.

[*S*] All the country of Armorica, (wherein the forces tranſported from Britain by Maximus had ſeated themſelves) and the other Provinces of Gaul, followed their example, and reſumed their freedom; caſting out the Roman Governors, and forming themſelves into ſuch Governments as they beſt liked. Zoſim. l. vi. p. 376.

However, upon the Legion's departure, they repeated again their devaſtations; which obliged the Britans to ſend Embaſſadors, with clothes rent and ſand upon their bare heads, to beg aſſiſtance once more of their old protectors the Romans (*y*). This was about the beginning of Valentinian the IIId's reign; when the Roman affairs being ſomewhat reſtored by the victories of the famous Aëtius over the Wiſigoths and Burgundians, this General, out of pity for the wretched condition of the Britans, ſent them one Legion commanded by Gallio of Ravenna, or, as ſome ſay, by Maximian (*z*). This aid arriving unexpectedly in autumn, made great ſlaughter among the enemy (*a*), and drove the reſt beyond the Walls. But the Romans not being able to ſtay, plainly told the Britans, That they could not any more undertake ſuch laborious Expeditions for their defence: And adviſed them to inure themſelves to arms, and to fight for their country, eſtates, wives, children, and liberties; and boldly encounter their enemies, who could not overcome them, unleſs they gave themſelves up to cowardice and lazineſs. They alſo exhort them to repair the Wall of Severus with ſtone; and aſſiſt them in that work with all diligence, making it eight feet thick and twelve high. Moreover, they build Towers on the Southern coaſt, at proper diſtances, to hinder the enemies landing. Then leaving the inhabitants patterns how to make their weapons; and uſing proper encouragements, to ſpirit up that lazy people, they took their laſt farewell of Britain (*b*) [*T*]. This was in the year of Chriſt 434, and 489 years from Julius Cæſar's firſt landing in this iſland, or 391 from the more abſolute Conqueſt of it by Claudius.

§. 2. *State of* Colcheſter *under the* Saxons.

UPON the final departure of the Roman forces from this iſland, the condition of the Inhabitants of that part now called England, became much worſe than ever. The Picts, Scots, and other Barbarians [*U*], then without controul ranged over every part. They poſſeſſed themſelves not only of all the North, but extended their ravages throughout every corner of the kingdom. So that, by continual devaſtations and troubles, the miſerable Britans were brought into ſuch horrible diſtreſs, that they were ſtarved, or forced to rob one another for preſent ſubſiſtance (*c*). This Famine obliged even the hungry Picts and Scots to leave this country quiet for a while. And during that reſpite, through the natural Goodneſs of the Britiſh ſoil, there enſued ſuch an agreeable Plenty of all things, as was never remembered in any Age before (*d*). In which quiet interval, the Britans formed themſelves into ſeveral Governments, and elected Kings of their own; [though, for want of memoirs, we know the names only of very few (*e*); and to which of them this part of the Iſland was ſubject, cannot be determined.] But, inſtead of making a thankful and proper uſe of their preſent Happineſs and Proſperity, the inhabitants of South-Britain grew vicious, and ran into all manner of Luxury and Extravagance (*f*); too common a failing in human Nature, and in this Nation in particular. As a juſt Puniſhment for which, a dreadful Plague raged amongſt them, and ſwept off ſuch numbers that the living could ſcarce be ſufficient to bury the dead. At the ſame time, their old Invaders were preparing to renew their incurſions; whereupon they had recourſe once more to the Romans for aſſiſtance (*g*). But Attila having entered the Empire with a moſt formidable army, the Britans moſt moving entreaties could not be regarded. Being thus left without refuge, they followed the ſame method as their anceſtors were wont to do in times of common danger; that is, they elected a Monarch [*W*]. But the Diſcord that reigned among the principal members of the State, prevented the good effects of this choice. For, ſeveral great men having fortified themſelves in divers parts, acted like Sovereigns. All theſe petty Tyrants, jealous of one another, far from owning the Monarch elect, ſought only to deſtroy him, in order to be choſen in his room. Thus the Britans, whilſt they endeavoured to unite themſelves under one Head, were plunged the deeper into anarchy and confuſion.

We know not the names of theſe Monarchs till Vortigern, Count or King of the Dunmonii, elected in the year 445 [*X*]. He was by no means qualified to reſtore the affairs of the Britans: For, as he attained to the ſupreme Dignity by artifice and cabal, and by the murder of his predeceſſor Conſtans (*h*), he wholly bent his thoughts to maintain himſelf in the throne by the ſame wicked methods, regardleſs of the general welfare of his ſubjects. Living thus in equal Dread of the enemies of the State, and of his own Subjects, he deviſed an Expedient to free himſelf, as he imagined, from the Danger of the one, and the Plots of the other. That was, to call in the Saxons; inſtead of permitting the Picts to come and poſſeſs again South-Britain, to which they had a better title than any other Nation, as their anceſtors had been unjuſtly diſpoſſeſſed of the ſame by the Romans.

However, as Vortigern could not put his deſign in practice without the conſent of the Britans,

---

(*y*) Gildas, § 12. Beda, l. i. c. 12. (*z*) Uſher de Primord. c. 15. (*a*) Gildas, § 14. Beda, ibid. (*b*) Gildas, and Beda, ibid. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 2. (*c*) Gildas, ibid. § 15, 16. Beda, l. i. c. 12. (*d*) Gildas, § 19. Beda, c. 14. (*e*) Vide Epiſtol. Gildæ. (*f*) Gildæ Hiſt. & Beda, ibid. (*g*) Gildæ Hiſt. § 17. 20, 21. Beda, c. 13, 14. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 3. (*h*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 7, 8, 9. Will. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1.

[*T*] Spoliatâ Britanniâ auro argentoque cum ære, & omni precioſa veſte, & melle, cum magno triumpho revertebintur. Nenn. c. 27.

[*U*] Tetri Scotorum Pictorumque greges, moribus ex parte diſſidentes, & una eademque ſanguinis fundendi aviditate concordes, furciferoſque magis vultus pilis, quam corporum pudenda, pudendiſque proxima, veſtibus tegentes. Gildas, Hiſt. § 15.

[*W*] See above, Book i. p. 17. col. 2.

[*X*] Gildas calls him Gurthrigern. (Hiſt. § 23.) and Nennius Gorthigern, Guorthigirn, and Vortigirn. c. 28, 36, 37. He was a Chriſtian.

tans, he ſummons a general Aſſembly; and, after deſcribing the extreme Miſery of the Nation, occaſioned by the Enemies repeated Devaſtations, he propoſes the calling in the warlike Saxons to their aſſiſtance; by whoſe means they would ſoon be in a condition, not only to reſiſt, but alſo to attack in their turn, their cruel and conſtant oppreſſors (*i*).

This Propoſal being approved of, it was agreed, after ſome debates, That the Saxons ſhould have the iſle of Thanet in Kent, as a proper place to land their forces, and alſo convenient whenever they might want to return into their country: And that the Saxon ſoldiers ſhould be allowed pay, as ſettled by agreement on both ſides.

Thereupon Embaſſadors are ſent [A. D. 449.] to Witigiſil, General of the Saxons, who were then in poſſeſſion of what is now called Holland. After hearing the cauſe of their coming, Witigiſil aſſured them, That the Saxons would ſtand by the Britiſh nation in their preſſing neceſſities. Accordingly a ſupply of 9000 men was granted for that ſervice, on the conditions abovementioned. But the Saxons not thinking fit to ſend over at once ſo conſiderable a body of troops, to a country they had but an imperfect knowledge of; therefore, under pretence that they were not all ready, they ſhipped off only a part of them, on board three kiules, or long boats, with their commanders Hengiſt and Horſa, ſons of Witigiſil (*k*). The nature of thoſe veſſels ſhews, the men could not be above 1000 in number. They arrived at Ebbsfleet in the iſle of Thanet; where Vortigern ſtood ready on the ſhore, and received them with all demonſtrations of joy and reſpect imaginable, putting them in immediate poſſeſſion of the iſland according to agreement. After they had refreſhed themſelves, Vortigern led them againſt the Picts and Scots, that were advanced as far as the place now called Stanford in Lincolnſhire, and whom they utterly routed (*l*). They conſtantly defeated them afterwards in ſeveral encounters (*m*): So that the enemies being diſcouraged by theſe frequent defeats, abandoned their conqueſts by degrees, and retired into their own country; dreading nothing ſo much as meeting with the Saxons.

Vortigern overjoyed to ſee his projects thus far happily ſucceed; in order the more effectually to engage Hengiſt and Horſa to ſupport him in his power, preſents them with ſome lands in Lincolnſhire, near the place where they had defeated the Picts and Scots. And there they ſhortly after built Thong-caſter, to ſecure the booty they ſhould take from the enemy (*n*).

The Britans growing uneaſy at this ſettlement of the Saxons, Hengiſt and Horſa ſend for the remainder of the 9000 men (*o*); which came over in ſixteen large veſſels, [A. D. 450.] and among them Eſcus, and Rowena, eldeſt ſon and daughter of Hengiſt.

Hengiſt having now formed the project of ſettling in Britain, to which he was encouraged by the fruitfulneſs of the place, and the indolence and luxury of the inhabitants (*p*); makes uſe of his daughter Rowena to accompliſh his ambitious deſigns. Having obſerved that love and pleaſure were Vortigern's predominant paſſions, he invites him to a feaſt; and ſo manages, that this laſcivious Prince falls in love with Rowena, and deſires her in marrage, though he had a wife living and ſeveral children. But he could not obtain her father's conſent, without giving up Kent to him (*q*), which he peopled ſome time after with Jutes (*r*): and of which he took upon him the name of King in 455 [*Y*].

Though Hengiſt had a good body of troops here under his command, he did not think it ſufficient to execute his vaſt projects. The Britans therefore freely venting their complaints againſt him, and Vortigern; he thence took occaſion to perſuade that weak Monarch, to let him ſend for more forces over (*s*). Which having done, Octa brother of Hengiſt comes over with forty ſhips, bringing with him his ſon Ebuſa, and a great number of Saxon troops, [A. D. 452.] Theſe, firſt ravaged the Orcades; then making a deſcent on the coaſts of the Picts, obliged them to retire Northwards. As ſoon as the Picts had thus deſerted part of their country, the Saxons fixed themſelves there ſo ſtrongly, that it was not poſſible to diſpoſſeſs them. At firſt they ſettled on the north ſide of the Tine towards the Eaſt [now Northumberland;] and afterwards advancing towards the South, drove, by degrees, the Britans beyond the Humber. With theſe freſh ſupplies Hengiſt found himſelf ſtrong enough to be in no great fear of any attempt from the Britans: Nay he began to ſhew leſs regard for Vortigern; and, under colour of wanting frequent recruits to keep up the number of his forces, ſent for continual ſupplies from Germany, without aſking his leave (*t*). At length he throws away the maſk, and demands larger allowances for his troops [*Z*]; declaring, unleſs it was granted him, he would break the treaty, and waſte the whole country (*u*). The Britans greatly ſurprized and provoked at theſe menaces, not only refuſed to comply with the Saxons unreaſonable demands, but alſo began to rouze themſelves, and think of means to free their country from theſe inſolent gueſts, whom they now looked upon as their mortal enemies. For that purpoſe, juſtly deeming Vortigern unworthy of the ſupreme command, the chief of the

---

(*i*) Gildas, § 23. Beda, l. i. c. 14.

(*k*) Bedæ Hiſt. Eccl. l. i. c. 15. Gildas, Hiſt. § 23. Chronic. Saxon. W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1.

(*l*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 10. Henr. Huntindon, p. 309. edit Francof. p. 1601.

(*m*) Chronic. Saxon. W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1.

(*n*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 11.

(*o*) Idem, ibid. c 11, 12. Nennius, c. 36.

(*p*) Beda, l. i. c. 15. W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1. Henr. Hutind. l. ii.

(*q*) Nennius, c. 36. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 12.

(*r*) Beda, l. i. c. 15.

(*s*) Nennius, c. 37. G. Monm. ut ſupra, c. 13. W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1.

(*t*) Nennius, c. 37. Will. Malmeſb. ubi ſupra.

(*u*) Gildæ Hiſt. § 23. Beda, l. i. c. 15. Galfri. Monum. l. vi. c. 13.

[*Y*] Ꜧenᵹeꞅꞇ ꝼenᵹ ꞇo ꞃice. Chron. Saxon.

[*Z*] Item queruntur non affluenter ſibi epimenia contribui, occaſiones de induſtria colorantes, & niſi profuſior eis munificentia cumularetur, teſtantur ſe cuncta inſulæ rupto foedere depopulaturos. Gildæ. Hiſt. § 23.

the Britans entered into a confederacy, and ſuddenly compelled him to make his ſon partner with him in the government, and to leave the adminiſtration of affairs to his care: So that on a ſudden Vortimer was inveſted with the whole royal authority, leaving his father only the empty title of King without any power (*w*). Hengiſt, finding he was like to have a fierce war upon his hands, haſtily concluded a peace with the Picts (*x*); and then made a powerful diverſion in the North, by means of them, and the Saxons ſettled in thoſe parts.

The courſe of the wars between him and the Britans are not very diſtinctly related. Only we find, that in the years 455, 456, and 457, three battles were fought, in Kent, between the Britans and the Saxons: The firſt near the river Derevent [Darent;] the ſecond near Episford, or Eglesford, [Aylesford,] in which Horſa, and Catigern Vortimer's ſecond ſon, were ſlain (*y*); and the laſt near Crecanford [Crayford,] wherein Vortimer was entirely defeated, with the loſs of more than 4000 men, and his beſt officers (*z*): So that, not being able to keep the field, he was forced to ſhut himſelf up in London (*a*). In the mean while, the barbarous Saxons having no oppoſition committed terrible ravages and unheard of cruelties [*A*]; of which theſe parts undoubtedly had an unhappy ſhare. What might have ſaved the Britans, proved, through their unreaſonable factions and animoſities, their further ruin. For, Aldroen king of Armorica having ſent 10,000 men to their aſſiſtance under the command of Aurelius Ambroſius [*B*], ſecond ſon of his brother Conſtantine (*b*); Vortimer's party repreſented him as an uſurper, who was come to ſeize the Crown, under colour of defending it. Both ſides having at length wrought themſelves up into the utmoſt fury, a civil war enſued, which laſted ſeven or eight years (*c*). And thus the miſerable Britans, always a prey to their inteſtine diviſions, inſtead of uniting againſt the common enemy, deſtroyed one another. At length, the wiſeſt of both parties conſidering, that their diſſenſion would be the cauſe of their common ruin; an end was put to it, by parting the kingdom between the contending Princes: Vortigern and Vortimer had the Eaſtern (and this Town and Country among the reſt), and Ambroſius the Weſtern part; divided from one another by the Roman highway called afterwards Watling-ſtreet.

The civil diſſentions among the Britans being thus appeaſed, both ſides re-united againſt the common enemy; and the war began again [A. D. 466.] It was carried on with various ſucceſs till the year 473; when a battle won by Hengiſt, gave him an opportunity of enlarging his territories (*d*). Vortimer, the principal promoter of the war, died in 475 (*e*). He had always ſtrenuouſly oppoſed a peace, fearing, when the war was over with the Saxons, he ſhould be obliged to begin another with Ambroſius: But, upon his death, both ſides, after a twenty years war, began to ſhew an inclination for peace (*f*). And ſo it was concluded [A. D. 475.] upon theſe terms, That each party ſhould keep what he poſſeſſed (*g*).

Hengiſt, who had for many years paſt entertained ſtrong hopes of becoming maſter of Britain, finding himſelf obliged, after a twenty years war, to ſit down contented with Kent, and ſome few other ſmall diſtricts, was the moſt uneaſy party at this peace. But being a man of unbounded ambition, and void of all principles of honour and juſtice, he reſolved to extort by fraud and violence, what he could not obtain by fair and honourable means. For that purpoſe, putting on a peaceable and contented diſpoſition, he invited Vortigern (who was, as we have obſerved, a man of pleaſure) to a ſplendid entertainment [A. D. 477.] Vortigern went thither, attended with 300 of his principal ſubjects; and unarmed, as ſuſpecting no treachery: But, towards the end of the feaſt, a quarrel being deſignedly raiſed by Hengiſt; at a certain ſignal given [*C*], the Britiſh Lords were all murthered by the Saxons, who had concealed daggers, or ſhort ſwords, for that purpoſe (*h*). Vortigern's life was ſpared, and he was only made priſoner: But he could not purchaſe his Liberty without delivering up to the Saxons a great tract of land bordering upon Kent, which Hengiſt added to his ſmall territories. This was afterwards divided into three Provinces, and peopled with old Saxons (*i*). Thoſe that were planted Eaſt with regard to the reſt, they named Eaꞅꞇ Ꞅexa or Eaꞅꞇ Ꞅeaxe, Eſſex: thoſe that were South of the ſame, Ꞅuð-Ꞅeaxe, Suſſex: and thoſe that were in the middle between them, Miððel-Ꞅeaxe, Middleſex.

From this time, Eſſex remained in the peaceable poſſeſſion of the Saxons, as far as we can find: And, ſince it was not involved in the calamities and diſtractions, that prevailed in the other parts of Britain for ſome years, we ſhall have no occaſion to attend the Saxons in their ſeveral motions; at leaſt till the year

---

(*w*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 13. (*x*) Beda, l. i. c. 15. (*y*) Chronic. Saxon. Nennius, c. 46. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 13. W. Malmeſb. ubi ſupra. (*z*) Florent. Wigorn. ed. 1601. p. 543. (*a*) Henr. Huntind. p. 311. (*b*) G. Monm. l. v. c. 4, 5, 6. (*c*) Gildæ epiſtola. Beda, l. i. c. 16. H. Huntind. ubi ſupra (*d*) Chronic Saxon. (*e*) W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1. (*f*) Nennius, c. 47. (*g*) Nennius, c. 47. (*h*) Nennius, c. 48. G. Mon. l. vi. c. 15. Will. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 1. (*i*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 13.

[*A*] They waſted the country from the Eaſtern to the Weſtern ſea, none being able to hinder them. The buildings, as well publick as private, were ruined: the prieſts were commonly ſlain at the very altars, and the biſhops deſtroyed, without any reſpect, together with the people; and there were ſcarce any left to bury the dead. Some miſerable remains, that had fled to the mountains, were purſued, and ſlaughtered in heaps. Others, to avoid ſtarving, were forced to ſurrender themſelves to the enemies, thinking themſelves happy if they could but purchaſe their lives with the loſs of their liberty. Others fled into foreign countries for ſafety. And ſuch as remained at home, led a poor and miſerable life, in perpetual hurry and fear, among the woods and mountains. Beda, l. i. c. 15. Gildæ Hiſt. § 24, 25.

[*B*] Qui ſolus fuit Comes fidelis, fortis, veraxque forte Romanæ gentis, qui tantæ tempeſtatis colliſione, occiſis in eadem parentibus purpura nimirum indutis, ſuperfuerat, cujus nunc temporibus noſtris ſoboles magnopere avita bonitate degeneravit. Gildæ Hiſt. § 25.

[*C*] The ſignal was, *Nimed eure Saxes*; i. e. Draw your daggers. Nenn. c. 48.

527, when Eſſex was erected into a diſtinct kingdom, one of the Heptarchy.

In the mean time, as our Conſtitution is built upon the Saxon foundation, more than ſome perſons imagine [D]; It will be uſeful and neceſſary to ſhew, 1. In what manner that people divided the Country they were ſettled in: 2. The ſeveral orders and degrees amongſt them: and 3. What government they eſtabliſhed here.

They firſt indeed came over as Auxiliaries, and for pay: But as ſoon as they had made any part of the Country their own, we may ſuppoſe, they divided and ſettled it in the ſame manner they were accuſtomed to in their own country. What Form of Government *theſe* Saxons particularly had, we cannot preciſely determine, for want of monuments. But, as the Saxons, Jutes, and Angles [E], who peopled South-Britain, were all inhabitants of Germany, and for the moſt part went under the general appellation of Germans, let us therefore examine what account Tacitus, one of the beſt ancient Hiſtorians, who hath profeſſedly treated of the Germans, gives of their Policy.

When they were overſtocked with inhabitants, they uſed to ſend out Colonies, to make conqueſts upon their neighbours, and obtain ſettlements for themſelves [F]. Theſe adventurers were a voluntary Society; joint-partners in the expedition, and not hired for pay, as at preſent. Therefore the property of the new-acquired territories was in the whole collective body of the conquerors. They ſo divided their acquiſitions, as to place the ſame families or neighbourhoods together; who being linked by ſeveral relations and affinities, were the moſt likely to ſit down together peaceably, and be united in the ſame intereſts. They had no fixed inheritance; but ſeverally enjoyed the lands by turns, according to the number of the occupiers; and divided them amongſt themſelves in proportion to their dignity or eminence. The largeneſs of the fields made the partition eaſy. Every year they changed their arable lands, and yet had ground enough to ſpare: For they did not value either gardens or orchards, but only corn-fields (*k*). Julius Cæſar more fully expreſſes this particular, in the following words: "No man had any certain quantity of land to his own uſe; but their magiſtrates and princes did every year allot a certain portion of land to kindreds and tribes inhabiting together, as much, and in ſuch places, as they thought fit, and the next year appointed them a new place. For which they aſſigned many reaſons: viz. Leſt they ſhould be led away by continual uſe from the practice of war to huſbandry: Leſt they ſhould much enlarge their territories, and the ſtronger deprive the weaker of their poſſeſſions: Leſt they ſhould grow too nice in their houſes, and unaccuſtom themſelves to bear heat and cold: Leſt they ſhould learn covetouſneſs, the ſource of factions and diſſenſions: And that by this equal diſpoſition they might content and ſatisfy the common people, when they obſerved the equality between their revenues and the poſſeſſions of the great ones (*l*)."

They were divided into theſe Four Orders of men; the *Æthelinga*, or Nobility; *freolica*, Freemen; *frioletan*, Freedmen; and *lazzos*, ſervants, or ſlaves. From the Nobility they choſe their Governors, or Ealdormen, called by the Roman writers *Reges*, or Kings; for they had not Kings originally, though they eſtabliſhed ſome in their new acquiſitions here (*m*). Their power was limited (*n*). By way of honor, and alſo for their maintainance, they received from every man, within the cities or diſtricts under their juriſdiction, a quantity of cattle or corn; which was the beginning of Fees and Feudal Tenures (*o*). The neighbouring Nations, under their amity and protection, ſent them alſo choice horſes, arms, &c. that were in great eſteem amongſt them (*p*). But ſome tell us, that, in time of peace, the German nations had no common ſuperior of the ſeveral cantons each nation was divided into, but upon any war one was choſen [with power of life and death (*q*)] to command the army: and continued in that ſtation ſo long only as the war laſted; for, as ſoon as it was at an end, his name and dignity of King ceaſed, and he became as before (*r*). Theſe Generals, or Heretoghan, were choſen purely on account of their known bravery; and directed the troops more by their example than by their command and authority (*s*). The Freemen were the Thanes of the ſecond and third claſſes; merchants, artificers, and countrymen, poſſeſſed of bock-land, i. e. ſuch ſtate as they could convey by will or otherwiſe (*t*). The Freedmen were but one degree above the ſlaves; ſeldom conſidered in their maſter's houſe, and never employed in any publick office. Of the Lazzos, or ceorls, ſome were perfect ſlaves, and reckoned part of their owner's ſubſtance, and employed in family-drudgeries and ſervices. Others were ſo far free, that each managed his own houſe and family: But they furniſhed their Lords with a certain quantity of grain, cattle, and apparel, which they required of them as huſbandmen, and no more. And their wives and children performed all the other ſervices of the houſe (*u*). Their Princes, Gerefas or Graves (*w*), determined matters of leſs conſequence, but the whole community was conſulted in affairs of greater moment. And ſuch things, as were determinable by the people, were alſo taken in-

---

(*k*) C. Taciti Germania, c. 26. (*l*) J. Cæſar de Bello Gall. l. vi. c. 22. (*m*) Taciti Germania, c. 7. 43, 4 Hiſtorical Eſſay on the Legiſlative Power of England, &c. by Geo. St. Amand Eſq; Lond. 1725. 8°. p. 1. 28. (*n*) Tacit. Germ. c. 7. (*o*) Ibid. c. 15. St. Amand. (*p*) Tacit. Germ. c. 15. (*q*) J. Cæſar, l. vi. c. 23. (*r*) St. Amand, ubi ſupra, p. 52. (*s*) Tacit. German. c. 6. (*t*) St. Amand, p. 76. (*u*) Tacit. Germ. c. 25. (*w*) St. Amand, ubi ſupra, p. 19.

[*D*] For, the main of our Conſtitution, our Language, great part of our common Law and many of our Manners and Cuſtoms, are plainly derived from our Saxon anceſtors.

[*E*] They differed more in Name than Nation, and are in good authors but ſynonymies of the ſame country people, as Mr. Selden hath rightly obſerved. Epinomis, c. 3. See Bp. Stillingfleet's Orig. Britan. p. 305, 306.

[*F*] Their Kings having many children, they thought them beſt employed abroad, in ſeeking other countries, and getting ſpoils at ſea. Stillingfleet, ibid. p. 247.

to conſideration by the Princes. They held their ſtated aſſemblies on certain days, either at the new or full moon; and ſat armed in thoſe councils as the commonalty liked. Silence was enjoined by the Prieſts, who were chairmen here, and had a coercive right. Then the King, Gereſa, or other perſon, according to his age, nobility, reputation in arms, or eloquence, delivered his ſentiments, in a perſuaſive more than commanding manner. If the ſpeech was diſapproved, the aſſembly teſtified their diſlike by a rude and confuſed noiſe: If the propoſal was approved, they ruſtled their ſpears together; which was the moſt honorable kind of aſſent. Accuſations were alſo preferred, and judgments, or trials, for capital crimes held, before theſe great councils. Their puniſhments were proportionable to the offence: traytors and deſerters they hanged upon trees; and drowned ſluggards, or infamous perſons. For ſlighter faults they impoſed mulcts of horſes and other cattle, part of which went to the Gereſa or State, and part to the ſufferer, or his relations. In theſe ſame aſſemblies were chief men [Cent-graves, Bur-graves, and Tun-graves] choſen, to adminiſter juſtice in the ſeveral territories and villages (*x*). Each of theſe had a Hundred aſſeſſors, or aſſociates, out of the people or commonalty, for their counſel and authority (*y*). In the Burghs, the community of Burgeſſes exerciſed the ſelf-ſame prerogatives and powers, that the Comes, Earl, or Lord of the manor, afterwards did within his county, or manor, and being generally Lords of the diſtrict of land whereof the Burgh conſiſted, they exerciſed therein not only a judicial but alſo a legiſlative power. Their chief magiſtrate was uſually called Port-gereſa, contracted afterwards into Port-reve; and ſometimes Burgrave, or Burgmeſter. From theſe ancient cuſtoms of the Germans in general may be deduced the Grounds and Rudiments of the Saxon Laws, Government, and Policy eſtabliſhed in this nation. Particularly, in imitation of the Great Council mentioned here, they formed a Mycel, or Wittena, Gemot in each of the Seven Kingdoms, and a general one of the whole Heptarchy: anſwerable to our Parliament. They alſo introduced the ſeveral Courts of the Tything, Hundred, Trything, Shire-gemot or Folcmote, Burghmote, &c.

The preſent allotments and boundaries of the Pariſhes, with the Names of them, are all likewiſe in general Saxon, and were fixed by that people: who brought us alſo our excellent Conſtitution, and that glorious Liberty, which we have hitherto preſerved, and hope ſhall ever maintain inviolable; while moſt of our neighbouring nations, who were derived from the ſame original, groan under a grievous and unhappy ſtate of Slavery.

But to return: From the time Hengiſt had peopled Eſſex and Middleſex with Saxons and Jutes, they had been governed by a deputy under the king of Kent (*z*). But the condition of them, and of this Town together, was altered in the year 527 (*a*), when the Kingdom of the Eaſt-Saxons, or Eſſex, was erected. This kingdom comprehended not only the preſent county of Eſſex [*G*], but alſo Middleſex, and part of Hertfordſhire; much the ſame diſtrict as what is now the Dioceſe of London, or the ancient kingdom of the Trinobantes. The principal cities therein were *Colcheſter*, and London its capital, which afterwards became the metropolis of all England. The founder of this kingdom was *Erchenwin*, ſon of Offa; deſcended from Woden the common parent of the Saxon Kings (*b*). Our ancient hiſtorians tell us nothing of this Prince, except his name and pedigree; relating neither the number of his forces, the place of his landing, nor ſo much as the leaſt encounter he had with the Britans (*c*). Probably, he was governor under Octa king of Kent, and taking advantage of his weakneſs, engaged the people to acknowledge him for king (*d*). He died in 587 (*e*).

His ſucceſſors in the throne of Eſſex were, *Sledda*; *Sæbyrht*; *Saxred*, *Siward*, and *Sigebriht*, who reigned jointly; *Sigebriht the little*; *Sigebriht the good*; *Swithelm*; *Sibbi*, and *Sighere*; *Sigehard* and *Senfrid*; *Offa*; *Selred*; and *Swithred*.

Sæbyrht, ſon and ſucceſſor of Sledda, was the firſt Chriſtian king of the Eaſt-Saxons. For thoſe people, at the time of their firſt ſettling here, were Heathens; and cruelly perſecuted all ſuch as profeſſed Chriſtianity. But, A. D. 604, Mellitus being ſent by Auguſtine the monk, to preach the goſpel to the Eaſt-Saxons, eſpecially at London, Sæbyrht was converted by his preaching, and the example and influence of his uncle Æthelbyrht, king of Kent; who built the cathedral church of St. Pauls at London (*f*), and removed the ſee thither from St. Peter's in Cornhill. And then this Town and Country were made part of the ſee of London (*g*). Sæbyrht himſelf was noted for his piety, and zeal for Religion; and founded [A. D. 611.] the Church and Abbey of Thorney, near that city, which lying Weſt of the ſame, was for that reaſon named Weſtminſter (*h*).

Sigebriht the Good reſtored Chriſtianity in his dominions, from whence it had been baniſhed ever ſince the death of Sæbyrht. He was convinced of the abſurdities of Idolatry by his intimate friend Oſwi king of Northumberland, whom he uſed frequently to viſit; and, by his good inſtructions, being perſuaded (with the conſent of his people) to make open profeſſion of the Chriſtian religion, was baptized by Finan biſhop of Lindisfarne. Upon his return to his dominions, he deſired Oſwi to ſend him ſome teachers, to inſtruct his ſubjects in the faith of Chriſt. Accordingly, Cedd, and another prieſt, came and preached the goſpel in theſe parts

---

(*x*) St. Amand, ibid. p. 21. (*y*) Tacit. German. c. 12. (*z*) Rapin's Hiſt. Vol. I. fol. p. 38. (*a*) H. Hun-ind. p. 313. (*b*) Ibid. But W. Malmeſbur. (p. 34.) makes him the tenth; and Florence of Worceſter, the eighth, from Woden. p. 688. (*c*) Rapin. ibid. (*d*) Ibid. (*e*) M. Weſtmon. ad ann 587. (*f*) Beda l. xi. c. 3. Chronic. axon. p. 24. Flor. Wigorn. p. 555. (*g*) See Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. i. p. 6. (*h*) Monaſtic. Anglic. T. i. p. Chronica Gervaſii, col. 1633.

[G] During the Heptarchy, England was not divided to Counties, but into Hides; and the Kingdom of Eſſex as then reckoned to contain 7000 hides. (Camden Britan. ntroduc. col. 225.) But afterwards the whole kingdom was cantled out into Counties, Hundreds, Ridings, Wapentakes, and Tythings: not indeed all at once, but by degrees; and were ſo ſettled by K. Alfred the Great.

with very good ſucceſs. Cedd finding the number of Chriſtians increaſing, took a journey to Lindisfarne, and was conſecrated biſhop of the Eaſt-Saxons; and then returning into theſe parts, erected [*H*] Churches in many places, and conſecrated prieſts and deacons, to aſſiſt him in the work of the miniſtry. He exerciſed it chiefly in the moſt unhealthy, and, as we may ſuppoſe, the moſt ignorant, parts of this country; about Ithanceſter, and Tilbury, or the preſent Hundreds of Dengy and Rochford (*i*). The other better and more populous places are not mentioned, probably becauſe they did not ſo much want his inſtructions; as many Chriſtians had undoubtedly been eſtabliſhed there ever ſince Sæbyrht's reign, or even long before Auſtin's coming.

After the death of Swithred, the laſt king of Eſſex mentioned above, there were ſome few other Kings [*I*], but their names are not recorded any where; for the hiſtory of this kingdom is the moſt imperfect of any. All we know, is, That after Kent had been conquered by Ecbryht, this kingdom among the reſt, ſubmitted to him [A. D. 823.] And ſo it was diſſolved, the Heptarchy being converted into a Monarchy.

Under Ecbryht's ſucceſſors, this Town and Country, now become part of the Kingdom of England, remained without any great alterations; eſpecially after the ſeveral Diſtributions of it were finally ſettled by Alfred the Great. But from the year 787 to 1013, it was miſerably haraſſed by the piracies and depredations of the Danes (*k*); and came ſucceſſively under the power and government of Four of their Kings; namely, *Swægn*; *Edmund Ironſide*; *Cnut*; and *Hardicnut*. And this leads us to conſider,

§. 3. *The State of this Town under the* Danes.

THESE Danes were poſſeſſed not only of the preſent kingdom of Denmark, but alſo of ſome part of the coaſt of Holland, and of Norway. Thus conveniently ſituated for navigation, they became very powerful at ſea; and as trade was not then much in faſhion, they chiefly employed themſelves in Piracies; and ravaged the coaſts of Europe, particularly of England, France, and the Low-Countries.

Their firſt deſcent in England, was upon the Weſtern coaſts in the year 787 (*l*). They repeated their deſcents again in thoſe parts, in the years 789 (*m*), 833, 835, 837, 840, 845, 851, 860, 876 (*n*).

Kent, Eaſt-Anglia, Lincolnſhire, and even London itſelf, the metropolis of the whole kingdom, were likewiſe expoſed to their depredations, for ſeveral years, as may be more particularly ſeen in the Note [*K*]:

Northumberland, and the other parts adjoining, felt alſo their cruel ravages; and, in the end, they made themſelves maſters not only of the country north of the Humber, but of all the heart of England, which uſed to compoſe the kingdom of Mercia, wherein London was then included. They even reduced Alfred the Great to ſuch ſtraits, that, being deſerted by his troops, he was forced to lye hid for a while in the iſle of Athelney, till he could aſſemble ſufficient forces together, and recover part of his dominions by dint of ſword in 878 (*o*).

But, to take more particular notice of this Diſtrict, and neighbourhood: In 866, the Danes came and wintered among the Eaſt-Angles [in Suffolk and Norfolk.] However, they ſeem not to have entered Eſſex at that time, but to have ſpread themſelves Northward and Weſt-ward. But coming back in 870, they ſlew Edmund, tributary king of the Eaſt-Angles, from whom St. Edmund's-bury took its name; and ravaging all that country, made themſelves maſters of it, killing great numbers of the inhabitants, and burning the Monaſteries of Bardney, Croyland, Peterburgh, and Eley (*p*): for thoſe brutiſh plunderers were ſtill heathens. K. Ethered fought nine pitched battles with them in 871, but ſtill they kept their ground; and having brought Eaſt-Anglia wholly into their own power, ſettled there in 879, under the government of Godrun (*q*): who, the year before, entred into a treaty with K. Ælfred, and embraced Chriſtianity (*r*). By this treaty the Danes engaged never to invade Weſſex again. But they remained in poſſeſſion of the whole country north of the Humber, and of the late kingdom of Mercia; as alſo of *Eſſex*, as bounded by the rivers Thames and Lea, and with it of this *Town* in particular: that is, of above one part in three of England.

Alfred, ſenſible that a powerful Fleet was the beſt ſecurity againſt future Daniſh invaſions, took the opportunity of this peace to furniſh himſelf with a conſiderable one; and putting out to ſea, deſtroyed thoſe rovers where-ever he could meet them. Particularly ſome of his veſſels that were ſailing from the coaſt of Kent northward, ſurpriſed ſixteen of the enemies ſhips at the Sture's-mouth [near Harwich] took them all, and put the men to the ſword. But, in their return, they fell among a ſtronger fleet of Danes, ſet out by the Eaſt-Angles, who had broke the peace with K. Ælfred; and they not only took and deſtroyed thoſe ſhips of his, but alſo many others about the Thames mouth (*s*). Notwith-

---

(*i*) Beda, l. iii. c. 22. W. Malmeſb. l. i. c. 6. H. Huntind. l. iii. Flor. Wigorn. p. 560.

(*k*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*l*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*m*) Aſſerii Annal p. 154.

(*n*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*o*) Chronic. Saxon. and the reſt of our ancient Hiſtorians.

(*p*) Chronic. Saxon. Ingulph. p. 14—24.

(*q*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*r*) Leges Anglo-Saxon. Edit. D. Wilkins.

(*s*) Chronic. Saxon.

[*H*]—Fecit per loca Eccleſias. Beda, l. iii. c. 22.

[*I*] Cujus poſt mortem, reges pauci ſuper Eaſt-Saxones regnavere proprii. Flor. Wigorn. p. 691.

[*K*] In 832 they ravaged the iſle of Shepey; and wintered there in 854. In 838 they landed in Lincolnſhire, Eaſt Anglia, and Kent, with an army; over ran thoſe countries; and extended their ravages as far as Canterbury, Rocheſter, and London. In 851, they wintered in the iſle of Tenet; and, the next ſpring, coming up the Thames with 350 ſhips, landed near London, where they committed great ravages, as they did alſo at Canterbury, but were defeated by K. Ethelwulph and Athelſtan at Aclea, or Okley in Surrey: as they were again by Ealhere, in 853, in the iſle of Tenet; notwithſtanding which, they wintered there again in 85 The Kentiſhmen offered them a ſum of money, to go off quietly, but the treacherous barbarians, after the agreement, ravaged the country with fire and ſword. In 872 they wintered at London; as they did at Fulham in 879. And beſieged Rocheſter in 885, but could not take it. Chronic. Saxon. under thoſe reſpective years.

ſtanding this advantage, Ælfred retook London from them, which he repaired and fortified, "as he did alſo many other places and towns in "the kingdom" (t). Godrun died in 890; whereupon this *Town* and country came again into Ælfred's poſſeſſion, who made Bertheolf Earl of the ſame (u).

The Daniſh pirates had left our coaſts unmoleſted from the year 885 to 893, and turned their arms againſt France. But in 893, a band of them came with 250 ſhips to Romney, and entrenched themſelves at Appledore: Another band landing ſhortly after in the Thames-mouth, built a fortification at Middletun [Milton,] and ravaged the adjoining country in a mercileſs manner (w).

Before K. Alfred marched againſt them, he endeavoured to ſecure the reſt of their countrymen ſettled in Northumbria and Eaſt-Anglia to his obedience, by exacting a new oath of fidelity from them, and taking hoſtages from the latter: But, notwithſtanding ſuch engagements, theſe faithleſs barbarians joined the new-come rovers, upon every occaſion, in their plunders and ravages (x).

Alfred, in order to prevent the junction of the two bands that had landed in Kent, went and poſted himſelf between them [A. D. 894.] and though he thereby prevented their junction, he could not hinder their robbing in ſmall parties. When they had got a good booty together, they attempted to carry it over the Thames into Eſſex, to their ſhips that lay at anchor on that coaſt: but the King's forces over-took them at Farnham, and having diſperſed them, recovered the booty. Thence the rovers fled over the Thames, and up the river Colne into a certain iſland [*L*], where the King's army beſieged them as long as their proviſions laſted: When they were ſpent, they returned home. And the King went and ſupplied their place with the forces of the county [*M*]; but the Danes remained there blocked up, becauſe their king having been wounded in the late battle, was not fit to be removed. In the mean time, the treacherous Northumbrian and Eaſt-Anglian Danes, notwithſtanding their engagements, finding their countrymen here too hard preſſed, made a diverſion in their favour, with two fleets. One of 40 ſail, going round the north of Scotland, went and attacked a fort on the north coaſt of Devonſhire: the other of 100 ſhips, going down the Channel, laid ſiege to Exeter. Alfred, informed of this, flew to the relief of that place, with a large army; leaving ſome forces to block up the Danes here. Another party of Engliſh, reinforced by the Londoners, came and attacked a fort at South Bemfleet; where Hæſten, and the other Daniſh band, had poſted themſelves from Middleton and Appledore, it being ſtronger by nature than thoſe places. The fort was ſoon taken with all the booty therein, and razed. And of the Daniſh ſhips ſtationed there, ſome were broken to pieces, others burnt, and the reſt carried to Rocheſter and London (y).

Shortly after, the remains of theſe Danes, and ſnch as had retired into the iſland in the river Colne, as above-mentioned, aſſembled at South-Shoebury, and built a caſtle there, to ſecure their booty and ſhipping, according to their uſual method: And then made incurſions quite through England, as far as the Severn; where they were either ſtarved, or moſtly deſtroyed by the King's forces. The remnant of them fled into this county, and retired to their caſtles or entrenchments [*N*], and to their ſhipping. And gathering together a large army before winter, chiefly out of the Northumbers and Eaſt-Angles, and leaving their wives, ſhips, and money in Eaſt-Anglia, they renewed their incurſions, and penetrated as far as Cheſter. When they could ſubſiſt no longer there, they retired [A. D. 895.] through Northumbria and Eaſt-Anglia into this country; with ſo much precipitation that the King's forces could not come up with them. And even theſe cowardly plunderers, for their further ſecurity, ſheltered themſelves in Mereſige [Merſey,] an iſland at the mouth of the Colne: where not caring, or not being able, to winter, they ſailed up the Thames, and drew their ſhips up the river Lea, about twenty miles north of London [at Hertford, as is ſuppoſed] and there erected a caſtle or fortification for their defence [A. D. 896.] But K. Alfred having made ſeveral cuts through what is now called Hackney-marſh, and turned the current of the river from Oldford through Stratford, deprived them of all opportunity of getting them off again. Whereupon the Danes quitted them, and retired to the Severn. The year following [A. D. 897.] a plague that raged in England drove them over into France, after they had made greater devaſtations than that dreadful diſtemper. To keep them off from the coaſts for the future, K. Alfred invented new gallies, by the help of which he deſtroyed as many as attempted to land afterwards. Whereupon the Danes ſettled here, ſubmitted to him, and acknowledged him for ſovereign of all England. But this great and renowned king enjoyed peace and quietneſs only a very ſhort time; for he departed this life in 901, after a troubleſome, though glorious, reign of 29 years and a half.

His death brought freſh Troubles, particularly to this Town and country. For his ſon Edward, ſurnamed the Elder, having ſucceeded him; Æthelwald, eldeſt ſon of Ethelbriht king Alfred's elder brother, reſolved to diſpute the crown with him, and landed in Eſſex [A. D. 904.] with an army of Danes and Normans, which ſoon made themſelves maſters of theſe parts. But Æthelwald being ſlain, the year following, in an engagement near Bradenſtoke in Wiltſhire, peace was reſtored to this kingdom; the Danes here ſettled acknowledging Edward for ſovereign, as they had done his father, and the Normans returning home. And, about this time, he became again maſter of the beſt part of Eſſex, which had been many years in ſubjection to the Danes (*z*).

(t) Aſſer. (u) J. Spelman's Life of Alfred, p. 91. Chronic. Saxon. (w) Chronic. Saxon. (x) Ibid.
(y) Chronic. Saxon.

[*L*] Speed ſays, it was Brekleſey (p. 358,) where their ſhips undoubtedly were ſtationed.

[*M*] This ſhews, that the King's army then conſiſted of the Militia, which by their Tenures were obliged to ſerve only ſo many days together.

[*N*] ȝeƿeoꞃce. Chronic. Saxon. p. 95.

In order to ſecure the poſſeſſion of it, and to awe the wavering inhabitants, K. Edward came, in the beginning of the year 913, to Maeldune [Maldon,] and encamped there the whole ſummer, whilſt a town was building and fortifying at Witham. In 920 [*O*], he came again to Maeldune, which he rebuilt, and fortified; for we may ſuppoſe it had ſuffered much during the Danes depredations. All this while *Colcheſter*, as being a ſtronger place, remained in the hands of the Danes: but, in 921, a large army of Engliſh aſſembled together, in autumn, as well from this county, as from Kent, Surrey, and the neighbouring towns; and coming to Colneceaſter, [*Colcheſter*] beſieged this Town till they took it. After which they plundered it, and killed all the Danes that were therein, except a few that eſcaped over the wall. Immediately after, the Danes drew together a large army out of Eaſt-Anglia [Suffolk, and Norfolk,] taking alſo ſome pirates to their aſſiſtance; and, in order to revenge their late defeat, went and laid ſiege to Maeldune. But multitudes coming to the relief of that place, the Danes quitted the ſiege, and fled: And being purſued, many hundreds of them were ſlain. In the beginning of November following, K. Edward came to *Colcheſter* with an army of Weſt-Saxons, and repaired or rebuilt the wall where it was neceſſary [*P*]. Then many in this country, as well as Eaſt-Anglia, that had been under the Danes power; and eſpecially the Daniſh army there, and at Cambridge, ſubmitted to K. Edward, and ſwore fealty to him (*a*).

After ſeventy years reſt, theſe part began to be diſturbed again by the Danes. For, in 991, they landed in Suffolk, and plundered Gypeſwic [Ipſwich,] the forces that were ſent againſt them not being able to ſtop their ravages. In the end, to prevail upon them to deſiſt, an unhappy expedient was deviſed by Siric Archbiſhop of Canterbury; which was attended with very pernicious conſequences, as it ſerved only to encourage them in their invaſions: Namely, The giving them a large ſum of money [*Q*], ſtyled in proceſs of time Danegeld (*b*). Much better would that money have been laid out in fortifying the Kingdom againſt their inſults!

In 993 they landed again, and pillaged Gypeſwic; and thence [paſſing by this Town, which probably they were not ſtrong enough to attack,] they advanced to Maeldune, where having overthrown Byrhtnoth the king's ealdorman, they remained maſters of the field of battle: ſo that Æthelred was forced to make a peace with them.

The year following, having attempted in vain to become maſters of London, they ravaged the coaſts of Eſſex, and Kent, &c. and wintered at Southampton. For ſeveral years after, they ravaged many places with fire and ſword, and committed horrible barbarities (*c*).

As their countrymen ſettled here were joining them upon all occaſions, Æthelred ordered a general maſſacre of them; which was executed the 13th of November 1002, with implacable fury and cruelty, on thoſe that were diſpers'd in Weſſex and Mercia. But this was ſeverely revenged afterwards. Though a large fleet was fitted out by the Engliſh in 1008, they could not hinder another roving band of Danes from wintering, the very next year, in the Thames; which drew their ſubſiſtance from this county and parts adjacent. And, by the end of the year 1011, they were become maſters not only of this county, but of Middleſex, Eaſt-Anglia, and twelve other counties (*d*). The deciſive battle of Aſſandune, or Aſhdon near Bartlow, in 1016, fixed their dominion here for a while [*R*].

From the year 1016, till the Conqueſt, or Acquiſition of William the Baſtard, in 1066, we find nothing particular relating to this Town or County.

§ 6. *The ſtate of* Colcheſter *and* Eſſex, *under the* Norman *Kings, and their Succeſſors.*

THAT great and unexpected Revolution, one would have thought could have made no great Alteration in the Saxon Laws and Conſtitution; ſince both Normans and Saxons were originally of the ſame Northern Stock, and therefore may be ſuppoſed to have agreed in the Eſſentials of Government and Policy. The Religion of both Nations was likewiſe the ſame, with its manifold Errors, and Deviations from true and genuine Chriſtianity. Thus far therefore there could be no great Alteration.

But almoſt a total one was made in Property, and the Poſſeſſors of the Lands; the Saxon Owners being in general deprived of their Maners and Lands, which were given to the Norman Chiefs and Advanturers. This is plainly evident from Domeſday-book, wherein very few Names appear in the Liſt of the Owners of the Lands within this County, that look like, or can be ſuppoſed to be, the ancient Saxon Poſſeſſors. See the Liſt of them in the Introduction to the Hiſtory of Eſſex.

The lower ſort of People indeed that could not make proper reſiſtance, or quietly ſubmitted, were not maſſacred, but protected. But then let it be remembered, that they had no property, nor any thing to loſe, being conſidered only as Appendages, or part of the Stock, if I may ſo expreſs it, of the reſpective Maners.

When the Survey, entered in Domeſday-book, was taken, the Lordſhip and Demeſnes of this Town belonged to the King; and there is in that Survey a long Liſt of the King's Burgeſſes, or Tenants, that paid him rent; which by their Names appear to be Saxon.

(*z*) Chronic. Saxon. Florent. Wigorn.

(*a*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*b*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*c*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*d*) Ibid.

[*O*] Florence of Worceſter ſays, it was in 917.

[*P*] ⁊ ᵹebet þa buꞃh ⁊ᵹeedneopade þæꞃ hioæꞃ to bꞃocen pæꞅ. Chronic. Saxon. p. 109.

[*Q*] At firſt 10,000 *l.* but they roſe afterwards ſo much in their demands, that in the year 1118, it was 83,000 *l.* Chron. Saxon.

[*R*] Namely, for 24 years, under Swægn, Edmund Ironſide, Cnut, aud Hardicnut.

Moſt probably, nay certainly, the Conqueror did not chuſe to unpeople his Towns at once, as he muſt have done had he turned out the Saxon Inhabitants. For the Normans were then unſkill'd in Trade, and the quiet Manual Arts; nay they ſlighted and under-valued them, eſteeming nothing honorable but a rapacious, wandring, Military Life [*S*].

However, what the ſtate of Colcheſter was in the time of K. William I, will appear by the following Extract of that original Survey, commonly called Domeſday-book, of which an exact copy, as far as relates to this Town, is given in the *Appendix* [*T*]. Now by that it appears (*e*), That the Biſhop of London had in Colcheſter 14 houſes and four acres, paying no rent except ſcot, unleſs it was to the Biſhop. In the ſame, Hugh held of the Biſhop, two hides and one acre, for which he paid rent. Always two carucates in demeſne, and one plough-land for the Tenents, and two villans, and 11 bordars, and one ſervant, ſix acres and a half of meadow. Now one mill, Then and afterwards it was worth 40 ſhillings now 50.

The next article in that Book (*f*), relating to Colcheſter, begins with Greenſtead, of which an abſtract is given below in the account of that pariſh.---After which it is ſaid, That the Burgeſſes claimed cuſtom and ſcot out of Lexden, lying near the land which Godric held.

Then follows a Liſt of the King's Burgeſſes, who paid rent.

The number of thoſe Burgeſſes was 276, who had 355 houſes, and 1296 acres of land; beſides 51 acres of meadow.

After that, we have an account of ſome great Men, who had poſſeſſions in this Town.

Hamo Dapifer had one houſe, and one court, or Hall, and one hide of land, and 15 Burgeſſes, holden by his predeceſſor Thurbern in Edward the Confeſſor's time; All which uſed then to pay rent, except the Hall: And the Burgeſſes ſtill paid ſo much a head, but nothing for their arable land, and the hide they held of Hamo. In the hide there was then one carucate, or plough-land, but at the time of the Survey none. Six acres of Meadow. All which was worth in K. Edward's time iv *l.* and ſome time the like was paid afterwards, but now 40 *s.*

Manſune two houſes and four acres. Goda one houſe. Eudo Dapifer five houſes, and 40 acres of land, which the Burgeſſes held in K. Edward's time, and paid all the rent uſually paid by Burgeſſes, but now pay only by poll. All this, with the fourth part of St. Peter's Church, pays [illegible] *s.*

Hugh de Montfort one houſe, which his predeceſſor Godric held in K. Edward's time, and then paid the King's rent, but now none.

Roger Pictavienſis one houſe, which his predeceſſor Alflet held in the time of K. Edward, and paid the Kings rent, but now doth not, nor hath done ſince Roger became poſſeſſed of it.

Earl Euſtace 12 houſes, beſides one which Engelric hath ſeized. In K. Edward's time they paid the King's rent; but now do not, nor have done ſince Euſtace hath enjoyed them. They are worth 12 ſhillings.

William, the Biſhop's nephew, two houſes, which Turchil holds, and pays rent.

Otto the Goldſmith, three houſes lying at Eſceldeforde, which the Counteſs Alueva held, and they paid the King's rent, but now do not. And this is part of the Queen's land.

The Abbat of Weſtminſter four houſes, which Earl Harold held at Ferigens, and they paid then rent, but now do not.

Goisfrid de Magnaville two houſes, which Geny at Erlige held in K. Edward's time, and they paid rent, but now do not.

Sueno one houſe, which Goda held at Elmeſtade in K. Edward's time: It then paid the King's rent, but now they pay only head-money.

William de Wateville, one houſe of his own name, which Robert Wimarc held in K. Edward's time; and it paid rent, but now doth not.

Turſtin Wiſcard three houſes of John Fitz-Waleram, and half a hide of land, which two Burgeſſes held in K. Edward's time; and they paid the King's rent, but now pay none. That half hide was then worth 10 ſhillings, and he ſometimes hath received ſix ſhillings, now five.

Ranulf Piperell five houſes, which Ailmar at Terlinge held; in the time of K. Edward; and they paid rent, but now do not: one of them is without the walls.

Radulf Baignart one houſe, which Ailmar Melc at Tollenſum held in K. Edward's time; and it then paid rent, but now does not.

The Abbeſs of Berchingis three houſes, and ſhe then paid rent, but not now.

Alberic de Ver two houſes and three acres of land, which Ulwine his predeceſſor held in K. Edward's time; and they then paid rent.

The King's *Demeſnes* in Colcheſter, 102 acres of land, of which ten are meadow, wherein are ten bordars, and beſides that 240 acres between paſture and heath: And all this is let to ferm by the King.

In common among the Burgeſſes Fourſcore acres of land, and eight perches round the wall, of all which the Burgeſſes have ſixty ſhillings a year for the King's ſervice, if need be; if not, they divide it in common.

And the Cuſtom is, For the King's Burgeſſes to pay yearly, fifteen days after Eaſter, two Marks of ſilver; and that belongs to the King's ferm. Likewiſe ſix pence a year out of each houſe;

(*e*) Folio 11.

(*f*) Folio 104.

[*S*] 'The Towns were ſituated either within the demeſnes of the King, or the Lands of the great Barons, and were almoſt entirely ſubjected to the abſolute will of their maſter. The languiſhing ſtate of Commerce kept the inhabitants poor and contemptible; and the political inſtitutions were calculated to render that Poverty perpetual. The Barons and Gentry, living in ruſtic plenty and hoſpitality, gave no encouragement to the Arts, and had no demand for any of the more elaborate produce of Manufactures: Every profeſſion was held in contempt but that of Arms.——It appears from Domeſday, that the Boroughs were, at the time of the Conqueſt, ſcarce more than country Villages; and that the inhabitants lived in entire dependance on the King or great Lords, and were of a ſtation little better than ſervile. They were not then ſo much as incorporated; they formed no community; were not regarded as a body politic; and being really nothing but a number of low dependant tradeſmen, living, without any particular civil tie, in neighbourhood together, were incapable of being repreſented in the ſtates of the Kingdom.' . . . Dav. Hume's Hiſtory of England, Appendix II.

[*T*] See *Appendix* to Book I. N°. III.

which may be employed either for the maintenance of the King's ſoldiers, or for an expedition by ſea or land: And that *to be paid*, whether the King hath ſoldiers, or undertakes an expedition.

And, for thoſe Six pences, the whole City paid in K. Edward's time, in lieu of all debts, Fifteen pounds five ſhillings and three pence, a year. Of which the Moneyers paid Four pounds, in the time of K. Edward; and now Fourſcore pounds, and four quarts of honey, or forty ſhillings and four pence: Beſides 100 ſhillings fine to the Sheriff. And ten ſhillings and eight pence for the maintenance of Prebendaries.

Moreover, the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, and of Meldune, pay 20 pounds for the *privilege of coining* money; which was ſettled by Waleram. And they appeal to the King, that he hath remitted them ten pounds. And Walchelin, the Biſhops tenent, demands of them forty pounds.

Then follows an account of St. Peter's Church, of which an abſtract is given below under that pariſh.

This is the Subſtance of that moſt ancient and valuable Record, ſtyled Domeſday-Book, as far as it has a relation to this Town.

COLCHESTER, now become a fixed and ſettled part of the Engliſh Monarchy, will not ſo much require a diſtinct Hiſtory as it hath done hitherto. I ſhall therefore only ſet down, in order of time, what hath occurred in each King's reign, relating more immediately to this place.

Under K. *William* IId, we find nothing remarkable concerning it: Only, that it was put by him under the care or government of Eudo Dapifer [*U*], the munificent Founder of St. John's Abbey (*g*).

K. *Henry* I. granted Letters patent to the Tenents of his Manor of Colcheſter. Theſe Letters were preſerved among our Records in Q. Elizabeth's reign (*h*), and undoubtedly were exceeding curious and valuable. But they are now loſt.

In the reign of K. *Stephen*, and alſo in the 9th and 17th years of K. *Henry* II, the Crown was ſeized or poſſeſſed of this Town; and it was let in ferm to the Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire [*W*]. But, in the 32d and 33d of K. Henry II, and even before, it was granted to the Men or Burgeſſes of Colcheſter for a Fee-farm of 42 *l.* [*X*].

In the beginning of the ſame K. Henry's reign, the Burgeſſes were in poſſeſſion of King's-wood-heath; which, for reaſons not particularly mentioned, the King took again into his own hands in the 14th year of his reign (*). They had alſo then, and in the time of K. Henry I, the Cuſtoms, or Duties of the water, and of the banks or ſides of the ſame (*i*).

K. *Richard* I, confirmed the ancient Privileges of this Town, and alſo enlarged them very much by his Charter; which is the moſt antient we have now extant (*k*).

During the fierce Conteſts between K. *John* and his Barons; in 1215, Saher de Quincy Earl of Wincheſter having brought an army of foreigners into this kingdom, beſieged Colcheſter-caſtle; but hearing that the Barons at London were haſtning to its relief, he withdrew to St. Edmund's-bury. However, he, or another party, ſoon made themſelves maſters of it; and plundered this Town as they had done Ipſwich, and other places: But the king retook it, after a few days ſiege.

The year following, in the beginning of K. *Henry the Third's* reign, Lewis ſon of Philip II. king of France, having been invited over by the diſcontented Barons, made himſelf maſter, not only of this caſtle and town, but alſo of all the Eaſtern parts of England (*l*).

In the reign of K. *Edward* I, very large Sums were impoſed and aſſeſſed upon this Nation [*Y*]. Particularly in the 1ſt and 8th of his reign, a Fifteenth was levied upon this Town and the Liberties; as appears by the Rolls, ſtill preſerved: And a Tallage, in the 4th of his reign, to which this Town paid 64 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d.* In the 24th of the ſame reign a Seventh was alſo raiſed, within the precinct and liberty of the Burgh of Colcheſter, on the goods and chattels every one had the Michaelmaſs before, by the oath of twelve of the Burgeſſes [*Z*]: Of the manner of which aſſeſſment be pleaſed to take theſe few inſtances, from the original Roll [*A*]: "Richard Tubbe had, the day aforeſaid, 1 quarter and a half of

---

(*g*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 889.

(*h*) MS. Liſt of Records in the ſtrong cheſt. Penes me.

(*) Carta Henric. VIII. regis, de Kingeſwood heath.

(*i*) Carta Ric. i.

(*k*) See Book I. c. 5. § 1.

(*l*) Mat. Paris, edit. 1640. p. 286. M. Weſtm. p. 298. Stow's Annales, p. 173. 176.

[*U*] He is generally thought to have been Dapifer of Normandy; as Hamo was of England. T. Madox Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 34.

[*W*] Hamo de Sto. Claro reddit compotum de Firma civitatis Colecestre. In Theſauro xxxviii *l.* & xiv *s.* & x *d.* et debet xxiii *s.* & x *d.* Bl. (Mag. Rot. 5 Step. rot. 4. T. Madox's Hiſt. of the Excheq. p. 226.) Ricardus de Luci r. c. de Veteri Firma Colecestrie. In theſauro liberavit; Et compotus inde redditus eſt Regi. Et Q. e. (Ibid. p. 705. & 226, 227.)—The Reader is to obſerve, That in the Saxon Times, many Towns and Burghs were the Demeſnes of the King, or of ſome other Lord, or Patron. (Brady of Burghs, p. 17. 39, 40.) In the early times after the coming in of the Normans, moſt of theſe Towns and Burghs were let out at the King's pleaſure [This for inſtance to the Sheriff.] In the ſucceeding ages, ſome were let out in Fee, or as they called it, in Fee-ferm, particularly to the Men or Burgeſſes of the reſpective Towns: Which Cuſtom ſo far prevailed, that in proceſs of time moſt of the Towns and Burghs in England came to be let to the reſpective Townſmen or Burgeſſes at Fee-farm. (T. Madox, ibid. p. 230. and Firma Burgi, p. 1. 3. 4. 7, 8.——*Ferm* ſignifies Rent; and *Fee* perpetuity, or perpetual. Ibid.)

[*X*] Out of which ſum they had the following allowances: For the want of King's-wood 40 *s.* For the want of four moneyers, or coiners 4 *l.* To the Monks of Colcheſter, 20 *s.* Oath b. G.

[*Y*] See General Hiſtory of Taxes by J. Stevens, p. 77.

[*Z*] The title of this Taxation-roll was in theſe words. Burgus Colecestr' Anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Henric viceſimo quarto, Taxatio facta fuit infra p'cinctum & libertatem Burgi Colec' de bonis & catallis cui'libet habitis die Sci Michis ultimo p'terit' aſſeſſis ad opem domino Regi E p'dco gratant' conceſſam ad tuicois regni & Guerre ſue ſubſidium nup' incoate contr' inimicos ſuos & noſtros Francye ſeditioſos, p xii Burgens' Colecestr' videlic'——Qui dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum. qd. &c. The nnmber of perſons taxed was 218.

[*A*] Ricardus Tubbe habuit die p'dco i q'rt' & dimid. fri, p't' q'ter' dimid' marc'. iii q'rt' ordei p't' q'rt' iiii *s.* iii q'rt' avene p't' q'rt' ii *s.* xx. li lane p't' li. ii *s.* i pvam peciam panni p't' iiii *s.* i lectū p't' iiii *s.* ii boves, p't' bovis di' marc'. ii ſter' p't' ſter vi *s.* ii affros p't' affri iii *s.* i vaccam p't' v *s.* ii equos cu' carecta p't' i m'rc'. fenū ad eoſd' p't' ii *s.* eneum p't' iii *s.*

Sma. vi li. xvi *s.* viii *d.*—Inde vii^{a}. xix *s.* vi *d.* q^{a}.

wheat, at half a mark per quarter; 4 quarters of barley, at 4 *s.* a quarter; 4 quarters of oats, at 2 *s.* a quarter; 20 pounds of wool, at 2 *s.* a pound; a little piece of clothe, price 4 *s.* a bed, pr. 4 *s.* 2 oxen, each half a mark; 2 ſteers, each 6 *s.* 2. bullocks, each 3 *s.* 1 cow, 5 *s.* 2 horſes, with a cart, price 1 mark; hay for the ſame, pr. 2 *s.* a braſs pot, pr. 3 *s.*

Sum 6 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*---The ſeventh of that 19 *s.* 6 *d.* qu.

Henry Godyar had, on the day aforeſaid, 5 quarters of rye, at 5 *s.* a quarter---4 hogs, pr. 5 *s.* 1 ſilver cup, pr. 5 *s.*---2 ſilver ſpoons, each worth 10 *d.* &c.

Robert Lord Fitz-Walter had, the day aforeſaid at his manor in the vill of Lexden, 8 quarters of rye, pr. of each quarter 5 *s.* &c."

But the moſt minute and remarkable Taxation was as follows; viz. In the 18th of this ſame king, the Parliament having granted his Majeſty a Fifteenth of all the Moveables in England; which Grant was afterwards repeated, and extended to all the Cities and burghs (*): Colcheſter was accordingly aſſeſſed thereto, among the reſt, on the 29th of that King, anno 1300. The original Taxation for that year is ſtill extant. The number of Perſons therein aſſeſſed in this Town and the Liberties, was Three hundred and ninety; and the whole Sum they were taxed at amounted to 34 *l.* 12 *s.* 7 *d.* As the manner of aſſeſſing theſe Fifteenths is but little known, I ſhall lay a ſpecimen of it before the Reader, from this curious Roll [*B*].

"1. Roger the Dyer had, on Michaelmaſs day laſt, in his treaſury, or cup-board, 1 ſilver-buckle, price 18 *d.* 1 cup of mazer [maple] pr. 18 *d.* In his chamber, 2 gowns, pr. 20 *s.*---2 beds, pr. half a mark---1 napkin and 1 towel, pr. 2 *s.* In his houſe, 1 ewer with a baſon, pr. 14 *d.*--- 1 andiron, pr. 8 *d.* In his kitchin, 1 braſs-pot, pr. 20 *d.*---1 braſs-ſkillet, pr. 6 *d.*--- 1 braſs-pipkin, pr. 8 *d.*--- 1 trivet, pr. 4 *d.* In his brew-houſe, 1 quarter of oats, pr. 2 *s.*---woad-aſhes, pr. half a mark.---1 great fat for dying, pr. 2 *s.* 6 *d.* Item, 1 cow, pr. 5 *s.*---1 calf, pr. 2 *s.*---2 pigs, pr. 2 *s.*---each 12 *d.*---1 ſow, pr. 15 *d.* Billet-wood and fagots for firing, pr. 1 mark.

Sum. 71 *s.* 5 *d.*---The Fifteenth of that, 4 *s.* 9 *d.* qu. [*C*].

William the Miller had, the day aforeſaid, In ready money 1 marc of ſilver. In his cup-board, a ſilver-buckle, pr. 9 *d.*--- 1 ring, pr. 12 *d.*--- In his granary, 1 quarter of wheat, pr. 4 *s.* ---1 quarter of barley, pr. 3 *s.*---2 quarters of oats malted, pr. 4 *s.* each quarter 2 *s.*--- 2 hogs, 10 *s.* each 5 *s.*---2 pigs, 3 *s.* each 18 *d.*---1 pound of wooll, pr. 3 *s.* &c.

The Abbat of St. John's Colcheſter had, the day aforeſaid, at Grenſted, 8 quarters of rye, pr. 24 *s.* at 3 *s.* a quarter.-----Item. 4 ſtallions, pr. 24 *s.* each 6 *s.*---4 oxen, pr. 40 *s.* each 10 *s.*----- 24 ſheep, 24 *s.* 12 *d.* each, &c.

Robert Lord Fitz-walter had, the day aforeſaid, in his manor of Lexden, 10 quarters of rye, pr. 30 *s.* each quarter 3 *s.*---20 quarters of ſmall oats, 23 *s.* 4 *d.* at 20 *d.* a quarter---6 heifers, pr. 18 *s.* at 3 *s.* each, &c."

And they did not ſpare even the pooreſt perſons; as appears by this, among many other the like inſtances. "John Fitz-elias, weaver, had, the day aforeſaid 1 old coat, pr. 2 *s.*---1 lamb, pr. 6 *d.*

Sum 2 *s.* 6 *d.*---The Fifteenth of that 2 *d.*"

In the 6th of K. *Edward* II, a Tallage was aſſeſſed upon every particular perſon [or Maſter of a family] in this Town and the Liberties, according to the value of his chattels, or rents [*D*].

(*) R. Brady, Treatiſe of Burghs, p. 26, 27.

Henrics Godyar h' die p'dco' v q'ter' ſiligis p't' q't' v *s.* vii q'ter' ordei p't' q'rt' iiii *s.* ii equoscū carecta p't' i marc. fenū ad eoſd' p't' iii *s.* iiii porc' p't' v *s.* i cyphum argent' p't' v *s.* i lectu p't' iiii *s.* ii cocklear' argent' p't' coklear' x *d.* eneum p't' iii *s.*

Sma iiii li viii *s.* Inde vii^a xii *s.* vii *d.*

Dominus Robts fil' Walti h. dco die ad maner' ſuu in vill' de Lex. viii q'rt ſiligis p't' q'rt' v *s.* viii q'rt' avene p't' q'rt' ii *s.* iiii boves, p'rt' bovis di' marc. iiii affros p'rt' affri iii *s.*

Sma iiii li. xiii *s.* viii *d.*——Inde vii^a. xiii *s.* vi *d.* qa.

[*B*] The title of this Roll, is; Taxatio quindecime Burgi Colecestr' & quatuor villatar' videlic' Lexeden, Miland, Greneſted, Weſt Donylond, infra Lib'tatem ejuſd'm Burg' exiſtenc' De bonis mobilibus ibidm hitis die ſci Michis anno R. R. E. xxx° facta p Johem de la Fforde, Sim' Lotun, Johem de Staneweya, Sahm le Parmenter, Sahm de Donylaunde, Willm le Chaloner, Radm Savara, Johem Pecocks, Johem le Teynturer, Mathm le Verrer, Jur' qui dicunt per ſacrm ſuum qd. &c.

[*C*] Rog's Tinctor habuit die ſci Michis ultio p'terit' in Theſauro i firmaculu argent' p't' xviii *d*| i ciphu de mazer p't xviii *d.* In Camera ii Robas p't xx *s*| ii Lectos p't' di marc'| i mappam & i manut'giu p't' ii *s*| In domo ſua i Lavator' cum pelvi p't' xiiii *d*| i ander' p't' viii *d.* In coquina, i ollam eneam p't' xx *d*| i pocinetu eneum p't' vi *d*| i patellam eneam p't' viii *d*| i tripod' p't' iiii *d*|. In bracino i q'ter' avene p't' ii *s*| cineres de Wad' p't' di' marc.'| i cuvam magnam p' officio tincture p't' ii *s.* vi *d*| Itm i vaccam p't' v s| i boviculu p't' ii *s*| ii porcellos ii *s.* p't' capitis xii *d.* | i ſuem p't' xv *d.* Bilettum & ffagatts p' focal' p't' i marc'.

Sma. lxxi *s.* v *d.*—— Inde xv^a iiii *s.* ix d. qa.

Wills Molendinar' huit die p'dco. In p'cuia num'ata i marc' argenti. In theſaur' i firmacul' argenti p't' ix *d*| i anulu prec' xii *d.* In camera i robam p'c' x *s*| i lectum p'c' iii *s*| i mappam p't' ix *d*| i manut'giu p't' vi *d.*| In coquina i ollam eneam p't' ii *s*| i patell eneam p't' xii *d*| i pocinetu eneum p't' viii *d*| i ander' p't' vi *d*| i tripod' p't' iiii *d.* In granar' i q'ter' fri p't' iiii *s.*| i q'ter' ordi p'r' iii *s*| ii q'ter' bras' aven' p't' iiii s. p't' q'ter' ii *s* | ii porcos p't' x *s.* p't' porci v s| ii porcellos p't' iii s. p't' capitis xviii *d.*| i libr'lane p't' iii *s.* | ffagatts p' focali p't ii *s.* vi *d.*

Sma. lxiii *s.*——Inde xv^a. iii s. 11 *d.* ob. qa.

Abbas ſci Johis Colecestr' huit die p'dco apud Grenſted viii q'ter ſiliginis p't' xxiii *s.* p't' q'ter iii *s*| xv q'ter' avene minute p't' xxv *s.* p't' q'ter' xx *d*| ffenū & fforagiū p't' v *s.* Item iiii ſtottos p't' xxiv *s.* p't' capitis vi s.| iiii boves p't' XL *s.* p't' capitis x *s.*| x vaccas & i taurum p't' LV *s.* p't' capitis v s. Itm ii vitulos p't' ii *s.* p't' capitis xii *d*| xxiiii bidentes p't' xxiiii *s.* p't' capitis xii *d.*

Sma. ix *l.* xix *s.* — Inde xv^a. xiii *s.* iii *d.* qa.

Dus Robts fil Walti huit die p'dco in manerio ſuo ap'd Lexd' | x q'ter' ſiliginis pret' xxx *s.* p't' q'ter' iii *s* | xx q'ter aven' minut' p't' xxiii *s* iiii *d.* p't' q'ter' xx *d* | vi juv'cas p't' xviii *s.* pret' capit. iii *s.* | iii boves p't' XL *s.* pret' cap' x *s* | LX oves matt's p't' LX *s.* p't' cap' xii *d.* | XL agn' p't' xx *s.* pret' cap' vi *d.*

Sma. x li xvi *d.*——Inde xvma xiii *s* x d.

Dna Alianora Hovel huit die p'dc ap'd Miland. In camera ſua i robam p't' i marc | ii lectos p't' i marc' | mappas & manut'gia p't' di marc'. Itm iii vaccas p't xv *s.* p't' capitis v *s.* | ii bovic'los p't' vi *s.* p't' capitis iii *s.* In grangia nichil. nulla alia catalla.

Sma L iiii *s.* iiii *d.*—Inde xvma. iii *s.* vii *d.* ob.

Johes fil Elye Textor huit die p'dco i ſupertunic' vet'em p't' ii *s.* | i agnu p't' vi *d.*

Sma ii *s.* vi *d.*——Inde xvma. ii *d.*

[*D*] The title of this Roll, is as follows. Taxacio fca. in Colecestr' & in quatuor villat' adjacent' videii' Lexeden, Weſtodon, Greneſted, & Miland, p' Brev' Dni Reg' anno D. R. E filii Reg. E. vi°. coram Dnis Willmo de Hanyngf' Robto de Maddyngle, Willo de Foleburne, & Johne de Borhm, ad aſſendend' Tallag' in Civitat' Burg' & D'nic' dci

The number of perſons taxed, was 518. And the Value of each perſon's chattels was ſet down in one ſum, not in the ſame minute manner as in the ſubſidy-taxations [*E*].

A Twelfth was alſo levied upon this Town and the Liberties, in the 13th of this reign; of which one inſtance or two are given in the Note [*F*].

In 1347, when K. *Edward* III. blocked up Calais by ſea with a large fleet, Colcheſter furniſhed Five ſhips, and One hundred and ſeventy mariners (*m*). And, after the glorious victory won by that renowned Prince at Creſſy, he ſent ſome of his French priſoners to be kept here, as appears by the letter below [*G*].

In 1348, a violent plague raged in this Town; ſo that no leſs than an hundred and eleven wills were entered on the Town-rolls. There was a ſecond plague again in the ſame reign aº 1360 (*n*).

Wat Tyler's Inſurrection, which happened *in the following reign*, had ſome abetters in this town. For J. Ball, one of the chief incendiaries, calls himſelf ſome time St. Mary prieſt of York, and now of Colcheſter (*o*). And, after the chief ringleaders had been put to death, numbers that would not ſubmit to the King's terms, came to this Town, and ſollicited the Inhabitants to a new Rebellion, but they were ſo wiſe as to remain quiet (*p*). In the 10th of the ſame reign, K. Richard being apprehenſive of an Invaſion from France, ſent a Commiſſion of Array, to put this Town and places adjacent in a poſture of defence [*H*].

What part this Town took in the bloody Diſputes between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, doth not plainly appear. But it may be inferred, that the inhabitants were chiefly in the intereſt of the Houſe of York: For K. *Henry* VI. deprived them of their moſt valuable Privilege, of the Fiſhery, and beſtowed it on his favorite John de Vere Earl of Oxford [*I*]. And K. *Edward* IV. granted them the fulleſt Charter they ever had before or ſince.

However, they had Pardons from the ſeveral contending Kings [*K*]; which, probably, were things of courſe at that time.

Auguſt 5, 1445, K. *Henry* VI. came to Colcheſter; but the reaſon of his coming is not expreſſed (*q*).

The cuſtom of this Town, in K. *Edward* IVth's time, as appears by one inſtance, was, Not to permit any perſon to abide forty days in Colcheſter, without ſwearing fealty to the King [*L*].

We do not find any remarkable particulars in the ſucceeding reigns till we come to K. *Henry* VIII. Tho' his father, K. Henry VII, left him no leſs than Eighteen hundred thouſand pounds in ready money (*r*); an immenſe ſum for thoſe times! yet that waſteful and prodigal Monſter ſoon ſquandered it away in ſhews, tournaments, and ſuch other trifling amuſements, without doing therewith the leaſt ſervice to the Kingdom (*s*).

(*m*) Cotton Libr. Titus F. iii. 18. (*n*) Oath-book, p. 20. 32. (*o*) Stow's Annales, p. 294. Life of K. Richard II. by Sir R. Howard, p. 24. (*p*) Tho. Walſingham, ed. Francof. 1603. p. 269. (*q*) Oath-book, p. 125. (*r*) Fr. Lord Verulam's Life of Hen. VII. under the year 1508. (*s*) Edw. Halle's Chronicle.

Dni Reg, p capita, vel in coi, in Com' Cantebreg' Huntyŋgd' Hertfor' Eſſex aſſignati, p—12 homines.

[*E*] Be pleaſed to take theſe few inſtances.—Rector ecclie be Marie habet Cat' pt. xvii *s.*—Joſep Alyanor ht. Cat' pt XL V *s.*—Dnus Robtus filius Walti ht in Manio ſuo de Lexdn catalla pret' C *s.* Et ht de Red. XL III *s.* ix *d.*—Prior Sti Botulph' in Wyka Canoicor' [Canwyck] Cat' pt' x marc'. Et ht de Redd' in Colec' v *l.* 11 *s.*—Abbs Sti Johis ht in Manio de Grenſted Catall' pt' x marc'. In Wyka de Weſt-don' Cat' pt' x *li.* Et ht de Redd' infra libtatem Colec' xviii *li.* iii *s.* iiii *d.*—Robts Whitfot ht Cat' pt' vi *li.* xiii *s.* iv *d.*—Thoſe who had Revenues here, though they lived elſewhere, were alſo aſſeſſed in this place. e. g. Epus London vi *s.* &c. And it appears from this Roll, that the Hoſpital of Mapeltreſted; the Abbies of Berking, Coggeſhall, St. Edmundſbury; the Priories of Wykes, Colne, Tiptre, Tobye, Campſey, St. Bartholomew's by Smithfield, had then revenues within the Liberties of Colcheſter.

[*F*] Joſeph Alyanor huit catall' ad valentia LX *s.*—Inde xiiª. v s. Ada Rector Ecclie be Marie huit catall' ad valentia iiii *li.*—Inde xiiª. di. mrc'. Robts Rodebryght huit in Batayleſwyk cat' ad valentia LX *s.*—Inde xiiª. v *s.*

The ſum of this xiith, amounted to 32 *l.* 12 *s.* qa.

[*G*] Edward p la gr'ce de dieu Roy Dengleter'e & de Fn'ce & Seignr Dirlande, A noz Bailliffs de nre ville de Colceſtre ſaluz. Porce q' Johan Vangouley nadgaires nre houſtage pur la citee de Bloys en Champaigne ſen eſt departiz tout quites de ſon houſtage, hors de nre roialme de nre congie pmy ſa finance de deux centz marcs les queles il nous ad paiez' ſi volous q' vous ſoiez quites & deſchargez de la garde du dit Johan & ent deſempeſchez en temps avenir. || Don' ſouz nre prive ſeal a Weſtm' le xx jour d Octobre || lan de nre regne Denglet're quarante quart & de F'nce—(By writ of Privy-ſeal. Among the Town-Records.)

[*H*] Ricardus Dei gracia Rex Angl. & Franc & Dominus Hibernie dilectis & fidelibus ſuis Willielm Cooggeſhale Chivaler & Waltere Godmanſton ac Ballivis Ville Colceſtr. Salutem. Sciatis quod cum certitudinaliter intellexerimus inimici noſtri Francie & alii ſibi adherentes inter ſe alligati & undique hoſtiliter congregati multimodo querant & conjecturent qualiter nos fideles noſtros ac regnum noſtrum Anglie miſerabiliter conterere & deſtruere valeant, & ea maligna de cauſa dictum regnum noſtrum accumulato toto poſſe ſuo ad idem regnum noſtrum noſque & totam linguam Anglicanam ſubvertend. & deſtruend. invadere proponant infra breve niſi eis per nos gratia nobis favente divina caucius & virilius reſiſtatur, Nos malicie hujuſmodi inimicorum noſtrorum gratia mediante divina reſiſtere, ac pro ſalvatione & defenſione ville predicte, que prope litus maris ſituat. contra aggreſſus dictorum inimicorum noſtrorum diſponere & ordinare volentes, & de fidelitate & circumſpectione veſtris plenius confidentes aſſignavimus vos conjunctim & diviſim ad omnes homines defenſabiles inter 'etates ſexaginta & ſexdecim annorum exiſtentes arraiand, & ipſos & eorum quemlibet juxta ſtatum & facultates ſuas armis competentibus muniri, & eos ſic arraiatos & munitos in arraiatione hujuſmodi teneri faciend. Ac etiam ad diſtringend. omnes illos qui in terris & bonis ſunt potentes, & pro debilitate corporis ad laborandum impotentes, ad inveniendum armaturas juxta quantitatem terrarum & bonorum ſuorum, & prout rationabiliter portare poterunt; ſalvo ſtatu ſuo, hominibus ad arma armatis, & ſagittariis qui non habent armaturas de ſuo proprio, nec unde armaturas emere & providere poterunt ad reſiſtendum malicie dictorum inimicorum noſtrorum, ſi qui villam predictam ſeu partes adjacentes invadere preſumpſerint et ad omnes illos quos in hac parte contrarios inveneritis ſeu rebelles ariſtand. & capiend. & priſonis noſtris mancipand. in eiſdem moratur. quouſque pro eorum punitione aliter duxerimus ordinandum. Et ideo vobis mandamus diſtricte injungentes, & ſuper fide & ligeancia quibus nobis tenemini, & ſub forisfactura omnium que nobis forisfacere poteritis, quod ſtatim, viſis preſentibus, circa premiſſa diligenter intendatis & ea faciatis & exequamini in forma predicta, &c. In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri facimus patentes. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtm. 18 die Septembr. Anno regni noſtri decimo. BURTON.

(Among the Town-Records.)

[*I*] See below, ch. v. § 2.

[*K*] The Pardons of K. Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. and Edward IV. to this Town, under the Great Seal, are in the poſſeſſion of Jeremiah Daniell Eſq;

[*L*] For, in the year 1473, ſome perſons were preſented at the Law-hundred-court—quod moram fecerunt infra villam Colceſtr' per 40 dies & ultra, & non fecerunt fidelitatem Domino Regi juxta conſuetudinem ville predicte. Rot. Cur. 13 Edw. IV, rot. 19.

And though his firſt Parliaments had granted him very large ſums, yet he was fain, in the 15th year of his reign, to have a Loan from his ſubjects. Upon which occaſion, the inhabitants of this Borough did "lovingly avaunce to him a ſum by "weye of Lone, for the maintenaunce of his "Grace and Warys ageynſt Fraunce and Scott-"lond," as the words of the original ſchedule are [*M*], though the Parliament granted him at the ſame time very large and uncommon ſupplies [*N*].

In 1516 on the day before the feaſt of Corpus-Chriſti, Queen Catharine of Arragon came to this town, with a grand retinue, in her way to Walſingham, where ſhe was going in pilgrimage to the famous Image of the Virgin Mary there. The Bailiffs, Aldermen, and a great number of the Burgeſſes went and met her at Lexden; and thence conducted her in ſtate to St. John's Abbey, where ſhe abode that night, and the day following. They made her a preſent of a purſe with forty pounds; not that they were obliged to it, but to welcome her to this Town; and ſhe made them a return. At her departure from hence, the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes attended her, in the ſame ſtate as before, to the further bounds of Mile-end pariſh (*t*).

In the year 1544, the following letter under the King's ſignet, came to the Bailiffs of this Town.

By the King.

Henry R.

"Truſtie and welbeloved, we greate you well: And wheras betweene us and Themperor, upon provocation of manyfolde Injuries committed by the Frenche King unto us both particulerlie: And for his confederation with the Turke againſt thole common-wealth of Chriſtendom, It is agreed, that eche of us aparte in perſone with his puiſſant Armey in ſeverall parties this ſoommer ſhall invade the Realme of Fraunce; And being not yet furnyſhed of ſuch ample noomber of men as ſhall ſuffice for that purpoſe; For the good opinion we have in you to ſee us furnyſhed as to our honour apperteyneth, We have appointed you to ſend us the nombre of xv hable fotemen, well furnyſhed for the warres as apperteyneth, whereof three to be Archers, everye oone furnyſhed with a good bowe in a cace, with xxiiii good arrowes in a cace, a good ſworde and a dagger; and the reſt to be bill men, having, beſides theyre bills, a good ſworde and a dagger: To be levied of your own ſervants and tenants. And that you put the ſaide nombre in ſuch a redynes, furniſhed with cotes and hoſen of ſuch colours as is appointed for the Battell of our Armey. As they faile not within oone howres warnyng to marche forwarde to ſuche place as ſhall be appointed accordinglie. Yeven undre our ſignet at our Palace of Weſtm' the vth daie of June the xxxvith yere of our Reigne" (*u*).

Towards the latter end of this reign, the Face of this town underwent a great Alteration for the worſe. For the ſtately Church and Abbey of St. John's, the Priory of St. Botolph's, the Church and Hoſpital of the Crouched-Friers, &c. which were a great Ornament to this place, and a conſiderable Support to the Poor, were either demoliſhed or permitted to grow ruinous. The Revenues undoubtedly came into more uſefull hands. But, however, pity it is, that *ſome* of them were not applied to the public Benefit of the Kingdom; or reſerved to make proviſion for the Poor, either by founding a good Hoſpital in this large Town, or by eſtabliſhing a fund in every Pariſh for their better maintenance. But there were growing Families that wanted to raiſe large Eſtates at once. —Whatever cauſe it was owing to, I have not been able truly to diſcover: But certain it is, that the Town went then much to decay; ſo that twenty five houſes, or tenements, were taken down in Headward only, and others were grown very ruinous; for which the owners of them were preſented and proſecuted; a thing very uncommon and extraordinary, unleſs thoſe had been Town-houſes, which doth not appear.

In the reign of K. *Edward* VI, the Reformation was eſtabliſhed in this Town, as in the reſt of the Kingdom; and a rational Service ſet up, in the room of a burdenſom load of ſuperſtition. But, according to the common Foible and Perverſeneſs of Human Nature, Chriſtians, inſtead of making a thankful Uſe of the glorious Liberty they were reſtored to, fell into violent Contentions and Quarrels about trifles; and, inſtead of uniting with meekneſs and decency in the regular and eſtabliſhed Worſhip of God, embraced any thing, though full of the moſt palpable abſurdities, or of the moſt blaſphemous reflections on God's moral character; and did run into the wildeſt freaks of Enthuſiaſm, and what not [*O*].

(*t*) Oath-book, p. 178.

(*u*) From the original.

[*M*] Some advanced 20*s.* others 26*s.* 14*s.* 12*s.* 10*s.* 4*s.* 2*s.* &c. And, for the repayment of them, the King ſent his Privy-Seals, to this effect. "We Henry by the "grace of God king of England and of France defenſour "of the feith and lorde of Ireland Promiſe by theſe preſentis "truly to content and repay to all and ſinguler ſuche per-"ſonnes of the Borough of Colcheſtre within our Countie "of Eſſex whoſe names and ſummes be conteigned in a "ſcedule indentid hereunto annexed, all and ſingular ſuche "particuler ſummes of money as have bene by theym and "every of theym lovingly advanced unto us by the way of "loone for the defence of this our Realme and maintenance "of our warres againſt Fraunce and Scotland, amounting in "the hole to the ſumme of One hundred one pounds and "foure ſhilling ſt. In witneſs whereof to theſe preſents we "have cauſed our privey ſeale to be ſette the xxviiith day of "the moneth of Aprill. The xvth yere of our Reigne." From the original, among the Town-records.

[*N*] Namely 2*s.* in the pound of every man's lands or goods, that was worth, or could ſpend 20*l.* &c. See E. Halle's Chron. fol. 100.

[*O*] In this Town, in particular, much about this time, (to uſe the Words of a contemporary Writer,) "leaſt Sathan ſhould be thought to bee idle, &c. he ſtyrred up divers Schiſmaticall ſpirits, which—ſought to be teachers of that wherof they had no underſtandyng, and thereby turned the knowledge of God's teſtimonies (which in many of them though it was ſmall, yet ſomewhat) to vayne and contentious janglying, whereby the deare Saintes of God were not a little diſquieted: at ſuch tyme eſpecially as ſome of them beyng condemned to death looked to taſt of the ſame cup, whiche had bene in full meaſure powred out unto their brethren. [viz. in Q. Mary's time.] For not only in the private aſſemblies of the godly did theſe ſpider-catchers ſwarm together to pervert the right ways of the Lord, but alſo in divers priſons in London they kept a continual haunt, where they ſcattered their deviliſh cocle of abominable hereſies among ſuch as were committed for the love of the Goſpel." One of the buſieſt

To which muſt be added, That no tolerable maintenance was left in this, no more than in moſt other Towns, for a laborious and preaching Miniſtry. And therefore it is to be wiſhed, that ſome Chantries, as Barwick's and Harmanſon's in St. Leonard's, which were partly founded for helping to ſerve the cure of that church, had been preſerved for that uſe; as well as others; and not ſquandered away to no good purpoſe whatever.

In 1549, there was a Dearth in and about this Town; for the remedying of which, an Order of Council was ſent down, the 20th of November, to the Juſtices and other Gentlemen of this County, to be communicated to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and other Head-officers of every market-town: Whereby they were impowered to ſearch the barns, granaries, and houſes of every farmer, and others, having corn to ſell; and to oblige them to bring, every market-day, ſuch a quantity of grain to market, as they could conveniently ſpare.

Upon pious K. Edward's deceaſe, I find that Colcheſter declared for Q. *Mary*, in oppoſition to the learned and moſt deſerving Lady Jane Grey. For Meſſengers were diſpatched from hence, and proviſions ſent to Q. Mary, at Framlingham, of which the accounts are extant [*P*]. This Town was alſo put into a poſture of defence againſt her oppoſers: And ſo well did ſhe like the Magiſtrates Zeal, that ſhe came to this place July 26, 1553. The Corporation made her a preſent of 20 *l.* in gold; and of a cup of ſilver, with a cover, parcel gilt, weighing forty one ounces [Q]; and ſpent a great deal of money in treating her.

The 7th of March following, an Order of Council came to Colcheſter, to put in readineſs 18 armed men, viz. 10 archers, and eight bill-men, well harneſſed and weaponed, to be ready at one hour's warning to be embarked at Brightlingſey, for the ſervice of her Majeſty beyond the ſeas, at Calais or elſewhere, as they ſhould be appointed.

During this cruel reign, the fire of Perſecution raged in Colcheſter, as well as in other parts of the Kingdom. For March 29, John Laurence; and June 14. 1555, Nicolas Chamberlayne, were burnt here (*w*). April 28, 1556, John Mace apothecary, John Spence, weaver, Simon Joyne, ſawyer, Richard Nichols, weaver, and John Hammond, tanner, were burnt in this town (*x*). As the June following, Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Pepper, and Edmund Hurſt, both of St. James's Colcheſter, were burnt at Stratford-bow (*y*) Auguſt 2, 1557, William Bongeor of St. Nicolas, glazier, William Purcas, of Bocking, Thomas Benold, tallow chandler, Agnes Silverſide alias Smith, Helen Ewring, and Elizabeth Folks, were burnt in this place, without the Town-wall, in the morning: As were, in the afternoon of the ſame day, within the Caſtle-yard, William Munt, Alice Munt, John Johnſon, and Roſe Allin. And John Thurſton died a priſoner in the Caſtle, for religion (*z*). About the ſame time, 14 men, and eight women, were apprehended, and (faſtned all in a ſtring) driven up, like a flock of ſheep, to London, and impriſoned; but ſhortly after were releaſed, upon their own eaſy ſubmiſſion (*a*). May 26, 1558, William Harris, Richard Day, and Chriſtiana George, were burnt at Colcheſter, being the laſt that ſuffered this moſt unnatural puniſhment here (*b*). Eight others remained priſoners on account of Religion [*R*]; but were ſet at liberty the beginning of the year following, 1559 (*c*);

For, theſe cruel Fires were extinguiſhed with that deteſted Monſter Mary I.; and the Reformed Religion flouriſhed again, upon the peaceable acceſſion of Q. *Elizabeth*; who carried the Engliſh Name, Commerce, Diſcoveries, and Reputation to the higheſt pitch of Grandeur; and brought this Town into a more flouriſhing condition than it had been for ſome time before.

The firſt years of her reign do not furniſh us with any occurrences, particularly relating to this place. But,

In 1571, the Dutch and Flemings firſt came and ſettled in Colcheſter, and brought with them the moſt valuable Trade of Bay and Say making, as I ſhall ſhew under Chap. IV. § I. of this Book.

In December 1578, there was a plague in this Town, and neighbourhood; which continued

---

(*w*) J. Foxe's Acts and Monuments, &c. edit. 1684, Vol. III.

(*x*) Ibid. p. 586. and Biſhop Burnet's Hiſt. of the Reform. Part II. p. 307.

(*y*) J. Foxe, ibid. p. 593, 594.

(*z*) Ibid. p. 700.

(*a*) Ibid. p. 656, 657.

(*b*) Ibid. p. 732.

(*c*) J. Strype's Annals of the Reformat. Vol. I. edit. 1725. p. 39.

fellows of this kind here, was one *Henry Harte*. And in 1555, *Chriſtopher Vitels*, a diſciple of Henry Nicholas the founder of the Family of Love, coming from Delft, brought over and ſpread their Tenets in and about this Town. This fellow Vitels was a joyner by trade; but "being, as it "ſeemed, weary of his occupation, he left his craft of joignyng, and took unto him a new trade of lyfe: ſo that of a "ſimple Scholer he became a great and learned Schole-maiſter "of that doctrine." He is ſaid to have "held many ſtraunge "opinions." Confutation of the Family of Love, by William Wilkinſon. Lond. 1579. 4°.

[*P*] They ſent her among otherthings, three tuns of beer, which coſt 3 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.* And the carriage of the ſame, in ſix carts, came to 4 *l.*

[Q] Which, at 7 *s.* per ounce, amounted to 14 *l.* 7 *s.* And, among other expences on account of her being here, I find theſe particulars in the Chamberlain's account for that year. For 38 doz. of bread, 39 *s.* For 59 gallons of claret-wine, 48 *s.* Ten barrells of Beer. A quarter of beef weighing five ſcore and ten pounds, 9 *s.* 2 *d.* A ſide of beef weighing ſeven ſcore and five pounds, 12 *s.* 1 *d.* A veal, 4 *s.* Half a veal, 2 *s.* 4 *d.* Two muttons, 9 *s.* 4 *d.* &c.

[*R*] It will be proper to add here, what Mr. Wilkinſon relates concerning the ſtate of this Town, in theſe perillous times. "The auncient and famous Towne of Colcheſter was in the troubleſome tyme of Queene Maries perſecution a ſweete and comfortable mother of the bodyes, and a tender nourſe of the ſouls, of Gods children: which towne was the rather at that tyme frequented, becauſe it afforded many godly and zealous Martyrs, whiche continually with their bloud watered thoſe ſeedes, which by the preachyng of the worde had been ſowne moſt plentifully in the hartes of Chriſtians in the dayes of good Kyng Edward. This towne for the earneſt profeſſion of the Goſpell became like unto a citie upon an hill, and as a candle upon a candleſticke gave great light to all thoſe who for the comfort of their conſcience came to conferre there from divers places of the Realme, and repairying to common Innes had by night their Chriſtian exerciſes, whiche in other places could not be gotten. For proofe whereof I referre the Reader unto that which is truely reported by M. Foxe in his booke of Actes and Monuments: (1ſt Edit. p. 606. A.) that at the Kynges-head in Colcheſter, and at other Innes in the ſayd Towne, the afflicted Chriſtians had ſet places appointed for themſelves to meet at."——A brief till the Auguſt following, though uſeful Orders had been given to prevent the ſpreading of the infection.

The Queen took a progreſs through part of this County, and of Suffolk, in 1579 [S], and was here the 1ſt and 2d of September. For her better reception, the following orders were made. "That the Bayliffs and Aldermen, in the receipt of her Majeſtie, ſhall ride upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in damaſk or ſattin caſſocks or coats, or elſe jackets of the ſame, with ſattin ſleeves in their ſcarlet-gowns, with caps and black velvet tippets. The Councell to attend upon the Bayliffs and Aldermen at the ſame time, upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in grogram or ſilk caſſock coats or jackets, with ſilk doublets, or ſleeves at the leaſt in their livery morray-gowns, with caps: &c. —That her Majeſty ſhall be gratified from the Town with a Cup of ſilver double-gilt, of the value of 20 marks, or 10*l.* at the leaſt, with 40 Angels in the ſame, and the Officers of her Majeſty to be gratified as afore they have been. The Recorder for the time being, to make the Oration to her Majeſty (*d*)."

Before the Art of Murdering was arrived to ſuch a helliſh pitch as it hath ſince, the Safety and Defence of this kingdom depended in a great meaſure upon the Militia; therefore the muſtering of them, in this as well as the foregoing reign, was a conſiderable Buſineſs, and duly and frequently performed. Q. Elizabeth, in particular, as ſhe had chiefly, if not ſolely, the Hearts and Hands of her own Subjects to rely upon, took a zealous care to have them duly trained and exerciſed: Eſpecially when ſhe came to have apprehenſions from the revengeful Spaniard. For that purpoſe, with regard to this Town, ſpecial Commiſſions were generally granted to the two Bailiffs, and a few other neighbouring Gentlemen [T], to take thoſe Muſters, ſomewhere within the precincts of our Liberties. And then the Bailiffs ſent warrants to the High Conſtables of each ward; to warn, and command in the Queen's name, all able men, being not ſick, impotent, or lame, from the age of 16 years to 60, reſident, dwelling, or ſojourning within each pariſh, hamlet, or village, within the ſaid ward (all ſpiritual perſons, Juſtices of either Bench, and all head-officers of every of the Queen's courts of record occupying judicial places in their own perſons, only excepted) perſonally to appear and muſter before, &c. As alſo all manner of perſons, within the limits of the ſaid ward, to bring, at the ſaid day, upon able mens backs, all manner of armour and weapons for Foot-men, which either by the laws of this realm, or heretofore, by any new increaſe or order, they were bound or had promiſed to keep, or had in readineſs. And to warn the petty Conſtables of every pariſh, to ſhew, upon able mens backs, all ſuch common and Pariſh armour, which the whole pariſh by itſelf muſt find; ſcowered, and in all points perfect: With a ſchedule of the names and ſurnames of all able men within their ſeveral pariſhes, and the quality of their vocations; together with the names and ſurnames of all ſuch perſons as kept any armour or weapon.

The Queen, upon the earneſt Entreaties of the States of the United Provinces, having promiſed them aſſiſtance; in order to raiſe ſufficient Forces for that purpoſe, this county ſent a hundred and fifty ſoldiers, in Auguſt 1585, under the command of Sir Walter Walker; towards which number this Town furniſhed Eight men, ſingle perſons, or ſuch as might be beſt ſpared; provided as below [U]. The General of this body of auxiliaries, Robert Earl of Leiceſter, in his way to the Low-Countries, Decemb. 6. came to this Town; where he was honourably received by the Magiſtrates, and ſplendidly and generouſly entertained by Sir Thomas Lucas (*e*).

Upon the news and apprehenſions of the intended Spaniſh Invaſion in 1588, great and ſuitable preparations were made throughout the Kingdom. Among the reſt, Colcheſter furniſhed Two ſhips, and a pinnace, for the Queen's ſervice at this critical juncture. One of the ſhips, was the Foreſight of London; the particular charge of which is ſet down in the *Appendix* [*W*]. The other ſhip, was the Margaret and John 80 tuns burden; owners Mrs. Turner, Mr. Richard Lambert, and— Chandler. And the pinnace, was the Mark Speedwell, owner, Tho. Lambert, 18 tuns bur-

---

(*d*) Book of Aſſemblies, 7 Jul. 20 Eliz.

(*e*) Stow's Annales, p. 710. col. 2.

Deſcription of the firſt ſpringing up of the Hereſie, termed The Familie of Love, &c. by W. Wilkinſon.

[S] Her Majeſty's Stages, or Reſts, were thus: Aug. 5. From Greenwich to Havering, and there 5 days: Aug. 10, to Woodcroft-hall, Mr. Weſton Browne's, and there 2 days: Aug. 12, to Lees, the Lord Riche's, and there 3 days: Aug. 15, to Gosfelde, the Lady Matraver's, and there 5 days: Aug. 20 to Small-bridge, Mr. Walgraves, and there 2 days, Aug. 22, to Ipſwich, and there 4 days: Aug. 26, to Harwich, there 3 days: Aug. 29, to the Lord Darcy's, and there 3 days: Septemb. 1, to *Colcheſter*, and there 2 days: Septemb. 3, to Leyr-marnoy, Mrs [illegible]ke's, and there 2 days: Septemb. 5, to Malden, Mrs Harr[illegible] 2 days: Sept. 7, to Mouſham, Sir Tho. Mildemay's, and there 4 days: Sept. 11, to the Lady Petre's at Ingatſtone, and there 3 days: Sept. 14. to Havering. (From a MS.)

[T] A Commiſſion in 1583, conſiſted of, Edward Earl of Oxford; Robert Lord Riche; Thomas Lord Darcy of Chiche; William Turner, Rob. Byrd, Bailiffs of Colcheſter; Sir Francis Walſingham, Kt. Recorder of the ſame; Sir William Waldegrave, Kt; Edm. Pyrton Eſq; James Morice Eſq; Town-clark; Tho. Tey, Geo. Knightlye, John Ive, Eſquires; Tho. Laurence, John Hunwick, Richard Lambart, John Byrd, Aldermen and Juſtices of the Peace of this Town; and Rob. Lambart, John Pye, Rob. Mott, Tho. Cock, Aldermen.

[U] Of theſe eight men, Six were Shott, and Two Pikemen.—Every Shott was furniſhed with a qualiver of the muſket bore, mould and worm for the piece, morian, flaſk with ſix charges, flaſk-leather, touch-box, purſe for pellets; all which furniture for each coſt, 16*s.* 8*d.* for the whole ſix, 5*l.* And ſix ſwords, daggers and girdles for them, came to 53*s.*—Each of the two Pikemen was armed with a corſelet and burgonet, which coſt 26*s.* 8*d.* Their two Pikes came to 6*s.* 8*d.* And their two ſwords and daggers, with the buff-girdles to 18*s.*—Beſides which, there was delivered to the Captain for Conduct-money, for every of the eight ſoldiers, 6*s.* 8*d.*—in the whole 53*s.* 4*d.* And to every one of the Soldiers themſelves (beſides 3*s.* 4*d.*) 26*s.* 8*d.* Item the charges of their eight blue coats or Mandilions, 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Total 21*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

[*W*] See N°. IV.

den. They were furniſhed, for two months, with victuals, mariners, ammunition &c. and obliged by the 25th of April to join her Majeſty's Navy on the ſeas for the defence of the kingdom. And in order to defray the charge of them, there was a Tax laid on all the Inhabitants within this Liberty, at 2 *s.* in the pound on goods, and 3 *s.* land *(f)*.

The 11th of October following, her Majeſty granted a Commiſſion to Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake, to retaliate on the Spaniards. In purſuance of which, the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Eſſex ſent a Letter to the Bailiffs of this Town; ſignifying to them, That in virtue of this Commiſſion the ſaid Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake had authoritie to levy within the ſeveral counties of this realm certain numbers of Soldiers and Pioners, to be employed in ſome ſpecial ſervice committed to their charge; amongſt which numbers, this county was proportioned to ſet forth 250 Soldiers, and 60 Pioners: So as by allotment it fell to this Borough to find and ſet forth 13 Soldiers and 4 Pioners: In the choice of whom, her Majeſty's expreſs command was, that great care ſhould be taken they might be ſtrong and ſerviceable perſons. Her Majeſty's further pleaſure was, that there ſhould be an allowance, at the common charge of the country, made to every Soldier of 13 *s.* 4 *d.* and to every Pioner 6 *s.* 8 *d.* which they were to ſee collected within this Borough, anſwerable to their proportion: And alſo ſo much conduct-money for every of the ſaid Soldiers and Pioners, after the rate of 8 *d.* by the day, as might ſuffice to bring them to Romford, to be there the 20th of that month, by 10 o'clock in the forenoon, delivered to their captain *(g)*.

An Army being raiſed in England, on purpoſe to aſſiſt K. Henry IV. againſt the Leaguers; by order of Council, in January 1590-1, a hundred and fifty able men were levied and arrayed within this County, to be tranſported into Bretagne, which had been ſeized by the Leaguers and a body of Spaniards. Upon that occaſion eight men, able of body, were raiſed in each Ward here; from ſuch as might beſt be ſpared, and were newly come into the Town. Again, in March 1591-2, fourteen ſoldiers were preſſed in this Borough for the ſame ſervice: And, the July following, ſix men were likewiſe raiſed, armed, and put in readineſs here, to be imbarked at Harwich [with 144 more out of this county] for ſerving in Normandy; under the Earl of Eſſex, General of all thoſe her Majeſty's forces then ſent abroad. The like number of ſix ſoldiers, part of 135 out of this county, was again raiſed in this Town, in Septemb. 1596, with the ſum of 21 *l.* for their arms, apparel, and furniture, at 3 *l.* 10 *s.* each: to be tranſported from Harwich into France.

In 1595, this Town, and the other ports in Eſſex, were ordered to furniſh three ſhips, for the ſervice of her Majeſty, at Cadiz. And on this occaſion, Colcheſter paid 200 *l.* to the Vice-Admiral of Eſſex, towards the furniſhing of one ſhip *(h)* [X].

In the year 1593, this Town began to be firſt charged with Purveiance, or Compoſition-ſervice, for the Queen's Houſhold; which the Corporation long refuſed to yield to, as thinking it inconſiſtent with their Charters and Privileges. But at length they were forced to ſubmit thereto, towards the end of the year 1595 *(i)*; and for the aſſeſſing of it, an account was taken of the Lands in every Pariſh within this Town and the Liberties, and renewed in 1599, of which the originals are in my poſſeſſion. The ſum paid by this Town for Compoſition-ſervice, was only 6 *l.* a year.

Upon the diſcovery of the Spaniſh Fleet on the coaſts of France, in Auguſt 1599, an order was ſent to the Bailiffs of this Town; ſtraightly charging and commanding them, upon pain of death, preſently and without delay on the receipt thereof, to give warning to all perſons concerned, to repair with all poſſible ſpeed, upon pain of death, to the place of rendezvous formerly appointed.

During the beſt part of Q. Elizabeth's reign, this Town had the Wiſdom of chuſing, and the Honour and Happineſs of having, for their Recorder the great Sir Francis Walſingham, for whom they expreſſed a due regard; and, through his means, received from the Court all the Favour and Protection they could deſire [*Y*].

The unactive reign of K. *James* I. affords but few materials.

The Plague which raged, at his acceſſion, in the city of London, ſpread itſelf as far as this place, where it ſwept off great numbers in Octob. Novemb. Decemb. and January 1604 *(k)*. The only times it hath appeared ſince in this Town, was in the years 1631 *(l)*, and 1665 and 1666.

In 1608, there was a Dearth of Grain and

(f) Book of Aſſemblies Apr. 6. 15. 1588. and other MSS. *(g)* From the original. The other particulars not mentioned to be taken from printed Books, or not referred to in the margin, are likewiſe taken from MSS. *(h)* Book of Aſſemblies 7 Janu. and 9 March 1585. *(i)* Books of Aſſemblies, 1593. &c. *(k)* Regiſter-book of St. Mary's. *(l)* Regiſter Book of St. Mary's.

[*X*] But, in June 1591, when Ships were fitted out at the charge of the Ports, they pleaded Inability; as appears by this letter of theirs to Sir Thomas Henneage. "Right honourable (our moſt humble duties remembred) underſtandinge, that there are, or lyek to be, certen Shyps apoynted to ſome places to be provided preſentlye for the ſervice of her Majeſtie, we are bold to flye unto your Honour for the patronizing of our poor Towne therein: not for that the ſame ys unwillinge to further any ſervice of her highnes (which our whole Towne, to the uttermoſt of their powers hathe and wyle be moſt prone to accompliſh) but in reſpect of the great Decay that this Towne ys fallen into, and the charge of thyrtene ſcore trained ſoldyers, beſydes the great burthen in the laſt ſetting forth of one ſhipp, wherewith it was alone charged, and other Villages and Townes which weare apoynted tô joyne with us, diſcharged; for which as yet this Towne ys indebted ſome hundred and fyftye powndes, conſtrayned to pay uſe for the ſame, by reaſon we are not able as yet to aunſwer it; beſeeching your Honor as ſole patron of the good eſtate of this Corporation, to extend your honorable favor herein, &c."—22d of June 1591.

[*Y*] See *Appendix* to Book I. N°. V.

other

In 1608, there was a dearth of grain and other victual about this, as well as other parts of the kingdom; for the preventing and remedying of which theſe uncommon meaſures were taken. The conſtables in each ward took an account, of the number of perſons in every family that had corn by them, what number of acres they had ſown; what bargains they had made with any perſon for any kind of grain to be ſold, by, or to them; and what quantity of any manner of grain they had in their barns, granaries, *&c.* Alſo what number of kidders, malt-makers, bakers, common brewers, or tiplers, dwelt in each pariſh. And, according to that ſurvey, every perſon was ordered to bring weekly to market, ſo many quarters or buſhels of corn, as they had not directly ſold to the poor artificers or day-labourers of the pariſh within which they dwelt [*Z*].

In 1609, this town paid 46l. for the aid for making the King's eldeſt ſon, Prince Henry, a Knight: And, in 1612, they paid 63l. 6s. 8d. for marrying the King's daughter, the Princeſs Elizabeth, to P. Frederick, Elector Palatine (*m*). Theſe reſpective ſums were levied upon the Burgage-lands in this town, for which purpoſe an account was taken of them: and is ſtill extant, though not quite perfect.

In 1611, money was raiſed in this and other places by Privy-ſeals; a method always unpopular and diſagreeable.

This reign abounded with Patents and Proclamations. Of the firſt kind I ſhall give an inſtance in the Note, concerning the Patent of Inns [*A*], which though remonſtrated againſt by the Parliament, and frequently mentioned by our Hiſtorians, yet is no where duly explained. But, notwithſtanding theſe Patents, Ale-houſes continued to be licenſed by, and under the direction of, the Juſtices of Peace, as before.

K. *Charles* I. at his acceſſion to the Crown, found the nation engaged in a war with Spain; the cauſes of which it is not needful here to enquire into.

About the beginning of the ſummer, in 1625, the Spaniards had 28 ſail at Dunkirk, which threatned a deſcent on our coaſts, and greatly alarmed all theſe parts (*n*). Whereupon, orders from the Privy-Council, and from the Deputy-Lieutenants of Eſſex, were ſent on the 10th of June, to the Magiſtrates of this town, To take preſent care, as well for their own ſafety as that of the whole county, that this Corporation ſhould be well furniſhed with all military proviſions fitting for the defence thereof; always well manned; and the trained bands, and others fit to bear arms, exerciſed, and in readineſs. And, moreover, great numbers were ſent down to Harwich, and parts adjacent; which were furniſhed from hence with neceſſaries [as beer at a quart a penny, &c.] and all the military Engines this town had, or could procure; theſe forces having no other remedy but to have recourſe to this town, and Ipſwich. Our Magiſtrates likewiſe ſent a light veſſel unto the coaſt of Flanders, to eſpy the enemies motions; which brought word, that they were blocked up by 40 ſail of Dutch (*o*).

The 2d of September a fleet of the enemies was diſcovered off Harwich, as appears by the letter below [*B*]: but it only occaſioned a panick, without any real danger.

However, the town of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, and the northern coaſts of England, continued a long time expoſed to the outrages of the men of war of Dunkirk; for preventing which inconveniencies for the future, and ſetting out ſhipping for the guarding and defending of thoſe coaſts, his Majeſty not only aſſigned a great part of the revenues of his crown accruing by the forfeitures and fines of Recuſants in the counties north of the Trent; but alſo conſented to have a contribution of Six-pence, on every chaldron of coals that ſhould be tranſported from Newcaſtle into any of his dominions, or

---

(*m*) From the Receipt; and Order.

(*n*) J. Ruſhworth's Hiſtor. Collect. p. 195.

(*o*) From the Lord Viſcount Colcheſter's Letters, and other letters, and original MSS.

[Z] The Orders iſſued by the King, by reaſon of this dearth, are in print—By the account taken in this Town, it appears, That Sir Tho. Lucas had about 30 perſons in family; and Robert Audeley Eſq; 24, beſides many extraordinary comers: That ſome brewers brewed 30 or 40 quarters of malt in a week; and ſome bakers baked 5 quarters of flower weekly, &c.

[*A*] James, by the grace of God, &c. Knowe ye that We for and in conſideration of the ſomme of five poundes of lawfull money of England well and truly paid to our uſe into the office of the Receiver of our rents, fynes, and profitts of licenſes of Innkeepers by Thomas Benne of Colcheſter in the county of Eſſex yeoman, are contented and pleaſed, and by theſe preſents of our eſpeciall grace, &c. doe give and graunte full and free liberty, licenſe, power, and authority, unto the ſaid Thomas Benne and his aſſignes during the lives of Thomas Benne the younger, James Benne, and Frederick Benne his ſonnes, and the life of the longeſt liver of them, to keep an Inne or common Hoſterie in the houſe of the ſaid Tho. Benne the elder in Colcheſter aforeſaid, wherein Elizeus Benne, his brother, nowe dwelleth, and to continue for a ſigne there the ſigne of the Shipp. Yielding and paying therefore yearly during the ſaid terme to us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors the yearly rent of tenne ſhillings of lawfull Engliſh money, The ſame to be paid to the handes of the Receivor of us our heires and ſucceſſors conſtituted and appointed to receive the ſame, at the feaſts of the annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Mary, and St, Michaell the archangell, by even and equal portions. Provided alwaies that if the ſaid rent be behinde and unpaid in parte or in all by the ſpace of forty daies next after either of the ſaid feaſts wherein the ſame ought to be paid as aforeſaid, that then this preſent licenſe to be voyd. Provided alſo that the ſaid Thomas Benne and his aſſignes doe keepe the aſſizes of bread, beere, and ale, and meaſures according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. And further doe obſerve and keepe the prices of horſe-meate by our Juſtices of aſſize ſett downe, or from tyme to tyme to be ſett downe at the generall aſſizes to be holden for the ſaid county of Eſſex. In witnes whereof we have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patent. Witnes ourſelfe at Weſtminſter the 28th day of February, in the 17th yeere of our raigne of England, &c. Per warran' Commiſſionar'. Yonge and Pye. On the back, Intrat' die & anno infraſcripto per me P. Baſſano Regiſtr' pro Rege.

⁂ It was uſual in this reign, for our Corporation to make preſents of ſugar-loaves, to perſons of rank and eſtates, from whom they expected Favour and Protection: And from the Chamberlain's accounts we learn, that in 1607 in particular, the beſt refined ſugar was *2s. 2d.* and the next beſt *1s. 10d.* a pound.

[*B*] "Mr. Bayliffs, By all preſumption a great Fleete of enemies are bownd for England, and are deſcried upon the coaſt of Harwich. The Town is weakly provided to defend ittſelfe, and the countre-ſoldiers deſtitute of powder, beyond the ſeas into foreign parts: as appears by a letter under the King's ſignet in the *Appendix* [C], ſent to the Bayliffs, Burgeſſes, and members of the Town of Colcheſter, being a curious original.

About the beginning of the year 1627, forces were tranſported from theſe parts to the King of Denmark's aſſiſtance; but they went ſo much againſt their will, that the militia was ſent from this town, to reſtrain their mutinies.

The October following, 100 men were impreſſed within this county, to be ſent to Plymouth, for the expedition againſt France; of which number ten able men were raiſed in this town, with eight pounds in money [*D*]. And likewiſe 150*l.* towards the expedition againſt the pirates of Algiers and Tunis.

In 1634, ſhip-money was firſt impoſed upon This and other maritime towns; and the Writ, under the great ſeal, directed, that the chief Magiſtrates of Ipſwich, Orford, Aldburgh, Dunwich, Southold, Colcheſter, Malden, and Harwich, ſhould by a time therein limited, aſſeſs and levie upon their ſaid citie, townes, &c. ſuch ſum or ſums of money as ſhould be ſufficient for the providing and ſetting out of a ſhip of 700 tuns furniſhed in all points. But it appears by two orders of council, of the 9th of December and the 21ſt of January following, to haſten the levy, that this town was very backward in raiſing their proportion. And in the ſecond order, directed to the Sheriffs of Eſſex and Suffolk, the King was graciouſly pleaſed to offer, that ſince theſe two counties had not a ſhip of 700 tons burden meet for that imployment, his Majeſty would furniſh them with one, ſo as they cauſed the full ſum of 6615*l.* to be forthwith levied, and ſent up.

The next year, 1635, this County, with the ſeveral corporate towns therein, were ordered to pay 8000*l.* towards the ſetting forth of a ſhip of 800 tons burden; The proportion of which charged upon Colcheſter was 400l. But this town refuſed to pay their ſhare, alledging the demand thereof to be an intruſion upon their privileges [*E*]; as appears by an order of council, 18 May 1636 [*F*]. And, ſo long after as 1639, they petitioned the Privy-Council for eaſe thereof, on account of the deadneſs of trade in the town, and other reaſons, which rendered them unable to pay ſo large a ſum (*p*).

Whether owing to this, or to the general diſaffection which had ſpread itſelf almoſt throughout the ſouthern parts of this kingdom, eſpecially among traders; it is certain, that a ſpirit of ſedition and diſloyalty, began early to break forth in Colcheſter. For, as ſoon as January 1641-2, a Petition from thence was preſented to the Houſe of Commons, againſt Biſhops, and for Liberty of Conſcience; deſiring, that Church-Diſcipline might be eſtabliſhed according to the word of God, and the town better fortified (*q*). In compliance with the latter part of which petition, the Parliament granted 1500*l.* for making the town of Colcheſter, and the Block-houſe at Merſey defenſible (*r*). From petitioning, the Inhabitants here proceeded to more flagrant overt-acts of diſloyalty and violence. For, Auguſt 22, 1642, they ſeized Sir John Lucas, who was preparing, with about 10 or 12 horſe, and ſome arms, to go to King Charles into the North; barbarouſly uſed his mother and Lady, with his chaplain, Mr. Thomas Newcomen, Rector of H. Trinity here; robbed and plundered his houſe at St. John's [*G*], not ſparing even the aſhes and remains of his anceſtors in the Church of St. Giles adjoyning; and carried him, and Mr. Newcomen, priſoners up to London (*).

But, excepting theſe outrages, this town had at firſt very little ſhare in the dreadful calamities, the cruel plunderings and ravages, the murders and bloody battles, which brought the reſt of the kingdom almoſt to the brink of deſtruction.

For, the major part of the chief inhabitants of this county of Eſſex, being in the Parliament's intereſt; they entered, as early as December 1642, into an aſſociation with the counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertford, and Cambridge, [including the Iſle of Ely;] wherein they engaged to aid, ſuccour, and aſſiſt one another in the mutual defence and preſervation of themſelves, and of the peace of the ſaid Counties from all rapines, plunderings, &c. For that purpoſe, large ſubſcriptions were made, arms provided, the trained bands formed into companies and regiments, officers appointed, and all proper means of ſafety and defence uſed by the Lord-Lieutenants and Deputy-Lieutenants (*s*). This was called the Eaſtern-Aſſociation.

Some months before, the governing party in this town had very readily complied with the propoſitions and orders of the Parliament, for the bringing in of money and plate, or ſubſcribing to maintain horſe and arms, for the preſer-

---

(*p*) Book of Aſſemblies, 26 Dec. 1639.

(*q*) Sir W. Dugdale's View of the Troubles, &c. p. 85.

(*r*) Sir Harb. Grimſton's Letter of Novemb. 5, 1642. MS.

(*) Mercurius Ruſt. p. 1. and Vicars's Chronic. p. 144.

(*s*) Exact Collection of Remonſtrances, p. 807, &c.

bullets, and many other neceſſaries for ſuch an important ſervice. I thinke you ſhall doe very well to drawe your Trained band to Harwich, and to come ſo well provided of all manner of munition, as that you may help ſupplie the wants of your neighbors. This requireth much haſt, for dangers are not to be dallied with—This I write in the abſence of Sir Harbottell, who is allredie gone to Harwich, with ſome few forces, but hath left order for a letter to be brought to this purpoſe. ——

From Bradfield-hall, *this*
ſecond of Sept. 1625.

Your loving neighbour,
and friend,
Willm. Lynne.

[*C*] See the *Appendix* to Book I. N°. vi.

[*D*] For the coating and conducting of them: Which money was diſburſed by the Country, according to precedents of former times, and levied by a rate upon the inhabitants, with as much equality as poſſible. (Order of the Deputy-Lieutenants.)

[*E*] However they paid ſome part of it, as appears by a Receipt of Cranmer Herris Eſq; Sheriff of this County, dated 17 July 1635, to one of the Bayliffs of this Town, for 9*l.* 8*s.* in part of the foreſaid ſum. (Penes me.)

[*F*] This Order is ſigned only by Guil. London, Lenox, Hamilton, Sterling, Traquair, Tho. Jermyn, J. Coke, and Fran. Windebank. (Orig. penes me.)

[*G*] Some of theſe Plunderers were confined, and ſent up to the Parliament; but the Repreſentatives for this Town, and the prevailing Party in the Houſe of Commons, ſo far intereſted themſelves in their behalf, that they eſcaped without puniſhment. Harb. Grimſton's Letter Feb. 24, 1642-3; and his and Sir Tho. Barrington's vation of the public peace *(t)*. And how much they were cajoled and complimented for this their forward zeal, will appear by the following original letter to Mr. Wade, Mayor, and the reſt of the Aldermen.

"Gentlemen, Wee have acquainted the Parliament with your extraordinary Care and Paines in advancing the Propoſicions for the raiſinge of horſe, armes, money and plate for the defence of the Kinge, Parliament, and kingdome; how well your ſervices are accepted of and what thankes we are enjoined to give yourſelves and the reſt of the gentlemen, free-houlders and others of your towne for your zeales therein, and how farre they have engaged themſelves for the protection and defence of the county: the order of both Houſes of Parliament will better ſpeake it then our letter, and for your better ſatisfactions, to that wee muſt for the preſent referre yee which Mr. Grimeſton will acquaint you with. The perfectinge of that worke begunne by you with ſoe great affection, and wherein you have mett with ſoe much incouragement both from the Parliament and people, is the occaſion of this letter. And in the firſt place wee are commanded to deſire yee to ſend away the money and plate ſubſcribed for, with all the ſpeede yee can. And likewiſe to give particular notice to them that have ingaged themſelves for the findinge of horſes, to bringe them upp to London, where there is order taken for the preſent inrollinge and vallueinge of them. Many Lords doe want horſe, to make upp their troupes, and the ſervice and ſafety of the kingdome doe much depend uppon your *activitie and diſpatch* herein which wee have cauſe to bee very confident of. And ſoe with the remembrance of our kindeſt reſpects, &c. wee reſt your aſſured lovinge friends,

Tho. Barrington. Mart. Lumley.
Aug. 22, Henry Mildmay. Wm. Maſham.
1642. Har. Grimſton."

Shortly after, the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the ſafety of the kingdom, made uſe of the "activitie and diſpatch" of the leading men in this place, jointly with the inhabitants of the other towns in this county, and in Suffolk, to raiſe 2000 horſe for dragooners [*H*]. Which they not only did [*I*]; but alſo ſent, at ſeveral times, large ſupplies of *Men* and *Money*, for the Parliament's ſervice, in oppoſition to the King.

The chief *Supplies of Men* they furniſhed, were,

1. One company ſent towards London, in the beginning of November 1642, under the command of Capt. John Langley, when his Majeſty was then entered Middleſex [*K*], and threatening that city. And they were at the charge of their pay and maintenance for thirty days, which amounted to 285*l.* 10*s.*—

2. One compleat Company they alſo impreſſed, in the beginning of the year 1643, for the Earl of Mancheſter's uſe: and ſent it to Cambridge [*L*], the rendezvous of the Forces raiſed in

---

(*t*) Ibid. p. 339, &c.

Letter, Feb. 21, 1642-3. MS. See alſo an exact Collection of all Remonſtrances, &c. Lond. 1643. 4°. p. 592. 605. and J. Vicars's Parliamentary Chronicle, p. 144.

[*H*] The Order of the Committee began in this manner; "28 Octob. 1642. Whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament have choſen the Earl of Warwicke Generall of the Forces now to be raiſed in the Cittie of London and adjacent Countyes for the ſervice of the King and Parliament, Six thouſand whereof are immediatlie to be ſent to his Excellencie the Earle of Eſſex: And in regard of the ſeaſon of the yeare, they cannot well march on foote, nor do that ſervice that otherwiſe they might if they were horſed, It is therefore ordered, that the Maior and Aldermen of Colcheſter, the Bailiffs and townſmen of Chelmsford, Malden, Braintree, Bocking, Coxhall, Dunmow, Dedham in the County of Eſſex: and alſo the Bayliffs and townſmen of Ipſwich, Woodbridge, Edmundſbury, Framingham, Saxmundham in the Countie of Suffolke, ſhall forthwith procure and raiſe in the ſaid ſeverall townes, and other pleces adjacent, two thouſand horſes for dragooners, or as manie as poſſibly they may, for the ſervice aforeſaid, and with all poſſible ſpeed to ſend them up to London unto Thomas Browne Grocer, and Maximilian Beard Girdler, by us appointed to liſt horſes for the ſervice aforeſaid; Which horſes ſo ſent up ſhal be valued by the Commiſſaries appointed for that purpoſe; and ſatisfaction ſhall be made to the ſeveral owners, according to the propoſitions of monie, plate, and raiſing horſes." &c. —— Subſcribed by

Northumberland. Warwick. Pembroke, W. Say
and Seal. Wharton. Jn° Pym. Gilbert Gerrard,
Anthony Nicholl,"

And the Warrant thereupon from the Committee of Parliament, or Deputy-Lieutenants of this County to the Mayor, &c. of this Town. for putting that Order in execution, concluded with theſe urgent words. —— "And all high Conſtables, petty Conſtables, and other officers are hereby required to obey your directions in this ſervice, and to be aydinge and aſſiſtinge to you therein, as perſons in whom the Parliament hath repoſed great truſt and authority for the defence of this county: and yee are all hereby deſired for God's ſake, and as you tender the ſafety of your lives, eſtates, and, that which is deareſt of all, your Religion, and the government of this kingdome, to execute this warrant with all poſſible expedition, wherein we are confident noe good ſubject or honeſt Chriſtian will be wantinge. Given under our hands this 29th of Oct. 1642.

Tho. Barrington. Henry Mildmay. Ric. Everarde,
Tho. Honywood. Jo. Sayer. Har. Grimſton.
Ti. Middleton." (From the originals.)

[*I*] And very amply and readily, as Mr. John Sayer, of Bourchier's-hall, acknowledges in his letter to them of Novemb. 4. 1642.—" I underſtand you have bene very " forward and active in the ſervice: And that your Towne " have ſent up a large number."——

[*K*] Upon that occaſion, the following letter was ſent throughout this County. "All you of the County of Eſſex that are well affected to the Parliament and Citty of London; know, That the King's army under the pretence of peace and accommodation are marchyng upp within ſeven myles of London, and are now in fight with my Lord of Eſſex, And intends to ſurprize the Citty this night; you are therefore deſired with all poſſible ſpeed, as you tender your Religion, lives, and liberties; Repair forthwith with your Trained bands and Volentiers to the City of London to defend the Parliament Citty yourſelves and the kingdome againſt our Enimys to be commanded by his Excellency the Earle of Warwicke."

Subſcribed by
Iſaac Pennington, Major. Henry Mildmay.
Tho. Atkin. John Wollaſton. John Towſe.
John Fowke. William Gibbs, and four more.
London 12th Nov. 1642. — [with trembling
hands, and in a great hurry.]

[*L*] The following Letter of the famous Oliv. Cromwell, giving ſome account of this Company, may not be unacceptable to the Reader; whom I ſhall leave to make proper reflexions upon it. "Gentlemen, Upon the cominge down of your townſmen to Cambride, Capt. Langlie not knowinge how to diſpoſe of them, deſired mee to nominate a fitt Captaine, which I did, an honeſt, religious, valliant Gentleman, Capt. Dodſworth the bearer heereof. Hee hath diligently attended the ſervice, and much im-

raiſed

the Aſſociated Counties: Which, during the whole continuance of the war, received from hence perpetual reinforcements and ſupplies, not only of men, but alſo of all kinds of ammunition.

3. But they exerted themſelves moſtly in June 1643, upon the earneſt ſollicitations of the Earl of Eſſex, and of his Spur the ambitious Cromwell [*M*]. The Earl, in his firſt letter, after aſſuring "all Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other well-affected people in this town and county, of all the aſſiſtance that his army could afford, and his earneſt deſire to help them: [For they were then afraid, the Royal Army would have bent their courſe this way.] He deſired ſuch as had moſt intereſt in the Cauſe, to approve themſelves in it; men of *religious* lives and affections, fitteſt to bear arms for the truth of religion; men of *eſtates*, to defend thoſe eſtates; the imployment not being too mean for the beſt men. Therefore he requeſted them, to provide themſelves, as well as they could, with arms and neceſſaries, and to bring ſix weeks pay in their purſes, conſidering that the march was long." Upon this order and at the repeated inſtances of the ſaid Earl and of Oliver Cromwell, as contained in their letters in the Note; a general Subſcription was made throughout this town, on the 26th of June 1643, whereby great numbers engaged to go in perſon; others to find men, horſes, muſkets, and pay: others ſubſcribed 1, 3, 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40 *s.* even the women not being leſs generous than the men. Very few took time to conſider, and fewer yet would give, or do, nothing [*N*]: So few Friends had the poor King here: or ſo few were there that choſe or dared to declare for him!

Upon many other occaſions, the inhabitants of Colcheſter furniſhed recruits, and gave aſſiſtance of every kind to the Parliamentarians.

But the moſt conſiderable and ſubſtantial aſſiſtance they gave them, was in very large *Supplies of Money*. The duplicates of the ſeveral ſums aſſeſſed upon this town and the liberties, during the whole courſe of the civil war, are ſtill extant, and in my poſſeſſion. From which it appears, what great ſums were levied here, particularly from 1642 to 1648, under theſe reſpective articles: For raiſing a body of horſe for Sir William Waller; for the maintenance of the Britiſh army in Ireland; for the Scots; for the garriſons at Newport-pagnel, &c. For Sir Tho. Fairfax's army; for reducing Newark, &c. [*C*]. And the yearly amounts of them, were thus,

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
In the year 1642 — — being part of 18048*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* which was charged upon this County, as the proportion of 400,000*l.* impoſed upon the whole kingdom.	872		
In the year 1643 —	2833	1	8
In the year 1644 —	4405	16	6
In the year 1645 —	6279	19	4
In the year 1646 —	4283	10	7
In the year 1647 —	4829	13	8
In the year 1648 to Michaelmas	6673	0	7½

Beſides which, here was collected in April 1643,

---

proved his men in their exerciſe, But hath beene unhappie beyond others, in not receauinge any pay, for himſelfe, and what Hee had for his ſouldiers, is out longe agoe. Hee hath by his prudence what with fayre, and winninge carriage, what with monie borrowed kept them together, Hee is able to do ſoe noe longer, they will preſently diſband if a courſe bee not taken, it's pittye it ſhould bee ſoe, for I belieue they are brought into as good order as moſt companies in the Armie. Beſid's at this inſtant there is great need to vſe them, I having receaued a ſpecial command from my Lord Generall to aduance with what force wee can to putt an ende (if itt may bee) to this worke (God ſoe aſſiſtinge) from whome all helpe cometh. I beſeech you therefore conſider this gentleman, and the ſouldiers, and if itt bee poſſible, make up his cumpanie a hundred and twenty, and ſend them away with what expedition is poſſible, itt may (through God's bleſſinge) proue very happie, one months pay may proue all your trouble. I ſpeake to wiſe men, God direct you, I reſt, yours to ſerve you, Oliver Cromwell."

March 23, 1642-3. Directed, To the Maior of Colcheſter, and Captaine John Langley.

(From the Original.)

[*M*] Their Letters according to the order of time, were as follows. "Gent.' I thought it my duty once more to write unto yow for more ſtrenghth to be ſpeedily ſent unto us for this great ſervice; I ſuppoſe yow heare of the great defeat given by my L. Fairfax to the Newcaſt: Forces at Wakefield; it was a great mercy of God to us, and had it not bin beſtoune upon us at this very preſent, my Lo: Fairfax had not knowne how to have ſubſiſted: we aſſure yow, ſhould the force we have miſcarry, expect nothing but a ſpeedy march of the enemy up unto yow; why yow ſhould not ſtrengthen us to make us ſubſiſt, judg yow the danger of the neglect, and how inconvenient this improvidence or unthrifty may be to yow; I ſhall never write but according to my judgment, I tell you againe it concernes yow exceedingly to be perſwaded by me: My Lor: Newcaſtle is near 6000 foot and about 60 troopes of horſe: my Lo: Fairfax is about 3000 foot and 9 troopes of horſe; and we have about 24 troopes of horſe and Draggooners: The enemy drawes more to the Lo: Fairfax; Our motion and yours muſt be exceeding ſpeedy, or elce it will doe you noe good at all; if yow ſend let your men come to Boſton, I beſeech you haſten the ſupply to us: forgett not monie. I preſſe not hard, though I doe ſoe need that I aſſure yow the foot and Draggooners are ready to mutiny: lay not too much upon the back of a poore Gentl' who deſires without much noyſe to lay downe his life, and bleed the laſt dropp to ſerve the Cauſe and yow: I aſke not your monie for myſelfe, if that were my end and hope (viz. the pay of my place,) I would not open my mouth at this time. I deſire to denie myſelfe, but others will not be ſatisfied: I beſeech yow haſten ſupplies. Forget not your prayers. Gent' I am yours,

May 28, 1643. Ol. Cromwell.

Gent' The deſigne now reſolved upon for the Kingdomes ſervice, for the advance of the Army, is of that concernment that I thought good to deſire your aſſiſtance, in cauſing all the inhabitants of your Countie according to my warrant ſent to your High Conſtables, preſently with what Armes, Clubbs, and other inſtruments of warre, to march forthwith and to appoint a common rendevowz at Cheſham in Buckinghamſh. and to bring a monthes pay in their purſes, and let them not doubt, but they ſhall have the Aſſiſtance of the Armie, and of what Commanders and Officers for their ſuccour in this deſigne is fitt: I expect your furtherance by the power you have in the County, and that yow ſee the Warrants executed by thoſe whome it concernes, and uſe your endeavours to make a Generall riſing, and that you take notice of all thoſe that ſhall refuſe or diſcourage the worke; it being now a time wherein is neceſſary to be known who are friends to the Kingdome, and who are not: ſoe noe waiſe doubting of your encouraging this ſervice, I reſt Essex.

May 29, 1643. —— See his Letter, of 9 June 1643, printed.

[*N*] From the original Liſt of the Subſcribers, in my poſſeſſion.

[*O*] Snch as were unwilling to pay, they compelled by fines, impriſonment, ſequeſtration, and other violent means. MSS. penes me. See Exact Collection, &c. 4° p. 642, 764.

towards the relief of the Proteſtants in Ireland, 630 *l.* In April 1644, a voluntary Loan to the Brethren of Scotland; and December 26, the like for Sir William Brereton. Sept. 16, the ſame year, a collection in each Pariſh from houſe to houſe towards buying ſhoes for the army under the Earl of Eſſex. And, May 1645, a collection of voluntary contributions for horſe and foot for the garriſon of Glouceſter, and for the Counties of Glouceſter, Hereford, Monmouth, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor (*u*).

From the Committee's and Sequeſtrators Books for this Town, and part of the County, I alſo learn, that conſiderable ſums were raiſed by Sequeſtrations of the Eſtates of thoſe termed Delinquents, that is, ſuch as would not come into the Parliament's meaſures; the third part only being allowed to them. Of which number, in this Town and the Liberties, were Sir Thomas Lucas of Lexden, Sir Henry Audeley of Bere-Church, Beſtney Barker of Monkwick, Eſq; Laurence Torkenton, Eſq; Mr. Stephen Nettles Rector of Lexden, &c.—— John Lord Lucas is not mentioned at all; foraſmuch as, in all probability, he was not admitted to compound, but his eſtate was ſeized entirely.

Thus from the whole courſe of Hiſtory it appears, that this Town, at leaſt the Majority and the governing part of it, were in the Parliament's intereſts. So that they who, from the Reſiſtance made by the Town of Colcheſter againſt the Parliament's Forces, ſhould infer, that it was entirely loyal, would be greatly miſtaken [*].

§ 7. *Hiſtory of the* SIEGE.

WE are now come to the year 1648, and hitherto this Town and County had been exempt from the calamities of a Civil War, which had brought almoſt the whole Kingdom to the brink of deſtruction; but at laſt Colcheſter had its full ſhare of them. For, in the year 1648, ſeveral perſons of a public ſpirit, obſerving the mean and unworthy treatment of Majeſty in diſtreſs, and finding that Ambition, and Self-ſeeking (to uſe one of the canting phraſes of that time) was the grand motive, which Oliver, and other Deſperadoes, were acted by, and not the real advantage of the Public, whatever they might outwardly pretend [*P*]: Therefore Major-general Langhorn, Sir John Owen, and Sir Nicolas Keymis, in Wales; James Duke of Hamilton, in Scotland; George Duke of Buckingham, and Henry Earl of Holland, at Kingſton upon Thames; and others in divers parts, raiſed forces, in order to oblige the Parliament and army to reſtore peace to the Kingdom upon reaſonable terms. The like endeavours were uſed in Kent, where great numbers took arms at the inſtigation of Edward Hales, and Roger Leſtrange Eſqrs. Theſe headed by George Goring Earl of Norwich, and Sir William Waller, aſſembled near Rocheſter on the 24th of May; and thence marched to Blackheath, in expectation of being joined by the Londoners. But Thomas Lord Fairfax, the Parliament's-General, advancing againſt them with great expedition, they drew back, and made ſeveral ſtands; till being too hard preſſed, they divided; ſome retiring to Rocheſter, others to Maidſtone. Fairfax, who had 6000 foot and 2000 horſe, having, on the 2d of June, defeated theſe, conſiſting only of about 2000; the reſt, under the Earl of Norwich, moved from Rocheſter to Blackheath, hoping ſtill for aſſiſtance from London. But none coming, and a detachment of the enemy haſtning after them, the greater number diſperſed. Only about five or ſix hundred, with the Earl of Norwich, being denied a free paſſage through the city of London, ferried over the Thames at Greenwich into the Iſle of Dogs, [moſt of them ſwimming their horſes] and came and poſted themſelves at Mile-end heath, and quartered afterwards at Bow and Stratford (*w*). Here they continued till the 7th of June, in which time their numbers increaſed by the flocking in of many Kentiſh-men, and London-apprentices.

In the mean time, the Royal party were not idle in this county, but held private and public meetings, on purpoſe to promote the King's intereſt; at ſome whereof the Earl of Norwich aſſiſted: And at Chelmsford they ſeized on the Committee of Parliament. Sir Charles Lucas, one of the moſt active Royaliſts, who had attended theſe meetings, having drawn together a conſiderable body, advanced to Brentwood; where the Kentiſh forces joined him, June 8. And he earneſtly perſuaded them not to lay down their arms, as many were inclined to do, upon proclamation of an Indemnity from the Parliament (*x*).

The next day, June 9, they came all together to Chelmsford, where they were joined by Arthur Lord Capel, Henry Haſtings Lord Loughborough, and divers other Gentlemen of quality from Hertfordſhire, and other counties; which gave them great encouragement [*Q*]. That afternoon they were all drawn out to a rendezvous in Newhall-park; and the Earl of Norwich the General, and Sir Charles Lucas, held a conſultation with the Gentlemen of both counties. At one time, they reſolved to march away immediately, and fall upon a large party of horſe and foot raiſed by Sir Thomas Honywood at Coggeſhall [*R*]; but, upon a more ſerious deliberation, they altered their purpoſe,

---

(*u*) MSS. and Book of Aſſemblies, Sept. 16, and Dec. 1644. and May 1645.

(*w*) This whole account of the Siege, and what was previous to it, is taken from Ruſhworth, Vol. VII. Whitlock's Memorials, Heath's Chronicle, Lord Clarendon, Matt. Carter, &c.

(*x*) Whitlock, Edit. 1732. p. 311.

[*] However, ſome began to ſtir here for the King, in May 1648. See Whitelock's Memor. p. 304. col. 1.

[*P*] This is the true light in which Affairs ought to be repreſented in the beginning of the year 1648. For, no man of an honeſt diſpoſition, who is acquainted in the leaſt with the Hiſtory of thoſe Times; or whoſe Principles do not lead him ſtrongly to deſire an utter ſubverſion of the Conſtitution; can like or approve of the Meaſures taken at that period, and even a conſiderable time before, under the Tyranny of the Army.

[*Q*] There came in alſo a party of about fifty Gentlemen from London, by way of Epping; and the day following they were joined, in their march, by about an hundred and twenty horſe from Hertfordſhire and Bedfordſhire.

[*R*] This party ſo much diſcouraged the country, that and orders were given for quartering in Chelmſford that night.

The next morning, Saturday June 10, they marched towards Braintree, taking in their way Lees-houſe, the Earl of Warwick's ſeat. Here the General, and Sir Charles Lucas arrived about noon; and having firſt dined there, ſeized on the armory, where they found a good magazine of arms and ammunition of all ſorts. They carried from thence two braſs-field-pieces; about two or three hundred muſkets, and as many pikes; with about ſixty great ſaddles, and body-armour proportionable; ſome piſtols, and carbines; a good quantity of match and ball; four barrels of powder (*y*), and divers other inſtruments and furniture of war. In the Park, beyond the Houſe, they remained all the afternoon [*S*], and towards the evening marched on, and quartered that night at Braintree.

June 11, being Sunday, both parties, from Kent and Eſſex, were drawn into the field in the morning to rendezvous: And, after prayers, all the Gentlemen in the army were formed into troops, under the command of the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, Lord Loughborough, and Sir Charles Lucas; that they might not only know how to diſpoſe of themſelves upon any alarm, but alſo for the conveniency of quartering upon every remove. About nine o'clock at night they marched from Braintree, and continued their march all night, making only one halt about day-break, till the next day at four o'clock in the afternoon: At which time they drew near Colcheſter, where, at a Council the night before (upon Sir Charles Lucas his deſire, and belief of recruiting very much there) they *unfortunately* concluded to march, but not to ſtay above one night or two at the moſt; and therefore they moved in the night, to amuſe the enemy, that he might not too ſuddenly follow them.

Thus, June 12, being come within five or ſix miles of Colcheſter, a party was ſent before, Sir Charles Lucas having received intelligence that the Townſmen would not receive him in arms. He himſelf continued his march at the head of the army, but, before the Quarter-Maſter general went forwards, news came from the party, that the Town ſtood upon their guard, and were ſo far from giving them entrance, that they oppoſed it, and were too ſtrong for them. Whereupon, Sir Charles, and the Gentlemen with him, galloped full ſpeed till they came within ſight of the Town. Approaching nearer, they found that the inhabitants had ſhut the Gates, and drawn out about ſixty horſe in a very formal troop, well armed and accoutred; and ſome of their ſcouts ſtood without the Turnpike, by the Alms-houſes or St. Catharine's hoſpital. Sir Charles made a ſtop here, and ſent a meſſenger back to the army to haſten their march; but four or five Gentlemen keeping on their ſpeed, drew their ſwords, and charged up to the ſcouts, whom they forced within the Turnpike: from whence they retreated to Head-gate, where their whole Troop was drawn up in order. The Gentlemen retreated again towards the Turnpike, and ſome of the Townſmen fell in amongſt them, but did not fire till the Gentlemen were come out to the Turnpike; and one of theſe turning quick about, ſhot one of the Townſmen, which fell from his horſe. But when they perceived the body of the army coming, and that Sir Charles Lucas had drawn up two or three troops of horſe very near them, they ſent out to treat with him; and, upon his engagement that the Town ſhould not be plundered, nor any injury offered to the inhabitants for what they had done, they ſubmitted themſelves and engaged to deliver up their horſes and arms, with the Town; ſo the Gates were opened, in a very inauſpicious hour, ſuch gueſts being always beſt at a diſtance, and the army began to quarter that night in the Town; "being about 4000, "whereof 600 horſe, and about 2500 well "armed (*z*) [*T*]."

In the mean time, Thomas Lord Fairfax having entered Eſſex, as is ſaid above, was advancing this way with the utmoſt ſpeed; and, "being joined on the road by Col. Whalley and "Sir Thomas Honywood with 2000 horſe and "foot of the country (*a*)," came to Lexdenheath, June 13, the very next day after the Royaliſts had entered Colcheſter [*U*]. From that Heath he immediately ſent the following ſummons to the Earl of Norwich, "My Lord,

---

(*y*) Ar. Wilſon's Life, in Peck's Deſiderata Curioſa, Vol. II. b. 12. p. 33.

(*z*) Whitelock, p. 312.

(*a*) Whitelock, ibid.

they began to be very ſlack in their appearance to join the Royaliſts, and the reverſe of what they were at their firſt arrival. Eſpecially when they heard of the Lord Fairfax's being entered the county with his Forces; which he did by croſſing from Graveſend, for the greater expedition. Mr. Carter, edit. 1650. p. 126. Whitelock, p. 311.

[*S*] And Col. Whalley, who had been ſent after them by Lord Fairfax, rendezvouſed very near the other ſide, and at night in the Park; but ventured not to appear all the day in ſight of the Lord Norwich's army. Mr. Carter, p. 128, and Whitelock, p. 311.

[*T*] The particulars were thus. Of horſe; the Regiments of Lord Goring, Lord Capel, Sir William Compton, Col. Slingſby, Sir Bernard Gaſcoigne, Col. Hammond, Col. Culpepper. Of foot; the Regiments of Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Liſle, Col. Tilly, Col. Tuke, Col. Farre, Col. Gilberd, Col. Sir William Campian, Colonel Burd, Colonel Bowman, Col. Cheſter. And thoſe who had no particular command; Lord Loughborough, Sir William Leyton, Sir Richard Haſtings, Col. John Heath, Col. Lee of Kent, Col. Panton, Col. Cook, Col. Sir Hugh Orilye, Col. William Maxey, Col. Pitman, Col. Beal, Lieutenant Col. Hatch, Major Jammot. (Diary.)

[*U*] He had with him theſe Forces. Four troops of his own regiment of *horſe*, commanded by Major Deſborough. Six troops of Col. Whalley's regiment. Five troops of Col. Fleetwood's, commanded by Major Coleman, three troops of Commiſſary general Ireton's, commanded by Capt. Cecil, two troops of dragoons, commanded by Capt. Freeman, and Capt. Barrington. — Of *foot*; Col. Barkſtead's regiment, 10 companies, about 800 men, Col. Needham's regiment, 7 companies, about 400 men. Part of Col. Ingoldſby's regiment, 4 companies, 320 men commanded by Capt. Grimes. — Of the Eſſex forces; Col. Harlackenden's regiment, 4 troops of horſe, commanded by Major Rob. Sparrow, Capt. Turner's troop of Dragoons, Col. Henry Mildmay's regiment of horſe, and two troops of dragoons. Part of Col. Carew Mildmay's regiment of foot, commanded by Major Bard. Beſides Sir Tho. Honywood's and Col. Cook's auxiliaries abovementioned. (Diary.)

"I am come hither with the Parliament's forces to reduce thoſe under your command to the obedience of the Parliament. If your Lordſhip, and thoſe under you, will inſtantly lay down your armes, there may be a prevention of much blood that is like to be ſpilt, and the Town preſerved from plunder and ruine; the evil muſt lie upon you, if you refuſe: I expect your preſent anſwer, and remaine your ſervant, Tho. Fairfax (*b*)." But this ſummons was ſlighted by the Earl of Norwich, who aſked the Trumpeter that brought it, "How his General did, telling him, that he heard he was ill of the gout, but he would cure him of all diſeaſes [*W*]." Which ſcoffing anſwer highly enraged the ſoldiers; and was thought, as Mr. Whitelock informs us (*c*), to have coſt the lives of many. For, incenſed greatly at this unſuitable Anſwer, the choleric Fairfax came ruſhing with the utmoſt fury againſt this place; and, about one or two o'clock in the afternoon, his forlorns engaged with the out-guards of the Royaliſts in the ſuburbs. Theſe doubled immediately their Guards, and were ſoon as ready to receive, as the others to aſſault, them: And the Royaliſts being drawn up to their colours, ſent out freſh parties both of horſe and foot under the conduct of Colonel Farre [*X*], to aſſiſt the Guards; which made a brave reſiſtance againſt the Parliamentarians, that advanced ſtrongly on all parts of that ſide next Lexden, and fired up to the very hedges and Guards of the others foot; till at laſt ſome of the Guards wanting ammunition to maintain the heat of the Service, about St. Catharine's-hoſpital, and the late Crouched-Friers, [then Sir Harbottle Grimſton's houſe] were overpowered with numbers, who threw their ſhot upon them like hail, and being forced to retreat, gave their Enemies the liberty of poſſeſſing themſelves of all that ground called Sholand, and Borough-field: Col. Barkſtead, with his regiment, puſhing on, fell upon other Out-guards near Scheregate; whereupon all the guards were ordered to retire within the Town. But before this retreat could be made, the Diſpute grew ſo cloſe and hot, that great numbers, moſtly of Col. Farre's regiment, were ſhut out, and taken priſoners. The Parliamentarians ſtill endeavoured to force their way into the Town, firing under Head-gate, and throwing ſtones over it; but met with very obſtinate reſiſtance. At length being ſorely galled by the forces, within the Town, and out of St. Mary's Church-yard and the gardens adjoyning; they became ſo diſabled, that, after ſeven or eight hours fighting, they were forced to a diſhonourable retreat, leaving behind them one braſs-gun, which they brought to force open the Gate, twelve of their train-horſes that were ſhot within twenty yards ſpace of ground, and above five hundred arms, which the next morning were brought into the Town. Their retreat was in ſuch diſorder, as the Royaliſts affirm (*d*), that had they ſallied out with a freſh party upon them, as was once intended, they had cut their whole army off, or at leaſt the greateſt part, as many of them acknowledge.

The King's forces, by their enemies confeſſion (*e*), "made good reſiſtance." Even the Gentlemen of diſtinction amongſt them, performed the duty of the meaneſt and inferior officers, and run the hazard of the privateſt ſoldier. When their horſes were not of immediate ſervice, they took their pikes in their hands, and mixed among the croud, to give all proper encouragement and direction to the whole body. Arthur Lord Capel, in particular, charged with a pike at Head-gate, where the greateſt ſtruggle was, till the gate could be ſhut; which at laſt was faſtened with his cane only.

The account of the loſs on both ſides is various, according to cuſtom: both parties magnifying their enemies loſſes, and making as little as poſſible of their own. The Parliamentarians affirm, "That there were ſlain of the King's forces, Col. Sir William Campian [*Y*], Col. Cooke, and divers officers of quality, and about 80 private ſoldiers.—And wounded, Col. Panton, Captains Brunkard, Clifford, Workſop, and divers other officers. On General Fairfax's ſide, Col. Needham, Capt. Lawrence of horſe, Capt. Cox of foot, and near 100 private ſoldiers and inferior Officers ſlain." The Royaliſts, on the other hand, relate, That they themſelves loſt Sir William Campian, and Col. Cooke, men of unblemiſhed honour; alſo one Lieutenant, and about 30 or 40 private ſoldiers; and many more were wounded. And the priſoners taken from them, were Sir William Layton, Lieutenant-Col. George Rawlins, and about 80 men more; many of whom, upon the confuſed retreat of the Parliamentarians, got off again, and came ſafe into the Town.——But they make their enemies whole loſs to amount to upwards of 700 men; among whom were Col. Needham, and divers other prime officers, beſides many wounded, and above 130 taken priſoners, and brought into the Town. Many of their ſlain were thrown into wells, ſome buried in ditches, others carried off, and conſiderable numbers left behind [*Z*].

(*b*) From papers printed by Authority. (*c*) Ib. p. 312. (*d*) M. Carter, p. 133. (*e*) Diary of the Siege, with the Print. What I take out of that Diary is diſtinguiſhed by inverted comma's.

[*W*] The Lord Clarendon gives this Character of the Earl of Norwich, that he was of "a frolick and pleaſant humour,——of a jovial nature." (Hiſt. Book XI.) and Mr. Whitelock, that he was too much addicted to jeſt and droll (p. 312.) But, adds Lord Clarendon, "he had no experience or knowledge of the war, nor knew how to exerciſe the office he had taken upon him of General."

[*X*] He was Lieutenant-Colonel to the Earl of Warwick; and, under him had the Government of Landguard-fort but he now quitted the Parliament's ſervice.

[*Y*] Of Kent: He was buried in St. Peter's chancel.

[*Z*] Two days after, when the Royaliſts ſent to Lord Fairfax for a Liſt of the Priſoners taken from them, he ſent them as follows. Sir William Leiton Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel Roberts, Capt. Gregory Baker, Capt. Chriſtmas, George Rawlins Eſq; Lieut. Thomas Outing, Lieut. Francis Bland, and ſixteen Gentlemen more. Sir John Dorrell, Col. Francis Clark, Geo. May Gent. theſe three taken before the fight, with 320 private ſoldiers. (Papers printed by authority.)

Night coming on, and it proving darkiſh, the Parliamentarians made uſe of that opportunity for retreating: But, before they drew off, ſet ſome houſes on fire near Headgate, hoping the wind would ſo force the fire inwards, that it might burn the whole Town; but the diligence of the ſoldiers proved as great in defending it from fire, as before from plunder and the ſword, guarding it from an enemy mercileſs in the one, and inſatiable in the other, as the ſuburbs in the Town witneſſed [*A*].

General Fairfax being thus diſappointed in his firſt attack upon this Town, and not having forces enough to ſtorm it at once; he reſolved, June 14, to ſit down before it, in order to ſtarve the Royaliſts, that had ſhut themſelves up therein, into a compliance [*B*]. For that purpoſe, he “ fixed his head-quarters at Lexden, “ in the road to London; where he ordered “ the main body to lye, to prevent any Aſſiſtance coming from that quarter to the Lord “ Goring: And he ſent a ſtrong guard of horſe, “ on the W. Bergholt, or Cambridge road, that “ the Beſieged might not eſcape that way North- “ ward, and go and join Sir Marmaduke Lang- “ dale; thus leaving them no place open except towards the ſea. But, to deprive them alſo of that refuge, “ he diſpatched a party of Horſe “ to ſecure Merſey-iſland, that the King's ſhips “ ſhould not come up the river to relieve the “ Town: The Royaliſts ſent Col. Tuke, with “ a ſtrong party an hour after, but he came too “ late.”

June 25. The Beſiegers, in the night, began to carry on their approaches nearer, “ and to “ make a Fort,” or Battery, in the Sholand, which they named Fort Eſſex [*C*]. The Beſieged, on their part, erected “ the Royal Fort at St. “ Mary's, from whence they fired hard, and “ killed ſome of the workmen employed in “ making Fort-Eſſex; and others as they were “ ſtragling the fields;” three more were ſlain “ the next day with a cannon-ball”.

The night following, they broke ground upon a Hill, then called the Warren and now the Hanging-field, where they placed a ſtrong guard. And ſo every night broke up freſh ground in ſeveral places, which they thought moſt advantageous, running their Line by degrees from one redoubt and fort to another.

This gave the Royaliſts juſt occaſion to believe that the Lord Fairfax and his army intended to plant themſelves before them for a longer continuance than they had imagined, and to block them up. And that induced them to provide for their own future ſecurity; which then conſiſted in the greateſt care for *victualling* and *fortifying*; the only two things to be firſt thought on in ſuch a caſe; eſpecially in a Town then deficient in both. And therefore when they firſt came, their intention was only to quarter a night or two here.

But this engagement having forced them to it, every man, enlivened with a cheerful behaviour, began to forward all things requiſite for the buſineſs: for march away now they could not, having no way to proceed, without falling into a champian country, where, they being unavoidably weak, and the enemy very ſtrong, in horſe, would have cut them off in an inſtant, their foot being no ſuch experienced ſoldiers as to maintain a charge of themſelves, againſt both horſe and foot, without hedges to guard and ſhelter them from the horſe.

However, by the incomparable diligence of all parties, though no one at firſt knew where to find proviſion of any ſort, more than belonged to every private family for their ordinary ſuſtenance, yet they found in a ſhort time, in ſeveral parts of the town, and particularly at the Hythe, many private ſtores of corn, and wine of all ſorts, (more than had been known there within the memory of man) with much ſalt, ſome fiſh; and a good quantity of powder, the want whereof would ſuddenly have thrown them into abſolute ruin, having very much exhauſted their magazine by the laſt day's buſineſs. All this, being much more than indeed they could have hoped for, was conveyed into the town with expedition and ſecrecy, the enemy being ſo favourable as not to endeavour to cut them off from that place, till they had almoſt drained the honey from the comb; which they might eaſily have done, had they known what the others were doing.

[*A*] The people whereof, chiefly poor Weavers, rather ſeemed to oppoſe, than to aſſiſt or help the Royaliſts in all they did: yet the next morning, they found ſcarce a houſe unplundered, from the one end to the other, and many poor Men dead in their houſes, and the women and children fled. Amongſt the reſt, M. Carter received this account the next morning by break of day: Juſt over-againſt the Almes-houſes, lived a poor Weaver, whoſe dwelling he happened to ride by, and ſeeing a woman heavily bemoaning herſelf demanded the cauſe of ſo much grief: whereupon ſhe anſwered him, that the laſt night, ſome of the ſoldiers who fought againſt the town, came violently into her houſe, and took what they pleaſed; and that they were no ſooner gone, but others came in, and not finding any thing left in the houſe that pleaſed them, came to her huſband at work in the loom, and demanded money of him, who told them, that he had been worth but little, and that what he had, the Soldiers that came before them had taken from him, excepting only a ſmall ſum in his purſe, which he would willingly give them, if they would be ſatisfied with it; but that not anſwering their expectations, they told him, he was a Cavalier-rogue, and had more money, which they would have, or kill him; both which he denying, one of them ſhot him through the body, ſo that he died immediately: At which noiſe his ſon coming in, they fell to cutting of him, and had ſo cruelly wounded him, that he lay more likely to die than live many days. p. 137.

[*B*] 'Tis ſomewhat unaccountable, that the Lord Fairfax ſhould undertake a formal ſiege, or ſpend ſo much Time in a Blockade againſt ſo weak and ill-provided a Town as this was. Mr. Rapin hath invented a far-fetched reaſon for it; namely, that his Lordſhip “ would not have been “ ſorry to ſee Cromwell defeated by the Scots; in ex- “ pectation that, if he were ſlain, or loſt his reputation, it “ would be eaſier to make Peace.” (Vol. II. under the year 1648.) But his Lordſhip's anſwer to the Earl of Norwich, preſently mentioned, ſhews, that he had no inclination for Peace. And his proceedings before and ſince demonſtrate, That he had an entire Love and Attachment for Oliver Cromwell, to whom he made himſelf a thorough Tool. The chief motive in his ſitting down thus obſtinately before Colcheſter, appears to me, to have been an inveterate Pique againſt Sir Charles Lucas, whom he was reſolved to deſtroy at any rate.

[*C*] This fort was filled up and levelled about Michaelmas 1742. It was about 8 rods long, and 3 broad.

Whilſt they were thus active in preventing the dangers which might happen, by ſtrengthening the walls of the town, fortifying thoſe places which were moſt defenceleſs, and caſting up ramparts and counterſcarps, as a great part of the town required; the enemy was as buſy without in running their trenches, making their approaches, and caſting up forts and batteries againſt them, and they as diligent and laborious within: not without great neceſſity on their part, the Town being in all places very weak, neither had it any more than one flanker about it, and that very bad too, which was called the Old Fort, or Balkon [*C*].

Shortly after the Parliamentarians received a great reinforcement from Suffolk and Norfolk; being Colonel Gurdon's Regiment of Horſe; and Sir Thomas Barnardiſton's, Colonel Fothergill's, Colonel Harvey's, and Colonel Bloys's Regiments of Foot; which lay at Neyland, Stratford, Cataway-bridge, and other paſſes over the river Stoure: ſo that the Beſieged could not have forced their paſſage on that ſide, in caſe they had attempted it, without being attacked by their enemy in the rear, and forced to engage both ways, to the hazard of their immediate deſtruction.

Saturday, June 17, Sir Charles Lucas ſent a Trumpet, propoſing an exchange of priſoners, but General Fairfax anſwered, “ That Sir “ Charles had forfeited his parole, his honour, “ and faith, being his priſoner upon parole, and “ therefore not capable of command, or truſt “ in martial affairs (*g*).” But I wiſh Mr. Whitelock had cleared this point. For I have peruſed, I think, every thing material that was publiſhed about theſe times, and never could find when Sir Charles was thus made a priſoner upon his parole, to the Lord Fairfax. It behoves therefore the Lord Fairfax's admirers to explain this inſolent Reply, which his Lordſhip has not thought fit to mention in his ſhort Memorials.

June 18. The Parliament ſhips at Harwich took “ two frigats, one of 11, the other of “ 10 guns,” that lay there to aſſiſt the King's party in this Town. And, the ſame day “ Col. “ Ewer came up to the ſiege with ſix com- “ panies from Chepſtow-caſtle.” A reinforcement that was coming to the Royaliſts, under the command of “ Major Muſchamp, was de- “ feated at Linton by Sparrow and Wallingford, ſent from before this town by Lord Fair- “ fax, wherein the Major was ſlain, ſome taken “ priſoners, and the reſt, about five hundred, “ diſperſed.”

June 19. The Committee of Parliament that had been ſeized at Chelmsford, as is ſaid above, and was under reſtraint in this Town, (being Sir William Rowe, Sir William Maſham, Joh. Eden, Samuel Sheffeild, J. Langley, Ti. Middleton, Tho. Ayloff, Robert Smith, J. Barnardiſton, and Robert Crane) “ upon their humble “ requeſt for it to the Lord Norwich, Lord “ Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, obtained leave “ of them, that they, the ſaid Committee, might “ make it their humble Propoſal to the Lord “ Fairfax, that there might be a Treaty be- “ tween both Armies for a Peace.” To which the Lords Norwich, and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, added theſe words, “ It is the general “ Peace of the Kindome we contend for, and “ therefore we are content, that the Committee “ ſhall ſend their above-written Propoſall to “ the Lord Fairfax, according unto their Re- “ queſt made unto us.” The Lord Fairfax's anſwer was thus, “ My Lords, The Paper ſent to me, incloſed in the letter from your Lordſhips, and Sir Charles Lucas, of the 19th inſtant, ſeems in the firſt part of it ſo drawn, as that I could not well underſtand it, what kind of Treaty, or for what Peace it meant. But the latter part, under-written by your Lordſhips, and Sir Charles Lucas, ſeems to explain your own meaning, ſo, as if you meant a Treaty betwixt the Armies for the generall Peace of the Kingdom, and not otherwiſe for yourſelves, or your garriſon: And to the Contents of it in that ſenſe, I can only ſay, That ſuch a Treaty and for ſuch a Peace, is not the proper work of myſelf, or the Army, but theirs that have imployed us: But if the Engliſh be, to make a way for conditions to your Garriſon, I ſhall, without the trouble of a Treaty, let you know what yourſelves, and thoſe under you may expect from me, which for the reſtoring of quiet to this County, and the Kingdom, without more blood-ſhed, and for the ſaving of ſo eminent a Town from the chance of War, I ſhall offer, viz. That if yourſelves, and the reſt with you in Colcheſter, ſhall, within twenty-four houres after notice hereof, lay down armes, the common ſouldiers, and men of that rank, ſhall have liberty to depart to their ſeveral homes, and there quietly to remain ſubmitting unto the Authority of Parliament: (And this I ſhall make good however, to ſo many of that ſort reſpectively, as ſhall accept thereof, and do accord-

---

(*g*) Whitelock, p. 313.

[C] The Royaliſts give theſe reaſons, why they did not come and fight the Lord Fairfax's army. “ We had hopes of ſpeedy Relief, both from the Scots, and divers other places, who were at the ſame time in action: Beſides, it was judged the greateſt piece of policy, to keep the Enemy in a lingering action, to give a Remora to their deſigns, and ruin them by long delays; by which means, we ſhould gain liberty, and an opportunity to others, who were then in action, to work their deſigns without interruption; and not to run the hazard of an immediate ruin, by giving them battle: For, had we fought with them, it muſt have been upon infinite diſadvantages. Firſt, in the inequality of the number of infantry. Secondly, becauſe we had no conſiderable party of cavalry in reſpect of theirs, whoſe greateſt ſtrength conſiſted in horſe. And it was no raſh or fond ſuppoſition to think, that, could we hold what we had till the reſt of the Kingdom ſhould riſe, we ſhould then do as good ſervice as the immediate victory; we ſuppoſed we might poſſibly hold out a month, and were reſolved on it, though it concluded in our own ruin, by which time, if not ſooner, we could not but expect to be relieved. By this deſign, we were alſo certain to give liberty to the Scots to march quietly into the Kingdom, being then, moſt aſſuredly, upon their march, and near the borders. Neither was this all the hopes we cheriſhed by this reſolution; for there remained a poſſibility of a victory over that army, by delaying to fight with them, till ſome more fit opportunity ſhould offer itſelf; or the tediousneſs of the ſervice weaken them by hard duty, conſtant action, and unſeaſonable lying in the field, in reſpect of the weather.” See the Appendix, No.

ingly.) Yourſelves, and the Officers and Gentlemen engaged with you in the Town, ſhall have liberty, and Paſſes to go beyond ſea, with equipage befitting their qualities (engaging themſelves not to return into this kingdom without leave from the Parliament.) And all of both ſorts, with the inhabitants of the Town, ſhall be free from plunder, or violence of the ſouldiers, their arms, ammunition, and furniture of war within the town, and alſo their horſes imployed in militarie ſervice (except ſuch horſes and ſwords as ſhall be fit to be allowed to Captaines, or ſuperior Officers, and Gentlemen of quality, for their removall) being firſt delivered up without imbezlement, in an orderly manner, as ſhall be further ſet down, and the forces under my command, or ſuch as I ſhall appoint, being admitted a peaceable entrance into the Town. I deſire the Gentlemen of the Committee of Parliament now in your hands (who by their ſubſcriptions to part of the Paper, and by your ſending of it, as from them, or at their requeſt, are concerned to know what my anſwer is) may be acquainted herewith, and indeed, if it be concealed from any that are concerned in it, the blame thereof from God and man is like to fall on their heads, who ſhall be the authors of ſuch concealment."

The ſubſtance of this Anſwer was publiſhed, two days after, by beat of drum, and ſound of trumpet, in the head of every Troop and Regiment of the Parliamentarian army before Colcheſter.

On the 21ſt of June, the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas returned this anſwer to the Lord Fairfax. "My Lord, We have received yours of the 20th, which takes notice of the Paper of the 19th, ſubſcribed by the Committee, and of our permiſſion to have it delivered to you. You have very juſtly apprehended our intentions to be the Publique Peace of the Kingdom, and we againe own that ſence, and no other, as befitting the duty of Engliſh-Men; And we believe, if both Armie were accorded in ſuch an indeavour, it were the moſt pious, eaſie, and honourable action, wherein they could be ingaged; but why you have taken occaſion by that act of ours, to offer Conditions in particular to us, we underſtand not, nor can it be ſuppoſed, without ſtrayning and offering violence to our manner of proceeding. Thoſe Conditions you proffer to the Officers and ſouldiers on our part, we doe hereby make offer of to the Officers and ſouldiers on your part. We ſhall in this occaſion deale frankly and plainly. We doe not, without evident reaſon, conceive ourſelves to be in a condition able to entertain all the force you can make, and thereby to give courage and opportunity to all true-hearted Engliſh-men, to recover their ancient and knowne Lawes; or, if you ſhall adventure to attaque us, we doubt not but by the mercy and aſſiſtance of Almighty God to give you ſuch a repulſe, as ſhall give Teſtimony of our force and courage, and at how high a rate we value the Generall Peace of the Kingdome. You doe with more then uſual earneſtneſſe deſire, that your Anſwer ſhould be communicated to the Committee, and whom elſe it may concerne; we apprehend you chiefly intend the Inhabitants of Colcheſter; We were very unworthy perſons if any ſhould exceed us in our Care for this good Towne, and we doubt not but God will recompence the kindneſs we have received from them, and that he hath a reward in ſtore for them ſuitable to the loyalty and fidelity they have hitherto in this occaſion manifeſted toward the King, and knowne Lawes of the Kingdome: and becauſe you apprehend it ſo important and neceſſary to divulge the proceedings in this affaire, we will therefore put it into your power: And therefore we deſire your Lordſhip, to cauſe the Paper ſigned by the Committee of the 19. and our anſwer ſubſigned, the anſwer of your Lordſhip to us of the 20. and this our reply of the 21. to be all printed, and as many of the prints as you ſhall ſend to us, we will diſperſe in Colcheſter, and thoſe parts of the Country under our power, and to each perſon of the Committee one (*b*)."

The ſame day a letter from the Lord Goring, with a Petition from the Inhabitants, was preſented to the Lord Fairfax, "That liberty might be granted to the Bay and Say-makers in the town, to have a free trade with London during the ſiege." His Lordſhip anſwered, "That they ſhould have conſidered this, and divers other inconveniences of war before they had admitted the Forces in their town: That the preſent interruption of their Trade was brought upon them not by his default, but by thoſe whome the Town had harboured; and that to grant liberty of Trade to perſons beſieged, was ſuch a motion as was never granted: That there were with him ſundry Gentlemen of quality, and townſmen of good eſtates and eminent in trade, who offered to buy all the Bays and Says in the town at the uſual prices, and to pay for them within a fortnight after the Town ſhould be rendered, or quitted to him: And, though it were without example to a beſieged town, yet he would give leave to their commodities to be brought to Lexden Heath near the town, to be bargained, or returned back, as there ſhould be occaſion."

About the 20th of June, divers Gentlemen were diſpatched privately by the Royaliſts, with Commiſſions to raiſe men in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeſhire; but the Country forces ſtrictly watching the paſſes, and having broken down the bridges; and the Beſiegers withal taken Merſey-fort, which commanded the paſſage into that Iſland, there was no way left open for them, ſo they were forced to return back; which they did ſecurely, though through the enemy's Quarters, not a Man being taken.

The next night, parties of horſe and foot were commanded to go into the Hundred of Tendring, for the bringing in of Proviſions; which returned ſafe the day following, with about a hundred ſheep, and ſixty oxen, that were all delivered to the Commiſſary for the general ſtore. And ſo in like manner, proviſions were brought to the public ſtore-houſes every night.

(*b*) From Papers printed by Authority.

Two or three days after, part of the country roſe to join with them; but the Captain, who by commiſſion from Sir Charles Lucas was to levy and command them, would have betrayed them to their enemy, in order to ingratiate himſelf with the prevailing Power: but his deſign was diſcovered, and himſelf ſeized on by the countrymen, till Sir Charles Lucas's pleaſure ſhould be further known concerning him, and them: To whom they ſent two ſufficient men, to give him an account of the affair, making it their earneſt requeſt, that he would ſend a party of horſe and foot to aſſiſt them in their riſing, and to conduct them ſafe into the Town. Accordingly, a party was drawn out, and marched away in the night, who ſtayed there about a week, and then returned ſafe with what men they had raiſed, through the Quarters of the Suffolk foot, who were drawn over the river Stoure. And

Another party was commanded out in the night, which marching out at north-Gate, forced through their quarters, and in the morning returned ſafe, loſing not above two men, for which Loſs they gained livelihood for many more, by bringing in with them above fifty oxen and cows, beſides ſheep, ſome corn, and other proviſions. They might have brought more, but Sir Charles Lucas being tender of injuring his countrymen, would not permit them to drive from any, but thoſe he knew to be actual enemies; though his tenderneſs proved a very great inconveniency and prejudice to the people in the Town. For, after that time, they never obtained the like opportunity, the enemy drawing immediately nearer, and confining them within narrow bounds, being vexed and angry, amongſt themſelves, that they ſhould ſuffer them to march through their quarters upon a ſally, and return again ſafe. They yet ſecured the Hythe, as a final refuge for proviſion, from whence they conveyed daily, ſuch neceſſaries as it would afford, by keeping a conſtant guard there; which the enemy did not endeavour to hinder them of, till they had very little left there of any uſe.

June 22. The Parliamentarians were hard at work upon “ Colonel Ewer's fort, near the “ Shepen; which 100 of the Royaliſts ſallied “ out in the night to view, but were inſtantly “ beaten in again. However, their cannon “ killed two of the beſiegers.” This day the Lords Goring and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, ſent a ſummons to the Suffolk-forces at Cataway-bridge and Stratford; aſſuring them, that their intents were levelled at the reſtoring the known Laws of the land, the proper intereſt both of King and ſubjects, and a well-grounded Peace: But the Suffolk men refuſed to join them.

“ Friday, the 23d, the Beſiegers Guns began “ to play from Fort-Ingoldſby, which much “ annoyed the Beſieged at North-bridge.” And the next day,

June 24, “ a gunner belonging to the latter “ was killed.” The ſame day, “ the Suffolk-forces, though unwillingly, advanced out of “ that Country, and took up their Quarters at “ Mile-end, over-againſt North-gate, being “ about 2000 foot and 500 horſe, leaving a “ guard at Cataway and Neyland, to ſecure “ thoſe paſſes.” Soon after, they fell upon a party of the Royaliſts, killed two, and took twenty priſoners: Some of whom are ſaid to have had in their pockets chewed bullets, rolled in ſand. And two Affidavits being made by Deſerters, that they were delivered out of the ſtores by the Earl of Norwich's and the other Officers directions; thoſe noble perſons denied any ſuch command or practice; but, for rough-caſt ſlugs, they ſaid they were the beſt they could ſend on the ſudden (*i*).

On the 26th the Beſieged being drawn “ out “ in Crouch-ſtreet, a party of Col. Barkſtead's “ foot beat them out of their hedges, and from “ their court of guard, fired the guard-houſe, “ and brought away the hour-glaſs by which “ they ſtood century.”

Wedneſday, the 28th, “ early in the morning, the Beſieged, with a party of horſe, attempted the Parliamentarians Horſe-guards “ near St. Mary's, and ſhot a ſcout, but were “ inſtantly beaten back.” The day following, as the Enemies were buſy in making Barkſtead's Fort, on the Weſt-ſide of Maldon-lane, the Beſieged did annoy them as much as poſſible, not only with their great cannon, but alſo with ſmall ſhot out of Sir Harbottle Grimſton's houſe, [formerly the Crouched-Friers.] Whereupon General Fairfaxe's great cannon ſhooting through and through that houſe, obliged the Royaliſts to retire, which they leiſurely did, ſetting firſt the ſaid Houſe on fire. “ At night they alſo “ fired Mr. Barrington's houſe,” where now ſtands Mr. Winſley's Hoſpital :] And a“ party “ of their horſe advancing over Eaſt-bridge, “ whither an embuſcade was laid for them by “ the enemies dragoons, Lieut. Col. Hatcher, “ and divers other officers and ſoldiers of the “ Royaliſts were ſlain.”

Saturday, July 1, “ Col. Whaley poſſeſſed “ himſelf of Greenſtead-church,” and erected a ſtrong battery in the Church-yard.

On Wedneſday, July 5, the Royaliſts council of war publiſhed a proclamation, for calling all ſuch town's-men, as would ſerve upon the line for the ſecurity of the Town, to enliſt themſelves, under the ſeveral Captains and Officers deputed by Sir Charles Lucas to command them; and all others, to bring in their arms to be delivered into the magazine; thoſe who refuſed to enliſt themſelves, not to keep any arms in their houſes, on pain of death, and forfeiture of their goods to the benefit and uſe of the Town.

About this time, the Beſiegers encroached ſo near by their approaches, notwithſtanding the daily ſallies and ſkirmiſhes from within, that they fell into Eaſt-ſtreet, ſeized the water-mill, and placed a ſtrong guard there; which guard, (in hopes of firing all that part of the ſtreet betwixt them and the Town, becauſe many of the Royaliſts both quartered and guarded there alſo) ſet fire to a Tanner's houſe and barn, and

---

(*i*) Whitelock, p. 315, 316. M. Carter, p. 210. laſt edit.

conſumed them with all the goods therein. They alſo began to be very buſy and troubleſome to the others guards; whereupon, at the next council of war, a reſolution was taken for a grand ſally on that part of the Town; which was accordingly performed. Sir Charles Lucas commanded in chief, marching at the head of the horſe, and Sir George Liſle commanded the foot; the whole party conſiſted of five hundred foot, and two hundred horſe, out of which, a forlorn party being drawn, they firſt marched down towards the river, whilſt the Beſiegers guard was placed on both ſides of the ſtreet, and a barricade a-croſs; from whence, with caſe-ſhot from their Drakes, and ſmall ſhot from the barricado and guard-houſes, they played very thick upon the forlorn, which had no other paſſage over the river, than a foot bridge, the end whereof reached within five feet of the enemy's barricado. But, as if it had been only a ſporting ſkirmiſh amongſt tame ſoldiers, at a general muſter, they ran in a ſingle file over the bridge, and ſome for haſte through the river, mounted their barricado, and beat the enemy off in an inſtant. Having once gained that, they overturned the Drakes, charged upon other parties that ſtill fired upon them in the ſtreet, paſſed by the guard houſes, till they had cleared a great part of the ſtreet; and ſurrounding them, charged upon them, who having neither poſſibility of relief, retreat, or eſcape, yielded upon quarter. So they took the Captain, Lieutenant, Enſign, and about eighty private ſoldiers, with all the other inferior officers. Many were alſo killed in the adjacent houſes, the whole ſtreet being almoſt full of ſoldiers: They over-turned the Drakes, and threw one of them into the river, but not having teams ready, could not bring them off.

The whole party being now advanced, and having thus ſurpriſed the guard, they marched on, and made good the charge till they had cleared the whole ſtreet; which gave ſo great an alarm to all the Parliamentarians Leaguer, that they immediately rallied together all the foot and horſe on that ſide of the river, and marched down the hill from behind the Eaſt Windmill, to the top of another hill, near St. Anne's, in a very full and orderly body, leaving only their colours and pikes, with a reſerve behind the Windmill. But the party having gained almoſt the top of the firſt hill, followed their charge ſo ſmartly, that they ſoon forced the Beſiegers to a diſorderly retreat. So that the fields were overſpread with confuſed and diſperſed ſoldiers, both of horſe and foot. The Royaliſts being thereby encouraged, proſecuted their ſucceſs, till they had beat the enemies up beyond the Windmill; and forced reſerve, colours, and all they had, or that could rally, to quit the ground, and ſo to diſperſe themſelves, that they were forced to divide their horſe into three ſquadrons or bodies; one diviſion to keep the field againſt the Party, who had now made a ſtand in better order; and the other two conſtantly wheeled up and down, beating up their foot as they ran away. But having now gotten a very thick hedge for a ſhelter, and being thus forced up, they began to make a ſtand; and the others foot, more out of heat of courage than mature policy, ſtill ran on, till they gained an old thin hedge, oppoſite to their enemy, beyond the Windmill, where they ſtill fired upon the enemy, maintaining the ſaid hedge, whilſt a party of Col. Whaley's horſe, wheeled about the field between them: Which party accidentally diſcovered they had ſpent all their ammunition, by hearing a ſoldier fooliſhly call out for ſome; and thereupon ſuddenly clapping ſpurs to their horſes made a full charge, through the hedge, upon the Royaliſts, who not having ammunition, nor time to retreat, were moſt of them killed, or taken; till which time they had loſt very few in the charge, though many were wounded, as could not otherwiſe be avoided in ſo ſmart an engagement. However, the body of the Royaliſts party being upon their retreat, and perceiving what had happened, faced about again, and forced their purſuers once more to a ſpeedy retreat; and ſo marched eaſily into the town again, in very good order.

In this Action, Sir George Liſle was once taken priſoner, but immediately reſcued; and in all, the Royaliſts affirm they loſt one Captain, one Lieutenant, and about thirty [*D*] private ſoldiers, who were taken at the broken hedge, but very few killed.

Of the Parliamentarians upwards of eighty [*E*] were brought into the town priſoners, and between two and three hundred killed; amongſt whom was Colonel Shambrooke that had ſucceeded Colonel Needham in the command of his regiment; and many were wounded, of which very few eſcaped, but died within a very ſhort time, either through the neglect of the Surgeons (in which both parties ſuffered very much) or through the ſeverity of the weather [*F*]. Inſomuch that divers which came into the town afterwards, and theſe men too, that had been formerly in the King's ſervice, affirmed, that the attack was at the leaſt 500 men loſs to them; beſides many that left the ſiege upon it, ſome coming into the town, three or four in a day, and often more, for a long time together; and others ſtealing away to their own habitations.

After which ſally, the country-men employed amongſt the Beſiegers began to be diſpleaſed with the ſervice, and thought it hard duty to lie ſo long in the trenches, and were glad to entertain all comers who would perform their duty for them, allowing them ten ſhillings a week, conſtant pay, to be excuſed themſelves: By which means, many who came from London, and other places, with a deſign to have joined the Royaliſts, not being able to come into the town, entered themſelves in the army; that they might have an opportunity more eaſily to come to them, had they marched out into the field, as they declared.

The next night, the enemy ſtrengthening

[*D*] The Diary hath eighty.

[*E*] Forty, in the Diary.

[*F*] The weather was ſtrangely cold and rainy for that time of the year; and there were great floods. See Whitelock, p. 314, 318.

their Leaguer on that part of the Town, came into Eaſt-ſtreet again with a ſtronger party than before; poſſeſſed themſelves of their former guards and ground, and began a ſecond time to fire the houſes on the Weſt-ſide of the river next the Town, in order to drive away the Royaliſts guards, by whom they were much incommoded.

Then Colonel Whalley ſet fire to all the Windmills near the town, to hinder the Beſieged from grinding their corn; but they ſoon had a remedy for that: for having found at the Hythe, by the river-ſide, many Mill-ſtones lying ready for exportation, they brought ſome into the town, and ſet up Horſe-mills, which proved very ſerviceable during the remainder of the ſiege. From this day to the 11th the Beſieged ſallied almoſt every night, being encouraged by their ſucceſſes; and they conſtantly cut off ſome of the Enemy, but not without loſs alſo on their own ſide. About this time they received by a ſpy, the bad news of the defeat of the King's friends almoſt in all parts of England, and eſpecially ſeveral Parties which wiſhed well to the *gentlemen*, and intended to relieve them.

Their Batteries from St. Maries-Fort and Steeple, and from the N. Bridge, greatly annoyed the enemy. Particularly, a one-eyed Gunner, was placed in St. Mary's ſteeple; whoſe memory is ſtill celebrated, for having ſingled out and killed many of the Parliamentarians. Here a platforme was made in the frame of the bells, and a braſs ſaker planted, which flanking their trench, did them much injury: Beſides, a Centinel was kept in that place, which diſcovered their motions night and day. Therefore, as ſoon as they had drawn their Line near the Lord Lucas's houſe, they planted two demicannons againſt St. Mary's Church, and fired threeſcore and odd great ſhot at the ſteeple; but did very little hurt. For, with as much ſpeed as could be, a battery was raiſed upon the curtain, from whence the Royaliſts had not fired above four times, before one of the Beſiegers beſt gunners, and about ſix men more fell. Whereupon, they drew off their guns from that place, finding it too hot for continuance.

July 14. The Beſiegers attacked and took the Hyth Church, with a ſmall work which the Beſieged had there, but the Defenders retired in time; ſome were taken Priſoners in the Church, but not in the Fort. Next John Lord Lucas's Houſe at St. John's was attacked by a great body of the Beſiegers; the Party which was in the Gate-houſe, being about 100 in number, defended themſelves with good Reſolution for ſome time, 'till two or three hand-granadoes thrown in by the aſſailants having fired the Magazine, the Houſe was blown up, and moſt of the gallant Defenders buried in the Ruins. This was a great blow to the Royaliſts, for it was a very ſtrong Paſs, and always well guarded.

The Beſiegers having thus poſſeſſed themſelves of the Lord Lucas's houſe, and the Hythe, began to draw their Line cloſer, and very ſtreightly to ſurround and block up the Town. Then they brought their biggeſt pieces of Battery, being two demi-cannons, and two whole culverines, upon St. John's Green; and, battering again St. Mary's Steeple, beat down one ſide of it, in a ſhort time, with a great part of the Church, breaking the ſaker that was planted there. The Gunner, and one of the matroſſes, were killed.

July 15. The Lord Fairfax ſent offers of Honourable Conditions to the ſouldiers of the Garriſon, if they would ſurrender, or quit the ſervice. Upon which the Lords Goring and Capel and Sir Charles Lucas returned an anſwer ſigned with their own Hands, That it was not Honourable or agreeable to the uſage of war to offer Conditions ſeparately to the ſoldiers, excluſive of their officers, and therefore civilly deſired his Lordſhip to ſend no more ſuch meſſages or propoſals; or if he did, that he would not take it ill if they hanged the Meſſenger.

This Evening, all the Gentlemen voluntiers, with all the Horſe of the Garriſon, headed by Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Liſle, and Sir Bernard Gaſcoign, reſolved to break through the Leaguer, and forcing a Paſs, to advance into Suffolk by Neyland Bridge. For this purpoſe, they paſſed the River by Middle-mill; but their Guides, one of whom was the miller, having miſled them, the Beſiegers took the alarm; upon which the Royaliſts Guides and ſome Pioneers which they had with them to open the hedges and level the banks for their paſſing to Boxted, ran away: ſo the Horſe were obliged to retreat. The Enemy pretended to purſue, but thinking they had retreated by the North-bridge they miſſed them; upon which being enraged, they fired the ſuburbs without the Bridge, and burned them quite down.

July 18. Some of the Horſe attempted to eſcape the ſame way, and, had the whole Body been there as before, they had effected it: but there being but two troops they were obliged to retire.

Now the Town began to be greatly diſtreſſed, proviſions failing, and the Town's People, which were numerous, being very uneaſy; and no way of breaking through being found practicable, the Royaliſts would have joyned in any attempt wherein they might die gallantly with their ſwords in their hands, but nothing preſented; they often ſallied and cut off many of the Enemy, but their numbers were continually ſupplied, and the Beſieged diminiſhed: their Horſes alſo ſunk and became unfit for ſervice, having very little hay and no corn, and at length they were forced to kill them for Food, ſo that they began to be in a miſerable condition, and the ſoldiers deſerted every day in great numbers, not being able to bear the want of Food, as being almoſt ſtarved with Hunger.

July 22. The Lord Fairfax offered again an exchange of Priſoners, but the Lord Goring rejected it, becauſe they refuſed Conditions to the chief Gentlemen of the Garriſon.

“ This day, a Horſe was roaſted whole, near

“ North-gate ; to make the Soldiers merry at “ the entrance into ſuch diet.”

During this Time, two troops of the Royal horſe ſallied out in the night, reſolving to break through, or die : They firſt rode up full gallop to the Enemies Horſe-guards on the ſide of Maldon Road, and exchanged their piſtols with the advanced troops, wheeling as if they would retire into the Town; but finding they were not purſued, they wheeled about to the right, and paſſing another guard at a diſtance, without being perfectly diſcovered, they went clean off, and paſſing towards Tiptree Heath, and having good Guides, they made their eſcape towards Cambridgeſhire. In which length of way they found means to diſperſe, without being attacked, and went every man his own way as fate directed, and few of them were taken : They were led, as we are informed, by Sir Bernard Gaſcoin.

Upon theſe attempts of the Horſe to break out, the Enemy built a ſmall fort in the meadow, right againſt the ford in the River at Middlemill, and on the 26th ſet that mill on fire, but it was extinguiſhed without much damage; however, the fort prevented any more attempts that way.

July 22. The Lord Fairfax General ſent in a trumpet, to propoſe again the Exchange of Priſoners, offering the Lord Capel's ſon for one, and Mr. Aſhburnham for Sir William Maſham; But the Lord Capel, Lord Goring, and the reſt of the Gentlemen, rejected it; and Lord Capel in particular ſent the Lord Fairfax word, it was inhuman to ſurpriſe his ſon, who was not in arms, and offer him to inſult a Father's affection, but that he might murder his ſon if he pleaſed, he would leave his blood to be revenged as Heaven ſhould give opportunity ; and the Lord Goring ſent word, that as they had reduced the King's ſervants to eat Horſe-fleſh, the Priſoners ſhould feed as they fed.

The Parliamentarians ſent again to complain of the Royaliſts ſhooting poiſoned Bullets, and ſent two affidavits made by two Deſerters, ſwearing it was done by the Lord Norwich's direction ; The Generals in the Town returned, under all their Hands, that they never gave any ſuch Command or Direction ; that they diſowned the Practice ; and that the Fellows who ſwore it were perjured before in running from their Colours, and the ſervice of their King, and not to be credited again : But they added, that for ſhooting rough caſt ſlugs they muſt excuſe them, as things ſtood with them at that time.

About this time a Porter in a ſouldier's habit got through the Enemies Leaguer, and paſſing their out-guards in the Dark, got into the Town and brought Letters from London, aſſuring the Royaliſts, that there were ſo many ſtrong Parties up in arms for the King, and in ſo many Places, that they would be very ſuddenly relieved : This they cauſed to be read to the ſouldiers to encourage them ; and particularly it related to the Riſing of the Earl of Holland and the Duke of Buckingham, who with 500 Horſe were got together in arms about Kingſton in Surrey. But the Beſieged had notice in a few days atfer that they were defeated, and the Earl of Holland taken, who was afterwards beheaded.

July 26. The Enemy now began to batter the walls and eſpecially on the Weſt ſide from St. Mary's toward the N. Gate ; and the Beſieged were aſſured they intended a ſtorm ; on which the Engineers were directed to make Trenches behind the walls where the Breaches ſhould be made ; that in caſe of a ſtorm they might meet with a warm reception : Upon this they gave over the deſign of ſtorming. The Lord Goring, finding that the Enemy had ſet the ſuburbs on fire right againſt the Hythe, ordered the remaining Houſes which were empty of Inhabitants, from whence their Muſketeers fired againſt the Town, to be burnt alſo.

July 31. A Body of foot ſallied out at Midnight, to diſcover what the Enemy were doing at a place where they thought a new fort raiſing ; they fell in amongſt the Workmen, and put them to flight, cut in pieces ſeveral of the Guard, and brought in the officer who commanded them.

Auguſt 2. The Town was now in a miſerable Condition ; the ſouldiers ſearched and rifled the Houſes of the Inhabitants for victuals ; they had lived on horſefleſh ſince July 20, and moſt of that alſo as lean as carrion, which not being well ſalted bred worms ; this want of Diet made the ſouldiers ſickly, and many died of Fluxes, yet they boldly rejected all offers of ſurrender, unleſs with ſafety of their officers : However, great numbers got out, and either paſſed the Beſiegers Guards, or ſurrendered to them and took paſſes.

Aug. 7. The Town's people became very uneaſy to the ſoldiers, and the Mayor of the Town with the Aldermen waited upon the General, deſiring leave to ſend to the Lord Fairfax, for leave to all the Inhabitants to come out of the Town, that they might not periſh ; to which the Lord Goring conſented ; but Lord Fairfax refuſed them.

By this time, Horſe-fleſh began to be as precious to the diſtreſſed Royaliſts as the choiceſt meats before : The Souldiers in general, and all Officers and Genlemen, from the Lords to the loweſt degree or quality, eating nothing elſe, unleſs Cats and Dogs. And ſo great were their neceſſities, that the Horſes could ſcarce be ſecure in the Stables, but every morning one Stable or other was robbed, and the horſes knocked on the head, and ſold in the ſhambles by the pound. Nor was there in a ſhort time a Dog left ; for it was the cuſtom of the Souldiers, to reſerve half their ammunition-loaf, and in a morning walk the ſtreets, and if they diſcovered a dog, to drop a piece of bread, and ſo draw him on till within their reach ; then with the butt-end of their muſket kill him, and carry him to their quarter. Six ſhillings was known to be given for the ſide of a Dog, and yet but a ſmall one neither.

Aug. 12. The poor people got together in great crouds about the Lord Goring's Quarters, clamouring for a ſurrender. This they did every Evening: bringing women and children, who lay howling and crying on the Ground for Bread: The ſouldiers beat off the men, but the women and children would not ſtir, bidding the ſouldiers kill them, ſaying, They had rather be ſhot than ſtarved.

Aug. 16. The General, moved by the cries and diſtreſs of the poor inhabitants, ſent out a trumpet to the Lord Fairfax, demanding leave to ſend to the Prince, who was with a fleet of 19 men of war in the mouth of the Thames, offering to ſurrender if they were not relieved in 20 Days. The Lord Fairfax refuſed it, and ſent them word he would be in the town in Perſon and viſit them in leſs than 20 Days, intimating, that they were preparing for a ſtorm. Some tart Meſſages and Anſwers were exchanged on this occaſion. The Lord Goring ſent word, they were willing, in Compaſſion to the poor Towns people, and to ſave that effuſion of Blood, to ſurrender upon honourable Terms; but as for the ſtorming them as they had threatened, they might come on when they thought fit, for they (the Royaliſts) were ready for them. This held to the 19th.

Aug. 20. The Lord Fairfax returned, what he ſaid was his laſt anſwer, and ſhould be the laſt offer of Mercy: The Conditions offered were, That upon a peaceable ſurrender, all ſouldiers and officers under the degree of a Captain in Commiſſion, ſhould have their lives, be exempted from plunder, and have paſſes to go to their reſpective dwellings: all the Captains and ſuperior officers with all the Lords and Gentlemen as well in Commiſſion as Voluntiers, to ſurrender Priſoners at diſcretion, only that they ſhould not be plundered by the Souldiers.

Aug. 21. The Generals rejected thoſe offers, and when the People came about them again for Bread, ſet open one of the Gates, and bid them go out to the enemy, which a great many did willingly: Upon which the Lord Goring ordered all the reſt that came about his door to be turned out after them: But when the People came to the Lord Fairfax's Camp, the outguards were ordered to fire at them, and drive them all back again to the Gate; which the Lord Goring ſeeing, he ordered them to be received in again. And now though the Generals and Souldiers alſo were reſolute to die with their ſwords in their hands rather than yield, and had maturely reſolved to abide a ſtorm; yet the Mayor and Aldermen having petitioned them, jointly with the Inhabitants; being wearied with the importunities of the diſtreſſed People, and pitying the deplorable Condition they were reduced to, they agreed to enter upon a Treaty. Accordingly they ſent out Dr. Gliſſon, a Phyſician, then living in the Town, to the Lord Fairfax, to treat; but he would not make the leaſt alteration in his laſt Offers.

Upon the return of the ſaid Meſſenger with General Fairfax's Terms, the Lord Goring and the reſt ſent out a letter, declaring they would die with their ſwords in their hands, rather than yield without Quarter for Life; and ſent a paper of Articles, on which they were willing to ſurrender: but in the very interim of this Treaty, news came that the Scotch army under Duke Hamilton, which was entered Lancaſhire, and was joined by the Royaliſts in that Country, making 21,000 men, were intirely defeated. After this, the Lord Fairfax would not grant any abatement of Articles, viz. To have all above Lieutenants ſurrender at mercy.

Tueſday the 22d, early in the morning, more arrows were ſhot into the town at ſeveral places of the Line, with papers faſtened to them, wherein was written as followeth:

Auguſt 21, 1648. "Whereas on Sunday laſt, in a letter to the Lord Goring, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, Conditions were offered to all private Souldiers, and inferior officers under Captains, to have liberty to go to their ſeverall homes, without injury or violence; and all ſuperior Officers, Lords and Gentlemen, to ſubmit to Mercy. And whereas the ſame hath been concealed from the Souldiers and inferior Officers aforeſaid: Nevertheleſs, if they will before Thurſday next lay hold on the ſaid Conditions, and come away in a body from the enemy, the ſame conditions ſhall be performed to them which have been offered; but in caſe they ſhall ſuffer the Town's People (whom we ſhall not receive) to be turned out of the town, and ſuffer them to periſh under the Walls, they muſt expect no Mercy; and if the Town's-men in arms ſhall joyne with the ſoldiery, in coming forth in a body as aforeſaid, they ſhall alſo be free from violence." This little ſtratagem, they thought, would have infuſed ſuch a mutiny in the brains of the mob, as would in an inſtant invite the Souldiery to deliver their Officers up as a ſacrifice, to obtain their own liberty. But their hopes were alſo diſappointed in this: for inſtead of a compliant Acceptance of theſe Propoſitions, they reſolved to accept of no conditions wherein their Officers ſhould not receive a benefit, as well as themſelves.

The council of war having the day before permitted Dr. Gliſſon to go out again, with Mr. Sheffield (one of the Committee-men, then Priſoner in the Town, brought from Chelmſford) to mediate with the General for the people of the Town, ſent alſo by him, other Letters concerning the Souldiery, for Conditions of Surrender; but the following Anſwer was returned: "That they had given them a former account of what Conditions they would give them, and thoſe they would ſtand to, and no other muſt they expect."

And now the poor Royaliſts were drawn to a ſad exigency, and plunged into very great extremities. They had ſcarce one Cat or Dog left uneaten in the Town. Some Horſes they had yet alive, but not many, for there were at that time in the Commiſſary's Account, a liſt of ſeven hundred and thirty horſes, which had been killed by him, and orderly diſtributed out; beſides thoſe that the ſouldiers had ſtolen out of the ſtables and killed, and others that Gentlemen had ſlaughtered for their own tables, which made the number above eight hundred. And as for Bread, there was not corn left for one day's proviſion, and many mouths to feed; and they had made all kind of corn the town did afford, as malt, barley, oats, wheat, rye, peaſe, and all they could recover, into bread, for eight weeks together, to lengthen their ſtore, ſtill contented to undergo any hardſhip that might probably tend to the advancement of the general Good; but their hopes were now quite diſſolved into abſolute fear of unavoidable ruin.

However, their Enemies ill uſage, inſtead of breaking their Spirits, ſerved only to ſtir them all up, from the higheſt to the loweſt, to ſome vigorous Reſolutions; and either to extricate themſelves at any rate out of their moſt uneaſy ſituation, or to periſh in the attempt. And, that there might be no miſunderſtanding between the Souldiers and their Officers, upon putting any deſign in execution, the following Engagement was drawn up, and ſigned by all the Officers and Gentlemen thro' the quarters. "We whoſe Names are hereunto written, do, in the preſence of Almighty God, proteſt againſt all Conditions that are or ſhall be ſent from the Enemy, by which our Liberties may be infringed, and our Honours blemiſhed. And we do upon our Honours ſolemnly engage ourſelves, not to deſert one another, nor the foot, 'till by God's aſſiſtance, we have forced our paſſage through all that ſhall oppoſe us, or to periſh in the act, which we atteſt this three and twentieth of Auguſt, one thouſand ſix hundred and forty-eight."

Then the Town was again ſearched, in order to find what proviſions were left, of which upon a ſevere account given, and all private ſtores taken and brought to the Commiſſaries, leaving to every family that had moſt, but one peck of corn of all or any ſorts; yet, after all, the whole would ſcarce amount to one day's proviſion of Bread.

The next day, Thurſday, the 24th, the Beſiegers ſent a paper kite into the town, which hovering a good while over it, that the ſouldiers might take notice thereof, at laſt they let it drop in the midſt of the town, with many papers fixt to it, to the ſame purpoſe as thoſe before ſhot in with the arrows, and with them, a book containing, *The Relation of a great Victory over the* Scots, *and their general rout:* Within two hours after they made a general triumph through the whole Leaguer, giving a volley both of ſmall and great ſhot: Which the Beſieged thought the beginning of a Storm. But their aſſurances were ſo ſtrong of gaining a Victory without Blows, that they ſuppoſed it (as indeed it was) the beſt Policy to forbear, though they had drawn their approaches ſo near the Line under Berry-Fields, by the ſhelter of the Town-Wall, that their Souldiers from the trenches, and thoſe of the Beſieged from the Line, might talk together, and throw Stones at one another, both which they frequently did.

On Friday the 25th, the Council of war met again early in the morning, at which it was reſolved to ſend General Fairfax word into the Leaguer, "That ſince he denied to treat upon
" any conditions that were honourable, notwithſtanding their actions and demeanours in
" the ſervice had been nothing but what became
" their Honour and Fidelity, if he were pleaſed
" to make an attempt of attacking them, he
" ſhould not need to ſpring any Mine (as he
" boaſted he had ready) but that any Gate
" about the town that he ſhould make choice
" of, ſhould be ſet open, and his entrance diſputed afterwards." But he thought himſelf now ſure of having them at an eaſier rate than the loſs of ſo much blood as ſuch a Surpriſe muſt have coſt him, had he carried it, which he would hardly have done. For the Beſieged had ſtrongly provided and armed themſelves againſt a Storm, by Scythes fitted with long handles, and alſo with ſcalding Pitch, which was kept boyling in iron pots, and caldrons every night round the Line, with long ladles to caſt it over the rampire upon the enemies, had they begun ſtorming.

Wherefore the diſtreſſed Royaliſts conſidering the melancholy Condition they were plunged into, as they could expect no relief or aſſiſtance from any quarter; and the want they were in of proviſion to ſubſiſt withal, not having any hopes of holding out two days longer unleſs without Bread, which was impoſſible; it was the final reſolution of the council of war, To draw out the whole party that night to their arms, both horſe and foot, with what ammunition was left, which was not much, and as many ſhort ſcaling ladders as could be procured in the interim; and, in the deadeſt time, when they might be leaſt expected, to ſet open *two* of the Gates, and march out and ſtorm the enemy's Line, and ſo fall into their head-quarters, beat up their whole army, and relieve themſelves; or force their march through all oppoſition; or periſh in the attempt. And if the private Soldiers ſhould entertain any ſuſpicion, that the Gentlemen and Officers who had yet horſes, ſhould ſeek for their own ſafety by flight, and leave them engaged, every man (excepting only the General and the Major-general) to piſtol his own horſe at the head of them. This deſign being agreed on, ſecrecy enjoined, and every one receiving his orders according to his duty in the undertaking, the council broke up, and every man betook himſelf, with the utmoſt endeavours, to the making preparation in the day-time for the intended expedition at night.

The Enemy had this day planted four great pieces of battering cannon againſt Berry-Fields, and fired about 140 great ſhot in the forenoon, againſt the Town-wall, but did very little hurt, only beat off the tops of two old ruined Towers upon it, and killed three men. This was taken as a fit alarm for calling the Souldiers in general to the Line, where they might unexpectedly be in a readineſs for the intended ſally at night, without bag or baggage. And in the mean time, the Officers gave the Souldiers burnt claret, raiſins, and good words, to make them join heartily in the work *(k)*. All things were got in readineſs before night came on, and the ammunition and ſcaling ladders brought to a particular place, ready to be carried to the Line. But, a little before the project was to be put in execution, certain Officers ſtarted objections againſt it; and, the ſame night, ſo ſtrong a mutiny aroſe amongſt the private Soldiers, that many threatned to caſt their Officers over the Line, or to kill them if they offered to ſtir out; and the greater part left their guards, and ſent a deputation of Thirty to the Council of war, to know their intentions: Declaring, "That if they would not make conditions for them, and ſuch as they ſhould like of, they would article for themſelves over the Line, and leave their Officers to ſhift for themſelves, as they underſtood the Officers would have done by them." This put the Council into great diſorder and confuſion. But at length, through the induſtry and good management of the Lords concerned in the Engagement with Sir Charles Lucas, Sir William Compton, and Sir George Liſle, the Mutiny was appeaſed; eſpecially upon the Lord Goring's making this Declaration to the Soldiers: "That they were ſo far from deſerting them, or ſeeking any good, that ſhould not extend in as great a meaſure to the meaneſt Soldier amongſt them as to themſelves; that they were thoroughly reſolved to become a prey to their enemies mercy, and caſt themſelves into the greateſt inconveniences that the cruelty of a bloody enemy could oppreſs them with, if thereby they might free the inferior Soldiery from ſuffering: And that it was their deſires, to deliver themſelves up priſoners to the Enemy, to purchaſe them an honorable Liberty; to which end, they were Commiſſioning Gentlemen to the Lord Fairfax to treat for it". Whereupon, the Soldiers returned to their poſts, with many affectionate expreſſions of the utmoſt readineſs to ſerve their officers again.

But, by this experiment, the Lords and other Officers found ſo little Reliance was to be had on the common Soldiers, that they immediately reſolved to ſend a Gentleman to treat with General Fairfax for Conditions; being fruſtrated of all hopes of longer ſubſiſtence or ſecurity, or poſſibility of further attempting any deſign. Whereupon Col. Samuel Tuke, a man of Honour and Integrity, was immediately ſent out (with J. Barnardiſton one of the Committee-men brought from Chelmsford) to treat upon what had been offered before by the Lord Fairfax *(l)*, together with full power to accept of any Conditions he could obtain, and to conclude before he came back. He returned not till very late that night, yet time enough to let the Royaliſts know the ſad concluſion they were like to have. For General Fairfax (at the inſtigation of his council of war) was fallen from thoſe conditions which formerly he had offered; and now beginning to inſult over the Miſeries of thoſe whom the Fortune of war, and the Defection of the Kingdom, had put in his power; He inſiſted, That in regard the inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Town had ſlipt their opportunity, they ſhould now only have fair quarter: That the Lords, general Officers, Captains, &c. ſhould be rendered up to Mercy: That the Committee-men under reſtraint in the Town ſhould be forthwith releaſed; And, upon that condition, a Treaty ſhould be admitted for the clearing and orderly performance of the fair quarter offered, and to treat as to ſecuring the Town from plunder *(m)*.

The next morning, being Sunday the 27th of Auguſt, the council of war met again, and this account being given in, there was no refuge, nor remedy left, nor any thing to truſt to, but what conditions their enemies would give them. The Committee was therefore immediately diſpatched, and Colonel Tuke, with five other officers, ſent out again to the Parliamentarians, to confirm and ſign Articles for ſurrender, and the manner of delivery.

The Soldiers of both Armies were already mixed on many places of the Line, and no fire given on either ſide, as if the Royaliſts had been abſolute priſoners, long before any concluſion was made.

Towards night they came back, and brought with them the following Articles, which were to be put in execution the next morning.

Articles agreed upon the 27th of Auguſt, 1648, by and betweene the Commiſſioners of his Excellency the Lord Generall Fairfax, on the one Part; and the Commiſſioners of the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capell, and Sir Charles Lucas, on the other part; for and concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garriſon of Colcheſter.

I. THAT all the horſes belonging to the Officers, Souldiers, and Gentlemen, ingaged in Colcheſter, with Saddles and Bridles to them, ſhall be brought into Maries Church-yard, by 9 of the clock to-morrow morning, and the ſpare Saddles and Bridles into that Church, and delivered without wilful ſpoyle to ſuch as the Lord Generall ſhall appoint to take charge of them.

II. That all the Arms, Colours, and Drums belonging to any of the perſons in Colcheſter above-mentioned, ſhall be brought into St. James Church, by ten of the clock to-morrow-morning, and delivered without wilful ſpoyle or imbeazelment to ſuch as the Lord Generall ſhall appoint to take charge of them.

III. That all private Souldiers and Officers under Captains, ſhall be drawne together into the Fryers Yard, adjoyning to the Eaſt-Gate, by ten of the clock to-morrow morning, with their Cloathes and Baggage, their perſons to be rendred into the cuſtody of ſuch as the Lord Generall ſhall appoint to take charge of them, and that they ſhall have faire Quarter, according to the explanation made in the anſwer to the firſt *Quære* of the Commiſſioners from Colcheſter, which is hereunto annexed.

IV. That the Lords, and all Captaines, and ſuperiour Officers, and Gentlemen of quality, ingaged in Colcheſter, ſhall be drawne toge-

---

(k) Whitelock, p. 333. *(l)* Whitelock, ibid. *(m)* Whitelock, ibid.

their to the King's Head, with their Clothes and Baggage, by eleven of the clock to-morrow morning, and there render themſelves to the mercy of the Lord Generall, into the hands of ſuch as he ſhall appoint to take charge of them, and that a Liſt of the names of all the generall Officers, and Field Officers, now in command in the Towne, be ſent out to the Lord Generall by nine of the clock in the morning.

V. That all the Guards within the Towne of Colcheſter ſhall be withdrawne from the Line, Forts, and other places, by eight of the clock to-morrow morning, and ſuch as the Lord Generall ſhall appoint ſhall thereupon come into their roomes.

VI. That all the Ammunition ſhall be preſerved in the places where it lyes, to be delivered to the Comptroller of his Excellencies Traine by ten of the clock to-morrow morning; and all the Waggons belonging to the Souldery, or Perſons engaged, with the Harneſſe belonging thereunto, ſhall be brought to ſome convenient place neare the Ammunition, to be delivered to the ſame perſon by the ſame houre.

VII. That ſuch as are wounded and ſick in the Towne ſhall be there kept and provided for, with accommodation requiſite for men in their condition, and not removed thence, untill they be recovered, or able without prejudice to their healths to remove, and ſhall have ſuch Chyrurgions allowed to look to them as are now in the Towne.

VIII. That all Ordnance in the Towne with their appurtinances ſhall, without wilful ſpoyle, be left at the ſeverall platformes, or places where they are now planted, and ſo delivered to his Excellencies Guard, that ſhall take the charge of thoſe places reſpectively.

IX. That from henceforth there ſhall be a Ceſſation of Arms on both parts, but the Forces within the Town to keep their own Guards, and the Lord Generalls to keepe theirs, untill they ſhall be removed according to the Articles aforegoing.

Signed by us,

The Commiſſioners on the behalf of his Excellency the Lord Fairfax.	The Commiſſioners on the behalf of the E. of Norwich, the L. Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas.
Tho. Honywood	
H. Ireton	*William Compton*
Tho. Rainſborowe	*Ab. Shipman*
Edward Whalley	*Edw. Hammond*
Wil. Bloys	*S. Tuke*
Bram. Gurdon	*William Ayloffe.*
J. Sparrow	
Iſaac Ewer	
Tho. Cooke	
G. Barnardiſton.	

Heith, Auguſt 27, 1648.

Quæries propounded by the Commiſſioners from Colcheſter, *to the Commiſſioners of his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, upon the Conditions ſent into the Towne.*

1. WHAT *is meant by faire Quarter?* 2. *What by rendring to Mercy?* Anſw. To the firſt, By *faire Quarter* we underſtand, That with Quarter for their lives they ſhall be free from wounding or beating; ſhall enjoy warme clothes to cover them and keep them warme; ſhall be maintained with victuals fit for priſoners while they ſhall be kept priſoners. To the 2d, By *rendring to Mercy* we underſtand, That they be rendred or render themſelves to the Lord Generall or whom he ſhall appoint, without certaine aſſurance of Quarter, ſo as the Lord Generall, may be free to put ſome immediately to the ſword [*G*] (if he ſee cauſe) although his Excellency intends chiefly and for the generality of thoſe under that condition, to ſurrender them to the mercy of the Parliament and Generall. There hath been large experience, neither hath his Excellency given cauſe to doubt of his civility to ſuch as he ſhall retain priſoners, although by their being rendred to mercy, he ſtands not engaged thereby.

Upon return of theſe Anſwers, the Commiſſioners from Colcheſter propounded theſe two further Quæries.

1. *Whether theſe that were ſurrendred to Mercy, ſhall enjoy their wearing cloathes, as well thoſe on their backs, as what other change they have.* 2. *Whether the Noblemen and Officers ſhall have uſe of their owne Horſes to the places where they ſhall be confined?* To which was anſwered by his Excellencies Commiſſioners. *To the firſt*, It is intended that thoſe who ſhall be rendred and received to mercy, ſhall enjoy the wearing clothes on their backs; but for more the Generall will not be ingaged. *To the ſecond*, It is expected (in caſe of ſurrender upon Treaty) That all Horſes as well as Arms be delivered up, and for circumſtances thereof there is to be an Article yet for the Gentlemen and Officers under this condition in queſtion, (when any of them ſhall be removed to the places of confinement) his Excellency will take care for Horſes to carry them (with reſpect to their qualities), but for allowing their owne Horſes he will not be ingaged.

The next morning, the Articles were duly performed in every part; and the Lords and Gentlemen met at the King's-Head, and the reſt of the Army at their appointed places: the number of priſoners of all ſorts amounting to 3531 [*H*]. When they ſurrendred, they had only one Barrel and a half of Powder left: But many great ſhot remained in the Lord Capel's Quarters, which, as they were fired into the

---

[*G*] Mercy, without Compaſſion!

[*H*] They were as follows. George Goring Earl of Norwich, Col. Arthur Lord Capel, Henry Haſtings Lord Loughborough, Sir Charles Lucas, Col. Sir William Compton, Col. Sir George Liſle, Sir Bernard Gaſcoyne, Sir Abraham Shipman, Sir John Watts, Sir Lodowick Dyer, Sir Hen. Apleton, Sir Dennard Strutt, Sir Hugh Oriley, Sir Richard Maulyverer [made his eſcape, but retaken] Quarter-maſter-general Carter, Col. Gilburne, Col. Farr [eſcaped, but retaken] Col. Hammond, Col. Cheſter, Col. Till, Col. Heath, Col. Tuke, Col. Ayloffe, Col. Sawyer.——*Lieutenant-Colonels* Culpepper, Lancaſter, Gough, Powell, Aſhton, Baggley, Wiſeman, Smith.—*Majors* Aeſcot, Smith, Armeſtrong, Warde, Bayley, Reade, Scarrow, Blyncott, Genings.---*Captains* Wicks, Pits, Buley, Burdge, Bartrope, Lynſey, Myldmay, Oſbodſton, Eſtwick, Town, the Soldiers had gathered, and ſold to him for ſix pence a-piece.

About two o'clock in the afternoon the Lord Fairfax entered the town, and rid round it, to view the Line, and ſhew himſelf in triumph to the inferior ſoldiers; wondering how the place could hold out ſo long againſt him. Then he went to his Quarters in the town; and, according to his appointment, a Council of war immediately met at the Mote-hall. As ſoon as they were aſſembled, they ſent Col. Ewer, to the King's-head; who coming up into the chamber where the Officers were confined, firſt ſaluted the Lords, and then addreſſing himſelf to Sir Charles Lucas in a ſlighting geſture, told him, That the General deſired to ſpeak with him at the Council of war, with Sir George Liſle, Sir Bernard Gaſcoigne, and Col. Farre, [but the latter had made his eſcape.] Whereupon Sir Charles Lucas, as foreſeeing his approaching fate, took his ſolemn leave of the Lords and other his fellow-priſoners, and calling to Sir George Liſle, (who was in diſcourſe and heard not what was ſaid by Col. Ewer,) they and Sir Bernard Gaſcoigne, went along with the Colonel, and were locked up in an apartment belonging to the Hall; a ſtrong guard being placed at the door. After a ſhort debate in the council of war, they were brought forth, and told by the council, "That after ſo long and obſtinate a defence until they found it neceſſary to deliver themſelves up to Mercy, it was neceſſary, for the example of others, and that the peace of the Kingdom might be no more diſturbed in that manner, that ſome Military juſtice ſhould be executed; and therefore the Council had determined they three ſhould be preſently ſhot to death." *(n)* Forthwith they were conducted thence to the caſtle, which in thoſe times was the county-gaol. Soon after which, Col. Ireton came and bade them prepare for Death. Sir Charles aſked him, "By what Law they were to dye, or whether by an Ordinance of Parliament, by the Council of war, or by the command of the General. "To which Ireton made anſwer, "That it was by the Vote of the Council of war, according to an Order of Parliament; by which Order all that were found in arms were to be proceeded againſt as Traytors *." Then Sir Charles replyed, "Alas! you deceive yourſelves, Me you cannot; but we are conquered, and muſt be what you pleaſe to make us." He then deſired time till the next morning, in order to ſettle ſome things in this world, and eſpecially to prepare and fit his ſoul for another: But that requeſt being denyed him, he went on again thus. "Sir, Do not think I make this requeſt out of any deſire I have to live, or eſcape the death you have doomed me to, for I ſcorn to aſk life at your hands; but that I might have time to make ſome addreſſes to God above, and ſettle ſome things below, that I might not be thrown out of this world with all my ſins about me. But ſince it will not be by your charity, I muſt ſubmit to the mercy of God, whoſe holy will be done. Do your worſt, I ſhall ſoon be ready for execution." Sir George Liſle ſaid very little, only in the like manner deſired a little reſpite, that he might have time to write to his father and mother, but was alſo denied.

The two injured Knights having thus received their doom without a legal tryal, ſent and deſired that the Lord Capel's chaplain ſhould attend them [*l*]: And ſpent the ſhort remains of life they were allowed to enjoy, in fervent prayer and devotion, and in receiving the communion.

About ſeven o'clock in the evening *(o)*, they were brought forth, and conducted to a green ſpot of ground on the North-ſide of the Caſtle, a few paces from the wall; where they were received by the three Colonels, Ireton, Rainſborowe, and Whaley, with three files of muſqueteers, who were to diſpatch them. Sir Charles Lucas was fixed upon to be the firſt to ſuffer, and being placed for that purpoſe, he ſaid, "I have often faced death in the field, and now you ſhall ſee I dare die." Then he fell upon his knees, and after having continued a few minutes in that poſture, roſe up with a chearful countenance; and opening his doublet ſhewed the Soldiers his breaſt, then ſetting his hands to his ſides, called out to them, "See, I am ready for you; now, Rebels, do your worſt:" At the pronouncing of which words they fired, and ſhot him in four places, ſo that he fell down dead.

Sir George Liſle, who during the execution had been carried a little aſide, being brought to the ſame place, and viewing the dead body of his friend, which then lay bleeding on the ground, he kneeled down and kiſſed him, praiſing his unſpotted honour. Then, after ſome filial expreſſions of duty to his father and mother, and recommendations to ſome other friends, turning to the ſpectators he ſaid, "Oh! how many of your lives here have I ſaved in hot blood, and muſt now myſelf be moſt barbarouſly murdered in cold blood? But what dare not they do, that would willingly cut the throat of my dear King, whom they have already impriſoned; and for whoſe deliverance, and Peace to this unfortunate nation, I dedicate my laſt prayers to Heaven." Next, looking thoſe in the face who were to execute him, and thinking they ſtood at too great a diſtance,

---

(n) Lord Clarendon, Book xi. p. 305. col. 1.

(o) J. Heath's Chronicle, edit. 1676. fol. p. 179.

(*) See Whitelocke's Mem.

Lovell, Cooper, Blunt, Snelgrave, Dynors, Duſſen, Ward, Buſbey, Payne, Hemor, Smith, Kenington, Heath, Rawſon, Bayley, Stephens, Gennings, Lodge, Lynne. Captain-Lieutenant Caninge. Captain-Lieutenant White.—Edw. Goodyeare, Marſhall-general. Commiſſary general Trouley. Francis Loveleſſe, Maſter of the Ordnance. Waggon-maſter general Graviſden. Servants attending upon the Lords and Gentlemen, 65. Lieutenants 72. Enſigns and Cornets 69. Serjeants 183. Private Souldiers 3067. (From the account publiſhed by John Wright, 2 Septemb. 1648).

[*l*] Upon that, the confined Lords and Gentlemen deſiring that no man might be a particular ſufferer in ſo general a cauſe, called up Capt. Cannon an Officer of the enemies, and intreated him to haſten to the council of war, and deſire them in the behalf of the priſoners, that they would not make thoſe Gentlemen, they had taken from them, any greater ſufferers than they intended to all; who being all equally concerned in condition, deſired alſo to be ſo in ſuffering. M. Carter, p. 194. He was the Quarter-maſter-general, mentioned above in the liſt of the priſoners.

he deſired them to come nearer. To which one of them ſaid, “I'll warrant you, Sir, we'll hit you:” But he anſwered ſmiling, “Friends, I have been nearer you, when you have miſſed me.” (p) And ſo, after a ſhort prayer upon his knees, he roſe up and ſaid, “Now, traytors, do your worſt.” Whereupon they ſhot him dead [*K*].

Sir Bernard Gaſcoigne, or Guaſconi, a Florentine, was alſo ſentenced to death by the council of war. But was reprieved; for which ſome reaſons are aſſigned by our Hiſtorians [*L*], but not I think the true one.

The bodies of the two Knights were conveyed to St. Giles's church in this Town, and privately interred together in a vault under the North iſle of that church, belonging to the noble family of Lucas. But their Funerals were afterwards ſolemnized in a magnificent manner, on the 7th of June 1661 (q). And, about the ſame time, a black marble-ſtone was laid over the Vault, with this inſcription, cut in very deep and large characters;

> “Under this Marble ly the Bodies of the two
> “moſt valiant Captains, Sir Charles Lucas, and
> “Sir George Liſle, Knights, who, for their emi-
> “nent Loyalty to their Soverain, were on the
> “28th day of Auguſt 1648, by the command
> “of Sir Thomas Fairfax, the General of the
> “Parliament army, in cold blood barbarouſly
> “murdered [*M*].”

Let us now return and enquire what became of the reſt of the Priſoners.—The Lords and Gentlemen, according to the Articles, were drawn to the King's-head, and thruſt into one room; from whence if any did but ſtep out, he was immediately ſtript ſtark naked by the unruly ſoldiers. About nine o'clock in the evening, Commiſſary-general Ireton, Col. Whaley, and Col. Ewer came to them [*N*], and ſaluting the Lords, ſaid, “They were ſent to them from the General and the reſt of the Gentlemen, to tell them, that now (for they ſuppoſed it was not unknown what had been done) he did by them give an aſſurance, of what before they held doubtful, fair Quarter as priſoners of war.” But the Lord Capel bluntly told them, “They ſhould have given the General more thanks, if he had ſaved the lives of thoſe two Knights whom they had already executed, than for the Grant of their own.” Adding, they ſhould do well to finiſh their work, and execute the ſame rigour upon the reſt: Upon which two or three ſuch ſharp and bitter replies paſſed between him and Ireton, as were thought to have coſt Him his life a few months after (r). That evening, the Lords and ſome other Gentlemen were conducted to Mr. Warren's houſe overagainſt the King's-head; where they remained till the Tueſday following, when the Earl of Norwich, and Lord Capel, were ſent priſoners to Windſor-caſtle: and the reſt of the moſt conſiderable amongſt them diſperſed about, and tranſmitted to ſeveral priſons, as contrary and far diſtant from their own homes as they could contrive. Of the remainder of the Gentlemen and Officers, a certain number was diſtributed to every Regiment, to ranſom themſelves: and moſt of whom afterwards, as they were able, and according to the civility of thoſe they were diſtributed to, bought their liberties, and returned home. As for the inferior Officers and private Soldiers, when they were drawn from their Line, they ſhut them up in the Churches, placing guards over them; and gave free liberty to their foot-ſoldiers to go in and pillage them: ſo that in a very ſhort time there were very few left with any clothes, and hardly ſhirts on. In that miſerable condition, they marched them away in a moſt violent and laſting rain; dragged them from place to place in the country, lodging them in churches, and ſuch places, till many of them ſtarved; and ſeveral, that could not march by reaſon of faintneſs, they piſtoled in the highways: and finally ſome they ſold to be tranſported into foreign countries from their wives and children.

General Fairfax having thus made himſelf maſter of this Town, and in ſome meaſure ſatiated his revenge, ſent, on the 29th of Auguſt, a canting account of his Succeſs to the Earl of Mancheſter, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers; by ſome Expreſſions wherein, he ſeems to doubt, whether he had not, by the haſty execution of the two Knights, prejudiced the Honour and Juſtice of Parliament [*O*].

The hurt done by his means to the whole Town in general was inexpreſſible: But I find in particular, that the following number of houſes were burnt down, &c. in ſome of the pariſhes, during the Siege.

In St. Mary's at the walls,	51	burnt and ruined.
In H. Trinity, ——	32	burnt and deſtroyed.
In St. Martin's, —	5	pulled down.
In St. James's, —	28	burnt.
In St. Botolph's, —	53	burnt and ruined.
In St. Giles's, ——	17	burnt.

Beſides Churches, loſs of Goods, &c. (s)

(p) Lord Clarendon, Book xi. (q) Book of Aſſemblies. (r) Lord Clarendon, Book xi. (s) From ſome Aſſeſſments made ſoon after the Siege, wherein all the particulars are mentioned.

[*K*] Mr. Whitelock obſerves, That they both died with very much courage, p. 333.—There was for ſome time a vulgar notion, that the Graſs would not grow where theſe two Gentlemen were executed: But that was owing to the great reſort of people to ſee the place. It is now covered with graſs equally with the reſt of the Caſtle-Bailey.

[*L*] See Lord Clarendon, ibid. and M. Carter, p. 197.

[*M*] There is a Tradition among us, That Geo. Villiers Duke of Buckingham, who had married the Lord Fairfax's only daughter, finding that this Epitaph reflected upon his father-in law's memory, he applied to King Charles II. to have it eraſed. Whereupon the King mentioning it to the Lord Lucas, his Lordſhip ſaid, He would readily obey his Majeſty's command, provided his Majeſty would be pleaſed to permit him to put in the room of it, “That Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Liſle were barbarouſly murdered for their Loyalty to K. Charles I. and that his ſon K. Charles II. ordered this memorial of their loyalty to be eraſed.” Whereupon, it is ſaid, the King ordered the Epitaph to be cut in as deep as poſſible (as it is) inſtead of being eraſed.

[*N*] The Lord Clarendon ſays, the Lord Fairfax went with them, which is not probable. I chuſe to follow the account of Quarter-maſter-general Carter, who was in the number of the Priſoners.

[*O*] His letter was as follows, “My Lord, I have herewith ſent you the Articles, with the Explanations

And, not ſatisfied with the Breaches his Batteries had made in our Walls, he ordered ſome parts of them to be further demoliſhed, that the place might not hereafter be able to make any manner of defence [*P*].

Moreover, to excuſe the Town from being plundered, he impoſed upon the Inhabitants, who had already too much ſuffered, an exorbitant Fine of 14000 *l.* of which he was ſo very generous as to abate 2000 *l.* Ten thouſand pounds of it he divided amongſt his Army [*Q*], and two thouſand pounds were diſtributed by his order among the poor and ſufferers in the ſiege [*R*]. Half of this ſum was laid upon the Dutch Congregation; which they greatly complained of, as exorbitant and unequal [*S*]: And they expecting, for their Dutch poor, half of the 2000 *l.* allowed by the Lord Fairfax for the ſufferers in the ſiege, they could at laſt, and with ſome trouble, get of the Town but 100 *l.* (*t*).

Such was the End of this unhappy Affair, which ſhattered and demoliſhed a great part of "ſo eminent a Town" as this, as the Lord Fairfax called it at his firſt coming (*u*): Deprived it of the Advantage of the reſidence, neighbourhood, beneficence, and protection of the conſiderable Families of Lucas, and Sir Harbottle Grimſton, by deſtroying their Seats: Brought the Trading part, nay almoſt all the Inhabitants of it, into inexpreſſible poverty and diſtreſs; and plunged them into calamities, from which many were never able to recover themſelves. Happy would it have been for Colcheſter, if the Royaliſts had not bent their courſe this way, or had dealt with a more expeditious or generous enemy than Fairfax! The Harm he occaſioned to this Town by the formal and tedious manner he took to beſiege or block it up, will render his Name among us for ever odious and deteſtable [*T*].

§. 8. THIS poor and unhappy Town, thus brought under the Tyranny of an Army, the moſt undeſirable of Maſters, and what is worſe, of an Army of Enthuſiaſts, was many ways oppreſſed, and loaded with immenſe Taxes, which, from the Surrender of the Town to Oliver Cromwell's being inveſted with the Protectorate, i. e. in about five years (*w*), amounted to above 16000 l. [*U*].

(*t*) From papers in the poſſeſſion of Mr. S. Mortier.

(*u*) Above, p. 57. col. 2.

(*w*) From the Aſſeſſments, in my poſſeſſion.

annexed, upon which it hath pleaſed God in his beſt time to deliver the town of Colcheſter, and the enemy therein into your hands without further bloudſhed, ſaving that (for ſome ſatisfaction to Military Juſtice, and in part of avenge for the innocent bloud they have cauſed to be ſpilt, and the trouble, damage, and miſchieſe they have brought upon the Towne, this Country, and the Kingdome) I have with the advice of a Counſell of Warre of the chieſe Officers both of the Country Forces and the Army, cauſed two of them who were rendred at mercy to be ſhot to death before any of them had Quarter aſſured them. The perſons pitched upon for this example were, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Liſle, *in whoſe Military execution I hope your Lordſhips will not find cauſe to thinke your Honour or Juſtice prejudiced.* As for the Lord Goring, Lord Capell, and the reſt of the perſons rendred to mercy, and now aſſured of Quarter; of whoſe names I have ſent your Lordſhips a particular Liſt, I doe hereby render to the Parliaments judgement for further publique Juſtice and Mercy to be uſed as you ſhall ſee cauſe. I deſire God may have the glory of his multiplyed mercies towards you and the Kingdome in this kinde, and in the condition of inſtruments as to the ſervice here, the Officers and Souldiers of Eſſex and Suffolke (who in this time of ſo dangerous defection have adhered conſtant to yours and the Kingdomes intereſt) for their faithfull demeaſnour and patient indurance in the hardſhips of this ſervice are not to be forgotten.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble ſervant,

Hieth, 29 *Aug.* 1648.

T. FAIRFAX.

(Printed by authority.)

[*P*] For that purpoſe he ſent the following order. "I deſire Mr. Mair of Colcheſter to give preſent order for the bringing in and delivering unto Thomas Mathew Captain of the Pioneers, five hundred ſpades, pick-axes, ſhovells, pickaxs and hatchetts for the demoliſhing of the workes and *part of the Walls* about the towne of Colcheſter. Given under my hand the firſt of September 1648.

FAIRFAX.

(From the original in Counſellor Boys's hands.)

[*Q*] The original Liſt of the Sums paid to Capt Blackwell and Capt. Evanſon, out of Head and North Wards, are ſtill extant, amounting to 3923 *l.* which were paid in this manner; By Miſteris Leming, 100 *l.* Mr. Buckſton, 500 *l.* Mr. Thurſton, 500 *l.* Mr. Petar Johnſon, 20 *l.* Mr. Jeremy Daniell, 145 *l.* Mr. Henary Lambe, 200 *l.* Mr. Crefeild ſenyar, 200 *l.* &c. (From the original in Mr. W. Mayhew's hands.)

[*R*] The original Liſt of the diſtribution of 1484 *l.* of this money is in my poſſeſſion. By which it appears, that it was given in various ſums, from 1 *s.* to 5 *l.* ſome laid out in clothes, looms, &c. and 110 *l.* for building houſes for the poor. The chief manager of it was John Furley.

[*S*] In a petition to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commiſſioners for levying this fine, they repreſented, "That many of them had loſt the chief, and many a great part of their eſtates; partly by firing, partly by ſcattering abroad of their commodities in the country, where their workmen and ſpinners had made ſale of them: alſo the Poor of their Congregation were encreaſed to a great number, and their neceſſities very great." But their petition not being regarded, they were forced to raiſe 5980 *l.* amongſt themſelves; of which, ſeven of the Surname of Taiſpill paid 1470 *l.* Jacob Burkin, 400 *l.* Peter de Bart, 340 *l.* Oliver Hendricx, 90 *l.* John Rebow ſen. 80 *l.* &c. (From a Liſt, penes me.).

[*T*] As he was accuſed by Sir George Liſle, and many others afterwards, of murdering Him and Sir Charles Lucas in *cold blood*, I was in hopes he would have vindicated his conduct in that particular better than he has done in his Memorial: which the Reader will be pleaſed to conſult, p. 121. &c. Only I ſhall obſerve, that he ſays there, the Beſieged were *compelled after four Months cloſe Siege to ſurrender*; which is a great miſtake; for it was neither 4 nor 3 months, being only from the 13th of June to the 27th of Auguſt. He adds, they were compelled to a Surrender *upon Mercy*;—— *and delivering upon Mercy, is to be underſtood that ſome are to Suffer, the reſt to go Free.* This is a ſtrange kind of Mercy; Military Mercy!——Theſe other words of his alſo deſerve animadverſion: "But Sir "Charles Lucas, and Sir George Liſle, being mere Sol"diers of Fortune, and falling into our hands by chance "of war, were executed; and in this I did nothing "but according to my Commiſſion, and the Truſt re"poſed in me." What his Commiſſion was, who knows? why did he not give order it ſhould be made publick, for his own vindication?——But what doth he mean by *a Soldier of fortune?* Is it not a Swiſs; a perſon that has nothing but his Sword to depend upon? which was not the caſe of Sir Charles Lucas in particular; for he had a fortune of his own, the Horkſley-eſtate &c. and was heir to the Honour and Eſtate of his brother, John Lord Lucas. [See below, Book II. p. 20, 21. and Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory, book xi.] And therefore this is great want of Knowledge, if not worſe.—Obſerve further, that He ſays nothing there of Sir Charles's being his *priſoner upon parole:* which would have been a better reaſon for executing him, than any that appears. On which account, that particular may juſtly be looked upon as a falſehood. Concerning Sir Charles's Moderation during the Siege, See Mr. Whitelock, p. 318.

[*U*] By the accounts then taken, the Rents of the

And in how arbitrary a manner he governed it, will appear by the following Mandamus.

"Oliver P.

There haveing beene of late ſeverall Complaints from the Auncient Aldermen and divers other well-affected Inhabitants of the Towne of Colcheſter that for ſome tyme paſt ellections have bin made of ſeverall perſons to the Government therof who are altogether unable of publique imployment to the great diſcouragement of many honeſt Men liveing in and about that Towne, wherupon we did the 28th day of June laſt order that their ſhould be a forbearance of ellection of perſons into the Magiſtracy, or Common Councell of the ſaid Towne till we ſhould otherwiſe determine: And foraſmuch as we are informed that Arthur Barnadiſton the Recorder of the ſaid Towne is lately deceaſed, by which vacancy, and the not appointing of other Officers for this preſent yeere, the ſaid Towne is under ſome ſtreights and inconveniencies: And underſtanding that you are ſhortly to be at the ſaid Towne, Our will and pleaſure is, that at your comeing thither you give directions to the Mayor, that whilſt you are there, they proceede to the ellection of a Recorder and alſo of a Mayor and other officers for the preſent yeere, in which ellection you are to take ſpeciall care that the Ellectors and ellected be quallified according to our late Proclamation: And certifie the names of the perſons ſoe ellected unto us, that being approved they may be ſworne accordingly, and alſo to give us a ſpeedy account herin. Given at Whitehall the 4th of December 1655. For Major Haynes."

For all theſe ſufferings this Town doth not ſeem to have been ſpecially conſidered at the Reſtoration of K. *Charles* II, tho' ſome of its members were rewarded and preferred.

The dreadful Plague, which raged in London in the year 1665, began to appear in this Town the 14th of Auguſt 1665; where it continued till the 7th of Decemb. 1666; during which time there died of it 4731 perſons, according to the following liſt:

From Auguſt 14 to Sept. 8,	—	214
From Sept. 8 to Oct. 6,	—	573
From Oct. 6 to Nov. 3,	—	392
From Nov. 3 to Dec. 1,	—	276
From Dec. 1 to the 29th,	—	180
From Dec. 29 to Janu. 26,	—	131
From Janu. 26 to Febr. 23,	—	115
From Feb. 23 to March 23,	—	164
From March 23 to Apr. 27,	—	387
From Apr. 27 to May 25,	—	584
From May 25 to June 29,	—	619
From June 29 to July 27,	—	611
From July 27 to Aug. 31,	—	368
From Aug. 31 to Sept. 28,	—	79
From Sept. 28 to Oct. 26,	—	25
From Oct. 26 to Novemb. 30,	—	12
From Nov. 30 to Dec. 7,	—	1

The higheſt number in any one week, was from the 15th to the 22d of June 1666, it then amounting to 195.

During this great affliction and diſtreſs, ſeveral methods were uſed for the relief and aſſiſtance of the Poor, and ſums of money ſent down here from divers quarters [*W*].

In the latter end of K. Charles IId's reign, namely June 23, 1684, this Town was deprived of its Charter, in a wicked and arbitrary manner, by the pretended Surrender of ſome tools and ſycophants; who, under the ſpecious names of "a teſtimony of their duty "and loyalty, agreed to lay the Charter of "this corporation at his Majeſty's feet, and "then humbly to beſeech his Majeſty, to con"firm the antient Cuſtoms and Preſcriptions of "this Burrough, and to regrant them ſuch "Privileges as his Majeſty in his princely wiſdom "ſhould think meet (*x*)." Accordingly they were new-modelled by a new Charter of the 8th of November the ſame year: And further new-modelled afterwards by the Charter of K. James II, Sept. 15, 1688 [*X*], who placed and diſplaced the officers and members thereof, by his Mandates, at pleaſure (*y*). In 1693, K. William and Q. Mary, (in effect annulling theſe two laſt) did abſolutely reſtore and confirm the firſt Charter granted by K. Charles II, Auguſt 3, 1663, with a few additions; reſtoring and confirming, at the ſame time, to the Mayor and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors, all manors, meſſuages, rents, lands, tenements, meadows, paſtures, commons, fairs, preſcriptions, liberties, franchiſes, &c. granted and confirmed to the ſaid Mayor and Commonalty, or their predeceſſors, by any of the Kings of England. Under this Charter thus confirmed they acted, down to our times. But, through a very great and criminal neglect, no due care was taken,

---

(*x*) Book of Aſſemblies. 1684. p. 215,

(*y*) Ibid. p. 296. &c.

Eſtates within this Town and the Liberties, in the beginning of 1651, were found to be 8503 *l.* 10 *s.* and the Stocks 51623 *l.* And in Decemb. 1652, the Rents were 8272 *l.* 19 *s.* and the Stocks 27418 *l.*

[*W*] Dr. Humphrey Henchman, Biſhop of London, ſent them 80 *l.* and appointed Faſt-days in this town, wherein collections were made for the relief of the Poor infected. A weekly collection was alſo made on Sundays in every church in London, by order of his Majeſty, of which this Town received 1311 *l.* 10 *s.* There was likewiſe 108 *l.* a month taxed upon the County five miles round this Town, for the ſame uſe: And the Juſtices made an additional order for 250 *l.* a month for three months, on Lexden, Dunmow, and Hinckford diviſions. Beſides which, 120 *l.* was remitted out of the other Diviſions of the County. Moreover the following ſums were received: From the biſhop of Hereford 20 *l.* From the Dean and Chapter of Windſor 10 *l.* From Sir Harbottle Grimſton 20 *l.* From Meſſing 7 *l.* 19 *s.* From Hadley 12 *l.* From a merchant in London unknown 20 *l.* From Mr. Warren a Merchant in London, 57 *l.* From Sir Sam. Browne, one of the Juſtices of the Common pleas 5 *l.* From Mr. G. Torriano 6 *l.* From Mr. Turgis 5 *l.* From Lord Chief Juſtice Bridgman 20 *l.* From Sir Jacob Garrard 20 *l.* From T. Clark of Ipſwich 5 *l.*——William Moore, deputy Mayor, was then a moſt active and uſeful member; as alſo were Mr. Alderman Lamb, Mr. Alderman Boys, and Mr. Alderman Tenneth.——Afterwards, by way of ſome little acknowledgement, Oct. 31, 1666, there was collected in this Town for the relief of the poor Inhabitants in London, which by reaſon of the fire were deſtitute of their habitations, 103 *l.* 8 *s.* 9 *d.* (Book of Aſſemblies.)

[*X*] A Quo-warranto was brought againſt the former Charter, in April 1688. (Book of Aſſemblies, p. 293.) And it was ſurrendred the May following. Ibid. p. 294. b.

in Elections, to have a due majority according to Charter. At length ſome incautious Methods having given occaſion to vexatious and oppreſſive Proſecutions, in order to make this Burgh thoroughly dependent, great advantage was taken of the undue manner of Elections thus long uſed. And Informations, in the nature of Quo-warranto's, having been thereupon brought againſt the Mayor and the Aldermen then living, they diſclaimed, upon record in the King's-bench, April 6, 1742, their Rights of acting as Aldermen. But all was ſet right by the late new Charter; including a Confirmation of the former ones.

CHAP. IV.

§ 1. *The Trade of this Town.*

IN ancient Times, ſuch was the Indolence or Unſkilfulneſs of the Natives of this Iſle, that they employed themſelves very little in Manufactures; ſo that even our Wool, the ſtaple-commodity of England, was exported to the oppoſite Continent, and wrought by the Flemings, and other neighbouring nations.

However, there was ſome little work'd here even in the time of K. Henry III, as appears by Statute 9 Henr. III. c. 25. which injoyns, that there ſhould be "one breadth of died "Cloth, ruſſets and haberjects, that is to ſay, "two yards within the liſts." And alſo in the beginning of K. Edward the Third's reign, a ſtatute (2 Edw. III. c. 14.) limits the meaſure and aſſize of Cloths of ray and of colour. Which is a proof of ſome being then made in this kingdom.

So long as our Engliſh monarchs were poſſeſſed of large Provinces in France, as Normandy and Guienne, the exportation of our Wool thither, and from thence unavoidably into the adjacent Territories, was permitted, or connived at, at leaſt: as was alſo the importation of their Goods here, to the great prejudice of this Nation. But when that wiſe and powerful Prince, K. Edward III, came to contend with Philip de Valois for the Crown of France; in order to deprive the French of that inexhauſtible Source of Strength and Riches, our Wool and the Goods manufactured of the ſame, He cauſed it to be enacted, That it ſhould be felony to carry any Wool out of the realm (z); That none ſhould wear any cloth but ſuch as was made in England; That no Merchant ſhould bring or cauſe to be brought, privily nor apertly, into England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, any Cloths made in any other places. And by another Statute (a), He gave great encouragement to foreign cloth-workers to come and ſettle here. In 1353, for the better keeping of our Wool within the realm, the Statute of Staple was made; the ground of which, as the preamble ſets forth, was, "for the damage which had notoriouſly come as well to the King and to the great men, as to the people of the realm of England and of the lands of Wales and Ireland, becauſe that the Staple of Wool, Leather, and Wool-fells of the ſaid realm and land had been holden out of them; and alſo for the great Profits which ſhould come to them, if the Staple were holden within the ſame and not elſewhere, It was enacted, That the Staple of Wool, Leather, Wool-fells, and Lead, growing or coming forth within the ſaid realm and lands, ſhould be perpetually holden,——For England, at Newcaſtle upon Tine, York, Lincoln, Norwich, Weſtminſter, Canterbury, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Exeter, and Briſtow:——For Wales, at Kaermerdyn:——And for Ireland, at Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Drogheda."

From this period therefore may be dated the Riſe and Beginning of the Woollen Manufactures in this Kingdom: which have been encouraged and regulated ſince by ſeveral Statutes, from the 25th of Edward III to the 7th of K. George II, as appears by the Statute-books.

This Town had an early ſhare in thoſe Manufactures. For we find Wooll-mongers, Card-makers, Combers, Clothiers, Weavers, Fullers, Dyers, in the reigns of K. Edward III. and Richard II. (b) mentioned in the Oath-book, and the Court-Rolls; all plain proofs of the Clothing-trade here: Which extended itſelf into the neighbouring Towns and Villages, as Coggeſhall, Dedham, Langham, and Eaſt-Bergholt.

When the Dutch, and with them the Trade of Bay and Say making, were firſt introduced into this Town, will appear by theſe two authentic Letters. "The Bailiffs of Colcheſter to the Privy Council, ſignifying the arrival of certain Dutchmen from Sandwich unto Colcheſter.

1570 1° Auguſt.

To the Right Honourable our ſingular good Lords the Queens Majeſties moſt honourable Privy Counſel, Theſe be delivered.

"In moſt humble wiſe, Right Honourable, our ſingular good Lords; Whereas of late a number of Dutchmen have come to this Town of Colcheſter, about Eleaven Houſeholds, to the number of 50 Perſons ſmall and great, where they made their abode longer time than other Strangers have beeen accuſtomed. Wee therefore called before us certain of the beſt of them, and required to know the Cauſe of their coming, and ſo long tarrying there; Who anſwered, That they were Part of the diſperſed Flock, of late driven out of Flanders, for that their Conſciences were offended with the Maſſe: And, for fear of the Tyranny of the Duke D'Alva, to ſave their Lives, and keep their Conſciences, they came into this Realm for protection. And ſaid, they came from Sandwich, where for that divers others of their Countrymen came lately over, they thought good to give them place; and to ſee, if they could place themſelves conveniently in this Town, and to that end they made requeſt unto us. And further they ſaid, that there were more of their Company at Sandwich, which, together with theſe, are to the number of Two hundred Souls, that minde alſo, if they may be permitted, to come hither to inhabit alſo: which perſons are of ſuch Sciences as are not uſual with us, but weave ſackcloth, make needles, parchment, weavours, and ſuch like. So that they minde not (as they ſay) to uſe any kinde of Exerciſe that ſhall be any hinderance to any artificer, or man of occupation here. And this they offer, to bee obedient to all the Lawes of the Land, and Civil Conſtitutions of this Town. But we dare not preſume to give them ſuch Licens of ourſelves, although the appearance ſhew, that great Proffit might ariſe to the common Eſtate of this Towne greatly decayed; as in Re-edifying of the ſame, and in many other ſpecial cauſes, which to recite unto Your Honours ſhould be over-tedious. And therefore we have given them friendly Entertainment, untill that we might ſignifie the ſame their Requeſt unto Your Honours. In which wee moſt humbly beſeech Your Lordſhips to advertiſe us, what Your Honourable Pleaſure is that we may do herein: which known we ſhall willingly accompliſh. And this we cannot but greatly commend the ſame Strangers unto You; for ſithence their firſt coming hither, we finde them to be very Honeſt, Godly, Civill, and well-ordered people; not given to any outrage or exceſs. Wherefore, if any ſhould be allotted to be in this Town, we would rather chuſe theſe, and ſuch as they ſhall commend, than any other. But That we refer to your Honourable direction, as well for the Perſons as the Number that You will aſſigne. And thus fearing to be over-tedious, we moſt humbly take our Leave of your Honours.

(z) Statut. 11 Edw. III. c. 1, 2, 3.

(a) Ibid. c. 5.

(b) Oath-book, p. 26. 28. Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 3 Rot. 34 ejuſdem. Rot. 40 ejuſd. rot 3. Rot. 48 and 49 ejuſd. rot. 1. 17, 18, 19. &c. Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 24. And in the Rolls, 8°. and 13° Henr. IV. I find theſe particulars: Joh. Reve & Joh. Mildewel electi Superviſores & Magiſtri artis textorie. rot. 23. 25. as alſo 4° Henr. V. rot. 5.—And in Rot. 6. Hen. V. rot. 13, Magiſter Artis facture pannorum.——So likewiſe this preſentment; Et quod Dutchmanni ſunt alieni, & faciunt pannum laneum infra libertat. Colceſtr. ad noc. Burgenſ. Rot. 21 Hen. VI. rot. 9.

Your Honours moſt bounden
ever to command,

From Colcheſter in Eſſex, this firſt of Aug. 1570.

Robert Northern } Bay-
Richard Northey } liffs.

What Anſwer the Privy Council then returned, I could not find; but, ſome months after, that honourable Board ſent the following Letter relating to them.

To our loving Friends the Bayliffs and Aldermen of the Town of Colcheſter.

" After our hearty Commendations: Underſtanding by Your Letters, That the Strangers of the Low-Countries, who are fled hither for refuge, in this Perſecution for Religion begun in their Countries, and have now dwelled amongſt You in your town of Colcheſter a certain time; do behave themſelves ſo quietly amongſt themſelves, ſo conformably to the Laws of God, and obediently to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm, and ſo gratefully unto you, that they have deſerved ſuch commendations. As ye do acknowledge your Towne to be benefited by their being there, we are right glad that we firſt commended them unto you; and cannot but allow their conformity, your gentle handling of them, and the Concord betwixt you, the which we truſt God will encreaſe with his benifits towards you: And we pray you ſo to continue towards them as ye have begun, that ſo long as the ſaid Strangers ſhall ſo well follow their honeſt Trades and Exerciſes, to maintain themſelves by their labour, according to God's Commandments and the Laws of this Realme, and ſhew ſuch Quietneſs and Obedience, as they hitherto have done, ye do aid and help them in all things which may be commodious for them; and ſuffer them to enjoy ſuch Traffique in buying, ſelling, planting, and other labouring, as hitherto you have done, and as ſhall not be contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Realme. And if any ſhall goe about to moleſt or vex them wrongfully, we pray you to aid and aſſiſt them, and to ſee the wrong amended with ſo much ſpeed as ye may: Thus we bid you well to fare.

From Greenwich the 24th of March 1570.

Your Loving Friends.

R. Leiceſter.

N. Bacon, C. S.
T. Suſſex.

Being thus admitted and ſettled here, they carried on their buſineſs with pleaſure, alacrity, ſucceſs, and ſafety, under the protection of that great Encourager of Trade Q. Elizabeth [Y]; and her wiſe Miniſters Sir Francis Walſingham, the Lord Burleigh, and the Earl of Saliſbury: who found it neceſſary to cheriſh, ſupport, and protect them, many times, againſt the natural Jealouſy of the rude and meaner Inhabitants of theſe parts; which were often moleſting them, or refuſed to ſubmit to their Rules, and the Conſtitutions eſtabliſhed by them, and allowed by the Queen and Privy Council, for the better carrying on their buſineſs.

K. James I. extended alſo in a moſt particular manner his Care and Protection to theſe uſeful Members of Society; who brought in an univerſal Induſtry, and by whoſe reſidence here, not only the Inhabitants, but alſo, " the whole State of the Town in general received great benefit and advantage: by their being the occaſion to maintain great numbers of people at

---

[Y] The Town ſeemed to be fully repleniſhed with them in the year 1580. For on the 17th of October that year, at an Aſſembly, it was ordered " That whereas there were a great number of ſtrangers inhabiting within this Town, and ſuppoſed to be more than the Town could well ſuſtain and bear, that from thenceforth there ſhould be no more Strangers ſuffered to inhabit within this town, or the Liberties of the ſame, but ſuch as ſhould be of the Congregation, whereof the Elders ſhould make a book, and deliver to the Bailiffs, and the ſame to be entred by the Clark; and all ſuch as were not then of the Congregation, to be avoided the Town before the nativitie of Chriſt next enſuing; upon pain of 20*s*. a week on every owner of a houſe, where any not of the Congregation ſhould inhawork [*Z*], and by conforming themſelves to all orders of Government, both for contributions to payments, and all other neceſſary Duties. Yet ſuch was the Unthankfulneſs and Corruption of ſome of our Engliſh weavers, that they not only carried Complaints againſt them to the Privy-Council; but alſo indicted and preſented them at two ſeveral Quarter-ſeſſions of the peace here, for aſſembling themſelves in a Company and Congregation in their Hall without the King's Subjects, and there making Orders and ſetting Fines upon his Majeſty's ſubjects, contrary to ſtatute 21 Henr. VIII. And alſo for uſing partiality and unjuſt dealing in their ſearches and orders concerning the New-Draperies (*c*)." So that the Privy-Council were forced to interpoſe, in their Letter of December 31, 1603; as did alſo, by virtue of the ſame, Sir Thomas Lucas Kt. Edward Waldegrave Eſq; and Henry Oſborne, one of the Bailiffs of this Town, in an order of February 18, 1605, wherein they injoyned, That the ſaid Indictments and Preſentments ſhould be no further proceeded in; nor the ſaid Strangers from henceforth in any ſuch ſort moleſted.

Moreover, for their greater eaſe and ſecurity, K. James I. granted them his letters patent, Octob. 17, 1612; wherein he ſays, That the "privie Counſell being dulie informed by the Juſtices, Bayliffs, and other Magiſtrates of the Towne of Colcheſter, howe beneficiall the Strangers of the Dutche Congregacion had been and were unto the ſaid towne, as well in repleniſhing and bewtifieing of it, as for their Trades which they daylie uſed there, ſetting on work manie of his poore People and ſubjects both within the ſaide Towne and in other Townes and Places thereabouts, And alſoe of the orderlie and peaceable Government of their Congregation for matter of Religion, withoute Noveltie, Diviſion, or Scandall, Did upon his Pleaſure ſignified in that behaulf, by order of the 7th of Auguſt 1612, eſtabliſhe and confirme unto them all Privilege, Liberties, Immunities and Freedoms contayned as well in dyvers former orders as uſed and tollerated unto them for manie yeares in the raigne of the late Q. Elizabeth, and ſince: And now, the better to ſtrengthen and teſtify the ſaide Order, and to ſuppreſſe all Diſturbances and Moleſtations offered, or that might bee offered, unto the ſaide Strangers of the Dutch Congregacion in Colcheſter by anie factious or troubleſome perſons, and for the more free and quiet uſing of their Trade and Government in all reſpects and to all intents and purpoſes; His Majeſty did, for himſelf, his heires and ſucceſſors, ordeine, conſtitute, and eſtabliſhe, That all Strangers of the Dutch Congregacion in the towne of Colcheſter then being, ſhould and might from henceforth peaceablie and freelie uſe their Trade of Bay and Say-making and other forreine Draperies, and alſoe enjoye all ſuch Privillidg Liberties and Immunities, and ſhould be permitted to uſe their Aſſemblies and Congregacions in as free, large, and ample manner as had been heretofore practiſed, tollerated, or allowed unto them in the time of Q. Elizabeth, or at any time ſince. And that noe Information ſhould be accepted againſt them, or anie of them, in anie courts or places of juſtice, for or concerning the exerciſe or execution of anie the premiſſes. And that all Informations, Indictments, and Preſentments preferred againſte them or anie of them heretofore for the cauſes aforeſaid ſhould be preſentlie diſchardged, and the names of ſuch Informers and other perſons as ſhould preſume hereafter to moleſte them in anie thing confirmed unto them by theis preſents ſhould be preſented unto the Privie-Councell; whereof the Bayliffs and Aldermen of Colcheſter were to take notice, and to ſee the ſame preciſelie and carefullie performed for ſo much as concerned them and everie of them in their ſeveral places and authoritie. Further, his Majeſty, for himſelf, his heires, and ſucceſſors, did give, graunte, and confirme unto the ſaid Strangers of the Dutch Congregacion then being, and to all and everie ſtranger and ſtrangers which at anie time hereafter ſhould be, inhabitt and reſide within the precincts of the ſaid towne of Colcheſter, and bee admitted of the Dutch Congregacion there, That they and everie of them ſhould and might have, holde and enjoye free Lycence, Libertie, and Authoritie to continue and inhabitt, and to uſe and exerciſe as well their Trade of Bay and Say makeing and other forraine Draperies, with theire accuſtomed Meetings, and Orders for the avoyding of all fraudulent Dealeings therein requiſite for the upholding of the Goodneſs, Eſtimacion and Creditt of the Stuffs made by them, As alſoe their Orders in theire Church and Aſſemblies there, tending to the good Governement of the ſaid Congregacion, in as free, large and ample manner in all reſpects and to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes as heretofore they had uſed, and had been tollerated and allowed unto them."—But no further (*d*).

After that, though there were often ſmall Differences between them and the Natives, yet they carried on their Trade with ſufficient Quietneſs, and great Succeſs and Advantage both to themſelves and the Town [*A*], and many got conſiderable fortunes.

(*c*) Rot. Cur. 1° & 2° Jac. 1. rot. 5. in dorſo.

(*d*) From the original in the poſſeſſion of Mr. S. Mortier.

bit—Item. that from thenceforth there ſhould be admitted no more Strangers to inhabit within this Town, without the conſent of the Bailiffs and Aldermen for the time being, or the moſt part of them.—

[Z] This brought ſo much Employment for the Poor of this Town in the Wool-buſineſs, that 21 Janu. 1590-1, it was ordered at an Aſſembly, That the Lady Judde her hundred pounds ſhould be laid out in Wool for one whole year, and delivered to the Poor of the town, for ſpinning, carding, combing, &c. That the ſaid Poor ſhould of the ſame work *ſpin but ſix knots* of bay-yarn and the bay-warp, and *ſeven knots* of the Bay-woof of the yarn. And after Michaelmaſs-day 1591, none of the Poor to go a begging within the ſaid town or Liberties, without the ſpecial licenſe of the Bailiffs and four Aldermen,——and to be given to none but ſuch as were not able to work.

[*A*] In 1609 the Town was ſo populous and full of Inhabitants, that there was not one Houſe to be had at any

From the year 1617, till about the year 1716, they uſed to pay the Chamberlain of this Town 30*l.* 50*l.* and even as high as 90*l.* per ann. for the Bay and Say Hall, with the Seal; and 60*l.* as a foreign Fine.

Among other wiſe regulations to keep up the Goodneſs and Reputation of their Manufactures, they had this ſtanding rule, That all Bays ſhould be ſearched and ſurveyed at the Dutch Bay-Hall, by ſworn Searchers maintained by their Company; and, according to the content and goodneſs of the ſaid Bays, they were Sealed, whereby the Buyer or Merchant might know the length and goodneſs of every Bay. As ſoon therefore as every piece was finiſhed, it was carried *raw*, directly from the loom, to an apartment called the *Rawhall*; where it was halled and drawne over, or viewed and examined by proper Officers, and if it was not well and truly made, the maker was boted [*B*] or fined. Then, after it had been roughed, fulled, ſcoured, and thicked, it was carried, under a certain penalty, to another apartment called the White-Hall, to be again viewed and ſearched, that it might appear whether the ſame were well and ſufficiently ſcoured and thicked. Within 21 days after, it was to be brought and ſhown again at the White-hall, and receive its final ſentence. And if any default was in the Maſter, for not allowing ſufficient materials, or uſing bad ones; or in the workmen, during the manufacturing, they were accordingly fined, and the fines conſtantly levied.

For the better management of theſe ſeveral articles, they had the following Officers (beſides the Governors and Aſſiſtants of the Dutch Bay-hall) choſen yearly at Chriſtmaſs, and ſworn in on the 1ſt or 2d of January; who inſpected the Bays from the loom to the time of finiſhing them for the market, viz. 6 printers in the loom: 15 Raw-hallers: 12 White-hallers: 1 Meaſurer, and his Aſſiſtant: 2 High-meaſurers: 1 Hall-keeper, and Book-keeper, both of the raw and white-hall, and 1 Hall-keeper's aſſiſtant: 3 Hall-keeper's aſſiſtants for ſtamping: a Bayliff and his aſſiſtants, five in number: 10 Searchers of the Tenters: 3 provers of the Bays.—The laſt that were ſworn in, were January 1, 1727-8 (*e*).

The manner in which theſe ſeveral Officers paſſed ſentence on Bays, was, by affixing to them proper Seals. For the better explaining of which, it muſt be obſerved, That there were Four ſeveral ſorts of Bays made in Colcheſter, which were allowed to be ſealed, viz. Rents, Cuts, Crowns, and Croſſes: and different leaden Seals were affixed to each, to ſhew what ſort they were of. A Rent (ſo called becauſe both the Selvages were rent off) had two leaden ſeals. A Cutt (ſo called becauſe one end was cut ſloping) had three ſeals. A Crown-bay, being the moſt common ſort, had four ſeals. A Croſs-bay, which was the beſt ſort, had five broad leaden ſeals, whereof one was the ſame that was affixed to all ſorts, the other four only to Croſs-Bays. Of the four broad leaden ſeals affixed to the Crown-Bays; one had on the one ſide, three crowns without the croſs, and this inſcription in letters reverſe *Dyts Colceſtr Baye:* on the other ſide a Griffin, with an inſcription: This was commonly called a Letter-ſeal, and was affixed to all ſorts of Bays. The other three Seals had the three Crowns, and this inſcription, *Dyts Colceſter Crone bay* round it, on one ſide; the reverſe a Griffin with the inſcription juſt now mentioned, round. All theſe Seals were marked 1571.

As to the five broad leaden ſeals affixed to the Croſs-Bay; one was the ſame as the firſt mentioned for a Crown-Bay. The other four had on one ſide three Crowns and a croſs-ragulé, with this inſcription *Dyts Colceſter* 100 *Croſs* 1571. Reverſe a Griffin.

There were, beſides, the Aulnage-ſeal, and ſome other ſmall ones. The latter were ſtamped while the Bay was in working, in the Weaver's, Miller's, or Rougher's hands: But the broad Seals were not affixed till judgment was paſſed on the Bay, whether it was a Croſs, Crown, Cut, or Rent: And there was about 30*s.* difference in their values. Four of theſe ſmaller Seals were put upon every Dutch Colcheſter-Bay, whether Croſſes, Crowns, Cutts,

---

(*e*) Book of Aſſemblies; and Oath-book, where all their Oaths are.

rate. (MS. penes me). By an account taken in 1616, of the Dutch people, reſident in our ſixteen pariſhes; the number of thoſe born abroad, was found to be 248, and of their children and Dutch ſervants, born here, 1023. of whom 583, lived in St. Peters pariſh. —— *N. B.* They uſed to maintain their own Poor; and paid to the xths and xvths. in Q. Elizabeth's reign, only 3*l.*---I ſhould have obſerved above, That before the year 1590 there were ſome Dutch Bay-makers ſettled in Halſtead; but taking a diſlike to that place, they came to Colcheſter, notwithſtanding all endeavours of the Privy-council to the contrary. (MSS. penes me.)

[*B*] This is what was called Rawbotes, from the Saxon bote amends, or fine. Of which fines, all thoſe that accrued from the Engliſh Bay-makers, were paid, by the Governors of the Dutch Hall, into the hands of the Bailiffs or Mayors of this town, for the benefit of the Engliſh poor in the ſeveral pariſhes; and diſtributed amongſt them generally in cloth. What they amounted in ſeveral years appears by this liſt, which ſhews at the ſame time the ſtate of the Trade. In 1640, 41*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* In 1642, 24*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* In 1643, 33*l* 15*s.* In 1644, 46*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* In 1645, 53*l.* In 1646, 42*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* In 1647, 37*l.* 12*s.* In 1648, 32*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* In 1649, 67*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* In 1650, 72*l.* 10*s.* In 1651, 48*l.* 13*s.* In 1652, 38*l.* 9*s.* In 1653, 41*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* In 1654, 60*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* In 1655, 58*l.* 14*s.* and ſo on, a few pounds above 50 till the Reſtoration. In 1660, 82*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* In 1661, 86*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.* In 1662, 77*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* In 1663, 94*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* In 1664, 96*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* In 1665, 91*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* In 1666, 30*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* In 1667, 60*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.* In 1668, 100*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* In. 1669, 115*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* In 1670, 120*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* In 1671, 124*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* In 1672, 120*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* In 1673, 140*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* In 1674, 143*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* And ſo on till 1680 between 100 and 140*l.* In 1680, 165*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* In 1681, 188*l.* 8*s.* In 1682, 225*l.* 9*d.* In 1683, 248*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* In 1684, 233*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* In 1685, 171*l.* 19*s.* In 1686, 198*l.* 2*d.* In 1687, 200*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* In 1688, 213*l.* 12*s.* In 1689, 215*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* In 1690, 187*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* In 1691, 174*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* In 1692, 143*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* In 1693, 127*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* In 1694, 197*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In 1695, 200*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* For the reſt till 1698, when the Workhouſe Corporation took it, about 170*l.* and ſo on leſs and leſs. A great loſs to the preſent Poor!

or Rent-bays. One was a print for a 100 Bay; upon the lead 100. The ſecond for the Haller of Raw-Bays, to ſet the forfeiture of the weaver, for making bad workmanſhip. The third, for the ſealers of the white Bays to imprint their ſentence. The fourth for the meaſurer of the Bay, to print the length of it; i. e. how many ells long it was: And ſo no notice was taken of it in buying or ſelling, but only for the length.

The Bays being ſold upon the credit and bare inſpection of the Seals, without opening the packs, and examining the Length and Goodneſs of them; the exacteſt care poſſible was taken, to prevent all undue practices, and when diſcovered to puniſh them. By this laudable Diligence of the Governors and their Officers, the Bay-trade kept up its reputation for many years, as well, or better than any other Trade whatſoever.

But theſe Seals were, as early as the year 1588, counterfeited by the Bay-makers at Halſtead (*f*), and afterwards in London (*g*); and even falſifyed in this very Town, i. e. taken from the Croſs-Bays, and affixed to ſome of the meaner ſorts. Which, together with the negligence of the Officers, [" to the ſcandal " of the whole Nation, and great prejudice to " this Town,"] procured ſharp Reproofs from the Privy Council in 1635 (*h*).

The Act, 12 Car. II. for the regulating of the Trade of Bay-making in the Dutch Bay-Hall in Colcheſter; prevented in a great meaſure all fraudulent dealings therein, and it maintained its credit ſeveral years after. So that we are told, it brought a return here of 30,000*l.* weekly (*i*): but it is more certain, that 1000 or 1200 Bays at leaſt were made weekly here, even within the memory of man [C]. This Trade was firſt moſt ſenſibly hurt by our Wars with Spain, eſpecially by Q. Anne's Wars, more glorious than profitable to England. By which means, and other diſagreeable concurrent cauſes, the Dutch Congregation not being able to carry it on, diſſolved themſelves in 1728 [*]. But 'tis undeniable, that it was Queen Anne's Wars which gave it the fatal blow. Since which, beſides what the French have ſtolen from us, it is removed in a great meaſure into the Weſt and Northern parts of this Kingdom, where Proviſions are cheaper, the poor more eaſily ſatisfied, and Coals are very plentiful. However, we have not been all along without ſome tolerable ſhare of it, though a Spaniſh war always hurts us extremely. But, upon the re-eſtabliſhment of a general Peace it is now greatly flouriſhing again: And it is hoped, that the immenſe Quantity of Riches, which Trade cauſes to flow into this Nation; will be uſed with Thankfulneſs, Humility, and Prudence; employed in the general Good of the Public; and not degenerate into the moſt criminal Luxury, Arrogance, Selfiſhneſs, and Diſſipation; the too natural Effects of Over-abundance.

Some inconſiderate people have indeed been wiſhing that it were entirely out of the place: But herein they neither ſhow their Judgment, nor Affection to this Town. For, in that caſe, the Workmen would remove with it, and not ſtay here and ſtarve. And then what would become of our Houſes? Muſt they not be taken down, as too many have been ſince the decline of Trade; and what an ineſtimable loſs would that be both to the public and to private perſons? To the latter, whoſe only ſubſiſtence, in many inſtances, depends upon the Rents of thoſe Houſes: And to the Public and our Royal Maſter, which would be very great loſers in the Taxes.

Moreover what would become of the great Quantities of Proviſions, which through God's goodneſs plentifully grow all around; and by proper encouragement, and a quick conſumption, are induſtriouſly cultivated, and brought to our markets? There would then be an end of them. The Rents of our lands would fall; univerſal Poverty would enſue; and this flouriſhing Town would be reduced to a deſpicable village.

And not only this Town, but alſo the greateſt part of this noble and populous County, of which the poorer ſort are almoſt univerſally employed in Spinning the Wool, would be reduced to inexpreſſible ſtreights and miſery: For what Employment could be immediately ſubſtituted in its room?

Suppoſing the generality of our numerous Poor were to ſtay here, and inhabit our Houſes; yet how would they be employed, or live, till ſome other buſineſs was eſtabliſhed among us; and how long might it not be before they could learn it, or before it could turn to a tolerable account?

The Riches of a Kingdom, and of every part of the ſame, conſiſt in the Number of People. And there they will always throng where there is Buſineſs and Wages. Therefore, the way to bring Riches and Plenty in this place, is, Not to take all baſe methods imaginable to

(*f*) Letter of Sir Fr. Walſingham, and other MSS. penes me.

(*g*) Ruſhworth, Vol. III. *Appendix* p. 102.

(*h*) From the original Letter of Council, penes me.

(*i*) Magna Britannia, &c. by the Rev. T. Cox, in Eſſex, p. 707.

[C] April 30, 1638. It was ordered at an Aſſembly, That no Bay-maker within this Town or the Liberties, ſhould at any time, after the laſt day of June next coming, make above Threeſcore pieces of Hall-Bays in one quarter of a year. (Book of Aſſemblies.) And a By-law, made by the Governors of the Dutch Bay-hall in 1711, enjoyned, That no Bay-maker in Colcheſter ſhould rough, either by themſelves or any of their own family, above 130 Bays in any one quarter of a year; nor make, or cauſe to be made, above 234 Colcheſter-Bays in any one quarter of a year.

[*] While that Congregation ſubſiſted here, they had Miniſters, whoſe names follow. Joannis Meggrodine, Jonas Prooſt, Tho. Cole, Joannis Ruiting, Joan. Hue, Samuel Biſchop, Joan. Smit, Joan. Voſburg, Adrian Hoyer, Samuel Treſel, Jacobus Harding, Peter Cornelius Schrevelius, Martinus Vanderwint. For ſome time they had the uſe of St. Giles's, and then of All-Saints Church: And at laſt had a Chapel of their own, in St. Mary's lane, in part of the late Mr. Geo. Gray's houſe, now Mr. Theoph. Hall's.

baniſh Trade from hence; but to uſe all honeſt and proper means, nay to ſtrive to the utmoſt, to make it flouriſh: which may be done by Sobriety, Contentment, and due Diligence on one hand; and by Juſtice, Humanity, and not an immoderate Greedineſs of Gain, on the other.

Bating the pernicious Conſequences which Dr. B. Mandeville hath drawn from ſome Maxims laid down by him, Nothing can certainly be more true nor uſeful than his general Doctrine, That the perſon who employs moſt hands is the greateſt Friend and Benefactor to Society: And ſuch are our Bay-makers, and all Manufacturers of wool. So that they are infinitely more to be valued, cheriſhed, and encouraged, than ſuch Dealers, or rather Corrupters, as are only ſubſervient to people's Luxury and Pride, which line the ſtreets of every Town, and manage their buſineſs, though never ſo profitable, only with three or four hands.

§. 2. *Other incident matters: Market-days, Fairs,* &c.

KING Richard I. enjoined, in his Charter, That Colcheſter-market ſhould not be hindered by any other Market, but that the Markets and Cuſtoms here ſhould remain in the ſame ſtate as when they were confirmed upon the oath of the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, before the Juſtices itinerant of K. Henry II. But no notice is taken, on what day, or days, Colcheſter-market was then held.

At preſent we have Three Market-days in every week, viz. on Wedneſday, Friday, and Saturday; and one on every ſecond Tueſday. By whom the three firſt were granted is unknown, but K. William III. granted the laſt in his Charter [*D*]: And a Wool-market was alſo held weekly on that day, for many years.

Saturday is the moſt conſiderable Market-day [*E*], being for Meat [*F*], and all manner of proviſions, and none is better furniſhed on that day; though it was yet plentifuller, while the Town was more populous. The ſame day, and Wedneſday, is for Fruit, Fowls, and all country goods: As the latter, and Friday, uſed to be the beſt Fiſh days. But now there is not ſo great a certainty: for Fiſh is almoſt daily brought to market from Maningtree and Wivenhoo, as it is caught.

Anciently there ſeemed to have been a Market held here every day [*G*]: and very great care was taken, that no Markets in the neighbourhood ſhould interfere with, or hurt this [*H*].

July 31, 1529. It was ordered, that from thenceforth the peaſe and root-market, with the onions, garlick, and cucumbers, and other garden ſtuff and wares, ſhould be holden and kept from the Lyon-ſign downward towards St. Nicolas church, and in no place elſe. Renewed March 9, 1620 (*k*). And it hath continued thereabouts ever ſince.

June 18, 1660. The Fiſh-market was ordered, after the 14th of July following, to be kept in Wire ſtreet. But, in July 1697, a convenient Structure was ordered to be erected for a Fiſh-market, by the ſide of the Butchers ſhambles; where it hath been kept ever ſince (*l*).

Before Shops were daily kept open, and ſo well furniſhed as they are now; moſt Things were bought at *Fairs*, as is ſtill practiſed in Germany, and not to be had elſewhere, or at any other time; ſo that in K. Henry the IId's time, ſome of his children's clothes were bought at Wincheſter-Fair [*I*]. And this is what rendered Fairs ſo conſiderable, and ſo much deſired as a very valuable Grant or Favour.

We have five Fairs in this Town; viz. one in April; one in June; two in July; and one in October.

1. That in April, is compriſed in the following clauſe of the Charter of Incorporation of the Taylors of this Town, granted by K. William III. Decemb. 15, 1699.—"And further We do grant to the Mayor and Commonalty of the Burrough and Corporation of Colcheſter, and their ſucceſſors for ever, That he the ſaid Mayor and his ſucceſſors may hold and keepe yearly for ever one Fair or Mart in a certain place within the Burrough aforeſaid neare St. Annes in the pariſh of St. James,—for the buying and ſelling of all and ſingular live cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes. To be begun and holden in and upon the ſecond Tueſday in every month of Aprill, and to laſt and

---

(*k*) Book of Aſſemblies. (*l*) Ibid.

[*D*] The words of the Charter are —— infra Burgum predic' annuatim imperpetuum Unum mercat' ſuper diem Martis ſemel in duabus ſeptimanis pro emptione & venditione omnium & ſingul' Bonor' Mercimon' et Merchandiz'——

[*E*] Nov. 1, 1653, At an Aſſembly, it was ordered, That Mr. Mayor and Mr. Greene ſhall do what in them lieth, for the altering of the Market of this Town from the Saturday to the Friday:" For which no reaſon is aſſigned. Probably it was at the inſtance of the Sabbatarians.

[*F*] Beſides what is killed in the Town, there is a great deal brought in by the Country-Butchers all around. By an order of Aſſembly in 1574, they were allowed to ſtay only till 2 o'clock in the afternoon from All Saints to Eaſter, and till 4 the reſt of the year. But Sept. 23, 1617, their time was enlarged to 5 o'clock in the afternoon from All Saints to Shrove-tueſday, and till after 7 the reſt of the year. Ever ſince 1656, they have been allowed to ſtay, from Michaelmaſs to Lady-day, till 8: and the reſt of the year till 9. In 1623, there were but 14 country-butchers ſtalls, let for 18 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* per ann. But January 13, 1697-8 the Butchers ſtalls were lett to Jacob Johnſon for 60 *l.* a year, and a fine of 265 *l.* And Sept. 17, 1739, to Nicholas Lues at 55 *l.* per ann. Apr. 5, 1670, they were ordered to be removed every Saturday night by 12 o'clock, under a penalty of 10 *s.*——June 12, 1660, the ground in the High-ſtreet for the Market-place, from the White-hart to the Red-Lion, and on the other ſide from the Library to the Motehall, was leaſed to Joſeph Brand, for 40 *l.* per ann. (Book of Aſſemblies.)

[*G*] This I infer from the words —— ratione Mercati ubilt, in eadem villa *omni die habiti*——Rot. Cur. 36 Henr. vi. rot. 22.

[*H*] In the Charter to the College of Higham-ferrers for the manor of Fyngerynghoo, it is expreſſly provided, That no common Market for victuals or any other merchandiſe, ſhall be kept in that vill or manor, &c.

[*I*] Mag. Rot. 18 Hen. 2. rot. 6. b. Et Ailwardo Camerario xx *l.* ad emendam Robam filii Regis in Nundinis Wintonie, per breve regis. T. Madox Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 251.

continue for the Wedneſday, Thurſday, and Friday then next following. 'Tis vulgarly called the Taylors Fair.

2. The Fair in June, or Midſummer-fair, was granted, among other gifts, to the Abbot and Monks of St. John's, by Eudo founder of that Abey [*K*]. It laſted anciently four days, viz. June 23, 24. (St. John Baptiſt's Day) 25, and 26; but now continues only One day, viz. July 5. 'Tis held on St. John's Green, and the Lord of Monkwic maner preſumes to take the profits of the ſame; but the Corporation ſeems to have the beſt right to them [*L*]. If not, then I think the owner of the ſite of the Abbey.

3. The next Fair (the firſt in July) was granted by K. William and Q. Mary, in their Charter to this Corporation anno 1693. It began the 12th, now the 23d day of July, and continues the two whole days next following [*M*]. But if the ſaid day of July happens to be on a Sunday, then the fair begins on the Monday, and laſts the two days following: If the 23d of July falls on a Friday or Saturday, the fair begins on the Thurſday immediately foregoing, and laſts three days, as is already ſaid. It is held in the ſame place near St. Anne's, as the other juſt now mentioned; and is called the New Fair.

4. The other fair in July, was granted by K. Richard I. Decemb. 8, 1189, to the Lepers of St. Mary Magdalene in Colcheſter (*l*). It uſed to laſt two days, namely, the vigil and the day of St. Mary Magdalene, July 21ſt and 22d, but now only one; which, ſince the alteration of the ſtyle, is Auguſt 2. 'Tit kept on Magalen-green. The Maſter of the Hoſpital there receives the profits of it.

5. The fair in October, or St. Dennis's-fair, was granted to this Corporation by K. Edward II. in his Charter, dated Febr. 4, 1318. He directed, it ſhould laſt, the eve of St. Dennis, St. Dennis's day [Octob. 9.] and the ſix days following [*N*]. And ſo it continued till 1635, when ſome of the Burgeſſes having inſinuated to K. Charles I. that it would be an advantage to this Town, to have that fair reduced to four days: He ordered, in his ſecond Charter dated July 9, that year, That it ſhould continue four days only, namely, the eve and the day of St. Dennis, and the two days immediately following. It is kept in the North-ſide of the High ſtreet, from the Exchange to the Market-croſs, where booths are built for that purpoſe: But, by an order made about it in 1563, it appears, That it began then "benethe Berye-feild-gate, and extended upwards to the farther corner of the "Corne-markett, by the towne-well [or K. "Coel's pump] and ſo doneward to the other "ſide towards the pyllorye, on both ſides of the "waye:" The firſt day is a fair for live cattle, kept in Berye-field. Anciently, the Sunday after St. Dennis's day, corruptly called Pardon-Sunday, was accounted the chief day of the fair; but, at an Aſſembly 17 March 1577, it was ordered, That St. Dennys day ſhould always be the chief day, except it fell upon a Sunday, and then the Monday after to be the chief day of the Fair (*m*). Since the alteration of the ſtyle, this Fair begins the 20th of October: and in the Charters of K. Charles I. and of K. William and Qu. Mary was limited to four days only, as it is alſo in the laſt Charter.

§ 5. *Biſhops of Colcheſter: Viſcounts; Taxes.*

By ſtatute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 14. Colcheſter was one of thoſe Towns which were to be taken and accepted for ſees of *Biſhops Suffragans* to be made in this realm. There never were but two conſecrated for this place; namely, 1. William Moore, Rector of Weſt Tilbury and Bradwell juxta mare, and Vicar of Walden; conſecrated Octob. 20, 1536, and died in 1540 (*n*). 2. John Sterne, B. D. Vicar of Witham, conſecrated Nov. 12, 1592. He died in Febr. 1607 (*o*).

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, this Town is under the government of the *Biſhop of London*; and gives denomination to one of the Five *Archdeacons* of that ſee, whoſe Archdeaconry comprehends the Deanries of Colcheſter, Lexden, Tendring, Witham, Samford, and Newport. The preſent Archdeacon is the Rev.

It hath alſo given the Title of *Viſcount* to the noble Families of Darcy of Chiche, and Savage. For, July 5, 1621. Thomas Baron Darcy was created Viſcount Colcheſter, [with a grant of 8*l.* out of the Fee-farm of this Town] to him and the heirs male of his body: and, for default or ſuch iſſue, with remainder to Sir Thomas Savage of Rock-ſavage, Bart. who had married his eldeſt daughter Elizabeth; and to their joint heirs. The ſaid Thomas Lord Darcy was alſo advanced to the title of Earl Rivers, Nov. 4, 1626. And dying Feb. 21, 1639, was ſucceeded in his titles by his grandſon *John* Savage: who was ſucceeded therein by his two ſons, *Thomas*, and *Richard*, one after the other. Thomas died in Septemb. 1694, and *Richard* Auguſt 18, 1712, both without iſſue-male: ſo that the title of Viſcount Colcheſter is extinct.

I have not enlarged upon the *Taxes* raiſed upon this Town, with the reſt of the Kingdom, in early times, becauſe they continued much the ſame for a long while. They were levied by *Tenths* and *Fifteenths*. This Burgh, with the four Hamletts, was taxed to a Fifteenth, and a Tenth, at 26*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* [*O*] which was a fixed and certain ſum. In the 37th of Q. Eli-

---

(*l*) Monaſtic. Anglic. ubi ſupra, p. 396.

(*m*) Book of Aſſemblies.

(*n*) Newcourt's Rep. Vol. II. p. 85. &c.

(*o*) Ibid. p. 162.

[*K*] Et feriam quatuor dierum ad Nativitatem Sti. Johannis. Carta Eudonis, Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. ii. p. 892, 893.

[*L*] See below, Book II. p. 19.

[*M*] Ac etiam unam Feriam ſive Nundin' per annum, ſingulis annis imperpetuum, incipiend' in & ſupra Duodecimum diem Julii, et per duos dies integros tunc proxime ſequentes duraturam; &c.

[*N*] Et quod predicti Burgenſes & eorum heredes & ſucceſſores imperpetuum habeant in Burgo predicto Unam feriam ſingulis annis per octo dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilia & in die ſancti Dioniſii & per ſex dies ſequentes.—

[*O*] This appears from the following curious Exemplification. Henricus [vi] Dei gra' Rex Angl' & Franc' &

zabeth, each pariſh paid towards that ſum according to the proportion below [*P*]. When a large ſum was wanted, ſeveral Tenths and Fifteenths were granted at once, to be levied within two or three years, &c. A *Subſidy* was of a different nature: for it was laid upon Lands, Goods, and Polls, without fixing the whole to a certain ſum [*Q*]; and ſeems to have been a Fifth. A Subſidy upon the 16 pariſhes here, in the 37th of Queen Elizabeth, produced 227 *l.* 10 *s.* 8 *d.*

At preſent the Land-tax charged upon this Town and the Liberties, at 4 *s.* in the pound, is 2845 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d.* And conſidering the want of the Aulnage, which was rated at 400 *l.* per ann. &c. and the great fall in the Rents of the Houſes, it is extremely difficult, to raiſe that very large ſum. In Queen Elizabeth's Subſidy-Acts, 6000 *l.* was allowed "in relief, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Broughs of this realme waſted, deſolate, or deſtroyed, or over greatly impoveriſhed." And there appears no good reaſon, why the ſame Favour ſhould not be extended to this and other decayed Towns.

CHAP. V.

§ I. *Privileges, and Charters.*

COLCHESTER having always been a very conſiderable Town, we may reſt aſſured, That it ever merited and obtained the Regard and Favour of our Sovereigns; and that they granted it from the firſt ſeveral large Privileges and Immunities. What they were in the Saxon and earlieſt times, we can give no certain account, for want of Records. We muſt begin therefore after the Norman Conqueſt. In the reigns of K. Henry I. and II. they had *Conſuetudines Aquæ & Ripæ ex utraque parte*, the Cuſtoms of the water and of the banks, or wharfs, on each ſide. And their Markets and Cuſtoms were confirmed in the reign of King Henry II. by the Juſtices itinerant, upon the oath of the Burgeſſes of the Town (*p*). But the firſt of our Kings who ſettled and confirmed their Liberties and Privileges by Charter, was K. Richard I. For, in his Charter, dated Decemb. 6. a° 1189. 1° regni, He granted and confirmed to his Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, liberty to chuſe Bailiffs from among themſelves whom they would; and a Juſtice to hold pleas of the Crown, and to plead them within their own Burgh: Ordaining, that they ſhould have no Juſtice but of their own chuſing: And not plead any matter out of the Walls of their Burgh: Be free from Scot and Lot, Danegeld, and fine for Murder [*R*]; And whenever [or wheresoever] they were ſummoned before the Juſtices itinerant, they might be acquitted by four creditable men of the Burgh: And none of them ſhould clear themſelves by duel. If any of them was impleaded in a plea of the Crown, upon making oath that he had been indicted in the Burgh, he ſhould be diſcharged: That none of the Royal family, or any other, ſhould be lodged, by force, or by the Marſhall's appointment, within the walls of the Burgh: That they ſhould be exempt all over England, and the Seaports, from Toll, Laſtage, Paſſage, Pontage [*S*], and all other cuſtoms [or duties] at all times and in all places: And that none of the Burgeſſes ſhould be amerced in a pecuniary ſum, unleſs for their weere [*T*]: viz. a hundred ſhillings, in their Hundred [court] or at any other plea, within the Walls of the Burgh; the ſaid amerciament to be laid [or moderated] by the oath of the foreſaid Burgeſſes, and that he be no more moleſted. Alſo, that they ſhould have all their lands, debts, and ſecurities, whoever owed them: And if any perſon took toll or cuſtom from them, the Burgeſſes ſhould take from that city, burgh, or town, in which the toll or cuſtom had been taken, as much as the Burgeſs of Colcheſter had given for toll, or according to the damage he had ſuffered thereby. They

---

(*p*) Charter of K. Richard I. towards the end.

Dnus Hib. Omnib' ad quos p'ſentes lre p'ven'int ſaltm. Sciatis qd. inſpecta quadam Indentura facta int' Abbem de Waleden & Johem de Marton clicum de ſingulis ſumis conceſſis Regi E. tcio poſt conqueſtum per Coitates Burgor' ac hoim Villar' & Dnicor' Antiquor' in Comitatu Eſſex p' Decima & Quintadecima eidem Dno Regi in P'liamento ſuo apud Weſtm' ad diem lune p'x' poſt feſtum Exaltacois Ste Crucis anno regni ſui octavo ſumonito conceſſis, Comp'tum eſt in eadem Indentura videlt. in Hundr' de Lex.' int' alia ſic De Burgo Coleceſtr, cum Hamelett' de Lex' Miland, Greneſted & Weſtdonilond, que ad decimam taxant' xxvi *li.* ii *s.* ix *d.* Quod ad p'ſecucoem Johis Beche & Robti Sylby Ballivor' Burgi Colceſtr' ſub ſigillo ſccii nri duximus exemplificand'. In cujus rei teſtimoniu' has lras nras fieri fecimus patentes: Teſte J. Juyn apud Weſtm' xiv die Februarii anno regni nri ſeptimo P. Indenturam p'dcam in Thro exiſten' & p' Barones. (From the original.)

[*P*] St. Leonard,	2	7	2	St. Buttolph's,	1	13	10
Greenſtead,	1	3	6	S. Trinity,	0	11	7
St. James,	2	13	1	Mary Magdalene,	0	5	4
The Duche Congregation,	3	0	0	St. Giles, and the Old Hith,	1	12	2
St. Nicholas,	2	8	11	St. Mary's,	0	19	6
All-Saints,	0	18	8	Milend,	1	8	10
St. Rumbald,	1	10	0	Lexden,	2	5	5
S. Martin,	0	10	8	Weſt-doniland,	0	5	11
St. Peter,	3	7	6				

[*Q*] Of which be pleaſed to take theſe few inſtances.

		Rated at	How much to pay.		
		l.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Lands,	Sir Tho. Lucas Knight,	60	12		
	Mrs. Catherine Awdly. wid.	60	12		
	Edward Barker, Eſq;	10	2		
	John Walfare, Clark	20 *s.*		4	
Goods,	Richard Fletcher	3		8	
	Tho. Reynold Alderm.	10	1	6	8
Aliens Goods,	Frederick Beck,	2	1	10	1
Aliens bypolls	Anthony Clark and his wife,			1	4

[*R*] By *Scot* and *Lot* are to be underſtood public Impoſitions, or Contribution.—*Danegeld*, was a Sum paid at firſt to the Danes, to leave England in quiet. (See above, p. 144.) But it was afterwards a Tax, continued even after the conqueſt. Eſſex paid to it 252 *l.* 6 *s.*——*Murdrum*, was a fine, or pecuniary puniſhment, impoſed upon a place where a murther was committed; or for not producing the Murtherer, if he was fled there.

[*S*] *Laſtage*, a liberty for men to bring their Goods to fairs and markets, or to carry them where they pleaſed; paid by the Laſt.——*Paſſage*, money paid for paſſing to and fro, of perſons or goods, in common ſhores, landing places, &c.—*Pontage*, toll paid for paſſage over Bridges, with horſes, carriages, &c. or under them, with boats and ſhips.

[*T*] This word [derived from the Saxon pep, man;]

who owed them [the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter] any thing ſhould well and fully pay it, or legally prove at Colcheſter, that they ought not to pay it. "And if they refuſed to pay it, "and did not come to Colcheſter to prove "they owed it not, the Burgeſſes to whom "any thing was due ſhould take a diſtreſs "from that County in which the Debtor dwelt, "until he ſatisfied the debt, or proved at Colcheſter by due courſe of law that he owed "nothing" [*U*]. No Foreſter ſhould have power to moleſt any man within the Liberty, but all the Burgeſſes might hunt within the Liberty of Colcheſter, the fox, the hare, and the polecat [*W*]: And they ſhould have their Fiſhery from the North-Bridge as far as Weſtneſſe: And from North Bridge to Weſtneſſe (whoever poſſeſſed the lands adjoyning) the ſaid Burgeſſes ſhould have the Cuſtoms of the water and banks on both ſides, to enable them to pay their fee-farm, as they enjoyed them in the time of K. Richard's father and grandfather: And that Colcheſter-market, ſhould not be hind'red by any other market, but that their Markets and Cuſtoms ſhould remain in the ſame ſtate as when they were confirmed upon the oath of the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, before the Juſtices itinerant of King Henry II.

Theſe great Privileges have been, at divers times, wholly and entirely confirmed by the Charters of ſubſequent Kings; namely, of Hen. III. Edward II. Edward III. Richard II. Henry IV. V. and VI. Edward IV. Henry VII. and VIII. Edward VI. Mary I. Elizabeth, K. James I. and the firſt Charter of K. Charles I. And thoſe ſeveral Princes did not barely confirm them, but moſt of them made thereto very conſiderable Additions.

For, K. Henry III. granted to the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, That they and their heirs for ever ſhould have the Return of all Writs, in matters concerning the Liberty of this town.

K, Edward II. allowed them the full and free Enjoyment of ſuch Liberties, contained in their Charter, as they or their predeceſſors had not hitherto enjoyed: without any moleſtation from himſelf, or his heirs, his Juſtices, Eſcheators, Sherifs, or any other his officers. Moreover, he granted the Burgeſſes of this Burgh an exemption for ever, from murage, picage, paage [*X*], and all other impoſitions on their Goods and Merchandiſes, throughout the Kingdom and other his dominions, and in all ſea-ports. And that none of them ſhould plead, or be impleaded without the Burgh, for any pleas, aſſiſes, or plaints; nor for any lands or tenements within the Burgh or its Liberties; nor for treſpaſſes, or contracts made within the ſaid Burgh or Liberties of the ſame: And that whenever any Aſſizes, or Inqueſts were holden, for any tenures, treſpaſſes, contracts, or felonies committed within the Burgh aforeſaid, or its Liberties, They ſhould not be made or holden by Foreigners, but by Burgeſſes of the Burgh; unleſs the affair concerned the King, his heirs or officers, or the community of the Burgh. He alſo granted, That the foreſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs and ſucceſſors for ever ſhould have in that Burgh one Fair every year to laſt eight days, namely, the day before St. Dennis, on St. Dennis's day, and the ſix days following; with all liberties and free cuſtoms belonging to ſuch a Fair: unleſs the Fair is a hindrance to other neighbouring ones.

K. Edward III. K. Richard II. and K. Henry IV. were content with eſtabliſhing our Privileges, without enlarging them.

K. Henry V. confirmed them, with the folloving Additions. That, for the greater ſafety of the Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of this Town; and for avoiding all Ambiguities and Diſputes concerning the Liberties and Franchiſes aforeſaid; which might ariſe, either by wilfully miſtaking, or miſunderſtanding without deſign, ſome obſcure expreſſions in the Charters above-mentioned; therefore that the ſaid Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty, and their heirs, and ſucceſſors, ſhould have cognizance of all manner of Pleas concerning lands, tenemenrs, rents and ſervices ariſing or happening within the Burgh, or the ſuburbs and liberties of the ſame: as well concerning Pleas of Aſſize of Novel Diſſeiſin, Mort d'Anceſter, Rediſſeiſin, Certifications of Aſſizes and Attaints, as of all other Pleas real: And alſo of Pleas of Debt, Treſpaſs, Covenant, Detinue, Account, and all other Pleas perſonal whatſoever, within the Burgh aforeſaid, the ſuburbs, or liberties of the ſame; To be holden in the Motehalle of the Burgh, before the Bailiffs for the time being, as well in the preſence as in the abſence of the King and his heirs.——And likewiſe to have the executions of the ſaid Pleas. And that the foreſaid Bailiffs and their ſucceſſors ſhould have the cognizance of all the Pleas aforeſaid; and that the ſame Pleas, before what Juſtices ſoever, or howſoever, begun, ſhould be proſecuted, determined, and finiſhed in the Court at the Motehalle of the Burgh aforeſaid, before the Bailiffs, and their ſucceſſors.

K. Henry VI. without annulling any clauſe of the foregoing Charters, confirmed thoſe parts of the Charters of Richard I. Edwward II. and Henry V. which did moſt eſpecially relate to the Election of Bailiffs, and a Juſticery; the holding of pleas within the Burgh; and Aſſiſes and Inqueſts by Burgeſſes, and not by Foreigners; and the hearing and determining all Pleas both real and perſonal, belonging to the Burgh and the Liberties, within the Motehall. ——But, becauſe the Grants of former Kings

---

denotes the fine that uſed anciently to be laid upon a perſon who had committed murder. For, among our anceſtors the Saxons, moſt crimes were puniſhed with mulcts and pecuniary fines. (See the Saxon Laws, of Dr. Wilkins's edit. p. 3. nº 21.) So that I take this paſſage to mean, That if any of the Burgeſſes had committed murder, he ſhould be indicted for it no where elſe but at a Hundred, or any other Court within the Burgh, and be fined the uſual ſum of 100 ſhillings.

[*U*] This clauſe was excepted in the ſubſequent Charters.

[*W*] This Privilege the Burgeſſes had before by grant of K. Henry II. Cartæ antiq. in Turri Lond. N. N. 53.

[*X*] *Murage*, a duty collected [upon carts or horſes coming through a town] for building or repairing the walls thereof.——*Picage*, money paid for breaking up the ground to ſet up booths, ſtalls, &c. in fairs.——*Paage*, is ſuppoſed to be the ſame as paſſage, which ſee above note [*O*].

were not ſufficiently clear and expreſs, either for want of proper words, or through the obſcurity of thoſe uſed, He made the following explanations. That the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the Town of Colcheſter, which were not ſpecified in former Charters, ſhould extend throughout the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, and the ſeveral Hamletts of Lexden, Mile-end, Grinſted, and Donyland, adjoining to the ſame town of Colcheſter; and from Northbridge as far as Weſtneſſe; the foreſaid Burgeſſes, and their predeceſſors Burgeſſes, of the Town of Colcheſter, having peaceably, and without interruption, uſed and enjoyed the ſaid Hamletts as parcel of the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of Colcheſter aforeſaid, from time immemorial. Alſo, that the Bailiffs of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter for the time beig and their Succeſſors might hold in the Motehall of that Town, before themſelves, all kinds of Pleas, and all manner of Actions real, perſonal, and mixt, Suits, Plaints, and Demands, moved or to be moved within the ſaid Town, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or precincts, of the ſame; as well concerning any Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, and other Poſſeſſions whatſoever, within the ſaid Town, or the Liberty, Suburbs, or precincts of the ſame; as touching Debts, Detinue, Account, Covenant, and all manner of Contract for above Forty ſhillings, or under: and all manner of Treſpaſſes, by force of arms, or otherwiſe committed; and all manner of offences and injuries not amounting to felony, done within the ſaid Town or the Liberty Suburbs, or Precincts of the ſame, or any way happening, unleſs they concerned the King or his heirs, or the Bailiffs or Commonalty of the Town. And that the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes ſhould have, levy, and receive with their own hands, and for their own proper uſe, all manner of iſſues, forfeitures, fines, and amerciaments adjudged or ſet before them, in all ſuch pleas, actions, ſuits, plaints, and demands, happening within the Town of Colcheſter, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the ſame. Alſo, That the Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town ſhould plead and be impleaded, within the ſame Town and not elſewhere, before the Bailiffs, for all the Pleas aforeſaid. Moreover, he granted to the foreſaid Burgeſſes their heirs and ſucceſſors, That, yearly, at the time of the election of Bailiffs for the Town of Colcheſter according to ancient cuſtom, they might chuſe Four of the moſt worthy and diſcreet perſons of the ſame Town, to be, jointly with the Bailiffs for the time being, *Juſtices of the Peace* for one whole year from the time of ſuch Election, within the ſaid Town, and the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the ſame. And that the ſaid four Men, and the Bailiffs, Five, Four, Three, and Two of them, ſhould be Juſtices of the Peace in that Town, and in the Liberty, Suburbs and Precincts thereof. And the Juſtices for the time being, Five, Four, Three or Two of them, to have full correction, puniſhment, power, and authority, of knowing, enquiring, hearing, and determining all things and matters, as well concerning felonies, treſpaſſes, miſpriſions, and extortions, as of all other cauſes, quarrels, and miſdeeds whatſoever within the ſaid Town, and the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the ſame, for the future howſoever happening; as fully and amply as the Juſtices of Peace; and the Juſtices appointed to hear and determine Felonies, Treſpaſſes, and other Injuries; and the Juſtices who are to take care of weights and meaſures, hunters, ſervants, labourers, and artificers, have, in any county or place in this kingdom of England. And that no Juſtice of Peace in the County of Eſſex, or in any other county or place in the kingdom of England: but only the ſaid four men and the Bailiffs, Five, Four, Three, or Two of them, ſhould have power to correct, enquire, hear, and determine any thing done within the Town of Colcheſter, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the ſame [*Y*]. Moreover, that the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town; and their ſucceſſors for ever, ſhould have all Fines, Iſſues, Forfeitures, and Amerciaments whatſoever, ſett by the ſaid Juſtices of the Peace within the Town aforeſaid, and within the Liberty, Suburbs or Precincts of the ſame; and the goods and chattels of all Felons, Fugitives, and Out-laws, and of all perſons condemned and in what manner ſoever convicted, as the ſame goods ſhould happen to be found in the Town aforeſaid, or in the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the ſame: And likewiſe the goods and chattels of all perſons that lay violent hands on themſelves, whereſoever found within the ſaid Town, Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the ſame. And if any perſon ſhould commit a Treſpaſs for which he ought to loſe life or limb; or flies and will not abide judgment; or was guilty of any other offence for which he ought to loſe his chattels; whereſoever juſtice ought to paſs upon him, either in the King's Court, or in any other Court; all his goods and chatttels thereby loſt and forfeited to the King, ſhould belong to the foreſaid Bailiffs and Burgeſſes, and their Succeſſors for ever; who might ſeize and take poſſeſſion of the ſaid chattels, within this Town, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the ſame, for the uſe and behoof the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of this Town, towards their ſupport, and the payment of the large Fee-farm which they pay to the Crown; without any diſturbance or impediment from the King, or his heirs; his Juſtices, Eſcheators, Sheriffs, or other his Bailiffs or Officers whatſoever.——He granted, moreover, that it ſhould not be lawful for the Steward, and Marſhall, or Clerk of the King's Houſhold, or his Admiral, to enter or come into the Town of Colcheſter, or in the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of it. And, that the Bailiffs thereof ſhould have full power and authority, to enquire of all matters concerning the office of Clerk of the Market, that ſhould

---

[*Y*] Upon receiving this Charter, the Bailiffs, Aldermen, &c. made ſome uſeful Orders, which are inſerted in the Oath-book, fol. 73, &c.

happen within the ſaid Town, or the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the ſame [Z].

K. Edward IV. not to be outdone by his Competitor, granted this Town a very full, long, and ample Charter; wherein, after confirming the Charters of King Richard I. Henry III. Edward II. Edward III. and Richard II. He ſays, that the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the Burgh of Colcheſter had repreſented to him, That although they and their predeceſſors, from time immemorial, had held and enjoyed all the Suburbs of that Burgh, and all the Hamletts of Lexden, Milend, Grenſtede, and Donylond, thereto adjoining; and all the Water or River from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, together with the Banks on each ſide of the ſame water within the Liberty and Precinct of the ſaid Burgh; and that they at that time did hold, and their predeceſſors had held, all and ſingular the Liberties, Franchiſes, and Immunities aforeſaid, freely, peaceably, and quietly, ever ſince the making and confirming the Charters beforementioned; yet they were in fear, that in time to come they might be diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of the Liberties and Precinct within the Hamletts, Water and Banks, and the Liberties, Franchiſes, and Immunities aforeſaid, or ſome of them; on account of the ambiguity, obſcurity, and difficulty of ſome words and general expreſſions uſed in the Charters aboveſaid, or for want of a due explanation of thoſe words; and eſpecially becauſe it was not expreſly declared in thoſe Charters, How far the Liberty of this Burgh extended; which might hereafter occaſion trouble and vexation. Therefore his Majeſty, conſidering that the Burgh of Colcheſter was one of the ancienteſt Burghs in the Kingdom of England; that it was ſeated near the Sea-coaſts, to oppoſe the attempts of his Enemies that were diſpoſed to invade the kingdom; and remembring the very great faithfulneſs and loyalty of the Burgeſſes of that Burgh both to himſelf and his predeceſſors, Kings of England.——He ratified and confirmed the Charters of Grants aforeſaid, and every part thereof, and the ſtate, title, and poſſeſſion, which the foreſaid Bailiffs and Burgeſſes had in the Liberty and Precinct of and in the Hamletts, Water, River, and Banks aforeſaid; in the ampleſt manner doſſible.——Allowing them the full enjoyment of thoſe Franchiſes, Liberties, &c. though they had not hitherto fully enjoyed them, or had abuſed them, or any of them. Moreover, he made them the following gracious Conceſſions; That the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of this Burgh, and their Succeſſors, conſiſting of two Bailiffs, and one Commonalty, ſhould for the future for ever be one perpetual Body and Commonalty in name and in deed, and have perpetual ſucceſſion: And incorporates them by the name of *Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Burgh of Colcheſter*; by which name, he declares them capable of purchaſing lands, and tenements, &c. to hold to them and their ſucceſſors for ever. And by the ſame name to plead and be impleaded in any of the King's courts; and to have and enjoy all and ſingular the liberties and franchiſes, comprized in the foregoing charters, as the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes, or the Burgeſſes of this Burgh, had enjoyed them before. He alſo authorizes them to uſe a Common Seal, for the affairs of their Burgh. And, in order to remove all manner of ambiguity, doubt, or difficulty concerning the Four Hamletts, and the Fiſhery; he granted to the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors for ever, the ſaid Four Hamletts of Lexden, Milend, Grynſted, and Donylond, and the Water and River from the North-bridge of this Burgh as far as Weſtneſſe, together with the Banks on each ſide of the ſaid river, and all the Creeks adjoining and belonging to the ſame water, within the Precinct aforeſaid, as parcel of the Liberty of this Burgh: ſo that no perſon, of what degree or condition ſoever, might, without the will and licence of the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors, make wharfs or cranes on the banks of the river or places aforeſaid; or wears, kidells, and engines for catching of fiſh; or fiſh in the ſame water: or preſume to ſell or buy any merchandiſes, in veſſels coming up the ſaid water, (proviſions only for people's houſholds excepted,) but at the New Hyth, upon pain of forfeiting the merchandiſes, and the veſſels or boats wherein they ſhould be bought or ſold. Moreover, he granted to the Bailiffs of this Burgh, to have the Return of all the King's writs and precepts, as well of aſſize of mort d'anceſtor, certificate of darrein preſentment, attaints, and all others, concerning the King, or any other perſon whatſoever; and the execution of the ſame, at the King's, or any other perſon's, ſuit, to be proſecuted within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid: ſo as that no Sheriff, or Coroner, except the King's Coroners to be choſen by the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh, nor any bailiff or other officer whatſoever, ſhould enter the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, aforeſaid, to execute any writ, precept, or mandate, though they concern the King's perſon, or any other; but the execution of them ſhall be in the Bailiffs, Coroners, or other officers of this Burgh for the time being. Likewiſe, that the Bailiffs of this Burgh ſhould have for ever the cognizance of all pleas, real, perſonal, and mixt, and others whatſoever concerning lands and tenements within this Burgh and Liberty: And of pleas of aſſize of novel diſſeiſin, &c.——in the manner granted before in the Charters of K. Henry V. and VI.——and of all other pleas whatſoever ariſing, or that ſhould ariſe, within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid; or before any of the King's Courts, whether of Chancery, Exchequer, Common-Bench, Juſtices of Aſſize, or other the King's Juſtices and Officers whatſoever; All which pleas the Bailiffs of the Burgh aforeſaid ſhall hold and determine, in the Moothalle of their Burgh. Alſo that they ſhould hold in the ſame Moothall a Court every week, on Mondays and Thurſdays: And hear and determine in that court all perſonal pleas,

---

[Z] Theſe three Charters of K. Henry IV. V. and VI. were not taken notice of at all in the ſubſequent Charters, till K. James the firſt's Charter, wherein that of K. Henry VI. is inſerted at length.

by Plaint before the Bailiffs: and the perſons, againſt whom ſuch plaints ſhall be brought, to arreſt, and their goods and chattels within the Burgh to attach and commit their bodies to priſon. And to hold and determine, in the aforeſaid court, all other pleas of lands and tenements, on Mondays, from fortnight to fortnight; and pleas of pie-powdered court; and to paſs judgments, and cauſe executions to be made thereupon, in the manner and form before accuſtomed in the Burgh. Moreover, that the Bailiffs and Aldermen for that time being, and the Sixteen Burgeſſes elected by them after the uſual manner [*A*], together with Sixteen other diſcreet and honeſt Burgeſſes of this Burgh, namely, Four out of each ward, choſen by the foreſaid Bailiffs and Aldermen, &c. ſhould be the *Common Council* of this town: which Common Council might make, from time to time, reaſonable Ordinances and Conſtitutions for the Advantage and Government of the Burgh, and put them in execution: and likewiſe alter and revoke them whenever they ſhould think it for the better. Alſo, that they might aſſeſs reaſonable taxes, or tallages, upon the goods, rents, trades, and merchandiſes, of all perſons dwelling within this Burgh and the Liberty and Precinct of the ſame, according to each perſon's ability: and levy them by reaſonable diſtreſs, compelling ſuch as refuſed to pay, (if need be) by arreſt and impriſonment, without any obſtruction from the King or his officers. To the Bailiffs alſo and Commonalty was committed the Aſſiſe of bread, wine, and beer; the Aſſay of weights, and meaſures, within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid: in as full and ample a manner as the Clerk of the market of the King's houſhold might perform the ſame; ſo as that neither the ſaid Clerk of the market; nor the Admiral of England, his deputy, or officers; nor the Steward or the Marſhal of the King's houſhold, or their ſervants, might come into the Burgh, Liberty, or Precinct aforeſaid, by land or by water, to diſcharge or execute any thing belonging to their office; but if they ſhould attempt it, then it might be lawful for the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh, to reſiſt, and not permit them upon any account to exerciſe any part of their office, without impeachment from the King, or any other perſon whatſoever. Further, he granted, That the Bailiffs of this Burgh for the time being, and ſome Lawyer [*B*], and four Burgeſſes, to be choſen in the ſame manner as the Bailiffs, ſhould for ever hereafter be, jointly and ſeverally, Keepers of the Peace; and authorized, to enforce the obſervance of ſeveral ſtatutes [*C*], for the quiet and good government of this Burgh, and Liberty of the ſame; and to chaſtiſe and puniſh all offenders againſt thoſe ſtatutes, according to the form therein preſcribed. Likewiſe to oblige all perſons that threaten miſchief to any one, to give ſufficient ſecurity for their good behaviour, and to impriſon them till they have given ſuch ſecurity. Moreover, that the ſaid ſix, five, three, and two of them, (whereof the Lawyer to be always one) be Juſtices, to inquire, upon the oath of honeſt and legal men of the Burgh and Liberty aforeſaid, of all manner of felonies, treſpaſſes, foreſtallers, regraters, and extortions whatſoever, committed within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct and of all other matters and things done within the ſame, which fall under the cognizance of the Keepers of the Peace of any county in England, by virtue of any ordinance or ſtatute, according to the law and cuſtom of this realm: ſo that all writs, precepts, and mandates concerning the premiſſes, be directed to, and executed by, the Officers of the ſaid Burgh, and not the Sheriffs or Coroners of the county of Eſſex; who ſhould no way intermeddle therein, nor come into this Burgh, Liberty, or Precinct, to execute any writ or precept, in any manner whatſoever. And, as an help towards the payment of their Fee-farm, King Edward granted moreover to the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors for ever, all fines, profits, ranſoms, amerciaments, loſt goods and forfeitures; ariſing, or ſet, by the Bailiffs, Keepers of the Peace, and Juſtices within the ſaid Burgh; and all forfeitures and amerciaments impoſed upon any of the inhabitants of this Burgh, in any court whatſoever; and all the goods and chattels, within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, of perſons convicted of treaſon, felony, contempt, treſpaſs, or other action at the ſuit of the King, or any other whatſoever —— In as full a manner as in the Charter of King Henry VI. —— Finally, this Charter concluded with theſe very great Privileges; That no perſon dwelling and reſiding within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, ſhould be put or impanelled, againſt his will, in any Aſſiſes, Inqueſts, Attaints, or Recognizances whatſoever, out of the ſame Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct: nor be appointed aſſeſſor, taxer, or collector, without the ſame, of Tenths, Fifteenths, or other tallages, impoſitions, or ſubſidies whatſoever, granted to the King or his heirs, or of any part thereof; or collector of a reaſonable aid to make the King's eldeſt ſon a knght, or marry his eldeſt daughter: nor be choſen Conſtable, or Bailiff; or compelled to bear any other office or employment againſt his will, out of the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid. And be no way liable to any fine or forſeiture, for refuſing to take upon him thoſe offices.

Theſe very great Privileges have been confirmed by the ſubſequent Charters of K. Henry VII. K. Henry VIII. K. Edward VI. Queen Mary, Q. Elizabeth, K. James I. and the firſt Charter of K. Charles I. [*D*].

K. Henry VIII. in his Grant of Kingeſwood or Kingeſwood-heath, to the Bailiffes and Commonalty of this Town, made them alſo theſe gracious Conceſſions: That none of the Bur-

---

[*A*] See below, Chap. V. § 5.

[*B*] Afterwards called Recorder.

[*C*] Namely, the Statutet of Wincheſter, Northampton and Wincheſter, for preſerving the peace: the Statute of Cambridge, concerning labourers, artificers, travelling-men, &c. Statutes 1 and 2 Hen. IV. concerning Liveries, &c. Statute 2 Hen. V. againſt the Lollards. And Statute 3 Hen. V. againſt clipping, waſhing, and filing money.

[*D*] The charges of this firſt Charter of K. Charles, were 44 l. 5 s. In 1633, there was a Quo-warranto geſſes of the Burgh of Colcheſter, dwelling within the ſaid Town or Liberty of the ſame, ſhould be Sheriff or Eſcheator of any County within the realm of England : And, if named or choſen, that they might refuſe to execute thoſe offices, without any moleſtation or puniſhment. Alſo, that the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould have, and chuſe from amongſt themſelves, within the liberty and hamletts of this town, two Coroners, as they had anciently uſed to have; which Coroners ſhould have and exerciſe the ſame power and auctority within the Town aforeſaid, and the Liberty and Hamletts of the ſame, as the Coroner of Eſſex, or of any other county in the realm : And that the Coroners of the county of Eſſex ſhould by no means preſume to come and perform any thing belonging to their office, within the ſaid town or burgh, and the liberty and hamletts thereof. The Bailiffs, aud Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, to have all the iſſues, fines, amerciaments, forfeitures, and other profits whatſoever, ariſing from, or belonging to, the office of Coroner.

The ſecond Charter of K. Charles I. dated July 9, 1635, was in a manner a quite new Charter. It begins with obſerving, That Colcheſter is one of the ancienteſt Burghs in the realm of England, and conveniently ſeated near the Sea-coaſt to oppoſe ſuch enemies as would invade the kingdom ; That it is large and populous, containing four wards, and inhabited by Burgeſſes induſtriouſly employed in the woollen manufacture and merchandizing; who enjoy great Liberties and Privileges, as well by preſcription and cuſtom, as by the charters and letters patent of ſeveral Kings and Queens of England: And had upon many occaſions, and lately, ſhown themſelves grateful and loyal. Then, after juſt mentioning the Charter of K. Richard I. which empowered them to chuſe two Bailiffs; and that of K. Edward IV. which incorporates them by the name of Bailiffs and Commonalty; His Majeſty grants and declares, that Colcheſter ſhall for ever hereafter be and remain a free Burgh of itſelf, through all its ancient Bounds and Limits : And incorporates the Men and Free-burgeſſes, and Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid Burgh, and their ſucceſſors for ever, by the name of *Mayor* and Commonalty of the Burgh of Colcheſter in the county of Eſſex; ſettling their government in the following order: That they ſhould have a *Mayor*, and 9 Aldermen beſides : 16 Aſſiſtants; 16 Common-council-men (4 out of each ward) a *High Steward*, and a Recorder, both for life ; and a common Clerk, during the Recorder's pleaſure. The Mayor to be annually choſen by the Free-burgeſſes, or the greater part of them, on the Monday next after the decollation of St. John the Baptiſt [Auguſt 29] in the manner related below § 5. of this chapter, and to be ſworn on Michaelmas-day. In Elections, the Mayor to have a double or caſting vote. He, and the reſt of the officers, to appear in their proper gowns, on Sundays, and other ſolemnities. To hold Aſſemblies in the common Hall, and make good, ſound, honeſt, uſefull, neceſſary, and reaſonable Laws, Conſtitutions, Orders, &c. and put them in execution, levy fines, &c. The Mayor, Recorder, laſt year's Mayor, and two other Aldermen annually choſen, to be Juſtices of peace ; and To hold quarterly Seſſions of the peace. The Mayor and Recorder to hold weekly Courts on Mondays and Thurſdays. And the Mayor and Commonalty to have cognizance of pleas of debts and offences within the Burgh belonging to the Admiral's juriſdiction, and to hold a Court every Thurſday to hear and determine thoſe pleas ; But the Admiral of England, or his Deputy, to have the liberty of coming into the Burgh, to take care of his debts, and other concerns of the Admiralty. He orders alſo, that no perſon ſhould ſell Beer without licence ; and That a Perambulation ſhould be taken yearly of the bounds and limits of the Burgh ; that they might not be forgotten ; and to prevent diſputes. And he confirms the Cuſtom, Preſcription, and Liberty, from time immemorial uſed in this Town ; viz. That if any Foreigner, not free of this Burgh, buys or ſells any goods or merchandiſes, otherwiſe than by wholeſale, within this Burgh, Precinct, or Liberty ; thoſe Goods ſhould be ſeized, appraiſed, and converted to the uſe of the whole Commonalty of the Burgh, unleſs the owner of thoſe goods redeems them. His Majeſty makes this further Grant to the Mayor and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, That no Foreigner [*F*] ſhould for the future uſe any meſtery, occupation, or manual trade within this Burgh, and the Liberty and Precinct of it ; nor buy or ſell within the ſame (except in the Fairs, and at Fair-time) any merchandiſes or goods, unleſs victuals by retail ; and that either the buyer or ſeller be a free burgeſs.—The reſt is a general confirmation of all and ſingular the Hamletts, Commons of Paſture, Fairs, Markets, Fiſheries, &c. and all other Liberties and Privileges whatſoever, comprehended in the former Charters of K. Hen. VI. Ed. IV. &c. [*G*].

The firſt Charter of King *Charles* II. dated Auguſt 3, 1663, is in all points the ſame as this laſt, except as to the nnmber of Officers,

---

brought againſt it ; upon which they petitioned for, and obtained, this ſecond Charter.

[*F*] By a Foreigner is to be underſtood one who is not free of this Burgh. And that ſuch, if they carried on any buſineſs within this Town or the Liberties, without the Licenſe of the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and paying ſome acknowledgment ; have been conſtantly proſecuted and fined, is moſt undeniably plain from our Records, even from the Times of K. Edward II. to the year 1739. Rot. 4° Edw. II. rot. 6, &c.) and enforced by a By-law March 27, 1712, confirmed the 29th of the ſame month by Sir Tho. Parker, and Sir John Powell. Nothing is more plainly or unqueſtionably evident, than a conſtant ſeries of payments made under the name of Foreign-fines, to the Chamberlains, for a very great number of years. Notwithſtanding which, this ancient Right was, through a very unaccountable management, lately given up, and diſcountenanced. But ſo ſtrictly was it kept up in Q. Elizabeth's time, that Sept. 13, 1599, It was ordered, That every foreiner that ſhould occupy any trade within the towne of Colcheſter, as well Engliſh as ſtrangers, to make a diſtinction between the Freemen of the towne and the foryners, ſhould erect and ſett up, all the length of their Shopp before their windows next the ſtreet, a lattice half a yard in height at the leaſt, upon pain to forfeit for every default thorein 10 s. and beſides to have their ſhop windows put by (Book of Aſſemblies.) But the Common Law diſallows of all ſuch kinds of Reſtrictions.

[*G*] The Protector Ol. Cromwell, and his ſon Richard, granted alſo Charters to this Town : but I have not been able to find them. (See Aſſembly-books.)

which are thus ſettled therein: 12 Aldermen, including the Mayor; 18 Aſſiſtants: and 18 Common-council-men.

Upon the unlawful ſurrender in 1684 [and, what is worſe, made by perſons who knew all the ill conſequences of it] (q), a ſecond Charter was granted by K. Charles II. with theſe alterations: A Mayor and 11 Aldermen; 15 Aſſiſtants, and 15 Common-council-men, were appointed: and the Mayor to be choſen only by the Aſſiſtants and Common council. *Eighteen*, or more of them, impowered to make By-laws, &c. All Elections to be made, of perſons which within ſix months at leaſt before their nomination had received the holy communion; and, before they were ſworn in, to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and ſubſcribe the Declaration in the Act for regulating corporations: Every election of Mayor, &c. made contrary to theſe directions, to be abſolutely void. His Majeſty alſo reſerved to himſelf, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, a Power, from time to time, and at all times, to remove, by Order of Privy Council, any officers; and the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. thereupon to proceed to a new Election.—— The reſt is almoſt litterally the ſame as his firſt Charter.

K. James II. in his Charter, dated Sept. 15, 1688, not only omits all the clauſes, which obliged the Officers here elected to receive the ſacrament, and to take the oaths of ſupremacy, &c. But he expreſly diſpenſeth with their taking the ſaid oaths, and receiving the ſacrament. And moreover, He abridges the number of Officers to 10 Aldermen, including the Mayor; 10 Aſſiſtants; and 10 Common-council-men. Impowering *Fifteen* or more of them to aſſemble in the common-hall, and make By-laws. And he reſerved to himſelf, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, full Power and Authority, to put in or remove at pleaſure, by order of his Privy-council, any officer, or officers: And to put in, by Mandate, any perſon in the room of thoſe ſo removed, or dead.—Bating theſe exceptions, He confirmed all the other Privileges, and Liberties, &c. of this Burgh in as ample a manner as they were confirmed by his predeceſſors [*H*].

At the Revolution, this Burgh was reſtored to its ancient Liberties; and upon the Attorney-General's Report, of the undue and ineffectual meaſures taken about the pretended ſurrender in 1648; K. William and Q. Mary, by their Letters Patents in 1693, reciting word for word the firſt Charter of K. Charles II. did abſolutely and amply renew and confirm it; with the addition of the Fair, and Tueſday-market abovementioned [*I*]. Under this Charter, the Corporation continued to act till 1741, but the officers not having been duly elected according to Charter, and vexatious proſecutions being brought againſt ſome of them, the reſt diſclaimed upon record in the Courts at Weſtminſter. From that time the Charter was loſt, or lay dormant, till 9 Septemb. 1763, when a New one, or a Renewal of the former ones, paſſed the Great Seal. It is almoſt literally the ſame as the Charters of K. Charles II. and K. William and Q. Mary; and therefore we think it unneceſſary to inſert it here, eſpecially as it is in print, and may be purchaſed for one ſhilling.

Such are the great and ample Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities granted at divers times to this Burgh, by the gracious Munificence of the Kings and Queens of this Realm; and allowed and acknowledged not only by the Courts at Weſtminſter, but alſo in other places, and upon the moſt important occaſions [*K*].

But, beſides theſe Privileges obtained by Grant and Charter, Colcheſter alſo enjoys ſome by Preſcription and Cuſtom; viz.

1. To be a Hundred or Liberty of itſelf. Accordingly a Hundred-court uſed to be very anciently held here (r): As as alſo a Lawe-hundred-court, which in time gave place to the Quarterly Seſſions of the peace.

2. A Femme covert may convey her Eſtate, within this Town, by Deed; being firſt ſolely and ſecretly examined before the Mayor, and declaring her conſent; without paſſing a Fine. But both the Deed and her Examination muſt be enrolled in the Mayor's court.

3. By ancient uſage, before any direction, or even the leaſt mention, in any of our Charters about Aldermen, Common-council, &c. i. e. in the 46th of Edw. III. and in the 6th of K. Henry IV. &c. the Free-burgeſſes were wont to elect 7 or 8 Aldermen, 2 Chamberlains, 1 Town-clerk, 4 Claviers, (i. e. keepers of the keys of the Town-cheſt,) 2 Coroners, and 16 of the Council of the Town (s). How far that uſage may go towards a Cuſtom or Preſcription, let the learned judge.

4. A Free-burgeſs of Colcheſter could not only bequeath by will what he had purchaſed; but alſo this Town had anciently the Probate and Inrolling of wills; eſpecially when the lay-fee, or eſtate therein bequeathed or deviſed, lay any where within the Liberties of Colcheſter. And, in order to prevent frauds, this very commendable method was uſed: Proclamation was made in full court, that if any perſon had objections to make againſt the proving of that will, he ſhould come and make them known at the next court. If no body then appeared, and objected againſt it, the will was proved [*L*]. They began to ceaſe being proved here about the years 1550, or 1560 (t).

To return: Some of the Privileges above-mentioned deſerve a more particular notice; eſpecially the Royalty of the river Colne.

(q) T. Ruſe's Letter, MS.

(r) Rot Cur. 5° & 6° Edw. I. paſſim, & deinceps.

(s) Oath book, p. 5, 6, and Rot. Cur. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 1 &c.

(t) See Oath-book.

[*H*] The charges of this Charter were 276*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

[*I*] And the charges of this, 390*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* (Carta penes C. Grey arm.)

[*K*] Placita Coronæ 11 & 12 Henr. iii. rot. 18.—32. ejuſd. rot. 2—52. ejuſd. rot. 2. Placita Aſſiſ. 44 Henr. iii. rot. 32, 36. Placita in Banco comm. 31 Edw. i. rot 2. Item 26 & 34. 36 Edw. iii. — 10 & 13 Ric. ii. — 27 & 28 Elizab. See the Oath-book, fol. 75. 82. 99. 100. 102. 104. 105. 227. See alſo Memoranda on the back of Q. Elizabeth's Charter.

[*L*] Et proclamatio facta fuit in pleno Hundredo, ſecundum conſuetudinem Curie, Quod ſiquis pro ſe habeat vel dicere ſciat quare executio teſtamenti predicti fieri non debeat—or, executoribus concedi non debeat,—quod ſit hic ad proximum Hundredum proponendum quare, &c.—quo die quia nullus proſequitur—or. nihil propoſitum fuit—ideo conceſſa executio, &c.— Rot. Cur. 34 Edw. III. rot. 14. Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 5. & Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 27. It. Rot. 17 & 18 Edw. II.

As early as the reigns of K. Henry the firſt and ſecond, we find, That the Burgeſſes of this town had the Cuſtoms of the water, or river, and of the banks of the ſame on both ſides, from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, whoever poſſeſſed the lands adjoyning. Theſe were confirmed to them by K. Richard the Iſt's Charter; who alſo was moſt graciouſly pleaſed to grant unto the Burgeſſes *the Fiſhery* from the North-bridge as far as Weſtneſſe. And this valuable Privilege hath been moſt amply and fully aſſured, explained, and confirmed by the ſubſequent Charters, eſpecially thoſe of K. Edward IV. &c.

This Fiſhery doth not include only the plain courſe of the river Colne, or water, but all the Fleets and Creeks it runs into, or that have an inlet or outlet therein; namely, Pyefleet, Braſlett, or Bracefleet, Barnfleet, the North and South Gedens (Geedons or Geatons) the Paddock or Parroc, Skibhope, &c. that is, the whole Colne-water (as it is uſually called) from the North-bridge here, down to Weſt-Neſſe, upon the Warehead or Wellet-bar below Merſea blockhouſe.

A very exact menſuration, or ſurvey, was taken of this Colne-water, from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, on March the 14th, 15th, 18th, 28th, and April 1ſt, May 2d, 3d, 4th, and 6th, 1703, of which the particulars are given below from the Town-Records [*M*]. And by an infinite number of Records, and other Papers I have peruſed, it appears, That the Commonalty of the Town of Colcheſter are duly and legally intituled to the ſole, ſeveral, or ſeparate Fiſhery in the ſaid river or water of Colne, extending itſelf from the North-bridge of this Town unto the Neſſe point, commonly called Weſtneſſe, in or near the pariſh of Chich St. Oſith: And have ever had the full and ſole right of Fiſhing in the ſaid water or river, and all the Creeks and waters thereunto belonging, excluſive of all other perſons whatſoever without their licenſe and authority: And have, and ever had, the full, ſole, and abſolute Power to have, take, and diſpoſe of to their own uſe, in ſuch a manner as they ſhould think proper, all Oyſters, and other Fiſh, within the ſaid River or Water [*N*].

For the better preſervation of this valuable Right, Courts of Admiralty or Conſervancy have been held almoſt every year in Colne-water, between the flowing and ebbing of the ſea to full tide; wherein all offences committed between North-bridge and Eaſt-Merſea-ſtone, have been preſented by a Jury, and the offenders amerced. We have, among the Town-records, accounts of ſuch Courts holden from the time of Philip and Mary down to the year 1730 [*O*].

There are ſome Pariſhes adjoyning to this Colne-water, whoſe Inhabitants are admitted, upon Licenſe from the Mayor and Water-bayliff, to fiſh, and dredge Oyſters in this water. The pariſhes are Eaſt-Merſea, Chich St. Oſith,

---

[*M*]				Chain	Links
Firſt ſtation,	North-bridge; — Breadth			1	24
2 ſtation	14 Chains,		at Middle-mill	1	46
3	22			0	40
4	10			0	60
5	5	35 links.			
6	11				
7	17	67			
8	17	46	at Eaſt-mill.	0	64
9	7				
10	11				
11	10				
12	3	50			
13	8				
14	4				
15	14	50			
16	26				
17	35				
18	8	57			
19	7	70			
20	16				
21	15				
22	6				
23	8				
24	13				
25	22				
26	19				
27	22				
28	10				
29	12				
30	13		Wigmore's houſe at Wivenhoo.		
31	13				
32	15				
33	18	50			
34	6				
35	26				
36	20				
37	17				
38	38				
39	38				
40	20				
41	26				
42	38				
43	36				

Stations.	chains.	links.	
44	16		
45	14		
46	7		
47	20		Brightlingſea point.
48	26	40	St. Oſith point.
49	22		St. Oſith Cliff corner.
50	38		Cliff continued.
51	24		ditto.
52	8		
53	32	80	Blakeſtone.
54	28		ditto.
55	22		ditto.
56	14		
57	27		
58	30		Line croſs Weſt Neſs.
59	170		Eaſt Neſs point.

1191 Chains 45 Links : i. e.
14 miles, 71 chains, 45 links.
Or 14 miles, 7 furlongs, 5 perches, 13 feet $\frac{2}{10}$.

[*N*] Vide Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 21. — Separalem piſcariam pertinent' Burgo ville Coleceſtr'.—Rot. 1 Hen. V. rot. 3. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21. &c. &c.

[*O*] In thoſe which were held in the time of K. Philip and Q. Mary, there is mention of Weſtnas and Eſtnas; and of the Gedens. (Art. 17. 29. 53.) And the ſubſtance of the Preſentments made in them all is, For Dredging without licenſe; and at unſeaſonable times: For carrying away the brood, cultch, and ſpatt, or deſtroying the ſame: For dredging oyſters in Pyefleet, and Paſsfleet: For catching and ſelling fiſh under ſize, ſmall or underſized oyſters: For fiſhing with unlawful nets: For working with two dredges: For employing more than two dredges at one time in a boat, againſt the cuſtom of the town: For taking in an arm belonging to the river Colne; and Barn-fleet, Parſfleet, the Geatons: For encroaching upon the Admiralty of Colcheſter, and engroſſing of gravel: For erecting a key within the royalty of Colcheſter, &c. The offenders were amerced, ſome as high as 5 *l.* and the Fines levied, as appears by the Extracts, Chamberlains Accounts, &c.

Brightlingſea, Arlesford, Wivenhoo, Lagonhoo, Fingringhoo, and Eaſt-Doniland [*P*]. And no Licenſe ought to be granted to any perſon, but what is free of the trade, and whoſe full reſidence and legal ſettlement is in one of thoſe pariſhes as uſual (*u*).

In March or April yearly, Proclamation is or ought to be made on the river, near Merſea-ſtone within the juriſdiction of the town of Colcheſter, That the river Colne is ſhut, and all perſons forbid and forewarned to dredge, or take any Oyſters out of the ſaid River, or the Creeks thereto appertaining, on any account whatſoever, before the feaſt of St. Mary Magdalen [July 22.] and then to come in and take Licenſes: ſome ſingle, and others double.——This is called Setting the Colne. And none are permitted to fiſh or dredge without thoſe Licenſes [*Q*].

To ſecure further this valuable Privilege, an Act of Parliament was obtained in 1755 for regulating, governing, preſerving, and improving the Oyſter Fiſhery in the River Colne and Waters thereto belonging.

Treaſure trouvé, wrecks, waived Goods, and deodands in that river, or water, have alſo belonged always to the Corporation (*w*). And there are inſtances upon record, of money paid to them for Anchorage in the river Colne, againſt Merſey-ſtone, within the liberty of this town (*x*).

This Royalty of Colne-water being ſo very noble and valuable a Privilege, wicked attempts have been made at divers times to deprive and rob this poor Burgh of it.

The firſt attempt was, in K. Edward IIId's reign, by one Lionel de Bradenham, Lord of Lagonhoo manor, who incloſed ſome parts of this river, endeavouring to appropriate them to himſelf. Whereupon a Commiſſion being granted to Robert de Herle Lord Admiral, to enquire by a jury into this affair; after ſeveral ſeſſions and adjournments it was adjudged, that all incloſures in this water ſhould be wholly taken away [*R*]. Enraged at this, the covetous and ambitious L. de Bradenham came and beſieged Colcheſter for a quarter of a year, attempting to burn it, and retained at his houſe in Lagonhoo, ſeveral thieves or robbers as his ſervants, and beſides, cauſed ſome people to be drowned in the river Colne (*y*). For all which enormities he was fain to ſue for a Pardon; and this affair ſeems to have proved his ruin, for ſhortly after he paſſed away his manor of Lagonhoo [*S*].

The next attempt upon this Royalty was by John Earl of Oxford, who obtained a Grant of it from thar poor weak Prince K. Henry VI. March 4, 1446 (*z*). But the Corporation not being diſpoſed quietly to part with ſo valuable a Right, conteſted it with his Lordſhip; firſt by a Scire facias in Chancery (*a*); and, next, in a Tryal, at Weſtminſter (*b*), in Mi-

---

(*u*) MSS and Preſentments. (*w*) Charters of K. Henry VI. and Edward IV. &c. Oath-book, p. 4, 5. fol. 228. Rot. Cur. 4 & 5 Jac. i. rot. 1. Draughts of Law-hundred-courts, 7 Hen. VII. (*x*) Rot. Cur. 24 & 25 Elizab. rot. 8. in dorſo. (*y*) From his pardon, and ſeveral other original papers among the Town-records. (*z*) Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. i. m. 6. (*a*) Rot. Cancell. & Placita apud Weſtm. 26 Hen. VI. rot. 35. (*b*) Eſſex, Rot. 92.

[*P*] A licenſe is alſo granted to one poor man for a ſummer's dredging out of each of thoſe pariſhes, upon a ſhort petition and certificate, ſigned by the Miniſter and chief Inhabitants; wherein they requeſt the Mayor; That, according to the ancient cuſtom of this Corporation, he will be pleaſed to grant unto ———, a poor man of their pariſh, a ſummer's dredging—or to be their ſummer dredger, for this preſent year, &c.—Such Licenſes have been granted upon record ever ſince Q. Elizabeth's reign. Rot. Cur. 24 and 25 Elizab. rot. 19. Rot. 43 Elizab. rot. 13.

[*Q*] Anciently, if any did meddle with the Fiſhery, or Colne water, without the conſent of the Commonalty, they were preſented and amerced. See Rot. Cur. 5 Edw. I. Rot. 15 Edw. III. rot. 8. Rot. 29 Edw. III. rot. 4. Rot. 1 Henr. V. rot. 3. Rot. 6 ejuſd. rot. i. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23. Rot. 15 ejuſd. rot. 2. Rot. 13 & 14 Edw. IV. rot. 1. Rot. 16 ejuſd. rot. 21. Rot. 1 Ric. III. rot. 20. Rot. 17 Henr. VIII. But in latter times, if any have preſumed to fiſh without the Mayor's Licenſe, their Boats and tackling are ſeized, and they are fined. Of this we have ſome inſtances in the Books of Aſſemblies, (Aug. 22, 1636, &c.) but I ſhall mention only one, which is very expreſs. "July 3, 1679, Mem' that John Ringe of Eaſt Merſey—and four others—being ſeverally dredging in the river and water of Colne, without the Block-houſe, within the Liberties and Royalties of the Towne and Burrough of Colcheſter, the Water-ſerjeant of the ſaid Towne, by warrant from the Mayor did arreſt their ſeverall Boates in which they ſoe dredged, and brought them upp to the New-Hyth. Whereupon the ſaid perſons appeared before the Mayor and the Aldermen at the Moothall, and humbly beſought them, that their ſaid boates might be diſcharged; which the Mayor (by the Advice of the Aldermen, and upon the ſaid perſons ſubmiſſion to the payment of ſeveral fines laid upon them) was pleaſed to grant; each of the ſaid perſons entering into a 50l. bond, to the Mayor and Commonaltie of the ſaid towne and burrough, that they, nor either of them, ſhould preſume to fiſh within the Liberties or Royalties of Colcheſter, without Lycenſe of the Mayor for the time being,—July 7, John Ryme of Brightlingſea was ſerved in the ſame manner.—July 25, Thomas Pilgrim of Chich St. Oſith was, with his boate taken dredging below the Block-houſe, within the Liberties and Royalties of this Towne. The Water-bayliffe arreſted his boate and brought it to the New-hyth above-mentioned, and there it lay till the 27th of the ſame month. On which day the ſaid T.P. appeared before the Mayor and Aldermen at the Moothall, pretending himſelf to be Fiſherman to the Lord Colcheſter, and to be licenſed by his Lordſhip to fiſh where he did, and brought with him this letter from his lordſhip to the Mayor.

"Mr. Mayor, I underſtand by my ſervant and oyſter-
"dredger, Thomas Pilgrim, that you have cauſed his boat
"that he dredges oyſters with, to be taken away from
"him: He is my oyſter dredger, and I doe deſire you to
"reſtore him his boate againe, at the requeſt of your
"friend,
"*St. Oſith*, 27 *July* 1679. Colchester."

To which the Mayor, by advice of the Aldermen, immediately thus anſwered. "May it pleaſe your Lordſhipp,
"Thomas Pilgrim was taken dredging in Colne-water, and
"pretends a power ſoe to doe: The place is part of the
"Royalties of this Towne, and I hope your Lordſhipp
"will have me excuſed, if I vindicate the rights of this
"Corporation. If Thomas Pilgrim will ſubmit to a ſa-
"tisfaction for this treſpaſſe, and diſclayme his pretence, I
"will doe my endeavour with my Brethren to moderate the
"penalty. I am, My Lord, your Lordſhip's moſt humble
"ſervant, John Rayner." Afterwards Pilgrim came in, ſubmitted to a fine of 3l. entered into a bond as the reſt had done, and his boate was diſcharged. (Book of Aſſemblies.

[*R*] Conſideratum eſt quod omnes predicti pali, incluſiones, & manuoperationes extrahantur, eradicentur, & omnino amoveantur: Ita quod nullus de cetero incluſiones vel manuoperationes aliquas faciat in portu ſeu in brachiis predictis, contra terram ſuam propriam, nec alibi, ulterius quam depaſcere poteſt animalia ſua in ſolo ſuo.—(Exemplificatio Proceſſus coram Rob. de Harle Admirallo 37 Edw. IIId facta 28 die Aprilis 19 Ric. II. among the Town-records.)

[*S*] There is a very particular account of this whole affair among the Town-records.

chaelmas-term, 27° Henr. VI. when the Jury confirmed the Corporation's Right. The Subſtance of their verdict is given below in the note [*T*]. Afterwards at an inqueſt of Niſi prius at Colcheſter, before William Yelverton Eſq; one of the King's Juſtices, and his aſſociate William Waites, the Jury decided the point in favour of the Corporation. The Jurors were Symon Neweman, John Cake, John Aunger, John Crullynge, William Stevyn, Thomas Baker, Thomas Leveron, John Wile, John Kinge, John Page, John Prentis, and John Marcell. But ſo mad was the Earl, becauſe he could not obtain his unlawful deſire, that by a very audacious attempt and highly prejudicial to the Engliſh Liberties, he brought an Attaint againſt this Jury: Whereupon a new tryal being obtained, the firſt judgment, or verdict, was affirmed againſt the Earl: And his letters patent were recalled and cancelled [*U*].

In 1629 and 1630, Sir Roger Townſhend, Lord of Wivenhoo-maner, made another ſtrong attack upon this right of the Fiſhery. But his ill concerted deſigns proved unſucceſsful [*W*]: And ſome witneſſes then proved, that it was plainly made out, at a court of conſervancy held by Dr. Julius Cæſar in Q. Elizabeth's reign, that the bounds of the Liberties of Colcheſter in Colne-water and the Fleets and Creeks therein, extend as far as Weſtneſs in St. Oſith. To evade which, it was pretended in this and ſome other tryals, that there are two Weſtneſſes: namely, This juſt now mentioned, and another nigher the Town, being the point in Eaſt-Doniland againſt Wivenhoo. But it may be affirmed with certainty, that the Saxon name of Næſe or Neſſe, is never given to any points of land but ſuch as advance into the ſea; as St. Oſith-point or Merſea-block-houſe, and not to projections in rivers. And the paſſage in the note below [*X*] determines, that it was always underſtood that Merſey-block-houſe lay between North-bridge and Weſtneſſe.

Beſides theſe, there have been ſome, other leſs conſiderable attempts, which have alſo proved ineffectual.

To which let me add, That Colcheſter liberty was always taken to be exempt from Admiral-Juriſdiction. And ſo it was expreſly and particularly acknowledged in the 31ſt of K. Henry VI. the 19th of K. Henry VIII. and in the reigns of K. Philip and Q. Mary, K. Charles I. &c. (*c*). In the latter's ſecond Charter the Magiſtrates being empowered to hold Admiralty-courts, they have frequently held ſuch, and appointed Stewards with a yearly ſalary; viz. June 17, 1661, Sir Moundeford Bramſton, and October 7, 1700, John Cook, LL. D. (*d*).

This account of the Fiſhery naturally leads me to ſay ſomething of our *Colcheſter-Oyſters*. They have been always very much eſteemed and valued. Nay, Sir Aſton Cokain poetically fancies, that they tempted Julius Cæſar to invade this iſland [*Y*]. However, 'tis more certain, that the right and genuine Colcheſter-oyſters have conſtantly been thought a Preſent fit for perſons of the higheſt quality [*Z*]. But the unfair tricks plaid by the London Fiſhmongers, who endeavour to engroſs them, and would permit none, if they could, to be vended in that city but what paſs through their hands, have not ſerved to enhance their value or reputation. For they not only mix ſtale and freſh, diſhoneſtly, but alſo put off for them ſome coarſe ones taken at a great diſtance, perhaps on the Weſtern-coaſts. The ſort we moſt eſteem here, is the Pye-fleet, a ſmall thick Oyſter with a tranſparent ſhell, and as full of a tender and delicious meat as it can well hold. But there are ſome other ſorts alſo exceeding good.

The account given by Dr. T. Spratt, of the Generation of Oyſters (*e*) is, I think, in general, ſo exact as to require little or no addition; and the ſubſtance of it is as follows. "In April and May, and again about Midſummer and Michaelmas, the Oyſters caſt their Spawn, which the Dredgers call their Spat: It is like the drop of a candle, and about the bigneſs of a ſmall ſpangle. This Spat cleaves to ſtones, old oyſter-ſhells, pieces of wood, and ſuch like things at the bottom of the ſea, which they call Cultch. 'Tis probably conjectured, that the Spat in 24 hours begins to have a ſhell. The Oyſters are ſick after they have firſt ſpat; but in June and July they begin to mend, and in Auguſt are perfectly well. The male-oyſter is black-ſick (as the fiſhermen term it,) having a black ſubſtance in the fin: and the female white-ſick, having a milky

---

(*c*) Oath-book, p. 4, 5. and MSS. penes me. Anſwer of the Bailiffs to the petition of ſome Fiſhermen, &c.

(*d*) Book of Aſſemblies.

(*e*) Hiſt. of the Royal Society, Lond. 1702, p. 307.

[*T*] Burgenſes ejuſdem ville a tempore quo non extat memori ſeſiti fuer' de aqua ſive riparia cu' ptin' in Com' pdco qu ſe extendit a quodam loco vocat' le Northbrigge ville pdce uſq; ad quendam locum vocatum le Weſtnaſſe una cu' cuſtodia et conſervacoe ejuſdem aque ſive riparie ſimul cum caigio, cranagio, wharvagio, ancoragio, ſublevacoe bladi', et tolneto, nec non de exit am' ciament' forisf'uris p'ficuis et emolumentis quibuſcunque inde pvenient' et aliis conſuetudinibus ibm conſuetis, ac poteſtate inquirendi de omnibus et ſingulis tnſgr' feloniis & maleficiis & aliis rebus quibuſcunq; in aqua pdca inter loca pdca quoviſmodo fcis ſive perpetrat' ac ea audiend' et omnia et ſingula pdca, feloniis tantummodo exceptis terminand' corrigend' et puniend' et emendas inde capiend'. Et ea omnia et ſingula habuere, tenuere, & gaviſi fuere.

[*U*] A copy of the whole proceedings, out of the Niſi Prius office, is among the Town-records.

[*W*] He was forced to apply to the Bailiffs for Licenſes for a Summer's dredging, as well as others. (From the original in my poſſeſſion.)

[*X*] In 1458, ſome perſons were preſented for keeping a Fiſh-market at Merſey-ſtone, inter Northbrigge and Weſtneſſe, contra libertates per diverſos nuper Reges Anglie Burgenſibus ville conceſſas. Rot. Cur. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 1. —I take Eaſt-Neſſe to be what is called the Naze by Walton.

[*Y*] The old luxurious Romans vaunts did make
Of guſtful Oyſters took in Lucrine lake:
Your Eſſex better hath, and ſuch perchance
As tempted Cæſar firſt to paſs from France.
Poems, p. 170.

Suetonius ſays, the inducement to his coming was the hope of getting Pearls. Britanniam petiſſe ſpe margaritarum. — Jul. Cæſ. c. 47. and it is well known they grow in a particular kind of oyſters; but the breed of them here ſeems to be now loſt. vide Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. ix. c. 35.

[*Z*] Our Magiſtrates uſed to ſend Preſents of them to Robert Earl of Leiceſter, Sir F. Walſingham. and other Miniſters of ſtate, as appears by their original Letters in my poſſeſſion.—*N. B.* A peck of the true and genuine Colcheſter Oyſter, is ſeldom or never to had here under 4 s.

ſubſtance in the fin." Dr. Liſter accounts the white-ſickneſs to be the milky ſperm of the male; and the other, the eggs of the female newly effuſed in the fins (*f*). "In the Colne-water, the dredgers are limited to certain times, as is ſaid above, but out of it they dredge all the year round. As they take the oyſters, they gently raiſe with a knife the ſmall brood from the cultch, and then throw the cultch in again to preſerve the ground for the future; unleſs they be ſo newly ſpat that they cannot be ſafely ſevered from the cultch, in which caſe they are permitted to take the ſtone or ſhell the ſpat is upon; one ſhell, &c. having often twenty ſpats on. Theſe ſmall oyſters thus taken they throw or lay into the channel, in places they call their Beds or Layers, where they grow and fatten, and in two or three years the ſmalleſt brood will be oyſters of a legal ſize. And to determine that, there is a braſs-oyſter-ſize always kept by the magiſtrates.

After the month of May 'tis felony to carry away the cultch; and great penalties are laid by the Admiralty-court upon thoſe that deſtroy it at any time: The reaſon of which is, becauſe they find, that, if the cultch be taken away, the Ouſe will increaſe, and then muſcles and cockles will breed there and deſtroy the oyſters, they not having whereon to ſtick their ſpat.

What Dr. Spratt ſays, "That the oyſters, "when the tide comes in lye with their hollow "ſhell downwards, and when it goes out they "turn on the other ſide; and that they remove "not from their place unleſs in cold weather, "to cover themſelves in the cliffs," is contrary to matter of fact. For, as R. Bradley well obſerves, they "are never capable of removing "themſelves from their firſt ſtation (*g*)," but indeed, they ſometimes lye with their hollow ſhell downwards, and ſometimes upwards.

All oyſters are naturally white in the body, and brown in the fins. In order to *green* them, they put them into Pits about two foot deep in the Salt-Marſhes, which are overflowed only at Spring-tides, to which they have ſluices, and let out the ſalt water until it is about a foot and half deep. Theſe pits, from ſome quality in the ſoil, will become green, and communicate their colour to the oyſters that are put into them in 4 or 5 days, tho' they commonly let them continue there 6 weeks or 2 months; in which time they will be of a dark green. It is very remarkable, that a pit within a foot of a greening pit will not green; and thoſe that did green very well, will in time loſe that quality. So that it is not done by copperas, or other greening ſtuffs, as ſome have imagined: Nor is it more true, as R. Bradley aſſerted (*h*), that they grow green by feeding upon a ſort of crow-ſilk.

There are three points that ſtill want to be cleared upon this ſubject. 1. Whether the greenneſs of the oyſters is not occaſioned by ſome inſects breeding in the pits, and inſinuating themſelves into the oyſters: which ought to be examined by a microſcope. 2. Whether they are Androgynous, as R. Bradley fancied (for all creatures appear to be male and female)? 3. Whether they are not enabled by the help of the currents and tydes to have ſome motion, and even in ſome meaſure to ſhift their places?

To the Colcheſter-oyſters let me ſubjoin another thing which Colcheſter is famous for, viz. the excellent ſweet-meats made of *Eryngo-Roots*. They were firſt candied in this town about the beginning of the laſt century by Robert Buxton, Apothecary. His apprentice Samuel Great, continued this buſineſs, and it hath been ever ſince carried on by the latter's poſterity with univerſal liking and approbation.

Out of a due regard for honeſt and induſtrious merit, I took notice in the former edition of the admirable *Auricula's* raiſed by Henry Stow of Lexden: which the connoiſſeurs allowed to be the fineſt in the Britiſh dominions, if not in all Europe, ſome of them having no leſs than a hundred and thirty-three bloſſoms upon one ſtem. They were tainted and ſpoiled by a fine one, given him by a Gentleman, that had a worm in the root. But he has been as famous ſince for fine Tulips.

§ 2 *Half-year-land.*

THERE is another notable Privilege belonging to the Free-burgeſſes of Colcheſter, reſiding within the ſame, of which I have not yet taken notice; That is, the Benefit of commoning in certain Lands round the walls of the Town, from Lammas-day, or Auguſt 12, till the 14th of February. Thoſe lands are ſaid to contain about Five hundred acres [*A*].

The exact year when this privilege was granted to the Free-burgeſſes, I have not been able to trace out: but am credibly informed, that it was about the 14th of K. Henry II. It appears, that at the time of making Domeſday-book, the Burgeſſes had Fourſcore acres of land, and eight perches round the wall, in common [*B*]. And that the King's Demeſnes in Colcheſter, were a Hundred and two acres of land, of which ten were meadow; and two hundred and forty acres beſides between paſture and heath; all which was let to farm by the King.

(*f*) M. Liſter. (*g*) Philoſophical Account of the Works of Nature, Ch. iv. (*h*) Ibid.

[*A*] I have been informed by a Gentleman lately deceaſed [Mr. Joſeph Duffeild] who had been ſeveral times Mayor of this Corporation, and was let into all the ſecrets of it, That the Commons were not at firſt ſo extenſive as they are now; but the religious Houſes, and other owners, who had lands intermixed with them, thinking it a great advantage to intercommon with the Free-burgeſſes (when Tillage was not ſo much in uſe as now,) they mutually permitted therefore their Lands to lye open to each other. By which means the Commons were much enlarged by degrees, and the ancient boundaries of them neglected, or forgotten. — That the Religious Houſes, particularly St. Botolph's, had a right of intercommoning in thoſe lands, See Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2.—There were anciently ſuch Lammas-grounds in the pariſhes of St. Margaret's and St. Martin's Weſtminſter. See Stow's Survey, b. vi. p. 78. &c. Strype's.

[*B*] In commune Burgenſium IIIIXX acre terre, et circa murum VIII perce, &c. fol. 107. a.

Theſe royal Demeſnes continued in the crown till about the 14th of K. Henry II. when he granted them in fee-farm, with a right of commonage, to the Free-burgeſſes of this town. But they appear to have been again in the crown, in the 1ſt of K. Richard I. (*i*).

Notwithſtanding the moſt diligent ſearch, I have not been able to find out any ancient orders or regulations about theſe Lammas-commons, as they are called; I mean from the time they were firſt granted till Qu. Elizabeth's reign: So that, if any ſuch regulations were made, they are either loſt or miſlaid. All that appears upon record about them on our Town-rolls, is reducible to theſe ſeveral heads.

1. That this Right of Commoning doth not extend to Lands that are ſown with Grain or Corn [*B*]: which is a Demonſtration that the owners of thoſe Lands may plough and ſow them; notwithſtanding whatever hath been pretended to the contrary: And ſo it hath been adjudged at the Aſſizes. And, indeed, if the owners might not ſow, or do reaſonably what they pleaſed with them; they would not be Half-year but Whole-year-lands, to the Free-burgeſſes.

2. It appears from our Records, That none but Free-burgeſſes have a Right to common in them. If others do it, they are preſentable, and uſed to be amerced.

3. That they are not to overlay or ſurcharge them: That is, every one is allowed to put in a certain number of cattle, which none ought to exceed without being fined: Nor indeed at any rate. But that *certain number* is no where mentioned till the 15th of Qu. Elizabeth, as I ſhall preſently ſhew.

4. That thoſe which hold land upon the Commons are intitled to inter-common with the reſt [*C*].

In the 15th of Q. Elizabeth, viz. A. D. 1573 Aug. 2. a Conſtitution or By-law was made about theſe Commons, at an Aſſembly, wherein it was ordained, "That noe Free-burgiſſe ſhold put upon the Halfe-yere common ground within this Towne to feede but three hedd of greate cattle, or in leiue of everye of the ſaid three hedd ten ſhepe, upon paine to forfett for everye hedd 3 *s.* 4 *d.* And everye Forriner to forfett for everye hedd of cattle that ſhold be putt upon the ſaid Halfe-yere common to feede, Fyve ſhillings; which fynes weare apointed to be to th'uſe of the Towne."——To this By-law the following addition was made, Auguſt 6, 1627. "For the better reforming of the abuſes that had hitherto been uſed in the overfeedinge of thoſe half-yere comon groundes, as well by the free-burgiſſes over and above their ſteate, as allſoe by Forryners whoe had noe right to feede the ſame: And that the benefitt theirof cominge might be imployed for the uſe of the poore people within this towne: It was therefore ordered, That the Bailiffs of this towne for the tyme beinge, ſhould, from tyme to tyme, in wrightinge under their hands, nominate and appointe in each of the fower wardes within this towne 2, 3, or 4 free-burgiſſes, to dryve ſuch cattle as ſhould be put to feed upon the ſaid Half-yere common groundes contrarie to the ſaid Conſtitution, and to receive theſe ſeverall ſomes, viz. For everye hedd of cattle of everye free-burgeſſe over and above his three hedd appointed and allowed 3 *s.* 4 *d.* and of everye forryner for every hedd 3 *s.* 4 *d.* And, in caſe of refuſal of payment of thoſe fynes, to impounde the cattle. The ſaid fynes to be paid by the dryvers to the Bailiffs for the tyme beinge, within ten days after receipt thereof; and to be diſtributed by the Bailiffs and Aldermen, or the more part of them, amongſt the Pore of this Town."

The 15th of the ſame month, It was ordered, That all Hogs and Swine (except boars and ſucking pigs) that were ſuffered to go about the ſtreets and lanes of this Town; or, upon the Half-year common grounds, and did root and tear up the ſoil and graſs, ſhould be impounded; and every owner and owners thereof to pay 6*d.* for each.

But, at another aſſembly, May 25, 1629, theſe, and all other Conſtitutions and Orders made about the halfe-year common grounds, were repealed, and declared void; And a new one was made, importing, "That noe Free-burgiſſe ſhould at anye tyme hereafter betwene the Feaſts of St. Peter ad vincula called Lamas daye, and the Purification of the Virgin Marie, called Candlemas daye, yerelye, put into or upon the ſaid half-yere comon groundes to feede, but only Three hedd of great cattle, or in lieu of everye one of the ſaid three hedd Ten ſheepe; upon paine to forfett for everye hedd, over and above the ſaid three hedd, or ten ſhepe in lieu of every one of the ſaid three hedd lymited and appointed as aforeſaid, the ſome of 2 *s.* 6 *d.* And everye forryner to forfett and pay for everye hedd of cattle that ſhall at anye tyme be founde or putt upon the ſaid half-yere comon grounds between the feaſts aforeſaid, the ſome of 3 *s.* 4 *d.* All which forfeitures and ſomes of monie ſhould be levied, compounded for, receaved and diſtributed unto and amongſt the poore free burgiſſes of this Towne, their wives, widowes, and children, and not to be diſpoſed, leavied, or diſtributed to or for anie other uſe or purpoſe whatſoever. And for the better reforming the abuſes heretofore uſed in the overfeedinge of the ſaid Half-yere comon groundes, and that the benefitt thereof comeing might be duly employed and diſtributed; It was enacted by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, &c. That the whole Commonalty or Free-burgiſſes, i. e. all manner of perſons houſholders, dwelling within this borough, being ſworne to the King and the borough, and bearing ſcott and lott at all times as occaſion ſerves; yerely, upon the Monday next after the

---

(*i*) Mag. Rot. 1 Ric. i. 2, a Eſſex and Hertf.

[*B*] This evidently appears from ſeveral Preſentments at the Law-hundred-courts, wherein it is ſaid,—Quod Ballivi & Communitas ville predicte de jure Communitare debent in terris, &c.——cum animalibus ſuis, prout predicti Ballivi & Communitas, & omnes predeceſſores ſui ibidem communitare ſolebant tempore vocato ſtray-time, viz. a feſto Sti Petri vocato Lammeſſe uſque ad feſtum Purificationis beate Marie, NISI ILLE TERRE CUM GRANIS FUERINT SEMINATE. Rot. Cur. in ſeveral inſtances. Or, *Niſi terre ſeminentur.* Rot. 5 Edw. I.

[*C*] As is manifeſt from this Preſentment. Item preſentant, quod R. Levegor depaſcit Communiam paſture Colc. cum LX bidentibus, & non eſt Burgenſis, *nec aliquid terre habet infra Communiam. Ideo in miſ.* vi*d.* Rot. Cur. 14 Edw. iii.

feaſt of St. Mary Magdalene, ſhould aſſemble in the Moot-hall, (upon pain of every one's making default to forfeit 12 *d.*) and chuſe Four Treaſurers, one out of each ward, being a free-burgeſs, and an inhabitant within the ſaid Ward. Every of whom might diſpende in lands, tenements, and hereditaments the ſome of 5 *l.* by the yere, or be worthe in moveable goods 100 *l.* The ſaid Treaſurers ſo choſen, to nominate, the ſame day, yerely, out of everye of the wards Four other honeſt and diſcreete perſons, free-burgiſſes of the ſaid towne, and inhabitants within the ſaid ſeverall wards; to be Drivers of the ſaid Commons [*D*]. And anie other free-burgiſs, together with anie of the ſixtene drivers ſo to be named and choſen as aforeſaid, to drive the ſaid Halfe-yere common grounds, and to impounde ſuch cattle, as well of free-burgiſſes as forryners, as ſhould be att anye tyme their founde feedinge, contrarie to this order. But it ſhall not be lawfull for the ſaid Drivers or anie other perſon or perſons, or anie of them, to receive anie monie or other thing whatſoever, for anie offence concerning thoſe Halfe-yere comon grounds, but onlye the ſaid fower Treaſurers, ſoe to be nominated and choſen as aforeſaid. And the ſaid fower Treſurers only; or the more parte of them, from tyme to tyme to compound and agree with anie perſon or perſons, for anie incrochment or offence whatſoever: And yerely, within fowertene daies next after th' ende of their yere, yield unto the Bailiffs and Aldermen of this towne, in the Moothalle, a true and perfect accounte in writinge, ſigned with their hands or marks, of all ſuch ſome or ſomes of money and other profits, as they ſhall have received out of, or for, the ſaid common grounds, upon payne of forfetting 5 *l.* Which ſome, or ſomes, of money ſhall from tyme to tyme be diſtributed by the Bayliffs, and the ſaid fower Treaſurers, or the more parte of them, unto the poore free-burgiſſes, their wives, widows and children; but noe diſtribution to be made without the conſent of the Bailiffs for the time being. — And that their ſhal be allowed and paied unto the Drivers, by the ſaid Treaſurers, for every hedd of cattle that ſhall be founde and compounded as aforeſaid, the ſome of 2 *d.* out of the ſaid forfetures."

By two other Conſtitutions, made in Auguſt 1633 and 1635, it was ordered, That there ſhould be a Heardſman choſen out of each ward, to keep and look after the freemen's cattle, in the half-year and whole-year common Ground; and to have for their pains 1 *d.* weekly, for every head of great cattle, and every ten ſheep they ſhall keep, to be paid by the owners of them (*k*). Theſe are all the Conſtitutions that have been made at any time about the Commons of this Town.

Some parcels of theſe Commons have been made ſeveral, or whole-year-land, at divers times, particularly the Lands about St. Anne's [*E*]; and ſome others. By which, and other inſtances among the Town-records, it appears, That the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Common-counſel, and Jury at the law-hundred courts, were enabled to diſcharge theſe lands of common of paſture.

And by certain original articles ſettled by Commiſſioners in 1549, it was ordered, That the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common-counſell, ſhall not at any tyme hereafter, alienate or ſell any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, appertaining to this Borough or Corporation, or make *ſeverall*, or ſell any Common or Commons, &c. without the hole aſſent, conſent, and agreement of the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common-counſell of this Town or Borough, or the moſt part of them [*F*].

This Privilege, as it hath been long managed, is a great hurt to many, and of advantage to very few. For it hinders the farmer from making ſuch due improvements as he might. And it only authorizes ſome of the worſt ſort in general to keep beaſts, for the ſake of a few weeks feed; and to ſtarve them, or to treſpaſs upon their neighbours, the reſt of the year: ſince the Commons are ſo ſurcharged, that the feed is gone in a very ſhort time.

It is alſo of benefit but to a very few, namely, thoſe who keep cattle: which is hardly one free-burgeſs in twenty. Whereas the majority and the poorer ſort do not reap the leaſt advantage from it. For the forfeitures that ſhould be diſtributed among the widows and orphans, are embezzled in a very unworthy manner, as appears by the account of one of the Treaſurers, which I ſhall give for a ſample of the reſt [*G*]. Beſides, very few of the Treaſurers ever give any account. It has therefore, as I am informed, been propoſed more than once, To let

(*k*) Books of Aſſemblies.

[*D*] They had alſo a fifth in each Ward, called a foreign Driver; but by what right elected doth not appear.

[*E*] The Entry upon the Court-Rolls on that occaſion, is thus: Ballivi, Aldermanni, totum Conſilium, & Jurati predicti, pro ſalutari proſperitati ville, conceſſerunt pro ſe & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, Quod Gardiani Gylde & Fraternitatis Ste Anne matris Marie, & eorum ſucceſſores, habeant & teneant de cetero quietè totam terram modo dicte Capelle adjacen' & pertinentem, liberam & ſeparalem abſque aliquo Communi inde habendo ſive clamando. Reddendo Ballivis & ſucceſſoribus ſuis pro qualibet acra 1*d.* dim. per ann. (Rot. Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) There are other inſtances of the like nature on the Town rolls.—And by the Chamberlain's accounts, it appears, that ſome pieces in St. James's and St. Leonard's have alſo been exonerated from Common of paſture, for which ſmall quit-rents are paid to the Town.

[*F*] Theſe articles indentyde were made Apr. 30, in the 3d of Edward VI. by Sir John Raynforth, and Sir William Waldegrave, Knights, John Taye, William Morice, and Francis Jobſon, Eſqrs. Commiſſioners amongeſt others aſſyned by vertue of the ſaid King's Wrytte unto theym directed, To heare, examine, and determyn certeyne matters of Controverſie depending in Parliament amongeſt the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Comon Counſil and Comynaltie of his Corporation, &c. (From the original.)

[G] It was in the year 1722. The particulars ſtand thus.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
	Choice-day, and day after, in treats —	1	10	0
Aug. 7.	Expended on the drivers, for giving notice to the people concerned, or holding the commons, —	0	5	0
	Expended in a treat with the other Treaſurers, —	0	11	6
8.	Expended at the receipt of the Moneys collected, —	0	10	0
13.	Six days, driving the Commons,	0	12	0
20.	Gave the widow B. being ancient, in meat	0	0	7
Sept. 1.	Gave T. M. being ſick and weak,	0	3	0
4.	Paid for ſhoes, for ſelf and drivers,	1	7	6
11.	and 17. Expended at the receipt of two perſons moneys, —	0	2	6

Remained in hand 3*l.* 11*s.* not accounted for.

the Freee-burgeſſes leaſe them out to the Farmers for twenty-one years, or a leſs term, ſtill retaining the Property of them: which would raiſe a very conſiderable yearly ſum, that might be diſtributed amongſt the meaner of the Free-burgeſſes, or elſe be applied for the better maintenance of the Poor [*H*]. And conſidering the height of the Poor-rates in moſt of the pariſhes, and the great numbers of the needy and indigent which can ſcarce be tolerably ſupported; it would be a very great eaſe, and nothing could be more reaſonable. But things of a public nature or advantage are very ſlowly put in execution amongſt us.

There is a much more advantagious and valuable Common belonging to the Town, even a whole-year one, which the Free-burgeſſes ſeem now to ſlight and neglect, viz. Mile-end-heath. But when it was firſt granted to them, they took a particular care to hinder foreigners from commoning there, and alſo that it ſhould not be over-charged (*l*).

§ 3. *Bounds and Extent of the Liberties.*

THESE cannot be better deſcribed than in the four following Perambulations of them, taken at ſeveral different and diſtant times [*I*].

1. " The Liberty of Colcheſter begings at " the outward Ditch of Wyldenhey, [i. e. the " rampart on Lexden-heath] and goes to the " New Croſs of William Launvaley. And, " from the ſaid Croſs extends to New Bridge: " And from New-bridge to Todulnes-bridge: " And from Todulnes-bridge to Tomas-bridge: " And from Thomas-bridge as far as Black-" brook in Cheſtrewell: And, from Black-" brook in Cheſtrewell to the Brook under the " corner of Langham-park: And, from this " brook to Lenegores-bridge: And, from Le-" negores-bridge to Dych-crouche: And, from " the ſaid Dych-crouche there runs from the " Brook beneath a certain Water leading to " Bere-church; and from Bere-church to " Kyngsford: And, from Kyngsford, before " the gate late Robert Mareſcall's: And ſo on " to the firſt Croſs aforeſaid where the Perambulation began."

2. *A Declaration of a Perambulation of the Liberties of the towne of Colcheſter, Anno Dni* 1563.

From Colcheſter to
- Lambe Croſſe [in the road to Fordſtreet.]
- Newbridge.
- A brooke at the end of Weſtfield.
- Todulnes Bredge, alias Botolphes Bredge.
- Thomas Bredge.
- Black-brookes in Cheſtrewelll.
- Brookes under Langham-parke.
- Levegores Bredge.
- Dyche Crouch.
- Batells Brooke.
- Bathes Brooke.
- A Brooke at Sir Francis Jobſon's-gate.
- Blacke Heathe corner being the North-corner, and ſo direct to the South-ende of the Heath into the parke of Beere-church.
- The corner of the ſame parke of Beere-church direct againſt Aberton-church, where the out marke of the lymitts is the River banke by a great Alder there, Brownsford Bredg ſtill to the River ſide.
- Kingesford Bredg leaveing the Brooke alwaies on the lefte hand and Kirton Wood on the right hand goeing by Layer-mill, the north wheele whereof is ſaid to be in Weſtdoniland pariſh within the liberties of Colcheſter.
- To Oliver's gate.
- Cheſtenfielde.
- Parkefeilde by Mr. Motts howſe.
- Grymes Dyche.
- Grymes Dyche by Pedders croſſe.
- Grimes Wroſen [*K*]:

3. *The preamble or curcuit of the Bounds of the Towne of Colcheſter and the Liberties thereof, taken the* 18*th daye of Sept. Anno. Dom.* 1637, *&c.* (*d*).

Imprimis, From a ditch next the Channel in St. Giles pariſhe, that leadeth to Battells-brooke

---

(*l*) Preſentments in the time of K. Henry VIII. and Q. Elizabeth, in my poſſeſſion; and Rot. Cur 1° & 2° Jac. i. rot. 6.

(*m*) Book of Aſſemblies, of that date.

[*H*] As the Rents reſerved for the encloſing of any of them, and fines and amerciaments for the feeding of them, have upon ſome occaſions. See *Appendix* to Book iii. n° 3.

[*I*] Theſe Perambulations include not only the Twelve Pariſhes within, and near the Walls: But alſo the four Pariſhes within the Liberties, viz. Lexden, Mile-end, Greenſtead, and Bere-church or Weſt-Doniland, —— Baulenca [Banleuca] Colceſtr. incipit ad forinſecum foſſatum de Wyldenhey ad Novam Crucem Willi Launvaley (aliaque Baulenca irrotulata eſt in Itiner de foreſta Dni Robti Paſſhehowe anno Dni regis H. fil. regis Johis triceſimo) Et extendit a p'dca cruce uſq; ad Novum pontem; et de Novo ponte ad Todulneſbregge; & de Todulneſbregge uſq; Thomas Bregge: Et de Thomas-Bregg, uſq; ad Blakebrok in Ceſtreweld. Et de Blakbrok in Ceſtreweld uſq; Brok ſub corner parci de Langham. Et de p'dca Brok uſq; Lenegoreſbrigge. Et de Lenegoreſbrigge uſq; ad le Dych crouche. Et de p'dca Dychcrouche t'nſit a Brook benethen quedam aqua & ducit ad Buerdecherche Et de Buerdecherche uſq; ad Kynggesford Et de Kynggesforde ducit ante portam quondam Robti Meareſcalli Et ita ducit uſq; ad primam p'dcam Crucem ubi Baulenca primo incipit.

Iſta parcella p'ſcriptur invenita in quodam antiquo Rotulo int, alia memoranda a° regni regis E. fil. regis Henrici Sexto, tempore Saieri fil. Radi & Rici Pruwett Ballior Colc' (Oath-book, fol. 3. a) There were alſo two other ancient Perambulations in the 35th and 47th of Edward III. (Oath-book, p. 34. 42.)

There was formerly among the Town-Records, An old Indenture for the Perambulation, in French.—The Perambulation of Colcheſter through Great Stanway.—And, An Indenture of Agreement between the Lord of Stanway, and the Town, for the Libertyes of Colcheſter. But they are now loſt. MS. penes me. fol. 3, 4. 6.

[*K*] Oath-book, p. 45. towards the end.

in Donyland and from Battles-brooke to Bareſbroke, and ſo to a lane that leadeth unto the Old Hyth upon the right hand, and ſo unto the Heath of Eaſt Donyland upon the lefte hand leavinge the Brooke alwaies upon the lefte hand, and ſo along till yee come at Mr. Beſneye Barker's pond, which is the head of the brooke, and ſo alonge on the inſide of the Parke-pale till yee come to the north corner of Black-Heath, and from the Tree that ſtandeth in the Eaſte corner of the wood (at the ſouth ſide of Mr. Barker's park) marked with a croſſe, croſs the ſaid Black Heath by a Tree marked with a croſſe, which ſtandeth alone in, or about, the middeſt of the ſaid Heath unto the South ende of the ſame Heath into the lane there: And then into Beere-church parke, keeping cloſe by the ſaid Park-pale till yee come right againſt Abberton-church, and ſo downe to the river-banke to a great alder-tree (ſtanding upon the ſaid river banke) marked with a croſs, and ſo along the river to Brownsford-bridge, and from thence to Layer-mill (and the north-ſide of the mill-wheele of the ſaid mill was ſaid to bee within the Liberties of the ſaid town of Colcheſter) and ſo alonge till yee come to Kingsford-bridge: And from thence alonge to Parkefield and ſo to Grymes Ditch, and ſo to Pedders-croſſe, and ſo alonge the ſaid Ditch to Lambes-croſſe: And from thence to Newbridge (goinge in at the gate on the right hand, a little before yee come at Newbridge, in the grounds nowe in the occupation of Nicholas Ayleward) and ſo over Mott's-bridge, and ſo croſſe the river by Nicholas Ayleward's howſe, into the meadowe croſſinge over to the lower ende of Weſt-fielde, and from thence to Buttolph's-brooke, leavinge the Brooke alwaies upon the left hand, and ſo along to Thomas Abrige (which is right againſt Robin Hood's oak) And from thence to Blacke-Brooke under Cheſterwell, and ſo alonge the Rampiers by Horkeſley-heath, to the Brooke that is under Langham-parke-corner, and from thence to the Greene leadinge to Skippinge-ſtreete, and ſo along under the Severall-hedge, and ſo alonge by the inſide of the hedge of Soame-wood, to Gore-bridge, and ſo to Crouch-ditch, and ſo along to Crockelford-mill, and ſo alonge the Ditch till yee come to Charne-wood, and ſo under the hedge up to Witmore-heath, and ſo croſſe the Heath upon the right hand unto the high-waye, and ſo alonge till yee come to a Springe-head, that runneth thorough a wood, which ſometymes was Mr. Cleere's wood, and ſo follow that ſpringe thorough Clingo-hills, and ſo alonge the Ditch that runneth into the Channel righte againſt the place where Blober howſe did ſtand (which Howſe hath a long tyme been downe) [L].

4. *A Perambulation of the Bounds and Limitts of Colcheſter and the Liberties thereof, taken the 16th day of Auguſt, in the 23d year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King Charles* II. *of England, &c. Annoq; Domini* 1671, *in the time of William Moore, Gent. Mayor, &c.*

1. From the Moot-hall to a Ditch or Brooke in St. Giles's pariſh running into the Channel: which Brooke parteth Battelſwick Marſh from Rowhedge, and over which there is a foote-bridge for footemen to paſſe from the Old Hithe to Rowhedge. Then from that Foot-bridge back to Battelſwick yards, and ſoe through Battelſwick-grounds to a new Fulling Mill of Mr. Chriſtopher Sills ſtanding over the ſaid Brooke, upon the beame lying over the Damme of which Mill is cut a croſs. And from thence over into the common roade that leads over Bares-brooke from Donyland-heath to the Old Hithe: which brooke is the ſame that runnes into the Channel, onely at this roade it is called Bareſbrooke from Bareſgrove through which it runnes. And ſoe up to the three-way-leete, one of which waies points to the Old Hithe, another to Donyland-heath, and the other is an over-growne way of little uſe leading downe againe to the aforeſaid brooke, by an auncient Howſe called Wooddyers, in which one Mr. Laurence, ſomtimes an Alderman, dwelt. And ſoe downe along that over-growne way to the aforeſaid brooke: And ſoe into and through the Moores adjoyning to, or parcel of, Middlewick, allwaies leaveing the brooke on the left hand) And ſoe through Middlewich grounds into the Roade leading from Bone, [or Bourn] ponds to Black-heath. And ſoe along the roade by Mr. Barker's Pond in his Ground, which formerly was called a Parke. And which Pond is the head or fountaine of the aforeſaid Brooke, called Bare's-brooke, and Battell's-brook, that runnes into the Channell. And ſoe along to the North Corner or Entrance on to Black-heath, where there ſtands a Tree on Mr. Barker's banke, on the South-ſide of his Grounde marked with a Croſſe. From thence croſſe the ſaid Black Heath, by the place whereon a Tree formerly ſtood alone, marked with a Croſſe, in or neere to the middeſt of the ſaid heath unto the South ende or corner of the ſame Heath; and then into the Lane there on the outſide of Bear-church-Park-pale, and ſo along the ſaid Pale through the Fields to a Gate leading into the ſaid Parke, and through that into the ſaid Park. And ſoe along the ſaid Parke, goeing as neere to the pale as may be, down to the River-banks, and ſoe to a greate Poplar-tree ſtanding on the ſaid banke marked with a croſſe. And ſoe along the Meadows by the water-ſide

---

[L] Then follow at the end the names of thoſe that did ride and goe the boundes and circuit of the Towne and Liberties aforeſaid, the day and yeere aforeſaid. Robert Buxton, *Mayor.*—Daniel Cole, John Langley, Ralph Harriſon, John Firley, *Aldermen.*—Will. Kinge, Sam. Seamer, John Coxe, John Shawe, John Waylett, Geo. Harriſon, Will. Cooke, *Aſſiſtants.*—James Abrathat, Will. Hamond, Robert Wynniffe, Nicholas Beacon, Francis Burrowes, *Common Council.* — Will. Arwaker, Will. Hall, draper, Wolſtone Maie, Nathan Buſkell, John Radhames, John Reynoldes, John Merridale, Humfrie Merridale, John Stubbes, James Bloomfield, Matt. Pricknett, Geo Harriſon, jun. the ſon of Geo. Harriſon, draper, *Freeburgeſſes.*—Thomas Greene, Francis Richards, Geo. Harriſon, *Serjeants at mace.*—David Saunders, jun. Francis Saunders, the ſonnes of David Saunders, the elder, dyer, Joſeph Fuller, *Foreigners.*—And Will. Cockerell, Towne Clerk of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter. The Number of perſons were thirty and ſixe, who dined all at Samuel Rams, in Lexden, the ſame daye.

to Brownesford-bridge, marked with a croſſe, And to a Tree ſtanding at the hithermoſt Ende thereof being likewiſe marked with a Croſſe. And ſoe a-long the Meadows and Grounds to Layer-mill, the North ſide of the Wheele whereof is and hath beene ſaid to be in Colcheſter; and the beame lying over the water that drives the ſaid wheele, is marked with a croſſe. And ſoe along to Kingsford-bridg: And from thence up along the roade home-wards on Kingsford-heath, under the wood called Oliver's Wood, and other Lands at the ende thereof adjoining to Kingsford-heath, to a Gate and Barres called Kingsford-heath-gate; through which is the turning out from the ſaid heath to a lane or way leading by Goſbecks to Lexden-heath, all along by the ſide of the Hedg, under which there is a Ditch called Grymes Ditch, to Pedders Croſſe; which is the three way-leete, one of which points downe to Stanway-hall, another is the way wee went by Goſbecks, and the other to Colcheſter, by the Shrubb-wood ſide. And from thence along on Lexden-heath, under Mr. Mott's wood, to the North corner of the ſame wood, next to the ſaid heath. And then up along by the North ſide of the ſaid wood, and of a Broom-field of his by Lexden-heath to an old Oake adjoyning to a Gate, leading out of his ground on to the ſaid hath, which Oak is marked with a croſſe. And ſoe on along under the hedg of a wood to the Ramper that parts Lexden-heath from Staneway-heath. And then into the Ramper, and thorough it, to the Lane leading from Lexden-heath to Lamb's-croſſe: which Lamb's-croſſe is the four-way lette, one of which points to Lexden, another to Ford-ſtreete, another down to Newbridge by Shett's-hill, and the other to Lexden-heath (through which we came) and on a Tree ſtanding on Mr. Leming's Ground at the elbow of his banke neer to this croſs, is cut a croſſe. And from thence down Shett's-hill to New-bridge, and then into the Fields in the occupation of Matth. Ayleward, and of auncient tyme of Nicolas Ayleward, through a gate a little above the Bridg: and ſoe along to Matth. Ayleward's Yard, croſſe the River into Matth. Ayleward's Meadow, and croſſe that Meadow into the lower part of Weſtfields, neare to which is a Foot-bridge croſs the River, which is called Mott's-bridge. And ſoe along through Weſtfields to a Gate in a lane at or neere the north ende of a Meadow of one Mrs. now in Samuel Duglet's occupation, which lane parts Weſt-fields from Bergholt, as the Parſons of each Pariſh, whoe were both preſent, affirmed; and, upon a Tree ſtanding neere to which Gate is ſet a croſſe. And from thence to Buttolph's Brooke, leaving the Brooke alwaies upon the left hand; and ſoe along through Mr. Leming's Meadows and Woods at the ende of them to a Bridge, called Thomas Abridge, leading on to Horkeſley-heath, which Bridge is right againſt Robin Hood's Oake, that ſtood on the pitch of the hill. And from thence along the Nayland Roade, over Horkeſly-heath, to Black-brooke, under Cheſterwell, which Brooke runnes croſſe the waye at the foote of Horkeſly Cawſy; and upon an Oake, on the South ſide of which Brooke is in this perambulation ſet a croſs: and which Cheſterwell was affirmed to be in the Lands in Horkeſly pertaineing to St. Peter's Church. And from that Brooke, croſſe the Heath; to the Rampers on Boxted and Horkeſly-Heath; and along thoſe Rampers to a Brooke under Langham-Parke-corner, next to the corner of Boxted-heath; upon a Tree ſtanding on which corner of Boxted-heath, is ſet a croſſe. And from thence through the Fields, along the Severall-Hedge to the Greene leading to Skipping-ſtreete. And then into Bullock-wood, and through that into Bullock-wood Playnes by a Tree, at the entrance into which Playnes is ſet a croſſe. And ſoe along the inſide the hedg of Soame Wood to Goreſbridge, which is at the bottom of Beggers-oak-heath, leading to Ardly-ſtreete from Gallow greene, an Oake ſtanding neare which Bridge is marked with a croſſe. And ſoe to Crouch-ditch; and ſo to Gores-ditch, and the Bridge leading to Moſe-mill. And ſo along to Crockleford-mill. And then along the Ditch to Chirnewood; and under the hedge up to Whitmore-heath. And ſoe croſſe the Heath upon the right hand unto the high-way, till you come to a Spring-head in the high-way, by the road-ſide, leading from Grinſtead to Elmeſtead-market; which Brooke runnes croſſe the ſaid way into a Cloſe upon Wivenhoe-heath, which Cloſe was ſometimes a Wood of Mr. Cleere's. And ſo follow that Spring through Clinghoe-hills: And ſo along the Ditch through which that Spring runnes into the Channel, right againſt the place where the Blobber-houſe did ſtand, that hath beene downe a long tyme (*n*) [*M*].

§ IV. *Government of the Corporation.*

THE moſt ancient Government of this Town, we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, was (like that of the generality of other Corporations) by a Port-grave [*N*], appointed by the King, ſo long as it continued a royal demeſne, and remained in the Crown. But when it came to be let to ferm to the Burgeſſes [*O*], particularly by K. Richard I. they were allowed to

---

(*n*) Book of Aſſemblies, Aug. 16, 1671.

[*M*] At the firſt appearance at Battelſbrooke by Rowhedge, were preſent theſe whoſe names enſue. William Moore, *Mayor.*—Sir John Shaw, Knt. *Recorder.*—Thomas Talcot, William Flanner, George Hammond, *Aldermen.*—William Mott, John Shaw, jun. Francis Wheeler, Samuel Reynolds, Eſquires. — Mr. Shelton, Clarke, Jonathan Sanders, Clarke, — Thomas Ruſe, William Hall, Jonas Whale, Samuel Mott, *Aſſiſtants.* — Richard Boys, Henry Churchman, Richard Hawkſbee, Alexander Hindmers, James Aylet, *Common-council-men.* — Samuel Shaw, Gent. Robert Moor, jun. Gent. Thomas Ruſe, jun. Gent. William Dowſing als Smith, Francis Gatton, Gent. Mr. John Rebow, Mr. Abraham Hedgthorne, Mr. Jacob Fromantele, William Aldred, Robert Petfield, Thomas Loveny, ſhoemaker, William Leech, John Lufkin, John Smith, barber, James Dunbar, John Waker, John Allen, Thomas Millbanke. Joſeph Thurſton, *Chamberlain*; Matthew Scrivener. And Mr. William Hammond, who went along the laſt Perambulation in 1637.

[*N*] From the Saxon poꞃꞇe, a port or harbour, and ᵹeꞃeꝼa, governour. See Book II. p. 23.

[*O*] See above, p. 46. note [*W*] Many of our Kings have aſſigned this Fee farm in whole, or in part, to ſeveral perſons, viz. K. John to his mother Eleanor. K. Hen. III. to his Queen Eleanor. K. Edward III. to his mother Iſabel. K. Henry V. to Humphrey Duke of Glouceſter.

chuſe for Bailiffs whom they pleaſed out of their own body, and a Juſticier to adminiſter juſtice within the Burgh.

How theſe Bailiffs were elected in that, and the four following reigns, we have no account. But in the 46th of Edward III. ſome ordinances were made (*o*), by which we learn the manner of their Election, which was thus:

In the firſt place, The whole Commonalty choſe Four ſufficient men [*P*], and of good converſation, that had never been Bailiffs, one out of each ward [*Q*]; and being ſworn, they elected Five more out of each ward, that had never been Bailiffs, making up with themſelves Twenty-four: After taking an oath, they proceeded to the election of the two Bailiffs; which was in Michaelmas weeke.

Next they elected eight Aldermen, otherwiſe called Auditors; and two Chamberlains, anciently ſtyled Receivers. And, beſides them, there was a Town-clerk, and Serjeants.

In Michaelmas-week, the ſaid Bailiffs and Aldermen choſe ſixteen of the wiſeſt and moſt underſtanding people in the Burgh, whoſe names were entered on the Court-rolls. And thoſe ſixteen, jointly with the Bailiffs and Aldermen, had the management of the affairs of the Burgh, and made Ordinances and Conſtitutions for the good of the town. They were to meet at leaſt four times a year. And if any of the Burgeſſes had ſomewhat to propoſe, he was to deliver it to the Bailiffs in writing; and receive an anſwer at the next Aſſembly.

This form of Government continued, as far as I have obſerved, till Edward the IVth's reign; who directed in his Charter, That the Bailiffs and Aldermen, and the ſixteen perſons juſt now mentioned, ſhould chuſe ſixteen other perſons, viz. Four out of each ward, to be a Common Council [*R*]: Which Common Council ſhould have power to make reaſonable Ordinances and Conſtitutions for the good of the Burgh. And alſo, that the Bailiffs for the time being, ſome Lawyer [*S*], and four Burgeſſes; to be choſen and nominated in the ſame day and manner as the Bailiffs; ſhould be Keepers of the Peace within the Burgh. But, even as high as King Henry IV. upon record (*p*), they elected alſo four Claviers [or keepers of the keys of the town-cheſt] and two Coroners.

The ſecond Charter of K. Charles I. granted in 1635, made ſome alteration in this form of Government. For it incorporated the men and free-burgeſſes of Colcheſter by the name of Mayor and Commonalty: Directing, that they ſhould chuſe a Mayor and nine other Aldermen, ſixteen Aſſiſtants, and ſixteen Common-counſelmen, a High-Steward, a Recorder, and a common Clerk.

The firſt Charter of K. Charles II. ordered, that there ſhould be 12 Aldermen including the Mayor, 18 Aſſiſtants, and 18 Common-counſelmen. But his ſecond Charter reſtrained the number of Aſſiſtants and Common-counſel to 15 of each.

And King James II. leſſened yet more the number of them, by appointing that there ſhould be but 10 Aldermen including the Mayor, 10 Aſſiſtants, and 10 Common-counſelmen.

But the Charter of K. William and Q. Mary reſtored the ſame number as had been appointed in the firſt Charter of K. Charles II.

The other Officers of this Corporation, were The Steward of the Admiralty-Court: The Water-Bayliff, and Water-Serjeant: The Serjeants at mace, three, and afterwards four in number [*T*]: The Clerk of the market: Cryer: Ranger: Keeper of the Gaol. And, belonging to the Courts in particular, Counſellors, occaſionally, and 4 Attorneys.

The Mayors, and other Annual Officers, were elected the Monday after the Decollation or beheading of St. John Baptiſt, i. e. the firſt Monday after the 29th of Auguſt. The manner of election was thus: Such of the Free-Burgeſſes as payd ſcot and lot, or the major part of them, in common Hall aſſembled [*U*], nominated and returned two Aldermen to the bench of Aldermen: who, retiring into the Council, or Record-room, choſe one of the two to be *Mayor* for the year enſuing.

Next, for the Election, who were to chuſe *two Juſtices* of Peace, *two Coroners*, *four Claviers*, and a *Chamberlain:* The Free-burgeſſes did elect Four Head-men, one out of each

---

(*o*) Oath-book, p. 5, 6, &c.

(*p*) Rot. Cur. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 1.

K. Henry VI. eleven pounds out of it to Rob. Manfeld, one of the uſhers of his chamber. K. James to Thomas Viſcount Colcheſter, 8l. as above. K. Charles II. to his Q. Catharine, 30l. Sir John Morden's college hath now, I think, this 30l. deducting taxes.

[*P*] They were afterwards called Headmen. Each of them was to be a free-burgeſs, and an inhabitant of the reſpective wards for which they were choſen; and able to ſpend in lands, tenements, and hereditaments, 4l. a year, or be worth 40l. in moveables. And of every of the Five to be choſen by them, two at leaſt were to be of the Common counſel.

[*Q*] This Town is divided into 4 wards. 1. *Head-ward*, comprehends the pariſhes of St. Mary's, Lexden, H. Trinity, part of St. Runwald's, and of St. Giles's. 2. *South-ward*, St. Botolph's, St. Mary Magdalen's, Bere-Church, part of St. Giles's. 3. *North-ward*, St. Peter's, St. Martin's, St. Nicholas's, part of St. Runwald's, Mile-end. 4. *Eaſt-ward*, All Saints, St. James's, St. Leonard's, Greenſtead.

[*R*] The firſt ſixteen were afterwards named Primum Concilium, and the latter Secundum Concilium, till Aug. 10, 1635, when theſe names were altered into thoſe of Aſſiſtants and Common Counſell; though the name of Common Counſel was uſed before. See Books of Aſſemblies, 30 Oct. 1598, &c.

[*S*] Afterwards called Recorder. Some perſons of the higheſt eminence have been pleaſed to accept of that office; as Richard Riche, afterwards Lord Chancellor; Sir Thomas Lucas, Kt. Sir Fr. Walſyngham, Sir Robert Cecil Earl of Saliſbury; Tho. Earl of Suffolk; Henry Earl of Holland; Sir Harbottle Grimſton; Earl Cowper, &c.

[*T*] There were only three in K. Edward IIId's time (Rot. Cur. 33 Edw. III. rot. 1.) but afterwards four: and a fifth was appointed in 1623, for the Execution of proceſſes and arreſts. They had formerly but 20 *s.* a year each, and a livery: but in 1731, 5 *l.* per ann. was ordered to be paid to each quarterly.

[*U*] Except common Inn-keepers, Vintners, Bakers, Brewers, Butchers, Victuallers, Canikers; any journeyman drawer, or chamberlain in an inn or tavern, or a perſon ſerving for a ſalary; one that is not a houſe-keeper, or doth not pay ſcot and lot within the Burgh: the father of a baſtard child, or one convicted of felony, adultery, fornication, drunkenneſs, common ſwearing, or that has been puniſhed for the ſame; or that receives alms. Chart. of K. Charles I.

Ward; who being ſeverally choſe and ſworn, nominated for their fellows Five free-burgeſſes out of each Ward: And they being alſo ſworn and aſſembled, (and, making with the Headmen, 24 in number) did elect

Two Juſtices of Peace: Two Coroners: Four Claviers: And a Chamberlain.

They were ſworn on Michaelmaſs-day, and all took the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, except the four Claviers.

The new Mayor, and the laſt year's Mayor, were alſo then ſworn Juſtices of Peace: ſo that there were always Four in the Burgh, beſides the Recorder, who was a perpetual Juſtice of Peace by his Office.

The *Four Serjeants at Mace* were elected on the Tueſday next after Michaelmaſs-day, in the very ſame manner as the Juſtices of Peace, Coroners, &c.

When any Vacancies happened in the Houſe they were thus filled. ——If it was in the Common-counſel, the Free-burgeſſes, reſiding in the Town, and paying ſcot and lot, nominated two Burgeſſes; one of which the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and the reſt of the Common-counſel for the time being, or the major part of them, choſe into the vacant office of Common-counſelman.

If the vacancy was among the Aſſiſtants, the ſaid ſcottant and lottant Burgeſſes, or the greater part of them, choſe one out of the Common-counſel into the vacant office of Aſſiſtant.

If the vacancy was among the Aldermen, the ſaid ſcottant and lottant Burgeſſes, or the major part of them, nominated two of the Aſſiſtants; and the Mayor, the reſt of the Aldermen then ſurviving, the reſt of the Aſſiſtants, not nominated, and the Common-counſel for the time being, or the major part of them, choſe one of thoſe two Aſſiſtants into the vacant office of Alderman.

On the Election-day of Bailiffs and Mayors, there uſed formerly to be a public dinner, for the Houſe, and the Electors. But as it generally ran to great expence, in lieu of it there was a certain ſmall ſum given to each of the electors [*W*]. However, on Michaelmaſs-day, the new Mayor, then ſworn in, gave a public Entertainment at the Motehall [*X*].

The Expences of this Government were ſupported by an Income of 500 *l.* a year, one year with another; ariſing from theſe ſeveral articles:

Reſerved rent in the leaſe of the ſeverals, 120*l.* per ann. clear. [But that eſtate is let to under-tenants for above 382 *l.*]

Water-bayliſhip. See below, Book II.

Rents of ſeveral Eſtates and Houſes belonging to the Corporation; and wool-hall, bay-hall, &c.

Reſerved rents upon Leaſehold houſes, and parcels of waſte, formerly held by copy of court-roll, but moſt of them have been ſold: and purpreſtures, incroachments, &c. [*Y*].

Profits of law-hundred and other courts; and of markets, fairs, &c.

Fines, amerciaments, foreign fines, &c.

Out of which the following fixed Salaries were paid to the reſpective officers.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
The Mayor's fee or ſalary,	20	0	0
The High Steward's	10	0	0
Recorder's	6	13	4
Common-clerk's	3	6	8
—— his livery	0	15	0
—— for pens, ink, paper, &c.	1	7	0
The Chamberlain's wages	0	13	4
—— his livery	0	15	0
Four Serjeants	20	0	0
Water-Serjeant	2	0	0
Clerk of the market	2	0	0
Cryer	2	0	0
Gaol-keeper.	8	0	0

The reſt was, in a great meaſure, laid out in taxes, repairs, and other incidents.

For the regular management of the affairs of this Burgh, Courts were always holden in the Mote-hall. At firſt there ſeems to have been no ſtated days for them, as appears in the note [*Z*]. But the Charter of K. Edward IV. and the ſecond Charter of K. Charles I. directed, That Courts ſhould be held for perſonal pleas, proceſſes, real and mixed actions, &c. on Mondays and Thurſdays in every week: and for pleas of lands and tenements every Monday fortnight. Alſo, for matters relating to the Admiral-juriſdiction, every Thurſday.

And, upon many important occaſions, the Mayor, High-Steward, Recorder, Aſſiſtants, and Common-counſel, were wont to hold Aſſemblies in the Mote-hall; as to elect officers, make by-laws, &c. Five and twenty of them made a full Houſe, and thoſe 25 might make any act, ordinance, conſtitution, &c. in as full large and ample manner and form, and to all intents and purpoſes, as if the Mayor, and all the Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-counſel were then perſonally preſent (*q*). But without 25 no act could legally be performed: If there were not ſo many, they were diſmiſſed till a new ſummons [*A*].

(*q*) Aſſembly-book, Aug. 25, 1663.

[*W*] The cuſtom of a public Dinner ſeems to have been altered in 1599, to ſpare the town-revenues; when it was ordered, that, inſtead of it, the Chamberlain ſhould give the Floor 40*s.* for their dinner, and to the Electors 26*s.* 8*d.* —Aug. 6, 1624, he was directed to pay to the Free-burgeſſes of the Floor, 8*l.* to be divided into the four wards: And to the Electors 12*d.* a-piece, viz. 24*s.* and no more, for their dinner; of which it ſeems the Cuſtom had crept in again.—Aug 29, 1636, he had orders to pay 10*l.* to the Free-burgeſſes for their Election-dinner. But in 1645, it was fixed at *eight pence* apiece, as it continued ever ſince. (Books of Aſſemblies.)

[*X*] For thoſe Entertainments they had great quantities of linen, and other conveniencies; and many pieces of plate given at different times, which in 1730 amounted to 298 ounces, but were all then (except a large gilt cup with a cover) laid out in buying a new Mace. (Ib. p. 264.)

[*Y*] Moſt of the certain Revenues belonging to this corporation, are now mortgaged to the heirs of Mr. Bernard the leſſee of the Severals.

[*Z*] For I find on the Rolls of K. Edw. I. Placita die Lune, Martis, Veneris, Sabbati; Eſſonia. And on later Rolls, the Entries are thus, Lune querele, Martis, Hundredum, [generally on a Tueſday, ſometimes on Monday] Jovis querele, Curia forinſeca [generally on a Thurſday, ſometimes on Friday] Veneris querele.

[*A*] Till October 17, 1659, the orders in the Books of Aſſemblies were ſigned by all the Houſe then preſent: But

If any of the Houſe, upon regular warning, did not appear at the Hall; or came after the door was ſhut; or refuſed to undertake the offices they were elected in; ſeveral fines were laid upon them, ſuitable to their degrees [*B*]; And, under the like penalties, they were obliged to appear in proper gowns at the Courts, and on Sundays and other Solemnities; for the honour of the Town; and for the greater ſtate, regularity, and magnificence [*C*]

Another piece of grandeur they had, which is now almoſt entirely forgotten: That is, the Bailiffs, and afterwards the Mayor, had a Chaplain, ſtyled the General or Common Preacher, or Lecturer: and the firſt was about the year 1564. He was generally ſome noted Preacher from Cambridge, choſen during the pleaſure of the Bailiffs [or Mayor] and Commonalty; and preſented to, approved, and licenſed by the Biſhop of London. His buſineſs was, to preach on Sundays in the afternoon, Wedneſdays in the forenoon, on the greater feſtivals, and on the faſt and fair days, coronation days, at elections, gaol-deliveries, &c. [*D*]. The names of them were as follows:

1580. Mr. Geo. Northye of Clare-hall.

1593. Richard Harrys, D. D.

Upon his reſignation, Thomas Ravis, and George Abbot, Biſhops of London, endeavoured to perſuade the Bailiffs, to have the Lecture preached by the Miniſters in the Town; who were "men of learning, integrity, and honeſt converſation; and whoſe maintenance was very ſmall." But the Magiſtrates adhered to their old way. (*r*).

1609. William Ames, B.D. fellow of Chriſt's Coll. Camb.

1610. William Eyre, B. D. fellow of Emmanuel-Coll. [*].

1619. Francis Liddal, M. A. of the ſame Coll.

1628. Richard Maden, B. D. of Magdal. Coll. Camb.

1631. William Bridge, M. A. of Emmanuel Coll.

1632. Richard Maden, again.

1635. John Knowles, M. A. fellow of Catherine-hall.

1639. Robert Harmer, M. A. of St. John's Coll. Cambr.

1648. William Archer of Halſtead.

1657. Owen Stockton, M. A. fellow of Gonvill and Caius, Coll.

1662. Richard Pulley, Rector of Much Fordham.

1668. Dr. William Cole.

1683. It was ordered to be preached by J. Edwards, W. Skelton, and Joſ. Powell, three of the beneficed Clergymen of this town.

1700. Dr. John Edwards was choſen Lecturer, at a ſalary of 50*l.* per ann.

At length, the office of a General Preacher dwindled into a few Sermons, preached by ſome of the Clergy in the Town, at the election and ſwearing of a Mayor, &c.

There are ſtill Lectures here on Sundays, preached by ſeveral Miniſters; but they are wholly ſupported by contributions.

SECT. V.

COLCHESTER is a Borough by Preſcription, and hath ſent Members to Parliament, upon record, even before the City of London itſelf: namely, from the 23d of Edward I. to the preſent Times [*E*]. All our charters are entirely ſilent as to the Elections of Burgeſſes; not the leaſt word being ſaid in them upon that point. The Returns were formerly indorſed on the Sheriff's Precept [*F*]; but, ever ſince Statute 23 Hen. VI. c. 15. have been made by Indenture between the Bailiffs (and of late between the Mayor) and the Sheriff of the County. Anciently, the Bailiffs ſealed one part with their own Seals (*s*), or with the Seal of their office (*t*): But, April 19, 1660, it was agreed, That the Indenture ſhould be ſealed with the common Seal of the Mayor and Commonalty (*u*); in whoſe names the Returns have been made ever ſince.

The Right of Electing the Repreſentatives for this Burgh, is in the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Free-Burgeſſes, not receiving alms (*w*). Three ways there are, by which theſe Free-Burgeſſes acquire their Freedom, or Right of voting. Namely, 1. By Servitude; that is, By being legally bound to, and duly ſerving a ſeven years apprenticeſhip with a Free-burgeſs; and, at the end thereof, being ſworn and admitted before the Mayor

---

(*r*) From the Biſhop's original letters. (*) See Life of A. Bp. Uſher, by Parr, p. 3. 34. 59. 62. 304. () Indentur 12° Edw. IV.—predicti Ballivi ſigilla ſua appoſuerunt. (*t*) Indentur. 1° Caroli I. (*u*) Book of Aſſemblies, of that date. (*w*) Reſolution of the Houſe of Commons, in 1714.

it being found inconvenient, to ſpend a great deal of time in calling the ſeveral Gentlemen of the Aouſe to ſubſcribe their names, and ſcruples often ariſing concerning ſome Gentlemen ſubſcribing orders when their particular votes were to the contrary; Therefore it was ordered, That the Town clerk's name ſubſcribed to the Orders ſhould be as authentic and valid, as if they were ſubſcribed by every particular Gentleman of the Houſe. (Aſſembly-book.)

[*B*] As, for refuſing the office of Alderman ſometimes 80*l.* (Aſſemb. B. 19 Oct. 1586.) of Chamberlain, 5*l.* 10*l.* 50*l.* (Ibid. paſſim.) For the reſt, 2*s.* 6*d.*—1*s.* &c. See Books of Aſſemblies, March 17, 1578. Aug. 10, 1635. Oct. 18, 1653. Nov. 12, 1660. Sept. 29, 1663. Oct. 24, 1693. Feb. 15, 1714. &c.

[*C*] Oct. 30, 1598, It was ordered, That all the Common-counſel ſhould make their Livery-gowns of black puke cloth faced with badger, according to the faſhions of the livery gowns uſed in the City of London; and a comely hood of cloth of black and ſcarlet-colours, as uſed in the ſaid city: And every Alderman a comely Gown of Scarlet-cloth, upon certain penalties. (Book of Aſſemblies. See May 20, 1660.)

[*D*] Their Maintenance at firſt was by Subſcription: but, in 1576, a Salary of 40*l.* per ann. payable quarterly by the Chamberlain, was ſettled upon them. In 1593, it was increaſed to 100 marks, viz. 50*l.* by patent, and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by Subſcription. To that, in 1610, an addition of 10*l.* was made for a houſe. In 1620, the ſalary was raiſed to 100*l.* beſides the 10*l.* for a houſe. In 1662, it was reduced to 50*l.* but in 1663, an addition of 10*l.* was made thereto; and in 1668 another addition of 10*l.* (Books of Aſſemblies.)

[*E*] For, the firſt Repreſentatives of the City of London, upon record, are 26° Edw. I. See J. Stow's Survey of London, of J. Strype's, Edit. Vol. II. Second *Appendix*, p. 7.

[*F*] See Dr. R. Brady's Treatiſe of Burghs, &c. p. 63, 64, J. II.

and Common-Council, or one Alderman, paying 3*s.* 4*d.* to the Chamberlain, and 2*s.* 2*d.* to the Town-clerk. 2. By being the Son, or Deſcendent, of a Free-Burgeſs: This Deſcent is ſeldom, or never, traced higher than the Grandfather [*G*]. The 3d manner in which the Freedom of this Burgh is acquired, is, By being created a Free-burgeſs, though a Foreigner; that is, though not entitled thereto either by Birth or Service. This is a thing that hath been often practiſed: For there are in the Court-Rolls, in the Oath-book, and in the Books of Aſſemblies, numberleſs Inſtances of Foreigners admitted to their Freedoms, either for certain ſums of Money, or for Honour, or Services done to the Corporation.

Theſe Freedoms uſed to be conferred in the moſt public manner, at the Hundred, Lawe-hundred, and other Courts (*x*). But, in the laſt Century, the Mayor having, of his own authority, without conſent of the Common-Council, preſumed to make Foreigners free; In order to reſtrain that pernicious cuſtom, it was ordered at an Aſſembly, Octob. 16, 1654, That, from henceforth, no Foreigner ſhould be made a Free-burgeſs of this Town, Directly or Indirectly, nor any other, but only thoſe that were born free; or, by being bound apprentice, ſhould by their ſervice deſerve their Freedoms; without the conſent of the greater part of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Council. This method was ſo ſtrictly obſerved, that in 1694, Alderman Mott was disfranchiſed for ſeveral miſdemeanors; and, among the reſt, for making a perſon free without conſent of the Common-Council (*y*). And, July 6, 1697, the above Order was inforced, by another, which enjoyned, That no Perſon being a Foreigner, and not having a Right to his Freedom, ſhould be admitted a Free-burgeſs of this Town, without the conſent of the Free-burgeſſes aſſembled in the Common-Hall, or the major part of them (*z*). But, notwithſtanding this Order, Mr. John Raynham, Mayor, in 1705, two days before the Election of Repreſentatives for this Borough, admitted ninety-ſix Foreigners to their Freedoms, of his own authority; and ſwore them in privately without the Town-Clerk, who ought to ſwear Freemen publickly in the Moot-hall. Therefore in the controverted Election, in 1710, they were diſallowed by the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, who then reſolved, " That the " Mayor of the Borough of Colcheſter cannot " make Foreigners free of the ſaid Borough, " without conſent of the majority of the Al" dermen and Common-Council (*a*)." However, the then Government of the Corporation being deſirous to preſerve theſe Freemen at any rate; At an Aſſembly, of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Council, July 17, 1711, they repealed the above-mentioned order of July 6, 1697; and, in the order made for that purpoſe, recited, That, " whereas of late years diverſe perſons had been ſworn and admitted Free-Burgeſſes of this Borough, ſome for Money paid to and for the uſe of the Mayor and Commonalty, and others in reſpect of ſome honour and ſervice done or to be done to and for the Corporation, without any antecedent Right, either by Birth or Service, contrary to the above-repealed order; ſo that great controverſies had ariſen, and were like hereafter to ariſe and continue by reaſon thereof: For the preventing of which, and preſervation of the peace and tranquillity of the Town for the future, They ordered, and enacted, That all and every perſon and perſons whatſoever that had been admitted and ſworn Free-burgeſſes of this Borough, by or before any Mayor of this Town for the time being, contrary to the order aforeſaid, and ſhould again take the uſual Oath of a Free-Burgeſs before the Mayor for the time being, ſhould be adjudged, deemed, and taken as duely admitted and ſworn: And, they declared them Free-burgeſſes of this Borough to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever, any order, uſage, act, omiſſion, proviſion, or reſtriction to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding: But, that the ſwearing and admitting ſuch number of perſons to be free of this Town, as within ſome years paſt had been, might not be brought into precedent for the future, They further ordered, enacted, and declared, That if at any time or times hereafter, any perſon or perſons whatſoever were admitted or ſworn Free-Burgeſs of this Borough, having no antecedent Right thereto, either by Birth, or actual ſervice as an apprentice by Indenture, according to the good old cuſtom, ſuch ſwearing and admiſſion ſhould be ipſo facto void.——Moreover, that no perſon whatſoever ſhould be admitted and ſworn a Free-Burgeſs of this Borough in any other place than the Common-Hall of this Town; nor, before ſuch perſon had attained the full age of one and twenty years; unleſs by ſpecial order of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Counſell, in council aſſembled."

Soon forgetting the Clauſe of this Order, wherein they declared, " That, if, at any time " hereafter, any perſon whatſoever were ad" mitted or ſworn a Free-Burgeſs of this Bo" rough, having no antecedent Right thereto, " either by Birth, or actual Service, —— ſuch " ſwearing and admiſſion ſhould be ipſo facto " void;" at an aſſembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Counſell, to fill up the Houſe [*H*], after the filling up a few places, the Free-Burgeſſes then remaining came to the following Reſolution. " That the Freedom of this Borough might be ſold to ſuch perſons, as by the Committee of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Counſel,

---

(*x*) See the Rolls for 1697, &c.

(*y*) See Proceedings of the Committee of Elections 1710.

(*z*) Book of Aſſemblies.

(*a*) Proceedings, as above.

[*G*] The Grandſon of a Free-Burgeſs, whoſe Father was born before the Grandfather's Admiſſion, has no right. Books of Aſſemblies, C. p. 165.

[*H*] That is, the Vacancies in the Aſſiſtants, &c. The Aſſembly ſummoned for this purpoſe, was only of the Burgeſſes paying Scot and Lot; and not of the Burgeſſes at large.—And this is ſaid to have been a contrivance to ſerve the purpoſe of the enſuing Election to Parliament, on the 24th of Auguſt following.

or Five at the leaſt, ſhould be agreed with, for raiſing Monies for defending the Rights, and defraying the neceſſary Charges, of the Corporation." Accordingly ſeventy-two Freemen were admitted, for ſuch ſums of money as by the Committee aforeſaid were agreed on. But, May 6, 1714, upon the Petition of William Gore and Nicolas Corſellis, Eſqrs. complaining of an undue Election and Return for this Borough, the Committee of the Houſe of Commons diſallowed of the Foreigners made Free in 1705, and 1713, and reſolved, "That the Right of making Foreigners (not having a Right of Freedom by Birth or Service) Freemen of the Borough of Colcheſter, is in the Mayor and Free-Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough in Common-Hall aſſembled." And this is the laſt Reſolution of the Houſe of Commons: Notwithſtanding which, thoſe new admitted Freemen, and their deſcendents, have voted ever ſince.

When the Government of this Corporation came into other hands, it was thought neceſſary to create a number of Honorary Freemen, in order to counterballance the Foreigners admitted in 1705, and 1713. For that purpoſe, October 31, 1728, "at an Aſſembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, Common-Counſel, and Free-burgeſſes, in order to fill up the vacancies of the Houſe; it was ordered and agreed by the Mayor and Free-Burgeſſes, That a number of Freedoms ſhould be ſold to raiſe a fund for defending the Rights and Privileges of the Corporation; and a Committee was appointed to aſcertain the number and names of the perſons to be admitted, and to agree with them for the ſums they ſhould pay at their admittance (*b*). In purſuance of which Eighty-three Freemen were made; and about ninety ſince.

The regular way of making Foreigners free, is, To call a common Floor, which conſiſts of above Fifteen hundred Free-burgeſſes, who are ſummoned by Proclamation made by the Serjeants in the ſeveral Wards, by order of the Mayor. If the Free-Burgeſſes give conſent, in a common floor, to the admitting any particular Foreigners, they may be admitted by the Mayor, and are good and legal Freemen.

The Sums of Money paid by Foreigners for their Freedoms, at different times, have been various, as appears in the Note [*I*].

Upon the whole, by obſerving the great numbers of Free-Burgeſſes created almoſt every year, (which are entered upon the Rolls, and in the Oath-book) born in the moſt diſtant parts of the Kingdom, and even beyond ſea; it is moſt probable, that they were not created for the ſake of their Votes, but that it was at their own motion, and earneſt deſire, for the ſake of the great Privileges and Immunities which a Free-Burgeſs of Colcheſter was antiently entituled to by Charter; namely, Exemption, all over England and the Sea-ports, from Toll, Pontage, Murage, and all other Duties and Impoſitions on their Goods and Merchandiſes [*K*].

It appears by ſeveral Inſtances, particularly in the Reign of King Edward III. That every Man born and baptized in this Borough had a Right to be Free of the ſame [*L*]: ſo that Birth, whether the Father was a Free-burgeſs or no, was then a Qualification for Freedom, though it might not be the only one.

There are alſo ſeveral Inſtances of Freemen disfranchiſed, or deprived of their Freedom, on account of ill-behaviour (*c*).

The Subſtance of the Oath taken by a Free-Burgeſs at his Admiſſion, in the earlieſt Times, was [*M*], That he would be faithful to his Majeſty N—— and his heirs, as to life and limbs; and alſo maintain and promote the intereſt of the Burgh of Colcheſter with his body and goods; that he would faithfully keep the

---

(*b*) Book of Aſſemblies.

(*c*) Oath-book, p. 179, 183, 187, 201, 208, and many other Inſtances ſince.

[*I*] In K. Edward Iſt's reign, 2*s.* — 5*s.* — 10*s.* In Edw. IId's. 6*s.* 8*d* — 8*s* 2*d* In Edw. IIId's. 10*s.* — 13*s.* 4*d.* In Richard IId's. 26*s.* 8*d.* In Henry IVth's. 20*s.* — 23*s.* 4*d.* — 24*s.* — 26*s.* 8*d.* In Henry Vth's the ſame. In Henry VIth's 33*s.* 4*d.* — 40*s.* In Edw. IVth's. 23*s.* 4*d.* In Rich. IIId's the ſame. In Henry VIIth's. 20*s.* — 23*s* 4*d* — 26*s.* 8*d* — 46*s.* 8*d.* In Henry VIIIth's. 13*s.* 6*d* — 20*s.* 6*d.* In James Iſt's. 30*s.* — 36*s.* 8*d.* — 35*s.* — 40*s.* — 46*s.* 8*d.* — 54*s.* — 3*l.* Since that, various ſums, even as high as 10*l.*. See the Rolls, and Oath-book, &c.

[*K*] See the Charters of Rich. I. Edw. II. &c. above.

[*L*] Joh. Dabber venit coram Ballivis ville Coleceſtr. in Hundredo predicto, & petit quod, ex quo natus fuit infra Libertatem Colec. admittatur Liber & Burgenſis abſque cuſtoma perſolvenda firmariis ville: Qui quidem Ballivi — conced. quod admittatur Liber — Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 4.

Inquiſitio capta in Aula Communitatis ville ex officio Johannis atte Foord & Joſi. Pebemarſh ejuſdem ville Ballivorum, 28 Nov. 48 Edw. III. per ſacramentum Petri Baker.——and 20 others.——Qui dicunt per ſacramantum ſuum, inter alia eiſdem per dictos Ballivos objecta—Quod Will. Cuk de Colc. in venella vocata Whytefooteſlane, a matre ſua cujus nomen ignorabatur, Natus fuit, & de ſacro fonte in Eccleſia Sti Rumwoldi Colec, per compatres & commatrem ejuſdem ſolemniter levatus extiterat, cujus mater in brevi poſtea deceſſit tempore, Et ſic ſecundum conſuetudinem ville Liber eſt. Rot. Cur. 48 Edw. III. rot. 4.

Inquiſitio capta coram Joh. atte Foorde & Joh. Pebemarſh Ballivis ville Colceſtr. in Aula Communitatis Colec. ex officio eorundem, die veneris &c. per ——— 12 homines — de Colec juratos, Qui dicunt per ſacramentum ſuum, inter alia per dictos Ballivos eiſdem objecta, Quod Johannes Note de Colec. Textor, viginti & ſeptem annis elapſis in vico de Eſtrat, a matre ſua, que in dicta Inquiſitione preſens erat, Natus fuit; Et quod dictus Johannes de ſacro fonte in Eccleſia Sti Jacobi Colec. per Compatres & commatrem ejuſdem Johannis Note, quorum nomina penitus ignorabant, levatus extiterat; Et ſic, ſecundum conſuetudinem ville, dictus Johannes Note liber eſt, ſicut alii qui in eadem villa & libertate ejuſdem oriuntur: Et ſic ad libertatem ſuam per totam Communitatem admiſſus eſt. Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 17. See alſo Vol. II. of Indexes to the Town Records.

[*M*] A —— intravit Burgagium Coleceſtr. et tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis juravit de Fidelitate ferenda Domino E. regi Anglie, & heredibus ſuis de vita & membris: ac etiam de Burgo Coleceſtr. & Libertatibus ejuſdem cum corpore & catallis ſuis manutenend. & meliorand. Et quod obediens erit preceptis rationabilibus Ballivorum Coleceſtr. [Sometimes it is, — Conſuetudines, & novellas ordinationes ac libertates, ejuſdem ville pro poſſe ſuo manutenend.] Et Conſilium dictum Burgum tangens fideliter celabit; Et tallagia, vel auxilia, ad que pro negotiis Burgi aſſidetur rationabiliter, ſolvet obedienter; ac dictum Burgum indempnem conſervabit de omnibus dampnis que per ipſum evenire potuerint. Et dat Communitati de fine pro ingreſſu — et ad ſecuritatem in premiſſis faciendam hos plegios invenit — Vid. Rot. Cur. 4° Edw. II. rot. 8. — Rot. 3° Edw. III. rot. 3. & 49 Edw. III. rot. 18.

Counſel of the ſaid Burgh ; and maintain, to the utmoſt of his power, the Cuſtoms, new Ordinances, and Liberties of the ſame ; and indemnify it from all harm and damages that might happen through him to the ſaid Burgh. And, for his faithful performance of the premiſſes ——— ——— are his pledges. The modern Oath of Burgeſſes at their Admiſſion, is ſomewhat different, and may be ſeen in the Oath-book.

The number of Free-burgeſſes, in-dwellers and out-dwellers, that have a right now to vote at the Elections of Repreſentatives for this Borough, is upwards of Fifteen hundred.

In default of Bailiffs, or Mayor, the Sheriff of Eſſex is the preſiding officer (*d*).

(*d*) Dr. R. Brady's Treatiſe of Cities and Burghs ; p. 72. and the laſt Election.

A compleat Liſt of the Members of Parliament for this Borough, from the 23d of EDW. I. *to the preſent time. Communicated by that worthy and learned Antiquary,* Browne Willis, *Eſq;*

EDWARD I.

23 P. at Weſt. Elias Fitz John de Colcheſter, Hubert de Colcheſter.
26 P. at York, Elias Fitz John, Roger de Tyrington.
28 Linc. Elias Fitz John, Will. Plumſtead.
28 Weſt. Elias Fitz John Ellis, Will. de Plumſtead.
30 Lond. Adam Planting, Warin Fitz William.
33 Weſt. Elias Fitz John.
34 Council at Weſt. Will. Clerk.
35 P. at Carliſle, Elias Fitz John, John de Stratton.

EDWARD II.

1 P. at Northton, Will. Clerk, Rob. Olyver.
4 Weſt. Will. le Plumſtead, Will. le Clerk.
5 Lond. Will. le Clerk, Will de Plumſtead.
6 Weſt. John de Rattleſden, Joſeph Elianore.
7 Weſt. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
8 Weſt. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
12 York, Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
12 York, Rob. de Goldingham, John Parles.
15 Weſt. Warin Fitz William, John Parles.
16 York, Peter de Aſton, Elias Fitz John.
20 Weſt. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.

EDWARD III.

1 P. at York, Elias Fitz John, John Parles.
2 New Sarum, Warin atte Welle, John Jordayne.
2 Northton, John de Rattleſden, John Jordan,
4 Wincheſter, John Rattleſden, Ben. Bygod.
4 Weſt. John Rattleſden, John Alianore.
6 York, John Rattleſden, Ric. Barbour.
6 Weſt. John Rattleſden, Warin Fitz William.
7 York, Ralph Ode, Matth. Fitz Robert.
9 Weſt. John Parles, John Rattleſden.
9 York, John Parles, John Rattleſden.
10 Council at Nott. John Parles, John Rattleſden.
11 P. at Weſt. John Rattleſden, Warin atte Welle.
11 John Rattleſden, Matthew Glaſyere.
11 Council at Weſt. John Rattleſden, John Elianore, John Fynche.
12 P. at Weſt. John Alianore, John Parles.
12 Council at Northton, John Rattleſden, Roger le Belch.
13 P. at Weſt. John Alianore, John Parles.
13 John de Rattleſden, John Crud.
14 Warin Cade, Elias Fitz John.
14 John Rattleſden, Warin atte Welle.
15 John de Rattleſden, Will. de Hadely.
17 Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
20 Tho. Dedham, Will. Hadely.
21 Will. Haddelegh, John Parker.
22 Tho. de Dedham, Will. Hadlegh
26 Will. Furnery, John Juſcard.
29 Ric. Dyere, Rob. Beche.
31 John Attensford, John Hale.
34 John atte Ford, John Dyere.
34 John de la Ford, John Alayn.
34 John de Halle, Will. Rayne.
35 John de Halle, Rob. atte Ford.
36 John Halle, Rob. atte Ford.
37 John Halle, Will. Reyne.
38 John Halle, John atte Ford.
39 John atte Ford, John Halle.
42 John atte Ford, John Halle.
43 John Halle, John Keck.
45 Council at Wincheſter, John Halle.
46 P. at Weſt. Alexander Coghere, Tho. Fraunceyes.
47 John Clerk, Simon Fordham.
50 Tho. Fraunceyes, Simon Fordham.

RICHARD II.

2 P. at Glouceſter, Geffrey Downe, Rob. atte Ford.
3 P. at Weſt. Stephen Barber, John Pailles.
6 Michael Aunger, John Leche.
6 Rich. Henn, John Latche.
7 Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar.
7 P. at New Sarum, Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar.
8 P. at Weſt. John Chriſtian, Alexander Cogghere.
9 Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.
10 Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.
12 P. at Camb. Simon Fordſham, Ralph Algar.
13 P. at Weſt. Tho. Fraunceyes, Simon Ford.
15 Tho. Fraunceyes, John Chriſtian.
20 Henry Boſs, John Scarburgh.

HENRY IV.

1 P. a Weſt. Herman Godeſtone, Tho. Fraunceyes.
3 Tho. Godeſtone, Hen. Roſs.
8 P. at Glouceſter, Tho. Godeſton, Will. Mate.
12 P. at Weſt. Tho. Godeſton, John Pod.

HENRY V.

1 P. at Weſt. Tho. Godeſtone, Tho. Fraunceyes.
2 John Godeſtone, Simon Mate.
3 John Ford, John Sumpter.
5 Tho. Godeſtone, John Ford.
7 P. at Glouceſter, Hen. Boſs, Will. Mate.
8 P. at Weſt. Tho. Godeſtone, John Simberleets.
9 Tho. Godeſtone, Will. Nottingham.

HENRY VI.

1 P. at Weſt. Tho. Godeſtone, John Sumpter.
2 John Sumpter, Simon Mate.
3 Hen. Boſſe, John Godeſtone.
4 P. at Leiceſter, Will. Nottingham, Tho. Offkin.
6 P. at Weſt. Tho. Godeſtone, John Sumpter.
8 John Beeche, Tho. Oſkyne.
9 Rob. Pryour, Rob. Selby.
11 John Beeche, John Trewe.
13 John Beeche, Tho. Oſkyne.
15 P. at Camb. Rob. Selby, Walter Benſen.
20 P. at Weſt. John Beeche, Tho. Oſkyne.
25 P. at Camb. Nic. Peck, John Forth.
27 P. Weſt. John Ford, John Sancy.
28 John Rouge, William Letch.
29 Tho. Attewode, William Ford.
31 P. at Reading, ——— Pettworth, John Wright.
38 P. at Weſt. John Baron, John Caſthorp.
39 John Biſhop.

Edward IV.

7 P. at Weſt. Will. Ford, John Botiler.
12 John Wright, John Bottiller.
17 Rich. Markes, Tho. Smyth.

The writs, returns, and indentures are all loſt from 17 Edw. IV. to the 1ſt of Edw. VI. but I find 6 Hen. VIII. J. Clere (*d*).

Edward VI.

1 P. at Weſt. John Ryther, Eſq; John Lucas, Eſq;
6 Francis Jobſon, Knt.

Mary.

1 P. at Weſt. John [Ryther] John Beſt.
1 P. at Oxford, Fran. Jobſon, Kt. Will. Cardinal, Eſq;

Philip and Mary.

1 & 2 P. at Weſt. George Sayer, Robert Browne.
2 & 3 Francis Jobſon, Kt. John Herring.
4 & 5 G. Chriſtmas, Eſq; Th. Lucas, Eſq;

Elizabeth.

1 P. at Weſt. Francis Jobſon, Kt. Will. Cardinal, Eſq;
5 The ſame.
13 Henry Golding, Eſq; Fran. Harvey, Eſq;
14 Rob. Chriſtmas, Eſq; Hen. Golding, Eſq;
In the room of H. Golding. deceaſed. Nicolas Clere, Alderman, 23 Mar. 1576.
In Nicolas Clere's room, deceaſed, Rob. Middleton, 1579.
27 James Morice, Eſq; Fran. Harvey, Eſq; nominated by Sir Fr. Walſingham (*e*).
28 The ſame.
31 James Morice, Ar. Throkmorton, Eſq;
35 James Morice, Eſ; Martin Bethell, Alder.
39 Rob. Barker, Richard Symnell, Gent. (*f*)
43 The ſame.

James I.

1 P. Weſt. Rob. Barker, Eſq; Edw. Alforde, Eſq;
12 The ſame.
18 Wil. Towſe, Serjeant at law Town-clerk. Edw. Alforde, Eſq;
21 The ſame.

Charles I.

1 P. Weſt. Will. Towſe, Eſq; Edw. Alforde, Eſq;
1 Sir Harbottle Grimſton, Kt. and Bart. Will. Towſe, Eſq; The firſt being choſen alſo for the County, made his election for it: Whereupon Sir Robt. Quarles, Kt. was choſen in his room.
3 Sir Tho. Cheek, Kt. Edw. Alford, Eſq;
15 Sir Will. Maſham, Kt. and Bar. Harbottle Grimſton, Eſq;
16 Sir Tho. Barrington, Kt. and Bart. Harbottle Grimſton, Eſq; in the place of Sir Tho. Barrington, deceaſed, John Sayer, Eſq; Oct. 14, 1645.
1654 Col. Joh. Barkſtead, Joh. Maydſtone, Eſq;
1656 Henry Laurence, John Maidſtone, Eſq; choſen by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-counſel.
John Shawe, Eſq; Col. Biſcoe, choſen by the Free-burgeſſes.
Double return.
1659 John Maidſtone, Eſq; Abraham Harrington, Eſq;
John Shawe, Eſq; Abrah. Jonſon, merchant, choſen as above.

Charles II.

12 P. Weſt. Sir Harbottle Grimſton, Bart. John Shaw, Eſq;
13 The ſame.
31 Sir Harbottle Griſtmon, Bart. Sir Walter Clarges, Bart.
31 The ſame.
32 P. at Oxford, Sir Harb. Griſtmon, Bart. Sam. Reynolds, Eſq;

James II.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Will. Maynard, Bart. Sir Tho. Fanſhaw, Kt.
Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. Nathanael Laurence Eſq;
Double return.

William and Mary.

1 P. Weſt. Hen. Mildmay, Eſq; John Wroth, Eſq;
2 Sam. Reynolds, Eſq; Edward Cary, Eſq;
In the room of E. Cary, deceaſed, Iſaac Rebow, Eſq; Nov. 12, 1692.
7 Sir John Morden, Bart. Sir Iſ. Rebow, Kt.
10 Sir Tho. Cook, Kt. Sir Iſaac Rebow, Kt.
12 The ſame.
13 The ſame.

Anne.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Iſ. Rebow, Kt. Sir Tho. Cook, Kt.
4 Sir Iſ. Rebow, Kt. Edw. Bullock, Eſq;
7 Sir Tho. Webſter, Bar. Sir Iſ. Rebow, Kt.
9 Sir Iſ. Rebow, Kt. William Gore, Eſq; †
12 * Will. Gore, Eſq; Nicolas Corſellis, Eſq;

George I.

1 P. Weſt. Sir Iſaac Rebow, Kt. Rich. Ducane, Eſq;
8 Sir Tho. Webſter, Bart. Matthew Martin, Eſq;

George II.

1 P. Weſt. Samuel Tufnell, Eſq; Stamp Brookſbank, Eſq;
8 Matth. Martin, Eſq; Iſaac Leming Rebow, Eſq;
In Iſaac Rebow's room dec. Jacob Houblong, Eſq; 1735.
15 Charles Gray, Eſq; Samuel Saville, Eſq;
21 The Hon. Richard Savage Naſſau, Eſq; Charles Gray, Eſq;
28 John Olmius, Eſq;
Charles Gray, Eſq; upon petition.
Iſaac-Martin Rebow, Eſq;

George III.

1 P. Weſt. Charles Gray, Eſq;
Iſaac-Martin Rebow, Eſq;

(*d*) From an old paper.

(*e*) Aſſembly-books.

(*f*) Mr. Symnell and Mr. Throckmorton, took their wages from the Corporation. Aſſembly-books.

† * Others were returned, but by Parliament were declared unduly elected.

The End of Book I.

THE HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES OF COLCHESTER.

BOOK II.

Containing a particular Account of the Place.

The ſeveral Pariſhes in Colcheſter.

THE whole Town, with the Liberties, is divided into Sixteen Pariſhes; whereof Eight are within the Walls; Four without; and Four within the Liberties. The Pariſhes within the Walls [*A*], are St. Mary's, St. Peter's, St. Runwald's, St. Martin's, Holy-Trinity, St. Nicolas's, All Saints, and St. James's, : Without the Walls; St. Botolph's (of which a little part lies alſo within the Walls) St Giles's, St. Mary Magdalen's, and St. Leonard's, or the Hyth: And within the Libertes; Lexden, St. Michael's Mile-end, Greenſtead, and Bere-Church, or Weſt Doniland.

When the Diviſion of theſe Pariſhes was made, and the Churches built, we have no certain account.

That of St. Peter's was in being at the time of William the Conqueror's Survey (*a*); and the reſt were undoubtedly erected about the Xth or XIth Centuries, when the pious inclination of building Churches chiefly prevailed; or very probably ſooner, as This hath been always a conſiderable Town. Thoſe belonging to the Religious Houſes were not built till thoſe Houſes were founded, that is till about the XIIth Century, and ſome later.

The Chuches are moſtly built with old Roman Bricks, and the rubbiſh of other ancienter edifices; and are in general but mean, except St. Mary's and St. Peter's, newly rebuilt, and St. James's, which is ſpacious, and regular, and handſome on the inſide. That belonging to St. John's Abbey was large (*b*) and undoubtedly elegant; but not the leaſt foot-ſtep of it remains at this day: Nor is it known exactly where it ſtood, except by tradition. That of St. Botolph, now lying in ruins, was very large (*c*), and the weſtern front adorned with a great deal of neat workmanſhip, and with two Towers at the north-weſt and ſouth-weſt corners: Both, the great weſtern door, and the arches between the pillars, ſtill ſtanding, are in the right Roman ſemicircular form, not in the Gothic taſte. The Steeple of All-Saints Church is very neatly built with flints. That of St. Mary's might have been made much better and handſomer than it is, by erecting a neat Spire on the top of the Tower, which would have had a good effect, and been ſeen at a great diſtance. But the work falling into clumſy hands, it was made both heavy and as ugly as poſſible.

Of the Livings in general.

As the Churches are mean, ſo is likewiſe the maintenance of the Clergy. In the times of Popery, the fees for Confeſſions, Obits, Exequies, Soul-maſſes, and ſuch other Perquiſites and Offerings, which were then bountifully and readily paid, afforded the Incumbents a ſufficient, nay a plentiful maintenance; and withal conſidering their obligation to remain unmarried, they lived well, even though their certain allowance was ſmall (*d*). But thoſe ſeveral Advantages falling off at the Reformation, which removed their ſuperſtitious foundations: And moſt of the Pariſhes in this Town having but very little land, whereof Tithes can ariſe; (ſome of that, too, Tithe-free [*B*]) and no other Fees or Perquiſites

---

(*a*) See Domeſday, above, Book I. Ch. iii. § 5.

(*b*) See the print of it below.

(*c*) See the print and deſcription of it below.

(*d*) See Biſhop Burnet's Preface to Vol. II. of the Hiſtory of the Reformation.

[*A*] By the Pariſhes within the Walls, I mean thoſe whoſe Churches ſtand within the Walls. But the Bounds of moſt of them are not confined therein, but extend without, and even run a conſiderable diſtance into the Country.

[*B*] Particularly the Lands wherewith the Chapel in the Caſtle was anciently endowed. (See above, in the account of the Caſtle, Book I. Ch. i. § 2.) And the Site of St. John's Abbey, &c.

left, but ſuch as accrue from Marriages and Burials [C]; by that means, moſt of the Livings are become ſo inconſiderable, that One is worth but 25*l.* a year certain; another 15*l.* another 9*l.* another 6*l.* 10*s.* and finally another but 20*s.* [*D*]. But theſe three laſt are augmented.

Several methods have been attempted, at different times, to remedy this inconvenience, and render thoſe Livings a tolerable maintenance. One hath been, by endeavouring to unite ſome of the Pariſhes together. Thus we find, that January 23, 1580, it was agreed at an Aſſembly *(e)*, "That the Pariſhes within the Liberties of Colcheſter ſhould be united into Syxe or Fyve Pariſhes, ſo as the Bailiffs and Commonaltie might have the Preſentation after every Vacation; and yf by Councell that might be obteyned, then a Byll to be preferred into the Parliament-houſe at the charge of the Towne, otherwiſe not to deale therein."

And, April 13, 1658, a Committee was appointed to conſider and adviſe about the uniting of the Twelve Pariſhes within this Town and the Suburbs thereof, in reference to the maintenance of Miniſters.

Again, June 28, 1660, It was ordered, That the Twelve Pariſhes within this Town and the Suburbs, might by the Parliament be united into Four Diviſions, *viz.* St. Peter's, St. Runwald's, and St. Martin's in the *firſt* Diviſion; St. Mary's at the Walls, Holy Trinity, and St. Giles's in the *ſecond*; St. Nicolas, All-Saints, and St. James in the *third*; And St. Leonard's, St. Mary Magdalen, and St. Botolph's into the *fourth*: And that the Recorder ſhould be intreated to move the Parliament for the uniting of the ſaid Pariſhes reſpectively as aforeſaid; and to give directions what was neceſſary in or about the attaining thereof *(f)*. But this deſign came to nothing.

Another method taken, to raiſe a tolerable maintenance for the Clergy of this Town, hath been by a Rate upon Houſes and Stocks. Thus we find, Feb. 23, 1646, it was ordered *(g)*, "That all and every the Tenants, Farmers, or Occupiers of Meſſuages and Tenements within this Towne and the Liberties thereof, (that had not Lands belonging to them which paid Tithes) ſhould yearly pay and allow after the rate of Twelve-pence in the pound, according to the Rent they paid for their houſes, towards the maintenance of ſuch godly orthodox Miniſters that ſhould preach the word of God, and adminiſter the Sacraments, according to the Laws of this realm, or ordinances of parliament: and that the Mayor ſhould write to the Recorder, to entreat him to procure an Ordinance of Parliament for the confirming thereof." Accordingly an ordinance paſſed in 1650 *(h)*, intituled, An Act for the more frequent preaching of the Goſpel, and better maintenance of the Miniſters in the Town of Colcheſter; wherein it was enacted, "That it ſhall and maie be lawful to and for the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter in Common-Council aſſembled, to have power, and by the ſaid Act authorized, from time to time to tax, rate, and aſſeſs, not exceeding the yearly ſum of Six hundred pounds, upon the Rents, or true yearly value of all Houſes, Shops, Ware-houſes, Cellars, Stables, and all other Lands and Tenements whatſoever within the ſaid Town and the Liberties thereof, excepting the four Hamlets of Lexden, Mile-end, Greenſtead, and Bere-Church, the Tax not to exceed One Shilling per ann. in the pound, as the ſaid Houſes, Shops, Warehouſes, Cellars, Stables, and other Lands and Tenements, are or may be worth to be lett and leaſed yearly: and ſo for every Ten Shillings, Six-pence per ann. And where any perſon or perſons ſhall be known to imploy a great Stock in trade, the ſaid Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Common-Council, ſhall and may, and are by the ſaid Act authorized to aſſeſs ſuch perſon or perſons for his or their ſtock employed as aforeſaid, for every Hundred pounds, Three Shillings and Four-pence."

By virtue of this Act, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, made a Rate, or Aſſeſſment, on the Houſes and Stocks, &c. according to the proportions above-mentioned *(i)*: Thoſe Rates were collected by ſome of the Inhabitants in each pariſh, and the Money depoſited into the hands of a Treaſurer, who paid, quarterly, the ſum of One hundred pounds a-piece to four Miniſters, appointed to officiate in the whole Town *(k)*. But this proviſion ceaſed, or was ſuppreſſed at the Reſtoration.

At an Aſſembly, October 7, 1700, it was agreed, That Six-pence in the pound ſhould be laid upon Houſes in this Town, towards the maintenance of Miniſters in the ſaid Town; but it did not take effect.

The only effectual Augmentations to the Livings in this place, and the moſt likely to laſt, are owing to the munificence of Mr. Henry Batchelor of Colcheſter, yeoman; and the Rev. Mr. Moſes Cook, late Rector of Hedingham-Sibill, in this County. The former, by his Will bearing date Feb. 3, 1646-7, "bequeathed to three Preachers in Colcheſter, the ſum of Threeſcore pounds a year, to be equally paid and divided between them by quarterly payments, ſo long as they ſhould continue preaching in Colcheſter: Which threeſcore pounds (as Mr. Batchelor goes on in his ſaid Will) is to be paid out of all thoſe my Rents and Profits of all thoſe my Copyhold Lands and Tenements in South-Minſter and Woodham-Ferris, by Mr. Thomas Waterhouſe, Mr. William Aylett, Mr. John Furlye junior, and William Stilliman, whom I make Feoffees in

---

(*e*) Aſſembly-books.

(*f*) Aſſembly-books.

(*g*) Book of Aſſemblies.

(*h*) Book of Aſſemblies, Sept. 16, 1650.

(*i*) Aſſembly-book, Sept. 16, 1650. Sept. 24, Dº Dec, 15, 1651, July 25, 1653.

(*k*) Ibid. July 25, 1653.

[*C*] The uſual offerings at the Churching of Women, have either been dropt by the carleſſneſs of former Incumbents; or elſe ſeem to be now taken by the Pariſh-clerks.

[*D*] 'Tis true there are tolerable Subſcriptions and Contributions in ſome of the Pariſhes.

“ truſt to receive the Rents and Profits of the ſaid Lands, and to diſpoſe of the ſame according to this my Will. And, in caſe any of the ſaid Three Miniſters ſhall dye, or depart the Towne of Colcheſter, and ſhall not inhabite and continue preaching in Colcheſter as aforeſaid, then my will and meaning is, that the ſaid Thomas Waterhouſe, William Aylett, John Furlye, and William Stilliman, or the greateſt part of them, ſhall chooſe any one, two, or three Miniſters in the roome of him or them ſo dying or departing, and not continuing common Preachers in the Towne of Colcheſter: And the ſaid Threeſcore pounds to be devided and payd equally to ſuch Miniſters as ſhall from tyme to tyme be choſen by my ſaid Feoffees, or the greateſt part of them, or their Executors ſhall chooſe, ſo long as they ſhall continue common Preachers of God's word in Colcheſter [*E*].”

As for the Rev. Mr. Moſes Cook's Benefaction, it is compriſed in the following clauſe of his Will. —— “ I give alſo to my wife the Rents and Profits of the Farm called Huntmans, in Foxearth, during life, and from and after her deceaſe I give and deviſe the ſaid Meſſuage of Huntmans, with all the Barns, Houſes, Stables, Buildings, Yards, Meadows, Lands, Paſtures, Woods, and Wood-grounds thereunto belonging, now in the tenure of George Parſey, to the Governors of the Bounty of Queen Ann for the augmentation of the maintenance of the Poor Clergy, and to their Succeſſors for ever, In confidence that the ſaid Governors will pleaſe to order the Sum of Eight hundred pounds out of their Revenue to be added thereto and laid out for the augmentation of the Rectory of St. James's, with any other three Churches in the large Towne of Colcheſter which the Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of London ſhall appoint.”

The Pariſhes of St. Peter's, St. Martin's, St. Giles's, and St. Runwald's, do partake of Queen Anne's Bounty; but we ſhall give a more particular account thereof under thoſe reſpective pariſhes.

SECT. I.

St. MARY's at the Walls.

THIS Pariſh took its name from the Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin. 'Tis generally called in Records St. Mary's at the Walls, *ad murum*, or *muros*; in contradiſtinction to the pariſh of St. Mary Magdalen, and becauſe the Church ſtands near the South-weſt corner of the Walls of the Town.

The Site of it was part of the Barony of the Biſhop of London (*l*); for which reaſon the Rectory hath been all along in the collation of the Biſhops of that See: And it is ſubject to them, and their Commiſſaries: being wholly exempt from the Archdeacon's juriſdiction, to whom it pays neither Procurations nor Synodals. It ſtands charged 10 *l.* for Firſt-fruits in the King's books: And pays 4*s.* 6*d.* to the Biſhop for Procurations, only when he viſits.

The pariſh contains ſixty-two Houſes, Tenements, or Families within the Walls, and 174 without; and runs, Weſt and South-weſt, about a Mile into the Country: but moſt of the land is Half-year ground. The chief part of it lyes within the manor of the Corporation; except what was anciently the Biſhop of London's eſtate; and except alſo the north ſide of Crouch-ſtreet (from the late General Price's Stables to the Spittle or Almſhouſes) that is within the manor of Lexden, and held of the ſame by copy of Court-roll. But two Houſes about the middle thereof, now poſſeſſed by the widow Spencer's heirs have been made free.

In 1692, three hundred and ninety-ſix perſons were rated in this pariſh to the Poll-tax.

The ſtreets and lanes in this pariſh, are, Crouch-ſtreet, Head-ſtreet, except the North-eaſt part from Culver-lane, to the Corner of the High-ſtreet; part of the South-ſide of Culver-lane as far as Mr. Seaman's walk; the greateſt part of Gutter-ſtreet, and of Sir Iſaac Rebow's walk; St. Mary's, and Church, Lanes; Butt-lane, Maldon-lane, except a few houſes in each,

---

(*l*) See Domeſday above; and the Record thereto annexed.

[*E*] The Lands in Woodham Ferris are not Copyhold, but they pay a Quit-rent of ſix Shillings. They conſiſt only of Nine Acres, on which there is a Houſe and a Barn. The farm goes by the name of Creep-hedge-farm. —— The Lands in Southminſter, known by the name of Leigh-heath, Leigh-houſe, Leet-hine, or Leet-hyth, are Copyhold, at the will of the Lords; (the Governors of the Charter-houſe) and pay a Quit-rent of 2 *l.* 10 *s.* 9 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. They contain only Seventy-four acres. But the rent of the whole Eſtate is now ſo much fallen, that it doth not amount at preſent to above 35 *l.* per annum, which, with repairs, taxes, &c. doth not yield to the Three preaching Miniſters that enjoy it now, above Eight or Nine pounds a year, a-piece, one year with another. —— The Feoffees that have been admitted to the Copy-hold, are as follows. June 26, 1647, William Aylett. May 23, 1670, William Aylett, ſon of the former. June 10, 1671, Tho. Waterhouſe, and John Furlye. —— Tho. Waterhouſe, Richard Daniel, Robert Carr. June 1, 1704, Tho. Ruſe, Benjamin Cock. —— Joſeph Thurſton, Eſquire. May 26, 1730, Benjamin Cock, ſon of the former. June 1740, Daniel Cock, Gent. — Martin, his ſon, the preſent and only Feoffee.

It was ſome time before this Benefaction was ſettled according to the intent of the Giver. For I find the following entries in the Aſſembly-books. Jan. 16, 1653-4, It was ordered, That Mr. Chamberlain ſhould forthwith lay out and diſburſe, towards the charges of the ſuit for the recovering of Mr. Batchelor's gift to the three Miniſters within this Town, Ten pounds, which is to be repaid by the Feoffees upon the receipt of the firſt Rent, after the Gift is recovered. June 2. 1656, It was ordered, That —— ſhall take care and inquire after the buſineſs of Mr. Batchelor's Gift, and to certify the Houſe how the Caſe ſtands, and what they think fit to be done concerning the ſame, at the next meeting of this Houſe. June 28, 1660, It was deſired, That Mr. Recorder be intreated to endeavour to ſettle Mr. Batchelor's Gift upon the Town, ſo that the Rents of the Lands given to the three preaching Mniſters may be diſpoſed of according to the will and intent of the donor.

which are in the pariſh of Holy-Trinity; and the upper Balkon-lane.

The Church ſtands pleaſantly in the higheſt part of the Town; and, as it is now, was rebuilt in the year 1713, and beginning of 1714. The old Church ſtood more in the middle of the Church-yard; the North-wall of it running parallel with that of the ſteeple; which then was at the North-weſt corner of the Church. How it was demoliſhed, you have an account above (*m*). It remained in ruins till the year above-mentioned; when, at the inſtance of the Rev. Mr. Robert Middleton then Rector, and the encouragement of Sir Iſaac Rebow, Knt. Joſeph Thurſton, Eſquire, and other principal Inhabitants of the pariſh, the repairing of it was undertaken: But this not being found eaſily practicable, it was new built as it now ſtands. The petition to the Lord Chancellor for obtaining a Brief, bears date July 15, 1709 (*n*) [*F*]. And the Brief being ſoon after obtained, there was collected on it in the years 1710, 1711, &c. the ſum of 1595*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* to which were added the Benefactions of the Right Reverend Father in God Henry Compton Lord Biſhop of London, Sir Iſaac Rebow, Knt. his ſon Lemyng Rebow, and Joſeph Thurſton, Eſquires, who gave Fifty pounds a-piece (*o*). But there were conſiderable deductions [*G*]. However, the main article, Money, being thus collected together, Mr. John Price, an eminent architect of Richmond in Surrey, was applied to; and he gave in, on the firſt of April 1713, a draught and eſtimate amounting to 1250*l.* but, after ſome abatements and alterations, he agreed for 1154*l.* The Agreement thus made was immediately put in execution; for the work was begun in May 1713, and carried on with ſo much quickneſs and alacrity, that the new Church was opened on the 25th of March following, with divine Service, and a Sermon on Pſalm cxxii. 1. It is a plain neat Church, but not ſo ſubſtantial as ancienter edifices of that kind. The Dimenſions of it will beſt appear by an abſtract of the Eſtimate of the Scantlings and other particulars given in the note [*H*].

Beſides the ſum of 1154*l.* paid, as above, to the Builder, there was 180*l.* expended in pewing the Church, and repairing part of the Steeple, which was raiſed by a Rate of four ſhillings and ſix-pence in the pound on the inhabitants (*p*). Paving the Steeple and Alley coſt moreover ſixty pounds eight ſhillings and ſeven pence: which was raiſed by a Rate of eighteen-pence in the pound (*q*). The marble Font coſt three pounds ten ſhillings, and the Cover to the ſame ten ſhillings (*r*). Next the Church-yard was levelled, in the year 1714 (*s*), and handſome gravel Walks made all round the Church, planted on each ſide with lime-trees; which being kept cut, are very ſhady and pleaſant in ſummer: And they being the beſt Walks about the whole Town, were reſorted to by people of the beſt faſhion. The charge of making them, and planting the Trees, came to ſixty-five pounds ſeventeen ſhillings and four-pence (*t*). In 1729 the ſteeple was raiſed Twelve foot with brick, as it now is; the charge of which with leading, &c. amounted to two hundred thirty four pounds nine ſhillings and two-pence [*I*], I

(*m*) See Chapt. of the Siege.

(*n*) Seſſions-Rolls Midſummer, 1709.

(*o*) Book of the Truſtees for rebuilding that Church in the Pariſh-Cheſt.

(*p*) See Pariſh-book, Sept. 8, 1713.

(*q*) Ibid. March 11, $171\frac{7}{8}$.

(*r*) Book of the Truſtees, as above.

(*s*) See Pariſh-book, Aug. 16, 1714.

(*t*) Pariſh book.

[*F*] The deſign then was, to build a much grander Church than the preſent one is: For the Petitioners ſet forth, "That the Charge of rebuilding the ſaid Church "would, upon a moderate computation, amount to the "ſum of ſix thouſand one hundred and fifty-three pounds "and upwards." Compare this with the Charges of it above.

[*G*] Theſe Deductions were as follows.

1. The Charges of obtaining the Brief, &c. from the Lord Chancellor, &c. of which theſe were the particulars.

Petition to the Lord Chancellor	00	06	08
Fiat to his Secretary	38	10	00
To his Clerk	00	05	00
Mr. Roberts the Patentee, his fees	28	03	02
To his Clerk	00	05	00
Paper and printing the Briefs	21	10	00
Examining the Proof	00	05	00
Signing the Briefs	10	15	00
Biſhop's letter, paper, and printing	08	11	00
Deputations for 24 Collectors	01	16	00
Boxes, Porters, and carriage to Stafford, and back to London	02	05	00
Regiſter, and Printers porter	00	10	00
Solicitor	15	07	06
Drawing and ingroſſing the Bond	00	05	00
Stamping the Briefs	14	05	00
Regiſter's Servant	00	05	00
Letters in the whole	01	00	00
	144	04	04
Mr. Timothy Cooke charges alſo for a Book of accounts	04	06	00
Total	148	10	04

2. To the Collectors for collecting 10,671 Briefs, at 8 *d.* a-piece; and 245 in London, at 1 *s.* 6 *d.* each	374	01	06
3. Carrying the Biſhop of London's circular letter	10	00	00
4. The Charges of Timothy Cook, one of the Truſtees, and chief managers	14	08	00
Total, according to Mr. Cook's comput.	546	19	10

N. B. The Fees are now lower at moſt of the offices and the charge of collecting each brief is but 3 *d.*

[*H*] The Building conſiſts of a Nave and two aiſles; and is in length, on the north and ſouth ſides, ſeventy feet, beſides the break of the Chancel, which is ten feet by fifteen: The eaſt and weſt ends are fifty feet wide on the outſide. The foundation of the whole Building, is five feet deep for the cell of the front-doors; three bricks thick on the north and ſouth ſides; and two and a half at the eaſt and weſt ends. The north and ſouth walls are two bricks and a half thick; and the eaſtern and weſtern but two bricks. And the walls all round are eighteen feet high, from the cells to the under-ſide of the Plates of the Roof. There are in it nine regular windows, beſides ſmall round ones in the roof. And at the Weſt end there is a Gallery.

[*I*] From the Bills in the Pariſh-Cheſt. Joſ. Thurſton, Eſquire, left a Legacy of 25*l.* for that uſe; and Timothy Cooke, 5*l.* See Pariſh-book, Nov. 2, 1719, and April 14, 1729.

paſs over ſome leſſer ſums laid out on the Church about the ſame time [K]. There is here but One Bell.

Within the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr in this Church (*u*), a Chantry was founded and well endowed by Joſeph Elianore, in 1348, of which we ſhall give a full account below (*w*). There belonged to it a little Houſe, of one room above and one below, called the Chapel or Chantrie-houſe; which ſtood adjoining (*x*) to the North ſide of the Church, in length a-croſs the preſent walk been tween the Church and the Parſonage, and reaching from the place where is now the South-gate of the Parſonage-garden to the North-door of the Church. Some perſons not long ago remembered it ſtanding.

In 1514 there was a Deſign of uniting the Churches of St. Mary's and St. Nicolas, of which You will find an account under St. Nicolas, from Pope Leo's Bull obtained for that purpoſe.

The Parſonage-houſe of St. Mary's ſtands on the North ſide of the Church, directly behind, and in ſome reſpects too near it. But it hath a beautiful Proſpect, on the Weſt and North-weſt, for ſeveral miles into the Countrey. It was, I preſume, beat down, or at leaſt very much damaged during the Siege. The two Parlours, with the two Chambers, and Cloſet, over them, were built at the charge of Mr. Joſeph Powel, Rector. The Weſt end was rebuilt in 1739, by the preſent Incumbent, who hath alſo made ſome other improvements. The Barn ſtood formerly within the Garden, in the very place where is now the Avenue to the Houſe. It was removed to where it ſtands at preſent by Mr. Powell; who pulled down at the ſame time Two Houſes in St. Mary's-lane, adjoining Eaſterly to the little one ſtill ſtanding there, and ranging even with the ſame. The Front of them came out as far as the Pales of the Barn-yard do now, if not further (*y*).

The Glebe belonging to this Rectory, is in Ten ſmall different parcels, and ſome at a conſiderable diſtance from the others; which is very inconvenient, and renders it not ſo valuable as it would otherwiſe be.

For a Liſt of the Incumbents, I ſhall in this pariſh, as I deſign to do in the reſt, refer the reader to Mr. Newcourt's Repertorium Eccleſiaſticum: Only I ſhall continue his Liſts down to the preſent time, and inſert ſuch particulars as may not have come to the knowlege of that moſt uſeful and induſtrious man.

Jordan Aignell or Augnell was Rector in 1286 (*z*).

Adam atte Welle, Rector in 1310 (*a*).

Richard de Borham, Rector in 1330 (*b*).

John Beltesford, in 1361, *&c.* (*c*).

John Canon, in 1403 (*d*).

Thomas Wilkinſon.

John Walfare Rector between Hugo Allen and George Archer [*L*].

William Boiſſard put into the room of John Stephens, in 1644, by the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

Nom. Reg. Libr.				
Compton	(*e*) David Kenneir cl.	26 [*M*] Feb. $169\frac{7}{8}$,	per mort. Powell.	Epiſc. Lond.
	(*f*) Robert Middleton A. M.	1707,	per reſig. Kenneir.	
Gibſon	(*g*) John Carleton D. D.	29 Mart. 1735,	per mort. Middleton.	
	(*h*) Philip Morant A. M.	9 Mart. $173\frac{7}{8}$,	per mort. Carleton.	

I intended at firſt to have ſet down, at the end of each Pariſh, an Account of the Monuments and Monumental Inſcriptions in the reſpective Churches: But fearing leſt they ſhould appear tedious to ſome readers; and imagining on the other hand, that a total omiſſion of them might be reckoned a defect: I have therefore choſen to place them together in the *Appendix*.

In the late Crouched-Friers within this pariſh, formerly reſided the family of Stephens (*i*). John Stephens, Eſq; Counſellor at Law, and Juſtice of Peace and of the Quorum, died 10 Febr. 1620. His Son, John Stephens, Eſq; alſo a Counſellor at law, died April 28, 1625 (*k*). The heirs of that family are ſeated at Clower-wall in Glouceſterſhire. The Family's arms, are; Per Chevron, azure and ermine; in chief, two eagles diſplayed or. Creſt, an Eagle towering, or, feeding on a lion's jambe eraſed, Gules.

Harbottle Grimſton Eſq; having bought the ſite of the ſame Houſe, June 22, 1637, of James Barker, made it alſo the place of his reſidence. He was the ſon of Harbottle Grimſton, born at Bradfield near Maningtree in this County, created a Baronet Novemb. 25, 1612, and a Free-burgeſs of Colcheſter in 1625 (*l*). He was alſo a Knight. Harbottle, the ſon, was bred up to the law, and being choſen one of the repreſentatives for this Burgh in 1639, and 1640, ſpoke vehemently againſt thoſe grievances which were then complained of. But when he ſaw worſe Grievances thruſt into the

---

(*u*) Biſhop Fitz-James's Regiſter. (*w*) Ch. IV. § 7. of Book II. (*x*) From the Terrier, and the information of old perſons. (*y*) From the information of ſome old perſons; and from the Rev. Fr. Powell, the ſaid Mr. Powell's ſon. (*z*) Reg. D. Joh. Bapt. p. 270. (*a*) Rot. Cur. 4° Edw. II. rot. 2. Et 37 Hen. VI. rot. 21. (*b*) Oath-book, p. 3. (*c*) Ibid. p. 38. (*d*) Ex antiquiſſimo Decimario. (*e*) v. Abberton. (*f*) v. Lagenhoo. (*g*) v. Aldham. (*h*) v. Shellow-bowells. Bromfield. Chignll Smely. Wickham-Biſhop's. Aldham. (*i*) R. Symonds's Collect. Vol. I. fol. 439. (*k*) See Epitaphs in St. Mary's in the *Appendix*. (*l*) Rot. Cur. i. Car. I. and Liſt of Baronets.

[*K*] In April 1728, there was expended for leaden Gutter-pipes to the Church, 12 *l.* 17 *s.* 1 *d.* And in April 1729, for putting up Biſhop Compton's Arms into the Chancel window, and leading the ſame, 0 *l.* 12 *s.* 0 *d.*

[*L*] This appears from the following entry in the pariſh Regiſter, under the year 1616.

Johannes Walfare hujus olim Eccleſiæ Rector, quo Rectore ipſe jam Eccleſiæ hujus Miniſter ſacri fontis lavacro tinctus fui, anno ætatis ſuæ ſeptimo ſupra octogeſimum, & die menſis Junii decimo quinto, ex corpuſculi hujus domicilio emigravit, cujus oſſa matri terræ reddita & reliqua juſta funebria peracta die prædicti decimo ſeptimo.

[*M*] And not the 6th as Mr. Newcourt hath it; for Mr. J. Powell did not dye till Feb. 17.

room of thoſe which had been pretended to be redreſſed with ſo great an effuſion of blood; eſpecially after the murder of K. Charles I. and his Houſe here having been burnt and much damaged during the ſiege, he quitted his place of Recorder of this Town, and went and travelled beyond ſea *(m)*. Afterwards, promoting the reſtoration of K. Charles II. he was choſen Speaker of the Healing Parliament April 15, 1660 (being one of the Repreſentatives for this Burgh, which he continued to repreſent till his deceaſe) and in the November following was conſtituted Maſter of the Rolls; which honourable office he diſcharged with great abilities and integrity, till his death in 1683. The preſent Lord Viſcount Grimſton, is Sir Harbottle's great grandſon, by his eldeſt daughter, Mary, the wife of Sir Capel Luckyn, of Meſſing-hall, Bart. The Arms of Grimſton, are, Argent, on a feſſe ſable, three mullets of ſix points pierced argent, in the dexter chief one ſpot of ermine.

In a very good Houſe, juſt within Head-gate in this pariſh, lived alſo the late Sir Iſaac Rebow. His anceſtors came originally from the Low-Countries, and employed themſelves in the Bay-Trade, and Merchandizing; whereby they acquired a plentiful fortune [*N*]. On the 27th of March 1693, Sir Iſaac was knighted by King William, whom he had then the Honour to entertain in this Houſe; as he did afterwards on the 29th of October following, and the 19th of October 1700. Sir Iſaac was one of the Repreſentatives for this Borough, in all the Parliaments of K. William, in the four firſt of Qu. Anne, and the firſt of K. George I. He was alſo High-Steward, and Recorder; and died in September 1726. His ſon Lemyng Rebow Eſq; died 6 Septemb. 1717. And one of his grandſons Iſaac Lemyng Rebow Eſq; who had this Houſe, having married Mary, daughter of Matthew Martin Eſq; and dying in 1735, left only one ſon, named Iſaac Martin, born Nov. 28, 1731. The arms of Rebow, are, Gules, two long bows bent and inter-laced in ſaltier, or, ſtringed Argent, between four Beſants, each charged with a fleur de lis, azure.

The learned Phyſician Dr. Gliſſon was alſo an Inhabitant of this pariſh for ſeveral years *(n)*. But he removed afterwards to London, where he died in 1677 *(o)*.

SECT. II.

St. PETER's.

ADJOINING to St. Mary's on the North and Eaſt is the Pariſh of St. Peter's. It begins, on the Eaſt of St. Mary's, at Culver-Lane in Head-ſtreet, taking the North-ſide of that lane as far as Mr. Jerem. Daniel's houſe; And, on the ſouth of the ſame lane, the walk to Mr. Seaman's ſtables, the yards belonging to the White-hart and to Mr. Daniel, and alſo part of Mr. Whaley's.——On the north ſide of the High-ſtreet, it goes as far as the Queen's-head gate-way.—Then at the Weſt end of the High-ſtreet beginning at Mr. Dawes's houſe, it takes in all North-hill;—and Duck-lane, as far as Mr. Thomas Woodroffe's houſe excluſively.—Without North-gate; the Middle-burgh, except two Houſes between Water-lane and the river, which are in Lexden;—— And all North-ſtreet, or Cow-lane, excepting alſo two tenements on the Weſt ſide which are in the pariſh of Lexden; and at the further end of that ſtreet on the Eaſt, it is parted by a little Lane from Mile-end. The Baulkon-hill, and the Lower Baulkon-lane, are alſo in this pariſh, with a few parcels of meadow, paſture, and garden-grounds, about twenty acres in all.

This pariſh lies in the Manor of the Corporation [*O*], except Twelve Tenements on the Eaſt-ſide of the Middle-burgh, which are within Lexden-Manor.

Many houſes have been of late, pulled down in this pariſh, as well as in other parts of the town: However, it ſtill contains two hundred and ninety-eight tenements, or families.

In 1692, the number of Perſons rated, in St. Peter's, to the Poll-tax, was Seven hundred and ſeven.

In this pariſh, ſouth of the Church, is the Exchange, anciently known by the name of the Red-row; which, whilſt the Bay-trade flouriſhed amongſt us, uſed to be daily frequented by great numbers of ſubſtantial Merchants: And over it was the Dutch Bay-Hall. On the ſame ſpot, was a Building firſt erected about the year 1369, by one William Reigne, or Reyne; which uſed to pay a Quit-rent of Three Shillings a year to the Town *(p)*. Being grown

---

(m) Book of Aſſemblies, July 16, 1649.

(n) Town-Rates.

(o) Dr. Goodal's Hiſtor. Account of the College of Phyſicians proceedings, &c. in the Preface.

(p) On account of its being built on the Town-waſte. See Oath-book, in the old Rental, fol. 87.

[*N*] I find the name of Rebowe in this Town in the year 1617. Rot. Cur. 15 Jac. I. rot. 18. Indentur. inter Jacob. Nevel. M^{um}. & Petrum Rebowe apprentic.

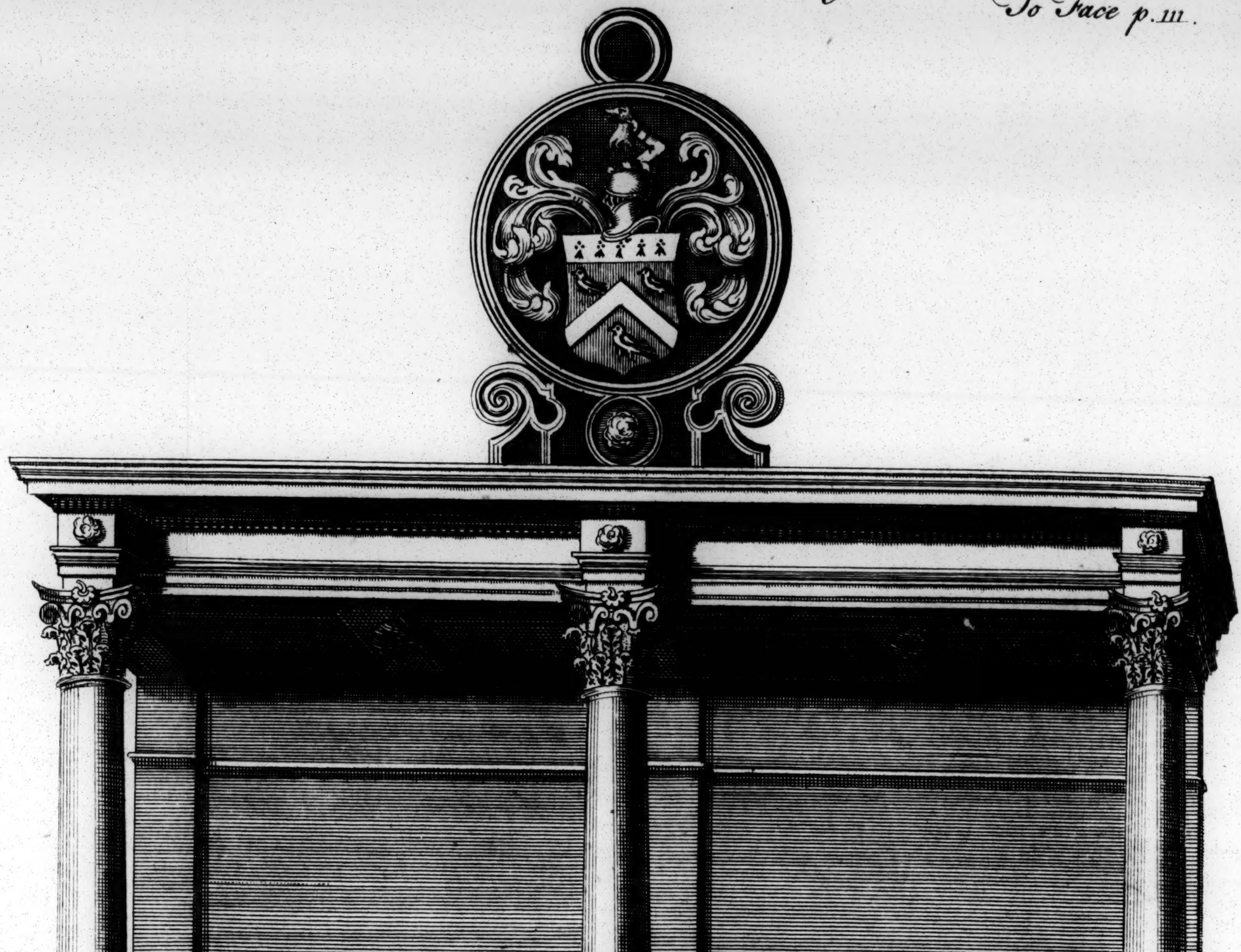
[*O*] Though the Manor of the Corporation is at preſent almoſt unknown and loſt; yet I am perſuaded that there is ſuch a thing. At the time of William the Conqueror's Survey, a great part of this Town was a Royal Manor, and there were in it abundance of *Burgenſes Regis*, who paid *Conſuetudinem*, i. e. Quit-rents to the Crown, for their Houſes and Lands. [See Domeſday.] In the Firſt of K. Richard I. this Manor was ſtill in the King's hands, as appears by the Great Roll; [Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. I. 2. a. Eſſex & Hertf. and T. Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, p. 486.] And I think he granted it ſoon after to the Burgeſſes, with ſome Liberties and Immunities, for which they agreed to pay a yearly Fee-farm of 42 *l.* which in thoſe days was a very conſiderable ſum. From that time the Burgeſſes became Lords of the Soil, as far as the King had it before, and could grant it to them. So that "the Manor of this, as moſt other great Towns, is "held from the Crown by the Corporation, by virtue of "ancient Grants," (as the learned Browne Willis, Eſq; expreſſes himſelf in ſpeaking of Bedford, Notit. Parliam. vol. i. 2d Edit. p. 14.) The Bailiffs and Commonalty thus become Lords of this Royal Manor, have granted, for many years, ſeveral parcels of the Soil; to be held at the will of the Bailiffs and Commonalty by the Rod, as is evident from theſe among many other inſtances.

Will. Wyot in Hundred. die Lune prox. poſt feſtum Crucis Domini, ſurſum reddidit in manus dictorum Ballivorum domum conſtructam in quadam placea quam tenuit de dicta Communitate —— ad opus Joh. Baker. Habend. & tenend. per Servic. xii. d. annuatim ad Hokeday. Et predicti Ballivi liberaverunt eidem Johanni ſeiſinam de dicta domo per virgam. Oath b. p. 1.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The Monument of George Sayer Esq.

To Face p. 111.


I.D. del.
J. Mynde sc.

To the Rev.^d GEORGE SAYER D.D.
Dean of Bocking, & Archdeacon of Durham,
This plate is most humbly inscribed.

very ruinous, it was repaired, about the beginning of K. Henry VIII's reign, by John Dowalt Prior of the Monaſtery of the Holy Croſs here. In conſideration whereof, the Bailiffs and Commonalty granted it, anno 1517, to that Houſe for ever (q). But, upon the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, it came again into the hands of the Corporation. Archbiſhop Harſnet's Library was at firſt placed at the Eaſt end of it: But, in 1668, the two Chambers wherein it uſed to ſtand (and from whence it was removed in 1664) were lett to Jonas Whale a baker, with the room under the ſtair-caſe, for twenty-one years: Upon condition, that he ſhould take up the floor that was then in the Red-row, and pave it entirely with good and ſubſtantial Purbeck-ſtone. And with liberty to erect a building on the waſte, now taken down. And pay, at the ſame time, ten ſhillings to the Chamberlain, towards ſetting up the King's-Arms in the Red-row, where they formerly were (r).

Near this Exchange, in the High-ſtreet, ſtands a Pump, called King Coel's Pump; which is repaired by ſome of the neighbours, who are thence ſupplied with water [P]. But there is no proof of the Well's being of ſo ancient a date as King Coel.

There was formerly a Water-mill near North-bridge, which is now down (s). Hence we learn the reaſon why Middle-mill was ſo called; viz. becauſe it ſtood between this, and Eaſt-mill.

Thomas Duke of Norfolk had lands in this pariſh in Queen Elizabeth's reign, named Senſdowne (t).

The families of Sayer, and Browne, made anciently a conſiderable figure in this pariſh.

John Sayre, Alderman of this town, died Feb. 14, 1509. *John* Sayer, his ſon, died in the year 1563 (u). *George* Sayer, ſon of this laſt, was an Alderman of this Corporation (w); and one of the Bailiffs, in the years 1540, 1546, 1552, 1555, 1559, 1563, 1567. He died 19 May, 1577, poſſeſſed of ſeveral eſtates in this county [Q]. By his firſt wife, Agnes daughter of Thomas Weſtden (which died in Novemb. 1556) he had four ſons and three daughters. His ſecond wife was Frances daughter of Thomas Sammon, by whom he had no children (x).—Richard his eldeſt ſon died in September 1610, having married firſt Alice Spooner, by whom he had one ſon, who left no iſſue: and ſecondly Ellen Lawrence, widow, by whom he had a daughter named Jane (y).—*George*, the ſecond ſon, who departed this life 3 July 1596, married Roſe, daughter of William Cardinall, of Great Bromley, by whom he had, among other children,—*Thomas*, ſeated at Bowton in Suffolk.—His younger ſon, Sir *George*, was of Colcheſter, and Aldham; and dyed in 1630. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Higham, of Norfolk, buried at Aldham, in 1651, aged 84, and had by her theſe ſix children. 1. John. 2. Anne. 3. Suſan. 4. Higham. 5. Francis. 6. Richard.—*John Sayer* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, took to wife Heſter, daughter of Robert Honywood of Kent Eſq; and had by her *George*, who was knighted; and a daughter named Dorothy, married to John Barnaby of Colcheſter. John Sayer Eſq; dying in Auguſt 1658, aged about 70, was buried at Aldham. Sir *George Sayer*, Knt. his ſon, married Jane . . . . . by whom he had Elizabeth-Charlot, baptized 13 April, 1647, and *Eſther*, born 29 September, 1650. He dyed 11 July, 1650, and is buried at Aldham, with an epitaph.

The Arms of Sayer, were Gules, a chevron between three martlets, argent. A chief ermine. Creſt, an Arm ſleeved, cuffed, and ſcarfed, or and gules; holding in the hand proper a wolf's head eraſed, vert.

Next, as to the Browne-Family: Stephen Browne of Middleſex, had iſſue, Stephen, Hugh, and Walter. This laſt was ſeated at Higham in Suffolk; and by Eleanor Turner had *Thomas* Browne of Colcheſter, who married Agnes daughter of John Tuke of the ſame place. His ſon and heir, *John* Browne, married firſt Florentia daughter and heir of John Chartſey; and ſecondly Helen daughter of William Knightſbridge. By the firſt he had *William*—Thomas—Richard and John. Clementia—Margaretta—and Catharine, wife of William Symnell.

Richard, the third ſon, was a Knight, and one of the Clerks of the Green-cloth. He ſeated himſelf at Dartford in Kent.

William, the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Margaret daughter of Robert Leeche, by whom he had ſix ſons and two daughters. He died Jan. 20, 1572, and Margaret his wife died the 24th of September following (z). *Robert*, the ſecond ſon, fixed at Colcheſter, and was twice married; 1ſt. to Anne daughter of George Sayer aforeſaid, Eſq; by whom he had Robert, that died without iſſue; and 2dly. to Margaret daughter of ——— Veſcy, of Weeks-Priory in this County. By this his ſecond wife, he had *William*, his ſon and heir, who married Margaret daughter of John Prettyman of Thorndon in Suffolk, Gent. and had iſſue *Robert*, who was aged ſixteen in 1634 — and a daughter named Roſa (*a*).

(q) Ex Indenturâ dat. 1 April Henric. Octavi 9°.

(r) Aſſembly-Books. Novemb. 3, 1631, and June 7, 1664. and 17 Auguſt 1668. And Leaſe to J. Whale, among the Town-Records.

(s) Rot. Cur. 3 Edw. III. rot. 3, &c.

(t) Taxatio x. and xv. 8° Jacob. I.

(u) Epitaphs, in the *Appendix*.

(w) Oath-book, p. 207.

(x) Epitaphs, in the *Appendix*

(y) Ibid.

(z) See Epitaphs in St. Peter's, in the *Appendix*.

Ballivi & Communitas ville conceſſer. extra manus ſuas —— per virgam, unam parcellam terre cum ſtall. carn. Reddend—— imperpetuum 2 *s.* pro omni ſervicio. Ib. p. 99. ——Unum tenementum ſituat. juxta portam Caſtri Colcheſtr. ad voluntat. Domini per virgam. Redd. per ann. 2 *d.* ibid. p. 100. —— Quandam placeam vacuam terre per virgam ſecundum conſuetudinem Burgi ville, Reddend. inde annuatim Ballivis & Communitati ville 4 *d.* Ib. p. 101. There are numberleſs other like Inſtances in that valuable Volume.

[P] March 8, $165\frac{8}{9}$, It was ordered at an aſſembly, that if the Pariſhioners of St. Peter's did well and truly repair King Coel's Pump near the Red Row, and keep it in repair, they ſhould be paid Five pounds by the Chamberlain out of the Town-revenues.

[Q] Namely,—The Manor of Little Fordham, in Aldham pariſh, called otherwiſe Bourchier's Hall.—A Houſe and Land called Wotton's or Notton's; and certain Lands in Geſtingthorp, Sible and Caſtle-Hedingham, and Great and Little Mapleſtead. The Manor of Abbots late belonging to Waltham Holy Croſs, lying in Stanway, Fordham, Copford and Lexden.—The Manor of Motes, with lands belonging to it in Colcheſter, Lexden, Stanway, Fordham, and Weſt-Bergholt; holden of the Earl of Suſſex.—Meſſuage and Lands called Burdes, in Lexden; holden of the ſame Earl.—Four Meſſuages, and five Chambers, in Colcheſter.—An Houſe and Water-mill, called Newbridge, with 12 acres of land, in Weſt-Bergholt.—Hall-Houſe in Thorrington, belonging to St. John's College in Cambridge.—Two Meſſuages and Lands, called Marſh-houſe and Gryckes, lands called Ellyots, 16 acr. in Reads grove, and 12 acres of arable in Riddleſland feild, in St. Oſith and Weeley, holden of the manor of Frowick belonging to John Aldrich, Gent.—Two Meſſuages, and lands called Bennets and Wymerks in Purley and Mundon.—The Manor of Odwell. Theſe two laſt holden of the Queen. Inquiſit. 19 Elizab. 22 Octob.

The Arms of Browne, were, Gules, a Griffin ſejant, or; a Chief indented, or and ermine. Creſt, On a Torſe, or and gules, a Falcon proper, beaked and bellied, or; ſeizing on a fowl's jambe eraſed at the thigh top, or.

The Church of St. Peter's conſiſts of a tyled nave or body, and two aiſles (*b*). And the Chancel hath a north Chapel. The Tower ſtood between the Church and Chancel, ſupported by large pillars, till 1758, when it threatning ruin to the Church, it was taken down. Then the Church was thoroughly repaired with the help of a Brief; and the Tower afterwards built at the weſt end. In it is a good ring of eight Bells. In the year 1692, this Church was very near being thrown down by an Earthquake, as Mr. Robert Dickman then Vicar, hath noted in the Pariſh-Regiſter [*R*]. But to return; the Church of St. Peter's is looked upon as the principal in the Town, wherein the Epiſcopal and Archidiaconal Viſitations are held; and where the Mayor and Commonalty go to divine Service, on Sundays, and other ſolemn occaſions [*S*]. There is in it an Organ, the only one in Town.

This Church was in being before the Norman Conqueſt, or Acquiſition. It was held, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, by two Prieſts, for a ſmall quit-rent (*c*): And there were adjoining, or belonging, to it ſome parcels of ploughed land, and meadow, and a mill. But, after the Conqueſt, Robert Fitzralph of Hatinges, claimed three parts of it, and Eudo Dapifer had the fourth (*d*). In whom the Patronage of it originally was, we do not find. But, after the foundation of St. Botolph's Priory, it was given to that Convent, and continued in their gift as a Rectory till the year 1318. But, in that year, the Prior and Canons petitioned Richard Newport Biſhop of London, to appropriate the ſame to their Priory, ſetting forth, That, by reaſon their profits, penſions, and portions were unjuſtly detained; that more contributions were impoſed upon them than uſual; that the charges of their hoſpitality were immoderate, on account of the great concourſe of people to the town and caſtle of Colcheſter; and by reaſon of the grievous ſcarcity, which, for two years paſt and more, had miſerably afflicted the whole land; they were greatly in debt.—The Biſhop dying before he had conſidered of their petition, they applyed themſelves to Stephen Graveſend, his immediate ſucceſſor; who being thoroughly ſatisfied with the contents of their petition, did, on the 16th of January 1318, appropriate this Church, with its appertenances, to the ſaid Prior and Convent, and their Succeſſors, to be converted to their own uſe, and be for ever poſſeſſed by them; reſerving a power to himſelf to ordain a Vicarage here, and to endow it with a convenient portion according to the revenues of the Church (*e*). And from thenceforth, the Priors and Canons preſented to it as a Vicarage.

Upon the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, K. Henry VIII. granted to Sir Thomas Audeley, in the year 1536, the ſite of St. Botolph's Priory, &c. and the Advowſons of the Pariſh Churches of St. James, *St. Peter*, St. Martin, and Mile-end Colcheſter (*f*). Sir Thomas gave them to his brother Thomas, who was ſeated at Bere-Church within the Liberties of this Corporation: And the three firſt continued in his poſterity [*T*] till after 1700, when Henry Audeley Eſq; ſold them to Biſhop Compton, who intended to have ſettled them upon his Biſhopric of London. But not doing it, his Executor, General Hatton Compton, ſold them to Biſhop Robinſon; and St. Peter's and St. Martin's continued in the gift of his widow Mrs. Emma Robinſon, till her deceaſe. The Advowſon of them belongs now to Bowater Vernon Eſq;

Before the Reformation, there was a Chantry in this Church, founded by Richard Heynes: And a Gild of St. John's, called Jeſus Maſſe; of both which an account will be given below (*g*).

There are two Sermons on Sundays in this Church; and Prayers on Wedneſdays and Fridays, and ſome Holidays, at eleven o'clock: When the Revenues, or the Congregations, were a little better, here uſed to be Prayers every day.

This Church was rated in the King's Books 10*l.* for Firſt-fruits, and 1*l.* for Tenths: From both which it was diſcharged by the Act 5th of Queen Anne (*h*).

In the year 1574, Nicolas Clere clothier, and William Hall woollen-draper, both inhabitants of St. Peter's, enfeoffed John Pye one of the Bailiffs, Thomas Turner one of the Aldermen of this Town, and ſeveral others, in lands, called Chamberleynes and Sprotts, in the pariſh and feilds of Great Horkeſleigh: and alſo in ſome tenements called Pages, and a croft of land thereto

---

(*a*) T. Jekyll's Geneal. MS. (*b*) The word *iſle* is derived from the French word *aiſle* or *aile*, wing. (*c*) *Elemoſina Regis.* Domeſday, b. We are informed, That it was a penny, which King Æthelred ordered to be paid for every Plough in England, towards the ſupport of the Poor. Leg. Æthelred. c. i. (*d*) See Domeſday for Colcheſter, in the *Appendix* to Book I. N°. 3. (*e*) Regiſt. Baudake, p. 42. Newcourt's Repertor. Eccl. Vol. II. p. 178. (*f*) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. 4 prs. 186. (*g*) Book II. ch. v. § 1. (*h*) Seſſ. 2. c. 24.

[*R*] Memorandum,

That on Thurſday September 8, 1692, there happened about two of the Clock in the afternoon for the ſpace of a Minute or more an univerſal Earthquake all over England, France, Holland, and ſome parts of Germany: And particularly it was atteſted to me by the Maſons that were then a plaiſtering the Steple of St. Peter's in this Town, and upon the uppermoſt Scaffold, That the Steple parted ſo wide in the midſt, that they could have put their hand into the crack or cleft, and immediately ſhut up cloſe again, without any Damage to the Workmen (who expected all would have fallen down) or to the Steple itſelf. Moſt of the Houſes here and elſewhere ſhook, and part of a Chimney fell down on North-hill; and very many who were ſenſible of it were taken at the ſame time with a Giddyneſs in their heads for for ſome ſhort time. In witneſs of what is here related I have hereto ſet my hand.

Robert Dickman, Miniſter of St. Pet. Colcheſter.

[*S*] The Seat for the Mayor, and the Pews for the Aldermen, Aſſiſtants, and Common-Council, were made in 1701, and coſt 25 *l.* 10 *s.* 8 *d.* Bill penes me.

[*T*] In 1629 the Bailiffs and Commonalty bought the next Preſentatior to this Living, for *eight* pounds. Carta penes me.

adjoining, called Pagiſcroft, and a garden called Sprent's-garden, all in Great Horkeſleigh; and ſaid in one place to contain forty acres or more, though it is not ſo much now;——in Truſt (*i*). They have been poſſeſſed ever ſince by the Incumbents of this Church; and are now enjoyed by the preſent Vicar (*k*).

The Vicar hath alſo Three acres of Paſture in King's Meadow; and a field of ten acres formerly called Barbors grove, both lying in Mile-end, given by John Bryan. And an acre of Glebe in North-ſtreet, named the Golden acre: Beſides the little piece without North-gate, on which formerly ſtood a tenement, as mentioned in Mr. Newcourt (*l*).

In the year 1719 Biſhop Robinſon augmented this Living with 200 *l.* to which were added 200 *l.* of Queen Anne's Bounty, of which the Vicar receives the intereſt. Notwithſtanding which, this Vicarage affords no Income proportionable to the Duty. In 1707, it was certified to the Governours of Queen Anne's Bounty to be but 35*l. per annum* certain; the beſt part of which is the endowment of the Lands abovementioned, lying in the pariſh of Great Horkeſley.

On the eaſt-ſide of the Church-yard, and adjoyning thereto, is the Vicarage Houſe, handſomely rebuilt by the preſent Incumbent, the Rev. Mr. William Smythies. There is behind it a little garden.

Robert Agnell, (*m*).
William Waryn was Rector of this pariſh in 1300 (*n*).
John de Colne, Rector in 1312 (*o*).
Richard ——— Vicar in 1359 (*p*).

Nom. Reg. Libr.		Patroni.
Robinſon	Robert Turner, A. M. 24 June 1714. per mort. Benj. Smith.	Hon. Hatton Compton.
Gibſon	Staunton Degg, A. M. 25 Sept. 1738. per ceſſ. Turner.	Emma Robinſon. wid.
	Thomas Halley, A. M. 13 Sept. 1739. per ceſſ. Degge.	The ſame.
- - - -	William Smythies, A. M. 15 Febr. 1760, per mort. Halley.	

SECT. III.

St. RUNWALD's.

EASTWARD of St. Peter's, and adjoyning to the ſame in the High-ſtreet, is this Pariſh of St. Runwald's; ſo named from the Church, which is dedicated to that Saint. It is written different ways, as St. Rumbald, St. Rumbold, St. Romwold, or Rumwold (*q*), and ſometimes St. Runwald.

As this Saxon Saint is not much known, it will be proper to give ſome account of him; and we have none but a legendary one. He is ſaid to have been ſon to a king of Northumberland, by a Chriſtian daughter of *Penda* king of Mercia. Being born at King's-Sutton, in Buckinghamſhire, as ſoon as he came out of his mother's womb, he cryed three times, I am a Chriſtian. Then making a plain confeſſion of his faith, he deſired to be baptized, choſe his godfathers, and his own name Rumwald. He alſo directed, with his fingers, the ſtanders-by to fetch him a great hollow ſtone for a font, which ſeveral of his father's ſervants tried in vain to bring, as much above their ſtrength; till the two Prieſts, his deſigned Godfathers, did go and fetch it eaſily. Being baptized, he diſcourſed for three days of all the common-places of Popery, and having confirmed the truth of them (as the Legend pretends) he bequeathed his body to remain at Sutton one year, at Brackley two, and at Buckingham ever after. This done, he expired, and was buried in the place of his appointment; but he was chiefly honoured at Boxley, in Kent (*r*).

To return: This little pariſh, the leaſt in Colcheſter, except St. Mary Magdalen's, ſtands in the heart of the town, and is the beſt ſituated of any for Trade. It begins, on the South-ſide of the High-ſtreet, at Mr. Jeremiah Daniell's houſe mentioned above in St. Peter's, and reaches thence eaſtward as far as the houſe inhabited by —— Hooker. Culver-Lane is its ſouthern boundary.—On the north-ſide of the High-ſtreet, it begins at the eaſt end of Mr. Bernard's houſe, and extends from thence eaſtward as far as the Shoulder-of mutton-Ale-houſe. It hath alſo eight houſes or dwellings in Angel-lane: And five in Magdalen-ſtreet. The whole number of houſes or tenements it contains, is ſixty-two. In the year 1692, two hundred and ſeventeen perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This Pariſh lyes in the Manor of the Corporation; and the Butchers Shambles, and other Buildings erected on the waſte, pay rent or Acknowlegements to the Mayor and Commonalty.

In this Pariſh ſtands the Burgh's Court of Judicature, commonly called the Moot, or Mote, Hall, from the Saxon word mot-heal, a council-houſe, or place of Aſſembly [*U*]. Here the Courts are held, and all the public affairs of the Town tranſacted, as is related above under book I. Ch. v. § 5. The whole edifice contains, the Mote-hall itſelf; and, north of the ſame, a large room; over which is the Freemens chamber

---

(*i*) Ex Cart. penes Vicar. (*k*) Rental of Horkeſl. man. Sprottyſmarſh appears by this to be in other hands; but by what right is unknown. (*l*) Vol. II. p. 179. (*m*) Reg. D. Joh. Bapt. p. 270. (*n*) Taxatio 29 Edw. I. penes me. (*o*) Rotul. Tallagii 6 Edw. II. penes me. (*p*) Rot. Cur. 33 Edw. III. rot. 2. (*q*) Oath-book, p. 4. 7. 114. 123. 167. Rot. 8 Edw. II. (*r*) Capgrave, Nova Legend. Angliæ, in S. Rumwold Confeſſ. T. Fuller's Worthies, in Bucks, p. 128. Camden's Britannia, in Buckinghamſhire, and Northamptonſhire.

[*U*] It is called in Records *Aula Communitatis*. Rot. 48 & 49 Edw. III. rot. 19. And *Guyhalda*. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32.

ber, where Entertainments are made upon Michaelmas-day, when the new Mayor is ſworn in; and meetings are held upon particular occaſions. Out of the large Room below is a leſſer one incloſed, wherein the Records of the Town are kept. Adjoining to it is a Play-houſe.

Partly under, and partly adjoining to this Hall, is the Town-gaol: for the confinement of debtors, as alſo of malefactors. But part of it is now lett into ſhops.

Almoſt oppoſite to this Mote-hall ſtands the Houſe whereon is the famous Date 1090, concerning which ſo much hath been written (s). 'Tis newly rebuilt; and, before it was ſo, the Front was judged to be between two or three hundred years old; but the inner parts were much ancienter, nay reaſonably deemed to be as ancient as the time of Eudo Dapifer [*W*]; by whom it is ſuppoſed to have been originally built, as well as the Mote-hall. For there were ſeveral arched paſſages in and about it, built in a very ſtrong and elegant manner, which ſhewed not only ſigns of antiquity, but of grandeur. And there are ſome parts of the Mote-hall built in the ſame taſte.

In this pariſh alſo ſtands a Public Building, erected about the year 1590; of which the Upper part was formerly a warehouſe for wool and wool-yarn: And the lower is uſed for a fruit, butter, poultry, and leather-market. In this lower part, till of late years, was held a conſiderable wool-market, on Tueſdays; concerning which an Order, or By-law, was made June 2, 1595; and renewed and confirmed June 23, 1651; January 4, 1680, March 21, 1720-1, and September 29, 1732 (*t*), but now diſuſed (*u*).

The Church ſtands inconveniently, and much in the way, in the middle of the High-ſtreet. The Body of it is of one ſmall pace, and built of a mixture of brick and ſtone. But the Chancel is wholly of brick, and ſeems more modern than the reſt. Adjoyning to the Chancel is a north-aiſle, or rather a Chapel; which, we find (*w*), was dedicated to St. Mary. In the middle of the Church ſtands a little wooden Turret, rough-caſt with hair-mortar; formerly it had a leaded Spire [*X*], which, being decayed, was taken down. Here is but one Bell. The Church-yard is at a diſtance from the Church, on the Weſt-ſide of Angel-lane.

The Patronage of this Church hath all along been in the family of Tey, or de Tey; which flouriſhed for many generations in divers parts of this County [*Y*], particularly at Layer-marney and Birch (*x*). And is now in the worthy owner of Botingham-hall, which was part of the Teys eſtate.

The Rector of this Pariſh had anciently a Parſonage-houſe in North-ſtreet, or on North-hill [*Z*], as is evident from a paſſage in the Oath-book [*A*]. And, from a Preſentment in the year 1476 [*B*], it may juſtly be inferred, that this Pariſh had ſome tenements in the ſame ſtreet. From the year 1544 till 1760, this Church was held by Sequeſtration. For though it was valued at 7 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* in Henry the Eighth's time, when the General Survey of all the Livings was made, in order to ſettle the Firſt-fruits and Tenths; at preſent it hath nothing certain but the tithes of about ſeven acres of land in the Borough-field, and the intereſt of 600 *l.* of Qu. Anne's Bounty.

Roger . . . . . . was Rector in 1296 (*y*).
John . . . . was Rector in 1375 (*z*).
John Faucett, Rector in 1529 (*a*).
He is by Mr. Newcourt called William.
Tho. Welch, B. A. 20 Feb. 1760. The King.

SECT. IV.

St. MARTIN's.

WE come next to the Pariſh of St. Martin's; which on the ſouth is bounded by St. Runwald's; on the weſt by St. Peter's; on the north by the Town-wall, and the meadows next to the river which are in St. Nicolas and All-ſaints; and on the eaſt by the pariſh of St. Nicolas. It contains the greateſt part of St. Martin's-lane, and Angel-lane, formerly called Eaſt and Weſt Stockwell-ſtreets: As alſo the eaſtern part of Duck-lane, as far as Mr. Thomas Woodroff's houſe incluſively: And the

---

(*s*) See a full account of it, Book III. ch. iv. § 4. (*t*) See the Books of Aſſemblies, of thoſe dates. (*u*) See B. I. ch. iv. § 1. (*w*) Rot. Cur. 21 Hen. VI. rot. 19. (*x*) See Oath-book, p. 170. anno 1498, and p. 156. ann. 1533. (*y*) Taxatio 24 Edw. I. (*z*) Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 15. (*a*) Foul draught of Placita 21 Hen. VIII.

[*W*] Mr. T. Luffkin thought, that "the backermoſt "part of this Houſe was an ancient Roman building." See Philoſophical Tranſact. N° 255. p. 287. and N° 266. p. 667, and Lowthorp's Abridgment, Vol. I. p. 108. —— In an old Deed in my poſſeſſion, dat. 34 Edw. I. it is called a Stone meſſuage. — *Totum illud Meſſuagium meum lapideum.*

[*X*] Robert Pryour, in his Will, dated April 15, 1463, gave Three hundred weight of Lead, towards leading this Spire. Item lego fabrice Campanilis Eccleſie predicte 300 libras plumbi.

[*Y*] Robert de Teye had an eſtate in this pariſh in the year 1356. (Rot. Cur. 40 Edw. III. rot. 6.)

The ſame Robert de Teye, [or rather his Father] had lands in Fordham, Aldham, and Fering. (Inquiſ. 11, 13, and 34 Edw. III. p. 66. and Eſc. 23 Edw. III.)

William de Teye was a Benefactor to the Priory of Lees. (Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III. p. 68.)

John Teye, Eſq; had very great poſſeſſions in this County. (Rot. Cur. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 1. et Inquiſ.)

Henry Teye, Eſq; was Sheriff of Eſſex, in the 4th of K. Henry VII. and again in the 16th of the ſame reign, being then a Knight (Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 344.) He died Sept. 9, 1510. (Inquiſ. N° 59.)

Sir Thomas Teye was Sheriff of this County, in 1521: As was Thomas Tay, Eſq; in the 24th of Q. Elizabeth. (T. Fuller, as above, p. 345.)

[*Z*] North-hill was anciently called North-ſtreet, as is undeniably manifeſt from ſeveral Inſtances in the Oath-book, and the Town-rolls.

[*A*] Old Rental in Oath-book, fol. 88. b. De Adam Cook de Bergholte-Sakevil. pro una placea terre ex oppoſito regie vie in North ſtret, ubi dictus Adam noviter edificavit *ex oppoſito Rectorie Eccleſie Sti. Romwoldi*; ex longitudine xv virgatarum & tertie partis unius virge de virga ferrea, *2d.*

[*B*] Et quod Gardiani Eccleſie Sti Rumwoldi tenent unam Gutteram coram Rentariis ſuis in North-ſtrete, ad nocumentum, &c. Rot. Cur. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

the Quakers Alley (made within the memory of man) Ball-Alley, and part of Buckleſbury-lane.

The number of houſes, tenements, or families in it, is One hundred and ſeventeen.

In 1692, Two hundred and ſeventy-nine Perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

There are not above Four acres of Land in this Pariſh, beſides a few Garden-grounds. By that means the Revenues of the Living are inconſiderable. They conſiſted, till of late, only of the intereſt of 600 *l.* of Queen Anne's Bounty, which it obtained by rotation; and of ſome voluntary contributions. But with that bounty-money was purchaſed, in 1764, a farm in Ardley; and the Church having been repaired, divine ſervice is performed in it every Sunday. There never was any Parſonage-houſe, or Glebe, belonging to the Rector [*]. In 1691 all the Lands rated in this pariſh to the Land-tax, were,

A Moore of 3 *l.*	*per annum* [C].
A Meadow of 3 *l.*	
Another Meadow of 3 *l.*	

This Pariſh is within the Manor of the Corporation, from which a few Leaſeholds are held; but anciently ſuch Eſtates were held of the Corporation by Copy of Court-Roll.

Eaſt and Weſt Stock-well-ſtreet in this Pariſh, take their names from a certain Spring riſing in a little Lane between thoſe two ſtreets, called Stock-well, which hath been a common Well from time immemorial (*b*). In 1670, the Mayor and Commonalty, by their Indenture bearing date Auguſt the 15th, demiſed and granted for five hundred years, at the yearly rent of one penny, to Alice Lambe, Spinſter, that Well or Fountain called Stockewell, ſituate in the common ſtreet and waſte ground in the pariſh of St. Martin's Colcheſter, and ſo much of the waſte ground on the north and weſt ſides of that well, as might be ſufficient for incloſing and fencing in of the ſaid Well for the prevention of danger; To the intent, that the ſaid Alice Lambe ſhould ſet up a Pump in that Well, and permit and ſuffer the Neighbourhood thereabouts to pump and take water there for their neceſſary uſes; they contributing and paying to the ſaid Alice Lambe, her executors, or aſſigns, their competent ſhares and proportions towards the charge and maintenace, and repair of that Well and Pump, and of the fences thereof (*c*).

The Church of St. Martin's ſtands between Eaſt and Weſt Stockwell-ſtreet, or Angel and Bear-lanes; the Church-yard extending to both. This Church conſiſts of a Nave, and North Iſle, both tyled. The Chancel is only of one ſingle pace. The top of the Belfrey was damaged during the Siege (Fothergill's and Rainſborough's Forts lying that way) and ſtill continues in a ruinous condition. There is in it only one Bell; hanging a little way from the ground. The Living was in Mrs. Robinſon's gift; as may be ſeen under St. Peter's.

Henry Tothe (not Toche as Mr. Newcourt has it) was Rector of St. Martin's in 1327 (*d*).

Peter Pake, not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this pariſh in 1329 (*e*).

Gilbert Moyſe Rector in 1392 (*f*).

John Grobie. He is called John Grove in the Town-Records, whereon his Will was enroll'd in 1437 (*g*).

John Hodgkin, M. A. 6 March 1760. . . . The King.

SECT. V.

HOLY TRINITY.

THE pariſh of Holy Trinity is bounded on the weſt, by that of St. Mary's; on the ſouth, by St. Giles's; on the eaſt, by part of the ſame pariſh, and of St. Botolph's, and St. Nicolas's; And on the north, by part of the pariſhes of St. Nicolas, St. Runwald, and St. Peter. . . . . Culver-lane, from Mr. Whaley's houſe to the Corner of the Lion-walk or Cat-lane, is its Northern boundary: As the ſame Mr. Whaley's houſe and garden, and the bottom of the late Sir Iſaac Rebow's gardens, and thence croſs the Town-wall and Gutter-ſtreet, as far as the extremity of the late Serjeant Price's gardens, terminate it on the weſt, and part of the ſouth; And, on the reſt of the ſouth, Mr. William Boys's houſe, and yard. Cat-lane, and thence over the Town-wall as far as the ſign of the Leopard, are its eaſtern bounds. So that it contains part of Culver-lane; all Trinity-ſtreet, the weſt ſide of Cat-lane, the lane by the Alms-houſes; and part of Sir Iſaac Rebow's walk, of Gutter-ſtreet, of Black-boy-lane, of Stanwell-ſtreet, and of Lodder-lane. It has alſo ſeveral parcels of Land; which, according to the Survey taken of them by the Pariſhioners, and entered in the Pariſh-book, amount to Sixty-nine acres.

In the year 1692, a hundred and eighty-nine perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

The preſent number of Houſes or Tenements in this pariſh, is One hundred and fourteen.

It is within the Manor of the Corporation;

(*b*) See Rot. 40 Edw. III. rot. 12.

(*c*) Leaſe, among the Town-Records.

(*d*) Oath-book, p. 1. His Will was enroll'd in 1327.

(*e*) Rot. Cur. 3 Edw. III. rot. 4.

(*f*) Oath-b. p. 67.

(*g*) Oath-b. p. 117.

[*] Una acra prati vocat' St. Martin's acre in King's meade, conceſſ' Percivallo Bowes, &c. Pat. 10 Eliz. Some have fancied, that this acre was glebe, but it doth not appear that it was ſo.

[C] In a Taxation for a XVth, and a Xth, in the 28th of Q. Elizabeth, the following Lands were taxed in this pariſh.

Pro Prato Robt. Mott.	6 *d.*
Pro Mora nuper Tho. Reynolds	8 *d.*
Pro mora nuper pertinente Decano de Powles	8 *d.*
Pro Prato ſive Mora nuper le Woddhowſe, nuper Winkin Greenrice	6 *d.*
Pro Prato vocato Marks-more, modo Mri. Mott.	8 *d.*

from which a few Tenements are held by a twenty-one years Leaſe: But anciently they were held by the Rod, in the nature of Copyholds.

The Church, which is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, ſtands in Trinity-ſtreet; and conſiſts of a Body, and ſouth-aiſle, which is alſo continued the whole length of the Chancel: They are both tyled. The Tower is boarded at the top, and hath in it but one Bell.

Bere-Church, alias Weſt-doniland, was many years a Chapel of eaſe to this Pariſh, and the Rectors of Holy Trinity were inſtituted to it with that Chapel annexed. But in the year 1536, the Lord Chancellor Audeley having obtained the Manor of Bere-Church-hall, and fixed his brother Thomas there, was deſirous of converting the Chapel of that place into a parochial Church. For that purpoſe he procured the conſent of William Jaye, then Rector of Holy Trinity, and of the Abbot and Convent of St. John's, patrons both of the Church and Chapel, to ſeparate them one from another; having firſt obtained the King's Licence in order thereunto. And by way of recompence to the ſaid William Jaye (who then averred, he made not Forty-three ſhillings a year of the profits of that Chapel) the Lord Chancellor Audeley ſettled on him, and his ſucceſſors for ever, certain Meſſuage, Lands, and Hereditaments in Ardley and Dedham, or one of them [about Sixty acres in all] called Porters: and a portion of Tythes in Buers St. Mary's, being Ten ſhillings, parcel of the poſſeſſions of the late diſſolved Priory of St. Botolph's (*b*).

This Church obtained alſo in 1739, the benefit of 200 *l.* of Queen Anne's Bounty, jointly with 200 *l.* part of a 1000 *l.* Legacy left by the Rev. Mr. Brooke, for the Augmentation of five ſmall Livings in the gift of any Biſhop, Dean and Chapter, or College. With thoſe 400 *l.* and a ſum added by the Rev. Mr. Lidgould the Rector, there was a Farm purchaſed at Walton in le Soken by the Governours of Queen Anne's Bounty, and ſettled for ever upon this Living.

The Patronage of this Church was, and continued in the Abbot and Convent of St. John's till their Suppreſſion. Upon that it came to the Crown, and remained in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, till June 27, 1702; when George Earl of Northampton obtained it (with St. Nicolas and St. Leonard in this Town, and the Vicarage of Ewell in Surrey) from Queen Anne, in exchange for the Rectory of Cherncote, alias Serncote, in Wiltſhire: And, the 19th of December following, conveyed them to his uncle Dr. Henry Compton, Biſhop of London. This good Biſhop, being Viſitor of Balliol-college, had often declared, in the hearing of his nephew and executor General Hatton Compton, that he deſigned to leave thoſe Advowſons to the College; but died without having fulfilled his intent. After the Biſhop's death, the Executor endeavouring to perform what the Biſhop, to his knowledge, intended; did diſcover, that the conveyance of the above-mentioned Churches to George Earl of Northampton was invalid and ineffectual, inaſmuch as they were conveyed as Vicariages, being in realities Rectories. This being ſignified to George Earl of Northampton, he obtained a ſecond Grant of Queen Anne, dated May 18, 1713, of the Rectories (not Vicariages) of St. Nicolas, St. Leonard, and *Holy Trinity* in Colcheſter: And, on the 5th of July 1714, the ſaid Earl, and his kinſman the Hon. Hatton Compton, Eſq; above-mentioned, executor of the laſt Will of Dr. Henry Compton Biſhop of London, conveyed thoſe three Rectories to Balliol College.

After the Church of St. Mary's had been laid in ruins, as is above related; this Church of Holy Trinity was held by Sequeſtration by the Rectors of St. Mary's, and ſerved for a place of Divine Worſhip to both Pariſhes. The Rev. Mr. Middleton held it in the ſame manner, till his deceaſe in 1734. But then Dennis Alanſon, B. A. obtained it from the Crown, and was inducted April 26, 1735. He dying February 4, 1735-6. The Rev.

Charles Lidgould, M. A. Rector of Little Bentley in this County, was preſented by Balliol-College.

John Vivian, M. A. 30 Janu. 1766, per mort. Lidgould. Balliol Coll.

The Rector of this pariſh hath now no Parſonage-houſe. But, from the year 1349 to 1508, the Bailiffs and Commonalty uſed to grant to the Rector of this pariſh, generally during his life, a Meſſuage for his Rectory or Dwelling-houſe, oppoſite to the Church-yard; which was Copyhold, and held of them by the rod, at will; as appears by the entries below, taken from the Oath-book [*D*]. That Meſſuage, I gueſs, is now incorporated into thoſe brick-houſes which ſtand at the Weſt-end of the Church in Trinity-ſtreet.

From theſe grants we learn the names of ſeveral Rectors of this Pariſh, not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt; viz.

John Goſſe in 1349 (*i*).

(*b*) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. prs. 1. and Bp. Stockeſley's Regiſter, 38.

(*i*) Oath-book, p. 24.

[*D*] Ballivi conceſſerunt Domino Johanni Goſſe Rectori Eccleſie Ste. Trinitatis, illam Domum quam dicta Communitas habuit ex conceſſione Will. Maldone, Will. Bacon, Joh. Ruſſel: Tenend. de Communitate quamdiu advixit.
Oath book, p. 24.

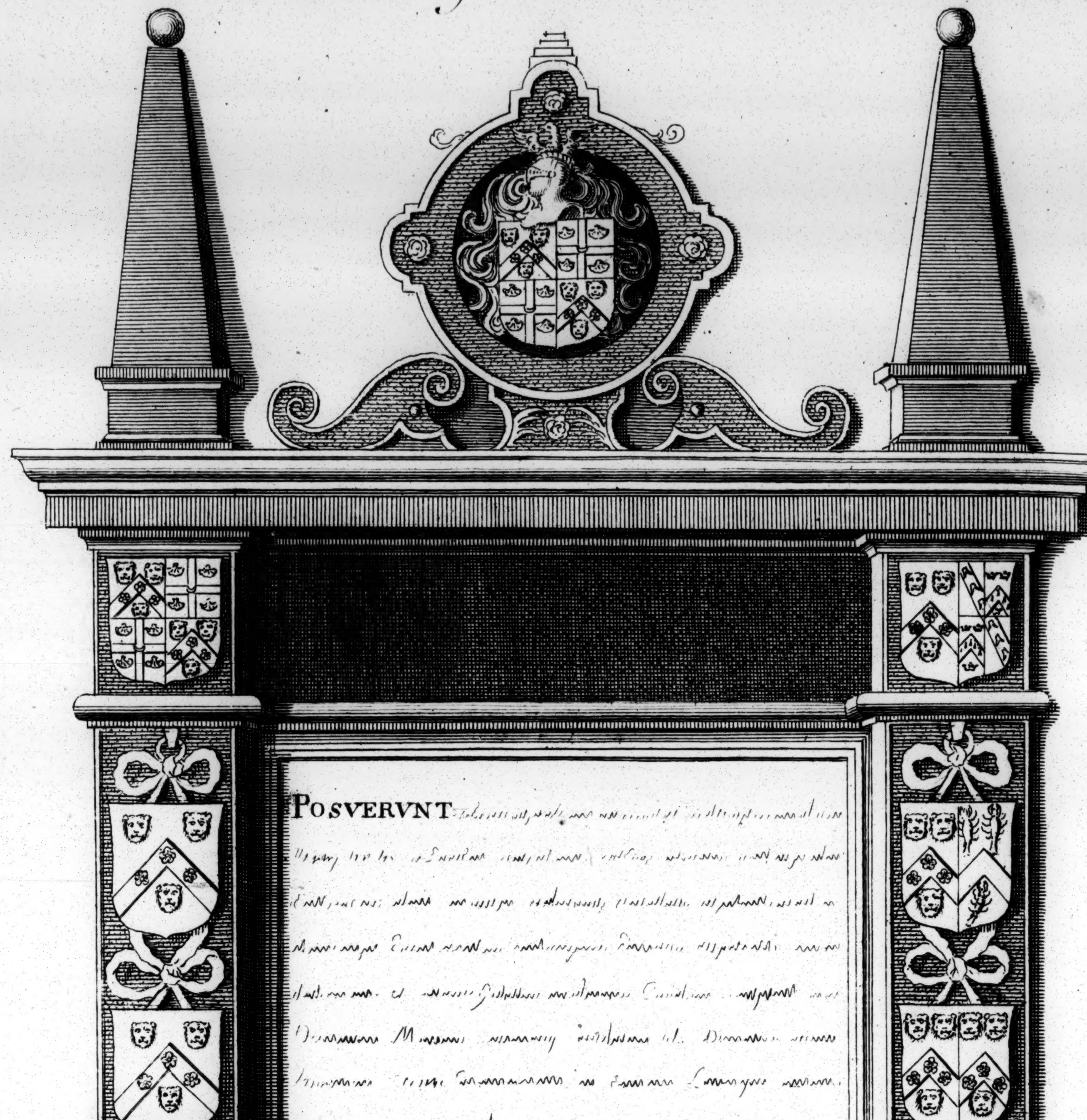
Ballivi conceſſerunt Ricardo Crowele Rectori Eccleſie Ste. Trinitatis Colceſtrie, unum Tenementum cum ſuis * ſituatum in parochia Eccleſie Ste. Trinitatis Colceſtrie videl. ex oppoſito Cimiterii Eccleſie predicte, videlt. pro Rectoria ſua Eccleſie ſue Trinitatis antedicte; Tenendum de Ballivis & Communitate antedictis.
Redd. 2d. Oath-book, p. 70.

Ballivi & Communitas conceſſerunt extra manus ſuas Thome Banaſtre Rectori Eccleſie Ste. Trinitatis, unum Tenementum cum ſuis pertinentiis ſituatum juxta Cimitorium Eccleſie predicte, pro Rectoria Eccleſie ſue predicte habendum. Tenendum de Ballivis & Communitate predicta per virgam ad voluntatem, ſecundum conſuetudinem.
Ibid. p. 112.

The like grant was made to Tho. Kirkeham, Joh. Lokworth, and Edm. Squyer, p. 148, 149. 172.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The MONUMENT of WILLIAM GILBERD M.D.



To Martin Folkes Esq.r President of the Royal Society, This Plate is most humbly inscribed.

J. Deane delin. G. Vertue Sculp. To face p. 117.

Richard Crowele, in 1393 (*k*).

John Mallyng in 1410 (*l*).

To which add, That

Robert . . . . . . was Rector in the 24th of K. Edward I. (*m*).

For the meſſuage above-mentioned, the Rector of H. Trinity owed ſuit at the Lawe-hundred Courts of this Borough (*n*).

This Pariſh had the honor of giving Birth to, and alſo of being the Seat and Reſidence of, the moſt learned Dr. William Gilberd, [*E*] author of the Book *De Magnete*, or of the Load-ſtone. And here it will not be improper to give ſome account of that great man. He was the ſon of Hierom Gylberd, Gent. born at Clare, in Suffolk, admitted a Free-burgeſs of Colcheſter in 1553 (*o*), and ſome time Recorder of the ſame (*p*). His great grandfather, Thomas Gilberd, born at Hinticliſsham in Suffolk, was alſo made a Burgeſs of this Town in 1428 (*q*). Dr. W. Gilberd was born in the year 1540 (*r*), and ſtudied in both our Univerſities. Afterwards he travelled into foreign countries; where, probably, he had the Degree of Doctor in Phyſic conferred upon him, for he doth not appear to have taken it either at Oxford or Cambridge. At his return, being famed for his learning, great knowledge in Philoſophy, and admirable ſkill in Chemiſtry, he became a Member of the College of Phyſicians, London; and alſo chief Phyſician to Qu. Elizabeth, who had ſo high a value for him, that ſhe allowed him an annual penſion, to encourage him in his ſtudies. He was alſo chief Phyſician to K. James I. In 1600 he publiſhed his book, *De Magnete, magneticiſque corporibus, & de magno Magnete Tellure, Phyſiologia nova*, Lond. 1600. fol. 'Of the Magnet, (or Load-ſtone) and 'magnetical Bodies, and of that great Magnet, 'the Earth.' He alſo left in manuſcript, *De Mundo noſtro ſublunari Philoſophia nova*, i. e. Of our ſublunary World, which was publiſhed at Amſterdam, 1651 4°. from a MS. in the Library of Sir William Boſwell, Knt. He likewiſe invented two moſt ingenious and neceſſary Inſtruments for Seamen, to find out the Latitude of any place without the help of the Sun, Moon, and Stars; made public by Tho. Blondeville at London, 1602, 4°. Dr. Gilberd died Novem. 30, 1603, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, where there is a Monument for him. By his Will, he gave all his Books in his Library, his Globes, Inſtruments, and Cabinet of Minerals, to the College of Phyſicians, London. His Picture is in the Schools-gallery at Oxford, which ſhews him to have been of ſtature tall, and of a chearful countenance. He had four brothers, Ambroſe——William, a Proctor in the Arches.—— Hierom ——and George (*s*).

SECT. VI.

St. NICOLAS.

ST. Nicolas's is the next Pariſh in order after Trinity. It joins to it, and to St. Runwald's, on the weſt; to St. Botolph's on the ſouth; to All-Saints, on the eaſt; and to part of this laſt, and to St. Martin's, on the north.——And it contains Part of the High-ſtreet, and of Culver-lane; Part of Wire-ſtreet, and of St. Martin's-lane; the eaſt ſide of the Lion-walk; the George-lane, and St. Helen's-lane; the Quaker's-yard; and the Alms-houſes in Buckleſbury-lane [*F*]. In all which there are an hundred and fifty-four houſes or tenements.

By the Terrier taken in 1610, it appears, that there belonged then to this pariſh above twenty-two acres of land: But they have been moſtly invaded by other Pariſhes; ſo that it retains at preſent only a piece in the Lion-walk, and a few gardens in Culver-lane, and St. Helen's-lane.

One Advantage it hath, viz. That ſtanding conveniently, as it doth, in the High-ſtreet; it partakes, with St. Peter's and St. Runwald's, of a greater ſhare of Trade than any other.

In 1692, Three hundred and thirty-three Perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This Pariſh lyes within the Manor of the Corporation; Only two Tenements in St. Helen's-lane, formerly parcel of the poſſeſſions of St. John's Abbey, are held of the Manor of Weſt-Doniland, at the will of the Lord (*t*).

In St. Helen's-lane in this pariſh ſtands the Chapel of St. Helen, of which we ſhall give an Account below (*u*).

Not far from it in Buckleſbury-lane, ſtands alſo the Preſbyterian Meeting-houſe, which was erected in the year 1693: And the new-built Independent Meeting, near Eld-lane.

There is an Alms-houſe, in Culver-lane in this pariſh, for Four poor perſons, founded and endowed by Ralph Finch; of which you'll have a full account in Book III. ch. 2.

The Church of St. Nicolas ſtands on the ſouth-ſide of the High-ſtreet, about the middle of the Town. It conſiſts of a Body, or Nave, tyled, and a ſouth-aiſle leaded. The Tower ſtands about the middle of the Body of the Church, being partly built on the north-wall. In it are Five Bells, and a Clock with a Dial projecting out into the ſtreet, which occaſions This to be vulgarly called the Dial-Church. On the top of

---

(*k*) Ibid p. 70. (*l*) Ibid. p. 90. (*m*) Taxatio eod. anno. (*n*) Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 11.
(*o*) Oath-book, p. 215. (*p*) See the Epitaphs in the *Appendix*. (*q*) Oath-book, p. 108. (*r*) See his Epitaph in the *Appendix*, and compare it with the time of his death. (*s*) A. Wood, Athenæ Oxon. Edit. 1721. Vol. I. col. 321. (*t*) Minutes of Court 11 Octob. 14 Jac. I. (*u*) Book II. ch. iv. § 5.

[*E*] So he writ his name; and not Gilbert, as it is generally written by others. His own Houſe in this pariſh, anciently called Lanſeles, and Tymperley's, or Tympernell's (Old Taxation) is the ſame as Serjeant Price the late Recorder of this Borough lived in, and now belongs to Thomas Clamtree, Eſq; George Horſeman, and Frances his wife daughter and heir of Roger Tymperley, ſold it in 1539 to Richard Weſton, with a croft of an acre and a half, gardens, and 3 rentaries thereto adjoining, lying in Trinity and St. Mary's. Rot. Cur. 31 Hen. VIII. rot. 14.

[*F*] The particular Number of Houſes, or Tenements in this pariſh, ſtands thus. In the High-ſtreet; nineteen on the North, and ſeventeen on the South-ſide, beſides the late Mr. C. Saunders's houſe, now the Rev. Mr. Kilby's. Eleven in Culver-lane, excluſive of R. Finche's Alms-houſes: One in the Lion-walk: Three in the Church-yard: Seventeen in Wire ſtreet, Two in St. Martin's lane: Eleven in the George-lane: Fifty-one in St. Helen's-lane: Eight in the Quakers-yard: And the ſix Alms-houſes in Buckleſbury-lane. That is, in all, a hundred and fifty-four Houſes or Tenements.

the Tower there is a ſmall Bell in a lantern, for the Clock. About ſixty years ago, the Tower being grown ruinous, a workman from London was employed to repair it. Accordingly he began; but, one day, as he was gone to dinner, the Tower fell upon the Body of the Church, and the Chancel, and beat the roof of both in. In 1721, the weſt-end of the Church was repaired, and new-pewed, at the charge of 68 *l.* But the eaſt-end, and the Chancel, ſtill continue ruinous. A new Belfrey, built with timber and boards painted, was erected in 1729, in the manner deſcribed above, of which the charge amounted to 43 *l.* (*w*). There are prayers in this Church daily at three o'clock in the afternoon; and one Sermon on Sundays.

This Rectory has been held many years by Sequeſtration, as it is at preſent.

The Rector hath a pretty good Parſonage-houſe in the High-ſtreet, cloſe to the weſt-end of the Church. That part of it which joyns to the Church, and ſtands over the paſſage into the Church-yard, was repaired by the Pariſh in 1695, as appears by an inſcription on the top of that paſſage. Beſides the Rent of this Houſe, the Rector hath at preſent no other certain Revenue, but depends upon Contributions.

There was, in 1514, a Deſign of uniting this Church with that of St. Mary's, as appears by the Note below [*G*].

SECT. VII.

ALL-SAINTS *or* ALL-HALLOWS.

THE Pariſh of All-Saints, ſo named from the Church, which is dedicated to All the Saints in general, comes next in order. On the weſt, it is bounded by St. Nicolas's; on the ſouth, by St. Botolph's; on the eaſt, by St. James's, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the north, by Mile-end. It comprehends a good part of the High-ſtreet; namely, on the north-ſide of it, from Mrs. Duffeild's houſe incluſive, to Eaſt-gate, and on the ſouth-ſide of the ſame, from the ſign of the Sea-horſe to Mr. Wegg's ſtable-yard: Moreover it contains part of Queen-ſtreet, and of Culver-lane. The number of houſes or tenements therein, is only a hundred and fourteen, becauſe the Buildings do not ſtand ſo cloſe as in other parts. But it hath ſeveral parcels of Land, in which the quantity of acres returned in the year 1595 was one hundred and ninety-five, and in 1599, an hundred and forty-three.

It is within the Manor of the Corporation, which receives Quit-rents for buildings and encroachments upon the waſte. But ſome houſes in Culver-lane are within the Manor of Shaw's.

In 1692, Two hundred and eighty-eight perſons were rated in this pariſh to the Poll-tax.

The Caſtle is extraparochial, as hath been obſerved above in the Deſcription of it; but it is taxed in this pariſh, together with Sheep's-end field, and the Caſtle-Bailey.

Sir John Shawe, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his attachment to the Royal cauſe during Oliver Cromwell's Uſurpation, lived in this pariſh. He was the ſon of John Shawe of Colcheſter, Gent. by Mary his wife daughter of ——— Luſkyn, of Ardley (*x*). Sir John being brought up to the Law, was, at the Reſtoration, made Recorder of Colcheſter; which he reſigned 12 Nov. 1677. In the years 1659, 1660, and 1661, he was choſen one of the Repreſentatives in Parliament for this Borough (*y*): And died in 1690, aged 73 (*z*). By his Lady, Thamar, daughter and heir of Samuel Lewis of Royden in Suffolk, Eſq; he had iſſue—Sir John, his eldeſt ſon and heir.—Samuel, who died April 16, 1677.—Thomas, Rector of Greenſtead, and Great Holland: He died May 3, 1692, aged 40.—Jeremy, father of Gabriel Shaw, Eſq; of Thorpe. The daughters were—Thamar—Mary, mother of Joſeph Thurſton, Eſq; late Recorder.—Abigail—Penelope, which died in 1699.—Hannah—and Elizabeth, who died July 16, 1683, aged 19.

Sir John Shaw the younger, was born in 1648 (†); he was called up to the degree of a Serjeant-at-law in 1677, and knighted (*a*); And died Janu. 13, 1681 (*b*). His ſon and heir

John Shaw, Eſq; married, about 1677, Anne daughter of Thomas Broom, Eſq; Serjeant-at-law, and had iſſue by her John Shaw, Eſq; Anne, and Thomas. To his ſecond wife he took, in 1703, Jane Leſſingham, widow. He died in April 1708 (*c*).

John Shaw, laſt mentioned, died without iſſue about 1715. Whereupon the family-eſtate being directed by a decree in Chancery to be ſold, Jane Shaw [formerly Leſſingham] who had ſurvived her huſband, purchaſed the Houſe in this pariſh. And her executors ſold it to Mrs. Elizabeth Corneliſen, widow, who pulled it down, and cauſed a new one to be built at her own expence; which by Will ſhe gave to her Niece, then the wife of Ralph Creſfied, Eſq; and married ſince to Charles Gray, Eſq; who hath greatly improved the Gardens, by adding thereto the Caſtle-Hills, &c. Mrs. Gray dying 6 June 1751, Charles Gray Eſq; married, in 1755, Mary eldeſt daughter of Randle Wilbraham Eſq; member of parliament for Newton in Lancaſhire, &c.

In this pariſh alſo (in the houſe, late Alderman Boys's) formerly lived the learned Thomas Skinner, M. D. being then Phyſician to General Monk. He was author of Motus Compoſiti, The Life of General Monk, &c. and was buried at St. Mary's, 8 Auguſt 1679.

(*w*) Pariſh-book.

(*x*) Sir Ed. Byſshe's Viſitation of Eſſex, D. 21. fol. 80. a.

(*y*) See Liſt of the Repreſentatives for this Borough.

(*z*) Epitaphs in H. Trinity and Greenſtead, in the *Appendix*.

(†) For he was aged ſixteen in 1664. Sir Edw. Byſshe's Viſitat. ubi ſupra.

(*a*) Sir Will. Dugdale's Chronica Series.

(*b*) Epitaph in H. Trinity.

(*c*) Regiſter of H. Trinity.

[*G*] A Bull was obtained for that purpoſe from Pope Leo X. by Thomas Wilkinſon Rector of St. Nicolas; who, for the obtaining of it, repreſented —— Quod ſi parochialis Eccleſia beatæ Mariæ Virginis ad muros Eccleſiæ Sti. Nicholai uniretur, annecteretur, & incorporetur, ex hoc profecto commoditatibus ſuis non parum conſuleretur; Quare pro parte dicti Thomæ aſſerentis fructus, redditus, & proventus dictæ Eccleſiæ beatæ Mariæ Sex librarum ſterlingorum ſecundum communem exiſtimatione *eſſe*.— Therefore the Pope granted him the deſired Bull, which is dated Septemb. 15, 1514. It was once in the poſſeſſion of Mr. Thomas Plume, of Maldon. An imperfect Copy of it is among the Collections of Richard Symonds of the Poole in Yeldham, Eſq; Vol. I. fol. 445, which Collections are in the Heralds Office.

The Church ſtands on the ſouth-ſide of the High-ſtreet, near the corner of Queen's-ſtreet. It conſiſts of a Nave tyled, and a North-iſle leaded, which extends the whole length both of the Church and Chancel. At the Weſt-end, there is a handſome Tower, neatly built with flints; in which are five Bells. The ſouth-wall of the Church is built in the Roman, that is the herring-bone, faſhion.

There are Prayers in this Church Tueſdays and Thurſdays at eleven o'clock; and one Sermon on Sundays.

The Patronage of this Church, before the Reformation, was in St. Botolph's Priory. Upon the diſſolution of the ſame, the Advowſon of this Church was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, by the King's Letters Patents, dated May 26, 1537. Sir Thomas gave it to his brother Thomas, ſettled at Bere-Church: In whoſe poſterity it continued, till the late Henry Audeley, Eſq; ſold it to Dr. Compton, Biſhop of London; and he ſettled it, with the Rectory of Tendring, upon Balliol-college, Oxon, of which he was Viſitor.

The Pariſh of St. Botolph's, and the ſeveral Portions of Tithes which the Prior and Convent uſed to receive in and about this Town, are united and annexed to this Rectory; (as will be ſhewn under St. Botolph's) which makes it a pretty good Living. By virtue of this Union, the Rector of All-Saints hath the great or impropriate Tithes of St. Peter's in this Town: And, upon the ſame account, two parts in three of the Tithes of ſome Land in St. Mary's at the Walls, called Richbery-hawke, or Harpe, are paid to the Rector of All-Saints, as having the Impropriation of St. Peter's (*d*).

At the Weſt-end of the Church, there is a Parſonage-houſe in a Garden of about half a rood; the weſt end of which was built by the late Dr. Abbot; and alſo a Stable. But the Barn, and the ſmall Houſe, adjoyning to the Church, mentioned in the Terrier (*e*), are now down.

Richard atte Schawe was Rector of this pariſh
in 1356 (*f*). And
William Roby Rector in 1372 (*g*).

The firſt is not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, and the name of the ſecond is written by him otherwiſe than it is in our Records.

Nom. Reg. Lib.							Patroni.
Compton.	(*h*) John Dane,	D. D.			1708.	per mort. Hickeringill.	Epiſc. Lond.
	(*i*) Francis Powell,	A. M.	26	June,	1713,	per mort. Dane.	
	George Drake,	M. A.	20	Decemb.	1749,	per mort. Powell.	Balliol Coll. Ox.
	Charles Godwin,	B. D.		Auguſt	1752,	per mort. Drake.	
	John Abbot,	M. A.	1	Auguſt	1753,	per reſig. Godwin.	
	John Vivian,	M. A.	22	Octob.	1760,	per mort. Abbot.	
	Nath. Forſter,	M. A.	31	Janu.	1764,	per reſig. Vivian.	

SECT. VIII.

St. JAMES.

THE eighth and laſt Pariſh, whoſe Church lyeth within the Walls, is this of St. James's. 'Tis bounded on the weſt by All-Saints, and part of St. Botolph's; on the ſouth, partly by St. Botolph's, St. Giles's, and St. Mary Magdalen's; on the eaſt, by St. Leonard's, Greenſtead, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the north, by Mile-end.

It contains—Within the Walls, The Church; The Houſe of George Wegg, Eſq; his Garden eaſt of the ſame, and part of his Field and Garden ſouth of his ſaid Houſe, formerly called Berryfield: As alſo the Pariſh-Clerk's Houſe by Eaſt-gate. —— Without the Walls, it contains part of More-lane; Eaſt-hill, and Eaſt-ſtreet. In all which, by an account taken in December 1744, there were found to be 314 Houſes and Tenements, and 1056 Souls. [But George Wegg Eſq; has, ſince that, pulled down nine tenements.] It hath alſo two Houſes, and Land, in Magdalen-ſtreet; And ſeveral Parcels of land in divers places, particularly five or ſix acres near Lexden: But the greateſt quantity is on each ſide of Eaſt-hill, and Eaſt-ſtreet, being rich meadow-grounds; and near the Road to Ardley and Ipſwich, paſture and ploughed land. Above ſeventy acres of the Meadows, are Caſtle-land; that is, ſome of the Demeſnes anciently belonging to the Caſtle.

In 1691, One hundred and eighty-eight pounds *per annum*, Land, were charged in this pariſh, to the King's Tax. And the year following Four hundred and twenty perſons were rated to the Poll-tax.

Part of this pariſh lyes within the Manor of the Corporation, of which ſeveral Tenements, and pieces of ground, are held; and part within the Manor of Shaw's. But three Tenements, formerly belonging to St. John's Abbey, are held of the manor of Weſt-Doniland, by copy of Court-roll, at the Will of the Lord (*k*).

In this pariſh, juſt without Eaſt-gate, lived Samuel Reynolds, Eſq; who was one of the Repreſentatives for this Borough in the laſt Parliament of K. Charles II. and in the 1ſt and 2d Parliaments of K. William and Q. Mary. He died Auguſt 23, 1694. His heirs have, ſince, parted with the Houſe he lived in; but ſtill had Eſtates in this County, particularly at Peldon, and Little Bentley; which Samuel Reynolds, Eſq; gave to his ſiſter's ſon, the Rev. Dr. Powell, Maſter of St. John's College, Cambridge. The Family's Arms are a chevron, chequy, between three croſs croſslets fitché.

The Town-gallows ſtood anciently in this Pariſh, even before the year 1378 (*l*); and there is a field, which to this day bears the name of Gallow-field.

(*d*) Decimar. B. Mariæ ad Muros, ann. 1403. (*e*) R. Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. II. p. 163. (*f*) Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 4. (*g*) Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 2. (*h*) v. Copford. (*i*) v. St. Giles's, Colcheſter. (*k*) Minutes of Court 11 Octob. 14. Jac. I. (*l*) Oath-book, p. 3. 50.

The Church of St. James's, as I have obſerved above, is large, regular, and tolerably handſome. It conſiſts of a Body tyled, and two Side-iſles leaded, which do not reach above half-way the Chancel. At the weſt-end ſtands a ſquare Tower, in which there is only one Bell, beſides that on a Turret at the top, for the Clock to ſtrike upon. Both Church and Tower are built of Roman Brick and Stone. But the Chancel is in a more elegant manner, with a mixture of poliſhed ſtones and flint.

There is one Sermon in this Church on Sundays, and Prayers on Wedneſdays and Fridays at eleven o'clock.

While the Monaſteries ſubſiſted, this Rectory continued in the gift of the Prior and Convent of St. Botolph's. But, upon the diſſolution of that Houſe, King Henry VIII. granted this Advowſon, amongſt others, in the year 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor; who gave it to his brother Thomas Audeley of Bere-Church, Eſq; In his family it continued till after the year 1700, when Henry Audeley Eſq; ſold it to Biſhop Compton, as hath been already obſerved under St. Peter's. Of his Executor it was purchaſed by Biſhop Robinſon, and his Widow, Mrs. Robinſon, ſold it to Samuel Hill, Eſq; who exchanged it, 17 Auguſt 1724, with the Crown, for the Vicarage of Shenſton in Staffordſhire, where Mr. Hill had an eſtate.

The penſion of Ten Shillings *per annum*, out of the Rectory of St. Michael's Mile-end, mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, (*m*) hath not been paid for ſeveral years.

The Rector had formerly a Parſonage-houſe on the ſouth-ſide of Eaſt-hill, juſt without Eaſt-gate, where lyes a piece of Glebe belonging to him: but it was beat down during the ſiege. He hath alſo another ſmall parcel of Glebe. But the Caſtle-lands above-mentioned being exempted from Tithes, on account of their paying them anciently to the Chapel in the Caſtle: By that means, this Living is not a tolerable maintenance for a Clergyman. However, it is in the power of the Crown to make it ſo, by annexing thereto either Greenſtead, St. Mary Magdalen's Hoſpital, or Abberton, which are all in his Majeſty's gift.

The 31ſt of October 1699, It was ordered at an aſſembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. That a Petition ſhould be drawn and preſented to My Lord Chancellor, in order that the Hoſpital of St. Mary Magdalen ſhould be put to this Church of St. James; and that Sir Thomas Cooke ſhould be deſired to preſent the ſame to his Lordſhip. But this Petition was either not preſented, or elſe rejected.

John —— was Rector in the 4th of Edward II. (*n*).

John Wright Rector in 1429 (*o*).

Nom. Reg. Lib.		Patroni.
Robinſon.	Barnabas (*p*) Symſon, A. M. 13 Octob. 1716. per ceſſ. Bennet.	Epiſ. Lond.
Gibſon.	John Milton, A. M. 5 May 1743. per mort. Symſon.	Georg. II. Rex Ang.

(*m*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 169.

(*n*) Rot. Cur. 4° Edw. II. 8.

(*o*) Oath-book, p. 110.

(*p*) v. Mapleſtead magna.

BOOK II.

CHAP. II.

I Come now to treat of thoſe Pariſhes in Colcheſter, that lye without, but near, the Walls.

SECT. I. Of theſe the Firſt is

St. BOTOLPH's

And it is to be conſidered in a double view; as a Religious Houſe, (which I ſhall do in Chap. IV. of this Book) and a diſtinct Pariſh. Conſidered as a ſeparate Pariſh; it is bounded on the weſt by part of St. Nicolas's, of H. Trinity, and St. Giles's: On the ſouth, by the ſame St. Giles's: On the eaſt, by part of St. Mary Magdalen's, St. Leonard's, Greenſtead, and St. James's: And on the north, by part of St. Nicolas's, All-Saints, St. James's, Mile-end, and Ardley.

What it comprehends, in the Town. —— Within the Walls, is part of Queen-ſtreet, of Wire-ſtreet, and Eld-lane. —— Without the Walls; St. Botolph's-ſtreet, part of Black-boy-lane, of More-lane, of Childwell-lane, and of Magdalen-ſtreet. There is a good quantity of Land in this pariſh; which, as far as appears to me, was originally the Endowment of the Priory, ſuch as Dilbridge, &c. And, as the Prior and Convent did, ſo doth alſo the Rector of All-Saints now, by reaſon of the Endowment which I ſhall preſently mention, receive portions of Tithes from Lands which lye in other pariſhes. The extent of this Pariſh into the Country is pretty conſiderable; and it is alſo very populous, but not ſo much as formerly, when the Trade lay more this way [*H*]. The preſent number of Houſe-keepers in it, is 409.

In the Land-tax-rates of St. Botolph's, in 1691, above Two hundred and fifteen pounds a year, Land, were charged to the King's Tax:

[*H*] By a paſſage in the Court-Rolls, 4° Edw. II. (anno 1310.) rot. 3, It appears that the Leather-market was then near St. Botolph's Priory. For Oſbert the Tanner brings an action againſt Thomas de Hadleye, for removing his Stall for ſelling Leather under the Wall of St. Botolph's Priory, the Saturday next after the feaſt of St. Dennis. Perhaps St. Dennis's fair was then held there.

And Five hundred and Six perſons were rated to the Poll-tax, in 1692.

The Manor of Shaw's lyeth chiefly in this pariſh. It was in St. Botolph's Priory till the diſſolution (†); when it was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley, with the reſt of the Priory's poſſeſſions.

Next, it was held, anno 1545, by John Moulton, and William Beryffe in capite (*). ——William Beryffe, Gent. dyed 21 Novemb. 1594, poſſeſſed of this Manor, which he held of the Queen as of her Manor of Eaſt-Greenwich: —William his ſon and heir was then aged 48 (*l*). He was ſucceeded by his ſon —— William, living in 1634 (*m*).

It was afterwards in . . . . . Cropley, and . . . . Church.

And in Sir Thomas Davall, and his heirs; the laſt of whom, Thomas Davall, Eſq; dying under age in 1718, the premiſſes came, by virtue of the will of Sir Thomas Davall the younger, who died in April 1714, to Daniel Burr Eſq; firſt couſin to this laſt Sir Thomas, by his mother Rebecca, daughter of Daniel Burr of Amſterdam, merchant (*n*). D. Burr hath ſold it, not long ſince, with other eſtates, to

Mr. Nath. Garland, a merchant: But all the demeſne lands, and ſite of the Manor, are, or lately were, in Captain Thomas Kilham, of London.

Dilbridge, in this pariſh, formerly belonging to the Prior and Canons of St. Botolph's, is alſo ſometimes called a Manor; and otherwiſe the Grange [i. e. Barn, or Granary] of Dilbridge (*o*). Upon the diſſolution of St. Botolph's Priory, it was granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England (*p*). The ſame year, Audeley obtained a licenſe to alienate it to John Chriſtmas; who, in 1552, ſold it to George Chriſtmas, Eſq; and his heirs, and to Edward Markaunt (*q*). Elizabeth, daughter of George Chriſtmas, became the ſecond wife of John Lucas, Eſq; (*r*) and brought this Manor into that family. But it ſeems to have come into the preſent branch of it by purchaſe.

In Eld-lane, within this Pariſh, is the Anabaptiſts Meeting-houſe. Near which, in a place named the Red houſe, formerly lived John Baſtwick Doctor of Phyſick, who made ſo much noiſe in the laſt Century. He was born at Writtle in this County, in the year 1593; and entered in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, May 19, 1614, where he continued but a little while. Leaving the Univerſity without a degree, he travelled beyond ſea for the ſpace of nine years, where he ſpent his time between the Schools and the Camp, and was made Doctor of Phyſick at Padua. Upon his return to England, he ſettled in this Town, where he practiſed Phyſick for a while. But ſome Books he publiſhed, diſagreeable to the Court, brought him into very great Troubles. The Reader may ſee a full account of him in BIOGRAPHIA BRITANNICA.

The care of this Church and Pariſh was in the Canons-Regular till their ſuppreſſion; the Inhabitants reſorting for divine ſervice to the Church here, which was Parochial as well as Conventual (*s*). Upon the diſſolution, its exemption from all ſecular and eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction was aboliſhed, and K. Edward VI. annexed it, April 1, 1550, to the ſee of London for ever; which was confirmed by Q. Mary I. March 2, 1555 (*t*). And Sir Thomas Audeley having obtained from K. Henry VIII. in 1536, the Priory of St. Botolph's, and the whole ſite of the ſame, with the Rectory, and all its appurtenances (*u*); did, in conſideration of certain Covenants and Agreements made between him and the Pariſhioners of All-Saints Colcheſter, grant, bargain, and ſell, to the Rector of that Church, and his ſucceſſors for ever, All and ſingular the Tithes of Hay, Wood, Corn, and of any other kind or nature ſoever, within the Town of Colcheſter, or elſewhere; belonging to him, by reaſon of the Diſſolution or Reſignation of the Priory of St. Botolph's aforeſaid. But this matter not being fully ſettled in his life time, he renewed that Grant in his Will, dated April 19, 1544. And, after his deceaſe, Sir Edward North, and Sir Thomas Pope, Knights, Executors of the laſt Will and Teſtament of him the ſaid Lord Chancellor Audeley, jointly with Edmund Marten, Thomas Gynlett, and Thomas Audeley, Eſq; brother of the aforeſaid Lord Audeley; for the greater and more perfect accompliſhment, performance, and execution of the Covenants and Grants above-mentioned; and alſo in conſideration of the ſum of Forty pounds ſterling, paid by Richard Awſilde and William Hutton, Wardens of the Church of All-Saints, to the ſaid Thomas Lord Audeley, in his life-time, in full purchaſe and bargain of the ſaid Tithes; Did give, grant, ſell, and confirm to Robert Plumpton Rector of All-Saints, and his ſucceſſors for ever, all the Tithes afore-mentioned, within the Town of Colcheſter, and elſewhere. This Deed bears date May 14, 1544, and is placed in the *Appendix* (*w*).

There was formerly a Chantry in this Church; of which ſee an account in Book II. ch. v.

In this pariſh was born Dr. Samuel Harſnet, Archbiſhop of York in the laſt century. As he was very eminent in his time, and a Benefactor to this Town, it will be neceſſary to give ſome account of him.

He was the ſon of William Harſnet, or Haſnothe [*I*], a baker, and born in St. Botolph's-ſtreet. The day of his birth is not recorded;

(†) Aſſeſſment of a xv. Penes me.
(*) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.
(*l*) Eſc. 26 May, 37 Elizab. fol. 212.
(*m*) T. Jekyll's Geneal.
(*n*) Hiſt. and Antiq of Harwich and Dover-court, &c. by S. Taylor and S. Dale, p. 207, &c.
(*o*) See Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. p. 5. or Grant of St. Botolph's to Audeley.
(*p*) Ibid.
(*q*) 6 Edw. VI. p. 82. Book of Alienations.
(*r*) See Pedigree of the Lucas-family, under St. Giles's.
(*s*) Newcourt, Repertorium Vol. II. p. 16[illegible].
(*t*) Ibid. and Bp. Bonner's Reg. p. 275.
(*u*) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII.
(*w*) N° VIII.

[*I*] So his name is written in the Regiſter Book of St. Botolph's. The name of Halſnothe was very common in this Town in the Sixteenth Century. William Halſnothe, Gent. is mentioned in 1523. And Tho. Halſnothe born but he was baptized June 20, 1561 (*x*). Having acquired competent School-learning, probably in this Town, he was ſent to Cambridge, and admitted in King's College, September 8, 1576: From thence he removed to Penbroke-hall, of which he became a Scholar, and was elected Fellow of the ſame, Novemh. 27, 1583 (*y*). The year following, he took his Maſter of Arts Degree. In 1586, he was choſen Maſter of the Free-ſchool in this Town, which he kept little more than a year and a half (*z*). On the 14th of June 1597, he was inſtituted to the Vicariage of Chigwell in Eſſex, which he reſigned in 1605 (*a*). Auguſt 5, 1598, he was collated to the Prebend of Mapeſbury in St. Paul's Cathedral: And Janu. 17, 1602, to the Archdeaconry of Eſſex (*b*). The 16th of April 1604, he was admitted to the Rectory of Shenfield, in this county (*c*). He was alſo Rector of St. Margaret's New Fiſh-ſtreet, London, which he reſigned this year (*d*), In 1605, upon the reſignation of Biſhop Andrews, he was choſen Maſter of Penbroke-Hall; and ſerved the office of Vice-Chancellor the ſame year: as he did again in 1614 (*e*). He held his Maſterſhip till 1616 (*f*). In the year 1606, May 16, he had inſtitution to the Vicarage of Hutton; which he reſigned in 1609, as he did alſo his Prebend of Mapeſbury, and Archdeaconry of Eſſex (*g*). Whereupon Archbiſhop Bancroft, to whom he was Chaplain, gave him, September 28, the Rectory of Styſtead in Eſſex (*h*). Nov. 13, 1609, he was elected Biſhop of Chicheſter, and conſecrated Decemb. 3, holding his Rectory of Styſtead in commendam with that See (*i*). In the year 1619, he was tranſlated to Norwich, and confirm'd in the ſame, Auguſt 28 (*k*). But being one of thoſe who were branded with the name of Arminians, he underwent ſome Trouble from the Puritan Faction; and, May 19, 1624, was accuſed by the Commons, at a Conference, of ſeveral Miſdemeanors (*l*). Upon the death of George Montaigne Archbiſhop of York, being tranſlated to that Archbiſhoprick, he was elected Novemb. 26, 1628, and confirmed the 23d of January following (*m*). And, Novemb. 10, 1629. was ſworn of the Privy Council (*n*). He enjoyed his Archiepiſcopal Dignity but a little while: For he died at Morton in the Marſh, in Glouceſterſhire, in May 1631, in his return from Bath to his maner of Southwell in Nottinghamſhire, and was buried in Chigwell-Church (*o*). He had founded a Free-ſchool at Chigwell, before his deceaſe (*p*). And by his Will bequeathed, To the Poor of St. Botolph's in Colcheſter, where he was born, 10 *l.* — of Shenfield, 10 *l.*—of Styſtead, 10 *l.*—And to the Town of Colcheſter all his Library for the uſe of the Clergy of theſe Parts (*q*).

This learned Perſon publiſhed, I. "A Sermon preached at Paul's Croſs, Oct. 26, 1584." wherein he ſtrenuouſly condemns the Doctrine of abſolute Predeſtination: And, II. "A Diſcovery of the fraudulent Practices of John Darrel, in his proceedings concerning the pretended poſſeſſion and diſpoſſeſſion of William Somers at Nottingham: of Thomas Darling the boy of Burton at Caldwall: and of Katherine Wright at Mansfield, and Whittington: and of his dealings with one Mary Couper at Nottingham, detecting in ſome ſort the deceitful trade in theſe latter days of caſting out Devils." Written with great ſtrength of Reaſon, and elegantly, conſidering the Time.

SECT. II.

St. GILES'S.

THE Pariſh of St. Giles's [K], to which we proceed next, is bounded on the north and weſt by St. Botolph's, and by part of H. Trinity, of St. Mary's, and alſo of Stanway: On the ſouth, by part of Layer de la Hay, Bere-Church, and Eaſt-Doniland: And, on the eaſt, by the laſt mentioned Pariſh, by the Channel, and the Hyth.

It contains, ——— within the Town, all St. John's-green, part of Lodder's-lane, and of Stanwell-ſtreet, the lane leading from St. John's-green to Hog-lane, and part of Magdalen-ſtreet. —Within the Country it extends a great way, and contains a large diſtrict of Land, moſt of which was part of the demeſnes of St. John's Abbey. In the Land-tax rates of 1691, above Three hundred and twenty pounds a year, Land, were charged to the King's-tax.

Many Houſes have been pulled down in this pariſh; particularly a large range, called the Star-yard from an Ale-houſe there having that ſign. However, it ſtill contains an hundred and ninety-two Houſes, or Tenements.

A Hamlet in this pariſh is called the Old-Hyth [or Harbour] becauſe Wares and Merchandiſes, brought to this Town by water, uſed to be unloaded there, before the river was navigable, or a convenient Harbour made at the New-Hyth, or St. Leonard's (*r*). As far as I have obſerved, That Harbour at the Old-Hyth muſt have been ſlighted near Five hundred years; and yet, in a Tryal in the laſt Century, one Evidence ſwore, That he had paſſed by a

---

(*x*) Regiſter of St. Botolph's. (*y*) Lives of the Proteſtant Biſhops, &c. by J. Le Neve, 8vo. p. 128. (*z*) See below, Book III. ch. iii. § 1. (*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 143. (*b*) Idem, Vol. I. p. 73, 176. (*c*) Idem, Vol. II p. 526. (*d*) Idem, Vol. I. p. 406. (*e*) J. Le Neve, ubi ſupra, p. 129, 130. (*f*) Idem, ibid. (*g*) Newcourt, Vol I. p. 73. 176. (*h*) Idem, Vol. II. p. 562. (*i*) Reg. Bancroft. (*k*) J. Le Neve's Faſti, ed. 1716, p. 212. (*l*) Idem, Lives of the Proteſtant Biſhops, &c. p. 131. See Dr. P. Heylin's Hiſtor. Quinquarticularis, Part III. c 18. § 4, &c. and J. Collier's Eccleſ. Hiſt. Vol. II. p. 646. (*m*) Reg. Abbot. (*n*) J. Stow's Annales edit. 1631, p. 1055. (*o*) J. Le Neve, Lives, &c. p. 132, &c. (*p*) Ibid. p. 133. (*q*) See below, Book III. ch. i. § 2. (*r*) See under St. Leonard's.

at Haryſam in Cambridgeſhire, was admitted a Free-burgeſs.—Oath-book, p. 185. 191.—As was alſo Adam Halſnoth, born in the pariſh of St. Botolph's. Ibid. p. 206.—And Tho. Halſenothe, born at Micheldene in Hamſhire. Ibid.—And William Halſnoth *baker* is particularly mentioned, p. 219. See Oath-book, p. 183. 185. 191. 206. 208. 212, 213, 214. 216. 219. 222. 225.

[*K*] I find it otherwiſe called St. Sepulchre's in ſome Rates; But whether there is ſufficient ground for this appellation, I cannot poſitively affirm.

ſmall boat, up the Channel or Creek, wherein Ships anciently went up to the Old-Hyth (*s*), which is hardly credible.

A ſmall part of this pariſh lyeth within the Manor of the Corporation; and, among the reſt, St. John's Green, as appears by the Extracts below [*L*]. But much the greateſt part is within the Manor of Weſt-Doniland, of which I ſhall give an account under Weſt-Doniland.

The Manor of Battleſwick, at the Old Hyth, lyes chiefly in this pariſh. One would be apt to imagine, that it took its Name from a Battle fought near that place. But it was in reality ſo named from the Family of Bataille, who were Lords or owners of it [*M*]. Roger le Hoppe' was poſſeſſed of it, in the year 1312, and Sir Michael Stanhope in 1609 (*t*). This Manor hath been long in the Godſchall-family, who were originally from this Town. Sir Robert Godſchall Knight, late Lord Mayor of London, enjoyed it: And it is his brother's, John Godſchall, a merchant in the ſame city.

In this pariſh lay the rich and ſtately Abbey, dedicated to St. John the Baptiſt, of which we ſhall give a full account in Chap. IV. of this Book. There is nothing of it remaining, but the beautiful Gate-way, the Garden-walls, and ſome of the Out-offices.

John Lucas Eſq; having purchaſed of Sir Francis Jobſon Knight, the ſite of this Abbey, converted the remains of it into a Seat; and that noble Family having had their reſidence there for many years, within this pariſh, it will be proper to give a particular account of them in this place.

This name is of great Antiquity in this neighbourhood, and often occurs in the Records of this Town. John Lucas of Birch, and Hugh Lucas of the ſame pariſh, are menton'd in the Oath-book under the years 1332 and 1339 (*u*). John Lucas was a Lawyer here in 1340 (*w*). And the Will of John Lucas was proved and inrolled in 1348 (*x*). John Lucas was one of the Bailiffs in the years 1370, and 1371 (*y*); and owed ſuit and ſervice at the Law hundred Courts (*z*). And Giles Lucas was one of the Gentry of this County, returned by the Commiſſioners in the year 1433 (*a*). But the Heralds having derived this Family from the Fitz-Lucas's of Suffolk, it will be proper to lay their account before the Reader. And it is as follows.

1. Edmund Fitz-Lucas, Eſq; 34 Edward III. had to wife Elizabeth daughter and heir of Sir John Morieux. John was his ſon and heir.
2. John Fitz-Lucas, Eſq; lived in 1412. He married Chriſtiana (or Maud) daughter and co-heir of Walter Brampton of Brampton; whoſe arms were, Gules, a ſaltier, between four pole-axes, or.
3. Edmund, or Edward, Fitz-Lucas, 1421, 9 Henr. V. had iſſue.
4. Thomas, ſervant, Secretary, and one of the Counſel to Jaſper Duke of Bedford (*b*).
5. John Fitz-Lucas 1460, 39 Henr. VI. had iſſue.
6. Thomas Fitz-Lucas of Saxham in Suffolk, Eſq; 1489, 5 Henr. VII (*c*). He married Elizabeth daughter of —— Keymes of Rayland in Wales; by whom he had three ſons; *Jaſper*, *Henry*, and JOHN. And three daughters. —Lettice, wife of John Grene-

---

(*s*) Depoſitions, in the Tryal between Sir Roger Townſhend and the Corporation, in 1630, Ric. Maſon's Depoſit. fol. 59, 60.

(*t*) Rotul. Tallag. 6 Edw. II. penes me: and Aid for making P. Henry a knight.

(*u*) Oath book. p. 5. 18.

(*w*) Rot. Cur. 14 Edw. III. rot. 1.

(*x*) Oath-book, p. 21.

(*y*) Liſt of Bailiffs.

(*z*) Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1.

(*a*) T. Fuller's Worthies of England, in Eſſex, p. 338.

(*b*) Fuller's Worthies, ubi ſupra, p. 340.

(*c*) Harvey's Viſitation of Suffolk, in 1561.

[*L*] At the Lawe-hundred Court in October (1° Henrici V. rot. 5°) is the following Preſentment—Item preſentant quod cum predicti Ballivi & omnes predeceſſores ſui habent & habere conſuever' correctiones ſive amerc'. Aſſiſe Panis & Cereviſie ſine vaſto, & Cognitiones Placitorum per totum precinctum Libertatis ville predicte, tam ſecundum conſuetudinem Ville predicte a tempore quo non extat memoria, quam per cartas dicti Dni Regis nunc, ſive progenitorum, inde conceſſarum,—yet the Abbot and Monks preſumed to hold Courts within the Abbey—uſurpant Cur. Viſus Franc. de anno in annum in Abbathia ſancti Johannis tenend. per ſeneſcallum ſuum—— & in eiſdem Cur. predicti Abbas & Commonachi ſui predicti, tam per ſe quam per ſeneſcallum ſuum audiant & terminent omnes querelas perſonales, in qua predicta Abbathia idem Abbas nec predeceſſores ſui Nullum Dominium habent nec habuerunt tempore conceſſionis Libertatis ville predicte. Et dicunt, quod predicti Abbas & Commonachi ſui predicti colore Curiarum predictarum ceperunt de Will. Kynneſman vi *d.* pro uno Affray per ipſum Williemum facto in venella vocata Lodderis-lane que eſt in ſuburb. ville predicte, & infra libertatem, ejuſdem ville: Et de Joh. Smyth xii *d.* pro Purpreſtura unius Fornacis ſuper quoddam VIRIDE per ipſum facta, pro tempore quod idem Johannes ibidem facit fieri quoddam Stytthe, *quod quidem Viride eſt infra precinctum Libertatis Ville predicte.* Et de Thoma Wynton vi *d.* quod fodiavit Traves [*Turfs*] in ſolo ibidem. Et de Joh. Smyth, pro Purpreſtura ibidem faciend —— juxta Tenementum ſuum pro equis ibidem calcandis. ——

Again, in the 6th year of the ſame King, (Rot. Cur. 6. Henr. V. rot. 13) we meet with this Preſentment. Item preſentant quod Abbas & conventus Sti. Johannis Colc. poſuerunt & aſſeſſerunt Stipites in alta regia via ſuper *Viride Sti Johannis*, obſtupantes communem viam ibidem, quod Carecte tranſire non poſſunt, &c. Repeated in Roll 24.

And, the 22d of Henr. VI. the Abbot of St. John's was preſented for cutting two Trees upon St. John's-green,—que de jure pertinent, & pertinere deberent Communitati ville Colc.

Et quod Abbas & Conventus predicti tenent quandam Curiam ſuper Viride Sti. Johannis in craſtino Nativitatis Sti. Johannis Baptiſte, quo warranto ignoratur.

Rot. Cur. 22 Hen. VI. rot. 10.

To which muſt be added, That the Abbot of St. John's uſed to pay Three Shillings a year to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, for keeping Midſummer-fair upon St. John's-green. For in a ſmall Roll of the 56th of Henry III. The Abbey of St. John's is preſented,—Quod ſubtraxit 3 ſolid. annui redditus, quos reddere debebat Burgo Colec. pro nundinis ſuis.——And in a Roll of Richard I. or K. John, Hervey de Lanvaley is alſo preſented—quod fecit quandam purpreſturam, ex oppoſito domus ſue in itinere, regali ſuper Campum Sti. Johannis Colec. *penes me.*

The ſame is likewiſe evident from this Entry on a Chamberlain's Roll 16 Henr. VII. "alſo of the Abbot of Seynt "Johns for a feyer, the which he holdith uppon the "Comon of the Towne be the ſpace of iii days."

See alſo old Rental in the Oath-book, fol. 86. 6.

[*M*] This appears from the following Entry in a Taxation-Roll for a *Seventh.* 24° Edw. I. penes me.

Thomas le Herde habuit die predicto ad Wykam Dni Ricard. Bataille i quart & dimid. ſiliginis, pret. qrt. v *s.* i qrt. avene, pret. ii *s.* iv vaccas, pret. vacce v *s.* xiv oves, pret. ovis viii *d.*

Summa xxxviii *s.* x *d.*

Inde VII. v *s.* vi *d.* ob. Laſt article.

field of Exeter —— Anne, wife of Thomas Barnadiſton of Ketton. — Elizabeth wife of ——Ayloff of Eſſex. He was ſollicitor to K. Henry VII.

Jaſper Lucas of Saxham, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, married Margarett daughter and ſole heir of Robert Gedding Eſq; and had iſſue *Thomas*; and two daughters — Margaret, married to Humphrey Coneſby, — and Jane.

Thomas, the ſon, was of Herringer in Suffolk, and married Mary daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn of Ruſhbrook in Suffolk, by whom he had Thomas, Clement, and Anne.

Henry Lucas, the ſecond ſon of Thomas above-mentioned, married —— daughter of Edmund Greene of St. Edmunds-bury; and had iſſue Edmund, his eldeſt ſon and heir; who married, I. Frances daughter of Thomas Nevill of Eſſex, Eſq; by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Tey of Old-Holt in Birch. The 2d. ſon was John; the 3d. Clement; the 4th. Henry; the 5th. Gabriel; the 6th. Edward. The Daughters were, — Mary, wife of Edw. Sledge of Sumberton in Cambridgeſhire — and Catharine. Edmund's IId wife was Alice daughter of Simon Bradock of Hiſham, or Henham, Suffolk. By her he had Francis, Henry, Thomas, and Martha. He lived at St. Edmundſbury.

7. JOHN Lucas, third ſon of Thomas Lucas and Elizabeth Keymes, was Town-Clerk of Colcheſter, and Maſter of the Requeſts to K. Edward VI. It was he that bought the ſite of St. John's Abbey of Sir Francis Jobſon. He had two wives, I. Mary, daughter of——Abell, by whom he had THOMAS, who was knighted; and Robert, who died without iſſue. His IId wife was Elizabeth daughter of George Chriſtmas. By her he had *John* — and Margaret wife of Thomas Penny, M. D.

John lived at Ramſey, and married Margaret daughter and heir of Chriſtopher Roydon of Roydon-hall, in Ramſey. By her he had iſſue *John*, Roydon, Edward, Edmund and Chriſtopher. And three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Darcy of Tiptre — Mary wife of Edward Bedingfield—and Margaret wife of —— Tillingham.

John Lucas of Ramſey, Eſq; married Margaret daughter of Sir John Bruis, and had iſſue Alexander, Thomas, and Anne.

8. Sir THOMAS Lucas, was Sheriff of Eſſex in the year 1568 (*d*), and Recorder of Colcheſter about the year 1575 (*e*). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Fermor of Eſton-Neſſon in Northamptonſhire, Knight, and had iſſue THOMAS his ſon and heir—John, who dyed unmarried, Septem. 4, 1651. — Anne, wife of Arthur Throckmorton of Powles-Ferrers in Com. Northampton. — Conſtantia, wife of Roland Lacy of Shipton in Oxfordſhire. And another daughter. He died Auguſt 29, 1611, aged 80. His Lady died July 5, 1613. And they were both buried in St. Giles's Church (*f*).

9. Sir THOMAS Lucas, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1617 (*g*). He married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir of John Leighton of London, Gent.—by whom he had had, before marriage, a ſon named *Thomas*, for whom he purchaſed, of the heirs of Robert Ratcliffe Earl of Suſſex, the Manor and Eſtate at Lexden, and fix'd him there. Be pleaſed therefore to look for this Branch of the Lucas family under Lexden.

After marriage, he had by her theſe ſeveral children, JOHN, * *Charles* — Mary, wife of Peter Killegrew—Elizabeth wife of William Walter—Anne — Catharine — Margaret ſecond wife of William Cavendiſh Duke of Newcaſtle [*N*]. He died Sept. 25, 1625.

10. Sir JOHN Lucas, Knight, the eldeſt ſon and heir, declared very early for K. Charles I. But his deſign being diſcovered, he was rudely ſeized and impriſoned; and his fine Houſe at St. John's plundered by the rabble, in Auguſt 1642 (*h*). Being releaſed, he did what ſervice he could to his royal Maſter, and was preſent at the Fights at Leſtwithiel, and Newbury, and other battles. In conſideration whereof, he was advanced, January 3, 1644-5, to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Lucas of Shenfield in Eſſex; with limitation of that dignity, for want of iſſue-male, to Sir Charles Lucas, Knight, his younger brother, and to the heirs male of his body; with remainder to Sir Thomas Lucas, Knight, his other brother and the heirs of his body.—This John Lord Lucas married Anne, daughter to Sir Chriſtopher Neville of Newton St. Lo in Somerſetſhire, Knight, by whom he had a ſon, John, born in 16 3, who dyed young; and a daughter, named MARY, who was married to Antony Earl of Kent. See an account of her Deſcendents under *Mile-end*. Her father procured from K. Charles II. on her own, and her poſterity's behalf, Letters patent dated May 7, 1663, whereby the title of *Baroneſs Lucas of Crudwell* in Wiltſhire was conferr'd upon her; and the title of Baron Lucas of the ſame place, upon the heirs male of her body: As alſo, that her ſon and heir by the ſaid Earl of Kent; and all other the ſons and heirs (deſcended from her) of the Earls of Kent, ſhould bear the title of Lord Lucas of

---

(*d*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 345. (*e*) Town-Records. (*f*) See their Epitaphs in the *Appendix*, under St. Giles's. (*g*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 345. (*h*) See Mercurius Ruſticus, in the beginning.

[*N*] This Lady lies buried by the Duke her huſband, under a ſumptuous Monument in Weſtminſter-Abbey, with this Epitaph.

Here lies the loyal Duke of Newcaſtle, and his Dutcheſs his ſecond wife, by whom he had no Iſſue: Her Name was Margaret Lucas, youngeſt ſiſter to the Lord Lucas of Colcheſter, a noble Family; for all the Brothers were valiant, and all the Siſters virtuous. This Dutcheſs was a wiſe, witty, and learned Lady, which her many Books do well teſtifie: She was a moſt virtuous, and loving, and careful Wife, and was with her Lord all the Time of his Baniſhment and Miſeries; and when he came home, never parted from him in his ſolitary retirements.

Crudwell. And in default of ſuch iſſue male, that the ſaid Title ſhould not be ſuſpended, but enjoy'd by ſuch of the daughters and coheirs, if any ſhall be, as other indiviſible inheritances, by the common law of this realm are uſually poſſeſſed (*i*). John Lord Lucas died July 2, 1671, aged 65, and was buried in St. Giles's Church. The Lady Anne his wife died Auguſt 22, 1660, and was buried in the ſame place (*k*). — This Lord Lucas dying thus without iſſue male, the Title of Lord Lucas of Shenfield, by virtue of the limitation above expreſſed, devolved to Charles, Son and heir of Sir Thomas Lucas of Lexden, Knight. See under Lexden.

* Sir *Charles Lucas*, younger brother of John Lord Lucas, was bred up to Arms in the Low-Countries under the Prince of Orange; and was one of the beſt Commanders of horſe K. Charles had. He ſignaliz'd himſelf for the royal cauſe in ſeveral places; particularly in the defence of this Town (*l*); after the taking of which he was baſely ſhot to death, on the 28th of Auguſt 1648, by order of Thomas Lord Fairfax. He died without iſſue.

The Arms of Lucas, are, Argent, a Feſſe between ſix annulets, gules.

The Church of St. Giles's ſtands near the north-weſt corner of St. John's Garden, and behind the ſite of the late Abbey-Church. It conſiſts of a body, and a north-iſle; built of a mixture of Roman-brick, and ſtone, like other old Edifices in this Town. The north-wall is chiefly of flints, and neat. Only the Chancel, and a very ſmall part of the Church, are now uſed for divine ſervice, the reſt lying in ruins. In the room of the Tower, there is a boarded Building, which contains one ſmall Bell. Whether it became thus ruinous by the negligence of the Inhabitants, or through the calamities of the Siege, I find no certain evidence; but I believe it was in the latter.

The ſite of St. John's Abbey, and moſt of its demeſnes, lying in this pariſh, were exempted from paying Tithes; undoubtedly by an expreſs Pope's Bull. For that reaſon, this Living was returned to the Governors of Q. Anne's Bounty to be worth but 30*l. per annum.* But, ſince that, it was ſaid to have been augmented by the Rev. Mr. Francis Powell (*m*): which it ſeems was a miſtake.

Whilſt St. John's Abbey ſubſiſted, the Abbot and Monks were proprietors of the Tithes and Advowſon of St. Giles, and ſupplied the Cure by their own Members, or ſuch as they appointed. At the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries, it paſſed for a Donative, or perpetual Curacy, of which no valuation was taken in the King's books; and ſo it ſtill remains exempt from Firſt-fruits and Tenths. The Tithes, with the Advowſon of this curacy, and the ſite of the Abbey, were granted to John Dudley Duke of Northumberland. But when he gave the ſite of the Abbey to Sir Francis Jobſon, and afterwards obliged him to ſell it to John Lucas Eſq; Jobſon reſerved this Advowſon, which deſcended from him to his heirs. In the year 1587, this Rectory, with its appertenances, was granted to —— Adams, and —— Butler (*n*) [O]. But this grant was ineffectual. It was lately in the gift of Francis Powell, M. A. the perpetual Curate, or Rector, of the ſame; and is now in Charles Lind, D. D. the preſent Curate, licenſed in September 1749.

There is a Sermon here but once in a fortnight.

SECT. III.

St. MARY MAGDALEN's.

IS to be viewed in a double light, as a diſtinct Pariſh, and an Hoſpital.

I. Conſidered as a Pariſh, it is the leaſt in Colcheſter. For it contains but 58 Houſes, or Tenements, upon Magdalen-green, and in Magdalen-ſtreet. And of Land it hath only about Fifty acres. In 1692, no more than Twenty-eight perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This ſmallneſs of the Pariſh has brought it into very great diſtreſs. For having been always inhabited by weavers, and the poorer ſort of people; many of them become extremely, nay almoſt intolerably, chargeable. So that, April 20, 1694, the inhabitants repreſented, in a Petition to the Mayor and Commonalty, That their weekly Diſburſements to the Poor were 1*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* and their Extraordinaries often One pound, or Thirty ſhillings a week beſides; and there were but Seven perſons in the pariſh able to pay. They had then Five ſhillings weekly out of Trinity-pariſh: Notwithſtanding which, they petitioned for relief; the Landholders having, for the Quarter paſt, paid to the Poor the full value of their Rents (*o*). At this preſent time the Poor-rates are Twelve ſhillings in the pound.

On account of the ſame ſmallneſs of this pariſh, there hath not been any Inſtitution or Induction to the Rectory for many years; nay, at no time whatever, as far as I can find.

I proceed therefore to St. Mary Magdalen's Hoſpital.

II. This Hoſpital, deſigned at firſt for the Reception of Leprous [*P*] and infirm people, was founded, at the command of K. Henry I. [Q] by Eudo his Steward, the ſame munificent Perſon that was the Founder of St. John's Abbey; and dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. The original Endowment of it was much the

---

(*i*) Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 473, 474.

(*k*) See the Epitaphs in St. Giles's, in the *Appendix.*

(*l*) See a fuller account of him, in the Chapter of the Siege.

(*m*) See Liber Valorum & Decimarum by Mr. Ecton, edit. 1728, 8vo. among the Benefactors in the beginning, Anno 1719.

(*n*) Pat. 29 Eliz. pars 2. n. 89.

(*o*) Seſſions-Rolls, among the Town-Records

[O] One Mr. Burlace, or Borlace, was put into this Living by Sir John Lucas, after the Reſtoration. But it doth not appear, that the Lucas family have at any other time preſented to it, or laid any claim thereto.

[*P*] It is juſt matter of wonder, that there ſhould be anciently ſo many Leprous people in this kingdom, for whoſe reception and cure Hoſpitals were built in divers parts; and that the Leproſy ſhould be ſo epidemical ſome centuries ago, to what it is in theſe latter Ages. This conſideration hath induced ſome learned Men to imagine, that what was then called the Leproſy is the ſame Diſtemper as is now termed the Venereal Diſeaſe. See Philoſoph. Tranſact. N° 357. p. 839. N° 365. p. 47. &c. and N° 366. p. 108.

[Q] Per preceptum Henrici Regis; as it is in the Letters Patent of Henry II. in the Inſpeximus, 10 Edw. III. m. 22.

ſame as of the preſent Hoſpital; of which the particulars are in the Appendix (*p*). But it had, beſides, the Tithes of St. John's Abbey, which were diſtributed to the Poor here in a certain Portion of Bread, Beer, and Meat every day (*q*).

K. Stephen gave them Eighteen acres of land in perpetual alms, out of which they uſed to pay *3s. 5d.* a year, towards the ferm of Colcheſter. — K. Henry II. took them, and all their poſſeſſions into his protection, as thoſe who were of the alms of his grand-father K. Henry I. and confirmed to them Six pounds out of Brightlingſea-manor, which that King had given them. Enjoyning, that none ſhould moleſt them, nor put them upon pleas, except before the King in perſon, or his Juſtices by his order.—K. Richard I. granted them a Fair of two days in the year, namely, on the Vigil, and Feaſt-day, of St. Mary Magdalen, July 21ſt and 22d. He alſo took them, and all they had, into his protection; ordering, That no Brother ſhould be admitted into the Hoſpital, without the conſent and will of the ſaid Lepers. All which Privileges were amply confirmed by K. Henry III. Edward III. Richard II. [*R*].

But in the time of K. Edward I. Abbot Adam de Campes not only with-held their Tithes and the penſion of vi pounds above-mentioned; but alſo having craftily deſired to ſee their charter, flung it into the fire; took away their common Seal; and compelled them to ſwear obedience to him; and turned ſuch as refuſed, out of their Dwellings. For redreſs whereof the poor Brethren applied to Parliament, and were reinſtated (*r*).

The Maſter of this Hoſpital was anciently named Prior of the Hoſpital of St. Mary Magdalen (*s*): and owed ſuit at the Law-hundred Courts (*t*).

Upon the general Deſtruction of the Hoſpitals in K. Edward the Sixth's reign, This underwent the common fate. However, it doth not ſeem to have been immediately granted away; for, in the year 1558, it was held by Bonner Biſhop of London in free-alms (*u*). After that, — the Lands belonging to it were ſquandered away, and ſome irrecoverably loſt; and the Chapel of the Hoſpital was totally demoliſhed (*w*). Q. Elizabeth, in the year 1565, granted the Revenues lately belonging thereto, to Nicaſius Yetſweirt (*x*), her Secretary for the French tongue, and one of the Clerks of the Signet (*y*). But K. James I. in order to bring it again to its pious and charitable uſe, Refounded it, in the year 1610, under the title of, The College or Hoſpital of K. James within the Suburbs of the Town of Colcheſter: Reſtoring all the Lands, Revenues, and Poſſeſſions whatever, ſettled at firſt upon it by the Founder: Ordaining, That it ſhould conſiſt of a Maſter, and Five poor Perſons ſingle, or unmarried: That the Maſter ſhould have the Cure of the Souls of the pariſhioners of the pariſh of St. Mary Magdalen in the Town of Colcheſter, celebrate Divine Service there, faithfully preach the word of God, and duly adminiſter the Sacraments either by himſelf or by a ſufficient Miniſter or Curate: And pay each of the ſaid Five poor Perſons Fifty-two ſhillings a year, at the Four terms of the year, by equal portions; viz. Thirteen ſhillings a-piece, at the Feaſts of the Nativity of Chriſt, the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, St. John the Baptiſt, and St. Michael the Arch-angel. That they ſhould be placed in for life, and choſen by the Maſter, who hath power to turn them out for a reaſonable cauſe. That they ſhould be a Body Corporate, and have a common Seal. That the Maſter, with the Attorney and Sollicitor-general's conſent and concurrence, might make all proper Laws and Ordinances for the better regulation and management of this Hoſpital, and the revenues of the ſame. Finally, the King granted and confirmed to them all the Liberties, Franchiſes, Immunities, Exemptions, Privileges, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments whatſoever, which any Maſter and Poor of this Hoſpital had at any time enjoyed. The Viſitor, is the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, who puts in the Maſter (*z*).

The Maſters of this Hoſpital are often mentioned in the Records of this Town, but ſeldom or never by name: And, for that reaſon, it is not in my power to preſent the Reader with a Liſt of them. Only I find, that

Simon de la Neylond was Maſter in 1301.
Robert Safare in 1318.
Richard Martyn in 1323.
Will. Peryman, in 1431.
Tho. Skypwith in 1490 (*a*).
John Wayn, and
John Phelyp, in the year 1515 (*b*).

Even ſince the Reformation, no compleat Liſt can be given of them. For, in the beginning of our unhappy civil wars, *Gabriel Honeyfold*, D. D. who was Maſter of it, as well as Vicar of Ardley, had his houſe rifled by the mob of all its furniture; his bills, bonds, and evidences taken away; and not a ſhelf left behind, nor a pin to hang his hat on (*c*). So that the Regiſter of this Pariſh, and any other memorials belonging thereunto, were then unqueſtionably loſt.

William Wylkinſon was Maſter in 1582 (*).

Robert Newton, D. D. Rector of St. Auſtin's and St. Faith's, London, was the late Maſter. And

Palmer Smythies, M. A. Rector of St. Michael's Mile-end, is the preſent Maſter.

The Church of St. Mary Magdalen ſtands on the North-ſide of Magdalen-Green; and is a very ſmall Building, of one pace, tyled. The little Chancel is modern, and built of brick. In the wooden Turret, at the Weſt-end, there is one Bell.

The Weſt-end, and Turret, were damaged

(*p*) N° II. (*q*) Riley's Placita Parliam. p. 610, 611. (*r*) Ibid. (*s*) Rot. Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 4. Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. and 8. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot. I. Rot. 38 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 40 Edw. III. rot. 1. (*t*) Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. Item 33 ejuſd. rot. 1. Et 38 ejuſd. rot. 1. &c. (*u*) Cartæ antiq. p. 162. (*w*) See Pat. 8 Jacob. I. 42 Pars, n° 7. (*x*) Pat. 7 Elizab. (*y*) See A. Wood Athen. edit. 1721. Vol. I. col. 246. (*z*) See the Patent 8 Jac. I. (*a*) Ryley's Placita, as above. (*b*) Rot. Cur. 7. Hen. VIII. rot. 12. and 21. (*c*) Mercurius Ruſticus, Edit. 1646. p. 12, 13. (*) Inquiſ. de Terris & Redditib.

[*R*] See their Charters Rot. A°. 10 R^{s}. Edw. III. p^{s}. unica m. 22. n°. 46.

by Lightning in the year 1739, but have been ſince repaired.

There is a Sermon in this Church once every Sunday, alternately.

SECT. IV.

St. LEONARD's: *alias, the* Hyth.

THIS pariſh is named St. Leonard's, from the Church, which is dedicated to that Saint; and the Hyth, from the Saxon word hyþ ſignifying a Harbour, becauſe it is the Town-Harbour. It is but a ſmall Pariſh; having, on the weſt and ſouth, St. Mary Magdalen's, and part of St. James's, St. Botolph's, and St. Giles's; on the eaſt, Greenſtead, ; And, on the north, part of St. Botolph's, and St. James's.

This Pariſh is within the Manor of the Corporation, which hath there ſome profitable pieces of Waſte, leaſed out for Coal-yards, Lime-kilns, a Saltcote, &c. that bring in a conſiderable yearly Income to the Mayor and Commonalty.

Three hundred and forty-three perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax, in the year 1692.

And the number of Acres of Land in this Pariſh, returned in 1599, was above Thirty.

There are in this pariſh an hundred and thirty-ſeven Houſes or Tenements.

What renders this Pariſh moſt conſiderable, and brings thither a pretty good Traffick, is the Conveniency of Water-Carriage: For the Channel that comes up to it, opens into the German Sea, and the Tide flows here from five to ſeven feet at a neap, and nine or ten feet at a ſpring Tide; ſo that a Veſſel of about ninety tuns, loaded, can come up with eaſe to the Key [S]. And this is what hath made Colcheſter paſs for a Port, and be honoured as ſuch, tho' the Town is in reality eight or nine Miles diſtant from the neareſt Sea-ſhore. Its Arms as a Port, are a Raven [T], and the chief Magiſtrate, before we had Bailiffs, was named Port-reve, as I have obſerved above.

The Goods brought to this Town by water, were wont formerly to be unloaded at the Old Hyth, as hath been ſhewn under St. Giles's. At what time this old Harbour came to be neglected, and a new one to be made at St. Leonard's, I never could find. But it was before the year 1276: For, the New Hyth is mentioned in ſome Records of that date [U], being the ancienteſt Court-Rolls belonging to this Town that are extant.

This being ſo beneficial an Inlet to Trade, great care was taken to cheriſh and encourage what thus tended to the Good and Advantage of the Town. For that purpoſe, all Endeavours were uſed to keep the Channel clean, and in good repair. What methods were anciently taken for that end, doth not appear upon record. Only an Aid was granted March 4, in the third of K. Edward VI. for and towards the amendment of the Haven, Channel, and Water at the New Heth; which was raiſed on the Inhabitants of the ſeveral Pariſhes in this Town; and amounted in the whole to 197*l.* The higheſt Sum paid by any one perſon, was ten pounds; and the loweſt four-pence. But it ſeems to have been a voluntary contribution (*d*).

Again, Auguſt 2, 1592, It was ordered at an Aſſembly, That Ten pounds yearly ſhould be paid by the Chamberlain, towards the amendment of the Channel, to Overſeers choſen from time to time, who ſhould lay it out thereon: As alſo the Money received from the Dutch Merchants, for the exportation of Bays, which was twelve pence of every pack; and five pence of every half-pack: And that, the Tueſday next after Michaelmas, four Overſeers of the Channel ſhould be choſen to lay out the Money (*e*).

Since the beginning of the laſt century, ſeveral Acts have paſſed, for repairing and maintaining the Haven, River, and Channel unto this Town; and for cleanſing and making them navigable. The firſt was November 8, 1623. This Act begins with obſerving, That the Haven, River, and Channel, had of late years been ſo filled, choaked, and ſtopped up between the Hyth-mill and Rowhedge, that Ships could not come up to the accuſtomed landing-place called the New-Hyth, as uſed in times paſt; and was like dayly more and more to decay, if ſome ſpeedy courſe and remedy were not taken for the repayring and amending thereof: And, becauſe the Charge to repaire and amend the ſame was ſo great, that the Inhabitants were not able to perform it, without ſome help from ſuch as ſhould come and trade with ſhipping and merchandiſes, and arrive within the ſaid Haven, River, and Channel: It was therefore enacted, That, for fifteen years next coming, the Bailiffs of the Town of Colcheſter, their Deputies, Officers, and Aſſigns, might receive and take from all perſons coming into that Haven, River, and Channel, with Ships, &c. and ſhould load or unload any Veſſel, or part thereof, either at Rowhedge, or between Rowhedge and the Hyth, particular ſums, mentioned in the *Appendix* N°. XI.——To be employed for and towards the maintenance of the ſaid Haven, River, and Channel. And,

The Forfeitures levied for not paving, or neglecting to maintain the pavement of this Town, were by this Act appropriated to the ſame uſe.

The next Act for cleanſing and making navigable the Channel, was paſſed in the beginning of the year 1698. By this it appears, That the River and Channel were then ſo filled, choaked, and ſtopped up, between the

---

(*d*) MS. Liſt in my poſſeſſion.

(*e*) See Book of Aſſemblies, of that date.

[S] Ships of greater burthen might come up, was it not for the Narrowneſs of the River, which renders it incommodious for them to wind or turn about.

[T] Theſe Arms are on the Seal affixed to the Foundation Deed of Joſeph Elianore's Chantry; which has round the Raven this Inſcription, SIGIL. CVSTOD. PORT. COLECEST.

[U] It ſeems to have been well frequented even in the ancienteſt Times. For, by an account taken in the 17th of Richard II. of all the Veſſels that arrived at the Hyth, it appears, That from the 9th of July to the 29th of December, anno 1393, there came into that Port no leſs than Seventy-two. MS. penes me.

Hithe-mill and Wivenhoe, and ſuch Points of land in proceſs of time ſo grown up, that Ships and other Veſſels could not come up to the accuſtomed landing-place; by which means the Inhabitants of this Town were put to great charges for the carriage of their Goods between Wivenhoe and Colcheſter; which was not only prejudicial to them, but to all other Traders, and would be yet more injurious to them, if ſome ſpeedy courſe or Remedy were not taken for Repairing, Amending, and Maintaining the ſaid Channel and River, by *Clearing*, *Cleanſing*, *Deepning and Widening the ſame*, and cutting croſs ſuch Point and Points of Land as were ſo grown up as aforeſaid. In order therefore to defray the Charge thereof, it was enacted, That from the 1ſt day of May, in the year 1698, for and during the ſpace of Twenty-one years thence next enſuing, all Merchants, Owners, or Occupiers of any Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, brought into the ſaid River and Channel; and landed at, or ſhipped from, Wivenhoe or the New-Hithe in Colcheſter, or between either of the ſaid Places; ſhould pay the Duties and Sums following; i. e. For every Bay, Say, or Perpetuane, One half-penny per piece; For every tun of Timber, Six-pence; For every tun of Chalk for Lime, Three-pence; For every tun of paving Stone, Six-pence; For every tun of all other kind of Stones, or of Tobacco-pipe-clay, Aſhes, or Pan-tyles, and for every Chalder of Fullers-earth, or Chalder of Sea-coal, Twelve-pence; For every tun of Oyl, Three ſhillings; For every tun of Wines or Brandies, Five Shillings; and for every tun of all other Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, not before particularly expreſſed, Two Shillings; And ſo after the ſame rate and proportion for every greater or leſſer quantities.

And in order to make the ſaid Channel and River more convenient, navigable, and paſſable for Ships and Veſſels from Wivenhoe up to the New Hithe, It was further enacted, That it ſhould and might be lawful for the Mayor and Commonalty, their aſſigns and workmen, to cut all the Land and Ground, which the ſaid Mayor and Aldermen ſhould have aſſigned and laid out for ſuch Channel of the ſaid River, not exceeding One hundred foot in breadth; and to make new, or larger, all ſuch Cuts, Trenches, or Paſſages for water, in, upon, or through, ſuch Land or Ground, as they ſhould think fit or neceſſary for the better effecting and carrying on the ſaid Unertaking; making ſatisfaction to the occupiers, and proprietors of ſuch land and ground (*f*).

By virtue of this Act, the Channel was cleanſed and enlarged between the years 1698 and 1709 [*W*].

But large ſums having been borrowed upon the credit of the Act, for the more ſpeedy and effectual compleating of the work; which, by reaſon of the Duties falling ſhort, could not be repaid within the twenty-one years: And, particularly, there remaining due to the Executor of William Hewer, late of Clapham in Surrey, Eſq; 1200 l. that could not be diſcharged, nor the Channel effectually repaired and amended, unleſs a farther proviſion was made by Parliament. Therefore, in 1719, an Act was obtained, for enlarging the time granted by the laſt Act, and for making it more effectual. It was to laſt from May 1, 1719, to May 1, 1740. And the Duties thereby granted, were, One Moiety or Half part of the Duties granted by the former Act; charged upon all ſuch Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, as were in the ſaid former Act mentioned, and no more.

It likewiſe enacted, That all Ships and Veſſels taking Ballaſt in the river Colne, ſhould be obliged to take the ſame of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhould be from time to time appointed by the Commiſſioners; which Ballaſt ſhould be got in the Channel and not elſewhere.

And, That it might be lawful for the Mayor and Commonalty, or their aſſigns, at any time, during the continuance of this Act, to make and uſe a Track-path, for one or more horſe or horſes, from Wivenhoe to the Hithe at Colcheſter on the one ſide of the River, and from Fingringhoe to the ſaid Hithe on the other ſide, as the ſaid Mayor and Commonalty ſhould think neceſſary; firſt agreeing with the reſpective Proprietors of the Land for the ſame.

Finally, All ſort of Corn or Grain was declared exempt from any Channel-Duty whatſoever, impoſed by this Act.

Some time after, a Lock was erected on the Channel, which was found of very great uſe and ſervice. But becauſe it could not be ſupported, and the Channel be kept cleanſed and fit for Navigation, unleſs ſome further Proviſion were made by Parliament for the ſame; an Act therefore was procur'd, in 1740, for further enlarging the Term granted by the two laſt Acts. After continuing and confirming them for ever (except where altered by this Act) It declared and enacted, That the Duty granted and to be raiſed and continued, by virtue of this Act, ſhall be Three-pence a Chalder, and no more for every Chalder of Sea-coal, and ſo after the ſame rate for any greater or leſs quantity, which ſaid Duty ſhall continue, and be in full force and effect, from the firſt day of May 1740, for and during the ſpace and term of Forty years, and no longer; and no other Duty except the Arrears under the ſaid recited Acts, or either of them, ſhall be raiſed upon any other Goods, Wares, Merchandizes, or Things whatſoever [*X*].

And to prevent Damage being done to the

(*f*) This Act is printed at length in the Publick Statutes, 9 and 10 Will. III. c. 19.

[*W*] The Undertaker was Mr. Thomas Coolidge; and Mr. John Wheely the Overſeer. In 1698, Four thouſand pounds were borrowed upon the credit of the Act: And about September 1701, fifteen hundred pounds more were borrowed of William Hewer, Eſq; and John Crawley, Gent. on aſſignment of the Channel-duties. In Auguſt 1707, and July 1708, further ſums of Money were wanting, for compleating and finiſhing the Cleanſing of the Channel, which were ordered to be borrowed on ſecurity of the Channel-duties. When the Work was undertaken, directions were given, That every Floor of Earth ſhould contain eighteen feet.——The Collector of the Channel-Duty at the Hyth was alſo ordered to have 1*s*. in the pound, and the Collector at Wivenhoo 1*s*. 6*d*. in the pound. Books of Aſſemblies.

[*X*] At the time of the paſſing of this Act, there re-

Lock, or Gates, it enjoined, That none ſhould open or ſhut the Gates of the ſaid Lock, but ſuch perſon or perſons only as ſhould be duly appointed by the Commiſſioners, on pain of forfeiting to the Mayor and Commonalty any ſum not exceeding Ten pounds.

It being found neceſſary, that a further ſum of Money ſhould be raiſed for repairing the ſaid Lock, and making and preſerving the River or Channel more fit for Navigation; by another Act, paſſed in 1749-50, it was enacted, That from May 1750, for the term of 30 years, and from thence to the end of the then Seſſion of Parliament, there ſhould be raiſed and paid for every chaldron of ſea-coal, the further and additional Duty of Three pence a chaldron, over and above the Duty of Three pence before granted; and ſo after the ſame rate for any greater or leſs quantity; and no other duty ſhall be raiſed upon any Goods, Wares, Merchandiſe, or Things whatſoever.

This is the ſubſtance of the ſeveral Acts paſſed at any time for cleanſing and making our River navigable.

As the Duties payable to the Corporation for the Navigation on this River, have always been a conſiderable Article, particular Care hath therefore been taken of what turn'd to ſo good an Advantage. And, firſt, for the better ſecuring of them, It hath ever been a Rule, That all Wares and Merchandiſes imported to, or exported from, this Town, ſhould be loaded and unloaded at Wivenhoo, or the Hyth, and no where elſe [*Y*]. Next, a Water-Bailiff hath been appointed, many Years, for the more ready and effectual Collecting the Duties of the Channel. As it may be a pleaſure to the Reader, to know what yearly ſum theſe Duties have been lett for at different times, I ſhall give a ſhort account of it in the Note [Z]. A Table of the antient Toll, Cuſtoms, Fees, and Duties, payable, and due to the Mayor and Commonalty of Colcheſter, and their Water-Bailiff; for all manner of Goods, &c. brought unto, and carried from the Port of Colcheſter, by water, was ſettled Octob. 26, 1574, and renewed March 2, 1668-9, is in the Appendix [*A*].

There is a Cuſtom-houſe here, in which, for the better ſecuring and management of his Majeſty's Revenues, are the following Officers. A Collector: A Comptroller: A Surveyor: Two Land-waiters; one here, and one at Wivenhoo: A Superviſor of the Cuſtoms: and Three Riding-officers: Four Coal-meters, and a Corn meter.— There belong alſo two Sloops to this Cuſtom-houſe, in each of which are about thirty men.

An Account is given above of the Hyth bridge, and of the Time when it was made (*g*). Before that, there was only a Foot-bridge, erected about the year 1406 or 1407, by the conſent of the Bailiffs and Twenty-four of the Council of the Town: Who covenanted with thoſe Inhabitants of the Hyth, to whom Liberty was given of building it, That it ſhould not be above eighteen inches wide; and never be made fit for horſe or carts to go over: If it were otherwiſe, or proved any prejudice to this Town, it was immediately to be demoliſhed. And it was to be ſo built, as not to hinder the Navigation up to Eaſt-bridge (*h*).

There was anciently a Water-mill here, conſiſting of Two Corn-mills, and Two Fulling-ſtocks; which being found a hurt to the Channel, was taken down (*i*).

The Dukes of Norfolk had formerly an Eſtate in this pariſh, in Houſes and Land (*k*); ſome of the Houſes were lately in the poſſeſſion of Mr. James Dean.

The Church of St. Leonard's is neat, well proportioned, and well built. It conſiſts of a Nave tyled, as is alſo the Chancel; and two Iſles, which go the whole length both of the Church and Chancel, leaded. The Roof of the Church, and, of the Side Iſles, is of exquiſite Workmanſhip. The Roof of the Chancel is wainſcotted, and on the boards are painted the Patriarchs or An-

---

(*g*) See above, Book I. ch. i. § 2. (*h*) Oath-book, p. 87, and Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 32. (*i*) Oath-book, p. 62. Leaſes 2 Iac. I. Aſſemb. B. 1723, p. 147. (*k*) See above, Book I. ch. i. § 2.

mained in the hands of the Receiver-general of the Channel Duties Eleven hundred pounds; which the Act directed to be laid out, either in the purchaſe of Lands, or on a Mortgage, in the name of ſome Truſtees: And the Rents, or Intereſt, of the ſame, to be applied by the Commiſſioners in the ſupport and maintenance of the Lock, and cleanſing of the Channel, for ever hereafter. See the Act.

[*Y*] In the Rolls, 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2. ſeveral perſons are preſented,—quod faciunt Mercata ſua apud le Rowhegge, Fyngryngho, Alford, Bryglyngſey, & in aliis locis adjacentibus ſuper colteras Aque predicte —— ad maximam derograционem & prejudicium Mercati Nove Hethe ville predicte, contra Statutum Domini Regis in hoc caſu proviſi, et ad dampnum & leſionem manifeſtam Libertatis Ville predicte, & totius Communitatis ejuſdem.

And in the Statute 9 and 10 Will. III. is this Clauſe. — "And to the intents that that the ſaid Payments and Sums of "Money may with the greater Eaſe, Security, and leſs "Charge be collected and paid, and his Majeſty leſs lyable "to be defrauded in his Duties and Cuſtoms: Be it enacted, "That from and after the ſaid firſt day of May (1698) no "Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes (except Wood or Timber) "ſhall be Laded or Unladed at any Key or Wharf, in the "ſaid River or Chanel, but only at Wivenhoe, and the New-"Hithe, aforeſaid, upon pain of forſeiting unto the ſaid "Mayor and Commonalty, and their Succeſſors, the Sum "of Five pounds."

[Z] Ann. 1356 and 1366, All the Cuſtoms and Toll due to the King and Commonalty of this Town, as well by land as by water, —— were let —— for 35 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *per annum.* Rot. Cur. 30 and 40 Edw. III. rot. 1.

The ſame let 8 Hen. IV. (1407) —— for 40 *l.* *per annum.* Rot. Cur. rot. 1.

All the Cuſtoms belonging to the New-Hyth, with cranes, and houſes, and the meaſures and weights, keyage, wharfage, having, and leſting, with the great Hall, and a garden —— let for 48 *l.* *per ann.* 1411. Rot. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 1.

The ſame, anno 1419. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 1.

In 1428—for 45 *l.* Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 1.

In 1436, and 1443—for 52 *l.* Rot. 15 & 22 ejuſd. rot. 1.

In 1458 — for 43 *l.* Rot. 37 ejuſd. rot. 1.

In 1464 — for 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* Rot. 4 Edw. IV. rot. 1.

In 1473 — for 32 *l.* Rot. 13 ejuſd. rot. 1.

In 1476 and 1484—for 35 *l.* Rot. 16 ejuſd. rot. 1.

In 1610, the Water-bayliſhip — let for 42 *l.* Aſſemb. B. Nov. 5.

In 1642, the ſame—Fine 101 *l.* Rent 44 *l.* Aſſ. B.

In 1687, the Water bayliſhip of Colcheſter, with the anchorage, groundage, keyage, cranage, wharfage, meaſurage, cartage, laſtage, underlayage, hallage, and underlayage, &c. the Town-houſe, with all the Ware-houſes, &c. a Coal-yard, the Town-key, and the Crane, let for — Fine 50 *l.* —Rent 42 *l.* 10 *s.*

In 1705 — Fine 100 *l.* — Rent 42 *l.* 10 *s.*

In 1736 — Fine 250 *l.* — Rent 100 *l.* — Leaſes.

[*A*] See Appendix. No. XII. Compared with the Book of Aſſemblies, March 2, 16689.

ceſtors of Jeſus Chriſt, according to his Genealogy in St. Matthew and St. Luke.

There are alſo handſome old Stalls remaining in the Chancel. On the North ſide of the Altar-piece is this Inſcription. "This Church was re-"paired and beautified, and the Altar-piece "painted in the year of our Lord 1724. Al-"derman Robert Merry, Daniel Cock, Gent. "Churchwardens."

Oppoſite to the Church, ſtands a large Parſonage-Houſe, with a good garden behind it. The Rector hath Three Acres and a half of Glebe; but the Pariſh being ſmall, the certain Profits of the Living are but inconſiderable. The Value of it, as return'd to the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty, is but 16*l.* *per ann.* Conſequently it is diſcharg'd from Firſt-fruits and Tenths.

This Rectory was in the gift of St. John's Abbey 'till the ſuppreſſion of that Houſe; when it came to the Crown. In 1702, Biſhop Compton obtain'd it by way of exchange, as is related above under H. Trinity; And in 1714, George Earl of Northampton, and his kinſman the Hon. Hatton Compton Eſquire, conveyed it, among others, to Balliol-college, in Oxford.

For many years it was held by ſequeſtration; the laſt who held it thus being the Rev. Barnabas Symſon, late Rector of St. James's. After his deceaſe, George Kilby A. B. was preſented thereto by the Crown, and had inſtitution May 21, 1742. Upon his reſignation, Stephen Aldrich B. A. was preſented by Balliol-college, and inſtituted 28 Feb. 1753 [*C*]. And John Bree, M. A. 1761, upon Ste. Aldrich's ceſſion.

Gilbert de Kelleſhule was Rector of this Church in 1310 (*l*). He is not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt.

There were two Chantries in this Church before the Reformation; one founded by - - - Barwick; and another by Edmund Harmanſon: Of both which an Account is given below (*m*).

CHAP. III.

Pariſhes within the Liberty.

HAVING thus finiſhed my Account of the Twelve Pariſhes that are properly within this Town, I now come to deſcribe thoſe Four that are at ſome ſmall diſtance from it, but within its Liberties. They are,

Lexden,
St. Michael's Mile-end.
Greenſtead; and
Bere-Church, *alias* Weſt-Doniland.

SECT. I.

LEXDEN.

Of theſe Lexden is the largeſt and moſt populous. It ſtands about a mile Weſt from the Town, in the road to London. On the eaſt, it is bounded by St. Mary's, part of H. Trinity, of St. Peter's, and Mile-end: On the north by this latter, and part of Weſt Bergholt: And on the weſt and ſouth, by Stanway, and part of St. Mary's. From whence the name is derived, cannot eaſily be diſcovered. The learned William Baxter imagined, it was ſo called from LEG, that is the 14th Legion quartered here (*n*). And a Friend fancied, it took its denomination from *Lex* or Law, beeauſe the Hundred-Court uſed to be held there. But I think both without ſufficient foundation. For, as the termination ꝺen, or ꝺun, is plainly Saxon; the former ſignifying a Valley, and the latter a Hill, both which agree to Lexden; it is hardly credible that the firſt ſyllable ſhould be fetched from the Latin. 'Tis therefore moſt probably a Saxon word entirely. Now as læx, or lex, have no ſignification applicable to this place [*D*]; and as it is called *Leſſendena* in Domeſday-book; I conjecture that the Name was formed from læꞃe, a paſture, leſſa or læꞃꞃa, leſs, and ꝺen a valley: Or elſe it may be derived from læc, ſignifying a ſtranger, and ꝺun a Hill [*E*]; that is, from the Incampments and Fortifications of the Strangers, *viz.* the Romans, in and about this Place.

However it be; At the time of William the Conqueror's Survey, Leſſenden as it is there called, was only a Berewit [*F*] *i. e.* a village or hamlet, in Stanway-Manor, as Leyre alſo was. In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it contained within 4 Hides, 6 Villans, 10 Bordars, 4 Servants, 4 Carucates, held by the Tenents, and was worth 22 *l.* At the time of the Survey, it contained 5 Villans, 12 Bordars, 5 Servants, 2 Carucates in demeſne, and 3 belonging to the Tenents; Maſt for 100 hogs, 11 acres of meadow, 2 mills, and 16 ſocmen in 2 hides and 36 acres: Always 2 carucates and a half. And was worth 33 *l.* beſides 3 *l.* fine (*o*).

When it was ſeparated from the capital Manor of Stanway, and made a diſtinct Manor, I cannot learn. But in the reign of K. Hen. II. it was in

1. H. - - - de St. Clare (*p*), whoſe only daughter became the Wife of
2. William de Langvallei, or Lanvalley. Then it was held by
3. William, the Son; whoſe only daughter Hawyſe [*G*] was married to

---

(*l*) Rot. Cur. 4° Edw. II. (*m*) See Book II. ch. v. § 1. (*n*) Gloſſar. Antiq. Brit. voce Camulodunum. (*o*) See Domeſday, Appendix to Book I. N° iii. (*p*) Stow's Annales, p. 222. edit. 1605. 4° and p. 152. ed. 10631, fol. He calls him Hubert, but I think it ſhould be Hamo.

[*C*] There is a Quit-rent, or Fee-farm-rent, of Five ſhillings *per anuum*, paid to the Crown for the Rectory of the New-Hythe near Colcheſter, which hath been paid by the Church-wardens time out of mind.—And alſo a Fee-farm-rent of One ſhilliug, paid by the Church-wardens aforeſaid to the Crown, for a Pariſh-houſe in St. Leonard's Pariſh.

[*D*] The former ſignifies a Salmon; and the latter a Lax, which is a great fiſh in the river Rhine.

[*E*] Dún is a general Celtic word for all Fortifications mace on Eminences, and the Eminences themſelves. J. Toland's Hiſt. of the Druids, in his Poſthumous Works, Vol. I. p. 85.

[*F*] Villula, Hamleta Manerii ſeu Dominii, Manerium minus ad majus pertinens. Berwita, a beꞃn, dominus & ƿite mulcta, acſi diceretur, Pars manerii remotior, quæ tamen ſub Domini mulcta & animadverſione, hoc eſt, ſub cognitione & diſtrictu (ut olim loquebantur) dignoſcitur. Spelman Gloſſar. ſub voce Beruuica.

[*G*] She was buried in the Chapter-houſe of St. John's at Colcheſter. Ibid.

4. John de Burgh, ſon and heir to Hubert Earl of Kent; who had by her a ſon named

5. John (*q*). This John died the 8th of Edward I. *an.* 1279, or 1280, leaving three daughters. 1. Hawyſe, the eldeſt, married Robert de Grelle: And Dervorgill the ſecond was the wife of

6. Robert Lord Fitz-walter, who had this Lordſhip with her [*H*].

The ſucceſſive Lords of it in this family, were,

7. Robert, who died in 1328.

8. John died Octob. 18, 1361.

9. Walter died in Septemb. 1386.

10. Walter, died in 1408.

11. Walter, died in 1432, leaving only two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne [*I*], Anne was married to

12. Thomas Ratcliffe Eſq; who had this Manor with her. He died about the year 1440 (*r*) leaving iſſue

13. John his ſon and heir, very young, and probably under the guardianſhip of Sir Thomas Cobham Kt. For, Sir Thomas preſented to the Rectory of Lexden from the year 1440 to 1461 [*K*]: about which time his ward, Mr. Ratcliffe, ſeems to have come of age. Becauſe in the 39th of K. Henry VI. he obtain'd a pardon of intruſion, for entring upon the lands of his inheritance without livery (*s*). Some time after, he was knighted; and in the firſt of K. Henry VII. *anno* 1485, ſummoned to Parliament, by the title of Lord Fitz-walter (*t*). But unhappily engaging in a conſpiracy to ſet Perkin Warbeck on the throne, in 1494; he was convicted of high-treaſon, and carried to Calais, where he was ſoon after beheaded. Upon his attainder, this Manor, with the reſt of his eſtates, became forfeited to the Crown (*u*). But his ſon

14. Robert Ratcliffe was reſtored to his honour, Novemb. 3, 1505. And not only his attainder was reverſed, in 1509, by Act of Parliament; but he was alſo created, July 18, 1525, Viſcount Fitz-walter, and Decemb. 28, 1529, Earl of Suſſex. He died Nov. 27, 1542.

15. Henry, his ſon and ſucceſſor, died Feb. 17, 1556.

16. Thomas, ſon of this Henry, died June 19, 1583. And

17. Henry, brother of Thomas died April 10, 1593. The laſt of this Family.

18. Robert, ſon of Henry, died Sept. 22, 1629, without iſſue (*w*) [*L*].

Of him, Sir Tho. Lucas, mention'd above under St. Giles's, purchaſed, about the year 1612, this Manor and Eſtate (*x*) for his eldeſt ſon

19. Thomas, born, as is aforeſaid, before marriage. He was knighted by K. Charles I. and reſided ſome time here. But, during the civil wars, he was ſequeſtred for Delinquency [i. e. for not coming into the Parliament's meaſures] and the ſtanding Committee of this County acted for him (*y*). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Byron, Knt. (*z*) and had by her, Charles, Thomas and Robert. . . . . . Sir Thomas died . . . . and was ſucceeded in the Manor by his eldeſt ſon

20. Charles, who became Baron Lucas, upon the death of John Lord Lucas, in 1671, according to the limitation above expreſs'd (*a*). Having no ſeat, he converted a Meſſuage in this pariſh, called the Tenter-Houſe and Ladyyard, [ſeized by his Steward, at a Court holden Novemb. 9, 1676, for want of repair, with four cloſes of paſture adjoyning, containing 15 acres] (*b*), into a convenient, tho' not a handſome Habitation, and built brick-walls round the Gardens. His Lordſhip married Penelope, youngeſt daughter of Francis Leke Earl of Scarſdale (*c*), by whom he had iſſue Anne married to . . . . Carey Eſq; to whom ſhe was ſecond wife; and by him mother of . . . Carey, Lord Falkland: (*) and Penelope; which latter, on the 17th of July 1690 (*d*), was married to Iſaac Selfe of Benacre in Wiltſhire Eſq; and dying Feb. 10, 1701-2, aged 38, after having had ſeven children, was buried in this Church. Her father, Charles Lord Lucas, died in the year 1688, without iſſue male. Upon which the Title came to his brother Robert; who having been bred up to arms, was made Lieutenant of the Tower of London, upon K. James's Abdication; being eſteemed a man of honour, and a lover of his country; and died without iſſue January 31, 1704-5 (*e*). He never was poſſeſſed of this Manor; for

21. Penelope, Lady Lucas, relict of Charles Lord Lucas, who had an eſtate in it for life, outlived him, and enjoyed it 'till her deceaſe.

A moiety of this Manor being ſettled upon her daughter Mrs. Selfe, and her heirs for

---

(*q*) Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage. Vol. I. p. 633. (*r*) Dugdale, Vol. II. p. 285. (*s*) Dugdale, Bar. Vol. II. p. 285. (*t*) Idem, ibid. and Summons to Parliament, &c. p. 477. (*u*) Idem Baron. Vol. II. p. 225. See alſo Francis Lord Verulam's Life of Henry VII. under the years 1493, 1494. and Hall's and Holinſhed's Chronicles, under thoſe reſpective years. (*w*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II p. 288. (*x*) Court-Rolls. The firſt Court of Thomas Lucas, Eſq; was held 9 Auguſt, 11 Jac. I. (*y*) Court-Rolls. (*z*) Ar. Collins's Peerage, Edit. 1735. Vol. IV. p. 244. (*a*) See above, under St. Giles's. (*b*) Court-Rolls; and MS. Paper of T. Munne. (*c*) Dugdale's Bar. Vol. II. p. 450. 474. (*) Peerage of England, ed. 1711. Vol. II. Part 2. p. 355. (*d*) MS. penes me; and Regiſter-book of the pariſh. (*e*) Complete Hiſt. of England, Vol. III. by Dr. Kennet, ed. 1719. p. 533. and Ab. Boyer's Hiſt. of Q. Anne, in the Annual Liſts, Aº 1704.

[*H*] Ibid. p. 221. He ſaith elſewhere, p. 608, 700, that it was Hawyſe, the eldeſt, married to Robert de Grelle, which had this Manor. Perhaps ſhe had it firſt, and then dying without iſſue, it came to Dervorgill and her heirs.

[*I*] Elizabeth, his widow, was after his deceaſe re married to William Maſſy, by whom ſhe had Joane wife of Sir Robert Fenys. Inquiſ. 4 Edw. IV.

[*K*] See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 389.—Sir Thomas is alſo mentioned in the Court-Rolls of this Town, Rot. 36. Hen. VI. rot. 13. where he is preſented, for ſuffering a Bridge, called Park-bridge near Lexden-park to be ruinous—quem quidem Pontem Tho. Cobham miles ratione terrarum ſuarum ponti illi adjacentium reparare & facere debet & tenet, & quod idem Thomas & omnes anteceſſores ſui Domini Manerii de Lexden a tempore quo memoria hominum non exiſtit dictum pontem reparare & facere debuerunt.

[*L*] The Arms of Fitz-Walter were, Or, a Feſſe between two Cheveronels, gules.—And the Arms of Ratcliffe, Argent, a Bend engrailed, ſable.

This Manor was held by theſe two noble Families in capite, by Barony. MS. penes me.

ever, the Manor and Eſtate were ſold ſoon after Mrs. Selfe's death; and purchaſed towards the end of the year 1701 (*f*), by

22. Samuel Rawſtorn of London Eſq; who reſided here; and dying Feb. 17, 1719-20, was buried in the Family-vault at St. Lawrence-Jewry, London. By his wife, Sarah daughter of Thomas Papillon of Acris, in Kent, Eſq; he had iſſue, 1. Jane, married to the Rev. Edward Arrowſmith, M. A. Rector of St. Olave, Hart-ſtreet, London. 2. Sarah, wife of the Rev. Thomas Bullock, D. D. Dean of Norwich. 3. Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. James Kilner, M. A. one of his Majeſty's Chaplains in Ordinary, Rector of Lexden, and Vicar of Toleſhunt-Darcy. 4. Suſannah, widow and relict of John Eldred of Oliver's in Stanway Eſq; 5. Heſter, married to the Rev. William Bree, M. A. Rector of Mark's-Tay, and ~~Tendring~~ in this County. 6. Jerom, who married Anna-Maria daughter of William Turner of Canterbury Eſq; but died without Children. And 7. Thomas.

23. Mrs. Sarah Rawſtorn above-mentioned, having an Eſtate in this Manor for life, enjoyed it 'till her deceaſe, which happened January 13, 1739-40. Upon which it deſcended to her ſon,

24. Thomas Rawſtorn Eſq; the preſent Lord of this Manor; who married Anne daughter of John Fawler Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners of the Navy, by whom he had two daughters —Anne—and Sarah; of which laſt child ſhe died in childbed Novemb. 28, 1746 [*M*]. Sarah, the youngeſt daughter, is ſince deceas'd. And their father has to his ſecond wife Sophia, one the daughters of Edward Liſle of Crux-Eaſton in the county of Southampton Eſq; a very agreeable family.

Lexden-lodge is the Manor-houſe.

The Lord of this Manor did anciently owe ſuit and ſervice at the Law-hundred Courts of this Town, and was amerced when he did not perform that ſervice (*g*).

Circumſtances are ſo altered from what they originally were, when Lexden was only a Berewite to Stanway-manor; that the Lord of Stanway-hall-manor doth at preſent owe to this, fine, ſuit of Court, and a pair of gilt ſpurs, or a yearly rent of Six-pence (*h*).

Belonging to the Lord of this Manor there was anciently a very fine Park in this pariſh; the greateſt part of which lay on the North ſide of the River, oppoſite to the Shepen. How far it extended towards the Eaſt, or Bergholt-road, appears from hence, that the Five acres of land in Lexden, belonging to the Free-ſchool in this Town, were adjoining to the Park-pale (*i*).

There is another Manor in this pariſh, called Mot's, from a family of that name. About the year 1406, it was in the Spice family of Bocking: Clement Spice held it in 1485 [*N*]. And afterwards the Sayer family, from the 34th of Henry VIII. (*k*) 'till 1634, when John Sayer Eſq; conveyed it to James Lemyng of Colcheſter Gent. who married Mary, eldeſt daughter to Sir William Batten Knt. (*l*). And whoſe daughter Mary being married to Sir Iſaac Rebow, brought this Manor into that family. It was lately in his grandſon Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Eſq; and now in his daughter, married to Capt. Adams. But it is hardly known to be a Manor at preſent.

The Abbey of Waltham Holy-Croſs had ſome Lands in this Pariſh [*O*] near Sheet-ſtreet; on account of which, the Abbot was obliged to repair part of New-brige (*m*). After the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, they came into the Sayer-family by grant or purchaſe (*n*).

There were alſo ſome lands in this pariſh belonging to Heynes's and Barwick's Chantries, which were purchaſed by the Bailiffs and commonalty, at the ſuppreſſion (*o*); and ſold by them, ſoon after, to Thomas Rich of this pariſh. Some of theſe lands are copyhold, and known by the name of Lower Butlers, containing twelve acres (*p*). Loveland, otherwiſe Lukins, belonged to the ſame Tho. Rich, and before to Robert Goſſe, and to Thomas Bonham Eſq; now to the Rev. Jeremiah Johnſon.

On the South-ſide of the London road, juſt at the top of Lexden-hill, againſt the hedge that parts Talcoat's eighteen acres from Croſsfield, and almoſt oppoſite to Horſee or Stone-Crouch-lane; antiently ſtood a famous Croſs, built of brick and ſtone, part of the pedeſtal of which was remaining within the memory of man. The reaſon why I take notice of it, is, becauſe 'tis frequently mentioned in ancient Writings, and ſome of them have a particular reference thereto.

Another, named Lamb's-Croſs, in this pariſh, ſtood on the Aldham-road; at the Four ways, of which one leads down to Newbridge.

Finally, Pedders-croſs ſtood on the Heath, at the Turning leading to Goſsbeck's.

On Lexden-Heath, partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Stanway, there are very conſiderable Works and Intrenchments [*P*], which evidently appear to be Remains of the *Caſtra*, *Caſtella*, and *Præſidia*, mentioned by Tacitus, that were placed abont the ancient *Colonia-Camulodunum* (*q*). From Lexden-heath they extend Eaſt, a good way towards Colcheſter; what is called Hollow-lane, adjoyning to the Commons, being part of them. And thence they keep to the London-road, and have ſome parts corre-

---

(*f*) The firſt Court-Baron of S. Rawſtorn, Eſq; was held April 8, 1702. Court-rolls.

(*g*) Pro Aula de Lexden: See Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. and 9. Pro Manerio de Lexden. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot 1. Rot. 40 Edw III. rot. 1. Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 6. Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1 and 2.

(*h*) Rental.

(*i*) See below, Book III. ch. 3. § 1.

(*k*) T. Munne's extracts MS. p. 8.

(*l*) See Epitaphs, in St. Peter's.

(*m*) Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 6.

(*n*) See above, p. 7.

(*o*) See Book II. ch. 5. § 1.

(*p*) Court-Rolls, in 1663. 1676, &c.

(*q*) Tacit Ann. xiv. c. 32. & Vit. Agricolæ, c. 16. See above, Book I. ch. ii. § 3.

[*M*] The Arms of Rawſtorn are, Per feſſe, Argent and gules, A Tower triple-tower'd, of the firſt Q.

[*N*] Thomas de la More was rated here to the Tallage 6 Edw. II. at 60s. Rot Tallag. penes me.

We find this eſtate deſcribed as one meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 10 of paſture, 16 of alder, and 2s. 5d. rent, holden of John Lord Denham. Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

[*O*] Called Aula de Waltham, in the ſame Tallage-roll.

[*P*] Ingentia Caſtrorum veſtigia, as the learned Mr. W. Baxter rightly terms them. Gloſſar. ſub voce Camulodunum.

ſponding, as I am inform'd, on the North-ſide of the River. They croſs again the ſame London-road, at the extremity of the Heath, on the Weſt, and thence proceed Northerly to the place called King Coel's Kitchin, which was part of them. They ſeem to have been continued from thence towards the River; but the culture of the Land hath almoſt defaced them in ſome places.

In the year 1722, they were ſurveyed and meaſured by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Lufkin and Payler Smith Eſq; and their Survey is given below in the Note [Q]. By a Perambulation taken of the Liberties of this Town in 1563, it appears, that theſe Entrenchments went then under the name of Grymes Ditch (x): which is the ſame as is vulgarly given to Agricola's, or Antoninus Wall, in Scotland [R].

The preſent number of Houſes or Families in the pariſh, is about an hundred and twenty. In 1692, Two hundred and Forty perſons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

Lexden Church ſtands on the South-ſide of the London-road, about the middle of the village. It is of one pace, as is alſo the Chancel; and both are tyled. But, on the North-ſide of the Church, there is a little iſle, or chapel, running North and South in length; on the top of which ſtands a clock. At the Weſt-end is a ſpire ſhingled, containing one Bell. This Church is a Rectory, and hath been always appendant to the Manor, tho' ſeveral Preſentations have been made by other perſons than the Lords, as may be ſeen in Mr. Newcourt. In the King's Books it is valued at 12 *l.*

Thomas . . . . . was Rector here in 1356 (*s*).

Stephen Nettles, Rector in 1644. But was ſequeſtred, and

Gabriel Wyerſdale put in his room (*t*).

George Downe in 1657 (*u*).

	Nom. Reg. Libr.		Patroni.
Compton	Richard Skingle 10 Aug. 1706.	per mort. Cuffley.	Sam. Rawſtorn Arm.
Gibſon. (*oo*)	James Kilner, M. A. Sept. 19, 1729.	per mort. Skingle.	Sarah Rawſtorn vid.

MILE-END.

SECT. II.

MILE-END claims the next place to Lexden, as being the moſt conſiderable of the three Pariſhes within the Liberties of Colcheſter, that remain to be taken into conſideration. The ground of the name, is the ſame as of Mile-end in Stepney-pariſh; namely, becauſe this is a Mile from Colcheſter, as that is from London. In ſome ancient Records it is written Miland (*w*), and la Mylande (*x*); but that ſeems to be owing to the Ignorance of the Times.

On the Weſt, this pariſh is bounded by Lexden: On the North, by Great Horſeley, Boxſtead, and Langham; On the Eaſt, by part of Ardley, of

---

(*r*) See above, Book I. ch. v. § 3. (*s*) Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 3. (*t*) Committee's, or Sequeſtrators Book, penes me. (*u*) Rate. (*oo*) v. Tolleſhunt-Darcy. (*w*) Rot. 25 Edw. III. rot. 1. (*x*) Rot. 46 & 47 Edw. III. rot. 3. &c.

[Q]

		Beginning on the left hand as you go down Lexden-hill.	m. fur. ch.	m. fur. ch.
0 1	S. W. 20	From two Chains Eaſt of Lexden Town's-end, A Roman High-way croſſes the Road which points from thence N. E. 20 one way. The other way I follow it to Lexden Heath.		
0 2	S. E. 30	A Specula bears N. W. 66 at 1½ furlong: Another Eaſt at 1 furlong.	0 2 50	0 2 50
0 3	S. W. 70	A Ridge (immediately not apparent) ſtretches N. E. 70 towards Colcheſter.	0 5 00	0 2 50
0 4	N. W. 06	This place is the Entrance of a Roman Camp; One Ridge bears S. E. 06. The other I follow.	1 2 15	0 5 15
	W.	Here two other Ridges begin, on the L. equal to that I am upon.	1 4 10	
		Croſs the Road from Lexden to Hickford-bridge.	1 6 55	
0 5	S. W. 85	Come into the London-road between Lexden and Stanway. The three Ridges now diſappear Northward, by reaſon of the Ground's being ploughed and occupied. I follow now the London-road.	2 0 30	0 6 15
0 6	S. E. 05	Come now to another Ridge that runs Parallel to the laſt; It ſtretches Northwards viſibly: I follow it Southwards, and leave the London-road.	2 2 40	0 2 10
		Croſs the Road again between Lexden and Hickford-bridge.	2 5 70	
0 7	S. E. 40	. . . .	2 6 90	0 4 50
0 8	S. E. 02	Stanway Ch. bears N. W. 79.	2 7 20	0 0 30
		An intire Ridge ſtrikes off S. W. 43. which croſſes the Road between Colcheſter and Malden, 3 furl. Eaſt of Stanway-hall, and leaves Olivers 2½ furl. Left 10 Croſſes the River, and in all probability continues to W. Merſey.	3 2 10	
0 9	N E. 50	Here another Ridge comes in and unites with this, and bears S. W. 26. and whether it continues into W. Merſey, or turns ſome other way I am very uncertain at preſent.—I now follow the Ridge that comes in		
0 10	N. E. 08	. . . . (0 5 20)	3 4 40	0 0 70
0 11	N. E. 32	. . . .	3 6 00	0 1 60
0 12	N. E. 75	. . . .	3 6 80	0 0 80
0 13	N. W. 06	Another Ridge bears S. E. 06. from hence, but to what place I know not yet.	3 7 60	0 0 80
		Cloſe to 04 above.	4 0 05	0 0 45

Taken by the Rev. T. Lufkin, and Payler Smith, Eſq; July 12, 1722.

[*R*] See Camden's Britannia, Edit. 1722. Vol. II. col. 1222. 1227. 1283. and eſpecially the acurate Mr. J. Horſley's Britannia Romana; and Mr. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale.

St. Botolph's, of St. James's, and Greenſtead: And on the South, by part of St. Botolph's, of St. James's, All Saints, St. Nicholas's, St. Martin's, and St. Peter's.

It is of a large Extent, eſpecially from North-Eaſt to South-Weſt, and contains a great quantity of ground. But it being quite a country Pariſh, the number of Perſons charged in it to the Poll-tax, in 1692, was but ninety-four. However, many Houſes, or rather Cottages, have been erected in ſeveral parts of it, ſince.

The moſt conſiderable Eſtate in this pariſh, is that which is known by the name of Mile-end-Heath, and the Severals; but anciently was called King's-wood, and King's-wood-heath, becauſe it anciently belonged to the King. A great part of it was a Wood, but is now converted into arable Land, which is properly the Severals; that is Separate, and not common Ground: and the reſt a Heath, as it is now.

It was originally part of the Royal Foreſt, and of the King's demeſnes; and was granted to the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, either by K. Henry I. or K. Stephen, for a rent or fee-farm of Forty Shillings a year. But, about the year 1168, it came into the hands of K. Henry II. (tho' we are not told upon what account) and, in conſideration of that, an abatement of the yearly ſum of forty ſhillings was made in the fee-farm of this Town (y). After that, it was for ſome time granted to the Keeper of Colcheſter-caſtle, as appears by the Record below [*S*]. A Perambulation of it was taken in the 26th of Edward I. which is placed in the *Appendix* (z). Thus it continued in the Crown 'till March 4, 1534-5, when K. Henry VIII. granted it again to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Town of Colcheſter, for the Sum of One hundred pounds paid into the Hanaper, and in conſideration that they ſhould neither require nor have any allowance or deduction of the aforeſaid ſum of Forty ſhillings in their fee-farm for the future [*T*]. His Majeſty, I ſay, granted it to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh or Town, under the name of the whole Foreſt, and Wood-land, Paſture, Waſte, Under-wood, Alder-car, Heath, Common, and Aſſert, of Kingeſwood, *alias* Kingeſwood-heth; and all the Timber and other Trees, Wood and Underwood there growing; with all and every their appurtenances, profits, and advantages whatſoever; lying and being in the Towns, Pariſhes, Hamlets and Places of Mile-end, Lexden, Weſt Bargholt, Boxſted, Horkeſley, Langham, and Ardeley, in the County of Eſſex; and by what name or names ſoever, or by whatſoever bounds, limits, or extents the ſame were known, reputed, called, bounded, or divided, in the Exchequer, or in any other Court of Record; or by whatever Perambulation or Inqueſt found, certified, or deſcribed. With liberty to the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, to cut down and carry away all manner of Trees, Wood, and Underwood, growing in the ſaid Foreſt and Wood, whenever they ſhall pleaſe. And to have and receive all ſorts of Profits, Liberties, and Advantages, in the ſaid Wood or Foreſt, in as ample manner and form as King Henry and his Progenitors ever did. To have and to hold the ſaid Foreſt and Wood, with their appurtenances, to the then Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors for ever, for the yearly rent of One penny, payable at the Exchequer within a fortnight after the feaſt of St. Michael the archangel, in lieu of all ſervices or demands whatſoever. And with power and liberty to view and perambulate that Foreſt, &c. and its ſeveral members and appurtenances, whenever they ſhall think proper: And to divide, incloſe, and hold them in ſeveralty for ever, as their own proper land, and part of the Liberty of the Town of Colcheſter, without impeachment or moleſtation from the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or from any officers of his whatſoever (*a*). This grant was confirm'd by Act of Parliament.

For ſome years this Eſtate continued in the Poſſeſſion of the Bailiffs and Commonalty; which elected four Woodwards every year (whereof two at leaſt were of the Common Council) to take care of the Timber, and other trees (*b*). And the poor Free-burgeſſes had ſome of the underwood for firing (*c*). But, about the year 1576, Qu. Elizabeth ſent her letters to the Magiſtrates of this Town, requeſting, but in effect commanding them, to leaſe King's-wood-heath to Sir Thomas Heneage, Kt. [*U*]. Accordingly, the Bailiffs and Commonalty granted him a Sixty years leaſe of the inſevered and incloſed part of it, for the conſideration of 100 *l.* and the yearly rent of 44 *l.* Reſerving to themſelves the fifteen-ſcore acres, open and uninclosſed, that were parcel of the ſaid wood, land, and paſture, lying together, from Braiſwick towards the road leading from Colcheſter to Skypping-ſtreet (*d*). At the expiration of this Leaſe, ſome of the Free-burgeſſes were againſt Leaſing thoſe Lands again; but, notwithſtanding their oppoſition, they were let to ſeveral perſons (*e*), particularly June 2, 1656, to Thomas Lucas, Gent. for 80 *l. per ann.* Finally, Auguſt 6, 1722, they were leaſed to Daniel de Foe, for Ninety-nine years, at the yearly rent of 120 *l.* and a fine of 500 *l.* by the name of Kings-wood-heath, or the Severalls: Brinckley-farme: and Tubbeſwick.—The Tenant covenanting to pay all the Land-tax, &c. This

---

(y) See *Appendix*, N. XIII. (z) N. XIV. (a) See the Patent at length in the *Appendix*, N. XIII. (*b*) Book of Aſſemblies, 19 Elizab. Febr. 4. (*c*) Petition to the Privy Council in 1638. (*d*) Leaſe, among the Town-Records. (*e*) Book of Aſſemblies, Octob. 1638, &c. and Town-leaſes.

[*S*] Rex Ricardo de Munfichet ſalutem. Mandamus vobis quod habere faciatis venerabili patri noſtro Domino W. London Epiſcopo, plenam ſaiſinam de Boſco de Kingeſwood, qui pertinet & ſemper pertinuit ad cuſtodiam Caſtri noſtri Colecester. Et ſervientes noſtros, ſi quos ibi poſuiſtis, ſtatim amoveri faciatis . . . Clauſ. 2 Hen. III. m. 24. at the Tower.

[*T*] Whilſt it remained in the King's handss the following Clauſe was always put in the Quietus for the Fee-farm at the Receipt of the Exchequer . . . . Et in defectu Boſchi de King's-wood xl *s*.

[*U*] He was Vice Chamberlain, and Treaſurer of the Chamber to Q. Elizabeth, Chanceller of the Duchy of Lancaſter, and a Privy-Counſellor. He died 17 Octob. 1594, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, edit. 1716, p. 111.——His Seal affixed to the Leaſe above-mentioned, is, A Greyhound courſant between three rams heads full-fac'd.

Leaſe was afterwards aſſigned to Walter Bernard, Eſq; late Alderman and Sheriff of London, and was ſince in his brother and heir, the Rev. John Bernard Rector of Morton in this County ; now in Mr. Wragg, his nephew.

All the Timber that grew upon this Eſtate was felled ſome years ago.

This is the moſt valuable eſtate belonging to the Corporation. If it was let to advantage, and the adjoining Heath and Waſte incloſed by Act of Parliament, it would bring a fine yearly income to the poor Free-burgeſſes, of much more worth and conſequence than their preſent Commons. Inſtead of that, 'tis incroach'd upon on all ſides.

Beſides this Eſtate of King's-wood and King's-wood-heath, there is within this Pariſh the Manor of Eaſt Mile-end and Abbot's Hall ſo called becauſe it formerly belonged to the Abbot and Monks of St. Oſith in this County : and for which they owed Suit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town (*f*). Upon the ſurrender of their Houſe on July 28, 1539 (*g*), K. Henry granted, the ſame year, this manor, with Mile-end-hall, to Thomas Cromwell afterwards Earl of Eſſex (*h*). They reverting to the Crown, upon his attainder which happened the year following, K. Henry, 9 April 1544, granted them to John de Vere Earl of Oxford, to hold *in capite* (*i*). But they did not long remain in that noble Family : For

1. John Lucas Eſq; died September 13, 1556, ſeiz'd of the Manor of Mile-end with the appertenances, and certain lands and tenements called Monke-downe, held *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and valued at 13 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* *per Annum* (*k*). In this eſtate he was ſucceeded by
2. Sir Thomas Lucas.
3. Sir Thomas.
4. Sir John, created Baron Lucas of Shenfield in Eſſex, January 3, 1644-5 [*W*].
   His only daughter and heir,
   Mary (created Baroneſs Lucas of Crudwell in Wiltſhire, May 7, 1663) being married to
5. Antony De Grey, Earl of Kent, brought this, with other fine Eſtates, into that family. She died Novemb. 1, 1700, leaving iſſue
6. Henry, who, upon his father's deceaſe, Aug. 19, 1702, became Earl of Kent; and was created, December 14, 1706, Viſcount Goodrich, of Goodrich-caſtle, in Herefordſhire, Earl of Harold in the County of Bedford, and Marquis of Kent: And, April 28, 1710, Duke of Kent. His ſons Antony, Henry, Lucas, and George, dying before him without iſſue, his Grace ſettled his real eſtates upon Jemima, the only daughter and heir of his eldeſt daughter Annabella, who had married John Campbel Lord Viſcount Glenorchy, ſon and heir apparent to John Earl of Broadalbin in Scotland, and died on the 2d of March 1726-7.

This Lady Jemima Campel was married in May 1740 to the Honourable Philip Yorke Eſq; eldeſt ſon to the Right Honourable Philip Baron Hardwick Lord Chancellor of Great Britain; [now Earl of Hardwick ;] and created Marchioneſs de Grey. Upon her grandfather the Duke of Kent's deceaſe, June 5, 1740, ſhe and her conſort became poſſeſſed of the Manors of *Mile-end*, Dilbridge, and Green-ſtead ; and of many other noble Eſtates in this and other Counties.

The Rectory of St. Michael's Mile-end was, and continued in the gift of the Prior and Convent of St. Botolph till their ſuppreſſion. Then the Advowſon of it coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. gave it, among the reſt of the poſſeſſions of that Priory, to Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, afterwards Lord Chancellor of England (*l*), who by Will gave it, in 1544, to his brother Thomas Audeley of Bere-Church Eſq; He did not keep it long; but, before the year 1551, ſold it to John Lucas, Eſq; in whoſe poſterity, ſeated at St. John's Abbey in this Town, it continued for about an hundred and twenty years. From them it deſcended to Antony, and Henry, Earls and Duke of Kent : and is now in the Rt Hon. Philip Earl of Hardwick, and his Conſort the Lady Marchioneſs de Grey, Baroneſs Lucas of Crudwell.

The Church is of one pace with the Chancel, and very ſmall : At the Weſt end there is a little wooden Turret, containing one Bell. It is rated in the King's Books at 07 *l.* 10 *s.* 00 *d.*

John Hetoun, not mention'd by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this Pariſh, in 1310 (*m*).

John . . . . . Rector in 1372 (*n*).

Nom.	Reg. Lib.	Patroni
(*nn*) Palmer Smythies, M. A.	28 March 1720, per mort. Gul. Smythies.	

SECT. III.

GREEN-STEAD,

or corruptly Grinſtead.

THIS is the third of the Out-pariſhes, within the Liberties of Colcheſter. On the Weſt, it is bounded by part of St. Botolph's, of St. James's, the Hyth, and St. Giles's : On the South, partly by Wivenhoe, and Elm-ſtead : On the Eaſt, by part of this latter, and of Ardeley : And on the North, by part of St. Botolph's and St. James's.

The name of it ſeems to be derived from the nature of the place, at the time it receiv'd that appellation ; namely, a *Green* paſture, or uncultivated *Place*.

(*f*) Rot. Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot. 1. &c.

(*g*) Bp. Burnet's Hiſt. of the Reformat. Part. I. Collect. of Records, p. 148.

(*h*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. p. 5. See Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 371.

(*i*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 26 Octob. 3 and 4 Phil. & Mar. N° 40. fol. 158.

(*l*) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. ps 4. p. 186.

(*m*) Rot. Cur. 4 Edw. II. rot. 8.

(*n*) Rot. 46 and 49 Edw. III. rot. 3.

(*nn*) v. St. Mary Magdal. Hoſp.

[*W*] See a more particular account of this family under St. Giles's.

There are but Twenty-ſix houſes in this pariſh: For many have been pull'd down in the Street leading to the Hyth. But in 1692, when there was abundance more ſtanding than now, the number of Perſons rated here to the Poll-tax, was One hundred and ſeven.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Godric, a freeman, that is a perſon of note (o), had in this pariſh four houſes with land, four hides, and the Church. But, at the time of William the Baſtard's Survey, it was found that Godric's ſons had lett the land in four parts. Two of them the King had; and there, in two hides, were two carucates in demeſne, 3 villanes, 2 ſervants, 24 acres of meadow and marſh, and half a mill: value 40 *s.* Earl Euſtace had another part; in which there was one hide, the Church, the fourth part of a mill, and of a meadow: Value 30 *s.* John Fitz-Waleram had the fourth part, with one hide, the fourth part of a mill, and of a meadow: value 30 *s.* (*p*).

This Manor, or at leaſt three parts of it, were afterwards in Eudo Dapifer, who ſettled them upon his new foundation of St. John's Abbey, with the Tithes of this whole pariſh (*q*). But the fourth part of the vill of Greneſtede was given (by whom is unknown) to the Prior and Canons of St. Botolph's, and confirmed to them by K. Richard I. (*r*). Upon the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, this laſt part was given to the Lord Chancellor Audeley (*s*).

But the Manor was granted by King Henry VIII, April 10, 1539, to Thomas Cromwell, ſoon after created Earl of Eſſex (*t*). Upon whoſe Attainder it reverting to the Crown; K. Henry, December 14, 1540, let a Twenty one years leaſe of it to Thomas Barvys, or Barnys, at the yearly rent of 17 *l.* [*X*]. And confirmed to Sir John Raynsford, a leaſe of the Herbage and Pannage of Greenſtead Park, demiſed to him by the late Abbot and Monks of St. John's, at 20 *s.* *per annum.*

In the year 1557, Bernard Hampton, Eſq; one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, purchaſed of K. Philip and Q. Mary, for the ſum of Four hundred and fourteen pounds ſeven ſhillings and four-pence, the Reverſion of all the premiſſes; viz. of the ſite of the Manor of Greenſtead, and the whole yearly ſum of 17 *l.* And alſo the whole Houſe, Manor and Park of Greenſtead; belonging to the late attainted Abbot of St. John's. And all the Buildings, Lodges, Deers, Court-leet, &c. in Greenſtead Pentrice and the ſuburbs of Colcheſter: with all woods, &c. amounting in the whole to the clear yearly value of 43 *l.* Reſerving to his Majeſty the bells, and lead (except what was in gutters) and all advowſons, &c. To have and to hold the aforeſaid Manor, Park, &c. to the ſaid Bernard Hampton, his heirs and aſſigns, to their own proper uſe for ever, by the 40th part of a Knight's-fee: Paying to the King and his heirs 20 *l.* *per Annum* (*u*).

It did not long continue in this family: For, July 2, 1560, Bernardine (*w*) [or, according to others, (*x*) Leonard] Hampton, the ſon, got a Licenſe to alienate all the premiſſes to Laurence Cockſon: Who, Decemb. 18, 1563, ſold them again to Thomas Lucas, Eſq; (*y*). And they have paſſed, as the Manor of Mile-end-hall, to the Rt. Hon. Earl of Hardwick.

In the grant, or ſale, to B. Hampton, there was included, a Meadow at Eaſt-Bridge, called Eaſt-Meadow, containing Three acres, lately belonging to St. John's Abbey, and leaſed Nov. 29, 1542, to Edward Cole: And Eight acres of Meadow, lying in Whave-Meadow within the Manor of Green-ſtead; and a Field in the ſame pariſh, called Whiten-field, containing Fifteen acres; that had been let July 9, 1544, to John Ryther for 21 years (*z*). All which I ſuppoſe were conveyed with the reſt of the Eſtate.

The Park above-mentioned, was incloſed by the Abbot of St. John's, in Henry the IIId's reign (*a*).

The Church of Green-ſtead is of one pace with the Chancel; and both are tyled. At the Weſt-end ſtands a ſquare Tower of brick, containing one Bell.

This Rectory was all along in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. John's in this Town, till their ſuppreſſion. It then came to the Crown, and hath ever ſince continued in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. It is rated in the King's books at 5 *l.*

John Aecum, not taken notice of by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this Church in the year 1320, and Thomas Juſcard, in 1323 (*b*).

Nom. Reg. Libr.		Patroni.
Compton.	Theop. Jarland. cl. 1705, per mort. Hargraves.	Anna Reg.
	William Dickſon, A. M. per mort. Jarland.	Georg. I. Rex.
Gibſon.	(*bb*) Oliver Ivy, A. M. 1728, per mort. Dickſon.	Georg. II. Rex.
	(*bbb*) Benj. Owen, cl. 21 May, 1730, per ceſſ. Ivy.	
	John. Smith, B. A. 2 Mart. 1754, per mort. Owen.	

(*o*) See Spelman, voce *Liber homo.*

(*p*) See Domeſday, above.

(*q*) See below, Book II. ch. iv. § 1 and 2.

(*r*) Monaſticon Anglic. Vol. II. p. 44. &c.

(*s*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. p. 5.

(*t*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 371.

(*u*) Pat. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. wherein all theſe particulars are recited.

(*w*) Licent. conceſſ. 3 Elizab.

(*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 286.

(*y*) Licent. 6 Eliz.

(*z*) Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mar.

(*a*) Carta vel Rot. penes me.

(*b*) Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johis, fol. 101. b. & Rot. Cur. 17 Edw. II. & 3 Edw. III. Rot. 5.

(*bb*) v. Alphamſton.

(*bbb*) v. Abberton.

[*X*] Together with a ſtore of Twenty Cows and one Bull, appraiſed at 8 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* Two Oxen appraiſed at 24 *s.* Four horſes with harneſs, appraiſed at 53 *s.* 4 *d.* Five Quarters of Oats, appraiſed at 10 *s.* Five Quarters of Rye with the ſtraw and chaff, at 20 *s.* Four loads of Hay, appraiſed at 10*s.* 8*d.*—I take notice of this, only to ſhew the Price of things in thoſe times.

SECT. IV.

BERE-CHURCH, *alias* Weſt-Doniland,

IS the laſt of the four Out-pariſhes, within the Bounds and Liberties of the Town of Colcheſter. Its name *Bere*-Church, denotes a Church in the Corn-fields [*Y*]; And it is called *Weſt*-Doniland, on account of its ſituation with regard to *Eaſt*-Doniland. But from whence the word Doniland is derived I am not able to judge: Unleſs it is from the Saxon word dun-land, a hilly land or place; of the ſame ſignification as the Downs in many counties. And what ſeems to make it probable is, that it was anciently written *Duniland*.

It hath on the South, Abberton, and Layer de la Hay; on the Weſt, Stanway; on the North, St. Giles's, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the Eaſt, part of St. Giles's, and Eaſt-Doniland.

This pariſh is within the Manor of Weſt-Doniland. It is very ſmall; for, in 1692, there were but Thirty-five perſons rated therein to the Poll-tax.

Eudo, founder of St. John's, gave this Manor, among others to that Abbey [*Z*]. And it remain'd in the poſſeſſion of the Abbot and Monks 'till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown. K. Edward VI, in the year 1547, June 22, granted not only this Manor, but the ſite of St. John's Abbey, and the demeſnes thereunto belonging, &c. to John Dudley Viſcount Liſle and Earl of Warwick, afterwards the Great Duke of Northumberland (*c*).

Monk-wick was always an Appendage to this Manor. This Monk-wick was a Farm [*A*], which the Abbot and Monks of St. John's kept in their own hands, to ſupply the occaſions of their Houſe. It continued in their poſſeſſion 'till the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries; but, May 29, 1543, K. Henry VIII. lett a twenty one years leaſe of it to Robert Stepnie of Stratford Gent. for the yearly ſum of 21 *l.* And K. Edward VI. June 22, 1547, granted the Reverſion of the ſame to John Dudley Earl of Warwick, juſt now mentioned; it being then valued at 22 *l.* 9 *s.* 7 *d.* ½. and charged with a Quit-rent of 2 *l.* 5 *s.* 11 *d.* ½ *q.* (*d*).

Dudley gave this Manor of Weſt Doniland with Monkwick to

1. Sir Francis Jobſon, who had the care of his children, and to whom he was indebted in large ſums (*e*) [*B*]. Sir Francis made it the place of his reſidence, and dying there June 4, 1573, was buried in St. Giles's Church (*f*).

   It was next enjoyed by his two ſons,

2. John Jobſon, Eſq; and
3. Edward Jobſon Eſq;

   The latter dying May 28, 1590, left a ſon who died young, Decemb. 6, 1602 (*g*), and two Daughters,

4. Mary, who was married, in 1610, to George Brook of Aſpall in Suffolk Eſq;—and Elizabeth, that died unmarried 28 May 1592 [*C*].

   After the death of their father Edward Jobſon, his widow was married again, in Feb. 1595, to William Gray Eſq; who preſented in her right to the Rectory of Eaſt Doniland in 1598 and 1610 (*h*).

   About the year 1592, this Manor was purchaſed by

5. Robert Barker Serjeant-at-law, and Town-Clerk of this Borough (*i*); who dyed 5 April 1618; and continued in his poſterity 'till about the year 1718. Then Henry Barker Eſq; who had married Anne daughter of Matthew Scrivener formerly Town-Clerk, dying without iſſue; this Eſtate, according to the limitation in old Henry Barker's Will, came to
6. Thomas Perry, ſuppoſed to be his natural ſon, and was ſold by him to
7. Knox Ward Eſq; late Clarencieux King at Arms; and is now in his eldeſt ſon and heir.

Beſides this Manor, Sir Francis Jobſon had ſeveral Tithes, and Portions of Tithes, in this

---

(*c*) Pat. 1° Edw. VI.

(*d*) Exemplific. of Lett. Pat. 10 Elizab.

(*e*) MS. Fr. Jobſon.

(*f*) Sandford's and Stebbing's Geneal. Hiſt. Edit. 1707, p. 452.

(*g*) Inquiſit. 44 Elizab.

(*h*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 215.

(*i*) Court-Rolls.

[*Y*] Of the ſame import as beꞃe-ꞇun and beꞃeƿic, villa frumentaria.

[*Z*] It was one of the three Manors circa Coleceſtriam, mentioned in Eudo's Foundation-charter.

[*A*] Wic ſignifies, among other things, a Farm-houſe. It is ſometimes corruptly written Monk weeds.

[*B*] The Family of Jobſon, or Jopſon as it is ſometimes written, was of ſome antiquity in this Town. They ſeem to have originally come from the North; for Tho. Jopſon born at Heſlynton [or Eſlington] Com. Northumberl. was admitted a Free-burgeſs of this Town in 1462. (Oath-book, p. 141. where he is again mentioned in p. 142. 154. 165. He is alſo mentioned in Cur. Rot. 13 & 14 Edw. IV. rot. 13. and Rot. Cur. 1 Ric. III. rot. 19.) He was one of the Chamberlains of the ſame, in 1476. (Rot. Cur. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 1.) And one of the Bailiffs, in the years 1481, 1485, 1487, 1494, 1499. (Liſt of Bail.) His ſon William Jopſon is mentioned in the Oath-book (p. 167). And was an Alderman, and one of the Bailiffs in 1521. (Ibid. p. 183. and Liſt of Bail.) Francis Jobſon, Eſq; is mentioned in the Oath-book (p. 207.) anno 1546; and was a Knight in 1557. (Ibid. p. 219.) What rendered him conſiderable, and procured him great Eſtates, chiefly from the ſpoil of the Monaſteries; was his intermarriage with Elizabeth Plantagenet, third daughter and co-heir to Arthur Viſcount Liſle, natural ſon of King Edward IV. by Elizabeth Lucy, or Jane Shore: For he was not only knighted, but alſo made Maſter of the Jewel-houſe, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London; and appointed one of the Viſitors of the Monaſteries. By this Lady he had iſſue,—John—Edward—Henry—Thomas: and Mary, married to John, ſecond ſon of John Moigne, of Witham in this County.—John Jobſon, the eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir to Sir Richard Pexall of Beaurepair, Eſq; Maſter of the Buckhounds to Q. Elizabeth, by whom he had iſſue Pexall his ſon and heir: and two daughters—one married to Clement Medley of Whitneſt, in Warwickſhire,—and the other, firſt to H. Malby of Roſs in Ireland; and ſecondly, to Sir William Sidley.—Edward, ſecond ſon of Sir Francis, married, 1. Mary Forth, daughter and heir of Edmund Markaunt of Dunham-hall in this County, by whom he had no iſſue: and 2. Mary daughter of John Bode of Rochford, to whom he was third huſband: and had by her *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, mentioned above. The Heralds are entirely ſilent, with regard to the iſſue of Pexall Jobſon. F. Sandford and Stebbing, ubi ſupra, p. 452. See alſo J. Collier's Eccleſ. Hiſt. Vol. II. p. 157.

[*C*] The Arms of Jobſon, were, Paly of Six pieces, argent and azure; over all a Chevron, ermine, between three eaglets or. Impaling Quarterly of four. The 1ſt France and England quarterly. The 2d and 3d Or, a Croſs gules. The 4th Mortimer. Over all a Baſton ſiniſter, azure.

Pariſh; which were confirm'd to him, among other things, by Qu. Elizabeth, in the 2d year of her reign (*k*).

Bere-Church-Hall is another Manor in this pariſh (*l*). It was part of the Demeſnes of St. John's Abbey; but the Monks of that Houſe alienated it to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, with the Manor of Goſſebecks in Stanway (*m*); in order to ſtop, if poſſible, his rapacious hands, and to ſave the reſt of their poſſeſſions; but all in vain.

By his Will, dated April 19, 1544, this

1. Thomas Lord Audeley gave the Manor of Bere-Church to his Brother Thomas Audeley Eſq; for his life [*D*]; and after his deceaſe, to his eldeſt ſon Thomas Audeley (*n*).
2. Thomas the father died 20 Aug. 1557 (*o*). As did
3. Thomas the ſon Decemb. 31, 1572 (*p*).
   The next poſſeſſors were,
4. Robert Audeley Eſq; who died Septemb. 27, 1624. Aged 72 (*q*).
5. Sir Henry Audeley Kt.
6. Thomas Audeley Eſq; eldeſt ſon of Sir Henry.
7. Henry Audeley Eſq; younger ſon of Sir Henry; who died without iſſue Sept. 1, 1714. Whereupon Bere-Church-Hall was put by his widow into the hands of James Smyth, Eſq; who had a mortgage upon it, redeemable however by the Audeley-family. And the ſaid Mr. J. Smyth, by Will, left this, with the bulk of his other great eſtates, to an unborn ſon of Sir Trafford Smith, Bart. his elder brother's eldeſt ſon.

Sir Trafford dyed unmarried in December 1765. Whereupon this, and the reſt of the Inheritance both real and perſonal, deſcended to his next brother the Rev. Robert Smyth's ſon, now Sir Robert Smyth Bart. a worthy young man; who is making great improvements to the Houſe built here by the foreſaid Mr. James Smyth.

This Manor hath now no Tenants.

There was a Park round Bere-Church Hall: But the Houſe itſelf being decayed, hath been converted into a Farm-houſe, and rebuilt. It was plundered of its Furniture in the beginning of the civil Wars (*r*).

As this was for ſome time a Seat of a Branch of the Audeley-family, I ſhall give ſome account of them here.

And I ſhall begin with Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, to whom they owed their Riſe, Grandeur, and Riches. This Thomas Audeley was not deſcended from the ancient and noble Family of Audeley, or Aldithley, as might be imagined from the name [*E*]; but was born of obſcure Parents at Earl's-Colne in this County, in the year 1488 (*s*). Being brought up to the Law, his firſt preferment was to be Town-clerk of Colcheſter (*t*); and in the year 1516 he was admitted a free burgeſs of the ſame (*u*). As he ſo well knew this Town, 'tis no wonder he got ſo much of the Abbey-lands hereabouts. In 1526, he was Autumn-Reader of the Inner-Temple; and, by the Court's influence, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, in the Parliament that began November 3, 1529 (*w*): In which ſtation rendring himſelf a thorough Tool to K. Henry VIII. he became ſo great a favourite, that he was conſtituted, in 1530, the King's Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaſter (*x*); advanced, the ſame year, to the degree of a Serjeant at law, and, November 14, made the King's Serjeant (*y*): and, ſhortly after, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation (*z*). Upon the reſignation of Sir Thomas More, he was conſtituted Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, May 20, 1532, and knighted: and on the 26th of January 1533, declared Lord Chancellor (*a*). He was very zealous in the diſſolution of the Monaſteries; and obtained from the King, Chriſt-Church Priory near Aldgate, London; St. Botolph's Priory, the Crouched Friers, and other large poſſeſſions in and about this Town; and eſpecially the great Abbey of Walden. Novemb. 29, 1538, he was created Baron Audeley of Walden, and inſtalled Knight of the Garter (*b*). He died May 8, 1544, aged 56, and was buried in a new Chappel he had erected at Walden. His Lady was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet; by whom he had two Daughters, Margaret, and Mary. The latter died without iſſue. But Margaret was married, 1. to Henry Dudley (a younger ſon of John Dudley Duke of Northumberland, ſlain at St. Quintin in Picardy in 1557) and 2. to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, being his ſecond wife (*c*); And he had by her, Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603 (*d*); who was Lord Treaſurer of England from 1614 to 1620. This Earl having got immenſe ſums in the beginning of K. James's reign, on account of his great intereſt at Court (*e*), he built that ſtately pyle near Walden, at the charge of 190,000 *l.* (*f*) which, in honour of his grand-father, he named Audeley-Houſe.

To return to the Audeley-family: Thomas Lord Audeley had two brothers, named alſo Thomas (*g*). The elder was ſeated at Bere-Church, and died in 1557, leaving three ſons; two named Thomas, and John.

The younger of theſe two Thomas's was ſeated at Goſbecks, and died July 7, 1584. John died July 20, 1588 (*h*).

(*k*) MS. W. Ram. (*l*) There was a Court held there 23 Elizab. (*m*) Licent. conceſſ. 30 Henr. VIII. (*n*) Regiſt. Prærog. Canterb. lib. Allen. 9. 1. (*o*) Inquiſ. poſt mortem 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. n°. 22. (*p*) Ibid. 15 Elizab. n°. 57. (*q*) From his Epitaph. See *Appendix*. (*r*) Mercurius Ruſtic. p. 12. Ed. 1646. (*s*) From T. L's information, and Oath-book, p. 178. See Biographia Britannica. (*t*) Cur. Rot. Tempore Henr. VIII. (*u*) Oath-book, p. 178. (*w*) Lord Herbert's Hiſtor. of Henry VIII. under the year 1529. (*x*) Pat. 22 Hen. VIII. p. 2. (*y*) Dugdale's Origin. Juridic. in Chronic. Ser. p. 83. (*z*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 419. (*a*) Rymer's Fœdera &c. Tom. XIV. p. 435. 446. (*b*) Pat. 30 Hen. VIII. p. 5. and Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 383. (*c*) Dugdale Baron. ibid. (*d*) Ibid. p. 280. (*e*) Sir A. W. Court of K. James, edit. 1650. p. 27. (*f*) See R. Coke's Detection, Ed. 1719. Vol. I. p. 85. (*g*) T. L. See Epitaphs in Bere Church. (*h*) Ibid. in the *Appendix*.

[*D*] It was held by him in Socage, by fealty only. MS. W. Holman.

[*E*] Sir William Dugdale rightly ſuppoſes, " he was " not of the family of the old Lords Audley; the Arms " which he bore being totally different from theirs." Baronage, Vol. II. p. 382.

Thomas, the elder brother, was of Bere-Church, and died Decemb. 11, 1572, as hath been obſerved a little before. By Katharine his wife, daughter of Robert Southwell of Woodriſing in Norfolk [*F*], he had iſſue Robert, and John; Elizabeth, and Dorothy.

Robert married Katherine, fourth and youngeſt daughter of Edward, Baron Windſor of Bradenham; by whom he had Henry—Robert,—Katharine wife of John Thecher: and Thomas—and Richard, who both died young. Robert, the father, died Sept. 27, 1624, aged 72. And his Lady, Decemb. 15, 1641, in the 74th year of her age (*i*).

Henry, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was knighted by K. Charles I. and was a ſufferer during the civil wars (*k*). He married about June 1628, Mrs. Anne Packington, ſiſter and coheir of Humphrey Packington of Chaddeſley-Corbet in the county of Worceſter Eſq; by whom he had iſſue, Thomas his ſon and heir.—Henry, who died young: and Katharine—Mary and Abigail (*l*). The two laſt died unmarried; and Katharine became the wife of Henry Barker of Monkwick. To his ſecond wife, Sir Henry took Anne Daniell, by whom he had a ſon named Henry. I have not been able to learn the time of his death.

Thomas, eldeſt ſon of Sir Henry, as mention'd above, ſeems to have been a conſiderable acquirer. For, in April 1685, he purchaſed of Mary Yate, &c. the Manor of Heath in Herefordſhire; and, at other times, the Manor of Dagnham in this County of Sir Richard Allibon Kt. and the manor or meſſuage of Goſbacks in Stanway, of Sir Edward Gage Kt. and others. He died about the beginning of the year 1697 without iſſue, and inteſtate: whereupon the foreſaid Eſtates deſcended to his two ſiſters and coheirs. Mary, ſome time after the death of her ſiſter Katharine, filed a Bill in Chancery againſt her ſon and heir Henry Barker: and at length it was decreed, That Mary Audeley ſhould have the Manor of Heath, and Henry Barker the manors of Dagnham and Goſbacks (*m*).

But Bere-Church-hall, and the paternal Eſtate of the Audeleys, deſcended to Henry, the younger ſon. He was a weak and wicked man, that became a prey to his vices, and to ſome of his retainers that had more cunning than honeſty. After having waſted his Eſtates, he was forced to take ſhelter in the Fleet, where he died a priſoner, Septemb. 1, 1714, having been long parted from his Wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Smith, Viſcount Strangford in Ireland. A friend coming accidentally to ſee him, found he was dead, and juſt ready to be put into a mean coffin, ſuch as is beſtowed on the moſt deſpicable priſoners. But he ſtopping the Burial, and giving notice of it to his widow, ſhe allowed 80*l*. for the funeral; and accordingly he was brought down and buried in this Church, Septemb. 6.

It is obſervable, That there is not any one Heir of this Family in being; at leaſt the moſt inquiſitive ſearch hath not been able to find out any. So unſtable is human Grandeur, ſo ſhort-liv'd all earthly acquiſitions [*G*].

The Church of Weſt-Doniland, which is but ſmall, was a Chapel of eaſe to H. Trinity; till the year 1536 (as hath been ſhewn under that pariſh) and in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. John. But in the year juſt now mentioned, it was ſeparated from H. Trinity; and, even before the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries, came into the poſſeſſion of the Audeleys; and of their ſucceſſors owners of Bere-Church-hall. 'Tis only a ſtipendiary Curacy of 14*l. per annum.*

William Frank is called Vicar of this pariſh, in a Taxation, 24 Edw. I. And

Theophilus Roberts was Miniſter here about the year 1645, with a ſalary of 20 *l*. a year (*n*).

Stephen Aldrich, B. A. is the preſent Stipendiary Curate.

In a Chapel adjoining to the North of this Church, there are ſome good Monuments of the Audeley-family.

CHAP. IV.

Account of diſſolv'd Monaſteries and diſus'd Chapels.

SECT. I.

St JOHN's ABBEY.

THIS noble and ſtately Monaſtery was founded by EUDO, *Dapifer*, Sewer or Steward, to William I. ſurnamed the Conqueror. He was a perſon of great eminence in his time. His father, Hubert de Rie, was a ſervant and favorite to that Prince; who ſent him Embaſſador into England, with a grand retinue, to Edward the Confeſſor, then lying on his death-bed. And he managed him with ſo much dexterity, that Edward appointed William to ſucceed him in the Engliſh throne. For which good ſervice Hubert had the promiſe of the office of Steward of William's houſhold, as ſoon as he ſhould be poſſeſs'd of the Crown. But after his Conqueſt, being apprehenſive of ſome commotions in Normandy, he ſent back thither Hubert, with his three eldeſt ſons, to keep all things quiet there, being perſons in whom he could thoroughly confide (*o*). Eudo, the fourth ſon, remained in England, in K. William's ſervice, who gave him very large poſſeſſions; viz. Twenty-five Lordſhips in Eſſex, Seven in Hertfordſhire, One in Berkſhire, Twelve in Bedfordſhire, Nine in Norfolk, and Ten in Suffolk (*p*). Shortly after, he was made Steward of the King's houſhold, in the room of William Fitz-Oſbern. He was very inſtrumental in raiſing William II. to the throne.

(*i*) Epitaphs, ibid.

(*k*) Epitaph of Sir Henry Audeley, ibid.

(*l*) Epitaph in Bere-Church. See *Appendix*.

(*m*) Carta penes Rob. Mayhew.

(*n*) Committee, or Sequeſtrators Book, under Febr. 1, 1646.

(*o*) MS. in Bibliothec. Cotton. Nero D. VIII. Printed in Monaſtic. Anglican. Vol. II. p. 889, &c. It is taken from Marianus Scotus.

(*p*) Domeſd. in thoſe Counties.

[*F*] She was a bold and turbulent woman, and endeavoured to withdraw her Eſtates in this pariſh out of the bonnds of the Corporation. But, after a long conteſt and law-ſuit, ſhe was forced to ſubmit.

[*G*] The Armes of Audeley were Quarterly, Or, and Azure, indented, an Eagle diſplayed, Or. On a bend dexter, of the ſecond, between a frette two martlets of the firſt.

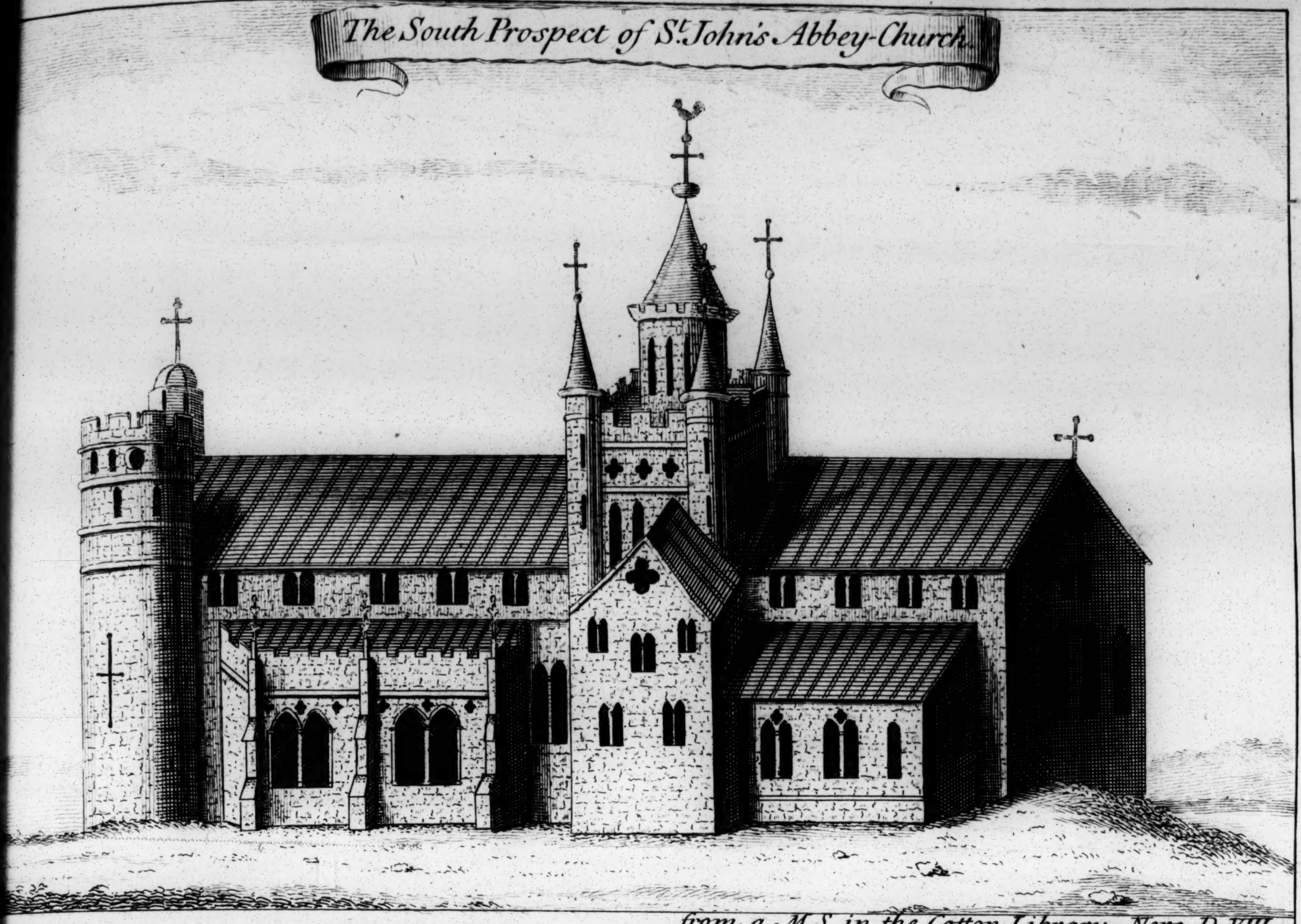
For waiting upon the Conqueror, in Normandy, when he lay on his death-bed, he adviſed the young Prince, not to neglect ſo fair an opportunity. Whereupon they two paſſed into England; and perſuaded the Keeper of the Royal Treaſury, then at Wincheſter, to deliver the keys of it to them. Next, Eudo poſted to Dover, Pevenſey, Haſtings, and other Caſtles, along the Sea-coaſt; and made the keepers of them ſwear, not to deliver them up to any one but whom he ſhould appoint: pretending that the King deſigned to make a conſiderable ſtay in Normandy, and would have good aſſurance of the ſafety of his Caſtles, from himſelf his ſteward. Having ſecured theſe important points, he diſcovers the King's death; and thus was William Rufus, by his means and contrivance, quietly placed on the Engliſh throne. For which important ſervice, he became a great favourite of that King, and very conſiderable throughout the Nation. And therefore the ancient and conſiderable Town of Colcheſter, having ſuffered great oppreſſions under the late troubleſome and arbitrary reign of William the Conqueror, deſired to have Eudo for their governor, and to put themſelves under his protection. As ſoon as all things were ſettled, he came down thither; and making a proper Enquiry into grievances, eaſed the oppreſſed, reſtrained the inſolent, and at firſt pleaſed all. Finding, that the lands of the condemned and outlawed lay uncultivated; and, notwithſtanding, the Taxes impoſed upon the town were exacted with rigour, which was a great burden; he obtained a grant of theſe lands, and cauſed them to be cultivated as before, by which means the inhabitants were much eaſed (q). This agreeable Town he made the place of his reſidence; and, as is ſuppoſed, built the Caſtle, the Moothall, and the ancient Houſe oppoſite to it (newly rebuilt) on which is the famous date (r). He reſolved alſo to provide for the wealth of his Soul, according to the ſuperſtitious notion of thoſe Times, namely by founding a Monaſtery. For that purpoſe, he pitched upon a pleaſant eminence on the South-ſide of the Town, where one Siric, a prieſt, had a little dwelling, near which ſtood a wooden Church dedicated to St. John the Evangeliſt, famed for miracles. For, in dark nights, heavenly lights were often ſeen there (as is pretended) and Voices praiſing God heard, when no one was within. It alſo hap'ned, that a certain man, who by the King's command was kept in irons, and maintained by the citizens, being there preſent among many others on the feaſt of St. John, whilſt maſs was ſaying, the bolt of his fetters flew off as far as the fourth or fifth perſon that ſtood by, and the fetters breaking with a noiſe, the man was left looſe. Upon this report, and in conſideration of the pleaſantneſs of the place, Eudo reſolved to build his Monaſtery there. He communicated his deſign to Maurice biſhop of London, who applauded it, and promiſed his aſſiſtance. Accordingly, on the 29th of Auguſt, 1096, the ground was marked out, in the biſhop's preſence, and the workmen were ſet to level and prepare the place. The year following, after Eaſter, Eudo himſelf laid the firſt ſtone. Whilſt the building was going on, the founder deſired his friend and acquaintance Gundulf, biſhop of Rocheſter, a man famous for his piety, to ſend him ſome Monks, to live according to their regular inſtitution in his new Monaſtery. Two at firſt were ſent, and Eudo allowed each of them a ſtipend. But they being too dainty, found fault with their keeping, and returned home. In their place two others were ſent, one of whom named Radulf, was a pious and induſtrious man. He often preſſed Eudo to ſettle revenues upon his foundation; alledging, that it was unfit for monks to live like prebendaries, and to depend upon laymen for their maintenance. Eudo was not then well able to comply with his demand, as being in diſgrace with King Henry I. for having too warmly eſpouſed his elder brother Robert Courthoſe. However, being perpetually teized by the two Monks, he ſettled certain revenues upon them. But the lands lying at too great a diſtance, and the profits not anſwering the charge of collecting, the two Monks quitted again the place after a great deal of jangling and uneaſineſs on both ſides: So that Eudo began to repent, and to wiſh he had never thought of his Monaſtery. But meeting with Stephen Abbat of York, a notable and worthy man, he committed to him the whole care of the Edifice.

Stephen goes back to York, and chuſing out of his own Monaſtery ſuch Monks as he thought fitteſt, and, in number twelve, according to the number of the Apoſtles, beſides one to govern them under the name of Provoſt or Prior, and to be in proceſs of time ordain'd Abbat; he ſent them to Colcheſter. Theſe thirteen perſons were joyfully receiv'd by Eudo, and after their arrival, the building began to be carried on with more vigor than uſual, under the direction of William, a prieſt, nephew to Eudo, who ſpared neither care nor money. In the mean time, the Monks lived according to the ſtrictneſs of their order, ſerving God regularly in the Church, exerciſing hoſpitality, &c. ſo that their good example prevailing, many of the neighbours took the habit of Religion. A few years after, Hugh, one of the thirteen, was choſen Abbat, being a man of ſingular piety, but not of ſo much worldly ſagacity: He was conſecrated by Maurice biſhop of London, about the year 1104. The Offices and the Habitations of the Monks, being on the North ſide of the Church, towards the Town, and on that account too public and noiſy, the Abbat reſolv'd to remove them on the South ſide; and accordingly did. For that purpoſe, the little riſing, or Hill, which ſtood before the Church, was taken down, and brought behind it, to level the Church-yard. Some people claiming part of the ſoil on which the Church was erected, Eudo fully ſatisfied their demand. It was conſecrated the 10th of January, in a very ſolemn manner. At which time it was plentifully endowed by the munificent Founder, and other devout perſons, as

---

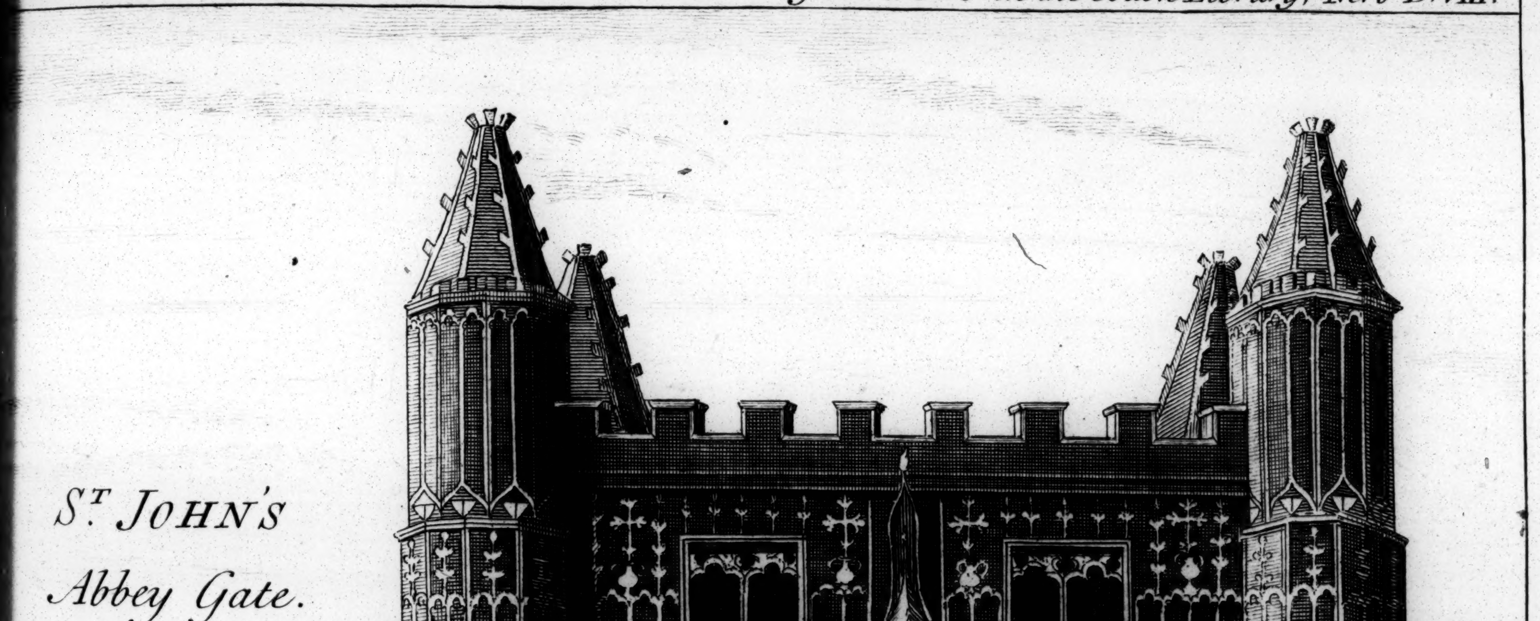
(q) Monaſticon, ubi ſupra.

(r) From Tradition. See Book III. c. 4.



The South Prospect of S^t. John's Abbey-Church.

from a M.S. in the Cotton Library, Nero D. VIII.



S^T. JOHN'S Abbey Gate.

To the Society of ANTIQUARY'S, London, being done by their encouragement: This Plate is most humbly inscribed.

Deane del. G. Vertue Sculp. To face p. 140.

BRITISH MUSEUM

BRITISH MUSEUM

we ſhall ſhew by and by. Their Grants were offered upon the Altar. The Monks who came from York, were then either return'd home or dead, except three, namely the aforeſaid Abbat Hugh, and one Walter, and Oſmund ſenior: Yet the number of monks was increaſed to above twenty, all admitted into the order there, and devoutly ſerving God. But Hugh the Abbat having ſome diſputes with Eudo, and fearing leſt the Abbey ſhould ſuffer upon that account, he reſign'd his dignity into the King's hands, and went back to York. As for Eudo, when he found his end approaching, he bequeathed (with K. Henry's conſent, and in his preſence) to his new Monaſtery the Manor of Brightlyngſea, and a hundred pounds in money; likewiſe his gold ring with a topaz; a ſtanding cup with cover adorned with plates of gold; together with his horſe and mule. He died at the caſtle of Preaux in Normandy, and according to his deſire was brought over to England, and buried in his Monaſtery of St John's, February 28, 1120 (*s.*) His wife was Rohaiſe, daughter of Richard ſon of Gilbert Earl of Eu [*H*], by Rohaiſe his wife ſiſter to Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham. They had only one daughter, Margaret, which was married to William de Mandeville; and their ſon and heir, Geoffrey de Mandeville, was Steward of Normandy, and advanced by K. Stephen to the title of Earl of Eſſex (*t*).

HAVING thus given an account of the Founder, let us proceed to a more particular account of the Foundation.

This Abbey, dedicated to the honour of Chriſt and St John the Baptiſt (*u*), was founded, as hath been already mentioned, for Monks of the Benedictine Order [*I*]. The number of them at firſt was Twenty; which was not encreaſed, there being the ſame number at the diſſolution. But it entertain'd great numbers of Officers and Servants, and multitudes of Travellers and Poor, who daily reſorted thither; Monaſteries ſerving anciently for Inns as well as Hoſpitals.

The munificent Founder endowed this Abbe, with the following Eſtates (*w*).

The Manors of Wilege, Brichling, [Brightlingſea] Mundon, Picheſ'. [Pitſey.] Except, in Picheſ'. the eſtate of Ralph de Mundon, and the land of Ailwin Sokeman.

A Marſh formerly belonging to Lillecherch, and then adjoining to Picheſ'.

Hallingberi, with its appurtenances; [i. e. the manor of Monkſbury in that pariſh]

In Colcheſter; two Carucates of land; a meſſuage; two Fiſh-ponds, and a Mill [Bournemill, and ponds] and an Oſier-ground. And a Fair of four days, at the nativity of St John.

The whole Fee, or Eſtate, of Turſtin Wiſcard.

The Land of Ralph de Broch.

The Church of Turnecruſt, and a hide of land.

In Eſſe, the Tithe of cheeſe, wool, and underwoods.

In Lillecherch [in Kent] the Tithe of mills, cheeſe, and wood.

In Eton, half the Tithe, and the whole Tithe of Mills.

In Greneſtede, and	The whole Tithe.
Roynges [i. e. Eythorp Roding]	
In Berton [Bedf.]	Two parts of the Tithes.
Sandford [Berks]	
Standeie [Hertf.]	
Gamelegga [Cambr.]	
Hamerton [Huntingd.	
Eſtune	
Hallingberi	
Takelee	
Witham	
Ereſwell	
Stanway	
Lexden	
In Sabricheſwrth, and	The Third part of the Tithe.
Waltham [magna]	

In Walden, the Tithe of the mill and of wool.

The Church of Nieweſeles. [i. e. Rectory of Berkway.]

The Church of St Helen's, and 14 acres belonging thereto.

The Church of St Mary's Weſt-cheap, in London, called New-Church; and his Stone-houſe near it, with its appurtenances.

The Church of St Stephen Walebroch.

Six acres of Land, late belonging to the widow Alveva; and half a meſſuage.

All the Profits of the Chapel in Colcheſter-caſtle: and of all the Chapels in his Manors, north of the Thames; eſpecially on the greateſt Feſtivals.

The Tithe of the pannage of all his woods and Parks, north of the Thames.

And the Tithe of his own pannage, and of his colts, mares, and mills.

In ſome Manors, [Wilege, &c.] one bordar with two acres, free from all ſecular ſervice: Except in the three Manors about Colcheſter; and except Witham, Waltham, Sabricheſwrth, and Waldene. Next,

William de Hauvill, Falconer to K. Henry I, gave the Church of Takele (*x*).

The ſubſequent *Benefactors* to this Houſe, were,

Robert de Ramis, who gave the Church of Ardley, in the reign of K. Stephen.

(*s*) Monaſticon, ubi ſupra.

(*t*) The Baronage of England, &c. by Sir William Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 110.

(*u*) J. Weever's Funer. Monum. p. 613.

(*w*) See Monaſticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892, 893. where the Charter is printed.

(*x*) Monaſticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892, 893.

[*H*] This Gilbert was the ſon of Geoffray Earl of Eu, natural ſon of Richard I. Duke of Normandy. (W. Gemmeticenſis Hiſt. Norman. l. viii. c. 37.) Sir William Dugdale ſays, that Rohaiſe, Eudo's wife, was a daughter of Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham. (Baronage, ubi ſupra.) But it ſeems to be a miſtake. See C. Hornby's Three Letters, containing Remarks on ſome of the numberleſs Errors and Defects in Dugdale's Baronage. Lond. 1738. 8°. p. 22. 65. We follow the account of Marianus Scotus from the Monaſticon as above.

[*I*] The Benedictine Order was founded towards the beginning of the Sixth Century, by St Benedict, born at Nurſi in Italy about the year 480. See Monaſticon Angl. Vol. I. Hiſtoire des Ordres Monaſtiques, 4°. Vol. V. and Cl. Reynerus de Antiq. Benedictin. Duaci. 1626.

Roger de Villers—Half a hide in Chich.

Hamo, his brother—Two parts of the Tithe of Walcra [K]; and the whole Tithe of the Mill: And one Bordar with two acres, free from all ſecular ſervice: And of Chalcr. half the Tithe.

Hamo de St Clare—Algareſlawe, in Berley [Hertf.]

William de St Clare—Grenſted near Colcheſter, i. e. a maner there.

William de Launvaley—the Church of Hamerton.

Robert de Sakevill—the Manor of Witham, or Wickham-Skeith, in Suffolk, with all its appurtenances and liberties.

Queen Maud—Eſt-Duniland.

Roger ſon of Fulk—3 *s.* out of the Mill and Fiſh-pond, in the wood, within the ſame pariſh.

William de Hauley—4 *s.* in land.

Ralph Marcy—5 *s.* in land in Falkeburn.

Mail Gernum — 20 *s.* in land in Wydremundeford [Wormingford.]

William de Curtun — half a mark out of Werebod's land.

Walcher — 10 *s.* yearly.

William Peverell — an hide of land in the pariſh of Pikeſey [Pitſey]

Ralph de Aumbli—Two parts of the Tithe of Elmeſet; and the whole Tithe of the Mill: and one bordar with two acres of land, and a meſſuage exempt from all ſervice.

Ralph Pincerna [Butler] — half a hide of land, and two tenants in Wicham.

Hamelin — Four meſſuages in Colcheſter, with the out-houſes, and an orchard, and a meadow.

Robert Carun — a mill in Clifton.

Anſchetil de Ros — the Tithes of Ho; and half the Tithe of Plumſtead [in Kent]

Fulco Dapifer — the Tithe of Roing [White-Roding]

William ſon of Conſtantine — two parts of his Tithes, at Legre.

Pirotes — the Tithes of Glameham [Suff.]

Ralph de Norun — the Tithes of Thorp.

William de Curtun — thirty acres.

Humphrey ſon of Humphrey — half the tithes of Buckeley, [Boxley] and the tithes of a mill.

Serlo de Matuen — the tithes of Fineberg [Cheſh.]

Ralph de Dunmawe — his tithes.

Athelais wife of Ranulf de la Haye—80 acres of land.

[The Donor not nam'd] Lands in Shertun.

Godfrey — Lands in Witham.

Aſketun — Lands in Duniland.

[The Donor not nam'd] Twelve pence in land in Leyer.

Reſtold—Lands in Ardley.

The Donors not named
- 3 *s.* land in Birch.
- 12 *s.* land in Stoke.
- half a hide of land in Poſelingword [Suff.]
- 40 *s.* lands in Manneſton, and a mill.
- 20 *s.* in Hareſwell [Yorkſh.]

William de Chaineto 40 *s.* in Ling.

William Martel, and Aldreda his wife — the Manors of Snape and Aldburc in Suffolk.

The Donors not named
- The Church of Aldburc.
- 2 *s.* in land in Suleton [Suſſex]
- 20 *s.* in land in Ho.
- 30 *s.* in land in Lillecherche pariſh.
- Lands of Erniſe, and a virgate of land, in Takele [Colcheſter hall]
- A tenement and warfe in London.
- 8 *s.* land in Stratford.
- An Hermitage at Writtle [L].
- Land in Bergholt.
- Land of Sym. in Bergholt.
- Land of Wyhtgar the Prieſt in Bures.
- Land of Ralph de Brok.
- 7 acr. in Weyenho [M].

John de Ry — 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, and 8 *s.* rent in Leyre de la Hay [N].

Roger Bacun—1 meſſuage and 20 acr. of land in Wytham.

He had given, 12 years before, 9 acres in the ſame pariſh.

Henry de Blunteſden — at three grants, —

49 acres, 26 acres, 50 acres } of land in Wytham.

Jordan ſon of Oliver — 30 acr. of land, 5 acres of wood, and 7 *s.* rent in Eaſt-Donylaunde [O].

William ſon of Iſolda — 18 acres of land in Leyer de la Hay.

John de Sanare — 14 acres of land in the ſame pariſh [P].

Richard de Thany — 260 acres of land, 9 acres of Meadow, 14 acres of Paſture, 100 acres of Marſh, and 3 *s.* 6 *d.* rent in little Bemflet, Neuenden, and Bures [Gifford] [Q].

William atte Welle—1 meſſuage, 120 acres of land, and 40 acres of Wood in Greneſtede [R].

Hugh de Ferynge and Alinore his wife — 1 meſſuage, 122 acr. of land, 9 acres of meadow, 30 acres of paſture, and 3 *s.* rent in Ferynge and Kellendene.

[K] Walkern, in Hertfordſhire.

[L] K. Henry II. granted them an Hermitage at that place, as appears by the following Record, in the Tower. Hen. Rex Angl. de omnibus fidelibus ſuis &c. Eſſexa ſalutem. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe Monachis de Coleceſtr. Heremitagium in Writel, ſcil. Bedemanneſberge, ut teneant illam elemoſinam liberam & quietam ab omni ſervicio, & nominatim ut ſint quieti de eſſartis, & ut habeant in foreſta mea quicquid eis opus fuerit ad predictum Heremitagium, ſcilicet ad ignem ſuum, & ad domos ſuas faciendas, & paſturam ad animalia ſua, & clauſturam; & ut habeant duos homines in foreſta mea ad colligendas nuces quamdiu tempus colligendi durat. T. Warin fil. Gerold apud Coleceſtr. Pat. 22 Hen. III.

[M] All the abovesaid Grants were confirmed to the Abbot and Convent by K. Richard I. reg. 1. & 10. They had alſo the Church of Hecham [or Higham] in Suffolk, which they exchanged with the Nuns of Lillechirche in that county, for Eaſt-Duniland. Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. ii p. 885.

[N] The Licenſe in mortmain for this, bears date 28 Dec. 19 Edw. I.

[O] The Licenſe in mortmain for theſe three laſt articles, is dated June 20, 31 Edw. I.

[P] The Licenſe for theſe two, is dated Octob. 28. 33. Edw. I.

[Q] And the Licenſe for this, April 30. 14 Edw. II.

[R] The Releaſe for this, is among our Town-Records, in the following words. Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus ad quos

William de Brome, and Warin atte Welle	64 acres of land, and two acres of meadow, in Little Bemfleet, and Pycheſeye.
Robert de Chedeworth, and William de Brome	1 meſſuage, 22 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow, and 3 acres of paſture, in Okholte, Benyngham, and Eye [*S*].
William de Rolleſton, and James de Bures	1 meſſuage, 76 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 2 acres and a half of wood, and 140 acres of marſh in Brightlingeſeye.

Godefrid parſon of Hamerton — 4 acres of meadow, and 8 *s.* rent in Greneſtede.

James de Bures, and Henry de Norwich	2 acres of land, and 1 acre and one rood of wood, in Southolt.

Henry de Norwich — 7 acres of land, and 2 acres of meadow in Dyham, and the Suburbs of Colcheſter [*T*].

Hugh de Feryng and Alianore his wife — 1 toft, 122 acres of land, 14 acres of wood, and 31 *s.* rent in Feringg, Great Teye, Little Teye, Kellenden and Inneworth [*U*].

Mr. Clement de Rumburgh, Clerk — the manor of Little Berddefeld, and the advowſon of that Church; which were held of the King *in capite*, as of his Honour of Boulogne [*W*].

Peter Wawayn, and John Chaterys	14 meſſuages, 458 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 20 acres of wood, 3 *s.* 9 *d.* rent, and a pound of pepper, in Colcheſter and its ſuburbs, Stanwey, Tendring, Great Okle, and Leire de la Hay: To find a monk, as a chaplain, to celebrate divine ſervice in the chapel of St Mary's in this Abbey for the ſouls of the King and his progenitors, and of the ſaid Peter and John [*X*].
John Doreward Eſq; and Richard Fitz-Nicholl	the manor of Tendring, called Wolfe's [*Y*].

John Stopington, Archdeacon, — 1 meſſuage, and 140 acres of wood, called Braiſe-wicwood, in Lexden [*Z*].

The Donors not named	2 *s.* 3 *d.* out of Willinghal-houſe. 2 *s.* out of another Tenement. And many other ſmall ſums, and rents, too numerous to mention.

The Abbot and Convent had alſo ſome portions of Tithes in Leyre de la Hay, of which the particulars are ſet down in an old paper in my poſſeſſion. But the Donors are not named.

Beſides which I find, That this Abbey had the following poſſeſſions:

In Weſt-Bergholt — Almery-land, Greenfield-coppice, Waitland-coppice, and Pancold-coppice (*y*).

In Boxtead — Revery's-Hall (*z*): and one moiety of that Church, given by Hugh de Boſtard in the reign of K. Henry II. (*a*).

Brightlingſey-Church (*b*).

In Horndon on the Hill, and Toppesfield, in each a portion of Tithes (*c*).

In St Laurence, or Mayland, in Denge-hundred—Eaſt-Newland-hall (*d*).

Bolebekkes and Hauſpies, in Aldham and Copford. In Stanway-fields, land called Gooddith-hide: and alſo Goſbeck's.

In Lawford—Abbots-Hall (*e*).

In Miſtly—Land (*f*). All theſe in Eſſex.

The manor of the Rectory of Berkway; in Hertfordſhire (*g*). [otherwiſe called Nieweſeles.]

Twenty ſhillings a year out of the Fee-farm of this Town.

And the Advowſons of the following Churches. St Giles's, St Mary Magdalen's, St Leonard's, Greenſtead, H. Trinity, and St Nicolas's, in Colcheſter.—Ardley, Eaſt-Doniland, Mundon, and Pitſey; in Eſſex.—Berkway; in Hertfordſhire.—St Mary Wool-church, and St Stephen Walbrook, in London.

As for a more particular account of the ſeveral Tenements and Parcels of land, in and about this Corporation, formerly belonging to this Abbey, it is given in the note [*A*] from our Town Records, where they are occaſionally mentioned.

(*y*) Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. II. p. 56. (*z*) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 29. (*a*) Newcourt, ibid. p. 77. (*b*) Ibid. p. 93. (*c*) Ibid. p. 342. 607. (*d*) Ibid. p. 372. (*e*) Ibid. p. 373. (*f*) Ibid. p. 421. (*g*) Idem, Vol. I. p. 800. 803.

preſens ſcriptum pervenerit, Will. atte Welle de Colceſtr. ſalutem in Domino. Noveritis me remiſiſſe, relaxaſſe, & omnino pro me & heredibus meis quietum clamaſſe Abbati & Conventui Sti. Johannis Colceſtr. & eorum ſucceſſoribus, totum Jus & Clamium quod habeo, vel quocunque juris titulo habere potero, in uno meſſuagio, centum & viginti acras terre, quadraginta acras boſci, cum pertinentiis in Greneſtede in ſuburb. Colceſtr. que quondam fuerunt Henr. le Walsſh avi mei . . . . Dat. apud Colceſtr. die Domin. proxime ante feſtum Converſionis Sti. Pauli anno regni R. Edwardi tertii po[illegible]queſtum tertio. Cur. Rot. 3° Edw. III. rot. 4.

[*S*] The Licence in mortmain for theſe four laſt articles, bears date Sept. 12. 10 Edw. III.

[*T*] The Licence in mortmain for theſe four laſt articles, is dated Auguſt 4. 14 Edw. III.

[*U*] The Licenſe in mortmain for this, bears date Nov. 26. 16 Edw. III.

[*W*] And the Licenſe in mortmain for this, 15 Aug. 25 Edw. III.

[*X*] The Licenſe in mortmain for this, is dated Febr. 1. 39 Edw. III.

[*Y*] Licent. 8 Henr. IV. fol. 91.

[*Z*] Licent. 16 Henr. VI.

[*A*] Stokkes mill. (Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 2.) A Tenement in Eaſt-Stockwell-ſtreet. (Rot. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 32.) A Tenement in Northward, called Chaloneres, and afterwards Redyngg's. (Rot. 9 Hen. IV. rot. 34.) A Tenement in St Giles's pariſh: Three Tenements, in St James's pariſh: And Two in St Nicolas's, Copy-hold. (Rotul. Cur. Weſt-Doniland.) Fridayes tenement, in Catlane, in H. Trinity; given by John Aylett, in his will, prov'd 13 Edw. II. A Tenement in Magdalen-ſtreet. (Rot. 4 Edw. VI. rot. 5.) Monk-downe; and the Garden-grounds, on the Eaſt and Weſt ſides of Stanwell-ſtreet. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 19.) Cow-meadow, at the Hyth, on the Eaſt of the river. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 22.) Colmannes-mead, near Magdalen-moor. (Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.) Prattys Welle at the Old-Hyth. (Ibid.) Meadow near the Balkherne. (Ibid. rot. 22.) Cokerelliſcroft. (Rot. 8 Hen. VI. rot. 23.) Land near Magdeleynelond towards Spyttemanneſwaſh: Land near Cheldewellelane: Land in Webbe-ſtreet at the Old-Hyth, near Iſabelles-gate: Neweland, and Colliſland, by the river. (Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.) Glaſſewryghtis-land: Croſs-tye: Tyefield: Land near the King's-oak. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 2.) Land called Stapilſtake. (Ibid. rot. 24.) Outſlayes. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) Land, South ſide of Eaſt ſtreet. (Rot. 1 & 2 Jacob. I. rot. 10.) Grynſtede-hache. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 24.) Abbotis-erber, or Abbots-herber in Greenſtead. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 1. & Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 22.) Lands in Claye ſtreet. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 19.) Stowfeſland, near Herrymoreſlane in Greenſtead (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 1 & 8 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Walſhes-

At the time of the Diſſolution of the Monaſteries, this noble Abbey, with its large Revenues, was valued at 523 *l.* 17 *s.* 10 *d.* (*b*), though J. Speed, by a very unaccountable miſtake, makes it but 08 *l.* 01 *s.* 08 *d.* (*i*).

The Abbey-Church ſtood on the ſouth-ſide of St Giles's Church, and ſouth-eaſt of the Gate-way. It had a large Tower in the middle, adorned with ſeveral Spires: And, at the weſt-end, there were likewiſe ſome Turrets. The Print given of it in the Monaſticon is not true; for it is there repreſented as wholly built with ſquare ſtones, which none of the public Edifices in this Town were. A new Print is therefore given of it here, from an original Drawing in MS. in the Cottonian-Library (*k*), taken before the diſſolution of the Monaſteries.

I wiſh it were alſo in my power, to lay before the Reader a Plan of this once moſt famous Abbey: but it is ſo totally demoliſhed, that there is not one ſtone of it left upon another. The only Remains that ſerve to ſhew where it once ſtood; are the ſtately Gate-way already mention'd, and of which the Print is here given; one of the Porter's lodges adjoyning thereto: and the Garden-walls, which incloſe about Thirteen or Fourteen acres of ground.

The Abbot was a mitred Abbot; that is, One of thoſe Twenty eight in this kingdom, who had the Honour of wearing a Mitre, and ſitting in the Upper Houſe of Parliament. And he was diſtinguiſh'd by the high Titles, of, *By the grace of God*; and, *By divine permiſſion* [*B*].

The Abbey itſelf was inveſted with very great Privileges. For it had the full Juriſdiction in determining Cauſes in all the lands adjoining to the Monaſtery; and the ſame Honour, Liberty, and Laws, as the Church of St Peter's at Weſtminſter. That is, It was exempt from all Epiſcopal, and other, Juriſdiction: Free from Suits of Counties and Hundreds, from Sheriffs aids, and amerciaments of Counties; from pleas of foreſt, waſte, and regard; from paſſage, pontage, warnage, ſtallage belonging to the King, and burg-peny, aver-peny, ward-peny, Danegeld, and hidage in ſome of their lands; with many other Privileges and Immunities, comprehended in a Charter of K. Richard I. (*l*).

K. Henry III. granted them, moreover, Free-warren, in all their demeſnes in Wykham and Beryngham in Suffolk; Berlee in Hertfordſhire; Wylee, Brychtlyngeſeye, Eſtdunylonde, Mundon, Picheſey, Laleford, Grenſted, and Takeleghe, in Eſſex, &c. provided thoſe Demeſnes were not within the bounds of the Royal Foreſt (*m*).

Finally this Abbey had the Privilege of Sanctuary (*n*).

But the Abbot owed ſuit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town, for ſome Lands [*C*].

The Arms of St John's Abbey were, Gules, a Croſs within a bordure, or; over all, a Carbuncle of eight ſtaves, ſable, fleury argent.

And what their common Seal was, will be repreſented in the Plate of the Seals. But every Abbot had a different private Seal.

Not long after the diſſolution of this Monaſtery, [*viz.* Auguſt 29, 1544] K. Henry VIII. granted a twenty one years leaſe of the ſite of it [*D*], to Sir Thomas Darcy Kt. Before the expiration of that leaſe, K. Edward VI. on the 22d of June, 1547, granted the reverſion of it to John Dudley Earl of Warwick, for his ſervice in Scotland and France; whereby, as the Patent aſſerts, he had much impair'd his own eſtate: To be held *in capite* by the ſervice of a Knight's-fee; it being valued at 8 *l.* 9 *s.* 4 *d.* and charged with a quit-rent of 17 *s.* 10 *d.* ½ (*o*). But the very next month, Dudley conveyed it to Sir Francis Jobſon Kt. (and Elizabeth his wife) to whom, as is related above, he was greatly indebted (*p*). The next year, Dudley *obliged* Jobſon, as he ſays himſelf (*q*), to ſell it to John Lucas Eſq; who accordingly purchas'd it, under the name of the ſite of the late Abbey of St John, 20 meſſuages, 2 dovehouſes, 20 gardens, 3 orchards, 100 acres of land, 15 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 7 of marſh, with the appurtenances in Weſt Doniland, Colcheſter, Greenſted, & Wivenhoo, (*r*). Mr. Lucas converted the remains of it into a Seat, as is obſerved above, under St Giles's; and his poſterity made it the place of their reſidence 'till our unhappy civil wars, when it was plundered; and almoſt demoliſh-

---

(*b*) Monaſtic. Anglican. Vol. I.

(*i*) Hiſtory of Great Britain, Edit. 1614. fol. 789.

(*k*) Nero. D. viii. 13.

(*l*) From the Abbey's Regiſter.

(*m*) Ibid.

(*n*) Pat. 1 & 10 Ric. I. and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 269.

(*o*) Exemplific. of Lett. Pat. Febr. 24. 10 Eliz. See alſo T. Fuller's Church-hiſt. b. vi. p. 368.

(*p*) See under Weſt-Doniland. The Licenſe for Dudley's alienating of it to Jobſon, is dated July 11. 1°. Edw. VI.

(*q*) MS. F. Jobſon, penes F. Powell.

(*r*) The Licenſe for this Alienation is dated 27 June, 2 Edw. VI.

Walſhes-grove, or Walyſhwood (Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 7. & Rot. 22 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Akermans-wood, or Charite-grove, Seven acres. Purchaſed afterwards by Sir Tho. Lucas. (Rot. 4. & Rot. 25 Eliz. rot. 10.)

[*B*] Robertus *Dei gratia* Abbas &c. A°. 1280. Willielmus *Dei gratia* Abbas—A°. 1286. Adam Dei gratia &c. (MSS. penes me.) Robertus [Grytton] *permiſſione divina* Abbas Monaſterii Sti. Johannis (Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 12.)

[*C*] That is, for Five acres in Holefield. After long diſputes about this matter, it was finally ſettled by Indenture, Dec. 21. 12°. Edw. III.—Quod Abbas loci predicti qui pro tempore fuerit, vel per ſe vel per Attornatum ſuum, ter veniet per annum ſectam faciendo ad tria Lawe-hundred dictorum Burgenſium; videlicet ad Lawe-hundred tentum in Colceſtr. die lune proximo poſt feſtum Sti. Michaelis; die lune proximo poſt feſtum Sti. Hillarii; et die lune proximo poſt Hokeday, pro terra predicta. Oath-book, fol. 76. N. B. It appears from our Records, That the Abbey was always endeavouring to encroach upon the Liberties and Privileges of this Town. But very ſevere Preſentments were made upon that ſcore, at the Lawe hundred-Court, in the 1ſt of K. Henry V.

[*D*] Together with Horſe-cloſe, 44 [illegible]es; Abbotsfield, 26 acres; Hogholfield, 18 acres; Cockrell's grove, 18 acres; Maudlin-meade, alias Tamys, 4 acres; Twelve acres of arable land; Hethe-meadow, 10 acres; Five acres belonging to Monkſwick; and three acres of ſaltmarſh.—The Lord Chancellor Audeley endeavoured to get this Monaſtery in exchange for other Lands; as appears by three original Letters of his, in the Cottonian-library: (Cleopatra E. IV. 116.) wherein he complain'd, That the King promoted his marriage and made him a Baron, and yet he had no more than 800 *l.* a year. But he did not obtain his deſire. See Appendix N°. x.

d during the Siege. After the death of John Lord Lucas, 1671, this Eſtate was purchaſed by John Walkeden Eſq; who went over to France with K. James II. It was next in

..... Bartlett of Worceſter.

..... Currier, a ſcrivener.

..... Eyles, a woollen-draper in London; or Robert Surman, Deputy-Caſhier of the South-Sea-Company.

Being ſold, after the year 1720, with the reſt of the South-Sea-Directors Eſtates, it was purchaſed for the ſum of 2725 *l.* by the Rev. Edward Arrowſmith M. A. late Rector of St Olave Hart-Street, London; and now belongs to his daughter, wife of Mr. Roberts.

Liſt of the Abbats.

1. Hugh (*a*), Monk of St Mary's at York, was conſecrated the firſt Abbat by Maurice Biſhop of London *Anno* 1104; but he reſigned ſoon after, and returned to York (*b*), by reaſon of ſome diſputes with the founder, and was ſucceeded by

2. Gilbert de Lungill (*c*), a Monk of Bec in Normandy, who is ſaid to have governed about 23 Years (*d*); for he was ſucceeded about the year 1126 by

3. William de Scuri (*e*), who was ſucceeded about the year 1130 by

4. Hugh de Haya (*f*). He was ſucceeded in 1147 (*g*) by

5. Gilbert de Wechen (*h*), or Wicham (*i*), who is ſaid to have governed 18 years, and to be ſucceeded in 1165 by

6. Walter called Walensis (*k*). He governed 17 years, and had for his ſucceſſor

7. Osbert (*l*), who is ſuppoſed to have been Prior of Snape, and elected in 1182. He occurs Abbat *Anno* 1196, and was ſucceeded by

8. Adam de Campes (*m*); who continued Abbat 44 years (*n*). After him, by the King's Licence dated Feb. 27, 1237,

9. Will. de Wanda (*o*) was elected Abbat: who reſigning in 1245,

10. Will. de Spaldewick (*p*) ſucceeded; and had his Election confirm'd by the King April 22, 1245. He died about the 8th of July 1272; upon which the Monks elected

11. Robert de Grenestede, or Grimsted (*q*); who dying in 1305,

12. John de Bruges (*r*), was elected by the King's licence, dated October 27, 1305. He died in 1311, and was ſucceeded by

13. Walter de Huntingfeld (*s*). Whoſe Succeſſor was

14. Will. de Glemham or Glenham (*t*), to whoſe election the King aſſented Dec. 10, 1326. He governed not long; for on his death

15. John de Wimondham (*u*) was elected in September following *Anno* 1327. He died in 1349, and was ſucceeded by

16. Simon de Blyton (*w*), who was elected by virtue of the Royal Licence dated Aug. 25, 1349. He reſigned in 1353 (*x*); and thereupon

17. Tho. Moneron (*y*) was elected. He continued Abbat about 8 years; and on his death, as it is ſuppoſed,

18. Simon de Blyton (*z*) was reinſtated in 1361. He died Dec. 24, 1368, and was ſucceeded by

19. Thomas Stuklee (*a*), or Stude (*b*), who had the temporalities reſtored him Dec. 24, 1368. He died Octob. 8, 1369; the day after which the King granted his licence (*c*) for chuſing a new Abbat; by virtue of which the Convent elected

20. Richard de Colne (*d*) Prior of Snapes in Suffolk, Octob. 15, the ſame year. He died in 1375, and was ſucceeded the ſame year by

21. John de Dedham (*e*). He governed two years, and was ſucceeded by

22. Will. de Gyrton (*f*); elected Octob. 28, 1377.

23. Jeffery Story *alias* de St Osyth (*g*), ſucceeded him, by virtue of the King's licence dated Nov. 27, in 1380 [*E*]; whoſe ſucceſſor

24. John Neylond (*h*), elected in 1391, and reſigning ſoon after, was ſucceeded by

25. John de Okeham (*i*); who reſigned in 1393. Whereupon

26. Wil. Westborn (*k*) was admitted Abbat the ſame year. After him one

27. Robert (*l*) occurs Abbat in 1403; as does

28. Roger Best (*m*) in 1412. He died in 1417, and was ſucceeded by

29. Robert Grytton (*n*); who dying in 1431, was ſucceeded by

30. Will. de Ardele (*o*); whoſe election was confirm'd Sept. 4, 1432. He occurs Abbat in 1441, and 1450 (*p*). So 'tis ſuppoſed he governed 'till the year 1464, at which time

31. John de Canovne (*q*) was made Abbat. After whom one

32. William (*r*) occurs Abbat; who was ſucceeded, in 1468, by

33. Walter Stansted (*s*). He occurs Abbat in the years 1471 and 1484, and had for his ſucceſſor, as is ſuppos'd,

34. William Sprowton *alias* Lindsey (*t*): who was made Abbat in 1498. He died June 21, 1517. Soon after which

---

(*a*) Newcourt's Repertor. Eccleſiaſtic. Vol. II. p. 171. (*b*) Monaſticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892. (*c*) Ibid. & Bibliothec. Cotton. Nero D 8. 13. (*d*) Newcourt, ibid. (*e*) Monaſticon, ut ſupra. (*f*) Ibid. (*g*) Newcourt, ut ſupra. (*h*) Monaſticon, & Nero D. 8, ut ſupra. (*i*) Newcourt, ut ſupra. (*k*) Ibid. (*l*) Ibid. (*m*) Ibid. (*n*) Ibid. (*o*) Ibid. (*p*) Ibid. Pat. 29 Henr. III. m. 6. (*q*) Ibid. (*r*) Ibid. (*s*) Ibid. (*t*) Ibid. (*u*) Ibid. (*w*) Newcourt, ibid. p. 172. (*x*) Pat. 27 Edw. III. (*y*) Regiſt. Sudbury Epi. Lond. f. 3. (*z*) Ibid. (*a*) Pat. 42 Edw. III. p. 2. (*b*) Newcourt, as above. (*c*) Ibid. (*d*) Ibid. (*e*) Ibid. (*f*) Ibid. (*g*) Ibid. (*h*) Regiſtr. London. (*i*) Regiſtr. Lond. (*k*) Ibid. (*l*) Collect. Cl. Tanneri. (*m*) Ibid. & Newcourt, ubi ſupra, p. 172. (*n*) Ibid. (*o*) Ibid. (*p*) Collect Cl. Tanneri. (*q*) Newcourt, Ibid. (*r*) Collect. Cl. Tanneri. (*s*) Ibid. & Biblioth. Cotton. Nero D. 8. (*t*) Newcourt, ibid.

[*E*] By K. Richard the IId's Letters Patent dated 7 July, Reg. 7. (1383) it appears, that in the twelve years foregoing, there died no leſs than Five Abbats of this Houſe. The words are — Nos conſiderantes, quod Abbatia predicta, que de fundatione progenitorum noſtrorum quondam Regum Anglie, & noſtro patronatu, exiſtit, fuit in manibus dicti avi noſtri, [Edw. III.] & noſtris, per mortem *quinque Abbatum* ibidem, qui infra *Duodecim* annos proxime preteritos deceſſerunt.

35. JOHN STROKE (*u*) Sacriſtary here, was elected by virtue of the King's licence, dated July 20 the ſame year. He reſigned July 20, 1523, or was rather depoſed, for ſeveral grievous Crimes laid to his charge; and ſucceeded by

36. THO. BARTON (*w*); who was elected Aug. 10, 1523. He died March 25, 1533, and was ſucceeded by

37. THO. MARSHALL (*x*), Abbat of St Werburgh's in Cheſter, elected June 10, 1534; four or five years after which, for ſome miſdemeanor, perhaps for not coming into the King's meaſures, he was impriſoned in the Tower of London, and attainted of Treaſon Jan. 22, 1538 (*y*). Whereupon the Convent elected

38. JOHN BECHE to be Abbat in his ſtead. Of whom nothing farther is known, than that he was one of the three Mitred Parliamentary Abbats (the two others being thoſe of Glaſtenbury (*z*) and Reading) that had courage enough to run the laſt extremity, rather than come into a Surrender, or ſubſcribe to the King's Supremacy; on which account being attainted of High-Treaſon, for treaſon committed 27 Sept. 1538, he was hanged at Colcheſter December 1, 1539 (*a*) [*F*].

He was the laſt Abbat of this famous Monaſtery (*b*), which maintained at the Diſſolution near Twenty Monks; whereof Sixteen ſubſcribed in his Predeceſſor's time, on July 7, 1524, to the King's Supremacy, of which number was John Melford the Prior, John Ros, and fourteen others. In 1553, I find only theſe four Monks poſſeſs'd of Penſions, *viz.* John Frauncis, Will. Lyppon, Tho. Aunger, and Tho. Barry. Whereof the firſt, Frauncis, had 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* allowed him, and the other three 5 *l.* each. But, beſides theſe Penſions, here was 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* paid in Fees, and 8 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* in Annuities, out of the Revenues of this late Convent (*c*).

SECT. II.

St BOTOLPH's PRIORY.

THE next moſt conſiderable Religious Foundation in this Town, was the Priory of St. Botolph's, dedicated to St Botolph and St Julian.

It was founded, about the beginning of the XIIth century, for Canons regular of St Auguſtin [*G*], by a monk named Eynulph, or Ernulph (*d*), who was alſo the firſt Prior.

Theſe Canons were brought into this Kingdom about the year 1109 (*e*). And this Houſe was the firſt of that Order in England, as appears by the Bull of Pope Paſchal II. directed to Ernulph and his brethren, dated in Auguſt 1116 [*H*]. Some indeed have affirm'd, That St Gregory's in Canterbury was the firſt, being built by Archbiſhop Lanfranc in 1084 (*f*); and others have placed them at Noſthel in Yorkſhire (*g*); or at Trinity within Aldgate London (*h*). But, as Mr J. Stevens well obſerves (*i*), this point is fully determined by Pope Paſchal's Bull: who, living ſo near the Time, could not be miſinform'd; or if he had, the Monaſtery in England that had been before it, would have claimed the precedence.

However it be, Pope Paſchal, in his Bull, gives them the pre-eminence above all the Houſes of their Order in England; and inveſts them with authority and juriſdiction over them in general: Impowering them, not only to puniſh delinquents and deſerters, but alſo to govern all others according to their own Rule, and to plant and diſtribute their members in proper places as they ſhould think convenient. Putting, at the ſame time, the Churches of Trinity and St Leonard's in London under their government and obedience. The Bull exempted them likewiſe from all ſecular and eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction whatſoever: And ordained, That after Eynulph's death, the ſucceeding Priors ſhould be choſen by their brother-canons, or the majority; and be conſecrated without fees by the Biſhop of London (or, if he refuſed, by ſome other Biſhop) from whom they were to receive a kind of Epiſcopal office or power [*I*].

It doth not appear, that Eynulph ſettled on his new Foundation any lands or poſſeſſions, except perhaps the ſite and gardens of the Priory. But it ſoon met with Benefactors, though its Revenues never became very ample. However, they were as follows.

K. Henry I. gave them—the whole Tithes of his royal Demeſnes in Hatfield [Regis, or

---

(*u*) Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Vol. II. p. 172. (*w*) Ibid. (*x*) Ibid. (*y*) Collect. Clar. Whartoni & Record. (*z*) Collier's Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, Vol. II. p. 164. (*a*) Stow's Annales, &c. edit. 1631. p. 577. (*b*) Wharton de Epiſcopis Lond. p. 294. & Rymer's Fœdera, &c. Vol. XIV. (*c*) This Liſt of the Abbats of St John's Colcheſter, is moſtly taken from "An Account of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, with a Catalogue of their Reſpective Abbats." By Br. Willis, Eſq; Vol. I. p. 65, &c. Edit. 1718. 8°. (*d*) Leland, Collectan. (*e*) Monaſticon Anglic. T. II. p. 572. (*f*) W. Somner's Antiq. of Canterb. edit. 1703. Part I. p. 48. (*g*) Cl. Reyner, Apoſt. Bened. p. 158. (*h*) J. Stow's and Strype's Survey of Lond. Book I. p. 3, 4. (*i*) Two Addit. Volumes to Sir W. Dugdale's Monaſtic. Vol. II. 1723. p. 107.

[*F*] There is a Tradition in this place, That the Magiſtrates invited him to a Feaſt, and then ſhewed him the Warrant, and went and hanged him without further warning or ceremony.

[*G*] This order claims St Auguſtin biſhop of Hippo for its founder, but undoubtedly is of a later date. For we are aſſured from good authority, that it was not till about the Twelfth century, that theſe Canons had the title and the honour of St Auguſtin conferred on them. (Hiſt. des Ordr. Monaſtiq. Vol. II. p. 11, &c. 137.) A repreſentation of their habit may be ſeen in the Mon. Anglic. Tom. II. p. 1.

[*H*] Eſpecially from the following clauſe of it — Non immerito exiſtimamus Locum ſive Canonicam veſtram amplioribus noſtræ benignitatis muneribus honorandam, quam omnipotens Deus ad formam Eccleſiæ primitivæ Primitivam in loco hujuſmodi quadam eximia prærogativa plantavit: —— Primi enim omnium, ut a religioſis perſonis accepimus, Canonicæ religionis profeſſores in patria veſtra floruiſtis, primicias corporum & animarum veſtrarum conditori Deo ſpontanei optuliſtis: Et ideo hujus ſecundi privilegii noſtri auctoritate decernimus, ut ſicut in hoc ordine primi in Anglia militaſtis, ita quoque dignitate ipſius primi ſemper habeamini, ut ubicunque per Canonicas in Anglia fratrum negligentia ſentitur imbecillitas, veſtra per nos potens ſuccurrat auctoritas.—Monaſtic. Anglican. T. II. p. 44. &c.

[*I*] —— A quo etiam criſma & oleum ſanctum, conſecrationes altarium ſive baſilicarum, ordinationes Canonicorum accipiant —— ibid.

broad-oak] [*K*]. Moreover, he confirmed to them—all the lands they had in Colcheſter and elſewhere; and the third part of the Mill under the Caſtle, called Middle-mill: As alſo the Serjeancy, and all the Lands which they had of the gift of Hugh Fitz-Stephen, with their appertenances. Upon condition of performing this ſervice to him and his heirs, whenever they ſhould make war in Wales; namely, Find one horſe of five ſhillings price, a ſack, and a ſpur, for forty days, at the King's charge.——Finally, he confirm'd to them—Land and Houſes in Canterbury, given unto them by Briſterd and his wife Lunne. Theſe grants are without date, according to the cuſtom of thoſe ancient Times (*k*).

K. Richard I. confirmed to them the following poſſeſſions. All the alms, tithes, and lands which they had of the fees [Manor, or Eſtate] of William ſon of Robert de Haſtyngges; and of the fee of Salkevill, and of the hameſocna [i. e. the Liberty;] the third part of Middle-mill; and all other lands, &c. which they had in the Town and Hundred of Colcheſter, in Churches, Tithes, Tenements, &c. And likewiſe—the Church of Gamelegeye, holden of the fee of Bologne.—All the lands they had at Colum [Coln] and Layer.—The fourth part of the vill of Greneſtede, with all its appurtenances within the Burgh of Colcheſter and without.—Of the fee of Hugh Fitz-Stephen, the Church of Legra [Layer de la Hay.]—Of the fee of Mandevill, the Church of [Marks] Tey; and the tithes poſſeſſions they had of the fee of Thomas de Mandevil.———Of the fee of Robert de Sakevill, all the lands they had in Fordham.—Land in the pariſh of Wedermundefeld [Wormingford.]—Land in Duniland, given them by Ernald de Curtune.—In Ardley, all the Lands and Alms they held of the fees of Robert Briton, Ralph Martell, Richard de Bovill, Baldwin Wyſchards and Alice daughter of Robert Fitz-Goſceline.—Lands holden of the ſoke of Dedham.—Lands, tithes, and other poſſeſſions in Reymes [Raine] of the fee of Richard de Reymes [*L*].

In 1398, Thomas Whot and John Hervy gave—3 meſſuages, 242 acres of Land, 17 of meadow, and 21*d.* rent in Peldon, Adburton, and Leyre de la Hay, not held of the Crown, and worth yearly 64*s.* 9*d.* And alſo 1 meſſuage with the appurtenances in Colcheſter holden of the King in free-burgage, worth 2*s.* *per annum* [*M*].

The ſame year, John Doreward and John Clerke gave—7 meſſuages, 124 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 12 acres of paſture, 5 acres of wood, and 16*d.* rent in Great Teye, [called Trumpington's] (*l*).

John Doreward gave them, beſides,—2 acres of land, and the Advowſon of the Pariſh Church and Rectory of Chigwell, to find a Chaplain to pray for the ſoul of his father, and of all his anceſtors and benefactors (*m*).

They had alſo—30 acres of land, and 2 acres wood, called Godehye, in Lexden: Recovered by William de Colcheſtre Prior, in the year 1419 (*n*).

—Eighteen acres in Monkwykfield (*o*).

—Thirteen ſhillings rent out of Cokes place (*p*).

—The Church of Frating: And a portion of Tithes in Mount-Buers (*q*). [*N*].

What other poſſeſſions they had, not already mentioned, appears in K. Henry the VIIIth's grant of them to the Lord Chancellor Audeley which comprehended (beſides the ſite of the Priory) the Manors of Blyndeknyghts, Canwikes, and Dilbridge [*O*], and the Rectories [or impropriate Tithes] of St Botolph's Colcheſter, Leyr de la Hey, and Tey Maundevill; and the Advowſons of the Churches of St James, St Peter, and St Martin, in the town of Colcheſter, and of Mile-end near the ſame: And an annual Penſion of LX ſhillings out of the Priory of Hatfeld-regis;—vi*s.* viii*d.* out of Mile-end Rectory;—xxvi*s.* viii*d.* [formerly iv marks] out of St Peter's Vicariage;—iii*s.* out of the Rectory of St Martin's;—x*s.* out of the Rectory of St James; and vi*s.* viii*d.* from the Guardians of the Chapel of St Anne, in Colcheſter.—vi*s.* viii*d.* out of Frating Rectory;—xx*s.* out of the Rectory of little Rayne;—and vi*s.* viii*d.* out of the Rectory of Aldham, in the County of Eſſex.—x*s.* out of the Rectory of Bures St Mary's;—vi*s.* viii*d.* out of that of Holton;——and vi*s.* viii*d.* out of the Rectory of Cornerd, in the County of Suffolk. And all the Penſions and Portions of Tithes in Boxted, White Chapel, [in Great Tay] Wytham, and White Notley, in Eſſex, belonging to this Monaſtery. And vi*s.* viii*d.* out of the manor of Sheriffs [in Colne Engaine] in the county of Eſſex. And all other Rights and Hereditaments in the town and ſub-

---

(*k*) Monaſtic. Anglican, ibid.

(*l*) Inquiſ. ad quod damn. 22 Ric. II. ps. 2^a. p. 158.

(*m*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Tom. II. p. 478. and Newcourt Vol. II. p. 140.

(*n*) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32.

(*o*) Carta antiq. penes me.

(*p*) Carta antiq.

(*q*) Monaſt. Anglic. T. I. p. 193. and Newcourt Vol. II. p. 102. 275.

[*K*] The words of the Grant, are,——Decimam, plenariè de omni Dominio meo de Hetfelda, in boſco & plano, quicunque inde aliquid teneat, & de pathnagio, de porcellis, vitulis, agnis, caſeis, & omnibus rebus ad dominium pertinentibus: unde volo atque præcipio, quod bene & liberè & quietè hæc omnia habeant & garbas vel in campo vel ad horreum, prout ipſi elegerint, recipiant.——See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 315.

[*L*] The Confirmation Charter of K. Richard I. is dated 4 Dec. regn. 1°. and is extant in Dugdale's Monaſt. T. I. p. 44. &c.

[*M*] The Licenſe in mortmain for this, is dated 20 June 1398. Pat. 22 Ric. II. in Turri Lond.

[*N*] The Tenements, and particular parcels of Land, they had in and about this Town, as mentioned in our Records, are as follows. A Tenement in Magdalen-ſtreet, and lands and paſture there. (Rot. 3 & 4 Jac. I. rot. 10.) The old Mill. (Rot. 47 Edw. III. rot. 6.) Canewyk-mill. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 13.) Gate-field, and Barne-field. (Rot. 46 Edw. III. rot. 1.) Bromes. (Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 7.) Land in Hackeney-lane, in St James's pariſh. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 1. & 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) Bourneſtye. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 13.) Cokerelliſcroft, near Bournetye. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23.) Gloveriſland in Clay-ſtreet. (Rot. 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Levegoriſmede near Picaiſbrook. (Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 13.) Chelwode in Eaſt-ward. (Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 18.) Old-land-wode. (Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.) Sawenwode. (Rot. 46 & 47 Edw. III. rot. 1.) Oxenelas; & Gylemyneſland. (Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 2 & 10.)

[*O*] Dilbridge was lett, in 1428, ſor 26*s* 8*d.* *per ann.* Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 13.

urbs of Colcheſter; and in Leyre de la Heye, Peldon, Abberton, Fingringhoo, Great and Little Wigboro, Ardley, Great and Little Bentley, Bromley, Lawford, Alresford, Dedham, Wyvenhoo, Elmeſted, Eſt-Donyland, Birch, Weſt-Donyland, Lexden, Stanwey, Copford, Mile-End, Grynſtead, Great Tey, Little Tey, Tey-Mandevyle, Earl's-Colne, White-Colne, Colne-Engayne, Keldon, Boreham, Notley, Creſſing, Hatfeild-regis, Frating, Little Rayne, Fordham, Bergholt-Sackvile, Langham, Aldham, and Roydone, in the County of Eſſex: Bures, St Mary's, Holton, Cornerd, and Reydon, in the County of Suffolk: And in Haweſdon, in the County of Cambridge; parcel of the poſſeſſions of the aforeſaid Priory of St Botulph's: And a yearly rent of x marks out of the manor of Blyndeknyghts, which the Priory of St Botulph's uſed to pay to the Prior of Woodbridge. All the ſaid premiſſes being valued at 134 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d. per annum* (*r*).

It was ſurrendered 20 March, 1535.

The priory ſtood on the South ſide of the Church; but there are hardly any remains of it, except a few Walls that are incorporated into a Brewhouſe, erected on the ſite of the Priory. What number of Canons it contained, we are not able to learn.

The Church was noble and magnificent, and built in an elegant manner, and a good taſte, with fine ſemicircular arches duly proportion'd, and a double row of them in the Body one above another, with impoſts and pilaſters between, and other ſuitable ornaments. How beautiful the Weſtern front was, will better appear from the Repreſentation given of it here, as drawn by my ingenious neighbour Mr James Deane, than from any deſcription I could give. The South-weſt and North-weſt corners were adorned with two ſtately Towers, of which that at the North-weſt was ſtanding within the memory of man. The Dimenſions of this once very fine Church are as follows;

Length of it within the walls,— a hundred and eight feet.
Width of the Nave, between the pillars — twenty five feet and a half.
Width of the South iſle—nine feet, one inch and a half.
Width of the North iſle — nine feet, ſeven inches and a half.
Diameter of the pillars—five feet and a half.
Thickneſs of the Wall, at the great Door— eight feet and a half.

'Till our unhappy civil wars, this Church was look'd upon as the chief in the Town; where the Corporation reſorted in their Formalities on Sundays and other public Occaſions to hear the General Preacher (*s*). And the great Bell there, was that which was rung every morning and evening, at four and eight o'clock (*t*). In the time of the ſiege, this Church ſuffered with moſt of our public Edifices; being partly battered down, as ſome ſay by the Royaliſts for fear the enemy ſhould lodge themſelves in it; or, as others affirm, it was done on deſign by the enemy, who had a Battery levell'd that way (*u*): Which laſt ſeems probable, becauſe the South-eaſt corner is the moſt demoliſh'd.

The Prior of St Botolph's owed ſuit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town (*w*).

Liſt of the Priors.

Haſcoil.
Aſtulph; in the reign of K. Henry III (*x*).
Robert, in 1221.
Edward, in the reign of K. Edward I (*y*).
Richard, in 1273.
Simon, in 1281.
John de Colum.
John, in 1338.
Thomas Sakkot, dyed in 1361.
John Pruet, 1°. Edw. III. (*z*).
John de la Neylonde, in 1374 (*a*).
John Newland, in 1390 (*b*).
William Weſtbrome, in 1394. He was ſtill Prior in 1412 (*c*).
William de Colcheſter, in 1416 (*d*).
John Depyng, in 1428 (*e*).
John North, in 1436.
Thomas Colman, in 1450 (*f*).
John Wardous, Wardhous, or Wardhus, in 1457 (*g*).
John Flyngaunt, in 1462 (*h*).
John Stampe, in 1497 (*i*).
William . . . . . ., in 1514 (*k*).
Thomas Thomas, *Prior de novo electus* (*l*).
John Turner, laſt Prior.

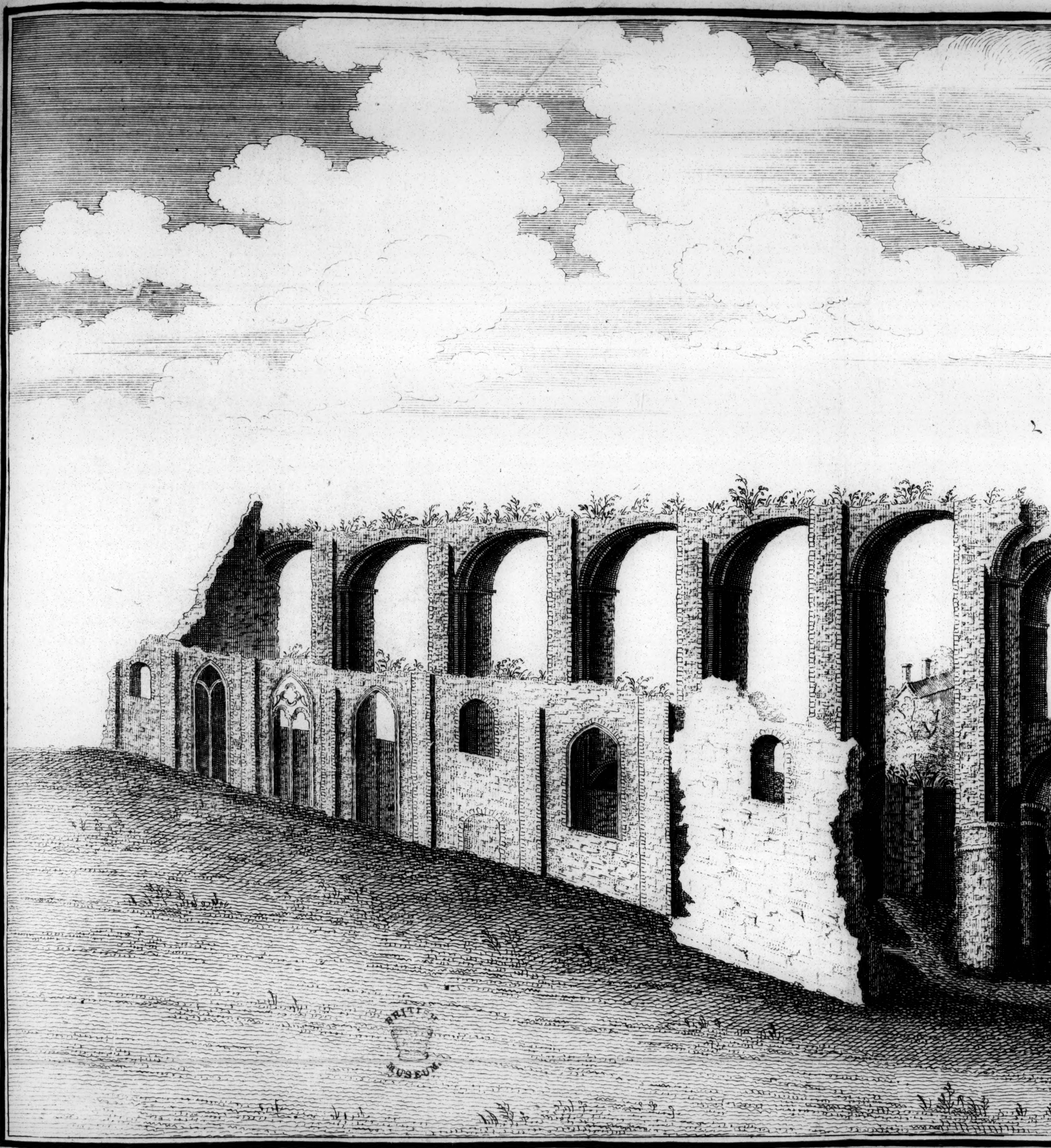
This is the moſt compleat Liſt it is in my power to give. For neither the Regiſter nor Leidger-book of this Priory, are in our public Libraries or Offices. Undoubtedly it came into the hands of the Lord Chancellor Audeley. But the great Alterations that have happened in his poſterity, have made it impracticable to have acceſs thereto.

Upon the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries, the ſite of this Priory with all its Revenues, valued then at 113 *l.* 12 *s.* 8 *d.* were granted by K. Henry VIII, 26 May, 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Kt. Lord Chancellor of England, to be held *in capite* by knight's ſervice, paying a yearly quit-rent of 13 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.* (*m*) He ſold part of the Revenues thereof the ſame year [*P*], to John Chriſtmaſs Eſq; who alienated them again, Feb. 5, 155½, together with Kellers-more, in More lane and near Chidwell-lane, to George Chriſtmaſs Eſq; and his heirs, and to Edward Markaunt Gent. (*n*)

But the Site itſelf of the Priory was alienated

(*r*) Pat. 28 Henr. VIII. 4 ps. 186. (*s*) See Book I. ch. v. § 5. (*t*) Old Paper, penes me. (*u*) See J. Bartlett's Fig. of the Siege. (*w*) Rot. 17 Edw. II. &c. (*x*) Rot Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32. (*y*) Taxatio ſeptimæ. The reſt, newly inſerted, are from St. John's Regiſter, p. 140, 208, 222, 262, 270, 277, 302. (*z*) Carta Johannis de Colceſtr. (*a*) Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 3. & 19. (*b*) Rot. Cur. de Martells-hall. (*c*) Rot. Cur. Colc. 18 Ric. II. and 14 Hen. IV. (*d*) Rot. 4 Hen. V. rot 5. (*e*) Rot. 7 & 12 Hen. VI. rot. 19. &c. (*f*) Rot. 29 & 33 Hen. VI. (*g*) Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 16. & Rot. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 10. (*h*) Rot. 2 & 4 Edw. IV. rot. 14. (*i*) Draught of Monday-Courts. (*k*) Rot. de Martells-hall. (*l*) Carta penes Canning, Arm. (*m*) Pat. 28 Henr. VIII. p. 9. (*n*) Book of Alienat. Part I. p. 82.

[*P*] Namely the Grange or farm of Dilbridge; and certain Lands, called Colbaynes, Covent pitells, Glovers-land, Sand fields, Plomtons, Clay-pitell, Pipe-meadow, le Hoſe, Sirmare meadow [alias Square-meadow] Ailmers tenement in Dilbridge, Oldland-wood, Eaſt-mill & two meadows of five acres near it, Gooſe-green-croft, Eaſt-croft, Labbok-meadow, Horſe-paſture, and Plomers-grove. Licent. conceſſ. de eodem anno. The Licence is dated Septemb. 18. 5ª pars.



BRITISH MUSEUM

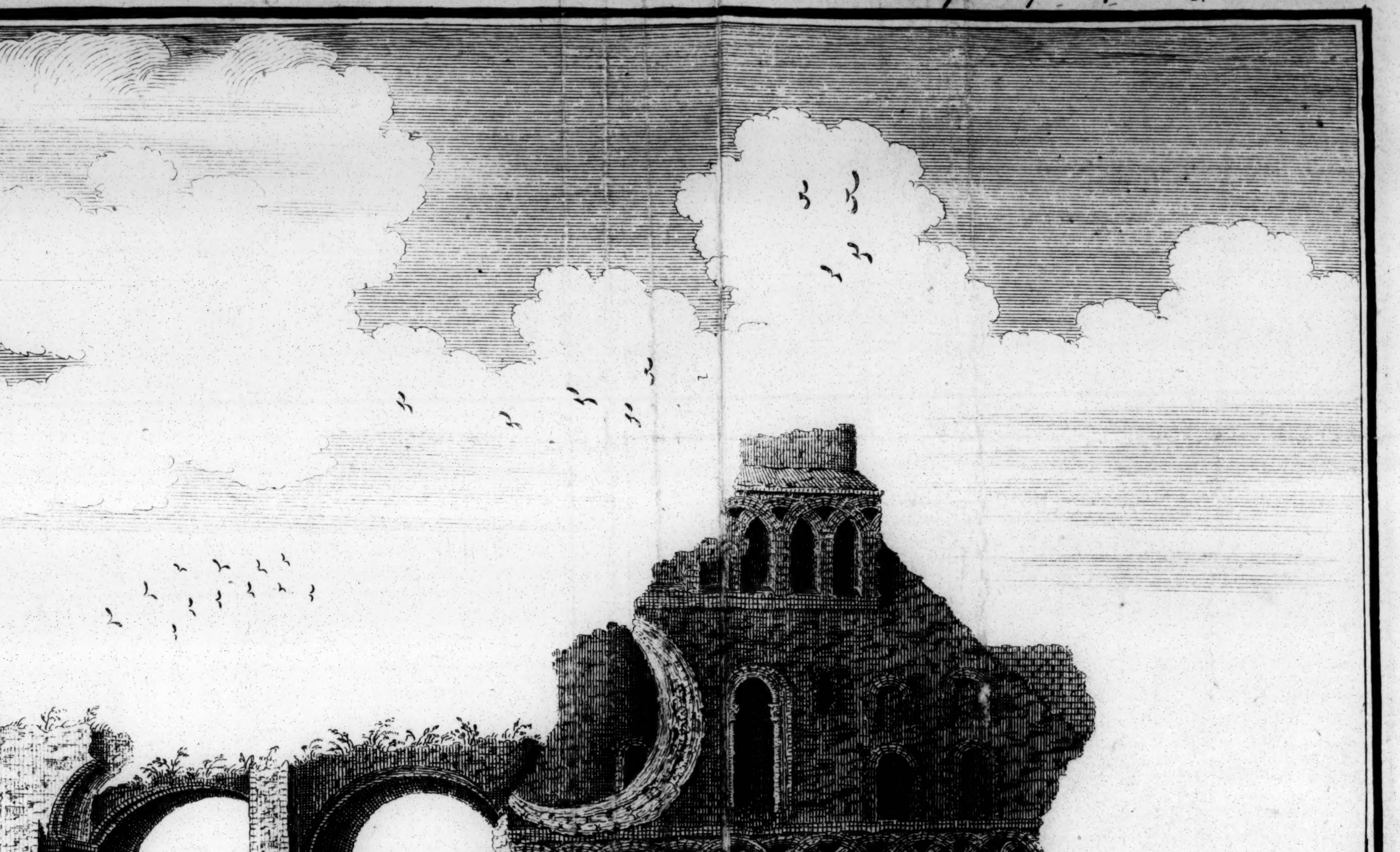
J. Deane delin.

The North West Prospect of the Ruins of S.T

To the Rev.d THOMAS CARTWRIGHT D.D.

This Plate is m

To face p. 148. I.



J. Mynde sc.

of St. BOTOLPH'S PRIORY CHURCH.
T D.D. Archdeacon of Colchester
te is most humbly inscribed.

Bo

by t
154
it, i
dyed
St. E
all t
belo
Dor
was
who
Rick
this
to C
poſt
whe
him
Ma
jor-
with

T
ed
wer
Cha
cep
I
not
inf
wa
of
for
Sh
cov
op
Ri
ve
Lo
gil
“
“
“

gi
(*t*)
R
ro
IV

A
ot
fe

th
w
p
th
q
6
b
p
T
p
F
t
c
c
c

by the Lord Chancellor Audeley, in September 1540, to John Golder. Anaſtatia Golder ſold it, in November 1548, to Arthur Clarke; who dyed 26 January 1557, poſſeſſed of the ſite of St. Botolph's Monaſtery, with the Church, and all the houſes, edifices, meadows and paſtures belonging to the ſaid ſite. Thomas Earl of Dorſet, at the time of his deceaſe 19 April 1608, was poſſeſs'd of the ſame; as was his ſon Robert who dyed the 27th of February following: Richard Earl of Dorſet ſucceeding (o). From this family it paſs'd [Q], about the year 1650, to Oliver Hendricx (p); and continued in his poſterity 'till the beginning of this century, when it was conveyed to Oliver Burkin. Of him it was purchaſed, in 1720, by Matthew Martin, Eſq; who gave it to his ſon-in-law Major-general John Price: but it now belongs, with the Gardens and More, to Mrs. Selly.

SECT. III.

The CROUCHED FRIERS.

THIS Houſe was a Convent for Croſſed [or as the old Engliſh word is] for *Crouched* Friers, of the Order of St. Auguſtin, who were bound to celebrate divine ſervice in the Chapel here; and alſo an Hoſpital for the Reception of Poor people [R].

By whom it was originally founded, doth not clearly appear. But, according to the beſt information I can receive, the Founder of it was William de Lanvallei Lord of the Manor of Stanway: who alſo gave thereto pannage for fatting twelve hogs yearly in his wood of Shrub and Wildenhey, and paſture for two cows [S]. And what ſeems to confirm my opinion, is, That by an Inquiſition taken 16 Rich. II. (q) it was found, that Robert Knivett held then the maner of Stanway of Walter Lord Fitz-walter, by the ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs, or Six pence: "to which manor, "as the Record goes on, belongs the Advowſon of the Hoſpital of the Holy Croſs in "the town of Colcheſter" [T].

Sir Robert de Rochford preſented to it in 1332 and 1334, being, as I have reaſon to think, then Lord of Stanway-manor (r). And in the gift of the Lords of the ſame manor did this Houſe continue (with ſome interruption however) even as low as Henry the Eighth's reign. For Thomas Bonham Eſq; then Lord of Stanway-manor, was alſo patron of this Convent (s).

But in the 16th of K. Richard II, (*viz.* 1392, Aug. 1.) Alexander Pod and Simon Slade of Colcheſter, who had obtained, in 1383, the Advowſon of this Chapel, and four acres of land, from John Stanſtede clerke; granted the ſame to Ralph Algar, Stephen Baronn, and Henry Boſſe; which three laſt gave them, Septemb. 30 the ſame year, to the Bailiffs of this Corporation, as a help towards repairing the Town-walls (t); as is related above (u).

This Houſe underwent ſeveral alterations, and in conſequence thereof came to be known by ſeveral names.

It was at firſt a Convent, or Hoſpital, for regular Brethren of the Order of St. Auguſtin marked with the Croſs; as the Grant, which we ſhall more particularly mention by and by, expreſſes it: And was governed by a Prior (w).

Next, it appears as a Free-Chapel, under the care of a perpetual Warden or Rector (x); tho' it is even then promiſcuouſly called a Chapel and an Hoſpital. But it admits of a queſtion, whether they were not then different, and diſtinctly preſented to [U].

Afterwards we find it called a Church, and in the poſſeſſion of a Rector (y).

When the Gild of St Helen was founded in this Chapel, it was chiefly known by the name of the Gild of St Helen; and both Chapel and Hoſpital became jointly in the gift of the Guardians of that Gild [W]. But to return,

Towards the end of K. Richard the IId's reign, this Chapel and Hoſpital were ſo much decayed and neglected, for want of a Warden, and by reaſon of the ſmallneſs of the Revenues, that divine Service could not be perform'd therein, nor the Poor maintained as uſual: In order therefore to encreaſe the Revenues, and to get money ſufficient to do the neceſſary repairs about the Chapel and Hoſpital; an Indulgence was obtained in 1401, or 1402, which being curious and uncommon is inſerted in the Appendix (z).

(o) Inqu. 7 May 7° Edw. VI.

(p) Rates and Aſſeſſments, penes me.

(q) Pars I. fol. 72.

(r) Regiſtr. London. Baudake, p. 81. 90.

(s) Carta Gildæ Stæ Helenæ, 1° Henr. VIII. & Newcourt Vol. II. p. 554.

(t) Indentures, among the Town Records.

(u) Book I. ch. 2. § 2.

(w) Rot Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 5. Rot. 30 Edw. III. Rot. 1. Rot. 33 ejuſdem, rot. 1. Rot. 38 ejuſdem. rot. 1. Rot. 40 ejuſdem, rot. 1. Rot. 49 ejuſdem, rot. 1.

(x) Regiſt. Lond. Baudake, p. 81, 90. Gilbert. p. 13.

(y) Rot. 13 & 14 Edw. VI. rot. 19. Rot 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

[Q] Part of the demeſnes of the Priory, in the tenure of Alice Clarke, were granted, in 1568, to Percivall Bowes, and others. And, 14 October 1618, Ninian Winſley dyed poſſeſs'd of the ſame. Pat. 10 Eliz. et Inquiſ. 27 Jaco. May 25.

[R] Mr. Newcourt is miſtaken, when he affirms, that this Houſe was inhabited by ſome of thoſe Croſſed Friers who firſt came to England in 1244. For theſe were more properly Croſs-bearers than Croſſed Friers, as appears by the account given of them by our Hiſtorians. [Dicti ſic, quia Cruces in baculis efferebant. M. Paris. ed. 1640. p. 650.— Dicti Cruciferi, a Cruce, quam quilibet baculo ſuo bajulabat alligatam. M. Weſtm. ad an. 1244. Ed. 1601. p. 318.] And therefore they ſeemed more like the Knight-Templars than any others. See Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 517. and the Print there. Whereas theſe our Crouched-Friers at Colcheſter are called in the Refoundation of them, (*Appendix*, No. xii.) Fratres regularis Sti. Auguſtini ordinis Cruce ſignati, i. e. Regular Brethren of the Order of St Auguſtin, mark'd with the Croſs; becauſe they wore Croſſes on their clothes, both on their breaſt and left ſhoulder. See Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 367. And what ſerves to clear this point, is, That William de Lanvallei's grant to them muſt have been before the year 1244. See Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 633.

[S] W. de Launvalei dedit Deo, S. Marie, & Hoſpitali Ste Crucis, pannag. ad 12 porcos annuatim impinguend. pro perpetuo in Boſco ſuo de Shrub et Wildenhey, & paſtur. ad duas vaccas. MS. penes me, ex ipſ. Carta ſine dat.

[T] — Ad quod Manerium Advocatio Hoſpitalis Ste Crucis in villa de Colcheſtria pertinet.— Inquiſ. ad quod damn. 16 Ric. II.

[U] Johannes de Wyſton Preſbyter preſentatus per Dn. Rob. de Rochford militem ad Capellam Ste Crucis Colceſtr. Lond. Dioc. vacantem, 5 Kal. Aprilis admiſſus fuit apud Stebbenhyth, & Cuſtos perpetuus perfectus Capelle memorate.

Ricardus de Botyngham ab eodem preſentatus ad Hoſpitale Ste Crucis Colceſtr. 3 Kal. Decemb. Reg. Lond. Baudake, p. 81. 90.

[W] Joh. Stevyn preſbyter ad Capellam ſive Hiſpotale Ste Crucis per reſignationem Thome Waſare, ad preſentat. Joh Beche & Henr. Stampe, cuſtod. Fraternitatis Gilde Ste Elene.

John Quene admitted as Rector Capelle ſive Hoſpitalis Ste Crucis, at the preſentation of John Swayne and William Gernon Cuſtod. Reg. Lond. Gilbert. p. 13. 61.

A few years after, namely, in 1407, this Chapel and Hoſpital obtained a great acceſſion of ſtrength and riches, by becoming the Seat of the Gild [*X*] of St Helen. This Gild was founded [or rather founded a-new] (*a*) by Richard Fodryngrey clerk, Thomas Godſton, Tho. Fraunceys, John Forde, and John Sumpter of Colcheſter; under the name of the Fraternity and Gild of St Helen in the Chapel of the Holy Croſs of Colcheſter. And the Brethren and Siſters of this Gild were impower'd by the Patent, to chuſe every year, if they thought fit, one or two Guardians; to found a Chantry of Five Chaplains in the ſaid Chapel; and to maintain Thirteen Poor Men, to pray for the King, and the Brethren and Siſters of the Gild [*Y*]. The Chantries of Thomas Godſton, Thomas Frauncis, and Edmund Haverland, entred afterwards into this Gild.

Upon that occaſion, the Crouched Friers ſeem to have been turn'd out of this Houſe, 'till about the beginning of K. Henry VIIth's reign, when one Roger Churche, an active man, brought them in again; and producing ſome Papal Bulls, and other evidences, whereby it appeared, That this Houſe was originally founded for Friers of that Order, they were reinſtated therein [*Z*], through the intereſt of John Earl of Oxford, and James Hubert the King's Attorney, who were their friends. And then the Bailiffs and Commonalty reſtored to them the two Meſſuages, and four acres of land abovementioned [*A*]; and Roger Churche became their Prior.

The ſame Roger Churche found means to get poſſeſſion of the Lands which had been appointed by Thomas Godſtan, for the ſupport of a Chantry founded by him in the Church of the Holy Croſs, upon granting a penſion to Thomas Mooteham the Chantry-prieſt (*b*). And afterwards, Decemb. 25, 1509, thoſe lands were appropriated to this Hoſpital, by the Maſters of St Helen's Gild (*c*).

The Names of the few Priors, which I have been able to recover, are theſe,

John de Wiſton.
Richard de Botyngham.
John Stevyn.
John Quene (*d*).

Thomas Turnour was Maſter of this Hoſpital (*e*).

Roger Churche, Prior (*f*).
John of Colcheſter [Colonie] (*g*).
John Dowalt.
John Dryver.

Richard Deryks was, I think, the laſt Pryour of the Houſe and Church of the Holy Croſſe and St Elyn within the ſuburbys of the towne of Colcheſter, as it is expreſſed in an old Leaſe (*h*).

By comparing ſeveral yearly accounts of the Revenues of this Gild, (of which I have one 6° Hen. V. another 11° Edw. IV. another 8° Hen. VII. and another 25° Hen. VIII) I find, that the Lands and Tenements belonging to the Chapel or Hoſpital in particular, were as follows.

The Gardens, orchards, and other land adjoining to the Chapel and Hoſpital—Eight acres.

Two acres of land with a meadow and other parcels near Maldon-lane, called the Hoſe.

Three acres more of land near Maldon-lane.

One acre in Borough-field.

Crouch-downe, containing Six acres of land near Wyndmill hill—and two acres beſides.

Nine acres of land near the Shrebbe.

Two crofts more near the Shrebbe.

A Garden.

Two Gardens in St Peter's.

Four acres of land in Layer-Breton, near the Church.

Five acres of land in Coptford.

Seven acres in Great Birch, or Eaſt-thorp.

Weſt-field in Great Tay.

Crouchchirche-bern.

A capital meſſuage, weſt of the Chapel, with a piece of ground, &c.

A tenement north of the ſame. And two other tenements adjoining.

Six tenements near Thomas Godſton's Chapel, [which was adjoyning to the Church of the Holy Croſs.]

A capital meſſuage near them, with a well, and a garden.

The Sareſynes [or Saracen's] head, oppoſite to the Church or Chapel of the Holy Croſs.

Two Tenements, called the Bell; and St. Anthonies.

(z) N°. X. (*a*) De novo fundare & ſtabilire—were the words of the Licenſe. Pat. 9 Hen. IV. (*b*) Leaſes among the Town-Records. (*c*) Carta penes me. (*d*) See above Note [*W*], p. 41. (*e*) Comput. 11 Edw. IV. (*f*) See above the Text. (*g*) Carta Gildæ Stæ Helenæ 1 Hen. VIII. (*h*) Penes me, dat. 14 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] The Saxon word ᵹilð, ſignifies a Society, or Corporation, conſiſting both of men and women, that united for ſome religious or other deſigns; and contributed towards the charge and ſupport of their Society. The members of this Gild were, in 1418, Sixty-five in number; and amongſt them were, the Counteſs of Hertford, Sir John Howard, Kt. Sir Gerard Braybroke, Kt. Lady Brockhole, &c. In 1491, the Gild conſiſted of Eighty ſeven members; and, among the reſt, of the Abbot of St John's, John Lord Berners, Robert Cale Rector of Stanway, &c. Compot ejuſd. Gildæ.

[*Y*] See the *Appendix*, No. XI.

[Z] They were reinſtated by Indenture dated the laſt day of September 1496 between Sir Tho. Nuttall parſon of St Runwald, and Robert Rookwood the younger Gent. Maſters and keepers of the gilde and fraternitie of St. Elen within the Monaſtery of the Holy Croſſe in the Suburbes of the Town of Colcheſter, and the brethren of the ſame fraternitie, on the one partie; And——Priour of the ſame Monaſterie and his brethren, of the other partie, by the aſſent and conſent of Edward Knevie, Eſq; Lord of the Mannor of Stanwaye, and of old founder of the ſaid Monaſtery, with the aſſent and conſent of the ſaid Maſter and brethren aforeſaid, in reformation of the old foundation, and to the reformation of eny things miſbehaved or uſed contrary to the ſame; Have granted, with our whole aſſent for ever, for them and their ſucceſſors, to the ſaid——Priour and his ſucceſſours (to the number of Four Croſſe-friers alwaye for ever, being of the Nation of the Realme of England, and none eſtrangers boren withouten the ſame realme of England) the ſaid Monaſtery of the Holy Croſſe beforeſaid, with the houſing therto adjoyning, &c. MSS. W. Ram.

[*A*] See Book I. ch. I. § 2.

Five Rentaries, or tenements in Maldon-lane.

Four Rentaries in Crouch-church-ſtreet.

A tenement and 5 acres in Magdalen-ſtreet.

A tenement on North-hill, and another in the Middle-Burgh, in St Peter's pariſh.

They alſo received ſeveral rents of aſſiſe, or Quit-rents, to the amount of 17*s.* 4*d.*½ *per annum*, out of the following Tenements, *viz.* —Eleven new tenements in the pariſh of St Mary's, built on a croft called Lacyes-croft, of which tenements one belonged afterwards to Richard Ram; being on the North-ſide of Crouch-ſtreet, in Lexden-manor.—And out of one tenement in Head-ſtreet; three in Trinity; four in St Peters; three in St Martins; one in St James's; one in Wyre-ſtreet; John Weſton's in All-Saint's; and out of a croft in Lexden, near the rampart of Wylden-heyhyth [*B*].

As for the Revenues of the Chantries incorporated into this Gild, they are given in the next Chapter, under thoſe reſpective Chantries.

Upon the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, all theſe Lands and Tenements, &c. were valued at the ſmall ſum of 7*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* And, on the 24th day of April 1542, they were granted by K. Henry VIII, to Sir Thomas Audley Lord Audley of Walden, Chancellor of England, and his heirs and aſſigns; under the title of the ſite of the Houſe or late Priory of the Croſſe friers near Colcheſter; and all the Church, Belfrey, Cloyſter, and other edifices, and the Church-yard, and all the houſes, buildings, tenements, granaries, ſtables, curtilages, walls, gardens, lands, and tenements whatſoever, adjoining or belonging to the Church or Houſe of the late Croſſed-friers; and the yearly rents, ferms, reverſions, and other profits of the ſame, or parcel thereof, &c. To be held *in capite* by the 20th part of a Knight's fee, paying every year at Eaſter 2*s.* 8*d.* into the Court of Augmentation (*i*). This Houſe, &c. the ſaid Lord Chancellor Audeley bequeath'd by will to his brother Thomas during life, and after his deceaſe to his ſecond ſon Thomas: Which latter convey'd it, Octob. 21, 1563, to William Watſon; who dying Decemb. 28, 1571 (*k*), left it to his daughter Joan, the wife of Arthur Hall. They jointly convey'd it to John Watſon, Octob. 7, 1580; and he granted it, Oct. 1, 1583, to William and Robert Woodward, and their heirs. April 18, 1584, they ſold the ſame to Edward Barker, and Suſan his Wife, for 460*l.* Theſe mortgaged it to the Earl of Dorſet, who in 1613 reconvey'd it to James Barker ſon of Edward. Afterwards it was for ſome time in the Stephens's poſſeſſion. And then it coming again into the Barker-family, they ſold it, June 22, 1637, to Harbottle Grimſton Eſq; and his heirs. It is now in the heirs of the late Jeremiah Daniell Eſq;

This Houſe and Church of the Crouched Friers ſtood in the Suburbs, on the ſouth-weſt of the Town, and on the ſouth ſide of the London road. The Church, or Chapel, was pulled down many years ago [*C*]. The Houſe was converted into a ſeat of the Stephens's, and afterwards of Sir Harbottle Grimſton: But it ſeems to have been partly new-built, there appearing in it no ſigns of antiquity, except a few windows on the Eaſt-ſide. It was much damaged during the Siege (*l*); and never became fit ſince for a Gentleman's reſidence. About the beginning of this century it was hired by the Workhouſe-Corporation, and converted into a general Workhouſe for the whole Town. But when they removed into another in St James's pariſh, this was let into Tenements to the poorer ſort of people, which bringing little or no profit to Mr. Daniell, the owner, he cauſed it to be taken down.

The GREY FRIERS.

THE Monaſtery of the Grey-Friers [*D*] ſtood within the North-eaſt corner of the Walls, juſt by Eaſt-gate, and almoſt oppoſite to St James's Church. It was founded in the year 1309, by Robert Baron Fitz-walter (*m*), Lord of the manor of Lexden; who, in 1325, entered himſelf into this order and houſe, as a religious votary, in order to ſpend here the remainder of his days (*n*); but ſhort it was, for he died the ſame year (*o*). As this order pretends, according to their Founder's rule, not to poſſeſs or make any thing their own; but to maintain themſelves partly by the labour of their hands, and partly with ſuch Alms, in Meat, Drink, and the like, as they ſhall receive by Begging; but not to take Money upon any account, either by themſelves or

---

(*i*) Pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

(*k*) Eſc. 15 Elizab.

(*l*) See Book I. ch. iii. §. 7.

(*m*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 77.

(*n*) J. Weever Funer. Mon. p. 613.

(*o*) Mon. Anglic. ibid.

[*B*] About the time of the Diſſolution of this Houſe, the Revenues of it were thus deſcribed, and valued.

A little ſtripok, with a meadow, called the Hoſte, with 2 acres in Mell-field abutting upon Holmer [Butt] lane.	0	7	0
A piece of ground by Mauldon-lane, abutting on it.	0	4	0
Nine acres in Clarke's Land.			
Shrub-crofte.	0	4	0
An acre in Borowe-field, between the Land of the Parſon of St Mary and Mott's in Lexden.	0	0	10
Crowch-Downe, or Crowches-land, between the Canyver againſt the North, and the way leading from Colcheſter to London.	0	10	0
Crowches Barne.	0	8	0
A Garden.	0	1	8
Another Garden.	0	5	0
A Tenement once John Caprons.	1	0	0
A Tenement next Caprons.	0	6	0
Two Tenements next the Church-yard.	0	9	0
A Tenement next it.	0	5	0
Another Tenement, &c.	0	5	0
Another Tenement to it.	0	5	0
A Tenement next it.	0	4	0
Another Tenement.	0	15	0
A Tenement in Mauldon-lane.	0	13	4
Two Tenements there.	0	8	0
A Tenement and Garden in North-ſtreet.	0	7	0
A Tenement and Garden to that adjoyning.	0	6	8
Crowches land in Copford and Eaſt-thorp.	1	0	0
A Garden in Mauldon-lane.	0	1	8

[*C*] Adjoining to this Church, there was a Chapel built by Thomas Godſton, to the honour of Almighty God, Marie the mother of Jeſus Chriſt, St Helen, St Katherine, and All-Saints. MSS. penes me.

[*D*] The Grey-friers, ſo called from the colour of their Habit; and otherwiſe named Franciſcans, Friers-minors, Minorites, and Begging-Friers; were founded about the year 1206 or 1209 by Francis of Aſſiſi, an Italian. M. Paris p. 286. Hiſt. des Ordres Monaſtiques, Vol. vii. p. 1. A repreſentation of their Habit may be ſeen in the Monaſticon, and in J. Stevens's Two Additional Volumes, Vol II. p. 5.

a third perſon (*p*); their lands and poſſeſſions will therefore make but a very ſmall figure in this article.

Their original Foundation contained, I ſuppoſe, only about an acre of ground.

But K. Edward II. granted them a void place of 4 acres and a half, contiguous to their Houſe, to enlarge their Manſion: And, the year following, half an acre of ground more, for the ſame purpoſe (*q*).

The ſame King granted alſo, in truſt for them, to John de Morevillere and Theophania his wife, the manor of Martaigneville in the county of Ponthieu, in Picardy (*r*).

In 1422 John Pod merchant gave them 8 acr. $\frac{1}{2}$ of land near the head of their conduit: being in three fields then called the Pypefield, 3 acres, Dunſtrete, 3 acres, and Morepyghtell, 2 acres and a half.

K. Edward IV, March 19, 1479, at the requeſt of Robert Wotton, warden of this Houſe, and the brethren of the ſame, granted to theſe Friers and their ſucceſſors, Fifty two loads of underwood (each load drawn by ſix horſes or other cattle) out of his foreſt of King's-wood; to be firſt view'd or ſupervis'd by his Officers: upon condition they ſhould pray for the good eſtate of him and his Queen while they lived; and, after their deceaſe, for their ſouls, and for the ſoul of Richard late Duke of York; and ſhould keep their ſeveral Obits yearly (*s*).

Theſe are all the Grants which, as far as I can find, were ever made to this Houſe [*E*]: And therefore there was no account taken of it at the general ſuppreſſion. J. Weever hath indeed ſet it down, as valued at 113*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* But that valuation doth not belong to it, but to St. Botolph's, which is wholly omitted by that author.

The few Guardians of theſe Friers-Minors whoſe names have occured to me, are theſe.

John Reylegh, in 1419 (*t*).
Walter Bradenham, in 1458 (*u*).
Thomas Lexden, in 1475 (*w*).
Robert Wotton.
John Tynemouth, in 1493 (*x*).
John Gurdun, in 1536.

After the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, this Houſe did not long continue in the King's hands. For Henry VIII. granted it, July 8, 1544, for the ſum of 430*l.* 10*s.* to Francis Jobſon Eſq; and Elizabeth his wife, and to Andrew Dudley, Robert Hennage, and Richard Duke Eſquires; under the title of the Houſe of the late Friers-Minors vulgarly called the Gray Friers in Colcheſter, with thoſe Houſes and Edifices, called the Old-Hall, the Fermery, and Sir Thomas Tirrell's Lodgings, the Bakehouſe, the Brew-houſe, two Gardens, and a piece of land containing by eſtimation four acres: The whole valued at the clear yearly ſum of 25 Shillings and eight pence. To be held in free ſocage by fealty, and not *in capite*, at the yearly rent of 2*s.* 7*d.* (*y*). On the 20th of September 1565, Sir Francis Jobſon being ſeized of the whole, convey'd it to William Watſon. And Jan. 26, $159\frac{5}{6}$, William Watſon of Staples inn Gent. ſold a third part of the ſame to Martin Baſill *ſen.* and *jun.* The 20th of June following, Brian Watſon ſon of John brother of William laſt mentioned, conveyed the two other parts to the ſaid Baſills. February the 2d $163\frac{5}{6}$, Martin Baſill of Lincoln's-inn, Gent. ſon of Martin Baſill *jun.* conveyed this eſtate to John Lemynge and Henry his ſon; which latter ſold it, June 20, 1654, to William Peeke. He had only one daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Turgis Eſq. In 1700, Turgis conveyed the premiſſes to Thomas Carpenter, who ſettled them, after his own and his wife's deceaſe, on Tho. Bayes, ſon of Anne one of his daughters, and Joſeph Bayes. In 1740 Tho. Bayes ſold it to Robert Potter Licentiate in Phyſick. Of him it was purchaſed by the Rev. John Hall, who hath built a very handſome houſe, and made good gardens; with other improvements.

SECT. V.

St ANNE's CHAPEL.

THIS Chapel, dedicated to St Anne the mother of the Virgin Mary, ſtands on a riſing ground in St James's pariſh, beyond the river, and on the South ſide of the great Road leading from this town to Harwich.

When, and by whom, it was founded, appears no where upon record (*z*). But it was in being in the year 1406 (*a*): Nay, very probably, in the reign of K. Henry III. For in an allocation in the Exchequer during that period, there is an allowance of 15*s.* 2$\frac{1}{4}$*d.* made to the Hermit in St James's pariſh (*b*). Now from ſome preſentments made at the Law-hundred-Courts in this Town [*F*], we learn, That it was an Hermitage; and had a well near it called Holy well. Which ſerves to prove, that it was the ſame as is mention'd in that Allocation.

Moreover, there is reaſon to conclude,

(*p*) Rule of St. Francis, ch. vi.

(*q*) Pat. 2 Edw. II. prs. 2. m. 7. & Pat. 3 Edw. II. m. 26. in Turri Lond.

(*r*) Pat. 2 Edw. II.

(*s*) Pat. 19 Edw. IV. See Rot. Cur. 28 Hen. VIII. rot. 10.

(*t*) Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 6.

(*u*) Rot. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 4 & Rot 4. Edw. IV. rot. 22.

(*w*) Minutes of Seſſions.

(*x*) Minutes of Seſſions.

(*y*) Pat. 36 Henr. VIII.

(*z*) J. Weever's Funer. Monuments, p. 612.

(*a*) Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

(*b*) Allocat. in Scaccario MS. penes me, & Madox Firma Burgi, p. 143.

[*E*] But as theſe Begging Friers were a very popular order, and in high eſteem with the deluded vulgar on account of their pretended Auſterities, they received very plentiful alms and donations: and had frequent Legacies left them. Robert Pryour, for inſtance, gave them in his will 40*s.* to pray for his ſoul and the ſouls of his benefactors, (Apr. 15, 1463) and ſuch Bequeſts very often occur in ancient Wills. Beſides that numbers of the richer ſort coveted to be buried in their Monaſteries, fooliſhly imagining, that there would be an eaſier paſſage from thence to heaven than out of a common Church yard.

[*F*] Item preſ. quod Frater Johannes Herounto de Capella Ste Anne, hobet Foſſatum non mundatum apud Holywell. Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

Item preſ. quod Joh. Newton Heremita Hoſpitalis Ste Anne apud Hallywelle Colceſtr. tenet unum foſſatum extendens de predicto Hoſpitali verſus Eſtſtrat, long. xviii pertic. non mundat. ad grave nocumentum &c. Mi. xii*d.* Rot. 1. Hen. V. rot. 17 in dorſo.

And elſewhere —— Heremita Capellanus Ste Anne —— is mentioned. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 2.

That it was an appendage to St. Botolph's; Becauſe the Guardians of this Chapel uſed to pay 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Prior of that Houſe; which ſum was granted amongſt the reſt of its revenues, to Sir Thomas Audeley (*c*).

I find it mentioned in K. Henry the VIII's reign as a Gild and Fraternity of St Anne (*d*): And, October 10, 1579, the Sheriff of Eſſex ſeized into the Queen's hands Wyndmill-field in St James's pariſh, "late parcell of St. Anne's Gild," within the Burgh of Colcheſter: then in the tenure and occupation of the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and late of Thomas Pannel (*e*).

Gallow-field belonged alſo thereto (*f*). But what the reſt of its lands and poſſeſſions were, I have not been able to find.

At a Law-hundred-Court, in 1515, the lands adjoyning, and belonging to this Chapel, were made Whole-year ground (*g*).

The remains of this Chapel are now converted into a Barn.

SECT. VI.

St HELEN'*s* CHAPEL

STANDS in St Nicolas's pariſh, in a lane called from it, St Helen's, and vulgarly and corruptly, Tenant's, lane, but its ancient name was Maidenburgh-ſtreet. This Chapel is dedicated to St Helen, the mother of Conſtantine the Great, a native of this Town, as is ſhewn above.

It is a place of great antiquity, founded originally, as it is ſaid (*h*), by St Helen; and rebuilt, about the year 1076 (*i*), by Eudo, founder of St John's Abbey, who gave it to that Monaſtery with fourteen acres of land belonging to the ſame (*k*): In conſideration of which, and of the Tithes of the Caſtle's demeſnes, the Abbot was obliged to find a Chaplain to officiate every other day of the week in this Chapel. But in the 18th of K. Edward I. this ſervice was found to be wholly neglected, and the Chapel in a ruinous condition, as appears by the Record below [G]. And for fear it ſhould, in proceſs of time, be applied to profane uſes, John de Colcheſter, Rector of Tendring, founded in it a Chantry, in the year 1321, 15 Edw. II. of which an account is given in the next chapter.

Richolda de Coſford's Chantry was alſo founded in this Chapel, as will be ſhewn in the ſame Chapter.

Upon the ſuppreſſion of the Chantries, this Chapel, with its revenues, came by the grant of K. Henry VIII. *an.* 1539, into the hands of the Bailiffs and Commonalty. And they in 1541, Novemb. 17, ſold it to William Reve, with five Rentaries adjoyning and belonging to the ſame (*l*). Afterwards, the premiſſes came again into the hands of the Bailiffs and Commonalty; who, Septemb. 25, 1610, granted them to George Gilberde of Colcheſter, Gent. for a ſmall conſideration of 10*l.* (*m*). It was afterwards in one Daniel Caſtle, and has been ſince purchas'd by the people called Quakers, who have turned it into a Meeting-houſe.

CHAP. V.

SECT. I.

The CHANTRIES *in* Colcheſter.

A Chantry, was a Foundation or Endowment in ſome Church, Chapel, or part of a Church, for one or more Prieſts, to *chant* or ſing Maſs for the ſoul of the Founder, or other particular perſons.

There were ten ſuch Chantries in this town.

1. John de Colcheſter's,—
2. Ricolda de Coſford's, otherwiſe called John de Coſford's and Robert Fraunces's, } in St Helens Chapel in Maydenburgh-ſtreet.
3. Joſeph Elianore's—in the Church of St Mary's at the Wall.
4. The Holy-Croſſe, in the Crouched Friers Church.
5. Thomas Frounceys's, in St Nicolas's Church.
6. Edmund Haverland's, in the Crouched Friers.
7. Thomas Godſton's, in the Crouched Friers-Chapel.

These four were incorporated into the Gild of St Helen.

8. Richard Heynes's, in St Peter's Church.
9. Peter Barwyk's,
10. Edmund Harmanſon's, } in St Leonard's Church.

1. *John de Colcheſter's* Chantry in St Helen's Chapel [*H*].

This Chantry was founded in the year 1321 [*I*], by John de Colcheſter, Rector of Tendring, for

---

(*c*) See above, under St Botolph's Priory. (*d*) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11. (*e*) Inquiſ. 27 Elizab.
(*f*) Oath book in the Rental, fol. 95. (*g*) Rot. 7 Henr. VIII. rot. 11. (*h*) Chronic. Colceſtr. (*i*) Ibid.
(*k*) Carta Eudonis. See above, under St. John's Abbey. (*l*) Indent. among the Town-Records. (*m*) Ibid. and Book of Aſſemblies, Sept. 25, 1610.

[G] Inter placita de termino Trinitatis, ſcil. de Anno 18 Edw. filii regis Henrici.

Abbas Sti. Johannis Colceſtrie attachiatus fuit ad reſpondendum Dno. Regi & Ballivis ville Colceſtr. de hoc quod idem Abbas quolibet altero die Septimane invenire debet unum Capellanum celebrantem in Capella Ste, Helene de Colc. pro Dno. Rege & anteceſſoribus ſuis: Idem Abbas dictam celebrationem jam ſubtraxit, & dictam Capellam corrui permittit——quam predictus Abbas ſuſtentare debuit, pro quibuſdam Decimis quas ſingulis annis percipit, & que Decime proveniunt de Dominicis Caſtri Dni. Regis Colceſtrie, & quas idem Dominus Rex & Anteceſſores ſui dederunt pro ſuſtentatione Capelle, &c.——See the reſt of this Record above, under the account of the Caſtle—The Abbot ſeems to have repaired it thoroughly afterwards, if not quite rebuilt it. For our Colcheſter Chronicle informs us, That it was dedicated by Roger Biſhop of London, in 1239, on St Katherine's day, Novemb. 25, to the honour of St Katherine and St Helen.

[*H*] See the Chapter immediately foregoing, §. 6.

[*I*] The Indenture bears date at London, 17 January, 15 Edw. II. and the Licenſe in Mortmain, which is in my poſſeſſion, is dated the 12th of July foregoing: for which there was a Fine of Four Marks paid.

one Prieſt to perform divine ſervice daily in St Helen's Chapel aforeſaid, for the health of his ſoul, and of the ſouls of his anceſters, parents, and heirs. He endowed it with the piece of land in which the Chapel ſtood, containing Eight perches in length, and Eight in width; And alſo with Twenty eight acres more of land; and a rent of 40 *s.* iſſuing out of ſeveral tenements.

He reſerved to himſelf the Advowſon of it during his own life, but ordered that after his deceaſe it ſhould be in the gift of the Bailiffs and Commonalty: On whom he ſettled it by deed, January 2, 1327.

The Twenty eight acres of land wherewith he endowed it, were,

Twelve acres in the field called Edynelonde.
Six at Aylwynemer,
Six at Otyenesſlade, between the land of Ralph Ode towards the Eaſt, and three long acres which the ſaid John de Colcheſter held of the Abbey of St John's towards the Weſt.
One acre and a half and one rood, alſo at Otyenesſlade, near the land of Warin Fitz William.
Two acres and one rood, near Small-lane, which were called Seynte Marie londe, in the ſuburbs of this Town [*K*].
Of the Forty ſhillings Rent, Twenty iſſued out of three Tenements in St Runwald's; and the reſt, in ſmall parcels, out of divers tenements, &c. in ſeveral pariſhes.

In the year 1416, Thomas Fraunceys gave by will [*L*] Eight acres of land lying near Edithes land, as an augmentation to this Chantry: upon condition that the Chaplains there ſhould pray for his ſoul, and the ſoul of his wife Agnes.

On the diſſolution of the Chantries, the Revenues of this were granted by K. Henry VIII. 12 November, in the 31ſt of his reign, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, for founding a Free-ſchool, and other uſes [*M*]. But none of the Revenues of this Charity were beſtowed upon our Free ſchool. They were ſold by the commonalty to divers perſons, at ſeveral times.

2. *Coſford's* Chantry, in the ſame Chapel.

Richolda, widow of Richard de Coſford, gave by Will to John de Coſford and Robert Fraunces, in the reign of K. Richard II (*n*), a Tenement, aad two ſhops adjoyning, in the market-place of Colcheſter; Rents out of other tenements; and Forty acres of land; upon condition, that they ſhould enfeoffe the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colcheſter with the ſame, in truſt to find one Chaplain to pray daily in St Helen's Chapel for the Souls of the ſaid Richolda, and Richard her Huſband; and for the Bailiffs and Commonalty aforeſaid.

But a Licence in Mortmain not having been previouſly obtained, the Tenents were ſummoned into Chancery, to ſhew cauſe why the Lands and Tenements abovementioned ſhould not be ſeized into the King's hands. They appear'd accordingly, and pleaded, That by the cuſtom of Colcheſter, Lands and Tenements can be deviſed by will; and that the ſaid Richolda had left thoſe Lands and Tenements to Robert Frances and John Coſford by her will. This was tried and found for the defendants.

The particulars of theſe Lands and Tenements, were,

A meſſuage, and two ſhops thereto adjoyning, in the market-place of Colcheſter.

A tenement late John de Holton's.

Seventeen acres of land in the ſuburbs of this town, in a field called Bradeſton, lying eaſt of Lenyardes-lane.

Four acres weſt of the ſame lane.

A croft called Porteſpyghtel, in the ſame ſuburbs.

Four acres in the ſame ſuburbs, in a field called Elmefield near the land late Mr. John de Colcheſter's.

Five acres lying in the ſame ſuburbs, in a field called Brockhole near the Greneway [or Maldon-lane.]

Four acres in the ſame ſuburbs, weſt of the land of John Foord.

A Rent of 5 *s.* yearly, payable out of five acres lying near the Lord Fitz-wauter's land called Cericheſcroft. [Thoſe Five acres are now called Windmill-field.]

A yearly Rent of 3 *s.* 4 *d.* from a ſhop in the market-place, late in the occupation of Mary Fordham.

A yearly Rent of 10 *d.* from a tenement, formerly John Dedham's, in the market-place [*N*].

Upon the ſuppreſſion, the premiſſes were given, like the laſt, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty; in whoſe gift the Chantry had been all along be-

---

(*n*) Eſc. 19 Ric. II. fol. 75.

[*K*] The words of the original Grant were as follows:—Quandam placeam terrre in qua ſita eſt Capella memorata continent' octo perticatas terre in longitudine, & octo perticatas in laitud ne; Et viginti octo acras terre, quarum duodecim jacent in campo qui vocatur Edynelonde; Sex apud Aylwynemer; Sex apud Otyenesſlade inter terram nunc Radulphi Ode verſus orientem, & tres longas acras quas teneo de Abbathia Sti. Johannis Colceſtr. verſus occidentem; Et una acra & dimidia & una roda terre ſimiliter apud Otyenesſlade juxta terram Warini filii Willielmi; Et due acre & una roda terre juxta Small lane que appellantur Seynte Marie londe cum ſuis pertinentiis in ſuburbio dicte ville. Et Quadraginta ſolidat. annui Redditus percipiend' annuatim in Coleceſtr. & ejus ſuburbio, de Tenementis infra ſcriptis, &c.

[*L*] This clauſe of his will runs thus:—Item lego Galfrido Cuttyng perpetuo Capellano Cantarie Ste. Elene Colceſtr. & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis ibidem Deo ſervituris, in augmentationem portionis ſue, &c. Octo acras terre cum pertinentiis, quondam Roſie Pod, jacentes juxta Edithes lond, & in eodem campo, Ita quod ipſe pro tempore ſuo, & ſucceſſores Sui perpetui Capellani Cantarie predicte in futurum habeat vel habeant animam meám & animam Agnetis nuper uxoris mee immediate poſt obitum meum, die quo miſſam celebrare contigerit vel contigerint, in Orationibus ſuis Deo devote commendatas; & ſpecialiter cum una Collecta ſecreta & Poſt communione: Et ulterius in Orationibus ſuis coditianis, ut pro ſuis benefactoribus imperpetuum: Et quod nomina noſtra ſcribantur ad perpetuum memoriale ibidem habendum in forma predicta—(Rot. Cur. 4 Henr. V. rot. 44.)

[*M*] See Pat. 31 Henr. VIII. and Pat. 26 Elizab. for the Foundation of the Free-ſchool, in *Appendix* to Book III.

[*N*] Taken from the appointments of ſeveral Chaplains, or Chantry-prieſts, among the Town-records.

fore the diſſolution. They ſold them to Tho. Rich of Lexden, and others.

3. *Joſeph Elianore's* Chantry, in the Chapel of St Thomas the Martyr within the Church of St Mary's at the Wall.

This Chantry, the moſt conſiderable, and the beſt endowed of any in the whole Town, was founded in February 1348, by Joſeph Elianore, who had been ſeveral times one of our Bailiffs [*O*]. He dedicated it to God Almighty, the bleſſed Virgin Mary, and all the Saints: Ordaining, that it ſhould be for Two Chaplains, to pray daily for his good eſtate as long as he lived, and, after his deceaſe, for his ſoul; and for the ſouls of his father and mother, and the ſouls of Philippa, John, Hubert, and Elias, and all his benefactors; and for the ſouls of all faithful Perſons departed this life.

His Endowment of it was very ample; namely, two Meſſuages, a hundred acres of arable land, two acres of wood, one toſt, ten ſhillings yearly rent, and a hundred ſheep with the whole profits ariſing from the ſame. The particulars were as follows [*P*].

* A Meſſuage ſituate in the town of Colcheſter, in the pariſh of St Mary's at the wall aforeſaid. [Late, the Old Three-crowns-inn.]

† A meſſuage in Mile-end, called Tubbeſwick, with eighteen acres of arable land, and two acres of wood; lying, north, between the tenement of one John Sweyn and the land belonging to the Abbot and convent of St Oſith; and, ſouth, between a lane leading to the laſt mentioned land. [Leaſed out with the Severals.]

† Twenty acres, called Fremighanninſland, in the ſuburbs of Colcheſter; lying eaſt, between John Fitz-wauter's land, and, weſt, between the land of Ralph Baker. [Late in leaſe to Mr. C. Saunders.]

Eighteen acres in the ſame ſuburbs; between the land of Rich. Barber, on the eaſt; and the land of Warin Fitz-William, on the weſt.

Twelve acres in the ſame ſuburbs; between the King's high way leading to Maldon, north; and between the ſaid Warin's land, on the ſouth.

Three acres, between the land of John Parlis, on the eaſt; and the Rector of St Mary's glebe, on the weſt.

Three acres, between the ſaid Rector's land on the ſouth; and the land of Ralph Ode on the North.

* Four acres, called Godyereſland; having, on the weſt, the land belonging to the Abbot and Convent of St Oſith; and, on the eaſt, a lane leading to Mile-end.

* Four acres, between the land of the ſaid Abbot and Convent on the weſt, and a grove of Richard le Gros on the eaſt.

* Four acres, lying on the eaſt between the road leading to Bergholt, and on the weſt adjoyning to the park of John Fitz wauter.

* Two acres, having Wall-dich on the eaſt, and the land of the ſaid John Fitz-wauter on the weſt.

One acre, lying between the land of Warin atte Well, on the eaſt; and the land of the Keeper of the chapel of the Holy Croſs in Colc. on the weſt.

Four acres, between the land of Ralph Ode on the north; and the land of Henry Joſias on the ſouth.

Four acres near Magdalen-hoſpital; having, on the north, the road leading to the Hyth; and abutting, ſouth, on the land of Richard Norreys.

[*O*] Liſt of the Bailiffs.—The Licence in mortmain bears date, 6 Sept. 12 Edw. III. [For which a fine of ten marks was paid.] And the Indenture of Foundation is dated the Thurſday next after the Purification of the Virgin Mary.

[*P*] The words of the original Indenture are theſe.—Duo meſſuagia, centum acr' terre. duas acr' boſci, unum toſtum, decem ſolidat' annui redditus. & centum bidentes cum toto proficuo de cetero inde proveniente. Quorum quidem dictorum Meſuagiorum unum ſituatum eſt in villa Coleceſtr' in parochia eccleſie beate Marie ſupradicte, videlicet inter tenementum quond' Edi' P'ellipar' ex parte auſtrali & tenementum Johannis Tav'ner capellani ex parte boreali. Et aliud Meſuagium vocatur Tubbeſwick, ac ſituatum eſt in Miland in ſuburbio Colec' una cum octodecim acris terre & duabus acris boſci: Quod quidem Meſuagium, octodecim acr' terre & due acre boſci jacent inter tenementum quondam Johis Sweyn, & terram Abbatis & Conventus Ste Oſith ex parte aquilonari, & quandam venellam ducentem ad terram dicti Abbatis & Conventus Ste. Oſith. ex parte auſtrali. Et viginti acr' terre vocat' Fremighanninſland jacent in ſuburbio Colec' inter terram Johis Fitz Wauter ex parte orientali & terram Radi' Baker ex parte occidentali. Et octodecim acr' terre jacent in eodem ſuburbio inter terram Rici' le Barber ex parte orientali & terram quondam Warini filii Willielmi ex parte occidentali. Et duodecim acr' terre jacent in eodem ſuburbio inter regale Cheminum ducens verſus Maldon ex parte aquilonari & terram quondam dicti Warini ex parte auſtrali. Et tres acr' terre jacent inter terram Johis Parlis ex parte orientali et terram Rectoris eccleſie beate Marie ſupradicte ex parte occidentali. Et tres acr' terre jacent inter terram Rectoris eccleſie predicte ex parte auſtrali & terram Radi' Ode ex parte boreali. Et quatuor acr' terre vocate Godyereſlond jacent inter terram Abbatis & Conventus Ste. Oſith ex parte occidentali & quendam vicum ducentem ad Miland ex parte orientali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter terram dictorum Abbatis & Conventus ex parte occidentali & quandam grovam Nici' le Gros ex parte orientali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter vicum ducentem verſus Bergholt ex parte orientali & parcum Johis Fiz-Wauter ex parte occidentali. Et due acr' terre jacent inter quandam placeam vocatam Waldich ex parte orientali & terram dicti Johis Fiz-wauter ex parte occidentali. Et una acr' terre jacet inter terram Warini atte Well ex parte orientali & terram cuſtodis Capelle Ste Crucis Colec' ex parte occidentali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter terram Radi' Ode ex parte boreali & terram Henr' Joſias ex parte auſtrali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent juxta la Maudeleyne, inter quendam vicum ducentem verſus Hetham Colec' ex parte boreali & terram quondam Rici' Norreys ex parte auſtrali. Et tres acr' terre jacent in villa Colec' que vocantur Lotoumſgardin in Northſtrate. Et unus Tottus jacet juxta cimiterium eccleſie Sti. Petri Colec' qui vocatur Laurenciſpihtil. Et dicti decem ſolidatus annui redditus percipiend' annuatim de tenententis infraſcriptis; videlicet de tenemento Willi' le Webbe in Northſtrate duos ſolidos & octo denarios. De tenemento Willi' le Cok quondam Thome le Clovier in Northſtrate duos ſolidos & ſex denarios. De Phil' le Chapman pro quadam mora quondam Micahelis Napelef ſex denarios. De tenemento Juliane de Dovercourt in Northſtrate duodecim denarios. De tenemento Heſtr' le Taylour quondam Ade le Spicer in Stokewelleſtrat duos ſolidos. De duobus redditibus Rici' de Copford juxta cimiterium eccleſie Ste. Trinitatis Colec' duos ſolidos. Et de tenemento quondam Rici' Leuekenore in Northſtrate ſex denarios.——From the original.

Three acres in the town of Colcheſter, in North-ſtreet [Q], called Lotoums-garden. [Being part of the Garden-grounds, between the Weſt ſide of North-hill and the Town-wall.]

A Toft near St Peter's Church-yard, called Laurences-pightle. [Sold by the commonalty in 1632, now in the poſſeſſion of Mr S. Rayner.] [R].

Joſeph Elianore reſerved to himſelf the Advowſon of this Chantry during his life; but ordered that, after his deceaſe, it ſhould be in the gift of the Bailiffs and Commonalty. And ſo it continued till the Suppreſſion; when K. Henry VIII. granted it to Them, Novemb. 12, 1539, with all its revenues, for the founding of a Free-ſchool, and to enable them the better to pay their fee-farm; and other uſes. But the beſt part of them is ſquandered away [S].

4. The Chantry of the *Holy Croſſe*

Was kept in the Church of the Crouched-Friers in the pariſh of St Mary's. It was founded in K. Henry the fourth's reign, by the members of the Gild of St Helen; for Five Chaplains to pray for the Soul of that King, and for the good eſtate of the brethren and ſiſters of the Gild [T]. They ſeem to have had no particular ſettled and diſtinct income, but were paid out of the general revenues of the Foundation, of which an account is given above, under the Crouched-Friers.

5. *Thomas Frauncey's* Chantry,

Was founded by Thomas Fraunceys of Colcheſter, in the Pariſh-Church of St Nicolas, by his Will bearing date May 2, 1416, the 4th of K. Henry V. [*U*.] He had enfeoffed, on the 1ſt of March 1414, ſix perſons in ſeveral lands and tenements; which he requeſted them in his Will to grant or demiſe for an hundred years to the Maſters of the Gild of St Helen

---

[Q] See above, Book II. p. 114. note [Z.]

[R] See Book of Aſſemblies, Apr. 9, 1632. and Town-Leaſes.

[S] The pieces marked thus † are ſtill the property of the Corporation: And thoſe with this mark * are the endowment of the Free-ſchool. The reſt having been mortgaged over and over again, the equity of redemption was at length fore-cloſed: So that part of them, (as well as parcels of ſome other Chantries) is now in the Revd. Jerem. Johnſon, Vicar of Ridgewell, and part in Mr Bridge of Coggeſhall.

[T] See above, ch. iv. § 3.

[U] Item ſupplico omnibus feoffatis meis, quod ipſi immediate poſt obitum meum quam cito expediens eis fore videbitur, concedant ſeu ad firmam dimittant, Magiſtris ſive Cuſtodibus Gilde Sancte Elene Colceſtr. qui tunc pro tempore fuerint, omnia illa Terras et Tenementa, Redditus et Servicia, una cum pratis, paſcuis, paſturis, cum omnibus eorum commoditatibus et pertinentiis univerſis, quorum parcelle ſubſequentes patent, jacentia et exiſtentia infra libertatem ville Colceſtr. videl. Totum illud Tenementum cum pertinentiis, prout ſituatum eſt & jacet in parochia Sancti Nicholai Colceſtr. quod quidem Tenementum Willelmus Bardulf & alii inhabitant, quondam Willielmi Hadlegh. Totum illud Tenementum cum pertinentiis, prout ſituatur in parochia Omnium Sanctorum Colceſtr. vocatum Nicodemes quod Alexander Erpyngham modo inhabitat. Tria Rentaria quondam Johannis de Halle prout ſituantur & jacent in parochia Eccleſie Sti. Nicholai antedicte ex oppoſito le Caſtledych, quorum Hugo Fletcher unum inhabitat. Quatuor Rentaria cum pertinentiis de novo edificata, quondam Johannis Barbour prout jacent in vico vocato Seynt Elenes ſtret in parochia Eccleſie Sti. Nicholai antedicte. Totam illam paſturam prout jacet extra portam Orientalem incluſam quondam Magiſtri Johannis Colceſtr. Totum illud pratum vocatum Warynes med prout jacet juxta Kynggeſmedwe quod nuper adqueſivi de executoribus Ade Waryn. Totum illum campum vocatum Horſcroft continentem quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis, prout includitur, jacentem in parochia Eccleſie Sti. Bothulphi Colceſtr. Et quinque acras terre jacentes ex parte orientali terre predicte quas nuper adqueſivi de executoribus Johannis Ermegard. Quinque acras terre cum pertinentiis jacentes ſub grava pertinente Rectorie de Milande, quas nuper adquiſivi de executoribus predictis. Tres acras terre cum pertinentiis in quibus argilla foditur, quas nuper adqueſivi de Stephano Baronn de Colceſtr. Et unam croftam terre cum pertinentiis vocatam le Erber, prout includitur, continentem tres acras terre. Et totum annualem Redditum novem ſolidorum et trium denariorum quos annuatim percipere ſolebam de Tenentibus ſubſcriptis infra Libertatem ville Colceſtr. videl. de Katerina Cotell pro tenemento vocato Sperwygges berne ſituato in parochia Eccleſie Sti. Nicholai Colceſtr. quondam Johannis Skyrwyht, per annum quatuor ſolidos. De Simone Whyte pro tenemento ſuo, per annum duodecim denarios. De Galfrydo Cuttyng pro tenemento ſuo in parochia Sti. Nicholai antedicte, per annum duos ſolidos. De tenentibus tenementi nuper Roberti Gurdon extra Northgate quondam Auguſtini Plomer, per annum decem denarios & obolum. De relicta nuper Willielmi Cambirleyn pro tenemento quondam Ricardi atte Stowre poſtea Petri Thurmood, per annum decem denarios & obolum. De Rogero Spendeloue pro mora ſua quondam Ricardi Sweyn allutarii jacente in parochia Eccleſie Sti. Bothulphi Colceſtr. per annum ſex denarios. Que quidem terre, tenementa, redditus, & ſervicia omnia, cum pratis, paſcuis & paſturis cum omnibus eorum commoditatibus & pertinentiis univerſis inter alia nuper habuerunt ex dono & feoffamento mei predicti Thome Fraunceys. Habendum & tenendum omnia predicta terras, tenementa, redditus & ſervicia, una cum pratis, paſcuis, & paſturis, cum omnibus ſuis pertinentiis, ut ſupradictum eſt, prefatis Magiſtris ſive Cuſtodibus et Fratribus Gilde Ste Elene predicte, et eorum Succeſſoribus ad terminum Centum annorum, & plenarie complendum: Faciendo capitalibus Dominis Feodorum illorum ſervicia inde debita et de jure conſueta; ſecundum conſuetudinem et libertatem Burgi Colceſtr. Sub Conditione ſubſequente, videlicet, Quod predicti Magiſtri ſive Cuſtodes Gilde predicte qui pro tempore fuerint, & eorum ſucceſſores, Annuatim durante termino predicto inveniant, preſentent, ſive conducant Unum Capellanum ydoneum bone fame & converſationis honeſte, Divina celebraturum in Eccleſia Sti. Nicholai Colceſtr. antedicte, pro anima mei dicti Thome & Agnetis uxoris mee, nec non pro animabus Roberti Fraunceys patris mei, & Margerie matris mee, & pro animabus pro quibus ad orandum debitores ſumus, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, & pro bono ſtatu Fratrum & Sororum Gilde predicte. Solvendo annuatim Capellano predicto, & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis ibidem in futurum, pro ſtipendio ſuo Decem Marcas bone & uſualis monete Anglie, de exitibus terrarum, tenementorum, reddituum, pratorum provenientibus, ad quatuor anni terminos principales: Necnon ſuſtentando, reparando, manutenendo predicta tenementa ſive rentaria bene & ſufficienter durante termino predicto. Et ulterius, quod omnia exitus & proficua terrarum & tenementorum, reddituum, & pratorum, provenientia ultra ſuſtentationem Capellani predicti ſuperius aſſignati, & reparationem tenementorum predictorum cum neceſſe fuerit, ad Magiſtros ſive Cuſtodes Gilde predicte, et eorum ſucceſſores, ad diſtribuendum inter pauperes & egenos ibidem commorantes ſive commoraturos remaneant; eos onerando ad orandum pro anima mei dicti Thome, & Agnetis uxoris mee, & pro animabus quibus tenemur; preter Treſdecim Solidos & quatuor denarios, de exitibus terrarum, tenementorum, reddituum, ac pratorum predictorum, percipiendos ultra inventionem Capellani predicti, & reparationem tenementorum predictorum, ut ſuperius declaratum eſt, quos volo quod Magiſtri ſive Cuſtodes Gilde predicte qui pro tempore fuerint, & eorum ſucceſſores futuri, eos habeant ad eorum uſum, & pro eorum labore annuatim, durante termino predicto. (Rot. Cur 4 Henr. V. rot 45.) —— This will was enroll'd in 1416. (Oath-book, p. 96.) — Thomas Fraunceys was often one of the Bayliffs of this Corporation, in the reigns of K. Richard II. & Henry IV. and V. (Liſt of Bayliffs.)

in this town: upon condition, they ſhould find one fit Chaplain, to pray in the Church of St Nicolas Colcheſter, for his ſoul, and the ſoul of Agnes his wife; and for the ſouls of Robert his father, Margeret his mother, and all others whom he was bound to pray for; and alſo of all faithful perſons deceaſed; and for the good eſtate of the Brothers and Siſters of the Gild aforeſaid. He appointed they ſhould pay this Chaplain a yearly ſtipend of ten Marks: And ordered the overplus of the profits of the premiſſes, to be diſtributed among the poor. Allowing them to take 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly for their trouble. Moreover he empowered his executors to ſettle thoſe Lands and Tenements for ever to the uſes abovemention'd, if they thought fit.

The particulars of the Lands and Tenements were,

A tenement in the pariſh of St Nicolas, [weſt, next the Parſonage.]

A tenement in All-Saints pariſh, called Nicodemes.

Three rentaries in the pariſh of St Nicolas, oppoſite to the Caſtle-ditch.

Four new rentaries in St Helen's-ſtreet, in the ſame pariſh.

A paſture without Eaſt-gate; [having the Town-wall on the weſt, and the lands belonging to the King on the eaſt and ſouth.]

Waryn's-mead, weſt of King's-meadow.

Horſcroft, containing four acres of incloſed ground in St Botolph's pariſh [by Pingle-lane.]

Five acres at the eaſt end of Horſcroft.

Five acres under the grove belonging to Mile-end Rectory.

Three acres, wherein clay was dug, [called Clay-pightle.]

A Croft of three acres, called the Erber, [or Arbour, by Pingle-lane.]

And a yearly Rent of 9*s.* 3*d.* paid, in ſmall parcels, from ſeveral Tenements, &c.

Out of theſe Revenues, the Keepers of the Gild of St Helen were wont duly to pay the yearly ſum of 10 marks, or 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to a Chaplain; for ſinging maſs in the pariſh-church of St Nicholas, for the perſons abovemention'd.

The duration of this Chantry did very little exceed the hundred years, for which it was originally founded: For, before the year 1533, it was granted by K. Henry VIII to the Lord Chancellor Audeley; as appears by a Computus, or Account, of this Gild, 25 Henry VIII. in my poſſeſſion.

6. *Edmund Haverland's* Chantry in the Church of the Crouched-Friers.

This Chantry was founded, in purſuance of the Will of Edmund Haverland of this Town, which was enrolled in 1431 (*o*). He therein bequeathed to the keeper, brothers, and ſiſters of the Hoſpital of the Gild of St Helen, in the church of the Holy Croſs in Colcheſter, and their ſucceſſors for ever, all his Inn, called the Fawcon [*W*], with all the rentaries thereto annexed, and their appurtenances, ſituate in the market place of this Town, and in the pariſhes of St Peter and St Runwald: Upon condition that they ſhould provide a fit Chaplain, to celebrate divine ſervice for his ſoul, and the ſoul of William Brome, of his father and mother, and other his benefactors, and of all the faithful departed this life [*X*].

He alſo gave to the keepers of the ſame Gild, the reſidue of the money ariſing from the ſale of his capital meſſuage wherein he dwelt; To be by them laid out in the purchaſe of Rents, for the relief and comfort of the poor reſorting to their Hoſpital, in bread and beer.

This Chantry, I preſume, was granted to the Lord Chancellor Audeley, with the reſt of the poſſeſſions of the Hoſpital of the Holy Croſſe.

7. *Thomas Godſton's* Chantry, in the Chapel of the Crouched-Friers.

Thomas Godſton of Colcheſter Eſq; ſeveral times one of the Bailiffs of the ſame [*Y*], did build a Chapel adjoyning to the church of the Holy Croſs, dedicated to the honour of almighty God, Mary the mother of Jeſus Chriſt, St Helen, St Katherine the virgin, and all the Saints: And therein founded, in his life-time, a Chantry, for one Prieſt to ſing maſs, for the ſouls of the late Kings Henry IV and V, and the good eſtate of K. Henry VI then reigning; as alſo for the ſouls of him the ſaid Thomas Godſton, Chriſtina his late wife, John their ſon, their parents, anceſtors, and benefactors: Eſpecially, for the ſouls of the deceaſed brothers and ſiſters of the Gild of St Helen, and of all other faithful perſons; and the good eſtate of the brothers and ſiſters then living [*Z*].

He endowed it with the following lands;

A meadow called Horſe-mead, containing twelve acres; lying by the park-pale of Lexden, abutting to Chenebridge.

(*o*) Oath-book, p. 112.—See alſo p. 90. 111. & Rot. Cur. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 3.

[*W*] Late the ſign of Q. Elizabeth's head; now the houſe of Mr. John Bernard, apothecary. There belonged then to it, three Shops thereto adjoining; a Garden joining to St Runwald's Church-yard, and two other gardens.

[*X*] The words of his will were—Item lego cuſtodi, fratribus, & ſororibus Hoſpit' Guilde Ste Elene de eccleſia Ste Crucis Colceſtr' & ſucceſſoribus ſuis in perpetuum, totum Hoſpitium meum apud le Fawcon, cum omnibus Redditib' eidem Hoſpitio annexis & omnibus ſuis pertinentiis, ſcituat' in foro ville Colceſtr' in parochiis S^{torum} Petri & Runwaldi: Ita tamen quod ipſi ordinant & provident unum Capellanum ydoneum, ad celebrandum ibidem divina, pro Anima mea, & animab' Will' Brome, patris mei, & matris mee, ac aliorum quibus teneor, & omnium fidelium defunctorum in perpetuum.—

Et ulterius volo, quod reſiduum monete, de capitali Tenemento meo in quo inhabito, cum Redditibus annexis, & ſuis pertinentiis, recipiendum ultra parcell' inde ſuperius aſſignat' & rentat' integre deliberentur Cuſtodibus ſive Magiſtris Guilde predicte, ad perquirendum inde Redditum, ad relevandum & comfortandum inde item pauperes & egenos illuc advenientes in perpetuum, ut in pane & cerviſia.—

[*Y*] In the reigns of Henry IV, V, and VI. Liſt of Bayliffs.

[*Z*] Taken from the appointment of ſeveral Chaplains; and other MSS. (penes me.) For I have not yet ſeen the original Foundation-deed.

Cloaſe-mead, lying near King's meadow in Colcheſter.

Brockes-pightle in Lexden, near North-ſtreet in Colcheſter; containing near ſixteen acres and one rood.

A croft called Eight acres,
Another croft called Ten acres, } in Mile-end.

A field called Richbery hawke,
Another field called Puttokes Crowche, } now part of the Drewry-farm.

Twenty acres in Mell-field, reaching from Holmer [or Butt] lane on the Eaſt, to a field called Sholand on the Weſt. [Part now belongs to the Drewry-farm, and the other part to Mr B. Dyer.]

A grange, or barn, called Peters-barne, [where now ſtands two tenements, one of which was lately inhabited by Mr W. Damant.] [*A*].

Theſe poſſeſſions were granted, like the laſt, to the Lord Chancellor Audeley, and ſold by him to ſeveral perſons; Among whom, it ſeems, the Bailiffs and Commonalty purchaſed Peters-barne aforeſaid.

8. *Richard Heynes's* Chantry, in the Church of St Peter's.

Richard Heynes, who lived in the reign of K. Edward IV (*p*), put ſeveral lands and tenements in feoffment to John Wingfield Eſq; William Teye Gent. and Richard Comonde clerk, to find a Prieſt for ever to ſing maſſe in this church, and to pray for the ſoul of him the ſaid Richard (*q*). The exact time of this foundation I have not been able to diſcover; but find it was before the year 1473 (*r*). As to the Endowment of it, the particulars were theſe;

A meſſuage and tenement, in Layer de la Hay.

Two crofts of land, called Stones,
A field called Forke-felde, } in the ſame pariſh.

A meſſuage, or tenement, called the Horne: And theſe ſeveral fields—Hornefelde—Olde-Paynes — Hobclarke — Claylande— Jotfelde— and Tryte; in Salcote Virley.

Lands in Eſtethorpe, named Spicers [*B*].

Lands in Lexden, named Sowles, [or Fouleslowe,] and Thowlande, [or Hole-land, or Pightle] [*C*], now part of Loves-land.

Twelve acres of land, in St Giles's pariſh, Colcheſter: Sometime in the tenure of Sir Francis Jobſon Kt.

* Lands and tenements in Tolſhunte, held by copy of court-roll of the manor of Bourchiers in Tolſbury.

* A meſſuage or tenement, lying on the weſt ſide of the White-Hart in Colcheſter.

All theſe premiſſes, [except the two laſt articles,] the Bailiffs and Commonalty purchaſed of K. Edward VI. Novemb. 14, 1550. (together with Barwike's Chantry, which we ſhall mention next) for the ſum of 284 *l.* 5 *s.* to hold in free ſocage, of the manor of Eaſt-Greenwich; and with liberty to erect a water-mill at the New Hyth (*s*). But they ſold them all again ſoon after.

9. *Peter Barwick's* Chantry, in the Church of St Leonard.

Peter Barwick, or Barwike, put ſeveral lands and tenements in feoffment, for the ſuſtentation and maintenance of a Prieſt during the term of ninety years, to ſing maſſe in the pariſh church of St Leonard, and to help to ſerve the cure there (*t*). The exact date I have not been able to trace out; but find it was towards the end of K. Edward the IV's reign.

The lands and tenements appropriated by him to this uſe, were theſe:

Several meſſuages, lands, tenements, ſhops, &c. in Colcheſter and Lexden; which, at the time of the purchaſe made of them by the Bayliffs and Commonalty, were in the ſeveral occupations of Roger Lyſſe, John Clarke, Tho. Mythe, Robert Donnyng, Geo. Sayer, John Stamp, Grace Cocke, William Abell, John Love, William Horſley, —— Clarke widow, and John Borough (*u*). [Among the lands, there were eighteen acres in Lexden, called Childefield, oppoſite to the ſtone-croſs, on the north ſide of the London road (*w*).]

Barwicks land
Churchefelde } in Colcheſter.

The Prieſts Chamber, and a Garden in St Leonard's.

* A houſe called the Gate-houſe, rented at 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

* Another houſe rented at 12 *s.* *per ann.*

Theſe two laſt were exempted in the ſale made of the premiſſes to the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

I think the Commonalty does not remain poſſeſs'd of any part of this purchaſe.

The yearly value of this Chantry 4° Edw. VI. was 11 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.*

(*p*) Rot. Cur. 13 and 14 Edw. IV. rot. 16, 19, 21. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

(*q*) Ibid. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

(*r*) From the Survey of Chantrie-lands, 2 Edw. VI. p. 8 & 9.

(*s*) Pat. 4 Edw. VI. among the Town-records.

(*t*) Survey of Chantrie-lands, 2 Edw. VI.

(*u*) Lett. Pat. 4 Edw. VI. ut ſupra.

(*w*) MSS. W. Ram.

[*A*] Totum illud Pratum cum pertinen' vocat' Horſemeade, continens 12 acr' prati ſive plus ſive minus: Totum illud pratum vocat' le Cloſe-mead cum pertinen' jacens juxta Kinges-meade Colc' pred': Tres Crofte' terre cum pertinenc' quarum una vocatur Brockes-pightell in hamelett de Lexden juxta vicum vocatum the North-ſtrete Colceſt'; Altera crofta vocatur Eight acres; Et tertia crofta vocatur Tenne acres in hameletto de Myland: Totus campus vocat' Richbery hawke: Totus campus vocat' Puttokes crowche: Una grangea vocat' Peters barne ſcituat' juxta cimiterium Sti Petri Colceſtr: Et una pecia terre errabilis, contin' per eſtimat' circa Viginti acras ſive plus ſive minus, jacens in campo vocat' le Mell-field, inter terram nuper Ric' Sporior ex parte boreali, & terram Willielm' Nottingham ex parte auſtrali, extendens ſe a venella vocata Holmer-lane ex parte orientali, uſque ad campum vocat' Sholand ad caput occidentale.

[*B*] Theſe were ſold April 5, 1551. by the Bailiffs of this town, to Robert Leche and others; and are thus deſcribed. One field, with one acre of meadow, and a garden, containing in the whole, 4 acres.—Stretecrofte, with a lane thereto adjoining—1 acre ½—A croft parcel of Spicers, 1 acre ½.—A meadow, or moor, called Lanerye-marſhe, half an acre. Total, Seven acres and a half. (Rot. 5 Edw. VI. rot. 18. in dor.)

[*C*] See Cur. Rot. 38 Henr. VI. rot. 24. & Rot. 13 Ed. IV. rot. 19. Holepightell is there deſcribed, as lying on one ſide between the land of the late William Fitz-walter called the Hyde, and having on the other the King's highway leading from the ſtone-croſs to Colcheſter.

10 *Edmund Harmanſon's* Chantry, in the Church of St Leonard.

This, the laſt Chantry in this Town, was founded about the beginning of Henry VII's reign, by Edmund Harmanſon, who was then living [D]: And therefore its duration was ſhort. The foundation was for the maintenance of one Prieſt, to ſing maſſe in the Church of St Leonard, and to help to ſerve the Cure (x). After the Diſſolution, the Bayliffs and Commonalty purchaſed the Lands and Tenements wherewith it was endowed; and have kept them ever ſince. They are, A meſſuage—Lime-kiln-field.—Little London —Alms-houſe-field—and Sand-pit-field; containing by eſtimation 20 acres. It was valued in the Survey of Chantrie-lands, 2° Edw. VI. at 100 Shillings.

By examining this account, it appears, that *moſt* of the Lands in the Borough fields, and on each ſide of the London-road, as far as the top of Lexden-hill, belonged to the Chantries in this Town.

⁂ *Jeſus* Maſſe, and St *John's* Gild.

To theſe Chantries let me ſubjoin a Gild founded in St Peter's church, and called the Gild of St John's (y), or Jeſus Maſſe. Who the founder of it was, I have not been able to diſcover: Nor what Endowment it had; except ſeven acres of meadow in Lexden, now belonging to George Wegg Eſq;—Part of the King's-head-meadows: And a few other pieces of land adjoining, in Lexden and St Mary's. Together with ſome houſes on North-hill. [E].

Robert Pryour, in his Will, dated April 15, 1463, gave this Gild of St John's, holden in the Church of St Peter's Colcheſter, 6 s. 8*d.* for finding a Light there.

SECT. II.

OBITS, ANNIVERSARIES, *&c.*

OBITS were Maſſes yearly celebrated on the day of any particular Perſon's death, who left ſome appointment for that uſe. They owed their riſe, as the Chantries mentioned in the laſt ſection, to the groundleſs notion of praying for departed ſouls. In moſt religious Houſes, there was a Book called the *Obitual* or *Martyrology*, wherein they entered the names of their Benefactors, or of Perſons who had left them Legacies to obſerve yearly their Obit or Anniverſary.

I ſhall here firſt give a Liſt of the Obits in this Town, from the Account, or Survey, taken of them in the reign of K. Edward VI; and then add ſuch as were overlook'd, or, not found out, at that time.

OBITS, &c. [*F*].

ALL SAINTS Pariſh.

One Annual Rent going out of a tenement called Pomells, for the finding of a Lampe for ever by the yeare—	12 *d.*

ST GYLES.

One Peece of Lands called Brettons given for the finding of an Obit for certaine yeres whereof all be expired except 4, and ys worth by the yeere—	20 *s.* whereof	To the poore	0	14	0
		To the Lady Marchioneſs of as to her manor of Grinſted	0	2	8
		Remains clere	0	3	4
* Certain lands call'd Paches for one yerely obit for ever, by the yere—	8 *s.* whereof	To the poore	0	6	0
		Remains clere	0	2	0

ST LEONARD'S.

* One parcell of land call'd the Town clapper for an Obite for ever, by the yere—	6 *s.* 8 *d.* whereof	To the poore	0	0	20
		Remains clere	0	5	0
* Two Tenements belonging to Jeſus Maſſe, which ſaid two Tenements one George Allen claymeth—by the yere	12 *s.*				

(x) Survey of Chantrie-lands, 2° Edw. VI. p. 8, 9.

(y) Rot. Cur. 6 Hen IV. rot. 18. Rot. 38 Hen. VI. rot. 13. Rot. 3Edw. IV. rot. 4.

[*D*] Edmund Harmanſon was a Beer-brewer in this town, in 1502. (Oath-book, p. 168, 169. See alſo p. 159.) He was dead in 1506. (Ib. p. 171.)

[*E*] See Rot. 38 Henry VI. rot. 13. viz. A. D. 1457. William Smyth of Colcheſter gave a Tenement on North-hill.—Ad ſuſtentationem Fraternitatis & Miſſe clorioſiſſimi nominis Iheſu in ecclesia Sti Petri celebrature pro termino 98 annorum—And, after that term, to be ſold by the Maſters of the Gild for pious uſes.

[*F*] From the ſurvey in K. Edward VIth's reign.—The Lands marked * were granted to Thomas Golding by Pat. 2 Edw. VI.

* One Howſe of one John Day Prieſt for an Obite for ever—by the yere	12 *s.* whereof	To the poore	0	7	0
		Remains clere	0	5	0

St Martin's.

Out of a parcell of Land lying at Mile-end called Markes parcell for one Obite in the Tenure of one Deryvall by the yere	8 *s.* whereof	To the poore	0	7	0
		Remains cleere	0	1	0
Out of one Acre of Meadowe lying in Kings Meade for one Obit for ever, in the tenure of the Churchwardens there by the yere	6 *s.* 8 *d.* whereof	To the poore	0	5	4
		Remains clere	0	1	4

St Mawdlyn's.

One acre of arable land given towards the finding of holy Bread for ever, in the tenure of Richard Stampe, by the yere	13 *d.*

St Rombald's.

Out of certain lands lying in Lexden of the guift of one Matthew Reed for one Obit for ever, in the tenure of John Archer	6 *s.* 8 *d.* whereof	To the poore	0	3	6
		Remains cleere	0	3	2

Lexden.

One annual Rent going out of a peece of Meadowe, called our Lady-Meadow, for one Obite for ever, by the yere	20 *d.* whereof	To the poore	0	0	15
		Remains clere	0	0	5

Other Obits, Anniversaries, *&c.*

John Gerold left by Will to his Wife Editha two acres of land, to find a prieſt yearly to celebrate an Annual for his ſoul. Richard de Bercholt and Geffrey de Goodyar being Bayliffs. Without date.

Alice Strange of St. James's, by her will dated in 1409, gave one coverlyth and one iron candleſtick to ſtand before the image of St James in that Church; and alſo a Rent-charge out of her tenement in the ſame pariſh, for keeping an Anniverſary in the Church there, for her ſoul, the ſouls of her benefactors, and of other faithful perſons.

Thomas Fraunceys, by his will dated May 2, 1416, deſired his feoffees, to enfeoffe his daughters Criſtina and Mary, in a yearly Rent of *Eighteen ſhillings*, out of two Tenements, viz. out of his own Tenement, late his father Robert Fraunceys, Eleven ſhillings; and out of the tenement late John Rekell's, on the Eaſt-ſide of the Tenement aforeſaid, Seven ſhillings: He alſo gave them a Shop, with a Chamber over it, ſituate on the Eaſt-ſide of his capital Meſſuage. To have and to hold, the ſaid Rent and Shop, with the appurtenances, to his ſaid Daughters, and their heirs for ever [*G*]. Upon condition, that they ſhould cauſe to be kept in the Church of St Nicolas in Colcheſter the Anniverſary of him the ſaid Tho. Fraunceys, and Agnes his wife, alternately in the Church of St Nicolas aforeſaid, and pay yearly, on the day of his Anniverſary, to the Rector of that Church or his Curate, Twelve pence, and to the Clerk Six pence; and expend, in alms to the poor, and other charges, to the ſum of Thirteen ſhillings and Four pence. Moreover, That they find a Lamp for ever, continually burning in the church of St Nicolas aforeſaid, as well by day as by night, before the Croſs there; and alſo a Wax-light to be burning in the Chancel of the Church of St Nicolas aforeſaid, before the image of St Nicolas, at Maſs-time, on ſundays and holidays, to the honour of God, &c. He charges his daughters to take care, that theſe ſeveral things be done for ever. And if there was a failure in any of the premiſſes, he directs, that the Rent and Shop abovesaid ſhould deſcend to his executors or their heirs, and by them be ſold; and that they ſhould diſpoſe of the money ariſing from ſuch a ſale, for the good of his Soul, &c.

Moreover, he bequeathed to the Prior and Convent of St Botolph's, certain lands and tene-

ments,

[*G*] Sub conditione ſubſequenti, videlicet, Quod dicte Chriſtina & Maria, & heredes ſui, annuatim, imperpetuum, bene & fideliter teneant Anniverſarium meum, & Agnetis nuper Uxoris mee, quaſi ſub uno adinvicem, in eccleſia Sti Nicholai Colceſtr. antedicte, et quod ſolvant, annuatim die Aniverſarii mei, Rectori ejuſdem Eccleſie aut ejus locum tenenti, duodecem denarios, & Clerico ejuſdem eccleſie pro tempore exiſtenti ſex denarios; ac in diſtributionibus pauperum, & aliis oneribus ibidem certis temporibus ſubeundis, ad ſummam treſdecim ſolidorum & quatuor denariorum. Et ulterius quod inveniant imperpetuum unam Lampadem continuo ardentem in Eccleſia Sti Nicholai antedicta, tam per diem quam per noctem, coram Cruce ibidem jam exiſtente; necnon & unum cereum ardentem in cancella Eccleſie Sti Nicholai antedicti coram ymagine Sti Nicholai ibidem, ad miſſam, continue diebus dominicalibus & feſtivalibus, ad honorem Dei, & mei dicti Thome, & Agnetis uxoris mee, Roberti Fraunceys patris mei, & Margerie matris mee memoriale perhenne. Et que quidem onera omnia & ſingula per me ſuperius expreſſata, volo quod Chriſtina & Maria filie mee, & heredes eorum ſubeant & ſupportent imperpetuum.

ments, lying on each ſide of the road leading to King's-wood, and called Glovers: Upon condition, they ſhould keep his Anniverſary yearly, in as ſolemn a manner as the Anniverſary of one of their Priors; and write his name in their Martyrology. He ordered alſo to the Convent for a repaſt 6 *s.* 8 *d.* to the ringers of the great Bells 4 *d.* and to the poor on that day 8 *d.* [*H*].

Edmund Haverland, founder of the Chantry above-mentioned, gave the yearly ſum of 13 *s.* 4 *d.* payable out of ſome tenements, to the Prior and Convent of St Botolph's; for keeping his Anniverſary, and that of his father and mother, and of Aviſe his wife, in their Church for ever [*I*].

Walter Ramyffen, by his will dated 2 Oct. 1457, bequeathed a tenement in Magdalen-ſtreet in truſt; for keeping his Anniverſary in the Church of St Mary Magdalen for ever [*K*].

Robert Lardener, Rector of St Mary's at the walls, who died in 1464; gave by will, to John Chriſtmas and others in truſt, a piece of ground in Holmer [or Butt] lane, for the maintenance of two Lights in the ſaid pariſh-church, viz. a Lamp and wax-candle before the great Crucifix, and a Wax-candle in the branch in the chancel, at the time of divine ſervice [*L*].

John Wygge, by his will, dated the Wedneſday before the Aſſumption of the Virgin Mary, 1499, left a Legacy, for a Light in Green-ſtead-church [*M*].

In the neighbouring Church of St Leonard's, there was a Light of our bleſſed Lady; for the maintenance of which for ever, ſeveral ſmall Rents were aſſigned, out of 29 different parcels of Lands, and tenements; amounting in the whole to 11 *s.* 6 *d.* [*N*].

There was alſo kept, in the ſame Church of St Leonard's, the Obit of John Day, in purſuance of a clauſe in his will, dated 20 Oct. 1520, which is ſet down below in the Note [*O*].

The laſt foundation of that kind in this town, was as follows.—Robert Everard, by his will, dated 2 March 1523, ordered, That his feoffees, &c. ſhould ſuffer the Bayliffs of Colcheſter to take and receive the profits of his houſe and lands called the   , which the Clovier dwelled in at Myland within the libertie of Colcheſter; to diſpoſe the money comyng, to keep an Obit of the moitie of the ſame in St Martin's Church in Colc' for the Sowles of Richard Merkes, Tho. Merkes, William Everard, and Katharin his wiff, and of him the ſaid Robert Everard as hereafter followeth, viz. Firſt to the Parſon or Vicar there, or his deputy 8 *d.* To every Prieſt of the ſame, and none other, 4 *d.* To the Clerk of the ſame Church, 4 *d.* To the Sexton of the ſame, for a knell with one bell for the ſpace of two houres after Dirige and Maſs, for his labour and lights, 8 *d.* And the other moytie to be given to the Gray Friers, to ſing Dirige and Maſs of requiem yearly, as long as the Law of England will ſuffer, — The ſaid Bayliffs and their Succeſſors to have the rule and diſpoſition of thoſe Lands and tenements, having yearly for their buſineſs, 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

If any thing were ſpared of the Money bequeathed to St Martin's, it was to be diſpoſed of to the Poor of that pariſh by the Bayliffs, as they thought beſt.

To conclude this Book, we ſhall add, by way of Note, a Verdict concerning a Paſſage into ſome Lands formerly belonging to Joſeph Elianore's Chantery; which may be of very great uſe to poſterity [*P*].

[*H*] Item lego Priori & conventui Eccleſie Sti. Bothulphi Colc. imperpetuum, omnia Terras & Tenementa cum ſuis pertinentiis quondam Agnetis Gylle, jacentia ex utraque parte Regie vie ducentis verſus Kynggeſwode vocata Gloveres, Tenenda ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum, Sub conditione quod annuatim imperpetuum teneant Anniverſarium meum, & etiam ſcribant nomen meum in ſuo martirologio ibidem, & faciant celebrare pro anima mea prout ſolent celebrare Anniverſarium Prioris ibidem. Et ulterius quod dentur Conventui ibidem annuatim ad pitanceam ſex ſolidi & octo denarii, & pulſatoribus magnarum Campanarum Quatuor denarii, et Pauperibus eodem die Octo denarii. —(Rot. Cur. 4 Henr. V. rot. 44.)

[*I*]—Item lego Priori & Conventui St. Both' Colceſtr' & eorum ſucceſſoribus in perpetuum, unum annualem redditum Treſdecim ſolidor' & quatuor denariorum, percipiend' annuatim, viz. de tenemento Marrione Fordham quinque ſolidos & quatuor denarios; de tenemento Roberti Gurden in parochia Sti. Petri, quatuor ſolidos; de tenemento quondam Hugonis Bekenham in parochia Sti. Nicholai, quatuor ſolidos. Ita tamen quod predictus annualis redditus, equaliter dividatur inter Canonicos ejuſdem Eccleſie quolibet anno in perpetuum, die Anniverſarii mei, patris mei, & matris mee, & Avicie uxoris mee, ad celebrandum & orandum pro animabus noſtris.

[*K*] Item volo quod Johannes Thomas clericus dicte Eccleſie, [St. Mar. Magdel.] habeat manſionem ſuam in tenemento meo in Mawdeleyn ſtrete—per unum annum integrum poſt dat' iſtius teſtamenti mei. Et quod reverſio dicti tenementi remaneat Johanni Auſtyn heredib' & aſſignatis ſuis imperpetuum, ſub forma & conditione ſequenti, videl. Quod predictus Johannes Auſtyn, aut aſſignati ſui poſſeſſores dicti Tenementi qui pro tempore fuerint, cuſtodient annuatim Anniverſarium meum in eccleſia predicta imperpetuum. (Rot. Cur. 36 Henr. VI. rot. 27.)

[*L*] Ex Orig. This piece of ground was made over to the Church-wardens and others of that pariſh Aug 22, 1432. But was granted by Q. Elizabeth, 25 March 1588. to Edw. Downing, to be holden of the manor of Eaſt-Greenwich, in ſocage.

[*M*] The words of his will were, "Item I gyff and be-
"quethe to the hey Awtere of St Andrew at Grynſted, for
"tythys offeryngs forgotten xii *d.* Item I gyff to a Lyte
"to be fownde before St Andrew in the Chyrche aboveſeyde
"be one holle yere xii *d.* ——(Ex Orig.)

[*N*] There is an old original account of it, in the Pariſh-cheſt of St Leonard's.

[*O*] Item I bequeth to the paryche of ſancte Leonarde beforeſayd myne tenement with the apportnanc' undir this condiſcon, That the Chirchwardyns of the ſame whoſoev' ſhalbe for the tym' ſhall pay zerly for the kepynge of myn' Obitt at the day of myn' An'ſary—v *s.* That is to ſaye to the Curate for maſſe and dirige—viii *d.* and for bedrowll—iiii *d.* for ii candyll—iiii *d.* — to ych ſtypendary—iiii *d.* to the parych clerke—vi *d.* to ii childryn ii *d.*—to xx powre folke xx *d.* and to the Chirchewardyns for ther labor ych of them iiii *d.* ——The reſydewe of the ferme of the ſame to kepe reparation of the howſe, and that at leſſyth remayne to the vantage of the Chirch; and if the ſayd parichoners and Chirchwardyns fulfyll not the condiſcons of the ſayd clauſſe, that then I wyll the ſayd houwſe with appurtynawnces remayn to the diſpoſicon of myn' executors, or the executors of them — (From a Copy in the pariſh-cheſt of St Leonard's.)

[*P*]

Veredict. Inquiſ. capt. pro via ad terr. vocat. le Bakerys Lond.

Cum lis & diſcordia ſepius mote fuerint inter Willielmum Pentors Capellanum Cantarie Joſephi Eleanore ex una parte, & Johannem Reſſhe & Emmam uxorem ejus nuper uxorem Ade Barbour mercatoris de Coleceſtr. ex altera parte, pro quadam *via* quam idem Wills Pentors jure fundationis Cantarie ſue predicte clamat habere ad terram

ſuam ſpectantem Cantarie ſue predicte vocatam Bakeris lond, per campum predictorum Johannis & Emme quondam predicti Ade etiam vocatum Bakeris land in Hameletto de Lexden, infra libertatem ville Colceſtr. jacentem per venellam vocatam Stoncrouchlane, alias vocatam Horſee-lane;—Tandem mediantibus inde Thoma Godeſton & Johanne Dyere Ballivis ville Colceſtr. Thoma Fraunceys, Johanne Foorde, Johanne Pod, Will. Mate, ac aliis diſcretis viris de conſilio ville; quapropter ad eorum inſtantiam & requiſitionem Partes predicte ſpecialiter rogaverunt predictos Ballivos ad veritatem inde inquirendum, Ubi predictus Willielmus de jure habebit viam ſuam ad predictam terram; & quam viam predeceſſores predicti Willielmi ſolebant habere & habuerunt ad predictam terram? & bonam Inquiſitionem inde capiendam de proximo viſineto de Lexden predicta. Et in plena Curia coram predictis Ballivis ſubmiſerunt ſe ad ſtandum Veredicto duodecim Juratorum in hac parte, ad hoc per predictos Ballivos aſſignatorum in alto & baſſo ſine contradictione quacunque. Et ſuper hoc predicti Ballivi in communi Aule ville predicte in preſentia partium predictarum ceperunt inde Inquiſitionem, videl. per Sacramentum Roberti Levegor, Tho. Knyght, Johannis Webbe ſen. Joh. Tuffey, Joh. Nevard, Tho. Bawde, Nic. Smyth, Joh. Pycot, Joh. Webbe jun. Joh. Styward, Tho. Borham, & Joh. Herde, &c. Jurator' qui dicunt per Sacramentum ſuum, Quod predictus Willielmus Pentors de jure habebit viam ſuam ad predictam terram ſpectantem Cantarie ſue predicte, cum carectis, carucis, & beſtiis ſuis, eundo, equitando, fugando & cariando, quocienſcunque & quandocunque ſibi placuerit, intrando in venellam prope Crucem lapideam vocatam Stoncrouch-lane, alias vocatam Horſſe-lane, directe ad portam modò predictorum Johannis & Emme, ſpectantem predicto Campo vocato Bakerys lond; & ibidem intrando in predictum campum, & viam ſuam ſuper dextram manum capiendo, & ſic per ſepem ejuſdem campi directe tenendo verſus orientem uſque ad predictam terram ſpectantem Cantarie predicte, etiam vocatam Bakerys land. Et ulterius ſic redeundo per eandem viam ſine impedimento poſſeſſorum predicti campi predictorum Johannis & Emme, ad quorumcunque manus imposterum devenerit. Et ulterius dicunt quod predeceſſores & poſſeſſores predicte Cantarie, a tempore quo non extat memoria, ſolebant habere & habuerunt viam ſuam ibidem eodem modo: Et quod via ibidem ſolebat eſſe de latitudine viginti pedum, a ſepe ejuſdem Campi—Cur. Rotul. 13 Hen. IV. Rot. 33.

The End of Book II.

THE

THE

HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES

OF

COLCHESTER.

BOOK III.

§ I. *Gifts and Benefactions to the Corporation, and to the ſeveral Pariſhes.*

IT has been all along aſtoniſhing to me, That in ſo ancient, large, and conſiderable a town as Colcheſter, there ſhould appear ſo ſmall, and ſo very few, public Gifts and Benefactions. I can account for it no other way, but That the Monaſteries and the Commonalty were two Gulphs, which ſwallowed all, and would permit nothing to go beſides themſelves [*A*].

However, ſuch as our Gifts and Benefactions have been at any time, I will endeavour to give a true and exact Liſt of them; which I ſhall chuſe to deliver as much as poſſible in the very words of the original Wills, or other Grants, on purpoſe to render my Account the more authentic.

1. Sir *Thomas White's* Gift.

Sir Tho. White, Kt. Lord Mayor and Alderman of London, did, in the year 1566, deliver and pay unto the Mayor, or Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of Briſtol, 2000 *l.* to the intent that they ſhould therewith purchaſe to themſelves and ſucceſſors, Meſſuages, Lands, &c. then of the clear yearly value of 120 *l.* and more, to continue for ever for the equal benefit and advancement of Twenty four Cities and large Towns in England; in the following manner. Namely, That the yearly ſum of 104 *l.* ſhould be paid on St Bartholomew's day, at Merchant-Taylor's-hall in London, to the Mayor or Bailiffs of each of thoſe reſpective cities, &c. ſucceſſively; To be lent by each Commonalty, at 25 *l.* a-piece, to Four of their poor young Freemen, of honeſt fame, for Ten years, without paying any Intereſt. Thoſe perſons to give ſufficient ſecurity for the repayment of the ſaid 25 *l.* at the expiration of the ten years. Clothiers to be preferred to all others. The odd 4 *l.* was to be employed by the reſpective Mayors, &c. of each city and town, as they thought good for their care and pains. The firſt payments were made in the following order. After Briſtol,

In the year			
1577	to York.	1588	to Lincoln.
1578	Canterbury	1589	Wincheſter.
1579	Reading.	1590	Oxford.
1580	the Merchant-Taylors.	1591	Hereford.
		1592	Cambridge.
1581	Glouceſter.	1593	Shrewſbury.
1582	Worceſter.	1594	Lynn.
1583	Exeter.	1595	Bath.
1584	Saliſbury.	1596	Derby.
1585	Worceſter.	1597	Ipſwich.
1586	Norwich.	1598	Colcheſter.
1587	Southampton.	1599	Newcaſtle.

And the payments have been made ever ſince, in the ſame order [*B*].

[*A*] And even of thoſe which we had, ſome are in danger of being loſt. For though expreſs Proviſion was made in our Work-houſe-Act, "That the Work-houſe "Corporation ſhould not have any Power or Authority "over any Alms-houſe or Hoſpital, or any other charitable Gift or Uſe, within this Town or Liberties "thereof, already Given, Settled, or Erected, or to be "at any time hereafter Given, Settled, or Erected, but "that the ſame ſhould be wholly exempted therefrom:" —Yet ſome of the Managers in this Corporation, had the Confidence to take poſſeſſion of the Alms-houſes about this Town, and of moſt of the Gifts and Benefactions; ſome of which being in Money, are, I am afraid, embezzled, if not worſe.

[*B*] The Eſtates purchaſed with the aboveſaid 2000 *l.* are ſaid to be worth now above 3500 *l.* per ann. Some

2. Lady *Judde's* Gift.

The worſhipful Dame Mary Judde of Markhall in Latton in this county [*C*], widow; for the great love, favour, and affection which ſhe bore unto the Town of Colcheſter being the place of her Nativitie, and to the people therein inhabiting; Did, by Indenture bearing date 13 February 33 Elizabeth, [1590-1,] give to the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colcheſter, One hundred pounds, as a ſtock to buy and provide from time to time Wool, Yarn, Flax, and ſuch other merchandize and things as the ſeaſon ſhould require; for the ſetting on work ſuch poor perſons, inhabiting within the ſaid Town, and Liberties of the ſame, as ſhould be able to work and labour; the ſame perſons receiving for their work as they ſhould be agreed withal: And that the profit, commodity, and benefit, which ſhould grow and accrue by reaſon of the imployment of the ſaid ſtock of One hundred pounds as aforeſaid, ſhould be from time to time for ever hereafter given, diſpoſed, and delivered, by the Bayliffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors, to ſuch of the Poor people, inhabitants within the ſaid Town and Liberties thereof, as are impotent and unable to work or labour, according to the good diſcretion of the ſaid Bayliffs and Aldermen for the time being.—But if the ſaid ſum of One hundred pounds did at any time remain unoccupied, or not imployed to the uſes before remembred, by the ſpace of Twelve whole months together; then the Bayliffs and Commonalty were to repay it to the ſaid Lady Judde, or her executors, within three months next after demand thereof [*D*].

3. Mr *Hunwick's* Gift.

John Hunwick Alderman of Colcheſter, did, by his laſt Will dated 24th November 1593, deviſe for ever to the Poor, Lame, and impotent perſons inhabiting and dwelling within the Town of Colcheſter and the precincts thereof, the ſum of Three hundred pounds to be paid by his Executors to the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colcheſter: And the uſe and profit of the ſame, to be diſtributed by theſe, for four years together, [viz. 30 *l.* at 10 per cent, as it was then] amongſt the Poor, Lame, and Impotent perſons of Colcheſter as aforeſaid, without any manner of affection. Every fifth year, the Intereſt ariſing that year to be paid thus; 10 *l.* to the Bailiffs and Portmen of Ipſwich; 10 *l.* to the Mayor of Sudbury; and 10 *l.* to the Bayliffs of Maldon, for their Poor: And, on the ſaid fifth year, the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colcheſter to meet the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Ipſwich, on the 15th of September; and give account to them of the profit and diſtribution of the mony for the four years foregoing. One time the Magiſtrates of Ipſwich to come to Colcheſter; and, the next time, the Magiſtrates of Colcheſter to go to Ipſwich. Diſcharges to be given, upon receipt of the ſaid ſeveral ſums, under the common Seals of the reſpective Towns [*E*].

The Intereſt of theſe 300 *l.* hath been diſtributed accordingly till the year 1741: But it is ſunk in proportion to the Intereſt of other Moneys.

4. Mr *William Turner's* Gift.

William Turner of the pariſh of All-Hallows the wall, London, merchant, ſome time one of the Aldermen of Colcheſter, by his Will dated 7 Novemb. 1630, gave to John Marſhall and other feoffees, his capital Meſſuage, &c. at the New Hyth where he lately dwelt, as alſo a piece of a Cole-yard which he held in farm of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colcheſter; Upon ſpecial Truſt, that the ſaid Meſſuage, &c. ſhould for ever be kept in repair; and that the Bailiffs and Commonalty ſhould yearly take the Rent, and (the charges of Repairs being firſt deducted) ſhould diſtribute it, on the feaſt days of St Thomas and Good-friday for ever, to the Aged, Pooreſt, and Impotenteſt Inhabitants of the ſaid town.—When the Truſtees are reduced to Two, they ſhould, with the allowance of the Bailiffs, infeoffe Four or Five new truſtees, of the chiefeſt and beſt ſort of people in the town of Colcheſter [*F*].

5. Mr *Joſeph Cox's* Gift to St Mary's.

The beſt account of it is from the following clauſe of Mr Cox's Will.—"Item I doe appoint the ſumme of One hundred pounds to bee laid out by my Executors, for the purchaſe of ſome freehold Lands of an Eſtate of inheritance in fee-ſimple in poſſeſſion of the cleare yearly value of Five Pounds *per annum* at leaſt; the yearly Rents and Profits thereof I doe give and bequeath for ever to the Poore of the pariſh of St Mary on the Wall in Colcheſter, where I was borne, to bee paid and diſtributed unto and amongſt the ſaid Poore, by and at the diſcretion of the Churchwardens and Overſeers for the Poore of the ſaid Pariſh, upon the feaſt-day of the birth of our Lord Chriſt yearely for ever. And I doe appoint that untill ſuch purchaſe can be conveniently had, my Executors ſhall pay to the Poore of the ſaid Pariſh of St Mary on the Wall in Colcheſter aforeſaid, upon the feaſt-day of the birth of our Lord Chriſt yearly, the ſumme of Five pounds, the firſt payment whereof to begin

---

of the cities went to law with Briſtol, in 1713, in order to obtain the whole produce of thoſe Eſtates; but did not ſucceed.—Sir Tho. White died in February 1566. He had ſome lands in Campo juxt. Colcheſter,—tent' in capite,—5 & 6 Phil. & Mar. (W. Holman MSS.)

[*C*] Widow of Sir Andrew Judde, born at Tunbridge in Kent, where he founded a free-ſchool. He was a member of the Ruſſia-company, or Merchant-Adventurers; one of the Sheriffs of London in 1544; and Lord Mayor of the ſame city in 1550. See Stowe's Survey of London by J. Strype, Book i. p. 263. Book ii. p. 101. Book v. p. 61, 187. and R. Hakluyt's Navigation, &c. Vol. I. p. 268, 290.

[*D*] The Indenture is among the Town[illegible]ving the Lady Judde's ſeal appendant, with he[illegible] Per Chevron, gutté de poix; on a chief a Lio[illegible]paſſan[illegible]

[*E*] Extracted from the Indenture, whe[illegible]by it was ſettled in purſuance of the will. This Indenture is dated 18 Auguſt 1595.

[*F*] The Indenture is among the Town-records.

and bee made upon the feaſt-day of the birth of our Lord Chriſt next comeing after my deceaſe."

Mr Cox dyed the 24th of June 1689. And, with his legacy, the following Gentlemen, Sir Iſaac Rebow Kt. Lemyng Rebow Eſq; Joſeph Thurſton Eſq; Peter Coveney bay-maker, Jacob Johnſon plumber, Timothy Cook vintner, William Peartree cooper, and Thomas Mayhew, gent. as Truſtees for the Poor of the pariſh of St Mary's; Did, on the 1ſt of March 1710-1, purchaſe of William Rayner of Colcheſter grocer, a Field called Waterhouſe-field, lying in the pariſh of St Mary's, and containing Five acres; abutting ſouth on the road leading from Colcheſter to London, Eaſt on the Peſthouſe-field, [or Windmill field] North on the Water-houſe-meadow, and Weſt on the lands and mill of Joſeph Andrews [now Mr John Boggis's]. And another field of Three acres, in the ſame pariſh of St Mary's, lying between the two Windmills (of the ſaid Mr Boggis, and the Widow Gilſon) abutting South on the London road. To hold to them and their heirs, upon truſt that they ſhall for ever permit the Churchwardens of the pariſh of St Mary at the Walls to receive the Rents and Profits of the ſaid premiſſes, to be yearly diſtributed upon Chriſtmas-day among poor people of the ſaid pariſh *who do not take collection* [G] according to the Will of Mr Joſeph Cox. —— Theſe two fields are now leaſed for 21 years to John Seaborne, at the clear yearly rent of 5 *l.* 10 *s.*

6. Mr *Jeremiah Daniell's* Gift of Coals to the pariſhes of St Mary's, St Peter's, St Giles's, and St Botulph's.

This generous Benefaction cannot alſo better be deſcribed than in the following Clauſe of Mr Daniell's Will, which was dated October 26, 1695. —— "Item, I further give and bequeath to my Nephew Jeremy [Daniell] before-named, All that Field or parcel of Land called Cockerills Croft, with a chaſe way to the ſame belonging, leading to a Pond called Hangman's-pond, being by eſtimation Twenty acres or thereabouts, lyeing in St Giles's pariſh in Colcheſter: Upon this condition neverthelesſ, That the ſaid Jeremy his heires or aſſigns ſhall from the time of my deceaſe every yeare yearely for ever diſburſe and lay out the ſumme of Ten pounds of lawful money of England every yeare upon Sea-Coales, and the ſaid Sea-Coales ſoe bought to bee delivered as hereafter followeth, viz, To the Poore people of St Peters pariſh in Colcheſter as many Coales as amounts to the ſumme of Three pounds: To the Poore of St Giles as many as amounts to the ſumme of Three pounds: To the Poore of St Buttolphs as many as amount to Forty ſhillings: To the Poore of the pariſh of St Maries at the Walls in Colcheſter as many as amount to Forty ſhillings. But my will and minde is, that the charges of meaſureing and carriage to deliver the ſaid Coales into the Pariſhes where they are bequeathed, ſhal be included and paid as parte of the Tenn pounds, and not to bee charged upon or borne by my cozen Jeremy his heirs or aſſigns over and above the ſaid Tenn pounds. And my minde and will further is, That the Churchwardens of the four Pariſhes laſt named, ſhould every yeare have the overſight, ordering, and divideing the ſaid Coales, every one in their owne reſpective Pariſhes, to thoſe perſons they think have moſt need. And if my nephew Jeremy, his heires or aſſigns, ſhall, at any [time] arter his or their haveing the Land in poſſeſſion, neglect or refuſe to lay the ſaid Coales in yearely as aforeſaid, I then hereby impower and give ſtrength to the Churchwardens of the ſaid Pariſhes to whom the Coales are bequeathed, in conjunction together to enter upon the ſaid Lands called Cockerill's croft, and to take the Rents and Profits thereof, until full reſtitution bee made by the ſaid Jeremy, his heirs, or aſſigns, to the reſpective pariſhes to whome any thing appertaining to this bequeſt ſhall be due, together with the full charges they ſhall be out for ſuch ſeizure according to my true intent and meaning in theſe preſents, and ſuch ſeizure ſoe often to bee made as occaſion is given by the neglect or refuſal of the ſaid Jeremy his heires or aſſignes as above expreſſed [*H*]."

7. Mr *Thomas Ingram's* Gift to St Peter's.

Thomas Ingram of Colcheſter, clothier, for the great love and affection which he did beare unto the good and proſperous eſtate of the Town of Colcheſter, wherein he had lived and continued many years together, and to the poor Inhabitants of the ſaid town. And eſpecially to the Poor people dwelling in the pariſh of St Peter within the ſaid town of Colcheſter wherein he then dwelt; Did, by Indenture, bearing date 1ſt July 1602, give to the Bailiffs and Commonalty One hundred pounds, on condition, That they, with Five of the chiefeſt and principalleſt pariſhioners of St Peter's pariſh in the ſame town, ſhould appoint Five perſons to whom the ſaid Moneys ſhould be lent at the rate of Five per cent. they finding ſufficient ſecurity for the repayment of it. Thoſe to whom the Moneys were lent, were obliged to find a competent quantity of Wool for the Poor of St Peter's pariſh (that ſhould require it) to ſpin, or work; paying them for their work at the common price.

The intereſt of that Money was to be diſtributed quarterly, by the Bayliffs and Five of the chief Inhabitants of St Peter's pariſh, to ſuch poor Inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh as were unable to work.

8. Mrs *Agnes Diſter's*, alias *Leache's* Gift to St Peter's.

How much this Benefaction was, when granted, and out of what tenements or eſtate to be paid, I cannot learn. The only account I have

---

[G] [illegible] made no ſuch reſtriction in his Will; but beque[illegible] his [illegible]cy *to the Poore of the pariſh of St Mary on the wall* in g[illegible].

[*H*] Theſe Coals are now diſtributed by the Donor's great nephew Jeremiah Daniell Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor of the Land, or his heirs; mention'd above under the Crouched-friers, and who lives in All-Saints pariſh in this town.

ſeen of it, is in the following words; being part of her Epitaph, in the North iſle of St Peter's Church, againſt the Wall. "She did appointe certen Money to be given yerely to the Poore of this pariſhe at the feaſt of Penthecoſt, that they ſhoulde render thancke unto Chriſt, and kepe his gratious benefitts in memory for ever."

9. Lady *Creſſeild's* Gift to the Poor of H. TRINITY.

It is contained in the following words, being part of the Codicil to her Will, dated Octob. 23, 1734. "I give to the Poor of the Pariſh "of the Holy Trinity in Colcheſter, Three "pounds a year, which is to be paid and diſtri-"buted to them by the Miniſter and Church-"wardens; and to be paid yearly for ever out "of the Rents and Profits of my dwelling-"houſe, on Chriſtmas-day in each year. And, "for default of payment, that diſtreſs may be "made for the ſame."

10. *Robert Franckham's* Gift to St. NICOLAS.

Robert Franckham of Colcheſter, fletcher, did by his Will, dated the 20th of July 1577, gvie a yearly rent-charge of Thirteen Shillings and four pence, out of a Tenement and ſix acres of land in Weſt-Bergholt, for ever; To be diſtributed to the uſe and relief of the Poor Inhabitants of the pariſh of St Nicolas, that are of good and honeſt fame and converſation; and to be paid yearly, at the feaſts of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Mary and St Michael the Archangel, by even and equal portions.

Henry Wilſon, owner of the ſaid tenement and lands, ſeems to have neglected or refuſed to make the uſual payments. But, in purſuance of a Decree in Chancery, made November 9, 1603, he veſted the aboveſaid rent of 13 *s.* 4 *d.* in Ten Truſtees, pariſhioners of the pariſh of St Nicolas; viz. Ralph Northy Alderman, Thomas Buckſtone apothecary, William Thurſton, and Jeffery Langley, ſpalters, William Ayres innkeeper, Iſaac Shilberie, and John Binck yeomen, Thomas Reynold, draper, John Northey mercer, and Robert Buckſtone apothecary, and their heirs and aſſigns for ever. With liberty, (if the ſaid yearly Rent was unpaid in part or in all at any of the feaſts in which as aforeſaid it ought to be paid) for thoſe Truſtees, or any of them, or any of their heires or aſſignees, or the Churchwardens or Overſeers of the poor of the ſaid pariſh of St Nicolas for the time being, or any of them, into the ſaid Tenements and Lands with the appertenences to enter and diſtrain. This Indenture of H. Wilſon is dated Decemb. 4, 1604. and is entered in the Pariſh-book.

11. Mr *Wegg's* Gift to St NICOLAS.

George Wegg the Elder of Colcheſter Eſq; by his Will, dated 6th September 1745, gave to the Miniſter of the pariſh of St Nicolas in Colcheſter, for the time being, the ſumm of Forty ſhillings a year for ever, to be iſſuing and payable out of his Moor, in the pariſh of St James in Colcheſter, then in the occupation of Thomas Eſſex: which ſaid ſum he deſired and directed, ſhould, by the ſaid Miniſter be laid out in bread, and diſtributed, by ſix monthly diviſions, unto and amongſt ſuch old decrepid poor perſons dwelling in the ſaid pariſh of St Nicolas, as do not take collection. The firſt payment of 40 *s.* to be paid to the ſaid Miniſter on the feaſt of St Michael the Archangel next after his deceaſe, and the ſaid Miniſter to begin to diſtribute the bread, on the firſt Monday in the Month of October ſucceeding ſuch payment; and to continue ſuch diſtribution on the firſt Monday of the Months of October, November, December, January, February, and March for ever.

12. The Gift of *George Gilbert* Eſq; to ALL-SAINTS.

Matthew Stephens gave by Will to this pariſh, wherein he then dwelt, Ten pounds; to be ordered and diſpoſed by his wife and his heirs, or the owners and poſſeſſors of his capital meſſuage wherein he lived, and the Churchwardens of the ſame pariſh for the time being, to the yearly uſe and benefit of the Poor people of the ſaid pariſh for ever. — George Gilbert Eſq; who came afterwards and inhabited in the ſame capital meſſuage, and in whoſe hands thoſe Ten pounds remained, added in his lifetime Ten pounds more to them, for the ſame uſe. But, out of his great affection for the Poor, inſtead of thoſe 20 *l.* which he was permitted to appropriate to himſelf, on the 21ſt of December 1639, he enfeoffed Harbottle Grimſton Eſq; William Gilbert Eſq; Edmund Pierce LL.D. John Berriffe Gent. John Shaue, and thirteen others, and their heirs, in a Meſſuage upon Eaſt-hill, then divided into ſeveral tenements; In truſt, that, after his deceaſe, they ſhould apply the Rents and Profits of the ſame, (after deducting for ſufficient repairs) to theſe uſes: Namely, diſtribute Sixteen ſhillings yearly, amongſt the Poor of the pariſh of All-Saints, by the hands of the owners of the houſe wherein the ſaid Matthew Stephens and George Gilbert lived, and the Churchwardens of the ſame pariſh: And alſo that they, jointly with the overſeers of that pariſh, ſhould, every Sunday after divine ſervice, give Twelve pence a-piece and a penny-loaf to Twelve of the oldeſt and pooreſt perſons of that pariſh: And divide the overplus of the rents and profits aforeſaid, if any were at the year's end, on St Thomas's day, among the oldeſt and the pooreſt people of that pariſh, according to their diſcretion. —But theſe Tenements being deſtroyed by fire, undoubtedly during the ſiege, and there remaining in the room of them only a Toft or void place; the chief Inhabitants of All-Saints pariſh did, on the 10th day of October 1654, let a 99 years leaſe of the ſame to Robert Smith of the pariſh of St James ſaymaker; for a conſideration of nineteen pounds in hand paid, and a yearly rent of One ſhilling, payable every year on Michaelmas-day, to the Churchwardens and Overſeers of the pariſh of All-Saints, in the South porch of that Church, for the uſe of the poor of the ſaid pariſh. In this leaſe, the place is ſo deſcribed.—" It abutteth, Southward "on the common highway leading to Colcheſter; "Weſtward on the houſe now in the occupation "of Thomas ~~Lawrence;~~ Northward on the "land called the Caſtle-land; and Eaſtward on "the houſe newly erected of Robert Smith ſcituate in Eaſt-ſtreet." [I].

13. *John Brewode's* Gift to All-Saints.

John Brewode of Great Horkeſley Gent. enfeoffed in the year 1498, William Tendring Eſq; and others in ſome Eſtates, for the repairs of this Pariſh Church [K]. But what they were, doth not appear; for the Court-rolls of that year are loſt.

14. Gift to poor Widows, in St Botolph's and St Giles's pariſhes.

There is a yearly Rent or Annuity of Two pounds Twelve ſhillings, charged upon, and iſſuing out of, a certain Meſſuage, and Lands known by the name of Longs and Londons, containing by eſtimation Forty two acres, lying in Much Totham, Little Totham, and Gold hanger, in this county, or in ſome or one of them; which ſum is payable yearly, at Michaelmaſs, to the Churchwardens of the Pariſh of St Buttolph for the time being: to be by them applyed towards the ſupport of poor Widows of that pariſh for ever.

The like yearly ſum is payable, out of the ſame Eſtate, to the Churchwardens of St Giles's, in this Town, and for the ſame uſe.

It was conſtantly paid out of thoſe Lands, until the year 1734; when one Samuel Cater having purchaſed them of Richard Holland, by Indentures of Leaſe and Releaſe, bearing date on or about the 10th and 11th of February that year, the ſaid Cater refuſed to pay thoſe reſpective Rents and Annuities. But an Information being exhibited in the Court of Chancery, in Hilary-Term 1738, againſt Cater; it was finally decreed by that Court, on the 13th of December 1740, That the Defendant Cater, and all future owners of the ſaid premiſſes, ſhall duly pay thoſe Rents or Annuities from time to time as the ſame ſhall become due [L].

15. Grant to the pariſhes of St Botolph and St Mary Magdalen.

The ſum of Ten Shillings yearly, is to be paid by the Bailiffs of Colcheſter and their Succeſſors, to the Collectors of the Poor of the pariſhes of St Botolph and St Mary Magdalen, for the uſe of the Poor of thoſe two pariſhes. This 10 *s.* is payable out of a piece of Land in the pariſh of St Mary Magdalen, which was made whole-year ground in 1571, when that Quit-rent was reſerved by the Bailiffs and Commonalty for the uſe above-mentioned.—The Land is thus deſcribed, " One head abutting upon the Land, ſome time John Chriſtmas's, and now belonging to the Bailiffs and Commonalty on the Eaſt; The other head abutting upon the high-way leading from Colcheſter to the Hyth on the South; and upon the garden ſome time John Abraham's and the tenement of Edm. Hampkins, now Robert Smith's, on the Weſt; and on the Land belonging to Benj. Clere on the North [M]."

16. Gifts to St Leonard's.

1624.	Given by Mrs Lowe, widow and relict of Mr Tho. Lowe, ſome time Rector of this pariſh, —	40	0	0
1625.	—— by Mr Tho. Hawes, Rector of the ſame, ——	10	0	0
1626.	—— by Andrew Steward the younger, mariner, —	10	0	0
1625.	—— by Mr Caleh, yeoman, the ſum of Ten Shillings out of his houſe above the Hill next the Acre, for the uſe of the Poor of this pariſh, yearly to be paid to the Overſeers of the ſame pariſh,	00	10	0
1627.	—— by Mr Jeffery Langley the elder, the ſum of Twenty ſhillings out of a Houſe in Wyer-ſtreet, yearly to be paid, —	01	0	0
	—— by John Braxted out of the Houſe abutting upon James Furley, to be paid yearly [N].	00	5	0

17. Sir *John Swinerton's* Gift to Lexden.

The following account of it, is thus entered in the old Regiſter-book of this pariſh. " September Anno Domini 1610.

Mem. That aboute the feaſt of St Michell the Archangell in the year aboveſaide, the worſhipfull Mrs Marye Swinerton Widd. and the Right worſhipfull Sir John Swinerton Knight (her ſonne) upon a Sabath daye came unto this pariſh Church of Lexden, And did ſignifie, that the ſaid Mrs Mary Swinerton, as well in regarde ſhe was borne in the ſaide pariſhe, as allſo for other charitable reſpects her movinge, Hath gyven unto the poore of the ſaide pariſh yearly (during the lyfe of the ſaide Marye) a ſomme or pencion of fyve pounds and fower ſhillings to be imployed to the uſe of the poore by the Officers and cheeſe Inhabitants of the ſaide pariſhe from tyme to tyme for the tyme being, as followeth (viz.) upon every Sabath daye to have two duzen of wheate breade ſett uppon the Communion-table or other convenent place in the Church or Chancell. And Fourteen of the pooreſt olde impotent people to be choſen by the ſaide cheeſe inhabitants: Who ſo

---

[I] Mr Gilbert's gift is enrolled on the Court-rolls 20 Janu. 5° Car. i. 1630. and the original Leaſe to Rob. Smith is in the poſſeſſion of Ch. Gray Eſq;

[K] Ad uſum reparationis Eccleſie Omnium Sanctorum. Rot. Cur. 14 Henr. vii. rot. 12. See Oath-book, p. 168.

[L] The ſame ſum is alſo paid out of that Eſtate to the Churchwardens of Heybridge.

[M] The Indenture is among the Town-records. This piece of land was lately Tho. Agnis's; and the Chamberlain uſed to receive all along that reſerved Rent.

[N] Copied from an old Schedule in the pariſh Cheſt.

longe as they ſhall reſorte to the prayers and exercices of the ſaide Church and well behave themſelves, ſhall have the ſame breade [14 to the dozen] divided amonge them (viz.) to every of them, 2 *d.* in breade uppon every the ſaide days, and as any of them ſhall dye, or lyve otherwiſe than before preſcribed, then the ſaide pariſhioners to chooſe as afforeſaide to ſupplye their roomes. And the ſaide Sir John Swynerton at the ſame tyme did further ſignifie unto the ſaide pariſhe, that he conſideringe this guifte to be to the honor of God, and the benefite of the poore uppon earth, would have the ſame penſion to be perpetually paide to the uſes afforeſaide oute of his owne eſtate: And reſolved to charge ſome of his lands in Stanway for the payment of the ſaide yearly pencion to the uſe of the ſaide poore as afforeſaid."—Which he accordingly performed, as appears by this clauſe of his Will, dated 7 Septemb. 1616.—To the town of Lexden, in the county of Eſſex, I give and bequeath ſo much out of the ſaid demeſnes of Stanway-hall, or of the Rent thereof, as will pay and provide Bread for ſo many Poor people of that pariſh, as Two ſhillings in bread every weeke is to be diſtributed into, for forty and one years after my mother's deceaſe. And I do further will, That after the ſaid forty and one years, the ſaid payment of Two ſhillings the weeke be continued to the Poor of the ſaid pariſh for ever. And for the good performance thereof, I bind my houſe called Stanway-hall, and the demeſnes thereof to anſwer the ſame, which, I hope, my heirs will ſee truly performed. And in default of payment, I hereby limit power to the Churchwardens of that pariſh for the time being to diſtraine for the ſame (*a*)."

§ 2. Archbiſhop *Harſnet's* LIBRARY.

DR Samuel Harſnet, Archbiſhop of York, of whom I have given an account under St Botolph's, did, by his Will proved June 8, 1631, give to the Bayliffs and Corporation of the town of Colcheſter, all his Library of Books, upon condition that they ſhould provide a decent Room to ſet them up in, that the Clergy of this town, and other Divines, might have free acceſs for the reading and ſtudying of them.

Thereupon our Magiſtrates conſidered of a fit place to put them in; and, Novemb. 3, 1631, agreed, That the Eaſt end of the Chamber over the Red-rowe, called the Dutch Say-hall, was a convenient place, being repaired, to put the Library given by the Lord Archbiſhop of York, and they appointed it for that purpoſe: And ordered the charges of repairing of that room, and making it fit and convenient, to be laid out by the Chamberlain, out of the Town-revenues (*b*). July 30, 1635, they appointed a Librarian, wherein they ſhewed their judgment, and their value for Books; Ordering, That William Hall Barber ſhould have 40 *s.* per annum, for the Keeping of the Library, allowed and paid unto him quarterly, by the Chamberlain of the Town for the time being: He therefore entring into a bond of 40 *l.* for the making good of thoſe Books that ſhould be loſt or wanting, whenſoever he ſhould be called to an account for thoſe books (*c*) [O].

March 20, 1654-5, Books being then grown uſeleſs when every thing was done by pretended Revelations, this Library, with all the Books therein were mortgaged to the Chamberlain for 50 *l.* (*d*).

And, June 7, 1664, for the ſake of the little Rent that could be made of the Room in which they ſtood, It was ordered, That the Library, then at the Red-Row, ſhould be forthwith removed from thence to ſome convenient place in or near the Grammar-ſchool, and a Catalogue taken of all the Books to be kept in the Moot-hall; and the School-maſter to take care of the Books, and be accountable for them (*e*). They are now in the Caſtle. The moſt valuable Books amongſt them, are the fine Antwerp Polyglot Bible; and Heſychius, with Iſaac Caſaubon's MSS. notes.

To this Library an Addition was made in 1635, by Tho. Hawes, Rector of St Leonard's, who gave ſome Books to the Town (*f*). And ſome have been added ſince by other benefactors, as Newcourt's Repertorium, &c.

The nobleſt Addition deſigned to be made to it, was by the late Biſhop Compton, who gave Half his Library of Books to the Mayor and Commonalty, for the ſame uſe as Archbiſhop Harſnet's. But ſuch was the Meanneſs and Diſhoneſty of the perſons who then governed this town; that, to avoid the Charge of bringing them hither, which by Water would have been very trifling, this generous Gift was ſlighted and neglected, and his Lordſhip's heir was forced to ſell them.

CHAP. II.

§ 1. *Charitable Foundations.*

THE charitable Foundations now ſubſiſting in this Town are but few and inconſiderable; ſo that I have reaſon to begin this Chapter with the ſame complaint as I did the laſt; namely, How ſmall is the Number of them; and to aſcribe it to the ſame cauſe. By charitable Foundations, I mean here ſuch endowed Buildings as were deſigned for the Benefit and Relief of the Poor; as Hoſpitals, or Alms-Houſes. Of this ſort, we have only theſe few, according to the order of time in which they were founded. 1. Ralph Fynche's. 2. John Wenock's. 3. Arthur Winſley's.

1. *Ralph Fynche's* Hoſpital, or Alms-houſes.

The founder, Ralph Fynche, was a Brewer, and lived at the bottom of the Balkon-hill in St Peter's pariſh, in a houſe now taken

---

(*a*) Reg. Cur. Prærog. Cant. Lib. Coke 126. Q. E. ſecundo libro. (*b*) Book of Aſſemblies. (*c*) Ibid. (*d*) Ibid. (*e*) Ibid. (*f*) Ibid. 10 Aug. 1635. p. 139.

[O] The reſt of the Library-keepers, were,—Ap. 30, 1638, Thomas Tirrell the elder. His ſalary 40 *s.* per ann. and to give the ſame ſecurity as W. Hall.—Jan. 20, 1646-7, Daniel Partridge Clerk of the Market His ſalary 40 *s.* and to give the uſual ſecurity.—Jan. 19, 1651. Thomas Lappage, who was allowed for his pains in keeping it, 20 *s.* per ann.—Octob. 4, 1653. Mr Warren Miniſter of St. Peter's ordered to have the keeping of it; and that a Catalogue ſhould be taken of the Books.

down [*P*]. In his Will, dated 31 July 1552, he deſired his Executors, with convenient ſpeed after his deceaſe, to finiſh up his Houſes and Buildings as he had begun them under one roof, ſtanding in St. Nicholas's pariſh, which he lately built for four Almes houſes for Four Poore folke to dwell in: And that his Executors ſhould make therein Partitions as well in the upper as the lower parts; and likewiſe in the backſides, or yards. So that each of thoſe four Almes houſes might have like part, as well in the upper parts, with a ſeparate way up to them, as alſo like part to the ſaid yards.

He left the management of theſe Houſes to his Executors for the time being [*Q*], and to Four of the moſt chief and auncient Inhabitants within the ſaid pariſh of Saint Nicolas, to be named by his Executors: And whenſoever any of the ſaid Four men ſhould deceaſe, or depart out of the ſaid pariſh of Saint Nicolas, the over-liver or over-livers of his Executors, or ſuch of the ſaid Four perſons as ſhould remain and abide in the ſaid pariſh, within a convenient time after ſuch departure or deceaſe, ſhould nominate others to the full number of Four of the moſt honeſt and auncient Inhabitants within the ſaid pariſh: And the ſame order of nomination of thoſe Four perſons to continue for ever.

Theſe Four honeſt Men, ſo to be choſen, were to elect and put into the ſaid Houſes and Buildings, Four ſuch Impotent and Poore Inhabitants, Men or Women, dwelling in the pariſh of Saint Nicolas, and being of good name and fame, as to them ſhould ſeem moſt convenient: Which Poor perſons were not to be removed out of thoſe Alms houſes, ſo long as they were quiet and of good behaviour. And whenever any of them departed out of the ſaid houſe or houſes, either by death or otherwiſe, they ſhould at their departure leave there ſome reaſonable portion of their goods, towards the reparation of the ſaid Houſes, to be adjudged by the diſcretion of the ſaid Four men. Any of his kindred being in poverty, and deſiring to dwell in any of the ſaid houſes, to have the preference of any other.

For the maintenance of theſe Poor people, he granted to the ſaid Four perſons, (whom he ſtyled Governours of them) a yearly Rent, of Six pounds Six ſhillings and Eight pence, to be paid at Michaelmaſs and Lady-day, out of all thoſe Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which he bequeathed to Amye his daughter, wife of Gerrarde Shilbery, and to Mary Rutt; namely, all his Houſes and Buildings at the Balkon, with all utenſils and implements, as well belonging to the brewing of beer there, as otherwiſe: Together with all and ſingular Lands, Meadows, &c. to them belonging; that is, One piece of Meadow lying there next the Balkon, which he bought of Richard Duke, Gent. containing Three acres; One Moore, with a little piece of Meadow, lying there, which he bought of one Filſed; One piece of arable Land, containing by eſtimation Seven acres, which he bought of one Richard Harking, Gent. One acre and a half of Meadow, lying in King's-meadow: All thoſe his Lands, Tenements, and Groves, lying in Fordham; together with his leaſe and term of years yet to come, which he had in a certain Meadow next Powles-land, near the Eaſt of King's-meadow, which he had by the leaſe and grant of one Thomas Awdeley, Eſq;

Out of the fore-mentioned 6 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* the Four Governors were to pay Six-pence weekly, for ever, to each of the Four poor perſons, abiding and dwelling in the ſaid Houſes.—— For their pains therein, the Governours were to tke every year Six ſhillings and Eight pence.— And the overplus of the ſaid Rent was to be employed for Fewell wood for the ſaid Four poor folke, by the only diſpoſition of the Governours, for ever.

There were alſo ſix Feoffees of this Charity, appointed by the Bailiffs; and when they were reduced to two, the two ſurviving perſons were to enfeoffe ſix others and their heirs as ſhould be nominated by the Bailiffs for the time being.

2. *John Wenock's* Hoſpital, or Alms-houſe.

Mr. John Wenock of Colcheſter, Bay-maker, having in his life-time, built and finiſhed a Row of Houſes in Hog-lane, in a piece of ground, which was part of a Field called Golden-at-hill, in the pariſh of St. Giles's: He did, in the year 1679, ſettle thoſe Houſes in truſtees for the habitation and benefit of Six Poor people: Whom he ordered to be ſuch ancient and orderly poor perſons, as receive no Alms or Collection from any pariſh whatſoever; unleſs, after ſuch time as they are placed there, they ſhould, by reaſon of age or ſickneſs, become diſabled to maintain themſelves out of his allowance.

For their maintenance, he veſted in his truſtees an Annuity, or yearly Rent-charge, of One and forty pounds; iſſuing out of the Rents and Profits of his Meſſuages or Tenements [*R*] in the pariſh of St. Peter's in this Town; and to be paid, after his own and his wife's deceaſe, to his aforeſaid truſtees, by quarterly payments, without any deduction.

Out of this Annuity he ordered, That there ſhould be paid by his truſtees to each of the Dwellers in the ſaid Six Dwelling-houſes, Two ſhillings a week, upon the Saturday in every week, and ſo continue for ever.——And alſo, That his truſtees ſhould lay in yearly one Chaldron of Sea-coales for every dwelling-houſe,

---

[*P*] Ralph Fynche's Brew-houſe and land, at the Baulcon, was in 1652 in Mary Tailecoat, who let it to Lucas Bennee for 60 l. per ann. Carta penes me.

[*Q*] Which were Garrarde Shilbery, and Thomas Williamſon.

[*R*] They were, at the time of making the ſettlement, let only to Four perſons; but are now in Six tenements, rated to the King's-tax at 32 l. per ann. Some of theſe tenements are viſibly the remains of an old Inn; anciently the White-Horſe; and go, in old writings, under the name of the Berghold, from the Saxon beꞃᵹ, or beoꞃᵹ, a hight, an eminence, and hold an inn: And had formerly land, or gardens, belonging thereto, that extended as far as the lane called Angel-lane. See Oath-book, p. 121. and Chamberlain's Account, 2 Edw. VI.

for and towards their winter-firing, over and beſides their weekly ſtipend of two ſhillings a week [*S*]. But, the Tenements out of which the abovesaid Annuity was to ariſe, not being ſufficient to anſwer it, by reaſon of the fall of the Rents from about 60 to between 30 and 40*l.* per annum; which, after deducting for taxes and repairs, do not yield above 25 *l.* a year clear; if ſo much: On that account, the allowance to each of the Six poor people is no more than Six pence a week, and a Chaldron of Coals once a year.

3. Mr. *Arthur Winſley's* Hoſpital.

This is the moſt conſiderable, and the beſt-endowed, Charitable-foundation about this Town. Be pleaſed to take the following acount of it in the very words of Mr Winſley's will, which was dated the 28th of March 1726.

"My Body I deſire ſhould be decently interred with my dear Wife in the Vault of the Pariſh Church of St James (*g*) in Colcheſter, requireing my Executor hereafter named to purchaſe a faculty for the ſaid Vault. Item, I give Two hundred and Fifty pounds, to be laid out on a Monument to be erected againſt the South wall of the ſaid Church, neareſt the ſaid Vault, with my ſtatue cut out in marble, lying with the left hand under the head, and a book in the right hand, and in a night gown, with Inſcriptions as my moſt judicious Friends ſhall think proper. And I give the Rents of my now dwelling Houſe in the ſaid pariſh of All-Saints, for the maintenance of the ſaid Monument in good repair; and appoint the Rector of the pariſh of St James's, for the time being, to take care that it be kept in good repair. Item, I give all that my farm with the appurtenances, lying and being in the pariſh of St Buttolph in Colcheſter, called the Brick-Houſe, which I purchaſed of Mr. Morley of Halſted; I give the Houſe for an Habitation of Twelve antient Men, that have lived well, and fallen into decay, to be made into Twelve convenient Appartments, at the diſcretion of the Truſtees hereafter mentioned; And I give 500 l. for the making the ſaid Appartments commodious; and I give the Rents of the ſaid Farm towards the maintenance of the ſaid Twelve poor Men. And I give all that my Farm in Weſt Merſe, in the County of Eſſex, called Bocking-Hall, with the appurtenances, now in the occupation of Tho. Spurdin, towards the further maintenance of the ſaid Twelve Men. And I give all the over-plus Rents of my now dwelling Houſe, after the repairs of the ſaid Monument are paid for, as a further maintenance for the ſaid Men. And my Will is, That no poor Man under the age of Sixty years be admitted into any of the ſaid Apartments: Not none (*h*) be admitted, but who give Bond of Fifty pounds with two good Sureties, not to take Alms of the Town dureing their ſtay there. And further my Will is, That each of the poor Men ſhall, out of the Rents of the ſaid Farms, and Houſe, have *Two ſhillings and Six pence* paid them every week: and, *once in every year, One Chaldron of Cole.* And my Will is, That no prophaine Perſon, giving to ſwearing, drinking, or any other vice, be admitted: And if any of them be found ſo guilty, that they may be turned out by the major part of the Truſtees hereafter mentioned. And if any one of the ſaid Men be contentious, and diſturb the Peace of the reſt, or be guilty of any undecent acts, they ſhall be lyable to be diſcharged by the Truſtees. And I do nominate and appoint my brother Richard Winſley, Alderman Nathaniel Lawrance of Colcheſter, Mr. Tho. Coe linnen-draper of Colcheſter, Mr John Grimſtone baymaker of Colcheſter, Mr Ed. Sherman of Deadham in the County of Eſſex, my brother Mr. Benjamin Dyer, and Alderman Jer. Daniel, the preſent Mayor of Colcheſter, to be Truſtees, as well for the fiting up and makeing convenient the ſaid Twelve apartments; which I will to be a low Room, a Chamber, and a Garret, and a Garden to every dweller, as near as may be in the form that Mr John Winock's Charity Houſes now are. And I do alſo appoint one of the ſaid Truſtees yearly and every year to take the rents, and do ſee to the repairs of the ſaid farmes and houſe, and to pay to each of the poor Men their weekly maintenance allowed aforeſaid, and lay into each their Chaldron of Coal as Mr. Winock's Truſtees now do. The firſt Truſtee nominated to pay the firſt year, and the reſt in order as named; and I do allow them and each of them for their trouble the year they ſerve, one pound one ſhilling, out of the Rents of the ſaid Farmes and Houſes. And when it ſhall happen that any one of the Truſtees ſhall dye, my will is, That the reſt ſurviveing ſhall proceed to the choice of another in his room as ſoon as may be, the major part to decide the choice. My will is, That no children be admitted into any of the ſaid appartments. I alſo give out of the ſaid Rents Ten ſhillings yearly to be paid to a good Preacher, choſen by the Truſtees, to preach a Sermon to the ſaid poor Men every New year's day. And I give Twenty ſhillings every year for a Dinner to the poor Men, or any of the Truſtees that will be there every New year's day; except it falls on the Lord's day, and then I will that the ſaid Sermon and Dinner be on the Monday, the day following."

§ 2. *Alms-houſes.*

BESIDES theſe three endowed Charitable Foundations, of which I have been giving an account, there are Alms-houſes without endowment, in the pariſhes of St Mary, St Peter, H. Trinity, St Nicolas, St Botolph, &c.

1. The Alms-houſes in St Mary's, ſtand in Crouch-ſtreet, on the North ſide of the London road, being the firſt Houſes on the left hand as you come into the Town. They are a brick-building, containing Six dwellings, each

---

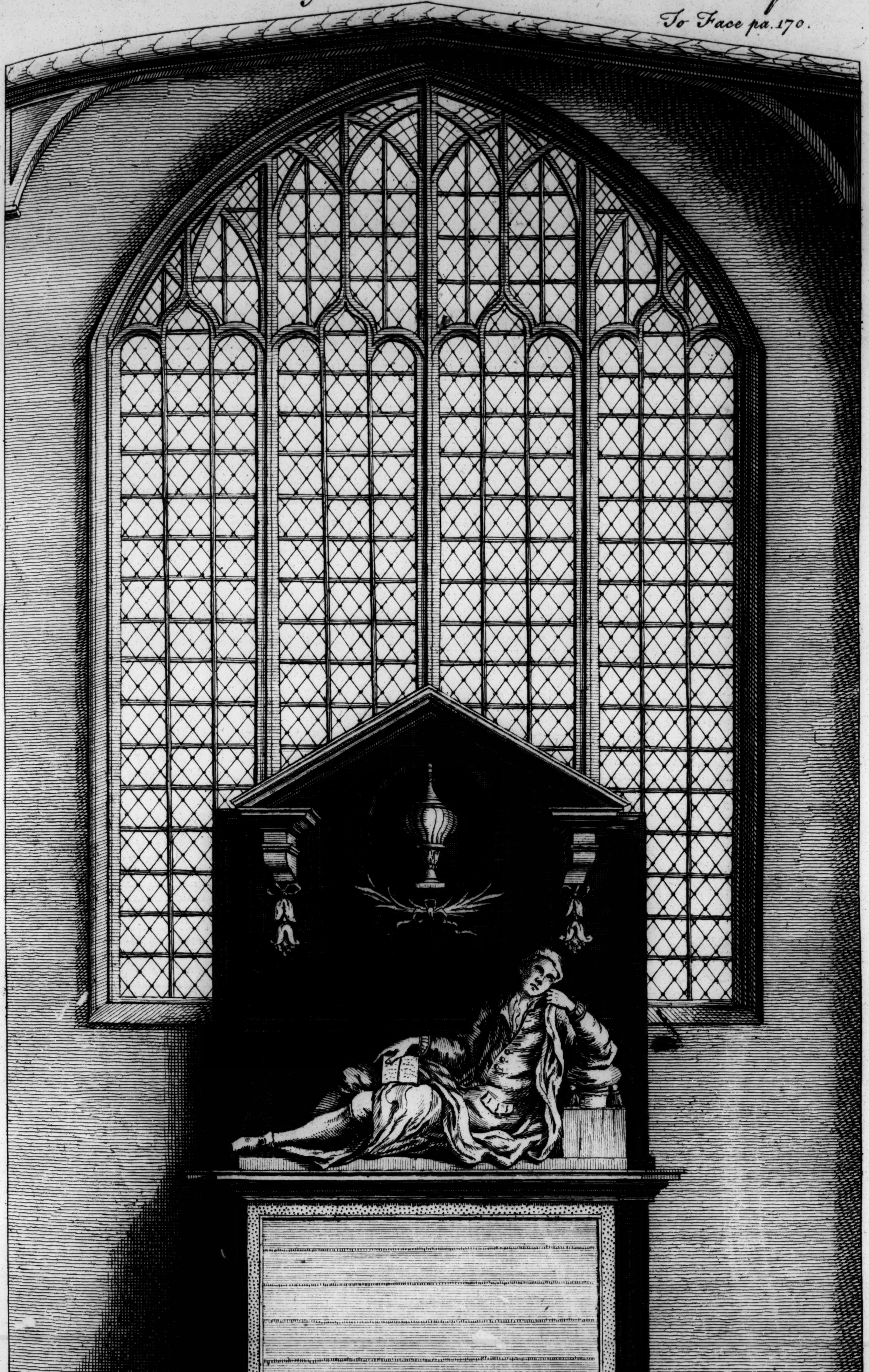
[*S*] The Indenture is inſerted at length in the Appendix N° I.

(*g*) St. Jeams, here and in the other places, in the Original.

(*h*) So in the original.

The Monument of ARTHUR WINSLEY Esq.

To Face pa. 170.



I.D. del.

J. Mynde Sculp.

To IEREMIAH DANIELL Esq. & Mr. PH. HAVENS
This plate is most humbly inscribed.

BRITISH MUSEUM

of which hath a lower and an upper room: And there is a garden behind. They were granted by the Lord of Lexden-manor, for the relief of the poor (*i*); but in what year, I have not been able to learn. The date was in the front of them; but was beaten down in the beginning of this century, when the Workhouſe-Corporation took them into their own hands. Theſe Almshouſes are called in old writings St Catharine's Hoſpital, and corruptly the Spittle. There is a tradition, That the Poor therein were allowed 2 *s.* a week each, a chaldron of coals, and a load of wood; but I have not been able to trace out any ſuch endowment. They are now converted into a Work-houſe for the pariſh of St Mary's.

2. The Almſhouſes in St Peter's pariſh ſtood in the lower Balkon-lane; and were built by George Sayer, Eſq; [*T*] for four poor people, each appartment being only a lower room and a garret. In the front, not far from the ſouth eaſt corner, was this date cut in a ſtone, ANO DNI 1570. In the middle were his Arms. They had no endowment, and are now taken down.

3. The Almſhouſes in the pariſh of H. Trinity ſtand in Eld-lane, in a pleaſant and retired place; as indeed all Almſhouſes ought to be: But how often are they the effect of oſtentation and vanity, and therefore made as conſpicuous as poſſible?——Theſe were built by Mary Lady Darcy, who lived within this pariſh, in the great Brick houſe oppoſite to the weſt end of the Church; where ſhe died in 1044 (*k*). She was the daughter of Sir Thomas Kitſon of Hengrave, Suffolk, and wiſe of Thomas Lord Darcy, Viſcount Colcheſter, and Earl Rivers. ——The exact date of this building I have not found, but it was in the reign of K. Charles I. Theſe Houſes are all of brick, and contain Eight dwellings, each of which conſiſts only of one lower room, two more of timber have been added ſince, at the Weſt end: There is a garden behind them, but no endowment. They are now turned into a Work-houſe for that pariſh.

4. The Almſhouſes in St Nicolas's pariſh ſtand on the North ſide of Bucklerſbury-lane. They are built of timber, and contain ſeven dwellings. The time when they were erected is unknown. Theſe are alſo converted into a Work-houſe for St. Nicolas's pariſh.

5. The Almſhouſes in the pariſh of St. Botolph ſtand on the South ſide of Eld-lane. They conſiſt only of Two dwellings.

There are ſome others in divers parts of the Town; but too inconſiderable to deſerve notice.

In St Martin's pariſh, in Angel-lane, there is a knot of Buildings in a kind of court, called the Hoſpital-yard. But it appears only to have been a work-houſe, for ſetting the poor on work; ſuch Houſes being anciently called Hoſpitals (*l*).

All the foreſaid Almſhouſes are vulgarly called Gift-houſes; they having been given for the habitation of the Poor. And perhaps that was reckoned a conſiderable Gift, and even ſufficient, when Poor-rates were either unknown, or amounted to a very trifling ſum.

CHAP. III.

§ 1. *Account of the Free-ſchool.*

IN ſo large and conſiderable a Place as Colcheſter, there muſt undoubtedly have been always ſeveral ſchools. The public ones were, in the 8th of King John, as appears from the Record above cited (*), in the pariſh of St Mary at the Walls, between St Mary's-lane, and Church-lane near Head-gate [*U*]. But there were none endowed till the 31ſt of K. Henry VIII. aᵒ 1539, nor any effectually endowed at all till the 27th of Q. Elizabeth, 1585.

For, K. Henry VIII. having by his letters patent, dated 12 November 1539, granted the Chantries, in the Chapel of St Helen, and in the Church of St Mary's, to the Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of this Town; Upon condition of their founding and endowing, with part of the revenues of the ſame, a Free-ſchool here: They accordingly allowed out of them, from that time, the yearly ſum of 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* to a School-maſter, for teaching the children of the Town [*W*]. But it being found, by an Inqueſt taken at Stratford-Langthorn about the 25th of Q. Elizabeth, That the Bailiffs and Commonalty had not ſettled or appropriated any of the Revenues of thoſe Chantries for the uſe of the School, according to K. Henry's intention: And ſome doubt having ariſen about the validity of the King's grant, as being made to the Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty, whereas they were incorporated only by the name of Bailiffs and Commonalty [*X*]; therefore they ſurrendered K. Henry's Letters Patent into Chancery to be cancelled. And Q. Elizabeth, July 6, in the 26th of her reign, made them a new Grant of thoſe Chantries, with all the Revenues, &c. thereunto belonging; ſo as that they ſhould diſtribute and apply part of the Revenues of the ſaid Chantries in erecting and endowing a Free-ſchool in this Town; for which ſhe granted them her royal

---

(*i*) T. Munne's MS. Collect.

(*k*) See Epitaphs, in the *Appendix*.

(*l*) See below, ch. III. § 3.

(*) Book ii. p. 3. note (*l*).

[*T*] To which foundation, theſe two lines in his Epitaph allude.

" A monument he made for ever to remain,
" For Ayde to Poor and Aged wights, which are oppreſs'd
" with Payne.

(See his Epitaph in the Appendix.)

[*U*] They were ſtill there in the year 1464. For the Maſter of the Schools was preſented then for throwing the dirt of his School over the Town-wall at the Poſtern. Rot. Cur. 4 Edw. IV. rot. 16.

[*W*] That ſum was received by Robert Wrennald School-maſter, 1ᵒ Mar. 1553, and by Richard Whittell, School-maſter, 6ᵒ Mariæ, 1558. (Chamberlain's account)

[*X*] All theſe particulars are recited in the Patent 26 Elizab.

licence. Ordaining, That the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors for ever, ſhall and may chuſe and nominate the Maſter from time to time: That the Biſhop of London, and the Dean of St Paul's, and their ſucceſſors, may make wholeſome and ſuitable Statutes and Ordinances in writing, for the government and direction of the Maſter and Scholars of this School; which theſe ſhall firmly obſerve and keep: That the ſaid School, and the Maſter and Scholars of the ſame, ſhall for ever hereafter be under the viſitation and correction of the Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors, for the time being: And that the ſaid Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors, from time to time hereafter, may viſit and overſee as well the School, and the Maſter and Scholars of the ſame, as all and ſingular the meſſuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, aſſigned and appointed by the Bailiffs, and Commonalty for the maintenance of the ſaid School: And moreover ſhall make and cauſe from time to time the iſſues, profits, and revenues of thoſe meſſuages, lands, and tenements, to be converted, laid out, and employed in the maintenance and ſupport of the ſaid ſchool, and the Maſter of the ſame, according to the true tenor, effect, and intent of theſe letters patent.——

About ten months after the date of this Grant, the Bailiffs and Commonalty erected and endowed the Free-ſchool, as appears by the following Deed.

“ To all Chriſtian people to whom this preſent Writing ſhall come to be ſeen or read; Robert Mott and Thomas Cock Bayliffs of the Town of Colcheſter, and the Commonalty of the ſame Town, Greeting in our Lord everlaſting. Whereas our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, the Queen's moſt excelent Majeſtie that now is, by her Letters patents under the great Seal of England, dated the 6th day of July in the 26th year of her Majeſties reign, bearing eſpecial favour towards good letters, and chiefly deſiring the amendment of the ſtate and profit of her ſaid Town of Colcheſter, of her Majeſties eſpecial grace, certain ſcience, and mere motion, Hath, among other things, given and granted, for her, her heirs and ſucceſſors, unto the Bayliffs and Commonalty of her Highneſs's ſaid Town of Colcheſter, Two ſeveral Chauntrys (that is to ſay) the late Chauntry of St Hellen of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, and one other late Chauntry in the Church of the bleſſed Mary within the ſaid town, and the Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, Meadows, Paſtures, Woods, Rents, Reverſions, Services, and other Hereditaments whatſoever, to the ſaid Chauntrys lately belonging or appertaining, or which were part, parcel, or member of the ſaid Chanterie, or of either of them, or known, taken, or reputed as part or parcel or member of them; To have, hold and enjoy all and ſingular the premiſſes, with their appurtenances to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of her Majeſties ſaid Town of Colcheſter, their ſucceſſors and aſſigns, to the ſole and proper uſe and behoof of them, their ſucceſſors, and aſſigns for ever; So nevertheleſs that the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, with part of the aforeſaid Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, Paſtures, and Meadows, and of other the premiſſes, to erect a certain Free-ſchool in the ſaid Town; and the reſidue to the common profit of the ſaid Town for the better payment of the Fee-farm of the ſaid Town, according to their ſound diſcretions ſhould together ſet forth and diſtribute. And that her Majeſties ſaid intentions as to the erection of the ſaid Free-ſchool might have the better effect, her Highneſs did farther by her ſaid Letters Patents, of her more ample grace, give and grant, for her, her heirs, and ſucceſſors, her Majeſties eſpecial Licence, to found and erect a Free Grammar School within the ſaid Town, and to aſſign, limit, and convey ſuch part of the ſaid Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as ſhould be of the clear yearly value of Twenty Marks, or above, to the maintenance of the ſaid School for ever, as unto them ſhould be thought meeteſt. And further, that the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, might from time to time for ever, chooſe, name, and appoint, the School-maſter of the ſaid Town, as by the ſaid Letters Patents ſhall and may more plainly appear. Now know ye, That, we the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, in accompliſhment of her Majeſties princely mind and intention concerning the erection of the ſaid Free Grammar School within the ſaid Town, Do by this our preſent Deed and Writing, for us and our ſucceſſors, erect and found a free Grammar School within the ſaid Town, in manner and form following; Firſt, we do appoint, ſet forth, and declare, That the houſe called Weſtons, or by whatever other name or names the ſame is called or known, which heretofore hath been uſed to be a School-houſe, ſituate and being in the pariſh of All-Saints in the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, and now being in the occupation of Edward Watſon, Grammar School-maſter, ſhall be for ever hereafter the School-houſe of the ſaid Free-Grammar-ſchool within the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, and ſo ſhall be for ever hereafter named and called: Within which School-houſe there ſhall be Sixteen Free Scholars taught and inſtructed in the art of Grammar for ever. And further, We the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty for us and our ſucceſſors, do at this preſent nominate, place, and authoriſe our beloved in Chriſt, Edward Watſon, Maſter of Arts, to be the School-maſter of the ſaid School, ſo long as unto us and our Succeſſors ſhall be thought meet, and do aſſigne, limit, lay out, and convey all the Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments hereafter particularly mentioned, being part of the premiſſes mentioned in the ſaid Letters Patents, That is to ſay, All that capital Meſſuage or Tenement, with the backſide and Rentarie thereto adjoining, ſituate, lying, and being in the pariſh of St Mary at the Wall in the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, between the Tenement late of Robert Leach, Alderman, and now of Robert Brown, Gent. on the North part, and the Tenement late John Wells, Baker, and now of John Talcot in part, and the lands pertaining to the Parſon of St. Maries aforeſaid in part, on the South part; one head thereof abutteth on the Queen's high-way there, leading

ing to Head-gate, towards the Eaſt; the other head thereof abutteth upon the Walls of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter towards the Weſt. And Two acres of Land, more or leſs, lying in the ſaid pariſh of St Marie at the Wall, between a certain place of old called the Wall-ditch, and now the Poſtern Ditch on the Eaſt part, and the Land once of John Fitzwauter, and late of the Earl of Suſſex on the Weſt part. And two Crofts of Land containing Eight acres more or leſs, lying by Green Tye in the hamlet of Mile-end, alias Myle-end, within the Liberties of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, ſometimes called Green-Tye-field, and Tyle-kiln-field; Whereof one croft, containing Four acres of land, of old called Godyereſland, lyeth in Mylend aforeſaid, between the lands late of the Abbot and Convent of St Oſyth, and now of Sir Tho. Lucas Kt, on the Weſt part; and a certain lane or way leading towards Mile-end aforeſaid on the Eaſt part: And the other Croft, containing four acres of land, lyeth in Myle-end aforeſaid, between the land late of the ſaid Abbot and Convent on the Weſt part, and a certain grove, wood, or paſture, once Nicholas le Groſſe on the Eaſt part. And alſo all that Croft of Land, containing Four acres of Land, more or leſs, lying in the Hamlet of Lexden, within the Liberties of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, between the Lands and ground called Lexden-park, once John Fitz-wauter's, on the Weſt part, and the way leading from Colcheſter to Weſt Bergholt on the Eaſt part, and the field or meadow late Tho. Audley Gent. and after Edmond Markham Gent. on the South part. All which premiſſes, with their appurtenances, late were let to ferme to Robert Roger, and afterwards to Nich. Clere the elder, and now be in the tenure or occupation of Robert Stanſted or his aſſigns, and be all together of the clear yearly value of Twenty Markes of good and lawful money of England, and above; To and for the maintenance of the ſaid Free-ſchool, and the School-maſter thereof for the time being, for ever. In witneſs whereof the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty have to theſe preſents ſet their common Seal of Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid town of Colcheſter. Dated at Colcheſter aforeſaid, the 1ſt day of May in the 27th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith," &c. [*Y*].

The Reader hath undoubtedly obſerved, in peruſing the Foundation-Deed immediately preceding, That the Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, &c. wherewith the School was endowed, [and valued then at 20 marks] were All "aſſigned, limited, layd out, and conveyed, for "the maintenance of the ſaid Free-ſchool, and "the School-maſter thereof for the time being, "for ever;" and not a Penſion only, or Annuity, granted or reſerved out of them, for that uſe. Conſequently the Maſter was intitled to the whole and extended Profits of thoſe Meſſuages, and Lands, &c. But when the Rents came to be raiſed, though he had an unqueſtionable right to every part of them, he was, notwithſtanding, forced to ſit contented with his 20 marks: And the Magiſtrates of the Town (as honeſt as moſt other corporate Bodies) put the over-plus into their own pockets, or at leaſt into their common ſtock [*Z*]. Thus the matter continued till K. William's reign, when complaint being made of the ſame to Dr. Henry Compton, Biſhop of London (who, by Q. Elizabeth's patent, was to cauſe the profits of the premiſſes to be employed in the maintenance of the School, and of the Maſter) his Lordſhip filed a Bill in Chancery againſt the Mayor and Corporation in Michaelmaſs-term 1696, and on the 31ſt of October 1698 obtained a Decree. Still the matter remained unſettled, ſo that it was above fourteen years from firſt to laſt before the Biſhop could bring it to a final iſſue [*A*]. At length the Mayor and Corporation were prevailed upon to part with the management of the School revenues, and to put them into other hands. Therefore, in purſuance of, and obedience to, the aforeſaid Decree in Chancery, they enfeoffed (September 16, 1707.) by way of Leaſe and Releaſe, Sir William Luckin

---

[*Y*] Previous to this foundation, the following orders were made at an Aſſembly, 18 Auguſt 26° Elizabeth.

Imprimis, yt ys concluded, agreed, and ordered by the ſaid Bayliffs, Aldermen and Commonaltye of the ſaid Towne, that the howſe called Weſtons, which hathe byn uſed to be a Grammer Schole-howſe, in the pariſhe of All-Saints, ſhall be purchaſed of John Chriſtmas Gent. and that he the ſaid John Chriſtmas ſhall have for his right in the ſaid houſe, of the Bayliffs and Commonaltye of the ſaid Town, 20*l*. of lawful money of Ingland, and that the aſſuerance for the ſame howſe ſhall be made by the advice of the Councell of the ſame Towne.

Item, yt ys agreed, that the ſaid howſe ſhal be the free Grammer Schole-howſe of the ſame Towne, and that Edward Watſon Maſter of Artes ſhal be Grammer Scholemaſter of the ſaid Towne, duering the pleaſure of the ſaid Bayliffs and Cominaltye.—

Item, the ſaid Bayliffs and Cominaltye have aſſigned and limited, and doe aſſigne and limitt, all that *Capitall Meſſuage* or Tenement with the Backyard, the Rentarye thereto adjoyninge, in *the pariſhe of St Marye at the Walls*, and *two acres* of land, lying by Wall-dytche, alias Poſterne dytche, and three crofts of land, more or leſs, conteyning *Twelve acres* of land, more or leſſe, lying and being in the Hamlets of *Myle-end and Lexden*; which ſometime were lett to ferme to Robert Rogers, and late to Thomas Buſſard, and nowe be in the occupation of Robert Stanſted or hys aſſignes, to the uſe of the ſaid Scholemaſter and Schole, to Teache in the ſame free Schole-houſe Syxteen free-ſchollers, as by the writing thereof under the common Seale of the bailiffs and commonaltye of the ſaide Towne ſealed ys ſet forthe and declared.—

Item, at thys aſſemblye yt ys ordered, concluded, and agreed, by the ſaid bayliffs and commonaltye, that from henceforthe the ſaid Syxteen free-ſchollers, and all ſuche perſones as ſhall be admitted to be free-burgeſſes of the ſaid Towne, ſhal be admitted, choſen, and allowed by the bayliffs, and fower Aldermen of the ſaide Towne for the tyme being, under their hands ſigned, and recorded; otherwyſe the admittance, choyſe, and allowance of ſuch Scoller or perſone to be voyde, and the Towne-clarke ſhall not enter, nor recorde any free-ſcholler, or free-burges, without ſuche admittance, upon payne of forfeiture, for everye ſuche entrye, or recorde made to the contrarye, 20*s*. and that everye ſuche free-ſcoller, to be ſo choſen, and allowed, ſhal be the ſonne of a freburges of the ſaid Towne, and borne within the libertyes of the ſaid Towne.

[*Z*] The School-eſtate was leaſed in 1635 to Philip Neville for 34*l*. a year: And in 1643 to Tho. Neville for 32*l*. per ann. in conſideration of his having laid out a great deal in repairs.

[*A*] From the Biſhop's Letters, and other Papers. (Penes me.) See Books of Aſſemblies, 11 Octob. 1693. 28 Jan. 1694. 17 Nov. 1696. 7 Apr. 1698. 1 Aug. 1699. 24 Nov. 1702. 13 Apr. 22 Octob. 6 Nov. 1706. 24 March 1706-7.

of Meſſing Bart. Sir Iſaac Rebow Kt. Joſeph Thurſton, Hope Gifford, John Potter, Nathaniel Lawrence the younger, and Thomas Ruſe of Colcheſter Eſquires, in all thoſe Meſſuages, Lands, and Tenements belonging to the Free-ſchool: in Truſt, that they ſhould permit and ſuffer the Maſter of the ſaid Free Grammar-ſchool in Colcheſter for the time being, to have, poſſeſs, and enjoy the ſaid Meſſuages, &c. and to take and receive the Rents, Iſſues, and Profits thereof to his own uſe (m). The whole Eſtate is now let for 45 *l.* per annum.

Statutes, Ordinances, and Conſtitutions, ordained, publiſhed, and declared by the Reverend Father in God John Lord Biſhop of London, and Mr Alexander Nowell Dean of the Cathedrall Church of St Paul in London (being by her Majeſties Letters Patents under her broad Seal of England, for the erection of the Free Schoole in the town of Colcheſter, bearing date the 6th day of July, in the 26th year of her Highnes moſt gracious Reign. hereunto eſpecially appointed) the thirteenth day of January in the 29th year of the Raign of our ſaid Soveraign Lady Elizabeth, &c. concerning the Schoole-maſter and Schollars of the Grammar Schoole in the Town of Colcheſter; and by the ſame Schoole-maſter and Schollars to be obſerved and kept.

IMPRIMIS, That the School-maſter of the ſaid Schoole, ſhall be a Maſter of Arts ſufficiently able to inſtruct and teach in Grammer Latine and Greeke, both in proſe and verſe, and to be of a ſound and good Religion, void of all Papiſtry, choſen according to the foundation of the Town of Colcheſter: and within one month of his Election, or before hee do take the place upon him, hee ſhall, by their Letter, be preſented to the Lord Biſhop of London; and by him, or his Lordſhip's Chancellor, under his Seal, allowed as a publick Teacher. Unleſs ſufficient matter, either for want of Learning, or of plain Speech, or evill behaviour in life and converſation, or evil Religion, ſhall be, before the ſaid Lord Biſhop, objected and proved againſt him. And he ſhall bring with him to the Biſhop of London a ſufficient teſtimony, either from the Maſter and Fellows of the College he commeth from (if he come from Cambridge or Oxford) or from two Juſtices of her Majeſties Peace next adjoyning to the place he commeth from, if he commeth forth of the Country: and ſhall ſubſcribe to the Articles of Religion confirmed by Act of Parliament, in the 13th year of her Majeſty's raign.

2. Item, the Schoole-maſter, or the Uſher by his appointment and in his abſence, in the morning before he begin to teach, in the School-houſe where the School ſhall be kept, and every night before the Scholars ſhall depart; ſhall ſay the Lord's Prayer, the Confeſſion of ſins ſet forth in the beginning of the Booke of Common Prayer, the Articles of the Faith, and the Ten Commandments of Almighty God, with a ſhort Prayer at the end for the encreaſe of Learning to his Scholars, one other for the Queen's Majeſty, and for the good Eſtate of the Towne of Colcheſter: And all the Scholars to ſay thoſe Prayers after him openly and audibly. Which Prayers ſhall be drawn up by the advice and direction of the Lord Biſhop of London, or the Dean of Pauls. And being made and publiſhed under one of their hands, ſhall continually be uſed without alteration; and a Table of them, being fair written out, ſhall be upp in the Schoole.

3. Item, the Schoole-maſter ſhall every Sunday (except he have ſome reaſonable lett) cauſe all his Schollars to go with him, to the Church within the ſaid Town where the general Sermon is made, to the Sermon if there be any ſuch; and there to continue decently, and conveniently in ſuch place as ſhall be appointed for his Scholars to be in his ſight during the time of Sermon: and on the Monday morning following to examine the ſame Scholars how they have profited by the Sermon. The Schoole-maſter ſhall alſo have regard that all his Scholars and himſelf ſhall go to the publick Prayers, every Sunday and Holiday, at Morning and Evening Prayers, and there ſhall continue the whole time of Common Prayer, and ſee that his Scholars ſhall well and reverently demean themſelves there.

4. Item, that the School-maſter ſhall one day in the weeke reade unto his Scholars publiquely in the School Mr Nowell's Catechiſme, appointed by the Injunctions to be read in every Schoole, either in Greek or Latine according to the capacity of his Scholars, and ſhall in ſuch ſort examine them in it, as they may out of the ſame be able to yeeld a good account of their Faith.

5. Item, that the School-maſter and Uſher ſhall, with ſoe many of his Scholars as ſhall by the publick preacher of the Town, if there be any, ſo found able to yield a ſufficient accompt of their Faith and Religion, the firſt Sunday of every quarter of the year, preſent himſelf with them to be partakers of the Lord's Table, in that Pariſh Church which ſhall be appointed to the School: And if either himſelf, or his Uſher, or his Scholars ſhall be found negligent herein, upon the third admonition given unto him in whom the default ſhall be, by the Bailiffs of the town (unleſs it be upon ſome reaſonable excuſe to be allowed of by the ſaid Bailiffs) he, or they, in whom the default ſhall be found as aforeſaid, to be removed from the place for ever.

6. Item, the Schoole-maſter ſhall teach in that Schoole the Grammer called the King's Grammer, and Latin and Greek authors both in proſe and verſe, ſuch as he in his diſcretion ſhall accompt moſt profitable for the Scholars, avoiding, as much as in him lieth, thoſe Authors which be rather nurſeries of looſeneſs of life and filthy behaviour, than meet for honeſt and chaſt ears: And ſhall accuſtome his Scholars to tranſlate out of one Language into another; and once every week at leaſt to write Epiſtles, Theams, Orations, or Verſes in Latine or Greek, as, their Capacitys conſidered, ſhall be thought beſt for exerciſing of them.

(m) From a Copy of the Indenture.

7. Item, the Schoole-maſter ſhall not take any Scholar into the ſaid Schoole to be taught, except he can write, and read printed and written hand, before his comeing thither.

8. Item, none ſhall be admitted or received to be a Scholar in the ſaid Schoole, except he be of the age of Eight, and under the age of Twenty years; nor ſuch as ſhall have any incurable or infective ſickneſs or diſeaſe; or ſhall come from any company or place infected with the plague, where the plague hath been within four moneths before.

9. Item, the School-maſter ſhall make weekly Monitors, to viſit the duties, manners, behaviour, and condition of the Scholars as well in the Schoole as in the Church and ſtreets; and ſuch as ſhall be found and preſented in default, the ſaid Schoole-maſter ſhall correct with reaſonable correction, takeing accompt of the Monitors every morning how they do look to the diſorders of their fellows.

10. Item, where there is appointed by the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid Towne of Colcheſter Sixteen free Scholars born within the ſaid town of Colcheſter or Liberties of the ſame, and being the children of Free-burgeſſes of the ſame, to be taught and inſtructed in the ſame Schoole: The ſaid School-maſter ſhall have moſt care to inſtruct and profit the ſame free Scholars, and to preferr them in places and formes in the School according to their capacitys and learning, if they be found either to profitt better in learning, or as well as their other Schoole-fellows.

11. Item, the Scholars which ſhall be taught in the ſaid Schoole ſhall be preſent there at the Schoole by ſeaven of the clock in the morning, in the winter time; and there to remaine untill eleven of the clock before noon, and then to dinner: And to be at Schoole again by one of the clock at afternoon, and there to remaine until five of the clock at night. And in ſummer to begin at ſix of the clock in the morning, and to leave at five of the clock at night, keeping the other howers as before. And from the 20th day of October unto the 1ſt day of March ſhall be accompted winter, and from the 1ſt day of March until the 20th day of October ſhall be accompted ſummer-time. And if any of the ſaid Scholars do breake the ſame howers in comeing to Schoole (having not lawfull lett) the Schoole-maſter ſhall miniſter to ſuch Scholars reaſonable correction.

12. Item, ſuch of the Scholars of the ſaid Schoole as be reſonably able to ſpeak and underſtand the Latine tongue, ſhall always, as well in the Schoole as all other places, ſpeak and talke th' one to the other, in their communication and talk, no other Language, ſave Latine or Greeke, as their knowledge ſhall be. And if any of them offend to the contrary, to be reaſonably corrected therefore by the Schoolmaſter. And the Monitors afore ſpoken of, to have a ſpeciall charge to look ſtraightly thereto: And thoſe Monitors to be appointed, ſuch as are able to find fault, if any falſe Latin ſhall be ſpoken, and to correct the ſaid falſe Latine ſpoken by their fellows. Wherein the Schoole-maſter is to have a great care, that he train up his Schollars as well to ſpeak good and pure Latine, as to ſpeak *quicquid in buccam venerit*, leaſt the cuſtome of ſpeaking falſe Latine in their young years, draw them from pure and good Latine, when they ſhould have moſt uſe of it.

13. Item, the School-maſter ſhall not have in the ſame Schoole, at any time togeather above Threeſcore Schollers. And if it ſhall happen to be above that number at any time, the Scholars that pay for their ſchooling, and do laſt come to the ſame School, ſhall be removed and refuſed afore any of the Free-ſchollars.

14. Item, the Archdeacon of Colcheſter, for the time being, if he be reſident within a duzzen miles of Colcheſter, and ſuch two publique allowed Preachers as the Bailiffs of the Towne ſhall bring with them, in the preſence of the ſame Bailiffs, accompanied with any other learned man which they ſhall bring with them, twice every year, that is to ſay, the 26th day of March, and the 26th day of October (if it be not Sunday) repair to the Schoole, and examine the ſaid free Schollars, how they do profitt; and if they find any of them not profitting in learning, and not of capacity therefore, the School-maſter having faithfully performed his duty, the ſame Scholars ſo found not profitting, and not of capacity for learning, to bee removed, and their places ſupplied with others more apt therefore.

15. Item, the ſaid Schoole-maſter, when any place of any of the ſaid free Scholars ſhall be voyd, ſhall, within fourteen days at the furtheſt, next after ſuch avoydance or departure of any ſuch free Schollars, and after that the ſaid Schoole-maſter ſhall have knowledge or underſtanding of it, give knowledge thereof to the Bailiffs of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, to the end they may ſupply the ſame place, or places, with others: Upon pain that the ſaid Schoole-maſter ſhall forfeit to the ſaid Bailiffs for the time being to the uſe of the Poor of the ſaid Towne, for every ſuch free Scholar ſo wanting, and not knowledge thereof given as aforeſaid, Ten ſhillings of lawfull Money of England.

16. Item, the Bailiefs of the ſaid Towne for the time being, ſhall from time to time, overſee the ſaid Schoole, and ſee and cauſe the ſaid Laws and Orders to be duly obſerved in every article and point.

17. Item, that no Scholler ſhall at any time bee rebellious or diſobedient to the Schoole-maſter, or the Uſher, but ſhall with good obedience be ready to perform all his precepts and commandments, upon pain of grievous puniſhment, and expulſing out of the ſame Schoole.

18. Item, that no Scholler of the ſaid Schoole ſhall lodge or boarde at any common Inne, Taverne, Ale-houſe, or Tipling-houſe, within the ſaid towne of Colcheſter or Liberties of the ſame, except it be the Child, or Children, of any of the inhabiters or keepers of the ſaid common Inne, Taverne, Ale-houſe, or Tipling-houſe.

19. Item, if any the ſaid free Schollers doe abſent himſelfe from the Schoole by the ſpace of three weeks in one year, (except it be for the cauſe of ſickneſs) the ſame free Scholler ſoe abſenting himſelfe ſhall be diſplaced, and another putt in his room or place.

20. Item, that the Statutes and Ordinances of this Schoole ſhall be openly and audibly read in the Schoole, by the Uſher of the ſame Schoole, four times in the year: that is to ſay, Quarterly, the firſt Munday after the Feaſt of the Annunciation, the firſt Munday after the Feaſt of St John Baptiſt, the firſt Munday after the Feaſt of St Michael, and the firſt Munday after the Feaſt of the Epiphany, immediately after the meeting of the Scholars, in the forenoon of the ſame days in the School.

21. Item, if the Schoole-maſter ſhall, after he is placed, enter into the Miniſtry, and accept eyther of any Benefice, cure, preacherſhipp, either in the town of Colcheſter, or out of the town, another Schoole-maſter to be choſen by the Bailiefs of the ſaid town, within ſix weeks after knowledge had thereof, and to be preſented to the Biſhop as by the firſt Article is appointed.

The third Statute being found, in proceſs of time, ſome way or other inconvenient, was altered by the following order.

An Order made the 11*th day of January* 1638, *by the Right worſhipful Dr. Aylett, Commiſſary to the Right Reverend Father in God William Lord Biſhop of London, and Official of the Archdeaconry of Colcheſter.*

WHEREAS an Order was formerly made by the Reverend Father in God John late Lord Biſhop of London, and Mr Alexander Nowell Dean of the Cathedral Church of St Paul London, in the 29th year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, "That the Schoole-maſter "of the Free-Schoole of Colcheſter, ſhould "every Sunday cauſe all his Schollers to go with "him to the Church to the general Sermon, "and there to continue decently and conveni"ently in his ſight during the Time of the Ser"mon:" It is now thought fitt and ordered, That while there is no general Sermon, the Schoole-maſter, for fulfilling of the intent of the aforeſaid Order, ſhall cauſe all his Schollers every Sunday and Holydays, to go with him to the Service and Sermon made at the pariſh Church whereto the Schoole belongs, and there ſee them quietly and ſoberly to behave themſelves, during the time of Divine Service and Sermon, and ſhall examine them at times convenient after their return, what they have born away of ſuch Sermon as they ſhall heare: And this we require the School-maſter from time to time to perform. Given under our hand, this 11th day of January, A. D. 1638.

Maſters of the School.

1. Edward Watſon M. A. was, at the time of the Foundation, in 1585, appointed the firſt Maſter, during the pleaſure of the Bailiffs and Commonalty [*B*]. He held it very little more than a year. For

2. Samuel Harſnet, or Halſnothe, M. A. mention'd above under St Botolph's, was elected [*C*] in March 1586-7. But chuſing rather to follow his ſtudies at Cambridge, than the painful trade of teaching, he quitted it in November 1588, and retiring to Pembroke-hall, of which he was Fellow, applied himſelf to the ſtudy of Divinity (*n*). He endeavoured to have Marke Sadlington M. A. Fellow of Peter-houſe, for his ſucceſſor; but in vain. For

3. William Bently M. A. educated at Shrewſbury-ſchool, Fellow of Clare-hall, and then Maſter of a little School at Dedham (*o*), was ordered, on the 12th of November 1588, to be Maſter, if found fit. He was confirmed in that office, March 26, 1590, under the common Seal of the Towne, in ſuch ſort as Mr Halſnothe had the ſame, with all ſuch duties and fees as were granted to the ſaid Mr Halſnothe (*p*). It was impoſſible for any man to have ampler teſtimonials, or greater recommendations than he had, of which the originals are in my poſſeſſion [*D*]. After having enjoyed this School about ten years, it became vacant by his death or otherwiſe. Whereupon

4. William Kempe M. A. born in London, and educated at Eaton-ſchool, and Peter-houſe in Cambridge, was elected 18 Decemb. 1598. At his election he gave ſecurity, not to leave the School for four years next after his admiſſion, without the Bailiffs licence (*q*). He had for competitor Hilkiah Crooke, who was recommended by the moſt learned Alexander Nowell [*E*]. He died April 22, 1637, aged 68,

---

(*n*) From his own letters; and from a Letter of W. Hawes Rector of Lawford. (*o*) From W. Hawes's, and the ſame Mr Bentley's Letters. (*p*) Book of Aſſemblies. (*q*) Ibid.

[*B*] He had been appointed, 10 Janu. 1582-3, the Grammar ſchool-maſter of this town, till the Michaelmas following; and in the mean time, no inhabitant of the town or Liberties to ſend their children or ſervants to any other Grammar-ſchool-maſter than him, upon pain of forfeiting 20 *s*. Nor any other perſon to teach a Grammar-ſchool within the town, &c. upon pain of impriſonment. Book of Aſſemblies.

[*C*] His Teſtimonial from the College was as follows.

" Our Commendations remembred, &c. Wheras we latelye received Letters from you touchinge Mr Harſnet fellow of our Colledge: We thoughte good in tyme convenient to make aunſwer to the ſame. Thes therefore may certifye you concerning thoſe pointes you requeſted of us, namelie his ſufficiencye to teache in the Latin and Greek Tounges as well proaſe as verſe, with his honeſt behavioure and converſation; that we do knowe and promiſe in his behalfe, that he is very meet, able, and ſufficient to performe thoſe Duties, as alſoe of a good name, and honeſt converſation amonge us. In ſignification whereof we the Preſident and Fellowes of the Colledge have ſeverallie ſubſcribed our names to thes our Letters, and ſo with our hartie commendations we wiſhe you farewell." From Pembrook-hall the thirde of May Anno 1586. Henry Farr, Lancel. Andrewes, Robert Robinſon, Henrye Golde, Samuel Farr, Richard Harvey, Roger Dod, John Beauchampe, John Gravel, Paul Birckbeck, Thomas Pechie, Nicolas Felton, Thomas Mudd, Richarde Streate, Henry Brampton, Ralphe Rowby, Wil. Tubman.

[*D*] There is one, among the reſt, written by Sir Thomas Darcy Kt. and another ſigned by Roger Goade Maſter of King's College, William Whitaker Maſter of St John's and the King's Divinity-reader, Laurence Chaderton Maſter of Emanuel College, and Andrew Downes the Univerſity Greek Reader.

[*E*] But, upon the examination of Dr Harris, Dr Cor-

and was buried the next day in All-Saints-Church. Before his deceaſe, one

5. Mr. Proſt appears to have been in poſſeſſion of it; in ejecting him out of which, the Mayor and Commonalty were at ſome trouble and charge [*F*]. But, April 24, 1637, Mr Knowles the Town-preacher was deſired to nominate a learned and able ſcholar to be the Free-ſchool-maſter of the Grammar-ſchool of this town, (to be approved of by the Mayor, Aldermen, and common Council, or the greater part of them :) Accordingly he nominated (*r*)

6. William Dugard, M. A. educated at Sidney-college in Cambridge, and heretofore maſter of Stanford-ſchool, a moſt excellent ſcholar [*G*]. He was elected 27 July 1637, by the Mayor and Commonalty, with one mutual conſent and agreement; and was to be preſented to the Biſhop of London for his approbation, and to enter upon the ſchool at or before the Michaelmas-day following; which he did September 9, 1637. Before his admittance, he gave ſecurity to the Mayor and Commonalty (*s*), for his continuance, and attending the School without departure from thence without the licenſe of the Mayor for the time being, during the term of Four years next after his admittance. He not only brought the ſchool into a moſt flouriſhing condition; but alſo made ſeveral uſeful repairs and improvements about the School-houſe [*H*]. Notwithſtanding which, he met with ſo much ingratitude and unkind uſage, though many perſons of the higheſt eminence interpoſed in his behalf [*I*], that he was fain to be content to reſign his place Jan. 17, 1642-3: Upon condition, the Mayor and Commonalty ſhould pay him what he had truly diſburſed about the houſe, with a competent allowance for his prejudice in removing: all which amounted, according to his computation, to 100 *l.* which was paid him (*t*). Shortly after his removal, in 1643, he was choſen Head-maſter of Merchant-Taylor's-School, London. His ſucceſſor here, was

7. Thomas Waterhouſe, M. A. born in London, and educated at the Charter-houſe, and Emmanuel-college Cambridge. He was elected June 30, 1643, upon the ſame conditions as Mr Dugard (*u*).

8 Nathaniel Seaman, M. A. of Ipſwich, was the next; choſen February 7, 1647-8 [*L*]. He laid out a good deal in repairing the School; but reſigned it 24 June 1659, when Mr Coppin was recommended by Mr Archer the late Town-Preacher (*w*); but probably he did not accept of it. For

9. John Ruting, or Ruten, M. A. was elected June 24, 1659, and poſſeſſion was given him of the School-houſe, &c. which one Mrs Cotton endeavoured forcibly to keep. Upon his accepting of the Rectories of St Leonard and Greenſtead in this town, he reſigned the School Novemb. 11, 1662. And, the ſame day,

10. Edward Burles, M. A. was unanimouſly choſen in his room. He reſigned at Lady-day, 1664. And, the 7th of June following,

11. Lewis Griffin, M. A. a poet, and an ingenious, but not a very regular, man, was elected [*L*]. By his acceptance of the Rectory of Greenſtead, 16 Januar. 1666-7, the School

---

(*r*) Book of Aſſemblies. (*s*) Ibid. (*t*) From his own bills, and Papers. (*u*) Book of Aſſemblies.
(*w*) Ibid.

bett, and Dr Duke, Kempe was beſt approved of. (Book of Aſſemblies.) As it may be a pleaſure to the Reader to ſee the recommendation of ſo great a man as Dr. Nowell, I ſhall inſert it here. "After my verie hartie commendacions unto yow right woorſhippfull. Wheras Helkiah Crooke is an humble ſuiter unto yow, for the Schole Maiſters place in your Citie, beinge now voyde, and as I underſtande Mr Docter Bright, Mr D. Hutchinſon, Mr Charke, Mr Egerton, Mr Haward, Mr Brooke, and others, men both of great learninge, and godlynes, have commended hym unto yow as a man right for that office: I, though unacquainted myſelfe with the yonge learned man, yet I thinke that the commendacion of ſoe manie, wiſe, and worthie men, ſhould be a teſtimonie ſufficient unto yow for the admittinge of hym unto the ſaid place. And ſo I ende, commending yow all, and your whole Citie, to the moſt bleſſed keepinge and protection of Almightie Godd. 7° Dec. 1598. Your woorſhipps aſſured in Chriſte, Alexander Nowell."

[*F*] This appears only from the following original paper in my poſſeſſion. "At the Audite daie in the Moothall the ſeacond daie of January Anno Dni 1638. p'ſent Mr Furlie Mayor,—and eight Aldermen and others—it was agreed that the twentie poundes (the remainder of the fowerſcore powndes received of the Duch) and remaineinge in Mr Barrington's hands, ſhall bee paid to Mr Harriſon in full paiement of thoſe moneyes be diſburſed about the puttinge out of Mr Proſt from beinge Schoolemaſter of the free Grammer-ſchoole of this towne. John Furlie Mayor," &c.

[*G*] For a further account of him, ſee Stow's Survey of London, with Strype's Addit. edit. 1720. Vol. I. p. 170. 203. and Biographia Britannica.

[*H*] He built a fire-room, and a ſtudy over it adjoining to the School: and did other great and uſefull repairs about the whole houſe, to the amount of above 71 *l.* which the Corporation repaid him. (From his Bills.)

[*I*] A letter was ſent to the Mayor and Aldermen in his favour, ſigned by the Earls of Mancheſter and Exeter, Sir Harbottle Grimſton and his ſon, Peter Wentworth, Tho. Cheek, J. Wray, Tho. Mountagu, &c. dated Jan. 6, 1642, and of which theſe are the contents, "Gentlemen, Wheras wee are informed of the faithfulnes and integrity of Mr Dugard Schoolemaſter at Colcheſter, and of his good affection to his Majeſtie, the which he hath manifeſted by lendinge xx *l.* whenas yet he hath receaved but xvi *l.* per ann. (as a ſtipend) from you; And is further ready to ſpend both life and livelyhood in the publique cauſe, And therefore may juſtly expect from the Parliament protection in all his juſt rights and priviledges, and encouragement and maintennance from you. And wheras wee are allſo informed, That a diſaffected party in the Toune, intend ſhortly to ſett up another unneceſſary Schoolemaſter to teach Grammar in the ſame Towne, Whereby wee conceave their ayme is to take away the livelyhood of the ſayd Mr Dugard, and to raiſe factions and diviſions, and to foment diſtractions and contentions which muſt needes breed great diſturbance in your Towne, To prevent which inconveniencies, wee, whoſe names are ſubſcribed, at the humble requeſt of the ſaid Mr Dugard, doe recommend the conſideration of his caſe unto you who are the Governors of the Towne, And doe deſire you to take order, that no other Schoolemaſter may be admitted to teach Grammar there, ſo longe as the ſaid Mr Dugard ſhall continue faithfully to diſcharge his duty in his place."—However their recommendations had no effect, as appears by the following entry in his regiſter-book, "Εκρινα σὺν Θεῷ (διὰ) τὰς τῶν διαβαλλόντων βλασφημίας τῷ ἔργῳ ἀπολύεσθαι, καὶ ἐν τῷ ἀγαθοποιεῖν φιμοῦν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν.

[*K*] He was afterwards Rector of Weſt Bergholt, near this town. See R. Newcourt Vol. II. p. 57.

[*L*] See W. Winſtanley's Lives of the Engliſh Poets, 8°. p. 204, He was born in Rutlandſhire, and educated at Cambridge. With Greenſteed he held St Nicolas and St Giles by Sequeſtration. (Certificates penes me.)

became voidable; However he held it till 17 July 1671, when

12. James Cranſton, M. A. of Boxford, was choſen, and preſented to the Biſhop of London, viſitor of the School, for his allowance and approbation, as his predeceſſors and ſucceſſors were (*).

He enjoyed it till Novem. 21, 1684, when

13. William Slinger, M. A. was elected. He became, 4 Febr. 1686, Rector of Eaſt Doniland; and 15 Octob. 1692, Rector of Layer-Breton (*x*). Notwithſtanding which, he kept the School, till September 23, 1695, when

14. Richard Reynolds, M. A. recommended by the Biſhop of London, was choſen [*M*]. He was a good and diligent Maſter; and enjoyed the School about ſeven years. His ſucceſſor

15. Thomas Allen, B. D. of St John's college Cambridge, was elected in 1702. He died in 1723.

16. William Turner, M. A. born in Leiceſterſhire, and educated at Clare-hall in Cambridge, was the next Maſter; choſen April 18, 1723 [*N*], from Stamford-ſchool in Lincolnſhire, over which he had preſided above 30 years. He died Jan. 24, 1725-6, aged 68. And, the 15th of March following,

17. David Comarque, M. A. educated at Bennet-college in Cambridge, was elected. Upon his accepting of the Rectory of Arlesford in this county, the School was declared vacant. And

18. Palmer Smythies, M. A. late Fellow of Sidney college, Cambridge, was elected December 20, 1727. He was, before his election, alſo Rector of St Michael's Mile-end, and Maſter of St Mary Magdalen's hoſpital. Now living.

Foundations at Cambridge, *belonging to this School.*

Robert Lewis, formerly Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge, and for ſome time Preacher at St Peter's in this Town, and Mary his wife; who were both born and brought up in Colcheſter; did intend, and the ſaid Mary, by her will dated Octob. 12, 1620, did give One hundred pounds to the uſe of the ſaid College [*O*]: Which ſum, in the judgement of the Maſter and Seniors of that College, William Beadle preacher at Horningerth in Suffolk, and Thomas Thurſton of Colcheſter, executor of the ſaid will, might be imployed and put to the beſt uſe for the College, by founding a Scholarſhip therein, for the maintenance of a Scholar for ever. Now, as there was a Free-ſchool in this Town, which was always likely to afford hereafter ſufficient Scholars for the ſupplying of that place of a Scholar; And the Bailiffs and Commonalty being deſirous to give encouragement to the Scholars of this Free-ſchool to apply themſelves to learning: Therefore the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, for and in conſideration of the abovesaid ſum of 100*l.* received of Thomas Thurſton the executor aforeſaid, to the uſe of the College; Did, for them and their ſucceſſors, give, and grant to the ſaid Maſter, Fellows, and Scholars, and their ſucceſſors for ever, one Annuity or yearly Rent of Seven pounds; iſſuing out of all their Meſſuage, or Tenement, and all the houſes, barns, ſtables, yards, orchards, lands, and paſtures, containing Eleven acres one rood and half a rood; and one grove or wood, containing Nine acres, belonging to the ſaid Bailiffs, and Commonalty, called Marks; lying and being in the Hamlett of Mile-end, within the Liberties of this town, and then in the tenure and occupation of John Brincklye. To have, receive, and enjoy the ſaid Annuity of Seven pounds unto the ſaid Maſter, Fellows, and Scholars, and their ſucceſſors for ever, for and towards the maintenance of the ſaid Scholar. To be paid within the ſaid college, to the ſenior Burſar of the ſame, for the time being, at the two Feaſts of St Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, by equal portions. And if the ſaid yearly Rent, or any part thereof, ſhould be behind or unpaid by the ſpace of 40 days after either of thoſe feaſts whereon it ought to be paid; the Bailiffs and Commonalty to forfeit and pay for every ſuch default 20 ſhillings, as a penalty to the ſaid Maſter, Fellows, and Scholars. And, if the ſaid arrears of rent, and penalty, were behind and unpaid 20 days more next after the ſaid forty days; then the Maſter, Scholars, and Fellows, and their ſucceſſors, to enter into the ſaid Meſſuage or Tenement, and all other the premiſſes; and the ſame, and every part and parcel thereof, to have, hold, and enjoy to them and their ſucceſſors for ever, to the uſes and intents therein limited and expreſſed.

Upon a vacancy, the Maſter and Seniors of the ſaid College are to make choice of a Scholar, formerly of the Free-ſchool of Colcheſter, and the ſon of a Free-burgeſs of the ſame Town; if they have any ſuch within their College, and qualified according to their ſtatutes. But if there be none ſuch in that College; then it ſhall be lawfull for the Bailiffs, and the general Preacher, of the Town of Colcheſter, and the School-maſter of the Free-ſchool there for the time being, or any three of them, to nominate and preſent to the Maſter and Seniors of the ſaid College, a ſufficient Scholar of the Free-ſchool of Colcheſter to ſucceed into the ſaid place [*P*]. This Annuity is now paid by the

---

(*) Book of Aſſemblies, and other MSS. from which all the above particulars are extracted; and from Mr. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 174. 287.   (*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 215. 376.

[*M*] His Salary, the two firſt years, was 40*l.* per ann. and afterwards 32*l.* being what the School-eſtate was then let for (MS. Account, and Leaſe.)

[*N*] The School-houſe was repaired in 1723, a cellar dug, and a new floor laid over the Eaſt part of the School, even with the floor over the Weſt part.

[*O*] She died in the pariſh of St Peter's in this Town.

[*P*] This was ſettled Sept. 13, 1622, by Indenture between the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the town of Colcheſter on the one part; and Owen Gwyn D. D. Maſter of the College of St John the Evangeliſt in the Univerſity of Cambridge, and the Fellows and Scholars of the ſame college, on the other part.—Thomas Newcomen was the firſt ſcholar upon this foundation, being nominated by the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

heirs of Mr Bernard the Leſſee of the Severalls, according to the Covenants in his Leaſe.

Ambroſe Gilbert S. T. B. by his Will, dated May 6, 1642. gave as follows,

"Item, I bequeath Marſh-houſe in St Oſith in Eſſex, with all the Lands and Woods belonging thereunto, to the founding of a Fellowſhip and a Scholarſhip in St John's College in Cambridge; and do appoint to be capable of theſe places, firſt the Gilberts, next the Torkingtons, then Colcheſter-ſchool, laſtly Orſet, and Eſſex." This Will was proved the 14th of June 1649.

§ 2. *Charity Schools.*

CHARITY-SCHOOLS were firſt erected in this Kingdom, in the year 1688 [Q]; which uſeful and commendable Example hath been ſince followed in moſt parts of the Nation. Among the reſt, there were Two ſet up in this Town about the year 1708 or 1709; One of which contains at preſent 45 Boys, and the other 14 Girls; who are taught, and cloathed but not boarded.

The Houſe wherein they are kept, was purchaſed with a hundred pounds, given by Mr Samuel Ruſh of London in 1711.

His widow, who was ſiſter to the late James Boys of this Town Eſq; having bequeathed by her Will to theſe Charity-ſchools, in 1741, the ſum of Fifty pounds; there was in conſideration of it, a brick Meſſuage, with a piece of Garden-ground adjoyning thereto, in Stanwell-ſtreet, within the pariſh of St Giles's, [or St Botolph's, or one of them,] formerly parcel of the poſſeſſions of St John's Abbey (*y*), ſettled upon theſe Schools for ever. And a conveyance was made of the ſame, in 1746, to Mr John Morley, Mr William Mayhew, Mr Iſaac Boggis, the Rev. Palmer Smythies, Mr Edward Morley, and Mr William Naggs; in truſt for theſe Charity-ſchools belonging to the Church of England in Colcheſter.

But the moſt conſiderable Benefactor to them, hath been

William Naggs of Colcheſter, Gent. who did, by Indenture dated July 20, 1747, enſeoffe Palmer Smythies, Philip Morant, George Kilby, and Thomas Halley, clerks, William Smythies ſurgeon, Iſaac Boggies, Michael Hills, and William Cole, Merchants, all of Colcheſter; in a freehold meſſuage, and twenty five acres of land, lying in Wickham St Paul's, in the County of Eſſex: and did alſo convey, at the ſame time, to the ſaid Michael Hills three acres of land, being copyhold called Scryvens or Scrovens; one acre, called Pitt-acre; and one other acre called Tomes lands: In Truſt, to apply the clear Rents and Profits of the ſaid premiſſes over and above taxes, repairs, and other neceſſary deductions, for and towards the putting out on apprenticeſhip two Boys every year out of the Church of England Charity-ſchool in Colcheſter aforeſaid, with any ſum of money not exceeding Five pounds for each Boy: And to pay and apply the remainder of the ſaid clear Rents and Profits to the Truſtees of the ſame Charity-ſchool for the time being, or their Treaſurer, for and towards the teaching and cloathing of Four Boys in the ſaid ſchool, and for the better ſupport of the ſame ſchool [*R*]."

For the reſt, theſe Schools are ſupported and maintained by ſubſcriptions, and voluntary contributions.

The Maſter has 40*l.* a year ſalary, and a houſe and firing. The Miſtreſs has a ſalary of 14*l.* a year, with a houſe and firing.

The Proteſtant Diſſenters have alſo two ſmall Charity-ſchools in this Towne; to which Arthur Winſley, Eſq; bequeathed Three pounds a year, to be paid by his executor, for the maintenance of a Boy and a Girl in theſe Schools, as long as they are in being: The children to be put in by his executor, or in his default by the majority of the Truſtees.

§ 3. *Work-houſe.*

THAT the Poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land; and that ſuch Members of Society, as cannot maintain themſelves by their own honeſt Labour and Induſtry, are not to be ſuffered to ſtarve, but be charitably relieved by their fellow-members; is manifeſt not only from the Laws of God, but alſo from thoſe of Nature and Reaſon.

This Maxim hath been always underſtood, and well practiſed in this bountiful and charitable Nation. Numbers of Poor have at all times abounded in our Towns, which much encreaſed within theſe two or three laſt centuries, in proportion as the people multiplied, and manufactures were brought in and encouraged. But, for their relief and maintenance, ſeveral uſefull proviſions and regulations were made; even long before Q. Elizabeth's reign [*S*], when Laws were firſt enacted for the relief of the Poor in general.

We are aſſured, That our Abbies and Monaſteries, aſſiſted with the Benevolence and an-

---

(*y*) See Book II. p. 35. note [*A*].

[Q] They were founded, with a view of oppoſing and defeating the pernicious Effects of the Seminaries ſet up by the Papiſts in K. James the IId's reign. The firſt Proteſtant Charity ſchools ſet up at Lady-day that year, were in Norton-Folgate London; and the blue-coat ſchool in St Margaret's Weſtminſter. Bp Kennett's Complete Hiſt. of England, Vol. III. p. 501.

[*R*] The Indenture was enrolled in Chancery, November 17, 1747.

[*S*] By Statute 23 Edw. iii. c. 7. Relief was to be given to thoſe that could not labour.—Statute 17 Rich. ii. c. 6. injoined, That upon the Appropriation of any church, the Dioceſan of the place ſhould ordain, according to the value of ſuch Churches, a convenient ſum of money to be paid and diſtributed yearly of the Fruits and Profits of the ſame Churches, by thoſe that will have the ſame in proper uſe, and by their ſucceſſors, to the poor Pariſhioners of the ſame Churches, in aid of their living and ſuſtenance for ever.—From Statute 2 Hen. v. c. 1. it appears, that there were then Hoſpitals for the maintenance of impotent men and women, Lazars, men out of their wits, and poor women with child; and for the nouriſhment, relief, and refreſhment of other poor people.—And by Statute 22 Henr. viii. c. 12. the Juſtices of every County, dividing themſelves into ſeveral limits, were to give licence under their ſeals, to ſuch poor aged and impotent perſons to beg within a certain precinct, as they ſhould think to have moſt need.

cient Hoſpitality of the Lords of Manors [*T*], till the time of the Reformation, were a ſufficient proviſion for the Poor of this Kingdom (*z*).

But upon the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries, 27 Hen. VIII. c. 25. it was enacted, That all Governors of ſhires, cities, towns, hundreds, hamlets, and pariſhes, ſhould find and keep every aged, poor, and impotent perſon, which was born, or dwelt three years, within the ſame limit, by way of voluntary and charitable Alms in every of the ſame cities, and pariſhes, &c. with ſuch convenient Alms as ſhould be thought meet by their diſcretion, ſo as none of them ſhould be compelled to go openly in begging. And alſo ſhould compell every ſturdy vagabond to be kept in continual labour.— And that no perſon ſhall make any open or common dole, nor ſhould give any money in Alms, but to the common boxes, and common gatherings in every pariſh, upon pain to forfeit ten times ſo much as ſhould be given. And ſtatute 3 and 4 Edw. VI. c. 16. injoyned, That maimed, ſore, aged, and impotent perſons, ſhould be relieved and cured, and habitations provided for them, by the devotion of good people of that city, town, or village where they were born, or had dwelt three years.

By ſtatute 2 and 3 Phil. and Mar. c. 5. Relief for the aged and impotent Poor of every pariſh, was to be gathered weekly of the charitable devotion of the inhabitants. And a remedy was provided where a Pariſh was not able to relieve the Poor therein, &c. [*U*].

Statute 5 Elizab. c. 3. ordained, That the poor and impotent perſons of every pariſh ſhould be relieved of that which every perſon would of their charity give weekly: And the ſame relief to be gathered in every pariſh by Collectors aſſigned, and weekly diſtributed to the poor; for none ſhould openly go or ſit begging. And if any pariſhioner obſtinately refuſed to pay reaſonably towards the relief of the ſaid Poor, or diſcouraged others; then the Juſtices of peace at the Quarter-Seſſions might tax him to a reaſonable weekly ſum, which if he refuſed to pay, they might commit him to priſon. And if any pariſh had in it more impotent poor perſons than they were able to relieve, then the Juſtices of the peace of the County might licenſe ſo many of them as they ſhould think good, to beg in one or more Hundreds of the ſame county.

By ſtatute 14 Elizab. c. 5. Aſſeſſments were to be made of the Pariſhioners of every pariſh, for the relief of the poor of the ſame pariſh.

Notwithſtanding theſe Laws, the Poor continued to be relieved by the voluntary Alms and the Charity of well-diſpoſed perſons (for the reception of which a Trunk, or Box, was ſet up in every church) or elſe by collections at the Church-doors [*W*], as is ſtill practiſed

---

(*z*) J. Shaw's Pariſh-law, c. 32. § 4. and ſeveral other authors.

[*T*] For they did not uſe to ſpend the greateſt part of their time in London, and riotouſly or luxuriouſly waſte their ſubſtance there; but were wont to reſide moſtly in their own Manors, and to keep hoſpitality and open houſe, upon many occaſions —To which muſt be added, That in many Wills there were very conſiderably bequeſts to the Poor—ad diſponendum in erogationibus pauperum, ac aliis operibus caritatis—as the words generally were. And Ralph Fynche, founder of the Hoſpital abovementioned, left, To the poor in the four Wards of this town, at the day of his burial, by the order of his executors, 4 *l.* All his beer-barly, and four quarters of rye, to be diſtributed amongſt the Poor of St Nicholas, by his executors and the honeſt men of that pariſh. He ordered his tenement and houſes in St Mary's to be ſold, and the money to be diſtributed amongſt the Poor of the town of Colcheſter by the diſcretion of his executors. The reſidue of his goods, after legacies, gifts, and funeral charges paid, he ordered to be diſtributed amongſt the poor people, and in deeds of charity, as his executors ſhould think beſt.

[*U*] In purſuance of this Act, certain Ordinances were made by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Councel of this Town, 15 February 1556-7, in the Mote-hall; Some of which are as follows. " 1. It is agreed and condiſcended by the hole houſe, that yf any of the ſeid choſen men of the pariſhes [in this town] do not aſſociate and company themſelfs willyngly togither, but do obſtinatly refuſe to putt their helpe as well toward the order for the aide of the Poore, as other reformacions here under written; that the ſame defalt beyng by the reſt of his company complayned of to the Bayliffs, the ſame offender or offenders ſhall forthwith forfeit to the uſe of the Poore for every ſuche default x *s.* 2. It is further agreed, That the perſons by them nominated of every pariſhe, ſhall have full powre and auctorite to Rate and aſſeſſe all and every perſon or perſons inhabiting in their circuite, what porcion of money He or They ſhall pay from tyme to tyme and weke to weke, for and towards the proviſion of the ſeid poore. And that upon every refuſall ſo by any manner of perſon whatſoever hereafter to be had or made ayenſt thentent aforeſeid; and the ſame being declarid to the Bailyffs for the tyme beyng, then the ſame Baillies immediatly for ev'ry ſuche perſon ſo refuſyng ſhall comytt him or them to priſon, there to remayn tyll he hathe fully paid his ſeid Rate, and ſuch other porcion of money as ſhal be by the ſeid Bailliffs thought more condign for his ſyne and ranſom. And that to be employed to the uſe of the Poore in the circuite where ſuche defaute ſhall happen to be doon; and no favor to be ſhewid by the ſeid Bayliffs upon ſuche offender, upon payne to be forfeited by the ſame Baillies as ſhal be thought mete by the ſeid houſe. 3. It is further agreed, that every and ſingular owner and owners of houſes and tenements within the precynct of this town, ſhall not, after the daye of makyng this order, take or receyve into his or their houſes, tenantries, or ſhoppes, or admitt to be their tenaunts, any ſtraunger or ſtraungers, to inhabit or dwell in the ſame; unleſs it ſhall evydently apere, that he or they, with their wiffs, or familie, by their handywork or goods, be able ſufficiently, to lyve honeſtly and truly without begginge or bribing, upon payn to forfett for every ſuch one herin offending x *s.* to be employed to the uſe of the poore. 4. Item, they agre, that every houſe, warehouſe, or ſhopp within the ſeid pariſhes, ſhal be rated by iii or iiii honeſt perſons of the ſame pariſhe; And to pay by the year viii *d.* of the Noble, and no perſon to paye for any houſe that is rated at iii *s.* iiii *d.* and under by the yere. 5. Item, it is agreed, that yf any houſe ſtand vacant, yt then for that tyme ſhall paye nothing, 6. It is agreed further, that ſuch perſons as be appoynted to be Surveyors for the Poore, ſhall, in like manner, Rate all the Houſes in every pariſhe by the yere, within the precynct where they dwell.

[*W*] Such Collections were made here by Warrant from the Bailiffs of this Towne, of which this was the uſual form. " Theſe are, in the Queen's Majeſty's name, to will and command you, upon Sunday next in the afternoon, at the end of the general Sermon, to give your perſonal attendances at the Church-door of St —— in Colcheſter, and there to aſk, collect, and receive the devotion, charity, and benevolence of well-diſpoſed people, reſorting from the ſaid Sermon, for and towards the relief of the Poor in this Town; and the ſame collection you continue by the ſpace of four Sundays together. And the Money ſo collected, you pay over unto —— Purſers of the ſaid Collection for this year: Which ſhall not lay out any part thereof without our warrant. And, that at the end of the ſaid four Sundays, you return this precept, with your weekly contributions thereupon en-in many countries: Until the 39th and 43d of Elizabeth, when Overſeers of the Poor were appointed, and their manner of election, office, and duty, ſettled and limited by ſtatute. Which method of Relief is ſtill uſed in this Nation.

Under this new Law, the maintenance of the Poor of this Town was at firſt very eaſy, as appears by the Note below [X]; and ſo it continued for about 40 years: Of which theſe were the natural cauſes; A good Trade; Difference in the manner of living, from what it is now; Cheapneſs of proviſions; Money going a great way; The Nation not ſo populous; Few or no Luxuries imported, or at leaſt not diſperſed amongſt the poor; Not ſo great a number of Ale-houſes, and incentives to vice and drunkenneſs; Few Taxes, and public Impoſitions, which being infinitely multiplied ſince, have greatly enhanced the Price of every thing.

But the unhapy Siege brought univerſal Diſtreſs and Poverty in this place. However Trade and Riches flouriſhed amongſt us again, till towards the end of K. William's reign, when the French influence at the Court of Spain prejudiced our Intereſt, and the Sale of our Woollen Goods there; and that crafty people began to ſteal our Wool, and to make manufactures of the ſame kind; and alſo to underwork and underſell us in many countries.

Thereupon our Poor grew ſo numerous and burdenſome, that the Corporation found it neceſſary to preſent a Petition to the Houſe of Commons in March 1697 (*a*), wherein they repreſented, "That this Burrough is very ancient, and conſiſts of ſixteen pariſhes, and is very populous, and a great trading Towne, and that the Poor in the ſaid Corporation were very numerous, and did daily multiply, and idleneſs and diſorders amongſt the meaner ſort of people here for want of Workhouſes to employ them did daily encreaſe, to the great charge of the Petitioners (who already paid one half part of the rents of their lands and tenements they occupied here, towards the maintenance and relief of the poor) and alſo to the hindrance of the Poor themſelves, which, if not ſpeedily prevented, would tend to the impoveriſhment of the ſaid Corporation, and inhabitants thereof in general. And finding, that, for prevention of ſuch like abuſes and diſorders in the city of Briſtol, an Act of Parliament was lately granted, for erecting Workhouſes, employing their Poor, and for raiſing moneys for maintaining and upholding the ſame, which the Petitioners were ſufficiently informed, proved to their great benefit and advantage: Therefore they humbly deſired leave, to have a Bill brought in for redreſs and relief of the Corporation of Colcheſter, in like manner and form, and with as large and ample grants, liberties, privileges, and immunities to and for the purpoſes aforeſaid, as were lately granted to the ſaid Corporation of Briſtol."

Accordingly an Act paſſed aº. 9 and 10 of William III. wherein it was enacted, "That from and after the 24th day of June 1698, there ſhould be a Corporation to continue for ever within the Town of Colcheſter, and the Liberties thereof, conſiſting of the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, and of Forty eight other perſons; to be choſen out of the honeſteſt, diſcreeteſt, and charitable inhabitants of the ſaid Town and Liberties thereof, by the Four Wards in the Town, i. e. Twelve out of every Ward, and of ſuch other charitable perſons as ſhould be elected and conſtituted Guardians of the Poor of the ſaid Town: To be elected at a Court for that purpoſe to be held for every Ward, by the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, or any Five or more of them, whereof the Mayor for the time being to be one, by the votes of the inhabitants of ſuch Ward, or of the major part of them then preſent, and paying, or then rated at One penny per week or more [Y], in his own right, for or towards the Poor's Rate.—Which ſaid Mayor and Aldermen, and 48 perſons ſo elected and conſtituted, ſhould be, and be called Guardians of the Poor of the Town of Colcheſter.—And, to the intent that all inhabitants of this Town, qualified for the ſaid office of Guardians, might in their turns be, or have the opportunity of being, choſen thereto; It was further enacted, That in every Second year from thenceforth for ever, on the firſt Monday after the 24th of June, or within three days after, the Mayor and Aldermen ſhould hold a Court for the reſpective Wards: At which time, the Clerk of the Work-houſe-Corporation ſhould declare the Names of the firſt Six perſons of each Ward, in the order as they were entred as Guardians in the Book, or Books, provided for that purpoſe; and thereupon thoſe Six perſons in every ſuch Ward reſpectively ſhould ceaſe to be Guardians; and immediately a new Election ſhould be made in the four Wards, by the like votes of ſuch inhabitants thereof as aforeſaid, of Six perſons ſo qualified as above declared, to fill up the places of thoſe firſt Six perſons ceaſing

---

(*a*) Book of Aſſemblies, 2 March 1697.

dorſed, &c. 1585, &c." The ſums received each Sunday, were endorſed on the warrant in the following manner.

	s.	*d.*
Received 10 Novemb.	4	2½
17 Novemb.		20½
24 Novemb.		16
1 Decemb.	2	2
Sum.	9	5

[X] The Poor-rates for the year 1602, ſtood thus.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
St Mary's		19	0	4
St Peter's	1610,	32	3	0½
St Runwald's		4	13	4
St Martin's	1610,	7	12	4
H. Trinity		10	7	2
St Nicolas's		18	11	4
All-Saints		10	3	10½
St James's		23	12	4
St Botolph's		25	0	0
St Giles's		39	19	4
St Mary Magdalen		2	16	4
St Leonard's		22	17	0

But they are ſo enormouſly increaſed ſince, that they amount at preſent in the pariſh of St Mary's to about 280*l.* per ann. and in the reſt in proportion; except in St Runwald's, and the four country-pariſhes.

[Y] Limited afterwards to every Townſman, who paid to the Poor at the rate of Five pounds per ann.

to be Guardians; and an entry made of the Names of the perſons ſo to be new elected, according to the Priority of their Elections.—— But the ſaid firſt Six perſons, or any of them, thus ceaſing to be Guardians, ſhould be capable of being choſen again Guardians, if they would accept the ſame, and not otherwiſe; and ſo in every ſuch ſecond year for ever.—And for the better governing of this Corporation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Guardians, or the majority of them, whereof the Mayor for the time being to be one, were authorized to meet yearly, on the 6th day of July, in the Moot-hall in this town, to elect and conſtitute out of and from amongſt themſelves theſe ſeveral Officers; a Governor, a Deputy-governor, a Treaſurer, and Twelve Aſſiſtants, to continue in their office for one year next enſuing, and no longer; and then new ones to be choſen.—Alſo, the ſaid Governor, or Deputy-governor, and in both their defaults Six of the Aſſiſtants for the time being, were from time to time, upon the ſecond Thurſday in every ſecond month in every year, to hold a Court of the ſaid Corporation in this Town, of One and twenty of the ſaid Guardians at leaſt: Which Court was to have power to aſcertain what ſums of money ſhould be raiſed for the maintenance and imployment of the Poor; ſo as that the ſame did not exceed what had been paid in this Town towards the maintenance of the Poor thereof in any of the three laſt years before the making this Act." &c. But as the Act is at preſent ſuſpended, and beſides hath been printed ſeveral times, there is no neceſſity of giving a larger Extract of it here.

The money aſſeſſed by this Corporation, was gathered weekly by Two Collectors, who paid it into the hands of the Treaſurer; and he diſtributed it weekly to two other Perſons called Payers, who relieved the Poor according to each perſon's ſtated collection, or their particular emergencies, as the Aſſiſtants did, by Bills under their hands, order; which Bills were always produced as vouchers to prevent any fraud.

Two Chirurgeons were alſo employed, at a certain yearly ſalary, to take care of the Sick-Poor.

Since the ſuſpenſion of the Act, this Town is in the ſame ſtate with regard to the maintenance of the Poor as the reſt of the Kingdom. But, beſides the want of *Equal Taxation*, which is the juſteſt method; and of late much ſpoken of, and much recommended; it is attended here with this inconvenience, or evil, that ſome of thoſe pariſhes which have the moſt trade, or could beſt afford to pay towards the maintenance of the Poor, pay very little; while others that are in the by-lanes, and can have few or no advantages in the way of buſineſs, pay 8, 10, and 12 ſhillings in the pound.

This Workhouſe Corporation became indeed too much the Property of a few, who perhaps made too great an Advantage of it: And it alſo became a powerful Tool in the hands of thoſe odious things, Parties. But, it might have been better amended, than deſtroyed.

I muſt not forget to obſerve, That long before this, there were Workhouſes or Hoſpitals (as they were anciently called) erected in this Town, for the employment and maintenance of the Poor; particularly in the years 1594 and 1612.

The firſt was called, The Poore-houſe and Hoſpital in Colcheſter: And, for the relief of the Poor therein, the Guardian and Keeper of the ſame did, by protections by him and his deputy, collect the Benevolence of good people in ſundry places; and gave Bond for the imploying of the Money ſo collected for the relief, behoof, and uſe of the Poor in that hoſpital (*b*).

For the management of the latter, ſeveral curious Orders and Conſtitutions were made which are inſerted in the *Appendix* [*Z*].

CHAP. IV.

§ 1. and 2. *Antiquities, Roman Pavements, Coins and Medals,* &c. *found in and about* Colcheſter. *Account of the Teſſelated Pavements now extant.*

THERE are more Roman Remains in and about this Town, than in any other part of South-Britain [*A*]; nay I may juſtl affirm than in any other part of Europe out of the Italian dominions, wherein ſtood Rome, the center of Glory, and the Metropolis of that great Empire. For Here immenſe Quantities of Roman Bricks and Tiles are to be ſeen incorporated, or rather the chief Materials, in all our moſt ancient and public Edifices. The Town-walls, the Caſtle, and the Churches, are half-built with them, and in ſeveral parts thereof the Roman workmanſhip is alſo copied; as I have obſerved above (*c*). The Bricks are generally about eighteen inches long, eleven broad, and two thick; exceeding hard, and well-baked. And the Tiles are much more ſubſtantial than thoſe at preſent uſed in our ſlight and trifling Buildings; which are in ge-

---

(*b*) From an old Bond, dated 16 Apr. 36 Elizab.

(*c*) Book I. p. 15.

[Z] N°. XX.

[*A*] Eſpecially on this ſide the rivers Tees and Ribble: So that, at Colcheſter you may be ſaid to tread chiefly on Roman ground——The many remains of Antiquity dug out of the Earth in this place, were taken notice of, many centuries ago, by Marianus Scotus, whoſe words come in very properly here.——Civitas inter eminentiſſimas numeranda [Colceſtria ſcil.] ſi non vetuſtas, conflagrationes, eluviones, denique piratarum immiſſiones, variæque caſuum afflictationes, omnia Civitatis memoralia deleviſſent. Traditur tamen Helenam, quondam Imperii matrem, ex hac Civitate natam & educatam;——Conjicitur etiam ex his, quæ de terra foſſores eruerunt, tam ferrum quam lapides, tam æra ſignata quam ædificia ſub terra inventa.

neral more calculated for the benefit of the workmen than of the owners.

The Supellex Romana of all kinds ſtill abounds with us; hardly any places being dug up without diſcovering Urns, Vaſes, and Potterie of all ſorts, or at leaſt fragments of them: among which is a great deal of the fine glaſed and red ware, reſembling the beautifulleſt of thoſe that come from China.

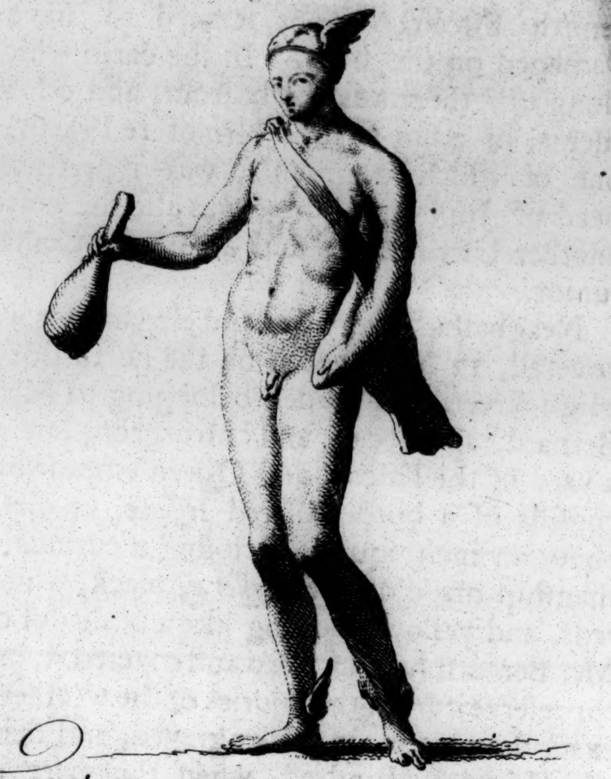
Sepulchral Urns, with the aſhes therein, are likewiſe frequently found; as alſo Lamps, Rings, Intaglia's, Styles, Chains, and ſuch other work [*B*]. A remarkable Sepulchral Urn in particular was taken up here ſome few years ago. It was a large Veſſel, made of thick coarſe light clay, containing twenty gallons: Within which there was an Urn of black earth, holding about two gallons; and having in it the aſhes of a Roman Lady, as may be ſuppoſed, becauſe there were alſo with it two bottles of clay for incenſe, two clay lamps, one metal veſſel for ointment, and a *ſpeculum* of poliſhed metal, anciently uſed for a looking-glaſs. This apparatus undoubtedly belonged to a Lady, it being the cuſtom among the Romans, to bury with the deceaſed ſuch things as were dear to them while alive (*d*).

In 1738, juſt within St. Botolph's gate, were found ſeveral Urns, a Roman Lamp, ſome pieces of melted metal, and two coins of Domitian.

In the large field, on the South ſide of the London-road, oppoſite to the two wind-mills, was found, in 1753, a large Urn, 22 inches in diameter, 2 feet 4 inches deep, and containing about 14 gallons; in which there was a metal *ſpeculum*, or looking-glaſs.

The 24th of March 1749-50, in Wind-mill field, near the weſt end of the Town, was found a leaden Coffin; not lying due eaſt and weſt, but north-eaſt and ſouth-weſt. In it was a quantity of duſt, but no bones, except very ſmall remains of the back-bone, and the ſkull in two pieces. There lay near the head two bracelets, or picture-frames, of jet, one plain, the other ſcalloped, and a very ſmall and ſlender one of braſs wrought, and four bodkins of jet. The coffin was caſt or wrought all over with lozenges, in each of which was an eſcallop-ſhell, but no date. Near it was found an Urn, holding about a pint, in which were two Coins of large braſs; one of Antoninus Pius, and the other of Alexander Severus.

A little braſs Mercury was alſo found here ſome time ago. It came into the poſſeſſion of the worthy George Holmes Gent. Deputy-keeper of the Records in the Tower; who was ſo kind as to adorn this work with a repreſentation of it. George Scott Eſq; hath it now.



This Figure of Mercury was found at Colchester and was lately in the Custody of Mr. George Holmes now of George Scott Esq.

In 1739, there was found, in a gravel-pit near this town, a fragment of a ſmall image ſeeming to be Venus; and a little Urn holding about half a pint.

§ 2. Next, As to the Moſaic or Teſſelated Pavements; There is one in the Church-yard of St Mary's at the Wall, of which pieces are frequently diſcovered, when graves are dug in a quite freſh place. It ſeems to have been a very large one, or rather more than one Pavement; for the pieces diſcovered are at a conſiderable diſtance from each other.

There is moreover one, in the Cherry-garden belonging to the Rector of St Mary's, on the North ſide of the Parſonage; not many yards from the other.

There is alſo one in Berry-field, in St James's pariſh, of which part was diſcovered by George Wegg Eſq; The teſſeræ were red, intermixed with many white ones, diſpoſed in a ſtar-like form.

Another was found on the South-ſide of the Red-Lion-inn, when part of it was converted into an iron-warehouſe. A great quantity of the pieces were preſerved, and ſet in an arbour in one of the gardens belonging to that inn.

Another was diſcovered juſt below the Caſtle hills.

When Dr. Daniell's houſe was rebuilding, one was found by the workmen; together with an earthen Urn, holding about a quart, and a metal one [*C*].

In the beginning of the year 1748, one was diſcovered in the garden of Peter Creſſeild, now of James Round, Eſq; in the pariſh of H. Trinity. It was near three foot under the ſurface of the ground, [as the reſt generally are,]

(*d*) See Dr. Con. Middleton's Antiq. p. 29.

[*B*] Many of them are in the poſſeſſion of Charles Gray Eſq;—Ebenezer Muſſel Eſq; had alſo ſome of them.

[*C*] By the places where the Urns have been found viz. in St. Martin's pariſh; near St Botolph's gate; the and red; only a few whiter pieces were intermixed, but not in any regular order. The breadth of it was about three foot, and the length fifteen; but it ſeemed to have been damaged on the ſides. In the earth which was flung up, there was the bottom, and other fragments, of a fine figured Urn of red earth; upon one of which fragments, was repreſented the head of Jupiter. There was alſo the bottom of another Urn found; and a coin of Conſtantine junior.

Near half of a very fine and elegant one was diſcovered, 12 May 1763, on the north ſide of the High-ſtreet, in a garden belonging to Mr. John Bernard, apothecary and chirurgeon, late part of a yard of the Falcon and Queen's-head-inn. It conſiſts of a border of red *teſſeræ*, or dies, each about an inch ſquare, incloſing a curious workmanſhip made of leſſer *teſſeræ*, black, white, two reds, and yellow, looking like a beautiful carpet. Mr. Bernard hath incloſed and covered it, in order to preſerve it from the injuries of the weather. An exact drawing of it was engraved, and delivered with Lexden-Hundred, when that part of the Hiſtory of Eſſex was publiſhed.

Near this, was found, either part of the ſame, or another, when a ſtable was pulled down, which was ſuppoſed to be an old Roman building. Many others have been undoubtedly found in divers places; that have been either ſlighted by the workmen, or of which no notice has been otherwiſe taken.

§ 3. Then, as to Roman Coins and Medals; immenſe Numbers, nay Buſhels, have been found in and about this Town; and amongſt them many gold ones of the higher Empire. Even the richeſt Cabinets in this Nation have been furniſhed from hence; of which a very large ſpecimen may be ſeen in the late Earl of Oxford's Collection, where compleat ſeries, both of braſs and ſilver, were preſerved (*e*). And hardly a Traveller of curioſity paſſes through this place, without enquiring after and purchaſing ſome.

The following Liſt will inform the curious and learned Reader, of what nature and value are thoſe Roman Coins and Medals found in and about this Town: And, at the ſame time, will ſhew Mr. Camden's great miſtake when he inſinuates (*f*), that we have none here but of the lower Empire [*E*].

A Britiſh gold coin, or of electrum. On one ſide, a horſe coarſely done; under his belly
* a ſtar, 3 dots over his head, and a circle both before and behind him, with 3 dots in each.

† r. Two half-moons, with 3 dots, on each ſide of them.

CUNOBILINE.

au. CVNOB. A horſe galloping.
* r. CAMV. With an ear of corn.
* æ. CVNOB . . . REX. Cunobiline's head.
† r. A horſe feeding; under him . . . MV.
a. Cunobiline's head, without inſcription.
r. A pegaſus, or winged horſe. (*R. T.*)

Another.
CVN. Cunobiline's head.
r. A man on horſeback, and under it.
CAM. (*C. G.*).
æ. CVNO. Within a laurel crown.
* r. CAMV. Under a horſe walking; extremely well done.
æ. CVNO. Under a ſphynx.
* r. A man ſtanding, with a dart or ſpear in his left hand.

CONSULAR.

a. ANTON IMP III. The head of Antony.
* r. PONT III VIR. Two hands joined.

Iulian Family.
The head of Mercury, with a wing on the top, behind it a trident, and the ſign of an ox; without inſcription.
* r. A victory in a triumphal carr, drawn by four horſes, under it IVLI BURSIO. Above LXVII.

Lollian Family.
The head of Liberty: behind it, LIBER-
* TAT.
r. The Roſtra, and above PALIANVS, not Palicanus, as printed in moſt books.

J. CÆSAR.

a. The Emperor in a triumphal chariot,
* drawn by four horſes. In the exergue CAESAR.
r. A victory, ſtanding on the prow of a ſhip. A very fine medal.

M. ANTONY.

a. The head of Antony, and behind it a lituus, denoting his Augurate. Without inſcription.
IIIVIR R. P. C. The head of the Sun, or Oſiris, whoſe Deity M. Antony aſſumed in Egypt.

M. AGRIPPA.

æ. M. AGRIPPA L. F. COS. III. The head of Agrippa, with a corona roſtrata.
* r. Neptune naked, holding a dolphin in his right hand, and a trident in his left.

AUGUSTUS.

a. CAESAR AVGVSTVS DIVI F. PATER PA-
* TRIAE.
r. C. ET L. CAESARES AVGVSTI F. COS DESIG. PRINC. IVVENT.

(*e*) Earl of Oxford's catalogue.

(*f*) Britannia, in Eſſex.

Weſt-ſide of the Balkon-hill; and near Mr. Alexander Carter's Mill, it is a certain ſign, that the Roman Town did not extend to thoſe places. It ſtood more in the higher parts of the Town, as I have obſerved above.

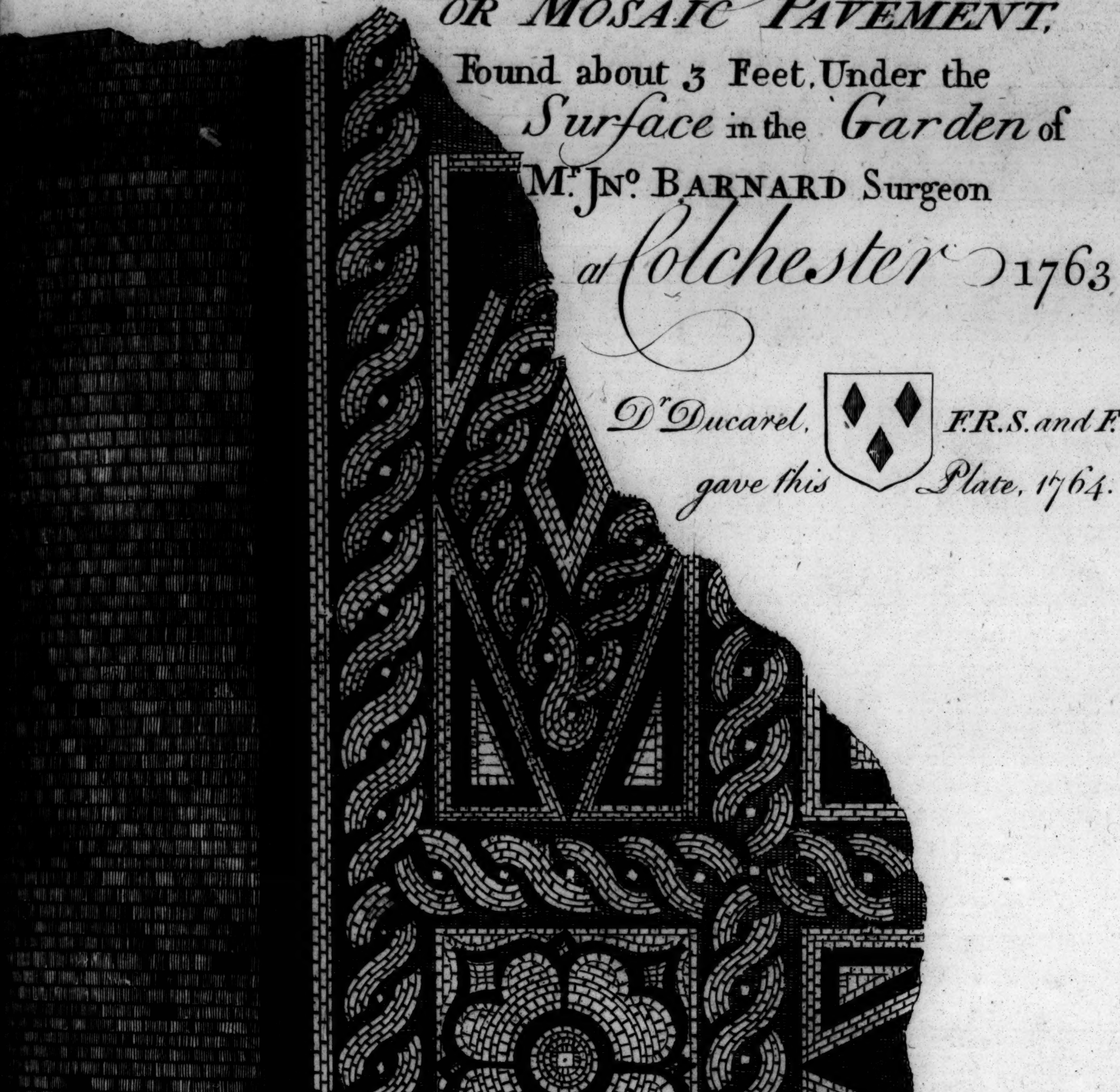
⁂ We have here no Roman Altars or Inſcriptions remaining; except one found in 1763; which is to be imputed to the many Revolutions that have happened in theſe parts, as I have obſerved above. Beſides this is ſo far from being a rocky country, that Stones are very ſcarce with us. Now ſuch Inſcriptions are chiefly found in greateſt quantities, in thoſe parts of Britain wherein Stones are moſt plentiful.

[*E*] N. B.—*au* denotes the golden medals; *a* ſilver ones; *Æ* large braſs; *æ* middle or ſmall braſs;—* are ſuch as I have: The reſt are in the curious Cabinet of Charles Gray Eſq; † denotes the moſt valuable, or uncommon of the kind.

A Copy of a Teſsellated
OR MOSAIC PAVEMENT,

Found about 3 Feet, Under the
Surface in the Garden of
Mr. Jno. BARNARD Surgeon
at Colchester 1763.

Dr. Ducarel, F.R.S. and F.S.A.
gave this Plate, 1764.



nthorne Delin.

Larken Sculp, Leadenhall Street London.

1. 184.

BRITISH MUSEUM

* Caius and Lucius in their toga's, each a haſta pura in his hand, with the badges of their pontifical and augural offices, and two ſhields between them.

a. AVGVSTVS DIVI F.

r. An ox puſhing with his horns. IMP. X.

æ. CAESAR AVGVSTVS DIVI F. PATER PATRIAE.

r. ROM. ET AVG. An altar or temple with two trophies.

a. The head of Auguſtus crowned with laurel, without inſcription.

r. IMP. CAESAR. The Columna roſtrata, with the ſtatue of Auguſtus on the top.

TIBERIUS.

a. TI. CAESAR DIVI AVG. F. AVGVSTVS.

r. PONTIF. MAXIM. Livia in a Goddeſs's habit, holding a haſta pura, and ſitting on a laurel.

DRUSUS.

Æ. NERO CLAVDIVS DRVSVS GERMANICVS IMP.

r. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR.

* IMP. A perſon ſitting, holding in her right hand a laurel-branch, and in the left a ſcepter. In the exergue S. C.

ANTONIA DRUSI.

æ. ANTONIA AVGVSTA.

* r. A figure veil'd ſtanding, holding a patera in her right hand. TI CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.—S. C.

The like in great braſs.

C. CALIGULA.

Æ. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS P. M. TR. P. P. Veſta ſitting, holding a patera in her right hand.

* r. A Temple, with an altar, ox, &c. and three perſons going to offer ſacrifice, being a repreſentation of the Temple begun by Tiberius, and finiſhed by Caligula, in honor of Auguſtus. S. C.

æ. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS PON. M. TR. POT. S. C.

r. NERO ET DRVSVS CAESARES. Two figures on horſeback.

æ. —— ——.

* r. Veſta ſitting, over her head VESTA S. C.

TIB. CLAUDIUS.

Æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.

* r. Pallas lifting up her right hand, holding a ſpear in her left.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. The Roman modius, or buſhel.

* † r. TR. P. COS. II PON. MAX.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP.

* r. CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI. Pallas armed, lifting up her right hand, and holding a ſpear in her left.

æ. another.

r. Pallas armed, holding a ſhield in her left, and a dart in her right.

æ. another.

r. SPES AVGVSTA. In the exergue S. C.

* A woman ſitting, holding ears of corn in her right hand, and a burning torch in her left.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP.

r. CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI. S. C.

* Pallas ſtanding, in her helmet, with a ſpear in her left hand, and holding up her right.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG.

r. S. C. A figure lifting up the right hand, and holding with her left a ſhield between her legs.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG.

r. LIBERTAS AVGVSTA. A ſlave ſhaking off his chains.

NERO.

a. NERO CLAVD. DIVI F. CAES. AVG. GERM. IMP. TR. P. COS. The heads of Nero and Agrippina.

* r. AGRIP. AVG. DIVI CLAVD. NERONIS CAES. MATER EX S. C. The Emperor, ſitting in a carr drawn by four Elephants, and holding a haſta pura; by him ſits his mother holding a Legionary enſign.

The ſame medal as they have in gold at Maldon.

aur. IMP. NERO CAESAR AVGVSTVS.

r. SALVS. A Goddeſs ſitting, and holding a patera in her right hand.

Æ. IMP. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GERM. P. M. TR. P.

r. ROMA S. C. Rome ſitting on ſpoils, holding a victory in her right hand.

æ. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GER. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.

r. The ſame as the former.

æ. IMP. NERO. CAESAR AVG. P. MAX. TR. PPP.

r. SECVRITAS AVGVSTI. A figure ſitting,
* ſupporting her head with her right hand, and holding a ſpear in her left. An altar with a fire before her.

æ. IMP. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. P. MAX. TR. P. PP.

* r. GENIO AVGVSTI. The God Genius ſtanding at an Altar with a patera in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

SER. SULPITIUS GALBA.

a. IMP. SER. GALBA AVG.

* r. S. P. Q. R.
OB.
C. S. within an oaken Crown.

a. VITELLIVS. GERM. IMP. AVG. TR. P.

* r. LIBERTAS RESTITVTA. Liberty ſtanding, holding a cap in her right hand, and a ſpear in her left.

a. Another.

* r. Without inſcription. Victory ſitting, holding a patera in her right hand, and a palm-branch in her left.

æ. IMP. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. In the middle S. C.

r. No inſcription. A rhinoceros, with a double horn.

FLAV. VESPASIAN.

a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.

r. CAESAR AVG. F. COS. CAESAR AVG. F. PR.

† The heads of Titus and Domitian; the firſt of whom was Conſul, and the latter Prætor with his father.

a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.

r. IVDAEA. A woman mourning under a trophy.

a. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.

* r. A ſow and pigs. In the exergue, IMP. XIX.

Æ.—VESPASIAN. AVG. P. M. TR. P. P. P. COS. IIII.

r. ROMA S. C. A figure ſtanding.

æ. IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS.. P. P.

r. FIDES. PUBLICA. S. C. A figure in a ſtola ſtanding, holding a patera in the right hand and a cornucopia in the left.

a. IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III.

r. SECVRITAS AVGVSTA. Exergue S. C. A figure ſitting, holding her head down.

a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG. A figure ſtanding.

æ. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. VIII.

r. FORTVNAE REDVCI.

a. DIVVS AVGVSTVS VESPASIANVS.

r. Two Goats between two Balls or Globes.

TITUS VESPASIAN.

T. CAES. IMP. AVG. F. PON. TR. P. COS. VI. CENSOR.

r. ROMA. [A medaillon]

a. T. CAESAR VESPASIAN.

r. ANNONA AVG. A figure ſitting.

a. IMP. T. CAES. VESP. AVG. P. M. COS. VIII TRIB. POT.

* r. SALVS. AVG. S. C. The Goddeſs Salus ſitting, and holding a patera in her right hand.

a. T. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.

r. PONTIFEX TR. POT. A figure ſitting, holding a flower in her right hand, and a ſpear in her left.

a. IMP. T. CAESAR VESPASIAN. AVG. P. M.

r. TR. POT. IX IMP. XV. COS. VIII. P. P.

† A Trophy, with two captives.

Æ. TI. CAES. IMP. AVG. F. PON. TR. P. COS. VI. CENSOR.

r. ROMA. S. C. A Goddeſs ſtanding, holding a little victory in her right hand, and a ſpear in her left.

æ. T. CAES. IMP. AVG. F. TR. P. COS—

† r. VICTORIA NAVALIS. S. C. A winged victory.

DOMITIAN.

a. CAESAR AVG. F. DOMITIANVS COS. VI.

r. PRINCEPS IVVENTVTIS. * The Goddeſs Salus ſtanding and leaning on a pillar.

a. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. P. M. TR. P. VIII.

r. IMP. XXI. COS. XIII. CENS. PPP. Pallas with a thunderbolt.

æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XII. CENS. PERP. P. P. The Emperor's head with a radiate crown.

r. FORTVNAE AVGVSTI. Fortune ſtanding with a cornucopia in her left hand.

æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XIII. CENS. PERP.

* r. VIRTVTI AVGVSTI

A military figure walking, with a ſpear in his right hand.

æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XII. CENS. PER. P. P.

r. MONETA. AVGVSTI. S. C. A figure ſtanding, being the Goddeſs Moneta.

C. NERVA.

a. IMP. CAES. NERVA. AVG. GER. DAC.

r. IMP. II. COSS. IIII. P. P. Fortune * ſitting, holding a rudder in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left. In the exergue FORT. RED.

Æ.——RVA CAES. AVG. P. M. TR. P. COS.

† r. VEHICVLATIONE ITALIAE REMISSA. Two mules feeding.

The ſame in middle braſs.

Æ. IMP. NERVA CAES. TRAIAN. AVG. GERM. P. M.

* r. A figure ſitting.

TRAJAN.

a. IMP. TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P.

r. COS. VI. P. P. S. P. Q. R. Jupiter * naked with his thunder-bolt, a ſmall figure ſtanding under it.

a. IMP. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P.

r. COS. V. P. P.——PRINC.

A figure in a toga ſtanding holding a caduceus in her right hand.

a. IMP. CAES. NER. TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC.

r. PARthico p m. TR. P. S. P. Q. R. Mars holding a ſpear in his right hand, and ſpoils in his left.

Æ.—NERVAE TRAIANO AVG. GER. DA.

r. S. P. Q. R. optimo principi S. C. The Emperor on horſe-back, holding a dart in his right hand.

Æ.—— —— O AVG. GER. DAC.

r. ARABIA.

Æ. —— —— ——

r. PROVIDENTIA AVG. S. P. Q. R. S. C.

A figure in a ſtola, ſtanding, her left hand leaning on a pillar, and her right ſtretched over a globe.

æ. —— —— ——

r. LIBERALITAS AVGVST. The Emperor ſtanding, holding in his right hand a corn-meaſure, in his left a cornucopia.

Æ. IMP. CAES. NERVAE TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. V. P. P.

r. S. P. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. S. C. A figure ſitting, holding a patera in her right hand; an altar with a ſerpent before her.

Æ. —— —— —— COS V. P. P.

† Exergue ALIMITAL. The Emperor in his toga, ſtanding, giving with his left hand Ears of corn to a little Image ſtanding before him.

æ.—The ſame with this reverſe; A woman ſtanding, holding a cornucopia in * her left hand, and a figure in a toga in her right hand.

a. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. VI. P. P.

r. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. The Columna Trajana.

æ. IMP. CAES. NER. TRAIA—OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. VI. P. P. A head ſurrounded with rays.

r. PROVIDENTIA AVGVSTI S. P. Q. R. S. C.

æ. IMP CAES. NERVA. TRAIAN. AVG. GERM.

r. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. A figure ſtanding near a palm-tree.

æ. —— —— ——

r. PARTHICO COS. VI. Exergue FOR. RED.

HADRIAN.

Æ. IMP. CAES. TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG. P. M. &c. The Emperor's head.

r. RESTITVTORI ORBIS TERRARVM.

* The Emperor ſtanding, giving his right hand to a figure kneeling on one knee and crowned with towers, having a globe on her left knee.

a. ΑΔΡΙΑΝΟϹ ϹƐΒ

* r. Jupiter ſtanding upon Mount Caſius. ΔΗΜΑΡΧ.

a. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P. P.

* AFRICA. A figure ſitting, with a cornucopia in her left hand, a ſiſtrum in her right hand, and an elephant's proboſcis on her head.

a. IMP. CAES. HADRIANVS AVG. The Emperor's head bare.

† PONT. MAX. Britannia ſtanding. In the exergue BRITANNIA. A didrachm.

a. IMP. CAESAR. TRAIAN. HADRIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. X. COS. III. A figure in a ſtola ſtanding by an altar, holding a patera in her right hand.

Æ. HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS.

r. COS. S. C. A figure ſitting, holding in her right hand a palladium, or a cornucopia.

æ. IMP. CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG.

r. FORT. RED. On the exergue. Fortune ſtanding, with a rudder in her hand.

æ. IMP. CAES. TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG.

r. —— —— COS. III. Exergue BRI-

† TANNIA. S. C. A woman ſitting.

a. HADRIANVS.

r. The Emperor raiſing with his left hand a Figure kneeling, with a rabbet before his feet.

RESTITVTORI HISPANIAE.

a. IMP. CAES. HADRIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. COS. III. and below SALVS AVG. The Goddeſs Salus ſitting.

a. —— —— ——

r. an Eagle being his conſecration-medal.

a. IMP. CAES. P. AEL. HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS.

r. TR. POT. XIII. COS. IIII.

* Fortune ſtanding with a rudder in her right hand, and in her left ears of corn.

a. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P. P.

* r. A woman ſtanding, holding ears of corn in her right hand, and a cup in her left.

JULIA SABINA.

a. SABINA AVGVSTA.

r. VENERI GENETRICI. Venus in a pallium.

æ. SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG. P. P.

r. IVNONI REGINAE. S. C. A figure ſtanding, holding a patera in her right hand, and in her left a ſpear.

The ſame with Sabina's head finely dreſſed.

r. A Goddeſs ſitting, holding a palladium in her right hand.

a. SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG.

r. CONCORDIA AVG. And in the exergue S. C.

* A figure holding a patera in her right hand, and leaning with her left on the God Terminus.

Another much the ſame.

* r. Veſta ſitting, holding a palladium in her right hand, and a ſtaff or ſpear in her left.

ANTONINUS PIUS.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII.

r. BRITANNIA COS. IIII. S. C. The figure

† of the Province ſitting on rocks on which ſhe leans with her left hand; a ſtandard and ſhield before her.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. P. P. COS.

r. TR. POT. COS. IIII.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. POT. COS. III.

r. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII F. ——

The head of Aurelius ſtamped on the breaſt of his adoptive father Antoninus.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. DACIA COS. II. The figure of a Province.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P.

r. S. C. The ſhe-wolf with Romulus and Remus.

a. ANTONINVS PIVS P. P. M. XVII. S. C.

r. TR. POT. XX. COS. IIII. Jupiter ſtanding,

* holding a thunderbolt in his right hand, and a ſpear in his left.

a. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

* r. PON. MA. TR. P. XIII. COS. IIII. A figure ſitting, with a cornucopia in her left hand.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS.

* r. COS. III. A thunderbolt upon a table.

æ. ANTONINVS PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII.

r. LIBERTAS COS. IIII. S. C. A figure ſtanding, holding a cap in her right hand, and in her left a rod.

æ. —— —— ——

r. GENIVS POPVLI ROMANI. S. C. A genius ſtanding, holding in his right hand a ſpear, and in his left a cornucopia.

Æ. DIVVS ANTONINVS.

r. CONSECRATIO. An Eagle with wings expanded, ſtanding on a globe.

a. DIVO ANTONINO. The head of Antoninus.

* r. CONSECRATIO. An eagle, with wings expanded.

a. DIVVS ANTONINVS.

r. CONSECRATIO. A funeral pile.

GALERIA FAUSTINA.

a. FAVSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. TEMPOR. FELIC. Fauſtina, with ſeveral children about her.

a. DIVA AVG. FAVSTINA.

* r. AETERNITAS. A figure ſtanding, holding up her garment in her right hand, and a flambeau in her left.

a. DIVA AVG. FAVSTINA.

* r. PIETAS AVG. A perſon ſtanding by an Altar, and offering ſacrifice.

M. AURELIUS ANTONIN.

a. IMP. C. AVRELIVS. ANT. AVG.

† r. PROVIDEN. DEOR. The God Genius offering a crown or garland to the Emperor.

a. M. ANTONINVS AVG. TP. P. XXVI.

* r. IMP. VI. COS. III. A figure ſitting, holding a ſpear in his left hand, and a victory in his right; a ſhield by his ſide.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG.

† r. SYRIA. A woman with a Tower on her head, holding a crown in her right hand, and in her left a cornucopia: a river at her feet.

a. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII F. COS.

r. PIETAS. Several Pontifical inſtruments.

æ. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG. TR. P. XXV.

r. S. C. Rome with an helmet, ſitting on ſpoils, holding a palladium in her right hand, and in her left a ſpear.

æ. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII FIL.

r. — — P. III. COS. S. C. A figure with an helmet ſtanding, reaching out the right hand, and holding a ſpear in the left, a ſhield behind.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. GERM. SARM. TR. POT.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG. VII. IMP. The Emperor ſtanding, holding a congius or meaſure in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

Æ. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS AVG. ARMENIACVS. P. M.

* r. TR. P. XVIII. IMP. II. COS. III. The Emperor in his helmet, and with his veſt, or paludamentum, on; holding a ſpear in his right hand, and a ſhield in his left.

Æ. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS AVG. TR. P. XXXI.

r. FELICITAS AVG. IMP. VIII. COS. III. P. P. S. C. A figure in a ſtola, ſtanding, with a ſpear in the left hand, and a caduceus in the right. [A medaillon]

æ. The head of Aurelius on one ſide; and * the head of Antoninus Pius on the other.

ANNIA FAUSTINA.

Æ. FAVSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. HILARITAS. A woman holding a branch in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left.

æ. FAVSTINA AVG. PII AVG. FIL.

r. FELICITAS S. C. A figure ſtanding, holding a globe in her right hand.

æ. FAVSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. FECVNDITAS. A figure ſtanding, holding a ſpear in her left hand, and a little image in her right.

Æ. FAVSTINA AVG.

* r. TEMPOR. FELIC. A woman ſtanding, holding a child in each arm, and four more ſtanding by her, two on each ſide.

L. AURELIUS VERUS.

AVREL.

S. C. The Emperor joining hands with a woman; a ſtar between them.

æ. IMP. CAES. L. AVREL. VERVS AVG.

r. FORT. RED. TR. POT. S. C. Fortune ſitting, holding an helmet in her right hand.

ANNIA LUCILLA.

æ. LVCILLAE AVG. ANTONINI AVG. F.

r. HILARITAS. S. C. A woman holding a palm-branch in her right hand, and in her left a cornucopia.

æ. LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

r. VENVS. A figure ſtanding, holding an apple or a globe in her right hand.

a. LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

r. IVNO LVCINA. A figure in a ſtola, ſtanding, and holding in her right hand a patera, and a ſpear in her left.

LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

Æ. r. FECVNDITAS. AVGVSTA. Lucilla ſitting, and having a child in her arms. [A medaillon]

Æ. LVCILLAE AVG. ANTONINI AVG. F.

* r. IVNONI LVCINAE. A woman ſitting, holding a flower in her right hand, and a child in her left. A medaillon.

M. AUR. ANT. COMMODUS.

Æ. L. AVREL. COMMODVS AVG. TR. P. III.

r. LIBERTAS AVG. IM. XII COS. P. P. S. C. A figure of Liberty.

Æ. M. COMMODVS . . .

A figure ſitting on rocks, holding a ſhield in her left hand. An emblem of Britain.

Æ. COMMODVS ——

r. TR. P. IIII COS . . . . S. C. A figure ſtanding, a globe at her feet.

a. L. AEL. AVREL. COMmodus aug P. FEL.

r. TR. P. XVII. IMP.

CRISPINA AUGUSTA.

Æ. CRISPINA AVGVSTA.

r. LAETITIA. A figure ſtanding, holding a crown in her right hand; and a helm on a globe, in her left.

æ. CRISPINA AVGVSTA.

r. IVNO LVCINA. A figure ſtanding, holding a patera in her right hand, and a ſpear in her left.

CLODIUS ALBINUS.

a. IMP. CAES. D. CLO. SEP. ALB. AVG.

r. PAX AVG. CO.

æ. D. CLOD. SEPT. ALBIN. aug.

r. COS. A figure ſtanding, holding a branch in his right hand, and in his left a ſhield and ſpear.

L. SEPTIM. SEVERUS-PERTINAX.

Æ. L. SEPT. SEV. PERT.

r. S. C. Mars holding a little Victory in his right hand, and a ſpear in his left.

æ. . . . ΚΛ. ΣЄΠ. CЄVЄP.

r. A caſtle, which a ſoldier is fortifying.

a. L. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

r. FORTVNAE AVGG. A figure ſtanding, and holding a cornucopia in her right hand, and a ſpear in her left. An altar before her.

SEPT. SEV. PERT. AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. VI. COS. II. P. P. Hercules encompaſſed with rays, carrying the Lion's ſkin.

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

r. FELICITAS PVBLICA. A figure ſtanding, holding a Caduceus in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left.

a. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

† r. IOVI. CONSERVATORI. Jupiter ſitting, holding in his right hand a little Victory, and a ſpear in his left.

æ. ——— ——— ———

r. Profectio AVG. The Emperor on horſeback with a ſpear in his hand: ſetting out againſt Albinus.

a. L. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

r. FORTVNAE AVGG. A figure ſtanding, holding a cornucopia in the right hand, and a ſpear in the left. An altar before it.

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. XIIII. COS. III. P. P. A figure offering a ſacrifice.

a. SEVERVS AVG. PART. MAX.

r. MART. AVGG. Mars ſtanding, holding a little victory in his right hand, and with the left leaning on a ſhield.

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

* r. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. P. P. Jupiter naked, holding a ſpear in his left hand, a thunderbolt in his right; and below is his eagle.

JULIA PIA.

a. IVLIA PIA FELIX AVG.

† r. LVNA LVCIFERA. A Didrachma.

a. IVLIA PIA FELIX AVG.

r. IVNO. S. C. Juno ſtanding, a Peacock before her.

a. IVLIA DOMNA AVG.

r. ——— ——— VICT.

another.

r. Veneri VICT. Venus ſtanding, half-naked.

a. IVLIA AVGVSTA.

† r. MATRI CASTRORVM. A woman ſitting, holding a globe in her right hand, and in her left a ſpear; at her feet military enſigns.

a. another, with the ſame inſcription.

r. HILARITAS. A woman ſtanding, holding a palm-branch in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left, to denote the fruitfulneſs of Julia.

a. another.

r. SAECVLI FELICITAS. A woman ſtanding on the prow of a ſhip, with a child on her left arm.

a. another.

r. CERERI FRVGIF.

a. another.

r. PIETAS PVBLICA. A woman ſtanding before an Altar, with hands expanded.

a. another.

r. PIETAS AVG. A perſon offering ſacrifice.

a. another.

r. MATER DEVM. Cybele ſitting between two lions, with a tower'd crown on her head; holding a branch in her right hand, and a ſpear tranſverſe in her left, her left elbow reſting on a crotalum.

M. ANT. CARACALLA.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS AVG.

† r. IOVI CONSERVATORI. Jupiter ſtanding naked, holding a thunderbolt in his right hand, and in his left a ſpear inverted; an Eagle at his feet, and two military enſigns behind him.

a. A. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. FELICITAS PVBLICA. A figure ſtanding in a ſtola, with a cornucopia in her left hand.

a. ANTONINVS &c. as in the laſt.

r. P. M. TR. P. XIIII. COS. III. A figure ſacrificing, holding a cornucopia in her left hand.

æ. ANTONINVS &c.

r. P. M. &c. S. C. A ſea-monſter.

a. IMP. CAES. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. FIDES EXERCITVS. A perſon ſitting between two military enſigns.

a. IMP. ANTONINus aug.

r. VICTORIa aug.

FULVIA PLAUTILLA.

a. PLAVTILLA AVGVSTA.

† r. CONCORDIA FELIX. Caracalla and Plautilla joining hands: The former in the cloak from whence his name was taken.

P. SEPTIM. GETA.

a. P. SEPT. GETA CAES. PONT.

r. PART. MAX. M. Two captives ſitting under a trophy.

a. GETA CAES. PONTIF.

r. FIDES PVBLICA.

a. GETA CAES. PONT. COS.

r. VOTA PVBLICA. An Emperor ſacrificing.

a. P. SEPT. GETA CAES. PONT.

* r. PRINC. IVVENTVTIS. A perſon ſtanding, with a ſpear in his left hand; behind him a Trophy.

M. AUREL. ANTONIN. ELAGABALUS.

a. IMP. CAES. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. PONTIFEX MAX. TR. P. Rome, with a helmet on, ſitting, holding in her right hand a little victory, and a ſpear in her left.

a. ——— CAES. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. VICTOR. ANTONINI AVG. Victory with a laurel in her right hand, and in her left a palm-branch.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG. III. The Emperor ſtanding, holding a congius in his right hand, and in his left a cornucopia: a ſtar at his feet.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. III. COS. III. P. P. The Emperor naked, with a radiate Crown on, the ſun, or a ſtar, before him.

JULIA PAULA.

a. IVLIA PAVLA AVG.

r. CONCORDIA.

JULIA MAESA.

a. IVLIA MAESA AVG.

r. PVDICITIA. A Goddeſs ſitting, holding a haſta pura in her left hand, and approaching her right to her mouth.

JULIA SOEMIAS.

a. ——— SOEMIAS AVG.

r. VENVS CAELESTIS. Venus ſtanding, holding an apple in her right hand, and a plain ſpear in her left.

M. AUREL. SEVERUS ALEXANDER.

a. IMP. C. M. AVR. SEV. ALEXAND.

* AVG.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG.

A figure ſtanding, holding a cornucopia in the left hand, and a teſſera in the right.

a. The ſame inſcription as the former.

* r. P. M. TR. P. VI. COS. II. P. P.

Mars walking.

JULIA MAMMÆA.

Æ. IVLIA MAMMAEA AVGVSTA.

* r. VENVS FELIX. Venus ſitting, and holding a little image in her right hand.

C. JUL. MAXIMINUS.

a. IMP. MAXIMINVS PIVS AVG.

r. —— —— TATI AVG.

Æ. MAXIMINVS PIVS AVG. GERM.

r. PAX AVGVSTI. S. C. A figure ſtanding, holding in her right hand an olive-branch, and in her left a ſpear inverted.

M. ANT. GORDIANUS PIUS.

a. IMP. CAES. M. ANT. GORDIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. II. COS. P. P. A figure in a ſtola, the hair tied with a purple lace, ſtanding before an altar, with a patera in the right hand, and a ſtaff in the left.

a. The ſame.

r. IOVI STATORI. Jupiter ſtanding, half naked, a thunderbolt in his left hand, and a ſpear in his right.

GORDIANUS II.

a. IMP. CAESAR ANT. GORDIANVS AVG.

* r. PAX AVG. S. C. A figure of peace, ſtanding.

GORDIANUS III.

a. IMP. GORDIANVS PIVS FEL. AVG.

r. IOVI STATORI. Jupiter ſtanding, naked, * with a ſpear in his right hand, and a thunderbolt in his left.

M. JULIUS PHILIPPUS.

Æ. AΥΤΟΚ. Κ. Μ. ΙΟΥΛΙ. ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟC CEB. Philip's head with a laurel crown.

r. ANTIOXEΩN MHTPO. KOΛΩN. In the center Δ. E. S. C.

A woman's head veiled, and crowned with towers, on the top of her head a ram.

a. IMP. M. IVL. PHILIPPVS AVG.

* r. ROMAE AETERNAE. A perſon ſitting, holding a ſpear in her right hand, and a victory in her left. [very good ſilver.]

M. JUL. PHILIPPUS F.

a. M. IVL PHILIPPVS CAES.

r. SAECVLARES AVGG. An altar.

a. IMP. PHILIPPVS AVG.

* r. FIDES EXERCITVS.

A ſoldier, with a legionary enſign in his left hand, and a manipulus in the right.

VOLUSIANUS.

a. IMP. CAES. C. VIB. VOLVSIANVS AVG.

* r. FELICITAS PVBL. A figure ſtanding, holding a caduceus in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

* a. IMP. CAE. C. VIB. VOLVSIANO AVG.

r. PAX. AVGG. The figure of peace, ſtanding.

æ. IMP. AEMILIANVS. PIVS. FEL. AVG. The Emperor's head, with a radiate Crown.

r. DIANA VICTRIX. Diana, with a bow in her left hand, and an arrow in her right.

LICINIUS VALERIANUS.

a. IMP. C. P. LIC. AA.

r. APOLLINI CONSERVA. A naked figure ſtanding, with a bough in her right hand, and a helmet in her left.

a. The head radiate.

r. RESTITVTO. A woman in a ſtola ſtanding, preſenting a Crown to the Emperor palud.

P. LICINIUS GALLIENUS.

a. IMP. GALLIENVS AVG. GERM.

r. VIRTVS AVG.

GALLIENUS.

a. GALLIENVS P. F. AVG.

* r. GERMANICVS MAXV. A trophy, with two captives.

æ. GALLIENVS AVG.

r. APOLLINI CONS. AVG. A centaur, ſhooting.

SALONINA.

a. SALONINA AVG.

* r. DEAE SEGETIAE. The Goddeſs Segetia, or of corn, ſtanding in a temple, with both hands extended.

a. SALONINA AVG.

r. IVNO VICTRIX.

P. LICINIUS CORNELIUS SALONINUS VALERIANUS.

a. DIVO VALERIANO CAES.

r. CONSECRATIO. † An Eagle carrying up the body.

M. CASSIUS LATIENUS POSTUMUS.

a. IMP. C. POSTVMVS P. F. AVG.

r. HERC. DEVSONIENSI. Hercules ſtanding, holding a club in his right hand, and a lion's ſkin in his left.

PROBUS.

æ. IMP. C. PROBVS P. F. AVG.

* r. VIRTVS AVG. A figure walking, with a ſpear in his left hand.

DIOCLETIAN.

æ. IMP. DIOCLETIANVS P. F. AVG.

r. GENIO POPVLI ROMANI.

CARAUSIUS.

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. P. AVG.

r. PAX AVGGG. S. P. Exergue M. I. XXI.

* Peace ſtanding, with a branch in her right hand, and a tranſverſe ſpear in her left.

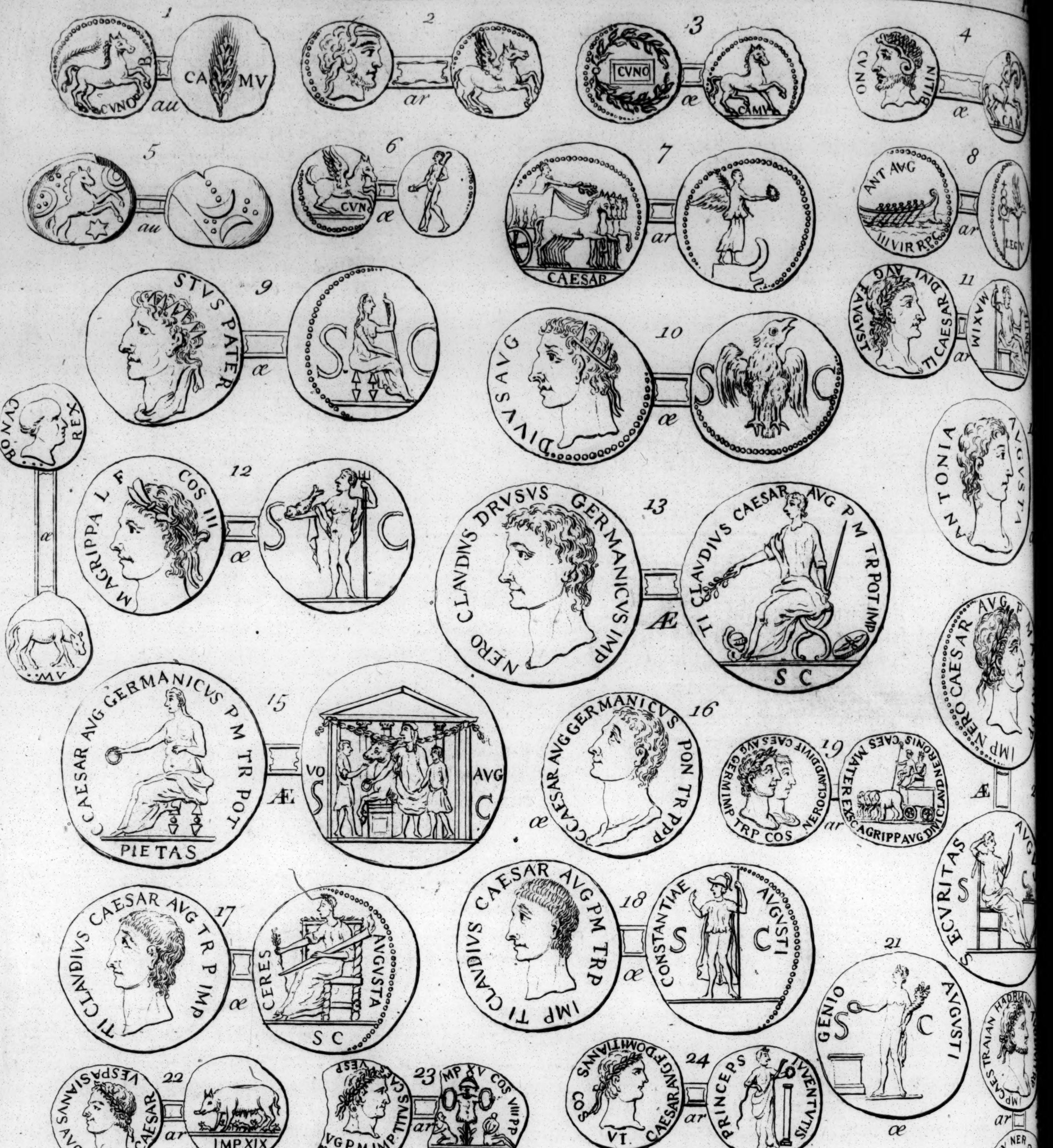
æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG.

* r. PROVIDENTIA AVG.

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS, &c.

r. SALVS AVG.

BRITISH MUSEUM


1
CVNO
CA MV
au
2
ar
3
CVNO
CAMV
æ
4
CVNO
BILIN
CAM
æ
5
au
6
CVN
æ
7
CAESAR
ar
8
ANT AVG
III VIR R P C
LEG IV
ar
9
STVS PATER
S C
æ
10
DIVVS AVG
S C
æ
11
TI CAESAR DIVI AVG F AVGVST
MAXIM
ar
CVNO
REX
æ
CVNO
12
M AGRIPPA L F COS III
S C
æ
13
NERO CLAVDIVS DRVSVS GERMANICVS IMP
TI CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG P M TR POT IMP
SC
Æ
ANTONIA AVGVSTA
15
C CAESAR AVG GERMANICVS P M TR POT
PIETAS
VO
AVG
S C
Æ
16
C CAESAR AVG GERMANICVS PON TR P P P
æ
19
GERMANICVS CAES AVG P M TRP COS
NERO CLAVD DIVI F CAES
AGRIPP AVG DIVI CLAVD NERONIS CAES MATER EX S C
ar
IMP NERO CAESAR AVG P M
Æ
SECVRITAS AVG
S C
17
TI CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG TR P IMP
CERES AVGVSTA
SC
æ
18
TI CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG P M TR P IMP
CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI
S C
æ
21
GENIO AVGVSTI
S C
æ
IMP CAES TRAIAN HADRIAN
22
DIVVS AVGVSTVS VESPASIANVS
CAESAR
IMP XIX
ar
23
CAES VESP AVG P M IMP TITVS
IMP XV COS VIII PP
ar
24
CAESAR AVG F DOMITIANVS COS VI
PRINCEPS IVVENTVTIS
ar
PARTH F DIVI NER
FORTRED
25
IMP TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P M TR P COS V P P
S P Q R OPTIMO PRINCIPI
ALIM ITAL
26
IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG
S C
æ
28
IMP CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG P M TR P COS III
RESTITVTORI ORBIS TERRARVM
SC
Æ
27
IMP TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG GER DAC P M TR P
COS VI P P S P Q R
ar
HADRIANVS
32
SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG
CONCORDIA AVG
S C
æ
31
IMP CAES T AEL HADR ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P P
TR POT XIIII COS IIII
ar
33
ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P P
TIBERIS
æ
30
TIBERIS
34
ΑΝΑΚΕΣ ΣΕΟΥΗΡ
ΜΗΤΡΟ Κ CA
ΓΤΡ
ar
35
P M TR P XVII COS III P P
36
P M TR P XIII COS III PP
ar
37
ANTONINVS AVGVSTVS
SAL GEN HVM
ar
38
P SEPT GETA PIVS AVG BRIT
TR P III COS II P P
ar
39
C VALENS HOSTIL MES QVINTVS N C
ar
40
IMP C C V I B VOLVSIANVS AVG
ar
41
IMP C PROBVS P F AVG
VIRTVS AVG
ar
42
CONSTANTIVS NOB C
Æ
DIV CONSTANTI
43

J. Kirby & E. Hamman del.

To **CHARLES GRAY** *Esq; one of the Representatives in Parliament for the Burgh of Colchester, This Plate is most humbly inscribed.*

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS. P. F. AVG. The head of Carauſius, with a helmet on, holding a ſpear tranſverſe in his right hand.

* r. SALVS PVBLICA. A man with a patera in his right hand, ſacrificing. On the area B on one ſide of him, and I on the other. In the exergue MLXX.

ALLECTUS.

æ. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. F. AVG.

* r. VIRTVS. AVG. Q. L. A prætorian galley, or Flag-ſhip.

MAXIMIAN.

æ. IMP. C. MAXIMIANVS P. F. AVG.

CONSERVATORES KART. SVAE. A Temple of ſix columns, and a woman ſitting in it, holding out fruits in each hand. Denoting Karthage, which this Emperor in ſome meaſure reſtored.

æ. MAXIMIANVS NOB CAES.

r. SACRA MONET. AVGG. ET CAES. NOST.

DECENTIVS.

æ. D. N. DECENTIVS NOB. CAES.

r. VICTORIAE D. D. N N. AVG. ET. CAES. VOT. V. MVLT. X.

æ. another, with this reverſe, SALVS. D. D.

* N. N. AVGG. ET CAESS. TR. S. In the middle X & P. interlaced: and A. ω. on the ſides.

CONSTANTIUS.

æ. FL. VAL. CONSTANTIVS NOB. C.

* r. GLORIA EXERCITVS.

HELENA.

æ. FL. HELENA AVGVSTA.

* r. SECVRITAS REIPVBLICAE.

A perſon ſtanding, with a branch in her right hand.

CONSTANTINE the Great.

æ. CONSTANTINVS P. F. AVG.

* r. SOLI INVICTO COMITI.

T. F. In the exergue PLN. Apollo, or the Sun, with a globe in his left hand.

æ. CONSTANTINVS AVG.

* r. BEATA TRANQVILLITAS. An altar with a globe upon it; and, above, 3 ſtars. On the ſide of it VOTIS XX.

æ. DIVO CONSTANTINO. The Emperor, with

* his head veiled.

r. A perſon, ſtanding in a chariot drawn with four horſes, holding out his right hand, to a hand coming out of the heavens.

au. D. N. HONORIVS. P. F. AVG. The Emperor's head.

* r. VICTORIA AVGGG. A ſoldier with a victory in his left hand, holding a legionary enſign in his right, and kicking a priſoner ſitting on the ground. In the area N. D. In the exergue CONOB.

This Liſt is only *a ſhort Specimen* of ſuch Roman Coins and Medals as I have purchaſed ſince my coming here, or of the many that are in the curious collection of Charles Gray Eſq; But there are innumerable quantities more found, even down to the Times of the Romans final Departure from this Iſland; with which it would be improper and unneceſſary to ſwell this work.

§ 4. *Ancient Dates upon two Houſes, particularly* 1090.

THIS Account of Colcheſter would, I am afraid, appear to the Reader very incomplete, if I did not ſay ſomething of the famous date 1090, which hath ſo much exerciſed the heads and invention of the learned. This date formerly ſtood on the *North* ſide of a Houſe in the High-ſtreet, near the corner of White-ſote's, or Pelham's, lane, and almoſt oppoſite to the Motehall. That North-front of the Houſe was of timber; and, to all appearance, no older than the 14th or beginning of the 15th century. But the back, or ſouthern, part of the ſame was built of a mixture of Roman brick and ſtone, with arched paſſages, in the ſame manner as the under-part of the Mote-hall: And, according to tradition, was built by, and the reſidence of, Eudo Dapifer; towards the end of the eleventh century, in the reigns of K. William I. and II. [*F*].

About ſixteen or ſeventeen years ago, this old Houſe was wholly taken down and rebuilt by the owner John Laurence: And then the bottom-cell of the Window on which the *Date* in queſtion is carved, was placed as the cell of a Window on the *South* ſide of the new houſe, in an inner yard, where it ſtands at preſent.

The firſt who took notice of this date, or whoſe account at leaſt was made public [*G*], was the late Rev. Mr Thomas Lufkin. His deſign was, to confirm thereby the opinion of the learned Dr John Wallis, (for whom he expreſſed a profound veneration,) viz. That the Numeral Figures were uſed in Europe, long before the years 1250, or 1300; the time when Father Mabillon (*f*), and J. Gerard Voſſius (*g*), have affirmed, they firſt came into uſe: The contrary to which the Dr fancied was apparent, from a date on the mantle-tree of a Parlor-chimney, at the Rectory-houſe of Helmdon in Northamptonſhire [*H*]. And ſo ſtiff was Mr Lufkin in his Opinion, that the queſtioning of it gave him great uneaſineſs.

The next time this Date came to be mentioned in print, was in the Bibliotheca Literaria [*I*]. Upon which occaſion a Gentleman informed the editor [*K*], that both Mr Lufkin and Dr Wallis appear to have been miſtaken, in the account they have given of the uſe of Arabian characters here in England, as early as the eleventh or twelfth centuries. His words

---

(*f*) De re Diplomatica, l. ii. c. 28.

(*g*) De Natura. Art. l. iii. c. 8.

[*F*] See above, Book II. p. 114.

[*G*] See Philoſophic. Tranſact. Aug. 1699, N°. 255. p. 287. and N°. 266. p. 677.

[*H*] See Philoſ. Tranſ. Dec. 1683. N°. 154. p. 399.

[*I*] Publiſhed by the learned Dr Sam. Jebb, at London 1722, in Ten numbers 4°.---Number 8. p. 25.

[*K*] See in the ſame collection, N°. 10. p. 35.

were thus, "I fear Voſſius and Mabillon were "too good Judges to be impoſed upon in the "Æra of Numerals; and ſince only two in"ſtances are produced againſt them, I doubt "they are both Forgeries, and ſo can conclude "nothing againſt them. The Colcheſter in"ſcription, as you print, ſtands thus 1090, "falſifyed with a vengeance! for I have ſeen "it, and it was originally thus 1 ꝝ 90, i. e. 1490. "Some fantaſtical Knave, perhaps as late as the "æra of Quakers, has diminiſhed the ꝝ of his "lower parts, and left it thus, °; for it plain"ly appears to any diſcerning eye, that the "firſt ° of the pretended 1090 is but half as "big as the other [*L*]. Being ſure in the "Colcheſter inſcription," our author "ven"tures a fling at the Chimney," the date on which M ꝝ Ɫ33 he makes to be 1433.

Dr Jebb obſerves thereupon, with a great deal of modeſty and good nature, "What this "unknown Gentleman ſays, is very probable, "and I can eaſily believe theſe Dates to be no "older than the time he has aſſigned for them; "but I am not ſo ready to charge any perſon "with forgery. The lower parts of the ꝝ— "might eaſily be broken by accident, or worn "out by time: And if there was any chiſwel"work in the caſe, it might be done ignorant"ly, without any deſign to deceive. For the "lower parts of the ꝝ— being a little crop"ped, ſome body might think it would look "better to be ſmoothed, without conſidering "that it would alter the date; as not indeed "knowing that ꝝ ſtood for 4.—We ought not "to charge any thing as forged, if any other "fair account may be given of it. It is much "more chriſtian and charitable to impute it to "Ignorance and Miſtake, where there can be "room for it, as I conceive there is in this "caſe."

The laſt time this Date hath been publickly mentioned, was by the learned Mr John Ward, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions (*h*); upon occaſion of the ſuppoſed date M16, found on a chimney-piece at Widihale in Hertfordſhire. But, after conſidering theſe three ſeveral Dates, Mr Ward declares (*i*), "He was at laſt ſatisfied, that none of them prove, the Arabian figures were ever uſed among us, in leſs than an hundred years after the Reading given to the lateſt of them:" i. e. till after the year 1333. However the ſame learned Gentleman has ſince diſcovered two inſtances ſomewhat older than this laſt Period aſſigned of the uſe of Arabian Figures in England; the one of the year 1295 on the N. E. Corner of the Steeple at Aſhford in Kent; the other of 1332, on a Beam at the Half Moon near Magdalen Coll. Cambridge (*k*).

Upon the bare inſpection of this our Colcheſter date, there are ſeveral viſible circumſtances, which make it appear extremely improbable that it ſhould be ſo ancient as the year 1090.

1. The figures are in that form which we call the Black letter, or Engliſh character. But no ſuch form of Letters, (much leſs of Figures) was then uſed, as is plain from MSS. and Records; the hand being at that time more round, and Roman-like [*M*]. And this clumſy, gothic, and ill-favoured kind of Letters (ſtill abſurdly uſed in his Majeſty's Printing-houſe) came not into faſhion till the 13th or 14th century, as is manifeſt from the Great Seals in Stebbing and Speed, and other evidences. Therefore Mr Lufkin was greatly miſtaken, when he aſſerted, that the ſquare 𝔬 is an Engliſh Letter of that age (*l*), viz. of the 11th century.

2. In the ſame yard where this Date is, there are three more window-cells in the ſame ſtyle, and with the ſame ſort of work as this. On two of them are carved the Arms of Colcheſter, in two eſcutcheons; as is alſo this Date on one. Now eſcutcheons, and coats of armour, were not uſed till the 12th century at ſooneſt; as hath been ſhewn by Sir William Dugdale (*m*), and Mr Sandford and Stebbing (*n*). Therefore this Eſcutcheon, with the Date thereon, ſeem not to be ſo ancient as the year 1090.

3. Nor does the Date appear plainly to be 1090. For the firſt 𝔬 is not perfect at bottom; part of it being decayed with age, or having been chiſeled off. And it is wider than the ſecond 𝔬 and muſt have been bigger in proportion. So that I cannot determine, whether it was with croſs legs at the bottom, in the manner the figure 4 uſed to be at firſt made: Or whether it was the ſame figure as the third. Now, this laſt might have been intended for a 4; if ſo, then the date originally was 1440: But this is only conjecture, and not ſupported by any other inſtance of the like form of the 4.

To deliver my own opinion freely, I really believe, as did alſo the late Rev. Mr. R. Turner, that this Date was either ſet down by the Carpenter from Tradition: or taken from ſome ancienter Date, undoubtedly in Roman Numerals, which ſtood upon the old Stone-houſe, (as it is called in ſome writings in my poſſeſſion,) when it was new-fronted with Timber in the

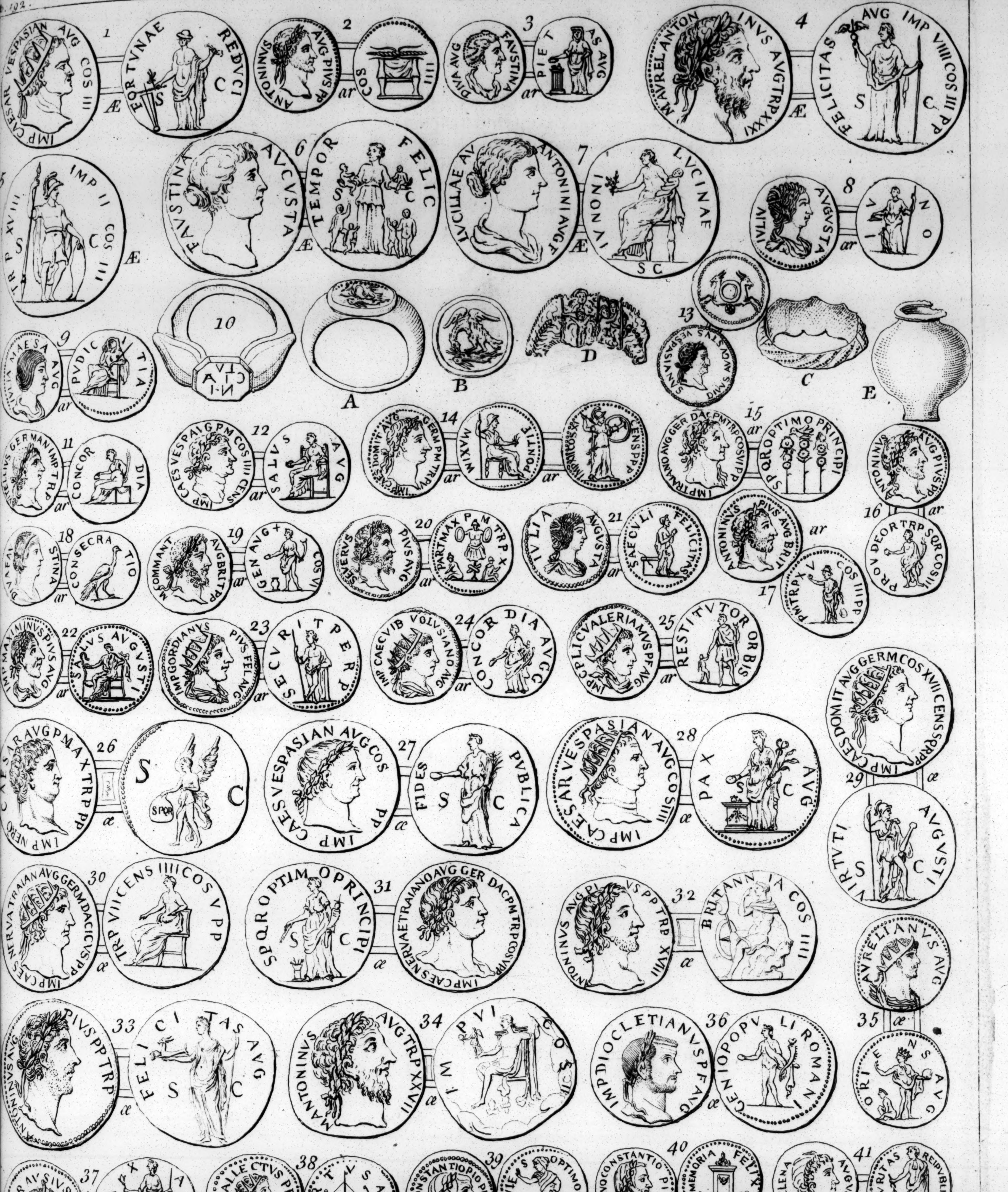
14th

(*h*) N°. 439, for Octob. &c. 1735, p. 120. (*i*) Phil. Tranſ. N°. 439, p. 123. (*k*) See Phil. Tranſact. p. 474. (*l*) Ib. N°. 266. (*m*) Preface to the Baronage, Tome I. p. 4. col. 2. (*n*) Geneal. Hiſt. of the Kings of England, &c. p. 1.

[*L*] I have given, at the end of this Book, as exact a Repreſentation as is poſſible of our Colcheſter-date, taken from the Date itſelf with wet paper, in the manner uſed by Printers. Now by that it appears, that the unknown Author is miſtaken; for the date is not as he repreſents it. His Argument would have been right, had this date been in the ſame form as another in this Town, on the Eaſtſide of North-hill, over a Door leading into the ciſternyard; which is put down below at the bottom of the other, being 1 ꝝ 9ᴧ, 1497. Though the figure uſed for 4, is not always quite round at the top. For, a book-ſeller in this town (J. K.) hath a MS. of the 14th century, once belonging to St Edmundſbury-abbey, wherein are abundance of figures, amongſt which the 4 is generally made thus ꝝ

[*M*] See Domeſday-book: and D. Caſley's Catal. of MSS. in the Royal Library.

IMP CAESAR VESPASIAN AVG COS III
TR P XVIII
IVLIA MAESA AVG
PVDIC
GERMANICVS
CONCOR
DIVA PAVLINA
CONSEC
MAXIMINVS PIVS AVG
NERO CAESAR AVG P MAX TR P PP
IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG GERM DACICVS P P
ANTONINVS AVG PIVS
IMP CARAVSIVS P F AVG
To EB
A Roman Ring
Found between
A Cornelian Seal


1
IMP CAESAR VESPASIAN AVG COS III
FORTVNAE REDVCI
S C
Æ
2
ANTONINVS AVG PIVS PP
COS IIII
ar
3
DIVA AVG FAVSTINA
PIETAS AVG
ar
4
M AVREL ANTONINVS AVG TR P XXXI
Æ
FELICITAS AVG IMP VIII COS III PP
S C
IMP II TR P XVIII COS III
S C
Æ
6
FAVSTINA AVGVSTA
TEMPOR FELIC
S C
Æ
7
LVCILLAE AVG ANTONINI AVG F
IVNONI LVCINAE
SC
Æ
8
IVLIA AVGVSTA
IVNO
ar
10
A
B
D
13
C
E
9
IVLIA MAESA AVG
PVDICITIA
ar
11
GERMAN IMP TR P
CONCORDIA
ar
12
IMP CAES VESP AVG P M COS IIII CENS
SALVS AVG
ar
14
GERM P M TR P
ar
15
IMP TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P M TR P COS V P P
S P Q R OPTIMO PRINCIPI
ar
ANTONINVS AVG PIVS PP
ar
16
PROV DEOR TR P COS II
18
DIVA FAVSTINA
CONSECRATIO
19
M COMMANT AVG BRIT PP
GEN AVG COS VI
ar
20
SEVERVS PIVS AVG
PART MAX P M TR P X
21
IVLIA AVGVSTA
SAECVLI FELICITAS
ANTONINVS PIVS AVG BRIT
ar
17
P M TR P XV COS III PP
22
SALVS AVGVSTI
23
IMP GORDIANVS PIVS FEL AVG
SECVRIT PERP
ar
24
IMP CAE C VIB VOLVSIANO AVG
CONCORDIA AVGG
ar
25
IMP C P LIC VALERIANVS P F AVG
RESTITVTOR ORBIS
IMP CAES DOMIT AVG GERM COS XVII CENS PER P P
æ
26
IMP NERO CAESAR AVG P MAX TR P P P
S C
SPQR
æ
27
IMP CAES VESPASIAN AVG COS
FIDES PVBLICA
S C
æ
28
IMP CAESAR VESPASIAN AVG COS IIII
PAX AVG
S C
æ
29
VIRTVTI AVGVSTI
S C
30
IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG GERM DACICVS P P
TR P VII CENS IIII COS V P P
31
S P Q R OPTIMO PRINCIPI
S C
IMP CAES NERVAE TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P M TR P COS V P P
æ
32
ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P P TR P XVIII
BRITANNIA COS IIII
æ
AVRELIANVS AVG
35
ORIENS AVG
33
PIVS PP TR P
FELICITAS AVG
S C
æ
34
M ANTONINVS AVG TR P XXVII
IMP VI COS III
æ
36
IMP DIOCLETIANVS P F AVG
GENIO POPVLI ROMANI
37
IMP C CARAVSIVS P F AVG
PAX AVG
B E
MLXXI
æ
38
IMP C ALLECTVS P F AVG
VIRTVS AVG
QL
æ
39
D N CONSTANTIO PIO PRINCIP
REQVIES OPTIMORVM MERIT
RS
æ
40
DIVO CONSTANTIO PIO
MEMORIA FELIX
PTR
æ
41
FL IVL HELENA AVGVSTA
SECVRITAS REIPVBLICAE
PLC
æ
42
FL IVL HELENAE AVG
PAX PVBLICA
æ
43
PIETAS ROMANA
TRP
FL MAX THEODORAE AVG
æ
44
CONSTANTINVS MAX AVG
GLORIA EXERCITVS
R+P
æ
45
CONSTANTINVS AVG
VIRTVS EXERCIT
VOT XX
R S
PLC
æ
46
IMP CONSTANTINVS MAX AVG
VICTORIAE LAETAE PRINC PERP
VOT PR
STR
æ
a Seal
47
CONSTANTINVS AVG
BEATA TRANQVILLITAS
VOT IS XX
P·LON
æ
48
CONSTANTINVS IVN NC
49
CRISPVS NOBIL C
50
CRISPVS NOB C
CAESARVM NOSTRORVM
VOT X
PTR
51
DN CONSTANS P F AVG
FEL TEMP REPARATIO
BSISB
æ
52
R
K I
æ

J. Mynde del. et ſc.

To **EBENEZER MUSSELL** Eſq.r of Bethnal Green in ye Co. of Middlesex,
This Plate is most Humbly Inſcribed.

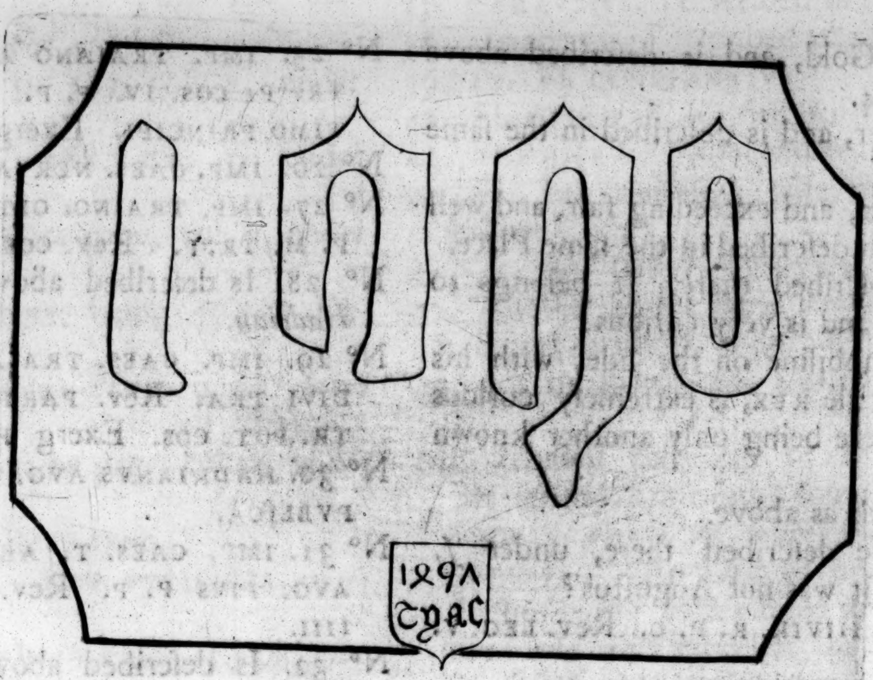
a Roman Ring of Coarſe Silver,
Found between Lexden & Colchester
a Cornelian Seal set in it.

C. An Old Engliſh Silver Ring found
at ye Queens head Inn in Colcheſter
D. The Front of it Engraved
E. a ſmall Urn found in Colcheſter

BRITISH MUSEUM

14th or 15th century. And this Date very well tallies with the time wherein Eudo Dapifer lived in this Place.

I may perhaps be blamed for not ſtanding up more zealouſly for the received Antiquity of this Date: which, in ſome people's opinion, is one of thoſe venerable Remains, that add to the Antiquity and Reputation of this place. But, for the reaſons here given, I can find no ſufficient authority for it. And I look upon it as my Duty, not to propagate but to diſcountenance Error of any kind, and eſtabliſh Truth, the doing of which gives me a pleaſure inexpreſſible.



Account of the Coins, and Medals, in the Firſt Plate.

They are all in my Poſſeſſion, (except N° 2. which belonged to the Rev. Mr. Rob. Turner, and now to the Rev. Mr. Myers; and N° 4. which belongs to Charles Gray Eſq;)

N° 1. Is of Gold, and is deſcribed above in page 184.

N° 2. Is of Silver, and is deſcribed in the ſame Place.

N° 3. Is of copper, and exceeding fair, and well done. It is alſo deſcribed in the ſame Place.

N° 4. Is alſo deſcribed there. It belongs to Ch. Gray Eſq; and is very curious.

The Coin of Cunobiline on the ſide, with his head and the title REX, is extremely curious and ſcarce; there being only another known to be extant.

N° 6. Is deſcribed, as above.

N° 7. Is likewiſe deſcribed there, under *J. Cæſar*. Q. If it was not Auguſtus?

N° 8. ANT. AVG. IIIVIR. R. P. C. Rev. LEG. V. Of Silver.

N° 9.——STVS PATER. Rev. A Perſon ſitting S. C.

N° 10. DIVVS AVG. Rev. An Eagle.

N° 11. TI. CAESAR DIVI AVG. F. AVGVST. Rev. PONTIF. MAXIM. Of Silver, very fair.

N° 12, 13, 14. Are deſcribed above, under *M. Agrippa*, *Druſus*, and *Antonia*, p. 184.

N° 15. Is alſo partly deſcribed in the ſame place under *Caligula*; only add in the Exerg. under Veſta PIETAS: And on the two Sides of the Temple di vo——AVG.

N° 16. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS PON. TR. P. P. P. The Reverſe is not repreſented. It has VESTA.

N° 17. T. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. TR. P. IMP. Rev. CERES AVGVSTA. Exerg. S. C. In the Deſcription of it above, it is wrongly printed SPES AVG.

N° 18. Is deſcribed above in p. 185.

N° 19. Is deſcribed above in p. 185, under *Nero*. It is of Silver, and extremely curious.

N° 20. Is deſcribed in the ſame Place: And ſo is alſo N° 21. of which the Reverſe only is repreſented here.

N° 22. Is likewiſe deſcribed there, under *Flav. Veſpaſian*.

N° 23. IMP. Titus Cæſ. VESPA . . . VG. P M. Rev. . . . MP. XV. COS. VIII. P. P.

N° 24. Is deſcribed above under *Domitian*.

N° 25. IMP. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. IV. P. P. Rev. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. Exerg. ALIMITAL.

N° 26. IMP. CAES. NERVA TRAIAN. AVG.

N° 27. IMP. TRAINO. OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. Rev. COS. VI. P. P. S. P. Q. R.

N° 28. Is deſcribed above in p. 187, under *Hadrian*.

N° 29. IMP. CAES. TRAIAN. HADRIANO AVG. DIVI TRA. Rev. PARTH. F. DIVI NER. NEP. TR. POT. COS. Exerg. FORT. RED.

N° 30. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. Rev. FIDES PVBLICA.

N° 31. IMP. CAES. T. AEL. HAD. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. Rev. TR. POT. XIIII. COS. IIII.

N° 32. Is deſcribed above, under *Julia Sabina*.

N° 33. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. Rev. TIBERIS.

N° 34. ANA CЄΠ. CЄOYHP. Rev. MITPO. K. . . . CA.

N° 35. P. M. TR. P. XVII. COS. III. P. P. being only a Reverſe of one of the ſame Emperor, Severus.

N° 36. Is likewiſe the Reverſe of one of the ſame Emperor, P. M. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. P. P.

N° 37. ANTONINVS AVGVSTVS. Rev. SAL. GEN. HVM. Caracalla.

N° 38. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Rev. TR. P. III. COS. II. P. P.

N° 39. C. VALENS. HOSTIL. MES. QVINTVS N. C. The Reverſe not figured in the Plate, is MARTI PROPVGNATORI.

N° 40. IMP. C. VIB. VOLVSIANVS AVG. The Reverſe, not repreſented here, FELICITAS PVBL. Another which I have, hath on the Reverſe PAX AVGG.

N° 41. Is deſcribed above, p. 190, under *Probus*.

N° 42. CONSTANTIVS NOB. C. The Reverſe, not figured in the Plate, is GENIO POPVLI ROMANI.

N° 43. Is deſcribed above, p. 191, under *Conſtantine the Great*.

PLATE II.

The Nine firſt Coins are in my Poſſeſſion, *viz.*

1. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III. Rev. FORTVNAE REDVCI S. C.
2. Is deſcribed above, p. 187, col. 2, under *Antoninus Pius.*
3. Is deſcribed in p. 188. col. 1, under *Galeria Fauſtina.*
4. Is. deſcribed in the ſame page, col. 2, under *M. Aurelius Antonin.*
5. Is deſcribed alſo there, being only a Reverſe.
6. Is deſcribed in the ſame Place, under *Annia Fauſtina.*
7. Is deſcribed in the ſame page, col. 2. under *Annia Lucilla.*
8. IVLIA AVGVSTA. Rev. IVNO.
9. IVLIA MAESA AVG. Rev. PVDICITIA.

The reſt (which have been found at Colcheſter as well as all the foregoing ones) were in the large and curious Collection of Ebenezer Muſſel Eſq; who was pleaſed to adorn this Work with this *Second plate* at his own Charge.

[From the 11th to the 25th are of Silver. The reſt are of copper.]

11. VITELLIVS. 12, 13. Fl. VESPASIANVS, [The 13th is deſcribed above, p. 186.]
14. DOMITIANVS. 15. TRAIANVS.
16, 17. ANTONINVS PIVS.
18. Annia FAVSTINA.
19. M. COMM. ANT. AVG. BRIT. P. P.
20. SEVERVS PIVS. 21. IVLIA AVGVSTA.
22. MAXIMINVS. 23. GORDIANVS III.
24. VOLVSIAN. 25. VALERIAN.—26. NERO.
27, 28. VESPASIANVS.
[the 27th is deſcribed above, p. 186. col. 1.]
29. DOMITIAN. 30, 31. N. TRAIAN.
32. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII. Rev. BRITANNIA COS. IIII.
33. Another of the ſame Emperor's.
34. ANTONINVS AVG. 35. AVRELIANVS.
36. DIOCLETIANVS. [deſcribed above, p. 190. col. 2.]
37. CARAVSIVS. [deſcribed in the ſame place.]
38. ALLECTVS. [deſcribed p. 191.]
39, 40. Fl. CONSTANTIVS.
41. Fl. HELENA; his firſt wife.
43. THEODORA; his ſecond wife.
42. Fl. Jul. HELENA, wife of the Emperor Julian.
44, 45, 46. CONSTANTINVS MAX.
47. Another of the ſame Emperor, P. LON.
48. CONSTANTINVS junior.
49, 50. CRISPVS. 51. CONSTANS.

Mr. Muſſell had alſo in his curious Cabinet ſeveral Antiquities found in Colcheſter; ſome of which are repreſented in this plate; namely, 1. An Urn of brown Earth, three Inches high: It belonged to the late Earl of Oxford, who has left an account of it in theſe Words. "This was found ten Foot "deep, in digging a Cellar at the Houſe of "Mr. Tho. Great in Colcheſter."

This is now in the poſſeſſion of George Scott, Eſq;

He hath alſo C. D. being an antient Engliſh Ring of Silver, curiouſly wrought, and formerly enamelled. On it is engraved a Repreſentation of the Trinity, and the child Jeſus in his Mother's Arms. It was found at the Queen's-head-Inn here; which was very ancient, and part of it a Roman Brick Building.

A. B. Is a moſt ancient Roman Ring, of coarſe Silver, wherein is ſet a large Cornelian Seal; in which is carved a Hare thrown on its back, and holden by an Eagle: Being a device to repreſent the Subjection of the Britans to the Roman Empire. It was found in the Borough-fields; and belongs now to T. Hollis, Eſq;

Nº 10. Another Roman Ring of coarſe Silver, having on it LVCIANI, and repreſented here, is in the Poſſeſſion of Charles Gray Eſq;

And the little Seal, which is cut in a very beautiful Cornelian, is in my own Poſſeſſion.

The End of Book III.

PLATE II.

The Nine first Coins are in my Possession, &c.

1. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III.
2. [illegible] AVGVSTA [illegible]
3. is described above, p. 187, col. 2, under Antoninus Pius.
4. is described in p. 188. col. 1. under Galeria Faustina.
5. is described in the same page, col. 2. under Aurelius Antoninus.
6. is described also there, being only a Reverse.
7. is described in the same Place, under Annia Faustina.
8. is described in the same page, col. 2, under Annia Lucilla.
9. IVLIA AVGVSTA. Rev. IVNO.
10. IVLIA MAESA AVG. Rev. PVDICITIA.

The rest (which have been found at Colchester as well as all the foregoing ones) were in the large and curious Collection of Ebenezer Mussell Esq; who was pleased to adorn this Work with this Second plate at his own Charge.

[From the 11th to the 25th are of Silver. The rest are of copper.]

11. VITELLIVS. 12, 13. Fl. VESPASIANVS. [The 13th is described above, p. 186.]
14. DOMITIANVS. 15. TRAIANVS.
16, 17. ANTONINVS PIVS.
18. Annia FAVSTINA.
19. M. COMM. ANT. AVG. BRIT. P. P.
20. SEVERVS PIVS. 21. IVLIA AVGVSTA.
22. MAXIMINVS. 23. GORDIANVS III.
24. VOLVSIAN. 25. VALERIAN.—26. NERO.
27, 28. VESPASIANVS. [The 27th is described above, p. 186. col. 1.]
29. DOMITIAN. 30, 31. N. TRAIAN.
32. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII. Rev. BRITANNIA COS. IIII.
33. Another of the same Emperor's.
34. ANTONINVS AVG. 35. AVRELIANVS.
36. DIOCLETIANVS. [described above, p. 190. col. 2.]
37. CARAVSIVS. [described in the same place.]
38. ALLECTVS. [described p. 193.]
39, 40. Fl. CONSTANTIVS.
41. Fl. HELENA, his first wife.
42. THEODORA, his second wife.
43. Fl. Iul. HELENA, wife of the Emperor Julian.
44, 45, 46. CONSTANTINVS MAX.
47. Another of the same Emperor, P. LON.
48. CONSTANTINVS junior.
49, 50. CRISPVS. 51. CONSTANS.

Mr. Mussell had also in his curious Cabinet several Antiquities found in Colchester; some of which are represented in this plate; namely, 1. An Urn of brown Earth, three Inches high: It belonged to the late Earl of Oxford, who has left an account of it in these Words. "This was found ten Foot "deep, in digging a Cellar at the House of "Mr. Tho. Great in Colchester." This is now in the possession of George Scott, Esq;

He hath also C. D. being an antient English Ring of Silver, curiously wrought, and formerly enamelled. On it is engraved a Representation of the Trinity, and the child Jesus in his Mother's Arms. It was found at the Queen's-Head Inn here; which was very ancient, and part of it a Roman Brick Building.

A. B. Is a most ancient Roman Ring, of coarse Silver, wherein is set a large Cornelian Seal; in which is carved a Hare thrown on its back, and holden by an Eagle: Being a device to represent the Subjection of the Britans to the Roman Empire. It was found in the Borough-fields, and belongs now to T. Hollis, Esq;

No 10. Another Roman Ring, of coarse Silver, having [illegible] LVSIAIS, and represented here, is in the Possession of Charles Gray, Esq; And the little Seal, which is set in a very beautiful Cornelian, is [illegible] Possession.

BRITISH MUSEUM

BRITISH MUSEUM

APPENDIX.

N°. I.

Concerning the Hyth-bridge.

THIS Indenture made betwixe William Foorde and John Boteler Baillies of the towne of Colcheſtre, and the Communalte of the ſame towne on the oon partie, and William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld thelder, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede dwellers, inhabitauntez, and freholders in the pariſh of Seynt Leonard, called Colcheſtrehithe on the odir partie, Witneſſith, that where ſtriff debate and variaunce of late hath bene hadde and moeved betwixe the ſeid Baillies and Communalte of the oon partie, and alle the inhabitauntez of the ſeid pariſh of Seynt Leonarde on the odir partie, for a Wey to be hadde, uſed, and occupied thorough the Haven, River, and Water at the ſeid Hithe, and for a brigge to be hadde over the ſaid Haven, River, and Water for a Wey, for all manner of people thereon to paſſe, as well with hors and cartes as otherwiſe, It is agreed and accorded betwixe the ſeid parties in forme and manner folowynge, that is to wete, the Baillies and Communalte by their hool and common aſſent, in as muche as in them is by theſe preſentez graunten and conſermen to the forſeid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede there heires and aſſignes of every of them, that they and all the inhabitauntez in the pariſh aforeſeid, there heires and aſſignes, and the heires and aſſignes of every of theym, and all oder people ſhall mowe for ever, uſe, have, and enjoye a Weye, with men, hors, and carte thorough the ſeid Haven, Ryver, and Water from the ſeid pariſh unto and into the ſtrete called Grynſtedeſtrete, and from the ſame ſtrete unto and into the ſeid pariſh of Seynt Leonard at all tymes for ever; and that the ſame William, John, Peter, Walter, William, William, John, John, William and John, ther heires and aſſignes and the heires and aſſignes of every of theym, and all oder perſones who ſo ever wull, ſhall, mowe, make or do make, a brigge of ſtone or tymber or of bothe over the ſeid Haven, Ryver, and Water for men, hors, and carte to paſſe therover to and fro for ever, with a draughte in the ſame, that ſhippes, botys, and oder watervesſels, ſhall mowe, paſſe ther, if the water wull ſerve therfore. And the ſame brigge to repaire and ſuſteyne and newe in likewiſe to make as ofte as nede ſhall requyre at there propir coſtes and expenſes. To have, holde, uſe, and occupie the ſeid weye and brigge to the forſeid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede ther heires and aſſignes, and to the heires and aſſignes of every of theym, and to alle oder people thedir cōmyng and reſortyng for ever, withoute lettyng, perturbaunce, or contradiction of the ſeid Baillies and Communalte or there ſucceſſors or any of theym, or of any perſone of the ſeid towne of Colcheſtre, or of any other for theym, or in their name or names for evermore, in like fourme and condition, as it is and hath bene uſed and doon atte Northbregge and the Eſtbregge of the ſeid towne of Colcheſtre. Into witneſſe whereof to the oon part of this Indenture towards the ſeid William Smyth ——— ——— and John Reve remaynyng the ſeid Ballies and Communalte have put to their common Seal. To the other part of the ſame Indenture towardes the ſeid Baillies and Communalte remaynyng the ſeid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede, their Seals they have put to. Youyn at Colcheſtre beforeſeid in the Common Halle of the ſame towne the ſeconde daye of Decembr, The yer of the regne of kyng Edward the 4th, after the Conqueſt the 13th.

Iohn Duc of Norfolk, Erle Wareyn and of Surrey, Erle Marſchall and of Notyngham, Marſchall of England, Lord Segrave of Gower, and of Maubray gretyng. Knowe ye, that We by theſe preſents, graunten and conſermen unto William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berewyke, Walter Gylez, William Valentyne, William Davy, John Berdefeld the elder, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede dwellers, inhabitaunts and fre holderez in the pariſh of Seynt Leonard, called Colcheſtre Hythe, there heyrez and there aſſignez, and to the eyrez and aſſignez of every of them, That they, there heyrez, and aſſignez, and the eyrez and aſſignez of every of them, and all the Kyngs people ſhall mowe for ever uſe, have, and enjoye a Weye with men, hors, and carte thorough the Haven, Rever, and Watyr at the ſeid Hythe, from the ſeid pariſh, over a parcell of our Grounde unto the ſtrete called Grynſtedſtrete, and from the ſeid ſtrete unto and into the foreſeid pariſh over the ſeid parcell of grounde: Which parcell of grounde We late hadde of the gift and graunte of Walter Abbot of the Monaſterie of Seint John of Colcheſtre and the Covent of the ſame place. And that the ſame William Smyth ——— ——— and John Rede there eyres and aſſignez, and the eyrez and aſſignez of every of them, and all oder perſones whoſoever will, ſhall, mowe, make, or do make a brygge of Stone or Tymbyr or of bothe over the ſeid Haven, Rever, and Water for men, hors, and carte to paſſe there over, to and fro for ever, with a Draught in the ſame, that Shippez, botez, and oder Water-veſſellez ſhall mowe paſſe there, if the Water will ſerve therfore: And the ſame to repayre and ſuſteyne, and newe in lykewyſe to make, as ofte as nede ſhall requyre, at there propir coſts and expenſez. To have, holde, uſe, and occupye the ſeid weye and brygge, to the foreſeid William, John, Peter, Walter, William, William, John, John, William, and John, there heyrez and aſſignes, and to the eyres and aſſignes of every of theym, and to all oder people there comying and reſortyng for ever frely, withoute lettyng or contradiction. In witneſſe whereof to theſe preſentez we have put to oure Sealle the VIIIth day of Januar. the XIII yere of the reigne of kyng Edwarde the fourth (*a*).

He had given, two days before, a general Releaſe to the Bailiffs and Commonalty; which is ſtill extant in the pariſh-cheſt.

When the Corporation erected a Water-mill at the Hyth, about the year 1552, they took the Charge of this Bridge upon themſelves; and yet afterwards they would have thrown it again upon the pariſh of St Leonard's: For which there was a ſuit in Chancery between that pariſh and the Town, in 1665 and 1666. See the papers in the Pariſh-cheſt.

N°. II.

Copy-Clauſes of the Act 21 James I. *n°. 68. for paving the Streets of Colcheſter.*

THE Act is intituled, *An Act for the repairing and maintaining of the Haven, River, and Channel running unto the Borough and Towne of Colcheſter, in the County of Eſſex, and alſo for the Paving of the ſaid Town.*

" And whereas the Streets and Lanes within the ſaid Borough and Town of Colcheſter, are of late, by reaſon of the continual Road and often Carriages, become deep and foul, very noiſom and dangerous to the inhabitants of the ſaid Borough and Town of Colcheſter, and to others of his Majeſties Subjects, which daily paſs by and through the ſaid Borough on foot or on horſe back: For remedy

---

(*a*) Cur. Rot. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 7. & 9.

and reformation whereof, It is enacted by the Authority of this preſent Parliament, That all and every perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, their heirs and ſucceſſors, that now be or hereafter ſhall be immediate owners or landlords, of any Meſſuages, Tenements, Yards, Gardens and Orchards within the ſaid Town or the Suburbs of the ſame, of any Eſtate or Eſtates in fee-ſimple, fee taile, for life, or for term of years; from time to time, and all times, at the aſſignment and appointment of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, or the more part of them, well and ſufficiently Pave, or cauſe to be paved, with paving ſtone, all and every the Streets, Lanes, Highways, lying directly before the ſaid Meſſuages, or Tenements, Yards, Gardens, Stables, Cottages, Curtilages, or Orchards, ſett, lying, and being in the Streets and Lanes of the ſaid Borough and Town: Every perſon and perſons, as is aboveſaid, to Pave ſuch part and quantity of the ſaid Ways, Streets, and Lanes; and in Length as his or their meſſuages, tenements, yards, &c. do lye and extend by and againſt the ſaid ways, ſtreets, and lanes. And every perſon and perſons charged and chargable with the paving of the ſaid ſtreets, ways, and lanes as aforeſaid, or which ought to pave the ſame by this preſent Act, to forfeit to the Bayliffs of the ſaid town of Colcheſter for the time being Twelvepence for every Yard-ſquare not paved in form aforeſaid, within two months after warning thereof given by the Bayliffs of the ſaid Town for the time being, or one of them; the ſame heing preſented before the Bayliffs of the ſaid Town for the time being, by Twelve Free-burgeſſes of the ſame Town. And that all and every perſon and perſons now having, or which hereafter ſhall have, any Eſtate or Intereſt, or now be, or ſhall be, lawfully ſeized of, or intereſted in any of the ſaid Meſſuages, or Tenements, yards, gardens, ſtables, cottages, curtilages, and orchards as aforeſaid, ſhall, from time to time, after the ſaid laſt day of this preſent Seſſion, maintain, ſupport, repair, and make, all and every the ſaid pavements over and againſt their houſes, meſſuages, or tenements, yards, gardens, ſtables, cottages, curtilages, and orchards, from time to time, and ſo often as need ſhall; upon pain to forſeit for every yard ſquare Eight-pence of like money.

And that all the ſaid forfeitures for not paving, maintaining, and repairing of the pavement of the ſaid ſtreets, ſhall be to the uſe of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of the ſaid of Town of Colcheſter, and their ſucceſſors, to be employed and converted for the amendment of the Haven, River, and Channel there, at and by the diſcretion of the ſaid Bayliffs for the time being.

Copy-Clauſes of the Act 22 *George* II.

AND whereas the Streets and Lanes in the ſaid Town of Colcheſter, and the Liberties thereof, have, for ſeveral years laſt paſt, been much out of repair, and are now in ſo bad and ruinous a condition, that it is dangerous for perſons to paſs and repaſs through the ſaid town: now, for the effectual repairing and amending thereof for the future, be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That all and every landlord or owner, landlords or owners, of any dwelling-houſe, ſhop, warehouſe, coach-houſe, building, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being contiguous to, adjoining upon, fronting, or lying along the ſides of ſuch Streets and Lanes in the ſaid Town, as have been formerly paved, ſhall, from time to time, and at all times after the commencement of this preſent Act, at his, her, and their own coſts and charges, ſufficiently repair, pave with Stone, and amend the ſtreet or lane, before and lying over againſt his, her, or their houſe or houſes, buildings, walls, fences, grounds, or lands, ſo far as his, her, or their houſe or houſes, buildings, walls, fences, grounds, or lands extend, unto the middle of the ſame ſtreet or lane.

And for that purpoſe, be it farther enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Surveyor or Surveyors of the highways for the time being, within the reſpective pariſhes of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, ſhall and do, from time to time, every three months or oftener, if the Juſtices at any ſpecial Seſſions of the peace, to be held for the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex, ſhall ſo order, during his or their being a ſurveyor or ſurveyors, take a view of all the ſtreets and lanes within the pariſh or place, for which he or they is, are, or ſhall be appointed ſurveyor or ſurveyors; and ſhall make a return, on oath, in writing, to the Juſtices to be aſſembled in Special Seſſions as aforeſaid (which ſpecial ſeſſions the Juſtices are hereby required to hold every three months for that purpoſe) of the names of all the landlords or owners, whoſe pavements ſhall be out of repair, and the names of the ſtreets or places where ſuch pavements are, and the length and breadth of the pavements ſo out of repair; and after ſuch return made to the Juſtices, as aforeſaid, the ſaid Surveyor or Surveyors ſhall, within three days then next, cauſe notice in writing to be given of ſuch pavements as ſhall be ſo out of repair, to ſuch landlords or owners, who ought to repair the ſame; or ſhall cauſe ſuch notice to be left at, or fixed upon, ſuch houſe or houſes, buildings, walls, fences, or other the premiſſes contiguous to, or over againſt the Places wanting ſuch repair; and if ſuch decays or want of repair ſhall not be amended within Twenty days next after ſuch notice given, left, or affixed, as aforeſaid, then the ſaid ſurveyor or ſurveyors ſhall and may cauſe the ſaid decays to be repaired and amended; and ſhall be reimburſed what charges and expences he or they ſhall be reaſonably at in ſo doing, by the party or parties who ſhould or ought to have done the ſame; and in order to reimburſe ſuch Surveyor or Surveyors all ſuch ſum and ſums of money, as ſhall or may have been by him or them ſo laid out and expended in or about the repairs of the ſaid Pavements as aforeſaid; it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Surveyor or Surveyors, to apply him or themſelves to the juſtices of the peace for the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex, at any of their ſpecial ſeſſions; and upon his or their making oath of the charge of ſuch repairs, the ſaid Juſtices ſhall and may order the repayment thereof to ſuch ſurveyor or ſurveyors, by the landlords or owners, who ought to have repaired the ſame; and in caſe ſuch landlords or owners ſhall for the ſpace of fourteen days, after demand made, or notice thereof given, or left at, or fixed upon ſuch houſe or houſes, buildings, walls, fences, or other the premiſſes, as aforeſaid, neglect or refuſe to pay ſuch ſum or ſums of money, ſo ordered by the Juſtices as aforeſaid, then it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid ſurveyor or ſurveyors, by warrant or warrants under the hands and ſeals of any two Juſtices of the peace for the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex (which warrant or warrants ſuch Juſtices are hereby authoriſed and required to grant) upon oath made before them, by ſuch ſurveyor or ſurveyors, of the perſon or perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting to pay, to levy the ſame by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods and chattles of ſuch landlords or owners ſo neglecting or refuſing to pay, as aforeſaid, or by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods and chattles of the Tenant or Tenants, Occupier or Occupiers of any ſuch houſe or houſes, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments; and in caſe any ſuch houſe or houſes, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall be empty or unoccupied, or that a ſufficient diſtreſs cannot be found therein, then the ſaid ſurveyor or ſurveyors, or any ſucceeding ſurveyor or ſurveyors, ſhall and may, at any time afterwards, levy ſuch ſum or ſums of money, by virtue of the ſame, or any other ſuch warrant or warrants, by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods and chattles of ſuch landlord or landlords, or of the next or any other ſucceeding tenant or tenants, occupier or occupiers of the ſaid houſe or houſes, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, rendering the overplus, upon demand (if any be) the reaſonable charges of ſuch diſtreſs and ſale being firſt deducted, to the perſon or perſons whoſe goods and chattles ſhall be ſo diſtrained and ſold.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if ſuch ſum or ſums of money, ſo to be paid by any landlord or owner, as aforeſaid, ſhall be levied by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods and chattles of any of the tenants or occupiers, as aforeſaid; or in caſe any ſuch tenants or occupiers ſhall voluntarily, and without ſuch diſtreſs and ſale, pay ſuch ſum or ſums of money as aforeſaid; then, and in either of the ſaid caſes, it ſhall and may be lawful for the ſaid tenants or occupiers to deduct the ſame out of their Rent then due, or thereafter to grow due, which he, ſhe, or they are to pay for the houſe or houſes, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being in his, her, or their poſſeſſion or occupation; and the landlords, owners, and proprietors thereof, are hereby required to allow ſuch Deductions and Payments; and every tenant or tenants, paying or having his, her, or their goods diſtrained and ſold for ſuch ſum or ſums of money as aforeſaid, ſhall be, and are hereby, acquitted and diſcharged for ſo much money as the ſame ſhall amount to, with the charges of ſuch diſtreſs and ſale, in the ſame manner as if the ſame had been actually paid to ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom his, her, or their Rent ſhall have been due or payable.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſtreets and lanes adjoining to any Churches or Church-yards within the ſaid town ſhall, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, be repaired, paved with ſtone, and amended, ſo far as ſuch churches or church-yards do extend, unto the middle of ſuch ſtreets and lanes, by the ſurveyor or ſurveyors of the highways, for the time being, of ſuch pariſh or pariſhes wherein ſuch ſtreets and lanes do lie; and the ſurveyor or ſurveyors for the time being, of the reſpective pariſhes within the ſaid town, or ſuch other perſon or perſons as he or they ſhall appoint, ſhall ſweep and cleanſe, or cauſe to be ſwept and cleanſed, all the ſtreets, lanes, and publick places, within the pariſh for which he or they ſhall be ſurveyor or ſurveyors; and ſhall carry away and remove, orcauſe to be carried away and removed, all the ſweepings, dirt, filth, and other annoyances in the ſaid ſtreets, lanes, and places, from time to time, as often as ſhall be neceſſary, or as the Juſtices, at any their ſpecial ſeſſions, ſhall order or direct; which ſurveyor or ſurveyors ſhall be reimburſed the monies by him or them paid or expended in or about the paving and cleanſing the ſaid ſtreets, lanes, and places, and removing annoyances therein as aforeſaid, in ſuch manner as the ſurveyors of the highways, for the time being, are, by the laws now in force, to be reimburſed the monies by him or them laid out or expended in or about the repairing of highways.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That in caſe any tofts or ſpots of grounds, or other waſte places, againſt which the ſtreets or lanes ought to be paved as aforeſaid, ſhall be deſerted, or in ſuch bad condition that no ſufficient Diſtreſs can be found thereon; then from and after the commencement of this preſent Act, it ſhall be lawful for the ſurveyor or ſurveyors of the highways for the time being, within the reſpective pariſhes of the ſaid town, to cauſe the pavement to be amended, which ſuch tofts and waſte places are liable to amend, and to put the expence thereof into the ſurveyors rates; which ſhall be allowed in like manner as the reſt of the expences of ſuch ſurveyors rates are by law allowable.

And be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any ſurveyor or ſurveyors of any pariſh or pariſhes within the ſaid town ſhall neglect his or their duty, in any thing required of him or them by this Act to be done, he or they ſhall forfeit, for every ſuch offence, the ſum of forty ſhillings, to be levied on his or their goods and chattles, by diſtreſs and ſale of the ſame, by warrant or warrants under the hands and ſeals of any two or more Juſtices of the peace for the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex, before whom ſuch ſurveyor or ſurveyors ſhall be convicted thereof, in a ſummary way, by confeſſion, or by the oath of two credible witneſſes; which warrant or warrants the ſaid Juſtices are hereby impowered and required to iſſue; which ſaid forfeiture ſhall be paid into the hands, and be applied by the order of the ſaid Juſtices, for and towards the Uſes and Purpoſes directed by this Act for repairing the pavements, or cleanſing the ſtreets of the ſaid Town; rendering the overplus upon demand (if any) to the owner or owners, the charge of ſuch diſtreſs and ſale being firſt deducted.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any Juſtice or Juſtices of the peace of the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex, ſhall at any general quarter ſeſſions of the peace, to be holden for the ſaid Town or County, make any preſentment or preſentments, in writing, to be ſigned by him or them, upon his or their view of any neglect or default in the pavement of the ſaid ſtreets or lanes contrary to this Act, every ſuch preſentment or preſentments ſhall be of ſuch and the ſame force and effect as any other preſentment in default of the repairs in any highways; and the Juſtices, at the ſame or any other ſuch ſeſſions, are hereby authoriſed and required to proceed thereupon accordingly; and the ſaid Juſtices are hereby authoriſed and required to take all poſſible care to cauſe the ſaid pavements to be, from time to time, well and ſufficiently repaired, paved with ſtone, and amended, according to the true intent and meaning of this act.

Provided always, That if any perſon or perſons ſhall think him or themſelves aggrieved, and ſhall not think fit to abide ſuch order ſo to be made by the Juſtices at their Special Seſſions as aforeſaid; then ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall and may appeal to the Juſtices of the peace for the ſaid town of Colcheſter, or county of Eſſex, at the next general quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be be held for the ſaid town or county (ſuch perſon or perſons ſo appealing giving reaſonable notice thereof to the ſurveyor or ſurveyors of the pariſh wherein the cauſe of ſuch Appeal may ariſe) who ſhall and have hereby full power and authority to make ſuch order therein as they coſts on other appeals relative to the ſettlement of the poor are ordered and directed to be raiſed and levied.
ſhall think proper; which order ſo made ſhall be, and the ſame is hereby declared to be final and concluſive to all parties, to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever; and the ſaid Juſtices, at ſuch general quarter ſeſſions, ſhall and may order and award to the party or parties, in whoſe favour ſuch appeal ſhall be determined, ſuch coſts and charges as they ſhall think fit, to be raiſed and levied by ſuch ways and means as

N°. III.

Domeſday for Colcheſter.

Fol. 11.

IN Coleceſtra habet Epiſcopus xiv Domos, & iv acras, non reddentes Conſuetudinem preter ſcotum; niſi Epiſcopo. In eadem tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo ii Hidas & i acram, & reddit conſuetudinem. Semper ii Carucate in Dominio, & i Caruca hominum, & ii villani, & xi Bordarii, & i Servus, vi acre & dimidium prati. Modo i molendinum. Tunc & poſt valebat XL Solidos modo L. [*A*].

Hundret de Coleceſtra.——fol. 104, &c.

In eadem Coleceſtra tenuit Godricus i liber homo T. R. E. iv manſiones terre, & unam Eccleſiam, & iv hidas in Greneſteda: Quo mortuo filii ejus terram in quat' dimiſerunt partes; Quarum Rex habet duas, quibus pertinent due Domus in Burgo que ſemper Regi redd'erunt conſuetudinem, & adhuc reddunt. In ii hidis tunc ii Carucate in dominio, & modo. Tunc iii Villani, & modo. Tunc ii ſervi, & modo. Tunc xxiv acre prati & mariſci, & modo. Tunc i molendinum, & modo dimidium. Tunc valebat XL ſolidos & modo. Et de duabus aliis partibus habet comes Euſtachius i hidam. Et Johannes filius Walerami alteram hidam. Et in quarta Comitis Euſtachii, eſt tota Eccleſia, & quarta pars molendini, et quarta pars Prati. Tunc i car' modo nulla; & valet inter totum xxx Solidos. Et in quarta parte Johannis fuit i Car' T. R. E. modo nulla. Et quarta pars molendini, quarta pars prati. Et valuit inter totum xxx ſolidos. Et de his duabus partibus nullam habet Rex conſuetudinem.

Et Burgenſes calumpniantur v hidas de Lexſendena ad conſuetudinem et Scotum Civitatis, que jacuerunt ad predictam terram quam tenebat Godricus.

Iſti ſunt Burgenſes Regis qui reddunt conſuetudinem.

Colemannus habet i Domum de Coleceſtra, tenet & v acras terre, & ſemper reddit regi conſuetudinem. Leuuinus ii Dom. & xxv. acr. terre. Uluricus i Dom. Eduinus preſbiter i Dom. & xx acr. Turchillus i Dom. & ix acr. Viſtanus Eudlac iv Dom. & xx acr. Leuuinus Criſt i Dom. & x acr. Alanuuinus iv Dom. & xxx acr. Aluricus i Dom. & v acr. Herdedunus x Dom. & dimid. & xx acr. Alfeihc Preſbiter i Dom. & xxv acr. Levot i Dom. & xvi acr. Uluricus i Dom. & vii acr. Suertlincus i Dom. & x acr. Aluuart i Dom. & ii acr. Eduinus i Dom. Goda xiii Dom. & xx acr. Sprot ii Dom. & iii acr. Edricus iv Dom. & xv acr. Goduuinus i Dom. & xv acr. Goduuinus Wachefet, & Filii ejus v Dom. & xii acr. Blancus vi Dom. & xx acr. Aluricus ii dom. & xiiii. ac. Stanart ii Dom. & dimid. & x acr. Goduuinus i Dom. & ix acr. Uluricus ii Dom. & i acr. Alſius i Dom. & iii acr. & dimid. Aluuardus ii Dom. & xxiii acr. Mannuuinus ii Dom. & vii acr. Leffeſſe i Dom. & ii acr. & dimid. Leuuinus x acr. Uluuinus i Dom. ii acr. & dimid. Godincꝰ ii Dom. & x acr. Goda i Dom. & vii acr. Uluuinus monitor i Dom. & vii acr. Alfgarus i Dom. Uluuart ii Dom. & i acr. Aluuinus i Dom. & x. acr. Alfgarus preſbyter i Dom. & i acr. Turrent i Dom. & ii acr. Oſgot ii Dom. & i acr. Uluricus ii Dom. Arturus i Dom. & iv acr. Eduinus i Dom. & iv acr. Salvare i Dom. & vii acr. Leflet iii Dom. & xxv acr. & i molendinum. Aluricus i Dom. Goduuinus i Dom. Sprot i Dom. & iii acr. Grunolf ii Dom. & ix acr. Sagarus i Dom. & x acr. Aluricus i Dom. Aluuinus iii Dom. & ix acr. Uluricus i Dom. & vi acr. Sprot i Dom. & iii acr. Uluuart i Dom. & viii acr. Leuuinus i Dom. &

[*A*] In 1206, 8° Joannis, theſe Houſes and Land were paſſed away by Fine before the Barons of the Exchequer, by William de Sta Maria biſhop of London, to William Son of Benedict----Tenentem (as the Record expreſſes it) de una Soka cum pertin' in Colceſtr' Que ſe extendit de venella Ste Marie uſque ad venellam juxta Havedgate & uſq; ad Murum de Coleceſtr' verſus occidentem & uſq; ad Havedſtrett verſus Orientem: Unde Recognitio magne aſſiſe ſummonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, ſcil. quod pred' Wills. filius Benedicti Recognovit totam Sokam illam cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis ſcil. cum Scolis ejuſdem ville de Coleceſtr' & cum advocatione Eccleſie Be' Marie de Muro, & cum Capella Sci Andree, & cum Capitali Meſuagio quod ad Sokam illam pertinet, eſſe Jus pred'ci Epiſcopi, & pertinere ad Baroniam Epiſcopatus London' Et pro hac Recognitione et fine et concordia idem Epiſcopus conceſſit eidem Willº. filio Benedicti Totam predictam Sokam cum pertinentiis et cum Scolis ejuſdem ville de Coleceſtr' ſalvis predicto Epiſcopo Advocationibus Eccleſie Sce Marie de Muro & Capella ſci Andree que remanent ei & ſucceſſoribus ſuis quiete de predicto Willo & heredibus ſuis imperpetuum, Habenda et tenenda eidem Willo & heredibus ſuis de eodem Epiſcopo et ſucceſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum per liberum ſervicium Quinque ſolidorum per ann' Reddend' ad feſt' ſci Michaelis pro omni ſervicio. Et ſciendum quod predic' Willis filius Benedicti nec heredes ſui nichil poterunt dare vendere nec invadiare nec aliquo modo alienare de predicta Soka cum pertin' ſine Licencia et voluntate predic' Epiſcopi vel ſucceſſorum ſuorum.

(In Theſaur. Recept. Scaccarii, Fines temp. Joh.)

I find it thus mentioned in an inqueſt, 10 Edw. II.——Magiſter Joh'es de Coleceſtr' clamat habere unam Sokam vocatam Haymeſokne infra muros Burgi Colec' & in eadem tenet Curiam ſuam de tribus ſeptimanis in tres ſeptimanas, & nullam executionem fieri permittit in eadem per miniſtros Domini Regis. (Orig. penes me.)

In 1416, it was in Tho. Fraunceys, who mentions it thus in his Will,—de Dominio meo, alias dict' Soka in Hedſtret vocat' Haymſokne.

Likewiſe in a Lawe-hundred-roll, 6 Hen viii. it is ſtyled---Soca jac' in Havedſtrete-- So that it appears to have been a diſtinct Franchiſe, Liberty, or Juriſdiction.

x acr. Conſilio Goduinus i Dom. Golſtanus i Dom. & v acr. Uluuinus i Dom. & iv acr. Uluart i Dom. & iii acr. Uluuinus ii Dom. & vii acr. Goduuinus ii Dom. & vi acr. Conſilio Altſius ii Dom. Lefſtanus i Dom. & i ac. Godricus i Dom. Alricus i Dom. Not i Dom. Brictuuingꝰ i Dom. & v acr. Lefflet i Dom. Alricus i Dom. & iv acr. & dimid. Eduuinus i Dom. & ii acr. & dimid. Scadebutre i Dom. Mannuinus iv acr, Golduuinus i Dom. Uluricus i Dom. & ii acr. Oſiet i Dom. Eduinus i Dom. & x acr. Uluricus ii Dom. & v acr. Aluuinus ii Dom. Eduinus i Dom. & iii acr. Uluinus i Dom. Blactan ii Dom. Allanſtan ii Dom. & x acr. Aluricus i Dom. & i acr. Leuuinus i Dom. Aluinus ii Dom. & xxii acr. Leuuinus ii Dom. Edricus i Dom. Leuuinus i Dom. Uued i Dom. Ulſius i Dom. Goldric ii Dom. & xxii acr. Goda xxii acr. Calebot vii acr. Manſtan ii Dom. & i acr. Ulfeih i Dom. Mannuinus i Dom. Winemerus i Dom. Sacrimꝰ iii Dom. & iv acr. Leuricus i Dom. Uluuart i Dom. & iv acr. Uluuinus i Dom. & x acr. Leſflet i Dom. & xxv ac. Godricus i Dom. Deremannus i Dom. Turſtanus i Dom. Duttel i Dom. & dimid. acre. Godde ii Domus. Gotcill i Dom. & i ac. Stan i Dom. Orietꝰ. i Dom. Alfſtanus i Dom Tovius i Dom. Goldino i Dom. Leviet i Dom. & ii acr. Blacſtan i Dom. Mannuinus i Dom. Aluuinus i Dom. Leſſunus ii Dom. Aluricus i Dom. & ii acr. Brumman i Dom. Aluuinus i Dom. Saulf ii Dom. & dimid. & x acr. Leuuinus iii acr. Uluricus i Dom. Alſtanus i Dom. Goduinus iii acr. Golduinus iDom. Goduinus i Dom. & i acr. Wicga i Dom. Ledmarus i Dom. Ulſtanus ii Dom. Godeſunus i Dom. & iii acr. Elebolt ii Dom. & i acr. Goduuingꝰ. i Dom. Godeva i Dom. Lefſtanus i Dom. Eduardus preſbiter i Dom. Hacon i Dom. Ailbrieſt i Dom. Tate i Dom. Sauuart i Dom. Berda i Dom. & v acr. Uluart preſbiter i Dom. & i acr. Culline ii Dom. & vii acr. Aluuolt i Dom. Tilieman i Dom. & v acr. Godeva i Dom. Siuuardus preſbiter i Dom. & iv acr. Pic i Dom. Uluuinus iii Dom. & iv acr. Leveva i Dom. & iv acr. & dimid. Aluricus xv acr. Aluuen ii Dom. Uluricus i Dom. & i acr. & dimid. Willielmus Peccatum i Dom. Beſt i Dom. Roſſellus i Dom. & iv acr. Leuuinu i Dom. & ii acr. Goda i Dom. Uluuinus i Dom. Leveſunus i Dom. Golmanus i Dom. Pote iv acr. Godricus i Dom. Siricus i Dom. & ii acr. Alricus i Dom. & ii acr. Lividi i Dom. Brictricus i Dom. & ix acr. & dimid. Lefſtanus i Dom. Undibil i Dom. Blacſtan i Dom. Alflet i Dom. Uluueva i Dom. & xx acr. Goda i Dom. & xx acr. Aſcere i Dom. & xix acr. Godricus i Dom. Brunloc i Dom. Alnod ii Dom. & iv acr. Goduuinus i Dom. & x acr. Leuuinus i Dom. & x acr. Aluricus preſbiter iii Dom & ii acr. Rogerius i Dom. & iv acr. Godricus i Dom. Aluricus i Dom. & ii acr. Suertino i Dom. & x acr. Godid ii Dom. & xiv acr. Brunuinus i Dom. & iii acr. Uluinus i Dom. Brungarus ii Dom. & xviii acr. Sunegot i Dom. Siuuardus i Dom. & vi acr. & dimid. Ulſtanus xi acr. Leſſiuf ii Dom. & viii acr. Sagrim i Dom. Uluuinus i Dom. Leuuinus i Dom. Leuricus i Dom. Godincꝰ. i Dom. & i acr. Weſtan ii Dom. & xxx acr. Ainolf i Dom. & xv acr. Tunric i Dom. Alſtan v acr. Alſſius i Dom. Goldere i acr. Godſune i acr. & dimid. Uluuinus i Dom. Aluricus i Dom. Goduuinus i Dom. Pecoc i Dom. Aluinus i Dom. Brictric i Dom. Manuuinus i Dom. Uluric i Dom. Godſune et dim. et vi ac. Brunuinus i Dom. Manuuinus i Dom. Edricus i Dom. Leueva i Dom. Ouuinus i Dom. Alſtan ii Dom. Alvolt vi acr. & dimid. Manuinus i Dom. & v acr. Aluuart i Dom. & xv acr. Lemerus x acr. Abbas Sti Eadmundi ii Dom. & xxx acr. Stanhart i Dom. Uluuinus i Dom. Sœuuelle i Dom. Leuret i Dom. & vi acr. Alueva x acr. Ulſtan i Dom. & xiii acr. Leuuinus ii Dom. Leueva i Dom. Aluric i Dom. Godric i Dom. & ix acr. Ulric i Dom. & iv acr. Uluuinus i Dom. Aluuen i Dom. Teſcho ii Dom. & xx acr. terre, & debet conſuetud' Regi, numquam reddit. Uluricus iii acr. Stotinc i Dom. Herſtan i Dom. Leuricus i Dom. & XLII acr. Edricus i Dom. Dela i Dom. Humec ii Dom. Manuuinus ii Dom. Aluric ii Dom. Got Hugo vi acr. Leuuinus i Dom. & xxv acr. Dimidius Blancus iv Dom. Leſſune i acr. Alueua i Dom. Leueva iii acr. Sueno i Dom. Ulſius i Dom. Alflet i Dom. Radulfus Pinel iv Dom. infra muros & v acr. & non reddidit conſuetudinem, & in dedit vadem. Orlaf iii acr. & dimid. Galterus ii Dom. Horrap i Dom. Aluuinus i Dom. Stamburc i Dom. Ulſtan ii Dom. & v acr. Chentinc i Dom. Sprot i Dom. & v acr. Eduinus i Dom. & iii acr. Gotflet xx acr. Manſune x acr. Godinc i Dom. & v acr. Ulueva v acr. Uluric i Dom. & i acr. & dimid. Lorchebret i Dom. & x ac. Goldere i Dom.

Preter ſuam terram habent iſti Burgenſes LI acr. prati.

Hamo Dapifer i Dom. & i Curiam, & i hidam Terre, & xv Burgenſes; et hoc tenuit Anteceſſor ſuus Thurburnus T. R. E. Et hoc totam preter ſuam Aulam reddebat conſuetudinem T. R. E. Et adhuc reddunt Burgenſes de ſuis capitibus: ſet de terra ſua & de hida quam tenent de Hamone non eſt reddita conſuetudo. In Hida i Caruc. tunc, modo nulla. Tunc vi acr. prati, & modo. Et hoc totum valuit T. R. E. iv libr. Et quando ſimiliter recip. & modo XL Solidos.

Manſune ii Dom. & iv acr. Goda i Dom. Eudo Dapifer v Dom. & XL acr. terre quas tenebant Burgenſes T. R. E. & reddebant omnem conſuetudinem Burgenſium, modo vero non reddunt conſuetudinem niſi de ſuis capitibus. Hoc totum cum quarta parte Eccleſie Sancti Petri reddit xxx ſolidos Hugo de Monteforti i Dom. quam tenuit Tempore Edwardi Godricus ſuus anteceſſor, & reddebat tunc conſuetudinem Regis, modo non reddit nec poſtea reddidit ex quo Hugo habuit. Rogerus Pictavienſis i Dom. quam tenuit Alflet ſua anteceſſor T. R. E. et reddebat conſuetudinem Regis, modo non reddit, nec reddidit ex quo Rogerus habuit.

Euſtachius Comes xii Dom. & unam quam occupavit Engelricus, & reddebant conſuetudinem Regis T. R. E. modo non reddunt, nec reddiderunt ex quo Euſtachius habuit, & valent xii Solidos.

Willielmus nepos Epiſcopi ii Dom. quas tenet Thurchillꝰ. & reddit conſuetudinem. Otto Aurifaber iii Dom. que jacent ad Eſceldeforde quas tenebat Alueva Comitiſſa, & reddebant conſuetudinem Regis, & modo non reddunt. Et hoc eſt de terra Regine. Abbas de Weſtmonaſterio iiii Dom. quas T. R. E. tenuit Comes Haroldus ad Ferigens, & tunc reddebant conſuetudinem, modo non reddunt. Goisfridus de Magnavilla ii Dom. quas tenuit Genius T. R. E. ad Erligam, & reddebant conſuetudinem, modo non reddunt. Sueno i Dom. quam tenuit Goda T. R. E. ad Elmeſtadam, & tunc reddebat conſuetudinem Regis, modo reddunt niſi caput hominis.

Willielmus de UUatevilla i Dom. de ſue none quam tenuit Robertus Wimarc T. R. E. & reddebat conſuetudinem, modo non reddit. Turſtinus UUiſcart iii Dom. de Johanne filio UUaleram, & dimidium Hide terre quod T. R. E. tenuere ii Burgenſes, & reddebant conſuetudinem Regis, modo non reddunt Conſuetudinem. Illa dim. hida valuit tunc x ſolidos, & quandoq; recipit vi ſolid. modo v ſolidos.

Ranulfus Piperellus v Dom. quas tenuit Ailmarꝰ T. R. E. ad Terlingas, & reddebant conſuetudinem, modo non reddunt: quarum una extra muros eſt.

Radulfus Baignart i Dom. quam tenuit Ailmarꝰ. Melc T. R. E. ad Tollenſum, tunc & reddebant conſuetudinem, modo non.

Abbatiſſa de Berchingis' iii Dom. T. R. E. & tunc reddebat conſuetudinem, modo non.

Albericus de Ver ii Dom. & iii acr. terre quas tenuit Uluuingꝰ. ſuus anteceſſor T. R. E. tunc reddebant conſuetudinem.

Dominium Regis in Coleceſtra; cii acr. terre, de quibus ſunt x prati, in quibus ſunt x Bordarii, preter cc et XL acr. inter paſturam & fructectam Et hoc totum jacet ad firmam Regis.

In Commune Burgenſium iiii^{xx} acre terre, & circa murum viii perce, de quo toto per annum habent Burgenſes LX ſolidos ad ſervitium Regis ſi opus fuerit; ſin autem, in commune dividunt.

Eſt autem conſuetudo, ut unoquoque anno, quinto decimo die poſt paſcha, reddant Burgenſes Regii ii Marcas argenti, & hoc pertinent ad firmam Regis. Preterea de unaquaque Domo per annum Sex Denarios, que reddere poteſt ad victum Soldariorum Regis, vel ad expetitionem Terre vel Maris Et hoc ſit ſi Rex ſoldarios habuerit vel expetitionem fecerit.

Et propter hos vi Denarios tota Civitas ex omnibus debitis reddebat T. R. E. xv libras & v ſolidos & iii denarios in unoquoque anno. De quibus reddebant Monetarii iv Libras T. R. E. modo reddunt iiii^{xx} libr. & iv Sextarios mellis, vel XL ſolidos iv——Et preter hoc c ſolid. Vicecomiti de gerſuma. Et x ſolid. & viii denar. ad Prebendarios paſcendos. Et preter hoc reddunt Burgenſes de Coleceſtra & de Melduna xx libras pro Moneta; Et hoc conſtituit Waleramus. Et advocant Regem adturtorem [adjutorem], quod condonavit illis x libras. Et ten' Walchelinus Epo querit ab illis XL libras.

In Coleceſtra eſt quedam Eccleſia Sancti Petri, quam ten' ii Preſbiteri T. R. E. in elemoſina Regis. Cui adjacent ii hide terre, in quibus erant ii Caruc. & modo. Tunc iii Bordarii modo iv. Tunc iii Servi modo ii. Tunc xii acr. prati, & modo. Tunc i molendinum, & modo. Tunc ii Dom. in Burgo, & modo. Tunc totum valuit xxx ſolid. modo XLVIII ſolidos. De hac Elemoſina reclamat Robertus filius Radulfi de Hatingis iii partes, & Eudo Dapifer

tenet quartam: Et T. R. E. reddebant conſuetudinem, & modo non reddit.

Fol. 4, &c.

Stanewegam tenuit Haroldus T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro v hidis et dimid. modo habet Rex pro totidem. Tunc xii villani, poſt & modo ix. Tunc vi Brodarii, poſt & modo ix. Semper vi Servi & iii Caruc. in Dominio. Tunc xiii Caruc. hominum, poſt & modo ii & dimid. Semper i molendinum. Silva c porcis. xii—acr. prati. Et xx animalia & lix porci, & CCLX oves, & xi runcini.

Eſt etiam i Bereuuita de ii hidis & dimid. & xiii acr. que vocat Legra, & jacet in iſto manerio. Semper vii villani, & ii bordarii, & iv ſervi, & ii Carucate in Dominio. Tunc ii Caruce hominum, poſt & modo i & dimid.

Adhuc pertinet i Berewita, que vocatur Leſſendena, de iv hidis. Tunc vi villani, poſt et modo v. Tunc x Bordarii, poſt & modo xii. Tunc iv Servi, poſt & modo v. Semper ii Carucate in dominio. Tunc iv caruce hominum, poſt, & modo iii. Silva c porcis, xviii acr. prati. Modo ii molendina. Et xvi Socmanni de ii hidis & xxxvi acr. Semper i Caruc. & dimid. Tunc valuit totum xxii libr. modo Petrus inde recipit xxxiii libr. & iii libr. de gerſuma. De hoc manerio tulit Reimundꝰ. Giraldꝰ. i vill de dim. hid. et reddebat conſuetudinem. Semp. ibi eſt dim Car'. et val. x ſol. Hanc terra' tenuit Normannus, et reddidit conſuet. Sed Raimundꝰ. abſtulit. Et Rog. ſimilit. Et Rog. Pictav' accep. i vill'm tenent' i ac. Et Ingelricꝰ. abſtulit i. femina' Brictеva tenente' xviii ac. et reddebat unoquoque anno huic maner' xxxii nomos.

Nº. IV.

Charge of fitting out the Foreſight of London in 1588, *for the ſervice of her Majeſtie upon the ſeas, begun the* 18*th of April.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
FOR 14 ells of Canvas at 6 *s.* 8 *d.* the ell, 4 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* Silke and making the Auncient 12 *s.* 6 *d.*	5	5	10
Three yards of Fuſtian for the ſocket, and a bag to put the Auncient in,	0	4	0
For painting the Towne's armes in the Auncient,	0	18	6
For 2 mynnyons and 1 facon of yron wayinge 31 C. ½ at 10 *s.* the C. 15 *l.* 15 *s.* For the carriages of them 32 *s.* and for bindinge the ſame carreges, 32 *s.*	18	19	0
For carreinge the peces to the aſſaye at Ratlyffe, and tryinge them,	0	10	6
For 16 pounds of powder, 16 *s.* 3 ſhott, 12 *d.*—2 ladells, 2 ſponges, and 1 woodhooke, 8 *s.*	1	5	0
For 2 formars, 12 *d.*—6 quyres of Royall paper, 6 *s.* and 12 Cartiges of plate, 12 *s.*	0	19	0
For 12 muſkets, with 12 collars of bandelers,	13	6	0
For Canvis for Carteges,	0	12	0
For 3 barrells of powder weyinge 327 *l.* at 11 *d.* ½ the pownde, 15 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* and 8 barrells of powder weyinge 867 *l.* at 12 *d.* the pounde, 43 *l.* 7 *s.* for caſke for the ſame powder and heddinge the barrells, 8 *s.* 6 *d.*	58	18	10
For Croſs-barr-ſhott, 3 C. 3 quars. 14 *l.* at 12 *s.* the C. 3 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.*—Round Shott, 6 C. 1 qu. at 10 *s.* the C. 3 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*	7	0	0
For 6 black bylls, 12 *s.* — 6 hatchets, 5 *s.* 6 *d.* 16 pyeks, 16 *s.*—50 pounds of match, 12 *s.* 6 *d.*	2	6	0
For one great melting ladle, 2 *s.*—a dozen and a half of candle, 10 *s.* 7 *d.*—a fyrkin, 6 *d.*	0	13	1
For 17 C. of 6 *d.* nayles, 8 *s.* 6 *d.*—6 C. of 4 *d* nayles, 2 *s.* — 3 C. of 8 *d.* nayles, 2 *s.* —4 C. of 2 *d.* nayles, 8 *d.* — 3 C. of 20 *d.* nayles, 5 *s.*	0	18	2
For 3 dozen of greane ſeveral bands, 18 *s.* one thouſand of Billet, 12 *s.*—8 thyn deales, 8 *s.* —for wracks, 3 *s.* 6 *d.*—3 pounds of candle, 12 *d*—for a maſt, 53 *s.* 4 *d.*—and a barrel of pitche for the boate, 7 *s.*	5	2	10
For other implements and furniture of the ſhip,	19	15	7

And they paid the following ſums, for a Month's wages.

To the Captain,	3	7	6
the Maſter,	2	5	0
the Maſter's Mate,	1	10	0
three youngſters, 5 *s.* each,	0	15	0
two Quarter-maſters 17 *s.* 6 *d.* each,	1	15	0
the Steward of the ſhip,	0	17	6
the Cooke,	0	17	6
the Cooke's mate,	0	13	9
the Gunner's mate	0	11	3
the Swabber,	0	13	9
the Carpenter,	0	17	6
the Boatſwain's mate,	0	13	9
To each common Sailor,	0	10	0
The whole charges of this ſhip, were,	296	14	0

Nº. V.

The Bailiffs Letter to the Earl of Leiceſter.

OURE moſt humble ducties premiſed. Right honourable, we have by thys our Offycer ſent unto your Lordſhip a horſe-load of our Colcheſter-Oyſters, beinge moſt hartelye ſorye we have not any better thinge to preſent your Lordſhip, ſeinge as your Lordſhip hathe byn ſuche a continuall patron to our Towne, that we account by your Lordſhip's meanes we have the fruition of our Libertyes, which others heretofore have ſowght to depryve us of: Deſiringe your Lordſhip to accept thys our ſimple remembrance in good parte. And whereas heretofore the diviſion and controverſyes, which have been amonge ourſelves have occaſioned your Lordſhip to miſlyek of our Towne (as juſtly we did deſerve); the ſame, prayſed be God, now are abandoned, and unitie hathe ſupplyed the place, as by the quyet and peaceable late election of Bayliffs and other offycers is ſhewed. We therefore ſhall moſt humbly beſeeche your Lordſhip to continue our good Lord, and to conceyve the beſt of us notwithſtanding any complaint ſhal be inforced againſt us untyll our aunſwer therto be herde, and that your Lordſhip wyll have us in remembrance when any Commiſſion ſhall procede for any affayers within our Towne, that the Bayliffs and Juſtices of our Town with Mr Morice our Towneclark might be in commiſſion therefore, the want whereof here of late hathe byn greate diſcountenaunce to the Bayliffs, and they hardelye delt withall by the Commiſſioners, to the animatinge of the inferior ſort of our Towne, and the great prejudice of our Liberties; and we ſhall alwayes praye to the Almightie for the preſervation of your Lordſhip in all felicitie to the years of Neſtor: Thus we humbly take our leave of your Lordſhip. Colcheſter this ſowerthe of September 1579 [*B*].

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble to command,

To the right honourable our
verie good Lord the
Earle of Leiceſter.

Robert Mott,
Tho. Cock, Bayliffs.

They wrote a Letter, the ſame day, and very near in the ſame words, to Sir Francis Walſyngham: Both their Anſwers follow, copied from the originals.

The Earl of Leyceſter's Letter.

"After my right hartye comendacons. I have receyved your l'res and the oiſters you ſent me, and do very hartilye thancke you for them, and for your often courteoſies in viſiting me many tymes with the lyke, which as occaſion ſhall ſerve, I will not forgeat to requyte. Touching your towne my affection is and ſhalbe as it hath bene allwayes, viz. very ready to do any thing I may for it, And ſo ſhall you well perceyve as any occaſion ſhalbe offred wherein I may ſtand it in ſteade. In the mean tyme gladde to heare of your good quyet, which I wiſh longe to continewe, I thus bid you right hartily farewell. From the Court the vith of September 1579.

Your very loving frende,
R. LEYCESTER."

Sir Francis Walſyngham's Letter.

"After my hartie comendations. I have receaved your letter of the ſourthe of this p'nt, and am verie glad therby to underſtand that all your controverſies be ſo well appeaced and that you are growen to ſo good an unitie amonge your ſelfes: the continewance wherof I greatly wyſhe, as the only thinge that ſhall make your towne to proſper, and to bee well thought of of all men. Towching your liberties, for that in other Incorporations I have ſeen ſometymes ſo muche ſtandying uppon Charters and Priviledges, that hir Majeſties neceſſarie ſervice hathe therby been hindred, I would not

---

[*B*] From a Copy of Mr. R. Symnell's, Deputy-Town-clerk.

wiſhe you except it be in ſome great poynt that may towche your towne deeply to ſtand uppon them: notwithſtanding I will be carefull for the preſervation of the ſame as farre forthe as conveniently I maye in the direction of Comiſſions and all kynd of ſervice from this place. So withe my hartie thanckes for your preſent of oyſters I bid you farewell. From the Court at Greenwich the fyfte of September 1579.

Your verie loving frend,
Fra. Walsingham."

N°. VI.

Privy-ſeal of K. Charles I. *for the Defence of the Northern Coaſts.*

Charles R.

TRUSTIE and wel beloved wee greet you well. The many and grievous complaints preſented unto us by our loving Subjects of that Towne of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, and others inhabiting the Northerne Coaſts of this our Realme of England, touching the great ſpoiles and outrages committed upon their perſons, ſhips, and goods by the men of warre of Dunkerk, to the undoing of them in their particular eſtates, and the hinderance of their Trade in generall, have mooved us, out of our tender Care over our Subjects, to take their ſaid Complaints into our princely and ſerious Conſideration; And being deſirous (as much as the preſent Condition of our Affaires can permitt) to provide timely remedies for the preventing of the like Inconveniences hereafter; Wee have in theſe tymes of our owne wants, and other preſſing occaſions for the publique defence of our Kingdomes, condiſcended to graunt and aſſigne a good part of the Revenues of our Crowne accrewing unto us by the forfeitures and fynes of Recuſants of all our Counties by North Trent, to ſett out ſhipping for the guarding and defending of the Coaſts aforeſaid, and the repelling and fruſtrating of the Enemies deſignes. But foraſmuch as we conceave that the proportion by us allotted for this ſervice, will not be ſufficient to accompliſh the worke intended, which doth much concerne the good of that Towne; Wee have therfore ben pleaſed to give way, that a Compoſition or Contribution of Sixe pence upon every Chaldron of Coales to be tranſported from Newcaſtle and Sunderland, into any other part of our domynions, or any forraine part beyond the ſeas, may be levyed by your owne free conſent and agreement, to ſupply that which may fall ſhort of our revenues upon the forfeitures of Recuſants aforeſaid, and to be imployed for that ſpeciall ſervice, and to noe other end. And as wee have found you forward in all other occaſions of our ſervice, ſoe wee doubt not your readines in this, wherein your owne livelyhood, ſafetie and benefit is ſoe nearely concerned. Given under our Signett at our Pallace of Weſtminſter, the nine and twentieth day of May in the third yeare of our Reigne.

N°. VII.

Charter of K. Richard I. *being the firſt granted to this Corporation.*

RIC'US Dei gra' Rex Angl' Dux Normann' Aquitann' Comes And' Archiep'is Ep'is Abb'ib' Comitib' Baron' Juſtic' Vicecomitib' Sen' Prepoſitis & o'ib' Ballivis & fidelib' ſuis totius t're ſue cit' mare & ultra ſal'tm. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe & p'ſenti confirmaſſe Carta n'ra Burgenſib' n'ris Coleceſtr' qd ip'i ponant de ſe ip'is Ballivos quoſcunq; volu'int, & Juſtic' ad ſ'vanda placita Corone n're, & ad pl'itanda eadem pl'ita infra Burgu' ſuu'. Et qd. nullus alius ſit inde Juſtic' niſi quem eleg'int. Et quod non pl'itent de aliquo pl'ito extra muros ejuſdem Burgi. Et ſint quieti de Scoth & de Loth & de Danegeld' & de Murdr'. Et ubicunq; ſu'mo'ti fu'int coram Juſtic' n'ris errantib' licet acquietare eos p' legales ho'ies de ip'o Burgo. Et quod nullus eor' duellum faciat. Et ſi aliquis eor' implacitatus fu'it de pl'to Corone n're, p' ſacr'um quod ei indicatu' fu'it in Burgo ſe diſrac'onet. Et infra muros Burgi nullus hoſpitet' de familia n'ra neq; de alt'a vi aut lib'aco'e mareſc. Et ſint quieti p' totam Angl' & p' Portus maris de theoloneo & laſtag' de paſſag' de pontag' & de o'ib' aliis conſuetudinib' o'ib' temporib' & in o'ib' locis. Et nullus Burgenſiu' indicet' de miſe'c'dia pecunie, niſi ad ſuam guerram, ſcilt. centum ſolidos, in Hundro' ſuo vel quolibet alio pl'ito infra muros Burgi; et de illa miſe'c'dia ſit afforatus juramento p'ſator' Burgenſiu' & amplius non ſit meſkening'. Et volum' qd. habeant o'es t'ras & debita & vadimonia quicunq; ea ip'is debeat. Et ſi quis theoloneum vel conſuetudinem ab eis cep'it, iidem Burgenſes capiant de Civitate, vel de Burgo, vel de Villa, in qua teoloneu' vel conſuetudo capta fu'it, quantu' Burgenſis d'ci Burgi pro theoloneo dedit vel quantu' de dampno pro hoc h'uerit. Et p'cipim' qd. illi qui eis debita debent, bene & plenarie ea ip'is reddant, vel apud Coleceſtr.' diſrac'onent qd reddere non debeant: Et ſi debita reddere nolu'int, & ad diſr'onand' Coleceſtr' non ven'int, Burgenſes n'ri quib' debita illa debent' capiant Naniu' de Comitatu illo in quo manent illi qui debita illa debent quouſq; illis debita illa p'ſolvant, vel Coleceſtr' diſr'onent qd non debeant. Nullus Foreſtarius poteſtatem h'eat aliquem ho'iem infra Baulencam vexare, ſet om'es p'ſati Burgenſes n'ri venari poſſint infra Baulencam Coleceſtr' vulpem & leporem & catum. Et Peſcagium ſuu' h'eant a North ponte uſq; ad Weſtneſſe. Et a North ponte, uſq; ad Weſtneſſe, quiſquis t'ras adjacentes poſſideat, Conſuetudines aque & ripe ex utraq; p'te h'eant d'ci Burgenſes n'ri, ad p'ficiendam firmam n'ri, ſicut h'uerunt tempore d'ni Regis p'ris n'ri, & tempore H. avi ejus. Et p'hibem' ne foru' Coleceſtr' aliquo foro adult'o impediat' ſet ſint fora & conſuetudines in tali ſtatu quali fuerunt confirmate juramento Burgenſium n'ror, Coleceſtr' coram Juſtic' erantib' D'ni Regis p'ris n'ri. Teſt' H. Dunelm' H. Coventr' H. Sar' Ep'is. Willo' de S'to Joh'e. Joh'e Mareſc.' Will'o Mareſc'. Hugon' Bard.' Galtr' fil' Petri. Dat' p' manu' Will'i de Longo Campo Cancell' n'ri, Elien' Electi, apud Dovor' vi die Decemb' anno primo regni n'ri.

N°. VIII.

Confirmation of the Grant of the Tithes of St Botolph's to All-Saints.

OMNIBUS Chriſti fidelibus ad quos hoc preſens Scriptum pervenerit Edwardus North et Thomas Pope Milites, Executores Teſtamenti ſive ultime Voluntatis Thome Awdely dum vixit prenobilis Ordinis Garterii militis, Domini Audelye de Waldin et Domini Cancellarii Anglie, ac Thomas Audeley Armiger frater dicti Domini Awdelie, Salutem. In conſideratione quarundam Convention. Conceſſionum et agreamentorum inter ipſum et parochianos Eccleſie parochialis Omnium Sanctorum factarum, Cum dictus Domin. Awdely, in vita ſua infra villam Colceſtr. in Com. Eſſex, dederit, conceſſerit, vendiderit, barganizaverit, & confirmaverit Rectori ejuſdem Eccleſie parochialis, & Succeſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum, omnes et ſingulas Decimas tam Feni et Boſci ac Frumenti quam aliorum generum ſeu ſpecierum quorumcunque, infra villam Colceſtrie predicte, vel alibi, que ſibi ratione Diſſolutionis ſive Reſignationis Domus ſive Prioratus Sancti Botulphi infra dictam villam Colceſtrie pertinebant: Sciatis igitur Nos prenominatos Edwardum North, Thomam Pope, Edmundum Marten, Thomam Gynlett, et Thomam Awdely Armigerum, in majorem et perfectiorem complementum, performationem, et executionem dictarum Conventionum, Conceſſionum, et Agreamentorum; Nec non in conſideratione ac pro ſumma Quadraginta Librarum ſterlingorum, per Richardum Awfilde et Willielmum Hutton, Gardianos nunc predicte Eccleſie Omnium Sanctorum, prenominato Domino Thome Awdely in vita ſua ſolutarum, in plena perquiſitione et emptione Decimarum predictarum; prefato Rectori et Succeſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum, dediſſe, vendidiſſe, conceſſiſſe, et hoc preſenti Scripto noſtro confirmaſſe Roberto Plumpton Clerico, Rectori Eccleſie parochialis Omnium Sanctorum ville Colceſtrie predicte, et Succeſſoribus ſuis, totas illas Decimas predictas infra villam Colceſtrie predicte ac alibi. Habendum, gaudendum, tenendum, & percipiendum omnes et ſingulas Decimas predictas prefato Roberto Plumpton Clerico, et Succeſſoribus ſuis Rectoribus Eccleſie Omnium Sanctorum ville Colceſtrie predicte pro tempore exiſtentibus imperpetuum. Et ego vero predictus Thomas Awdely Armiger, et heredes mei, omnia et ſingula premiſſa ſuperius ſpecificata contra me prefatum Thomam Awdelye Armigerum, et heredes meos, prefato Roberto Plumpton Clerico et Succeſſoribus ſuis predictis, warrantizabimus et imperpetuum defendemus per preſentes. In cujus rei teſtimonium nos predicti Edwardus North, Thomas Pope, Edmundus Marten, Thomas Gymlett, & Thomas Awdelye Armiger, huic preſenti ſcripto noſtro Sigilla noſtra appoſuimus. Datum quarto decimo die Maii, anno regni Sereniſſimi atque invictiſſimi Principis et Domini noſtri Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Anglie, Francie et Hibernie Regis, ſidei Defenſoris, &c. et in terra Eccleſie Anglicane et Hibernice ſupremi Capitis Triceſimo ſexto.

Edward North, Thomas Barbar,
Thomas Pope, Thomas Awdelye.
Edmund Marten,

Enrolled, at the deſire of Richard Symnell, Gent. one of the Aldermen of this Town, and one of the Pariſhioners of All-Saints; and of John Walforde Rector of the ſame. (Rot. Cur. 3 & 4 Jac. I. rot. 12. in dorſo.)

N°. IX.

Eſſex. ſſ. *Inter Inquiſitiones & Extent. de anno* xxiiii *Regine Elizabeth in Scaccario remanentes, ac in cuſtodia Rememoratoris Regine ibidem exiſtentes, inter alia continetur ut ſequitur, ſcilicet,*

INQUISITIO indentata capta apud Colceſtr. in Comitatu predicto, coram Willielmo Drury Armigero Legum Doctore, Edmundo Pyrton, & Thoma Tay Armigeris, Commiſſionariis Domine Regine, virtute Commiſſionis dicte Domine Regine ſub ſigillo Scaccarii ejuſdem Domine Regine, gerentis dat.' 28°. die Maii, anno regni Domine Regine nunc xxiiii, prefatis Willielmo, Edmundo, Thome; nec non quibuſdam Johanni Wentworthe, & Roberto Gurdon, armigeris, directe, & huic Inquiſitioni annexe, 21° die Julii, anno regni Domine Elizabethe, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie, & Hibernie Regine, Fidei defenſoris, &c. xxiiii°. ſupradicto: per Sacr'um Willielmi Munge generoſi, Johis Ball, Johis Porter, Anthonii Rampton, Willi Coſen, Galfr. Newton, Roberti Huberd, Johis Newton, Thome Lepingwell, Roberti Reade, Johis Warren, Barthol. Jennyngs, Robti Mourdon, Leon. Pyke, & Ricar' Patten. Qui dicunt ſuper Sacramentum ſuum, Quod omnia & ſingula Domus, Edificia, Redditus, Terre, Tenementa, & cetera Hereditamenta que in ſcedula preſentibus annexa continentur, fuerunt nuper, ante pretenſam diſſolutionem, ſive relictionem ejuſdem, & ſunt in preſenti, partes & parcelle poſſeſſionum Hoſpitalis beate Marie Magdalene, in ſuburbiis ville Colceſtr. Et quod eadem nuper fuerunt, & tempore captionis iſtius Inquiſitionis ſunt, in tenuris & occupationibus ſeparalium perſonarum. Ac etiam quod eiſdem metis, limitibus, & bundis ſeparantur & includuntur. Ac quod ſunt in preſenti annui valoris & eſtimationis quemadmodum in dicta ſcedula preſentibus annexa continetur & declaratur. Et quod nulla alia neque plures Domus, Edificia, Redditus, Terræ, Tenementa aut alia Hereditamenta dicto Hoſpitali pertinent aut ſpectant ad eorum notitiam. In cujus rei teſtimonium, uni parti hujus inquiſitionis penes prefatos Juratos reſidenti, dicti Willielmus Drury, Edmundus Pyrton, & Thomas Tay, Commiſſionarii, ſigilla ſua appoſuerunt: alteri vero parti ejuſdem Inquiſitionis, Commiſſioni predictæ annexæ, tam prenominati Willielmus Drury, Ed'us Pyrton, & Thomas Tey, Commiſſionarii, quam predicti Juratores, ſigilla ſua appoſuerunt. Dat. apud Colceſtr. predicto die, & anno ſupradicto.

Willm. Drury.
Edm. Pyrton.
Tho. Taye.

By vertue of this Commiſſion hereunto annexed, we the Commiſſioners undernamed, did, the 21ſt day of July, in the 24th yeer of the Queen Majeſties reigne, enter and take quyet poſſeſſion of the Lands called Clynghoe, with all the growndes adjoyninge and belonginge to the ſame, lying within the pariſh of Grynſtede by Colcheſter, and ymmediatly delyvered quyet poſſeſſion and ſeaſyn of the ſame unto William Wylkinſon Maſter of the Hoſpital of St Mary Magdalen.

Item the 28th day of July, in the year aforeſaid, we did likewiſe enter and take poſſeſſion of the feilde called Southefeld, and of two acres and a half of Land lying in Magdalenfeld in the pariſh of St in Colcheſter, and ymediately delivered quiet poſſeſſion and ſeiſin thereof unto the ſaid William Wilkinſon.

William Drury.
Edmund Pyrton.
Thomas Teye.

Eſſex, ſſ. *A Scedule indented containing all ſuche Lands, Tenements, Rents, and Hereditaments, as the Jurors, whoſe Names are ſpecified in the Inquiſition annexed, did find uppon their othes to belong to the Hoſpitall of Mary Magdalen.*

Imprimis, we do preſent and fynde one lytle Crofte of Land, adjoyning to the Howſe of the Hoſpitall, containing by eſtimation one acre and a half, called the Hoſpytall-yard, and is worth by yeer above all repriſes, vi *s.*

Item, one feild called Mawdelyn feld in the occupation of Benjamyn Clere jun. containing by eſtimation v. acres, the one ſide thereof abbutteth upon Mawdelyn-lane on the Eſte, the other abbutteth uppon the land of Robert Smythe toward the Weſt; One other Hed thereof abbutteth upon the Crofte adjoyning to the ſaid Hoſpitall on the Southe; and the other Head abbuttethe on the land of Benjamyn Clere on the Northe, and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes every acre thereof, iiii *s.*

Item, certeyn grownde ſomtyme called the Grove, nowe divided into two partes, containing by eſtimation two acres; and one felde called the Grove feld containing by eſtimation v acres; whereof one hed abbutteth upon Mawdlyn-lane on the Weſt, the other hed uppon the medowe belonging ſomtyme to the late diſſolved Monaſtery of St John Baptiſt in Colcheſter called Teynes medowe againſt the Eſte; one ſide thereof abbutting on the land of Robert Smythe on the Sowthe, and the other hed on the land ſomtyme in the tenure of William Hawkes on the Northe, and is worth by yeer above all repriſes for every acre, vi *s.* viii *d.*

Item, one Oſyer yard containing by eſtimation three roodes, lying in lengthe agaynſt the ryver towarde the Northe, adjoyning uppon Pytman Waſhe on the Eſte, and is worth by yeer above all repriſes, x *s.*

Item, one peece of land medowe, containing by eſtimation one half acre. One hed abutteth uppon the foreſaid Oſyer yard towards the Northe; and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes, v *s.*

Item, one medowe called Mawdelyn medowe, containing by eſtimation iiii acres and a half, abbutting uppon the Moore on the Southe in the occupation of William Turner, and the other ſide abbutteth upon the ryver towards the Northe, and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes, iiii *l.* 10 *s.*

Item, one parcell called the Moore, containing by eſtimation iiii acres, adjoyning to the ſaid Medow on the Northe, and one ſide thereof abbutteth uppon a parte of Robert Lambert's Land on the Southe and is worthe by the yeer for every acre above all repriſes, x *s.*

Item, one other Oſyer yarde, lying in length againſt the ryver Northe, and the other ſyde abbutteth agaynſt the Parſonage-Land of St Leonardes Southe, ſometyme parcell of Mawdelyn medowe, containing by eſtimation Three Roods, and is worth by yeer above all repriſes, xv *s.*

Item, one other crofte of Land called Hithe acre; containing by eſtimation iii roodes, whereof one head abbutteth uppon the Moore Northe, and the other hed uppon the higheway leading from Colcheſter to the Hythe, Southe; and is worth by the yeer above all repriſes, v *s.*

Item, Southefelde being errable land, containing by eſtimation xiiii acres and a half, whereof the one end abbuttethe uppon the lane called Gate-Lane, Eſte, and the other end uppon Canwick-Lane, Weſt; one ſide thereof abbuttethe on the Queenes Land Southe, and the other ſyde uppon the Town Land, and uppon Robert Byrdes Land Northe; and is worthe by yeer for every acre above all repriſes, iiii *s.*

Item, one acre of land lying in Golden felde on the lane leading to Canwick Croſs towards the Northe, ſomtyme longing to Mary Mawdelyn as we are enformed; and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes, iiii *s.*

Item, one peece of errable land lying in the greate feld called Mawdelyn feild, on the Southe ſide of Mawdelyn ſtreate, containing by eſtimation ii acres, whereof one hed abbuttethe upon Canwick-lane, Eſte, and the other hed uppon a foote pathe Weſt; and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes for every acre, iiii *s.*

Item, in the ſame felde is half an acre of errable land belonginge to Mawdelyn, whereof one hed abbuttethe uppon the Howſes in Mawdelyn ſtrete on the Northe, and the other hed uppon the ii acres aforeſaid on the Southe; and is worthe by the yeer above all repriſes, ii *s.*

Item, one parcell of land called Kitchen acre, neere unto a Lane called Gould Navell Lane towards the Northe; and is worthe by the yeer above all repriſes, vi *s.*

Item, certeyn Lands called Clynghoe, with other parcells called Dayfeld, Ayefield als. Layfeld, Laydown, Eeland, le Hope, Appeſhot, le Holme, and Aſſheds, whereof there is two acres of Marſhe; conteyninge in the hole by eſtimation XLViii acres, whereof the paſture-grownde is worthe by the yeere above all repriſes iiii *s.* the acre, the Marſhe above all repriſes vi *s.* the acre.

Item, iiii acres of wood lying in Layer de la Hay in the tenure of Alex. Digby, abbuttinge uppon a Woode called Cheſtewoode, Southe, and uppon a Woode ſomtyme called Allens Woode, Northe, and uppon Spittell-Hethe, Eſte, and uppon Cheſtewood, Weſt, and is worthe by yeer above all repriſes, viii *s.*

Item, Ten acres of wood in Layer de la Hay, ſomtyme in the tenure of Iſack Allen of Peldon, butting Southe uppon a wood ſomtyme in the tenure of Alex. Digby, and uppon Olyvers medowe Northe, and upon Spittel-hethe, Eſte, and uppon a wood of Mr. Teyes, Weſt, and renteth by the yeer to the Hoſpitall, v *s.*

Item, one peece of Paſture in Layer de la Hay, called the Severall, containing by eſtimation vi acres, abbutting upon Spycers on the Eſte, and upon Allens Grove, Weſt; and uppon Spittell hethe, Southe; and the hed abbuttethe uppon the Demeans of Mr Tey on the Northe toward the River; and is worthe by the yeer for every acre, for all profitts, iii *s.* iiii *d.*

Item, one Heathe in Layer de la Hay called Spittel-Heathe, abuttethe toward the Southe uppon Mr Teye's comon and Spittell Croſſe on the Southe of the ſame Hethe, and upon the Severall towards the Northe, and upon Mrs Awdeley's comon towards the Eſte, and uppon a Grove ſomtyme in the tenure of Alex. Digby, Weſt.

Item, one peece of Paſture abbutting on the Scrobb, containing by eſtimation iiii acres dim. whereof one ſide abbutteth on Homerlane, Southe, and the other ſide abbutteth on another Lane toward the Northe; and is worthe for every acre by the yeere, iii *s.* iiii *d.*

Item, one parcell of Paſture in fellde, containing by eſtimation iiii acres, whereof the Hed abbuttethe uppon a Lane leading from Homer-lane towards Maldon-lane, Northe, and the other Hed upon Clerke's-land, Southe, and is worthe by yeere every acre, iii *s.* iiii *d.*

Item, one peece of paſture in Ardeley, containing in lengthe ix perches, and in breadthe v perches, abbutting uppon Bullocks-wood Southe, uppon John Neverd's Lands Northe, and uppon the higheway Weſt, and uppon Calles-feld Weſt; and is worthe by yeer for every acre above all repriſes, xii *d.*

Item, ii acres and a half of errable Land in Ardeley, abutting as it is aboveſaide, and rentethe yeerely to the ſaid Hoſpitall, ii *d.*

Item, one ſhop and one Chamber over it in Colcheſter, now in the tenure of Ezechiell Cook, which is worthe by the yeer above all repriſes, xx *s.*

Item, ii Fiſhe ſtalles in the Markett place in Colcheſter, now in the tenure of Woodes wief, and Johnſon's wief being worthe by yeer above all repriſes, ii *s.*

Item, one Garden plott late in the tenure of Richard Barrington, containing by eſtimation xx perches, lying on the Sowthe ſide of Barrington's Howſe, and is worthe by the yeere above all repriſes, xii *d.*

Item, there is a fayer to the ſaid Hoſpitall yeerely dewringe Mawdelyn even and Mawdelyn day, graunted by the Charter of King Richard the firſt, the yeerely profitts whereof beinge uncerteyn to our knowledge.

Item, the Hoſpitall howſe, and certayn Gardens lying betwene the Howſe and the Church-yearde of St Mary Mawdelyn.

Item, certain Quit-rents belonging to the ſame Hoſpitall, the certeyn valew whereof we knowe not.

Item, one yeerely rent, going yeerely out of a Manor in Brightlingſey, and paide by the Quenes Majeſties Receaver unto the Hoſpitall, vi *l.*

N°. X.

Two of Chancellor Audeley's Letters.

Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatr. E. IV. 116.

AFTER my right herty comendacon to your Lordſhip, beyng enformed by Maſtr. Pollard, that the King's majeſty myndeth to reteyne and kepe in his graces hands, the late moneſtery of ſeynt Johns of Colceſtour, I cannot but therat be ſatisfyed, and in al thyngs that ſhal be his mageſtes pleaſure. And yet your Lordſhip knowith, that fyrſt ſavyng the Howſe and Parks at ſeynt Oſyes by his graces own aſſignement, durynge his highnes pleſure, and after the Howſe of Seynt Johns, and the lands nere adjoynyng by your means apoynted to me by his highnes, and now to forego al this ſhalbe no litell loſſe to my poor honeſte and eſtimacion, conſydering this to be in the Contree where I was borne and moſt part browt up, and alſo theſe thyngs to ly nere my poore howſe and lands, that I fyrſt bylded and bowt, but his graces goodnes hath be ſo gretly ſhewyd to me, that whatſoever his highnes pleſure ys or ſhalbe, I am and ever will be therwith content, for eny other reſpects in the world. pray uues your good lordſhip to helpe to further my ſute to his Majeſte for an exchange, accordyng to a bill hereyn encloſyd, and if his grace wold be my good lord therin, I will never hereafter trouble his Mageſte for eny ſute to his gracis charyte for myſelf, but to holde me full ſatisfyed in all thyngs, and this exchange well ponderyd, ys more profitable to his highnes than to me; for I leve the reverſion in his highnes, and I do it not nor wolde trobil his highnes with yt, but that the thyngs that I deſire ly ſo nere and mixt with my othir londs, ſythen his mageſte made me baron, and ſythen I maryed my wyff, I never axyd eny thyng, and I am not abaſhyd, but that I hope by your meanys, his highnes will be ſo gracious lord to me to graunt this ſute. the overplus of his gracis londe paſſith not 21 *l.* or litell more above myne, and for that his highnes ſhall ſtil ſave the reverſion of al that I ſhal have of his grace; and if his gracis pleſure be to graunt me this, I wil leve my ſute for the Howſe of Seynt John's, and never trobill his Mageſte for that, nor none other thyng to his highnes charge herafter. I maryed at his Mageſties commaundment, and his grace ſayd, that he wold conſider it, and what I ſhud have had otherwiſe, your lordſhip knowith for avancement of myn Heyrs. but yet I repent never a whytt my mariage, but have gret cauſe to thanke the Kyng's Mageſte for enduyng me to it, for aſſuredly I have happened of oon moche to my contentacion and honeſte. And if God ſend us childern whiche I deſire, the Kyng's Mageſte hath made me a Baron, and al my londe excedith not clerely viii. c *l.* wherat I am right wel content, praying your good lordſhips to-morrow or Monday, to move the King's Mageſte in this my poor ſute, and to make min excuſe, that I wayte not upon his highnes accordyng to my moſt bounden dute. For I aſſure your lordſhips, I am ſo trobilled in my right foote that I cannot ſtepp nor goo; the payn ys a lytel ſlaked, but the ſorenes and ſtyffnes remayneth. And thus ſyttyng in my chayer with a ſore foote, I trobill your lordſhipp with a longe letter, praying your eftſones to aſſaye this my pour ſute, now oon of theſe 2 dayes in myn abſens, beyng in good hoope, that the Kyng's Mageſte wyl gracyuſly here yt, and althoughe it be not any gret profitable thynge, yet it ſhall be moche to my comfort, honeſte, and eſtymacion; and alſo a full ſatisfaction for ever; and thus fare your good lordſhipp as hertely wel as I wold myſelf, ſcribelid this Satyrday with a ſore and akying foote,

your lordſhippes aſſured
to his pour,
Thomas Audeley, Chancellor.

I SEND to your lordſhipp a byll heryn encloſyd, of ſuche londs as I deſire of the King's Highnes, and of ſuche londs as his grace ſhule have of me; my londs, the decanary of Seynt Botulphe, ly emongs the londs of Seynt Jones on the bakſyd of the howſe. my parſonages be ſymyler good and never emprowed, and in every of them ther ys a Vycare endowed, having good lyvynge conſyderyng the Kyng's Highneſs makyth biſhoppes, they be as good as eny temporal londs for them; for on my fayth they be very good and well payen, and if the yeres were owt, I could have gret fynes for them; as for Eſt Donylond lyeth a gret wey from Seynt Johns, and I have a Myll there of myne owen, and my londs mixt with it. and as for Chetford, I have xcvii. yeris in yt, and it lyeth by me at Walde fferr from any of the King's londs. My lord, I pray you take payn for me herin as an earneſt ffreind, and make an end of this my ſute, and I wil giff you XL. li. i of redy mony with my herty good will and vyce, that may lye in my litel pour as ſoon as ever my bil ſhalbe ſigned,

your lordſhippes
aſſured,
Thomas Audeley, Chancelour. [C].

[C] The Lands his Letters referred to, were
The demeanes ſomtyme belonging to Seint Botulphe in Colcheſt' lyeng in the towne of Colcheſter, adjoyning with the demeanes and londs in ſeint Johns in Colcheſt'; ar' worthe by yere clerlie, xiiii *l.* xv *s.* v *d.* ob.
Edmonton.
Enfield and High Eaſt' parſonages,
Chetford Manor and Parſonage,
Eaſt Donyland Manor: Which he eſtimated at 100 *l.* per ann. and more: And propoſed to exchange for ſome others.

N°. XI.

Anno 21° *Jacobi Reg. Novemb.* 8.

An Act for repaireing and mayntaineyng the Haven, River, and Channell unto the Burrough and Towne of Colcheſter, and paveing of the ſaide Towne.

FOraſmuch as the Antient Burrough and towne of Colcheſter hath bene, and yet is now, inhabited and well repleniſhed with People uſeing the Trades and Miſteries of Cloathing, and † making of old and new Draperies; unto which ſaid Burrough hath bene, and yet is, a Haven, River, and Channel running, which of late yeares hath bene ſo filled, choaked, and ſtopped up, betwene the Mill there, called the Hyth-Mill, and Rowhedge, within the pariſh of Eaſt Donyland, that Ships and other Veſſels cannot come up to the accuſtomed Landing-place, called The New Hyth, as in times paſt have been uſed, and is like dayly more and more to decaye, if ſome ſpeedy courſe and remedy be not taken and provided, for the repayring and amending thereof; And for that the Charge to repayr and amend the ſame is ſoe great and chargeable, as that the Inhabitants there are not able to performe the ſame, without ſome helpe of, and from ſuch as ſhall come and trade with ſhipping and merchandiſes, and arrive within the ſaid Haven, River, and Channel, at Rowhedge in the ſaid pariſh of Eaſt Doniland, or at any other place or places between Rowhedge aforeſaid and the ſaid Mill, called the Hyth-mill: In conſideration whereof, and to the intent that the ſaid Haven, River, and Channell, as well for the good of the Inhabitants of the ſaid Towne of Colcheſter, as alſo ſuch as ſhall trade, and paſs thither and from thence with merchandizes, may be repaired and maintained: Bee it therefore enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament,—That during the time and ſpace of Fifteen yeares next comeing, from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, the Bayliffs of the ſaid towne of Colcheſter for the time being, their deputies, officers, or aſſigns, may receive and take; and that all and every ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall arrive, and come in unto the ſaid Haven, River, and Channell aforeſaide, with ſhips, hoys, veſſels, crayers, or bottoms, with merchandizes and other goods, and wares; and ſhall there, at Rowhedge aforeſaide, or any other place or places within the ſaid Haven, River, or Channell, between Rowhedge aforeſaide, and the ſaid Mill, called the Hyth-mill, load, or unload, any ſhip, hoy, crayer, boat, or any other veſſels or part thereof, ſhall pay unto the ſaid Bayliffs of the ſaid towne of Colcheſter for the time being, their deputies, officers, or aſſignes, for and towards the reparations and mayntenance of the ſaid Haven, River, and Channell, (except it be for the proviſion of his Majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and all ſhips, hoys, veſſels, or crayers, as ſhall bring only into the ſaid haven, river, or channell within the limits aforeſaid, Sea coales and Grindſtones from Newcaſtle, and Fiſh of their own taking in the ſeas) by the maſter, ſhipper, or owner of every ſuch ſhip, hoy, crayer, boat, or other veſſels, all and every ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money as are hereafter particularly expreſſed: Imprimis, For every Tun of the Burden of ſuch ſhip, hoy, crayer, boat, or veſſell, being of the burthen of Six Tuns and upwards (except before excepted) 3 *d.* of lawful money of England: For every Lighter, 2 *d.* For every ſmaller Veſſel, 1 *d.* of lawfull money of England. For every Tun of Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes, other than for ſuch Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes, as are hereafter particularly mentioned, 6 *d.* And for all and every Tun and other burden of Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes in this preſent Act particularly mentioned and expreſſed, as hereafter followeth, viz. For every ſingle Bay, Say, or Perpetuane, 1 *d.* For every double Bay and Broad-cloath, 2 *d.* For every treble Bay and Stonnard, 3 *d.* For three Kerſies, 2 *d.* For a Chalder of Sea cole, 2 *d.* For a quarter of Corn and * Grain, 6 *d.* For a groce of Card-boards, and old Cards, 3 *d.* For a Chalder of Fullen Earth, 2 *d.* For a hundred of Fiſh, 2 *d.* For a Butt or Tunn of Currants, 16 *d.* For a Tun of Rayſins of the Sun, 12 *d.* For a Cheſt of Sugar, 6 *d.* and a dry fat of Sugar, 8 *d.* For a packet of Hops, 2 *d.* For a Tun of Iron, 8 *d.* and a Tun of Ironmonger's ware, 12 *d.* For a Tun of Lyme, Chalk, and Tyles, 1 *d.* For a Fardel of Linnen-cloth, not above four hundred weight, 12 *d.* and for a Truſs of Linnen-cloth, not above a thouſand weight, 18 *d.* and a great pack of Linnen-cloth, above a thouſand wieght, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* For a Tun of Oyle, 12 *d.* For a thouſand of Brick and Tyle, 3 *d.* For a weigh of Salt, 3 *d.* For a Mill-ſtone, 3 *d.* Foſt a laſt of Dogſtones, 4 *d.* and a Chalder of Grindſtones, 3 *d.* For a hundred of Wax, 3 *d.* For a Tun of Wines, 8 *d.* For a thouſand of Billets, 6 *d.* For a hundred of Oyſter faggots, 6 *d.* For a hundred of Wier, 1 *d.* For a Horſe-pack of Wool, 2 *d.* And ſo, after the rate and proportion for every greater or leſſer weight or meaſures, the ſame payment and payments, as well for the ſaid ſhip, hoy, veſſel, crayer, lighter, or boat, as for the ſaid Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes; to be made before any ſuch ſhip, hoy, crayer, lighter or boat ſhall depart out of the ſaid Haven, River, or Channel, and before any ſuch Goods, Wares, or Merchandiſes ſhall be landed, and delivered out, or laden, into any ſuch ſhip, hoy, veſſel, crayer, lighter, or boat; Unto the Collector, or Officer, Collectorz or Officers, as for that purpoſe ſhall be from time to time appointed by the Bayliffs and Aldermen for the ſaid Town of Colcheſter for the time being, or the more part of them; or to the Deputies or Aſſignes of ſuch Collectors or Officers, by the merchant, owner, maſter or ſhipper of and every ſuch ſhip, hoy, crayer, lighter, or boat, to the uſe aforeſaid: Of which ſaid payment and payments, the ſaid Maſter, Owner, or Shipper ſhall have allowance of the Merchants and Proprietaries of all and every the Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes in every ſuch ſhip, hoy, veſſel, crayer, lighter, or boat, by way of average. The account of the ſaid Tuns, and other Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes aforeſaid to be made according to the Entry of every ſuch ſhip, hoy, veſſel, crayer, goods, wares, and merchandiſes aforeſaid in his Majeſties Cuſtome-houſe within the ſaid town of Colcheſter: And that it ſhall and may be lawful to, and for the ſaid Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers or Deputies, from time to time, to have free acceſſe and libertie, to view and ſee the Cuſtomers and Comptrollers Books there for the time being in the Port of Colcheſter, for the Merchants Entries; thereby to know the quantity and quality of the ſaid Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes: And that the ſaid Cuſtomers and Comptrollers ſhall, upon requeſt made unto them from time to time, deliver unto the ſaid Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers, or Deputies, a true and perfect Note in writing of all and every the ſaid Merchants Entries, at the reaſonable coſt and charges of the ſaid Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers, or Deputies, and the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of money ſo to be collected, to be paid only to the ſaid Collector, Officers or Deputies unto the Bayliffs of the ſaid towne of Colcheſter for the time being, upon reaſonable demand, to the uſe aforeſaid: And the ſame to be from time to time, employed and counted to and for the repairing and maintaining of the ſaid Haven, River, and Channell. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaide, That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the ſaid Chamberlain of the ſaid Towne for the time being, to and for the Collector and Collectors to be appointed as aforeſaid, or any of the Deputies or Aſſignes, for the ſaid payment of the ſaid Money before mentioned, from time to time to diſtrayne, take and carry away in the name of a diſtreſs, ſoe much and ſuch reaſonable things, or part and parts of the ſame merchandizes, goods, wares, and chattles above-named, as may reaſonably ſeeme fit and convenient to anſwer in worth and value unto every demand and demands, of all and every ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money as are before expreſſed, and appointed to be paid and required, in manner and form aforeſaid; and the ſame diſtreſſe to take and detain, untill ſuch time and times as the ſaid ſeveral ſums of money ſhall be ſatisfied and paid, according to the intent and true meaning herein before ſpecified and declared; and, for non-payment of the ſaid ſeverall ſums of money within forty days next after ſuch diſtreſſe taken, the ſame Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes to apprize and ſell, rendring the owner thereof the overplus (if any ſhall be). Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend unto the levying of any the ſumme or ſummes of money above ſpecified, in or upon any ſhip, hoy, crayer, boat, or other veſſels whatſoever; Goods, Wares, and Merchandiſes, loaden or unloaden within Wivenhoo in the ſaid County of Eſſex, or within the Liberties or premiſſes thereof, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That this Act, nor any thinge therein contained, ſhall not extend to the prejudice of Thomas Lucas of Colcheſter aforeſaid Eſquire, his heirs, or aſſignes, for or concerning ſuch right, profits, and intereſt, as He, his heirs or aſſignes, may or ought to have of, in, and to any Lands and Grounds lying or abutting upon the aforeſaid Haven, River, and Channel. And whereas——

The reſt of the Act is about Paving the Town.

---

† mayntaining, Orig.

* Yarn, Orig.

N°. XII.

A TABLE of the Ancient Tolls, Cuſtoms, Fees and Duties, payable to the Water-Bayliffe of Colcheſter, for the uſe of the Corporation: Enjoyed by preſcription ever ſince the reigns of K. Henry I. *and* II. *Set down here as they were renewed and confirmed Octob.* 26, 1574. *and again peruſed, approved, ratified, continued, and confirmed March* 2, $166\frac{8}{9}$. (*Aſſembly-Books, p.* 28.)

	Fee. S.	Fee. D.	cranage. S.	cranage. D.	wharfa. S.	wharfa. D.	ſtowage. S.	ſtowage. D.
B								
BOWSTAVES, the Hundred,	00	03			00	03	00	06
Billets Colcheſter, the Thouſand,	00	08	} for all Charges.					
Billet Salcot, the Thouſand,	00	04						
Every Bulk of Muſcles Cockles Sprats Freſh Fiſh — The Water Bailiff to find a Meaſure, and every Freeman to pay for his Meaſurage, only for every Bulk,	00	01						
Bacon outward, the Flitch,	00	01			for all Charges, and for Houſing to Compound.			
Bricks and Tyles, the Thouſand outward,	00	04						
Bark, the Load,	00	08						
Baſtes the Dozen, for all Charges	00	02						
Baſket with two Ears,	00	02						
Baſket with four Ears,	00	04						
Bags of Woad and other Merchandize, being one hundred and under,	00	01						
Ballet of Woad,	00	01						
Broad Cloth each,	00	01						
Bays for two,	00	01						
Barrel of Beer carried beyond the Sea, unleſs for the neceſſary victualling the Ship,	00	04						
Butter the Barrel, outward,	00	04						
C								
Cloboards of all ſorts, the Thouſand,	00	06			00	08	02	08
Caſks, Butts Pipes Hogſheads Tierce Puncheons — not above one Tun,	01	06	for all Charges.					
Caſks, Barrels Half Barrels Firkins Kilderkins — and all other Goods ſold by the Barrel being no Victuals (except Herring) for every Caſk,	00	02	and ſo after that rate for all Charges.					
Cod of all ſorts, the Hundred,	00	01			00	01	00	02
Colefiſh, the Hundred inward,	00	01½			00	01	00	02
Coals the Chalder, Meaſurage,	00	02			00	01		
Corn and Grain inward, the Seam Meaſurage,	00	01						
Corn and Grain outward, the Seam Meaſurage,	00	02						
Chalk, the Ton,	00	00½						
Croſband Pack, of the greateſt,	01	06						
Cheeſe, the Whey outward,	00	02						
Cabage and Onions, the Bulk,	00	02						
D								
Deals of all ſorts, the Thouſand,	00	06			00	08	02	08
Dogſtones each,	00	02						
E								
Eels, the Bulk,	00	06	for all Charges.					
F								
Fulling Earth the Chalder,	01	00						
Fatts great and dry of all kinds,	01	04						
Fatts ſmall, dry of all kinds,	00	08						
Fardell or half Pack,	00	09						
A Fann,	00	00½						
Figgs the piece,	00	00½						
G								
Grindſtones, the Chalder,	00	04			00	02		
Green-wood the Hundred,	00	00½						
Glaſs, the Cheſt,	00	08	and all other after that rate.					
Glaſs, the Caſe,	00	04						
H								
Herrings white, inward the Laſt,	00	06			00	02	00	08
Herrings white, outward the Laſt,	01	00			00	02		
Herrings red, inward the Laſt,	00	04			00	02	00	08
Herrings red, outward the Laſt,	00	10			00	02		
Houſhold-ſtuff, the Load,	01	09	for all Charges.					
Hopps, a great Sack,	01	00						
Hopps, a Poke,	00	08						
Hopps, a Pocket,	00	04						

	Fee. S.	Fee. D.	cranage. S.	cranage. D.	wharfag. S.	wharfag. D.	ſtowag. S.	ſtowag. D.
Hides, An Ox-Hide outward,	00	04	over beyond the ſea, and from Port to Port, the fourth Part.					
Hides, A Cow-Hide outward,	00	04						
Hides, An Ox-Hide inward,	00	02						
Hides, A Cow Hide inward,	00	01						
I								
Iron, the Tun for all Charges,	01	06						
K								
Kerſeys three,	00	01						
L								
Ling of all ſorts, the Hundred,	00	03			00	01	00	04
Lampreys, the Dozen,	00	01						
Load of all kind of Stuffs whatſoever,	01	06						
M								
Maſts great, of one Hundred Foot and above,	01	00	00	08	00	04	00	06
Maſts ſmall, from forty to ten,	00	06	00	04	00	02		
Mackerels Salt, the Hundred,	00	00¼	for all Charges.					
Mackerels Freſh, the Hundred,	00	00½	for all Charges.					
Millſtones 12 Hands high and upwards,	01	02	00	06			00	06
Maund great, with Stone-pots, being a great hundred,	00	08					at his going a-way.	
Maund ſmall, with Stone-pots,	00	04						
Madder, a Bale,	00	08						
N								
Nails, the great Barrel,	00	04	00	02	00	02	00	03
Nails, the little Barrel,	00	02	00	01	00	01	00	01½
O								
Oyſtry-Faggots, the Hundred,	00	04	for all Charges.					
Oyſters, of every Bulk,	00	04						
P								
Pruce Wainſcots of all ſorts, the Hundred,	00	04			00	08	02	08
Porpus great or ſmall,	00	01						
Pelts and Wooll-fells, the Hundred outwards,	00	04						
Pelts and Nobs, the Hundred inwards,	00	02						
Q								
Querne Stones, the Laſt. For all Charges.	01	00						
R								
Raiſins, the Piece,	00	01						
S								
Spears, the Dozen,	00	02			00	00½	00	01
Sprats, the Laſt, inward,	00	02			00	01	00	02
Sprats, the Laſt, outward,	00	04			00	01		
Stockfiſh, the Hundred, inward,	00	00½			00	01	00	02
Stockfiſh, the Hundred, outward,	00	00½			00	01	00	02
Songer of two Shillings Price, for each	00	00½	for all Charges, and Meaſurage, one Penny.					
Shells, the Chalder,	00	01						
Shelves, Dozen,	00	01						
Sheep or Calve Skins, every Dozen,	00	02						
Salt, the Whey Meaſurage,	00	03	00	01				
Ling of all ſorts, the Hundred,	00	03			00	01	00	04
T								
Timber or Wood per Load, Board, Plank, Lath, Pales, Montens.	00	04	00	04	00	02	00	08
Tyles for Paving, the Hundred outward,	00	02	for all Charges.					
Taſels, the Thouſand,	00	01						
Tin and Lead, the Fodder,	01	02						
Tallwood the Hundred,	00	03						
W								
Wool a Sack, being half a Load,	01	04			and all other after that rate.			

Every Horſe, Mare, or Gelding, that baiteth upon the Town-wharf, or Key, the Owner to pay for every Time a Halfpenny, except for the Fill-Horſe, Mare or Gelding, during their Lading.

The above Table of Tolls, &c. is now only a mere curioſity, ſince the Act of 1748 9, which enacted, That only three pence for every chaldron of Coal, over and above the duty of three pence before granted, ſhall be paid; and no other duty ſhall be raiſed upon any Goods, Wares, Merchandiſe, or things whatſoever.

If thoſe Tolls, &c. were a Grant from the Crown, one would imagine they were unalterable while the Corporation ſubſiſted. There is a Water-Bailiff appointed, who hath a Leaſe from the Corporation, but he doth not think himſelf authorized to demand or collect thoſe Tolls; and therefore requires only a wharfage for goods landed at the Town-wharf: and every one has a right to do the like at a Wharf of their own, or an hired one, for Goods landed or loaded there.

N°. XIII.

Nº. XIII.

Grant of Kingeſwode and Kingeſwode-heath to this Town by K. Henry VIII.

HENRICUS octavus Dei gra' Angl' & Francie Rex fidei defenſor Dnus Hibnie et in terra ſupremu' Caput Anglicane ecclie Archiepis Epis Abbatibus Prioribus Ducibus Comitibus Baronibus Juſticiariis Vicecomitibus Foreſtariis P'poſitis miniſtris et o'ibus Ballivis et fidelibus ſuis ad 'quos preſentes l're p'ven'int ſal'tem. Cum dilecti nobis Bailivi et Comunitas Burgi ſive ville Colceſtr' infra Com' nrm Eſſex ac omnes predeceſſores ſui Ballivi Coitas et Burgenſes Burgi ſive ville illius ab annò quartodecimo Henrici Secundi quondam Regis Anglie progenitoris noſtri hucuſque h'uerunt et jam h'ent ac habere debent Annuatim ad Scacc'u mnoſtrum allocaco'em et deducc'oem de ſua antiqua firma ſive feodi firma p'dci Burgi ſive ville nobis et p'genitoribus noſtris Regibus Angl' debita de Quadraginta ſolidis in defalta ſive defectu boſci noſtri de Kingeſwode pro eo quod idem boſcus ante tempus illud ſolebat eſſe in firma d'ci Burgi ſive ville Colceſtr' et tunc ad manus ip'ius quondam Regis Henrici Secundi deveniebat ac in manibus ſuis exiſtebat et a tempore illo hucuſq; in manibus n'ris et p'genitor' n'ror' Regum Anglie eſſebat et adhuc eſt p'ut in Sc'ccio n'ro p'dco plene liquet de Recordo: Qui quidem Boſcus de Kingeſwoode jacet et exiſtit in villis parochiis hamelettis et locis de Myle-end, Lexden, Weſtbergholt, magna Horkeſiey, Boxſted, Langham, et Ardley prope et juxta Burgum ſive Villam Colceſtrie p'dce ac infra baleucam ambitum circuitum p'cinctum limites et bundas francheſiaru' et libertatum burgi ſive ville illius. Predc'i nunc Ballivi et Comunitas in voluntate jam exiſtunt nullam Allocaco'em de p'dcis Quadraginta ſolidis in Scc'io n'ro petere et h'ere, Ita tamen qd. nos lr'as n'ras patentes de pred'co boſco n'ro de Kingeſwoode ac de foreſta n'ra de Kingeſwode in Com' predict' ac de aliis privilegiis inferius expreſſis in forma ſequen' concedere dignaremur: Sciatis qd. nos premiſſa conſiderantes ac p' eo qd. d'ci Balli'i et Comunitas de pred'cis quadraginta ſolidis in S'ccio n'ro de cetero non allocabunt' nec non pro Centum libris nobis in Hanaperio n'ro per eoſdem Belli'os et Communitatem fideliter ſolutis, unde fatemur nos p' preſentes fore ſatisf'cos, dedimus et conceſſimus ac pro nobis heredibus et Scceſſoribus n'ris per preſentes damus et concedimus p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati p'dci Burgi ſive ville Colceſtrie totam foreſtam et boſcum terram paſturam vaſtum ſubboſcum alnetum brueram co'iam et aſſartum n'ram de Kingeſwoode predic'a als dict' Kingſwoode hethe ac totum meremium arbores boſcum et ſubboſcum ib'm creſcentia cum o'ibus ſuis p'tinen' p'ficuis et comoditatibus univ'ſis jacen' et exiſten' in villis parochiis hamelettis et locis de Myle-end, Lexden, Weſt-Bargholt, Boxſted, Horkeſley, Langham, et Ardeley p' dict' juxta et p'pe Colceſtriam predictam in p'd' Comitatu n'ro Eſſex [*D*] quocunq; no'ie ſive quibuſcunq; no'ibus metis bundis limitibus vel extentis eadem foreſta boſcus terra paſtura vaſtum alnetum ſubboſcum bruera co'ia et aſſerta aut aliqua inde p'cella in Scc'io n'ro vel alibi de Recordo aut aliter cognoſcant' cenſeant' nuncupentur limitentur dividant' aut includantur ſeu p' aliquam p'ambulaco'em inquiſic'onem ſive extentam aut aliquas p'ambulaco'es inquiſic'oes ſive extentas inde impoſterum quoviſmodo faciendas capiendas ſeu reperiendas aut p' aliquod aliud Recordum vel aliter cognit' vel nuncupat' fuerint: Conceſſimus etiam et p' preſentes concedimus pro nobis heredibus et ſucceſſoribus n'ris p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et ſucceſſoribus ſuis quod iidem nunc Balli'i et Co'itas et ſucceſſores ſui omnes Arbores et totum boſcum et ſubboſcum in dictis foreſta et boſco creſcentia ſuccidere & aſportare poſſint et valeant ad uſum eor' propriu' tociens quotiens et quandocunq; eis pro eorum melioribus proficuis & comoditatibus plac'int Ac quod omnia et ſingula alia p'ficua lib'tates privilegia et advantagia de et in dict' foreſta ſive boſco h'eant et p'cipiant in tam amplis modo et forma prout nos ea ante preſentem diem habuimus aut h'ere potuiſſemus ſeu debuiſſemus quocunq; modo et qualitercunq; foreſta et boſcus p'dict' et cetera premiſſa ad manus n'ras vel ad manus p'genitor' n'ror' Regum Angl' devenerunt aut in manibus n'ris exiſtunt vel devenire et exiſtere debuer' quoviſmodo: H'end' predict' foreſtam boſcum et cetera omnia et ſingula premiſſa cum eor' p'tinen' p'ficuis et comoditatibus univerſis prefatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et ſucceſſoribus ſuis imp'puu' Tenend' de nobis et heredibus n'ris p' redditum unius denarii nobis heredibus et ſucceſſoribus n'ris ad Scc'um n'ru' in quindena ſc'i Mich'is Arch' ſingulis annis ſolvend' pro o'ibus ſerviciis exacc'oibus et demandis quibuſcunq; abſque comp'o vel aliquo alio de aut pro pred'cis foreſta boſco et ceteris premiſſis vel aliqua inde p'cella nobis heredibus vel ſucceſſoribus n'ris reddendo ſolven' vel faciendo: Et ulterius pro majori eſcuritate predict' Balli'or' et Co'itatis de et in p'miſſis volumus et p' preſentes l'ras patentes damus et concedimus eiſdem nunc Belli'is et Co'itate et ſucceſſoribus ſuis plenam poteſtatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus ad libitum ſuum quandocumq; et quotieſcunq; eis placuerit ad d'cam foreſtam boſcum terram paſtur' vaſtum ſubboſcum alnetum brueram co'iem et aſſertum de Kingeſwoode cum o'ibus ſuis membris et p'tinen' quibuſcunq; et quamlibet inde p'cellam ſup'vidend' ac omnes et ſingulas metas fines bundas et limites inde tam in longitudine quam in latitudine tam p' ſeipſos q'm p' vis' p'boram et legaliu' hominu' ad hoc p' p'dictos Ball'os vel ſucceſſores ſuos pro tempore exiſten' ſummonend' et convocand' ac o'ibus aliis viis modis et mediis quibus melius juxta ſanas eor' diſcreco'es fieri poterit p'ambuland' et ſup'vidend' Ac foreſtam et boſcum illum et cetera p'miſſa et quamlib't inde p'cellam ſic p'ambulet' et ſup'vis' cum metis bundis et limitibus a terris paſturis boſcis et coi'is omn' alior' hom' et p'ſonarum in ſep'alitat' dividend' necnon p' dict' foreſtam boſcum et cetera p'miſſa cum o'ibus ſuis membris et p'tinen' quibuſcunq; ac quamlibet inde p' cellam ad libitum ſuum cum ſepibus ſoſſatis et palis includend': Ac etiam foreſtam et boſcum predict' ac cetera p'miſſa cum o'ibus ſuis membris et p'tinen' quibuſcunq; et quamlibet inde p'cellam ſic p' p'fatos Balli'os et Co'tatem aut ſucceſſores incluſa in ſep'alitate tanquam terram ſuam p'priam et ut procinct' ac p'cellam lib'tatis Burgi ſive ville Colceſtrie p'd' H'end' cuſtodiend' et tenend' imp'petuu' abſq; impetic'oe calumpnia aut moleſtac'one n'ri heredu' vel ſucceſſor' n'ror' aut aliquor' alior' miniſtror' n'ror' quorumcunq; Et inſuper volumus ac p' p'ſentes l'ras n'ras patentes p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et ſucceſſoribus ſuis concedimus quod iſta n'ra conceſſio p' nos eiſdem nunc Balli'is et Co'tati et ſucceſſor' ſuis de p'miſſis in forma p'dict' confecta adeo valida et efficax in lege exiſtat p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et ſucceſſoribus ſuis imp'puu' Ac ſi inquiſitio pro titulo n'ro de et in p'miſſis debita re'pta et capta fuiſſet, et in Cancellariam aut Scc'um n'ru' retornata fuiſſet, ac foreſta et boſcus p'dict' ac cetera p'miſſa cum p'tinen' et quelibet inde p'cella in eadem Inquiſic'one ſuis p'priis no'ibus una cum metis bundis et valoribus eor'dem no'ita et expreſſa fuiſſent —— Then follow the Privileges, whereby the Burgeſſes were exempted from being Sheriffs, or Eſcheators of any County, and impowered to chuſe two Coroners; concerning which ſee Book I. p. 82, 83. After which the Letters Patent go on thus.——Et inſup' concedimus p' preſentes pro nobis et heredibus n'ris p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et ſucceſſoribus ſuis quod iidem Ballivi et Co'itas et ſucceſſores ſui h'eant et teneant quiete et pacifice omnia et ſingula in preſentibus contenta et ſpecificata ac omnia alia lib'tates franches' privilegia et conſuetudines que ante hec tempora habuerunt h'ent aut h'ere debent quovis modo. Et quod de tempore in tempus ſup' ſola demonſtraco'e harum l'rar' n'rar' patentiu' tam in Scc'io n'ro qm in o'ibus aliis Cur' n'ris quibuſcunque allocent' et exon'entur de omnibus et omnimodis compotis aut aliis quibuſcunq; ratiociniis et demand' ab eiſdem Balli'is et Co'itat aut ſucceſſoribus ſuis ſeu eor' aliquo de aut pro premiſſis vel aliquo premiſſorum p' nos p' has l'ras n'ras patentes conceſſ' aut pro aliquibus exitibus firmis p'ficuis inde preterqm dict' unu' Denariu' ad predictam quindenam ſc'i Mich'is in forma predc'a ſingulis annis ſolvend' h'end' petend' reddend' ſolvend' ſeu calumpniand' Eo quod expreſſa mentio &c.—Proviſo ſemper quod iidem Balli'i et Co'itas nec ſucceſſoris ſui aliquam allocaco'em de predictis quadraginta ſolidis ſup' ſoluco'em feodi-firme ville p'd' h'eant Sed eoſdem quadraginta ſolidos ut p'celle feodi-firme ſue annuatim nobis et heredibus n'ris in conſideratione p'miſſor' ad Scc'um n'ram fideliter perſolvant Conceſſimus p'fatis Balli's et Co'itati quod ip'i has l'ras patentes magno ſigillo n'ro ſigillatas extra Hanaper' n'ram h'ebunt et recipient abſque fine ſeu feodo magno vel parvo nobis vel ad uſum n'rm ibidem ſeu alibi ſolvend' aut reddend' &c.—Hiis teſtibus Egregio viro Thoma Audeley milite Domino Concellario n'ro Anglie, necnon dilectis et fidelibus conſiliariis n'ris Thoma Crumwell magno Secretario noſtro, Will'o Fitz-Wylliam milite Thes' hoſpicii n'ri, et Will'o Pawlet milite Contrarotulatore Hoſpicii noſtri, et aliis, Dat' per manum noſtram apud Weſtm' quarto die Marcii anno regni noſtri viceſimo ſexto.

Per ipſum Regem & de data predicta auctoritate parliamenti.
C. P. Crumwell.

The original is in the poſſeſſion of Wil. Mayhew Gent.

[*D*] In a petition of the Free-burgeſſes, in 1638, it is ſaid to contain two thouſand acres.

Nº. XIV.

Perambulatio Foreſte de Kingſwod ſ'ca die Martis prox' poſt Pur' be Marie, Anno Regni E. regis xxvi.

INCIPIEND' ad quendam [pontem] Colceſt' vocat' Northbregge eundo p' magnam viam ducentem ad quandam crucem que vocatur Mylande Crouch ſitam ſup' caput de Kingeſwode-hethe, Et ſic deinde ante Meſſuag' Rici' Martin uſq; ad quandam Heſya ante Meſuag' Willi' Waryn de Colceſtr' Et ſic eundo p' foſſatu' dce Bruere uſq; ad quandam placeam vocatam Kingeſhach que eſt diviſa int' villatam de Horkeſley et Kingeſwod-hach, et ſic directe p' foſſatu' Phi' atte Hache uſq; ad Meſſuag' Willi' le Harde de Horkeſleye quondam Edmi' atte Hache, et ſic p' quoddam foſſatu' extendens inter Horkeſley et Kingeſwode uſq; ad quandam diviſam que dividit villat' de Horkeſley, Boxſted, et Kingeſwoode, et ab illa diviſa p' quoddam foſſatu' qd. dividit Boxſted et Kingeſwode uſq; ad quandam aliam diviſam que dividit boſcu' Radi' de Boxſted, Johis le Bretun, Et ſic p' foſſatu' qd. dividit Kingeſwode et boſcu' Johis le Bretun, uſq; ad foſſatum p'ci de Lengham, Et ſic p' p'dem foſſatum uſq; ad quendam locu' voc' Kingeſwodbregg ad corneram p'dci p'ci. Et ſic ret'nendo p' magnam viam que ducit verſus Colceſtr' uſq; ad pontem ejuſdem ville vocatu' Eſtbregg cu' villa Colceſtr' infra muros et cu' omnib' d'nicis D'ni Regis ad Caſtru' ſuu' Colceſtr' ſpectantibus, Et ſic o'ia a d'co ponte de Northbregge uſq; ad pontem de Eſtbregg infra p'dcas bundas et diviſas exiſtentia remanebunt aforeſta (*).—The Jurors names are on the back of the Record.

Nº. XV.

Indulgence to the Crouched-Friers, A. D. 1401, *or* 1402.

TO all the childern oure Moder Holy Churche unto whome theſe p'ſent l'rez come, Thomas thurgh the ſufferaunce of God Archebiſſhop of Caunterbury and Primate of all Englond and legate of the Apoſtolyke ſcete, [Richard] thurgh the ſame ſuffraunce of God Archebiſſhop of York and Primate of Englond and of the forſaide ſeete legate, Robert Biſſhop of London, Gye Biſſhop of St Davies, Walter of Dyrh'm, Henr' of Lincoln, Edmounde of Exetur, Henr' of Bathe and Wellis, John of Ely, Henr' of Norwiche, Richard of Salyſbury, Richard of Worcetur, John of Rocheſtur, John of Coventr' and Lichefeld, Robert of Chicheſtur, John of Hereford, John of Karlill, Richard of Bangur, Thomas of Landyff, and John of Seynte Aſſe by the grace of God, Biſhoppis ſende greetyng: in evyr lovis of oure Savioure the werkis of m'cy by all feſthfull people more faynner or gladder to be loved in ſoo mouche that the uſe ſhall have the rewarde of God thens in the laſte day of Judgement, Wherof them witneſſing God hymſelf is ſpecially accoumpted to be yelde, And to all theym deſpiſyng the ſaide werkis of charite ev'laſting fere, And to all people doying the ſaide werkis of charite the ev'laſting kingdome of hevyn muſte be made redy therfore. Whereas we have underſtondyng, the free Chappell or Hoſpitall of the Holy Croſſe w'in the Suburbys of the Towne of Colcheſtour lying w'in the Dioc' of London, to the ſuſtentacion of Power Nedy men founded and ordeyned for poverte and ymp'tency, of a Wardeyne or keper, and of power Brothers of the ſame, And alſo for the ſmalneſſe and ſcarſneſſe of londis and rentis of the Chapell or Hoſpitall aforſaide, is as it were diſlate and brought to nought, inſomoche that the ſ'vice of God therin to the worſhip of God as it was wounte may not be ex'ciſed, nor the power nedy men may there congruly be ſuſteyned, but if it be by the m'ciful almez of true Chriſtian people m'cifully be holpyn and ſuccourd And alſo it is knowen that the ſaid Chapell and Hoſpitall nedith moche rep'ation and admendment, Therfore we deſyring that the ſaide Chapell and Hoſpitall wt due and congrue worſhippis may be uſed and alſo repayred, And alſo that all Chriſten people more rather by cauſe of devocion to the ſaid Chapell and Hoſpitall might come and goo to, and the rep'acion of the ſaide Chapell or Hoſpitall and to the ſuſtentacion of the Power nedy men therin put, And to theyre rep'acion helpyng handis where there thurgh the giſte of the hevenly King they ſhall ſye themſelf' refreſhed. Therfore for the m'cy of Almyghti God, and of the glorious virgin Seynt Mary his moder and alſo of oure holy patrony's, and the m'its and prayers of all Seyntis truſty to all Criſten thurgh oure p'vince, citees, and dioc' abyding, and to all other of whome the Dioſiſanes theſe oure Indulgences hathe eſtabliſhed, and accept of theire ſynnes truly contrite and penetent and confeſſede, the whiche the forſaide Chapell or Hoſpitell by cauſe of devocion or pylgrymage viſite. And alſo, for the tranquillite and peaſe of oure lorde the King and the Realme of Englond, and for all the Soulis of true Criſten people diſſeaſed, ſeithe there wt meke mynde a Pater noſter and Ave Marie, And to the rep'acion of the ſaide Chapell, or Hoſpitall, and alſo to the ſuſtentacion of the Power men there, of theyre goodis to theyme gevyn of goode wilfull helpis of charite bring, or any maner wiſe aſſigne, as ofte as ev'e they doo the forſaide ſubſidies and helpis XL dayes of pardon ev'yche of us m'cifully by ourſelf oure lorde grauntith by theſe p'ſentis, the ſum of all whiche drawith viii^{c} dayes of pardon and XL as ofte as ev'e they ſoo doo. And we Thomas Archbiſſhop of Caunt'bury, Richard of York Archebieſhop, Robert of London, Gye of Seynte Davies, Walter of Dyrh'm, Henr' of Lincoln, Edmund of Exetur, Henr' of Bathe and Wellis, John of Ely, Henr' of Norwich, Richard of Salyſbury, Richard of Worceſtur, John of Rowcheſtur, John of Couentre and Lychefeld, Robert of Chicheſtour, Joh'em of Harford, John Karlill, Richard of Bangur, Thomas of Landiff, and John of Seynt Aſſe Biſhoppis aforſaide, all the Indulgence in this parte lawfully gr'nteth, and alſo in tyme comyng to be gr'nted, as moche as ev' we may of right, we ratify, and alſo oure Lorde make firme and ſtedfeſt. In witneſſe &c.

From an original in my poſſeſſion.

Nº. XVI.

K. Henry IV*th's Licenſe to found the Gild of St Helen.*

HENRICUS Dei gratia Rex Anglie & Francie & Dominus Hibernie Omnibus ad quod preſentes litere pervenerint Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali & ad ſupplicationem ligeorum noſtrorum Rich. Fodryngey clerici, Thome Godeſton, Thome Fraunceys, Johannis Forde, & Johannis Sumpter de Colcheſtre, Conceſſimus & licenciam dedimus, pro nobis & heredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, eiſdem Ric'o, Thome, Thome, Joh'i, & Johanni, Quod ipſi, ad honorem Dei & ſancte Elene, quandam Fraternitatem & Gildam perpetuam, de ſeipſis & aliis qui ex eorum devocione de eiſdem Fraternitate & Gilda eſſe valuerint, in Capella Ste Crucis de Colcheſtre, de novo fundare & ſtabilire poſſint; Et quod fratres & ſorores dictarum Fraternitatis et Gilde pro tempore exiſtentes, quolibet anno, quociens ſibi videbitur faciendum, Unum vel duos Cuſtodes de eiſdem Fraternitate & Gilda, pro honore & proficuo Fraternitatis & Gilde predictarum, de Fratribus earundem facere & ordinare valeant: Et quod iidem cuſtodes & eorum ſucceſſores habeant et gerant nomina Cuſtodum Fraternitatis & Gilde Sancte Elene de Colcheſtre in Capella Ste Crucis de Colcheſtre; Et quod ipſi perſone habiles & capaces exiſtant ad recepiend' & tenend' terras, tenementa, redditus, & omnes alias res que dictis Fraternitati & Gilde, ſeu Cuſtodibus earundem pro tempore exiſtentibus ad uſum ſeu proficuum earundem Fraternitatis & Gilde data, legata, adquiſita, ſeu aliquo alio modo conceſſa vel aſſignata fuerint in futurum. Conceſſimus etiam eiſdem fratribus & ſororibus dictarum Fraternitatis & Gilde, quod ipſi placitare & implacitari poſſint in omnibus curiis, placeis, & locis noſtris & heredum noſtrorum, & in curiis, placeis, & locis omnium aliorum infra regnum noſtrum Anglie, juxta leges & conſuetudines ejuſdem regni, & ad omnia alia facienda & recipienda, prout & eodem modo quo alii ligei noſtri perſone habiles faciunt & facere poterunt in curiis, locis, & placeis predictis, juxta leges & conſuetudines predictas, & ad lucrand' vel perdend' in eiſdem. Et ulterius de uberiori gracia noſtra conceſſimus & licentiam dedimus, pro nobis & dictis heredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, quod predicti Cuſtodes, fratres, & ſorores, & eorum ſucceſſores, quandam *Cantariam* quinque Capellanorum, divina in Capella predicta, pro ſalubri ſtatu noſtro dum vixerimus, & pro anima noſtra cum ab hac luce migraverimus, ac pro bono ſtatu Fratrum & Sororum dictar' Fraternitatis & Gilde, & eorum ſucceſſorum fratrum & ſororum earundem Fraternitatis & Gilde dum vixerint, & pro animabus ſuis cum ab hac luce migraverint, ac animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum, juxta ordinationem ipſorum Ricardi, Thome,

---

* Placita Foreſte in Com. Eſſex 26 Edw. I. in Theſaur' Recept. Scacc.

Thome, Johannis, & Joh'is, in hac parte faciendam, Celebraturorum, fundare: Ac quendam numerum *Treſdecim Pauperum* ibidem, pro ſtatu & animabus predictis, ſingulis diebus deprecaturorum, ordinare & habere poſſint imperpetuum. In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo apud Glouceſtr' viceſimo primo die Novembris anno regni noſtri nono.

Per ipſum Regem. Watton.

From the original in the poſſeſſion of Jeremiah Daniell Eſq;

No. XVII.

Regrant of two meſſuages and four acres of land to the Crouched Friers by the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

UNIVERSIS & ſingulis xpi fidelib' hoc p'ſens ſcriptu' viſuris vel audituris Joh'es Swayn et Joh'es Breton Gentilman Ballivi D'ni Regis ville ſue Colceſtrie ac ejuſde' ville Co'itas ſalutem in D'no ſempiternam, ac quib' debentur omnimodas rev'encias debit' paritur cu' honore. Cum D'nus Ric'us—[then follows a recital of K. Richard the Second's Letters Patent, as printed above Book I. p. 6. note [*W*]. After which the Grant proceeds thus.]—Sed quia nobis nu'c Ballivis & Co'tati antedictis ſatis evident' conſtat, quod Hoſpitale predictum ex antiquis temporibus retroactis de Fratribus regularibus ſc'i Auguſtini Ordinis cruce ſignatis Monaſterium exſtitit, iidemq; fratres ſic ibidem olim ut premittitur incole, certis occ'onib' nobis hactenus penitus ignotis abinde aliquamdiu expulſi & extratenti: Eademq; Hoſpitale & terra, ex aſſenſu no'nullor' predeceſſor' n'ror' per tempora elapſa & ad preſens nr'o predictor' nunc Ballivor' et Co'itatis, per cuſtodes cujuſdam Frat'nitatis in honore ſce Helene regine in dicto hoſpitali nup' fundate de quinque Capellanis ſecularib' a tempore non modico occupat' & manurat' extiter' p' nomen libere capelle ſce Crucis in ſuburbio ville Colceſtrie predicte, quouſq; jam tarde quidam frater Rogerus Churche & alii ejuſdem confr'es ordinis p'dicti cruce ut p'mittit' ſignati, ad nos p'fatos nu'c Ballivos & Co'itatem convolarunt; antiquas bullas papales aliaſq; evidencias legittimas efficaceſq; quaſi i'merito & impoſſibile p' equitat' dedicendas p'ducentes & demonſtrantes, p' quas clare liquet, Hoſpitale antedictu' olim fuiſſe Monaſteriu' fratr' ordinis ſupraſcripti; in idem hoſpitale ut in jure priſtino ac p'mevo intraver' ac ibidem in cultu & ſervicio divino hucuſq; remanſerunt, ac ad p'ſens remanent: Poſteaq; p' ſupplicacione' dictor' fratru' ad eor' reſtitucionem hujuſmodi majeſtati regie factam, eadem regia majeſtas voluntatem ſua' erga fratres p'dictos multum gracioſam, ut iidem fratres ad hoſpitale predictu' ut in jure & libertate eor' priſtinis admitterent' p' prenobilem & ſpecialiſſimu' d'n'm nr'm ſub reg' majeſtate Johanne' Comitem Oxonie magnu' Camerarium ac Admirallum Anglie nr'm dictor' Ballivor' & Co'itatis ac Burgi predict' tutiſſimu' amantiſſimumq; indies p'tectorem; nec non p'ſtantem p'ritumq; viru' Jacobum Hubert p'dicti D'ni Regis Attornatu' nobis p'fatis Ballivis & Co'itati nonullis temporib' p'palari ac declarari fecit; animadv'tendo p'us nobis indies pre oculis conſtat, quod p' adventu' dicti f'ris Rogeri & confratru' ſuor' p'dictor' in Hoſpitale pred'cm cultus divinus plus multu' ſolito augetur, Et ſi in eodem Hoſpitali continue & ſtabilit' p' ſeverare & morari poſſent in jure & more p'iſtinis, preces & cotidiane Dei laudes freque'tiores, per longu' tempus omiſſe, p' D'no Rege & regno impoſteru' funderent' Sciatis qd. nos, ſepe dc'os nu'c Ballivos & Co'itatem, ex conſideraco'e p'miſſor' annuentes ut p'fat' ffrat' Rogerus & confr'es ſui ad Hoſpitale & cetera p'miſſa m'ito reſtitui valeant, dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & p' hoc p'ſens ſcriptu' quantu' ad nos & ſucceſſ' n'ros p'tinet imp'petuu' confirmaſſe, p'fatis ff'ri Rogero & confratrib' ſuis & eor' ſucceſſorib' p'dicta Meſſuag' & terr' cum o'ibus ſuis p'tinent'. Habend' & tenend' eis & ſucceſſorib' eor' ffratrib' ordi's antedict' ibidem Deo ſervituris imp'petuum, adeo plene quiete & integre ſicut aliqui eor' predeceſſores antiquitus ibide' Deo ſervientes eadem meſſuag' & terr' unq'm habuerunt ſeu tenuerunt. Salvis & reſervatis nobis p'fatis Ballivis & Co'itati & ſucceſſorib' n'ris ſecta ad lawhundra' d'ni Regis ville p'dicte p' p'dictos ff'res & eor' ſucceſſores ter in anno facienda, & aliis ad nos inde de jure ſpectantibus. In cujus rei teſtimoniu' huic preſenti ſcripto donacionis & confirmaco'is n're ſigillum n'rm comune apponi fecimus. Data in aula n'ra communi ville predicte primo die menſis Martii Anno regni Regis Henrici ſeptimi poſt conqueſtum Anglie quartodecimo.

From a curious original in my poſſeſſion.

N°. XVIII.

Colcheſter, 1563. *An order taken by Robert Northen and Nicholas Clere, Alldermen, Thomas Turner, and Jaques Thompſon, indifferentlye elected and choſen by the Bayliffs, Alldermen, and Common Councellors of Colcheſter aforeſaid, for a finall appointment and lymitation of St Denyſe Faire, alias Pardon Faire, as followeth:*

IMPRIMIS, it is agreed and finally ordered that the ſaid faire ſhall begyn benethe Berye feld gate for the Fletchers and Bowyers, where they have of long tyme accuſtomed to ſtand. And that next on this ſide Bery feld gate ſhall ſtande the Sadlers: aud next unto them the Coller makers, and the Ropers: then next unto theym the Glovers orderly up towards St Nicholas churche: and that on thother ſide adjoyninge to Caſtle Baylie the Fyſſhe-mongers and Salters ſhall ſtand: and next unto the Glovers all the Smythes ſhall ſtand: Next to them Haberdaſſhers, Mercers, Hollamſhyre men and Grocers, as hath been accuſtomed, up to St Nicholas: then the Lynnen Drapers and Mercers, up to St Runwald's church, on the South ſide, in this order, viz. one boothe and not above beneth the Caſtle-gate: and then the Shoemaker's to ſtand, and ſo from the Caſtle gate on that ſide toward the George, and upward to the Butchers ſtalls, orderly boothe by boothe. And yf any voide rowme be to be ſpared there, then the ſame to be furnyſſhed at the diſcretion of the Chamberlayne for the tyme beinge: and that from Mr. Sympſon's ſhoppe towards the pyllorye iii Lynnen drapers being no towne dwellers to ſtande, and no more: next to them all the Pewterers, Braſyers, and Tynkers, as well towne-dwellers, as others: then the Tanners. And that betwene the place of the Maye pole and St Runwall's churche the Sopers to ſtand: then the Nayler-men, alias Yronmongers: next to theym the Upholſters of London: and then the Sungye men and Ypſwiche men being Coverlet-men: and next to them all the Woollen Drapers, and Hoſyers, beinge foreners. Then next to them the Turners, Baſket-makers, Bowlemen, Skippes, Pailes, and Turners crafte: Cheeſe, and Butter, up alongeſt that ſide as farre as they extende to the further corner of the Corn markett, by the Towne-well, and no further: and ſo downeward on the other ſide towards the Pyllorye, on bothe ſides of the waye, yf rowme do want. And it is alſo fullye concluded and ordered, that no buildinge ſhall be made in the ſaid faire but onelye on bothe the ſydes of the ſtrete, boothe by boothe, and end to end: and that no boothe be made at another's backe, or croſſe wayes in the ſaid Fayre, except onelye the Gold-ſmythes. Provided allwayes, and it is not ment by this order, That any Freeman of the towne ſhall be compelled to ſtande from his owne ſtall, any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding:

by us
by me Thomas Turner — Robyrd Northen
by me Jaqys Tomſon. — Nycolas Clere, the elder.

N° XIX.

THIS Indenture made the fifteenth day of March, in the year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. the two and thirtieth, and in the year of our Lord, one thouſand ſix hundred ſeventy and nine; between John Wenock of Colcheſter in the County of Eſſex bay-maker of the one part, and John Milbank Linnen draper, Thomas Gray Merchant-taylor, John Tatam Tanner, Samuel Featherſtone Baker, and Thomas Wilbye Rower, [all of Colcheſter] on the other part: Whereas I the ſaid John Wenock, have lately purchaſed to me and my heirs of my brother-in-law, Lucas Benne and Rachel his wife, a certain piece of ground, being part of a field called, Golden-at hill, lying and being in the pariſh of St Giles in the ſuburbs of Colcheſter aforeſaid, and my intention in the purchaſing of the ſame, was for the building of a row of houſes, for the habitation and benefit of ſix dwellings, for ſuch poor people to dwell in, in ſuch manner as is hereafter limited and declared; which ſaid row of houſes it has pleaſed Almighty God, to let me live to ſee built and finiſhed. Now know ye, that I the ſaid John Wenock of my own good will and benevolence, for and towards the relief and maintenance of the ſaid poor people, which, for the time here-after being, ſhall inhabit and dwell in the

ſaid row of houſes, have given and granted, and by this my preſent writing indented do give and grant unto the ſaid John Milbank, Thomas Gray, John Tatam, Samuell Featherſtone, and Thomas Wilbye, and to their heirs, and the heirs of the ſurvivor of them, to the uſes intents and purpoſes. and upon the truſt herein after-mentioned; one Annuity or yearly Rent-charge of one and forty pounds, to be yearly iſſuing, going out, had, and taken out of the rents and profits of all thoſe my meſſuages or tenements, with the yards, gardens, orchards, out houſes, buildings, and appurtenances thereto belonging; ſituate, lying, and being in the pariſh of St Peter in Colcheſter aforeſaid, and now or late in the ſeverall tenures and occupations of the ſaid Thomas Gray, Samuel Featherſtone, Johanna Brand, widow, and Lidia de Hame, ſome or one of them, or ſome or one of their Aſſigne or Aſſignees, which ſaid Annuity or yearly Sum of one and forty pounds, ſhall from and after my own, and my wife Mary's deceaſe, be paid to my aforeſaid Truſtees or ſuch as ſhall hereafter be nominated and appointed Truſtees, by quarterly payments, that is to ſay, at the feaſt of the Nativity of our bleſſed Lord and Saviour, the feaſt of the bleſſed Lady St Mary the Virgin, the feaſt of St John the Baptiſt, and the feaſt of St Michael the Arch-angel, by even and equal portions, without any deduction of, or for any manner of rates, taxes, aſſeſſments, repairs or other charges whatever; the firſt payment to be made at ſuch of the ſaid Feaſts, as ſhall next happen, or come after the death of me the ſaid John Wenock, and my ſaid wife; and the firſt quarter's rent to be paid to the firſt of my ſaid Truſtees abovenamed, or to the firſt Truſtee that ſhall happen to be then living, and ſo to continue ſucceſſively one after another for ever. Which ſaid firſt Quarter's rent, my mind is ſhall be kept in hand, as a beginning of a ſtock, to be preſerved for the benefit of the ſaid poor people, that ſhall be then inhabiting, or the reparation of the ſaid new houſes, or otherwiſe, as to my ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them ſhall ſeem meet: and upon truſt and confidence, that out of the ſaid annuitie or ſum of one and forty pounds a year, ſo by me given and granted as aforeſaid; there ſhall be paid to the dwellers in the ſaid ſix dwelling houſes *Two ſhillings a week*, that is to ſay, Two ſhillings a week for the dwellers in every reſpective dwelling houſe, and the ſame payment to be forever paid upon the Saturday in every week to the reſpective dwellers as aforeſaid; the ſame being demanded at the dwelling houſe of the eldeſt of my ſaid Truſtees that ſhall be then living, without any fraud or delay, and the ſaid firſt weekly payment to begin to be paid upon the Saturday next after the ſecond of the ſaid feſtival days, that ſhall happen after the deceaſe of me or my ſaid wife, and ſo to continue for ever; and upon this further truſt, that my ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them, ſhall from time to time appoint ſuch ancient and orderly poor perſons, to inhabit and dwell in the ſaid ſeverall dwellings, as receive no alms or Collection from any pariſh whatſoever, unleſs after ſuch time as they are there placed, they or any of them ſhall, by reaſon of age or viſitation of ſickneſs, become diſabled to maintain themſelves by, and out of the ſaid two ſhillings per week, ſo allowed unto them as aforeſaid; and upon further truſt, that my ſaid Truſtees out of the aboveſaid one and forty pounds annuity or yearly rent ſo granted to them as aforeſaid, ſhall yearly and every year for ever, have, allow, and lay in one chalder of ſea-coals, for every dwelling houſe, for and towards their winter firing, over and beſides their weekly ſtipend of two ſhillings a week, which I expect to be twenty ſhillings for every chalder, amounting in the whole to ſix pounds, to be raiſed and had out of the ſaid forty and one pounds annuity or rent ſo charged upon the ſaid Meſſuages and Tenements as aforeſaid; and in caſe the charge of laying in the ſaid coales ſhall amount to above the ſaid ſum of twenty ſhillings for every chalder of coal, then the overplus to be paid out of the ſtock of money ſo to be raiſed as aforeſaid; and in caſe the ſaid coal may be had and laid in at leſs price than twenty ſhillings a chalder, then I order the remainder and overplus to be added to the ſtock, to be employed for the purpoſes aforeſaid: And upon further truſt, that my ſaid Truſtees or the ſurviving Truſtees hereafter to be named, ſhall not place any poor people there to inhabit and dwell, that have or are like to have at the time of their placing there any child or children; but only ſingle perſons or lone couples. And foraſmuch as the ſaid annuity or rent charge of one and forty pounds a year, doth amount to more than the ſaid ſum of two ſhillings a week to each reſpective dwelling houſe, and the ſix pounds allowed for the ſaid ſix chalders of coal; I do therefore order and appoint, that each of the ſaid Truſtees and their ſucceſſors reſpectively, ſhall deduct out yearly for their care and pains in this behalf, the ſum of ſix and thirty ſhillings, for that year only that he ſerve and pay the two ſhillings a week to the dwellers in the ſaid ſix dwelling houſes ſo by me erected, as aforeſaid; and the overplus being forty ſhillings a year, my mind is ſhall be kept and added to the aforeſaid ſtock to the uſes aforeſaid. And upon further truſt, that my ſaid Truſtees or the major part of them, ſhall within ſome convenient time after the deceaſe of me and my ſaid wife, make ſale of all the ſaid meſſuages and premiſſes in the ſaid pariſh of St Peter for the beſt advantage that they can, and the overplus of the ſaid money ſo ariſing upon the ſale, to be paid to my Executors, and to be accounted as part of my perſonal eſtate; but my mind is, that upon ſuch ſale for to be made, there ſhall be a good and ſufficient proviſion made in the aſſurance ſettlement and conveyance of the ſaid meſſuages and premiſſes ſo to be ſold; that the aforeſaid annuity or rent-charge of one and forty pounds a year ſhall and may be well ſecured to the uſes, ends, and purpoſes aforeſaid, by the advice of learned and able Councell in the law, to be made uſe of by my ſaid Truſtees or the major part of them, ſo that the ſame may be paid for relief of the ſaid poor people, and the other uſes before herein by me declared: And that upon ſuch ſale ſo to be made, my ſaid Truſtees ſhall have, take, and keep a counter part of ſuch conveyance and aſſurance, ſo to be made upon the ſale of the premiſes for the manifeſtation of this my charitable uſe, which ſaid counter-part, together with a true copy of this my conveyance and ſettlement, ſhall be left in the hands of ſuch Truſtees as ſhall happen to make ſale of the premiſſes, to be preſerved for perpetuity, and for their direction for the payment of the ſaid weekly ſums, or delivery of the ſaid coales to the aforeſaid poor people for ever; and that until ſuch ſale ſhall be made, my mind is that the ſaid one and forty pounds a year be by my Truſtees paid for the relief of the poore aforeſaid, and the remainder to my Executors to be added to my perſonal eſtate. And upon this further truſt and confidence, that if any of the aforeſaid People ſo inhabitting and dwelling in any of the ſaid new buildings ſo erected by me as aforeſaid, ſhall at any time after they are there placed, ſet up any Bay-loom or loams for the weaving of Colcheſter hundred Bays in any part of the ſaid new buildings, or ſhall make any holes or breaches there, or commit any wilful damage there, or ſhall make any diſturbance or quarrels one with another, that then in ſuch caſe, I do hereby give power and authority to my ſaid Truſtees, or ſuch others as ſhall then happen to be Truſtees, to expell and put out ſuch perſons ſo tranſgreſſing as aforeſaid, and they to loſe their ſaid weekly and other ſtypend, and to place other poor people in their rooms, at the diſcretion of my ſaid Truſtees, and to pay and allow ſuch perſons ſo by them placed, the ſame ſtypend of two ſhillings per week, and one chalder of coales yearly, to ſuch dwelling houſe as they had before they were ſo removed and put out. And I do further make it my deſire and earneſt requeſt, that my ſaid Truſtees do procure and keep a book among them, for the entring their receipts, diſburſements, and elections, to be kept in the cuſtody of the eldeſt of my ſaid Truſtees, and at the end of every year, to deliver up the ſame to the next eldeſt Truſtee; but my deſire is, and I doe appoint, that every of my ſaid Truſtees, ſhall have at ſeaſonable and convenient times, and upon requeſt made to ſuch Truſtee as hath the cuſtody of the ſaid booke, free acceſs to ſuch book, for the peruſing all the orders and entries that ſhall from time to time happen to be made, and that immediately after the death of any one of my ſaid Truſtees, there ſhall be, by the ſurviving Truſtees or the major part of them, a new Truſtee elected and appointed, whereby the full number of them may and ſhall be preſerved, made up, and continued for the taking care of the ſaid poor people as ſhall happen to be placed there. And that upon the death of any of the ſaid poor people or the death of the couples appointed to inhabit any of the aforeſaid dwelling houſes; that upon ſuch death, my Truſtees, or the major part of them, ſhall put and place other poor people in the room of any ſo dying at their diſcretions, and that from time to time for ever; my ſaid Truſtees placing only ſuch poor as are before in this my ſettlement mentioned, and not other, and the ſaid poor people ſo newly placed, to have the ſame ſtypend and allowance, that ſuch poor perſons ſo dying had before them. And if it ſhall happen that the ſaid annuitie or yearly rent of one and forty pounds, or any part thereof, to be behind and unpaid after any of the ſaid feaſt days, in which the ſame ought to be paid as aforeſaid, by the ſpace of fourteen days; that then and from thenceforth it ſhall and may be lawful to, and for my ſaid Truſtees or any of them to enter into the ſaid premiſſes or any part thereof, and diſtraine, and the diſtreſs and diſtreſſes ſo to be made, to take, carry, and drive away, &c. Provided always, that this preſent writing indented, or any grant or thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to charge the perſon of me the ſaid John Wenock, or my heirs, but only to charge the aforeſaid meſſuages, tenements, and premiſſes.

In witneſs whereof the parties to theſe preſent Indentures have interchangeably ſet their hands and ſeals, the day and year above written,

John Winock.

Sealed and delivered in the preſence of us,
Thomas Ruſe, Jer. Shaw, Mathew Scrivener.

The rents of the Houſes are ſo much fallen, that the weekly allowance to the Poor is very ſmall.

N°. XIX.

Literæ Patentes Regin. Elizabethæ, pro erectione & fundacione Scholæ liberæ Colceſtr.

A°. D. 1584.

ELIZABETH Dei gracia Anglie, Francie, & Hibernie Regina fidei defenſor, &c. Omnibus ad quos preſentes Litere pervenerint Salutem. Sciatis quod cum prechariſſimus Pater noſter Dominus Henricus octavus, nuper Rex Anglie, per Literas ſuas Patentes ſub magno ſigillo ſuo Anglie gerentes dat. apud Weſtmonaſterium duodecimo die Novembris anno regni ſui triceſimo primo, recitans per eaſdem, “ Quod cum Ballivi Burgenſes & Communitas ville ſue Coliceſtrie in Com. Eſſex legittime tune habebant, & de jure habere debebant, Advocationem Cantarie Capelle Ste Elene ville ſue Colceſtr. predict. et Advocationem alterius Cantarie in Eccleſia bte. Marie infra eandem villam in Com. predict. de antiquo erect. & fundat. Que quidem Cantarie cum diverſis Meſſuagiis, Terris, Tenementis, Pratis, Paſturis, Boſcis, Redditibus, ac aliis Hereditamentis dotatæ exiſtebant; Ac quod idem Rex dict. Cantar. ac exitus & proficua predict. meſſuag. terr. prat. paſtur. reddit. et ceterorum premiſſorum in meliores uſus converti cupiens, ac bonam intentionem Ballivorum, Burgenſium, & Communitatis ville ſue predicte, tam ad erigendum & ſtabiliendum infra dictam villam unam liberam Scholam, quam ad relivand. & ſuſtinend. rem publicam & neceſſitatem Ville ſue predict. conſiderans, de gratia ſua ſpeciali, ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu ſuis, nec non authoritate Regia ſua Supremi Capitis Anglicane Eccleſie qua fungebatur in terris, Conceſſerit Johanni Chriſtmas armigero, & Thome Cocke Ballivis ville ſue predict. ac Burgenſibus & Communitati ville predicte, Quod ipſi & Succeſſores ſui ex tunc de cetero haberent & tenerent & retinerent omnia Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſturas, Boſcos, Redditus, Reverſiones, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta quecunque predict. Cantarie Ste Elene ſpectantia; que quidem Cantaria tunc vacua exiſtebat. Habend. & tenend. eadem Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſturas, Redditus, Reverſiones, et Servitia, ac alia Hereditamenta dict. Cantar. Capelle Ste. Elene ſpectantia, prefatis Ballivis, Burgenſibus & ſucceſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum. Ac etiam per eaſdem literas ſuas patentes conceſſerit prefatis Ballivis, Burgenſibus, & Communitati, quod quandocunque altera Cantaria predicta in Eccleſia beate Marie predict. primo & proxime vacare contigerit ratione quacunque, quod extunc immediate poſt hujuſmodi vacationem predict. Ballivi, Burgenſes, & communitas, & ſucceſſores ſui, haberent, tenerent, & retinerent omnia Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſturas, Boſcos, Redditus, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta quecunque eidem Cantar. ſpectantia, Habend. et tenend. eadem Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſturas, Boſcos, Redditus, Reverſiones, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta predicta cum ſuis pertinentiis prefatis Ballivis, Burgenſibus, & communitati & ſucceſſoribus ſuis imperpetuum, abſque moleſtatione, impeticione, ſeu gravamine Epiſcopi London. vel ſucceſſorum ſuorum, vel alicujus Ordinarii cujuſcunque nominis, ſtatus, vel dignitatis fu'it, aliquid Juris collationis, inſtitutionis, vel inductionis, ratione officii ſui in eiſdem Cantariis vel in earum altera clamantis ſive calumpniantis. Ita tamen quod dicti Ballivi, Burgenſes, & Communitas, partem predictorum Meſſuagiorum, Terrar. Tenement. Paſtur. Prat. & ceterorum premiſſorum ad erigendam quandam liberam Scholam in eadem villa, et reſiduum ad communem utilitatem Ville predicte pro meliore ſolutione feodifirme ejuſdem Ville, juxta eorum ſanas diſcretiones exponerent & diſtribuerent. Ad quam quidem liberam Scholam erigendam, (juxta ſtatuta & ordinationes dilecti & fidelis Conſiliarii ſui Thome Audeley mil. Dni Audeley de Walden ad tunc Cancellar. Anglie, & ipſorum Ballivorum, Burgenſium, & Communitatis) prefatus Rex per eaſdem literas ſuas patentes Licentiam ſuam ſpecialem eiſdem Ballivis, Burgenſibus & Communitati dederit & conceſſerit, prout per eaſdem literas patent. inter alia plenius liquet & apparet.” Cumque etiam poſt conceſſionem predictam Patris noſtri, ſic ut prefertur, confectam, predicta Cantaria in dicta Eccleſia beate Marie vacaverit, & predicti Ballivi, & Communitas predicta Ville Colceſtr. predicte, Terras, Tenementa, & Hereditamenta predicte Cantarie in dicta Eccleſia beate Marie ſpectantia & pertinentia a tempore vacationis ejuſdem; et predictas Terras, Tenementa & Hereditamenta predict. Cantar. capelle Ste. Helene, a tempore conceſſionis predict. Literar. Patent. hucuſque habuiſſent, tenuiſſent, & graviſi fuiſſent; & partem proficuorum eorundem ad annuum valorem Sex librarum treſdecim ſolidorum & octo denariorum expoſuiſſant, ad manutentionem & ſuſtentationem Ludi Magiſtri in eadem villa ad inſtituendam & docendam juventutem ville predicte, Veruntamen nec predicti Ballivi & Communitas, nec eorum Succeſſores, ad hoc uſque tempus, aliquam partem predictorum Meſſuagior. Terrar. Tenem. et ceterorum premiſſorum, ad erigendam aliquam liberam Scholam in eadem villa, juxta proviſionem & intentionem in eiſdem literis patentibus expreſſas expoſuerunt nec diſtribuerunt; nec predictus Thomas Audeley miles, Dominus Audeley de Wallden, nec Ballivi & Communitas in eiſdem literis patentibus nominati, aliqua ſtatuta aut ordinationes predictam liberam Scholam concernentes ordinaverunt aut ſtatuerunt; prout per quandam Inquiſitionem nuper captam apud Stratford Langthorne in dicto Comitatu Eſſex, & in Scaccaria noſtra remanente manifeſte liquet et apparet: Cumque etiam diverſe queſtiones, & ambiguitates ſuper validitatem & vigorem predictarum literarum patentium antehac orte & mote ſunt, non ſolum concernentes dicta conceſſionem predictor. Meſſuag. Terrarum, Tenement. & ceterorum premiſſorum ſic ut prefertur conceſſorum, Verum etiam pro eo quod (*) [Conceſſio] predicta facta fuit Ballivis, Burgenſibus, & Communitati ville noſtre predicte, ubi revera predicta villa incorporata exiſtit, & ad tunc exiſtebat, per nomen Ballivorum & Communitatis ville noſtre Colceſtr. tantum; Cumq; etiam modo Ballivi & Burgenſes ville noſtre predicte dictas literas patentes predicti patris noſtri nobis in Cancellariam noſtram ſurſum reddiderint cancellandas: Sciatis quod Nos favorem gerentes ſpecialem erga bonas Literas, & apprime cupientes emendationem ſtatus et utilitatis predicte Ville noſtre Colceſtr. que eſt una ex antiquiſſimis Villis & Burgis Regni noſtri Anglie, ex gratia noſtra ſpeciali, certa ſcientia, & mero motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Preſentes, pro nobis, heredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus Ballivis & Communitati ville noſtre Colceſtrie predicte, predictas nuper ſeparales Cantarias, ac omnia Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſcua, Paſturas, Boſcos, Redditus, Reverſiones, Servicia, & alia Hereditamentia quecunque, dictis nuper Cantariis nuper ſpectantia ſive pertinentia, aut que ut pars, parcella, aut membrum earundem Cantariarum, aut earum alterius exiſtebant, aut cognita, capta, aut reputata fuere ut pars, parcella, aut membrum earundem, in predictis literis patentibus, per predictum patrem noſtrum, ut prefertur, confectis, contenta ſeu ſpecificata; adeo plene, libere, & integre, ac in tam amplis modo, & forma, qualitate, & conditione, prout ea omnia & ſingula ad manus noſtras, ſeu ad manus perchariſſimorum, dicti patris noſtri Henrici Octavi, vel fratris noſtri Edwardi ſexti, nuper Regum Anglie, ſeu ad manus perchariſſime Sororis noſtre Marie nuper Anglie Regine, ſeu ad manus eorum alicujus, ratione vel titulo predicto, vel pretextu alicujus Actus Parliamenti, ſeu aliquorum Actuum Parliamentorum, ſive quocunque alio legali modo jure ſeu titulo devenere, ſeu devenire debuerunt aut debent, aut aliqua parcella inde devenit ſeu devenire debuit; ac adeo plene libere & integre, ac in tam amplis modo & forma prout aliquis Guardianus preſbyter Cant. ſive Feoffatus, aut aliqui Guardiani, Preſbyteri Cantar. aut Feoffati dicte Cantar. Capelle Ste. Elene, & dicte Cantarie in Eccleſia beate Marie infra dictam villam Colceſtr. aut alicujus earundem, aut aliquis alius, ſive aliqui alii, dict. Canter. Meſſuagia, terras, tenementa, prata, paſcua, paſturas, ac cetera omnia & ſingula premiſſa ſuperius per preſentes preconceſſa, aut aliquam eorundem parcellam antehac habentes, poſſidentes, aut ſeiziti inde exiſtentes, unquam habuerunt, tenuerunt, vel graviſi fuerunt, habuit, tenuit, vel gaviſus fuit, ſeu habere, tenere, vel gaudere debuerunt, aut debuit. Damus etiam per preſentes pro conſideratione predicta; ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris, pro nobis, heredibus, & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, concedimus prefatis Ballivis & Communitati omnes & omnimodo boſcos, ſubboſcos, & arbores quaſcunque, de

---

(*) So in the School-Regiſter, but this word is wanting in the Letters Patents.

& ſuper premiſſis per preſentes datas & conceſſas, cum eorum pertinentiis, vel ſuper qualibet ſeu aliqua inde parcella, creſcentes & exiſtentes; ac totum terram fundum & ſolum eorundem boſcorum, ſubboſcorum, & arborum: Habendum tenendum & gaudendum predictas nuper Cantarias, Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Paſcua, Paſturas, Boſcos, Subboſcos, Redditus, Reverſiones, Servicia, Hereditamenta, ac cetera omnia & ſingula premiſſa, ſuperius per preſentes data & conceſſa, cum omnibus & ſingulis eorum pertinentiis univerſis, prefatis Ballivis & Communitati dicte ville noſtre Colceſtr. ſucceſſoribus, & aſſignatis ſuis imperpetuum, ad ſolum & proprium opus & uſum ipſorum Ballivorum & Communitatis, ſucceſſorum & aſſignatorum ſuorum imperpetuum. Tenendum omnia & ſingula premiſſa de nobis heredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ut de Manerio noſtra de Eſt Grenwiche in Comitatu noſtro Kancie, per fidelitatem tantum in libero & communi ſoccagio, & non in capite,, nec per ſervitium militare, pro omnibus ſerviciis, exactionibus, & demandis quibuſcunque proinde nobis, heredibus, vel ſucceſſoribus noſtris quoquo modo reddend. ſolvend. vel faciend. Ita tamen quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas partem predictorum Meſſuagiorum, Terrarum, Tenementorum, Paſturarum, Pratorum & ceterorum premiſſorum, ad erigendam quandam liberam Scholam in eadem ville; & reſiduum ad communem utilitatem Ville predicte pro meliore ſolutione Feodi firme ejuſdem Ville, juxta eorum ſanas diſcretiones co'it exponent & diſtribuent. Et ut intentio noſtra predicta quoad erectionem libere Schole predicte meliorem habeat effectum, de ampliori gratia noſtra dedimus & conceſſimus, & pro nobis, heredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris damus & concedimus per preſentes eiſdem Ballivis & Communitati & Succeſſoribus ſuis Licentiam noſtram ſpecialem, ad fundandum & erigendum liberam ſcholam Grammaticalem infra villam noſtram predictam, & ad aſſignandum, limitandum, & conveniandum hujuſmodi partem Meſſuag. Terrar. Tenement. & Heredit. predict. exiſtentium de claro Annuo valore viginti Mercarum vel ultra ad manutencionem ejuſdem Schole in perpetuum prout illis melius videbitur expedire. Volumus etiam & concedimus, quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas dicte ville noſtre Colceſtr. & ſucceſſores ſui Pedagogum ſive Ludimagiſtrum Schole predicte de tempore in tempus eligere, nominare, & appunctuare valeant & poſſint imperpetuum. Et ulterius pro meliore Gubernatione & Ordinatione Schole predicte, Volumus & concedimus quod Epiſcopus London & Decanus Eccleſie Cathedralis Sti. Pauli London, & ſucceſſores ſui pro tempore exiſtentes, de tempore in tempus facient & facere valeant & poſſint idonea & ſalubria ſtatuta, & ordinationes in ſcripto, concernentia & tangentia ordinationem, gubernationem & directionem Pedagogi & Scholarium Schole predicte. Que quidem Statuta & ordinationes per predictum Epiſcopum & Decanum vel ſucceſſores ſuos ſic de tempore in tempus facienda, volumus & precipimus per preſentes in omnibus & per omnia per Pedagog. & Scholares Schole predicte firmiter obſervari, teneri, & perimpleri. Volentes inſuper quod dicta Schola & Pedagogus & Scholares ejuſdem perpetuis futuris temporibus ſint et exiſtent ſub viſitatione & correctione Epiſcopi London. & ſucceſſorum ſuorum pro tempore exiſtentium. Quodque predictus Epiſcopus London, & Succeſſores ſui de tempore in tempus in poſterum, tam predictam Scholam & Pedagogum & Scholares ejuſdem Schole, quam omnia & ſingula hujuſmodi Meſſuagia, Terr. Tenem. & Hereditam. que per prefatos Ballivos & Communitatem ad & pro manutencione ejuſdem Schole, ſic ut prefertur, conveniat (*), aſſignata ſeu limitata fore contigerit, viſitare, & ſupervidere, valeant & poſſint in perpetuum. Et ſuperinde, de tempore in tempus, cauſabunt & facient exitus, reven. & proficua eorundem Meſſuag. Terrar. & Tenem. erogari, converti, & impendi ad & pro manutencione, & ſuſtentatione dicte Schole, & Pedagogi ejuſdem pro tempore exiſtentis, juxta tenorem, effectum, & veram intentionem harum literarum noſtrarum patentium. Et ulterius de ampliori gratia noſtra dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per preſentes pro nobis, heredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris damus & concedimus prefatis Ballivis & Communitati ville noſtre Colceſtr. predict. & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, omnia exitus, redditus, reventiones, & proficua omnium & ſingulorum premiſſorum, cum pertinentiis eorum univerſis, a tempore quo eadem premiſſa aut aliqua inde parcella ad manus dicti patris, fratris, vel ſororis noſtrorum, vel ad manus noſtras devenere ſeu devenire debuerunt hucuſque, provenientes, creſcentes, renovantes ſive emergentes, habend. tenend. & gaudend. eadem eiſdem Ballivis & Communitati & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, ex dono noſtro, abſque compoto ſeu aliquo alio proinde nobis, heredibus, vel ſucceſſoribus noſtris quoquo modo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo. Et etiam ulterius volumus, ac per preſentes, pro nobis, heredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris concedimus, prefatis Ballivis & Communitati, quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas habebunt has literas noſtras patentes de premiſſis, ſub magno ſigillo noſtro ſigillandas, extra Hanaperium noſtrum, abſque fine, ſeu feodo magno vel parvo ad opus noſtrum ibidem, vel alibi, ſolvend. reddend. vel faciend. Et quod he Litere noſtre patentes, & irrotulamentum earundem, erunt firme, valide, bone, ſufficientes, & effectuales in lege, erga nos heredes & ſucceſſores noſtros, tam in omnibus Curiis noſtris quam alibi, infra Regnum noſtrum Anglie, abſque aliquibus confirmationibus, licentiis, vel tolerationibus, de nobis, heredibus, vel ſucceſſoribus noſtris, impoſterum per prefatos Ballivos & Communitatem, ſucceſſores & aſſignatos ſuos, procurandis aut obtinendis. Nonobſtante male nominan. vel malerecitand. aut non nominando aut non recitando, predicta Meſſuagia, Terras, Tenementa, ac cetera premiſſa, ſeu alicujus inde parcelle &c.—Aut aliqua alia re, cauſa, vel materia quacunque in aliquo nonobſtante. In cujus rei teſtimonium has Literas fieri fecimus patentes, Teſte meipſa apud Weſtmonaſterium Sexto die Julii Anno Regni noſtri Viceſimo Sexto.

Per breve de privato ſigillo, & de Data predict. Authoritate Parliamenti.

Ga. Gerrard.

This ſettlement of the School was obtained chiefly by means of Sir Francis Walſingham, as appears by the copy of a Letter from the Bailiffs to him, in my poſſeſſion.

Nº. XX.

Orders and Conſtitutions for the rayſeinge, ſettinge up, and maineteyneinge of a worke howſe or Hoſpitall, for the ſettinge of ſuch poore to worke as are able, and for the releiveinge of ſuch poore Lame and impotente people as are not able to worke within this Towne and the libertyes thereof: made, ordeyned, and agreed uppon the twenty fifth Daie of Februarye, in the Tenth yere of King James I.

Henricus Oſborne,
Robertus Talcott, } *Ballyffs.*

FIRST, for the better managinge and performeinge of the ſaide worke, accordinge to the true intente and meaninge of ſuch as ſhall undertake the ſame; from time to time there ſhall be choſen Twenty perſons (that is to ſaye) Fower Aldermen and Sixeteene of the Common Counſell of this Town, which ſhall be divided into four equall partes accordinge to the ſeverall Wards of this Towne; to everye Ward one Alderman, and fower of the Counſel; and the ſaide fower Wardes to be divided into theis ſeverall Pariſhes following, onelye for this purpoſe, and not otherwiſe (that is to ſay)

Hedward, to conteine the Pariſhes of	Lexden, St Maries, St Giles, Trinity,	Eaſtward,	Grinſtead, St James, St Runwalds, All Saints.
Northward,	Milende, St Peter's, St Marten's, St Nicholas.	Southwa.	Beerchurch, St Leonardes, S. M. Magdalen. St Bottolph's.

Which ſaide twentie perſons ſoe to be choſen and named, ſhall be called Maſters or Governors of the ſaide Houſe, and ſhall and maye from time to time make reaſonable Orders, for the better orderinge and governinge of the ſaide Howſe, and all things whatſoever thereunto belonging, and to putt the ſame in execution, and to appointe officers from time to time as well for the puniſhment and orderinge of ſuch idle Perſons, as others as ſhall be broughte, or ſhall remaine in the ſame Howſe, as otherwiſe howſoever, and to alter and change them from time to time, as ſhall be thought fitt and convenient by them.

And that to every ſeverall Warde aforeſaide, there ſhal be choſen five Perſons out of the ſaide number of Twentye, that is to ſaye, one Alderman and of fower of the Counſell out of every Warde one, whoe ſhall have the orderinge and

---

(*) Qu. convenienter.

governinge of the ſaide Howſe, and the buſines thereunto belonginge for one whole weeke, and att thende of the weeke five others, viz. one Alderman and four of the Counſell of this Towne, and ſoe from weeke to weeke one after another untill every one in order ſhall have taken his and their Courſe, and then to begynn again and proceede in order to take the Place and Charge upon them.

That out of the ſaide Companye of Twentye Perſons, there ſhall be choſen twoe of goode Sufficiencye and Abilitye, to whoſe Truſte and Cuſtodye the whole Stocke and Charge of Money, Wares, and ſuch like ſhal be committed, whoe ſhal be called Treaſorers for the Poore, and ſhall receave all ſuch Some and Sómes of Monye or Monyes worthe, as either by free Guyfte or otherwiſe, that ſhal be given, paide, or appointed and delivered for the Uſes and Purpoſes aforeſaid; and that the ſaid Treaſorers ſhall, at the ende of every quarter of a yere, make and yeelde upp a true and perfecte accounte in Wrightinge of all ſuch Goods, Monyes, and other things as ſhall come unto their hands for time paſte to certaine Auditors to be appointed from time to time to take there ſaide accoumpte, and the ſaide Treaſorers upon the ſaide Choiſe and Electione to enter into ſufficient bonde unto the Bayliffs and Commonalty of this Towne, for the makeinge of there accompte in forme aforeſaid, and for the anſweringe and payeinge of ſuch goods or monye as ſhal be found to remayne uppon there accompte, to and for the uſe aforeſaide. And that the Auditors for that purpoſe ſhal be the Bailiffs of this Towne for the time beinge, four Aldermen, and fower of the ſaid ſixteene Perſons to be choſen out of the Counſell of this Towne, viz. out of the ſaid Counſell one out of every Warde; which fower of the Counſell after the performance of there ſaid Office of Auditorſhippe for one Quarter of a yeare, to be diſcharged thereof, and fower other of the ſaide Sixeteene Perſons, to be choſen to ſucceede in their rome and place for the next Quarter, and ſoe by Corſe untill the ſaide Sixteene Perſons of the Counſell have taken there torne therein.

That for the better Mainetenance and Continuance of the ſaide Howſe and Worke, it is Ordered, Conſtituted, and Decreed, that from henceforthe, all and every the Fynes, Profits, Forfeitures, and Ammercements hereafter mentioned and expreſſed, ſhal be collected, gathered, imployed, and paide to, and for the uſe and purpoſe aforeſaid, and to and for no other uſe or purpoſe whatſoever, anie former Lawe, Order, Uſe, Cuſtome, or Conſtitution to the contrarie notwithſtandinge.

Firſte, that all Rents reſerved, or hereafter to be reſerved for the encloſinge of anie of the halfe yere common Grounds within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, and all ſuch Fynes and Amercements as ſhall be impoſed and ſett upon anie Free burgeſſe or Forriner, for the feedinge of the ſaide halfe yere common Grounds, contrarie to the Conſtitutions of this Towne in that behalfe.

2. All ſuch Fines, Forfetures, and Amercements that ſhall be impoſed and ſett uppon anie Perſon or Perſons, that ſhall offend contrarye to the forme of the Statute made in the vth yere of the Reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth of famous Memorye, entituled, *An Act touchinge divers Orders for Artificers, Labourers, Servants of Huſbandrye, and Apprentices, or againſt anie Orders or Conſtitutions made, or hereafter to be made, concerning the trades of Weavers, Kembers, Sherman, and ſuch like.*

3. All Fines, Forfeitures, and Amercements of Innholders, Vinteners, and Ale-houſe-keepers, and of ſuch Townſmen as ſhall tipple and drink in anie of the ſaide Howſes, conrrarie to the forme of the Statutes, &c. and of ſuch as ſhall keepe anie Ale howſe, or Tiplinge-howſe, contrarye to the Statutes in that behalfe, or contrarie to the Conſtitutions of this Town.

4. All Fines, Forſeitures, and Amercements of Bakers and Brewers that ſhall offende contrarye to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm, or the Conſtitutions of this Towne, and of all ſuch Butchers as ſhall offende contrarie to the Lawes and Conſtitutions of this Towne.

5. All Forfeitures and Amercements of ſuch of the Aldermen and common Counſell of this Towne, as ſhall offende in comeinge to the Moothall without their Gownes, or for not comeing and appeareinge at the hower or howers appointed, contrarie to the Conſtitutions in that behalf.

6. All Fynes and Amercements, by reaſon of anie purpreſture or incroachment within this Towne or the Liberties thereof.

7. All Forfeitures of Recognizances, for not appearinge at the Goale Deliverye, or Generall Seſſions of the Peace within this Towne, accordinge to the forme of the ſame; and alſoe of ſuch as ſhall be licenſed and admitted to keepe common Ale-houſes within this Towne or the Libertyes thereof.

8. Item, that all the ſaide Fines and Amercements, ſhall be aſſeſſed and ſett by the Bayliffs, Juſtices of Peace, and Aldermen of this Towne for the tyme beinge, or the more parte of them, and the ſame being once aſſeſſed and ſett, ſhall be dulye collected, gathered, and paide unto the ſaide Treaſorers betweene Law-day and Law-day, without anie parte of the ſaide Fynes or Amercements (after the ſame ſhall be ſett and aſſeſſed) to be remitted, abated, or diſcharged in anie wiſe, anie Uſe or Cuſtome heretofore to the Contrarye notwithſtanding.

9. Alſo for the Uſes and Purpoſes aforeſaid, yt is ordered, concluded, and agreed, that the Profitts, Uſe, and Benefitt of the Lady Judds, Mr Hunwicks, Mr Ingrams, and Mrs Ingram's Monye, by them ſeverally given towards the Maynetenance and Releiffe of the poore within this Towne and the Liberties thereof; ſhal be from time to time paide unto the ſaid Treaſorers, to be paide and diſtributed by the ſaide Companye, according to the Uſes, Purpoſes, and Intents mentioned, expreſſed, and declared in there ſeverall Indentures reſpectively, in that behalfe made, and not otherwiſe.

10. Furthermore, for the ſuppreſſinge of Idlenes which (by the Multitude of Ale-howſes, that have been ſuffered to be kepte within this Towne, and the Liberties thereof) hath increaſed and dothe daylie increaſe, and for the keepinge out of Incomers, and ſuch other Perſons unto this Towne, whereby the nomber of the Poore hath greatlye increaſed within this Towne; yt is ordered and decreed, that the multiplicity of Ale-howſes and Ale-howſe-keepers, ſhall be reduced into a ſmaller nomber, and that ſuch as ſhal be admitted and licenſed to keepe anie common Ale-howſe within this Towne or Liberties thereof, ſhal be of the moſt honeſt, and beſt ordered and fitteſt Perſons, att the Diſcretion of the Bayliffs and Juſtices of Peace of this Towne for the time beinge; and that ſuch as ſhal be admitted thereunto, ſhal be bounde with Twoe ſufficient Sureties for the keepinge of their ſaide Ale-howſe, accordinge to the forme of there Recognizance.

11. Item, that noe manner of Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, Ingliſhe, or Alien, within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, ſhall at anie time after the firſte Daye of Maye nexte enſueinge the Date hereof, keepe and ſett on Worke, in his or their Howſe or Howſes, above the nomber of Twoe broade Lomes, and one narrowe Lome, or three narrowe Lomes, and one broade Lome; nor ſhall ſett on Worke to weave in the ſaid Lomes, above the nomber of five weavinge Perſons, or elſe ſo many Lomes broade or narrowe (as occaſion ſhall require) as maye onlye ſett five weaving perſons on worke, and no more, uppon paine to forfeite and looſe to the Uſe of our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge, his Heires, and Succeſſors for every Weeke, wherein anie Perſone ſhall keepe above the ſaide nomber of Lomes, Tenne Shillings, and for every Perſon that he or they ſhall ſett on Worke above the nomber of five Perſons contrarye to the true meaning of this order, for every Daye, Two Shillings and Sixpence, excepte ſuch Perſon or Perſons, that ſhall happen to have above the nomber of five Sons, which he or they ſhall imploye, and bringe up in the Arte, Miſterye, or Science of Weavinge.

12. Item, that from and after the ſaid firſte Daye of Maye next enſuing, noe Perſone, either Ingliſhe or Alien borne, reſiant, and dwellinge within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, ſhall retayn, hire, or take into his or there Service, to ſerve or worke with him or them, anie looſe Jorneman or anie other Perſone or Perſons whatſoever unmarried, to worke for anie leſſe time then for one whole yere, in anie of the Sciences or Artes of Clothiers, Weavers, Shermen, Kembers, Tinkers, Fullers, Taylors, Shoe-makers, and Sadlers, or of anie other Scienſe or Arte mentioned and expreſſed in one Acte and Statute, made in the ſaid vth. yere of Queene Elizabeth, and dureinge all that time to be lodged and dyeted within his or there Maſter's Howſe or Howſes, and not to departe, or be putt awaye, without a quarter of a yeres warneinge att the leaſt before given, accordinge to the forme of the Statute in that behalfe made, upon the Paines and Forfeitures therein conteyned and appointed.

EPITAPHS.

St MARY'S.

In the old Church,
On a fair Monument of Alabaſter againſt the North Wall of the Chancel.

Jacent hic ſub marmorib' vicinis Joh.
Stephens Armiger, Conſiliarius ad legem
Juſticiarius de pace & Quorum. qui 10

Feb. 1620. hinc deceſſit: Elizabeth
item uxor ejus prior ex familia
apud Eboros ſatis clara, ac eorum
Filiæ duæ Penelope & Sibilla.
Quæ mater & filia menſib' Feb.
Et Martii 1610 ceſſerunt ante.
Hæc eadem corpora recepturi manent.

Johannes Stephens Armiger conſiliarius
ad legem, ſupradict' Johis & Elizabethæ
Filius natu maximus ætatis ſuæ 31 menſis
Apr. 28°. An'o Dn' 1625. ex hac vita
mortali ad ſupremam lucem evocatus,
in hac cella juxta parentes ſuos chariſſimos
Sepultus jacet.

On a Monument of Alabaſter on the South Wall of the Chancel.

Obiit decimo quinto die Novembr An'o D'ni 1610.
Hic ſubjacet illa Clara, dulcis, religioſa
uxor Rob'ti Camocke Armigeri.
Amica, pia, Clara, vale.

There are only two Epitaphs in the New Church.

1. *On a large Monument at the Eaſt end of the North iſle.*

JOHN REBOW of Colcheſter, merchant, dyed the 13th of April 1699, in the 72d. year of his age, and is buried near this place, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Francis Tayſpill of the ſaid Burrough, merchant.

Sir ISAAC REBOW, Kt erected this Monument in memory of his Father and Mother.

⁂ Sir Iſaac left in his Will 20*s*. per ann. to the Sexton of this Pariſh, for keeping this Monument clean, payable out of his Marſh-lands at Burnham in Eſſex.

2. Here lyeth the Body of John Carleton, D. D. late Rector of this Pariſh. He dyed Novemb. 12th, 1737. aged 44. Catharine his widow dyed 25 February 1764.

In the Church-yard, are the following Altar-tombs, with Epitaphs.

1. For—Matthew Scrivener, Gent. who died Dec. 20, 1702. aged 40. and for Dorothy his wife, who died Aug. 24, 1723.
2. —Anne wife of Martin Carter, Gent. who died March 17, 1716. aged 26.
3. —Tim. Cooke, who died Nov. 14, 1726. aged 73. aud for Sara his wife, who died Jan. 1. 1727. aged 82.
4. —Lau. Gilſon, who died Aug. 28, 1720.
5. —Robert Seaman, who died Nov. 14, 1740. aged 55. and for Mary his wife, who died March 7, 1738-9. aged 50.
6. —Elizabeth Peirce, died May 26, 1735, aged 73. and her daughter, Elizabeth wife of W. Webb, died Sept. 3, 1740. aged 43.
7. —Mary, wife of John Laurence, died March 8, 1706. aged 44.
8. —On the North ſide of the Chancel, railed in with iron.

Sub hoc marmore latet corpus Mariæ uxoris
Thomæ Mayhew, hujus villæ Gen. quæ obt. [xxi. die.
Julii Anno Dni. 1714. ætatis ſuæ 34.

In the ſame vault lyeth the ſaid Tho. Mayhew, and ſeveral of their children.

Att the top of the ſtone are Mayhew's arms; viz. a chevron vary cuppy argent and gules, between three Ducal coronets, or, within a border ingrailed, gules: impaling Sherman.

St PETER'S.

On the North ſide of the Chancel, againſt the Wall. A fine monument of black and white marble, with Effigies of a man and his wife kneeling, a deſk beeween them: below, 6 males, and 7 females, kneeling; all in baſſo relievo.

The Epitaph in gold letters.

Here under lyes interred the Bodies of Martin Baſill, ſometime Alderman of this Towne, whoe departed this lyfe the 23 of March 1623, and Elizabeth his wyfe, whoe deceaſed the 30 of October 1625. They had yſſew between them, 6 ſons and 7 daughters, being neither of them ever otherwiſe married. They lived lovingly together 43 yeeres in holy wedlock in the feare of God, and in good name.

In the North iſle of the Chancel, a beautiful monument, repreſented in p. 3. having a pair of iron grates, to ſhut before and preſerve it.

An Epitaphe upon the Deathe of the worſhipfull George Sayer the elder, late of Colcheſter Eſq; deceaſed, and here buried the 21 of Maye 1577; who had to his firſt wyfe Agneſs daughter of Thomas Weſden; by her had yſſue 4 ſonnes and 3 daughters, ſhe died November 1556. and to his ſecond wyfe Frances daughter of Thomas Sammon, and ſhe died the 9th of April 1570.

O happie hoared heares that here in grave dothe lye,
Whoſe body reſteth nowe in earth, his ghoſt with Chriſt on hie.
His youthfull race he ran with travayle and with troth,
His myddle and his aged years with wealth and worſhip both.
Full thyrtye years or more cheefe rule or place he bare
In this his native auncient Towne, whereof he had great care.
With Juſtice he did rule, and eke with mercy mylde,
With love he lyved many years of man woman and chylde.
A Monument he made for ever to remain
For ayde to poor and aged wights, which are oppreſſed with payne.
Poſteritie he had to his great joye of mind,
His place and portion to poſſeſſe, which he hath left behynde.

O happie Sayer, not for theis thinges alone
Which were but mundane vayne and vyle and fade and fayle eche one
But happier thowſande-folde to lyve and love thoſe dayes
Wherein Goddes goſpell brightlye ſhynes to his eternall prayſe.
Thy oft deſired wyſhe thou doubtleſs dideſt obtayne,
With Symeon to departe in peace, and lyfe by death to gayne.
Thy ofspringe maye rejoyce for this thy happye ende:
Thy freinds and tenaunts all are gladd that God ſuch grace did ſend.
And we, that yet remayne within this vale of teares,
By thyne example maye be taught for to contempne all feares,
And alwayes for to praye that God our ſtepps ſo gvyde
That we lykewiſe may hence depart in endleſſe bliſſe to byde.

Upon a Braſs-plate, on the ſame Wall.

Here lyeth the Body of Richard Sayer Gent. who was buried the 7th day of Septem. 1610. He had to his firſt wife, Ailſe Spooner, by whom he had iſſue one ſoun, and to his ſecond wife, Ellen Lawrence widdowe, by whom he had iſſue one daughter, named Jane.

Birth, Life, Age, Death, foure Bleſſings from above
He hath poſſeſt, true favour of God's love.
Birth gentle, Life ſober, Age full fourſcore yeare,
Death lamb-like mild, with Conſcience good and cleare.
Heaven hath his Soul, the World good name though ſory,
Yet joy his life is changed for endleſſe glory.

In the North Wall of the ſame iſle, upon a braſs plate. [In old Engliſh characters.]

Agnes the daughter of John Woodthorpe, byrne in Lavenham, the wief firſt of Aleyn Diſter, and after of Robert Leache, departed this world in the yere of our Lord God 1553. Her vertuous lief and converſation was co'mendable emongeſt her Neighbours, and thankfull to Almighty God, of whom we truſt ſhe is now accepted. She did appointe certen money to be given yerely to the Poor of this Pariſhe at the feaſt of Penthecoſt, that they ſhould render thancke unto Chriſt, and keep his Gratious benefits in memory for ever.

In the ſame iſle, on a braſs-plate, at the head of an Altar-tomb, now laid even with the pavement. [In old Engliſh Characters.]

Quos thalamus, quos junxit amor, conjunxit eodem
En tumulo gnatus cum genetrice patrem.
Felices animo, fortuna, corpore, quantum
Terrena id fieri condicione poteſt.
Unam aberat coelum, quo mentes ante volârunt.
Supremum expectant oſſa animanda diem.

Here under lyeth buryed the Bodies of William Brown Gent. and Margaret his wyfe, which William deceaſſed on the xxth day of January A°. Domini 1572. and the ſaid Margaret on the xxiiii day of September next following.

Above it, on an oval monument againſt the pillar, is an Epitaph: for Mary the wife of William Eldred 4th ſon of John Eldred of Stanway Eſq; and daughter of Edmund Thurſton of this town. She dyed Nov. 18, 1671. aged 28.

In the South-Iſle of the Church *agaiuſt the wall on a braſs-plate.* [*In old Engliſh letters.*]

In this yle, and neare unto this place, are buryed the bodyes of John Sayer, ſometyme Alderman of this Towne of Colcheſter, and of Elizabeth his wyfe, which ſaid John dyed the xiiii day of February in the yer of our Lord God MCCCCCIX. and which ſaid Elizabeth dyed the xxvii daye of April in the yere of our Lorde God MCCCCCXXX.

Oppoſite to it, againſt one of the pillars, upon a Braſs-plate. [*In old Engliſh characters.*]

John Sayer's Bodye lyeth encloſed here in grave,
Whoſe ghoſt the Heavens do poſſeſſe, whoſe fame on earth we have.
His lyfe and eke his death with good report he paſt,
And nowe he (doubtleſſe) doth enjoye the lyfe that aye ſhall laſt.
When fiftene hundreth yeares and ſixtie three were ſpent,
From Chryſt his Byrth accounted juſt, from payne to joyes he went.
He dyed in An° D'ni. 1568.

Epitaphs on *Grave Stones.*

In the Chancel. On a black marble.

Here lieth Sir William Campian, ſon of Sir William Campian of Kent, who was ſlain in the yeare of our Lord 1648, of his age 34, upon a ſally out of this Town in June. He was pious, valiant, conſtant to his Prince whoſe cauſe he choſe, and whoſe ſervice he dyed in. Diſturb not his aſhes, reader, if thou likeſt his Judgment, thou wilt praiſe his Action.

At the top, an eſcucheon, quarterly, Fretty, &c.

On a Purbeck Stone.

Here lyeth the Body of Mr. Jeremiah Daniel, who departed this life the 16th of November 1696. in the 61 of his age. [It was he that gave the Coals, as abovementioned, p. 165.]

In the Chancel, there are other Grave-ſtones.

1. For 4 ſons and 4 daughters of John Potter, Alderman.
2. — John Freman, Gent. who died Oct. 20, 1714. aged 56, and for Dorothy his wife, who died Octob. 8, 1735, aged 74.
3. — John Stilleman, ſometime Major of this town, died Sept. 6, 1699. aged 53.
4. — John Cox, Alderman, who died Novemb. 5, 1649. aged 49. and for his wife.
5. — Mary his daughter, wife of John Milbank, who died Novemb. 21, 1666. aged 37, and for Mary daughter of J. Milbank, and wife of Peter Coveney.
6. — Daniel Cole, the laſt Bayliff, and the firſt Mayor of Colcheſter, died Feb. 28, 1642. aged 56.
7. — Jaſper Waters, who died March 27, 1706. aged 62. and for his 2 wifes, and children.
8. — Peter Coveney, who died March 12, 1725. aged 74. and for his 4 wives, &c.
9. — Aquila, wife of Edmund Thurſton, died May 24, 1681, aged 71.
10. — Thomas Carew, who died Decem. 27, 1739. aged 56. Mary his wife, died March 7, 1733. aged 55. and for their Children.

In the North iſle of the Chancel, and Church.

1. — For Elizabeth, wife of John Rayner Eſq; and daughter of William Swallow, who died July 12, 1693. aged 43. and Mary wife of William Rayner, who died Oct. 29. 1727. aged 53.
2. — John Rayner, Gent. who died Sept. 3. 1728. aged 62. and for Elizabeth his wife, died Octob. 3, 1729. aged 64.
3. — Richard Tovell, Grocer.
4. — Suſanna Robjent, who died April 19, 1722. aged 83. and for her daughter Suſanna, wife of Cornelius Bogard, died Nov. 28, 1722. aged 43.
5. — Jacobus Bayley, M. D. ætat 46, 1699. hic Tutius jacet. [It was a common ſaying of his, All is ſafe.]
6. — Mrs Ann Huſſey, died 26 Dec. 1740, aged 32.

In the Body of the Church.

For Henry Fitzer, who died May 2, 1704. aged 72. Five more, for his wife and children.

In the South iſle of the Church.

1. — For John Blatch, who died July 9, 1743, aged 63. and for Anne his wife, that died Ap. 26, 1743. aged 59. and 3 of their children.
2. — James Lemynge, Gent. died Apr. 16, 1671. and Mary his wife, eldeſt daughter of Sir William Batten, Kt died Apr. 18, 1671.
3. — James Fromantel Eſq; died Jan. 3. 1694.5. aged 66.
4. — John Carr, a Phyſician, died Oct. 5, 1727. aged 40.
5. — John Price, died March 5, 1730. aged 9.

St RUNWALD'S.

1. Vixi, et quem dederat curſum fortuna peregi. J. Goddard obiit 5^to^ die Junii 1709. Ætatis ſuæ 26.

There are other Epitaphs.

1. For Richard Blaykling, born at Sedburgh in Yorkſhire, M. A. fellow of St John's Coll. Camb. and Miniſter of Pedmarſh in Eſſex; He died June 2, 1671.
2. — Samuel Mott Gent. twice Mayor of this Town, died Jan. 8. 1698, aged 66. At the Top are his arms, viz. a Creſſent, impaling Creffield.
3. — Temperance his wife, died March 19, 1698,9.
4. — Chriſtopher Bayles, Alderman, died in 1666. aged 42. and Martha his wife, died Sept. 7, 1710. aged 84.
5. — Alice, wife of Thomas Bayles, and daughter of John Stilleman, died Dec. 10, 1710. aged 38.
6. — John Ram, merchant, died May 29, 1713. aged 59.

H. TRINITY.

1. Here lyeth the body of Jherome Gilberd ſometime Recorder of this towne of Colcheſter, and Elizabeth his firſt wife and Margaret his daughter, he dyed 23 of May 1583. [Now gone. Taken from Symonds's Cellec. Vol. I. fol. 437.]
2. Dr Will' Gilberd's Epitaph on his Monument, the only Monument in this Church. See above p. 117.

Poſverunt hunc Tumulum Ambroſius
& Gulielmus Gilberd, in memoriam
Pietatis fraternæ Gulielmo Gilberd
Seniori Armigero, & Medicinæ Doctori,
Hic primævꝰ Filivs Hieronimi Gilberd
Armigeri, Natꝰ erat Villæ Colceſtriæ,
Studuit Cantabrigiæ Artem Medicam,
Summis laudibus Pariq; Foelicitate per
Triginta plꝰ Annos Londini exercuit,
Hinc Aulam accerſitꝰ in ſummum Reginæ
Elizabethæ Favorem receptus fuit,
Cui ut ſucceſſori Jacobo ſervivit
Archiatros. Librum de Magnete apud
Exteros celebrem in rem Nauticam
Compoſvit, Obiit Anno Redemptionis
Humanæ 1603, Novembris ultimo,
Ætatis ſuæ 63.

On Grave-ſtones in the Chancel.

3. M. S. Johannes Shaw Miles pro Rege Serviens ad legem, villæ Colceſtriæ a Memoria, Ubi ut communi Utilitati et Paci publicæ ſerviatur, curavit nemo inter ſucceſſores felicius, Dum publicis Regni Comitiis agens (quo officia diu eſt functus) Regis & Regni Com'odum indiviſum habuit. Tandem, valedicto prius mundo, cum ætatem hominis pertranſiſſet, animam Deo, unde venit, tradidit. Quicquid erat mortale ſub hoc marmore deponitur. Fide Chriſtiana reviviſcere immortale et æternum. Anno ætatis 73. et ſalutis 1690.

By the Side of it.

4. Here lyeth the Body of the Lady Thamar Shaw, wife to Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at Law, who dyed January the 13th Anno Dmi 1681.
5. Here lyeth the Body of Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at law, who dyed January the 13th Anno Domi 1681.

Near, are alſo Epitaphs.

6. For —Samuel Shaw Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir John, who died Apr. 16, 1677.
7. —Thamar, his eldeſt daughter, died unmarried, March 11, 1686,7.

8. —

8. —Elizabeth, his youngeſt daughter, died July 16, 1683. aged 19. Shaw's arms; ſable a Chevron wavy, between 3 Eagles diſplay'd, or.

9. —Mrs Mary Thurſton, widow of Joſeph Thurſton, and daughter of Sir John Shaw. "She lived 30 "years a widow, was a very tender and affectionate "mother of her children, and of exemplary piety, "virtue, and charity in her life and converſation." She died June 27, 1720. aged 74.

10. —The ſaid Joſeph Thurſton, ſon of Edmund and Aquila, died June 22, 1690. aged 54. left iſſue ſurviving, Joſeph, Thomas, and Mary.

11. —William Clarke Gent. who died Apr. 1, 1718. aged 86. and for Mary his wife; ſhe died March 10, 1716. aged 68.

In the South iſle, both of the Chancel and Church; On Grave-ſtones.

1. M. S. Hic jacet vir reverendus Joſephus Powell, acerrimi judicii Theologus, et Concionator eruditiſſimus, Qui poſtquam hic & apud Balſham in Com. Cantab. omnibus Paſtoris vigilantiſſimi, optimi Civis, Amici fideliſſimi officiis eximie functus eſt, Obiit 17 die Februarii Anno D'ni 1697,8. et ætatis ſuæ 53. Hic etiam deponitur Franciſca, uxor ejus unica, ſibi ſuiſq; gratiſſima. Obiit 19 die Feb. 1721.

Here are other Epitaphs

2. For —T. Talcott Eſq; Alderman, who died Febr. 22, 1685,6.

3. —Gravely Hurſt, Attorney-at-law, who died Jan. 11, 1679. aged 36.

4. —Ann, his widow, died July 20, 1688. aged 40.

In the South-wall of the Church, under an arch, there is a very fine carved ſtone-coffin; but 'tis not known who was buried therein.

In the body of the Church; on Grave-ſtones

1. In a vault beneath lieth the Body of Thomas Lufkin M. A. of Chriſt church, Oxon. 36 years Rector of Frating, and Miniſter of Bere-church, and Layer de la Hay. He died 22 Novemb. 1745. aged 67. Here alſo lie, Eliz. his wife; She died 7 Jan. 1746. aged 55. and Eliz. their only child; ſhe died 16 July 1745. aged 19.

2. Above, and by the ſide of it, are alſo Epitaphs for William, and Mary, children of Ric. Thompſon Phyſician; and Judith, daughter of Rob. Palmer Gent.

In the North part of the Church yard, two Altar-tombs.

One for John Braſier jun. who died Jan. 8, 1663. and John Braſier jun. died Aug. 31, 1678. aged 33, &c.

Another, For John Braſier, M. A. Rector of Great Holland, and Eaſthorp, in this County, who was born in Colcheſter June 27, 1667, and died July 19, 1725. Near alſo lye ſome of his Children.

Not far from theſe, in a vault, lies buried Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Kitſon, and wife of Thomas Lord Darcy Viſcount Colcheſter and Earl Rivers; which Lady died in 1644. [See above, p. 171.] *Over this vault, there formerly ſtood a handſom pyramid, encompaſſed with iron rails, but now totally demoliſhed.*

St NICOLAS'S.

In the Chancel, now uncovered, are two Monuments.

1. At the Eaſt-end. Anno Dom. 1625. John Langley Gent. and his firſt and ſecond wife.

> God's love and favour is not knowne alwayes
> By earthly Comforts, or by length of Dayes;
> For oftentymes we ſee, whom he loves beſt
> He takes the ſooner to his place of reſt.
> Long Life on earth doth but prolong our paine,
> In happie Death there is the greateſt gaine.
> Theſe wives and children heere can witneſſe this,
> In whom, none livſe, kneue any thing amiſſe;
> Marie had Marie, Jefferie, Anna and John.
> Joane had for children, Suſan all alone.

2. *Againſt the North-wall, is a monument of Alabaſter and black marble; for* Richard Harris, D. D. who died in 1621. aged 63. *but the Epitaph is ſo nonſenſical, that it ought to be buried in oblivion. I take him to have been the ſame that was General Preacher here.*

In the reſt of the Chancel, on Grave-ſtones. Epitaphs.

1. For —Marie, wife of John Langlie, which died May 16, 1622. aged 27,—Joane, the 2d wife of John Langley abovementioned, and daughter of Ambroſe Jenins of London, who died Sep. 3, 1625.

2. —Frederic Beke, who died 29 March 1612. aged 52.

3. —Mary, Mother of Tho. Ruſe Gent. that died July 19, 1663, aged 63. and for ſome of her children.

4. —Tho. Ruſe Gent. who died Jan. 24, 1692. aged 69. and for his grandſon, Tho. Ruſe, who died Aug. 7, 1718. aged 40.

5. —Elizabeth, wife of Matthew Ive, and eleven children.

6. —William Walker, who died Janu. 15, 1693. aged 63, and for Martha his wife; ſhe died Sept. 15, 1713. aged 73.

7. —"Sir Ralph Creſſeild one of the Aldermen and three times Mayor of this Town. He was Knighted by Q. Anne, on preſenting her an Addreſs of Thanks from the Corporation on the concluſion of the Peace at Utrecht in 1713. He married Rachael the daughter of Mr George Tayſpill. And had iſſue by her 4 ſons and 1 daughter, who all died in his life time; Ralph Creſſeild, Eſq; the ſecond ſon leaving iſſue, Peter, Hannah, and Sarah, Ob. 22 Jun. 1732. ætat 79."

8. —Thamar, wife of Peter Creſſeild, Eſq; obiit Sept. 21, 1740. ætat 23. *On her is erected an altar-tomb.*

9. —Richard Pupplett, who died Oct. 29, 1730. aged 76. and
Ann his wife, that died April 2, 1721. aged 63.

10. —Samuel Great, died May 9, 1706. aged 81.
Suſan his wife, died July 15, 1722. aged 83.
Samuel their ſon, died Oct. 30, 1693. aged 29.
Suſanna their daughter, died Feb. 14, 1714.
John their ſon, died Sept. 3, 1715. aged 49. and
Heſter his wife Janu. 4, 1703. aged 34. [*This laſt is within the Church.*]

11. —Robertus Buxton Pharmacopola, 1655.

In the Church, on a Monument againſt a Pillar.

In memory of Mr Samuel Great, Apothecary, who died the 9th of May 1706, aged 80 years. And of Suſan his wife, who died the 14th of July 1722. aged 83 years. She was daughter of Mr Nicholas Jaques, Merchant, brother to Sir John Jaques, Baronet; They had iſſue 8 ſons and 4 daughters.

In the South-Iſle.

For Richard Walker, jun. who died April 23, 1695.

In the Church-yard, upon an Altar-tomb.

Here lye the Bodyes of Sarah and Eliz. the wives of Geo. Wegg, and 7 of their children.

ALL-SAINTS.

In the Chancel. On a Grave-ſtone.

Sub hoc marmore jacet *Reverendus admodum Dominus* Edmundus Hickeringill, *tam Marte quam Mercurio clarus, quippe qui terra mariq; militavit non ſine gloria, Ingeniiq; vires ſcriptis multiplice argumento inſignitis demonſtravit: Sacris tandem Ordinibus initiatus,* hujuſce Parochiæ 46 annos Rector; vitam, ſpe meliore fretus, intrepide reliquit Novemb. 30. anno D'ni 1708. ætatis vero ſuæ 78. Sub eodem hoc tumulo recumbunt Anna uxor p'dilecta pia, prudens, pudica; denata Apr. 6, 1708. ætat. 67. atq; Edmundus utriuſq; filius natu quartus, diem obiens Mar. 25, 1705. ætat 59. Longævos parentes moerore pio adhuc ſuperſtites proſequuntur Thomas, Mathias, Anna, Sarah, Maria, et Franciſca. [What is printed in Italics, hath been chiſel'd out; by order of Bp. Compton, as it is ſaid.]

In the Chancel is another grave-ſtone for John Abbot, D. D. Rector of this Church, and formerly Fellow of Balliol-college, Oxon, who dyed 29 April 1760, aged 43.

At the lower end of the body of the Church; is one for

Abigail the wife of Robert Harmer, general Preacher here, to whom ſhe was married Nov. 18, 1641. and died June 11, 1642.

Againſt the wall of the North Aiſle,

Is a neat marble Monument, erected by Charles Gray Eſq; to the memory of Mrs Mary Webſter, who dyed 10 February 1754, aged 92; and of her Daughter Sara, wife of the ſaid Charles

Gray Eſq; who died 6 June 1751; and for Mary Gray, and Charlotte-Rachel Gray, their two daughters, the firſt of whom dyed 10 December 1753, aged 21, and the latter 5 October 1749, aged 14.

In the North Aiſle are two Grave-ſtones.

1. For John Raoul M. D. who died Nov. 18, 1737, aged 78.
2. — John Philips, ſometime Chamberlain of this town, who died Oct. 31, 1683. aged 55.

On the outſide, againſt the South-wall of the Tower.

Hic jacent, ſpe Reſurrectionis, Reliquiæ Guilielmi Turneri A. M. Aul. Clar. Cantab. quondam Alumni annis plus 30 Scholæ Stamfordenſis in Agro Lincoln. ad poſtremum hujuſce Colceſtrenſis Magiſtri. Vir fuit, ut Moribus facillimis, Probitate integra, Virtute gravi, Religione vera, Chriſtiana Liberalitate erga pauperes munifica, & ad omne bonum opus ſemper paratiſſimus; Ita de bonis literis, præcipue vero de re Grammatica, Linguaq, adeo Latina, teſtantibus Leibellis ab eo editis, optime meritus. Natus fuit Garthorpiæ in Agro Leiceſtr. Octob. 4, 1658, obiit Jan'rii 24, 1725. anno ætat. ſuæ 68. Abi, Lector, & Imitare.

St JAMES's.

Within the rails of the Communion-table: upon two marble Grave-ſtones.

1. Johannes Rayne, A. M. hujus Eccleſiæ nuper Rector obiit 18° Julii 1700.
2. Lucia Rayne, J. Rayne hujus Eccleſiæ Rectoris uxor, obiit 23° Junii 1700.

Without the rails.

An Epitaph, for John Fuller citizen and draper of London, ſon of Robert Fuller Rector of this Church, and of Chignall, by his wife *Suſanna*, died Dec. 4, 1684, aged 31. and—for Mary, daughter of William Shelton, alſo Rector of this Church, by the ſaid Suſanna, which died Oct. 10, 1684. aged 16.

In the middle pace of the Chancel, on a black marble.

For William Johnſon, Alderman, who died Auguſt 20, 1634. aged 59. *and for*
Peter Johnſon, Alderman, ſon of the ſaid William, who died Aug. 1, 1680. aged 67. *As alſo for*
Peter Johnſon, ſon of this laſt, who died October 2, 1745. aged 76.

A little further.

Here lyeth the Body of the Rev. Barn. Symſon M. A. Rector of this Pariſh, for the ſpace of 25 years, 4 months and 15 days: A moſt faithful, diligent, and charitable Paſtor, and a man of exemplary Piety and Virtue. He dyed univerſally lamented Febru. 28, 1741,2. aged 62.

By the Side of it.

Mrs Sara Demetrius A. D. 1732.

In the Body of the Church, towards the Pulpit.

— Ralph Creffeild junior Eſq; one of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the County of Eſſex——departed this life the 12 day of December in 1723. aged 36.

In the South aiſle, upon a Monument, of which ſee the repreſentation above, p. 170.

Near this place lieth the Body
of ARTHUR WINSLEY Eſq;
An Alderman of this Town, and a Juſtice of the Peace for the County,
He was the Founder and Endower
of Twelve Charity Houſes in St Botolph's Pariſh,
and dyed on the 30th of January 1726-7.

Upon an oval Monument againſt the South wall of the ſame iſle, in golden letters.

D. O. M. S. Ad fundum hujus parietis ſepultus eſt Thomas Reynolds Generoſus, aliquando Colcheſtriæ Prætor. Uxorem duxit Margeriam Decoſter Samuelis Decoſter Mercatoris Londinenſis filiam, quæ poſtquam octies peperiſſet, ſcilicet utriuſq; ſexus quatuor, corruptibilem corporis ſarcinam depoſuit Aprilis 15, 1649. Ille vero cum laboris ſui fructus (uſq; ad ſatietatem) comediſſet, exuberante poculo, et amygdalo effloreſcente, tam dierum quam divitiarum plenus, pie ac placide in Chriſto obdormivit Aprilis 29 Anno Dom. 1665. ætatis ſuæ 61.

Dives opum, necnon generoſa prole beatus,
Corpore defuncto ſpriritus aſtra colit.
Lector, abi: ſilet hic monumentum; nec queat ultra.
In libro vitæ cætera ſcripta manent.

Upon the Floor,

Here lieth the Body of Samuel Reynolds, Eſq; who after he had long ſerved his Countrey, and this Town as their Burgeſſe in divers Parliaments, departed this life Auguſt 23. Anno ætat. 52. Dni 1694.

Near which, upon braſs plates affixed to two ſtones, are Epitaphs.

1. For —John Maynard, clothier and Alderman, who died May 6, 1569.
2. —Ales, his wife, which died June 8, 1584.

In the North Iſle.

Here lyeth the Body of Nathaniel Lawrence Eſq; who was one of the Aldermen, and ſeveral times Major of this Town; he departed this life the 5th day of May, 1714. aged 87 years. And alſo the Body of Martha his wife, the Daughter of Richard Greene Gent. She died the 18th day of June 1677.

This Mr. Lawrence's ſon, named alſo Nathaniel, was very remarkable for this, that after having been lame above 7 years, he ſuddenly recovered the uſe of his legs. He died 22 Janu. 1750-1. *aged* 90.

Other Epitaphs in this Iſle.

1. Martha daughter of the foreſaid N. Lawrence, died July 6, 1674, aged 10.
2. Nathaniel ſon of the laſt mentioned, died Feb. 23, 1716. aged 21.
3. Anne his daughter, wife of Jeremiah Daniell, died Sept. 20, 1722. aged 21.
4. A ſon and a daughter of James Lawrence, Alderman.
5. Samuel Dover, died June 8, 1692. aged 29.
6. William Bloys, died Nov. 11, 1695. aged 44.
7. Mary the wife of Samuel Rider jun. died April 18, 1700.

In the South eaſt ſide of the Church yard, are two Altar-tombs incloſed within iron-rails.

1. For —William Boys, Alderman, who died Apr. 21, 1714. aged 72. and for Sarah his wife, who died Oct. 21, 1702. aged 52. and for 4 of their children.— They left iſſue James, William, Richard; Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Martha.
2 —William Ruſh Eſq; of London, vinegar-merchant, who died Octob. 27, 1738. aged 67. He married 1ſt. Margaret daugnter of William Lorkin of Suffolk. 2ly. Mary daughter of Alderman William Boys, which laſt died July 9, 1742. aged 68.

By the ſide of them, a flat ſtone.

For Martha daughter of the ſaid Alderman Boys, and wife of Hen. Abbot. She died Nov. 9, 1720. aged 30.

St BOTOLPH's.

Within the ruinous walls of the Church; an Altar-tomb for Richard Winſley Gent. who died March 16, 1733-4. ag. 54.

One in the Church-yard for Benj Croſs, Surgeon, who died Oct. 23, 1709. aged 37.

St GILES's.

On a fine Monument againſt the wall of the North-Iſle.

Thomas Lucas, filius Johannis regi Edwardo vi° quondam Magiſtri Libellor' filii Thomæ olim Soli'tarii cauſaru' regiaru' Henrico vii° F. Johannis armigeri &c. Eques auratus, vir prudenciæ juſticiæ & hoſpitalitatis laude clarus, octogeſimo ætatis anno diem obiit ſupremu' 30 Cal. Septembr. a'no ſalutis MDCXI. Septem habuit Liberos, quorum duos filios & tres filias ſup'ſtites reliquit, omnes e dilecta conjuge ſuceptos nomine Maria clara Fermoru' ſtirpe prognata, quicum per annos quinquaginta vixit amantiſſime ad extremu' uſq; ſpiritum. Huic illuſtriſſimo viro chariſſimoq; ſuo marito prefata Maria monumentu' hoc extruxit in amoris ſui teſtimoniu' a'no D'ni MDCXII.

Pientiſſima Domina Maria Lucas Dom' Thomæ Lucas Equitis aurati relicta 5 Julii 1613 vidua obiit. Quoru' filius natu minor D. Johannes Lucas coelebs Sept. 4, 1615. natu vero major D. Thomas Lucas tribus filiis & quinq; filiab' relictis diem ſuu' obiit Sept. 25. 1625.

Hic quib' in Chriſto ſua vita recondita Lucæ
Conditur, ſurgentq; ut plena luce fruantur.

In the vault; upon the Lord and Lady Lucas's Coffins.

This Cophin incloſes the Body of the Right Hon. the Lady Lucas, who died on the 22d day of Auguſt, the yeare 1660.

Memoriæ ſacrum Nobiliſſimi Dni. Johannis Dni Lucas Baronis de Shenfield Qui obiit 2° die Julii 1671. ætatis ſuæ 65.

Upon two Altar-tombs, on the South-ſide of the Church-yard.

William Cock Paſtor of this Church 34 years, who was buried 1619. and Anne Cock his wife 1625.

The other is for, Elizabeth wife to Mr. Benj. Cock, who died March 28, 1708. aged 62.

St LEONARD'S.

In the Chancel. On Grave-ſtones.

1. Here lyeth interred the Body of John Scarburrow, citizen and haberdaſher of London, who was towardes God truely religious, towardes men very juſt and charitable; an unfeigned lover of Goodneſs and good Men, a fauvorer and furtherer of ſincere preaching of the worde of God, living and dying: Hee dyed in the year of his age 48. Anno Dom. 1625.
2. Near this place lye the Remains of Ralph Harriſon, clerk, eldeſt ſon of Ralph Harriſon, who was an Alderman of Colcheſter at the time it was beſieged, and lyes buried in St Buttolph's. Alſo thoſe of Ralph Harriſon Dr of Phyſick eldeſt ſon of Ralph, clerk. Alſo thoſe of Ralph only ſon of Dr John, who dy'd a batchelor. Alſo thoſe of Elizabeth, a daughter of the ſaid Ralph, clerk, who marryed William Mayhew Gent. And under this ſtone is depoſited the Body of Thomas Harriſon Gent. only ſon of Thomas, brother of Dr John, who departed this life February the 24th 1737 a batchelor, aged 53 years and upwards. To whoſe memory, and thoſe of his Family buried here, Mr William Mayhew an Attorney in this Town, a grandſon of the aboveſaid Elizabeth; and alſo a deviſee and executor named in the laſt will of the ſaid Thomas, hath cauſed this Inſcription. ——— Optimus ille
Qui minimis urgetur. ———

Other Epitaphs in the reſt of the Chancel, and the Church.

1. For —Capt. John Taylor, who died Aug. 9, 1675.
2. —Iſaac Sherley, merchant, who died Janu. 29, 1695. aged 38.
3. —Jeffery Langley, Alderman and one of the Bayliffs, who died November 22, 1624.
4. —Paul Angier, Surveyor of this Port, who died October 17, 1734.
5. —Thomas Maynard, who died Dec. 22, 1707. aged 70. and for Elizabeth his wife; ſhe died Sept. 11, 1699.
6. —Alice, wife of Robert Bell, merchant of London, who died Dec. 6, 1646.
7. —Roſe, wife of John Jeffery of Ipſwich, who died July 16, 1723. aged 85 years, and 8 months.
8. —Thomas, ſon of Capt. Tho. Morley, who died Nov. 22, 1741. aged 1.

MILE-END.

Juxta jacet Gulielmus Smythies hujus parochiæ Rector ann. 32. obiit Mar. 7, 1719. æt. 57. Jacet etiam in area proxime ſuggeſtum Thamar ejus uxor: obiit Nov. 6, 1734. ætatis 69. relictis ſeptem, ſepultis 4 liberis.

There is another monument for Suſan the wife of the Rev. Palmer Smythies, (the preſent Rector) ſhe died July 24, 1731.

GREENSTEAD.

Here lyeth the Body of Mr Thomas Shaw, Maſter of Arts, who was Rector of this pariſh, and third ſon of Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at law. He departed this life the third day of May, in the fourtieth year of his age, and in the year of our Lord 1692.

BERE-CHURCH.

In the body of the Church.

Under this ſtone lye together the Bodies of Thomas Awdeley of Goſbeckes Gent. who died the vii day of July A. Dni 1584. and of John Awdeley Gent. who dyed the xxi of July A. Dni 1588. both younger Brothers unto Thomas Awdeley of Bere church Eſq; which ſtone was given to be ſo layd by the laſt will of John Awdeley Gent. ſon of the ſaid Thomas Awdeley of Goſbecks. Finiſhed accordingly in June 1599.

Upon Monuments, in a Chapel adjoyning to the North-ſide of the Chancel.

Memoriae Sacrum. Robertus Awdeley armiger, ex familia Baronis de Walden, hic juxta jacet. Uxorem habuit Catharinam filiam *Edwardi* Baronis Windeſore de Bradenham, ex ea ſuſcepit Thomam, Henricum, (equitem auratum,) Robertum; et Catharinam primogenitam, (uxorem Johannis Thecher armigeri) Patri ſuo ſuperſtites: Thomam vero, et Richardum vita functos vivo parente. Qui Religionis, Juſtitiæ, et Hoſpitalitatis cultor, obiit xxvii Sept. A. Dni MDCXXIV. ætatis ſuæ LXXII. Catharina conjux conjugi ſuo cariſſima cariſſimo lacrimans poſui.

Hic jacet Honorabilis et Inclyta Fœmina Catharina Awdeley nuper uxor venerabilis viri Roberti Awdeley de Berechurch in Com. Eſſex Ar. una filiar. Prænobilis D'ni Will. Windſor Baronis de Bradnam in Com. Bucks. Quæ obiit 15° die Decembris An° Regni ſereniſſimi Regis Caroli An'oq; D'ni 1641. ætatis ſuæ 74.

Henricus Awdeley Eques auratus. Patris Roberti, honoratiſſimo Thomæ Domino Awdeley Baroni de Walden ſummoq; Angliæ Cancellario hæredis Hæres, matriſq; Catharinæ nobiliſſimo Thomæ Domino Windſor Baroni de Bradnam filiæ primogenitus. Cui Anna conjux dilectiſſima, Humfredi Packington de Chadeſley-Corbet in agro Wigorn. armigeri cohæres, natos binos Thomam, Henricum; nataſq; Catharinam, Mariam, Abigalem, Pignora cariſſima, pulcherrima, optima. Mortalitatis memor, non ædes (Belli civilis furore dirutas) ſed hoc Monumentum vivus extruxit. Anno Salutis MDCXLVIII.

In the Chancel, are Epitaphs.

1. For —Anne, daughter of Robert Barker, Serjeant at law, who died March 18, 1647.
2. —Katharine, daughter of Sir Alexander Barlowe of Barlowe in the County of Lancaſter Knt. who died Dec. 26, 1636.
3. —Andrew Windſor Eſq.

INDEX.

ABBOT's-Hall, 132.
Adelſius, de Civitate Colon. 34.
Adminius, 19.
Admiralty-Courts held here, 87.
Agricola, his exploits in Britain, 25. accuſtoms the Britans to the Roman faſhions, *&c. ib.*
Aids, for making the King's eldeſt Son a Knight, and marrying his eldeſt Daughter, 53.
Albinus, 26, 27.
Aldhelm, Biſhop of Sherbourn, his teſtimony about Conſtantine, 29.
Alford, (Michael) 28.
Alfred, King, his Wars with the Danes, 42, 43.
Allectus, 32.
All-Saints pariſh, account of it, 118.
Ambroſius, *Aurelius*, 39.
Androgeus or *Androgorius*, 19.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 22.
St *Anne*'s Chapel, 152. and Gild, 153.
Anniverſaries, 159.
Antoninus's Itinerary, 15.
Arms of Colcheſter, 34.
Army, a ſtanding one kept here by the Romans, 25.
Array (Commiſſion of) 48.
Arviragus, 20, 26.
Aſſemblies, 99.
Aſſociation (Eaſtern) 54.
Attila, 36, 37.
Audeley, Account of that Family, 138.
Audeley (Thomas, Lord) Grants made to him, 112, 116, 119, 138. particularly St. Botolph's Priory, 147. and the Crouched-Friers, 151.
——— (Sir Henry) ſequeſtred, 57.
Audeley, Houſe, 138.
Auguſtus prepares to invade Britain, 19.
St. Auguſtin, Canons regular of, 146.
Aurelian employed in Gaul, 30.
Auriculas, 92.

Bailiffs, 98.
Barker-family, 57, 29.
Barvys (Tho.) 28.
Barwyk (Peter) his Chantry, 158.
Baſtwick (John) 121.
Battaille-family, 123.
Batchelor (Henry) his gift, 106.
Battleſwick, 123.
Baxter (William) his opinion about Camulodunum, 16.
Bay-trade brought into Colcheſter, 50, 75.
Bayhall, 78, 110
Benne (Thomas) 53.
Bere-church, account of that pariſh, 137. formerly a Chapel of Eaſe to Trinity, 116.
Bere-church-hall, 138.
Bere-wite, 130.
Bericus, a traytor, 20.
Bernard (Walter, and John) Leſſees of the Severals, 135.
Biſhops of Colcheſter, 34. petition from Colcheſter againſt Biſhops, 54.
Blindknights manor, 147.
Boadicea, 13, 22-24.
Bonoſus, 31.
St. *Botolph's* pariſh, 146. Tithes of it ſettled on All Saints, 119, 121.
St. *Botolph's* Priory, account of it, 146. and of the Church, 148.
Bounds and Extent of the Liberties of Colcheſter, 95.
Bradenham (Lionel de) 90.
Brewode (John) his Gift, 167.
Bridges of Colcheſter, 3, 129.
Brigantes, 21.
Britain peopled from Gaul, 17. The ſeveral Diviſions of it, 27, 33.
Britannia Prima, Secunda, *&c.* 27, 33.
Britans, their ſtrong Towns, 11. their Government, 17. defeated, 20. Revolt againſt the Romans, 22, *&c.* ravage Camulodunum, 23. totally routed, 24. reduced to a Province, 25. the Flower of their Youth drained by the Romans, 26. and by Conſtantine and Maximus, 33, 34, 36. diſtreſſed by the Picts and Scots, 35, 36, 37. a Prey to their own Diviſions, 39.
Brooke (George) 137.
Browne, Account of that Family, 111.
Brute, 17.
Burgage-lands in Colcheſter, 53.
Burgh (John de) 131.

Caer-colon, 11.
Cæſar (Julius) his two Expeditions into Britain, 18, 19.
Caledonians break into the Roman Territories, 26. defeated by Severus, 27.
Caligula, 19.
Camalaunuidun, 11.
Camalodunum, or rather *Camulodunum*, Colcheſter, 11, 16, *&c.* taken by Claudius, 11, 13, 20. an unfortified Place, 13. the Seat of K. Cunobilin, *ib.* ravaged by the Britans, 22, 23. reſtored, 24.
Camden (William) his Opinion about the Birth-place of Conſtantine, 28. his Miſtake about the Coins found here, 184.
Camp (Roman) on Lexden-heath, 23, 24.
Campian (Sir William) killed, 59.
Camudolhun, 11.
Camulus, a ſuppoſed God, 11, 21.
Cangi, 21.
Canons regular of St Auguſtin when introduced into England, 146.
Canwick-manor, 147.
Capel (Arthur Lord) at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, *&c.*
Caracalla, 27.
Caractacus, 20. defeated, 22.
Carauſius, account of him, 31, 32.
Caſſivellaun, 19.
Caſtle, Account of it, 7. Tithes of the Chapel there, 7, 8. extraparochial, *ib.* & 10. Lands granted with it, 8. beſieged, 46. where taxed, 11.
Caſtle-camps, not Camulodunum, 15.
Catharine (Queen) of Arragon comes to Colcheſter, 49.
Cedd preaches the Goſpel among the Eaſt Saxons, 42.
Channel. See *Colne.*
Chantries here; account of them, 153, *&c.*
Charitable Foundations, 168.
Charity-Schools, 179.
K. *Charles* I. engaged in a War with Spain, 53. grants 6d. on every Chaldron of Coals to protect the Coaſts, *ibid.*
Charters granted to the Burgeſſes of this Town, 46, 82, *&c.*
Charter of this Town ſurrendered to K. Charles II. 88.
Childwell, 1.
Chiſwell-meadow, 1, 2.
Chriſtianity planted in England, 33. reſtored here, 41.
Churches in Colcheſter mean, 105.
Clarke (Arthur) 149.
Claudius comes and conquers Britain, 13, 20. a temple erected to him here, *ib.* & 21. ſurnamed Britannicus, 21.
Clothing-trade here, 75.
Coals, duty upon them, 53.
Coat and Conduct Money, 52, 54.
Coel I. dies, 26.

Coel, II. his Palace, 8. repairs Colcheſter, which is ſaid to be ſo named from him, 11. ſeizes the Government of theſe parts, 28. his Daughter Helena born here, *ib.*
K. *Coel's* pump, 111. and Kitchen, 133.
Cogidunus, 34.
Coins found here, 14, 24, 26, 28, 33, 35. 183, &c.
Colcheſter, its Situation, Soil, &c. 1. a Roman Town, 6. Name of it whence derived, 11. was anciently named Camulodunum, 12, &c. in the Poſſeſſion of the Danes, 44. taken from them by Edward the Elder, *ib.* who repairs the Wall, *ib.* how much the Burgeſſes paid for the Privilege of Coinage, 45. let to Fee-ferm, 46. beſieged by ſome of the Barons, and taken, *ib.* furniſhes five Ships at the Blockade of Calais, 48. and two Ships in 1588, 51. falls to Decay, and ſeveral Houſes pulled down in it, 49. declares for Queen Mary, 50. ſhe comes here, *ib.* Perſecution in her time, *ib.* Queen Elizabeth comes hither, 51. levies here during her Reign, *ib.* & 52. and alſo in K. *Charles* the firſt's 54. a Spirit of Diſaffection appears in it, *ib.* Supplies of Men and Money ſent from thence to the Parliament, 55. Siege of this Town, 57, &c. full of Inhabitants, 77. Government of it, 97, &c.
Colcheſter-Arms, 34.
Colcheſter (Viſcount) 81.
Colcheſter (John de) his Chantry, 109.
Colcheſter Chronicle, 28.
Colne, Royalty of it, 89. Acts for the Navigation of the ſame, 127.
Colne-Ceaſter, 11.
Colonia-Camulodunum, 11, &c. different Opinions about the Situation of it, 12, 13, &c.
Colonies, different Sorts of them, 20, 21.
Colony planted here, 13, &c. 20. Number of its Inhabitants, 23.
Committee of Parliament ſeized at Chelmsford, 57.
Common grounds, or Half-year-land, 92, &c.
Common-Council, 98.
Compoſition Service, 52.
Compton (Biſhop) his Gift of Books to this Town, 168.
Conqueſt of England, 44.
Conſtans, 34, 35.
Conſtantine the Great, born in Colcheſter, 28, &c. declared Cæſar in Gaul, 29. knew little of Greek, 31. kept as an Hoſtage by Galerius, but eſcapes and comes to Britain, 32. is ſaluted Emperor, 33. carries on the War againſt the Caledonians, *ib.* draws large Forces out of this Iſland, *ib.* alters the Government of the Empire, and the former Diviſion of Britain, *ib.* dies, 34.
Conſtantine, 36.
Conſtantius comes and beſieges Colcheſter, 28. marries Helena, *ib.* his Life not written ſeparately, 30. employed in Britain, 31. declared Cæſar, 32. Defeats Carauſius, *ib.* divorces Helena, and marries Theodora, *ib.* ſucceeds to the Empire, and has Britain for his Share, *ib.* ſpent a good deal of time here, and dies at York, *ib.* ſecretly favoured the Chriſtians, 33.
Conſtantius, and Conſtantine junior, 35.
Cooke (Moſes) his Benefaction, 106.
Cosford (Richolda de) her Chauntry, 154.
Count of Britain, and of the Saxon Shore, 33.
Courts, 107.
Cox (Joſeph) his Gift, 164.
Creffeild (Lady) her Gift, 166.
Cromwell (Thomas) Earl of Eſſex, obtains a Grant of Abbot's-Hall, and Greenſtead, 135.
Cromwell (Oliver) Letters of his, 55, 56. his Mandamus, 74.
Crouched-Friers, account of them, 149.
Cunobilin, his Coins found here, and here was his royal ſeat, 13, 19. dies, 20.
Cuſtoms of the Water, 82, &c. how much let for, 127, 129.
Cuſtom-houſe, 129.

Danes Ravage the Coaſts of England, 42, 43. make themſelves Maſters of the Kingdom, 43. in Poſſeſſion of Colcheſter, 44. Plunder Ipſwich, *ib.* beaten out of Colcheſter by K. Edward the elder, *ib.*
Danegeld, 43, 44.
Daniell (Jeremiah) his Gift, 165.
Daniell (Jeremiah) poſſeſſed of the Crouched-Friers, 151.
Darcy (Thomas) created Viſcount Colcheſter, &c. 81.
Date, 1090, 114, 192.
Dearth in Colcheſter, 50, 53.
De Foe (Daniel) Leſſee of the Severals, 134.
De Vere, Earl of Oxford, hath a Grant of the Caſtle, 8. John. See *Oxford*.
Dilbridge, 121, 147.
Diocleſian reſigns the Empire, 32.
Dial-church, 117.
Diſafforeſted; the North part of the County of Eſſex diſafforeſted, 12.
Diſter (Agnes) her Gift, 165.
Domeſday for Colcheſter, 45.
Doniland (Weſt) See *Bere-church. Weſtdoniland-manor*, 137.
Dowalt (John) 111.
Druids, 12, 22.
Druidical Temples, *ib.*
Dugard (William) Account of him, 177.
Dunkirk, Spaniſh Fleet there, threatens our Coaſts, 53.
Durolitum, 15.
Dutch come and ſettle in Colcheſter, 50, 75. pay a large part of the fine laid upon the Town, 73. K. James's Letters Patent to them, 77. their Management of the Bay-trade, 78, &c. their Miniſters, 79.

Earthquake, 112.
Eaſt-Seaxa, 39.
Ecbryth, 42.
Edward the Elder, rebuilds Maeldon, 44. builds Witham, *ib.* takes Colcheſter from the Danes, and repairs the Walls, *ib.*
Edward I. raiſes large Taxes, 46.
Edward III. ſends ſome French Priſoners to be kept here, 48.
Edward IV. grants this Town a very ample Charter, 85.
Eliomore (Joſeph) his Chantry, 155.
Elizabeth (Q.) brings this Town into a flouriſhing Condition, 50. comes here, 51.
Eryngo roots, 92.
Eſſex erected into a Kingdom, 39. Kings thereof, 41.
Eudo Dapiſer, 45. founds St. John's Abbey, 139, &c. his Houſe, 114. Founder of St Mary Magdalen's Hoſpital, 125. had Lands in Greenſtead, and Bere-church, 132, 133.
Everard (Robert) his Obit, 161.
Exchange, 110.
Eynulph, 146.

Fairs, in Colcheſter, 80.
Fairfax (Tho. Lord) his Proceedings at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, &c. his Account of the taking of it, 73. his Memorial referred to, 57, 73. accuſed of having murdered Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Geo. Liſle in cold Blood, 71, 73. lays a Fine upon the Town, 73. a Tool to Oliv Cromwell, 60.
Famine in Britain, 37.
Farre (Col.) 59, 70, 71.
Fee farm of this Town, 46. to whom granted, 97.
Fifteenths and Tenths, how raiſed anciently, 46, 47.
Fine laid on Colcheſter, 73.
Firmicus (Jul.) quoted, 28.
Fiſhery of the River Colne granted to this Town by K. Richard I. 89. taken from the Burgeſſes by K. Henry VI. 48.
Fitz-walter (Lords) 47, 131, 151.
Foreigners, 87, 101.
Foreſight of London, a Ship, 51.
Fort-Royal, Fort-Eſſex, &c. 60.
Franks, 32, 33.
Frankhum (Robert) his Gift, 166.
Fraunceys (Tho.) his Chauntry, 156. his Anniverſary, 161.
Freeburgeſſes, 88, 99, &c. their Freedom how many ways acquired, 101.
Freemen created, 101.
Free-ſchool; account of it, 171, &c.
Fynche (Ralph) orders Water to be conveyed to the Balkon, 2. his Hoſpital, 168.

Gale (Dr. Thomas) mentioned, 14, &c.
—— (Roger) his Letter about the Birth-place of Conſtantine, 28, 29, &c.
Gallows, 119.
Gaſcoigne (Sir Bernard) at the Siege of Colcheſter, 58, 65, &c. condemned, and reprieved, 72.

Gates of Colcheſter, 7.
Geoffrey of Monmouth mentioned, 17, 18, 28.
Geta, 27.
Gifford (Hope) 8.
Gilberd (Dr. William) Account of him, 117.
——— (Ambroſe) founds a Fellowſhip, 179.
Gilbert (Geo.) his Gift, 166.
Gild, what, 150.
Gild of St. Helen, II, 150, 153. of St. Anne, 152. of St. John, 159.
St. *Giles's* Pariſh, Account of it, 122.
Gliſſon (Dr.) 67, 110.
Glotta & Bodotria (Fyrths of) 25, 26.
Godſchall-family, 123.
Godſton (Tho.) his Chantry, 157.
Goſſebecks, 138.
Government of the Corporation, 97.
Gray (William) 137.
Gray (Charles) buys the Caſtle, 10, 118.
Grey (Marchioneſs de) Jemima Campbel, married to the Hon. Philip Yorke, 135.
Grey-Fryers, 151.
Griffiths (Michael) al. Alford, 28.
Griffin (Lewis) 177.
Grimſton (Sir Harbottle) 55. his Houſe burnt, 59, 151. Account of him, 109.
Grymes Ditch, 96, 133.
Guider, or *Togodumnus*, 20.
Gunner, one-eyed one, 65.
Gurdon (Col.) at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57.

Hadrian, comes over to Britain, 26. His Rampart, *ibid.*
Half-year-land, 92.
Hampton (Bernard) 136.
Harmanſon (Edm.) his Chantry, 159.
Harſnet (Samuel) Account of him, 121. his Library, 111, 168. Maſter of the Free-School, 176.
Haverland (Edmund) his Chantry, 157. his Anniverſary, 161.
Hawes (Tho.) 168.
Headmen, 98.
Helena born in Colcheſter, 28. married to Conſtantius, *ib.* a Concubine, *ib.* further Account of her, 34. goes to Jeruſalem, and is ſaid to have found the Croſs, *ib.* divorced, 32. builds St. Helen's Chapel here, 34.
St. *Helen's* Chapel, 34. particular account of it, 117, 153.
St. *Helen's* Gild, 149, 154.
Hendricx (Oliver) 149.
Hengiſt, account of him and his Wars, 38, &c.
Henneage (Sir Tho.) 134.
K. *Henry* I. his Letters-Patent to the Men of Colcheſter, 46.
K. *Henry* II. takes Kingſwood from the Burgeſſes, *ib.*
K. *Henry* VI. deprives this Town of the Fiſhery, 48, 90. comes to Colcheſter, 48.
K. *Henry* VIII. very prodigal, 48. has a Loan from this Town, *ib.* his Letter to the Bailiffs for furniſhing Men, 49. Suppreſſes the Monaſteries, *ib.*
Herle (Robert de) Proceſs before him about the Fiſhery, 90.
Hermitage, 152.
Heynes (Richard) his Chantry, 158.
High-Steward, 87, 99.
Holmes (George) 183.
Holy Croſs (Hoſpital) Advowſon of it in whom, 6, 149. See *Crutched-Friers*. *Holy-Croſs Chantry*, 157.
Honywood (Sir Thomas) 58, &c.
Hoſpitals, of the Holy Croſs, and St. Mary Magdalene, 125, 149. other Hoſpitals, 182.
Hubert de Rie, 139.
Hunwick (John) his Gift, 164.
Hyth, Old and New, 127, &c.
Hyth-bridges, 3, 129.

James I. raiſes Money by way of Privy-Seals, 53. his Patent for Inns, *ib.* protects the Dutch Bay-makers, and grants them Letters Patent, 76, &c. refounds St. Mary Magdalene's Hoſpital, 126.
James II. his Charter, 88.
St. *James's* Pariſh, Account of it, 119.
Iceni Revolt, 22.
Jeſus Maſſe, 2, 159.
Imanuentius, or *Lud*, 18.
Ingram (Tho.) his Gift, 165.
Inns, Patent for them, 53.
Jobſon (Sir Francis) 8. Account of the Jobſon-family, 137. had St. John's Abbey, 144. and the Grey-friers, 152.
St. *John's* Abbey, Account of its Foundation, Endowment, Abbots, &c. 139, &c. had the Tithes of the Chapel in the Caſtle, 8. granted to Dudley, and bought by J. Lucas, 144.
St. *John's* Green within the Manor of the Corporation, 123.
Ipſwich plundered by the Danes, 44.
Judde (Lady) her Gift, 164.
Juſtices of the Peace, 84, 98, 99.

Kent, (Duke of) Antony de Grey, marries the Heireſs of the Lucas family, 124, 135, 136.
Kilner (James) 132.
King's-wood, 12. in the Burgeſſes Poſſeſſion, 46. K. Henry II. takes it from them, *ib.* regranted by K. Henry VIII. 134.

Lanvallei-family, 114, 130, 142. were Lords of Stanway-manor, 149.
Lardener (Rob.) his Gift for Lights, 161.
Layton (Sir William) taken Priſoner, 59.
Leather-market, 114, 120.
Lectures in Colcheſter, 100.
Lees-houſe, 58.
Legatus, 22.
Legions in Britain, 25.
Leiceſter (Earl of) Robert Dudley, comes to Colcheſter, 51.
St. *Leonard's* Pariſh, 127. Gifts thereto, 167.
Lepers, 125.
Lewis (Rob.) his Foundation at Cambridge, 178.
Lexden, Account of that Pariſh, 130. Lexden-heath, Roman works there, 132, 133.
Lipſius mentioned, 28, 29.
Liſle (Sir George) at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, &c. Shot, 71.
Livings in Colcheſter mean, 105.
Loan to K. Henry VIII, 48, 49.
Lollius Urbicus his Rampart, 26.
London, no Colony at firſt, 23. plundered by the Britains, *ib.* in great Diſtreſs, 35. was part of the Kingdom of Mercia, 42.
Loughborough (Earl of) Henry Haſtings, at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, &c.
Lucas-family, Account of it, 123, 135.
Lucas (John) buys St. John's Abbey, 144.
—— (Sir Tho.) entertains the Earl of Leiceſter, 51.
—— (Sir John) ſeized, and his Houſe plundered, 54. created Lord Lucas, 124, 135.
—— (Mary) Baroneſs Lucas of Crudwell, *ib.* 124, 135.
—— (Sir Thomas) of Lexden, ſequeſtered, 57. Account of him, 124.
—— (Sir Charles) at the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, &c. Shot, 71, 72, 125.
—— (Charles Lord Lucas) 131.
Lucius, 26, 34.
Lucius Dexter quoted, 29.
Lud, the ſame as Imanuentius, 18, 19.
Lynne (William) a Letter of his, 53, 54.

Magnentius, 35.
Maeldon, or *Maldon*, not Camulodunum, 14, &c. whence its Name derived, 15. repaired by K. Edward the Elder, 44. beſieged by the Danes, *ib.*
Mandeville (William and Geoffrey) 141.
Mandubrace, 18, 19.
Manor of the Corporation, 110.
Market-days in Colcheſter, 80.
Mary (Queen) comes to Colcheſter, which had declared for her, 50. a Perſecution here in her reign, *ib.*
St. *Mary's* Church beat down, 65. rebuilt, 108. Account of St. Mary's Pariſh, 107, &c. St. Mary Magdalene's Pariſh and Hoſpital, 125, &c.
Maxentius, 33.
Maximian, 32.
Maximus (Magnus) 36.
Mayors, when appointed, 87, 98.
Meatæ, 27.
Meeting-houſes, 117, 121.
Mellitus preaches the Goſpel to the Eaſt-Saxons, 41.
Members of Parliament, 103, 104.

Middle-mill, 111, 147.
Mile-end, Account of that Pariſh, 133. Mile-end-heath, or Common, 95, 134. Mile-end-manor, 135.
Militia, 51.
Mill at the Hyth, 129.
Money ſent from hence to the Parliament, 56.
Monkwicke, 137.
Moſaic Pavements, 183.
Moteball, 113.
Mot's manor, 111.
Municipium, 23.
Muſters here, 51.

Naggs (William) his Benefaction, 179.
Naiſus, or *Naiſſus*, 28.
Needham (Col.) ſlain, 59.
Neſſe; Eaſt and Weſt, 83, 89, &c.
Newcaſtle upon Tine, expoſed to the Spaniſh Men of War, 53.
Newcomen (Thomas) 54.
St. *Nicholas*, Account of that Pariſh, 117.
Niewſeles, 141.
Northfolk (Sir James) 8. buys the Caſtle, 9. Robert Northfolk, *ib.*
North-hill, and North-ſtreet, 110.
North mill, 111.
Norwich (Earl of) George Goring, employed in the Siege of Colcheſter, 57, &c.
Nowell (Dr.) a Letter of his, 177.

Oath of a Free-burgeſs, 102.
Obits in Colcheſter, 159.
Officers of this Town, 98, &c.
Oppidum, 11.
Oſtorius Scapula, 21.
Oxford (Earl of) John de Vere, gets the Fiſhery of this Town, 90. and Mile-end hall, 135. See *De Vere.*
Oyſters, Account of them, 91.

Pariſhes, 41. Pariſhes in Colcheſter, 105. deſign of uniting of them, 106.
Parliament; Colcheſter exempted from ſending Members thither, 6. Method and Right of Election here, 100, &c.
Parliament, in 1641, &c. Supplies of Men and Money ſent from hence to them, 55, 56.
Parliamentarians, 59, &c.
Paſchal (Pope) his Bull, 146.
Patents of Inns, 53.
Paved; when Colcheſter was ſo, 5.
Pavements; moſaic, or teſſelated, 183.
St. *Paul's* Cathedral London, built, 41.
Perſecution here in Q. Mary's Reign, 50.
St. *Peter's* Cornhill, 41.
Picts, 32. their Ravages, 35, 36, 37. defeated by the Saxons, 38.
Plagues in Colcheſter, 48, 51, 52, 74.
Plate belonging to the Town, 99.
Plautius defeats the Britains, 13, 20, &c.
Poll-tax, 107, &c.
Pontage, 3.
Poor-rates, 180.
Portgrave, 97.
Potter (John) concerned in the Water-works, 2.
Præfectures, the Roman Empire divided into four, 33.
Prætor (Roman) 25.
Praſutagus, 22.
Preacher, common, or general, 100.
Privileges and Charters of the Town of Colcheſter, 82, &c.
Privy-Seals, 53.
Probus employed in Britain, 30, 31.
Procurator, 22.
Propraetors in Britain, 20, &c.
Province. Britain made a Roman Province, 21, 25.
Pump. K. Coel's, 111. a public pump in St. Martin's, 115.
Purveiance charged upon this Town, 52.
Pye-fleet, 89. Pye-fleet Oyſters, 91.

Quincy (Saher de) Earl of Wincheſter, beſieges Colcheſter-Caſtle, 46.

Rainsford (Sir John) 136.
Ramyſſen (Walter) his Anniverſary, 161.
Ratcliffe-family, 131.
Rates upon Houſes and Stocks for the Maintenance of the Clergy, 106.
Rawboots, 78.
Rawſtorn-family, 132.
Rebow (Sir Iſaac) an Account of him, 110. buys the Caſtle, 9.
Recorders, 98.
Red-Row, 110.
Reformation eſtabliſhed here, 49.
Revenues of this Corporation, 99.
Reynolds (Samuel) 119.
K. *Richard* I. grants the firſt Charter to this Town, 46, 82.
K. *Richard* II. his Commiſſion of Array, 48.
Rohaiſe, 141.
Romans; State of this Town under their Government, 19, &c. they uſe the Britains ill, 22. the Roman Forces finally leave Britain, 37.
Roman Coins and Antiquities found here, 14, &c. 17, 183, &c. See *Coins*.
Rowena, 38.
Runwald (St.) and Pariſh, 113.
Ruſh (Samuel, and his Widow) their benefactions, 179.

Saint John's Abbey, 139. See under *John*.
Salmon (N.) his Opinion about Camulodunum, 13, 15, and Camulus, 11, 21.
Say-making, 75.
Sayer; Account of that Family, 111.
—— (George) builds Alms-houſes, 171.
—— (John) 55.
Saxons, Ravage the Eaſtern Coaſts, 35. invited over, and come and ſettle here, 37, 38, &c. Orders and degrees among them, and the Form of Government they ſettled here, 40, 41.
Schools in Colcheſter, 171, &c.
Scots firſt mentioned, 35. their Ravages, 36, 37.
Seals on Bays, 78, 79.
Selfe (Iſaac) 131.
Seneca had Money at Intereſt here, 22.
Severals, 134.
Severus divides Britain into two Governments, 27. comes over and defeats the Caledonians, *ib.* builds a Wall, and dies at York, *ib.*
Shaw; Account of that Family, 118.
Shaws (Manor of) 121.
Ship-money, 54.
Shrubb wood, 149.
Siege of Colcheſter; Account of it, 57—69.
Silures make a ſtout Reſiſtance againſt the Romans, 21, 22. conquered at length, 25.
Siric, 140.
Skinner (Dr. Thomas) 118.
Smith (James) 138. Sir Trafford, and Sir Robert, *ib.*
Soldiers, and other Men, preſſed here, 50, 51, 52.
Spaniſh Fleet at Dunkirk, 53.
Spaniſh Invaſion; ſhips furniſhed by this Town upon that occaſion, 51.
Spinning, how many Knots, 77.
Springs, 1.
Sprottyſynham, and Sprottiſlond, 112.
Stephens-family, 109.
Stilico, 36.
Stillingfleet (Biſhop) his Opinion about Camulodunum, 16.
Stockwell-ſtreet, Eaſt and Weſt, 115.
Streets in Colcheſter, 3, &c.
Suetonius Paulinus, his Exploits in Britain, 22, &c.
Sugar-loaves, preſents of them from this Town, 53.
Supplies of Men and Money from hence to the Long Parliament, 55, 56.
Surrender of our Charter, 88.
Swinerton (Sir John) his Gift, 167.

Taxes how raiſed anciently, 46, 47, 52, 81, 82. very heavy upon this Town, 82. thoſe raiſed in Oliv. Cromwell's Time, 73.
Temple at Camulodunum, 13, 21, 23. deſtroyed by the Britans, 23.
Tenths and Fifteenths how raiſed, 46, 47, 82.
Tenuant, or *Theomant*, 18, 19.
Teſſelated Pavements, 183.
Tey-family, 114.
Theodoſius comes to Britain, 35.
Theodoſius Emperor, 36.
Thirty Tyrants, 28.

Togodumnus, or *Guider*, 20.
Totham, Gift out of that Pariſh, 167.
Townſhend (Sir Roger) endeavours to deprive this Town of the Fiſhery, 91.
Trade of this Town, 75.
Trinity pariſh; account of it, 115.
Trinobantes, 19. join the Iceni, 21, 22, &c.
Tuke (Col.) 60.
Turner (William) his Gift, 164.
Tyler (Wat.) Some of the Colcheſter People concerned in his Inſurrection, 48.

Verulam deſtroyed, 23.
Fl. *Veſpaſian* ſerves in Britain, 21, 25. which declares for him, 25.
Vexillarii, 23.
Vines planted in Britain, 31.
Vitels (Chriſtopher) 50.
United Provinces aſſiſted by Q. Elizabeth, 51.
Vortigern, 37, &c.
Vortimer, 37. made Partner with his Father in the Empire, 39. dies *ib.*
Urns found here, 14, 183.

Walden, not Camulodunum, 13, &c.
Wall, Roman, in Cumberland, 5. of Severus, 27.
Walls of Colcheſter, 5, &c. repaired by K. Edward the Elder, 6, 8, 44. parts of them demoliſhed by Fairfax's Order, 73.
Walſingham (Sir Francis) Recorder of Colcheſter, 52. encourages the Dutch, 76.
Ward (Knox) 137.
Wards of this Town, 98.
Warwick (Earl of) John Dudley, St. John's Abbey granted to him, 144.
Water; the Cuſtoms or Duties of it in the Free-burgeſſes, 46, 129.
Water-works, 1, &c.
Ways, public in Britain, made, 26.
Webb (Henry) 2.
Wegg (George) his Gift, 166.
Wenock (John) his Hoſpital, 169.
Whally (Col.) employed in the Siege of Colcheſter, 58, &c.
White (Sir Thomas) his Gift, 163.
Wildenhey, 149.
William I. or the Baſtard, 44, 45. State of Colcheſter in his Time, *ib.*
William II. 46.
Wills, the Probate and Inrollment of them once performed here, 88.
Wind mill-field, 2.
Winſley (Arthur) his Hoſpital, 170. his Gift to the Charity-Schools, 179.
Witham built by K. Edward the Elder, 44.
Woods, were the fortified Places of the Britans, 11.
Wool exported to the Continent, 75.
Wool market in Colcheſter, 114.
Work-houſe, 151, 179.
Writel, Hermitage there, 142.
Wygge (John) his Legacy for a Light, 161.

Yorke (Hon. Philip) now the Rt. Hon. Earl of Hardwick, marries the Lady Jemima Campbel Marchioneſs de Grey, 135.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

ERRATA.

p. 104. col. 2. l. 7, & 8 from the bottom, ſhould have been printed thus,
Upon petition
Iſaac-Martin-Rebow, Eſq; voted in.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A D D E N D A.

The Honorable **Philip Yorke** Esq; now the Right Honorable Earl of **Hardwick**, having (after the foregoing Sheets were printed off) been graciouſly pleaſed, out of a moſt kind, generous, and communicative Diſpoſition, to lend me two original Regiſter-Books, or Chartularies, formerly belonging to the Abbat and Monks of *St. John's*; I have thence extracted the following Liſt of all the Grants made to that famous Abbey, which I had not an Opportunity of knowing or mentioning before.

COLCHESTER: Grants therein, the Pariſhes not ſpecified.

Donors Names.	
William de lay Hay,	3 s. Rent, out of a More without Northgate.
William de Lamvalei ſen.	Land holden by Adgar Treiſſolz without the Walls: and a Garden at the Balkerne.
William de Lamvalei the third,	Eddrihickes Croft, and other Lands; particularly ſix Roods out of Screbwood.
Gilbert Son of Sager,	Two Acres in Monk's Downe.
Walter Haneng,	Two Acres there.
Jordan de Bures, A. D. 1154,	A Manſure of Land, at the Heth, and 4 Acres of Land near Canwic.
Anſchetil Fitz-Hugh,	Land at the old Hyth.
Elias Chamberlain,	A Meadow near the Hoſpital-Garden; and two Meſſuages.
Walter de Belgrant,	A Meſſuage near the Scherd, and the third part of another.
Iſilia de Septvans,	Lands and Meſſuages.
William de Andevil,	Alfwinemere, two Acres.
Henry Son of Marcian,	5 s. Rent.
Mr. Gregory,	Two Acres at the Elmes.
Oſbert Chamberlain,	5 s. Rent out of three Tenements.
Symon Son of Albric,	12 d. Rent.
Richard Champeneis,	Two Acres in Portmannesfield.
Walter Urſe,	Five Acres in Otgyneſlade.
Matthew Haneng,	Three Acres abutting upon Alwineſmere.
Saher Haneng,	2 s. Rent out of a Meſſuage and Land.
Ralph Sumer,	3 s. Rent out of two Curtilages.
Richard Haneng,	Half a Mark.
John de Blumvile, A. D. 1240,	40 s. 5 d. Rent, payable in ſeveral Parcels.
Wlmar Fitz-Elias,	22 d. Rent.
Maud Poppe,	One Acre in Goldſmidesfeld, and two Acres in Eduiefield.
Adam Pitel, and his Wife,	5 d. Rent out of a Meſſuage in Heth-ſtreet.
Ralf Son of Oliver of Stanway,	4 s. 5 d. halfpenny rent, out of two Meſſuages, and Land.
Alice de Weſtorp,	12 d. Rent.
Thomas Strut,	A More.
Henry de Norwich,	Swetyngeſfel, ſeven Acres.
Geffrey Son of Nicolas,	30 s. Rent out of Stockes-Mill.
John de Brome,	10 d. Rent.
Eudo,	8 d. out of a Meſſuage.
Walter Son of Robert Suein,	A Piece of Land in the More.
Ralph Son of Thurſtan,	Three Acres of Land.
John le Chaluner,	2 s. 6 d. Rent out of three Tenements, two in Bere's Lane, and out of one Houſe near Suthſcerde.
Mariot Daughter of R. Painter,	6 d. Rent.
John de Camp,	Five Acres within Elden Aptun near the Screbbe Wood.
Roaſia,	Land in St. Peter's.
William de Lemburne,	12 s. Rent.
Saher Haneng,	4 s. Rent out of two Meſſuages in Loddere's Lane.
Gilbert le Mot,	A Tenement without Eaſt-gate.
Nicolas the Steward,	Two Parcels of Meadow near Stockmill.
Juliana Baker,	Stockmill.
K. Henry II,	A Piece of Waſte near St. Helen's Chapel, and a Church-yard to it.
Donor not named,	Eaſt-Mead, and Honynggeſwyk.
Ranulf de la Hay,	*Adburton.* Land at Adburton.
William de Pirho,	12 d. Rent out of a Tenement.
Philip de la Rokelle,	*Akolt and Beningham.* Land there.
William de Dunmawe,	10 s. 6 d. Rent.
Alan de Beninghen,	Land.
Thomas Son of Frambald,	25 d. Rent.
Philip de Columbariis,	Advowſons of thoſe two Churches.
Hugh Gerneghan,	Land called Aldefricht in Beningh.
William le Franceis,	Oſwardſcroft, and 12 d. Rent.
William Martel,	*Aldeburc and Haleſworth* Churches.
Robert Son of Roger,	*Aldham.* A Meadow there, between Cucukeſland and the River.
	Ardley. Pope Innocent III. confirms this Church to the Abbey, for the Uſe of the ſick Monks.
	Bedemanneſberge, or *Writle.* The Hermitage there was firſt granted by King Stephen.
Henry Haucepe,	*Bercholt.* 2 s. Rent here.
Ralph de Walda,	Tenements, and Lands.
Richard Fitz-Alan,	Cheldebencroft, and 14 d. Rent.

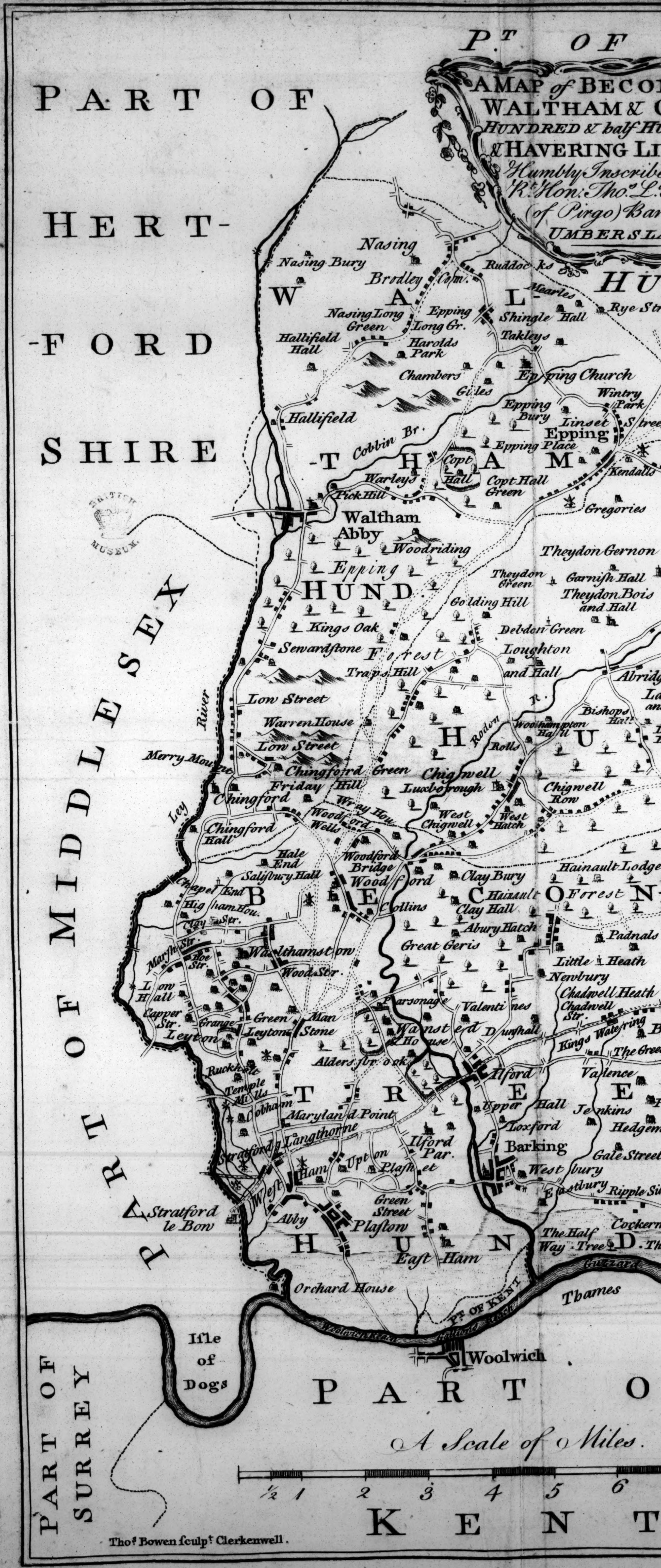
Donors Names.	GRANTS.
Peter de Leyham,	A Meadow abutting upon Flaxmede, and 2 s. Rent.
Matthew, Chaplain, Son of Algar	Poſteſland, Writheland, and a Meadow.
William Son of Algar,	Five Acres of Land, of the Fee of Monegedene and Beumont; and a piece of Land holden of Wike's Priory.
Simon Son of Jordan Coſtentin,	Polmead.
Jordan le Gay,	The Bromfield, and Holm.
Adam Son of William,	Campeſland.
William Son of Algar,	Land in Little-park.
Alured Son of Thurſtan,	Two Acres in Pirifield, and an Alder-Car.
John Son of Ralph,	*Berdefeld.* 2 s. out of a Meſſuage there, to buy Cups for the Refectory.
By Licenſe of Pope Alexander III	*Berkwey.* The Church appropriated, for clothing the Monks.
Ralph de Noiers,	Eleven Acres of his own Fee.
Ralph de Rouceſter,	*Berley.* Three half Virgates of Land, with the Tenants there.
Roger de Buiſſei,	*Bertune.* One Virgate of Land.
Roger de Plano,	*Birch.* Third part of a Mill.
Stephen de Stratune,	A Cloſe there.
Robert de Verli,	Fifteen Acres in Grotleſdune.
Hugh Fitz-Everard,	*Bocſtead,* or *Boxſtead* Church. Penſion out of this Church.
Everard de Boxſtede,	Mocheſland and Stanfield.
William de Ramis,	*Boitun.* Two Parts of the Tithes of his Demeſnes.
Comfirmed by Henry II,	*Bomſtead.* Tithes.
Alberic de Ver,	*Borfleet.* Five Acres of Land.
Ralph de Melebroc,	*Borham.* Lands, with Rents, Buildings, &c.
Ralph Smith,	One Rood in Wroſenhey Meadow.
John Son of John le Butiller,	*Brightlingeſey.* Tenements here.
William de Pirho,	A Tenant, with his Homage, &c.
Godebold Son of William,	*Bromley.* Liefricheſpihtel.
Mahiel Gernun,	*Bures.* The whole Tenure of Withgar the Prieſt.
Ralph de Bendene,	*Campes.* 18 d. Rent out of nine Acres.
Ermengot,	*Capel-Wenham.* A piece of Land.
Ralph Pirot,	*Carleton.* Land there, and half a Hide in Badburgeham.
Hugh de Botingeham,	*Coppeford.* Arnoldesfield, a Meſſuage in the ſame; and half an Acre.
Maud, K. Stephen's Queen; in Exchange for Lillecherche,	*Duniland.* The Land or Manor there.
Euſtace de Oeys,	Blunteſſale.
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,	Anſchetil's Land.
Henry de Eſſex,	Land there.
Will. Son of Will. Fitz-Hergar,	Birgho-Wood.
Humphrey de St. Vigor,	Land.
John de Blandohc,	Tenements.
Ralphe de la Haye,	Peſecroft, and the Broomfield.
Walter Haneng,	Middlewic.
Walter de la Haie,	In Weſt-Duniland, ſeven Acres.
Hugh de Grotene,	*Edwardeſton.* An Acre in Quakeſtofd.
Geffrey de Ambli,	*Elmeſet.* Four Acres in a Field near Watefield.
John Fitz-Thomas,	*Elſenham.* A Meſſuage, and eleven Acres of Aſſarts.
Ralph Carpenter,	Eight Acres of Aſſart in Bredenhach, and one Acre more.
Ralph de Mandeville,	*Erpeford.* Land there.
Hugh de Beauchamp,	*Eton.* A Croft. Tithe of the Aſſarts of Barſame, and of the Novals of Eton.
Will. Son of Will. Goldſmith,	A Meſſuage in Braineſcroft; and another in Ford.
Ralph de Marci,	*Falkburne.* Two Acres in Roicroft, and a Rent of 5 s. In Exchange for which his Son gave ſix Acres in Godilond.
Gilbert de Breuce,	A Tenement there.
Geffrey Talbot,	*Fenge.* Fifteen Acres.
William de Amaville, and Richoldis his Wife,	*Fineberge.* Two Acres; and a Tenement in Buccheſale.
Gerard de Wacheſham,	*Floketune.* Oggereſcroft, and a Paſture; and two parts of the Tithes of his Demeſnes.
Alured Son of Turſtan,	*Fordham.* Two Acres of Land, with an Alder-Car, in Pirifield.
William de Creppinge,	Two Acres, and an Alder-Car, adjoining to the former.
Thomas le Harpur,	2 s. Rent out of Whete-Croft.
Robert Son of Philip,	A Meadow.
Ralph del Frith,	A Meadow in King's Mead.
Gilbert de Fordham,	A Tenement and Meadow in Crepinge.
His Son Michael,	Three Tenements, and one Acre in the Broomfield, and the Land called Bradefield.
Symon de Fordham,	One Acre in Linlege-field.
Mabil de Laforde,	Two Acres, near the Road to Wyremunde-ford.
William Son of Algar,	18 d. Rent in Fordham.
	St. Giles's Church, appropriated to the Monaſtery by the Biſhop of London, A. D. 1232.
Hubert de St. Clare,	*Greenſtead.* The Manor there.
Geffrey de Greneſtede,	A Marſh at Counteford.
Walter Badding,	Another Marſh adjoining.
John de Blumvile, A. D. 1240,	40 s. 5 d. Rent, in ſeveral Parcels.

DONORS NAMES.	GRANTS.
Walter and Abel of Colcheſter, A. D. 1243.	Ruſteſgrave.
Walter de Clingho,	Three Acres in Grimeſho.
William de Lamvalei the ſecond,	*Hallingberri.* Two Parts of the Tithes of the Aſſarts of his Demeſnes; and the Tithe of the Pannage of his Parks, and Woods.
Maud de Lanvalei,	*Harleſton.* Land, with a Tenent; and a Meadow in Ham-Meadow.
Ida de Marci, & Hugh Trichet,	*Hecham.* Land there.
	Hemmingſton. One Mark yearly.
Arnold Fitz-Roger,	Land called Humeriard, and a Wood named Littlehae.
Lewis Brito,	*Hercheſtede.* Bataile's, Smalewde-field, Weſtcroft, and Parcels of Wood and Meadow.
Richard Fitz-William,	*Horkeſley.* Land there.
William Fitz-Geffrey,	A Tenent, *cum tota ſequela ſua.*
Maurice de la Hay,	*How.* 20 s. Land and Rent. *Hyth.* The Church.
Richard de Munfichet,	Land near the old Hyth.
Richard de Luvetot,	*Ipſwich.* A Tenement called Abbotſcroft.
Baldwin Fillol,	*Keldon.* An Acre of Land, and ſome Tenents, with their Homages and Services.
John de Burum,	*Kokenhach.* One Acre in the Fields there.
Hugh Trichet,	*Lagefare.* Land there.
William de Pirho,	12d. Rent.
Gilbert de Diham,	*Lalleford.* A Tenement, and 45 d. Rent.
Walter Clerc,	Land in Petfeld.
Jordan le Waleis,	A Tenement and Land.
Euſtace de Broc,	*Ledred,* and *Eſtede.* Church. Penſion of 8 Marks paid by the Vicar.
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,	*Legra, Lera,* or *Leyre.* A Tenement, and thirty-two Acres of Land.
Richard Fitz-Adam,	A Meſſuage.
Oſborn Fitz-Walter,	*Leiham.* Two full Lands and a half.
Hubert de St. Clare,	*Lexden-Mill.*
William de Lamvalei the ſecond,	2 s. Rent and Land at Galweidon, and a Meſſuage without Northgate; and the Tithe of the Padnage and Herbage of his Park.
Philip of Northgate,	3 s. Rent out of two Tenements.
Ralph Breton,	*Leyre-Breton.* Two parts of the Tithes of all his Demeſnes.
Adeliza, his Widow,	10 s. 8 d. Rent.
Their Son Robert,	Eleven Acres of Land.
John Seuare,	*Leyre de la Haye.* A piece of Land near their Garden.
John Bucceunte,	*London.* A parcel of Land near the River.
Eraclius Son of Baldewin the Prieſt,	Land upon Walebroc.
John Son of Terric,	4 s. 8 d. St. Dunſtan's Pariſh.
Matthew Mantel,	Several Tenements.
Symon Son of Marcian,	20 s. Rent.
K. Henry I,	*St. Mary Magdalene's* Hoſpital.
Gilbert Earl of Hertford,	*Manneſton.* Some Alms there.
Peter de Meauling,	*Meauling.* 6 s. 8 d. Rent out of Bacune's Land.
Maud, and Robert de Mendleſham,	*Mendleſham.* Three Acres in Aſendole-field.
Henry de Eſſex, the King's Conſtable,	*Merſey.* A Place to make a Fiſhery.
Hamo le Poitevin,	*Meſſendene.* 10 s. Rent there.
Elias Chamberlain,	*Mil-end.* Frideis-Lond.
Symon Son of Norman, A. D. 1242,	2 s. 9. Rent out of Wyneſcroft and Whatecroft.
Pope Celeſtine confirms	*Mundon* Church, appropriated to them.
Gilbert Fitz-Brian,	One Acre in Tunſtal field.
Joanna de Audham,	Lands there.
John de Blendak,	Half a Mark Rent in *Elteney,* in this Pariſh.
Fulk de Blandec,	A Tenement.
Peter de Melding,	*Norwich.* 12d. Rent out of a Tenement, and the Advowſon of St. George's Church in that City.
Ralph de Noreiis, or Noiers,	*Nothamſted.* One Carucate of Land; and other Land, and ſix Acres of Wood towards Langley Park.
Robert de Badewe,	*Oclea.* Fifteen Acres of Land, and Witgat's Land.
Richard Fitz-Maurice,	*St. Oſith.* Littleflete, Honildflete, Bordflete.
Roger Ridel,	Eleven Acres, and 8 d. halfpenny Rent.
	Peldon. Portions of Tithes.
Ailward the King's Chamberlain,	*Picheſey.* Tithes out of his Demeſnes in Chalvedon.
Oſbert Fitz-Hugh,	Half a Hide of Land, and all his Tithes of Chalvedon.
William Martel,	The whole Tithe of Chalvedon.
Adeliza Widow of Everard de Boxſtead,	*Polſtead.* Land there.
Sibil Lady of Ickleſham,	*Piſemerſh.* Rent of one Mark.
Sibil de Carun,	*Redley.* Luttereſcroft.
Robert de Ramis,	*Reines.* A Mill, with Land adjoining . two Fields, and other Lands.

DONORS NAMES.	GRANTS.
William de Sakevill,	*Rewenhale.* 5 s. Rent out of the Mill there, near Atlingeford.
William Earl Warren,	*Reygate.* Half an Acre of Land, to make a Quarry.
Roger de Kednei,	*Roinges,* [or *Eythorp Roding,*] *&c.* Two Acres of Land.
Oliver de Roing,	A Croft called Pope's.
Ralph Morel,	Three Acres.
Maurice de la Haie,	*Scyrta.* Half a Hide of Land.
William de Curetun,	*Sippedham.* Lands, and Tenents there.
Rob. Tailard de Angiervill,	*Sprowton.* A Meſſuage there.
Will. de Lamvalei the ſecond,	*Stanway.* The whole Tithe of the Pannage of his Parks, and Woods; and of Mills, and two parts of the Tithe of Hay.
John de Burgo, Son of Hubert,	Lands called Goſebec's, &c.
Ralph Son of Oliver,	A Paſture joining to this laſt.
Hamo de St. Clare,	*Stokes-Manor.*
Hugh Tricket,	*Stratford.* Land there.
Mr. Eraclius Son of Baldewin the Prieſt,	Nine Acres of Land, and two of Meadow, with the Tenent, &c.
Roger de Piro,	One Acre of Meadow adjoining.
Ida Tricket,	8 s. Land, in Brembeleg.
Hawiſe de Lanvalei,	*Tachew'rde.* Five Tenents, and their Homages, paying 20 s. *per ann.*
	Takeley. Tithes of the Park, and uncloſed Lands.
Alexander de Limeſia, and Rohais de Ambli,	The whole Fee of Erneis, or Erniſe. *i. e.* Takeley-manor.
William Fitz-Geffrey,	Eſtfield, Laley, Sceteparc, and ſeveral other Parcels.
Hugh de Ver Earl of Oxford,	Lands holden of his Fee.
William Son of Adeliza,	Ten Acres at Redeſale, five Acres of Aſſarts, Slicſtaneſley, &c.
His Son Helias,	Two Acres in Bradmedow, and three Acres in Theumanneſdune.
Ralph de Hauvill,	One Virgate of Land.
William de Hauvill, ſen.	Tithe of the Padnage of his Wood, eighty Acres of Land in his Park, a Garden in Sceteparc, five Acres of Arable Land near, Liewenhale, and fifty Acres more, &c.
William de Hauvill, jun.	Several Tenements and Lands, with the Tenents, &c.
Richard Fitz-Pain,	Land in la Leye, and three Acres and a half holden by Pagan Caſſe.
Richard Son of Leuric,	Two Acres of Arable Land, and half an Acre of Meadow.
Thomas de Elſenham, Son of Agnes de Roilli,	Nineteen Acres of Land, and five Acres more in la Leye.
William de Takeley,	The Knell, and three Acres in Brademead.
Henry de Coſtentin,	*Tetew'rde.* Half a Virgate of Land.
Turgis Son of Hardechin,	*Tey.* A Tenement.
William Fitz-Odo,	*Torridune,* or *Torrington.* 2 s. Rent.
Richard de Aſketot,	A piece of Land to erect a Mill.
Peter Foliot,	*Totham parva.* 18 d. Rent.
Richard de Bovill,	*Tudeham.* A Tenement, with the Homage of the Tenents, &c.
Will. de Lamvalei the ſecond,	*Walcra.* The whole Tithe of the Panage of his Woods, and Parks, and of his Mills, and two parts of the Hay of his Demeſns.
William Fitz-John,	*Waltham parva.* Half a Mark's Rent.
William de la Hay,	*Wateley.* 5 s. Rent.
Geffrey de Lanvalei,	*Weſt-Lee.* The half of the Manor.
By the Bp. of Norwich's Licenſe,	*Wicham-Skeith.* Appropriation of the Church.
John Gernun,	Five Acres and a half in Countes-Croft.
Walter Manſer,	Land in that pariſh.
John Cordebuf,	A Tenement.
Sir William de Cottune,	Land.
	The whole Tithe of Mills, Pannage and Colts; and two parts of the Tithe of Corn, Lambs, &c.
Robert de Mendleſham,	Villans or Tenents in that Pariſh, with their Tenements, and Rents, &c.
Martin de la Grene,	25 d. Rent.
Godfrey Cordebuef,	Six Acres in Crokeſthweit, &c.
Geffrey Betaile,	*Wibenho,* or *Wivenbo.* A hundred and twenty Acres, viz. Withemorhad and Nordhei, and four Acres of Meadow.
Guncelin Fitz-Richard,	Tithes of his Fees, and of the Aſſarts and Novals.
William de Ou,	*Wiley.* Tithes of the Demeſnes of Cruſtwic.
Roger Son of Geffrey,	Land in that Pariſh.
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,	*Witham.* Some Tenements, with the Tenents.
Rob. de Tindhay,	16 d. Rent out of a Meadow by Bracſtead-bridge.
Godefrey de Wiham,	A Croft.
Roger Bacun,	4 s. 9 d. Rent.
Mahiel Gernun, and Ralph the Sheriff, and his Wife,	*Withermundeford.* Two Virgates of Land.
Robert Fitz-William,	12 d. out of a Meſſuage.
Walter Fitz-Robert,	*Wudeham.* Lands, and a Tenant and his Homage, and a Deer out of his Park there.
Oſbert de Flixetun,	*Yarmouth.* A Tenement there.
	The Advowſon of the Church of St. Nicolas, was given to the Abbey, by Simon Son of Marcian.
	And thoſe of H. Trinity, and St. Michael in Weſt-Doniland, by Richard Champeneis.

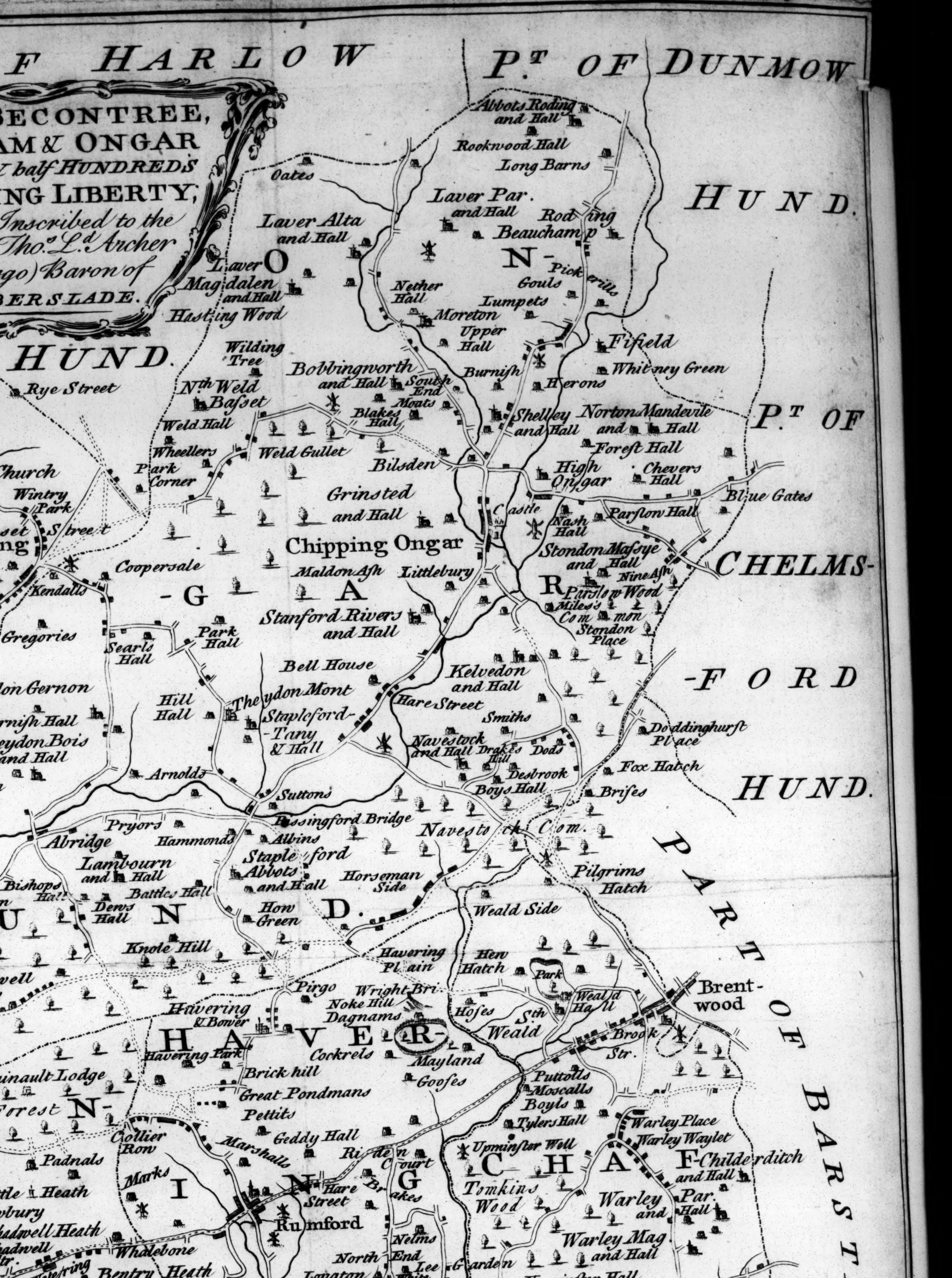
BRITISH

* * *


Pᵀ OF
A MAP of BECO
WALTHAM & C
HUNDRED & half HU
& HAVERING LI
Humbly Inscribe
Rᵗ Hon: Thoˢ L.
(of Pirgo) Ba
UMBERSLA
PART OF HERT-FORD SHIRE
PART OF MIDDLESEX
PART OF SURREY
PART O
KENT
WALTHAM HUND.
EPPING HUND.
BECONTREE HUND.
Nasing
Nasing Bury
Brodley Com.
Nasing Long Green
Epping Long Gr.
Hallifield Hall
Harolds Park
Chambers
Giles
Hallifield
Ruddocks
Mearles
Shingle Hall
Rye Str
Takleys
Epping Church
Wintry Park
Epping Bury
Linset
Epping
Epping Place
Cobbin Br.
Copt Hall
Copt Hall Green
Warleys
Pick Hill
Waltham Abby
Woodriding
Kendalls
Gregories
Theydon Gernon
Theydon Green
Garnish Hall
Theydon Bois and Hall
Golding Hill
Debden Green
Loughton and Hall
Kings Oak
Sewardstone
Forest
Traps Hill
Low Street
Warren House
Low Street
Rodon R.
Woolhampton Hall
Rolls
Bishops Hall
Abridg
Merry Mouse
River Ley
Chingford Green
Friday Hill
Chingford
Chingford Hall
Chigwell
Luxborough
Chigwell Row
Wray Hou.
Woodford Wells
West Chigwell
West Hatch
Hale End
Salisbury Hall
Woodford Bridge
Woodford
Chapel End
Higham Hou.
Clay Str.
Collins
Clay Bury
Hainault Forest
Clay Hall
Abury Hatch
Hainault Lodge
Padnals
Great Geris
Little Heath
Newbury
Chadwell Heath
Chadwell Str.
Marsh Str.
Hoe Str.
Walthamstow
Wood Str.
Low Hall
Capper Str.
Grange
Green Leyton
Leyton
Man Stone
Parsonage
Valentines
Wanstead House
Dunghall
Kings Watering
The Green
Aldersbrook
Ilford
Valence
Ruckholt
Temple Mills
Cobham
Maryland Point
Upper Hall
Jenkins
Hedgem
Loxford
Stratford Langthorne
Ilford Par.
Barking
Gale Street
West Ham
Upton
Plashet
Westbury
Eastbury
Ripple Si
West Abby
Green Street
Plastow
Stratford le Bow
East Ham
The Half Way Tree
Cockern
Orchard House
Thames
Gallions Reach
Woolwich Reach
Pᵀ OF KENT
Woolwich
Isle of Dogs
A Scale of Miles
½ 1 2 3 4 5 6

Thoˢ Bowen sculpᵗ Clerkenwell.

BRITISH MUSEUM


F HARLOW
Pt. OF DUNMOW
BECONTREE,
AM & ONGAR
& half HUNDREDS
NG LIBERTY,
Inscribed to the
Thos. Ld. Archer
go) Baron of
BERSLADE.
HUND.
Pt. OF
CHELMS-
-FORD
HUND.
PART OF BARSTABLE HUNDRED
HUND
Abbots Roding and Hall
Rookwood Hall
Long Barns
Oates
Laver Par. and Hall
Roding Beauchamp
Laver Alta and Hall
O
N
Pickerills
Laver Magdalen and Hall
Nether Hall
Goulds
Lumpets
Moreton
Upper Hall
Hasting Wood
Fifield
Wilding Tree
Whitney Green
Bobbingworth and Hall
South End Moats
Burnish
Herons
Nth Weld Basset
Rye Street
Blakes Hall
Shelley and Hall
Norton Mandevile and Hall
Weld Hall
Forest Hall
Wheelers
Weld Gullet
Church
Park Corner
Bilsden
High Ongar
Chevers Hall
Blue Gates
Wintry Park
Grinsted and Hall
Castle
Nash Hall
Parslow Hall
Street
Chipping Ongar
Stondon Masseye and Hall
Coopersale
Maldon Ash
Littlebury
Nine Ash
Kendalls
G
A
R
Parslow Wood
Miles's Common
Stanford Rivers and Hall
Gregories
Park Hall
Stondon Place
Searls Hall
Bell House
Kelvedon and Hall
don Gernon
Hill Hall
Theydon Mont
Stapleford-Tany & Hall
Hare Street
Smiths
Doddinghurst Place
rnish Hall
ydon Bois and Hall
Navestock and Hall
Drakes Hill
Dods
Fox Hatch
Arnolds
Desbrook
Suttons
Boys Hall
Brises
Passingford Bridge
Navestock Com.
Pryors
Hammonds
Abridge
Albins
Lambourn and Hall
Stapleford Abbots and Hall
Horseman Side
Pilgrims Hatch
Bishops Hall
Battles Hall
Dews Hall
How Green
U
N
D.
Weald Side
Knole Hill
Havering Plain
Hew Hatch
Park
well
Pirgo
Wright Bri.
Havering & Bower
Noke Hill
Dagnams
Hoses
Weald Hall
Brentwood
Sth Weald
H
A
V
E
R
Havering Park
Cockrels
Mayland
Brook Str.
inault Lodge
Brick hill
Goozes
Puttols
Moscalls
Great Pondmans
Boyls
Forest
N-
Pettits
Tylers Hall
Warley Place
Collier Row
Geddy Hall
Upminster Well
Warley Waylet
Marshalls
Riden Court
C
H
A
F
Childerditch and Hall
Padnals
Marks
I
N
G
Brakes
Tomkins Wood
Warley and Par.
tle Heath
Hare Street
Hall
Warley Mag and Hall
lbury
Rumford
Nelms
hadwell Heath
North End
Lee Garden
Whalebone
Upminster Hall
Bentry Heath
Longton
White Hou.
Tillingham Hall
ngs Watering
Englands
The Green Way
Horn Church
Hall
Upminster
Bury House
Field House
Malers
Vallence
Bentrys
Sth End
New Place
E
Isbrook End
Hackton
Cranham and Hall
Clay Tye
Parslow
LIBER-
Leases
Jenkins
G. Gaines
Hedgemans
Brittons
Corbets Tye
Suttons
Parsonage
Gale Street
Hides
Sunings
O
Stubbers
R
D
bury
Dagenham
-F
Grooves
tbury
Ripple Side
N. Okendon and Hall
Sth Okendon Hall
Ingreburn
Mear Ditch
Dovers
T
Y
Barnwicks
Half Tree
Cockermouth
D.
The Gulph
Rainham Parson.
South Okendon
Dagenham Breach
Rainham
Moor Hall
Bell House
Thames
River
Stifford Clays
Ford House
Wennington
Aveley
Fanns
Stifford & Hall
O F
Cold Harbour
Knots Farm
Purfleet
H U N D.
High House
Graies Thurrock
West Thurrock
Miles.
6
7
8
9
N T
St Clements Reach

THE

HUNDRED

OF

BECONTREE

BRITISH MUSEUM

IS now uſually called a *Half-Hundred*; but in Domeſday-book it is ſtyled a Hundred: and, by reaſon of the number of Houſes and Inhabitants, may have as good a claim to the name of A Hundred, as ſeveral others. For it abounds with Villa's, where the rich and induſtrious Citizens retire, at this convenient diſtance, from the thick Air and Hurry of London. The ſmall number of Pariſhes it contains, may have degraded it to the diminutive name it now bears, of a Half-Hundred.

This Hundred is the South-weſt corner of Eſſex, and the neareſt part of the County to the Metropolis of the Kingdom, the rich and noble City of London; it reaching up to Bow-bridge, and almoſt to Blackwall. 'Tis bounded on the Weſt by the river Ley; on the South by the Thames; on the Eaſt and North-eaſt by Havering Liberty; on the North by the Hundreds of Ongar and Waltham: And was ſo named from ſome remarkable *Beacon*, ſuppoſed to ſtand whereabouts Woodford Wind-mill now is, that being the moſt conſpicuous part of this Hundred. For Beacons, tho' now chiefly diſuſed and neglected, were formerly reckoned very important Signals to give notice of the landing or approach of an Enemy: a precaution neceſſary, before the increaſe of our Naval Strength made us Maſters at Sea. In Domeſday-book the name is diſguiſed by the odd one of Beuentreu.

This Hundred, and the Execution and Proceſs therein, belonged of old to the Nunnery of Berking. Upon the ſuppreſſion of the Abbies, it becoming veſted in the Crown, remained there till obtained by Sir Thomas Fanſhaw, to hold in as ample manner as any Abbeſs of Berking had held it: Of that family Sir William Humphreys, Kt. and Bart. purchaſed it; whoſe grand-daughter Ellen, and her huſband Charles Gore of Tring Eſq; ſold it, with a noble eſtate, to Smart Lethieullier Eſq; The inheritance of it is now in his niece Mary, only daughter of his brother Charles Lethieullier Eſq.

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

In this Hundred, or Half-Hundred, are Nine Pariſhes, which I deſcribe in the following order.

BERKING,
Dagenham,
Eaſt-Ham,
Weſt-Ham,
Leyton,
Ilford,——Little,
Wanſted,
Waltham-Stow,
Woodford.

Of theſe Pariſhes, Leyton, Waltham-Stow, Wanſted, and Woodford, are within the Foreſt of Eſſex: And Berking, Dagenham, Eaſt-Ham, Weſt-Ham, Little Ilford, and the Hamlet of Great Ilford, are partly in, and partly out of, the Foreſt (*a*).

I begin, according to the Method I have preſcribed to myſelf, with the *Town* in this Hundred, that is

1. BERKING.

The name of this Town is derived from the two Saxon words, Beoꞃce, birch-tree; and inᵹ, meadow, or paſture: The place being originally full of birch-trees. 'Tis otherwiſe written in records, and ancient authors; Berchingas; Barkyng; Bercingum (*b*); Berkingum; Berchigenſe monaſterium (*c*); Bercingis; or Bertingis (*d*); Berekingum; &c. (*e*).---This Town ſtands about 8 miles north-eaſt from London; and hath a market on Saturdays; and a Fair October 22.

Near the Road leading from Ilford to Berking, on the north-weſt ſide of the Brook which runs croſs it, are the Remains of an ancient *Entrenchment*: one ſide of which is parallel with the lane that goes to a Farm called Uphall; a ſecond ſide is parallel with the Rodon and lies near it; the third ſide looks towards the Thames; the ſide which runs parallel with the Road itſelf has been almoſt deſtroyed by cultivation, though

---

(*a*) See Account of the Foreſt, in the Introduction.

(*b*) Bedæ Hiſt. Eccl. l. iv. c. 6.

(*c*) Decem Scriptores, col. 412. 440.

(*d*) Gul. Pictav. p. 208. & Orderic. Vital. p. 506. apud Duchesne Hiſt. Norman. Scriptores.

(*e*) W. Malmeſb. ed. 1596. fol. 134.

evident traces of it are ſtill diſcernible. We do not hear, that any other Fortifications, or remains of Antiquity, have been diſcovered here.

The Pariſh of Berking is very extenſive, being about ſeven miles from ſouth to north; and four in ſome places from eaſt to weſt. It is divided into theſe four Wards; Berking, Great-Ilford, Chadwell, and Ripple-Ward.

Moſt probably it was in the earlieſt times part of the demeſnes of our Eaſt-Saxon Kings. Afterwards it became the *ſite*, and the chief part of the *Endowment*, of a famous NUNNERY, founded by Erkenwald, biſhop of London, ſon of Annas, king of the Eaſt-Angles; for which reaſon it is proper, and even neceſſary, to begin our Account of this place with the Hiſtory of that Religious Foundation.

Erkenwald, the founder, was conſtituted Biſhop of London in the year 675; and had either begun this Nunnery before, in 666 (*f*); or undertook it very ſoon after his conſecration. It was the *ſecond* Nunnery in England; that of Folkeſtone having been founded in 630. This Nunnery of Berking was of the Order of St. Benedict, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and St. Ethelburga, or Alburgh, the firſt Abbeſs, ſiſter of the founder (*g*).

What the original Endowment of this Houſe was, we do not find. But, for an augmentation to it, Hodelred, father of Sebba King of the Eaſt-Saxons, with that King's conſent, granted to it for ever [*A*], out of his right, or eſtate, the Land called Rytyngham, Buddenham, Deckengham, Angelalbeſham, and Wymondesfeld in the Foreſt; which together compriſed forty manſions: with all the fields, woods, meadows, and marſh, thereto belonging. Of which the boundaries were, on the eaſt, Thrictolaburn; on the north Centincert-broch, and Hanghemſtede; and on the ſouth the river Thames (*h*). Thrictola burn, or brook, is the weſtern branch of that which falls into the Thames at Dagenham breach; and Centincert broch, or brook, ſeems to be ſome brook that runs into the Rodon.

As to other Benefactions,—*In this Pariſh.* Leo de Bradenham, and William Rikele, clerk, gave them in 1357, 2 meſſuages, 72 acres of arable, and 8 acr. of meadow: And John Frucher 44*s.* 5*d.* rent.—In 1366, John ſon of Sir John Sutton of Wivenhoo, John de Bampton, and Thomas Smyth, clerk, gave them, one meſſuage, 80 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 15*s.* rent.—As did, in 1389, Sir John de Gildeſburgh, Robert Crulle, and John Henneſthorpe, clerks, William Rickhill, Clement Spice, and Nicolas Conyers, 50 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 11 of paſture, 55 of marſh, and 53*s.* 4*d.*—And Joanna, wife of Thomas de Felton, 11 meſſuages, 209 acres of arable, and 2*s.* 3*d.* ob. rent; all which, except very little, were holden of the ſaid Nunnery (*i*).

What they had *out of this Pariſh*, is ſet down in the Note [*B*].

The particulars of their Eſtates here, do moſt plainly appear by the Grants of them, after the ſuppreſſion. Beſides the ſite of the Nunnery, they were, the Maners of *Fulkys*, *Jenkins*, *Porters*, *Stonehall*, *Wangey*, *Withfeld*: and the Meſſuages, or Farms, of Eſtbury, Gayſhams-hall, Loxford, Mables or Mogges, Uphall, Lands at Stanbridge near Craynebroke-lane,—And many other parcels (*k*).

What the ſtate of this Pariſh was at the time of the general Survey, appears by the extract and copy of it given below [*C*]. By that it is manifeſt, that it then wholly belonged to the Nunnery [*D*], except 24 acres, which Goſcelin Loremar, lord of Little Ilford, had ſtolen; and three ſoldiers, or knights, held 2 hides, and 3 carucates.

In the year 870 this Nunnery was laid waſte by the Danes (*l*), and continued ſo, moſt probably, till after the Norman Conqueſt.

The Abbeſs was Lady paramount in all the Maners within this Half-Hundred, as is ſtill the Lord of Berking Maner: And ſhe held of the King by an entire Barony; there being but three more of the kind in England, namely, the Prioreſſes of Wilton, Shaftſbury, and Wincheſter (*m*).

A Liſt of the Abbeſſes may be ſeen in J. Stevens's Hiſtory of Abbeys, Vol. I. p. 529, 530. and in Dr. Br. Willis's Hiſtory of Abbies, Vol. II. p. 76. 77.

Dorothy Barleighe, the laſt of them, ſurrendred this Houſe 14 Novemb. 1539. the Revenues of it being then valued at 862 *l.* 12 *s.* 5 *d*$\frac{1}{2}$. Dugdale; or, according to Speed, 1084 *l.* 6*s.* 2$\frac{3}{4}$. *per ann.*

(*f*) So it is in the Chertſey-book, Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 75, 76. See alſo Bede, ubi ſupra.

(*g*) See Bp. Tanner's Notit. Monaſt. fol. p. 117, 118.

(*h*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 79, 80.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 31 & 40 Edw. III. & 13 & 21 Ric. II.

(*k*) Pat. 33. 37, 38. Hen. VIII. Pat. 5 Edw. VI. Pat. 3 & 4, 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. Pat. 7. 13. 27. 44 Eliza. Pat. 3 Jaco. I.——Et Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. 1 Ric. III. 19 Jaco.

(*l*) Antiq. Brit. p. 71.

(*m*) Dr. Fiddes's Life of Wolſey, p. 308.

[*A*] The name it is called by in the Grant, is Bedenham.

[*B*] And that was, the ſeveral Maners in Ingatſtone; the maner of Freſtling in Butſbury; lands in Parndon. [See the other Volume, p. 47. 49. 492.] Three houſes in Colcheſter. And the Maners, and Advowſons of the Rectories, of Bulvan, Roding-Abbeſs, Great Warley, Great Wigborough: the Maners, Rectories, and Advowſons of the Vicarages, of Dagenham, Hockley, Horndon on the Hill, Mucking, Tolleſbury, in this County: The Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage of All-Hallows, Berking, London: And Litlington, in Bedfordſhire; and Slapton in Buckinghamſhire. Bp. Tanner's Notitia,

[*C*] Terra Sce Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Berchingas tenuit ſemper Sancta Maria pro xxx hidis. Tunc IV carucate in dominio, modo iii, & quarta poſſet fieri. Tunc LXX carucate hominum, modo LXVIII. Tunc c villani, modo CXL. Tunc L bordarii, modo XC. Tunc x ſervi, modo VI. Silva M porcis. c acre prati. ii molendina, i piſcatura, ii runcini, XXXIV animalia, CL porci, CXIV oves, XXIV capre, x vaſa apium.——In Londonia XXVIII domus, que reddunt XIII ſolidos & VIII denarios: Et dimidium Eccleſie que T. R. E. reddebat VI ſolidos & VIII denarios, & modo non reddit. Hoc manerium valuit T. R. E, LXXX libras, et modo ſimiliter ut dicunt Anglici, ſed Franci appreciantur c. libr'. . . . Huic Manerio pertinebant, Tempore Regis Edwardi, XXIV acre, quas inde tulit Goſcelinus Loremarius, & iii milites tenent ii hidas, & iii carucatas; & iii villani, & x bordarii. Et val' XLV ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 17. b. 18 a. Tit. 9.

[*D*] That is, the whole Pariſh of Berking; with all the Maners, Wards, Hamlets, and Lands within the bounds and limits thereo; as J. Stevens expreſſes it. Hiſt. of Abbeys, Vol. I. p. 528

The Nunnery ſtood on the north ſide of the Church-yard. One gate, and ſome part of the wall all round, is ſtill remaining.

Let us now ſee how the Revenues of that Houſe in this pariſh, were diſpoſed of.

The ſite of the NUNNERY, and the Maner of WANGEY, were granted by K. Edward VI. in 1551, to *Edward Fynes*, Lord Clinton, and Say. And there went, with the ſite of the Nunnery, Gunſmead, alias Covent-mead, 6 acres; Grange meadow, 16 acres; a paſture called Huntings, 16 acres; Warpehawes, 6 acres; the Vineyard, 5 acres; and the grove, 8 acres. There was alſo in the grant, 10 acres in Ilford, near Grandſtrote; and a parcel of land in Stanbrige near Craynebroke-lane, in Ilford (*n*). On the 7th of November, the ſame year, the Lord Clinton alienated the ſite of the Nunnery, with the lands thereto belonging, to

Sir *Richard Sackvile* (*o*). How it paſſed out of that family, doth not appear. But, 13 Septemb. 1605, K. James I. granted it, with the appertenances above-mentioned, to

Anne Steward, and *Auguſtin Steward*, to hold of the maner of Eaſt Greenwich, by fealty in ſocage (*p*). This Auguſtin dyed 11 Novemb. 1628, poſſeſs'd of the capital Meſſuage called Barkeinge-Abbey, and other eſtates here [*E*]: leaving—*Martin* his ſon and heir, aged 22 years (*q*).

The ſite, and Maner, of the Nunnery belongs now to *Joſeph Keeling* Eſq; who hath alſo in this pariſh *Weſtbury-hall*, and Peryman's, and *Cricklewood*: This laſt, by the name of Cicklewood, alias Chickley-wood, was given by Qu. Elizabeth, in 1573, to Chriſtopher Hatton (*r*). The Aqueduct belonging to the Nunnery came through this wood.

The Lord Chancellor *Audeley* obtained a grant of the maners of *Fulkys*, and *Withfeld* (*s*).

Uphall was purchaſed, with the Monaſtery of Stratford Langthorn, for the ſum of 398 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* on the 12th of September 1541, by *Morgan Phillipps*, alias Wolfe (*t*).

To *William Denham* were granted, 28 September 1545, the maner and farm of *Stone-hall*, with Hobbens grove, High-groves, and Horſlees, containing 10 acres: the maner of *Weſtbury*, and lands called Hareſdon, Stondon, Leyndon and Preſtlond; Goſepitall; and Towne-downe, or mead, Ede-mead, Mylmead; and paſtures &c. named the Branche, Berryfield, 14 acres in Randemarſh: the meſſuage or farm called *Eſtbury*: the meſſuage and farm called *Gayſehams-hall*, with lands and woods called Battell-downe, Long-grove, Graunts-Hethe, Horſe-grove, Bromfeild, Buſſheleez, and Penty-grove, containing 23 acres. And all the Tithes of grain, corn, and hay, growing on the ſaid maners and lands of Stone-hall and Weſtbury, and on thoſe of Eſtbury, and Gayſehams (*u*).

Thirty ſeven ſmall parcels that had belonged to this Nunnery, were granted to Sir *Richard Greſham*, who had licenſe, 20 July 1546, to alienate them to Bartholomew Barnes, and Joanna his wife (*w*).

The meſſuage and farm, called *Loxford*, was granted, 2 June 1557, to *Thomas Powle* (*x*).

Porters, a maner here, which *Richard Pygot* held of this Convent about the year 1483, under the yearly rent of 29 *s.* 1 *d.* ob. (*y*) was granted to *John Lucas* Eſq; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 13 September 1556, held this maner, and one meſſuage, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 6 of wood, 40 of marſh, and 40 *s.* rent: and alſo Covent-croft, and Perry-feild, and Weſt-marſhe (*z*). His ſon,—Sir *Thomas Lucas*, Kt. held it alſo at the time of his deceaſe, 30 Auguſt 1611 (*a*).

The capital meſſuage, or tenement, called Mabbes, otherwiſe Mogges, in Ripleſide, with Marſhes croft, 10 acres, was granted, 16 July 1558, to *Thomas Argall*; and afterwards, in 1585, to *Ferdinand Richardſon* (*b*).

Two parcels of marſh, one of 16, and the other of 17 acres, belonged to *John Stonard*, in 1565, and were by him conveyed to *William Avery* [*F*]. And, the ſame year, ſeveral parcels were granted to *Thomas Chapman*: As was Pondeleaz, 10 acres, to Sir *Gawin Harvey*, 13 Septemb. 1612 (*c*).

THE CAPITAL MANER OF BERKING

remained in the Crown, till K. James I. ſold it, for the ſum of 2000 *l.* and a fee-farm rent of 160 *l.* *per ann.* to *Thomas Fanſhaw* Eſq; With it there ſeems to have gone a Maner called

JENKINS,

and another Maner, or capital meſſuage, named

MALMAYNES, or *Mammons*.

The capital Meſſuage of *Jenkins* ſtood about a mile and a half north-eaſt from this Church. It is now down.

Sir Hugh Bryce, and Elizabeth his wife, held, in 1496, of the Lady Abbeſs, this maner of Jenkins, and 3 tofts, 1 garden, 5 ox-gangs of land, 203 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 5 of wood, and 53 *s.* 4 *d.* in Berking and Dagenham; by the rent of 3 *s* 4 *d.* then valued at 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* (*d*).

About the beginning of Qu. Elizabeths reign, it was in Sir *William Hewett*, Lord Mayor of London; whoſe daughter Anne brought it in

---

(*n*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(*o*) Ibid.

(*p*) Lett. pat. 3 Jaco.

(*q*) Inqu. 5 Caro. June 27.

(*r*) Pat. 15 Eliz.

(*s*) See Pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(*t*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*u*) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(*w*) Pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

(*x*) Pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Ma.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Ma.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco.

(*b*) Pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 27 Eliza.

(*c*) Pat. 7 Eliz. & 10 Jaco.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VII. Oct. 31.

[*E*] Namely, 30 acres of arable and meadow, commonly occupied with the ſaid Abbey; and Beriſhall, with 72 acres of arable; Barley-marſh, Hempſtalls, Elmeground, New-mead, Broad-mead, als. Bull-mead, Millfield, 60 acres, Upnie-place, &c. Inqu. 5 Caro.

[*F*] His Father, George Stonard, held upwards of eighty five acres of marſh and meadow in this pariſh, that had belonged to the Nunnery. See Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Febr. 8.

marriage to her huſband *Edward Oſborne*, anceſtor to the preſent Duke of Leeds [*G*].

In 1567, it belonged to *Martin Bowes* Eſq; [*H*] who was ordered to deliver poſſeſſion of the maner of Jenkins otherwiſe Dagenham, or Dakenhames place, with appertenances, and 3 meſſuages, 1 dovehouſe, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 140 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 40 of paſture, 12 of wood, 40 of marſh, and 40*s.* rent. in Berking and Dagenham, to

Henry Fanſhaw Eſq; and Dorothy his wife. The ſame year, theſe laſt were ordered to deliver it to John Bullock, and Edmund Morrans, but for what uſes is not mentioned (*e*): Moſt probably, it was in order to raiſe a truſt; for it remained in the *Fanſhaw* Family. They were deſcended from the Fanſhaws of Fanſhaw Part in Derbyſhire, and ſeated at Ware-Park in Hertfordſhire: three of them were ſucceſſively Remembrancers of the Exchequer (*f*). The maners of Fulkes, Porters and Weſtbury, in this pariſh, belonged alſo to them, as we ſhall ſhew preſently.—*Anne*, Lady *Fanſhaw*, who was a Lunatic, held, in 1632, this maner of Jenkins of the King in fealty only in free and common ſocage (*g*). Her ſon—Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw* Kt. who dyed 17 September 1632, held alſo this maner, and free-warren therein, of Chriſtopher Hatton, and Thomas Fanſhaw, Knights of the Bath; and of John Fanſhaw, Eſq; Simon Fanſhaw, and John Weſt, as of their maner of Berkeinge; alſo the maner of Foulkes, alias Faukes; and meſſuages called Blackehouſe, Longbridge, and in Upney &c. with ſeveral parcels of marſh, and meadow.—*Thomas Fanſhaw* Eſq; his ſon and heir was then 24 Years old (*h*). He was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of K. Charles I. and created Baron Fanſhaw and Viſcount Dromore 5 September 1661. His eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor,—Sir *Thomas* left two daughters coheirs; whereof the youngeſt dyed unmarried [*I*]. *Suſanna*, the eldeſt was married to the Hon.

Baptiſt Noel, of Luffenham in the County of Rutland, Knight of the Shire for that County in 1685, ſecond ſon of Baptiſt Viſcount Campden.

Sir *William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart. Lord Mayor of London in 1715, purchaſed this eſtate. He departed this life in October 1735. As did his ſon—Sir *Orlando Humphreys* 14 June 1737, aged 59 years. The latter by Ellen his wife, only child of Col. Robert Lancaſhire, had had three ſons, and two daughters. Two of the ſons dyed yound, and Robert, the ſecond ſon, in 1736, at the age of 28 years. Of the two Daughters and coheirs,

Mary, the eldeſt, had three huſbands. 1. *William-Ball Waring*, of Dunſton in Berkſhire, who dyed 11 Auguſt 1746, without iſſue. 2. *John Honywood* Eſq; ſecond brother to Richard, of Marks-hall, to whom ſhe was married 30 May 1747. But he alſo dying without iſſue, 16 Janu. 1747-8, ſhe took to her 3d. huſband, 8 Septemb. 1748, *Thomas Gore* Eſq; Member of Parliament for Bedford, uncle to Charles Gore Eſq; Knight of the ſhire for the County of Hertford: which *Charles Gore* Eſq; had married 3 Decemb. 1741, the youngeſt ſiſter, named *Ellen-Wintour Humphreys*.

Of them this large Maner and eſtate was purchaſed in or about the year 1748, by Smart Lethieullier Eſq; of Aldersbrook in Little Ilford, for the ſum of 40,000 *l.*

There went with this Maner, the capital Meſſuage, or Farm, called *Malmaynes*, *Molmans*, or *Mammons*, of which the Houſe is taken down. *Joanna* Lady *Laxton* held it, at the time of her deceaſe 15 Auguſt 1577; having been lately purchaſed of Thomas Barker Eſq; and then valued at 20 *l. per ann.*—*Nicolas Lodd* was her heir (*i*).—Sir *Thomas Lodge* held it alſo, at the time of his deceaſe, 28 Febru. 1583 (*k*). It was purchaſed with the reſt by Smart Lethieullier Eſq;

The Court for this Maner is kept at Berking every three weeks, on a Saturday, the Market-day. In it are tried cauſes of Treſpaſs and of Debt under 40*s.* No other Maner in this pariſh keeps a Court.

The Lord, being paramount, claims the Deodands of this Hundred.

A fee-farm of 210 *l.* a year, due to the Crown, is payable to the Earl of Sandwich.

The reputed Maners of LOXFORD, and of WANGAY,

belonged alſo to the late Smart Lethieullier Eſq; and now to his heirs.

The manſion houſe of *Loxford* ſtands about a mile north from the Church, and near half a mile from Loxford-bridge, on the right hand of the road from Berking to Ilford: and that of *Wangay* on the South ſide of Chadwell-heath.

Thomas Powle, to whom Loxford was granted, as above, got leave, 4 May 1562, to alie-

---

(*e*) Præc. Term. Mich. 9 & 10 Eliz. Symonds's Collec. Vol. III. fol. 167. (*f*) Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertf. p. 207. &c. (*g*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Apr. 7. (*h*) Ibid. Octob. 31. (*i*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. June 25. (*k*) Inquiſ. 26 Eliz. July 8.

[*G*] It is of him that Mr. Strype relates the following remarkable Story, in his Edition of Stow's Survey of London, fol 1720. B. 5. pag. 133.

Sir William Hewet Lord Mayor in 1559, who then lived upon London Bridge, had a Daughter to whom this Miſchance happened. The Maid playing with her out of a Window over the River Thames, by chance dropt her in, almoſt beyond expectation of being ſaved. A young Gentleman, named Oſborne then Apprentice to Sir William the Father (which Oſborne was one of the Anceſtors of the Duke of Leeds in a direct line) at this calamitous Accident, immediately leapt in bravely and ſaved the Child. In memory of which deliverance, and in gratitude, her Father afterwards beſtowed her in Marriage on the ſaid Mr. Oſborne with a very great Dowry. Whereof the late Eſtate of Sir Thomas Fanhaw, in the pariſh of Barking in Eſſex, was a part; as the firſt Duke of Leeds himſelf told the Reverend Mr. John Hewyt from whom Mr. Strype had this relation; and together with that eſtate in Eſſex, ſeveral other lands in the pariſhes of Harthil and Wales in Yorkſhire; then in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid moſt noble Family. Several perſons of Quality courted the ſaid young Lady, and particularly the Earl of Shrewſbury. But Sir William was pleaſed to ſay, Oſborne ſaved her, and Oſborne ſhould enjoy her. The preſent Family preſerve the Picture of the ſaid Sir William in his habit of Lord Mayor at Kiveton houſe in Yorkſhire: Valuing it at 200. *l.*

[*H*] Arms of Bowes. Ermine, three bows bent in pale, gules.

[*I*] Arms of Fanſhaw. Or, a chevron between 3 fleurs de-lis, ſable.

nate this meſſuage, or farm, to —— *Thomas Pouncett* (*l*). His ſon —— *William Pouncett* dyed 26 March 1591, leaving —— *Henry*, his ſon and heir (*m*): who dyed 26 Febru. 1627.—*William* was his ſon (*n*). Henry Pouncett ſome time before his deceaſe, ſold this eſtate to

Francis Fuller, Clerk of the Eſtreats in the Exchequer. He dyed 10 March 1636, poſſeſſed of this meſſuage of Loxfords with appertenances, containing 82 acres of arable, and 18 acres of meadow: with ſeveral other lands [*K*].

Francis Oſbaldeſton, of Standon in Hertfordſhire, ſon of his ſiſter Barbara Fuller, was his heir (*o*). He dyed in 1648, without iſſue. Alice his widow was remarried to Robert Bertie, fifth ſon of Robert Earl of Lindſey: He dyed in 1701, aged 84, and ſhe 31 Auguſt 1677 (*p*). After *her* deceaſe, it came to —— *Henry Oſbaldeſton*, brother to her *firſt* huſband; who was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Francis Oſbaldeſton*: the latter leaving only two daughters, they ſold *Loxford* and *Wangay* to

John Lethieullier Eſq; who ſettled them both on his ſon —— *Smart Lethieullier* Eſq;

Between the Lord Clinton and Mr. Lethieullier, the following Perſons enjoyed the Maner or meſſuage of WANGEY.

Thomas Baron, or *Barnes*, to whom that Lord ſold it, by licence dated 14 March 1550 (*q*). He dyed 29 June 1573, poſſeſſed of it, and of Dunſhall, Stanleyes, part of the meſſuage called Newberry, &c. (*r*).

Next *Joſeph Heynes*, to whom Qu. Elizabeth granted it, 30 January 1601. He dyed 16 Sept. 1621, aged 72, and was buried in this Church (*s*).

Francis Fuller, &c. had it afterwards [*L*].

The Maner of FULKYS,

Was ſold by Sir Thomas Audeley, to William Severne, who alienated a moiety of it, in 1542, to Stephen Cloſe and Ralph Marſhall (*t*).

It came afterwards into the *Fanſhaw* family; for Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw*, at the time of his deceaſe 17 Sept. 1632, held this maner of Foulkis, or Faukes, with all its rights, members, and appertenances (*u*).

It is now blended, and goes along, with the Maner of Jenkins.

The houſe ſtood in the town of Berking, but is pulled down.

The Maner of PORTERS,

belonged, after Sir Thomas Lucas, to *Thomas Fanſhaw* Eſq; in 1635. But it is now in *Walter-Vane Fletcher* Eſq; 'Tis otherwiſe called Hedgemans, and the houſe is about two miles and a half from the Church.

The Maner of WESTBURY,

of which the manſion houſe ſtands at the eaſt end of this Town, was granted, as we have ſeen above, to William Denham Eſq; afterwards knighted. At the time of his deceaſe, 4 Auguſt, 1548, he held this maner with all its rights and appertenances, and 1000 acres of arable, 600 acres of paſture, 100 of meadow, 80 of wood, and 500 of heath and furze. And other parcels, mentioned above in the grant; with ſome particular ſervices [*M*]. —— *Marieria*, his daughter and heir, was 30 years old (*w*).

It was next in *Edward Breame* Eſq: who dyed in 1560, poſſeſſed of this lordſhip, or maner, of Weſtbury, and 40 meſſuages, 40 tofts, 40 gardens, 1500 acres of arable, 300 acres of meadow, 1000 of paſture, 200 of freſh marſh, 200 of wood, and 100s. rent, in Weſtbury, Barking, Ilford, Dagenham, and Chigwell. His next heir was his brother —— *Arthur Breame* (*x*). [Concerning him, ſee in the other volume, p. 251.] The 11th of June 1574, this Arthur, and Thomaſine his wife, ſold to

Thomas Fanſhaw Eſq; and Mary his wife, this maner, and one meſſuage, 2 tofts, 1 dove-houſe, 600 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 10 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, &c. (*y*). It continued ſeveral years in the Fanſhaw family.

Blackburne Poulton, Attorney at law, having enjoyed it a conſiderable time, dyed in October 1749, upon which it came to

Poulton Alleyne, a nephew of his, who had it for life: and then it was to deſcend to

Joſeph Keeling Eſq;

EASTBURY,

ſtands about a mile eaſt of Weſtbury, in the road to Dagenham through Ripleſide. The houſe is a large brick building, over-looking the marſhes.

Sir William Denham held alſo this, at the time of his deceaſe, with the appertenances; viz. 200 acres of arable, 300 acres of paſture, 50 of meadow, 60 of wood, 200 of furze and heath (*z*).

But, 7 May 1557, John Keele had leave to alienate the meſſuage, tenement, or farm, called Eſbery, in Barking, to *Clement Siſley* (*a*).

Into whoſe hands it afterwards came, we cannot find.

It belongs to two or three ſiſters of the name of Weldon; and they have alſo ſome portion of the Tithes here.

(*l*) Pat. 4 Eliz. (*m*) Inquiſ. 33 Eliz. July 20. (*n*) Inquiſ. 3 Caro. May 1. and Epitaph. (*o*) Inquiſ. 13 Caro. May 10. and Pedigrees of Eſſex. (*p*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*q*) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*r*) Inqu. 16 Eliza. Febr. 8. (*s*) Pat. 44 Eliza. & Epitaph. (*t*) Pat. 33 & 34. Hen. VIII. (*u*) Inqu. 8 Caro. (*w*) Inqu. 2 Edw. VI. nu. 74. (*x*) Inqu. 2 Eliz. nu. 45. (*y*) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 277. (*z*) Inqu. 2 Edw. VI. (*a*) Lett. pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Ma.

[*K*] Namely, Hill-houſe land, the Grange, being 18 acres of marſh: Douſhall; alias Downes-hall; Smythes, with appertenances, containing 89 acres; a tenement, and lands, called Hornes, &c. with other eſtates in the counties of Hertford, Surrey, Bucks, and in London, &c. Inqu. 13 Caro.

[*L*] The manſion-houſe of Loxford, or Wangey, was called Beehive. See Epitaphs of Francis Fuller, and Oſbaldeſton, in this Church.

[*M*] Namely, the mowing of eleven acres of barley and grain on the lands and hereditaments belonging to Weſtbury maner, in autumn, yearly, by the tenants of the lands and tenements of John Broke; holden of the ſaid maner; —— the mowing of eight acres in like maner, by the tenants of the lands and tenements of Thomas Horyard: —— and the mowing of three acres and a half in like manner: the ſaid lands and tenements of Broke and Horyard, being holden of that maner. Inqu. 2 Edw. VI.

GAYSEHAMS-HALL

ſtands about three miles and a half north from this Church; and is called in Warburton's Map Great Geris.

This meſſuage was holden of the Nunnery, in K. Edward the third's reign, by Thomas de Sandwich, proveditor to the Prince of Wales, with 120 acres thereto annexed; and the meſſuage called Hockeles, with 55 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow *(b)*.

At the time of Sir William Denham's deceaſe, it compriſed 100 acres of arable, 100 of paſture, 50 of meadow, 40 of wood, and 200 of furze and heath *(c)*. His daughter, and her huſband William Abbot, had licence, 14 Decemb. 1556, to alienate it to Clement Siſley, above-mentioned *(d)*.

It was next in the *Breame* family. For *Arthur Breame* Eſq; had licence, 8 June 1571, to alienate it, and Battall downe, Long grove, Gaunts heath, Horſgrove, Bromefeild, Buſhe-Leaz, and Penty grove, to

Vincent Randall (e).——*Edward Randall* dyed poſſeſſed of it, 7 October, 1577, leaving —— *Vincent*, his ſon, 3 years old *(f)*.

Afterwards it belonged to *Hugh Hare*; and of him it is ſuppoſed to have been purchaſed by

Gabriel Wight Eſq; who held at the time of his deceaſe 20 Decemb. 1621, this meſſuage, with 80 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, 100 of paſture, 100 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 20 acres of more, in this pariſh and Woodford. —— *Henry* was his ſon *(g)*. Of this Family ſee a further account under Little Ilford.

UPHALL

Stands about a mile north from the Church, and near Loxford, on the eaſt ſide of the river Rodon, half way between Berking and Great Ilford.

After Morgan Phillips, the next poſſeſſor upon record was *Weſſelin Webblynge*; who held it [*N*] *in ca.* by the 40th part of a knight's fee: and alſo a tenement called Monckes, with divers other lands in this pariſh. He dyed 7 Novemb. 1611, having bequeathed the premiſſes by will to his kinſman —— *Nicolas Webblinge (h)*.

Elizabeth, widow of William *Billingſley*, of London, merchant, ſold it to

Mr. *Edward Seabrooke*: and from him it hath paſſed to his deſcendents, —— Mr. *Thomas*, and —— *Edward Seabrooke*.

STONE-HALL

Stands a little way eaſt from Red-bridge upon the river Rodon.

It had belonged to Sir John Raynesforth; but was granted, as we have ſeen above, to Sir *William Denham*: with Hobbens grove, High grove, and Horſlees, containing 10 acres; and a yearly rent of 38s. 6d. *(i)*. Sir William had licence, 6 March 1545, to alienate the ſame to

Richard Breame Eſq; *(k)* [*O*] *Arthur Breame*, ſold it, in June 1578, to *John Bales*. And they two, jointly with Thomas Bales, conveyed by fine, in January following, to

Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, the maner of Stonehall, with appertenances, and 3 meſſuages, 3 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 70 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 30 of marſh *(l)*. His mother the Lady Lettice, and her then huſband, Sir Chriſtopher Blount, had licence, 2 December 1589, to ſell the premiſſes to Sir George Carew: And, 2 March 1598, it was conveyed back, by Henry Earl of Northumberland and others, to the ſaid Sir Chriſtopher, Lord Montjoy; who ſold it, 1 November following to

John Crook, and others. It appears to have gone along with the maner of Wanſted. For in 1636 it was in

Sir *Henry Mildmay*: and is come with that eſtate to the Rt. Hon. Earl *Tilney*.

The Maner of CLAY-HALL,

Took its name either from the ſoil, or from a Family ſurnamed de la Clay [*P*].

Here was formerly a very good ſeat, with a Chapel.

The old Houſe was taken down ſome years ago and a farm houſe erected in its room. It ſtands pleaſantly on the ſide of a hill, about 4 miles north of this Church, and a mile from Woodford-bridge.

This, like the reſt of this pariſh, was part of the poſſeſſions of the Nunnery of Berking. It was held under the Abbeſs by the *Colt* family, mentioned in the other volume, p. 491. *Joane*, relict of Thomas Colt Eſq; and married afterwards to Sir William Parre, held it, at the time of her deceaſe in 1475, of the Abbeſs by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 15s. 3d. *(m)*. Her ſon——*John Colt* Eſq; had it alſo, in 1521, with 100 acres of paſture, &c. *(n)*. And ſo had his ſon —— 8ir *Georga Colt*, 1578 *(e)*. His cnuſin and heir —— *George Colt* who held it of ihe Queen, and dyed 21 March Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of it, 6 Janu. 1615, it being then holden of the King by fealty, and yearly rent of 28s. 8d. *(p)*.

In 1616, it belonged to Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*, who, on the 15th of September that year, had a Chapel conſecrated here *(*)*.

Some time after it was in the *Cambell* Family, deſcended from Robert Cambell of Foulſham in Norfolk. His ſon —— *Thomas Cambell* was one of the Sheriffs of London in 1600, and Lord Mayor in 1609, being then a Knight *(q)*. He dyed 13 Febr. 1613, aged 78; having been

---

(b) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III.
(c) Inqu. 2 Edw. VI.
(d) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 277.
(e) Let. pat. 13 Eliz.
(f) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. Feb. 3.
(g) Inquiſ. 19 Jaco.
(h) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. May 16.
(i) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.
(k) Ibid.
(l) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 247.
(m) Inqu. 15 Edw. IV.
(n) Inqu. 14 Hen. VIII.
(o) Inqu. 21 Eliz.
(p) Inqu. 14 Jaco.
(*) Reg. Grindall, p. 406. See Newcourt, vol. II. p. 35.
(q) Stow and Strype's Survey, vol. II. book v. p. 139, 140.

[*N*] In the Inquiſition it is called Meſuagium ſive locum manerii.

[O] There belonged to it 60 acres of arable, 36 of meadow, 50 of paſture, 10 of under-wood, 10 of furze and heath: and 32 acres called Whetefeild Clayes in Trinity marſh in Weſtham. Inqu. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62.

[*P*] Adam de la Clay was witneſs to a charter of . . . Montfichet, in the time of K. Edward III.

twice married. His firſt wife, was Alice, daughter of Edward Bugle, merchant, by whom he had ſix ſons, and ſeven daughters. By his 2d wife, Anne daughter of . . . . Young, he had no iſſue (r). James, the ſecond ſon, was Sheriff in 1619, and Lord Mayor of London in 1629, being a knight. —— *Robert Cambell* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was alſo an Alderman of London, and dyed 10 Novemb. 1638. By Alice his wife, daughter of William Willington, he had two ſons. *James*, ſeated at Woodford; created a Baronet 9 April 1661; and who married Theophila, daughter of John Lord Mohun, but dyed without iſſue. —— *Thomas*, the ſecond ſon, was created a Baronet 12 Febru. 1663. By his *firſt* wife . . . . daughter of Nicolas Corſellis, Eſq; he had two daughters. And by his ſecond wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Viſcount Fanſhaw [*Q*], he had two ſons, Thomas, and Harry. He built the family vault, adjoining to the north iſle of this Church, in 1642, and was buried in it. Thomas, his eldeſt ſon, dyed ſoon after him without iſſue. —— Sir *Harry*, the ſecond ſon and heir, departed this life 23 May 1699; having had two wives. 1. Catharine daughter of Sir Antony Cheſter of Chichley in Buckinghamſhire, by whom he had one daughter, *Anne*. By his *ſecond* wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Wherwood of Sturton-caſtle in Staffordſhire, Knt, widow of Antony Markham, he had no iſſue.

Anne, his daughter and heir, was married to *Thomas Price* of Weſtbury in Buckinghamſhire, and had by her —— *Cambell Price* [*R*].

It belongeth to *Peter Eaton* of Woodford Eſq;

Near Clay-hall there is a farm-houſe called St. Swithin.

CLAYBURY, a capital meſſuage and lands, lying about a mile north from Clay-hall, and near Woodford-bridge, belonged in 1553 to Sir *Ralph Warren* (s). About 1729, it was in —— *Page* Eſq; And afterwards, for ſeveral years, the eſtate and ſeat of *John Goodere* Eſq;

ALDBURY-HATCH, denoting an *old ſeat*, near a *Hatch*, or low gate belonging to the Foreſt, otherwiſe called Alborough-hatch, ſtands ſouth-eaſt from Clay-hall, and above 3 miles north north-eaſt from this Church.

Bartholomew Barons, of London, mercer, who dyed 26 Auguſt 1548, held of the king in free ſocage as of his maner of Berking 2 meſſuages, 6 cottages, 20 acres of meadow, 120 of paſture, and 24 of wood, in Alborough-hatche and Fulwell-hatche; and 1 meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, and 80 of paſture, called Goddeſlond; and 4 meſſuages, 30 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 30 of paſture, named Puſhamſland, Woodwards, Bontyngs, Jurdens, and Weſtlond. Alſo eleven virgates of land in this pariſh [*S*]; And the meſſuages and lands called *Newbury*; and *Dunſhall*: And the Tithes of grain and hay: with ſome parcels of wood. —*Thomas Barons*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was aged 28 years (t): whoſe ſon —— *Thomas* dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame in 1626 (u). Within this century it was the eſtate of

John Lockey Eſq; who dyed 12 March 1713. It being mortgaged to James Colebrook Eſq; He and one of the coheireſſes, or legatees, of Mr. Lockey, joyned in conveying a moiety of it to

Richard Guiſe Eſq. who dyed 4 Decemb. 1752. Col. *Jory*, who had the other moiety, dyed 24 Auguſt 1725. His niece *Frances Fouch* brought it in marriage to Col. *Martin Bladen*, one of the Lords of Trade, &c. He departed this life 15 Feb. 1745-6: As did the ſaid Frances his widow 14 Auguſt 1747. She left this eſtate to her couſin

Anne Hodges, who was married *firſt* to Warner Perkins, Attorney at law, and in 1737 to John-Lambert Middleton Gent. brother of Sir Wm. Middleton of Belſay-caſtle in Northumberland, Bart.

The meſſuage of *Newbury*, or Newbury-Grange, juſt now mentioned, lies on the north ſide of the London-road, between it and Aldbury-hatch. It belonged to Thomas Stych Eſq; who dyed 18 June 1656 (w): and to Sir Richard Stych Bart. who dyed 11 May 1725, without iſſue male.

Sir *Thomas Webſter* had it next; and now his ſon.

Dunſhall lies on the ſame ſide of the way, near the King's Waterings, up the watery lane, about a quarter of a mile out of the London road; and belongs to John Hyde Eſq; of Sundridge.

Near this is *Chadwell-ſtreet*, on the London-road; and adjoining thereto, Chadwell-heath.

GREAT ILFORD,

A Hamlet in the London-road, between 7 and 8 miles from that city, is one of the Wards of this large Pariſh; and was ſo named from the *ill ford* that muſt have been here before the cauſey and bridge were erected [*T*].

In this Village an Hoſpital was founded, about the latter end of K. Henry II. or beginning of K. Richard I. by Adelicia the Abbeſs and Convent of Berking, for their leprous tenants, or ſervants [*V*]. It conſiſted of a ſecular maſter, a leprous maſter, and thirteen brethren, lepers;

(r) Strype's Survey, Vol. I. Book III. p. 56.

(s) Inqu. 1 Ma. Sept. 17.

(t) Inqu. 2 Edw. 6. nu. 65.

(u) Inqu. 2 Caro. Feb. 11.

(w) Epitaph, in this Church.

[*Q*] She was remarried to Robert Sheffield, uncle of the Duke of Buckingham.

[*R*] Arms of Cambell. Sable, on a feſſe ermine, 3 pellets between 3 tigers heads eraſed, or. Creſt. An open helmet on a chapeau gules, faced ermine, on it a tiger's head eraſed, argent.

[*S*] Called Horoſſes, Renlands, Reynolds Browne, Leedes near Dunſhall; Farland; 60 acres in Northcroft, Little Heth, &c. Inqu. 2 Edw. VI. —

[*T*] The River Rodon which had been navigable only to Berking, was made ſo about 30 years ago to Ilford Bridge.

[*V*] The feeding ſo much upon ſalt fiſh before the Reformation, is by ſome thought to have rendered the diſeaſe of Leproſy more frequent in this kingdom than at preſent, and to have occaſioned the building and endowing of many Hoſpitals for Lepers. But Mr. William Becket, with great reaſon ſuppoſes, that it was nothing elſe than the Venereal Diſeaſe, which by the ignorance and unſkilfulneſs of the then practitioners, brought a kind of Leproſy over the whole body. See Philoſophical Tranſactions, Vol. xxxi. p. 47, &c. 108, &c.

two chaplains, and one clerk (x): and was valued in 1534 at 21*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* in the whole, and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* clear.

There is in the London Regiſtry (y) a Rental made in K. Henry the Seventh's reign, of divers lands, farms, &c, belonging to this Hoſpital: alſo a note of all the lands, demeſnes, tithes, &c. that belonged to it, in 1560.

Upon the ſuppreſſion it becoming veſted in the Crown, Qu. Elizabeth granted, 23 April 1572, the patronage and advowſon of this Hoſpital of *St. Mary* at Ilford to Thomas Fanſhaw Eſq; Remembrancer of the Exchequer, and to his heirs and aſſigns for ever. He covenanted to appoint a fit perſon for Maſter, or Keeper, of the ſame, who ſhould from time to time repair the Chapel and Edifices belonging thereto, and provide convenient habitations for *ſix* people ſound or infirm, with an allowance of 45s. a year, at the uſual feaſts. And afterwards directed, that a fit perſon ſhould read divine ſervice in the Chapel here every Lord's-day (z).

The Hoſpital, as it now is, has a row of brick houſes on each ſide of the court, for ſix ſingle men; who have their dwelling here and three half-pence a day each, or 11s. 6d. a quarter, but in the Chriſtmas quarter 16s. 6d. for firing. The Miniſter has 14l. a year paid by the patron of the Hoſpital, with a Houſe, beſides ſubſcriptions from the inhabitants.

The lands belonging to it are ſaid to be worth 100 l. a year.

In 1591, thoſe greedy hunters after concealed lands, W, Tipper, and R, Dawe, got a grant of this Hoſpital, and of the advowſon of the ſame (a).

In Trinity term 1604, it was recovered by Selwood againſt . . . . Chamberleyne (b).

Some years ago it was in Mr. *Walden* of Southwark, and afterwards in Mrs. Walden; from whom it was purchaſed by the late

Sir *Criſp Gaſcoigne* Knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1753, who dyed 27 December 1761, and it it now in his ſon——*Bamber Gaſcoigne* Eſq;

The Maner of Ilford was alienated by Edward Onely Eſq; and others, to *Hugh Hare*, &c. by licence dated 2 September 1596 (c). And in 1635 it belonged to Bernard Hyde Eſq;

A large Houſe here by the ſide of the river Rodon, belonged to the late Thomas Beacon Eſq; and afterwards to Sir Thomas Drury.

The Maner of WITHFIELD,

Of which the Houſe ſtands about half a mile north of Ilford, was granted, as we have obſerved above, to the Lord Chancellor *Audeley*. He had licenſe, 12 July 1541, to ſell the demeſnes of it to *Robert Cowper* (d). And, by licenſe dated 24 May 1543, William Grey ſold the maner of Withfeld to——*Richard Stansfeild*, with 3 meſſuages, 3 cottages, 100 acres of arable, 400 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 20 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 40s. rent, in Ilford, Barking, and Wanſted (e). Of Stanfeild Cooke, and Richard Cooke,

Edward Randall, Gent. bought this maner, 30 June 1552, and dyed poſſeſſed of it 7 Octob. 1577 (f). His ſon——*Vincent Randall* ſold it, by licenſe, dated 7 Auguſt 1598, to

John Tedcaſtle, who lies buried in this Church with an epitaph. He ſold it, by licenſe 1 Septemb. 1604, to . . . . . *Aſton*. And this laſt to

Sir *Nicolas Coote*, who had it in 1617, as had Lady *Coote* in 1636.

Before the year 1651 it was purchaſed by *John Brewſter*, ſon of Francis, of Wrentham-hall in Suffolk. He dyed 27 July 1677, aged 73, and was buried in this Church: As was alſo his ſon——*Auguſtine Brewſter* Eſq; who dyed 27 March 1708, aged 66 years (g) [*W*]. His two ſiſters and coheirs ſold it to

John Bamber M. D. who left it to *Walter Jones* for life, he having married the Doctor's daughter; and the reverſion to——*Bamber Gaſcoigne* Eſq;

CRANBROOKE, a maner or meſſuage in this pariſh, ſtanding on the north ſide of the London road, about half a mile from Ilford, and holden of the maner of Berking, belonged to Sir *Henry Palavicini*, who dyed 14 October 1615. His brother——*Tobias* was his heir (h). [See under Ray-houſe in Little Ilford.]

Sir *Charles Montague* Knt. was poſſeſſed of it, at the time of his deceaſe 11 Septemb. 1625. He left three daughters coheirs, Elizabeth, Anne, and Mary (i).

The owner or occupier of it, in part of the laſt century, was Sir *James Northfolke*, Serjeant at arms to the Houſe of Commons (k).

Sir *William Boreman* Knt. had it afterwards; and then his lady for life; upon whoſe death, one moiety of it came to her nephew——*Henry Davis* Gent. and the other moiety to *Henry Gibbs* Eſq; who married Elizabeth, ſiſter of the ſaid H. Davis. They were to enjoy this eſtate for a term of years, under a decree in Chancery. It belonged afterwards to *John Ward*, and . . . . Raymond Eſq; now to *Andrew Moffatt* Eſq;

RIPPLE-WARD is the fourth Ward in Berking, in the eaſtern part of the pariſh, next to Dagenham.

Samuel Wegg, James Clarke, and John Miller, Eſquires; Tho. Hatcher, Samuel Shuckford, Wiltſhire Emmet, George Stubs, Richard Farrar, and a few others, have alſo ſome lands here.

A Free SCHOOL in this Town was founded in 1649, by Sir James Cambell of Woodford Knt. and afterwards Bart. The endowment is 20l. a year, an orchard, a garden, and half an acre of land. The Maſter is to repair the Houſe; and

---

(x) Inqu. 21 Ric. II. and Bp. Tanner's Notit. Monaſt. folio ed. p. 131.

(y) Lib. v. Vic. gen. p. 239.

(z) See Newcourt, vol. II. p. 346, 347.

(a) Pat. 33 Eliz.

(b) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 145.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(e) Let. pat. 35. Hen. VIII.

(f) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 283. & Præcipe 10 & 11 Eliz. Term. Mic. Inqu. 20 Eliz. Feb 3.

(g) Epitaph.

(h) Inqu. 13 Jaco.

(i) Inqu. 1 Caro. Janu. 31.

(k) From ſome letters of his.

[*W*] Arms of Brewſter. A chevron ermine, between eſtoiles 2, 1. Creſt. On a helmet and torce, a demi-lion rampant, bearing a club on his ſhoulder ſupported by his right paw.

Charities

ſomething is left for the maintenance of the ſame.

Charities belonging to this pariſh.

Six pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, given to the Poor by William Nutbroune in 1596, payable yearly to the Church-wardens at Michaelmaſs out of the Rectory of Aſhe in Kent.

Forty ſhillings *per ann.* iſſuing out of the lands late Mr. Hoar's.

The like ſum iſſuing out of the rents lately of Garrard Weblin, given in bread weekly.

Collards, about 5 acres of upland, holden of the maner of Berking by copy. The rent about 4l. per ann.

Houſes: Three whereof in Bull-ſtreet, with a piece of ground; and two in Ripple-ward. The donors unknown.

Five acres of marſh land in Eaſtbury-level, of 5l. a year: purchaſed with 100l. bequeathed by Sir James Cambell above-mentioned,

The rent of the Market, with the ſhops and ſtalls, about 30l. *per ann.* the gift of the Family of Fanſhaw, lords of the maner here; ſettled upon the Poor by Sir Thomas Fanſhaw in 1679. In twelve Truſtees; when reduced to three, a new truſt to be raiſed.

The Hon. Robert Bertie above-mentioned gave by will Three pounds *per ann.* iſſuing out of his houſes and eſtate in Parker's-lane in St. Giles's in the fields London, to be yearly diſtributed to the Poor of Berking in bread; viz. twelve-pennyworth every Sunday, and the reſt at Chriſtmaſs and Eaſter for ever. He alſo gave Three pounds *per annnm*, iſſuing out of the Chamber of London for the intereſt of 60 l. placed there by him; to be received yearly, or once in two years at fartheſt, for putting out a poor boy in Ilford ward.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, is large, conſiſting of a middle pace, a ſouth aiſle which runs the whole length of church and chancel, and two north aiſles ſupported by pillars of the Tuſcan order. The ſouth aiſle and veſtry are leaded, and ſo is the Church, which hath a flat roof; The two north aiſles, and the Chancel are tyled. At the weſt end there is a lofty Tower of ſtone embattled, with a ring of ſix Bells.

This Church belonged of old to the Nunnery here; to which it was appropriated, and two Vicarages ordained and endowed, one called the Vicarage of St. Margaret of Berking on the South, and the other the Vicarage of St. Margaret, on the North, and ſometimes of North-ſtreet, both in the gift and patronage of the Nunnery. They were conſolidated and united after the year 1395, and continued in the Convent's gift till the diſſolution.

All the Tithes of corn, grain, and hay on Stone-hall, Weſtbury, Eſtbury, and Gayſehams lands, were granted to Sir William Denham, who dyed poſſeſſed of them in 1548, as we have ſeen above. On the 11th of June 1574, Arthur Breame ſold the Tithes of grain and hay here, to Thomas Fanſhaw Eſq; (*l*). And we ſuppoſe they have gone ever ſince with the capital eſtates: but ſome parcels have been bought off. Thoſe of Weſtbury belong to Bamber Gaſcoigne Eſq; Some parts of the marſh-lands are tithable to the Vicar.

The Rectory and Church, with the advowſon of the Vicarage, were granted, 10 March 1549, to Robert Thomas, and others, to hold of the Honor of Hampton-court (*m*). In 1556 the Vicarage was in Thomas Baron, or Barnes, of whom it was purchaſed by Sir William Petre, William Cook Eſq; and William Napper, Gent. executors of the will of William Pouncett of this pariſh; and ſettled by them, 1 June 1557, on the Warden and Fellows of All Souls college Oxon, in whoſe gift it has continued ever ſince (*n*).

There were three Chantries founded in this Church; one at the Altar of the Reſurrection of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; the ſecond at the Altar of King Edward; and the other at the Altar of St. Ethelburga (*o*).

In this pariſh was a Chapel, called St. Anne's Chapel, which, with Cockerell's grove, was granted to Richard Robſon, &c. in 1572 (*p*).

The ſeveral Wards here are rated to the Land-tax as follows; Berking, at 2140 l. Chadwell, at 832 l. Great Ilford at 2502 l. 3 s. and Ripple-Ward at 2231 l.

Thomas Machen Fiddes	M. A.		1720,	upon Chiſehale's d.	All Souls College Oxon.
Lewis Owen,	M. A.	6 Febru.	1734,	upon Fiddes's d.	
William Stephens	L L. D.	7 Octob.	1746,	upon Owen's d.	
Savage Tyndal	D. D.	27 April	1751,	upon Stephens's d.	
Chriſtopher Muſgrave	D. D.	9 Sept.	1762,	upon Tyndal's d.	

2. DAGENHAM.

This pariſh claims the next place to Berking, as having belonged to the Nunnery there till its diſſolution; and been look'd upon as a member of the capital Maner, ſtyled Jenkins, otherwiſe Dagenham, or Dakenhames place.

In Hodelred's grant of it to the Convent it is called *Deckenham* (*q*). From whence Dagen, or Decken, the firſt part of the name, is derived, we cannot learn. As for Ham it ſignifies a habitation, village, or town. The place is not mentioned in Domeſday-book, being included in Berking.

Here are four Maners, or reputed Maners; 1. The maner of Dagenham. 2. That of Cockermouth. 3. . . . of Parſlows. 4 . . . of Valence.

(*l*) Book of Pardons, Part i. p. 277. (*m*) Pat. 4 Edw. VI. (*n*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 34. (*o*) Regiſt. Fitz-James, and Baldock. See Newcourt, p. 32. (*p*) Lett. pat. 14 Eliz. (*q*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 79.

1. The Maner of DAGENHAM

was holden of the Abbeſs, in K. Edward the Third's reign, by *Edmond de Northtoft*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 366. His two grandaughters, Emma, and Florence, were his coheirs (*r*).

Sir *Richard Alibon* Kt. one of the Judges of the King's Bench, had it in the laſt century; and ſold it to

Thomas, eldeſt ſon of Sir Henry *Audeley*. He dyed inteſtate, and without iſſue, in 1697. And this eſtate, with that of Goſebeck's in Stanway, was decreed to his ſiſter Catharine's ſon, *Henry Barker* Eſq;

2. The Maner of COCKERMOUTH

is the only one that has a Court kept in this pariſh. The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile ſouth, ſouth-weſt from the Church.

John de Cockermouth, clerk, had licenſe, in 1330, to give to the Abbeſs and Convent, 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 24 of paſture, 8 of wood, and 70 s. rent, in Dakenham, Berking, and Hylleford, which were holden of the ſaid Abbeſs &c. by the yearly rent of 2 s. 6 d. and ſuit of Court (*s*).

Upon the diſſolution of Abbeys, this eſtate came to the Crown, and reſted in it till 14 July 1565, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it, with Purlevants and Wildland-marſh, in Riple-marſh, to Sir *Antony Browne* Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas (*t*). [See under South-Weald.] He dyed 17 May 1567, poſſeſſed of this eſtate. His brother John's grandſon——*Wiſtan Browne*, Eſq; was his heir (*u*). He had licenſe, 2 May 1574, to alienate this manner, and 10 meſſuages, 10 tofts, one barn and garden, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 3 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, 100 of marſh, and 4 *l.* rent, to

John Bullock Eſq; &c. who, 26 Novemb. 1574, had licenſe to alienate them to

Thomas Fanſhawe, and *Thomas Powle*, Eſqres.

In 1589, *William Nutbrowne* had this eſtate; and, by licenſe dated 2 Decemb. the ſame year, ſold it to

William Megges; by whom it was conveyed, 7 April 1601, to——*John Swinnerton*. ſenr. and junr, (*w*).

Sir *Thomas Darcy* of Gr. Brackſted Bart. held a Court here 8 June 1685, as lord of this maner. The 21ſt of October 1690, he and Jane his wife ſold it for 2050 *l.* to

William Clark: the latter gave it by will to his wife Anne for life: remainder to——Thomas Cage, and others, in truſt, by whom it was conveyed to *William Watkins*, and *Thomas Johnſon*, ſubject to the truſts in W. Clarke's will.

It is ſaid to have been afterwards in Mrs. *Tipping*, and——*Philip Page*.

3. The Maner of PARSELOWES, or Paſſelowes.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half north-weſt from this Church.

We do not find any account of the owners of this eſtate till 1568. Then Martin Bowes, and Frances his wife, paſſed it to

Rowland Hayward, or Haywood, Alderman of London, and Thomas Wilbraham; with appertenances, being 10 meſſuages, 1 cottage, 10 gardens, 2 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of paſture, 30 of wood, and 40 s. rent, in Dagenham, Berking, and Upminſter (*x*).

William Fanſhaw Eſq; who dyed 4 March 1634-5, held this maner with all its rights and members, of Sir Chriſtopher Hatton, and Sir Thomas Fanſhaw, Knights of the Bath &c. as of their maner of Berking, in free ſocage, by the ſervice of 9 s. 1 d. ob. And Cricklewood, and Caſtell-feilds, &c. of the King. He was ſon of Thomas Fanſhaw of Ware-park.—*John Fanſhaw* Eſq; his ſon and heir, then aged 15 years, dyed 6 April 1689, in the 69th Year of his age. He married Alice, eldeſt daughter of Thomas Fanſhaw of Jenkins in Berking, by whom he had——*John*, Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, who dyed 19 December 1697, in the 38th year of his age. By his wife, Mary, eldeſt daughter of John Coke of Melborn in Derbyſhire, he had 3 ſons, and 1 daughter (*y*).——*Thomas* his ſon was father of——*Thomas*, who married, 13 June 1745, Ann daughter of Sir Criſp Gaſcoigne. He is the immediate heir of the Fanſhaw family.

4. The nominal Maner of VALENCE.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north of Paſſelowes.

It took its name from the Valence family, Earls of Penbroke, frequently mentioned in the other Volume of this Hiſtory.

Agnes de Valence, at the time of her deceaſe, in 1309, held of the Abbeſs of Berking, 1 meſſuage, 128 acres of arable, 4 acres of meadow, and 7 s. 3 d. rent. And the tenant of thoſe lands was obliged to ride with two horſes along with the Abbeſs, and at her expence, upon reaſonable notice.——*Adomar de Valence*, Earl of Penbroke, was her heir (*z*) [*X*]. Concerning this Adomar, See in the other Volume, p. 26. 138.

Sir *Nicolas Coote* of Withfeild in Berking, had it in the laſt century.

Thomas Bonham, Eſq; who dyed 3 May 1676, was owner of this eſtate (*a*).

Henry Merttins Eſq; elder brother to Sir George Merttins, Lord Mayor of London in 1724 and 1725, purchaſed this eſtate. He dyed 28 March 1725, and was buried in this Church. His ſon——*John-Henry Merttins* is the preſent poſſeſſor.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III.

(*t*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. Octob. 26.

(*w*) Book of Alienations, Part ii. p. 66. 68.

(*x*) Symonds's Collec. Vol. III. fol. 169. from the Curſitors Book.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 11 Caro. June 3.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II.

(*a*) See his bombaſt Epitaph, in the Chancel of the Church.

[*X*] Adomar de Valence Comes Penbr. eſt filius & heres dicte Agnetis. Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II. This Agnes is not mentioned in Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 775. &c. Nor in Milles, and Vincent, as the *mother* of Aymer de Valence.

The following perſons have alſo ſome lands here, Mr. George Stow; William Butterfield; Willam Story; Rupert Clarke; John Rame; Thomas Waters.

Charities.

John White of this pariſh Gent. who dyed 2 February 1675, gave by will one dozen of bread weekly for ever to 7 poor widows: for which, land in this pariſh is tyed.

——Whelham of this pariſh, Gent. left, in 1692, five pounds *per annum* for ever, to be diſtributed amongſt the poor of this pariſh at Chriſtmaſs; for the payment of which there is alſo land appointed in this pariſh.

Forty ſhillings *per annum*, left by Mr. Armſtrong, and to be diſtributed alſo at Chriſtmaſs; for which there is land tyed in Horn-Church.

John Fanſhaw, of Parſlowes in this pariſh Eſq; left alſo a dozen of bread, weekly, to the Poor.

Richard Uphill Eſq; ſtandard-bearer to K. William and Qu. Mary, to Queen Anne, and to K. George I. who dyed 26 Febru. 1717-18, and was buried in this Church, gave, by his will, Ninety pounds *per annum*, being two orders in the Exchequer, one of fifty pounds, and the other of forty, for the remaining term of years upon them, to the Poor of this pariſh not taking alms; and to put out children apprentices, or to ſervice, or otherwiſe, as ſhould be appointed by two Juſtices of the Peace living in or near Dagenham, and by ſome other Gentlemen of this pariſh, belonging to the Church of England.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, conſiſts of a body and north aiſle; the Chancel hath only a ſouth aiſle. At the weſt end there is a ſtone Tower. This Church belonged, as well as the Maner, to Berking Nunnery: The Rectory, or great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Convent continued patrons till their diſſolution, when both came to the Crown.

They were granted to Sir Antony Browne, who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1567, is recorded to have held the Rectory of Dagenham, with appertenances, and all the Tithes thereto belonging; and all the Tithes of hay (*b*). Out of them he partly endowed the Free-School he founded at Burntwood: what he granted here being lett for 40 l. a year, but ſaid to be worth much more. As to the Vicarage, it paſſed from Wiſtan Brown Eſq; to . . . John Bullock, to . . . William Netbrown, or rather Nutbrown, who preſented to the Vicarage in 1579, . . . John Swinnerton ſenr. and junr. had it next in 1601. The Biſhop of London collated to the Vicarage in 1637, 1640, and 1641, in full right: But, after the Reſtoration, the Advowſon of it was in . . . Sir Thomas Darcy Bart. For ſome years paſt, it hath been in . . . William Blackbourn, and now in Levett Blackbourn Eſq;

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 2512 l.

DAGENHAM-BREACH makes ſo conſiderable a figure in the Map, that it is neceſſary to give an Account of it here.

It happened 17 December 1707, at an extraordinary high tide, accompanied with a violent wind: And was occaſioned by the blowing up of a ſmall ſluice, or trunk, made for the drain of the land-waters in the wall and banks of the Thames. If proper and immediate help had been applied, it could have been eaſily ſtopped with a ſmall charge; the ditch or drain of the marſh grounds, which led to ſuch ſluice, being at the firſt blowing up of the ſluice not above 14 or 16 feet broad, and might in a day or two have been eaſily ſtopped, by the bringing on a ſmall dam, in form of a ſemi-circle, to the Thames Wall, if many hands had been employed: But through the neglect thereof, the conſtant force of the Water ſetting in and out of the levels, ſoon made the gap wider; ſo that a large channel was torn up, and a paſſage made for the water of 100 yards wide, and 20 feet deep in ſome places. By which unhappy accident about 1000 acres of rich land, in the levels of Dagenham and Havering, worth about 3 l. an acre, were overflowed, and a ſand-bank was raiſed in the Thames, at the mouth of the breach, which reached almoſt half-croſs the river, and near a mile in length; likely to prove a great obſtruction to, and even utterly to deſtroy, the navigation. The expence of repairing this breach was at firſt laid upon the proprietors of the lands, but after many wearied and unſucceſsful attempts of theirs, for about ſeven years, until they had expended more than the value of the land, it was given wholly over as impracticable (*c*). However being deemed a public concern, upon application to Parliament, an act was obtained for the ſpeedy and effectual preſerving the navigation of the river Thames, by ſtopping the breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham: by which act, for ten years from 10 July 1714, the Maſter of every ſhip or veſſel coming into the port of London was obliged to pay three pence per tun; coaſters three ſhillings each voyage; and colliers one penny per chalder: except fiſhing-veſſels, ſhips in balaſt only, and coaſters particularly Harwich boats: Colcheſter packet boats to be charged with the duty of 3 s. a voyage, only four times in the year (*d*). Propoſals being thereupon made, William Boſwell demanded 19000 l. but agreed afterwards, for the ſum of 16500 l. to ſtop up the breach; remove the ſhelf that had been thrown out in the Thames; and make good the Walls of the Levels, extending from the point of land above the half-way Tree, down to the mouth of Raynham-Creek; to be compleated wholly at his own riſque, and to begin with his own money. But being unable to fulfill his engagement (*e*), Capt. John Perry entered into Indenture of Covenants, 26 Janu. 1715, effectually to make up and ſtop the Breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham, being of the width of 400 feet; and to

---

(*b*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz.

(*c*) This account is extracted from that publiſhed by the moſt ingenious W. Derham, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 335, p, 478. and Capt. Perry's Account of the ſtopping of the Dagenham Breach, Lond. 1721. 8vo.

(*d*) Statute 12 Ann, c. 17. Seſſ. 2.

(*e*) W. Boſwell's Frauds and Abuſes at Dagenham Breach.

repair and make good the walls, banks, and other works, 200 yards on each ſide of the Breach; before the 1ſt of November 1717, for the ſum of 25000 l. [*Y*]. And, within eighteen months, to commence from 23 April 1718, remove the ſand-bank in the Thames: upon condition that if ſuch ſum was not ſufficient, they would recommend him to Parliament. Accordingly he went diligently to work; but an extraordinary tide, on the 10th of September 1717, flowing above what he had done, tore it down to the foundation; and his work was damaged again twice afterwards, the laſt time 30 September 1718; ſo that he was obliged three times to ſtop the breach, with more than common labour. However it was compleated in ſomething more than five years time; at the end of which, inſtead of 25000 l. the charge and expence was found to have amounted to *forty thouſand, four hundred ſeventy two pounds, eighteen ſhillings and eight pence three farthings.* Which involving Capt. Perry in great difficulties, a Clauſe was inſerted in an Act 7 George I. c. 20. impowering the Truſtees, out of the money collected by virtue of the act of Queen Anne, to pay him the further ſum of 15000 l. over and above the 25000 l.

From 1707 to 1721 the Breach had worn and ſpread itſelf into ſeveral large branches, like the natural arms of a River, by the force and fall of the water returning from the marſh ground upon every reflux of the tide; the longeſt of which arms was above a mile and a half in extent, and in ſome places four or five hundred feet in breadth, and from twenty to thirty or forty feet depth. There was by computation about 120 acres of ſolid marſh ground waſhed into the Thames (*f*). At this time there is yet a pool of forty or fifty acres left within the wall, where the earth had been carried off by the tide.

The keeping up of the Wall here was of ſuch great importance, that the Abbeſs of Berking had licenſe to cart wood, or timber, through the Foreſt, in fence month, by the tenants of Berking and Dakenham, from Goldherſt-wood to La Claye, for the repair of the breaches occaſioned by the inundation of the Sea [*Z*],

Capt. Perry, in repairing the Breach, found a great quantity of what he calls *Moorlogg*; that is, a vein of divers ſorts of rotten wood; yew timber only, that is found amongſt it, not being decayed; which lyes about 3 foot and a half or 4 foot under the ſurface of the marſh ground belonging to the levels, about 10 feet in depth, and with very little mixture of earth that can be diſcerned amongſt it: underneath it there is about 12 or 15 inches depth of blew clay, then gravel and ſand. A great part of this Moorlogg ſeems to be compoſed of ſmall bruſh wood, and many hazel nuts have been taken up in digging, which looked to be firm, but upon a very little preſſure break to duſt. Some of the yew trees found here, are 14 or 16 inches diameter, and perfectly ſound, excepting the ſap: the willow or ſallow trees are many of them two feet and upwards in diameter, and retain a whitiſh colour like touchwood, and ſo decayed, where they lye, that men cut into it with their tools with more eaſe than they do the earth or adjoyning Moorlogg. Along other parts of the Thames, it generally lies in an even and regular manner; and as to its thickneſs, it is nigh 6 foot thick at Deptford; in Woolwich-reach between 7 and 8 foot; in Plumſted-levels againſt Berking-Creek 9 foot; and gradually of a greater thickneſs as well as breadth, going down on both ſides of the Thames below the Breach, as the Marſhes extend; the thickneſs of the marſh-ground, which lies upon it, being near alike, and none of it to be ſeen at any place where the courſe of the River cuts into the high land, as at Woolwich, Purfleet &c. But Capt. Perry did not ſee amongſt it that ſort of wood which others have deſcribed to be taken up ſound, and to moulder away upon its coming into the air. There have been found a little above the vein of this Moorlogg at Dagenham, Stags-horns (*g*) [*A*]. What was taken for yew, the learned Dr. Derham, ſuppoſed to be horn-beam, or alder, perhaps rather *birch.* And, amongſt them, he diſcovered a large oak; another which had ſigns of the ax, its head having been lopped off; and ſtumps, that ſeemed to have been cut off at the ſurface of the earth (*h*).—How theſe ſubterraneous Trees came to be buried here, and elſewhere (*i*), in ſuch quantities, is not agreed amongſt the learned. Some ſuppoſe, that they are remains of the general devaſtation made by the Deluge (*k*); others imagine, that they are the ruins of ſome later age, occaſioned by an extraordinary Inundation of the river Thames; or by ſome Storms and ſtrong ſoutherly Winds, which blow ſharply upon this ſhore, and might be able to root up and tumble down Trees growing in ſo lax a ſoil as this is. But if they could root up a few ſturdy Oaks, they could not affect ſmall bruſh wood, which is among the reſt in great plenty.—Why therefore it is not more natural to ſuppoſe, that they were cut down and laid here on purpoſe to ſtop the Inundations of the river Thames, I cannot conceive: and humbly ſubmit it to the conſideration of the Learned.

Vicars.

James Symonds,	M. A:	7 March 1704,	upon Lamplugh's d. . . .	Samuel Kekewich c. 1.
William Butler,	L L. D.	16 Janu. 1719,	upon Symonds's d. . . .	William Blackbourn Eſq;
Francis Stanley,	M. A.	19 March 1736,	upon Butler's d. . . .	
Abraham Blackbourn,	M. A.	3 July 1739,	upon Stanley's ceſſ. . . .	

(*f*) Capt. Perry's Account &c. p. 6.

(*g*) See Capt. Perry's Account of the ſtopping of Dagenham Breach, p. 72, 73.

(*h*) Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 335. and Abridgment, by H. Jones, Vol. IV. Part 2. p. 219, &c.

(*i*) Ibid. p. 212, &c. Philoſ. Tranſact. N°. 275. 277.

(*k*) See Dr. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 14.

[*Y*] Part of the agreement alſo was, that he ſhould maintain the ſame for three years after ſtopt, or in caſe of accidents to make good the damage.

[*Z*] Abbatiſſa de Berking habet licentiam cariandi meremium menſe vetito per foreſtam ad reparationem Breccarum per inundationem maris &c. Rot. 36. Dorſ. Foreſt. Eſſex.

[*A*] Capt. Perry, the undertaker of this great Work, had been ſeveral years employed by Peter the Great, Czar of Muſcovy, in his works at Veronitz, a city upon the river Don. He dyed 11 Februa. 1732-3.

3. EAST-HAM.

The two Pariſhes of *Eaſt*, and *Weſt*, Ham, are ſo named on account of their ſituation with regard to one another. *Eaſt-Ham* is the moſt eaſterly of the two.

This Pariſh belonged of old to the Crown, and was made part of the endowment of the rich Abbey of Weſtminſter; to which it was confirmed by K. Edward the Confeſſor, under the name of two hides *in Hamme* (*l*). At the ſame time it appears, that theſe two Pariſhes were not then divided; but went by one common name.

St. Peter's Weſtminſter held it in two parcels, when the general Survey was taken [*B*].

How and when the Convent and Monks parted with this eſtate, or by whom it was taken from them, doth not appear [*C*].

But in the reign of K. Henry III, it was in the *Montfichet*-Family, which had the adjoining Maner of Weſt-Ham. The Account of that Family properly belongs to Stanſted-Montfichet, where ſtood their capital Seat. Accordingly it is placed there, in the other Volume of this Hiſtory, p. 576, 577.

The ſucceſſion of them was thus. Robert Gernon.——William, his ſon, who took the ſurname of *Montfichet*; and founded the Abbey of Stratford.——*Gilbert*,——*Richard*, that dyed in 1203, leaving his ſon——*Richard de Montfichet*, the laſt heir male of this family. He departed this life about 1258 1267 without iſſue; and was ſucceeded by his three Siſters, and coheirs, *Margery*, married to Hugh de Bolebec; *Aveline*, to William de Fortz, Earl of Albemarle; and *Philippa*, to Hugh de Playz.

Their large inheritance being divided amongſt them, *Hugh de Bolebec* had this eſtate for his ſhare: And his ſucceſſors were——*Walter de Bolebec*,——*Walter*,——*Hugh*, and another——*Hugh*. This laſt left four Daughters his coheirs. *Philippa*, married to Roger de Lancaſter. *Margery* firſt to *Nicolas Corbett*, and afterwards to Ralph ſon of William de Grimſthorp: *Alice* married to Roger, or Walter, de Huntercombe; and *Maud*, to Hugh de la Vall (*m*).

Amongſt them was this eſtate divided, and ſo became diſmembred. *Maud*, who dyed firſt, in 1281, without iſſue, held of the King *in ca.* in Eaſt-Ham and Weſt-Ham, 80 acres of arable, 35 s. 8 d. rent of the free-tenants, and of the cuſtomary 4 l. 18 s. 5 d. ob (*n*).—*Philippa, de Lancaſter*, that dyed in 1294, held of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee, in Eaſt Hames, 1 meſſuage, 200 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 15s. rent. ——*John de Lancaſter* was her ſon (*o*). But, before her deceaſe, ſhe had parted with her ſhare to *Robert Burnel*, Biſhop of Bath and Wells, and Lord Chancellor, in whom *Alice's* part was alſo veſted; which produced another Maner here called EAST-HAM BURNELS. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.

Before we come to treat of it particularly, we ſhall trace the Maner of EAST-HAM down to the preſent time. *John de Lancaſter*, who was heir to it, obtained a licenſe in 1307, to give 2 acres of arable in Eaſt-Hammes and the Advowſon of the Church, which were holden of the King, to the Abbot and Convent of Stratford (*p*). Afterwards, in 1319, the ſame John, and Annora his wife, granted the reverſion of this Maner, after their deceaſe, to the ſaid Abbot and Convent; it being holden of the King by the ſervice of the third part of one moiety of a knight's fee (*q*). The Abbey was in poſſeſſion of it in 1358 (*r*); and continued ſo till their diſſolution; at which time the maner and rectory were lett at 23 l. 12 s. 2 d. and other lands here at 31 l. 0. 2 d.

K. Henry VIII. 10 May 1544, granted to *Richard Breame* Eſq; this maner, and the Rectory and Church of Eaſt-Ham, with 47 acres of arable land, and marſh; 13 acres in Eaſt-ham-marſh; 2 parcels of arable and marſh, containing 13 acres and a half; a fiſhery called Weſt-Hams-fletes-mouth, and the two ſhores, or reed-tufts; likewiſe the tithes of *Weſtmeſter fee* in this pariſh; and 4 acres and a half in Rohytyng marſh in Berking; to hold of the King by the 20th part of a knight's-fee (*s*). He dyed 6 Octob. 1546, poſſeſſed of the ſame, leaving his ſon—*Edward*, 4 years old (*t*); who departed this life 1 Janu. 1558. His brother—*Arthur*, was his heir (*u*); to whom, in 1567, Dorothy Dalton made over all her right in this maner (*w*).—*Giles Breame* was his ſon.

In 1635, Robert Allington, of Cambridgeſhire, had one part of this maner, and—Cherry, merchant in London, the other part.

It belonged afterwards to Sir *Thomas Draper* of Sunninghill in Berkſhire, Bart. who dyed in 1703. His daughter

Mary brought it in marriage to her huſband, *John Barber* Eſq; Their ſon John Barber, ſold it, with ſeveral capital Farms in this pariſh, to

John Henniker Eſq; ſeated in the adjoyning pariſh of Weſt-Ham; under which a more particular account is given of him.

The maner houſe, called Eaſt-ham-hall, ſtands near the Church.

(*l*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 61. (*m*) Extent of this Maner 51 Hen. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. (*p*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I. (*q*) Pedes finium in recept. Scaccar. 13 Edw. II. and Inquiſ. 8 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. III. (*s*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*t*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. (*u*) Inquiſ. 38 Hen. VIII. and 1 Eliz. May 6. (*w*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. Præc. Vic. Com. Eſſex, 10 Eliz. term. Hill. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 171.

[*B*] Terra ſci Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenuit Sanctus Petrus. ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate Hominum. Semper xv villani. Tunc vii bordarii, modo xii. Paſtura cc ovibus. modo dimidium molendini, L oves, iii porci. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo vi... Octavam hidam de eadem Eccleſia Sancte Marie dedit Ingelricus Sancto Martino et adhuc ibi eſt ut Conſulatus teſtatur ſine juſſu Regis.

Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenuit Sanctus Petrus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro Manerio et ii hidis. Semper i carucata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Silva viii porcis. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo LX. Liber Domeſd. fol. 14 b. Tit. 6.

In 1226, Ralph le Moigne held Eſtham, by the Serjancy of being buyer, or caterer, for the King's kitchin. Plac. Coron. apud Chelmsf. 11 Hen. III. But it is not ſaid which Maner it was.

[*C*] There was an eſtate here named Weſtmeſter, or Weſtminſter, fee, as low as the reign of K. Henry VIII.

East-Ham Burnels,

is the other Maner in this Pariſh, as we have obſerved before.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the London road.

In 1286, a fine paſſed between Robert Burnel, Biſhop of Bath and Wells, plaintiff, and Ralph ſon of William de Grimſthorp, and Margery his wife, deforc' of the maners of Eſt-hammes, and Gr. Hoyland (*x*).——The Biſhop's great nephew, *Edward* Lord *Burnel*, who dyed in 1316, held of the King, as of the Barony of Montfitchet, 132 acres of marſh in Eaſt-ham, 80 acres of arable, 23*s*. 4*d*. rent of the free tenants, and 20*l*. a year rent of aſſize of the cuſtomary tenants, in Eaſt-ham and Weſt-ham; and 700 days work of the cuſtomary tenants, 7 acres of meadow, and 40 acres of wood, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. He held alſo here ſome ſmaller parcels under Richard Plaiz, Thomas de Undercombe, and William Malemaynes (*y*):

Maud, his ſiſter and ſole heir, was married firſt to John Lovel, and afterwards to John de Handlo. In 1330, this Maud, and her huſband John de Handlo, held in Eſt-ham and Weſt-ham, 148 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 11 of paſture, and 24 of wood, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Monfichet, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.—And by licence, they entailed their eſtates on *Joan*, *Elizabeth*, and *Margaret*, daughters of Richard Handlo, the ſaid Maud's eldeſt ſon by her ſecond huſband; remainder to John Lovel, ſon of her firſt huſband *John Lovel*, and his heirs male (*z*). Thoſe three daughters, and their brother Edmund, dying without iſſue as far as we can find, their uncle——Sir *Nicolas Handlo* ſucceeded to this and their other eſtates, and took the ſurname of Burnel. [See in the other Volume, p. 12, 13, 577.] He dyed in 1382 (*a*). His ſon——Sir *Hugh Burnel*, held the maners of Eſt-ham and Weſt-ham, in which there were 145 acres of marſh lying under water, and 1 meſſuage, and 101 acres of arable, of the King, *in capite* by the third part of a knight's fee; 7 acres were alſo holden of the Abbot of Stratford; and the remainder of Giles de Plays.

Joice, wife of Thomas Erdyngton jun. Catharine Burnel; and *Margery* wife of *Edmund Hungerford*, were his couſins and heirs (*b*). Sir Edmund Hungerford, at the time of his deceaſe in 1484, held the maners of Eſt-ham Burnel, and Weſt-ham-Burnel, Hell-houſe, and Stanſted-Montfichet, of Francis Lord Lovel; and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Hungerford* (*c*). But his widow Margery enjoyed them till her deceaſe, 27 March 1486 (*d*).——Sir *John Hungerford* had them in 1506 (*e*). And——*John Hungerford* Eſq; in 1559 (*f*). But between them they were held by William Lacon, alias Laxon, who dyed 20 July 1556, and his heir was ſaid to be Joanna, widow of Thomas Wanton (*g*) [*D*].——Sir *John Hungerford*, who dyed 19 March 1581, held divers meſſuages, lands and tenements in the vills, fields, and pariſhes of Eaſt-ham and Weſt-ham Burnel.——*Antony* was his ſon and heir (*h*).

Roger Beckwith, at the time of his deceaſe 5 Septemb. 1586, held a moiety and purparty of the maner of Eaſt-ham Burnels, and Weſt-ham Burnels; and a moiety and purparty of the maner of Eaſt-ham and Playes, with all their appertenances. His two ſiſters and co-heirs were,

Frances, wife of *George Harvey*, and *Frances*, wife of Henry Slingſby; Eſqrs; (*i*) [See under Marks, near Romford.] George Harvey was afterwards knighted, and dyed 10 Auguſt 1605. His widow the Lady *Frances*, juſt now mentioned, lived till 11 Novemb. 1627, and held theſe eſtates [*E*] till her deceaſe. *Margaret* her eldeſt daughter was married to

William Mildmay Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir Thomas Mildmay of Barnes Kt. and *Elizabeth* the ſixth daughter to Sir *Nicolas Coote*, of Dagenham Kt.——Sir Thomas, ſon of the ſaid Margaret, and William Mildmay, and the Lady Coote, were her co-heirs (*k*).

This eſtate continued in the Family of *Mildmay* of Marks, till *Carew Mildmay* Eſq; ſold it to

Henry Edwards Eſq; who conveyed it to John Gore Eſq; A moiety of it was afterwards purchaſed by

Sir *Robert Smyth* Bart. This Sir Robert was deſcended from the Smyths of Stoke Prior in Worceſterſhire, and created a Baronet 30 March 1665. His eldeſt ſon and heir,——Sir *Robert Smyth*, married Jane, eldeſt daughter of John Trafford of Dunton-hall in Lincolnſhire Eſq; by whom he had two ſons *Robert*, and *James*, who dyed unmarried 12 Octob. 1741. aged 81 years [*F*]—Sir *Robert*, the eldeſt ſon, and ſucceſſor to his father, married Anne, daughter of Henry Whitehead of Titherly in Hampſhire, by whom he had 3 ſons, Trafford, Robert, and Henry. He dyed 28 Janu. 1744-5.——*Trafford*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed before him, in January 1731-2. He had married Conway, daughter and heireſs of Thomas Hacket, biſhop of Down and Connor, by whom he left four ſons, Trafford, Robert, James and John. By a ſecond wife he left no iſſue.—*Trafford*, the eldeſt ſon, was heir to his grandfather. He died unmarried in December 1765, and was ſucceeded by his nephew now Sir *Robert*. The other moiety of this eſtate belongs to *Stephen Comyns* Eſq;

(*x*) Fine 14 Edw. I. (*y*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II. (*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 6 Ric. II. (*b*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. (*c*) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 2. (*e*) P. Le Neve's MSS. (*f*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. (*g*) Inquiſ. 4 and 5 Ph. and Ma. (*h*) Inquiſ. 24 Eliz. (*i*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. (*k*) Inquiſ. 14 Caro.

[*D*] However, we do not find that any of the collateral branches of the Hungerford Family were involved in the condemnation of Edward Lord Hungerford, who was beheaded with Thomas Cromwell 28 July 1540.

[*E*] Namely a moiety of the maners of Eaſt-ham Burnels, Weſt-ham Burnels, Eaſt Weſt-ham; and a moiety of the ſite of the ſame. Alſo Zawlers, containing 8 acres, in Eaſt-ham; and a moiety of Plumtree-marſh. Inquiſ. 14 Caro.

[*F*] He left by will his eſtates in Eaſt, and Weſt, Ham, and elſewhere, to the unborn Son of his great nephew, Sir Trafford Smyth, who dyed unmarried.——Arms of Smyth, Azure, two barrs wavy, ermine, on a chief, or, a demi-lion rampant, iſſuant, ſable, armed and langued, gules.

The tenants of the Maner of Eaſt-Ham are obliged to treat and entertain the tenants of the other Maners of Weſt-ham, Weſt-ham-Burnels, and Plaiz. The original of which Cuſtom is ſaid to be this; that when the Lord of thoſe Maners was taken priſoner in France, and ſent to his tenants for a relief, the tenants of all the other Maners complied, and thoſe of Eaſt-ham refuſed: ſo that to puniſh them for their diſobedience, he laid this burden upon them. This is the current tradition among the homagers; whether true or falſe.

The following Perſons have lands here, beſides thoſe already mentioned, Samuel Hunton Eſq; Thomas Draper Bever, Gent; Mr. George Brownſworth; Benjamin Rutland; Samuel Pullin; Henry Shuttleworth; Joſeph Hall; Y. Burges; George Carter, &c.

Green-ſtreet is a Hamlet in this pariſh, about a mile north-weſt from the Church. Here is a ſeat that formerly belonged to Sir Francis Holcroft, afterwards to the *Garrard* Family, deſcended from thoſe of Langford in Norfolk. Sir *Thomas Garrard* Bart. had two ſons, Jacob, and Nicolas; and Mary, wife of Samuel Kerridge of Shelley-hall in Suffolk Eſq; On Sir *Jacob's* death without male iſſue, his brother Sir *Nicolas* ſucceeded him in title and eſtate. He married Cecily, daughter of Sir Edwin Steed of Kent; but having no iſſue, this ſeat and the chief of his eſtates deſcended to Sir Jacob-Garrard Downing Bart [*G*]. Sir Nicolas dyed 12 March 1727-8.

Charities.

Robert Rampſton Eſq; gave one pound a year to this pariſh, payable out of Stone-hall in Little Canfield. [See in the other Volume, p. 464.]

Sir Richard Higham, or William Higham Eſq; gave the rent of two acres of marſh-land in Berking, for bread to the poor of this pariſh, and the remainder for buying of coals; to be diſtributed at the diſcretion of the heirs of his family.

Sir John Hart, who lived in this pariſh, gave 4l. a year, payable out of ſome lands here; to be diſtributed amongſt the poor, at the diſcretion of the miniſter and church-wardens.

Giles Breame Eſq; who dyed 31 March 1621, built an Hoſpital, or Alms-houſe here, for ſix poor men, three out of this pariſh, and three out of Bottiſham in Cambridgeſhire; and endowed it with an eſtate in Braintree and Felſted; conſiſting then of ſeven cloſes; three called Sherwell-cloſe, White-Reding, Stoke-Reding; three others called Wood-fields, and the other Prattcroft; containing ſix ſcore acres, ſome time parcel of Naylinghurſt-hall.

Jane Nevill, Counteſs of Weſtmoreland, 18 July 1641, did enfeoff Sir Francis Holcroft of Greenſtreet, and others, in two parcels of land in Middlemarſh in Weſt-Ham, containing two acres and a half each; the rent to be paid on Lady-day and Michaelmaſs by even payments; and directed, that out of it, 10 s. ſhould be paid for preaching a ſermon in this Church on St. John Baptiſt's day; and the like ſum for another ſermon on St. John the Evangeliſt's day; 2 s. 6d. to the Clerk, each time: 5 s. a year for repairing the monument of her huſband Edmund Nevill Lord Latimer Earl of Weſtmoreland, in the Chancel: the reſt to the Poor.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The walls are of an extraordinary thickneſs on each ſide of the Chancel; and on the north and ſouth are arches in the walls, of indented wreath-work, ſo that here ſeem to have been two aiſles, though now demoliſhed. In the Tower are three Bells.

This Church was given by John de Lancaſter, as above mentioned, to the Abbey of Stratford Langthorn; and they preſented to it a while as a Rectory. But, upon their complaint and repreſentation to Ralph de Baldock, Biſhop of London, that they were reduced to want, on account of their lands being frequently over flowed, &c. the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them, 9 April 1309; and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Biſhop reſerved the collation to himſelf and ſucceſſors; and accordingly it hath continued ever ſince in the gift of the Biſhops of London (*l*).

After the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, the great Tithes were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1544, to *Richard Breame* Eſq; and his heirs (*m*), as above-mentioned. He dyed poſſeſſed of them 6 October 1546; as did his ſon—*Edward* 1 Janu. 1558, and was ſucceeded by his brother——*Arthur* (*n*). His ſon——*Giles, Breame* ſold this Rectory to

William Heigham, or Higham, Eſq; third ſon of Sir Clement Higham of Barrow-hall in Suffolk (*o*), one of the Privy Council to Qu. Mary, and conſtituted chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1557. He *reſided here* in a capital meſſuage (*p*), and dyed 10 July 1620, aged 75 years; and is interred in the Chancel of this Church, with his wife Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard Stonely Eſq; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. They had 5 ſons, Richard, Clement, Daniel, William, and Joſeph; and 3 daughters, Anne, wife of William Dutton, Dorothy of Samuel Plume of Gr. Yeldham, and another Dorothy.—*Richard*, the eldeſt ſon, was knighted, and had two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of James Harvey of Vange Eſq; by whom he had James, and Anne, who both dyed young; and Elizabeth. 2. Mary daughter of John Colt of Rickmanſworth was his ſecond wife, and by her he had, Francis, Mary, and Anne.——*Francis Higham* Eſq; the ſon, and heir, left an only daughter and heireſs,

Mary, that brought this eſtate to her huſband, *Robert Bendiſh*, of Norwich Eſq; they had two ſons, Higham, and Arthur; and Mary, that dyed unmarried.——*Higham Bendiſh* Eſq; the

---

(*l*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 301. (*m*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. and 1 Eliz. 55. (*o*) Viſitation of Suffolk, p. 33. 88. (*p*) Inquiſ. 18 Jaco. March. 20.

[*G*] Arms of Garrard. Azure, two Lions rampant gardant combatant, argent.

eldeſt ſon, departed this life 4 May 1723, leaving one ſon, Higham; and three daughters, Mary; Anne, wife of John Knap Eſq; that dyed 15 Auguſt 1746, and Cæcilia.—*Higham Bendiſh* Eſq; married Frances, eldeſt daughter of Sir John Wrotteſley Bart. but had no iſſue. He dyed 4 Septemb. 1746 [*H*].

About a year ago this eſtate was purchaſed by Mr. *Charles Hitch*.

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 2137 l.

Richard Welton,	D. D.	13 Septemb.	1710,	upon Robins's ceſſ.	Biſhop of London.
Henry Topping,			1716,	upon Welton's depriv.	
Lewis Deſbordes,	M. A.		1728,	upon Topping's ceſſ.	
John Vade,	M. A.	2 April	1733,	upon Deſbordes's d..	
Jos. Simms,	M. A.	9 Janu.	1756,	upon Vade's d..	

4. WESTHAM

lies in the great road leading to London from this County, and extends to Bow-bridge. As it is ſo near the Metropolis, and hath the great conveniency of water-carriage from the Thames, it is the reſidence of ſeveral conſiderable Merchants, Dealers, and induſtrious Artiſts.

This populous Pariſh is divided into four Wards, viz. 1. Church-ſtreet Ward. 2. Stratford Langthorn's. 3. Plaiſtow-Ward. 4. Upton-Ward.

The owners of this pariſh, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, were, Aleſtan, and Leured, two freemen: At the time of the general ſurvey they were held by Robert Gernon, and Ralph Peverell [*I*].

There are in this Pariſh the following Maners, or reputed Maners. 1. The Maners of Weſt-Ham, and Eaſt-Weſt-Ham. 2. . . . That of Wood-Grange. 3. . . . That of Playz. 4. The Maner of Weſt-ham-Burnels. 5. . . . That of Bretts. 6. The Maner of Chobhams. To which add the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn.

1. The Maner of WESTHAM, &c.

The Maners of Weſt-Ham, Eaſt-Weſt-Ham, Wood-Grange, and Plaiz, are the part that belonged to Robert Gernon. He is mentioned in the foregoing pariſh of Eaſt-Ham, and more fully under Stanſted, in the other Volume, p. 576, 577. which was the Head of his Barony. ——*William*, his ſon, dropt the ſurname of *Gernon*, and took that of *Montfichet*, from the Mount at Stanſted, on which his Caſtle ſtood. He founded the Abbey of Stratford, and endowed it with his whole Lordſhip of *Hamme*, in arable and paſture lands, meadows, marſhes, waters, &c. This grant comprehended the Maners of *Weſt-Ham*, and *Wood-Grange*: for the Maners of *Eaſt-Weſt-ham*, and *Playz*, continued in his poſterity, till John de Lancaſter granted them to the ſame Abbey, with that of *Eaſt-Ham*, as is ſhewn under Eaſt-Ham.

Part of Gernon's eſtate, diſmembred from the reſt, formed the Maners of EAST-HAM and WEST-HAM-BURNELS; of which we ſhall give a ſhort account, after having traced the Abbey's eſtates down to the preſent time.

The Abbey continued poſſeſſed of the Maners of Weſt-Ham, Eaſt-Weſt-Ham, Wood-Grange, and Playz, till their diſſolution. At which time the lands and demeſnes belonging to the Maner of *Weſt-ham* contained about 1400 acres, beſides ſeveral parcels not numbred: and the rents of aſſiſe were 78 l. 8 s. *Wood-Grange* was then lett for 13 l. 11 s. 0 d. The rents of aſſiſe of *Eaſt-Weſt-Ham* maner were 4 l. 8 s. 0 d. Thoſe of *Playz*, the ſame. And the perquiſites of Courts were valued in each, at 4 s. 10 d.

The Maner of WEST-HAM hath continued in the Crown ever ſince the ſuppreſſion. It was part of the Dowry of Catharine of Portugal, Queen of K. Charles II. and from thence called the Queen's Maner. She dyed in 1705. But, before her deceaſe, K. William had granted a 99 years Leaſe of it to the Hon. *George Booth*, at a reſerved Rent, which was remitted, or releaſed, afterwards. G. Booth granted a 69 years leaſe, of part of the demeſnes, and a farm called Hamfrith [or Wood-grange,] in this pariſh, com-

---

[*H*] Arms of Higham. Sable, a feſſe counter-componé or and azure, between 3 horſes heads, argent: a creſcent for difference. Creſt. Out of a crown, or, a lion's head coupée, gules.

[*I*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Beventreu. Hame tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Aleſtanus Liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro Manerio & pro VIII hidis & XXX acris. Et hoc Manerium Willielmus Rex Ranuulfo Piperello, et Roberto Grenoni. Tunc V carucate in dominio, modo IV. Tunc VIII carucate hominum, modo XII. Tunc XXXII villani, modo XLVIII. Tunc XVI bordarii, modo LXXX, i minus. Semper iii ſervi. Silva C porcis. LX acre prati. IX molendina tunc, modo VIII. Tunc valuit XVI libras, et quando receperunt XII libras, modo valet XXIV libras. . . . Et de hoc Manerio habet Ranulfus Piperellus medietatem. Et in dominio Roberti recepit Ranulfus i runcinum, et modo ſimiliter ibi eſt. Tunc i vacca, modo IX animalia. Tunc VI oves, modo XII. Tunc V porci, modo XI. De hoc Manerio tenet Oſbernus de Roberto XXX acras, et dimidium carucate, et valuit X ſolidos in eodem pretio.

Hame tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuredus Liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro VII hidis. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc VII carucate hominum, modo XIII. Tunc XXXIV villani, modo XXXVIII. Tunc iii bordarii, modo XXVI. Tunc XIX ſervi, modo iii. Silva DCC porcis, L acre prati. Tunc VIII animalia, modo XV. Tunc XX porci, modo XXXIV. modo CC oves, XX minus. modo IV runcini, & iii vaſa apium. Et huic terre addite ſunt iii virgate, Tempore Regis Willielmi, quas tenuit Eduinus Liber Preſbiter T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium, modo ii bordarii. Silva X porcis, IX acre prati. Et hoc manerium valuit T. R. E. X libras et quando recepit VII libras, modo XVIII libras. Et huic manerio adjacent XXX acre, quas tenet i ſochemannus. De hoc manerio tenet Ilgerus XL acras, & ii bordarios, et i carucatam, et valuit XV ſolidos in eodem pretio.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Aleſtanus Liber homo T. R. E. pro manerio & pro VIII hidis, & XXX acris. Et hoc Manerium dedit Willielmus Rex Ranulfo Piperello, & Roberto Grenoni. Tunc V carucate in dominio, modo IV. Tunc VIII carucate hominum, modo XII. Tunc XXXII villani, modo XLVIII. Tunc XVI bordarii, modo LXXX, i minus. Semper iii ſervi. Silva C porcis. LX acre prati. Tunc IX molendina, modo VIII. Tunc i runcinus, i vacca, iii porci; modo ii runcini, ii pulli, ii vacce cum vitulis, XX porci, LX oves. Tuuc valuit XVI libras, & quando recepit XII libras, modo valet XXIV libras. Et de hoc manerio habet Robertus Greno medietatem. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 64. b. 65. a Tit. 32. Et fol. 72. b. Tit. 34.

mencing 26 June 1733, at the yearly rent of 13*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* to John Grigſby, and Abraham Crop, in truſt for Sir John Blount; and of part of this maner, commencing 30 Septemb. 1733, at a pepper-corn rent. He alſo granted a leaſe of the Fines of Stratford Ward, with power to hold a Court Baron to collect the ſame: the remainder of which is in Earl Tilney. But he reſerved to himſelf, and ſucceſſors in the leaſe, the other quit-rents and royalties.

The other parts of this Maner paſſed from G. Booth to Mrs. and Azariah Penny, then to Smart Eſq; and Mr. Brown. This laſt ſold all his intereſt in them to

John Henniker Eſq; who lives here in a good Houſe, which he purchaſed of Mrs. Crop, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Tudman: whoſe mother married to her ſecond huſband Sir John Blount Bart. one of the South-Sea Directors in 1720. John Henniker Eſq; ſerved the office of High-Sheriff for this County in 1758, and is one of the Burgeſſes in the preſent Parliament for Sudbury. He hath two ſons, John; and Major; and one daughter, Ann-Elizabeth; by his wife Ann, the eldeſt of the two daughters of Sir John Major, of Worlingworth-hall in Suffolk, member of parliament for Scarborough; to whom the King granted, 8 July 1765, the dignity of a Baronet, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and, in default of ſuch iſſue, to his ſon-in-law *John Henniker* Eſq; and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. Beſides the eſtates here and at Eaſtham, Mr. Henniker has other conſiderable eſtates in this county [*K*]. His father was an eminent Merchant in London, and dying in 1749, was buried at Weſt-ham. The Family is originally of Kent.

The Maner of PLAYZ.

Took its name from Hugh de Playz, who married Philippa, third ſiſter and coheir of the laſt Richard de Montfichet: And Plaiſtow is moſt probably derived from the ſame original.

The manſion-houſe is about half a mile eaſt north-eaſt from the Church.

After the ſuppreſſion of Stratford-Abbey, to which this Maner belonged, it was granted by K. Edward VI. in 1553, with the maner of EAST-WEST-HAM, to Sir *Roger Cholmley*, and his heirs; to hold of the King *in ca.* by the 40th part of a knight's-fee (*q*). His coheirs, Elizabeth, wife of *Chriſtopher Kenne* Eſq; and *John Ruſſell* Eſq; enjoyed it after him (*r*).

Roger Beckwith, who dyed 5 Septemb. 1586. held a moiety and purparty of this maner of Playes. His ſiſters and coheirs were, *Frances*, wife of *George Harvey*, and Henry Slingſby (*s*), [ſee under Eaſt-Ham.] From the Family of Carew, alias *Harvey*, *Mildmay*, of Marks, it paſſed to the *Smyth* Family of *Upton*, together with the Maner of *Eaſt-ham-Burnels*, and that of

WESTHAM-BURNELS

Of which I proceed to give ſome account.

It took the additional diſtinction of *Burnel*, from the Burnels mentioned under the foregoing pariſh of Eaſt-Ham.

From them it paſſed to Handlo; Lovel; Hungerford; Beckwith; Harvey, and Mildmay, of Marks.

Carew Mildmay Eſq; ſold this maner, with thoſe of Playz, and Eaſt-Ham Burnels, to

Henry Edwards Eſq; who ſold them again to John Gore Eſq; by whom they were conveyed to

Sir *John Blount* Bart. one of the South-ſea Directors. Being ſeized by the South-ſea Company, this was purchaſed by

Sir *Robert Smyth* of Upton in this pariſh, Bart. who thereby became poſſeſſed of the Maners of Eaſt-ham Burnels, Weſt-ham Burnels, Eaſt Weſt Ham, and Playz. From him they deſcended to his heirs and ſucceſſors, mentioned under Eaſt-Ham.

But a moiety of them belongs to *Stephen Comyns* Eſq;

The Maner of BRETTS.

We hear nothing of this maner till the reign of K. Edward IV. Then *John Ferrers* Eſq; who dyed 5 May 1478, held the maner of Brettys in Eaſthamme. The reverſion of it was in Edward Earl of Warwick, heir of George Plantagenet, late Duke of Clarence (*t*). But the ſaid Edward being executed for treaſon, 28 Nov. 1499, all his eſtates became forfeited to the Crown.

In 1519 K. Henry VIII. ſettled this maner on his Queen, *Catharine* of Arragon (*u*).

On the 8th of May 1576, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Peter Gray*, and *Edward Gray*.—— The ſame year, ſhe granted it to Sir *Thomas Henneage* (*w*). But, 10 June 1583, he obtained a licenſe to alienate this maner with appertenances, and 6 meſſuages, 6 tofts, 6 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of marſh, and 40s. rent to

Roger Townſhend Eſq; who, 2 March following, ſold them again to

Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford (*x*). He diſperſed and waſted the beſt part of his noble

---

(*q*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (*r*) Book of Pardons, part i. p. 96, 100. (*s*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. (*t*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. (*u*) Lett. pat. 11 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Lett. pat. 18 Eliza. (*x*) Book of Alienations, part ii. p. 35, 36.

[*K*] The maner of Newton-hall in Dunmow, with the farms of Newton-hall, Tanners, and Birds; and Newland-farm, partly —— Veners, a farm in Great-Eaſton. —— The maner of Garnets and Marks, with the farms of Great and Little Garnets, Eves, and Harpers, in High-Eaſter. — The maner of Fryers, in Great and Little Sandford. —— Fanns, a farm in Great Bardfield.——Stubbing-hall in Hallifield near Waltham Holy-croſs. —— Whitebeards, a farm in Stapleford-Tany.—Fletchers, and Nightingales, two farms in Langdon-hills.——Landwick, a large farm, and Oldbury and Jaques, two other farms, in Great and Little Wakering. ——And Barons, a farm in Great Stambridge.

Arms of Henniker. Gules, a chevron charged with 3 eſtoiles, argent, 2 creſcents in chief, and an eſcallop ſhell in baſe, azure. Creſt. An eſcallop-ſhell, or, charged with an eſtoile gules. He quarters the Arms of Major, which are azure, 3 Corinthian fluted pillars with balls, or.

inheritance, as is obſerved in the other Volume, p. 293. But he remained poſſeſſed of this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe in 1604 (*y*). His widow, in order to repurchaſe Hedingham-caſtle, the ancient ſeat of the De Vere Family, obtained an Act of parliament in 1609, to ſell this maner of Bretts, and farm at Plaiſtow, about 200 *l.* a year.

Henry Woollaſton dyed 22 Novemb. 1619, poſſeſſed of them; leaving —— *Henry*, his ſon and heir aged 30 years (*z*).

This eſtate belongs now to *Francis Beauchamp* Eſq; of Cornwal.

The reputed MANER of CHABHAMS, or COBHAMS,

Seems to be derived both from Peverell's and Gernon's Maners.

Sir *Adam Fraunceys* who dyed in 1417, held the maner of Chabhams of *Hugh Burnel*, and of the Abbot of *Stratford*; —— Agnes, wife of Sir William Porter, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Charleton, were his daughters and coheirs (*a*) Margaret his widow, which had the third part of this maner in dower, dyed in 1444 (*b*).

Agnes, wife of Sir William Porter, held the ſame till her deceaſe in 1461.

Sir *Thomas Charleton*, her ſiſter Elizabeth's ſon, was her heir (*c*). He not only poſſeſſed this eſtate, but alſo Rokeholt-hall, and lands in Little Badow, and Writtle. [See in the other volume, p. 25 and 66.] He dyed in 1465. His ſon —— Sir *Richard Charleton*, was then 15 years old (*d*). He being attainted for high-treaſon, on account of being one of K. Richard the Third's adherents, and his eſtates thereupon becoming forfeited to the crown, K. Henry VII. granted them, 11 March, 1487, to

Sir *John Ryſley*: who dying without iſſue, 13 March 1512, they ſeem to have eſcheated again to the Crown (*e*). On the 28th of February 1513, K. Henry VIII. granted them to

William Compton Eſq; and the heirs male of his body (*f*). He dyed 30 June 1528, being then a knight: his ſon —— *Peter Compton* was but 7 years old (*g*). Thoſe greedy hunters after concealed lands, *Tipper* and *Dawe*, procured a grant of them in 1589. And, 31 Janu. 1596, Qu. Elizabeth granted the reverſion of this to

Thomas Spencer, and *Robert Atkinſon* (*h*). They had licenſe, 2 March following, to alienate this maner, and 10 meſſuages, 6 tofts, 10 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 2 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, and 3 *l.* rent to

Richard Wiſeman, and his heirs (*i*). He dyed 11 November 1618, poſſeſſed of the maner of Cobhams, *alias* Chobhams, or Chebhams; —— Sir *Robert* his ſon and heir, was thirty years old. [See in the other volume, p. 479.] It belonged afterwards to Mr. *Hyatt*; and now to —— Mrs. *Jane Hyatt*. This maner pays a fee-farm rent to the maner of Weſt-ham.

The manſion houſe of Chobhams is on the left ſide of the road leading from Stratford to Low Leyton; about a mile north-weſt from this Church.

STRATFORD, i. e. the Street at the Ford, is a very large and conſiderable Hamlet in this Pariſh. 'Tis diſtinguiſh'd by the name of Stratford Langthorn, or Langton [*L*], from the other adjoining Stratford at Bow, or Bogh, lying on the weſt ſide of Bow-bridge, and in the county Middleſex.

PLAISTOW Hamlet lies ſouth of the Church: And UPTON, north of the ſame.

Maryland Point is a cluſter of Houſes near Stratford: The firſt of them were erected by a Merchant, who had got a fortune in that Colony, from whence they took their name.

STRATFORD-ABBEY.

The ſite and remains of this once conſiderable Monaſtery are about half a mile ſouth ſouth-weſt from this Church.

It was founded either in the year 1134, or 1135 [*M*], by William de Montfichet, for Monks of the Ciſtertian order, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and All Saints.

He endowed it with all his Lordſhip here, as juſt mentioned under the maner of Weſt-ham; and alſo with eleven acres of meadow, and two mills: and his wood of Bocherſt in Woodford; and the tithe of his panage (*k*). The demeſnes of the Abbey in this pariſh comprehended near 1500 acres. And amongſt them was Sudbury, given them by K. John (*l*). The maners of Weſt-ham, Wood Grange, Eaſt-Weſt-ham, and Playz, were theirs. They had alſo the Maners of Eaſt-ham; of Beringers, and Rye-houſe, in Little Ilford and Berking; of Low-Leyton; of Bumpſted in Aveley and Upminſter; of Great Burghſted, Challeweden, Whites, and Gurneys; of Buckwins, in Butteſbury; of Cowbridge, in Mountney's ing; of Calircot's, or Caldecots, in South-Weald; of Bryegginge, in Chaldwell. And 2 tenements called Oſe, and Warrewyke in Coringham; Clerkynwyke, or the Abbots marſh, in Hadleigh caſtle; Grangewyke marſh, in Little Thurrock; lands in Chigwell, Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury, &c. [*N*]. The advowſon of Little Ilford rectory; the rectory of Eaſt-ham; the

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. Sept. 27. (*z*) Inquiſ. 17 Jaco. (*a*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. V. (*b*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VI. (*c*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV. (*d*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. IV. (*e*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24. (*f*) Lett. pat. 4 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Inquiſ. 20 Hen. VIII. (*h*) Lett. pat. 39 Eliz. (*i*) Book of Alienations, part ii. p. 66. (*k*) Monaſtic Anglic. vol. i. p. 883. (*l*) Brev. 23 Edw. I. Mich.

[*L*] It took the additional name of *Langthorn*, either from ſome remarkable Long Thorn, or the length of the Thorns and under-wood in this part of the Foreſt. *Langton* might be from the Length of the Town, or Street here.

[*M*] It muſt have been in one of thoſe years, and not in 1140, as Leland, Speed, and Weever imagined: for William Corbois, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who is mentioned in the founder's charter, dyed in 1136.

[*N*] The chief of their benefactors were as follows. Luke, ſon of Martin, who gave them ſome land here;

rectories, and advowſons of the vicarages of Weſt-ham, of Great Burghſted, of Layton, and of Great Mapleſted, in this county.—Some houſes in Clement's-Lane, and elſewhere, in London [O].——The maner of Lewiſham, and a meſſuage and lands at Wolwich in Kent.——In the foreſt of Melkeſham in Wiltſhire, 472 acres.—Common of paſture in Wanſted.—Free-warren in moſt of the pariſhes above-mentioned, and in Woodford, Dunton, Eſt-Horndon, &c. [P]. A market, and two fairs, at Billerica (m).—Paſture for 800 ſheep; and Liberties, in Windſor-foreſt (n).

This Houſe being ſituated low amongſt the marſhes, was liable at firſt to frequent inundations, ſo that the monks were obliged to remove to a cell of theirs at Great Burghſted; where they continued till K. Richard, the Second, we ſuppoſe, cauſed their damages to be repaired, and brought them back to Stratford [Q].

The Abbot had ſummons to Parliament in 1307 (o).

At the ſuppreſſion, this Abbey was valued at 511l. 16s. 3d. per ann. according to Dugdale, and at 573l. 15s. 6d. ob. q. according to Speed. To whom the ſeveral revenues belonging to it were granted, is ſhewn under the reſpective pariſhes where they lay.

As to the Abbey itſelf, K. Henry VIII. in 1538, gave the houſe and ſite of this monaſtery, with the church, belfrey, and church-yard, and ſeveral parcels of ground thereto belonging, and *Richard's Chapel*, now unknown [R], to

Peter Mewtas, or *Meautis*, Eſq; and Joane his wife, and their heirs male (p). This Peter's grandfather was *John Meautis*, a native of Normandy; who came into England with K. Henry VII. and was made by him his ſecretary for the French tongue. ——*Thomas Meautis* his ſon and heir had, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of . . . Foxley, of Northamptonſhire——*Peter Meautis* of Weſtham Eſq; juſt now mentioned; He was Embaſſador from K. Henry VIII. to the court of France, and knighted. At the time of his death, which happened at Dieppe, 8 September 1562, he held the houſe and ſite of this monaſtery, ten meſſuages, ten tofts, four water-mills, ten gardens, 300 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 50 of wood, 300 of marſh, 40 called red ground, wet ground, and ozier-hopps, one fiſhery from the mouth of the river Lee, and 40s. rent. Part of the wall, which keeps out the *Thames*, is ſtill called *Meautys* his Wall. He left two ſons, *Henry* and *Hercules*, and one daughter, Frances, wife of Henry Howard, Viſcount Bindon. . . . Hercules, the ſecond ſon, married Philippa daughter of Richard Cook of Gidding-hall Eſq; by whom he had *Thomas*; Frances, wife of . . . Shute; and Jane, married, firſt, to William Cornwallis, anceſtor of the preſent Earl Cornwallis, afterwards to Sir Nathaniel Bacon of Culford, K. B. *Thomas*, the ſon, afterwards knighted, was ſecretary to Francis Bacon Lord Verulam, and ſeated at Gorhambury. He married Anne, eldeſt daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, juſt now mentioned, remarried to Sir Harbottle Grimſton Bart.

Henry Meautis Eſq; of Weſt-ham, the elder brother of Hercules, married Anne, daughter of John Jermy of Suffolk Eſq; and had by her Thomas, Henry, Peter; and Margaret. ——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Conyngſby of North-Mims, had five ſons, and three daughters.——*Henry Meautis* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Glover, and had by her——*Henry*, and Anne [S].

Either this laſt Henry, or his father, ſold the ſite of the Abbey, with appertenances, to

John Nutts Eſq; It belonged afterwards to *Peter Knight* Eſq; and now to

——*Newman Knight*, and others; being divided among ſeveral proprietors.

Some of the conſiderable Privileges belonging to the Abbey, were obtained, or purchaſed, by Sir *Thomas Cambell*, of Clay-hall in Berking. His deſcendent, Sir *Harry Cambell*, procured a confirmation of them, by an Inſpeximus of K. William and Qu. Mary, 15 Nov. 1689. By which he was to enjoy the ſame liberties, cuſtoms, franchiſes, profits, emoluments, &c. as any Abbot of Stratford Langthorn at any time enjoyed. Namely, to take in Windſor-foreſt thorns, or bruſh-wood, where moſt convenient, and as much as would be neceſſary for the uſe of their Houſe [T]; To cut down, and carry away, wood or timber out of their woods in the Foreſt of Eſſex: Paſture for 800 ſheep, reckoning by the greater hundred, between the Frith or Wood-grange, and Waltham-ſtow: To enjoy the grange or maner of *Wood-grange*, with all its rights and members; 60 acres of wood and under-wood belonging to that Grange; and 10 acres in Highams-mead: All the Tithes of grain and hay in *Stratford Langthorn*, belonging to the Rectory of Weſt-Ham; together with the Tithes of Chobhams [*V*]: Free-warren in Weſt-ham; and Common of paſture in the waſtes and all commonable places within the Foreſt, for all commonable beaſts, except in the fence month; and to cut down pollard-trees. Sir Harry Cambell dying in 1699, was ſucceeded in the maner of *Wood-grange*, and his other eſtates, by his only daughter

---

(m) Cart. 37 Hen. III. m. 12. and 13 Edw. I. n. 42. Pat. 16 Edw. IV. p. 2. and 19 Edw. IV. m. 29. (n) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Mon. fol. p. 126. (o) MSS. H. Wanley. (p) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

Sibill, wife of Norman; Geffrey de Sto Elegio; William, ſon of Elias, and Emma, his wife, gave them the grange of Ledehall; Jordan, and Ruald, the land of Thomeley; the monks of Abbington, the grange of Suineley; Geffrey de Revill, Mountney's-ing; Matthew Gernun, Cowbridge; William ſon of Alice, land at Takeley; Richard de Munfichet, lands at Fuilmere; William de Ane, lands at Okingdon; Geffrey de Sto Elegio. &c. their poſſeſſions in London; Gilbert de Munfichet, the Churches of Weſt-ham, and Leve; Sibill, wife of Norman, Greneford Church, &c. Monaſt. Ang vol. i p. 883.

[O] The Abbot's inn in St. Clement's Lane was granted by K. Henry VIII. 10 May 1543, to Sir Robert Southwell. Pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

[P] 'Ste Marie de Stratford Eccleſia h'et boſcum vocat' 'Bokhurſte infra foreſtam ad aſſartandum, & liberam war'renam in dominicis terris de Weſt-hamme, Leyton, Chy'kewel, Wodeford, Ginges Munteyn, Ginges Radi, Dun'tun, Eaſt-horndone, Caldwell, parva Thurrock, magna 'Burgſtede, Ginges Landry, & Ginges Joyberd, com. Eſſez, 'quatenus ſint infra metas foreſte, & locum vocat' Cor'pechum apud Leyton ad Parcum faciend', vel aſſer'tare, vel deaſforeſtare.' Hiſt of the Foreſt of Eſſex, p. 67.

[Q] Such is the account given by Leland. 'This houſe 'firſt ſett amonge the low marſches, was after, with ſore 'fludes defacyd, and remevid to a celle or graunge longinge 'to it caullyd *Burgeſtede*, in Eſſex, a mile from *Billirica*. 'Theſe Monks remained at *Burgeſtede* untyll entrete was 'made that they might have ſum helpe otherwyſe. Then 'one of Richards Kings of England tooke the ground and 'Abbay of Strateforde into his protection, and reedifienge 'it, brought the foreſayd Monks agayne to Stratford, where 'amonge the marſches they re-inhabytyd.' Itinerar. vol. vii. p. 9.

[R] It ſeems to have been a Chapel for a private Altar, or burying place within the Church, perhaps for Richard Montfichet.

[S] Arms of Meautis. Azure, an unicorn rampant, or, ſpotted ermine.

[T] Quod Brueram in foreſta de Wyndleſores capiant eam ubi commodius eis fuerit, quantum neceſſe habuerint ad uſus Domus ſue. Carta Ric. I. exemplified in that Inſpeximus.

Anne, wife of *Thomas Price* Eſq; Their ſon—— *Cambell Price* Eſq; ſold this to

Mr. *John Pickering* of London: and it belongs now to——Miſs *Pickering*: with the Tithes aboveſaid.

A Mill here, called St. *Thomas's* Mill, belonged to the Hoſpital of St. *Thomas* of Acons in London, from whence it took its name.

An Eſtate at Plaiſtow, of about 150l. a year, belongs to an Hoſpital at Egham in Surrey; which, as well as a School there, were founded by Henry Strode of London, merchant. The Coopers company are truſtees.

In the extremities of this Pariſh is the famous Bow-Bridge, over the river Ley which divides this County from Middleſex. It received the name of Bow, or arched, Bridge, becauſe it was the firſt arched Stone Bridge, at leaſt in this County.

The occaſion of its being built is thus related. The ancient Road from this County to London was by *Old Ford*; that is, through the Ford there, without a Bridge. But that paſſage being difficult and dangerous; and many perſons loſing their lives, or being *thoroughly wetted*: which happened to be the caſe of *Maud*, Queen conſort of K. Henry I: ſhe turned the Road from Old Ford to the place where it now is, between Stratford-Bow and Weſt-Ham; and cauſed the Bridges and Cauſeways to be built and made at her own charge. And for the keeping of them in repair, ſhe gave to the Abbeſs of Berking certain Maners, and a mill called Wiggon-mill. Theſe maners and mill the Abbot of Stratford purchaſed afterwards of the Abbeſs of Berking, taking upon himſelf, in conſideration of them, the repairs and maintenance of the Bridges, and Cauſeway [*W*]. But neglecting duly to keep them up, and wanting to throw the charge again upon the Abbeſs of Berking; after a Tryal between them, in February 1315, the Abbot of Stratford agreed, for himſelf and ſucceſſors, to build, make, repair, and ſuſtain, the ſaid Bridges and Cauſeways for ever. And for this agreement the Abbeſs gave the Abbot 200l. in ſilver [X].

The Tenants of the Abbey's Lands ſeemed, in the laſt century, to have been unwilling to ſtand to this agreement. For, in 1691, an information was brought in the King's bench againſt Buckeridge, and others, for not repairing of an Highway *ratione Tenuræ*, [by reaſon of their holding, or tenure] between Stratford and Bow. It was tried at the Bar by an Eſſex Jury. The evidence for the King was, that Maud the Empreſs gave certain lands to the Abbeſs of Barking to repair this way: that the Abbeſs ſold theſe lands to the Abbot of Stratford, who by the conſent of his Convent charged all his lands for repair of the high way, and thus it ſtood at the Diſſolution. Then all the lands of the Abbot of Stratford being veſted in the Crown, were granted

---

[*V*] The words of the Record are.——Ac omnes illas Decimas granorum & feni Rectorie de Weſt-ham pertinen' ac creſcen' provenien' ſive renovan' e Stratford Langthorne, una cum Decimis de Chopham alias Chobhams ex parte boreali regie vie ibidem uſque Hamfrith; Et a Stratford Langthorne pred' ex parte auſtrali regie vie uſque partem borealem de Green-ſtreet & Stratford Langthorne pred' una cum Decimis de Weſtney uſque Eccleſiam parochialem de Weſt-ham; Et ab inde uſque Upton-croſſe: Et ſic per Ponteney uſque finem auſtralem vie regie vocat' Green-Lane, cum eorum pertinentiis univerſis. . . . . Inſpeximus Dat. apud Weſtm. 15 die Novemb. anno regni Gulielmi & Marie primo.

[*W*] The account given by J. Stow, is as follows. "This Matilde, when ſhe ſaw the way to be dangerous for them that travailed by the Old Foord over the river of Lue (for ſhe herſelfe had been well waſhed in the water) cauſed 2 ſtone bridges to be builded. Of the which, one was ſituated over Lue at the head of the towne of Stratford, now called Bow, becauſe the Bridge was arched like a Bow, a rare piece of work, for before the time the like had never beene ſeen in England. The other over the little brooke commonly called Chavelſebridge. She made the Kings high way of gravell betweene the two Bridges."——Then he gives an account of her giving the maners and mill above-mentioned, and of the Abbot of Stratford's taking upon himſelf, in conſideration of them, the repairs of the Bridges and cauſeway. . - . "At length he laid the charge upon one Hugh Pratt, who lived near the Bridges and cauſeway, allowing him certain loaves of bread daily. And by the alms of paſſengers, he kept them in due repair; as did his ſon William after him: who, by the aſſiſtance of Robert Paſſelewe, Ch. Juſtice in the time of K. Henry III, obtained theſe tolls; of every cart carrying corn, wood, coal, &c. one penny; of one carrying taſel, two pence; and of one carrying a dead Jew, eight pence: and put up a bar with locks on Lockkebreggs. But Philip Baſſet, and the Abbot of Waltham, having broke the Bar rather than pay the toll, the Bridges and cauſeway remained unrepaired. In the mean time, Eleanor Queen of K. Henry III. cauſed them to be mended at her own charge, by William the keeper of her Chapel; and William de Carleton kept them afterwards in repair, till the agreement between the Abbeſs and Abbot above mentioned.——Stow's Annals, ed. 1631. p. 139.——Thoſe whom curioſity or neceſſity may induce to look further into this affair, will be pleaſed to conſult, Clauſ. 35. & 37 Hen. III. m. 1. & 14. Clauſ. 9 Edw. II. m. 7. Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. Placita 6 Edw. I. 6 Edw. II. 27 Edw. III. Pat. 40 Hen. III. m. 12. 11 Edw. II.

[*X*]——Facta eſt concordia inter p'dcos Abbatiſſam & Abbatem ſub hac forma, ſcil'. quod p'dci Abbas, & Conventus ſuus, conceſſerunt ſe & ſucceſſores ſuos & Eccleſiam ſuam de Stratford in ſpiritualib' & temporalib' obligari et teneri, tam Dno Regi Angl' & hered' ſuis quam p'dce Abbatiſſe & ſucceſſor' ſuis Abbatiſſis de Berkyngg, ad conſtructionem, facturam, reparationem, & ſuſtentationem p'dcor' Pontium & Calcetorum faciend' imperpetuum, & ad conſervand' p'dcam Abbatiſſam & ſucceſſores ſuos indempnes, & ad acquietand' contra omnes gentes, ſuper reparatione, conſtructione, ſuſtentatione, factura eorundem Pontium & Calcetorum. Et quod iidem Abbas & Conventus, & dicta Eccleſia ſua Conventualis de Stratford, cum omnibus rebus & poſſeſſionib' ſuis in ſpiritualibus & temporalibus, diſtrictioni & coherſioni Dni Regis, Vicecom' & alior' miniſtror' Regis quorumcunque, & p'dce Abbatiſſe, ſucceſſor' ſuor' & ballivor' ſuor' ſubjaceant, ad perfectionem & ſuſtentationem omnium premiſſorum quotienſcunque neceſſe fuerit :. Ita ſemper quod dicti Abbas & Conventus, ſuo periculo ſumptib' & expenſis ſuis propriis, Onera conſtructionis, facture, reparationis & ſuſtentationis, ut predicitur, debent et ſupportare tenentur, & inde remaneant obligati. . . . . Placita 9 Edw. II.

to Sir Peter Mewtis who held them charged for the repairing this Highway; and from him by ſeveral meſne aſſignments they came to the Defendants. This was proved by ſeveral witneſſes living in other pariſhes.——The Court was of opinion, that upon this evidence all the lands of the Abbot were liable to repair this Way, and directed the Jury accordingly, who found for the plaintiff.

Charitable Donations.

Given by——Daniel Ingoll, the yearly ſum of ten pounds, to be diſtributed, on the 5th of November, in fewel or firing amongſt 20 poor people, 10 of Stratford, 5 in Church-ſtreet, and 5 in Plaiſtow; ſuch as the Miniſter and Church-wardens ſhall appoint.

——Richard Pragill, five pounds *per annum*, to be diſpoſed of at the appointment of the Veſtry. He dyed in 1618 [Y].

——Mr. Ward, five pounds a year, likewiſe at the diſpoſal of the Veſtry.

——Mr. Tudor, five pounds *per ann.* to be diſtributed half yearly to the Poor of Stratford, half in bread, and half in money.

——Sir Jacob Garrard, the yearly ſum of twenty pounds;—out of which 9 l. to put out three pariſh children out of each ward:—1 l. 12 s. to the Miniſter, Reader, Clerk, and Sexton, for a Sermon:—3 s. to the Church-wardens of Eaſt-Ham, and the like to thoſe of Grace-Church-Street. The overplus, if any, to be diſtributed to the poor of this pariſh.

——Nicolas Avenant, merchant-taylor of London, who dyed 1 July 1599, gave five pounds four ſhillings a year, to be diſtributed in bread; viz. every Sunday after morning prayer, 2 s. amongſt 24 the pooreſt dwellers in this pariſh, at the diſcretion of the Church-wardens, and for performance hereof he gave 6 acres and a rood of land in Witterings marſh in this pariſh.

—— Robert Rook, Eſq; five pounds a year for ever to the poor.

—— Lady Middleton, five pounds yearly, for putting out a poor child; remainder to be given, at Chriſtmaſs, in money to the poor: In Plaiſtow, 1 l. In Church-ſtreet, 10 s. In Stratford, 10 s.

—— Mr. Shipman, four pounds ten ſhillings a year, as the Veſtry pleaſes.

—— Mr. Speight, the yearly ſum of four pounds, alſo as the Veſtry pleaſes.

—— Mr. Davies, four pounds a year, to be laid out in 12 waſtcoats for 12 poor women of this pariſh.

—— Richard Fenn, three pounds a year, to be given to the poor in bread every day.

—— William Fawcett, four pounds ten ſhillings in bread and money, on Novemb. 5.—2 l. for a ſermon.

—— Elizabeth Toppeſfield, two pounds ten ſhillings; for ſix waſtcoats to ſix poor widows or wives, 6 s. 8 d. a piece: and 10 s: for a ſermon.

—— Roger Harris, two pounds twelve ſhillings, to be laid out in ſea-coals, in winter, amongſt 12 poor people.

—— Richard Hales, two pounds to be given at Chriſtmaſs to the poor of Plaiſtow.

—— Robert Rampſton, two pounds, in halfpenny loaves, every Sunday in winter.

—— Peter Blower, on ſecond Sunday after Chriſtmaſs-day, to thirty poor people; 12 out of Church-ſtreet; 3 out of Upton; 7 out of Stratford; and 8 out of Plaiſtow [Not ſaid what.]

—— Lady Throgmorton, two pounds yearly, to 30 poor widows, 4 d. each.

—— Mary Gwillim, one pound ten ſhillings to ſix poor widows, 5 s. each yearly for ever.

—— Thomas Staples, one pound two ſhillings at Chriſtmaſs, to the poor for ever, 6 s. 8 d. in each ward.

—— Clement Pragill, a native of this pariſh, five pounds to the poor, at the Veſtry's diſpoſal; and 20 s. a year for keeping in repair the two tombs of the Pragill family, by the Chancel door.

—— Nath. Peckover, two pounds, to be given to 20 pooreſt widows of Stratford-ward for ever, by the Church-wardens and overſeers.

—— Mr. Winn, ten ſhillings a piece to ten poor people at Chriſtmaſs.

—— Sir William Humble, two pounds, to be diſtributed every Sunday in bread.

—— Sir Thomas Foote, four pounds, to be diſtributed by the Church-wardens of Plaiſtow-ward.

—— Mrs. Mary Battailley, ten pounds yearly for ever to the Vicars of Weſt-Ham: To preach a ſermon on Good Friday, 30 s. To keep and repair the vault where ſhe lies, 1 l. To teach poor children in Plaiſtow to read, 2 l. The ſame for Stratford-ward: To the poor of Plaiſtow-ward in bread every Sunday, 1 l. To eight poor widows of Plaiſtow, 2 l. 10 s.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is large; both Church and Chancel having north and ſouth aiſles; all tyled. A ſquare Tower at the weſt end contains 6 Bells.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Stratford, by Gilbert de Montfichet, ſon of the Founder (q). Afterwards, the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to this Monaſtery, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed which continued in their gift till the diſſolution.

But, before that, even the ſmall portion belonging to the Vicar, was extorted from him by the Monks, after a tedious ſuit, in the years 1514, 1515, 1516, firſt in the Archbiſhop of Canterbury's court, and afterwards at the Court of Rome: and he was forced to ſit down contented with a penſion of 39 l. 13 s. 8 d. which did not increaſe in its value as the Tithes did.

All the Tithes becoming thus veſted in the Abbey, they came to the Crown upon the ſurrender of this Houſe, 18 March 1538. And have been leaſed out from time to time. At preſent a moiety of them is held of the Crown, by the heirs of the late James Smith Eſq; and the other moiety by Miſs Pickering. [See a little above.]

(q) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol I. p. 883.

[Y] The Pragill family had eſtates in Weſtham and Dagenham, in 1553. Inquſ. 8 Eliza. Capt. John Pragill was Governor of Berwick, and General of Qu. Elizabeth's forces in the north. Epitaph in this Church.

The Vicar hath very little more, certain, than the ſaid penſion of 39 l. 13 s. 8 d. paid out of the Exchequer: but the Pariſh being very populous, the contributions, and other accidental profits, render this a conſiderable living. It is in the King's gift.

The ſeveral Wards in this pariſh are rated to the Land-tax as follows. Church-ſtreet, and Upton-ward, 2648 l. Playſtow-ward, 3922 l. 2 s. 0 d. Stratford Langthorn, 2732 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Charles Vernon,	M. A. 13 October	1708, on Smith's	d.	The King.
Benjamin Carter,	M. A.	1725, on Vernon's	ceſſ.	
Hugh Wyat,	M. A.	1727, on Carter's	d.	
James Trail,	D. D. 16 March	1762, on Wyat's	d.	
John Warner,	M. A. 30 Novem.	1765, on Trail's	reſig.	

5 LEYTON.

This pariſh ſtands by the river Ley, called in Saxon Lyȝan, and Lyȝean, from which and the other Saxon word ꞇun, denoting a town, or village, the name ſeems to be formed; qu. The Town on the river Ley. Unleſs it ſhould be derived from the Britiſh word Lhuch, a lake: for the low lands, or marſhes, between this place and the Thames, formed a great Lake, till the water was partly drained, and diverted into ſeveral channels, by K. Alfred, in the year 896 *(r)*.

The name of this Pariſh is otherwiſe written in records, Leituna, Leintuna, Lochetun, Layghton, Layton, Leighton, Leyton.

That part which is Loweſt, near the meadows, is called *Low Leyton*; and the upper part on the Road to Epping &c. *Leyton-ſtone*, moſt probably from one of the Roman milliary ſtones placed there.

Here ſeems to have been a Roman *Villa*, or ſome Summer Camp, or Station. For between the maner Houſe of Leyton, and the Canal, where the Garden now is, in digging were found old foundations, with a great many Roman Bricks intermixed with others, and ſeveral Medals. And in enlarging the horſe-pond, huge foundations were diſcovered ſix foot under ground; and a large arched Gate with mouldings, 9 or 10 feet high, and 5 or 6 broad, the top of which was alſo ſix foot under ground, The Walls were four foot thick, or more.

A very large Urn, with aſhes and bones, was taken up in the Church-yard, pretty deep in making a grave. Several Urns, with aſhes in them, have been alſo found on the ſouth ſide of Blind lane, near Rokholts, in digging for gravel.

But this place is not the ancient ſtation called *Durolitum*, or rather *Duroſitum* *(s)*.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the ſeveral owners of the lands in this pariſh, were Harold, Toſti, Suene Suart, Uluric, Alſi, one Freeman, and four Sochmen. At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Robert ſon of Corbutio; the Abbot of Weſtminſter; Peter de Valoines; Hugh de Montfort; and Robert Gernon [Z].

As there were then, ſo there continued to be three Maners in this pariſh; Namely, 1. The maner of Leyton. 2.—that of Marks. 3. The maner of Ruckholt, or Rokholt.

1. The Maner of LEYTON

belonged to Stratford-Abbey; but by whom given doth not appear. Moſt probably it was

by

(r) See the Saxon Chronicle, and our other Hiſtorians. Stukeley's Account of Richard of Cirenceſter, p. 45. 82.

(s) See Hiſt of Colcheſter, Book I. p. 15. and Dr.

[Z] Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro IV hidis & dimidio. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo v, & i Preſbiter. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VI. Tunc IV ſervi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis. XL acre prati. Tunc VII piſcature, modo nulla. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Et adhuc poſſunt reſtaurari ii carucate. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo xx ſolidos.—In Leintuna tenet Robertus iii hidas, quas tenebant IV ſochemanni, T. R. E. Tunc IV carucate, modo nulla. modo VI villani, & i bordarius. Silva x porcis, xxx acre prati. Dimidium piſcature tunc, modo nulla. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo xx. Et iſti ſochemanni reddebant T. R. E. conſuetudinem ad Havelingas maner' Regis, & modo reddit. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 85. a. Tit. 41.

Terra ſci Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Beuentreu. In Leituna tenet Radulfus Baignardus de Abbate i hidam, quam tenuit Toſtius, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. modo v bordarii. xx acre prati. i molendinum. Tunc valuit xxx ſolidos, modo XL. Ibid. fol. 14. b. Tit. 6.

Terra Petri Valonienſis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Suenus Suart pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum tunc, modo ii. Tunc VII villani, modo x. Semper ii bordarii. Silva xxx porcis. XXIV acre prati. Tunc i mol' modo nullus, qui tempore Regis Willielmi inde ablatus eſt. Tunc ii piſcature, modo nulla. modo i runcinus & XI porci. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, & quando recepit non erat ibi preter ſola terra, & modo valet XL ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 78. b. Tit. 36.

Lochetunam tenet Radulfus de Petro, quod tenuit Ulurícus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida, et xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio. modo v bordarii. Silva LXXX porcis. VI acre prati. Tunc valuit x ſolidos modo xx. Ibid.

Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Hugo in dominio, quod tenuit Alſius, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis, & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Tunc VI villani, modo i Preſbiter, & i villanus. Tunc IV bordarii, modo iii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva CL porcis. xxx acre prati. Tunc LX oves, modo IV porci, & LX oves. Tunc valuit xxx ſolidos, modo XL. Et una iſtarum Hidarum reddebat, T. R. E. conſuetudinem ad Havelingas manerium Regis, & modo non reddit.—Ibid. ſol. 52. b. 53. a Tit. 27.

Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Beuentreu. In Leituna tenet Robertus in dominio dimidium hide, quam tenuit i liber homo T. R. E. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. v. acre prati. Val' x ſolidos.

In Lochetuna tenet Willielmus Corbun de Roberto XLIV acras, quod tenuit i Liber homo T. R. E. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. Silva xx porcis. i acra prati. Val' x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 64. b. Tit. 32.

by the heirs of Robert ſon of Corbutio, or Hugh de Montfort [*A*].

That Convent had alſo other benefactions in this pariſh; For, by licenſe from K. Edward III. in 1331, Edmund Baſſet and Roger Samekyne of Hatfield, gave one meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, 21 of meadow, 25 of paſture, 40 of heath, in *Leyton*, to the Prior and Convent of *Stratford*, and their ſucceſſors for ever, holden of Hugh de Nevill, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's-fee, and yearly payment to him of ſix pence for one pair of gilt ſpurs; and to the Abbeſs of Barking 2 *s.* and 2 *d.* of rent ſeck (*t*) [*B*].

At the time of the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, the rents of aſſiſe of the free and cuſtomary tenants amounted to 6l. 6s. 0d. $\frac{3}{4}$. *per annum.* The maner with all the demeſnes and lands thereto belonging, and the Rectory and Tithes, were let for 27 l. 15 s. 0 d. Three crofts of 20 acres, called Cryſtmas breche, lett for 4 s. The perquiſites of Courts, one year with another, were 0 l. 13 s. 4 d.

On the 9th of June 1545, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner, and the Rectory and Church, of Leyton, with Criſtmas breche, to *Thomas* Lord *Wriotheſly* Lord Chancellor of *England* (*u*). The next day he had licence to alienate it, and the day after ſold it, to (*w*)

Sir *Ralph Warren*, Lord Mayor of London, who dyed poſſeſſed of it, and other eſtates [*C*], 11 July 1553; leaving——*Richard*, his ſon and heir, eleven years old (*x*). He departed this life 25 March 1597, and was ſucceeded by, his ſiſter the lady Joanna's ſon and heir,

Oliver Cromwell of Hinchingbrooke Eſq; then 33 years old (*y*). He had licenſe, 4 December 1599, to alienate this maner, and 24 meſſuages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 200 acres of arable, 260 of meadow, 420 of paſture, 40 of wood, 300 of heath and furze, to.

Edward Rider (*z*). This Edward held the maner, and rectory, of Layton, alias Lowe Layton, at the time of his deceaſe 11 July 1608. His ſon and heir——*Edward* was then 13 years old (*a*). From him it came to——Sir *William Rider*, Kt. Lord Mayor of London in 1600, who built the Upper Chancel. Sir William dyed 30 Auguſt, 1611, and left two daughters coheirs; *Mary*, wife of Sir *Tho. Lake*, Kt. and *Suſan*, wife of Sir *Tho. Cæſar*, Kt. (*b*) [*D*].

The 12th of January 1649 *George Swanley* captain of a ſhip, *Bernard Oſtler*, and *Robert Abbot* became joint purchaſers of this Maner and Rectory.

John Smith, of *London*, merchant, bought *Abbot's* third part, and by will gave it to the Corporation of Lincoln, as truſtees for a charity to the Poor of Bourn in that county; *Oſtler's* third part came to *Charles Hopton*, who 8 Febr. 1709, ſold it to *David Ganſel* Eſq; Captain *Swanley's* part, after the death of his ſons *William*, *George*, *Thomas*, *John*, *Joſeph*, and of his daughters *Mary* and *Barbara*, was veſted in *Martha* lady *Clutterbuck*, *Sarah* wife of——*Lymbry*, and *Mary* of *John Hanſon*.

John Chinnal bought *Sarah Lymbry's* part, 24 March 1695; *Oliver Martin* bought lady *Clutterbuck's* ſhare, 5 Aug. 1696, and ſold it to *Chinnal*, 4 May 1697; *Chinnal* at the ſame time purchaſed *Hanſon's* third part. *John Chinnal* ſold all theſe parts to

David Ganſel Eſq; June 19, 1703, who continued Lord of the Maner, and Patron of the Vicarage, till his death in February, 1753, when they deſcended to his ſon——*William Ganſel* Eſq; now a Major general.

The maner-houſe was purchaſed of Mr. Ganſel, together with a padock and ſome land, by *John Strange* Eſq; Sollicitor General, afterwards knighted, and made Maſter of the Rolls; who improved that delightful ſeat with additional buildings.

The part of this pariſh that belonged to *Peter de Valoines* at the time of the Survey, was given by his great grandaughter Gunnora to the Nunnery of *Haliwell* in Middleſex; and confirmed to that Houſe by K. Richard the Firſt's Charter [*E*]. After the diſſolution, K. Henry VIII, in 1540, granted theſe lands, called Croft, Howfield, Showfield, Les Harpe, and Haliwell, late belonging to Haliwell Priory, to Morgan Philips alias Wolfe (*c*). His ſon——*Julinus Morgan*, alias Wolfe, dyed 27 Octob. 1557.——*Henry* was his ſon and heir (*d*). This eſtate, we ſuppoſe, is now incorporated with others in this pariſh.

As is alſo another, that belonged to the Priory of *Holy Trinity* in London; and was confirm'd to them by K. Henry the Third's charter [*F*].

The Maner of MARKS.

There are many eſtates named *Marks*, probably from *Henry de Merk*, who was lord of Berdfeld, Shortgrave, and Latton, in the time of K. Henry III. The Maner-houſe here, called *Marks-Hall*, is an old Building, now only a farm houſe.

This eſtate belonged to the Priory of *St. Helen's*, as appears from the Book of Alienations taken 36 *Hen.* VIII; '*Marks* Maner and meſſ.' 'called *le Marke* with appert.' in the pariſhes of '*Laiton* and Waltham-ſtow, belonging to the

---

(*t*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. III. (*u*) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Book of Pardons, Part 1. p. 157. (*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Mar. Sept. 17. (*y*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. (*z*) Book of Pardons, Part 1. p. 158. (*a*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. May 31. (*b*) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. (*c*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. nu. 32. and Lett. pat. 12 Eliza.

[*A*] The Abbot, had leave, in 1247, to impark his Wood of Luyton, within the bounds of the Foreſt of Eſſex. Pat. 32 Hen. III. rot. 6.

[*B*] A rent ſeck, or dry rent, is where a man by deed paſſeth an eſtate to another, and reſerves to himſelf and his heirs a certain rent, without any clauſe of diſtreſs in the deed.

[C] He had alſo Claybury lands in Berking; the maner, and hoſpital, of Newport; the maner of Great Eaſton, and advowſon of the Church; and Newhall in Aſheldham Inquiſ. 1 Mar. See the other Volume.

[*D*] Arms of Rider. Azure, 3 creſcents, or.

[*E*] —— De dono ejuſdem Gonnore [de Valoniis] villam de Luiton, cum omnibus ad ipſam pertinentibus. . . Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 531.

[*F*] —— Et ſimiliter terram ſuam de Leiton, cum libertatibus quas inde habent per cartam prædicti H. regis Primi. Ibid. Vol. II. p. 82.

‘Priory of *St. Helen's*, in London, with all the meſſ.' lands, hereditaments, and meadows in Walthamſtow and *Laiton* aforeſaid, belonging to it; and the Rectory of Walthamſtow with appurtenances belonging to *Chriſt Church*, London, and the Vicarage of Walthamſtow; ſold to *Edmund Withipol*.’

They were granted by K. Henry VIII, in 1544, to *Paul*, and *Edmund Withipoll*, and their heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knights fee (*e*). Paul was a citizen and merchant-taylor of London. He dyed poſſeſſed of theſe, 3 April 1585, and was ſucceeded by his ſon and heir——*Edmund Withipole* (*f*). He was afterwards knighted, and on the 7th of April 1601, he and Frances his wife alienated this maner of Marks to

James Altham Eſq; afterwards created a knight, and conſtituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer 9 February 1606-7. He dyed 21 February 1616-7, poſſeſſed of the maner, farm, lands, &c. called Le Marke in Leyton, and Walthamſtowe. His ſon and heir——Sir *James Altham* Kt. was then 29 years old (*g*). At the time of his deceaſe, 15 February 1622, he left his ſon ——*Sutton* very young; born the 28th of Auguſt foregoing (*h*). And he dying under age, 19 July 1630, his conſiderable eſtates, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 60. 488, 489, fell among his two ſiſters and coheirs: *Elizabeth*, then ten years old, and *Frances* nine (*i*). The eldeſt was married to Charles Tryon Eſq; and the youngeſt to *John Vaughan*, Earl of Carberry.

The maner of Marks was afterwards in *David Ganſel*; and now in——*William Ganſel* Eſq;

For the other branch of the *Altham* Family, ſeated at Latton, ſee in the other Volume, p. 487. &c.

The Maner of ROKHOLT,

took that name from the two Saxon words, hnoc, holt, i. e. Rook-wood.

The ſite of the manſion houſe is near a mile ſouth from this Church.

The ancienteſt owners of this maner upon record, after the ſurvey, were the Families of Bumpſted, and Frаunceys.

William, ſon of *Robert de Bumſted Steple*, recognized a deed, wherein he had granted his Maner, with the appertenances in Leighton, called *Rocholte-hall*, to Sir *Richard de la Vache*, about the year 1284 (*k*).

In 1360, *Philip*, ſon and heir of *Robert Bumſtede*, of Stoke, releaſed to *Adam Franceys*, citizen of London, and Agnes his wife, and their ſons Robert and Adam, his right in this maner of Rokholt-hall (*l*).——Sir *Adam Franceys*, who dyed in 1417, held the maner of *Rokholt-hall* of Earl Warren. *Agnes* wife of Sir *William Porter*, and *Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Charlton*, were his daughters and co-heirs [*G*] ——*Margaret* his wife, held this maner in dowry, till her deceaſe in 1444. As did

Agnes, wife of Sir *William Porter*. She dying in 1461, without iſſue, was ſucceded by her ſiſter Elizabeth's ſon,

Sir *Thomas Charlton*. He held alſo this maner of Earl Warren, and dyed in 1465. His ſon —— Sir *Richard Charlton* was attainted of high Treaſon, as mentioned above under Chobhams in Weſt-Ham (*m*). Upon that attainder his eſtates coming to the Crown, K. Henry VII, on the 11th of March 1487, granted this maner to Sir *John Ryſley*. He dyed without iſſue 13 March, 1512 (*n*).

And this maner thereupon reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. 28 Febr. 1513, gave it to

William Compton Eſq; afterwards knighted. Upon his deceaſe 30 June 1528, it came to his ſon—*Peter Compton* Eſq; then but 7 years old (*o*). He was in wardſhip to Cardinal Wolſey, and dyed 30 Janu. 1543, before he came of age (*p*). His grandſon——*William Compton* Eſq; (afterwards ſummoned to Parliament) ſold, in 1592, this maner of Ruckehold, alias Ruckeholt, and 7 cottages, 1 dove-houſe, 7 gardens, 150 acres of arable, 44 of meadow, 24 of paſture, 30 of wood, and 9s. rent, in Laiton and Stratford Langthorn, to

Henry Parvis, or Parviſh, Gent (*q*); who dyed poſſeſſed of it 4 Auguſt 1593——He was a merchant that traded to Italy. By his wife, Elizabeth Colſton, he left his ſon and heir——*Gabriel* (*r*), and other children. After his deceaſe, his widow was remarried to

Sir *Michael Hickes*, Secretary to the great Sir William Cecil, Lord Burghley [*H*], who ſtood godfather to his eldeſt ſon, and named him William after his own name: Beſides him they had another ſon named Michael, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Armine of Oſgodby Bart. Sir Michael having purchaſed Rokholts of one of Henry Parvis's ſons, made it the place of his reſidence, and dyed there 5 Auguſt 1612, aged 69. His widow dyed in February 1634, and they were both buried in the Chancel of this Church.——*William Hickes* Eſq; of Beverſton, eldeſt ſon and heir of Sir Michael, was created a Baronet 21 July 1619. Afterwards he was appointed Lieutenant of the Foreſt of Waltham, one of the Deputy Lieu-

---

(*e*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.
(*f*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz.
(*g*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. June 20.
(*h*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Ap. 22.
(*i*) Inquiſ. 6 Caroli, Nov. 22.
(*k*) Placita de Jurat. and Aſſis. apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I.
(*l*) P. Le Neve's MSS.
(*m*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. V... 23 Hen. VI... 1 and 5 Edw. IV.
(*n*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24.
(*o*) Inquiſ. 20 Hen. VIII. Nov. 9.
(*p*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 402.
(*q*) Book of Alienations, part 1. p. 223.
(*r*) Inquiſ. 35 Eliz. Nov. 3.

[*G*] Arms of Fraunceys. Per bend ſiniſter, ſable & or, a lion rampant counterchanged.

[*H*] Sir Michael had a younger brother, named Baptiſt, a mercer of London, knighted 1 July 1620; created a baronet, and afterwards, 5th of May 1628, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Hickes of Ilmyngton in the county of Warwick; as alſo of Viſcount Camden of Camden in Glouceſterſhire. He built Hickes's-hall in St. John's-ſtreet. He left no male iſſue: Julian his eldeſt daughter was married to Edward Lord Noel, on whom was ſettled the title of Viſcount Cambden, and whoſe poſterity are Earls of Gainſborough. Mary the ſecond daughter was wife of Sir Charles Moriſon of Caſhiobury, whoſe daughter and heir, Elizabeth brought that eſtate in marriage to Arthur Lord Capel.

tenants of this County; and a Juſtice of Peace. For his Loyalty to K. Charles I. in the great Rebellion he underwent much trouble and danger. By his wife, *Margaret* eldeſt daughter of Lord *Paget* of Beaudeſert, beſides ſeveral children that dyed young, he had Sir *William Hickes* Kt. and Bart. Sir *Michael Hickes*, Kt. and *Letitia* married to Arthur Earl of Donegal.——He dyed 15 October, 1680, in the eighty fourth year of his age, and is buried in the old Chancel of this Church. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——Sir *William*, who had been knighted by King Charles II, when he came to Ruckolds, and was entertained there at dinner after hunting in the foreſt, and became Baronet on his father's death. He married *Marthagnetes*, daughter of Sir *Harry Coningſby* of North-myms in Hertfordſhire Kt. of the antient family of Coningſby, in the county of *Hereford*, by whom he had thirteen children; of which only Harry, Charles, and Margaret arrived to maturity. He was Deputy Lieutenant of *Eſſex*, lived ſeventy three years, and dying 22 April 1703, was buried in the chancel.——Sir *Harry Hickes* Bart. his ſon and heir, married to his firſt lady, *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir John Holmes, Vice Admiral of the Blue, which dyed 14 January 1705, in the 29th year of her age; having had 2 daughters, and 1 ſon; of which only one daughter ſurvived her: his ſecond lady was *Barbara* daughter of Joſeph Johnſon Gent. [*I*]. About the year 1720, Sir Harry ſold this eſtate to

Benjamin Collyer Eſq; brother-in-law to *Robert Knight*, caſhier of the South-ſea company. It was purchaſed of him by the Right Honorable Earl *Tilney*, for his eldeſt ſon Lord *Caſtlemain*, upon whoſe death it came to his next brother, the preſent Earl Tilney. It was a beautiful ſeat, ſtanding near the place where the old houſe was, which Mr. Parvis abovementioned built: But it hath been taken down ſome years.

Edward-Rowe Mores; Peregrine Bertie; and Edward Hillerſden Eſqres; Richard Trowbridge; Robert Willis; Samuel Guillim; Robert Petty; Iſrael Woollaſton; John Cannick; Edward Wright &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

In this Village, which is a pretty retiring place, from London, are, and have been, ſeveral fine Houſes. The moſt elegant, with beautiful gardens, &c. was that of the late Sir Fiſher Tench. His father *Nathanael Tench* Eſq; had 8 ſons, and 3 daughters; and dying 2 April 1710, in the 79th year of his age, was buried here. *Fiſher*, his only ſurviving ſon, was Sheriff of this County in 1712; created a Baronet, 8 Auguſt 1715, and dyed 31 October 1736, aged 63. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Robert Bird Eſq; he had 5 ſons, and 4 daughters. Sir *Nathanael*, his eldeſt ſon, dyed 2 June 1737, aged 40.——*Jane*, Sir Fiſher's only daughter and heir, was married to Adam Sowerſby of Cheſterfield in Derbyſhire Eſq; he dyed 5 June 1751, and ſhe 18 May 1752.

The Foreſt-houſe, anciently belonging to the Abbot of Waltham, is finely ſituated.

Charities.

This Pariſh receives twenty ſhillings yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampſton's gift abovementioned, p. 15. and in the other Volume, p. 464.

Henry Archer gave by will in 1580, twenty ſhillings a year for ever, to ſuch poor people as ſhould be at the church in divine ſervice on Whit-Sunday morning.

John Smith, late of this pariſh merchant, in 1656 founded an Alms-houſe adjoyning to the Church-yard, containing 8 rooms for as many poor people; and endowed it with 20 l. *per annum* for ever, that each of the ſaid poor people ſhould receive 50 s. a piece yearly, to be paid them quarterly by the truſtees.

Sir William Hickes gave, in 1702, 50 l. to the Poor. His widow added to that, in 1707, 20 l. on condition the whole ſum of 70 l. ſhould be applied to the purchaſe of land; the rent whereof ſhould be diſtributed in bread yearly to the poor.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body, and of north and ſouth aiſles, adjoyning to both; all tyled. The body of the Church being very old and ruinous was rebuilt in 1658 or 1659; and the upper or north aiſle then added. The ſteeple was built about the ſame time with ſtone and brick: In it are 3 Bells. The upper Chancel was built, about 1610, by Sir William Rider; and repaired in 1679, through the care, and partly at the charge, of the Rev. Mr. Strype.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn, by Giles de Montfichet, and confirmed thereto by K. Henry II. (*s*) [*K*]. The Rectory was afterwards appropriated to that Convent, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Abbot and Monks were patrons till their ſuppreſſion. In 1545, both Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, were granted to the Lord Chancellor Wriotheſly, with the maner of Leyton; from whom they paſſed to Sir Ralph Warren, and the reſt, as mentioned above under the maner of Leyton [*L*].

The Vicarage houſe was rebuilt by the late Mr. John Strype, Miniſter of this pariſh, about the year 1677, with 140 l. 10 s. 0 d. of his own money, joined to the aſſiſtance and contributions of the pariſhioners. He was elected Preacher, or Curate, here in 1669, and continued ſo, without inſtitution or induction, above 68 years, that is till his deceaſe 13 December 1737 at the age of 94. This good man's learning and induſtry

---

(*s*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 883.

[*I*] See the Engliſh Baronetage, edit. 1741. Vol. I. p. 341.—Arms of Hickes. Gules, a feſſe wavy between 3 fleurs de lis, or. Creſt. On a wreath a buck's head couped at the ſhoulders, or, gorged with a chaplet of roſes, gules.

[*K*] . . . . Eccleſias quoque de Weſt hamma & de Leya de dono Gilberti de Munfichett. . . . Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 883.

[*L*] All the Tithes iſſuing out of the maner of Ruckholds, with appertenances, in Laighton, were about the year 1570 in Walter Morgan, who had licenſe 3 October that year to alienate them to Ralph Bedwolfe, and others. Lett. pat. 12 Eliza.

were very remarkable, and well known, he having publiſhed thirteen Volumes in folio, and three Volumes in octavo, of Hiſtory; wherein he was greatly aſſiſted by Sir Michael Hickes's MSS. preſerved at Rokholts. He publiſhed alſo ſome other things in Divinity (*t*).

A penſion of 3 l. is paid out of the maner of Low-Leyton to the Vicar; one pound of which he receives upon account of the poor of Lincoln, or Bourn, above-mentioned.

This pariſh is rated to the land tax at 2293l.

Leyton Stone Chapel, after having been ſhut a great while, was opened in 1754.

John Dubourdieu, M. A. 17 Janu. 1737-8, upon Strype's d. . . . David Ganſel Eſq;
Thomas Keighley, M. A. 13 July 1754, upon Dubourdieu's d. . . . William Ganſel Eſq;

6. LITTLE ILFORD,

lies ſouth ſouth-weſt of Great Ilford, between it, the two Hams, and Wanſted; &c. having on the eaſt the river Rodon.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign it belonged to two Freemen; bnt at the time of the ſurvey it was held by Goſcelin Loremar [*M*].

In 1210 and 1211, Haluit de Sifrewaſt held Ylleford, for one knight's fee (*u*).

In 1234, this maner of Eleford, with other lands, and a market, were granted to Richard de Grey (*w*).

Afterwards it ſeems to have been granted to Stratford-Abbey, but by whom we cannot find: And was divided into the Maners of—Little Ilford—Beringers—and Rye-houſe.

About the time of the diſſolution of the Monaſteries, the Farm of the Maner of Little Ilford and Ray-houſe, was 17 l. 10 s. 8 d. The rent of aſſiſe of the maner of Beringers in Berking, 3 l. 17 s. 3 d. The rent of aſſiſe of the maner of Little Ilford, 1 l. 7 s. 6 d. And rent in Reyhouſe, 11 s. 7 d. (*x*).

The 11th of February 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the premiſſes to *Morgan Philips*, alias Wolfe, to hold of the King *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*y*).——*Julinus Morgan*, alias Wolfe, who dyed 27 October 1557, held the maner of Beringers, and *Ilford Parva*, and the maner of Ray-houſe, late belonging to Stratford-Abbey; and the advowſon of this Church.——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, was but 2 years and 11 months old (*z*).——*Walter Morgan* had licenſe 3 Octob. 1570 to alienate the maner of Rayhouſe, with appertenances, to Ralph Bedwolfe, and others (*a*). This maner, and 2 tofts, 2 gardens, 25 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 20 of paſture, 50 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent, belonged in 1581 to

John Pelkington Gent. and Mildred his wife, who, by licenſe, dated 2 Octob. that year, ſold to——Nicolas Fuller; and Fuller, by licenſe dated 2 April 1582, to——*Thomas Pearſon*: this laſt, by licenſe dated 7 June 1583, alienated it to

Iſrael Amice, it containing 3 meſſuages, 2 tofts, 1 mill. 3 gardens, 40 acres of arable, 6 of wood, and common of paſture in Berking. [See in the other Volume, p. 334.] The ſaid Iſrael, and Thomaſine his wife, alienated it again, in 1594, to

Robert Cecil Eſq; and Thomas Owen, Serjeant at Law, and the heirs of Robert (*b*).

Some part of this eſtate was purchaſed of *Edward* Earl of *Oxford*, by *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter*, who ſold it to

Horace Palavicini Gent. He was afterwards knighted; and dyed 14 October, 1615.——*Tobias* was his brother and heir, who held Cranbroke of the King, as of his maner of Barking, and *Ray-houſe in capite* by knight's ſervice (*c*). This eſtate hath belonged for ſome time to the *Wight* family, of Northamptonſhire.

ALDERSBROKE,

is another Maner in this pariſh, named probably from the Alder trees that grow there in great abundance. The manſion houſe ſtands low, on the right hand ſide of the road from Ilford to London. It hath a paddock; and was greatly improved by the late Mr. Lethieullier.

To whom this Maner anciently belonged we cannot find, or even gueſs, unleſs it was part of the demeſnes of Stratford Abbey in this pariſh.

It was in the poſſeſſion of K. Henry VIII, having been purchaſed for him by *Cromwell* of one *Monoke*: a family of which name was at *Walthamſtow*. Amongſt the purchaſes made by Thomas Cromwell for the King, a liſt of which is preſerved in the Treaſury of the Exchequer, *Alderſtroke* is mentioned as one, together with Hampton-court, St. James in the Field, Piſhobury, and Weſton in Hertfordſhire, Copt-hall, and lands of the Earl of Northumberland. For theſe it is not likely his Majeſty paid much money; moſt of them were Abbey-lands which *Cromwell* could pretty eaſily come at. Copt-hall in particular was given him by the Abbot of Waltham, in hopes by that ſacrifice to ſave the reſt of their poſſeſſions (*d*): and Woolſey's time was come to compound for Hampton-court, or any thing elſe.

Moſt probably it was granted by K. Henry VIII. to Sir *John Heron*, Treaſurer of his chamber: For, his ſon and heir Thomas Heron dyed at Alderbroke, 17 March 1517, and was buried in this church (*e*). Sir John himſelf dyed 8 July 1521, holding Rowley-meadow in this pariſh of the Abbey of Stratford; the maners of Higham Benſted in Waltham-ſtow, and of Batells

---

(*t*) See his Life in Biographia Britannica, Vol. VI. and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 381.

(*u*) Liber ruber, fol. 16.

(*w*) Cart. 19 Hen. III. m. 3.

(*x*) Certificate of the value of Abbies, p. 28.

(*y*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Phil. & Ma. May 18. nu. 32.

(*a*) Lett. pat. 12 Eliz.

(*b*) Book of alienations, Part i. p. 216.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 13 Jaco.

(*d*) T. Fuller's Hiſtory of Waltham.

(*e*) Epitaph in this church.

[*M*] Terra Goſcelini Loremarij. Hund' de Beventreu. Ilefort tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis xxx acris minus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc ii carucate & dimidium hominum, modo i. Tunc vii villani, modo iv. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Silva xx porcis, xx acre prati. modo i molendinum, & i piſcatura. Semper valuit iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 94. a b. Tit. 64.

in Manuden ; &c. but Alderſbrooke is not mentioned among the reſt of his eſtates. However, it belonged to his ſon——Sir *Giles Heron* who dyed 8 July 1521 (*f*). And then to his ſon—*Giles*. The latter having the misfortune to be attainted for treaſon, on account of his refuſing to acknowledge the King's Supremacy; this eſtate thereupon fell to the Crown [*N*].

K. Henry VIII. in 1535, granted to *Antony Knevett*, for his life, this maner of Alderſbrook, with a tenement thereto adjoyning called Draginsford and Naked-hall-grove, and Millfeld in Wanſted.

The ſame King, 26 April 1544, granted to *Catharine Adington*, widow, and her ſon *Thomas*, this maner, and meſſuage, of Alderſbrooke, and a cloſe of the ſame name, a meadow of 13 acres and 1 rood, 7 cloſes, and other parcels, in Little Ilford; the meſſuage called Draginsford, Hertfeild, 9 acres ; and other fields in Wanſted (*g*). Thomas Adington, in 1553, conveyed the premiſſes to

John Traves, and his heirs for ever. He dyed 19 Febru. 1569, poſſeſſed of the ſame——*John*, his ſon and heir, then aged 17 years (*h*), did, on the 20th of May 1578, convey them to

Henry Earl of *Pembroke* : who, 18 October 1580, conveyed them to

Nicolas Fuller, and his heirs. This Nicolas, and Sarah his wife, paſſed them to

Robert Earl of *Leiceſter* ; who left them by will, 1 Auguſt 1587, to his natural ſon

Robert Dudley. He ſold them, 9 November 1595, to

Edward Bellingham Eſq; At the time of his deceaſe, 31 March 1605, he held of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, this maner, or farm, of Alderſbrooke, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, in Great and Little Ilford, and Wanſted : alſo the maner of Jenkin Maldon, and ſeveral eſtates in Suſſex. His ſon and heir was——Sir *Edward Bellingham*, then aged 29 years (*i*). He dyed 24 January 1636, and was ſucceeded in his eſtates, by

Cicily, his uncle Richard Bellingham's daughter, then wife of *Thomas Weſt*, Gent (*k*). Their ſon,——*Henry Weſt*, ſold it, 26 July 1655, to

Henry Oſbaſton, or Oſbaldeſton. He dyed 29 September 1669, and is buried in this Church. [See above under Berking.] His ſon——*Francis Oſbaſton* Eſq; [*O*] was High-Sheriff of this County, in 1678, and dying 22 April in that year, aged 32, was buried in this Church.——*Elizabeth*, his widow and executrix, ſold this Maner and Eſtate to

Sir *John Lethieullier* Kt. The Family of Lethieullier was originally of Brabant.

Peter le Thieullier married *Agnes Covillet*, in 1490; and had by her *John*, who married *Jane Meſureur* ; His ſon *John le Thieullier* of Valenciennes, was burnt for Religion during the regency of the Duke of Alva. By his wife *Catharine Goding* he had *John*, who married *Jane*, daughter of John *Trappe* of Tournay. From Valenciennes he removed to Cologn, and dyed there in 1593, leaving *John* his ſon and heir, born in 1591 ; and Catharine, wife of Iſaac Deſbouverie. He came into *England* with his mother, in 1605, and lived at *Great Ilford*, till the confuſions and horror of our civil Wars, filled him with ſo much uneaſineſs, that he removed with his family to Amſterdam. After the Reſtoration, he returned, and ſettled at *Lewiſham* in Kent, where he dyed in 1679, aged 88 years. By Jane his wife, daughter of John La Forterie of London, merchant, which dyed in 1693, aged 82, he had 7 ſons, and 3 daughters. Sir Chriſtopher, the ſecond ſon, married Jane Ducane ; was Sheriff of London in 1689 ; and dyed in 1690. Jane, the eldeſt daughter, born in 1629, was married to James Bourkin, of London, merchant.——*John Lethieullier* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, born in 1633, the purchaſer of this eſtate, was Sheriff of London in 1674, and afterwards knighted. He departed this life in 1718, aged 86 ; having had by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir William Hooker Kt. to whom he was married in 1658, 3 ſons, and 4 daughters. William, the ſecond ſon, was married, *firſt*, to Mary daughter of Nicolas Manning a Hamburgh merchant ; and *afterwards*, to Salkeld. Anne, one of the daughters, was married *firſt* to John Deleau, merchant, and *next* to Sir William Dodwell. The reſt of the daughters, and one of the ſons, dyed young, or unmarried.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, ſettled at Alderſbrook in 1693; took to wife, in 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Joſeph Smart of Havering Kt. [*P*] and had by her 3 ſons, *John* ; *Smart* ; and *Charles* : and 2 daughters, Anne, and Elizabeth. He departed this life 1 January 1736-7. John his eldeſt ſon being dead before him, he was ſucceeded

---

(*f*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII. March 18. (*g*) Lett. pat. 36. Hen. VIII. (*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliza. May 25.
(*i*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. June 21. (*k*) Inquiſ. 13 Caro. June 30.

[*N*] The ancient family of the Herons, or Heiruns, were in former ages the warlike poſſeſſors of very large revenues in the county of Northumberland ; part of whoſe Barony were the caſtles of Foord, Swinburne, &c. *William Heron* was father of Sir *John Heron* of Hackney, who rebuilt that church, and is buried in it. He married *firſt* Elizabeth, daughter of John Rooper of Kent, and had by her *John* of Barming, M. D. whoſe grandſon was Sir *Edward Heron*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer : and Sir Edward's ſon was *James Heron* of Pantfield. Sir John's *ſecond* wife was, Anne, daughter of Griffith Read of Wales, related to K. Henry VII. by whom he had Sir Giles Heron ; that married Cecilia, daughter of Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor. He had by her, *Thomas*, who took to wife Cecilia, daughter of Bartholomew Jekill of Newington in Middleſex, but died without iſſue : and *Mary*, which had two huſbands . . . Horſley, and . . . Oſborne ; but ſeems to have had no iſſue by either.

[*O*] This Francis Oſbaſton claimed, in the Foreſt of Waltham, for himſelf and his heirs, the Maner of Alderſbrooke, a meſſuage in Little Ilford, called Alderſbrooke, and another in Wanſted, with two hundred and twenty acres of arable, meadow, wood and paſture, in thoſe Pariſhes ; and to have waifs and ſtrays within that maner ; and coneys and coney-borrows in thirty acres parcel of the maner and tenement aforeſaid, lying on the north ſide of the great pool, now a beautiful canal ; and to enjoy all the privileges of the Maner, which *Giles Heron*, or his anceſtors had ; with right of common in the waſte of the foreſt, for himſelf and tenants ; except in the fence month : And alſo competent and reaſonable Eſtover of wood, for fuel, in the walks of Eaſt and Weſt Henault, on the feaſts of the Nativity of Chriſt and St. John the Baptiſt, yearly. Eſſex, Foreſta de Waltham, Bundel 1 Clameorum, no. 37. 1691.

[*P*] She dyed 19 Novemb. 1724 ; having received ſo great a contuſion in the head by being overturned in her coach, as occaſioned her death.

ded by his ſecond ſon——*Smart Lethieullier* Eſq; who married, 5 Febru. 1725-6, . . . daughter of William Sloper Eſq; of Woodhay in Berkſhire, but dyed 27 Auguſt 1760, without iſſue. He was ſucceeded in his eſtates by his niece—*Mary*, only daughter of his next brother *Charles Lethieullier* Eſq; Counſellor at law, by Mary ſiſter of Charles Gore Eſq; [*Q*].

Mr. Harcourt, and Mr. Thomas Cockſedge, have alſo ſome eſtate in Little Ilford.

Mr. Hide gave twenty ſhillings a year to the poor of this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole leaded. A wooden cupola, contains one Bell. Mr. Lethieullier erected a burial place, adjoyning to the Church.

This Rectory was in the gift of Stratford-Langthorn Abbey till the diſſolution, when it came to the Crown. In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the advowſon of it to Morgan Philips, alias Wolfe, with the maners of Little Ilford, Beringers, and Rayhouſe (*l*). Having been alienated in 1596, it was recovered in 1605, by Bernard Hide, and continued in that family till 1669. Then it came to Sir William Morley, Knight of the Bath (*m*): And hath been of late in the Wight Family, lords of the ſaid Maners of Little Ilford, &c.

This ſmall pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 361 l.

Thomas Newton, Rector of this pariſh from 1583 to 1607, was a man of conſiderable Learning for the time; and publiſhed *J. Lelandi Encomia Trophæa* &c. and ſeveral other pieces. He is interred in this Church (*n*).

Robert Blakeway,	B. A.	10	April,	1714,	upon Robins's	d. . . .	John Hill Eſq;
James Finlay,	D. D.	30	July,	1736,	upon Blakeway's	d.	William Wight Eſq;
William Parker,	M. A.	25	July,	1751,	upon Finlay's	d.	
William Leigh,	Cl.	11	March,	1762,	upon Parker's	reſig.	Henry Wight Eſq;
John Chamberlayne,	M. A.	29	Auguſt,	1764,	upon Leigh's	d.	

7. WANSTED

joins to the two Ilfords, and is ſeparated from the pariſh of Berking by the river Rodon. Part of it ſtands high and very pleaſant, having a proſpect of the noble city of London.

The name ſeems to be formed from ſome of theſe Saxon words, ƿan, white, ƿanꞇ, a mole, ƿanᵹ, a field; and ꞅꞇeꝺe, place.

Here appears to have been a Roman *Villa*, or ſome little ſtation. For, in the year 1715, as the then Sir Richard Child's gardiners were digging holes, for planting an avenue of Trees in the Park, on the ſouth ſide of the lower part of the Gardens, they diſcovered a Teſſellated Roman pavement. The owner would not permit it to be quite laid open: But by the fragments that were thrown up, they obſerved, That it conſiſted of ſmall ſquare *Teſſeræ* of brick, of divers colours, ſome red, ſome white, black &c. from one inch to a quarter of an inch ſquare. Round it, there was a border about a foot broad, compoſed of red dies about three quarters of an inch ſquare; within which were ſeveral Ornaments, wove into wreaths, and in the middle, the figure of a Man riding, holding ſomething in his right hand. The Pavement was ſituated on a gentle gravelly aſcent towards the north; and, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſouth end of it, was a ſpring, or well, of fine Water, now abſorbed in a great pond. From this Well the ground roſe gently towards the ſouth, till it came to an exact level, which reaches a great way. On the very brink of this level, and about 300 yards directly ſouth from the foreſaid well and pavement, were the ruins of ſome brick foundations. Some years after, upon making further improvements, the workmen found many ſherds of broken pots, or fragments of Urns, of different kinds of earth, ſome brown, ſome white &c. but all of a coarſe clay; many pieces of bricks, which proved there had been a building there; and many calcined human bones, teeth &c. There was found here a ſilver medal; and a copper one of the Emperor Valens; and another of copper, generally eſteemed to be of the Conſtantine age.

Smart Lethieullier Eſq; thought, that this was the *Mauſoleum* of ſome private Family, whoſe *Villa* perhaps ſtood on the more elevated ground where Wanſtead now ſtands. What date to appropriate to theſe Urns is difficult. The general opinion is, That Burning human Bodies was left off ſoon after the time of the Antonines, and Sepulture introduced in its place. But this muſt be underſtood to extend to the time of thoſe Emperors who took the name of Antonini, and not be confined to the age of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus; ſince Anno 211, we read of the magnificent Burning of the Emperor Severus in this iſland: and Dr. Thomas Brown ſeems to be of opinion, not without good reaſon, that Burning was not totally laid aſide, eſpecially in the diſtant Provinces, till the full Eſtabliſhment of Chriſtianity amongſt them.

Waenſtede, with all its appertenances, was given by Alfric to St. Peter's Abbey at Weſtminſter; and the grant confirmed by K. Edward the Confeſſor (*o*).

How this eſtate came from St. Peter's-Abbey to the Church of St. Paul's London, does not appear; perhaps by exchange for another, or by grant of ſome ſucceſſor of the founder.

However, at the time of the Survey the Biſhop of London held it; and his under-tenant was Ralph ſon of Brien [*R*].

(*l*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*m*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 346.

(*n*) See Wood Athen. ed. 1721. Vol. I. col. 337. &c.

(*o*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 61.

[*Q*] Arms of Lethieullier. Argent, between a chevron, azure, three hawks heads coupées, vert.

[*R*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Weneſtedam tenuit Sanctus Paulus, modo Radulfus filius

The Maner of WANSTED.

was many years holden of the Biſhop of London by the families of *Hodeing* otherwiſe Hodeng and Hoſdene [*S*], and *Huntercombe*: m[illegible]oned in the other Volume, p. 277.

In the reign of K. Henry III, *Hugh de Hodeing*, ſon of *Ralph*, had in Wanſted and Hamme 169 acres of arable, and 20 acres of meadow; &c. and feed for 200 ſheep in the Foreſt; paying 2 s. for ward to the caſtle of Stortford (*p*).

Alice, daughter and heireſs of this Sir *Hugh de Hodeing*, was ſecond wife of *William de Huntercombe*, to whom ſhe brought this and other eſtates [*T*]. At the time of his deceaſe in 1271, he held *in capite* of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and rent of 20 *s. per annum*, to the caſtle of Stortford [*V*]; in *Wanſted*, 18 *s.* and 2 *d.* of yearly rent; a capital meſſuage, 180 acres of arable, 27 of meadow, ſix and half of paſture and convenient commonage. He was patron of this living.——*Walter* was his ſon and heir (*q*).——*Chriſtiana*, widow of *John Huntercombe*, which dyed in 1361, held this maner of Wanſted, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of 2 s. a year——Sir *John Huntercombe* was their ſon and heir (*r*). And, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1368, he held the maner of *Wanſted*, and the Advowſon of the Church, jointly with *Margaret* his wife, of the Biſhop of London by the ſervice of one Spar-hawk, or 2 *s.* and of the Abbot of Waltham by the ſervice of 10 *s. per ann.* and of the Abbeſs of Berking by the ſervice of 10 *s. per ann.* and of the Prior of Holy Trinity, London, by the ſervice of 13 *s.* 4 *d. per ann.* and of the Prior of Clerkenwell, by the ſervice of 13 *s.* 4*d. per ann.*——*John* was his ſon and heir (*s*). In another Inqueſt taken in 1383, it is ſaid, that John Huntercombe held, for his life, jointly with his wife Margaret ſtill living, the maner of Wanſted, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſame ſervice as aboveſaid: And one tenement called Naket hall in Wanſted, of the Abbeſs of Berking: And lands and tenements called Sayes in Wanſted, of the Abbot of Waltham, by the ſervice of 10 s. a year each.——*John Huntercombe*, was their ſon (*t*).

John Tatterſall, of London Gent. who dyed in 1446, held the Maner of Wanſted, and Advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London, as of his caſtle of Stortford, by knight's ſervice——*John*, his ſon, was ſix years old (*u*). *Robert Tatterſal*, Citizen of London, in 1429 gave his maner of Wanſted by will to his wife *Anne*, then to his ſon *John* (*w*). From 1446 to 1457, William Keme, or Kene, and John Torrell, Eſquires, preſented to this living; as did Ralph Haſtings, and Anne his wife in 1471, and Sir Ralph Haſtings, in 1487 (*x*). From which we conclude that they were alſo Lords of this maner.

The ſaid Sir *Ralph Haſtings*, and *Anne* his wife, lords of the maner of *Wanſted*, within the King's Foreſt of Waltham, having been diſturbed in the enjoyment of a wood; common of paſture; and other liberties and privileges, which they poſſeſſed by reaſon of this lordſhip; upon their petition, K. Henry VI, in 1454, ſent a mandate to his Juſtices itinerant for the Foreſts on this ſide Trent, to make inquiſition (*y*).

Another lord, *Robert de Ploiſe*, Eſq; made a claim for the privileges of this maner; but the time when he lived doth not appear. The claim was produced, 1 October 1670, before Aubrey de Vere, Warden and Steward of the Foreſt: being for view of frankpledge, perquiſites of courts, with other uſual privileges; and among the reſt Deodands, in his Maners of *Wanſted* and *Stone-hall*; a park paled in, of 300 acres in *Wanſted* and Barking, with the ſtock of deer; and free-warren; and ſole and ſeparate fiſhery in the brook of Wanſted: He claims liberty of felling trees on the waſte, by view of the foreſter, both for neceſſary repairs of the houſes belonging to this maner, and for firing; and of appointing a woodward for his own woods; and to drive the foreſt in his Maner once a year (*z*).

Sir *John Heron*, mentioned in the foregoing Pariſh of Little Ilford, in the reign of K. Henry VIII, had this eſtate, ſtyled, "a great meſſuage, "called Naked-Hall Hawe, [i. e. Court;] "and lands in Wanſted and Ilford:" But his Son——*Giles*, for refuſing to acknowledge K. Henry the VIIIth's Supremacy, was forced in 1531, to give them up to the King (*a*).

In 1549, K. Edward VI. granted the Maner, and Park, of Wanſted; North-mead containing 16 acres and a half; Dawſon crofts, 8 acres; 50 acres of wood and paſture, and 24 acres of meadow called Le Sayes; and the advowſon of the Rectory, to *Richard* Lord *Riche*, and his heirs (*b*). He dyed 12 June, 1566, poſſeſſed of this maner and advowſon——*Robert* Lord *Riche*, his ſon and ſucceſſor (*c*), had licenſe, 7 February

---

(*p*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III. (*q*) Inquiſ. 55 Hen. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 42 Edw III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VI. (*w*) Strype's Additions to Stow's Survey of London, Vol. II. Appendix I. p. 122. (*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 639. (*y*) P. Le Neve's MSS. Clauſ. 33 Hen. VI. (*z*) Pleas of the Foreſt, 22 Car. 2. (*a*) Strype, as above. (*b*) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI. (*c*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliza. nu. 141.

Brien de Epiſcopo, pro i manerio & pro i hida. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate hominum, & iii villani. Tunc VII bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva CCC porcis, modo i molendinum. Semper i ſalina; et valuit XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 9 b. Tit. 3.

[*S*] Rad' de Hoſdene & heredes ſui habeant duos leporarios & quatuor brachettos ad capiendum leporem & catum. Canes ſui non expediati ſunt. Curias ſuas cum arcubus & ſagittis, houſeb[illegible]to & boſcis aſſartent in manerio de Wanſtede, quieti de ſectis [illegible] auxiliis ward-penny. Hiſt. of the Foreſt.

[*T*] Particularly the maner of Hoſedenes in Gr. Mapleſted, Hodings [illegible] Goſfeild, and an eſtate in Hedingham Sible. See in the othe[illegible]me, p. 277. 291. 379.

[*V*] This money for caſtle-guard of the Biſhop's caſtle of Waytemore in Stortford in Hertfordſhire is ſtill paid from ſeveral eſtates in that neighbourhood, though the caſtle was pulled down by K. John in revenge for the Biſhop of London's being one of the three, who, at the Pope's command, executed an interdict upon the whole Realm——Sir William Capel, anceſtor of the Earl of Eſſex, having purchaſed Hadham, which was held of the Biſhop by homage, fealty, and payment of 40 s. eſcuage, and 5 s. rent for caſtle-guard, refuſed to pay the latter. Upon a replevin brought by Sir William upon a diſtreſs for arrears, it was reſolved, on a demurrer by the Judges, that though the caſtle be ruinous, yet the rent remains. Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertfordſhire, p. 154.

1577, to alienate this whole Lordſhip, with the Advowſon of the Church and Rectory, to

Robert Dudley, the great Earl of *Leiceſter*, Knight of the Garter, and Governor of the Netherlands (*d*). He reſided here, and made great additions and improvements to the Houſe; after his deceaſe, which happened 4 Septemb. 1588, his widow the Lady *Lettice Knolles*, that had been firſt married to Walter Devereux Earl of Eſſex, taking to her third huſband,

Sir *Chriſtopher Blount*; they had licenſe, 2 December, 1589, to alienate this maner, and the advowſon of the Church, to

Sir *George Carew* (*e*). On the 2d of March 1598, Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, who had married Dorothy, daughter of the foreſaid Walter Devereux Earl of Eſſex; Sir Chriſtopher, and Edmund, Blount; and Lettice, wife of Sir Francis Knolles; had licenſe to convey all their intereſt in the premiſſes to

Sir *Charles Blount*, Lord Montjoy: to whom, Robert Devereux Earl of Eſſex, and Frances his wife; and Robert Lord Riche, and Penelope his wife, ſiſter of the Earl of Eſſex, conveyed all their right in the ſame, 1 Decemb. 1598. And John Croke, Eſq; 1 December 1603. This Charles Blount, Lord Montjoy, was created Earl of Devonſhire 21 July 1603, and dyed 3 April 1606, without legitimate iſſue [*].

This eſtate coming to the Crown again, but by what means we are not informed, K. James I. gave it to Sir *Henry Mildmay* Maſter of the Jewel-Office both under him, and his ſon K. Charles I. He was younger ſon of Humfrey Mildmay of Danbury Eſq; and grandſon of Sir Walter Mildmay of Apthorp [*W*]. [See in the other Volume, p. 29.] Taking to wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir William Holyday Kt. Alderman of London, he ſettled upon her in jointure this Eſtate, then reckoned about 1000l. a year. But, for being one of K. Charles I's Judges, he was attainted, and his eſtates adjudged forfeited, and veſted in the Crown (*f*). It is commonly ſaid, that his ſon, *Henry Mildmay* of Shawford in Hampſhire Eſq; had divers ſuits to recover it, becauſe it was ſettled on his Mother who was not guilty of Treaſon; but as it was not her paternal eſtate, and only a ſettlement of his father's, it was forfeited, and could not be recovered.

After the reſtoration, K. Charles II. gave this eſtate to his brother James Duke of York. The Duke granted, or ſold it, about 1662, to

Sir *Robert Brooks*, who preſented to the living in 1667; but, upon the diſtreſs of his affairs, he retired to France, where he dyed. Of his heirs it was purchaſed by

Sir *Joſiah Child*, one of the moſt eminent Merchants in England, and the beſt acquainted with Trade, as his valuable Book on that ſubject ſufficiently ſhews. He was the ſecond ſon of Richard Child of London, merchant, by Elizabeth daughter of . . . Roycroft of Weſton's-wick in Shropſhire Eſq; and deſcended from the *Child* Family, for many ages ſeated at Northwick, Poole-court, Shrowley, and Pencook in Worceſterſhire (*g*). Sir Joſiah was created a Baronet 18 July 1678, and dying 22 June 1699, in the 69th year of his age was buried in this Church, where a ſumptuous Monument is erected to his memory. He was thrice married; his firſt wife was *Anne*, daughter of Edward Boat of Portſmouth Gent. by whom he had two ſons Joſiah, and Richard, who dyed infants, and *Elizabeth*, married to *John Howland*, of Stretham in Surrey, Eſq; whoſe only daughter Elizabeth, was mother of his Grace, John, the preſent Duke of Bedford. His ſecond wife was *Mary*, daughter of William Atwood of Hackney, merchant, widow of Thomas Stone of London, merchant. By her he had *Joſiah*, knighted by King William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Cook Kt. but dyed 20 January 1704, without iſſue; and two Daughters, *Rebecca*, firſt married to Charles eldeſt ſon of Henry Marquis of Worceſter, anceſtor of the Duke of *Beaufort*; afterward to John Lord Granville; and *Mary*, married firſt to *Edward Bullock* of Falkborn in Eſſex, by whom ſhe was mother of the late Rev. Richard Bullock, Rector of Stretham in Surrey, and Vicar of Chriſts-Church, London; remarried to . . . . . Hutchinſon Eſq; His third wife was *Emma*, daughter of Sir Henry Bernard of Stoke in Shropſhire, widow of Sir Thomas Willoughby of Wollaton in Nottinghamſhire [*X*], by whom Sir *Joſiah* had two ſons, Bernard, who dyed unmarried, 5 June 1698, and——*Richard*, who ſucceeded his brother Joſiah in the title of Baronet. He married Dorothy, only ſurviving daughter and heir of John Glynne of Henley-Park in Surrey Eſq; by Dorothy daughter of *Frances Tylney* of Rotherwick Eſq; and by her, who dyed 23 February 1743, had three ſons, Richard; John; Joſiah: and two daughters, Emma, married to Sir Robert Long Bart. and Dorothy. He was one of the Knights in Parliament for this Shire from 1710, to 1722, and from 1727 to 1734. On the 17th of April 1718, he was created Baron of Newton, and Viſcount Caſtlemaine; and advanced, 11 January 1731-2, to the title of Earl Tylney. By an act of parliament paſſed 24 *March* 1734, his Lordſhip's eldeſt ſon, and his heirs, were enabled to aſſume the ſurname of *Tylney*, by reaſon of the large eſtate which devolved to his wife, Lady Tylney, as heireſs to Anne Lady Craven, daughter of Frederick Tylney of Rotherwick Eſq; This Richard Earl Tilney dyed in March 1749-50: and Richard, his

---

(*d*) Book of alienations, Part i. p. 276.

(*e*) Book of Pardons, Part i. p. 274.

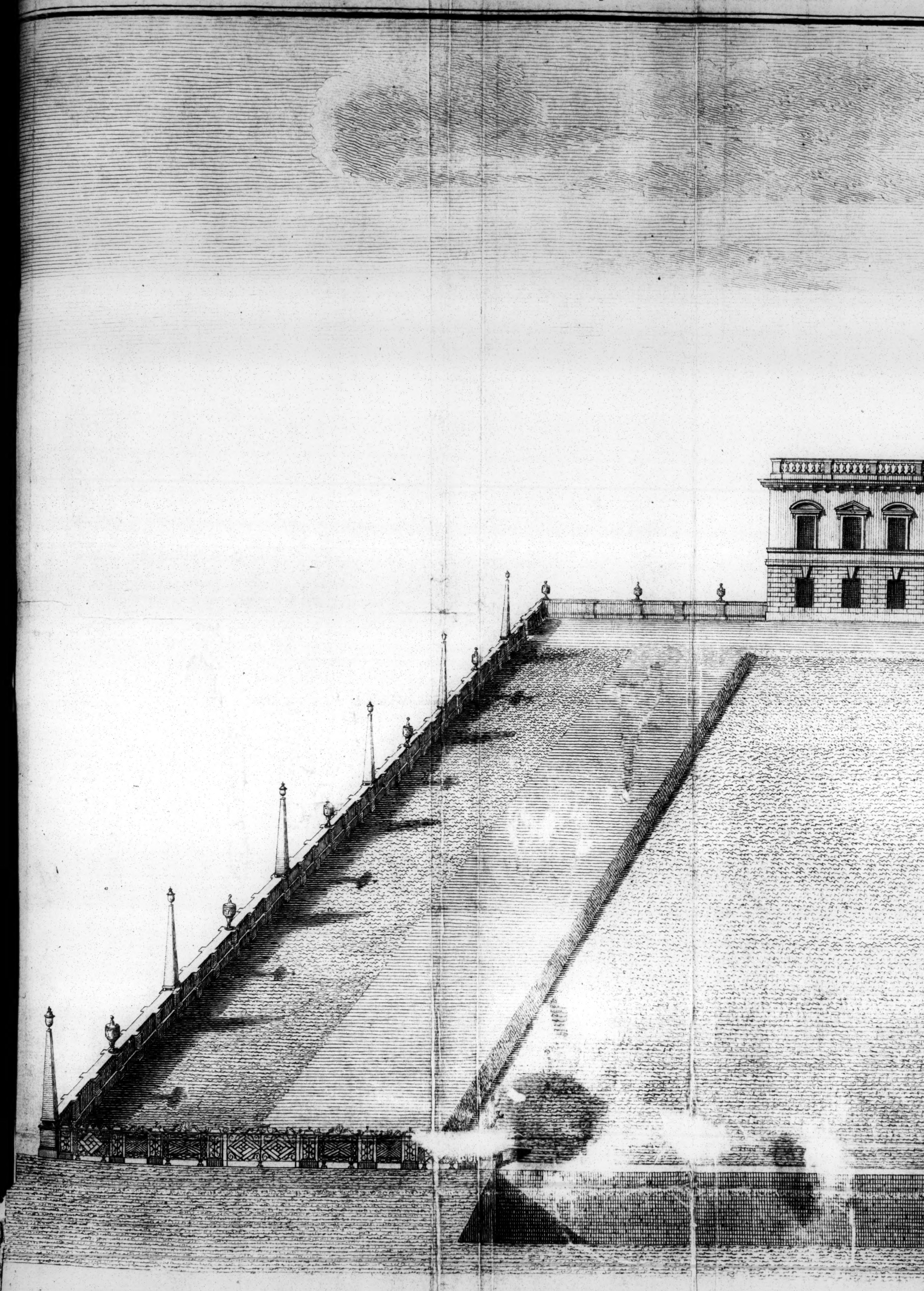
(*f*) Statut. 12 Car. II. c. 11. & 13 Car. II. c. 15.

(*g*) See J. Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 127.

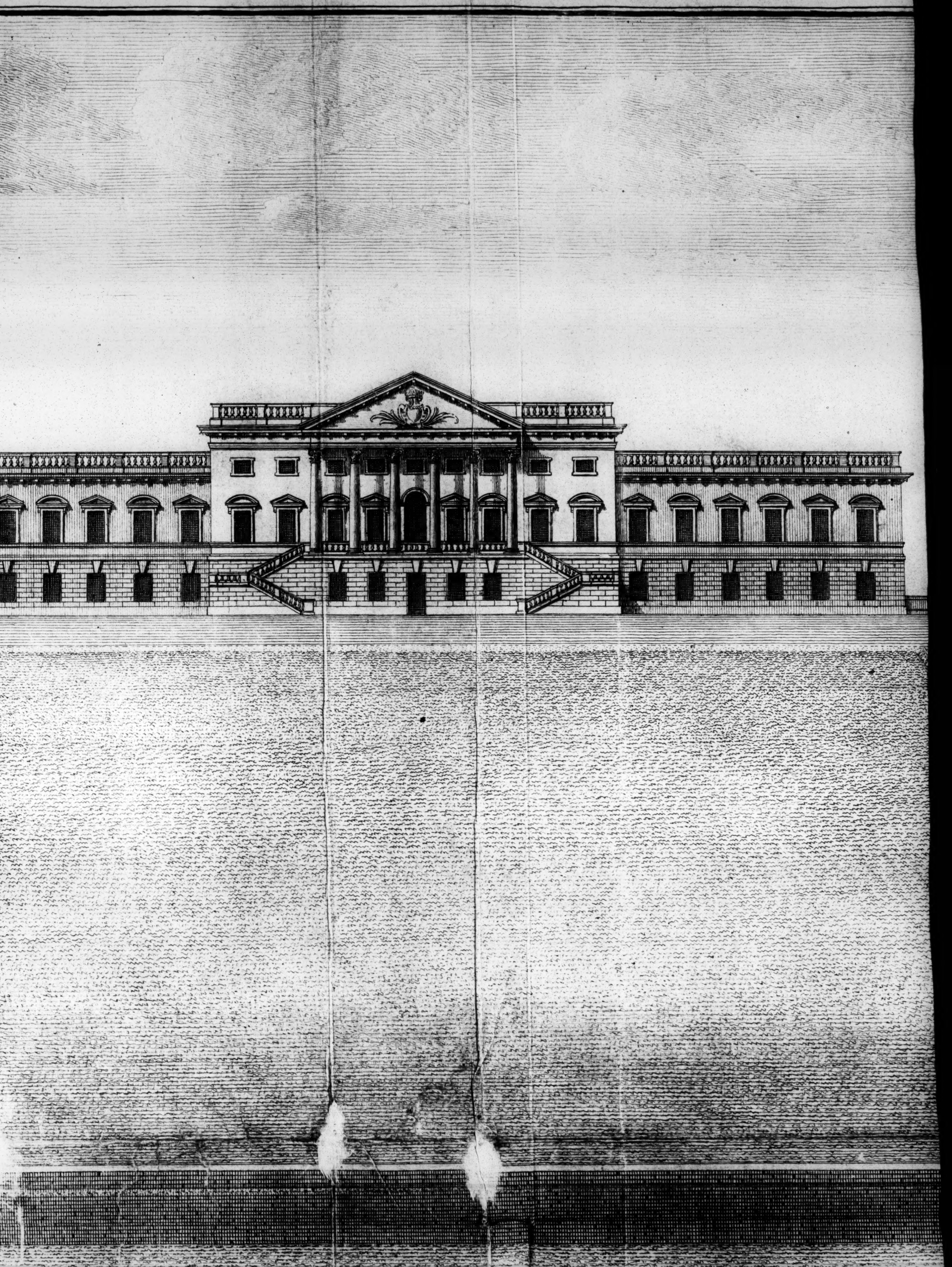
[*] He cohabited with Penelope Lady Riche aboveſaid during her huſband the Lord Riche's life and was even married to her; after having had by her five natural children, Charles, Montjoy, St. Johns, Elizabeth, and another daughter.

[*W*] He was one of the repreſentatives in parliament for Harwich, in the 3d parliament of K. James I. for Weſtbury in the 4th parliament of the ſame king; and for Maldon in [illegible] of K. Charles I. His Lady dyed 12 March 1656. But he ſurvived the Reſtoration. See Statute, 12 Charl. II. c. 11. & 13 Char. II. c. 15.

[*X*] She dyed 17 October 1725; at which time it was ſaid, ſhe was nearly allied to ſo many of the prime Nobility, that eleven Dukes and Dutcheſſes uſed to aſk her bleſſing. And it was reckoned, that above fifty great Families would go into mourning for her.



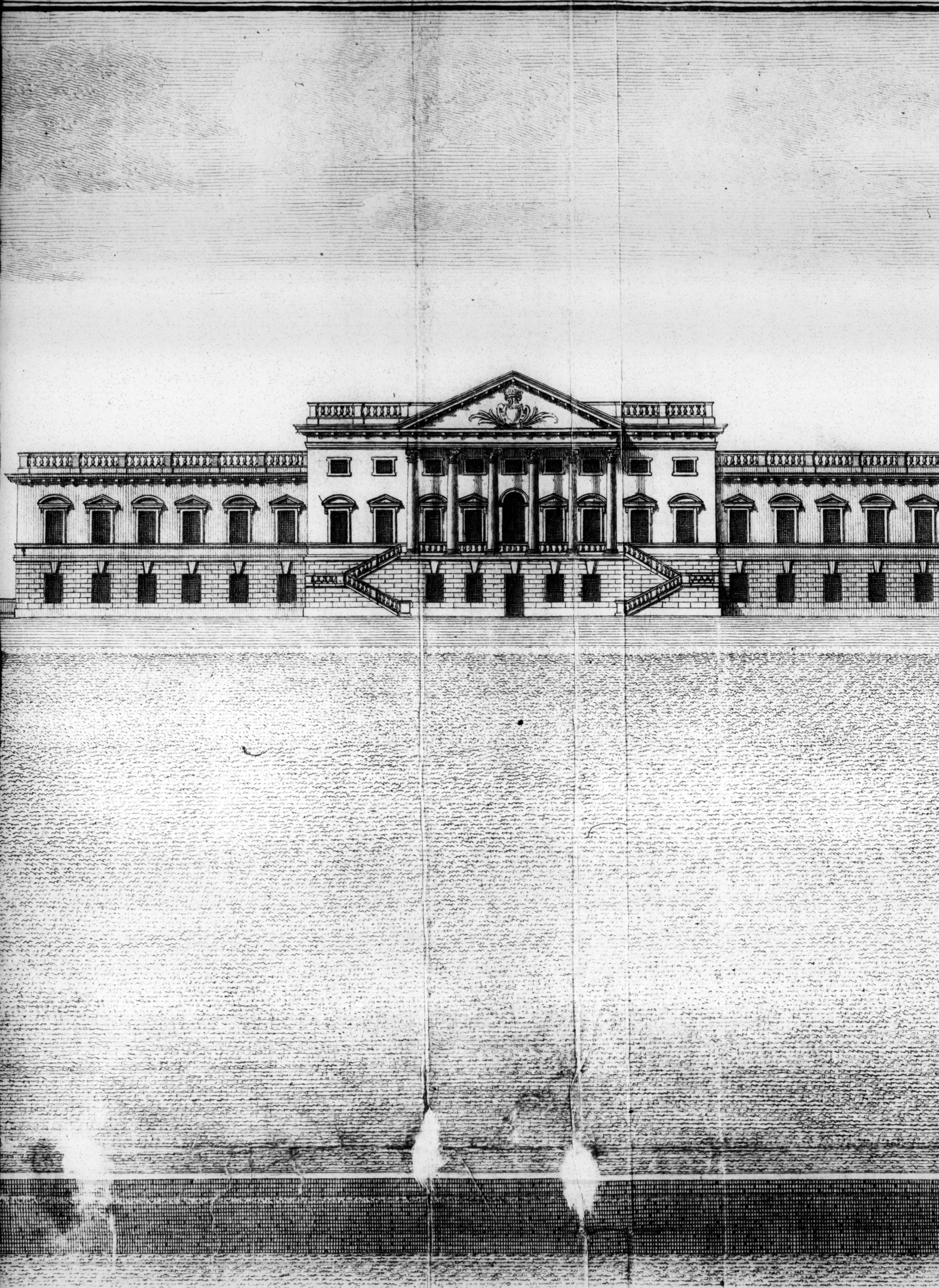
WANSTEAD HOUSE (belonging)



ing to The Right Honourab

15
30
45
60
75
90
105
120
135

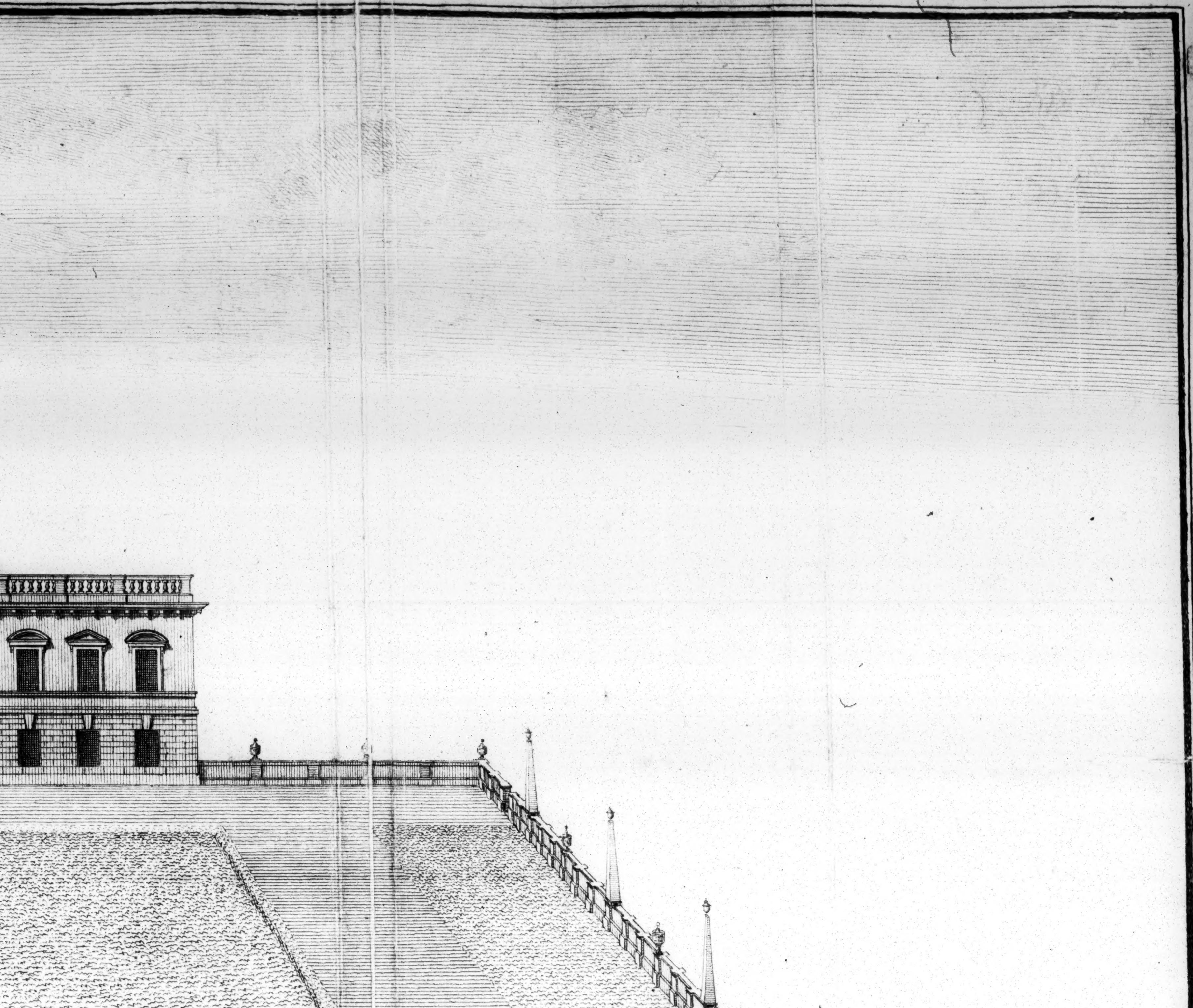
Scala di Braccia 135 a Panno Fiorentine per la presente Facciata



longing to The Right Honour

15 30 45 60 75 90 105 120

Scala di Braccia 15 a Panno Fiorentine per la presente Facciata



ourable the EARL of TYLNEY.

eldeſ
he w
cond
W
mily,
been
Build
comr
any i
ſtill n
lonad

The

Di
of th
took
to th
tween
about
and c
of *La*
which
to rec
the R
wheat
maſs (
Th
the di
maner
appert
John
Anne
To ho
fee.
and h
held t
and h

James
Thom
Ric. G

8.

lies be
river I
Th
words
or ha
lable
other
namel
Little
82.]
ways,
ſtowe
ampt

(*b*)
9 Jac

[*T*
tory a
eſcap
the ye

eldeſt ſon, being dead before him without iſſue, he was ſucceeded in titles and eſtates by the ſecond ſon——*John*, the preſent Earl Tylney.

WANSTED-HOUSE, the Seat of this noble Family, (with a View of which his Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to adorn this Work,) for Situation, Building, Waters, Gardens; and the hereditary command of the Foreſt, may be ſaid to exceed any in England. And was intended to be made ſtill more magnificent, by Wings raiſed with colonades anſwering to the grandeur of the front.

The Maner of CANN-HALL, or CANONS-HALL,

Did anciently belong to the Prior and Canons of the *Holy Trinity* in London; and from them took the name of Canons-hall. That it belonged to them, appears from a compoſition made between the Convent, the Patron, and the Rector, about the tythes of this lordſhip of Cann-hall, and confirmed by William de Sancta Maria Biſhop of *London*, under his ſeal 5 Septemb. 1207: By which compoſition, the Prior and Canons were to receive the tythes of this eſtate, and to pay to the Rector of Wanſted yearly one quarter of fine wheat, and one quarter of oats, at Michaelmaſs (*h*).

This eſtate becoming veſted in the Crown at the diſſolution, Qu. Mary granted, in 1553, the maner of Cannon-hall, *alias* Canne-hall, with appertenances in Wanſted and Weſt-ham, to *John Strelley*, citizen and vintner of London, and Anne his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid John (*i*): To hold *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee. He dyed 29 Auguſt 1559; leaving his ſon and heir——*Nicolas*, aged 22 years (*k*): who held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1611; and his heir was his daughter *Cecilia*, then wife of *Humfrey Cardinall*, of Great Humby in Lincolnſhire, aged upwards of 40 years (*l*).

Richard Boothby, and Thomas Woolhouſe Eſqrs; were poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1635.

It belonged in the beginning of this century to *William Colegrave* of St. Giles's in the Fields, Eſq; the Maner being about 65 l. *per annum*, and the Farm 105 l. And afterwards to his ſon——*William Colegrave* Eſq;

The Nunnery of Clerkenwell in Middleſex had one mark's yearly rent in this pariſh, iſſuing out of the third part of Wanſtede, with the ſervice of the ſame; granted thereto by Henry Foliot, and Lecia his wife, daughter of Jordan, ſon of Ralph, ſon of Brian, founder of that Houſe.——And Abraham de Waneſtede gave them alſo the Mill of Wanſtede, and Melegrave, or Mill-grove, near the ſame (*m*).

A good Houſe in this pariſh, pleaſantly ſituated, with an eſtate; and Gardens conſiſting of 30 acres; belongs to *Humfrey Bowles* Eſq; It was built, about the year 1690, by Sir Francis Daſhwood, father to Lord Deſpenſer. From him the eſtate paſſed to Sir Orlando Bridgman, who had married one of his daughters. Sir Orlando ſold it to Mr. *Gough*, grocer in Bread-ſtreet, and the latter ſold it again to *Matthew Wymondeſold* Eſq; of whom it was purchaſed by *Humfrey Bowles* Eſq;

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1179 l.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, ſtands near Wanſted Houſe; and was new built, chiefly by the liberality of the late Richard Earl Tylney. There is alſo a new Steeple; where before was but a wooden Spire.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Wanſted. It hath a fine Glebe of 76 acres.

James Pound,	M. A.	11 July	1707,	upon Hankey's d. [Y].	. . Sir Richard Child, Bart.
Thomas Juſon,	M. A.		1724,	upon Pound's d.	. . Richard Earl of Caſtlemaine.
Ric. Goodere,	B. L.	5 Septemb.	1750,	upon Juſon's d.	. . John Earl Tylney.

8. WALTHAMSTOW,

lies between Wanſted and Woodford, and the river Ley,

The name is derived from the three Saxon words, Ƿealð, a wood or foreſt, ham, a village, or habitation, and ꞅtope, place: The laſt ſyllable being added to diſtinguiſh it from the three other pariſhes of the ſame name in this County; namely Waltham Holy-Croſs, and Great, and Little Waltham. [See in the other Volume, p. 82.] In records it is written theſe other various ways; Walcamſtowe, Welcamſtow, Welcomſtowe, Walkehamſtowe, Walkhampſtowe, Walkampton, and Wilcumeſtou.

It belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign to Waltheof, ſon of Earl Siward, by Elfleda daughter of Earl Aldred, both Earls of Northumberland (*n*). Waltheof being a man of eminent qualities, and ſubmitting to the Conqueror, was reſtored to his paternal eſtates, and to his Honors. However, he was one of thoſe Noblemen whom K. William ſomewhat diſtruſting, took along with him into Normandy, in 1067, that they might attempt nothing in his abſence. His jealouſy was not groundleſs: For, two years after, *Waltheof* engaged with ſeveral Engliſh noblemen and malecontents; harraſſed and cut off the Normans in their quarters; and when an army of Danes invaded the Kingdom, they were

---

(*h*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 639. (*i*) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. (*k*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. March 16. (*l*) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. (*m*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 431. 433. (*n*) Chronic. Saxon.

[Y] Mr. James Pound was Chaplain to the Engliſh Factory at Pulo-Condore, in the Eaſt-Indies; and very narrowly eſcaped with his life, when that Factory was cut to pieces in the year 1705: at which time he irretrievably loſt many curious Papers and Obſervations of his own. Several Aſtronomical Papers of his; as accounts of Eclipſes, of the Moon, of Jupiter's ſatellites, and the like, ar[illegible]ſerted in the Philoſophical Tranſactions. See the Ab[illegible]them. Vol. IV. p. 278, 303, 307, 308, 318, [illegible] i. p. 221.

joined by this Earl among the reſt. The Danes were bought off by the King, but not without granting them this condition, that he ſhould pardon and even reward the *Engliſh* noblemen who had appeared in arms againſt him. In conſequence of that, he conferred on *Waltheof* the Earldoms of Northumberland, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and gave him his niece Judith, daughter of his half ſiſter Maud by Lambert Earl of Lens in Artois (*o*) [*Z*]: yet, in 1075, Waltheof, and others, at a marriage feaſt, plotted to depoſe him: *Waltheof* revealed this deſign, yet *William* recalled his promiſe of a pardon, and cauſed Waltheof to be beheaded at Wincheſter. The common voice of writers attribute his death to his wife's inſtigation, who lived not well with him, and had more mind to another huſband (*p*). She was poſſeſſed of this Lordſhip at the time of the Survey [*A*]. Waltheof left two daughters [*B*]; Maud, married to Simon de St. Liz, who had the Earldom of Huntingdon; *Alice*, otherwiſe called *Judith*, was married to *Ralph de Toeni*, of Flamſted in Hertfordſhire, to whom ſhe brought this maner of Waltham-ſtow, from him called *Waltham-Stow-Toni*. Beſides which there were three other Maners, or reputed Maners, in this pariſh; namely,——The Maner of Waltham-Stow Beandick, or Francys, otherwiſe Low-hall.——The Maner of Higham-Benſted. And that of Saliſbury-hall.

There are alſo the following Hamlets in this pariſh; Hou-ſtreet; Wood-ſtreet; Marſh-ſtreet; Clay-ſtreet, and Chapel-end.

The Maner of WALTHAM-STOW-TONI; ſometime called High-hall; and that of WALTHAM-STOW FRANCIS, otherwiſe Low-hall,

ſeem to have been at firſt but one; and to have remained united a conſiderable time.

Ralph de Toenio, or Toni, who married Alice, or Judith, daughter of Waltheof, was ſon of Ralph, Standard-bearer to K. William at the time of the Conqueſt. He had two ſons, *Roger*, and *Hugh*; and ſeveral daughters (*q*).——*Roger*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, had for his firſt wife a daughter of the Earl of Henault; for his ſecond a daughter of the Earl of Leiceſter. He dyed in 1162, leaving by his ſecond wife ——*Roger*, his ſon, very young. To him ſucceeded——*Ralph de Toni*, moſt probably his ſon, who was in arms with the rebellious Barons againſt K. John. But, afterwards in 1232, was conſtituted by K. Henry III. one of the Generals of the Engliſh forces then quartered on the confines of Wales (*r*). He held the maner of Welcumeſtowe by the ſervice of attending the King in his proper perſon, when his Majeſty went upon any warlike expedition (*s*). Undertaking a Voyage to the Holy-land in 1239, he dyed at ſea (*t*). Petronill, his widow, claimed the third part of this maner, but had ſomething elſe given her by the King in exchange (*u*). Their ſon and heir——*Roger Tony* held the maner of Welcomſtowe of the King in capite (*w*). He firmly adhered to K. Henry III. at the battle of Lewes, where he was taken priſoner, and the Barons ſeized his caſtle of Kirtling. Departing this life in 1277, he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Ralph*; and he by his ſon——*Robert*, who held this maner of Wolkamſtowe of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*x*). He dyed in 1309, and his heir was his ſiſter,

Alice, then widow of Thomas de Leyborn. Her ſecond huſband was *Guy de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick; who in her right held this maner, of the King, as of the Barony of Robert de Tony. By him ſhe had two ſons, Thomas, and John; and five daughters. After his deceaſe, which happened in 1315 (*y*), ſhe gave 500 marks for licenſe to marry *William la Zouch* of Aſhby in Leiceſterſhire (*z*). This William la Zouch, of Mortimer as he is ſtyled in the record, held for life, by the cuſtom of England, after the deceaſe of his wife Alice, this maner of Wolcamſtowe; as of the right and inheritance of *Thomas de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick: and dyed in 1337 (*a*) [*C*]. Upon his deceaſe,

Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, came into this eſtate. He dyed of the plague at Calais 13 November 1369, at which time he held this maner of Weltomſtowe of the King; and had purchaſed the reverſion of the maner of Weltomſtowe Bedyk, which Maud wife of Simon Franceys enjoyed for her life (*b*). He had ſeven ſons, and nine daughters.——*Thomas de Beauchamp*, the ſecond ſurviving ſon and heir, ſucceeded his father. But, by the artifices of K. Richard the ſecond's evil counſellors, this Earl being condemned to dye, in 1396, his eſtates were forfeited, and given away; and theſe maners of Welkehampſtowe, and Low-Hall, in particular, to

William de Scrope Earl of Wiltſhire, in ſpecial tail, and to his heirs male (*c*).

But the Earl of Warwick being reſtored to his honors and eſtates upon the acceſſion of K. Henry IV, he held, at the time of his deceaſe, 8 April 1401, the Maner of Welcomſtow-Tony, and the Maner of Welcomſtow-Fraunceys, of the King as of the Honor of Bologne. Margaret, his widow, held the ſame in fee-tail till

---

(*o*) Chronic. Saxon. ſub annis. Orderic. Vital. p. 522. 534. Ingulph, p. 66. 70. 72. Will. Malmeſb. p. 104. & Roger de Hoveden, p. 454.—457. edit. 1601.

(*p*) Ingulph, p. 72. &c.

(*q*) Will. Gemmeticen, p. 268. 312. Orderic. Vital. p. 501. 813.

(*r*) Mat. Paris, p. 244.

(*s*) Teſta de Nevill.

(*t*) Mat. Paris, p. 489.

(*u*) Placita 25 Hen. III. craſt. Mic. rot. 21 dorſ.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 48. Hen. III.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II.

(*z*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 469.—471.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 43 Edw. III.

(*c*) Rot. pat. 21 Ric. II. pars prima.

[*Z*] ——Ut firma inter eos amicitia perduraret. Orderic. Vital. p. 522.

[*A*] Terra Judith Comitiſſe. Hund' de Beventreu. Wilcumeſtou tenuit W[illegible]lef Comes T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro x hidis Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc modo xxii. Tunc xxv villani, modo arius, modo xxv. Semper iv ſervi. x acre prati. Paſtura de viii ſolidis. Modo viii animalia, i runcinus, xxxv porci, LX oves, xx capre. Tunc valuit xv libras, modo xxviii libras, & ii uncias auri. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 92. a. Tit. 55.

[*B*] William Gemmeticenſis ſays, he left three daughters, Lib. viii. c. 37. But Orderic Vitalis affirms, he left only two daughters. . . . duas filias ſpecioſas. . . p. 522. See Vincent, p. 248.

[*C*] He, and his wife Alice, claimed [illegible] in Welcomſtowe. Placita Foreſtæ, 17 Edw. II. rot. 55.

her deceaſe 22 Janu. 1406 (*d*). Their ſon and heir——*Richard de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick, held alſo theſe Maners at the time of his deceaſe 30 April 1439 (*e*). As did his ſon——*Henry*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 11 June 1445, leaving——*Anne*, his daughter and heir, only two years old; but ſhe departed this life 3 Janu. 1449 (*f*). Whereupon his eſtates, and theſe *two Maners* in particular, were divided between his two ſiſters; *Elianor* his ſiſter by the father but not by the ſame mother; and *Anne* his own ſiſter both by father and mother.

Elianor had the Maner of *Waltham-ſtowe-Tony*; and dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1467. She had two huſbands, Thomas Lord Roos of Hamlake, and Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerſet. Her heir was her grandſon Edmund Roos (*g*).

Anne, the other ſiſter of Henry the laſt Earl of Warwick, then wife of *Richard Nevill*, Earl of Saliſbury, had the Maner of *Waltham Stowe Franceys*; and the title of Earl of Warwick was confirmed to him, and to the heirs of the ſaid Anne. How this Richard, the King-Maker as he was called, loſt his life in the Battle of Barnet, in 1471, and what diſtreſſes his widow thereupon became expoſed to, may be read in our Hiſtorians (*h*): all her vaſt inheritance being by authority of Parliament taken from her, and ſettled upon her two Daughters, Iſabel wife of George Duke of Clarence, and Anne wife of Richard Duke of Glouceſter, two brothers of K. Edward IV. as if ſhe herſelf had been naturally dead.

After the death of thoſe two daughters, K. Henry VII. having a mind to this noble inheritance, he cauſed it to be reſtored to the ſaid Anne, by act of Parliament in 1487, with power to alienate the ſame, or any part thereof: But not with purpoſe that ſhe ſhould enjoy it, as it ſeems; for, 13 December the ſame year, by a ſpecial feoffment, and a fine thereupon, ſhe conveyed it wholly to the King, entailing it upon the iſſue male of his body, with remainder to herſelf and her heirs. The particulars of this noble eſtate are in Sir William Dugdale (*i*).

But, before this act, the maner of Walkhamſtowe, called Lowe-hall, had been granted to *John Hugford*, who held it of the King by an entire Barony, as of the Honor of Bologne, and dyed poſſeſſed of it, 6 Decemb. 1485 (*k*).

The Crown becoming poſſeſſed of theſe two Maners, made diſtinct and ſeveral Grants of them.

For inſtance, K. Henry VIII, 14 May 1520, granted to *John Jennyns*, the maner called Walkamſtow Frauncys, *alias* Low-hall, formerly part of the poſſeſſions of Anne Counteſs of Warwick, for 21 years, at the rent of 15 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* and 3 *s.* 4 *d.* of advance. The ſame day he granted to *John Heron*, the maner of Waltham-Stow-Tony, or High-hall, in Walkamſtow, parcell of the lands called Coperceners-lands, for 21 years, at the rent of 48 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* (*l*).

Feb. 5 1527, he granted the maner called Walthamſtowe Frances, *alias* Low-hall, to *John Lynſell*, and his heirs male; part of the poſſeſſions of Anne Counteſs of Warwick (*m*).

The ſame King, in 1544, granted the maner of High-hall, *alias* Walkhampſtow-Tony, to *Paul Withipole* and *Edmund* his ſon, and their heirs: And alſo the Advowſon of the Rectory and Vicarage; the maner of Mark, and a meſſuage called le Mark in Layton and Waltamſtow (*n*).

This Paul Withipole [mentioned above under Leyton] had licenſe, 20 Febru. 1545, to paſs away this maner, with Helbrynkys 16 acres, and Bakers merſh 4 acres, to

Sir *Ralph Sadleir*, Clerk of the Hanaper (*o*). On the 10th of September 1546, Sir Ralph gave up this Maner, then worth 90 l. *per annum* clear, to K. Henry VIII. in exchange for lands of greater value (*p*).

In 1550, Walcambeſtowe, *alias* Lowhall, was held by Ralph Saunder, and Laurence Wennington, in free ſocage (*q*). Qu. Mary, in 1553, granted the maner of Highall, *alias* Walcombeſtow Tony, *alias* Walkhampſtowe Fraunces, *alias* Lowehall, *alias* the maner of Higham Bemſted, *alias* Higham Bempſted, *alias* Highamhill, to *Thomas Heron*, and his heirs; to hold in capite by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*r*).

The 27th of July 1583, Qu. Elizabeth granted the Maners of *Highe-hall*, and *Lowe-hall*, alias *Walthamſtowe Tony*, and *Walthamſtowe Fraunces*, to *Theophilus Adams*, to be held of the maner of *Eaſt Greenwich*, by fealty, in ſocage.——And, in 1592, ſhe granted the Maner of *Walthamſtow Frances*, alias *Low-hall*, to *Will. Tipper* and *Robert Dawe* (*s*). But theſe men, Adams, Tipper, and Dawe, were Hunters after *concealed Lands*, and procured many and large Grants under that pretence; which we have frequently obſerved did not ſtand good.

Previous to theſe Grants, the *two Maners* of Waltham-Stow Toni, and Waltham-Stow Franceys, had been *ſeparated*.

The Maner of WALTHAM-STOW-TONY, appears, in Qu. Elizabeth's time, to have been in the Family of *Mannors* Earls of Rutland. For *Edward* Earl of *Rutland*, by licenſe dated 26 May 1575, alienated that maner, and 60 meſſuages, 60 cottages, 30 tofts, 60 gardens, 60 orchards, 1000 acres of arable, 500 of meadow, 1000 of paſture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, 200 of marſh, 100 of moor, 40 s. rent, and common of paſture, in Walkampton, or Walkamſtowe Tony, to . . . *Juliana Holcroft*, widow, and her heirs.—And this maner was ſaid, afterwards, in 1587, to be held *in capite* (*t*). The Earl of Rutland's alienation muſt have been to lead to the uſe of ſome truſt: eſpecially as he had married Iſabel, daughter of the ſaid Juliana by her huſband Sir Thomas Holcroft. For——*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, dyed poſſeſſed of this maner of Waltham-ſtowe Tony, and High-hall, 12 April 1591, which ſhe held

---

(*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. IV. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 236—238. & Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV. (*e*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VI. (*f*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 247, 248. 304. (*g*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. IV. (*h*) Edw. Hall's Chron. fol. 218. a. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 306, 307. (*i*) Baronage, Vol. I. p. 307. (*k*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Novemb. 4. (*l*) Pat. 12 Hen. VIII. pars 1. (*m*) Pat. 19 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*o*) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*p*) Account of lands exchanged between Sir Ralph Sadleir and K. Henry, p. 156. (*q*) Book of Alienations, p. 271. (*r*) Lett. pat. 2 Mar. (*s*) Lett. pat. 25 & 34 Eliza. (*t*) Book of Alienations, Part i. p. 272.

of the Queen by knight's ſervice. She had been married to Sir *William Cecil*, ſon and heir of Thomas Earl of Exeter; and left by him her ſon and heir——*William Cecil*, Lord Roſſe, Hamlake Truſbutt, and Belvoir, eleven months and fifteen days old *(u)*; who dyed in Italy 27 June 1618, without iſſue.

George Rodney Eſq; was poſſeſſed of this Maner in 1635. Very ſoon after, it belonged to *Charles Maynard* Eſq; Auditor of the Exchequer, who ſettled here. He was the third ſon of Sir Henry Maynard, Kt. and brother of William, the firſt Lord Maynard. [See in the other Volume, p. 432.] He dyed 19 November 1665, having had, by Mary his wife daughter of Zeger Corſellis, of London, merchant, whom he married in November 1633, four ſons, and two daughters. The ſons were Charles, who deceaſed 3 June 1665, aged 31, and unmarried; Henry, who dyed an infant; *William*, baptized 6 Octob. 1641; Henry, baptized 4 Aug. 1646, afterwards an eminent Spaniſh merchant, and a ſpecial Benefactor to this pariſh. The two daughters were, Mary, who deceaſed 20 Janu. 1663, at the age of 20 years; and Anne.——*William*, the third, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir, was created a Baronet 1 February 1681, and elected one of the Knights of the Shire for this County in 1685. By Mary his wife, daughter of William Baynbrigg Eſq; citizen of London, he had, William; and Charles; who both dyed infants; another *William*; and *Henry*: and three daughters, Mary, wife of Sir William Scawen Kt. Jane wife of Edward Eyre Eſq; and Elizabeth, of Edward Stafford,——Sir *William*, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon, dying a batchelor, 25 Decemb. 1715, was ſucceeded by his next brother——Sir *Henry*, then an eminent Merchant at Aleppo, who came and reſided here, and was choſen Verdurer of the Foreſt in 1725. He departed this life 16 Novemb. 1738, leaving, by Catharine his wife, daughter of George Guntur of Racton in Suſſex Eſq;——Sir *William Maynard* Bart. the preſent worthy poſſeſſor; who ſucceeded to a conſiderable eſtate on the death of his uncle Sir Charles Guntur Nicholl, K. B. He married Charlotte, ſecond daughter of Sir Cecil Biſhopp Bart. of Parham in Suſſex, (now deceaſed) by whom he has, Charles, Anne, William and Henry.

This Maner is very extenſive, and holds a Court-leet and Court Baron annually on Whitſun-tueſday; the landed eſtate is not very conſiderable, as eſtates now are. The Courts are kept at Toni-hall, a ſpacious brick Houſe in Shernall ſtreet, about a quarter of a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church. For when a purchaſe was made of the Maner, the Maner-houſe and a few fields were left out: ſo that *High-hall* is now only a handſom brick farm houſe, ſtanding about a mile and a half from the Church.

As for the Maner of WALTHAM-STOW FRAUNCES, alias LOW-HALL, it was granted to *Thomas Argall*, mentioned above, under Berking, p. 3. At the time of his deceaſe, 15 Auguſt 1563, he held this Maner of Walkamſtow Fraunces, as it is there called, of the Queen, as of her maner of Eaſt-Greenwich.——*Richard* was his ſon and heir *(w)*.——*Thomas Argall* Eſq; who dyed 4 March 1604, held alſo this maner of Walkamſtowe Francis, alias Lovehall. His brother——*John* was his heir *(x)*.

The laſt heireſs of the Argall family was married to John Greene of Dover-ſtreet, London, Eſq; he was jeweller to K. William, and a Juſtice of Peace, and dyed 1 June 1718.

This eſtate belonged afterwards to . . . Boſanquet Eſq; and, upon his deceaſe, in 1765, deſcended to his ſon——Samuel Boſanquet Eſq; of the Foreſt-Houſe in Low-Leyton.

The Maner houſe, called Low-hall, ſtands about a mile and a half ſouth-weſt from the Church.

HIGHAM BENSTED Maner.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half north-weſt from the Church; above the river Ley, on a Hill, or riſing ground, from whence it has an extenſive proſpect over the marſhes into Middleſex and Hertfordſhire. From its ſituation it received the name of *Higham-hill*, and the addition of *Benſted* from ſome of its ancienteſt owners. Part of it is now pulled down, and the reſt converted into two dwellings.

This eſtate belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Haldan, a freeman; and at the Survey was held by Peter de Valoines [*D*]. His great grandaughter Lora brought it in marriage to Alexander de Balliol.

Afterwards, from the reign of K. Edward II. to that of K. Henry VII. it was part of the poſſeſſions of the *Benſted* Family in this County: John de Benſted having purchaſed it of Alexander de Balliol. [See in the other Volume, p. 495.] [*E*].

The purchaſer of this eſtate, *John de Benſted*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1323 [*F*], held in Wolcomeſtowe 1 meſſuage with a garden, 100

(u) Inquiſ. 41 Eliza. & Milles Catalogue of Honor, p. 985. *(w)* Inquiſ. 5 Eliz. *(x)* Inquiſ. 3 Jaco.

[*D*] Hecham tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Haldanus liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio, & pro v hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Tunc viii villani, modo x. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Semper iv ſervi. Silva ccc porcis. xviii acre prati. Tunc iii piſcature & dimidium, modo nulla. Tunc i bordarius, modo xv animalia, & i runcinus, & xxxvii porci, & ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit lx ſolidos, modo, iv libras & x ſolidos. . . Et quando recepit hoc Manerium non invienit preter i bovem, & i acram ſeminatam. Et de his v hidis, quas ſuperius di xi, unam tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. que huic manerio addita eſt tempore Regis Willielmi, et valebat T. R. E. x ſolidos, modo xx. Et hoc tenet Willielmus de Petro Valonienſi. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 78. b. 79. a. Tit. 36.

[*E*] Beſides this maner, the Benſted Family had in this County, the maner of Little Parndon, two parts of the maner of Gr. Stambridge, and lands in Raureth. Inquiſ. 50 Edw. III.——Their chief eſtate was Benington in Hertfordſhire. See Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hiſt. of that County, p. 343.

[*F*] This John de Benſted, was conſtituted one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas in 1310, and had ſummons to Parliament 8 Edw. II. among the Barons of this realm. He was employed in Scotland upon the King's ſervice in 1314, and 1320. And in 1317 appointed one of the Commiſſioners to treat of a peace between K. Edward II, and Robert de Brus. Chauncy, as above.

acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 8 of paſture, and 2d. ob. rent, of the Abbot of Great Waltham, by the ſervice of 4s. *per ann.*——*John* was his ſon (*y*): whoſe ſon and heir——*Edmund* alienated this maner to Robert de Morle, and William de Playford, and their heirs. But his widow Maud enjoyed for her life, 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 8 acres and a half of meadow, and 7 acres of paſture, in this pariſh; reverſion to——*John de Benſted*: ſo that Edmund's alienation was not valid (*z*). This John de Benſted dyed in 1368, at which time he held in the vill of Waltomſtowe, in the Hamlet of Higham, a tenement called Waterhall, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the maner of Benyngton, by knight's ſervice: And a tenement called Benſtedes in the ſame Hamlet; in which there was a capital meſſuage, and ſeveral parcels of land (*a*) [G].——*John* his ſon and heir, dyed in 1376. His brother, and ſucceſſor,——*Edward de Benſted* (*b*), was one of the Repreſentatives for the County of Hertford, in the Parliaments 7, and 20 Richard II, and 1 Henry IV. and Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1400 (*c*). He dyed in 1432, holding this maner of Heigham-Benſted of the King, *in ca.* by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Edward*, or Edmund, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was then 44 years old (*d*)——Joane, widow of Sir *Edward Benſted*, had a life eſtate in this maner till her deceaſe in 1448 (*e*). Then it came to——Sir *John Benſted*, who dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1471, leaving——*William*, his ſon and heir (*f*). He dyed in September 1485; and his heir was his aunt

Helen Benſted, aged 50 years (*g*). On the 23d of November 1493, ſhe had licenſe to alienate this maner to William Sutton, John Riſhe, and *others* (*h*); One of theſe other purchaſers we have reaſon to ſuppoſe was

Sir *Thomas Lovel*, who held a Court here 25 Novemb. 1494.

Sir *John Hiron* had this eſtate in 1521 (*i*). His ſon——*Giles Heron*, Eſq; mentioned above under Little Ilford, and Wanſted, who married Cæcilia daughter of the great Sir Thomas More, was afterwards owner of this eſtate. He being attainted of high-treaſon, and his lands thereupon eſcheating to the Crown, K. Henry VIII leaſed this maner to

Cuthbert Hutton Eſq;

But Qu. Mary, 23 July 1554, reſtored this eſtate to *Thomas Heron* Gent. eldeſt ſon of Giles (*k*). May 20 1566, this Thomas, and Edmund, and Joane, Heron had licenſe (*l*) to alienate the maner of Higham-Benſted alias Higham-hill, to

Thomas Rowe Eſq; afterwards knighted; and Lord Mayor of London in 1568. He dyed 2 Septemb. 1570, and was buried at Hackney. By Mary his wife, daughter of Sir John Greſham, born 17 Auguſt 1523, he had ſeveral children.——*William Rowe* Eſq; his third ſon, born 22 Decemb. 1545, ſucceeded him in this eſtate; and dyed 29 June 1596 [*H*]. His wife was, Anne, daughter of John Cheyne of Cheſham-Bois Eſq; born 24 Auguſt 1558, which dyed 24 January 1638; by whom he had John, born 5 May 1581, and William born in September 1585, both knighted. Sir *John*, the eldeſt ſon, having no iſſue, ſold this Maner to his father-in-law, Sir Reginald Argall, of whom it was purchaſed by the ſecond ſon——Sir *William Rowe*; that dyed 27 Decemb. 1667. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Potts of Cuddington in Buckinghamſhire Eſq; and had by her *Robert*, born 29 Janu. 1625, who dyed 1 March 1671, without iſſue; and——*Cheyne*, Barriſter at law. This laſt, after his mother's death, in 1672 got this eſtate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of . . . . Stone, by whom he had ſeveral children, and dyed in 1702.——*William Rowe* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon, alſo a Barriſter at law, dyed 27 or 28 Novemb. 1727. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Whiſtler Cl. and by her he had William, Elizabeth, and Wilhelmina.——*William*, the ſon and heir, dyed in April 1739; having had, by Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Marſhall, Gent. William; Whiſtler; and Thomas.——*William*, the eldeſt ſon, an Apothecary, married Anne, daughter of . . . . Ceorner, and had by her, William; Charles; Charlotta [*I*].

Some years ago this eſtate was purchaſed by *Richard Newman* Eſq; High-Sheriff of this County in 1762.

He ſold it again to *Antony Bacon* Eſq; one of the repreſentatives in parliament for the Burgh of Ayleſbury: who is building a very handſom brick Houſe in the northern part of this pariſh, near Woodford-Wells.

The Maner of SALISBURY-HALL,

took that name from Margaret Plantagenet, Counteſs of *Saliſbury*. For Sir *Thomas Tirwhitt*, who dyed 6 April 1522, held of *that Counteſs*, the maner of Saliſburye-hall, in Waltham-Stowe. His ſon and heir was——Sir *Thomas Tirwhitt*, then 40 years old (*m*). This is the

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 7 & 8 Edw. III.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 50 Edw. III.

(*c*) Liſt of Sheriffs.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VI.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. IV.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII.

(*h*) Lett. pat. 9 Hen. VII.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII,

(*k*) Lett. pat. 2 Mar. Aug. 29.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 8 Eliz. and Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 186.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII.

[G] They are thus enumerated in the Inquiſition: ſixty two acres in the field called the Brache, 12 acres in Shepecote brache, 5 acr. in Clerkiscroft, 15 acr. in Aldrichfield, 16 acr. in Thorncroft, 8 acr. in Ladicroft, 14 acr. in Langlond croft, 12 acr. in the Doune. At Boliſmere, 1 acre and a half, at Nortefeld 8 acres. At Hikemanfeld, 12 acres. Smythouſland, 11 acres. Rediscroft, 2 acres and a half: Widemead, 8 acres. In Hoggeford marſhe, 1 acre; in Siwardſtone marſhe, 2 acres and a half; Boliſmere, 1 acre; Brock paſture, 2 acres; and 5 acres of paſture under the capital meſſuage; Steppytel paſture, 1 acre and a half; le greene lane paſture, 1 acre; and 1 acre of wood: And 10 s. rent of aſſiſe. Holden of the Abbot of Waltham, and the Earl of Warwick. Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III.——Such a particular deſcription of an eſtate is very uncommon in thoſe early times.

[*H*] He held the maner of Heigham Benſted, with appertenances; a waſte, or common, containing 400 acres of furze and heath, and a wood in Waltham-Stow, late parcel of this maner. Inquiſ. 38 Eliza. Aug. 21.——Sir Richard Argall, who dyed in 1611, held the maner of Higham-hills, and a waſte called Higham-buſhes. Inquiſ. 10 Jaco.

[*I*] Arms of Rowe. A chevron, with three plates, or bezants, between 3 trefoiles, 2. 1. Creſt. A Hart's head couped; on the neck a creſcent.

firſt time we find it mentioned by that name, and as a diſtinct Maner in this pariſh.

Whether, upon the Counteſs of Saliſbury's attainder it fell to the Crown, we cannot diſcover. But Qu. Mary granted, among other things, to Sir *Thomas White*, this maner, late parcel of the poſſeſſions of Robert Tirwhitt (*n*).

In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted to *Robert Symons* the maner of Saliſbury-hall in Walthamſtow, with appertenances; and Bradfeild, 4 acres; Little Goldſmith land, 4 acres; little Horſe leaze; 5 acres; Rowdons field, 13 acres; and a fiſhery, with the profits of the oſiers from Longers lane to Fleetmouth (*o*). Robert Symons granted, by licenſe, 2 March, 1593, this maner, and 40 acres of arable, 35 of meadow, 160 of paſture, and 30 of wood, to William Nightingale.—And again, 2 March 1596, he paſſed to Edward Aldred, for the proper uſe of him the ſaid Robert, this maner, 100 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 56 s. 8 d. rent in Waltham-Stowe (*p*). And dying 1 January 1623, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Symons* (*q*).

It belonged afterwards to——*Edge* Eſq; who gave it to

Richard Sheldon, a corn-meter in London. Upon whoſe deceaſe without iſſue, it came to

Rice Fellows Eſq; and now belongs to his nephew——*Fellows*, a minor.

Saliſbury-hall ſtands about a mile and a half north from this Church; in Chapel-end, in a lane leading from Clayſtreet towards Chingford-Church; being the laſt Houſe on the left hand. It is old and mean.

The following perſons have alſo ſome eſtates, and lands in Waltham-ſtow.—Francis-John Tyſſen; William Sheldon; and Thomas Pigot, Eſquires; Mr. Henry Moor; Thomas Wetenhall; Joſeph Freeman; Charles Dumbleton; Antony Todd; Robert Phipps, Thomas Trueman; Joſeph Eyre; John Rigg, &c.

The Charitable Benefactions

to this Pariſh are many and great, being as follows, according to the order of time.

William Hill, Vicar, who dyed in 1487, gave one acre of the In-mead.

Sir George Monox, Sheriff of London in 1509, and Lord Mayor in 1514, built Almshouſes on the north ſide of the Church-yard for thirteen poor people, 8 men, and 5 women; with an apartment for a Free-ſchool. And by his will, dated 1 June 1541, for their maintenance ſettled on Truſtees, an eſtate in Mark-lane London, then computed of the yearly value of 50 l. To be employed in this manner; ſalary to the School-maſter, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. the weekly allowance to the poor, 7 s. 7 d. to them for coals, 5 l. Penſion to the Pariſh-Clerk, 26 s. 8 d. For a commemoration on the anniverſary of his death 5 l. 13 s. 4 d. Out of the reſidue of the eſtate he provided for the perpetual repair of the School and Alms houſes, alſo of the north aiſle of this Church, and the Chapel thereto adjoyning, erected by him. He alſo rebuilt the Church-ſteeple; and made a cauſey over the Marſhes to Lock-bridge, in the way to London. He dyed 9 February 1543, and is buried in the aiſle of his own erection.

Edward Alford Eſq; ſon of Roger, one of Sir George Monox's truſtees, ſettled, in 1567, on the Alms-houſes a rent-charge of 9 l. *per annum*.

Robert Rampſton Eſq; 2 Auguſt, 1585, gave Forty ſhillings a year to the Poor of this pariſh. [See under Eaſt, and Weſt Ham, and Leyton &c. and in the other Volume, p. 464.]

Thomas Colby, Mams Prieſt, in 1609, gave his eſtate for the uſe of the Poor; which in 1635 was laid out in the purchaſe of Hell-Brinks in this pariſh, the rent to be diſtributed yearly on St. Thomas's day.

William Conyers Eſq; ſettled, in 1623 on ſome of his lands, a Rent-Charge of 7 l. 10 s. *per annum*, to be diſtributed in bread by equal portions to twelve poor perſons each Sunday in the year.

Richard Garnet, Gent. 2 November 1625, charged his farm in Marſh-ſtreet with three pounds *per annum*, to be diſtributed to the Poor in bread, on the 24 Sundays after the beginning of November yearly.

Thomas Camul, in 1642, gave 2 acres in Broomfield, and 4 incloſed acres called Priors croft or Honey Corn field, in this pariſh; appointing the profits to twelve poor perſons in penny loaves on each Sunday, and the reſidue to the poor in money on Chriſtmaſs-eve.

In 1650, the Pariſhioners purchaſed ſixteen acres, in Winds beach field in this pariſh; the profits whereof for the yearly relief of the poor for ever.

Edward Corby, of London, Cook, gave, 5 April 1674, a meſſuage and lands, then rented at Seven pounds a year, for the uſe of the poor; and another of three pounds *per annum*, for a ſermon and entertainment on the 20th of May for ever.

Robert Orler Gent. appointed, 3 February 1697, the foundation of a Free School; ſince ſettled in Low-Leyton, and made common to ſeven Boys of this and as many of that pariſh.

In 1705, Antony Compton, Gent. bequeathed money to buy a rent of twenty ſhillings *per ann.* for the uſe of the poor.

In 1714, Mr. Thomas Turner gave 130 l. to be laid out in a purchaſe of land; the profits to go to the poor in bread every Sunday.

Sigiſmund Trafford Eſq; born, in 1643, in Capworth-ſtreet within the true bounds of this pariſh; in acknowledgment thereof, gave, in 1723, a clear rent charge of ten pounds a year, payable every Michaelmaſs, out of Grange-hill farm in Tid St. Giles's in Lincolnſhire.

Mr. Edmund Wiſe gave, in 1734; five pounds a year to this pariſh, in free-lands in Low-Leyton, to keep in good repair his family-tomb on the South ſide of the Church.

But the moſt conſiderable Benefactor was Mr. Henry Maynard, merchant, ſecond ſon of Charles Maynard Eſq; born here in 1646, and who

---

(*n*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*o*) Pat. 32 Eliz. (*p*) Book of Alienations, Part 1 p. 224. (*q*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Sept. 9.

dyed in 1686. By his will dated 18 Novemb. 1686, he gave to this pariſh, for a purchaſe of lands for the Miniſter, 400 l. [for his better maintenance and ſupport, and for preaching a ſermon every ſunday in the afternoon, and every St. Thomas's day, and on the day of his death, yearly for ever.]——Alſo, For a purchaſe, to the uſe of the Maſter of the Free School, 200 l. for his better maintenance, and for reading Prayers in the church on every ſunday, and teaching eight poor children.——For the purchaſe of lands, 300 l. the profits whereof, after ſermon on St. Thomas's day, and the day of his death (which was 27 November, 1686,) to be diſtributed amongſt the poor and real neceſſitous inhabitants of this pariſh.——And for the payment of 10 s. to the Clerk of this pariſh for his attendance at ſermon on the 27th of November, and for a ring to each of the Churchwardens, for diſtributing then his Charity, 50 l. He alſo bequeathed 50 l. for the repair of the Free-ſchool here; and a legacy for the repair of the Church, as we ſhall preſently mention. Accordingly an eſtate of 1000 l. purchaſe, and of the yearly rent then of 50 l. was purchaſed in 1690, and ſettled in 1706, to anſwer all and every of the ſaid Legacies.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body and two aiſles. The body, and ſouth aiſle both of Church and Chancel, are leaded; as is alſo the north aiſle of the Church. But the Chancel, with the north aiſle of the ſame, are tyled [*K*]. A ſquare Tower of Stone contains 6 Bells.

Mr. Henry Maynard bequeathed 100 l. for repairing and beautifying this Church; and 50 l. for a piece of Communion-plate.

This Church, as well as the lordſhip of the place, belonging to Ralph de Toni above-mentioned, he gave two parts of the Tithes to the Abbey of Conches in Normandy, founded by his father Ralph. His wife Alice ſurviving him, gave the other two parts of the Tithes, with this Church, in 1108, to the Priory of the H. Trinity, otherwiſe called Chriſts-Church, near Aldgate in London: And this grant was confirmed by their ſon Roger de Toni [*L*]. The Prior and Canons of H. Trinity having bought of the Monks of Conches the two other parts of the Tithes [*M*], got the whole confirmed to themſelves about the year 1200, by the Biſhop of London, and a Vicarage ordained here: Of which Tithes and Rectory, and of the Advowſon of the Vicarage, they continued poſſeſſed till their diſſolution, in 1531, when they came to the Crown (*r*).

This Rectory, ſtyled and reputed a Maner, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, were granted by K. Henry VIII, in 1544, to *Paul*, and *Edmund Withipoll*, and their heirs; to hold *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee; They preſented to the Vicarage from 1552, to 1576 (*s*).

Sir *Reginald Argall* dyed 20 December 1611, poſſeſſed of this Maner, Rectory, and Church, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage; with divers pieces of land belonging to this Rectory, containing by eſtimation 60 acres; holden of the King *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee.——*John* was his brother and ſucceſſor (*t*).

Afterwards this eſtate was diſmembered. *The Maner* of the Rectory came to *Richard Cooper* Eſq; who gave it to his ſiſter Elizabeth, that left it by will, in 1708, to *Fanſhaw* of Comb in Somerſetſhire Eſq; It now belongs to *Joſeph Fell* Eſq; and is leaſed to Mr. Watſon. The Rectory houſe is down.

The *Tyth* of corn and hay was ſome time ago in . . . . *Maſcall*; and now in *John Aſgill* Eſq;

The Advowſon of the *Vicarage* was ſold, in 1600, by Sir Edmund Withipole to Sir Reginald Argall, and John his brother, above-mentioned (*u*). The latter alienated it to Dr. *Henry King*, afterwards Biſhop of Chicheſter; from whom it paſſed to his ſon——*Henry King* Eſq; and from him to his two daughters and coheireſſes, one wife of Edmund Wyndham Gent, and the other wife of Mr. Iſaac Houblon. Theſe conveyed it, about 1690, to

John Conyers Eſq; from whom it hath deſcended to his grandſon, . . . *John Conyers* Eſq;

In this Church there was a Chantry founded by George Monox Gent. the ſame, we ſuppoſe, as Sir George above-mentioned, valued, at the ſuppreſſion, at 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year. And in the certificate of Chantries it is ſaid, that this Town was then ' a great Town, having yn yt to the ' number of 360 houſeling people.'

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 4014 l.

(*r*) P. Le Neve's MS. Collect. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 634, 635. Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 80. (*s*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & Newcourt, p. 637. Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. Aug. 20. & Inquiſ. 28 Eliza. (*t*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. July 22. (*u*) Book of Alienations, Part I. p. 271.

[*K*] The north aiſle of the Church was built by Sir *George Monox*, and bears his name; as doth the South-aiſle, that of *Thorn*, from a citizen and merchant taylor of the name, who either built, or contributed to the building of it. William Lee was a conſiderable benefactor towards the roof of the Church.

[*L*] Roger's Confirmation was in theſe words. ' Roberto ' Dei gratia Lond' Epiſcopo &c. Rogerus de Toenia ſalutem. —Quia ego Rogerus filius Radulfi de Toenio confirmo & donum quod mater mea Adeliza fecit Eccleſie Sancte Trinitatis London' & ſcilicet Eccleſiam Sancte Marie de Wulcomſto ex integro, exceptis ii partibus Decime de dominio quas habent Monachi de Caſtillione tantum in eodem manerio &c. cum incremento, ex dono Matris, dimid' virgate terre, & unius acre prati &c. pro anima patris mei Radulfi, & Hugonis fratris mei qui apud prefat' Eccleſiam ſepultus eſt. Teſtibus &c.——Ex autographo in Cur' Recept' Scacc'. Bag of London Dioceſe.

[*M*] The Abbey of Conches firſt leaſed their two parts of the Tithes here for ever to the Priory of the H. Trinity, for the yearly rent of 25 s.——And afterwards, in 1240, releaſed and quitted all their right to the ſaid rent, for the ſum of 22 marks. P. Le Neve's MSS.——This Abbey of Conches is ſometimes ſtyled the Abbey of St. Peter of Chatillon, becauſe it ſtands in Chatillon, a ſuburb to Conches.

Edmund Chiſhull, B. D. 1 Septemb. 1708, upon Barker's d. [*N*]. . . . John Conyers, Eſq;
Samuel Collins, M. A. 18 May 1733, upon Chiſhull's d. . . . . . Edward Conyers Eſq;
Tho. Wetenhall, M. A. 2 Janu. 1759, upon Collins's d. . . . . . . John Conyers Eſq;

9 WOODFORD,

was ſo named from the *Ford* in the *Wood*, or Foreſt, where now is Woodford-bridge. This Pariſh was one of the ſeventeen Lordſhips with which Earl Harold endowed his Abbey of Waltham-holy-croſs, and was confirmed to that Monaſtery, with all its lands and appertenances, and liberties [*O*], by K. Edward the Confeſſor, in his charter, in 1062 *(w)*.

The Canons of Waltham held it at the time of the Survey [*P*]. And when K. Henry II. converted the Secular Canons here into Regulars, in 1177, he confirmed *Wodeforda* to them; as did K. Richard I. with the Church, by his Charter dated 18 September 1198 *(x)*.

Among other Liberties belonging to this Abbey, they were permitted to aſſart their lands in Woodford, and many other places; and encloſe them with a ditch and low hedge; that they might take of their woods at their pleaſure; to have the forfeitures and aſſarts of their own men; to hunt the fox, hare, and cat in the foreſt; that their dogs ſhould not be expediated; as is ſhewn more at large in the Deſcription of the Abbey, under the next pariſh *(y)*.

The Maner, and Church, of this Pariſh continued in the Abbot and Monks till their diſſolution 23 March 1540; at which time the Farm of Hill-houſe was lett for 30 l. a year: the rent of aſſiſe of the free and cuſtomary Tenents, was 4 l. 7 s. 10 d $\frac{1}{2}$. Perquiſites of Court, 4 l. 7. 7 d. New rent, 2 l. 8 s. *(z)*.

In 1545, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner with appertenances, 10 acres of meadow, lands called Elbury, and Hall-grove 18 acres and 3 roods, and the Advowſon of the Rectory of Woodford, to *John Lyon*, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid John; to hold *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee *(a)*. K. Edward VI, in 1547, having got this eſtate of John Lyon, citizen and Alderman of London, in exchange for other lands in Lincolnſhire, gave it to

Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton and Say; who by licenſe, dated 28 November 1553, alienated the Maner of Woodford and Hill-houſe to

Robert Whetſton (b). This Robert was of London, and having married Margaret, ſiſter and coheir of Francis Bernard of Suffolk, had by her——*Bernard Whetſton*, father of——Sir *Bernard Whetſtone* of Woodford. This laſt had three wives, 1. *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of John Calybut of Caſtle acre in Norfolk Eſq; by whom he had, Bernard, Calybut, Dorothy, Mary, Anne, and Brigitta. But no iſſue is recorded by his 2 d. and 3 d. wives, which were 2 *Anne*, daughter of . . . Whalley, widow of Giles Paulet, fourth ſon of William Marquis of Wincheſter, remarried to Richard Bellingham Eſq; and, 3 *Mary*, widow of Richard Bellingham of Newtimber in Suſſex Eſq;——*Bernard* his eldeſt ſon, married Margaret daughter of the ſame R. Bellingham, by whom he had Bernard; Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Stepney, Kt. Jane, wife of Jonathan Whetſtone of Bernack in Northamptonſhire Eſq; Frances, wife of John Foy, Gent. Thomaſina, and Barbara: And dying 16 Auguſt 1624, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Bernard*, then upwards of 40 years of age *(c)*.

After him, according to the beſt information I can obtain, it belonged to Lady *Rowe*, I preſume widow of Sir *Thomas Rowe*, becauſe both Sir Thomas and his Lady lye buried in the chancel here, without monument or inſcription. Lady Rowe *ſold* the eſtate to

Sir *Benjamin Thorowgood* Lord Mayor of London in 1685, and *Richard Thorowgood*, his ſon, conveyed it about the year 1707, to

Sir *Richard Child*, late Earl *Tylney*. His Lordſhip kept the Maner, but ſold the maner-houſe to

Chriſtopher Crow Eſq; He married Charlotte, eldeſt daughter of Edward-Henry Lee Earl of Litchfield, widow of Benedict-Leonard Calvert, Lord Baltimore: She dying 22 Janu. 1720, was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a moſt curious monument. Mr. Crow having procured an act of Parliament in 1727 to enable him to ſell this Houſe, ſold it to

---

(w) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. *(x)* Ibid. 16. *(y)* Foreſt Rolls, 5 Edward I. *(z)* Valuat. of the Abbey. *(a)* Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. *(b)* Abbey-Lands exchanged with the Crown. Book of Pardons, part I. p. 286. & Lett. pat. 1 Mar. *(c)* Inquiſ. 2 Caro. Apr. 4.

[*N*] This learned perſon, Mr. Chiſhull, was Fellow of Corpus-Chriſti College in Oxford; and having a grant of the Traveller's place from that Society, he ſailed from England 12 September 1698, and arrived, the 19th of November following, at Smyrna, where he was Chaplain to the Engliſh Factory till February 10 1701-2.—— He publiſhed, 'Antiquitates Aſiaticæ Chriſtianam Æram antecedentes; Ex 'primariis Monumentis Græcis deſcriptæ, Latinè verſæ, 'Notiſque & Commentariis illuſtratæ. Accedit Monumentum 'Latinum Ancyranum.' Lond. 1728. fol. A continuation of this, in a larger Volume, which he ſtyled 'Antiquitates 'Aſiaticas ex Inſcriptionibus Græcis,' &c. was intended by him: but he did not live to finiſh it. He publiſhed alſo, 'A Charge of Hereſy maintained againſt Mr. Dodwell's 'Epiſtolary Diſcourſe &c.' 1707. 8vo. And two Aſſize Sermons, in 1718. And, in 1747, the learned Dr. Mead publiſhed his 'Travels in Turkey and back to Eng-'land.' fol.

[*O*] Wodeforda, cum omnibus ad ſe pertinentibus campis, paſcuis, pratis, ſilvis & aquis. . . . Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 12. . . . The bounds of their territories in this pariſh, as deſcribed in the Monaſticon, were, 'From Angrices burn, 'or brook, to the Ealdermens Hatch; and from thence to 'the King's Hatch, and from the King's Hatch to Angrices 'burn again.' Ib. p. 12. The brook called here Angrice, ſeems to be that which runs between this pariſh and Chingford, and ſo on to Hale End and Saliſbury-hall. The two Hatches, or low Gates in the Foreſt, mentioned here, are at preſent unknown.

[*P*] Terra Canonicorum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Beventreu. Wdefort ten' ſemper Sancta Crux, Tempore Regis Edwardi, v hid' Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc XIII carucate hominum, modo VII. Semper XIII villani. Silva D porcis. XXVI acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VII. Tunc iv ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc I animal, modo VI. C oves. L porci. XL capre. Semper valuit C ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

William Hunt Eſq;

The Cuſtom of the Maner of Woodford is *Borough-Engliſh*. Whence this ſhould ariſe, that the youngeſt ſon inherits, is hard to account for. However, it prevailed greatly in the Kingdom of the *Eaſt-Saxons*; and without queſtion was the Cuſtom of that part of the country, whence theſe came [Q].

Buckhurſt, alias Monken-hill, Monket-grove, and 20 acres called Maggot, in this pariſh, and Chigwell, belonged to Stratford-Abbey. After the ſuppreſſion they were granted by K. Edward VI, in 1547, to *John Lyon*, and Alice his wife, as the Maner here; To hold Buckhurſt *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: and the Grove of the Honor of Windſor (*d*). Sir John Lyon, dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame 7 Septemb. 1565. He was Lord Mayor of London in 1554. —— *Richard Lyon*, his brother Henry's ſon, was his heir. He departed this life 17 March 1579, leaving—— *Henry* his ſon and heir, aged 27 years (*e*).

The following perſons have alſo Lands, or Eſtates, here, Peter Eaton; Peter Godfrey; and Thomas Godfrey; Eſqres. Mr. Robert Jones; Marton Rockliff; John Moxon; Robert Foſter; Charles Collyer, Mr. Edward Green; Samuel Baker &c.

At Woodford-Row Richard Warner Eſq; has a fine Garden, with a Labyrinth, adorned with ſeveral Greek inſcriptions, and other curioſities.

This Pariſh partakes of Robert Rampſton's Benefaction, ſo often mentioned above; being twenty ſhillings a year.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, conſiſts of a body and north and ſouth aiſles. The Chancel hath only a veſtry on the north ſide. In the Tower are 6 Bells.

This Rectory hath always been appendent to, and gone with, the Maner.

The Pariſh of Woodford is rated to the land-tax at 1850l.

Woodford-Wells were formerly in repute, as purgative, and good for many illneſſes; but are now entirely neglected.

Before I diſmiſs this Hundred, I ſhall obſerve, That there is within the circumference of it about 500 acres of Marſh-land, adjoining to the River Thames, and parted from Kent by that River; which, notwithſtanding, belong to the Pariſh of Woolwich, and are rated, and pay taxes, as parcel of that Pariſh. How to account for it, is not eaſy; unleſs it appeared, that the River Thames had altered its courſe, and formerly ran on the north of this marſh-land. There formerly ſtood on it a Chapel of Eaſe, of which the foundations are viſible, and ſome few Houſes, which are now fallen down, except one, called the Devil's Houſe; being an Ale-houſe near the Thames-Wall, much frequented in ſummer-time. This Houſe, and about 100 acres of the land, belong to Sir Thomas Webſter Bart.

Richard Maſter, M. A. 22 Octob. 1703, upon Shelley's d. . . . Richard Thorowgood Eſq;
James Altham, M. A. 11 April 1729, upon Maſter's d. . . . Richard Viſc. Caſtlemaine.
John Shepard, M. A. 11 April 1766, upon Altham's d. . . . Charles Wymondeſold Eſq; *pro hac vice.*

(*d*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. nu. 39. & Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. May 3.

[Q] Dr. *Plot* makes a random gueſs, 'that it was introduced by the Lord of the Manor's claiming the right of 'enjoying the bride, daughter of his tenant, on the wedding-night; therefore the villan, or ſlave, doubting whether the eldeſt ſon was his own, made the youngeſt heir.' —Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, p. 278. I believe it will not be found that this was ever an eſtabliſhed practice. And it ſpoils the Doctor's conjecture, that the Lords made laws for the tenants, not the tenants for themſelves.—This cuſtom ſeems rather to have been derived from that juſt and equitable maxim, which entitled the Children of the ſame Parents to a reaſonable proportion of their inheritance, till the Feudal Syſtem ſettled the chief and almoſt the whole of the real Eſtates upon the eldeſt Son, in order to enable him to perform the Feudal Duties and Services. By the name of *Borough*, it ſeems to have been firſt, or chiefly, uſed in Boroughs, as it is ſtill at Maldon in this County, and elſewhere. And *Engliſh* plainly denotes that it was derived from our Anglo-Saxon anceſtors. Now, it is well known, that the Northern Natations in general had a great Delicacy in matrimonial affairs; they appear to have been chaſte; and not abandoned to lewdneſs, as the wild wandering goatiſh Iſhmaelites, and their deſcendents, the Turks.—According to Littleton's Tenures, it is very improperly called Borough Engliſh, in the country. His words are 'ſome Boroughs have 'ſuch a cuſtom, that if a man have iſſue many ſons, and 'dyeth, the youngeſt ſon ſhall inherit all the tenements 'which were his father's within the ſame Borough as heire 'unto his father, by force of the cuſtom, the which is called '*Borough Engliſh*.' Littleton's Tenures, lib. 2. c. 10. §. 165. Upon which Sir Edward Coke makes this remark, 'Neither in an upland towne can there be a cuſtome of 'Borough Engliſh, or Gavelkinde, but theſe are cuſtomes 'which may be in Cities or Boroughes.'—As for *Marcheta Mulieris*, a lewd cuſtom ſaid to have been in Scotland till aboliſhed by K. Malcolm III, it appears to have been the invention of ſome ignorant Writers; who miſtook it for *Maritagium*; which, according to the Statute of Merton, c. 7. was a fee for the Marriage of him that was within age, of meer right pertaining to the lord of the fee.

THE

THE HALF-HUNDRED OF WALTHAM.

IS bounded on the Weſt by the river Ley; on the North by Harlow Hundred; on the Eaſt by that of Ongar, and a ſmall part of Becontree's. It is of a triangular figure; about 10 miles and a half long from North to South, and 6 and a half from Eaſt to Weſt where broadeſt; but in the Southern part it is but two miles, and leſs. Anciently it belonged to the Abbey of Waltham; At the ſuppreſſion coming to the Crown, it hath ſince paſſed by grant to the owners of the ſite of the Abbey, the Families of Denny, Hay, Wake, and Jones.

There are in it only theſe four Pariſhes,

Waltham Holy-croſs.	*Naſing*, and
Epping.	*Chingford.*

Theſe four Pariſhes are within the Foreſt.

1. WALTHAM

is the moſt conſiderable place in this Half-Hundred; to which it gives name, and alſo to part of the Foreſt of Eſſex. As to the origin of the name, it may be ſeen under Waltham-Stow.

'Tis ſituated near the river Ley, where it, parting into ſeveral ſtreams, forms divers little iſlands. The diſtance of it from London is 12 miles: and it has a Market on Tueſdays, and two Fairs on May 14. and September 25, 26.

This place is of no great antiquity. The firſt mention we have of it is about the latter times of the Saxons, when Tovi, a man of great wealth and authority, *Stalhere*, or Standard-bearer to K. Cnute, induced by the abundance of Deer, built a number of Houſes here, and peopled them with ſixty ſix inhabitants. After his death, his ſon Athelſtan ſoon ſquandered away the eſtate: whereupon K. Edward the Confeſſor, into whoſe hands it was come, beſtowed this Village on his brother-in-law *Harold*, ſon to Earl Godwin; who built a monaſtery here (*f*).

As it was this Monaſtery that gave birth to this Town, or at leaſt contributed to its growth and importance, we ſhall therefore begin our account of it with that foundation.

Tovi had begun a Church here for two Prieſts, and committed to their keeping a miraculous *Croſs*, ſaid to have been diſcovered in a viſion to a Carpenter far weſtward, and brought hither in a manner unknown; which was reported to work many wonders [*R*]. On account of that Croſs, this place obtained the name of *Holy Croſs*.

Harold becoming thus poſſeſſed of it, with all its appertenances; in 1062 founded here a College for a Dean, and eleven ſecular Canons; in memory of K. Edward, his Queen Ædith, his father and mother, and all his other relations. And endowed it with, Northland, now Northfield, wherewith he found the Church of this Town endowed; and with the following Manors, Alwartune, [ ] Lambehithe, [Lambeth, or Lambourn] Lukintone, [Loughton] Nethleſwell; Neſingan; Paſſefelde, in High-Ongar. Tippedene [ſuppoſed to be Epping] Upminſter; Walde, [South-Weld,] Wallifare, in Boreham, Wodeford; in this County. Brikendune; Hicche; and Wrmeley, in Hertfordſhire. Al[illegible]hſey; and Melnho, in Bedfordſhire. Weſt-Waltham in Berkſhire. All theſe K. Edward the Confeſſor confirmed to this Houſe, with very ample Privileges, and Liberties (*g*).

And to them were afterwards added theſe Benefactions. Maud, firſt Queen to K. Henry I, gave them the Mill at Waltham; as did Adeliza his ſecond Queen, all the Tithes in this pariſh, as well of her demeſnes, as of her tenants. And other perſons gave them ſeveral fine Meadows near their Houſe.

(*f*) Camden's Britannia. See alſo J. Farmer's Hiſtory of Waltham.

(*g*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11, 12.

[*R*] De miraculis Crucis in Monteacuto per fabrum inventæ tempore Canuti, et de ejus deductione ad Waltham, MS. in Bibl. Cott. Julius D. vi. 2.

Hugh de Nevill gave them the maner of Thorendon.—John de Chiſhull, Biſhop of London, appropriated to them the Church of South-Weld: Robert de Valoines that of All-Saints in Hertford: Juliana, daughter of Geffrey, that of Sudecamps; and Geffrey de Scalers that of Badburgham, both in Cambridgeſhire: John, Biſhop of Sarum, the Churches of Old and New Windſor: Simon le Bret gave them the Church of Wrangle, in Lincolnſhire: John, ſon of Alwate, that of Leverton, in the ſame county: Everard de Geiſt the Churches of Geiſt, and Geiſthorpe; and the third part of that of Norton, in Norfolk: Roger de Gaiſt, the Church of Kateram, or Taterſham in Surrey (*h*). They had alſo the Rectories, or great Tithes of Epping and Naſing, with the diſpoſal of the Vicarage of the latter [*S*]. And the Advowſons of the Rectories of Alphamſton, Lambourn, Loughton; Nettleſwell, Woodford, Wormley; and the third turn in that of Great Parndon; with the advowſon of St. Nicolas's Chapel, in Stanford le Hope.

K. Henry II. granted them the maners of Siwardeſtune, and Eppinges, Waltham-hall, in Takeley; and Stanſted-Thele; with all their appertenances; and the Houſe of Walter de Geldeford, for a lodging whenever they went to the King's court: The tithe of Hay of the whole meadow belonging to the Lordſhip of Waltham, &c. the land of Lamburne, and the tithes of Purlai. And amply confirmed all their poſſeſſions and privileges before recited: together with the land in Dunton, given them by the Chamberlain of that place.

K. Richard I. beſides two very ample confirmations, added to thoſe Grants the whole Maner of Waltham; and the great Wood; and Harold's Park, with liberty to incloſe it for the uſe of the Canons; and all the waſtes, and 300 acres of eſſarts in that maner; and the Market of this Town: And the pariſh of Neſinges, which was a member of Waltham, with all its waſtes, and 160 acres of eſſarts: Together with the Half Hundred. Paying, in lieu of all ſervices, the yearly ſum of 60 l. by tale in the Exchequer, at Michaelmaſs (*i*).

In 1377, John Morrice gave them 40 acres; And, in 1383, John Morrice ſenr. and others, a meſſuage, ſome ſhops and land, in this pariſh, Naſyng, and Roydon (*k*).

John de Tany gave them the maner of Theydon Boys.

What other eſtates they had, beſt appears by the Survey of them taken at the diſſolution. And they were, The maner of Katherines in Great Parndon; Waterman's maner, in Matching; a Farm in Shering; the maner of Abbots in Stanway; the maners and rectories of Wormingford, Blakemore, Margaret-ing; Priors in Bromfield; the maner of Little Badow. Theſe five laſt they got from K. Henry VIII. in exchange for the maner of Stanſted Abbots in Hertfordſhire. And they had alſo in that county the maner of Little Amwell, and the rectory of Great Hormead. Their maner of Walkfare in Boreham they had exchanged, together with Sude Camps and Orſeth, or Orſeye in Cambridgeſhire, for Shingle-hall and Copped-hall (*l*). But ſtill they had at the time of their diſſolution the maner of New-hall, then lett for 4 l. 13 s. 4 d. They had likewiſe a maner called Cullings; a conſiderable eſtate at Stanford le Hope; and ſome in Willingale: The farm of Cavelands, in Middleſex: a Quit-rent of 15 l. 13 s. 4 d. in Berking: and rents of aſſiſe in the pariſhes of St. Mary-Hill, and St. Mar. Paten, in London (*m*) [*T*]. n/-

This Houſe was endowed with very great and ſpecial Privileges and Immunities, as may be ſeen in their ancient Charters (*n*): Particularly in that of K. Edward III; granting them very ample Liberties in Waltham, Naſing, and Epping, which were of the King's ancient demeſne; allowing them to have two Fairs at Waltham; a Market, and a Fair, at Epping-heath; the ſame at Takeley: And Free-warren in many of their Maners (*o*) [*U*].

From its firſt foundation it was a royal Chapel, ſubject to no Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, only to the ſee of Rome, and the King (*p*). But, ſince the Reformation, this Church hath been under the juriſdiction of the Biſhop of London, and his Commiſſary.

The Abbot of Waltham was one of the twenty eight in this Kingdom, who were ſtyled Mitred Abbots, and ſat the 20th in order in the Great Council of the Nation.

A Liſt of the Abbots may be ſeen in Mr. Newcourt's Repertorium, Vol. II. p. 629, 630. in the Hiſtory of Mitred Parliamentary Abbies, by Br. Willis Eſq; Vol. I. p. 191, and J. Stevens's Supplement to the Monaſticon, Vol. II. p. 113.

Robert Fuller, the laſt Abbot ſurrendred it to K. Henry VIII, 23d. March 1540, at which time the whole yearly Revenues of it were 1079 l. 12 s. 1 d. according to Speed, or 900 l. 4 s. 3 d. according to Sir William Dugdale.

The Abbey's Poſſeſſions in this Pariſh, beſides their yards, gardens, and other demeſnes in their own hands, were, The maner or lordſhip of Waltham; rents of aſſiſe; and the rents of ſeveral large parcels of land, meadow, and paſture, lett to divers tenants; the farm of the Rectory, and of Waltham Grange; and of their demeſnes in the four Hamlets, of Siwardſton, Upſhire,

---

(*h*) Monaſticon. Vol. II. p. 18. (*i*) Ibid. p. 17. (*k*) Inquiſ. 51 Edw. III. and 7 Ric. II. (*l*) See the other Volume of this Hiſtory, p. 14. 55, 56, 77. 194. 232. 494 497. (*m*) From the account taken by the King's Commiſſioners, in the time of K. Henry VIII. (*n*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11—18. (*o*) Cart. 6 Edw. III. n. 39. (*p*) Monaſtic. ibid. p. 14. col. 1.

[*S*] The Churches of Naſinge and Alrichſey, in particular, were appropriated to the clothing of the Canons. See Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 18.

[*T*] As the revenues of this Abbey were large, the members of it lived in ſuitable plenty, ſometimes magnificence; And were often viſited by ſome of our Kings, particularly by K. Henry III. . . . T. Fuller's Hiſtory of Waltham Abbey, p. 9.

[*U*] Namely, at Takeley, Berton, and Abbots in Stanway and Lexden: Wermley, Brokeſburn, Brykendon, Emwell, and Stanſted: Alricheſſe, and Melho: Wrangle, Leke, and Maunby: Badburgham, Abbyton, Sudcamps, Horſey, and Weſt-Fen: Geyſthwait, Geyſte, Skarning, and Riſhworken: Wytheresfeld: and Kateram. Cart. 6. Edw. III.

Hallifeild, Wood-Reydon; and of the maner of Claverham-bury; two water-mills, &c. [*W*].

Whatever lands the Dean and Canons of this Houſe might have been endowed with by their founder Earl Harold, in this pariſh; which is not plain; they ſeem to have been deprived of the chief of them at the Conqueſt. For, at the time of the Survey, they held only half a hide here. The reſt and the chief was holden by Walcher, biſhop of Durham [*X*]. After his cruel death 4 May 1080 (*q*), it reverted to the Crown, and was enjoyed by the two Queens of K. Henry I. as appears by their grants to the College.

The foundation for a Dean and Canons was of no longer continuance than from the year 1062 to 1177. For the Court of Rome having formed the deſign of introducing into all Convents *Monks* inſtead of *Seculars*, under the falſe pretence that the latter lived more irreligiouſly and carnally than the others [*Y*], K. Henry II. *converted* this College into a Monaſtery for an Abbot, and ſixteen Monks of the Order of St. Auguſtin (*r*). In ſo doing, among other motives, he ſaved his money: For, to pacify the Pope, having vowed to erect an Abbey for Canons regular, to the honor of God and *St. Thomas* à Becket, for the expiation of his ſins (*s*); it was much cheaper for him to make a ſmall change in this than to erect a new one [Z]. However, from this time till the Diſſolution, it continued an Abbey for Auſtin Monks.

The ſite and moſt of the demeſnes of it remained in the Crown during the laſt part of K. Henry the Eighth's reign; who granted a 31 years leaſe of them to Sir *Antony Denny* (*t*), Gentleman of his bed Chamber, and one of the executors of his will; as we ſhall ſhew more at large preſently, after taking a ſhort Survey of this Pariſh.

The Pariſh of WALTHAM-HOLY-CROSS, or WALTHAM-ABBEY, is very large; comprehending Four Hamlets, or Diſtricts; that are Maners, or were formerly ſo eſteemed and called in Records, and holden of the Abbey, which had very near all the Lands within the bounds of this pariſh. Thoſe four Hamlets, are, 1. Siwardſton, about two miles ſouth from the Church. 2. Roydon, or Woodredon, two miles and upwards eaſt. 3. Upſhire, north-eaſt. And 4. Hallifield, a mile and a half north, of the ſame.

Moſt of theſe centered in Sir *Antony Denny*, and his heirs. K. Henry VIII. had granted him, in 1540, the Demeſnes, with Sigmors Downe, parcel of *Hallifield-hall* (*u*). In 1547 K. Edward VI. made him this very large Grant; namely, The *ſite* of the *Monaſtery*, and the Park, of Waltham; the *Rectory*, and tithes of the ſame, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage; the maner of *Claverhambury*; and *Waltham-grange*; the Tildhouſe, with theſe following lands, Cobbfeild 280 acres, Shepecotefeild 244 acres, the Warden 47 acres, Pukwellfeild 45 acres, Perifeild, 30 acres, Northfeild 112 acres, the Fortie acres 53 acres, Eſtfeild 200 acres, Scrutehills in fi[illegible] pieces 122 acres, Northleaſe 23 acres, the Curtell 10 acres, Ware meadow 38 acres, in Cobbmeade 30 acres, in T[illegible]mead 24 acres, Northmead 23 acres, in le [illegible]they meadow 28 acres, Printfeild and Printmead, and the tithes of hay of the ſame; the tenement of *Upſhire*; Floodlands, and Hedge crofts, 28 acres; the maner or tenement called *Prickland* with the tithes; a tenement called le Pytancer in Sewardſton with the tithes of the ſame; Sulling myll meads 41 acres: with other ſmaller parcells (*w*).—The 1ſt. of July the ſame year, by licenſe, he purchaſed of Sir Ralph Sadleir, to whom they had been granted, The maner, or farm, of *Woodredon* and the maner of *Sewardſton*, or Sewardſtonbury, with the tithes belonging to both of them; Lands here called *Hockes*; *Pynnacles* [*A*]; and Cuſſons-leaſures 31 acres; in *Hallifeild*;

(*q*) Vide Will. Malmeſbur. ed. 1601. p. 110.

(*r*) Decem Scriptores, col. 598. 1118, 1119. 1434.

(*s*) J. Bromton apud Decem Scriptores, col. 1118, 1119.

(*t*) T. Fuller's Hiſtory of this Abbey, p. 12.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*w*) Pat. 1 Edw. 6. pars 9.

[*W*] How conſiderable the value of theſe was, appears by the yearly rents they were lett for, at the time of the Suppreſſion; namely, Waltham-grange, 93 l. 3. 9 d. The Rectory, 29 l. 15 s. 6 d. the water-mill, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. Rents of aſſiſe, of free and cuſtomary tenants, 38 l. 7 s. 5 d. ob. Farms of divers lands, 67 l. 4 s.——The value of lands is now eight or ten times more than it was then.

[X] Terra Epiſcopi Dunelmenſis in Exceſſa. Dimidium Hundredi de Waltham. Waltham tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & XL hidis. Semper LXXX villani, & XXIV bordarii. Tunc VI ſervi, modo VII. Tunc VII carucate in dominio, modo VI. XXVII carucate hominum. Silva una, & CC porci. LXXX acre prati. ii runcini, XX animalia, LXXX oves, XII capre, XL porci. Paſtura eſt bi una que valet XVIII ſolidos. Tunc i molendinum, modo ii. v piſcine. Et tunc XX cenſarii, modo XXXVI. Et i caucata poteſt in manerio reſtaurari. Huic manerio adjacent i Sochemanni, tenentes VI hidas T. R. E, modo V. Et nedietatem ſexte hide habet Sancta Crux: Et alteram partem tulit Willelmus de Warena, & IV ſochemannos de ii hidis & dimidio virgate. Et adhuc pertinebat huic manerio i hida XV acr' minus, quam inde tulit idem Willielmus. Et Ranulfus frater Ilgeri XXX acras terre, & IV prati. Omnes illi Sochemanni qui ibi modo ſunt, habent VII hidas & XV acras, & habebant T. R. E. In eorum dominio IV carucate, modo IV & dimidium, & ſemper i villanus. Tunc VI bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva CLXXXII porcis, XVI acre & dimidium prati, & IV acre paſture. De hoc toto & de manerio habebat Haroldus T. R. E, XXXVI libras; & homines Epiſcopi appreciantur LXIII libr' & V ſolidos & IV denarios, modo V ut alii homines teſtantur. Valet C libras. Et Londonie fuerunt XII domus pertinentes manerio, que reddunt XX ſolidos; Et i Porta quam Rex dedit anteceſſori, que etiam reddit XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. VII.

[*Y*] That is the pretence uſed in K. Henry's Charter, . . . Cum in ea Canonici ſeculares nimis irreligioſè & carnaliter vixiſſent, ita quod infamia converſationis illorum modum excedens multos ſcandalizaſſet. . . . illis amotis quos infamiæ nota maculaverat. . . . Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 13. But the true reaſon was, becauſe moſt of thoſe ſecular Canons uſed to marry, contrary to the Pope's unnatural decrees.

[*Z*] In K. Richard the 1ſts. reign, the Abbot of Waltham altered the courſe of the river Ley, for the advantage of Navigation; having obtained for that purpoſe the following licenſe from William Longchamp, Biſhop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, and Governor of the realm in the abſence of the King into the Holy Land. . . . Vicecomiti Eſſex, ſalutem. Sciatis quod dedimus licentiam Abbati de Waltham avertendi curſum aque de la Lui in Villis de Waltham ſicut voluerit, ſine dampno alicujus, & ad commodum Navigii: Et ideo tibi precipimus quod hoc ei facere permittas ſine impedimento. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtmonaſterium nono die Septembris. Cartulary of this Abbey, fol. 103.

[*A*] Hokes and Pynnacles are ſometimes called Maners; and were holden of the Abbot of Waltham Holy-croſs by Sir John Say, who dyed in 1478. Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV.

I

with the tithes of them; and Naſing.—The 25th of June before, John Earl of Warwick obtained leave to alienate to him *Harolds Park*, moſt of the lands of which lye in Naſing, but the Houſe ſtands in Waltham (*x*). So that we ſee, Sir Antony Denny acquired almoſt all the lands belonging to this great Abbey in this pariſh; and dyed 10 Septemb. 1549, at Cheſhunt, poſſeſſed of the maner of *Sewardeſton*, the Rectory of this place, 2000 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, and wood; and 100 acres called Hawkes farm; and the maners of *Claverſham-bury*; and *Hallyfeild*; all which he held of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice; and were then of the yearly value of 146l. 16s. 7d. ob. (*y*). His widow Joane, afterwards acquired, or got a grant, in 1553, of the *maners and lordſhips of Waltham*, and Naſing, three mills, a cottage, and a tenement called the Hermitage: to hold *in capite* (*z*). She held them, together with all the Courts, Fairs, Liberties, profits &c. [*B*] at the time of her deceaſe, 15 May 1553 (*a*).

Sir Antony Denny, to whom theſe large grants were made, was a favorite, and one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, to K. Henry VIII [*C*]. In 1537, 1539, and 1541, that King had given him great revenues in Hertfordſhire, belonging to the Abbey of St. Albans, and other diſſolved monaſteries (*b*). The family was ſeated at Cheſthunt in the ſaid County, and derived themſelves from John Denny Eſq; who ſerved K. Henry V. in his wars in France, and being ſlain there was buried, with his ſecond ſon Thomas, in the Chapel of St. Denis, no ſmall honor in thoſe days. His deſcendents were——*Henry*,——*William*, and ——*Edmund*. The latter was conſtituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer, 6 May 1514, and dyed 22 Decemb. 1520 (*c*).——*Thomas*, his ſecond ſon by his wife, Elizabeth daughter of George Mannock, had nine children, of whom——Sir *Antony*, the ſecond ſon, obtained this eſtate, as above-mentioned. He was one of the Knights for the County of Hertford in the 1ſt. Parliament of K. Edw. VI. We have mentioned before the time of his death, but cannot find where he was buried. By his wife, Joane, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon of Devonſhire, a lady of great parts and beauty, and a favorer of the Reformation, that dyed in 1553, he had two ſons, *Henry*, and Edward: and three daughters; Douglas, married to John Dive; Mary, to Thomas Aſtley; and Honora, to Thomas Wingfeild, Eſquires. Of Edward, the ſecond ſon, an account is given below [*D*].——*Henry Denny* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, born in 1540, ſucceeded his father: and was married twice. By his firſt wife Honora, daughter of William Lord Gray of Wilton, he had two ſons, and ſeveral daughters; of whom *Anne* was married to George Goring of Ovingden in Suſſex Eſq; By his ſecond wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Grey of Pirgo, he had Henry, that dyed without iſſue, and two daughters that deceaſed in their infancy. He dyed 24 March 1573-4, poſſeſſed of the ſite of the Monaſtery of Waltham, with appertenances, then of the yearly value of 246l. the Park 120l. the manner of Sewardſton or Sewſtonbury 23l. Halifeild-hall 15l. 6s. the maner of Woodrydon and Prickland 13l. the maner of Claverhambury 27l. the Rectory of Waltham 24l. Harrolds Park 4l. 16s. lands and tenements at Gallow-hill 5l. other parcels 36s. 8d. Naſingbury 94l. 1s. 3d. and the Rectory there, 16l.——*Robert*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, then only 9 years old ſucceeded him (*d*). But he dying 12 Auguſt 1576, was ſucceeded by his brother——*Edward Denny*, Eſq; born 14 Auguſt 1569 (*e*). He was knighted in 1589, and when K. James I. paſſed from Scotland to London at his acceſſion to the throne, Sir Edward, being then High-Sheriff of Hertfordſhire, met him with a noble retinue of 140 men ſuitably apparelled [*E*] and well mounted: and made his Majeſty a preſent of a fine horſe with rich accoutrements (*f*). On the 27th of October 1604, he was ſummoned to Parliament by the title of Baron Denny of Waltham: and advanced by patent, 24 Octob. 1626, to the degree of Earl of Norwich (*g*). He

---

(*x*) Pat. 1 Edw. VI. partes 6 & 8. (*y*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 84. (*z*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (*a*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 23. (*b*) Statute 33 Hen. VIII. and Chauncy, p. 280. 283. 301. 399. 460. See Biographia Britannica, Vol. III. p. 1648. (*c*) Dugdale Chronica Series. (*d*) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. June 18. See alſo his ſecond wife's epitaph in this Church: She was remarried to Sir Edward Grevyll, by whom ſhe had Sir Fulk Grevyll, &c. (*e*) Inquiſ. 18 Eliza. Nov. 8. (*f*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Hertfordſh. p. 31. & Stow's Annales, p. 822. (*g*) S. Segar Honores Anglicani.

. . . In ancient times, they were held by one Vitalis, and his ſon William, and his grandſon *Philip*: The latter living in adultery with Edith, wife of Alcher, or Aucher, owner of Copped-hall, Richard Fitz-Aucher, ſon of Edith, cauſed this *Philip* to be arraigned and hanged unjuſtly for a robbery, and the burning the houſe of William Fitz-Audelyne, of Stapleford, which had been done by certain thieves, and not by the ſaid Philip. Reg. of Waltham-Ab.

[*B*] T. Fuller ſays, ſhe bought of K. Edward VI. for the ſum of 3000 l. and upwards, the reverſion in fee of *Waltham*, [by which he means the *Maner*] with large privileges in the Foreſt adjoining. Hiſt. of the Abbey, p. 13.

[*C*] Sir John Cheke beſtows the higheſt encomiums upon him. See his life, by J. Strype, p. 219, 220. As doth alſo Roger Aſcham, in theſe words. ‘ Religio, doctrina, reſpub- ‘ lica, omnes curas tuas ſic occupant, ut extra has tres res, ‘ nullum tempus conſumas.’ . . . Epiſtol. edit. Oxon. 1703. p. 329, and p. 101. He appears to have been a great encourager of learning, and learned men.

[*D*] This Edward was a knight, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Qu. Elizabeth, one of the Council of Munſter in Ireland, Governor of Kerry and Deſmond, where his poſterity hath ſince flouriſhed, and Colonel of ſome Iriſh forces there. He departed this life 11 Febru. 1599, about the 52d. year of his age, and was buried in the ſouth aiſle of Waltham-Abbey-Church; where a ſumptuous monument was erected to his memory by his widow, Margaret, daughter of Pierce Edgecombe, of Mount Edgecombe in Cornwal Eſq; ſhe was once Maid of honor to Qu. Elizabeth, and lived 48 years a widow after her huſband's deceaſe, not dying till 24 April 1648, aged 88. She lies buried in Biſhop's-Stortford-Church, with an epitaph. They had ſeven ſons at leaſt: one of them, Charles, ſenior Fellow of King's College Cambridge, dyed 29 December 1635, aged 38 years, and is buried by his mother. See Epitaphs in this Church; and Sir Henry Chauncy, p. 197.

[*E*] In blue livery coats, and white doublets, hats and feathers, and all well mounted on horſes with red ſaddles. Stow, p. 822.

dyed 20 December 1630 [*F*], and was buried in this Church. By his lady, Mary, third daughter of Thomas Earl of Exeter, he had one daughter, his ſole heir, named

Honora. She was married, 6 January 1606-7, through the favor and countenance of K. James I, to one of his ſervants and attendants from Scotland into England, Sir *James Hay* Kt. to whom he granted the title of Lord Hay, with precedence next to the Barons of England, but without place or voice in Parliament. The 29th of June 1615 he was advanced to the title of Baron Hay of Sauley; and, 5 July 1617, to the further title of Viſcount Doncaſter; and, 13 Septemb. 1622, to that of Earl of Carliſle. He was alſo Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, Gentleman of the robes to K. James I, a Privy Counſellor, Knight of the Garter; and firſt Gentleman of the bed Chamber to K. Charles, I. In 1619, and 1622, he was ſent Embaſſador into Germany and France, where he lived in ſuch ſplendor that he impaired his eſtate, as he did otherwiſe by his remarkable Hoſpitality. His Lady *Honora* dying, he took to his ſecond wife, in November 1617, Lucy one of the daughters of Henry Earl of Northumberland. He himſelf departed this life 25 April 1636, leaving by his firſt lady——*James*, Earl of Carliſle, his only ſon and heir, who was a great ſufferer for the cauſe of K. Charles I. during the civil wars. He married Margaret, third daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, but dyed in October 1660, without iſſue. His widow was remarried to Robert Earl of Warwick, and afterwards to Edward Earl of Mancheſter; and enjoyed the *chief of this eſtate* in jointure till her deceaſe (*h*).

Then it coming to the ſiſters of Charles Goring, Earl of Norwich, in right of their grandmother, Anne, one of the daughters of Henry Denny Eſq; (*i*) as above-mentioned, they ſold it to the truſtees of

Sir *Samuel Jones* of Northamptonſhire. He gave it to

Samuel, fifth ſon of Sir *William Wake* [*G*] of Clevedon in Somerſetſhire, Bart. who thereupon took the ſurname of *Jones*, and was Sheriff of this County in 1699. This laſt left it to his nephew,——*Charles*, ſecond ſon of Sir *Baldwin Wake*, who alſo took the ſurname of *Jones*; and married Elizabeth eldeſt daughter of Sir Samuel-Vanacker Sambroke Bart. but dyed 21ſt. March 1739-40, without iſſue; being ſucceeded by——Sir *Charles-Wake Jones*.——Sir *William-Wake Jones* dyed in September 1765, and was ſucceeded by his ſon.

But part of this great eſtate was diſmembred upon the death of James Earl of Carliſle: He having deviſed in his will, 8 March 1660, the Maners of *Sewardſton*, and *Woodredon* to William Earl of Bedford, and other truſtees, in order to be ſold.

SIWARDSTON was accordingly purchaſed of them, 20 October 1674, by *William Pocock*, Gent.—It belonged afterwards to *James Southerby* Eſq; and then to his ſon——*James Southerby* Eſq;

This Hamlet is ſaid to have been formerly a diſtinct Pariſh, ſo named from a Saxon owner, one Siward. There is ſtill a heap of rubbiſh, called the ruins of the old Church.

WOODREDON, or Roydon, ſtands upon an eminence, and bounds that moſt delightful proſpect, which Cheſthunt, and that part of Hertfordſhire, enjoy. It was ſold by the truſtees above-mentioned; and belonged in 1742 to *John Gibſon* Eſq; and afterwards to his wife's mother, *Mary Greene*.

The Maner of UPSHIRE and HALLIFIELD continued in the Crown, after the ſuppreſſion of the Abbey [*H*], till 1571, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Richard Hill*, and *William James*; together with 91 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, and many other parcels, and woods, of which the meaſures and quantity are not ſpecified: woods and underwoods in the Foreſt of Waltham; two parcels in the Queen's mead; the Dean's houſe in the Church-yard, then in the Curate's poſſeſſion, and many other tenements and meſſuages: ſeveral Fiſheries, and Iſlands, in the water adjoyning: a water-mill, &c. (*k*).

The 4th. of October 1670, a capital meſſuage, and 100 acres in theſe Hamlets, belonged to *Henry Wollaſton* of Shenton Eſq;

Of late, Hallifield-hall with appertenances, hath been in the *Collard* family of Albanes in Bernſton. [See in the other Volume, p. 450.] *Ady Collard* Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1747, and it is now in his heirs.

At a Foreſt-Court, held 4 October 1670, before Aubrey, Earl of Oxford, Chief Juſtice in eyre of the Foreſts on this ſide Trent, and Steward of the Foreſt of Eſſex, The Claim of the Lord of the Maner of Waltham upon this Foreſt, with other Liberties, Immunities, and Privileges, &c. was very ample and extenſive; comprehending whatever ſeemed at any time to have been granted to the Abbey (*l*). It is ſufficient for me juſt to mention that ſuch a Claim was made, to which all perſons concerned may refer.

The Inhabitants of ancient meſſuages and tenements in Sewardſton Hamlet, as well free as cuſtomary, claimed common of paſture in all the waſtes there, the whole year, for neat-beaſts,

---

(*h*) S. Segar, as above; and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 419. 427.

(*i*) Dugdale, Vol. II. p. 461.

(*k*) Lett. pat. 14 Eliza.

(*l*) See the Charters to the Abbey in the Monaſticon, Vol. II.

[*F*] He made his will 22 Auguſt 1630, by which he left Sewardſton to his ſon-in-law, the Lord Viſcount Doncaſter, and Earl of Carliſle.

Arms of Denny. Gules, a ſaltier, argent, between 12 croſſes, or.

[*G*] A pedigree of the ancient family of Wake, or Wac, is in Dr. Stukely's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 9. See alſo the other Volume of this Hiſtory, p. 221.

Arms of Wake. Or, two barrs, gules, in chief three torteaux. Creſt. On a wreath a Wake's knot.

[*H*] The revenues of the Abbey, at the time of the Suppreſſion, in *Upſhire*, were, Rents of aſſiſe of free and cuſtomary tenants, 15 l. 17 s. 6 d. Farm of ſome lands, 21 s. and 20 d.—In *Hallifeild*, Rents of aſſiſe of free and cuſtomary tenants, 7 l. 6 s. ob. Farm of lands, 13 s. 4 d. Farm of ten meadows in Hallifeild and Waltham, 3 l. 6 s. 3 d.—Survey of the Abbey's revenues.

and horſe-beaſts; Pannage for their hogs, except in the forbidden, or fence, month [*]. And common of eſtovers, or liberty of cutting wood, on the waſtes, ſufficient for their firing, from All-Saints to St. George's; to be drawn away each time on a ſledge, only with two horſes.

The cuſtomary tenants of Upſhire Hamlet claimed, in the waſte of the Foreſt, common of paſture all the year, for all their commonable cattle, except in the forbidden month; and common of eſtovers, by preſcription, in the woods called Otehawes, Redding-hills, Woodriddens, Harth hills, Long-running, Burned heath, Leadyng Queane, High beach green, and Ameſbury.

The Lord of the maner of Hallifeild claimed to hold a capital meſſuage and 100 acres in the Hamlet of Hallifeild and Upſheir; and to have free liberty to cut trees and wood growing upon his own grounds, for repairs, and hedge bote, and fire bote.

HAROLDS PARK, ſo named from Earl Harold, part of whoſe demeſnes it was, and given by him to this Abbey; is about 3 miles North-eaſt from the Church. The houſe ſtands in this pariſh, but moſt part of the land is in Naſing, being upwards of 200 acres. See under Naſing.

Warleys, is a beautiful ſeat in this pariſh, which was inhabited by the late Richard Morgan Eſq; and afterwards by his widow.

The following perſons have alſo ſome lands and eſtates in this pariſh. Thomas-Stacy Grubb; Richard Monday; and William Noel, Gent. Richard Hunt, and Jonas Hanway, Eſq; Mr. Henry Clarke; George-Richard Carter; Thomas Hanway; John Henniker; Thomas Waller; George-Edward Packingham; James Legg; John Sanders; William Burrel; Joſeph Maſon; Thomas Foſter; Curtis Stock; Richard Holland; Thomas Jeſſup; Joſeph Finch; Thomas Stacy &c.

This pariſh receives forty ſhillings yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampſton's gift above-mentioned.—Robert Catrow gave, in 1597, twenty ſhillings a year to the poor.——Robert Brown, the ſame year, thirty ſhillings.——Henry Wollaſton, in 1616, two pounds twelve ſhillings.——Robert Dane, ten ſhillings.——George Weylet, in 1691, forty ſhillings. And—Robert Grubb, alſo forty ſhillings a year. See a fuller account of theſe Benefactions in J. Farmer.

The CHURCH of this Abbey was alſo for the uſe of the pariſhioners. It was dedicated at firſt to the Holy Croſs, pretended to have been brought here; and afterwards to St. Laurence.

It cannot be ſuppoſed, that Earl Harold could make any great progreſs in the building, during the four years he lived after having laid the foundations. Therefore it was undoubtedly built, with the reſt of the Abbey, by degrees, and with the aſſiſtance of ſeveral benefactors, as low, or even after the reign of K. Henry II. 'Tis a Gothic edifice, rather large than neat, firm than fair, and very dark. The great pillars are wreathed with indentings, which are reported to have been formerly filled up with braſs. To the ſouth ſide of the Church adjoyns a Chapel, now converted into a School; and formerly called *our Lady's*, becauſe there was founded in it a Chantry of that name: and under it is a very fair arched *Charnel-houſe*, to which belonged a Gild, called the *Charnel*, well endowed with houſes and lands, in this pariſh and Reydon; granted, 12 Novemb. 1548, to Thomas Golding Eſq; (*m*) [*l*]. The whole was formerly well leaded, but now tyled.

In the middle ſtood the Tower, cathedral-wiſe. Part of it falling down ſoon after the ſurrender of the Abbey, probably in pulling down the Chancel and Choir, a wall was run up at the eaſt end of the Church; and a handſom Tower erected at the weſt end; 86 feet in height from the foundation to the battlements. This was done in the year 1558 (*n*), at the charge of the pariſhioners. In this Tower there are 6 Bells.

William Lake, and Thomas Stock, in 1637, ſettled an Eſtate for the repair of this Church.

There was, in the Infirmary belonging to this Houſe, a Chapel dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr, [Becket] conſecrated by William, biſhop of Hereford, in 1188: And ſuppoſed to be inſtead of what K. Henry II. deſigned to have done in the memory of the ſaid Thomas (*o*).

The Abbey having engroſſed all the Tithes, and ſupplied the Cure by one of their own members; this Church remained, at the Diſſolution, only a Donative, or Curacy, with a ſmall ſtipend of 8 l. a year. But, in the laſt century, Edward Earl of Norwich ſettled a hundred pounds a year upon the Curate and his ſucceſſors, payable out of the eſtate of Claverham-bury; with a Houſe, and other good accommodations. The Advowſon of the Living is in the owner of the ſite of the Abbey.

The founder, K. Harold, was buried in this Church, with his two brothers Gyrth and Leofwine. Since the demolition of the Chancel, or of a Chapel thereto adjoyning, the place of his Sepulture is within the garden of the Lord of the maner. Over his grave was laid a plain, but rich, gray Marble Stone, with a croſs fleurie carved upon it, and a Latin epitaph (*p*). The laſt account we have of it is, that it was at Waltham-mill; and ſeen there by Dr. Uuedal of Enfield. Towards the end of Qu. Elizabeth's reign, his coffin was diſcovered by Sir Edward Denny's gardiner, being of a hard ſtone, and covered with another; wherein the bones lay in their proper order, without any kind of dirt, but upon the touch mouldered into duſt (*q*).

This Town gave birth to *Roger de Waltham*, Canon of St. Paul's, and a Writer, in the thir-

---

(*m*) T. Fuller's Hiſtory of this Abbey, p. 6. 20. Account of Chantry-lands, & Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(*n*) Date on a ſtone at the weſt end.

(*o*) From the Dedication.

(*p*) Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 643. &c.

(*q*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 320. & J. Farmer, p. 170. &c.

[*] That is, fifteen days before old Midſummer-day, and fifteen days after.

[*l*] The Chantry-prieſt was called the Charnel Prieſt. Concerning Thomas Golding, to whom this Chantry was granted, ſee in the other Volume, p. 328.

teenth century (*r*). And to *John de Waltham*, Keeper of the Privy Seal in the reign of K. Richard II. (*s*).

The learned *Joſeph Hall*, afterwards Biſhop of Exeter, and Norwich, was Miniſter of this Pariſh. And ſo was *Thomas Fuller* D. D. Author of the Church-Hiſtory of Britain, The Worthies of England &c. [*I].

Waltham, with its Hamlets, is rated to the land-tax as follows. Waltham-Abbey 1870l. Siwardſton, 1772l. 2s. Roydon, 752l. Upſhire, 1756l. 2s. Hallifield, 1677l. 1s.

In the eaſtern Extremity of this pariſh, partly in it and partly in that of Epping, by the ſide of Copped-hall park, is a fine old Camp, incloſing 11 acres, 2 roods, and 20 perches; commonly called Ambres Bank. The new road from Debden-green to Epping goes through it. Hereabouts appears to me to have been fought the deciſive Battle between Boadicea and the Romans; as I have mentioned in the Hiſtory of Colcheſter, Book I. p. 23.

Mr. Lapthorne		
John Capon B. LL.	Feb. 1716, upon Darby's d. . . . upon Lapthorne's d. . . .	Charles-Wake Jones Eſq;

2 EPPING

is eaſt north-eaſt of Waltham-Abbey, and divided into two parts; namely, *Upland*, where the Church is ſituated; and *Townſide*, where the Town ſtands. It was named probably from its *upper* or higher ſituation; qu. *Upping*, or upper paſture. We find a Hamlet in Waltham called *Upſhire*. *Epping-ſtreet* is of later date than the Church. The ancient way from Harlow to London, was from the corner of Wintry-Wood, where the turnpike ſtands, acroſs the Foreſt to Abridge. John Baker of Epping mercer, in his will dated 29 Sept. 1518, charged an eſtate called Stonards in Theydon-Gernon, for repairing the Road between Harlow and London, and for charitable uſes. This ſeems to have been for the ſake of *Epping-Street*, to induce Travellers to go that way, and the intention was anſwered.

The lands in this pariſh are entred, in Domeſday-book, under two different Hundreds. What belonged to the Canons of Waltham is ſet down under that Hundred; and the other part under the Hundred of Harlow.

Thoſe lands were divided afterwards into the following Maners. 1. The Maner of Epping-Bury, and Epping-Preſbyter. 2. Copped-Hall. 3. Shingle Hall. 4. The Maner of Chambers. 5. . . that of Gills. 6. . . Campions. 7. . . Madeleys. 8. The Maner of Hayles.—Within this pariſh are alſo, Epping Long Green; Copped-hall Green; Ryſe-ſtreet; Linſet-ſtreet; Epping-place; and Gregory's.

The Maner of EPPING.

Epping-bury, the Maner-houſe, lies in a bottom by the ſide of the road, near a mile ſouth ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

This was part of the poſſeſſions wherewith Harold endowed his Convent of Waltham: Or it was given to it, about the time of the foundation, by ſome benefactor: For it is ſaid in Domeſday-book, That Holy-Croſs always held Epinga, for a Maner [*K*].

Some have imagined (*t*), That this maner is the ſame that is called *Tippedene* in Edward the Confeſſor's charter to Waltham; the two firſt letters *Ti*, being by error written inſtead of *E*. To enable the reader to judge whether it was ſo, or no, we ſhall give below the boundaries of Tippedene [*L*], from the Saxon deſcription of them in the Monaſticon (*u*).

When K. Henry II. converted this Houſe into an Abbey for Regulars, he granted and gave to them Eppinges with all its appertenances [*M*]; And the land at Eppinges which Bruning the Prieſt held of the Canons; the Tithes of the King's lordſhip in the ſame town; and the Church with all its appertenances: And the land of Helyoth (*w*). From the words *give* and *grant* ſome have been apt to infer, That K. Henry II. was the firſt donor of this eſtate to Waltham. But thoſe general words are well known to be uſed in ſuch Charters, as are Confirmation-Charters only.

However, this Lordſhip being confirmed to the Abbot and Monks of Waltham Holy-Croſs, continued in their poſſeſſion till the Suppreſſion of the Monaſteries. Then it came to the Crown, in which it continued during the remainder of K. Henry the Eighth's reign, the reigns of K. Edward VI. and Qu. Mary; and part of Qu. Elizabeth's.

On the 15th of April 1558, Qu. Mary annex'd this Maner, and that of Copped-hall, &c. among others, to the Dutchy of Lancaſter (*x*).

In 1572, Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Epping, with appertenances, to *Thomas Henneages* and Anne his wife, in fee tail; To hold of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*y*).

Sir Thomas Henneage was a conſiderable perſon in his time; being Captain of the Guards, Treaſurer of the Chamber, Vice-Chamberlain of

---

(*r*) See J. Bale, p. 302. & Pits, p. 321. & Dr. Tanner's Bibliothec.

(*s*) Hen. de Knighton, col. 2685.

(*t*) N. Salmon, p. 31.

(*u*) Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 12.

(*w*) Ibid. p. 14.

(*x*) Lett. pat. 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar.

(*y*) Pat. 14 Elizab.

[*I] He had ſuch an extraordinary memory, that he was able to repeat 500 ſtrange words after twice hearing of them; and to make uſe of any man's ſermon *verbatim*, if he once but either ſaw or heard it. Dav. Lloyd's Memoires &c. fol. p. 523.

[*K*] Terr, Canonicorum Sanƈte Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Waltham. Epingam tenuit ſemper Sanƈta Crux pro manerio & pro ii hidis, & xv acris. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii bordarii, & ii ſervi. Silva L porcis, iii acre prati, x animalia, i runcinus, xx porci, xx oves, VIII capre; Et valuit xv ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 15 b. Tit. 8.

[*L*] Theſe are the land meeres, or bounds, of Tippedene. Firſt Tippaburne, or brook; from that brook, up to the heath or plain; thence to the bounds of the valley with its back incloſure: ſo to the water; and along that till you come again to Tippeburne. Monaſticon, as above, p. 12.

[*M*] Concedimus ergo & donamus. . . . Eppinges cum omnibus ad ſe pertinentibus, campis, paſcuis, pratis, ſilvis & aquis.——Ibid. p. 14.

the Houſhold, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, and Privy-Counſellor to Queen Elizabeth [*N*]. At the time of his deceaſe, which happened 17 October 1595, he held this maner of Epping, with appertenances, and Wintry Park, Common, or Wood; the Rectory, with all tithes of every kind thereto appertaining; and the advowſon of the Vicarage: alſo a weekly market, and two fairs yearly, in Epping. And divers other meſſuages in this and pariſhes adjoyning (*z*). His wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicolas Pointz by Joane daughter of Thomas Lord Berkley, dyed 30 November 1593. They left an only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, born in 1557. She was then married to Sir *Moyle Finch* of Eaſtwell in Kent, ſon of Sir Thomas Finch, alias Herbert, lineally deſcended from Henry Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to K. Henry I; and who had the name of Moyle from his mother, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Moyle. Sir Moyle Finch was created a Baronet 29 June 1611. He dyed 18 December 1614, having had ſeven ſons, and four daughters; namely, 1. Sir Theophilus, who departed this life before him, leaving no iſſue. 2. Sir *Thomas*. 3. John. 4. Sir Heneage, father of Heneage, created Lord Finch, and Earl of Nottingham, anceſtor of the preſent Earl of Winchelſea and Nottingham, &c. Of the daughters, Anne was married to Sir William Twiſden, of Eaſt Peckham in Kent; Catharine to Sir John Wentworth, of Goſfeild in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 582.] Their mother, the Lady Elizabeth, was created Viſcounteſs of Maidſton 8 July 1623, and advanced to the title of Counteſs of Winchelſea 12 July 1628, with limitation to the heirs male of her body lawfully begotten. She dying 13 March 1633, was ſucceeded by her ſecond ſon——*Thomas*, Earl of Winchelſea (*a*). In 1635, he ſold this Maner and eſtate to

William Lord *Grey*, for the ſum of 21,000 l. it being then of the yearly value of 1200 l. He was the eldeſt ſon of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham in Northumberland, deſcended from Sir John Grey, Lord Powis, made Earl of Tankerville 31 January 1418.—The purchaſer of this eſtate was created a Baronet 15 June 1619; and, 11 February 1623, Baron *Grey* of *Werke* in the county of Northumberland. By Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Wentworth of Goſfeild, he had, Thomas, who dyed 16 Febru. 1671-2. *Ralph*: and two daughters, Elizabeth, that dyed 22 Novemb. 1668; and Catharine, married firſt to Sir Edward Moſeley, Bart. and afterwards to Sir *Charles North* Kt. eldeſt ſon and heir of Dudley Lord North; ſummoned to parliament in 1673, by the title of Lord *Grey* of *Rolleſton*. William Lord Grey was buried in this Church 7 Auguſt 1674.——*Ralph*, Lord Grey, the ſecond ſurviving ſon and heir, dyed 15 June 1675. By his lady, Catharine, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Ford, of Harting in Suſſex, he had 3 ſons, Ford, Ralph, and Charles. ——*Ford*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was created Viſcount Grey of Glendale, and Earl of Tankarville 11 June 1695. See his character and actions in our Engliſh Hiſtorians. But he leaving only one daughter, Mary, wife of Charles Bennet, Lord Oſſulſton, the title and eſtate deſcended to his next brother—*Ralph*, Lord Grey, of Werke, who attended K. William in moſt of his Campaigns. He dyed at Epping in July 1706, and having no iſſue, left this eſtate to his couſin

William, Lord North and Grey, eldeſt ſon of *Charles* above-mentioned. This William being bred to arms, ſerved through the whole courſe of the war under the Duke of Marlborough; at the battle of Hochſtet had his right hand ſhot off; and at length was made Lieutenant-general of the Forces, Governor of Portſmouth &c. He was married, but dyed without iſſue, 31 October 1734. His widow, and his heir *Francis* Lord *North*, ſold this maner and eſtate, together with Copped-hall, to

Edward Conyers, of Waltham-ſtow Eſq; Of whom, and his Family, we ſhall give an account under Copped-hall.

At the Foreſt-Court in 1670, mentioned above under Waltham-Abbey, William Lord Grey brought in a very large Claim, for this Maner of Epping, of Liberties, Privileges, Immunities, Exemptions, Courts Baron and Lete, View of Frank-pledge, Profits and Emoluments, as extenſive as any Maner doth, or can poſſibly, enjoy; being the ſame that were granted to the Abbey: Alſo to have a weekly Market here on Fridays: [firſt granted by K. Henry III. in 1253] and two Fairs, one, the Tueſday, Wedneſday, and Thurſday in Whitſun-week; the other, the laſt day of October, and the two firſt of November. Now they are on Whitſun-tueſday, and October 13.——The Lord North and Grey obtained a grant for two Markets; one on Tueſdays, the other on Fridays. The firſt is diſuſed.

This maner was originally divided into two, viz. *Epping-Bury*, and *Epping Preſbyter*. The latter holds a Court-lete under a maple-tree in the road between Epping-bury and the Church. They both belong to the ſame Lord, who is Lord paramount of all the reſt.

COPPED-HALL,

called by contraction Copt-hall, is near two miles ſouth-weſt from Epping-Church.

The name is derived from the Saxon Coppe, the *top* of a hill, it ſtanding upon a high or copped ground [*O*].

(*z*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. nu. 107.

(*a*) See Dugdale, Vol. II. p. 445, & Collins's Peerage.

[*N*] He was deſcended from the ancient family of Henneage in the county of Lincoln, where they flouriſhed from the time of K. Henry III. His father, Robert Henneage, was Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, Surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent, and dyed 4 July 1556. Collins's Peerage, edit. 1756. Vol. II. p. 307.

[*O*] It was not ſo named from *Cobbing*, a rivulet running at a little diſtance; or from two ancient Turrets of the old houſe, *coped* or covered with lead. T. Fuller, Hiſt. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 8, 9. . . . It was a manſion of pleaſure and privacy for the Abbots of Waltham.

It was built in an elegant manner, in 1753, by the preſent worthy owner John Conyers Eſq; who has adorned this work with a view of it.

The old Houſe ſtood a little more ſoutherly, and within the bounds of Waltham-pariſh; or was laid to it in proceſs of time: But the new one is in Epping pariſh, as was ſettled at the ſummer-aſſizes upon a tryal on that account in 1761.

The old one was a noble large Houſe, with a Court in the middle; as appears by a view of it, engraved at the charge of the late Sir Thomas Webſter. It had a ſtately Gallery, 56 yards long, erected by Sir Thomas Henneage, which was blown down in November 1639 by a violent hurricane. In this old ſeat was a Chapel, where was placed the fine painted Glaſs from New-Hall, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 103. and now fixed in the Church of St. Margaret Weſtminſter.

This eſtate ſeems to have been originally part of the Demeſnes of Waltham-Abbey, for it was holden afterwards of the Abbot. K. Richard I. gave it to *Richard Fitz-Aucher*, who built a ſtately Houſe, and fixed himſelf here; and alſo made a Park. He held it in fee and hereditarily of the ſaid Abbey (*b*); by the ſerjeancy of —(*c*) [*P*]. He had two ſons,—Sir *Richard*, his ſucceſſor, and William that dyed without iſſue. Sir Richard left two ſons, Stephen who dyed iſſue-leſs; and——Sir *Henry*. This laſt had licenſe, in 1295, to add 15 acres to his Park of Copped, within the bounds of the Foreſt. He held the maner called *Copped-hall*, and the maner of Shingle-hall, of the Abbot, by homage. And dying in 1304, was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Aucher Fitz-Aucher*, a Knight-Banneret (*d*) [*Q*]. He married Joanna, youngeſt daughter of Sir Walter Fauconberg (*e*).

Afterwards this eſtate was in the knightly Family of *Shardlowe*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 14. 380.

Sir *John de Shardlowe*, who was poſſeſſed of it in K. Edward the IIId's reign, got a licenſe, in 1350, for himſelf and Joan his wife, and his brother Thomas, to make an exchange of the maners of *Copped-hall*, and *Shingled-hall*, with the Abbot of Waltham, for the maners of *Boreham* in Eſſex, and *Campes* and *Orſethe* in Cambridgeſhire (*f*).

In 1374, the Abbot had leave to encloſe 120 acres of his demeſnes, to enlarge his Parks of Harold's-Park and Copped-hall (*g*).

This Maner and eſtate remained in the Abbey till the reign of K. Henry VIII. Then it was either purchaſed for the King by Thomas Cromwell (*h*); or, according to others (*i*), Robert Fuller, the laſt Abbot paſſed away this fair ſeat to the King, in hopes to have preſerved the reſt of his revenues. The Abbey had in Exchange for it Cane-Fields and Cane-Wood, Pancras, Kentiſh-Town, and the maner of Dame Ellens in Little Warley; this was done by Act of Parliament.

Qu. Mary annexed this maner to the Dutchy of Lancaſter; as we have ſeen under Epping.

On the 3d of Auguſt 1564, Qu. Elizabeth granted the capital meſſuage and park of Copthall *alias* Coppid-hall, to Sir *Thomas Henneage* and *Ann* his wife, mentioned under the Maner of Epping, to be held of her Dutchy of Lancaſter, by the ſervice of the 40th part of a knight's-fee (*k*). At the time of his deceaſe, 17 October, 1595, he held this capital meſſuage, with appertenances, and the Park; with liberties of park and warren within the ſame; and all the lands, tenements, paſtures, and woods, within the precincts of the ſaid park in Waltham Holy-croſs; and divers other lands &c. in that pariſh, and this, then valued at 24 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per ann.* (*l*). It paſſed from him, as the maner of Epping, to his daughter,

Elizabeth, married to Sir *Moyle Finch*, afterwards created Viſcounteſs Maidſton, and Counteſs of Winchelſea. Either ſhe, or her ſon——*Thomas* Earl of *Winchelſea*, ſold it to

Lionel Cranfield Earl of Middleſex, conſtituted Lord High Treaſurer, in 1622. He had a grant from that King, for himſelf and his heirs, of free warren in his Park and demeſne land, exempt from the chief Juſtice in eyre, and other officers, which he laid Claim to in 1630. He dyed 6 Auguſt 1645, leaving——

James his ſon and heir, who dyed in 1651, without iſſue, as did his brother——*Lionel* who had ſucceeded him. The latter dyed in 1674; and left his eſtate to his nephew

Charles Sackville Lord *Buckhurſt*, eldeſt ſon and heir to Richard Sackville Earl of Dorſet, by Frances his wife, only daughter, and at length ſole heir, to Lionel Cranfield, firſt Earl of Middleſex above-mentioned. Thereupon he was created Earl of Middleſex 4 April 1675, and upon his father's death in 1677 became Earl of Dorſet. [See a further account of that noble Family in the Peerages.] In 1700, his Lordſhip ſold this ſeat and eſtate to

Thomas Webſter Eſq; He was created a Baronet 21 May 1703, and ſerved as one of the repreſentatives in Parliament for the Burgh of Colcheſter in 1705, 1707 and 8, 1713, and 1722. He alſo ſerved the office of Sheriff for this County in 1704; and, 1 June 1718, was choſen one of the Verdurers of Waltham-Foreſt. [See ſome further account of the family, under Nelmes in Havering Liberty.] In the year Sir Thomas ſold this Seat and Eſtate to

Edward Conyers, of Waltham-Stow Eſq; He was deſcended from the ancient Family of Conyers, or Coniers, ſeated in Yorkſhire, and the Biſhoprick of Durham, and more immediately from Bo[illegible]y, and Baglail-Hall near Scarbo-

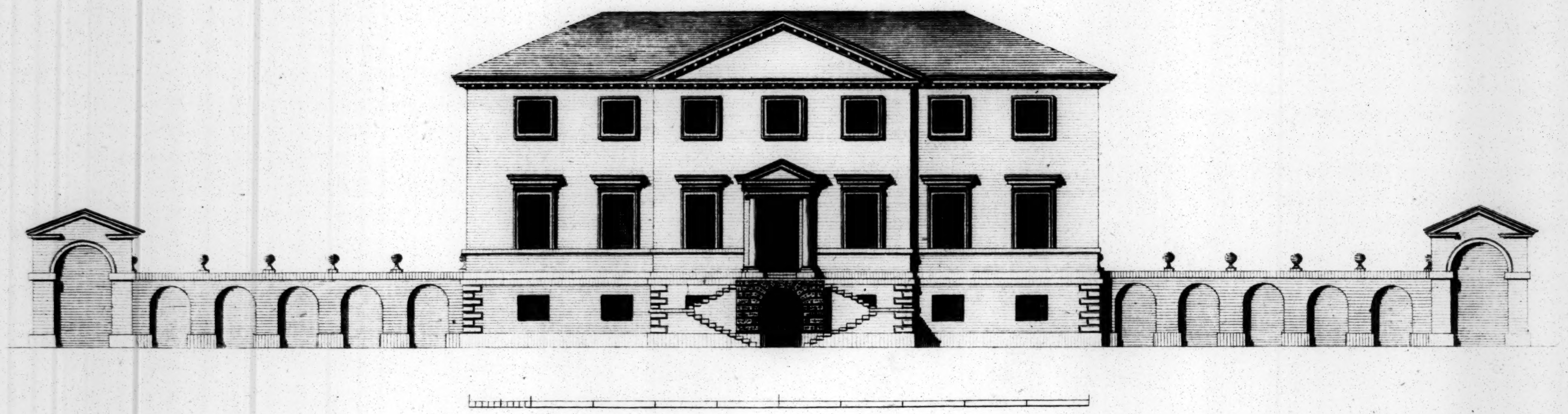
---

(*b*) T. Fuller, Hiſt. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 8. (*c*) Liber ruber. (*d*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I. (*e*) Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 149. (*f*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. III. (*g*) Foreſt-rolls, 48 Edw. III. rot. 5. (*h*) Liſt of T. Cromwell's Purchaſes, in the Exchequer. (*i*) T. Fuller, Hiſt. of Waltham, p. 11, 12. (*k*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (*l*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. Nov. 3.

[*P*] Acenariæ coram Rege. Qre. whether it ſhould not be *Aucenariæ*, and mean the King's Fowler.

[*Q*] Arms of Fitz-Aucher: Ermine, on a chief azure, three lionels rampant, or.

rough.



J. Hakewill sculp.

Copped Hall in Essex, the seat of John Conyers Esq.r built 1753.

rough (*m*). The firſt that ſettled hereabouts, at Waltham-Stow, was *Triſtram Conyers* Eſq; He dyed 19 Novemb. 1619, and had, at the time of his deceaſe, 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, 20 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 60 of paſture, 15 of marſh, in Waltham-ſtow and Layton; 56 acres of marſh, in Eaſt-ham; 3 meſſuages in the pariſh of St. Helens Biſhops-gate; the maners of Scarborowe, and of Cleyton in Skipſey, in Yorkſhire; a capital meſſuage, and 9 cottages in Houlbech, Moulton-fleet, and Quapload in Lincolnſhire, which he held of the King, of his Honor or Abbey of Crowland.——*William Conyers*, his brother and next heir, was then 76 years old (*n*). He dyed without iſſue; Their brother *Robert Conyers*, of London, merchant, married Blanch, ſiſter and heir of Dunſtan Ducke, of Putney in Surrey Eſq; and had by her——*William*, heir both to him, and to his two uncles above-mentioned. He was a Serjeant at law; and twice married. By his *firſt* wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Harvey, of Northamptonſhire, one of the Juſtices of the King's-Bench, he had a large Family; of whom only Elizabeth, *Triſtram*, Mary, and William, out-lived him. By his *ſecond* wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Beecher, of Bedfordſhire, Kt. he had 5 ſons, and 5 daughters; but only Oliver, Dorothy, Judith, and Margaret, ſurvived him. He dying in 1659, aged 73, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Triſtram Conyers* Eſq; who was alſo a Serjeant-at-law. He married Winifred, daughter of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, of Harrow-on the Hill Bart. a beautiful and accompliſhed woman, by whom he had 5 ſons, and 6 daughters. One of the ſons, Sir Gerard Conyers Kt. was Alderman of London, and dyed 20 July 1737: He had to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Chriſtopher Lethieullier. Mary, one of the daughters, was wife of Sir Strange Jocelyn of Hide-Hall, Bart.——*John Conyers* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was of Queen's College Oxford, and of the Middle Temple London; King's Counſel; and elected Member of Parliament for Eaſt-Grinſted in 1695 and 1698. 1700. 1702. 1705. and ſeveral times after, till his deceaſe in 1722. By his wife, Mary daughter and heir of George Lee of Stoke-Milborough in Shropſhire Eſq; he had 16 children; but only 4 arrived to maturity: namely, Edward, and theſe three daughters; Cæcilia, wife of Henry Brabant Eſq; Elizabeth, wife of Herbert-Perrot, Eſq; ſon of Sir John Pakington of Worceſterſhire, Bart. and Dorothy, of Sir Charles Mordaunt of Little Maſſingham, Bart.——*Edward Conyers* Eſq; the ſon and heir, was of Corpus-Chriſti College in Oxford, and of the Middle Temple. In 1722 he was elected member of parliament for Eaſt-Grinſtead, and again in 1734. He dyed 23 April 1742, leaving, by Matilda his wife, youngeſt daughter of William Lord Lempſter,——*John Conyers* Eſq; his ſon and heir, the preſent worthy poſſeſſor of the maners of Epping, and Copped-hall. By his *firſt* wife, Hannah, daughter of Richard Warner of Norfolk Eſq; he had no iſſue. But he hath ſeveral children by his preſent wife, Lady Henrietta Fermor, third daughter of Thomas Earl of Pomfret [*R*].

SHINGLE-HALL,

ſtands on, or near, Epping-Green, about three quarters of a mile north-eaſt from the Church.

This Maner naturally claims the next place to Copped-hall; they both having belonged to the Shardlowe Family, and been both exchanged together by Sir John de Shardlowe with the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, for the maner of Boreham &c. in 1350.

Henry-Fitz-Aucher held this maner of Shingled-Hall, of the Abbot, in 1304, as well as the former (*o*).

It continued in the Abbey till the diſſolution; at which time it was farmed by John Denton, at the yearly rent of 8 l. 10 s. (*p*).

In 1552, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Shingill-hall, and a meſſuage called Parvytes, to *Henry* Lord *Morley*, and his heirs (*q*). And, 16 March 1562, that Lord, and Elizabeth his wife had licenſe to alienate it, with appertenances, holden of the Queen *in capite*, to

John Benton (*r*): who, at the time of his deceaſe 26 September 1570, held this maner of Shingle-hall, and Pynnes-croft, and Pynnes-meade.——*Andrew*, his ſon, was then 21 years old (*s*), and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Andrew*. Of ——*Ralph Benton* it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Richard Day*, who dying in Auguſt 1741, left it by will to his grandſon

Sir *Richard-Day Jenoure*, Bart. Upon whoſe deceaſe, 23 March 1743-4, it came to his mother——*Joane*, daughter of the ſaid Mr. Day. [See in the other Volume, p. 426.]

John Benton claimed in this maner, a Court baron; liberty of frank-pledge; with all rights, rents, ſervices &c. late belonging to the Monaſtery of Waltham; timber for repairs, wood for firing; pannage for hogs; liberty of fiſhing, fouling, and hunting, without any impediment from the officers of the Foreſt: And, for himſelf, and Tenants, except in new-erected cottages, to take pollard trees for firing in their own meſſuages only; and to have common of paſture in the Foreſt, for all cattle, and at all times of the year, except in the fencing month. All this by preſcription.

The Maner of CHAMBERS,

The manſion houſe is pleaſantly ſituated on a riſing ground, about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church; a handſome row of trees leading up to it from the Church Yard. The eſtate is ſaid to be near 300 l. a year.

(*m*) See Sir W. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 290. and Viſitation of Eſſex, fol. 51. (*n*) Inquiſ. 18 Jaco. May 20. (*o*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I. (*p*) Valuat. of the Lands of the Abbey. (*q*) Lett. pat. 6 Edw. VI. (*r*) Pat. 5 Eliza. (*s*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz.

[*R*] Arms of Conyers. Azure, a manch or, charged with a baton.

This is thought to have taken its name from ſome owner, but more probably the owner from the place; becauſe it is written variouſly *Del Chambre*, *Atte Chambre*, and *Chambre*. It ſeems, to have been an antient lodge; ſuch a one, in Delamere Foreſt in Cheſhire, retaining the name of *the Chamber in the Foreſt*. The firſt of the name I meet here, is *Edmund Del Chambre* of *Epping*, who, in 1410, held here in fee taile one tenement, 180 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood, of the Abbot and Convent of *Waltham*, by the rent of 12 *s.* and 4 *d. per ann.* And, in the ſame village of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, one acre paying 4 *d. per ann.*——*John Del Chambre* was his ſon and heir (*t*). Hereby we ſee, that the chief of this eſtate was holden of the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, lords paramount of this pariſh.

In 1422, and 1430, Thomas atte Chaumbre, brother of Edmund, releaſed all his right in lands here, to Thomas Tyrell, Thomas Lyes, clerk, and others: As did John Chambre Eſq; in 1430, to John Randolf, clerk, &c. (*u*).

From this family it came, moſt probably by marriage, to the *Skrene* family: which gave name to the Maner of Skrenes in Roxwell. [See in the other Volume, p. 70. where an account of them is given, and where it properly belongs.] *John Skrene* who dyed 4 July 1452, held the maner of *Chambers* in *Epping* of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee: and jointly with his wife Philippa, the maner of Langhous in Chaldwell, &c.——*John* his ſon, then one year and half old (*w*), afterwards knighted; held, at the time of his deceaſe in 1474, the maner of *Chambres*, the maners of *Skrenes*, Dukes, and Mountneys in Rokeſwell, and others (*x*).

Rich. Harper ſen. Eſq; who dyed 11 March 1518, held this maner of the Abbot of Waltham, by fealty and rent of one Red Roſe, being of the yearly value of 12 l.——*George* his grandſon was his heir, then aged 15 years (*y*) [*S*].

John Halmer held it in 1536, of the King as of his Abbey of Waltham, by the ſame ſervices as above. And dying 7 Decemb. that year, left ——*Thomas* his ſon and heir 18 years old (*z*). ——*Henry Halmer* paſſed it by fine in 1557, to *Richard Wherewood* (*a*).

Afterwards, this eſtate was ſold to——*Blackwell*; from *William Blackwell* in 1568, it came to——*John*, who was ſucceeded by another——*John*, and he by——*Edward*.

Then it came into the *Searle* Family.

Edw. Searle Gent. who dyed 28 October 1625, held the maner of *Chambers*, with all its rights members and appertenances. *John* was his ſon and heir forty years old (*b*) [*T*].—The latter left ——*Andrew*, his ſon, who dyed about ſix weeks after marriage; his widow was married to his kinſman——*Andrew Searle*, and had the eſtate. *Andrew*, called Capt. *Searle*, had one ſon, and a daughter wife of Oliver Martin.—*Andrew Searle*, the ſon had Andrew, John, and Richard.——*Andrew Searle* Eſq; was of the Middle Temple, and Barriſter at law: He married Anne, youngeſt daughter of Henry Beadell, an eminent ſcrivener in London. The 29th of December 1762, he had the misfortune of being drowned.

The Maner of GILES,

The houſe ſtands about half a mile ſouth of Chambers.

This eſtate paſſed by fine, in 1566, from *Thomas Hales* Gent. to *Antony Browne* one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; deſcribed as containing one meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, 24 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 36 of wood, and 15 *s.* rent (*c*).

Rich. Raynsford Eſq; who dyed 14 Feb. 1603, held this maner.——*Robert* his ſon and heir was 21 years old (*d*).

In the year 1621, this eſtate was poſſeſſed by *Thomas Palmer* Eſq; third ſon of Henry Palmer of Dewſhall in Lamborn. He was educated at St. John's College in Cambridge; afterwards an utter Barriſter of Lincoln's-inn: and married Joane daughter of John Hoyben of Canterbury, merchant; but dyed in this houſe without iſſue 28 May 1621, and was buried in this Church.

Afterwards it belonged, as well as the former to the *Searle* Family.

On the 30th of September 1670, Andrew Searle claimed in the Maner of *Chambers*, a court-baron, with all rents, ſervices, and emoluments belonging thereto; and all trees, woods, and underwoods on the premiſſes.——In the Maner of *Gilles*, he claimed liberty, of fiſhing, fowling, and hunting; to cut down timber, and wood for firing, without forfeiture; pollard-trees growing on his demeſnes, to be ſpent in firing in the old meſſuages; panage for his hogs; and common of paſture for his tenants, except in the new erected cottages.——John Searle, who had two ancient meſſuages called Tackles and Coldhams, claimed common of paſture for all cattle; timber for repairs; pollard trees; and hedge-bote; by preſcription.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. IV.

(*u*) Clauſ. 10 Hen. V. & 8, & 9 Hen. VI.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 30 Hen. VI.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. IV.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VIII. July 22.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Oct. 26.

(*a*) Fin. Trin. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 10 Caro. Nov. 5.

(*c*) Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 13.

(*d*) Inquiſ. ex parva Baga.

[*S*] He had alſo a moiety of the maner of Latton, [ſee in the other Volume, p. 487.] the maner of Barwicks in Stanford Rivers, and Churches in Lavers. Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VIII.

[*T*] He was one of thoſe who were forced to compound for their eſtates, during the cruel oppreſſions in the laſt century. There is extant a printed acquittance to John Searle of Epping, for 100 l. paid by him in part of 200 l. impoſed on him by Parliament, as a fine for Delinquency, 6 Sept. 1650 ſigned Richard Waring; and a Bond given from John Searle to Oliver Cromwell, penalty 100 l. Condition, that his menill ſervants ſhall demean themſelves well, and appear upon notice left at the houſe.

CAMPIONS,

is another Maner that formerly belonged to the *Searle* Family : and before, in 1635, to *Thomas Wynch*.

William Heſter Eſq; one of the Filazers of the Court of Common-Pleas, dyed poſſeſſed of it in Octob. 1748. And it is now in his heirs.

'Tis ſaid to be about 80 l. a year.

The Maner of MADELEYS, or MARLES,

is a ſmall Maner, holden of the Maner of Epping; and conſiſting of two Farms.

The manſion houſe is a little way eaſt of Shingle-hall above-mentioned.

Of this the ancienteſt account we have, is, that it belonged to the family of Wells, lords of the neighbouring maners of Theydon, Gernon, and Boys.

Adam de Welles, who dyed in 1345, held this tenement called Madles, of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of keeping one ſpar-hawk, at the will, and at the charge, of the ſaid Earl.—— *John de Welles*, his ſon (e), held, in 1361, of the gift of Sir Adam de Welles, 1 meſſuage, 172 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 12 of wood, 43 of paſture, 68 s. 7 d. rent, in Epping att Hethe, &c. of the Earl Stafford, the Abbot of Waltham, &c. (f).——Sir *John de Welles*, his ſon, who dyed in 1421, held alſo this maner of the Earl of Stafford. Eudo his ſon was dead before him, but left a ſon, named——*Leo*, then aged 15 years, who was heir to his grandfather (g). This Leo at the time of his death in 1461, held the maners of Madles and Hemnales, as members and parcels of the maner of Gaynes park in Theydon-Gernon [U].—— *Richard* his ſon and heir was 24 years old (h). *Cecily* wife of *John* Viſcount *Wells*, and daughter of K. Edward IV, which dyed 24 Auguſt 1507, held this maner, with the two others, of the Duke of Buckingham, of his Caſtle of Ongar, by the Service of the Wardſtaff (i) [W].

Sir *Will. Fitz. Williams* of Milton in Northamptonſhire, who dyed 9 Auguſt 1534, with the maners of Gayneſpark and Hamnalls, held, by the ſame ſervice, this maner of Madells, and 4 meſſuages, 240 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 51 s. and 2 d. rent, of the heirs of the Duke of Buckingham, as of the Caſtle of Ongar (k).—— *William* his ſon and heir paſſed it by fine, in 1553 (l), with other lands in Little Parndon, to

John Green: who at the time of his deceaſe, in 1624, held this maner of *Robert* Earl of Warwick, of his Caſtle of Ongar, by the ſervice of the wardſtaff.——*John* his ſon and heir was twenty one years old (m).

This eſtate came afterwards to——*Rawlins*, with his wife. Of whom it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Blake*, of London, merchant.

Another MANER,

in this pariſh, but placed in Domeſday-book under the Hundred of Harlow, belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's time, to Anſgar; and, at the time of the Survey, to Alan Earl of Bretagne [X].

This is ſuppoſed to be what is called the Maner or Hamlet of *Riſe-Hill* or *Rye-Hill*, bordering on Little Parndon, the Inhabitants of which do their ſuit and ſervice to the Leet of the Hundred of *Harlow*; they chuſe their own Conſtable, and Surveyor.

This Hamlet conſiſts only of ſix or ſeven ſtraggling houſes, either little farms or cottages.

A part of this eſtate has been called the Maner of Hales, or Hayles. The ſame is ſometimes called a maner, ſometimes a meſſuage. *Nicolas Wychingham* Eſq; had lands and tenements in Epping-hethe, which, by his will, proved 16 April 1434, appear to have been this maner; in which he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Robert*. He had alſo Rookhall in Little Totham (n).

Joan Biddleſdon, widow, which dyed 8 Octob. 1496, held this maner of Hayles, of Humfrey Duke of Buckingham; being 260 acres of arable, and 23 acres of meadow. Her ſon and heir——*Thomas Biddleſdon* was 30 years old (o).

John Smith of Epping Gent. at the time of his deceaſe, 22 July 1570, held this maner or meſſuage of *Hayles* of the Lord Riche as of his Hundred of Harlow.——*Nicolas* his ſon and heir was eighteen years old (p).

Sir *Will. Rowe* likewiſe, at the time of his deceaſe, 23 October 1593, held the maner of *Hayles* in *Epping* and Latton: The meaning of which muſt be, that ſome lands in *Latton* were laid to that eſtate.

This farm belonged afterwards to Mr. *Searle*, and of him was purchaſed by

Iſaac Foſter of London Alderman, who dying without iſſue, gave it to a brother's ſon,—— *Abraham Foſter* of Eltham in Kent Eſq; This laſt by Anne his wife left two daughters, one married to *Lewis Scawen* Eſq; the other to Mr. *Richard Merry* of London Merchant.

The following perſons have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

(e) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III. (f) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. (g) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (h) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV.

(i) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. (k) Inquiſ. 28 Hen VIII. nu. 20. (l) Fin. 1 Mar. Term. Mich. (m) Inquiſ. 22 Jaco.

(n) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI. (o) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VII. Nov. 10. (p) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. June 29.

[U] The maner of Park hall, alias Gaynes-park, and the maners of Hemnales, and Madles, compoſed the whole maner of Park-hall. Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV.

[W] For a further account of this noble Family of Welles, and their various fates, ſee Sir Will. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 10. &c.

[X] Terra Comitis Alani. Hund' de Herlava, Epingham tenuit Wiſgarus Liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & dimidio virgate. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & ii villani, & ii bordarii. Silva c porcis, VIII acre prati. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx. Hoc manerium tenet Oſbernus de Comite. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 21.

John Clarke; John Kent; Thomas Battle; James Champain; Joſeph Hazard; John Perry; Nymphas Stacy; John Browet, &c.

Charitable Donations.

John Baker, beſides his benefaction for repairing the Roads, mentioned in the beginning of this pariſh; gave by will, a Grove called Ridden, now Stonards grove, lying in Epping, to the intent that the profits ariſing from it, that is from the fall of the wood and timber, ſhould be applied to the uſes of the Churches of Epping and Theydon Gernon, in equal portions.

The Lady Catharine Wentworth, buried here in a vault under the Communion-table, by her will dated 25 October 1638, bequeathed 400 l. to purchaſe Twenty pounds a year in land; whereof forty ſhillings to be given for a ſermon to be preached every year on the day of her burial; and the reſt yearly to the Poor of this pariſh. With that money, and the intereſt thereon, an eſtate in Foſter ſtreet in Harlow of about 30 l. a year, was purchaſed in 1720.

John Reynolds, of Ipſwich, Gent. by a deed dated 5 Febru. 1647, inveſted in truſtees a parcel of land in Theydon-Mount, lett then for 11 l. 10 s. a year, aſſigning one moiety of it to the pariſh of Theydon-Gernon where he was born, and the other to the pariſh of Epping. Of this laſt moiety, one pound was to be paid to a Miniſter, for a ſermon to be preached in the Chapel of Epping on the Wedneſday before Palm-ſunday, as a preparation for the Lord's ſupper: Five ſhillings to the bell-ringer: and the reſt to the Poor of that part of the pariſh called Town-ſide.

——Searle, Gent. made a ſettlement for providing 12 penny loaves, to be diſtributed in this pariſh-Church every Lord's-day among the poor.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. A Tower of flint and ſtone contains   Bells. It ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground.

In the year 1722, about 260 l. raiſed out of Mr. Baker's gift above-mentioned, were laid out in thoroughly repairing and beautifying this Church. The body of it is paved with Purbeck-ſtone; the Chancel, without the rails, with Portland-ſtone; and within the rails with white marble: and wainſcotted eight foot high with Norway oak. The Altar piece was alſo made handſom: and a new reading Deſk, and Pulpit, erected.

It is remarkable, that the Communion Table is placed at a diſtance from the Eaſt wall of the Chancel, with a rail quite round it: which is ſuppoſed to have been done by Jer. Dyke, Vicar of this Church in the laſt century, out of a ſimple oppoſition to the Injunctions then iſſued out [Y].

The Tithes of this pariſh were given by Adeliza, ſecond Queen of K. Henry I, to the Canons of Waltham, as is obſerved above. K. Henry II. gave afterwards to the Abbot and Monks of the ſame place the Church of Eppinges, with all its appertenances (q). Whereupon the Monks appropriated the whole profits of it to themſelves, and got the Cure ſupplied either by one of their own members, or by ſome Chaplain; which they might more eaſily do, as they were exempt from Epiſcopal juriſdiction. For the Biſhops, upon moſt occaſions, were a ſtrong barrier againſt the incroachments of the Monks. At the ſuppreſſion, the Maner of Epping, with all the Tithes of corn and grain, were lett for 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. The rents of aſſiſe, were 30 s. 6 d. ob. Farm of lands, 15 s. 4 d. Perquiſites of Court, 55 s. 7 d.

The Rectory, with appertenances, were granted, to Thomas Cornwall; who had licenſe, in 1548, to alienate it to Francis Monox, and his heirs. But, before the year 1572, it was again in Qu. Elizabeth. As to the Advowſon of the Vicarage, it was in the Crown from about 1556 to 1572. Then it was granted to Sir *Thomas Henneage*; and paſſed from him to the Families of *Finch*, *Grey*, *Conyers*, and to the preſent proprietor *John Conyers* Eſq;

The firſt Inſtitution to it as a Vicarage was in 1545 (r). For before the year 1540, the Abbey and Monks of Waltham were ſole proprietors and Ordinaries of the place; and kept it in their own hands as a Curacy.

In EPPING-TOWN, which ſtands about a mile and a half from the Church, there is a Chapel, dedicated to St. John the Baptiſt.

The Abbot and Monks made a grant of it to John Peryent, Gent. who preſented a Chaplain, that was inſtituted to it, 14 February 1540, as a Free Chapel, without Cure of ſouls (s). K. Edward VI. granted it, 6 Sept. 1550, to John Cokks Eſq; with reſerve to the Inhabitants of the village of Epping-Heath of free ingreſs and regreſs to and from the ſaid Chapel for the hearing of divine ſervice, as had been accuſtomed in former times. The 3d of May 1552, Cokks conveyed it to Henry Archer, and his heirs, with a like reſerve of the free uſe of it to the Inhabitants; they being, in conſideration of that, to keep it in repair. In 1573, this Chapel was ſettled in truſtees for publick uſe: And the truſt has been renewed from time to time.

George Campion gave to the truſtees by will, 17 January 1615, a cloſe in the pariſh of Theydon Boys, called Aſſefield, containing about four acres; appointing, half of the yearly rent to be given towards the maintenance of a preacher in this Chapel; and the other half to the Poor of Epping Town-ſide.

The Chaplain's ſalary is about 26 l. a year.

In 1622 a new aiſle was added to this Chapel: and another in 1662.

Before the Reformation, lands and tenements were put in feoffment by ſeveral perſons, to find a Prieſt to ſing maſs in this Chapel. And in the Certificate of Chantries, it is ſaid, That this was a great Pariſh, 'having in yt to the 'number of 300 of houſeling people.'

(q) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 14.

(r) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 248.

(s) Ibid.

[Y] Such was the opinion of Mr. John Lloyd, late Vicar of this Church, and alſo of Mr. Holman.

Epping is rated to the land tax at 3520 l. 3 s. 8 d.

John Lloyd, M. A. 27 Septemb. 1710, upon Lomax's d. . . . Lord North and Grey.
Stephen Waller, M. A. 26 Decemb. 1753, upon Lloyd's d. . . . Edmund Waller Eſq;

3. NASING,

compriſes the north-weſt corner of this Half-Hundred.

The Saxon word Naꞅe, or Næꞅe, ſignifies a noſe, or promontory; and inᵹ, a meadow, or paſture. But how the firſt is applicable to this place, I cannot well judge: Part of the pariſh is on the ſide of a hill. The name is otherwiſe written in records, Naſſingham, Neſinga, Neſinges.

This was one of the eſtates wherewith Harold endowed his College of Waltham (*t*); which had it at the general ſurvey [*Z*]: But, beſides that, here was another eſtate, which in Edward the Confeſſor's reign belonged to three freemen; and, at the time of the ſurvey, was holden by Ralph, brother of Ilger [*A*].

K. Henry II. confirmed to the Abbey of Waltham two Scrutlands of Naſinges [*B*], with the Church, and all its appertenances. K. Richard I. confirmed it alſo to that Houſe, as a member of Waltham, with all its waſtes, and with 160 acres of eſſarts in this place. Afterwards, he appropriated this Church, and that of Alrichſea in Bedfordſhire, to the Chamber of the Canons Regular at Waltham, for the clothing of thoſe which were in the old houſe there: enjoining, that they ſhould keep thoſe Churches in their own hands for the ſaid uſe, and not grant them to any one, either by way of penſion, or of farm. He alſo gave them the Tithes of Langrich (*u*).

The Abbey had, beſides, 50 acres of land here, that they purchaſed, in 1279, of Walter de Tany; and 100 acres of arable, in this pariſh, and Reyndone, which they got by exchange with Roger Levenothe: And John Levenothe gave them, in 1304, eighty acres of arable here, holden of the Abbot and Convent by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*w*).

Of all the premiſſes the Abbey continued poſſeſſed as long as it ſubſiſted.

At the time of the ſuppreſſion, the maner of Naſing, with the Rectory and all the Tithes, were lett at 31 l. 18 s. The rents of aſſiſe from free and cuſtomary tenants amounted to 32 l. 18 s. 3 d. qa. Perquiſites of court, 12 s. 5 d. (*x*).

In 1547, K. Edward VI. granted the maner, or farm, and demeſnes of Naſingbury, with Queen-mead, and the Rectory and Tithes, to Sir *Ralph Sadleir*; who 1 July, the ſame year, had licenſe to alienate them to

Sir *Antony Denny* (*y*). From him, and his ſucceſſors, as Waltham-Abbey, they deſcended to

Charles-Wake Jones Eſq;

Naſing-Bury, the maner-houſe, lyes near the Meadows, a mile weſt from the Church.

Harolds Park, of which the Houſe ſtands in Waltham pariſh, but moſt of the lands in Naſing, belonged alſo to Waltham-Abbey. [See above under Waltham.]

K. Edward VI. 27 March 1547, by way of exchange with *John Dudley* Earl of Warwick, gave him *Harold's* Park, parcel of Waltham-Abbey: which Sir Antony Denny procured.

Qu. Elizabeth, 18 July 1600, granted to Sir Edward Denny, the Park, lands, tenements and hereditaments called Harolds Park, in the pariſh of Naſing (*z*): undoubtedly to confirm the Family's title.

It now belongs to *Richard Bateman* Eſq; having been purchaſed by his father Sir *James Bateman* of Mr. *Chauncy*.

The Abbot of Waltham had a Park here, which was incloſed by licenſe from K. Henry III. in 1225 (*a*). It ſeems to be that at Fairmeade, which was in the hands of K. Edward VI.

There are alſo in this pariſh Naſing-Lodge, and Long Green, and Brodley Common.

As for the Lands belonging to Ralph brother of Ilger, mentioned above, they appear to me to have been what is now called Roydon Hamlet.

Mr. John Mumford; Thomas Carrington; Richard Wilſon; Abel Darley Eſq; and Mr. Matthew Merley, have alſo ſome eſtates here.

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is a large ſtately edifice, ſtanding on an hill, whence there is a delightful proſpect. It conſiſts of a middle pace, and north aiſle, the length both of

---

(*t*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. (*u*) Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. 17. (*w*) Inquiſ. 8 & 20 & 32 Edw. I. (*x*) Valuation of the lands of the Abbey. (*y*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. & 16. Eliza. (*z*) Abbey lands exchanged 1 Edw. VI. & Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. & 42 Eliz. (*a*) Clauſ. 10 Hen. III. m. 29.

[*Z*] Naſſingham ſemper tenuit Sancta Crux pro v hidis. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Semper v villani, modo ii bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva L porcis. XIII acre prati. dimidium piſcature. i runcinus, IV animalia, X porci, XV oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo LX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

[*A*] Hund' de Waltham. Naſſingham & Eping am tenuere ii liberi homines T. R. E, pro manerio & pro IV hidis & dimidio XV acr' minus. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper iii carucate hominum. Tunc XI villani, modo VII. Modo IX bordarii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva C porcis, LIV acre prati, paſtura de XXXII denariis. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc VII animalia, & XXX porci, modo ii animalia, & XVIII porci; Hoc eſt in Naſſinga & Eppinges ii animalia & XXVI oves, & VI porci. Semper valent IV libras; Naſſinga LX ſolidos, & Epinges XX ſolidos. . . . . Et preter hoc addita eſt huic terre i hida, quam tenuit liber homo, T. R. E, et adhuc tenet. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Silva XX porcis, XII acre prati. Tunc valuit X ſolidos, modo XX. . . . Et adhuc i virgata terre que addita eſt Tempore Regis Willielmi, & pertinebat in Waltham Tempore Regis Edwardi, quam inde tulit Ranulfus frater Ilgeri, ut Hund' teſtatur, & valuit iii ſolidos. Hoc totum tenet Ranulfus in dominio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 80 b. Tit. 37.

[*B*] Scrutland, or rather Scrudland, ſignifies land allotted for buying apparel or cloathing; from the Saxon ꞅcꞃuꝺ, apparel, or garment.

Church and Chancel. At the weſt end a Tower of ſtone, of good height, and embattled, contains 5 Bells.

K. Henry II. granted, or confirmed, this Church, with all its appertenances, to Waltham-Abbey *(b)*. And it was particularly aſſigned for clothing ſome of the Monks, as hath been obſerved a little before. The Rectory was accordingly appopriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued patrons till their diſſolution, when they came to the Crown.

In 1547, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory and great Tithes to Sir Ralph Sadleir *(c)*. From him they paſſed to the Denny Family, and their ſucceſſors, as the eſtates in Waltham-Abbey. But the Advowſon of the Vicarage was not granted away, but hath remained ever ſince the Diſſolution in the Crown. Only Samuel Jones Eſq; preſented to it in 1688, during the unſettled ſtate of affairs.

This Vicarage was augmented by the benefaction of the Rev. Stephen Hales, and Mrs. Palmer &c. jointly with Qu. Anne's bounty.

The pariſh of Naſing is rated to the land-tax at 2525 l.

John Apperley,		20 Nov.	1701,	upon Turner's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne. K. George I. and II.
Lewis Deſbordes,		3 Decemb.	1719,	upon Apperley's	d. . . .	
George Manley,		28 April	1721,	upon Deſbordes's	ceſſ. . . .	
Michael Marlow,	M. A.	13 May	1752,	upon Manly's	d. . . .	
Thomas Salt,	M. A.	11 Novemb.	1761,	upon Marlow's	reſig. . . .	

4 CHINGFORD

is the moſt ſouthern angle of this Half-Hundred; and was undoubtedly ſo named, from a *Ford* through the river Ley which bounds it on the Weſt, and the Saxon word Cinᵹ, or as we pronounce it *King*; qu. King's-Ford, the Meadows adjoyning being called the King's Meads, and the Ley the King's Stream. In records it is otherwiſe written Chilgelford, Cingeford, Cinghefort, Echingelsford, Schingelford, Shingelford, Shymgylford.

The chief Maner in this pariſh was given by K. Edward the Confeſſor to the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's [*C*]; Beſides which there was another Maner belonging to a Freeman, that was held, at the time of the Survey, by Robert Gernon.

From hence aroſe the two capital Maners in this pariſh, 1. One called Chingford St. Paul's. 2. And the other Chingford *Comitis*. From which laſt was afterwards taken another, named, 3. Gowers and Buckerels.

In this pariſh are alſo, Chingford-Green, Lowſtreet, Merry Mount, and Warren-houſe.

1. The Maner of CHINGFORD St. PAULS.

Chingford-hall lyes down near the river Ley, about a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church. It has a court leet, and court baron.

In the year 1181, the demeſnes of this maner were, 140 acres of arable, 17 acr. of meadow, 17 acr. of marſh, and about 200 of wood *(d)*.

The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's continued poſſeſſed of this Maner till the Reformation, when K. Henry VIII. took it from them.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of *Chingford Pauli* to Sir *Tho. Darcy*, with the Advowſon of the Church. [See in the other Volume, p. 494.] But Qu. Mary taking it from him, in 1553, granted it to *Suſan Tonge*, alias *Clarencieux*, widow, and her heirs *(e)*. She was firſt Lady of her Bedchamber, daughter of Richard White of Hutton, and widow of *Tho. Tonge Clarencieux*, King at Arms; and there was included in the grant a meſſuage called Harriotts, and Stubwood, in this pariſh. In 1557 the ſaid *Suſan Tonge* had leave to convey the premiſſes, late Sir Thomas Darcy's, to ſeveral in truſt, and——*George White* her nephew had licenſe, 12 May 1565, to paſs them to——*Humfrey White* his brother *(f)*.

In Michaelmaſs-term 1567, this Humfrey, and Dorothy his wife, by virtue of a licenſe dated 14 Auguſt the ſame year, alienated this maner, with appertenances, to

John Leigh, or Lee *(g)*, deſcended from the ancient family of Leigh, of Baggeſley in the County of Cheſter.——Sir *Robert Leigh*, moſt probably his ſon, dyed 17 June 1607; poſſeſſed of this maner; and of Woodeheron, and Reddens or Rayles, 70 acres; 4 cloſes called Reddens, 40 acres; Docke marſhes, 18 acres, &c. His ſon and heir——*Robert*, then near 20 years old *(h)*, was afterwards knighted, and dyed 18 June 1622, aged 55, leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Joſceline of Torrels hall in Willingale, 3 ſons, and 4 daughters *(i)*——*Robert Leigh* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Margaret, daughter of Miles Branthwaite of Heathfield in Norfolk Eſq; and had by her one ſon, and three daughters. He dyed 17 January 1672-3, aged fourſcore years *(k)*; and was ſucceeded by his only ſon——*Edward*, who had three wives, but iſſue only by the laſt, namely Agnes daughter of Richard Kirkby of Kirkby in Lancaſhire Eſq; By her he had 2 ſons,

---

(b) Monaſt. Angl. Vol II. p. 13. *(c)* Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. *(d)* Hiſt of St. Paul's. *(e)* Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. and 1 Mar. *(f)* Lett. pat. 7. Eliza. *(g)* Lett. pat. & Præc. Vic. Eſſex, Ret. 8 Mich. 9 Eliz. *(h)* Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. July 1. *(i)* Epitaphs in this Church. *(k)* Epitaph.

[*C*] Terra Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Waltham. Cinghefort tenuit Sanctus Paulus T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro VI hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo IV. Tunc VII villani, modo VIII. Tunc iii bordarii, modo VI. Semper IV ſervi. Silva D porcis, L acre prati et ii piſcature, IX animalia, ii runcini, XXVII porci, c oves. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo c ſolidos.

De hoc manerio abſtulit Petrus de Valoniis i hidam et VIII acras, que pertinebant Manerio T. R. E. Et ſilva ad L porcos valuit x ſolidos. De eodem manerio tulit Goisfridus de Magnavilla x acras prati. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 12 b. Tit. 5.

Robert, and *Edward*, and a daughter named Mary (*l*). He departed this life 7 Septemb. 1691, aged 67, and was buried in this Church, where many of the Family lye.——*Edward Leigh* Eſq; his ſecond ſon and heir ſold this eſtate to [*D*]

Robert Snell Eſq; It was enjoyed by three brothers, and now by a widow of one of them.

The 4th of October 1670, Robert Leigh Eſq; put in his claim, at the Foreſt-Court, for the uſual moſt extenſive privileges in this Maner: And for Common of paſture for all cattle in the waſte of the Foreſt, by preſcription. Alſo, by Charter, exemption from the Regarders of the Foreſt, and other pleas and actions: and liberty to take what wood he wanted for his own uſe, within this maner: and view of frank pledge.

2. The Maner of CHINGFORD COMITIS, or Earl's,

is the other capital Maner in this Pariſh; ſo named from the noble Earls to which it belonged, as will appear in the ſequel.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile eaſt from the Church, on the left hand ſide of the road leading from hence to Woodford; at a place called Friday-hill.

This is the Maner that belonged, at the time of the Survey, to Robert Gernon [*E*], anceſtor of the Montfichet Family; on which account it was holden of their Barony of Stanſted Mont-fichet, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. [Concerning theſe two Families, ſee the other Volume, p. 576.]

Under them this eſtate was held by the following perſons. About the year 1188, it was in *Fulbert de Dover*, ſecond of the name, lord of Chilham in Kent. He married Roeſe, daughter of Geffrey de Lucy, ſon of Richard de Lucy, Juſtice of England, and had by her——*Robert*, who dyed about the year 1203.——*Richard de Dover*, his ſon, married alſo a wife named Roeſe, and they held jointly this manner of Chilgelford in the reign of K. Henry III.——*Richard*, their ſon and heir (*m*), by Joane his wife, which enjoyed this eſtate during her life, left an only daughter

Roeſe, that became the wife of Richard, natural ſon of K. John. They had two daughters, coheirs,

Iſabel, the ſecond, brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband David de Strathbolgie, Earl of Athol (*n*). Their ſon——John, Earl of Athol, inherited after them. But, during the cruel ambitious wars of K. Edward I. againſt Scotland, happening to fall a ſacrifice to that Prince, for his adherence to Robert de Brus, he had the favour, on account of his being deſcended from the blood royal, to be hanged on a gibbet fifty feet high. His head was ſet on London bridge, and his body burnt (*o*). His lands thereupon becoming forfeited to the Crown, K. Edward I. gave this eſtate to

Ralph de Monthermer, Earl of Glouceſter, who had married Joan de Acres that King's daughter, relict of Gilbert de Clare. However, in the reign of K. Edward II, *David* ſon of the Earl of *Athol*, compounded with *Monthermer* for his eſtate again. He had a ſon *David*, who preſented to this living, in 1325. Yet this ſeems to have been but a part of the maner; for

Bartholomew de Badleſmere had of K. Edward II. in exchange for lands elſewhere 10*l.* rent in Echingleſford, out of the eſtate of the Earl of Athol hanged for felony (*p*).

And after this Bartholomew had been beheaded, in 1321, for oppoſing the unlawful proceedings of Iſabel, Queen of K. Edward II; his widow, and his ſon——*Giles de Badleſmere* recovered this, and the reſt of his eſtates, by the favour of K. Edward III, and dyed poſſeſſed of them [*F*] (*q*). [See in the other Volume, p. 415. 438.] Upon the ſon's deceaſe in 1338, his four ſiſters became his coheirs.

Margery, the eldeſt, had this maner for her purparty (*r*); ſhe married *William* Lord *Roos* of Hamlake, who held, jointly with her, this maner of Chingelford, of the heirs of Richard de Plaiz, as of the fee of Stanſted Monfichet, in free ſocage, by the ſervice of 1 d. *per ann.* as all his ſucceſſors did. He dyed in 1343; and ſhe in 1363 (*s*)——*Thomas* Lord *Roos*, was their ſon. The time of his death is unknown. But Beatrix his widow, who dyed in 1415, enjoyed this maner of Shingalford. Her eldeſt ſon, and ſucceſſor,——*John* Lord *Roos* held this maner of the heirs of John Monfichet: And departing this life in 1421, was ſucceeded by his brother——*Thomas*, then 14 years and a half old (*t*): who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1430, left——*Thomas* his ſon, three years old (*u*). He had the misfortune of being attainted in parliament in 1461, for his firm adherence to K. Henry VI. Thereupon K. Edward IV. gave this eſtate to his kinſman,

---

(*l*) Epitaph. (*m*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen III. (*n*) Sandford's Geneal. Hiſt. ed. 1707. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 461, and 462. (*o*) Matt. Weſtm. ad ann. 1306. Buchanan, &c. (*p*) Lett. pat. Edw. II. (*q*) Inquiſ. 1, 2, & 12 Edw. III. (*r*) Rot. Fin. 12 Edw. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 17. & 37 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 3 & 9 Hen. V. (*u*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VI.

[*D*] Arms of Leigh. Argent, a feſſe ſable, between two pellets in chief, and a martlet of the ſecond, in baſe Creſt. On a torſe, a bear muzzled and chained.

[*E*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Waltham. Cingefort tenet Orgarus Teinnus de Roberto, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro v hidis: et reddit x denarios de ſoca ad Waltham. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo una. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo ii. Semper VII villani, & VI bordarii, & IV ſervi. Silva D porcis, L acre prati. Semper i molendinum, et IV piſcine. Et adhuc poſſunt reſtaurari ii carucate in dominio, et altera villanis. Tunc XI animalia, modo nullus. Tunc XXX porci, modo XXI. Semper valuit LXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 64. a. Tit. 32.

[*F*] The family of Badleſmere, beſides this maner of Chingford, had thoſe of Thackſted, Lacheley in Lindſell, Little Stanbridge, North Fambridge; and 100 acres in Stebbing, holden of Henry de Ferrers; with other eſtates in Lindſell, and Dunmow. And Giles held, beſides, the Bailiwick and Stewardſhip of the Foreſt of Eſſex, of the King, as of his Crown. Inquiſ. 2 and 12 Edw. III. See in the other Volume, p. 438. 446.

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex. He dyed 4 April 1483, poſſeſſed of the maner (*w*), and was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex; who departed this life 13 March 1540. [See in the other Volume, p. 253, 254.] From this Family it undoubtedly took the denomination of *Comitis*.

But we find that this eſtate was reſtored to the Family of *Roos* in K. Henry VIIth's time. *Edmund* Lord *Roos*, ſon of *Thomas*, then enjoyed the maner, and preſented to this Rectory in 1490.

Alienor, his ſiſter and co-heir, was married to Sir *Robert Mannors*, who dyed 13 October 1508: leaving his ſon——*George Mannors*, Lord *Roos*: that dyed in 1513, and was ſucceeded by——*Thomas* his ſon and heir, created Earl of Rutland, 28 June 1525. He had had ſpecial livery of this eſtate, the year before; as alſo of what had belonged to Iſabell, another ſiſter and coheir of Edmund Lord Roos.

About the year 1537, Thomas Earl of Rutland exchanged this maner with K. Henry VIII. for ſome lands that had belonged to Coggeſhall-Abbey (*x*).

I ſuppoſe it reſted after that in the Crown, till Qu. Mary granted the maner of Chingford Comitis, and the Advowſon of the Church, as well as the maner of Chingford St. Paul's, to Suſan Tonge, widow, in 1553 (*y*). Her nephew *Humfrey White* had licenſe 8 May 1564 to alienate it to

William Jeffreyſon, and others: And, 2 December 1571, the ſaid Humfrey, and Dorothy his wife, conveyed it to

John Branche (*z*). At the time of his deceaſe, 4 July 1588, he held the maner of Chingford Comitis, by the 60th part of a knight's fee: and a meſſuage called Friday-hill, [now the Maner houſe,] and Burnet woods; of the Queen *in capite*: Alſo a meſſuage called Chingford-Hatch, holden of the Rectory of Chingford. His three ſiſters, or their iſſue, were his coheirs.

Mary, one of them, married to *William Udall*, or Wedalle, had this eſtate (*a*). Their ſon——*Henry Udall*, ſold it, by licenſe dated 2 Decemb. 1591, to

Lancelot Bathurſt, and his ſon——*Ralph* (*b*). The latter, at the time of his deceaſe, 13 July 1608, held this maner of Chingford-Comitis, with all the lands, ſervices, court lete, free-warren; together with lands called Harriots; and the Advowſon of this Church; thereto belonging.——*Ralph Bathurſt* was his brother, and next heir (*c*). Of him it was purchaſed by

Thomas Boothby Eſq; This Family is originally of Staffordſhire, and was ſeated at Marchanton in that county; where lived Richard Boothby in the reign of K. Henry VIII; from whom ſprang a numerous progeny; that got great eſtates by merchandizing; made a conſiderable figure; and produced two Baronets Families: one of which was of this pariſh, and the other of Broadlow-Aſh, in Derbyſhire (*d*).

Thomas, the purchaſer of this eſtate, was the ſecond ſon of William Boothby, merchant in London. He was himſelf a Merchant, free of the Merchant-Taylors Company, and fined for Sheriff. By his *firſt* wife, Anne Grafton, who dyed 16 Decemb. 1622, he had two daughters; and three ſons, William, and Richard, that dyed unmarried; and Walter, afterwards ſeated at Tottenham in Middleſex. By his *ſecond* wife, Elizabeth Wright, he had two ſons, Thomas, a merchant in Spain; *Robert*: and two daughters, Anne, wife of Matthew Bedell Eſq; and Elizabeth, wife of —— Styles of Weſtram in Kent Eſq;——*Robert Boothby* Eſq; the ſecond ſon, of Friday-hill, married Mary, daughter and heir of George Hyer of Weſton in the pariſh of Shere in Surrey, by whom he had 5 ſons, and 4 daughters. The ſons were, *Thomas*; George, who dyed ſingle; *Robert*; William, of Shere; and Henry.——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was created a Baronet 9 Novemb. 1660. He married Elizabeth, daughter of——Styles, of Weſtram in Kent, and had by her Thomas, who dyed 1 Decemb. 1669, aged 24, being a knight, and is buried in this Church; Robert, who deceaſed young; and Elizabeth, wife of Hugh Wood, of London, Turkey-merchant. Dying without iſſue male, he left this eſtate to his next ſurviving brother.——*Robert Boothby* Eſq; He married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Jackſon of Bicker in Lincolnſhire Eſq; by whom he had——*Thomas*, his only ſon and heir; and a daughter, Sarah, that dyed unmarried: Thomas Boothby Eſq; dyed 13 May 1735.——*Robert Boothby* Eſq; is the preſent poſſeſſor [**].

In 1670, Dame Elizabeth Boothby claimed, within the Foreſt, the Maner of Chingford Comitis, with all liberties, emoluments, commons, waſtes, fiſheries, court-lete, and court-baron, and other immunities, and privileges thereto belonging; free-warren at Danhurſt-hill, and Dove-houſe field; ſeparate fiſhery in the river Ley, running through Chingford-marſhes; by Charter. Alſo, for herſelf and her tenants, common of paſture in the waſtes, and commonable places of the Foreſt, for all commonable cattle, at all times except in the fence month: And liberty to cut down pollard-trees upon the demeſnes of her maner, as of old accuſtomed: likewiſe hedgebote: And to appoint a ſworn wood-ward, for her woods of Larks, and Danhurſt-hill.

The Maners of *St. Paul*, and of *Gernon*, were originally the only Two Maners in this Pariſh. The former remained undivided: But the latter was divided; For, of Giles de Plaiz, lord of Stanſted Montfichet, who dyed in 1303,

Alezander Bayloll held two knights fees, in Chingford in the Hundred of Little Waltham; and in Wendon in the Hundred of Weſthodeleſford (*e*).

The part of Gernon's Maner which formed that of *Chingford Comitis*, hath been accounted for. But this that belonged to *Bayloll*, is what conſtituted another Maner in this pariſh, called

---

[**] Arms of Boothby. Argent, on a canton-ſable, a Lion's paw eraſed, or.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 1. Rich. III. (*x*) From the Court of Augmentation. (*y*) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. (*z*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. Book of Alienations. (*a*) Inquiſ. 30. Eliza. (*b*) Book of Alienations. (*c*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. May 5. (*d*) See the Baronettage, ed. 1741. Vol. III. Part 1. p. 99. (*e*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I.

GOWERS and BUCKERELS, which lies due north from Friday-hill.

It was formerly called Pimps Maner, and there is a field ſtill called Pimps-Hall.

Of this eſtate no mention occurs till the reign of K. Henry VIII. It was in that King's hands in 1544, and was ſtyled late parcel of the lands of *George Monox* (*f*). It does not appear by the record how he came by it: But, the ſame year, he granted to *Geffrey Lukyn*, and his heirs, the Maner and capital meſſuage of Gowers and Buckerells in Chingford; and four cloſes of paſture there, containing 30 acres; Stokeley, 40 acres; Buckerells garden; Manfield, 16 acres; Lorymes, 10 acres; eleven acres and a half in Broad marſh mead; and other ſmaller parcels, in all to the amount of 181 acres (*g*) [*G*]. See in the other volume, p. 460.

The 16th of June this ſame year, Lukyn had licenſe to alienate the premiſſes to

Roland Rampſton, and his heirs (*h*)——*Robert Rampſton*, his ſon, Yeoman of the Chamber, to K. Edward VI. Qu. Mary, and Qu. Elizabeth; and mentioned below among the Benefactors, ſucceeded him, and dyed poſſeſſed of it 3 Auguſt 1585. He had alſo Stone-hall in Little Canfield, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 464.]——*Roland Rampſton*, ſon of his brother John, was his heir (*i*). The latter, by licenſe dated 2 March, ſold this eſtate to

John Hare Eſq; and Lucy his wife, and *Nicolas* their ſon; by the name of Gowers and Buckerells, alias Pympes maner; one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 120 of paſture, 40 of wood, 20 of marſh, and 20s. rent, in Shingleford, alias Chingford (*k*).——*Nicolas Hare*, by licenſe dated 2 March, 1597-8, ſold it to

Nicolas Barnſley, and his wife, and *William Barnſley* (*l*). In 1630, it belonged to

George Nodes, who put in his claim at the Court of Stratford Langthorn for the privileges of a Maner in this eſtate; which was allowed by the Attorney general, except the article of free-warren. Soon after it was in

Thomas Gundrey Eſq; firſt Secondary in the Treaſurer's Remembrancer's office in the Exchequer; a younger brother of William Gundrey of Wimburn in Dorſetſhire. From him it deſcended to his ſon, grandſon, and great grandſon, all of the name of *Thomas*. The latter was of Deuliſh near Dorcheſter, and of him it was purchaſed, about the year 1730, by Mr.

Iſrael Hammond: and now belongs to——*James Hammond*, Eſq;

Chingford-hatch is a capital meſſuage, at the bottom of the road below Friday-hill. It was held by John Branche, mentioned under the laſt maner.

The lordſhip, and maner of *Borohouſe*, is alſo mentioned, as lying partly in this pariſh, and partly in the adjoyning ones of Tottenham and Edmonton. It was granted by Qu. Elizabeth to *William Dodington*, 2 Janu. 1559 (*m*), and is ſuppoſed to be the Farm called Burwoods, belonging to the daughters of Mr. Tanner.

Miles Nightingale Eſq; Mr. George Day; Richard Cowley; John Dell; Thomas Trapps, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

In this Pariſh is an eſtate of 24 *l.* *per ann.* holden of the Rector, lately in poſſeſſion of Daniel Haddon, of Broxted, called *Scotts Mayhews*, alias *Brindwoods*. Upon every alienation, the Owner of the eſtate, with his wife, manſervant, and maid ſervant, each ſingle on a horſe, come to the Parſonage; where the Owner does his homage, and pays his relief, in manner following. He blows three blaſts with his horn: carries a Hawk on his fiſt: his ſervant has a greyhound in a ſlip; both for the uſe of the Rector that day. He receives a chicken for his hawk, a peck of oats for his horſe, a loaf of bread for his greyhound. They all dine, after which the maſter blows three blaſts of his horn, and they all depart.

Charities.

Robert Rampſton, Eſq; mentioned a little before, having in his life time given 8 l. yearly to 8 pariſhes in this county; he by will ſettled 22 l. a year for ever, to be diſtributed among the Poor of 12 pariſhes; whereof this pariſh receives 3l. yearly. See in the other Volume, p. 464.

Thomas Boothby Eſq; gave 5l. 4s. *per ann.* to the Poor of this pariſh for ever; and tyed lands for the payment of it: It is diſtributed in bread every Sunday.

The rent of three half acres in the common Marſh here; given to the poor in bread: The donor unknown.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle; but the Chancel is of one pace: the whole tyled. The Tower contains 3 Bells.

This Church was not founded on the Maner of St. Pauls, but on that of *Chingford-Comitis* (*n*); and therefore hath been all along in the gift of the Lords of this laſt Maner.

Chingford pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1744 l.

Tho. Witham,		27	April	1657,	upon Rob. Plum's	ceſſ. . . .	Oliver, P. (*o*).
Chriſtopher Slater,	M. A.	8	Novemb.	1722,	upon Haſlewood's	d. . . .	Tho: Boothby Eſq;
John Bunce,	M. A.	15	Octob.	1737,	upon Slater's	d. . . .	Rob. Boothby Eſq;
Benjamin Bulkley,	D. D.	15	March,	1742,	upon Bunce's	d. . . .	
Charles Torriano,	M. A.	30	Sept.	1757,	upon Bulkley's	d. . . .	Sir Jn. Torriano Kt.

(*f*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Ibid. (*h*) Ibid. (*i*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. Nov. 20. nu. 5. (*k*) Book of Alienations. (*l*) Ibid. (*m*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz. (*n*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 147. (*o*) Ex MSS. Lambeth, 945. no. 2.

[G] The names of the other parcels, were, Greenfield, 6 acres; Croſſe croft, 3 acres; Winter-hills, 6 acres; Borehampſtells, 4 acres; 2 cloſes, with a granary, 8 acres; Buſſills-hill, 4 acres; Whitmans, 3 acr. Rydens, 3 acr. Hempſtells, 5 acr. Borehampſtells-mead, 4 acr. The woods were, Whitemans-grove, 5 acr. and half; Slades-grove, and copice, 10 acr. Whittenham copice, 5 acr. and half; Buckerells grove, 2 acres. Together with a Fiſhery in the water de Roy, and all the Iſlands, belonging to this maner. Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

HAVERING.

HAVERING,

Liberty, is bounded on the weſt by the Half-Hundred of Becontree; on the north by part of Ongar-Hundred; on the ſouth by the river Thames; and by Chafford Hundred on the eaſt: being ſeparated from this laſt by a rivulet, whoſe ſprings or fountains are about Naveſtoke and South-Weald, and its courſe by Rainham to the Thames at Wennington. The Saxon name for another little ſtream from Brentwood, which joins this below Brook-ſtreet, is Sẏꝺebuꞃᵹhbꞃoke, and in its farther courſe has been called Inᵹꞃebuꞃne.

This Liberty is nine miles long from north to ſouth; and four miles and a half in its greateſt width from eaſt to weſt; but near the Thames it is not above three quarters of a mile wide. It has been anciently a member of *Becontree* Hundred, and is ſet down as ſuch in the Conqueror's Survey. In the Saxons time, it was ancient demeſne, of the Crown Imperial of this realm: and, being one of the Royal Palaces, was erected into a *Liberty* independent of that Hundred, or indeed of any Juriſdiction, either Eccleſiaſtical or Civil, of the County, having in itſelf a tribunal for life and death. The reaſon of this ſeems to be, that the Kings of England having here a hunting-houſe, at which they paſſed much of their time, their officers ſhould take cognizance of crimes within the verge of their Court, and that offenders ſhould receive ſentence under their more immediate inſpection.—Or elſe it was an uſual Privilege belonging to the royal Palaces.

This, probably, was the cauſe of eſteeming *Becontree*, in modern reckoning, an Half Hundred, becauſe ſo great a branch had been lopt off from it as *Havering*.

The name of Havering, is plainly derived from the two Saxon words, Hæꝼeꞃ, a goat, and inᵹ, paſture; qu. Goat's paſture.

But there is another derivation, though quite legendary and fabulous, which ſome Readers would think me very deficient if I ſhould not mention. The ſubſtance of it is, That St. John the Evangeliſt, under the diſguiſe of an old beggar, aſking alms of K. Edward the Confeſſor; the King having nothing elſe at hand ready to beſtow upon him, gave him a *Ring* off his finger. Some years after, St. John ſent him this Ring back by two Engliſh Pilgrims, with notice that he ſhould dye within ſix months. They delivered the meſſage and *Ring* to him here, at his Bower; whence this place received the appellation of *Havering*. For a more particular account, ſee the note below [H].

This Liberty, being ancient Demeſne of the Crown, belonged, as we have ſeen to K. Edward the Confeſſor: and, under him, to Earl Harold, his ſucceſſor in the throne. At the time of the general Survey, it was part of William the Conqueror's Demeſne lands: Under whom ſome parcels were held by Robert ſon of Corbutio, Hugh de Montfort, John ſon of Waleram; holden before by five Freemen, and one Sochman. To this maner belonged twenty acres, lying in Lochetuna, or Loughton [I].

Havering Liberty was divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners.

[H] The ſtory is garniſhed with theſe circumſtances, That as the Church of Clavering in this County was conſecrating, and was to be dedicated to Chriſt and St. John the Evangeliſt, K. Edward the Confeſſor riding that way, alighted, out of devotion, to be preſent at the conſecration. During the proceſſion, a fair old man came to the King, and begged alms of him, in the name of God, and St. John the Evangeliſt. The King having nothing elſe to give, as his almoner was not at hand, took the *Ring* from his finger and gave it the poor man. Some years after, two Engliſh pilgrims having loſt their way as they were travelling to the Holy Land, they ſaw a company clothed in white, with two lights carried before them; and behind them came a fair ancient Man. The pilgrims joyning them, the old Man enquired who they were, and whence they came. After hearing their ſtory, he brought them into a fine city, where was a room furniſhed with all manner of dainties: when they had well refreſhed themſelves, and reſted there all night, the old man ſet them again in the right way. And at parting, he told them, He was John the Evangeliſt: Adding, as the Legend goes on, 'Say ye unto 'Edwarde your kyng, that I grete hym well by the token 'that he gaaf to me this *Ryng* wyth his own handes at the 'halowyng of my Chirche, whiche rynge ye ſhall deliver hym 'agayn, And ſay ye to him, that he dyſpoſe his goodes, For 'wythin ſixe monethes he ſhall be in the joye of heven wyth 'me, where he ſhall have his rewarde for his chaſtite and for 'his good lyvinge.'

At their return home, the two Pilgrims waited upon the King, who was then at this Bower, and delivered to him their meſſage, and the *Ring*, from which circumſtance this place is ſaid to have received the name of *Have-ring*.

This whole ſtory is wrought in baſſo relievo in the Chapel at Weſtminſter where Edward the Confeſſor lies buried, on the back of the ſkreen that divides it from the altar. The ſtatues of the King and the Pilgrims are alſo over the Courts of the King's-bench and Common-pleas, in Weſtminſter-hall; and over the gate going into Dean's-yard. His picture was alſo on the glaſs of the eaſt window of the ſouth aiſle of Romford Chapel, with two pilgrims, and under it, *Johannes per peregrinos miſit Regi Edwardo*. A good picture of him is now on the glaſs of the Chancel-window of that Chapel; renewed in 1707. The *Ring* pretended to have been given by him, as above, to St. John, was depoſited among other reliques in his Abbey at Weſtminſter, and there was granted to this ſuppoſed Ring of St. Edward an Indulgence for 6 years and 360 days. Ailred Rievallenſis, col. 397, 398. Legenda Aurea, printed by W. Caxton, fol. 308. Dart's Hiſt. of Weſtminſter-Abb. Vol. I. p. 51. Weever, p. 647. and Camden's Remains, p. 483.

[I] Terra Regis. Hundret de Beventreu. Haveringas tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio et pro x hidis. Tunc XLI villani, modo XL. Semper XLI bordarii, et VI ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc XLI carucate Hominum, modo XL. Silva D porcis, C acre prati. Modo i molendinum, & ii runcini, & x animalia, et CLX porci, & CC et LXIX oves. . . . Huic manerio adjacebant IV liberi homines de IV hidis T. R. E, reddentes conſuetudinem, modo tenet Robertus Filius Corbutionis iii hidas, et Hugo de

On the North.

1. Havering at Bower. 2. Pirgo. 3. Dagenhams. 4. Cockerells. 5. Goſayes. 6. Uphavering, or Gobions. 7. Reedon, or Ridden-Court. 8. The Maner of Romford, or Mannys. 9. Eaſt-Houſe, Bedfords, and Geddyng-hall. 10. Stewards. 11. Marks.

On the South.

The Maners, ... 12. of Nelmes. 13. Lees-Gardens. 14. Maylerds. 15. Brettons. 16. Suttons: and 17. Dovers.

The name of HORN-CHURCH doth not appear to have been uſed here, till about the reign of K. Henry III. as we ſhall ſhew a little lower.

HAVERING-BOWER

was an ancient Retiring-place of ſome of our Saxon Kings; particularly of that ſimple Saint Edward the Confeſſor, who took a great delight in it, as being woody and ſolitary, fit for his private devotions. The legend ſays, it abounded ſo with warbling nightingales, that they diſturbing him at his prayers, he earneſtly deſired of God their abſence; ſince which time, as the credulous neighbouring ſwaines believed, never nightingale was heard to ſing in the park, but many without the pales, as in other places (*p*). It was named *Bower*, from ſome fine Bower, or ſhady walk, as Roſamond's Bower at Woodſtock.

This is a moſt charming ſpot, having a beautiful extenſive proſpect over a great part of Eſſex, Hertfordſhire, Kent, Middleſex, and Surrey; and alſo a view of the Thames, with ſhips continually ſailing up and down. Here Edward the Confeſſor is reported to have built a Palace, or perhaps improved an old one: It was of free-ſtone, and leaded. Some parts of the Walls are ſtill ſtanding, but not enough to ſhew its original form or extent; it being ruinous and uninhabitable.

The CHAPEL ſtands near it, being only of one pace. It is dedicated to St. John the Evangeliſt.

Beſides this palace, there was another at *Pirgo*, that belonged to the Queens of England; where they reſided at their own conveniency; or probably during their widow-hood, Havering being uſually part of the *Queens Jointure* [*K*].

Elianor Queen of K. Edward I. appears to have enjoyed it; and Henry Wych held of her one virgate of land, by the rent of 30 s. a year, and 7 s. *per ann.* under the name of cuſtom; together with ſuit at her court from three weeks to three weeks; and by the ſervice of fencing in ſix perches of the *Queen's Park* (*q*); By which it appears, that both *Havering Bower*, and *Pirgo* had Parks.

Anne, Queen of K. Richard II. held in dower this maner of Havering, then worth 100 l. a year (*r*).

In the year 1166, William Hurel held land in Havering, by the ſerjeancy of keeping the *Park*: And John de Ruyme, in 1210 (*s*). But, in general, The keeping of the PARK at *Havering* went along with the Foreſterſhip of *Eſſex*, as appears from Records in the Tower. *Richard Montfichet* held both through almoſt the whole reign of K. Henry III. (*t*). Of him *Thomas de Clare*, ſecond ſon of Richard Earl of Glouceſter purchaſed it; from whom it came in time to the Veres Earls of Oxford. But Thomas de Clare was deprived of it, for a treſpaſs, or miſdemeanor, of a Park-keeper of his (*u*). And the cuſtody was given to

Henry Fitz-Aucher, who was commanded by K. Henry III. in 1223, to ſuffer one *John*, keeper of the Park of *Havering*, to have the tops of the timber trees there felled, in like ſort as he and his anceſtors were wont to have the ſame in the time of King John (*w*).

In 1307, Gilbert, ſon and heir of Thomas de Clare, petitioned the Parliament that he might obtain the cuſtody of the ſaid Maner and Park [*L*]. What effect this petition had, doth

---

(*p*) Camden's Remains, p. 483. edit. 1674. (*q*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. I. (*r*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. IV. (*s*) Liber ruber. fol. 14. (*t*) Vincent's Collect. (*u*) Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 351. (*w*) Vincent, ibid.

Monteforti quartam hidam, et non reddiderunt conſuetudinem ex quo eas habuere. Et adhuc idem Robertus tenet IV hidas & dimidium, quas tenebat unus liber Homo. . . . Ad hoc Manerium, T. R. E, attinebat etiam unus ſochemannus de XXX acris reddens conſuetudinem, et modo tenet Johannes filius Galerami. Et hoc Manerium, T. R. E, valuit XXXVI libras, modo XL. Et Petrus Vicecomes inde recepit LXXX libras de cenſu, & x libras de gerſuma.

Huic manerio pertinent XX acr' jacentes in Lochetuna, quas tenuit T. R. E, Prepoſitus Haraldi, modo tenet Prepoſitus Regis, et valuit XL denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 2. b. 3. a. Tit. 1.

[*K*] That here were two Houſes, appears by this extract from Records. Ao. 11 Hen. III. 'The Kynge did comytt 'to one Phyllipe Forreſter the cuſtody of his howſes and 'parke of Havering during pleaſure.'

In 1379 John de Brampton was Steward of the King's Maner of Havering at Boure. Pat. 3 Ric. II.

[*L*] The Petition and Anſwer was publiſhed by Mr. Ryley; and is as follows. Ad petitionem Gilberti, fil' & heredis Domini Thome de Clare, petent' remedium ſuper eo quod cum temporibus tranſactis ad plura Parliamenta ſuplicaſſet Domino Regi per petic'oem quod gratiam ei faceret de cuſtodia Manerii & Parci de Haveryng, quam Pater ſuus p'quiſivit de Domino Ricardo de Mountfitchet cum Balliva Foreſte de Eſſex, prout patet per Cartam ejuſdem Patris ſui: Et Reſponſum fuit ei ad ultimum Parliamentum pro eo quod Domina Regina tenuit predicta Manerium & Parcum, quod Dominus Abell & Willus de Eſſeden veniſſent ad dicend' & oſtend' ſi quod ſciverint pro ſtatu Regine quare dictus Gilbertus habere non debeat ſecundum tenorem Carte & ſeiſinam quam Pater ſuus habuit. Et predictus Johannes & Willus venerunt, & dixerunt, quod predictus Dns Thomas habuit quendam Parcarium ibidem qui fecit quandam tranſgreſſionem Dne Regine jam defuncte, [ob] quod erat impriſonatus, & in priſona obiit; & dicta Cuſtodia capta fuit in manum Domine Regine de Domino Thoma de Clare exiſtente in Hibernia, qui obiit eodem tempore, p' quod eadem Cuſtodia remanſit in eodem ſtatu p' defectum ſecte, & p' minorem etatem dicti Gilberti. Ita reſponſum eſt; Mandetur Breve de Cancellar Johi Abell Seneſcallo Regine, quod ipſe veniat coram Rogero le Brabazon & ſociis ſuis in quindena ſancti Michis ad oſtend' & dicend' ſi quid habeat ſeu dicere ſciat pro ſtatu Domine Regine quare cuſtodia infra petita non debeat dicto Gilberto liberari. Et ſi dictus Johes nichil ſufficiens pro Domino Rege vel Regina oſtenderit Juſtic' tunc non omittant quin procedant ad faciend' quod juſtum fuerit in hac parte. Et ſequatur dictus Gilbertus tunc ibidem ſi ſibi viderit expedire, & mittatur iſta Petitio Rogero le Brabazon & ſociis ſuis ſub Sigillo Regis de Cancellar'. Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 351.

This long Petition and Anſwer I have inſerted to ſhew the method of that time to apply to the King in Parliament, and his referring the complaint to be inquired into by the Judges.

not appear. But it ſeems to have been unſucceſsfull. For, from this time till 1483, the keeping of Havering-Park was granted to different perſons, and not enjoyed by the heirs or repreſentatives of Gilbert de Clare.

K. Edward II. granted it, 23 Febru. 1317, to William Gerand.—K. Edward III. in 1330, to Henry Aumeney; and, in 1376, to Ralph Tyle [*M*]: confirmed by—K. Richard II. to the ſame, and, after his deceaſe in 1396 given to John Loweke, or Lowiſe.—K. Henry IV. and K. Henry V. to Norbury, and . . . Randell.——K. Henry VI. gave it in 1437, to Thomas Skargill, for life; and the next year, the office of Riding Foreſter in Waltham-foreſt, jointly with William Bolton. And in 1437, he granted the office of keeping the *ſouth-gate* of this park to John Kemp, for life. The ſame he granted, in 1452, to Ralph Boyſe for life; and the cuſtody of the Park, and Houſe of Havering, by patent and by authority of parliament.—K. Edward IV. in 1475, beſtowed upon Sir Thomas Montgomery, [mentioned in the other Volume, p.] the cuſtody and ſtewardſhip of the whole Foreſt of Eſſex, with all emoluments thereto belonging. He kept them till 12 Auguſt 1484, when they were given to Robert Brakenbury, one of K. Richard the Third's Favorites: who had before given to his ſecretary, John Kendal, the cuſtody of Havering Park (*x*).—The Vere Family, which claimed from Thomas de Clare above-mentioned, having been attainted, and two of them beheaded, for their adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter; in 1485——John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was reſtored by act of parliament to his Honors and Eſtates, and to the office of grand Foreſter of Eſſex (*y*) [*N*].

Havering-Park contained a thouſand acres. The Lands are ſtill in the Crown, but lett upon leaſe [*O*]. K. Charles II. leaſed out *one part* to the Duke of Grafton: The dutcheſs of Grafton, and her ſecond huſband Sir Thomas Hanmer, ſold the leaſe to one Richard Holdich, a South-ſea Director. Upon the Directors forfeiture in 1721, this part coming to the South-ſea Company, they ſold it to Richard Ladbroke Eſq; who gave it to his nephew Richard Ladbroke Eſq; brother to Sir Robert, Alderman of London. Part of this is in the pariſh of Stapleford-Abbots.—The *other part* of the Park was leaſed out by K. Charles II. to Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindſey, and enjoyed afterwards by his ſon, created Duke of Ancaſter; and by his widow, the Ducheſs.

PIRGO

Stands near the *Bower*. It is written *Pirgore* and *Purgore*; the firſt ſyllable ſeems derived from *Park*: Perhaps it was *Park-gate*, as there were ſeveral Gates to the Park. Hereabout may have been one, which gave name to the place before this Houſe was erected, and the little Park taken out of the Foreſt. Or elſe it is moſt probably derived from the two Saxon words, Pyꞃiᵹe, and hou.

This Houſe was built early, though not ſo early as the *Bower*. It was in being in 11 Henry III. a°. 1226, for we have ſeen already that it was at that time in cuſtody of Phyllippe Forreſter; how long before that reign, nothing ſhews. And it ſeems to have been always the Houſe of a Queen Conſort, and her Jointure.

Here dyed, 9 July 1437, Joane, widow of K. Henry IV (*z*).

Q. Elizabeth, 24 April 1559, granted to Sir *John Grey* the ſite and capital Meſſuage of Pirgoe, *alias* Pirgore; and the Grange, or houſe of huſbandry, called Piggs, thereto annexed: alſo the Park of Pirgoe, with its rights, members, and appertenances: and all the parcels of the demeſne lands belonging to that capital meſſuage: To hold *in capite*, by the fortieth part of a knight's fee (*a*) [*P*].

This Sir *John Grey* was ſecond ſon of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet; which Thomas was grandſon of Sir John Grey, and Elizabeth Widvile, afterwards, Queen of K. Edward IV; concerning whom, and his Family, we ſhall beg leave to refer to Sir William Dugdale's Baronage (*b*). Only, we ſhall obſerve, that his eldeſt brother, Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, was father of the Lady *Jane Grey*, proclaimed Queen of England.

Sir John Grey dyed 19 Novemb. [*Q*] 1564, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, with the whole Park; and the ſeveral parcels of the Demeſnes belonging to the ſaid capital meſſuage [*R*]: and lies buried in the Chapel of Pirgo, with his wife, Mary, daughter of Antony Brown, Viſcount Montacute. They had 4 ſons, Thomas, John, Edward, Henry; and 4 daughters, Frances, Eli-

---

(*x*) Vincent's Collect. (*y*) Ibid. (*z*) Stow's Annales, p. 376. (*a*) Lett. pat. 1 Eliz. (*b*) Vol. I. p. 719, &c.

[*M*] There was alſo granted to this Ralph ſeveral lands in fee, in Havering, and a water-mill, with the ſuits and ſervices of the whole town of Havering, and 16 acres in Havering-marſh; and Le Markdich, and Havering-heth, two Fleets in the water. Lett. pat. 50 Edw. III.

[*N*] 2 Hen. VIII; 29 Octob. Rex conceſſit Comiti Oxonie, & heredibus ſuis, Cuſtodiam & Seneſchal' totius Foreſte de Eſſex, & inter alia miniſtros ibidem conſtituere ſub ſe tres Foreſtarios pedeſtres, ſeod. vid. per diem, viz. iid. pro quolibet. Pat. 2 Hen. VIII.

[*O*] Richard, ſon of William de Havering, held 120 acres here, by the ſervice of finding Litter, [*Litteram*, moſt probably ruſhes,] for the King's Chamber. . . . Cart. 19 Hen. III. m. 3.

In 1284, Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, and Lord Marſhall, held in the manor of Havering one wood of 60 acres, which uſed to be the paſture for the King's cows and oxen. Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I.

[*P*] It doth not appear, but rather the contrary, that his father Thomas Grey Marquis of Dorſet was ever poſſeſſed of this eſtate; as Dr. S. Knight, in his life of Eraſmus, ſuppoſed, p. 293.—Arms of Grey. Barry of ſix, argent and azure, three torteaux in chief; and a label of 3 points, ermine.

[*Q*] So it is ſaid in his Epitaph: but the Inquiſition taken after his deceaſe hath it 19 September.

[*R*] Thoſe parcels were, 37 acres, 1 rood, and 6 perches near the Park; one meadow paled in called the Little Park; a pond of one acre and a half; 12 acres and a half in Broad meadow; 23 acres and a half of arable and paſture in Horn Church; 4 cloſes called Wietts lands; 2 cloſes called Tendetthills &c. Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. nu. 41.

zabeth, Anne, Margaret.——*Henry Grey* Eſq; the youngeſt ſon, was created 21 July 1603, Baron Grey of Groby. By his wife, Anne, daughter of William Lord Windſor, he had two ſons, John and Ambroſe, and two daughters. He dyed 26 July 1614 (*c*). Before his deceaſe he ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Thomas Cheke* Kt. grandſon of the learned Sir John Cheke.

The Cheke family was originally of Motſton in the iſle of Wight: where lived *Richard Cheke*, in the reign of K. Richard II. who married one of the daughters of the Lord Montacute: and had for ſucceſſors, *Edward*, *John*, another *John*, and *Robert*. This laſt, by a daughter of . . . Bremſhot, or Branchet, had 4 ſons, David, *Peter*, William, and Thomas. David's line long flouriſhed at Motſton.——*Peter*, the ſecond ſon, was ſettled in Cambridge, and by Agnes his wife, daughter of——Dufford, or De Ufford, had *John*, and 5 daughters; Anne, married to George Allington; Alice, to . . . Blithe M. D. Elizabeth, to . . . . Spering; Mary, to Sir William Cecil, the great Lord Burleigh; Magdalen, firſt to Laurence Ereſby, then to John Purefoy.——*John Cheke*, the ſon, was one of the moſt learned men in his time, Greek Profeſſor at Cambridge, one of the Preceptors to K. Edward VI. knighted in 1551, made Chamberlain of the Exchequer, Secretary of State &c: He dyed 13 Septemb. 1557 [*S*]. By Mary, his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Hill, Serjeant of the King's wine-cellar, [re-married to Henry Mackwilliam Eſq; and that lived till 30 Novemb. 1616. See in the other Volume, p. 357,] he left three ſons, *Henry*; John, and Edward, which two laſt dyed without iſſue.——*Henry Cheke* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, married *Frances*, daughter of Sir *Humfrey Radcliffe* of Elveſtow in Bedfordſhire, ſiſter to Edward Radcliffe, Baron Fitz-Walter, and Earl of Suſſex; which Edward dyed without iſſue in 1643. Whereupon, in right of the ſaid Frances, her ſon,——Sir *Thomas Cheke* Kt. the purchaſer of this eſtate, had a claim to the Barony of Fitz-Walter: He married, *firſt*, . . . daughter of Peter Oſborn Eſq; but by her had no iſſue. His *ſecond* wife was, Eſſex, daughter of Robert Earl of Warwick, by whom he had Robert, born in 1625; *Thomas*; Charles; Francis: and 5 daughters, Frances, wife of Sir Lancelot Lake, Kt. Eſſex, married *firſt* to Sir Robert Bevill K. B. *afterwards* to Edward Earl of Mancheſter; Anne, *firſt* to Richard Rogers Eſq; and *next* to Robert Earl of Warwick; Iſabell, to Sir Francis Gerrard, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Sir Richard Franklin Bart. Their father, Sir Thomas Cheke, dyed 25 March 1659.——*Robert*, the eldeſt ſon, put in his claim to the Barony of Fitz-Walter againſt Henry Mildmay Eſq; in 1660 (*d*). But dying without iſſue was ſucceeded in this eſtate by his next brother——Col. *Thomas Cheke*, Lieutenant of the Tower in the reigns of K. Charles II. and James II. who dyed 13 April 1688. He married firſt the Lady *Dorothy Sidney*, daughter of Philip Earl of Leiceſter, by whom he had no iſſue. He afterwards married *Lætitia*, daughter, and at length heir, of Edward Ruſſel, ſecond ſon of Francis Earl of Bedford, and ſiſter to Edward Earl of Orford, and by her, who dyed 9 Janu. 1721-2, had *Edward*, Eſſex, and Anne.——*Edward Cheke* Eſq; the ſon and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of Sir William Ellys, of Nocton, in Lincolnſhire, Bart. and had by her ſeveral children; who all dying young, the Eſtate devolved, upon his deceaſe 8 Octob. 1707, to his ſurviving ſiſter

Anne, relict of Sir *Thomas Tipping* of Wheatfield in Oxfordſhire Bart. She dyed 20 January 1727-8, and leaving only two daughters, this eſtate upon a partition fell to the lot of the youngeſt daughter [*T*],

Catharine, married to *Thomas Archer* of Umberſlade in the County of Warwick Eſq; On the 14th of July 1747, he was created *Baron Archer* of Umberſlade: and is the preſent poſſeſſor of Pirgo, and other very conſiderable eſtates. His Lady, Catharine, dyed at Pirgo, 20 July 1754. His great grandfather Sir Simon Archer Kt. was diſtinguiſhed for his ſingular accompliſhments, and his great knowledge in the Hiſtory and Antiquities of this Kingdom. But for a more particular account of this worthy Family, ſee Sir William Dugdale's Antiquit. of Warwickſhire, p. 781. and Ar. Collins's Peerage, Vol. V. p. 496.

This fine Seat has a ſmall Chapell; in which there is a Monument for Sir John Grey, and his wife. Here alſo lye buried Thomas Cheek Eſq; Edward his ſon, Anne his widow, that dyed 11 Febru. 1722, and ſome of their children.

The Maner of DAGENHAMS

Stands ſouth-eaſt from *Pirgo*, bordering upon South-Weald. The name came probably from an owner who wrote himſelf *de Dagenham*. The *s* at the end of *Dagenhams*, the name of a neighbouring pariſh, intimates as much [*U*].

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland who dyed in 1454, held the maners of *Dagenham* and *Cokerells* of the King *in capite*, as of his maner of Havering att Boure, by fealty and yearly rent of 9 l. 10 s. 0.——*Henry* was his ſon and heir (*e*).

Sir *William Huſee* at the time of his deceaſe, 8 Septemb. 1495, held the maner of Potters-Fee, *Dagnamis* and *Cockerells* of Elizabeth, Queen of K. Henry VII. as of her maner of Have-

---

(*c*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 721, 722.

(*d*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 288. and Ar. Collins's Peerage, edit. 1735. Vol. II. Part 2. p. 775. 777.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VI.

[*S*] For a more particular account of this great man, ſee his life publiſhed by J. Strype, Lond. 1705. 8°.—Arms of Cheke. Argent, three creſcents, gules.

[*T*] Lætitia Tipping, the eldeſt daughter, was married to Samuel Sandys of Omberſley Court in Worceſterſhire Eſq;

[*U*] In 1335, Philip de Dover held 37 acres of arable in this vill, at Delle, of William Dakenham, by the ſervice of 13 s. a year. Inquiſ. 9 Edw. III. . . . So that we find there was a perſon in this pariſh of that ſurname.

ring-att-Bowre [*W*];——*John* his ſon and heir, was thirty years old (*f*).

In 1517, *Peter Chriſtmas* held the maners of Daggenham and Cockerells of Catharine Queen of England as of her maner of *Havering*; He dyed 9 October that year, and——*William Turk*, his next heir, was twenty four years old (*g*).

The next poſſeſſor was *Thomas Legatt*, who had not only theſe two Maners, but alſo ſeveral parcels adjoyning [*X*]; and departing this life 18 January 1555, was ſucceeded by——*Thomas Legatt* his ſon and heir, 10 years, and 10 months old (*h*). Concerning the Legatt family, ſee under Stapleford-Tany, and in the other Volume, p. 123.

About the middle of the laſt century it was in a branch of the *Wright* Family of Kelvedon-Hatch. *John Wright* of that pariſh had three ſons, *Robert*, from whom deſcended the *Wrights* of Brook-ſtreet; *John*, from whom the *Wrights* of South-Weald; and another *John*, of *Wrights-Bridge* near Horn-Church, but within the pariſh of S. Weald, and of Grays-Inn, Eſq; who dyed in 1644. By Mary, daughter of John Mole, and Elizabeth ſiſter of Sir Thomas Cheke, he had —— *Laurence Wright*, *M. D.* who dyed 3 Octob. 1657. leaving his ſon and heir——*Henry*, who was created a Baronet 11 June 1660, and dyed 5 February 1663. He married *Anne*, daughter of John Lord *Crew* of Stene, which lady dyed 27 Sept. 1708, by whom he had——Sir *Henry Wright*, who dyed in 1681, under age, and unmarried; and

Anne, that upon her brother's death became a great heireſs. She was married *firſt* to

Edmund, ſon and heir of Sir *Robert Pye* of Berkſhire, by whom ſhe had ſome ſons and 5 daughters; Her ſecond huſband was *William Rider* Eſq; [See in the other Volume, p. 568.] She gave this eſtate to

Edward Carteret Eſq; uncle to the late Earl Granville, and one of the Poſtmaſters General, who had married the Lady *Bridget Sudbury*, widow firſt of Sir *John Sudbury*, then of Thomas Clutterbuck Eſq; He dyed 15 April 1739, having had by his ſaid Lady ſeveral children which were all dead before him, except two Daughters; namely, *Bridget*, who was Maid of Honour to Queen Caroline, and *Anne-Iſabella*, wife of Admiral Cavendiſh. Theſe jointly ſold this eſtate in 1748 to

Henry Muilman Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor.

Sir *Henry Wright* built here, and He, or ſome of his deſcendants made a ſmall Park. Mr. Carteret improved the building, and erected a Chapel.

COCKERILLS

is a maner adjoining ſouth-weſt to the Park of Dagenhams. It is now only a Farm, ſtanding without the moat, which once incloſed the Manſion-houſe. It took the preſent name from an owner. *John de Wand*, who dyed in 1251, held of the King *in capite* 120 acres of arable, 3 acres and 1 rood of paſture, with 61 *s.* 6 *d.* rent of aſſize and the cuſtoms of his tenants.——*William Senefeld*, ſon of *Emma*, eldeſt ſiſter, and *Julian*, wife of *Robert Cokerell*, another ſiſter of the ſaid John, were his next heirs (*i*).

In 1454, it went with Dagenhams, and was the Earl of *Northumberland's*; from him it paſſed to *Huſee*, and *Legat*, and *Wrights*; and came, as *Dagenhams*, to the daughters of *Edward Carteret* Eſq;

They ſold it, with the other, to *Henry Muilman* Eſq;

GOOSHAYS.

This maner joins to thoſe of Dagenhams and Cockerills. The manſion-houſe ſtands about half a mile from the Road on the right hand as you go from Brentwood to Romford. The firſt mention I find of the name is in 1334, when *John de Dover* held of Philippa Queen of England, as of her maner of Havering att Boure, one meſſuage in *Goſaye*, with ſixty acres of arable, four of meadow, and 4 *l.* 6 *s.* 1 *d. ob.* yearly rent, by the ſervice of paying yearly 37 *s.* to the Queen aforeſaid; He was then ſucceeded by his ſon and heir——*Philip de Dover*, who dyed the next year. They two held of the King, *in capite*, in Newhall [that is *Dovers*, ſee a little lower] a capital meſſuage; and other parcels of land. ——*Richard de Dover* was ſon of *Philip* (*k*).

John Chaderton was poſſeſſed of this maner in 1445 (*l*).

Alured Cornburgh, who dyed 2 February 1486, held this maner of Goſeys, and 6 meſſuages, 20 cottages, 40 tofts, 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 500 of wood, and 10 marks rent, of the King in ſocage, as of his maner of Havering: Alſo the third part of the maner of Dovers.——*Agnes Chamber*, one of his ſiſters, and *John Crafford*, ſon of his other ſiſter Alice, were his heirs (*m*). This Alured, or Avery, Cornborow, founded a Chantry at Romford; ſee below.

Thomas Legatt, mentioned above under Dagenhams, held this maner in 1555 (*n*).

Thomas Moreton, who dyed 1 April 1591, held the maner of Gooſehayes, with appertenances, and 6 meſſuages, 20 cottages, forty tofts, 500 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 500 of wood, and 40 *s.* rent, with their appertenances in Gooſehayes, Havering att Bower, Romford, and Horne Church, of the Queen, as of

---

(*f*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*g*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VIII. Nov. 5. (*h*) Inquiſ. 2 & 3. Ph. & Mar. nu. 44. (*i*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 8 & 9 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VI. (*m*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. March 13. (*n*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. Nov. 7.

[*W*] Together with this maner he held a field called Le Whall; another named Waſygetts, of 14 acres; Wolynsfield, 24 acres; Tanners croft; Hurtiſland; eight crofts called Dellonds; Tanners mead, and Wiggeſmead, 3 acres. Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII.

[*X*] In Havering he held, of *the Queen*, the maner of Gubbyns; meſſuages called Goldſmithes, Paynes, Turkes, Pondemans, Slickſtones; Cowles, and Cowles meadow, 4 acres, parcel of Cockerells maner; Wattes meade: &c. And he held of *New-College*, a meſſuage called Solmes, and four other meſſuages. See Inquiſ. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. nu. 44.

her maner of Havering;——*George* was his ſon and heir (*o*).

Soon after it belonged to *Richard Humble*, of Southwark, vintner, and Alderman of London (deſcended from a family of that name in Norfolk,) who dyed 10 April 1616, poſſeſſed of this maner of Gooſehayes, and many other parcels here (*p*). He married *firſt* Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir of John Pierſon of Naſing, by whom he had *Peter*; John who dyed without iſſue: *Elizabeth*, wife of *Richard Ward*, citizen and goldſmith of London; and three others that dyed without iſſue. By his ſecond wife . . . daughter of . . . Kichingman no children are mentioned.——*Peter*, his ſon and heir, dying without iſſue, this eſtate came to the ſaid *Elizabeth*, wife of *Richard Ward* (*q*).——Sir *Humble Ward* Kt. paid quit-rent for this maner in 1659 [*Y*]. He was a wealthy goldſmith in London, and jeweller to Henrietta Maria Queen of K. Charles I. and for his kind aſſiſtance to K. Charles I. was knighted 24 June 1643, and advanced to the dignity of a Baron, by the title of Lord Ward of Bermingham, 23 March 1643-4. He dyed 4 Octob. 1670, having had by Frances his wife, niece and heir to Edward Lord Dudley, *Edward*, and William; and three daughters (*r*).——*Edward* Lord *Dudley and Ward*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, built the *Houſe* here; now moſtly pulled down; and ſold this eſtate to ——*Mead*; wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Nathanael Mead*, Kt. Serjeant at law. It is now held by *William Sheldon* Eſq;

The Maner of UP-HAVERING, or GOBIONS.

The name of Up-Havering was uſed as early as the year 1202, and one *William Up-Havering*, then living, had taken his ſurname from hence (*s*). As to *Gobions* it was alſo from an owner's name, found at other parts of *Eſſex*, and in Bedfordſhire. [See in the other Volume, p. 361.]

To whom this eſtate belonged after that, we have no account till 1479, when we find it recorded, that *Thomas Urſwick* held of Elizabeth Queen of K. Edward IV. the maner of *Up-Havering*, and one meſſuage, 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 2 of wood, and 8 *s.* 1 *d.* rent in Havering att Bower. Part of which called Pinherſt, and 30 acres, were holden of Alured Corneburgh.——*Catharine*, wife of Henry Langley: *Anne*, wife of John Doreward, *Elizabeth*, *Joane*, and *Mary Urſwyck*, were his daughtersand co-heirs (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 507.]

Next, Sir *William Roche*, who dyed 11 Septemb. 1549 [*Z*], held the maner, or tenement, called *Upp-Haveringe alias Gubbyons*, with appertenances, in Colley-Row, *alias* Collier-Row, and divers other lands, tenements, and hereditaments, parcel of the ſame, of the King, of his maner of Haveringe, as of ancient demeſne, in ſocage, and for the rent of 53 s. 6 d. *per ann.* He had likewiſe the maner of Nelmes,——*John Roche* was his ſon and heir (*u*).

Thomas Legatt alſo, mentioned before under Dagenhams, held this maner of Gubbyns (*w*).

Sir *Richard Minſhew* had it in 1636.

One Col. *Matthews* was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record [*A*]. His ſon——*Philip Matthews*, of Great Gobions in Collyer-Row Ward, Eſq; was created a Baronet 15 June 1662. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wolſtonholme, of Forty-hill in Enfeild Bart. by whom he had a ſon, and two daughters: He departed this life in 1685; and his lady not till 20 March 1735, aged 89; having remained 50 years a widow. Their ſon——Sir *John Matthews* Bart. being a Colonel in the foot guards, was killed at the battle of Oudenard, and left no iſſue. Of the two Daughters, Dorothy dyed unmarried; and *Elizabeth* was the wife of *Thomas Dawſon* D. D. o[illegible] Fellow of St. John's college in Cambridge, who had by her four Daughters, Anne; Diana; Elizabeth; and Margaret.

Sir Philip Matthews, or ſome of his Family, ſold this eſtate to Mr. *William Curwen*. And of his ſon——*John Curwen* Eſq; it was purchaſed by Sir *Philip Hall*, of Upton, who was Sheriff of this County in 1727, and then knighted. He dyed 9 January 1745-6, aged 67, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Philip Hall* Eſq;

The Maner of REDENE, or REDEN-COURT,

Stands on the left hand ſide of the Road, as you go from Brentwood, to Romford; almoſt oppoſite to Gooſhays.

Court is an old name for a great man's houſe; And whether *Reden* is not derived from the two Saxon words, Reꝺ, a reed, and ꝺen, a valley, we ſubmit to the Reader's judgment. Or it might poſſibly have taken its name from an ancient family ſurnamed Reding, mentioned in an old deed.

On, or about the year 1379, Sir *Richard de Havering* did enfeoff Sir *John de Newenton*, and Emma his wife, in one meſſuage, two hundred

---

(*o*) Inquiſ. 33 Eliz. (*p*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. Sept. 16. (*q*) Book of Pedigrees. (*r*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 472. (*s*) Pedes Fin. 4 Joh. in Recept. Theſ. Scaccarii. (*t*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. IV. (*u*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 91. Apr. 16. (*w*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. nu. 47.

[*Y*] And yet Martha Bray, who dyed 6 June 1628, held, in her demeſne as of fee, this manner of Gooſehayes, &c. Her ſon, Edmund Bray, was only 22 days old. Inquiſ. 14 Caro. ex parva Baga.

[*Z*] He was ſon of John Roche of Wixley in Yorkſhire, and Lord Mayor of London in 1540. His wife Julian dyed in 1526. His ſon, Sir John, married Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Forman, Alderman. Epitaph. Stow's Survey of London. ed. 1720. b. 131. p. v.

[*A*] The account Mr. Symonds, his contemporary, gives of this man, is, That living near Romford, and being a forward lad, waiting for employment at the Court, he got to be under-Clerk to Sir Thomas Mewtys, Clerk of the Privy Council: In which imployment he got to his wife the heireſs of a citizen, worth 4000 l. and that ſet him up in the world. He was an Officer to the Parliament, and dyed in winter 1658. Symonds's Collect. p. 63.

and eighty and nineteen acres and half of arable, and 36 *s.* rent in Havering att Boure, to have to himſelf and heirs; which were anciently held of the maner of Havering att Bowre, as of the old Demeſne of the King's Crown, by the rod, by ſervices and cuſtoms and not by knight's ſervice; but were then held by Charter, and yearly rent of 19s. 4d. *(x)*.——*Joane Swinderton*, ſiſter and heir of *Thomas Newenton*, dyed in 1445, poſſeſſed of the maner of *Redene alias Reden-Court*. She had, in 1422, paſſed this maner to truſtees, I ſuppoſe for a ſettlement. It contained one meſſuage and 100 acres of arable, formerly William Fleming's, holden of the King by the ſervice of finding litter in the King's chamber as often as he came to Havering: And there were other 66 acres of arable, for which 13 *s.* 8 *d.* were paid into the Exchequer: they holding alſo of the King *(y)*.

Very ſoon after, this eſtate was in the *Cook* Family of Gedy-hall. For Sir *Thomas Cook*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1478, held this maner of Reden, alias Reden-Court, and 2 meſſuages, 74 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow, 4 of wood, and 8 l. rent in Havering att Boure *(z)*.

From him it paſſed to his poſterity, more particularly mentioned under Gedy-hall——*John Coke* Eſq; held this maner of *Ridden-Court*, in 1515 *(a)*.——Sir *Antony Cook*, who dyed 28 December 1604, held this maner of *Ridden-Court*, of the King, as of his maner of Havering, by fealty only *(b)*.

Some time ago it was purchaſed by *John Hopkins* Eſq; who dying immenſely rich 25 April 1732, was ſucceeded by his nephew——*John Hopkins* Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor.

The Maner of ROMFORD.

Romford took its name from the *Ford* through that little Stream which paſſes about the middle of this Town, and over which there now is a Bridge.

Whether it is a contraction from *Roman ford*; or a compound of the Saxon words, Rom, a Ram, or Rum broad, and ꝼoꝛð, I ſubmit to the Reader's judgment. This Town is at preſent the greateſt thoroughfare in Eſſex, from the eaſtern parts of this County, and of Suffolk and Norfolk, to and from London.

Some have fancied, that the Road to *Bury* and *Colcheſter* this Way is not of long ſtanding; That Travellers went anciently thither by *Ongar*; and for thoſe who went toward Ingatſtone, *Horn-Church* was the way, through the *Green-Lanes*, as they are called probably from being much over-grown with graſs ſince the chief traffick has been by *Romford*, after the preſent nearer way was made paſſable [*B*]. But that eminent Antiquary, Smart Lethieullier Eſq; who had duly conſidered the point, and carefully examined the countrey, has ſhewn, That ‘ the road went from Old Ford through that part of Wanſted, where a Moſaic Pavement and other Roman Antiquities have been diſcovered, and proceeded through or near Ilford to Romford [the Roman Ford.] The courſe of the preſent Road is the only proper line: for ſeveral Hills or deep Valleys muſt have been croſſed, had it gone either to the north or ſouth of Ilford, the only proper ſpot for paſſing the river Rodon.’ See his Diſſertation on the Roads in this County, in the Introduction.

K. Henry III. firſt granted the privilege of a Market to Romford *(c)*. But it has now two Market-days in a week: Tueſday is the Market-day for hogs and calves, which of late have been bought and ſold on Monday afternoon; and Wedneſday is the corn-market. A handſom Market-houſe was erected ſome years ago at the expence of the Crown. Part of the building is a Seſſions-houſe. Here is alſo a Fair, June 24.

The firſt mention I find of the name of *Romford*, is in the Red Book of the Exchequer *(d)*, where it is ſaid, that in 1166, Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk, held the wood of Romford by ſerjeancy, and payment of five ſhillings a year.

In 1277, *Adam de Cretinge* held of the King, *in capite*, in the pariſh of *Romford*, in the vill of Havering, 255 acres of land, and 33 s. 11d. ob. rent, which he had of the gift of Roger de Rolling; and he owed thence yearly to the King for the farm of Havering 33 s. 5 d. and ſuit of Court every three weeks: And he was bound to feed all the King's hogs every year, whether there was pannage or no; paying one half penny for every hog worth 5 d. He held, in the ſame pariſh in the vill of Havering, of the Earl Mareſhall a wood of 100 acres, for which he paid yearly to the King 5s. for the ferm of Havering, and to the Earl 1 d. He held alſo in the ſame vill, of the gift of Roger de Rolling, 5 acres; and 20 acres of the fee of Robert Fitz-William of Up-Havering, &c. *(e)*.

Of this Adam, *Henry de Wincheſter*, who dyed in 1299, held the maner of *Rumford* by the ſervice of 1 *d. per ann.* and ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee. He married *Maud* his wife after the Jewiſh way; they were converted to Chriſtianity, and had a ſon——*Thomas (f)*.

In 1307, *Roger Bigod* Earl of Norfolk held of John de Creting, in Rumford, 1 capital meſſuage, 180 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 100 of paſture called Layes, and 54 s. rent, by the ſervice of 1 d. a year *(g)*.

The maner of Rumford belonged next to *Thomas de Brotherton*, fifth ſon of K. Edward I. Earl of Norfolk, and Lord Marſhall. For Sir *Walter de Manny*, who had married his daughter and heir *Margaret*, widow of John Lord *Segrave*, held, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1372, the maner of *Rumford*, as of the right and inheritance of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of *Thomas* late Earl of *Norfolk* and Marſhal of England, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Earldom of Norfolk;——*Anne*, wife of *John Haſtings*, Earl of Pembroke, was their daughter and heir (*b*). This Sir *Walter de Manny*, was of the Dioceſe of Cambray, one of K. Edward the Third's warriors, and Founder of the Charter houſe.

(x) Inquiſ. Ric. II. (y) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VI. (z) Inquiſ. May 14. (a) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. May 14. (c) Clauſ. 31 Hen. III. (d) Liber ruber, fol. 19. (e) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. I.

(f) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I. (g) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I.

[*B*] So the old Road from Iſlington by Hornſey, on which the Romans went to Hertford, and Travellers to St. Albans, after the Watling-ſtreet by Edger grew ruinous, goes now by the name of the *Green Lanes*, ſince they have been unfrequented.

Beſides this maner of Romford, he had alſo thoſe of Gr. Cheſterford, [See in the other Volume, p. 554.] and of Dover-court with Harwich.

The Maner of Romford ſeems after this time to have changed its name to that of *Manny's*, corruptly *Mawneys*, or *Mancies*, from Sir *Walter de Manny*, its ancient poſſeſſor. And the reaſon may have been, that another Maner or two are found after this, namely thoſe of Bedfords, and Eaſt-houſe, which ſeem to have been taken out of Romford: So the general name might be dropt, and ſo much of *Romford* maner as continued in the heirs of *Manny*, be called after his name, by way of diſtinction from the others.

Sir Walter de Manny's daughter Anne Counteſs of Pembroke did not inherit this eſtate; but it went to the daughter of John Lord Segrave,

Elizabeth, wife of *John de Mowbray*. Their ſon and heir——*Thomas de Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolk who dyed in 1400, held the maner of *Rumford* of *Adam Karlyl*; and left —— Sir *Thomas Mowbray*, his ſon and heir (*i*), that had the miſfortune of being beheaded in 1405. His mother Elizabeth being remarried to Sir Robert Gouſhill, and afterwards to Sir Gerard Ufflet, they enjoyed this eſtate in her right: which ſhe held as part of her dower till her deceaſe in 1424. [See in the other Volume, p. 554.] (*k*).

——*John Mowbray*, the fourth Duke of Norfolk of this family dying in 1477 without iſſue male; this eſtate, among others, fell to the heirs of——*Iſabell*, one of the two Daughters of *Thomas Mowbray*, the firſt Earl of Norfolk of this family. And the heir to Iſabell, in this, was

James Lord Berkley. His ſon —— *William* Marquis of *Berkley*, and Earl Marſhall, at the time of his deceaſe 14 Febru. 1491, held this maner of Mawnye, with appertenances in Rumpford, and 1 meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, and 20 of wood, of the King *in capite*. —— *Maurice* was his brother and heir (*l*). [See in the other Volume, p. 554, 555.] But William is ſaid to have alienated it in 1487 to John Biſhop of Lincoln (*m*).

George Dacre Eſq; was poſſeſſed of this maner in 1555 (*n*). He had licenſe, 24 April 1573, to alienate *Mawneys* maner, and 2 meſſuages, ten toſts, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 7 l. rent, to

John Leonard, or *Lennard* Eſq; and his heirs for ever (*o*). At the time of his deceaſe, 12 March 1591, he held this maner of the Queen *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. His ſon and heir——*Sampſon Leonard* Eſq; (*p*) by licenſe dated 1 March 1599, alienated, for the uſe of himſelf for life, remainder &c. this maner, and one meſſuage, one cottage, one garden, 130 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 100 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 72 *s.* 6 *d.* rent in Horn-Church and Rumford, to *Frances Ewre*, and others (*q*). [See under Alveley.]

Francis Fuller Eſq; held the maner of *Mawnes* in 1627. Dying 10 March 1636, he was ſucceeded by

Francis Oſbaſton, his couſin and next heir, thirty-four years of age (*r*). [See under Berking, and Little Ilford.] By marriage of an heireſs of the family of *Oſbaſton*, it came to

John Milner Eſq; The late owner was

Richard Newman of Weſt-Ham Eſq;

The Maners of EAST-HOUSE, and BEDFORDS,

ſeem to have been taken out of the Maner of Romford.

Eaſt-houſe ſtands in Collier-row-lane.

As for The Maner of GEDDYHALL,

it belonged, at the time of the Survey, to the Abbey of St. Peter's at Weſtminſter [C]: How they loſt it, or when they parted with it, doth not appear.

The Maner of EAST-HOUSE is firſt mentioned in the year 1332; when *Roger William*, of Havering, who was outlawed, is ſaid to have held at the *Eſthous* 1 meſſuage, 135 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 20 of paſture, 2 of wood, and 25 s. 2 d. rent: And at the Field in the vill of Havering, 1 meſſuage, 67 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 2 of paſture, 2 of wood, and 27 s. 2 d. rent of aſſiſe: And of John de Dover 49 acres of arable, and 1 grove, by the ſervice of 13 s. 4 d. *per ann.* (*s*).

The next owner of it upon record was Sir *Thomas Cooke*, in the reign of K. Edward IV. (*t*) whom we ſhall preſently mention more particularly under *Geddy-hall*.

Theſe two Maners went together many years. They were ſeparate in the laſt century; and *Eaſt-houſe* then belonged to *Francis*, and *Henry*, *Oſbaſton*. It now belongs to Carew-Hervy Mildmay, of Marks, Eſq;

(*b*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. VI.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VII Nov. 12.

(*m*) Lett. pat. 3 Hen. VII.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. nu. 44.

(*o*) Book of Alienations, part 1. p. 174, 175.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 33 Eliz.

(*q*) Book of Alienations, as above.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 13 Caro. May. 10.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV.

[C] Terra Sci Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Geddeſdunam tenet Sanctus Petrus pro i hida. Semper i villanus, et i bordarius, in dominio. Semper valuit xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 14. Tit. 6.

BEDFORDS is firſt mentioned in 1478, when it belonged to Sir *Thomas Cooke* [*D*]: and paſſed from him to his poſterity (*u*). It was held of the maner of Havering, by fealty, ſuit at the Court there, and yearly rent of 17s. 2d. (*w*).

Mrs. Matthews was poſſeſſed of it in 1659. as well as Gobions.

GEDDY-HALL, is not mentioned in records till the reign of K. Edward IV. It then belonged to, and was probably purchaſed by, Sir *Thomas Cooke*.

He was ſon of Robert Cooke of Lavenham in Suffolk: of the Drapers Company; one of the Sheriffs of London, in 1453; and Lord Mayor of that city in 1462. K. Edward IV. making forty-two Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of his Queen, in 1465, Sir Thomas Cooke was one of them, and knighted by that King in the field (*x*). He began here a fine Houſe, or Caſtle [*E*], which was not finiſhed till his great-grandſon Antony's time. For living in thoſe bad times, when Contention was flaming between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter; and many were put to death, or grievouſly fined, upon trifling or faſle accuſations, he ſuffered in the common calamity.

The cauſe was this: One Hawkins having requeſted of him the loan of a ſum of money, he refuſed, when he underſtood it was for the uſe of Margaret, Queen of K. Henry VI. Hawkins being committed to the Tower in 1467, and put to the rack, mentioned this among other things: which one would have thought could not have been then accounted criminal. However, Sir Thomas was committed to the Tower, and by means of Sir John Fogge indicted of high-treaſon. Whereupon his Houſe here was plundered of the furniture, and all that could be carried away; the deer in his Park, rabbits, fiſh, &c. deſtroyed: for which he could not get any recompence. For though, by the integrity of the Chief Juſtice, Sir John Markham, he was acquitted of treaſon, and only found guilty of miſpriſion, yet he was committed firſt to the Compter, and afterwards to the King's Bench priſon; from which he could not be releaſed without paying 8000 l. to the King, and 800 l. to the Queen. The Chief Juſtice was alſo diſplaced.

Sir Thomas dyed in 1478, holding the maners of Bedfords, Gedyhall, and Eſthous, and Reden-Court, of the Queen; and 2 meſſuages, 74 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 4 of wood, and 8 l. rent; 4 acres in le Sheld; lands, tenements &c. called Petyts and Cokeſtenens lond; Stone-feild; Long mead; a moiety of Herſtgrove; all in *Havering*. Three crofts in *Romford*, near the Wind-mill. With other eſtates elſewhere [*F*]. By his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Malpas of London, he had Philip; William, ſeated at Chigwell; and Thomas.——*Philip*, the eldeſt ſon, born in 1454 (*y*), married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir Henry, and ſiſter and coheir of *Edward Belknap*; by whom he had John; and Beatrix wife of William Copley.——*John*, the ſon and heir, of Gedy-hall, dyed 10 October 1515, poſſeſſed of the maners of Gidding-hall and Eſt-houſe, Bedfords, Riddin-Court &c. leaving by Iſabell, or Alice, his wife, the ſecond and one of the three daughters and coheireſſes of William Sanders of Sanbury in Surrey, Antony; and Catharine wife of Richard Ogle.——*Antony*, the ſon, born in 1504 (*z*), was a man of very great Learning; and made one of the Præceptors to K. Edward VI. by whom he was knighted. During Qu. Mary's perſecuting reign, he was an exile in Germany. But, upon Qu. Elizabeth's acceſſion, he returned to England. Beſides the maners of Bedfords, Rydden-court, Gyddyhall and Eſt houſe, and the reſt that had belonged to his great grand-father; he had the revenues of Avery Cornboroughes Chantry here; Higham-buſhes, in Walthamſtow; the maners of Chaldwell, Maſcalls-bury in White-Roding, &c. (*a*). He finiſhed Geddy-hall, that had been begun by his great grandfather, as we have obſerved above [*G*]. Dying 11 June 1576, aged 70, he was buried in Romford Chapel, with a ſtately Monument. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Fitz-William, of Milton in Northamptonſhire, and Gains-park, in Theydon-Gernon. His children by her were, *Richard*; William; Edward: Margaret, wife of Sir. . . . Rowlett; Mildred, ſecond wife of the great Sir William Cecil, Lord Burghley; Anne, wife of Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Hobby, and afterwards of John Lord Ruſſel, ſon and heir of Francis Earl of Bedford; Catharine, wife of Sir Henry Killegrew, mother of Henry Nevill [*H*]. William, the ſecond ſon, married Frances, daughter of Sir John Grey, brother of

---

(*u*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. . . . 8 Hen. VIII. . . . 19, & 22. Eliza. &c. (*w*) Inquiſ. 22 Eliza. & 3 Jaco. (*x*) Stow's Survey of London, edit. 1720. Vol. I. book 1. p. 61, 62. Vol. II. book 5. p. 121, 122. (*y*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. & Pedigree. (*z*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VIII. March 9. (*a*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz.

[*D*] He held it by the ſervice of giving one red Roſe to the Queen, on June 24. Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV.

[*E*] Carta Edw. IV. Licentia Tho. Cook mil. pro Parco & Caſtello faciend'.

[*F*] He had alſo the maner of Earles, [or Elmes] in Havering; the maner of Maudelyn Laufare; and a grove called le Claper, in Abbes Warle. Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. Vide Inquiſ. 19 Eliza.

[*G*] The inſcription upon the ſtone front, under the window, in the middle was Σὺν Θεῷ; on the left ſide of the window, *Aeth Jehovah*, and ſome other Hebrew words; on the left hand, under the window, another ſentence in Hebrew, worn out by time: underneath was ſet the year 1568. Under Σὺν Θεῷ was this diſtich,

Ædibus his Frontem proavus Thomas dedit olim;
Addidit Antonî cætera ſera manus.

Under this, upon the ſtone,

Sedes quiſque ſuas, Domini ſed mænia pauci
Ædificant; levior cura minora decet.

Underneath, theſe two verſes, with the date 1568; which renders it extremely probable, that they were added upon Sir Antony's entertaining the Queen here, in her progreſs that year.

Quod mihi dura, tuo ductu, Fortuna receſſit,
Te, Regina, Domus, rura, nemuſque canent. . . From a Letter of Mr. Strype's.

[*H*] As their father was very learned, He had taken ſuch good care of their education, that he had rendered them very accompliſhed Ladies, and well ſkilled both in Latin and Greek. See W. Haddon, Oration. p. 131. 138.

the Duke of Suffolk.——*Richard Cooke* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, aged 40 years at the time of his father's deceaſe, ſurvived him but about three years, for he dyed 3 October 1579, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of John Caulton Gent. *Antony*, his ſon and heir aged 20 years, and Philippa wife of Hercules Mewtas of Weſt-Ham. He had this maner of Guydy-hall with the Park, and the other eſtates, as his father (*b*) [*I*].——*Antony Cooke* Eſq; his only ſon and ſucceſſor, was afterwards knighted, and enjoyed this maner of Guidihall, with thoſe of Bedfords, Ridden-Court, and other eſtates. He departed this life 28 Decemb. 1604, having had by Hawiſe his wife, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave Kt. two ſons, Edward, and Francis.——*Edward*, the eldeſt ſon, was 23 years old at the time of his father's deceaſe, and a knight (*c*). He married Martha, daughter of Sir William Daniel Kt. one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas, by whom he left two Daughters coheirs [*K*]; *Anne*, wife of Sir *Edward Sydenham*; and *Vere*, wife of Sir Charles Gawdy of Crowſhall in Suffolk.

Anne, and her huſband Sir *Edward Sydenham*, took this eſtate for their purparty. They had 5 ſons, and 5 daughters: of whom Anne, the eldeſt was married to Sir Thomas Wiſeman, of Rivenhall, Kt.——*Charles Sydenham* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, had, among other children, Mary; and Margaret, wife of Thomas Velley of High-Ongar Eſq; This Mr. Sydenham ſold Geddy-hall to

Mr. *Richard Elmes*, who paid quit-rent for it in 1659.

John Birch, of Geddyng-hall, was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1668.

It was next in Mr. *John Hatherſale*, who ſold it to

Sir *John Eyles*, Bart. This Family was long ſeated in Wiltſhire. John Eyles Eſq; was Lord Mayor of London, in 1688, and received the honor of Knighthood from K. James II. He had three daughters, whereof *Sarah* was married to Joſeph-Haſkin Styles of London Eſq;

Francis Eyles Eſq; brother of Sir John, was an eminent merchant, many years a Director of the Eaſt-India Company, Alderman of Bridge Ward, and created a Baronet 1 Decemb. 1714. He dyed in June 1716. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Mr. Ayley of London, which ſurvived him till 6 April 1735, he had ſix ſons, and four daughters. Joſeph, the fourth ſon, was knighted by K. George I.——Sir *John Eyles*, Bart. the *purchaſer of this eſtate*, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of Sir Francis Eyles, Bart. was Alderman of London, Lord Mayor in 1727, Sub-governor of the South-Sea Company, Member in ſeveral Parliaments; and one of the joint Poſt-maſters general. He married *Mary*, daughter of Joſeph Haſkin Styles Eſq; by *Sarah* daughter of his uncle Sir John Eyles Kt. above-mentioned, and had by her one ſon, and one daughter. The ſon, *Francis*, upon being made heir to his uncle Benjamin-Haſkyn Styles Eſq; took the ſurname of *Haſkyn Styles* (*d*). Sir John dyed 11 March 1744-5 [*L*], and his ſon,——Sir *Francis Haſkyn* ſold this maner and eſtate, in October 1745, to

Richard Benyon Eſq; the preſent worthy poſſeſſor, who had been Governor of Fort St. George [*M*].

Sir John Eyles rebuilt this Houſe in an elegant manner, and with plantations of trees, canals, and other improvements, rendered it one of the moſt compleat Seats in this County.

The Maner of STEWARDS.

From what eſtate this was originally taken; or to whom it belonged by that name, we do not find till Qu. Elizabeth's reign. Then,

Marcellinus Halys Eſq; who dyed 23 November, 1561, held this maner of Stewards, lying within the maner, or lordſhip, of Havering at Bower, and 10 meſſuages, 140 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 30 of wood, and 30 s. 6 d. rent with appertenances, in Stewards, Braybrookes, Edropps, Rookes, Albyns, and Capps; of the Queen in fealty only. He had alſo Lees Gardens, mentioned a little lower. ——*George Halys*, his ſon and heir, was upwards of 36 years old (*e*).

It was next in a branch of the *Quarles* Family, deſcended from *George Quarles* of Ufford in Northamptonſhire Eſq; one of the Auditors in the reigns of K. Henry VII. and K. Henry VIII. His ſon —— *Francis Quarles*, of Ufford Eſq; by his *firſt* wife, Cæcilia, daughter of . . . Crunckhorn of the ſaid County, had five ſons, and one daughter. By his *ſecond* wife, Brigett, daughter of . . . Brampton of Suffolk, he had ſeven ſons, and three daughters.——*James Quarles* Eſq; the third ſon by the ſecond wife, and the firſt of the Family that ſettled here, was Clerk of the Green Cloth, and Purveyor of the Navy, in Queen Elizabeth's reign. He dyed 21 September, 1599 (*f*), poſſeſſed of this manſion houſe and meſſuage, called Stewards, and many other eſtates [*N*]. By his

---

(*b*) Inquiſ. 22 Eliz. Nov. 30. (*c*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. May 14. (*d*) See the Baronettage, ed. 1741. Vol. IV. p. 155. (*e*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 136. (*f*) Inquiſ. 42 Eliz. July 31.

[*I*] Theſe parcels belonging to Geddy-hall, are now firſt mentioned; Lez Moores, Stonefeild, Coufeild, Thiſley feild, Oxleys, Langmans, Hunt mead, Valles, Shepecote-feild, Valles meadow, Grovefeild, Strete mead, Buſhfeild, Brickfeild.——And in Havering; Holmans, Doddeſcrofts, Saveris, Auſtens, Pecocks, Sabyns, &c. Inquiſ. 22 Eliz.

[*K*] Arms of Cooke. Argent, a chevron componé, argent and azure, between 3 cinquefoils, azure. Creſt. A horſe's head, or.

[*L*] Arms of Eyles. Argent, a feſſe engrailed ſable: on a chief 3 flower de luces of the ſecond.

[*M*] Arms of Benyon. Vaire, on a chief argent, 3 mollets gules, pierced of the ſecond.

[*N*] Namely, lands called Tanners crofts, Cotefeild, great and little Bradnocke, Alwynes, Skinners crofts, Stewards cloſes, Barbors land; a meſſuage called Pinchbacke: another meſſuage called Heathcocks, alias Squirells-heath: lands named Crowland, Snelling, &c. containing together 120 acres; and Dovers, Rydon, Lyland mead, Nycholls Rydon at Harrolds wood; Shepcotts-Hawe in Collyrowe; meſſuages called Oldberries, Potters roſes, and Hodges croft; all in Havering, Horn-Church, and Romford. Beſides other eſta in Berking, Dagenham, Stanford-Rivers: and ſeveral eſ in Hertfordſhire. Inquiſ. 42 Eliza.

wife Joanna, daughter and heir of Edw. Dalton of Moore-place near Hadham in Hertfordſhire, he had 4 ſons, Robert, James, Francis, Arthur; and 3 daughters. *James Quarles* Eſq; the ſecond ſon, was that honeſt inoffenſive Poet, whoſe Emblems have paſſed through moſt young peoples hands [O].——*Robert Quarles* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was knighted: and had three wives. 1. Heſter, daughter of Edward Lewkenor of Higham-hall in Suffolk. 2. . . Brewſter, widow of Sir Thomas Sackford. 3. Mary, daughter of Parrys of London. This laſt, being a widow, paid quit-rent for Stewards in 1659.

The Maner of MARKS

Is above a mile weſt from Romford, bordering on Becontree Hundred. It hath been an ancient ſeat, named probably from an owner or poſſeſſor, as many other places in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 202. 396. 423.] We have ſeen the name of *Markdich* in a grant of K. Edw. III. to *Tyle* keeper of Havering Park. [See p. 60, note M.]

We hear nothing in particular of the owners of this eſtate till 1479, when *Thomas Urſwyck*, who dyed in that year, held a maner called *Markes*, two meſſuages, a windmill, 200 acres of paſture, 100 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 110 *s.* rent in Havering at Bower; —— Five Daughters were his coheirs, whoſe names we have before at Gobions, of which he was alſo poſſeſſed (*g*).

The next owner upon record, was Sir *George Hervey*, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, deſcended from a branch of the ancient Family of Hervey of *Ickworth*, now Earls of Suffolk (*h*). Sir *Nicolas Hervey*, ſecond ſon of William Hervey of that place, was of the Privy Chamber to K. Henry VIII. He had two wives: the ſecond was Bridget daughter and ſole heir of Sir John Wiltſhire, once Lady of the Bed-Chamber to Qu. Anne Boleyn; and relict of Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter. By her he had ſeveral children; Anne, one of the daughters was married to *George Carew*, third ſon of Sir Edmund Carew, Baron of Carew.——*George Hervey* Eſq; the fourth ſon, was afterwards knighted, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London; in which ſtation he dyed 10 Auguſt 1605, poſſeſſed of this maner of Marks, and ſeveral other eſtates (*i*). [See under Berking.] He married Frances, daughter and co-heir of Sir Leonard Beckwith, by whom he had five ſons, and ſix daughters. Four of the ſons dyed young; as did alſo four of the daughters. *Margaret*, the firſt of them, was married to *William Mildmay* Eſq; eldeſt ſon of Sir Thomas Mildmay of Springfeild-Bames; and had by him three ſons, *Thomas*, *Carew*, and Henry: and a daughter named Frances.——Sir *Gawin Hervey*, the fifth, and only ſurviving ſon, of Sir George, ſucceeded his father; having no iſſue, he adopted for heir his ſiſter Margaret's ſecond ſon

Carew Mildmay Eſq; who, upon Sir Gawin's deceaſe, 1 Febru. 1627, came and reſided at Marks. By . . . . Garrard, his wife, he had ——*Francis*; that married a daughter of Robert Honywood of Kent Eſq; and had by her, *Carew* his ſon and heir; and three daughters, of whom Judith was married to John Searl D. D. Rector of Willingale Dou, and . . . to Arthur Heron, Rector of Moreton. —— *Carew-Hervey*, alias *Mildmay*, Eſq; was Sheriff of this County, in 1713, and having married Anne, daughter of Richard-Lennard Barrett Eſq; he had by her two ſons, Carew, and Francis. Upon his deceaſe, 1 May 1743, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Carew*, who is married to . . . . daughter of . . . . Eſtwood of Sherborn in Dorſetſhire.

We come now to the Maners in the *Southern* part of this Liberty.

The Maner of ELMES, vulgarly NELMES,

Lies South-eaſt of Romford, bordering on Chafford Hundred.

Beſides what is juſt mentioned in Note T, I find nothing earlier concerning it than this; Sir *William Roche* who dyed 11 Septemb. 1549, held the maner of *Elmes*, *alias Nelmes*, with the appertenances, and 250 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of paſture, 20 of wood 53 *s.* 4 *d.* rent, in *Havering at Bower:* of the King as of the maner of Havering in ſocage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 52 s. in lieu of all ſervices. ——*John* his ſon and heir, was 24 years and upwards (*k*). Sir *William Roche* was poſſeſſed at the ſame time of *Gobions*, but it doth not appear how he came by either, or how his ſon parted with them.

Robert Harvey, who dyed 10 Septemb. 1608, held the ſite of the manſion-houſe, or capital meſſuage, known by the name of the Maner of *Elmes*, and three parcels of arable and paſture, containing 6 acres, belonging to this maner.——*John* was his ſon and heir (*l*).

Robert Naunton Eſq; was lord of this maner in 1627: But it ſeems to have been, ſoon after, diſmembred. For, in 1635, Sir Robert Cocke Kt. held nine ſeveral pieces of land, and nine parcels of wood, near Cheſe-croſs, late belonging to the maner of Nerles, as it is wrongly ſpelt, purchaſed Anne Cooke, widow, and others (*m*).

(*g*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. IV. (*h*) See the Peerages. (*i*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. Octob. 2. (*k*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 91. (*l*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. (*m*) Inquiſ. 3. & 9 Caro.

[O] He was born at Stewards in 1592, educated at Chriſt's College Cambridge, afterwards of Lincoln's-inn. He was then made Cup-bearer to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, and Secretary to the learned Archbiſhop Uſher. parting this life in 1644, he was buried in St. Vedaſt, -lane. Beſides his emblems, which are an imitation of Herm. Hugonis Pia Deſideria &c. he publiſhed at ſeveral times, The Hiſtories of Jonah, Eſther, Job militant, Sampſon, &c. *Pentalogia*, or Quinteſſence of meditation; Argalus and Parthenia; Enchiridion of Meditations; The loyal Convert; The Virgin Widow, a Comedy, firſt printed in 1649, &c.

In the Rental for the Maner of *Havering* in 1659, *William Witherings* Eſq; appears to have held *Nellines*, which I preſume means *Nelmes* [*P*].

It belonged lately to Sir *Thomas Webſter*, Bart. of Copped-hall, and of Battle-Abbey, in Suſſex; and now to his younger ſon——*Godfrey Webſter* Eſq; who hath married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Cooper of Lockear in Derbyſhire Eſq;

The Maner of LEES-GARDENS

is ſouth of Nelmes, and about 2 miles eaſt of Romford.

Marcellinus Halys Eſq, mentioned above under Stewards, held this maner *de Gardens*, with the appertenances, and two meſſuages, 190 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 110 of paſture, 12 of marſh, and 39*s.* of rent; in *Gardens*, Moulande, Renolds, Crofts, and Peſtrels, [perhaps Pell-ſtreet] of the Queen, of her maner of Havering at Bower, in fealty only, and by the yearly rent of 21 s. 9 d.——*Thomas Halys* was his ſon (*n*).

Thomas Hone, of Gardens Gent. dyed 7 September 1604, aged 65 years (*o*).

It is ſaid to have belonged afterwards to the Lord *St. John*.

. . . . *Fiſher*, late owner of it, dyed about 1720.

George Lewis, a limner, had a moiety of it for life: The other moiety was in *John Hopkins*, alias *Probyn*, Eſq; Counſellor at law; nephew of Sir *Edward Probyn*, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. In 1746, Counſellor Probyn ſold it to

Mr. *Dawſon*, of the Ordnance-office.

The Maner of MAYLERDS

Named probably from an owner, ſtands near Horn-Church, about two miles South of Romford.

A maner called *Wybridges* hath gone with it for a conſiderable time.

It appears by a Precept ſet down below [*Q*], that they once belonged to Sir Antony Browne, or at leaſt to his widow, and to John Browne; then to Robert Charnock Gent, and William Fawkener: and contained 2 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 3 cottages, 3 dove houſes, 3 gardens, 3 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 4 l. rent, in Horn-Church, and Havering.

They were divided afterwards: For, the maner of *Wybridges* was in Sir *William Ayloffe* Kt. and Bart. who dyed 11 Auguſt 1627, as will appear upon *Bretons*; and

Mr. *Edward Thorowgood* paid Quit-rent for it, in the year 1659.

The maner of *Maylerds* was in *James Ruſhout* Eſq; who paid quit-rent for it alſo in 1659. being probably the ſame that was of Norcot in Worceſterſhire, and created a Baronet, 17 June 1661. Sir *James* married a ſiſter of *Thomas Vernon* of Twickenham-Park in Middleſex Eſq; and at his death, in February 1697-8, left two children minors, *James* and *Elizabeth*.——Sir *James* dying unmarried 21 Septemb. 1711, his ſiſter

Elizabeth became his heir: She was married to *Paulet St. John* of Dogmersfeld in Hampſhire, Eſq; Burgeſs for Wincheſter. And dying without iſſue, Paulet St. John Eſq; ſold this eſtate to

John Bamber M. D. who dyed poſſeſſed of theſe two Maners of Maylerds and Wybridges. See above under Berking, p. 8. From him they deſcended to

Bamber Gaſcoigne Eſq;

The Maner of BRETONS

Is ſouth of Maylerds, bordering upon the pariſh of Dagenham, and about 2 miles and a half from Romford.

It took the name of Bretons from an ancient family ſurnamed *le Breton*, or *de Breton*, which had eſtates in Bockſted in this county in 1260, and 1310 (*p*). [See in the other Volume, p. 626.] By the name of *Bretonneſlond*, it was paſſed by releaſe from *William Nortoft* to *William Buckingham*, in 1361 (*q*).

It belonged in the reign of K. Edward IV. to the family of *Scargill*, or *Scargwell* [*R*]: one of whom was appointed Keeper of Havering Park, as above-mentioned.

In the reign of K. Henry VII. it was purchaſed by *William Ayloffe* Eſq; Of him, and his deſcendents, ſome account is given in the other Volume, p. 138, 139. But we ſhall give a more perfect one, from authentick memoirs communicated to us.

The Family of Ayloffe, which is of Saxon extraction, was antiently ſeated at Bocton—*Aloph* near Wye in Kent (*r*), of which town they

---

(*n*) Inquiſ. 4. Eliz. (*o*) Epitaph in this Church. (*p*) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III. & 4 Edw. 2. (*q*) Clauſ. 35 Edw. III. m. 34. (*r*) Ex Stemmate penes Dom. Joſephum Ayloffe Bart.

[*P*] Thomas Witherings lies buried in Horn Church: He dyed in 1655, aged 55; and is ſaid in his Epitaph to have been 'chieſe Poſtmaſter of Greate Britaine and forreign parts, ſecond to none for unfathomed policy, unparallel'd ſagacious and divining genious, witneſs his great correſpondency in all parts of the Chriſtian world.' A fit tool for the Times he lived in.

[*Q*] Elizabeth R. Ballivis ſuis Manerii ſui de Havering atte Boure Sal'tem. P'cipimus vob', qd. ſine dil'one & ſedm conſuetudine manei nri de Havering at Bowre plen', rect', ten', Robto Charnock gen. & W° Fawkener de Maneriis de Maylerds, als Maylard-Greene & Wybridges, cm pt' ac de ii meſs', iii toftis, iii cotagiis, iii columbariis, iii gardinis, iii pomariis, c acris terre, xxx acris prati, ccc acris paſt', x acris boſci, & iv l. Redd', cum p'tinen' in Horn-Church & Havering atte Bowre, que Johes Fowler, & Dna Joha Browne Vidua, nup. uxor Antonii Browne Mil', eis deforc', ne amplius, &c. Teſt. 23 Junii. 9 Eliz. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 117.

[*R*] In the kitchin-window of Bretons were theſe Arms; Gules, a chevron, or, between 3 creſcents, ermine. Above them, Scargwell, and underneath, 'Dnus Manerii de Bretons'. And, in the Church, there was an Epitaph for Thomas Scargile Eſq; who dyed in 1475. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 225. & Weever Fune. Monum.

were poſſeſſors in the reign of K. Hen: III. and which had that appellative diſtinction of Aloph united to its name, to intimate to us, that in the Saxons time it owned the juriſdiction of one Alulphus a Saxon (s). This Alulphus was anceſtor of *Thomas Aloff* a man of great note, and Portreave of London in the reign of K. Edward the Confeſſor (t): from whom deſcended *Thomas Ayloffe* of Milton in Kent Eſq; who dyed in the year 1533, and, with Margaret his wife, lieth buried in Milton Church (u).

In the beginning of the reign of K. Henry VI. *John Ayloffe* was ſeated at Horn-Church in this County of Eſſex, and by Ann his wife, daughter of Thomas Weſt Eſq; left—*Thomas*, his only ſon and heir, ſeated likewiſe at Horn-Church and at Sudbury in Suffolk, where he purchaſed a conſiderable eſtate; and dying in 1482 (w), left, by Agnes his wife, daughter of William Birch Eſq; a ſon William; and a daughter, Agnes, married to Sir John Bruges Lord Mayor of London 13 Henry VIII. by whom ſhe had Antony Bruges, from whom the Dukes of Chandos are deſcended; and Winifred Bruges, married to Sir Richard Sackville of Buckhurſt, Anceſtor of the Dukes of Dorſet (x).—*Willam Ayloffe* ſucceeded his father in his eſtates, and purchaſed the maner of Brytenſſe, or Bretons, within the Lordſhip of Havering atte Bower, as alſo the Maner of Great Braxted, with divers lands there; and having married Etheldreda, daughter of Sir John Shaa, Alderman, and Lord Mayor of London, dyed 10 Auguſt 1517, and was buried at Horn-Church (y). He left two ſons, *William*, and *Thomas*; as alſo, a daughter Agnes, or Elizabeth, married to William Gaynsford, of Crowhurſt in Surrey Eſq; —*Thomas*, the ſecond ſon, was of Little Chiſhall in this County, and dyed 28 Septemb. 1554 (z). He left iſſue by Elizabeth, or Iſabel, his wife daughter of Thomas, and ſiſter and heir of, Sir Edward Walſingham, only one ſon William, father of William Ayloffe Eſq; who being bred to the law at Lincoln's inn, was called to the degree of a Serjeant in Michaelmas Term 1577 (a).——*William Ayloffe* Eſq; eldeſt brother of the ſaid Thomas, ſucceeded to the Lordſhips of Brittons, Great Braxted, &c. And was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1564.

He married, *firſt*, Mary daughter of Sir Thomas Barnadiſton, of Ketton in Suffolk, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Lucas of Colcheſter; and had by her four ſons, William, Ralph, Thomas, who died an infant in 1590; and Giles: as alſo two daughters, Mary, and Elizabeth. He married *ſecondly* Margaret daughter of John Forſter Eſq; and widow of Sir Euſtace Sulyard, but by her had no iſſue—*William Ayloffe* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was made one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench 20th Eliz. and dyed 8 November 1585 (b). Having married Jane daughter of Sir Euſtace Sulyard, by her he had three ſons, William; Thomas; and George: and one daughter, Margaret, the wife of Edmund Broom, of Oxfordſhire Eſq. The ſecond ſon, Sir Thomas, knighted 11 May 1603, married Mary Guicciardine, of the Family of Guicciardine in Florence, by whom he had Guicciardine Ayloffe, Secretary of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, who dyed unmarried, and one daughter Camilla married to Edward Wentworth of Bocking Eſq;—*William Ayloffe* Eſq; eldeſt ſon of the laſt mentioned William, born in 1563, ſucceeded to the family eſtate. He was knighted by K. James I. at the ſame time with his brother Thomas, 11 May 1603, and created a Baronet 25th November 1612. He dyed 5th Auguſt 1627, and was buried at Great Braxted [*S*]. He had three Wives, namely *Catharine*, *Barbara*, and *Alice*. The 1ſt. wife, Catharine, was daughter and heir of John Sterne, of Melbourne in Cambridgeſhire Eſq; and by her he had three ſons; and theſe four daughters; 1. Mary wife of Sir Antony Thomas, of Chobham in Surrey Kt. (c). 2. Elizabeth, wife of Gervaſe Lee of Norwell in the County of Nottingham Eſq; 3. Jane married to Edward Keightley of Greys in Eſſex Eſq; and 4. Hannah who dyed unmarried. Of the ſons,——William, the eldeſt, dyed in the life time of his Father in America——Sir *Benjamin* the 2d. ſon ſucceeded in title and eſtate. James the 3d. ſon had his mother's eſtate at Melbourne [*T*]. Sir William's 2d. wife, *Barbara*, was daughter and heir of Thomas Sextin Eſq. By her he had two ſons. John, the youngeſt, dyed without iſſue, Thomas, the eldeſt, by Elizabeth his wife daughter of Edward Wentworth, of Bocking in Eſſex Eſq; was father of Benjamin Ayloffe Eſq; who by his wife Victoria, daughter of John Ereſkin, and grand daughter of John

(s) Philipot Villare Cant. p. 85. (t) Ut recitatur in Rot. Pat. 9 Hen. III. in Tur. Lon. (u) Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 282. (w) Ex Stemmate ut ſupra. (x) Ex Stemmate, ut ſupra. Segar's Baron. Genealogic, Dugdale's Baronage. (y) From the original Inſcription on braſs which was affixed to his Monument, and is now in the poſſeſſion of Sir Joſeph Ayloffe Bart. (z) Inquiſ. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. nu. 55. (a) Dugdale's Chron. Series. (b) Dugdale's Chron. Series. & Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. (c) Byſhe's Viſitat. of Surrey.

[*S*] Beſides Bretons; he held alſo in this pariſh of Horn-Church, of the Warden and Fellows of New College, in free ſocage, by fealty only, as of their maner of Horn-Church-hall, a meſſuage called Burrs, Peacocke, and Marrions, Solmes, and the maners of Shenge, and Streat, in Cambridgeſhire. See under Wennington; and in the other Volume, p. 138. Inquiſ. 4 Caro. Octo. 30.

[*T*] He reſided at Sheen in Meldreth in Cambridgeſhire; and was twice married. By his firſt wife, Jane daughter of Sir William Herris of Shenfield in Eſſex, he had two ſons; William; and James, who dyed unmarried. The eldeſt ſon, William Ayloffe oi Baſingburne in Cambridgeſhire, having no iſſue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Whalley of Screveton in Nottinghamſhire, he deviſed in his will a conſiderable eſtate, at Gargrave in Craven in Yorkſhire, to Truſtees, for founding a Catechiſtical Lecture in Trinity Hall Cambridge, and for augmenting ſeveral ſmall Livings in the Dioceſe of Ely. By his 2d. wife Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Penyſton of Rocheſter in Kent Eſq; he had three daughters Eliz. married to Richard Read Eſq; Ann to Engiard Manwaring M. D. and Catharine who dyed unmarried; as alſo one ſon, Thomas, who by his wife Suſanna, daughter of John Wildboare of Foxton in Cambridgeſhire, left William, Thomas, and James Ayloffe, who all dyed without iſſue.

Earl of Marr; had three ſons, Benjamin, Erſkin, and Guicciardine, who all dyed unmarried; and four daughters Victoria, Felicia, Elizabeth, and Rebecca. Sir William by his 3d. wife, Alice, daughter of James Stokes, of Stoke near Coventry Eſq; had two ſons—1. *Joſeph*, of whom and of his deſcendants we ſhall ſpeak in the ſequel.—2. William, who married Elizabeth daughter and heir of John Engliſh of Barſtable in the County of Devon, and became the Anceſtor of the Ayloffes of that County——Sir *Benjamin*, ſecond ſon of Sir William Ayloffe Bart. ſucceeded his father in title and eſtate. He was eminent for his Loyalty to K. Charles I. who appointed him High Sheriff of Eſſex at the Commencement of the Civil Wars, as a perſon in whom he could confide. Sir Benjamin was faithful to the truſts repoſed in him, for which he was, by order of the Parliament, impriſoned in the Tower, had his eſtate ſequeſtred, and was afterwards ſent to Yarmouth with many more to be baniſhed to the Plantations in the Weſt Indies: but that inhuman order being reverſed, he returned to Braxted, and compounded for his eſtate, paying for the ſame 1242 pounds, which great diſtreſſes obliged him to ſell his eſtate at Breton's, as we ſhall ſhew preſently. However, he had the ſatisfaction, after many hardſhips, to ſee the Reſtoration, and ſerved in Parliament as one of the Knights of the Shire for Eſſex, in the firſt Parliament after the King's return. He dyed in the year 1662, and was buried at Braxted, having married two wives: by his 2d. wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry Porter Eſq; he had no iſſue; but by his firſt Lady, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fanſhaw Eſq; and ſiſter of Sir Henry Fanſhaw, father of Thomas Viſcount Fanſhaw of Ware-Park in the County of Hertford, he had three ſons, and four daughters, Catharine, married to Thomas Hardwick of Leeds in the County of York Eſq; and Alice, Margaret, and Hannah, which three laſt dyed unmarried, and are buried at Braxted; The three ſons were, 1. Sir William, 2. Sir Benjamin, 3. Henry, a Captain of Horſe, who had to wife Dorothy, ſole daughter and heir of Richard Bulkeley of Chedle in the County of Cheſter, by whom he had three ſons, Benjamin and Henry, who both dyed young; and Sir *John Ayloffe* hereafter mentioned.—Alſo three daughters, Alice, Hannah, and Lucia, who all dyed unmarried, and are buried at Braxted. William, eldeſt ſon and heir of Sir Benjamin, embarked with his Father in the ſervice of K. Charles I. and was Col. of a Regiment in Colcheſter, when it was beſieged and ſurrendred. He married Ann daughter of Peter Orbye of Burton Pedwarden in Lincolnſhire and of Chertſey in Surrey Eſq; and Widow of Frederick de la Tremouille, Count de Laval and Benon, Baron de Moleon and Didon in France, and brother to the Duke de la Tremouille. She bore him two ſons, Benjamin, and William, both of whom dyed unmarried in the life time of their father, who departed this life in the year 1675, and was buried at Braxted. His Lady, Ann Counteſs de la Vall, dyed on the 8th day of November 1683, and was buried with her huſband at Braxted.——Sir *Benjamin Ayloffe* 3d. ſon of Sir William Ayloffe on the death of his elder brother without iſſue male, ſucceeded in title and eſtate. He was an eminent Merchant of the City of London, and having married Martha daughter of Sir John Tyrell of Heron Hall in Eſſex Bart. had one ſon, John, who dyed unmarried in the life time of his father, and two daughters, Margaret, and Martha. Sir Benjamin departed this life 5th. March 1722 and was ſucceeded by his nephew——Sir *John Ayloffe*, Rector of Stanford Rivers, in this County, only ſon of his 3d. brother Henry, which Sir John dyed unmarried 10th. December 1730, and was buried at Braxted.

We now return to *Joſeph* only ſon of Sir William Ayloffe Bart. by his 3d. wife Alice Daughter of James Stokes Eſq; This Joſeph was of Gray's Inn, and ſoon became eminent at the Bar, inſomuch that it was doubtfull whether he, or Mr. Heneage Finch, afterwards Earl of Nottingham and Lord Chancellor, was the moſt riſing man in the profeſſion. But being ſeized by a conſumptive diſorder, owing to his intenſe application to buſineſs, he, by the advice of his Phyſicians, undertook a journey to Montpelier, where he dyed, leaving iſſue by Frances his wife daughter of Henry Ayſcough of Yorkſhire Eſq; two ſons, 1. Joſeph Ayloffe of Grays Inn Eſq; Barriſter at Law 2. William, Lieutenant-Colonel of Foot, who dyed in Portugal unmarried 1706: and five Daughters, Alice married to the Reverend Dr. Thomas Dent of Lawford in this County. Barbara, the wife of Robert Watts Eſq; Ann married to John Marſhall of Eaſington in the County of Glouceſter Eſq; Margaret, who dyed unmarried, and Mary the wife of John Carter of London Eſq; This laſt mentioned Joſeph Ayloffe of Grays Inn, married Mary, ſole daughter of Bryan Ayliffe Eſq; an eminent Merchant of the City of London, by whom he had one ſon, *Joſeph*, and a daughter, Mary, who dyed an Infant. He departed this life in the year 1727, and was buried at Hendon in the County of Middleſex. Mary his widow having ſurvived him till 1747, was buried in the ſame tomb with him. On the death of Sir John Ayloffe of Stanford Rivers Bart. without iſſue, as abovesaid, on the 10. December 1730,——Sir *Joſeph Ayloffe*, the preſent Bart. only ſon and heir of the laſt mentioned Joſeph Ayloffe by Mary his wife, ſucceeded to the title and eſtate. He married Margaret, daughter, and ſole heir of Thomas Railton of Carliſle and Croghlin in the County of Cumberland Eſq.

Sir *Benjamin Ayloffe* being forced to ſell this eſtate, as we have juſt mentioned above, it was purchaſed by

John Winniffe Eſq; who paid quit-rent in 1659 for the maner of Brittens and Daniels.

It belonged afterwards to *John Auſtin* Eſq; Alderman of London; and to

William Blackborn Eſq; now to

John Hopkins Eſq; owner of Reeden-Court; who hath rebuilt the Houſe here, in which he reſides.

The Maner of SUTTONS,

Joining to Bretons, and lying about three miles ſouth ſouth eaſt from Romford, is a part of the eſtate of *New-College*, Oxford, which they had with the reſt of the lands of Horn-Church Hoſpital. The name comes from a ſouthern ſituation with reſpect perhaps to Horn-Church-Hall.

This is very juſtly ſuppoſed to be Part of the twenty five pounds land in ſterling; which K. Henry II. gave to the Hoſpital; and was confirmed by K. Richard I. and Henry III. the latter of whom deſcribes it as half a virgate, and three parts of one fourth of a virgate, at a place called Reyns; and the fourth part of a virgate, and the eighth part of another, at a place called Riſebregg: and the eighth part of another virgate: and 66 acres, and 2 days work, and one rood of meadow, near Harolds bridge and Riſebregg; all holden of the maner of Havering, *in capite.* K. Henry III. confirmed alſo to them, all the lands which they enjoyed within that maner, of the men or tenants of the ſame, viz. 84 acres and a half, two meſſuages with yards, 1 acre of meadow, and 2 acres and a half of wood (*d*).

The College becoming poſſeſſed of this Maner with the reſt of their eſtates in this pariſh, have enjoyed it ever ſince. They lett it out upon leaſe.

Sutton Gate, a ſeat adjoining, hath belonged many years to the Prujean Family; who have eſtates in Horn-Church to the amount of upwards of 150l. a year. Sir Francis Prujean Kt. M. D. many years Preſident of the College of Phyſicians, dyed 23 June 1666, and is buried in this Church, with his two wives, Margaret, of the ancient Family of Legat, of Dagenhams in this pariſh; and . . . Gorges: and alſo his only ſon, Thomas Prujean M. D. [*U*].

HORN CHURCH HALL

was alſo part of the eſtate belonging to the Hoſpital; but is not mentioned in records as a Maner, till 1549 (*e*).

The Maner of DOVERS

Is the moſt ſouthern part of this Liberty, about 4 miles from Romford, joining to the Marſhes. It is ſeparated from Raynham by the Stream that parts Chafford Hundred from Havering.

This eſtate had its Name from an owner: and is ſometimes otherwiſe called *Newenhall.* In the reign of K. Henry III, *Alice*, wife of *Richard de Dover*, had one virgate of land, and one water-mill, in frank marriage, in the vill of Havering, of the gift of *Hamon Paſſelewe* (*f*).——*John de Dover* who dyed in 1298, held a certain meſſuage at *la Newenhalle* in the vill of *Havering*, of the King *in capite*, with lands and tenements adjoyning, by the ſervice of paying yearly into the Exchequer 20*s.* and doing fealty to the King at the ſame Exchequer; And there were 80 acres of arable, five free tenants that paid 10*s.* 4*d.* 16 acres of meadow, one water-mill, 35 acres of Purpreſture;——*John* was his ſon (*g*). He held here 120 acres of arable, and other parcels, &c. and departing this life in 1334, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Philip de Dover* (*h*), who dyed the year following. The account given by the Inqueſt, after his deceaſe, was that he held certain lands and tenements in *New-Hall*, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of paying yearly into the King's Exchequer 20*s.* and a yearly rent of eleven ſhillings, to the Maſter and Brothers of Horn-Church, of the King's alms, at Eaſter and Michaelmaſs, *viz.* a capital meſſuage, 100 acres of gravelly, or ſandy, ſoil, and 20 acres of better ground, 16 acres of meadow, 21 of paſture, a Fiſhery of two fletes, 6*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* ob. rent, and one water-mill.——*Richard* was his ſon and heir (*i*). See above under Gooſhays.

William Babthorp, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, Walter Brecknok, Chaplain, and Ralph Babthorp, Eſq; being ſeized in their demeſne as of fee, of the ſite of the maner of Dovers, 1 water mill, and the ſuit and ſervice of the whole vill of Havering; alſo of 35 acres, and other parcels of land; of two Fletes of water, viz. le Marlediche extending from the Thames as far as the Palace of Havering Park and Haveringhethe, and from the Thames to the end of the bounds of Havering according to the courſe of the Brook; which were held of the King by the payment aforeſaid: And holding alſo of the Maſter of New-College, as of the maner of Suttons, and others, 155 acres of arable, 46 of meadow, 93 of paſture, and 8l. rent in Havering, Reynham, and Bures Gifford, They granted the premiſſes, by their charter, or deed, to

Richard Walderne, and his wife. He dyed 28 April 1454, leaving his four daughters, Elizabeth, Johanna, Alianor, and Margaret, his heirs (*k*).

Alured Cornburgh, whom we have ſeen before at Gooſhays, held in 1487, a third part of the maner of *Dovers*, with appertenances in *Havering* and in the Pariſhes of *Horn-Church*, Bowers-Gifford, Reynham, and Alvethley; *Agnes Chamber*, ſiſter of the ſaid Alured, and *John Crafford*, ſon of the Lady *Alice*, another ſiſter of the ſaid Alured, were his heirs (*l*). See under Gooſhays. This maner became now parcelled out. By licenſe dated 31 May 1519.

Richard Fermer, and others alienated a third part of the maner of Dovers, alias Newhall to *John Redys*, and Margaret his wife.

But it became united again in the poſſeſſion of *Thomas Collet* Eſq; under whom *Arthur Crafford*, who dyed 18 May 1606, held one meſſuage

---

(*d*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 420.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI.

(*f*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. III.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. III.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. & 19 Edw. IV.

[*U*] Arms of Prujean. Gules, on a bend cotiſed three roſes, argent. Creſt, A Griffin's head eraſed, ſable.

and 20 acres of land in Horne Church near Rayneham (*m*).——*Peter Collett* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 20 Decemb. 1607, held this maner of Dovers, alias Newhall, and 363 acres of land, with 40 s. rent, by the payment of 20 s. in the ſummonce of the Pipe, and yearly alms of 11 s. to the Brotherhood of the Cornutines.—*Heſter*, wife of Sir *Antony Aucher*, and *Sara*, wife of Sir *Peter Layman*, were his daughters and heirs (*n*).

Elizabeth Fountain, was lady of this maner in 1627. Lately it belonged jointly to *Robert Naſh* LL. D. Chancellor of Norwich, and to the Rev. *Thomas Dunford:* Upon Dr. Naſh's deceaſe it wholly came to Dr. Dunford.

HAVING ſurveyed the ſeveral *Maners* within the Liberty of Havering, we come now to conſider it as a PARISH; for within thoſe large Bounds it contains only One Pariſh called

HORN-CHURCH.

It is divided into Seven Wards; namely, Havering-Ward; North-End;—Noke-hill;—Collier-row; — Harold's-wood; — Romford-town;—and South-end—Wards.

Other places in it of ſome note, are, Havering-Park; Havering-Plain; Wright's-bridge; Brickhill; Mayland; Great Pondmans; Brakes; Marſhalls; Hare-ſtreet, undoubtedly ſo named by contraction from Harold's Street; North-end, and South-end in Horn-Church; Langton; Hackton [*W*]; The late Serjeant Baynes's pleaſant Houſe, &c. [*X*].

On what account the name of *Horn-Church* was given to this place, we have no certain information [*Y*]. The origin of many names is undiſcoverable: and why this Place ſhould be called *Horn-Church*, as well as two neighbouring Pariſhes *Horn don*, i. e. *Horn-hill*, is what we are not able to make out.

It was not uſed, as we have juſt obſerved above, till about the reign of K. Henry III. And ſince it owed that name to the Foundation of an HOSPITAL here, it will be proper to give firſt an account of that Hoſpital.

What gave riſe to it was K. Henry the Second's Grant of the Church of Havering, with all its appertenances, to the great Hoſpital of St. *Bernard de Monte Jovis*, in the dioceſe of Sedun, or Syon, in Savoy, and the Brothers there ſerving God, to make a fire for the Poor, *ad faciendum ſibi ignem pro Pauperibus* [*Z*].

This King ſeems to have been the original Founder of the Hoſpital, or Cell here, for a Prior, or Maſter, and poor Brethren, ſubordinate to that foreign Houſe, and dedicated to St. Nicolas, and St. Bernard. For his Son K. Richard I. confirmed to the Poor of Montjoy, [*Montis Jovis*] in the Church of St. Nicolas and St. Bernard, living at *Havering*, the Gift of his father, *viz.* xxv pounds of land in ſterling &c. as above under Suttons. K. Henry III. again confirms their poſſeſſions to them by the name of *Magiſter & Fratres de Monaſterio Cornuto*, Maſter and Brothers of the Horned Monaſtery; forbidding them to acquire any more in this maner without his ſpecial licence (*o*).

That it was then founded, and not ſooner, is I think certain. At leaſt the Monaſtery of St. Nicolas and St. Bernard, or of Montjoy, had not a maner here at the Survey, elſe we ſhould have found it mentioned in Domeſday-book. In K. Henry IId's time the Church was called the Church of *Havering*; and, till his grand-ſon's confirming Charter, we hear nothing of *Cornutum Monaſterium*, or *Cornuta Eccleſia*; ſo that this name came up in that Interval, if Henry III. did not give the name at the time of his Confirmation [*A*].

Peter Earl of *Savoy* having built the Houſe from him called *The Savoy* in the Strand, in 1245, gave it to the Brethren of this Hoſpital; of whom Elianor, niece of the ſaid Peter, and wife to K. Henry III, purchaſed the ſame for her ſon Edmund Earl of Lancaſter.

Beſides that, and the demeſnes now conſtituting Horn-Church-hall, and Suttons, as above mentioned; they ſeem to have had very little elſe, except view of Frank-pledge, and gallows, in Havering (*p*): And a Houſe in Fenn-Church ſtreet London [*B*].

The Maſter and Brothers here were removable at the will of the Provoſt of the Monaſtery in Savoy; had no College, nor common ſeal; and could neither plead, nor be impleaded (*q*).

The Revenues of this Cell being ſeized among thoſe of other Priories Alien, [See in the other Volume, p. 407. 416. &c.] they were, with leave of the Pope and K. Richard II, purchaſed by

---

(*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. Nov. 9.

(*o*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 420.

(*p*) Placita 48 Hen. III.

(*q*) Monaſtic. ib. p. 418.

[*X*] Hackton-houſe belonged to John Sherwood, and afterwards to William Smith, Secretary at the South-Sea-Houſe.

[*Y*] The main ſtreet in Horn-Church was called, in the time of K. Henry II. Pell-ſtreet, from the number of Pelt-mongers, or Skinners there. And Romford market was once ſo famous for leathern Breeches, as to occaſion the vulgar Proverb, To go there to be new bottomed.—Another ſtreet in Horn-Church was called Pollard-ſtreet.

[*Z*] There is a tradition, but a groundleſs one, That Horn-Church was built by a female convert, to expiate her former ſins, and that it was called *Hor-Church* at firſt, till a certain King riding that way, though it is not ſaid who, nick-named it Horn-Church, and cauſed a pair of ox's horns to be fixed at the eaſt end, the figure of which was kept up till lately in lead. . . . Weever, Fun. Monum. p. 646. . . . But it is much more probable, that the Bull's head of lead, affixed to the end of the Chancel, was the coat, or creſt, belonging to the Religious Houſe in Savoy, to which this was a cell. The Arms of Altorf in Swiſſerland, are a Bull's, or Buffler's, head caboſhed. . . . . Some have fancied, that as this was the *Church of Havering* by way of eminence, therefore from Havering-Church was derived by contraction *Harn*, or *Horn-Church*. . . . N. Salmon, p. 243.

[*A*] We do not find that the Monaſtery in Savoy was ever called *Cornutum*. The following paſſage in Paradin, points out where it ſtood. . . . 'Les peuples qui ſont deça les 'Monts, en lobeïſſance du Duc de Savoye, . . . S'eſtendent 'du coſté de Septentrion, depuis les Allemaignes, & le *Montiou*, juſques a la mer Liguſtique. . . . Cronique de Savoye, 'p. 2.'

[*B*] Stow ſaith, 'Then have ye on the ſouth ſide of 'Fenne-Church Street over againſt the wall or pump, 'amongſt other fair and large builded Houſes, one that ſome 'time belonged to the Prior of Monte Jovis, or Monaſterie 'Cornute, (a cell to Monte Jovis beyond the ſeas,) in Eſſex. 'It was the Prior's inn when he repaired to London.' Survey of London, Book II. p. 79.

William of Wickham for his New College in Oxford (r).

From that time, Horn-Church-hall, and Suttons, with the Church, and the Tithes of the Pariſh, have remained in the poſſeſſion of New-College [C]. Moreover, they are Ordinaries of the place; and the Vicar, as he is ſtyled, holds the Church of them by leaſe for life, without taking Inſtitution from the Biſhop of the Dioceſe, and without paying Procurations, Synodals, Firſt-Fruits, or Tenths.

Benefactions to HORNCHURCH.

Mrs. *Alice Aylet*, grand-daughter of Capt. John Aylet, who was at the ſiege of Colcheſter, with his father, left ten pounds a year for the Maſter of a Charity-School: to teach ten Boys to read, write, and caſt accounts. The Bull at Horn-Church is charged for the Money. She dyed 11 Septemb. 1731, and was buried in this Church, with a monument.

The Lady *Tipping* founded a School at Havering, for teaching 20 children to read and write, and endowed it with twenty pounds a year.

Given—by Mrs. Seale, 20 s. yearly to poor Labourers.—By Mr. Ballard, 5 or 6 pounds a year to the Poor.—By Mr. Armſtrong, 5 l. yearly to the Poor, and 1 l. to the Miniſter.—By Mr. King, 40 s. to the Poor.—Samuel Ballard, who dyed 12 June 1691, left his marſh-lands to the maintaining of his Tomb, and the remainder to the Poor.

Benefactions to ROMFORD.

Here is an Alms-houſe, and 50 l. a year for 5 poor people.

Lady *Mildred*, wife of *William* Lord *Burleigh*, and daughter of Sir *Antony Cooke*, gave 120 *l.* to ſix Tradeſmen; for the loan of 20 *l.* a-piece, for two years, either to huſbandman, carpenter, ſmith, ſhoemaker, baker, or taylor.

Given, by—*Richard Bulloin*, a Houſe of 10 *l.* *per ann.* for reparation of the high-ways near or upon Romford Bridge.—*Anne Elſden*, a Houſe, called the *Half-Moon*, for bread to the Poor.—Mr. *James Simpſon*, Houſes near the Loom-Pond, of 3 *l.* *per ann.* for ſix labouring men, 10 *s.* a man.—*Lewis Betts* 40 *s.* *per ann.* to eight labouring men, four of Romford Ward, four of Collyer-Row; alſo 20 s. *per ann.* for reparation of the foot-paths from Collyer-Row, this laſt payable out of a farm at the corner, late in occupation of Joſeph Vinton.—*Anne Reynolds* 3 *l.* *per ann.* for the Poor, out of an Houſe between the Crown and White-Hart.—A Field called Hangmans-Acre, 2 *l.* *per ann.* the donor unknown. — Mr. *Armſtrong* 2 *l.* *per ann.* — A moiety of an Houſe, called *Tylekiln*, pays 20 *s.* *per ann.* to Romford, and 20 *s.* to Horn-Church. Mrs. *Margeret Birch* gave 80 *l.* the intereſt to the Poor.—*Joiakim Matthews* 100 *l.* the intereſt to the Poor.—*Richard Collet*, of *Harolds-Wood*, 20 *l.* *per ann.* to poor widows of that Ward.

There is a new Charity-School erected in Romford-Street, and endowed by contribution of ſome of the inhabitants of this place and Horn-Church, which benefaction is daily encreaſing. The Donors names are on the gallery in the Chapel, as are the names of others, who have contributed to the ornaments of the Chapel, or the relief of the poor.

The CHURCH of this pariſh, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a lofty ſpacious building, with north and ſouth aiſles, which the Chancel alſo hath; The Tower is covered with a ſpire to be ſeen at a great diſtance, and in it are five Bells. In the window of the north aiſle of the Chancel is a picture of K. Edward the Confeſſor, and ſeveral Coats of Arms, but it does not appear whoſe they are.

Since the Vicars of Horn-Church are not to be found in the Biſhop's Regiſtry, I inſert them here as far as I can trace them: The account of all but the firſt two is taken from the Pariſh Regiſter. Richard Whyght. John Merick, nominated Biſhop of Man by Henry Earl of Derby, admitted by the King Apr. 13, and conſecrated at Lambeth the 15th, 1576; he dyed Nov. 7, 1599, in Yorkſhire.—Ralph Hall *A. M.* buried May 3, 1595.—Thomas Barker Aug. 10, 1606. —Charles Ryves *S. T. P.* Dec. 22, 1610.—Joſiah White Feb. 10, 1622.—Robert Poulden *B. D.* Mar. 31, 1632.—Thomas Man *B. D.* Sept. 18, 1648.—Michael Wells March 17, 1685.—Francis Shaw *A. M.* Nov. 17, 1696.—Thomas Roberts *A. M.* Sept. 15, 1721.—Henry Levett *A. M.* Nov. 2, 1725.—Francis Pyle *A. M.* 1730.—William Harris, *M. A.* Dec. 1758. ——Samuel Speed, the preſent Vicar.

Lands and tenements were put in feoffment by William Walderon, to the intent that the Wardens of Trinity Gild here ſhould find a Prieſt to celebrate within the Church of Horn-Church; and to keep ſolemn Obits yearly. It was worth at the ſuppreſſion 5 l. 15 s. 8 d. yearly. And in the Certificate it is ſaid, That the ſaid Town of Horne-Church ‘ ys a populous towne, having ‘ in yt about the number of 600 of houſeling ‘ people.’

Under this Mother-Church there are, within this extenſive Pariſh Four CHAPELS OF EASE: *Two* at Havering-Bower, one at Romford, and one at Dagenhams.

One of the Chapels at Havering was a Peculiar Royal Chapel for the King, Queen, and Houſhold: It is ſtill uſed for the neighbouring Inhabitants. The *other* Chapel at Havering was for the Foreſters, Officers, and the reſt of the neighbours.

The Chapel of *Romford* is the moſt conſiderable; and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and

---

(r) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Mon. fol. p. 132. See alſo Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 336. 338.

[C] The inhabitants pay the great Tithes on Chriſtmaſs-day, and are treated with a bull and brawn. The Boar's head is wreſtled for: the Poor have the Scraps. The Leſſee of Horn-Church-hall under the College, is *Richard Spencer* Eſq;

St. Edward the Confeſſor (s). It is ſpacious, conſiſting of two paces of equal height, and a Chancel. The Tower is low; and in it are five Bells. For ſome ages Horn-Church was the only publick place of worſhip in the Liberty of Havering, to which the Inhabitants reſorted, and where they were buried. About the reign of K. Edw. II. [*D*], ſoon after 1323, a Chapel was erected at *Romford*. By this time we may ſuppoſe the number of people here increaſed, upon clearing great part of the Foreſt of the wood, and turning it to agriculture. And it was grown ſo conſiderable in 1247, as to obtain the privilege of a Market.

The old Chapel of Romford ſtood a quarter of a mile nearer to Horn-Church than the preſent; the Place bears ſtill the name of *Old-Church* (t), though no traces of the ſtructure are left. We may ſuppoſe the buildings of *Romford* to have ſtood thereabout, till upon making the preſent road the Inhabitants choſe to remove hither. The old Chapel being ruinous was taken down, and the preſent Chapel, 28 feet longer, and 14 broader, than the former (u), erected by compoſition between the College and the inhabitants, confirmed by the Biſhop of London. This inſtrument is recited by Mr. Newcourt, containing a Licence from the College for the People of Romford to have a Cemetery, and Sepulture; who till that time were forced to carry their dead to Horn-Church; though, as they alledged in their Petition to the Pope, they were five miles diſtant from that Church.

This, it ſeems, was not done by authority of the College or Biſhop, but of the Pope; for, in purſuance of the Petition juſt now mentioned, a Bull was obtained from Pope Alexander V, about the year 1407, granting leave to the Inhabitants of Romford to bury in the Church-yard of that place.

In the Compoſition, the Warden and Fellows of New College reſerved to themſelves and ſucceſſors for ever, all Tithes real and perſonal, offerings, obventions, fruits, and profits, and all other rights belonging to the mother Church of Horn-Church. With this proviſo, that if the inhabitants of Romford ſubtracted any, they ſhould be deprived of their right of Sepulture here, till they made amends. Moreover, the Warden and Fellows reſerved to themſelves the power of putting in, and removing the Chaplain.

This Chapel [*E*] belongs to the Temporary Vicar of Horn-Church, as he is ſtyled. He appoints and maintains a Chaplain to officiate here, to whom a dwelling-houſe belongs. The Vicar receives yearly from the poſſeſſor of the land, once the Royal Park, at Havering 5*l.* in lieu of a buck and doe, formerly received in kind. This is paid from that part which is in leaſe to Mr. *Ladbroke*.

Avery Corneborow, Eſquire of the Body to K. Henry VI. and Edward IV. founded a Chantry here, for one Prieſt to pray for his ſoul, and the ſouls of his friends, in the Chapel: And alſo to preach twice in the year at leaſt at South-Okingdon, Horn-Church, Dagenham, Berking, and South-Weld, beſides Romford: and to keep one Obit of 20 s. for the ſaid ſouls. The yearly value of it, at the ſuppreſſion, was 15 l.

Another Chantry was founded by divers perſons, to find a Prieſt called our Lady Prieſt, to ſay divine ſervice in this Chapel. The yearly value of the ſame amounted to 6 l. 7 s. 6 d. And in the Certificate it is ſaid, “ The ſaid Town ys “ a very great Towne, conteyning 20 myles in “ compaſs, and having in yt by eſtimacon about “ the number of 900 of houſeling people.”

John Ongir the younger, gave by will, to the Chapel here, in caſe his daughter dyed without iſſue, an eſtate in this Town, out of which 5 marks to the brotherhood of our Lady, to pray for him, his brothers and ſiſters; 20s. yearly to pore pepyll, and to foule ways &c. This eſtate was once Robert Darcy's, and afterwards *John Marſhall's*, before Ongir. ——*J. Thoroughgood* left it by will to——*William Jermin*; who, about 1716, ſold it to —— *Thomas Scawen* Eſq; by whom it was conveyed again to——*Oneſiphorus Leige*.

William Page, 20 Novemb. 1422, left Parkfeild for an Obit. And George Downham, in 1478, founded an Obit for 300 years, and longer if the Laws would.

The ſeveral parts of this Liberty are rated to the Land-tax as follows: Havering-Ward, at 931 l. Collyrow-Ward, 1047 l. North-end-Ward, 1556 l. 12 s. 3 d. Noke-hill Ward, 659 l. Harrold's-wood Ward, 1192 l. Romford-town-Ward, 2606 l. Horn-Church, 821 l. South-end-Ward, 2802 l. 3 s. 1 d.

(s) Bull of Pope Alexander V. (t) From an old Church-book. (u) Noy's Reports, p. 127.

[*D*] Magiſter Monaſterii Cornuti habet licentiam erigendi Capellam infra manerium de Havering, et ſacra celebrandi. Placit. Foreſtæ, 17 Edw. II. in the Tally Court at the Exchequer, Rot. 5 dorſo.

[*E*] In the Chancel window was this inſcription. Orate pro Dno nro Henrico rege Anglie, et Dna nra Johanna regina, Roberto Chicheley, Elizabetha Uxore ſua, & Oibus bnefactoribus iſtius ecc'liæ quæ nova fundata fuit in honore Dni nri Jeſu Chriſti ac beate Marie virginis et Scti Edwardi Confeſſoris quondam regis Anglie an D. 1407.

⁂ The Maner of *Stewards*, now belongs to William Gill Eſq; of Eſhing, near Godalming in Surrey.

THE

THE

HUNDRED

OF

CHAFFORD

HATH on the Weſt the Liberty of Havering, from which it is parted by a Brook named Ingreburne: On the South it is bounded by the river Thames; and on the Eaſt by Barnſtaple Hundred; between which, and Havering, it runs into a point towards the North Weſt, where it joins a ſmall part of the Hundred of Ongar.

It is written in records Ceafford, Ceffeord, and Ceffeurd: The latter part of which name was undoubtedly taken from a *Ford* through Ingreburn, or ſome Ford through the other Brook that partly divides this Hundred from that of Barnſtaple, and diſcharges itſelf into Purfleet. There is ſuch a Saxon word as Caꝼ, ſwift, ſtrong; but whether the firſt part of the name is derived from that, or from *Ceadda*, otherwiſe *Cedd*, the famous Biſhop of the Eaſt-Saxons *(w)*, *quaſi*, *Cead's Ford*; we ſubmit it to the Reader's judgment. In the pariſh of Berking, there is Chadwell-ſtreet, and Chadwell-Heath, undoubtedly ſo called from St. Cead, or as vulgarly ſtyled, *Chad:* that Biſhop having been in great repute, and ſainted, for bringing the Inhabitants of theſe parts again to Chriſtianity, after their apoſtaſy. He was the ſecond Biſhop of London; and preached much, and erected ſeveral Churches in this County, and neighbourhood, particularly at Tilbury (*x*).

The Length of this Hundred from north to ſouth is thirteen miles; and the Width from weſt to eaſt ſeven miles where wideſt; but in the northern extremity, about South-Weald, it is not above two miles and a quarter wide.

'Tis in the diſpoſal of the High-Sheriff for the time being [*F*].

With regard to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, it is in the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

There are within this Hundred fourteen Pariſhes, which I treat of in the following order.

Alveley.
Wenington.
Rainham.
Thurrock-Weſt.
. . . . *Greys.*
Stifford.
S. Okendon.
North Okendon.
Cranham.
Upminſter.
Great Warley.
Little Warley.
Childer-ditch.
South-Weald.

1. ALVELEY.

The name of this Pariſh is written in records theſe other various ways; Avele; Alvithley; Alvethele; Alvi, and Alvy-thele; Alviela; Alumeleye; Anvelers, and Anveliers; Auvelers: which makes it difficult to account for the true derivation.

Moſt of the Names of Pariſhes in this County being of Saxon original, ſo is undoubtedly this. The termination leẏ is well known to ſignify a paſture ground. And the firſt ſyllable might be formed from Ælꝼ, an Elf, or Fairy: or from Alvid, a Saxon Freewoman, which had other lands in this neighbourhood *(y)*. It doth not appear that hẏð [i. e. harbour] at any time made part of the name. And to derive it from *Alveus*, a creek, and make this name a compound of Latin and Saxon *(z)*, is too far-fetched, not to ſay ill-grounded.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the lands in this pariſh belonged to Suene; to five Freemen, named Ulſi; Edward; Godmann; Uluuin; Ulſtan: and to five other Freemen, whoſe names are not ſpecified. At the time of the general Survey, they were held by John ſon of Waleram; Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux; William of Wa-

---

(w) Bede, Eccl. Hiſt. L. II. c. 5. & L. III. c. 22.

(*x*) Idem L. III. c. 22.

(*y*) See under Sutton.

(z) N. Salmon, p. 284.

[*F*] The perquiſites of it, one may imagine, were formerly very conſiderable; as appears by the following record, wherein John Carbonel, Sheriff in 1292, lett one half-year's profits of it to Edmund Columbers, for the ſum of 5 l. 6 s. 8 d. equal then to what would amount now to 70 l. at leaſt. "Edmundus Columbers de Turrok Breonzum obligatus Dnõ Johĩ Carbonel, Vicecomiti Eſſex et Hertf.' in quinque libris & dim' marc' pro cuſtodia Hundrĩ de Chafford; habend' a feſto Penticoſt' A° R. Rs Ed. 20. uſq; feſtũ ſcĩ Mich' proxime ſequent' Solvend' ad Caſtr' Rs Colceſtr' . . . Et etiam ten' eidem Johĩ in bono ſervitio tam debit' Dnĩ R's levand' quam de perquiſitis ſuis, & de reſpons' omnium Brev' Rs prout conſuet' fuerunt; et conſervare eum & miniſtros contra Regem in demand.' Et invenit plegios &c. Dat apud Chemsford die mercur' in Sept' Pentecoſtes." Cart. origin. penes R. R. Tho. Tanner, Libr. Appleton, N°. 12.

renn;

ruen; Suene, and his under-tenant Leuuin; and by Anſgar the Cook.

They were divided afterwards into theſe four Maners. 1. The Maner of Alveley. 2. The Maner of Belhouſe. 3. and 4. And thoſe of Bumpſted, and Bretts.

1. The Maner of ALVELEY.

The manſion houſe is entirely demoliſhed. It ſtood in a little field, of about two acres, adjoyning to the ſouth-eaſt corner of the Church-yard. This field, or cloſe, is ſtill ſurrounded with a moat; which, though more or leſs grown up, plainly appears all round the cloſe, and in ſome parts is ſtill of a conſiderable width, and full of water. The ſituation is dry and pleaſant, the ground falling gently to the ſouth, with an agreeable proſpect to the diſtant Kentiſh-hills. This eſtate is part of what the Son of Waleram poſſeſſed at the Survey [*G*].

In the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John, *Gilbert de Tany*, or Tani, held it, of the King, under the name of Anvilers, as part of his Barony [*H*], by the ſervice of ſix knights fees (*a*) [*I*]. [Concerning the Tany Family, ſee above, p. 79. and under Stapleford-Tany.]

Afterwards, it was for ſeveral years in Families ſurnamed de Breanſun or Brianſon, Bradeſton, and De la Pole.

It came by marriage into the Brianſon Family [*K*]. For, *Bartholomew de Brianzon*, who dyed in 1287, is recorded to have held, as part of the inheritance of his wife *Johanna*, this maner of Auuelers, as it is there ſtyled, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. [See above, p. 113.] His ſon and heir—— *William* (*b*) held, by the ſame ſervice, this maner of Alumeleye; and dying in 1310, was ſucceeded by his brother——*John*: who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1315, held the maner of Alvethele, with the maners of Fyfhide, Terling-hall, Leighe, Weſt-Thurrock, Thorndon, &c. (*c*). His ſon and ſucceſſor —— Sir *John Brianzon*, held, jointly with his wife Margaret, this maner of Avythele of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; beſides a parcel holden of William de Bumſted; and another parcel, of the heirs of Thomas Wyche, *ſen.* the former, by the ſervice of one pound of pepper, and the latter, of 20 d. *per ann.* He dyed in 1337 (*d*)——*Joanna*, his daughter and heir, held two parts of the maner of Alvythele, of the King, as of the Crown; and alſo two parts of Weſt-Thurrock maner. She dyed in 1339. It is not ſaid who was her next heir, only that the remainder, or reverſion (of W. Thurrock we ſuppoſe) was in William de Wanton (*e*).

Alveley Maner was next in the Bradeſton Family. *Thomas de Bradeſton*, who had ſummons to Parliament from 1342 to 1360, and departed this life in Auguſt 1360, held this maner of Alvythele, with the Advowſon of a Chapel here, of the King by the ſame ſervice as his predeceſſors. *Thomas* was his ſon (*f*). *Agnes*, his widow, enjoyed the third part of this maner in dower, till her deceaſe in 1369; and her next heir was——*Thomas*, ſon of Robert, and grandſon of her ſaid huſband (*g*). He enjoyed this whole maner, with the advowſon of a Chapel here; and dyed in 1374, leaving his only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth Bradeſton (*h*): The time of her death is not mentioned. She was married to Sir *Walter De la Pole*, who held this maner of Alvythele by the law, or courteſy, of England, at the time of his deceaſe in 1433, as part of the inheritance of his late wife Elizabeth, of the King *in capite* by knight's ſervice; remainder, or reverſion, to

Edmund Ingleſthorp, couſin and heir of the ſaid Elizabeth (*i*).—*Johanna Ingaldſthorpe*, moſt probably his daughter, dyed 21 June 1495. But ſhe is not recorded to have had any thing more in this pariſh, than the Advowſon of the free Chapel in Alveley, then valued at 16 l. She held alſo the maners of Hokeley, and Over-hall near Berklowe. Theſe two laſt had belonged to John Tiptoft Earl of Worceſter, who dyed in 1469. The heirs of the ſaid Johanna, were, the grandſon, and the four daughters, of *Iſabell*, her only Daughter and heir; viz. 1. John Stonor, ſon of *Anne*, one of the daughters; and the four other daughters, of the ſame Iſabell; 2. *Elizabeth*, married firſt to Thomas

---

(*a*) Liber ruber Scacc. & Teſta de Nevill. (*b*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. I. (*c*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. II. & Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II. (*d*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III. (*f*) Dugdale's Summons, & Baron. Vol. II. p 137. &c. & Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 43 Edw. III. (*h*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI.

[*G*] Terra Johannis filii Walerami. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Aveleiam tenuit libere Suenus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, modo tenet Johannes in dominio pro tantundem. Tunc VIII villani, modo VI. Tunc iii bordarii, modo V. Tunc IV ſervi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines iii carucate, modo ii. VI acre prati. Tunc & poſt valuit VIII libras, modo c ſolidos. . . . . Et quidem Liber homo Ulſius tenet dimidium hide quam poſſet vendere, ſed Valeranus pater Johannis addidit eam huic manerio. Semper i villanus, et i bordarius. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nichil. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, & quando recepit ſimiliter, modo valet VII ſolidos. Lib. Dom. Tit. 40.

[*H*] In Baronia ſua de Domino Rege. Teſta de Nevill.

[*I*] Quære, if not a miſtake here? ſix knights fees ſeem too great a ſervice for the ſingle Maner of Alveley, though it might then include Belhouſe, Bumſted, and Bretts.

[*K*] Bartholomew de Brianſon is one of the ſubſcribing witneſſes, together with other then inhabitants of this pariſh, to ſeveral antient Deeds in the poſſeſſion of the Rt. Honorable the Lord Dacre: From whence it ſeems very probable, that the Brianſon Family about that time reſided here. And that they had a Capital Manſion in this place, appears, not only from the aſſignment of the Dower of Margaret widow of John Brianſon, in 1319, wherein mention is made of . . . ' Capitale Meſſuagium dicti Manerii'. . . . But alſo from the Inquiſition taken after the death of Thomas de Bradeſton, in 1369, where we find theſe words. . . . ' in quo quidem ' Manerio. [viz. Alveley] eſt unum capitale Meſſuagium, ' quod nihil valet per annum ultra ſuſtentationem domorum ' &c. Item eſt ibidem quedam Paſtura annexa Manerio ' predicto et inclus' pro feris continent' xxx acr' que nihil ' valet ultra ſuſtentationem ferarum.'—— xxx ſeems to be a miſtake for ccc, it being hardly credible that they ſhould be ſo few as Thirty, whether the incloſure was for a Park or a Warren.

Le Scrope, and afterwards to Sir Henry Wentworth; 3. *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Mortimer; 4. *Iſabell*, wife of Sir William Hodilſton; and 5. Lucy, wife of Sir Thomas Fitz-William (*k*).

Alured Rawſon, citizen of London; and merchant of the Staple at Calais, was lord of this maner in 1509 (*l*).——*Nicolas Rawſon*, his ſon, left one daughter and heir, named Anne, who was married to

Sir *Michael Stanhope* (*m*); anceſtor of the Lord Cheſterfield. He was involved in the unhappy fate of Edward Duke of Somerſet, the Protector; who had married his ſiſter. Anne, his widow, long ſurvived him, to the great advantage of the Stanhope family, for ſhe took very great care of her childrens education and fortune.

How it came afterwards to the Crown doth not appear. But it was made part of the Endowment of the Hoſpital of the Savoy in London, founded about 1505, by K. Henry VII. William Holgyll, Maſter of ths Hoſpital, granted it to John Martin, citizen and bocher of London.

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Edward VI. granted to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, this maner of Alvithley, among others, to hold in ſocage (*n*). It belongs to them as Governors of St. Thomas's Hoſpital.

The Maner of BELHOUSE,

The ancient Seat belonging to this Maner, is ſituated in a Park, of about three miles in circumference; well adorned with old Oaks, and various other kinds of Trees.

Here was formerly a Heronry, which, being a thing not commonly to be met with, was eſteemed a circumſtance of no ſmall conſequence while the diverſion of Hawking was in faſhion: But of late years not thought to ballance the inconveniences attending it, and the Herons therefore not ſuffered to build longer.

This eſtate took its name from the *Belhouſe* Family [*L*], which flouriſhed in the reigns of K. John, and K. Henry III. and was originally of Cambridgeſhire. *Richard de Belhus* had a confirmation from K. John, in 1200, of all the lands which Reinfred de Bruer held in *Ramſden*; from him and his ſucceſſors denominated *Belhouſe* (*o*). His ſon,——Sir *Theobald de Belhus*, had two ſons, Sir Richard, and Sir Thomas. ——Sir *Richard*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, having only one daughter, Alice, married to Sir Nicolas Barrington, gave in 1283, the maner of Ramſden, to his brother Sir *Thomas*; who had acquired, in 1274, of John de Burgh, ſon to Hubert Earl of Kent, the maner of *Stanway* [ſee in the other Volume, p. 190.] which afterwards became the *principal ſeat* of the Family; and where the Maner-houſe ſtill bears the name of Belhouſe. He had alſo Newington-maner in Kent, ſince called Newington-Belhus. This Sir Thomas was Sheriff of Cambridgeſhire from 1282, to 1289. and made by K. Edward I. Seneſhal of Ponthieu, a province which that King had acquired in right of his Queen. By Floria, or Florentia, his wife, he had three ſons, *John*, his ſucceſſor at Stanway, who received the Order of Knigthood in that ſolemn inſtallation made by K. Edw. I. [*M*]. Nicolas; and William.

Nicolas de Belhous, the ſecond ſon, ſeated himſelf at Alveley. He is buried in the Chancel of this Church, under an ancient Tombſtone; the legend torn off but which by the Arms of the Wife appears to have been for him, and not for his ſon, or grandſon. By his wife . . . Odingſel [*N*], he had——*Thomas* his ſon; who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard de Nortone, of Alveley. He had with her a conſiderable eſtate in this pariſh and the adjoyning ones; and moſt probably this very Maner, ſince called Belhous: for in ſome old deeds and court-rolls 'tis called Nortons *alias* Belhous. By a deed dated in 1389, he granted to certain feoffees the maner of Bumſted, and other lands in Alveley and Upminſter, in truſt to convey them to the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne; which they accordingly did. He departed this life about the latter end of K. Richard the Second's reign, leaving his ſon and heir, John, and two daughters, *Alice*, and *Iſolda*. ——*John*, the ſon, dying without iſſue, was buried in the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn, to which his Father had been ſo great a benefactor. Upon his deceaſe, his two ſiſters and coheirs made, in 1397, a Partition of his Inheritance, not only of the Lands but alſo of the Manſion houſe of Belhous [*O*]. *Alice*, the eldeſt, was married to *John Barrett* Eſq; and *Iſolda*, firſt, to Gilbert att Lee, by whom it doth not appear ſhe had any iſſue; and ſecondly to Walter Serjant.

John Barrett Eſq; upon his becoming thus poſſeſſed of a purparty of this eſtate, came and reſided at Belhouſe. Till that time the Barrett Family lived at Hawkhurſt in Kent, where they had been ſettled for ſeveral generations: and 'tis probable came into England with William the Conqueror, the name being in the Roll of Battle-Abbey. They might poſſibly be a branch of the Barretts of Perry-Court in Preſton within the Hundred of Feverſham; ſtyled by Philipot a good old Family (*p*); that long made a con-

---

(*k*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. IV. & 11 Hen. VII. (*l*) Ex cartis Hon. Dom. Dacre. (*m*) Collins's Peerage, ed. 1756, Vol. II. p. 334. (*n*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (*o*) Cart. 2 Johan. (*p*) Hiſtory of Kent.

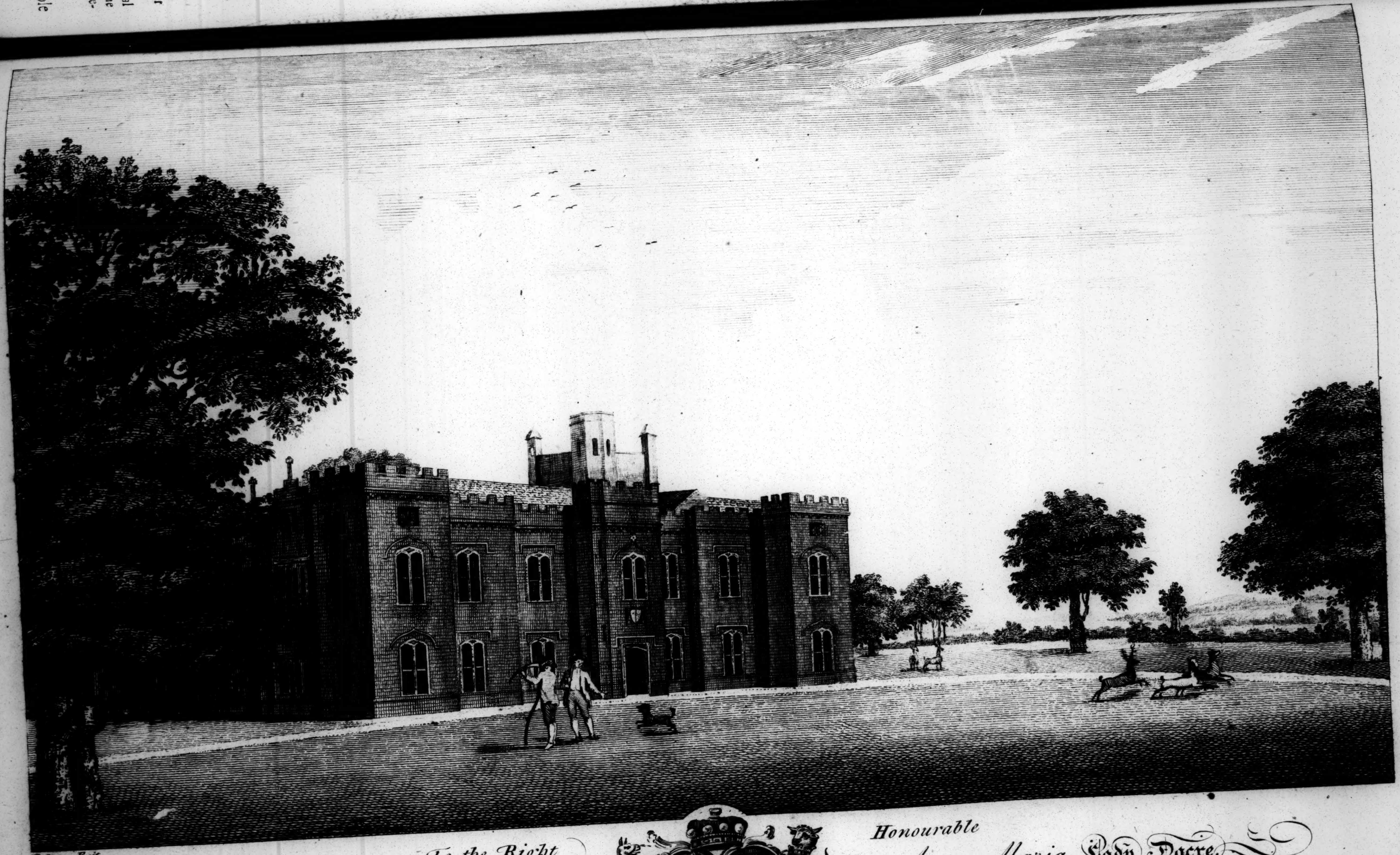
[*L*] This Family took that ſurname from the *Fair Houſe* they dwelt in; and are ſometimes ſtyled in records *de bello Manſo*. Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. See under Little Warley. The Arms of Belhouſe of Alveley, were; Argent, three Lions rampant, gules, armed and langued azure, between three croſſ-croſslets fitche, gules.

[*M*] His Arms were, Argent, 3 lions rampant, gules; as appears in Ed. Rowe More's Catalogue of Knights, temp. Edw. I.

[*N*] Arms of Odingſell. Argent, a feſſe, in the dexter chief a mollet of the ſecond.

[*O*] By that Partition it appears to have been a capital Manſion; there being mention made of the Gateway, the Hall, and the Chambers adjoyning, the Garden, the Vineyard &c.

ſiderable



B. Green Fecit

To the Right Honourable
Thomas Barrett Lennard Lord Dacre, and to Anna Maria Lady Dacre,
This PLATE of their SEAT of BELHOUSE, is moſt Humbly & Thankfully Inscribed

POUR BIEN DESIRER

BRITISH MUSEUM

ſiderable figure there: the laſt Male whereof was Valentine Barrett, who dyed in 1440, and is buried in Lanharn Church.——John Barrett Eſq; aforementioned had, by Alice his wife, ——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, who married Matilda, daughter of John Pointz of North-Okendon, [ſee under that pariſh.] He was dead before the year 1441 [*P*].——*Robert Barrett* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon, in 1548 purchaſed his couſin Walter Serjant's moiety of the maner of Nortons, *alias* Belhous, and became ſole Lord thereof. His *firſt* wife was Margaret Chichley, a relation of Archbiſhop Chichley, by whom he had no iſſue. But by his *ſecond* wife, Margery, daughter of Knolles, probably of the ſame Family as the Lords Knolles, her Arms appearing to be the ſame as theirs [*Q*], which ſurvived him, he had——*John*, who applying himſelf to the ſtudy of the Law became eminent in that profeſſion, and is celebrated by J. Leland for his eloquence (*q*). He married four wives. 1. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Rchard Braytoft [*R*], by whom he had, *George*; and Thomas, that became a Prieſt. 2. Philippa, daughter of John Harpsfeild, and relict of Thomas Dineley, and by her he had ſix daughters: viz. Cecily, wife of William Culpepper; Muriel, married to John Champneys; Anne, to Martin Boice; and Joyce to Sir James Wilford; all Gentlemen of the firſt rank in the County of Kent; Margaret wife of Walter Crompton; and Bridget. 3. His third wife, was Margaret daughter of Henry Norris of Yattenden in Berkſhire, (by Fridſwilda his wife ſiſter and heir of Francis Viſcount Lovel) ſiſter of Henry Norris Eſq; beheaded in 1536, and aunt of Henry Lord Norris (*r*): whether he had any children by her is uncertain; any more than by his 4th wife, whoſe name was Mary [*S*], and whom he amply provides for, in his Will dated in 1525. By that it appears, he had rebuilt the old Seat at Belhouſe, and much encreaſed his eſtate by many purchaſes in the neighbourhood [*T*]. He departed this life 4 October 1526 (*s*). *George Barrett*, his eldeſt ſon by Elizabeth Braytoft, dyed in his life time; having taken to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dineley of Stanford-Dineley in Berkſhire (by Philippa Harpsfeild above-mentioned.) This Elizabeth brought with her a very conſiderable eſtate in Berkſhire and Hampſhire; being deſcended by heirs female from the old Barons Fitz-Herbert, and from Milo Earl of Hereford, whoſe Arms with thoſe of ſeveral other illuſtrious Families ſhe quartered. She ſurvived her huſband George Barrett, and married afterwards Sir John Baker of Siſſenhert in Kent. By her, George Barrett Eſq; had three ſons, Edward, Arthur, and Robert, which two laſt do not appear to have left any iſſue; and a daughter married to ——Kelway.——*Edward*, the eldeſt ſon, born in 1521 (*t*), upon his grandfather's death ſucceeded to this and other his eſtates. He was High-Sheriff of Eſſex in 1571, and dyed in 1586 (*u*). He married, *firſt* Catharine, daughter of Alexander Culpepper, but whether he had any children by her does not appear. His *ſecond* wife was, Anne only daughter of Sir George Somerſet, third ſon of Charles Earl of Worceſter: By her he had Charles; Edward, who dyed without iſſue; and Margaret, wife of Sir Humfrey Foſter of Aldermaſton. His *third* wife was Elizabeth, ſecond daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Lytton of Knebworth [*U*], by whom he had Anne, married to Thomas Corbet

(*q*) Encomia, &c. (*r*) Lilly's Pedigrees of the Nobility, a curious MS. in Lord Egmont's poſſeſſion. (*s*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VIII. 8 Octob. 21. (*t*) Ibid. (*u*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. June 11. N°. 155.

[*P*] Weever in his Funeral Monuments has made a miſtake concerning this Thomas, whom he ſuppoſes to be the ſame Thomas Barrett that was Eſquire to K: Henry the 6th and killed in an inſurrection of the mob A°. 1461, whereas it is plain from an antient deed bearing date 20 years before that he was then Dead.

[*Q*] Viz. Gules, on a chevron, argent, three roſes of the firſt, which the Knolles family anciently bore, and never totally laid aſide; though in latter times they preferred, Azure, a croſs voided, or.

[*R*] Arms of Braytoft. Azure, ſemé of croſs croſletts, a Lion rampant, argent.

[*S*] She ſeems to have been a daughter, or widow, of one Mr. Blage. J. Barrett, her huſband, left her in his will, among other things, as much Plate as ſhould be valued at 100 marks: 'which, ſaith he, is as moche as Mr. Blage 'dyd leve hir to my knowledge.'

[*T*] By the Inquiſition taken after his deceaſe, it appears, That he held, *of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem*, the Maner of Belhouſe, with appertenances, 271 acres of arable, 113 acres of marſh, 87 acres of wood, in Alvethley, Stifford, South-Wokingdon, Wennington, Reynham, Great and Little Burſted: And in Alvethley, one meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, and 20 of paſture, called Dryvers; one meſſuage, and 86 acres of arable, called Quintines Place; 3 meſſuages, and 3 gardens, with appertenances, late Thomas Wade's; And one meſſuage, and 22 acres, in Alvethley and Wennington, late John Jervis's: worth 20 l: per ann. Alſo a meſſuage, lands &c. in Alvethley called Wimbiſches, worth 10 s. per ann. Alſo a meſſuage, a garden, and 3 acres of arable, called Aylewardes, worth 10 s. And one meſſuage, a dove houſe, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 30 of paſture, and 5 of wood, late Chriſtian Carewe's, worth 40 s. *per ann.*—Of the *Maſter of St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital*, London, he held, a meſſuage, and 36 acres of arable, late John Warte's, worth 30 s. Another meſſuage, 70 acres of arable, and 4 of wood, in this pariſh and Upmynſter, called Blachis: another meſſuage, and 20 acres, called . . . Hethe; worth 4 l. per ann.——Of the Earl of Oxford, the maner of Noke, 120 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 12 of wood, 100 of marſh, in Wenington, Alvethley, and Reynham; worth 53 s. 4 d per ann.——Of *Catharine Queen of England*, a meſſuage called Govions, 66 acres of arable, and 2 roods of meadow, in Horn Church; and in Haveringe att Bower, a meſſuage, 16 acr. of arable, 30 of paſture, and 4 of marſh; each worth 5 l. a year.——Of the *King* he held, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, two parts of the maner of Great Sutton, and 6 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 40 s. rent, divided into three parts, in Great and Little Sutton, and Prittlewell, and the advowſon of Sutton-Church, value 10 l. per ann.—Of *Clement Harlſton* he held a meſſuage, and 80 acres of arable, called Laurence tenement, in this pariſh, Stifford, and South-Wokingdon, worth 40 s.---And of *Richard Badby*, in Stifford, 14 acres of arable, and 10 of paſture called Horecloſe, or Hethſeild; value 26 s 8 d. And 11 acr. called Salelond, with 11 acres more, worth 13 s. 4 d. Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VIII.

[*U*] Sir Henry Chauncy ſays, That ſhe was married firſt to Thomas Litle of Shrubland-hall in Suffolk. Hiſt. of Hertf p. 352. 354. Beſides the eſtates in Alveley, he held the maner of Stanford, alias Stanford-Dingley, Ruſhall Court, and 30 meſſuages, 1500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 500 of paſture, 400 of wood, and 3 l. rent, in Stanford, Broadefeild, Bucklebury, Frillham, Padworth, and Burflete, in Berkſhire; of Ralph Stafford, as of his maner of Broadfeild, by knight's ſervice; worth 10 l. per ann.——

of Sprowſton in Norfolk; and Elizabeth to Brampton Gurdon of Aſſington in Suffolk Eſqre. ——*Charles*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed before his father, in the 29th year of his age, leaving, by Chriſtian his wife daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, two ſons, *Edward*; Walter, who dyed without iſſue; and one daughter, Anne, wife of Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath, who alſo dyed without iſſue.—*Edward Barrett* Eſq; aged 4 years and 8 months, at the time of his grandfather's deceaſe (*w*), ſucceeded him. Soon after his coming of age, which was in 1601, he ſet out on his travels, as appears by a letter of attorney he left with his mother, and Sir John Leveſon of Halling in Kent to whom ſhe was remarried. He was at Florence in 1606; and before that had been in Spain [*W*]. K. James I. knighted him; and, in 1618, granted him a Charter of Free-warren in his maner of Belhouſe &c. about which time he made the Park. In the beginning of the year 1625 he was appointed Embaſſador to France [*X*]: but it doth not appear that he went thither. The 17th of October 1627, he was created Baron Newburgh of Fife in Scotland (*x*); and 20 July 1628 was ſworn Privy Counſellor to K. Charles I. The 20th of Auguſt following he took his ſeat as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Afterwards he was appointed Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, which he enjoyed as long as he lived. Upon Biſhop Juxon's reſigning the ſtaff of Lord Treaſurer, that office was put into the hands of the Lord Newburgh, with four other of the chief Officers of the Crown. He was a man of a very amiable and reſpectable character, and lived with great hoſpitality, as the authors who wrote in thoſe days do teſtify. By his *firſt* wife, Jane daughter of Sir Edward Carey, Maſter of the Jewel-Office, he had one daughter, Catharine, that dyed an infant. His *ſecond* wife was Catharine daughter of Hugh Fenn of Wotton under Edge in Glouceſterſhire, widow of Hugh Perry Alderman of London, by whom he had no iſſue. She ſurvived him. He dyed at Belhouſe in 1644, and was buried 2 January 1644-5, in Alveley Church, with his anceſtors [*Y*]. By his laſt will, dated 17 March 1643, and written with his own hand, he left this his Maner of Belhouſe, with all the reſt of his eſtates in Eſſex, to his couſin

Richard Lennard Eſq; on condition he took the name of Barrett; and, at the ſame time, bequeathed to him his Creſt, being a Hydra proper on a wreath argent and gules; and his paternal Arms, viz. Parti per pale, Barry of four, counterchanged argent and gules, and the other Coats he, the ſaid Lord, had a right to quarter [*Z*]. . . . This Richard Lennard was ſon of Richard Lord Dacre by Dorothy his ſecond wife, daughter of Dudley Lord North, and was allied to Lord Newburgh, by his grandmother Cecily Lady Dacre, daughter of Sir Richard Baker: which Cecily and Lord Newburgh's father were couſin germans, her grandfather, Sir John Baker, having married Elizabeth, widow of George Barrett, as above-mentioned.——The Lennard Family had been long ſettled at Chevening in Kent, at leaſt as early as the time of K. Henry VI. and the title of *Dacre* came into it in Qu. Elizabeth's reign, when Sampſon Lennard, ſon and heir of John Lennard Eſqr. Sheriff of Kent in 1571, married Margaret Fynes, ſiſter of Gregory Fynes Lord Dacre; and, upon his death in 1589, ſole heireſs to his eſtates and Barony: which Honor Sir Richard Fynes of Herſt Monceaux in Suſſex, her progenitor, got in the time of K. Henry VI. by his marriage with the Lady *Joan Dacre* grandaughter and heir of Thomas Dacre Lord Dacre. This Family of *Dacre* was one of the moſt illuſtrious in the *North* of England, where they had great poſſeſſions in the Counties of Cumberland, Weſtmoreland, and York; particularly in the former, where they had their principal ſeat. . . . Sampſon Lennard aforeſaid had, by Margaret Lady Dacre his wife, Henry Lennard their eldeſt ſon and heir; who, upon his mother's death in 1611, became Lord Dacre. He married Cecily, daughter of Sir Richard Baker of Siſſenherſt in Kent, by whom he had *Richard*, his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor: who took

---

(*w*) Inquiſ. 18 Eliz.

(*x*) Crawfurd's Peerage of Scotland, p. 366.

The maner of Wolfretton, and advowſon of the Church, and other lands &c. in the ſaid pariſh, Foxcott, Charleton, Heywood, Kings-Clare, Honyton, Baghurſt, Aſhbromley, Stratfeildſey, Okeley, and Andover; in the County of Southampton: worth 10 marks. The lands in Charleton holden of the Bailiffs of Andover, by the ſervice of 46 s. and the reſt of the Queen in capite, by the ſervice of the 10th part of a knight's fee. Inquiſ. 28 Eliza.——The eſtates in Sutton are not mentioned.

[*W*] This appears by a Letter of Sir Henry Wotton's to him from Venice. This Letter, with three others of Sir Henry to him, are in the Britiſh Muſæum.

[*X*] In the ſame noble Collection there is a Letter of Mr. Boſwell, dated 29 May 1625, wherein he gives Sir Edward, as Embaſſador, advice upon various heads, at his Excellency's deſire. See alſo a Settlement amongſt the papers at Belhouſe, which my Lord (in the beginning thereof) expreſſes to have made upon his being named Embaſſador to France, and about to leave the Kingdom.

[*Y*] The manner in which the Vicar of that Pariſh has ſet down his interment in the Regiſter, is remarkable, viz. 'Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh buried Jany. 2d. 1644. Vir Sanctiſſimus.'

[Z] The Arms of Lennard are, Or, on a feſſe gules, a fleur de lis of the firſt. . . . The Lord Newburgh's compleat ſhield conſiſted of twelve Coats; viz. 1. Barrett. 2. Belhouſe. 3. Braytoft, a family of great note in Nottinghamſhire, and Lincolnſhire. 4. Dinely, of Stanford-Dinely in Berkſhire, a very ancient family in thoſe parts. 5. Comyn, of Newbold-Comyn, in Warwickſhire. 6. Faſcot, Foſcot, or Foxcote. A maner of this name in Hampſhire belonged to Lord Newburgh. 7. Chenduit. A family of this name were Barons of Chenduits-Langley in Hertfordſhire. 8. Fitz-herbert, Barons of Blenleveney. 9. Milo, Earl of Hereford. 10. Fortibus, or De Vinonia; which family were Seneſchals of Aquitaine and Poictou, in the time of K. Henry III. Lords of the maner of Chewton in Dorſetſhire, or Somerſetſhire. 11. Stoke, of Brimpton in Berkſhire. John Stokes was Sheriff of that County in 1441. 12. Brimpton, of Brimpton in Berkſhire.

Sir Thomas Foſcot married Philippa, daughter and heir of William Stokes, by Elizabeth daughter and heir of Thomas ſon and heir of Sir Adam Brimpton.

On an Atchievement of this Family were quartered 47 Coats.

to his *firſt* wife Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton of Paulers Perry in Northamptonſhire, eldeſt ſon of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, by Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Nic: Carew Knight of the Garter, in the time of K. Henry VIII. and had by her *Francis* his eldeſt ſon, and three others who left no iſſue. His *ſecond* wife was Dorothy, daughter of Dudley Lord North; and by her he had Catharine, wife of Chaloner Chute of the Vine in Hampſhire, and one ſon, *Richard Lennard*, who, as we have already obſerved, was by Lord Newburgh's will made heir to this Maner of Belhouſe.

As to the eldeſt ſon, *Francis Lennard* Eſq; On the death of his Father in 1630 he became Lord Dacre. And having married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir, of Paul Viſcount Banning, he had by her, Thomas; Francis, who dyed a batchelor; and Henry who left three daughters, Philadelphia, wife of Daniel Obrien, Viſcount Clare; Elizabeth, wife of John Earl of Meath; and Margaret. This Francis Lord Dacre dyed in 1662.——*Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was advanced to the title of *Earl of Suſſex* 5 October 1674. He married the Lady Anne Palmer, alias Fitz-Roy, daughter of Barbara Dutcheſs of Cleveland, born before ſhe and Roger Palmer Earl of Caſtlemain her huſband were ſeparated; but acknowledged by K. Charles II. as his natural Daughter, who aſſigned her the Royal Arms with the Batoon ſiniſter. This Earl, though poſſeſſed of many amiable qualities, yet by indulging himſelf in the levities of the Court, where he was one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber; by deep play; and by other acts of imprudence; very much hurt his eſtate; a great part of which he ſold at different times, particularly his noble Seat at Hurſt-Monceaux in Suſſex. He dyed in 1715, at Chevening in Kent; leaving by Anne his wife two Daughters, his heirs, Lady Barbara, who married Charles Skelton, a Lieutenant General in the French ſervice; Grand Croix and Commandeur of the order of St. Louis [*A*]. She dyed in 1741, without iſſue. Lady *Anne*, the other daughter and coheir, was married three times. Her *firſt* huſband was her couſin *Richard-Barrett Lennard*; whom we ſhall more particularly mention preſently. By her *ſecond* huſband, Henry Roper Lord Teynham, (to whom ſhe was third wife) ſhe had two ſons, Charles; Henry; and a daughter, Anne. And by her *third* huſband, the Hon. Robert More, a younger ſon of Henry Earl of Drogheda, ſhe had one ſon, Henry. Upon her ſiſter's deceaſe without iſſue in 1741, She became ſole heir to her Father, and as ſuch *Baroneſs Dacre*.

To return to *Richard Lennard* above-mentioned, whom the Lord Newburgh by will conſtituted his heir; In purſuance of that will he took the Name and Arms of Barrett, and was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1679. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Loftus, Kt. eldeſt ſon of Adam Viſcount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and had with her the maner of Clones in that kingdom, which ſhe inherited from her mother, the eldeſt daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Ruſhe Kt. one of the Privy Council there. This Richard dyed at Belhouſe in 1696, having had, by the ſaid Anne his wife, two ſons, Dacre; Richard, who dyed a batchelor, being killed by a fall from his horſe in the Park at Belhouſe; and two daughters, Anne wife of Carew Mildmay of Marks in Eſſex, and Dorothy, who dyed ſingle.——*Dacre-Barrett Lennard*, Eſq; the ſurviving ſon, ſucceeding his father, married *firſt* the Lady Jane, daughter of Arthur Chicheſter, the ſecond Earl of Donegal, by whom he had one ſon, Richard; and three daughters, 1. Jane, married in 1730 to John Ranby, Eſq; Chief Chirurgeon to his Majeſty, by whom ſhe had no iſſue, 2. Dorothy, wife of Hugh Smith of South Weald-hall Eſq; who had by her two daughters, his coheirs, Dorothy, late wife of the Hon. John-Smith Barry a ſon of the late Earl of Barrymore; and Lucy, late wife of James Lord Strange, eldeſt ſon of Edward Earl of Derby. 3. Henrietta dyed ſingle. The *ſecond* wife of Dacre-Barrett Lennard Eſq; was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Moore Eſq; and by her he had a ſon who dyed an infant; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Sloan Eſq; nephew of the late Sir Hans Sloane, but dyed without iſſue. His *third* wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Capel Luckyn of Meſſing-hall, widow of Richard Saltonſtal of Groves in this County, by whom he had Catharine, wife of Sir Philip Hall of Upton Kt. Dacre-Barrett Lennard Eſq; was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1705, and dyed at Belhouſe in 1724. . . . *Richard*, his ſon by his firſt wife the Lady Jane Chicheſter, was dead about eight years before him. He married his couſin the Lady *Anne Lennard*, as mentioned above, but lived only ſix months after his marriage, leaving the Lady Anne his wife with Child of a Son, born in April 1717, and named —— *Thomas*; which *Thomas Barrett Lennard* Eſq; upon his grandfather's death ſucceeded him in this Maner of Belhouſe, and the reſt of his eſtates: As he did the Lady *Anne* his mother in the *Barony of Dacre*, upon her deceaſe in 1755; and accordingly took his ſeat that year in the Houſe of Lords. His Lordſhip married Anna-Maria daughter of Sir John Pratt Kt. Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench, and Siſter of the Right Hon. Charles Lord Camden, Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, by whom he had one Daughter, Anna-Barbara, who dyed of a violent fever, 14 March 1749, in the tenth year of her age.

The maner of Belhouſe had the privilege of felons goods, waifs, ſtrays, &c. and a Court leet, and Court baron; but theſe grew diſuſed, as the Lords by degrees purchaſed in moſt of

---

[*A*] He was eldeſt ſon of Bevil Skelton, ſon and heir of Sir John Skelton, Lieutenant Governor of Plymouth: which Bevil was in King Charles IId's time Captain of the Foot Guards and Groom of the Bed-Chamber; and envoy to the States General in King James the 2d's reign; whoſe Fortunes he followed into France, and was Controller of that Prince's Houſehold there.

the Tenants eſtates, and added them to their demeſnes [*B*].

3. The Maner of BUMPSTED, alias NEW PLACE.

is ſuppoſed to be what belonged in the Confeſſor's reign to Edward, and Godmann; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo Biſhop of Bayeux, and Anſgar the Cook [*C*].

The manſion houſe is entirely demoliſhed. It ſtood on the northern edge of Lord Dacre's Park, about a good mile north-eaſt from Alveley-Church; and was moated round.

This Maner did anciently belong to a Family ſurnamed de Bumpſted, from whom it took the name it hath borne ever ſince. In a deed without date in the poſſeſſion of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre, *Matthew*, ſon of . . . *de Bumſted-Steple*, grants to his Son, *G. . . . de Bumſted* all his lands, rents, and ſervices in Alvithley, as well of freemen as villans, to hold by the annual delivery of a roſe. To this deed Bartholomew de Breanſun, John le Bret, William Baudwin, &c. are witneſſes. In another deed, the ſaid Matthew, ſtyling himſelf of Bumſted *ad Turrim*, makes over all his lands, rents, &c. in Alvithley to his forementioned ſon G. . . . and his heirs, by which it ſhould ſeem he was a younger ſon. ——Sir *William de Bumſted*, and —— *William* his ſon, in the reigns of K. Edward I. II. and III. had alſo lands in Alvethley [*D*]. The latter, in 1341, granted a meſſuage, mill, lands, rents, and ſervices in Avely, to

Nicolas Taunton, or Staunton, clerk. And, in 1348, *Robert*, ſon of the late Sir William de Bumſted, granted his meſſuage, lands, &c. in Alvithley, to —— *Henry de Dutton*; who conveyed them to——*William Chidle*; and the latter granted them to——Sir *John de Staunton.*—In 1372, *Thomas de Staunton* held, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, this fourth part of a fee called Bumpſted hall (*y*) [*E*]. The ſame year——*Ralph*, ſon of Sir *John de Staunton* of Reinham, granted all the meſſuage, lands, &c. called Bumſted, in Alvithley, to

John Byrch, and *John Seward*; who, in 1373, granted them to

Samuel Gryce, and others. And theſe conveyed the premiſſes, in 1375, to

Thomas Belhous Eſq; Some years after, He veſted them in Thomas Moraunt, citizen and fiſhmonger of London, John Stodey, William Alkham, William Copto, John Verdon, and other truſtees; to the intent, that after his deceaſe they ſhould make them over to the Abbot and Convent of Stratford Langthorn. Accordingly they obtained, in 1400, licenſe to give to that Abbey, 1 meſſuage, 1 toft, 300 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, & 32s. rent in Alvythele, and Upmynſtre, being this maner of Bumſted; and in the 2d. of K. Henry IV, ſettled it in purſuance of their truſt.

After the ſuppreſſion of religious Houſes, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1540, to *Edward North* Eſq; Treaſurer of the Court of Augmentation, afterwards Lord North. And He, 28 May 1541, ſold it to

Edward Barrett Eſq; by which means it returned again into the poſſeſſion of the heirs of Thomas Belhouſe Eſq; who had given it to Stratford-Abbey. It hath deſcended, like the reſt of the eſtates in this pariſh, to the Rt. Honble. the Lord Dacre.

Brooklands, a reputed Maner, adjoyning to that of Bumpſted, was purchaſed in 1390, of Robert Roydone by Thomas Belhouſe Eſq; and by his direction conveyed, with the other, to Stratford-Abbey. Ever ſince which it hath gone along with Bumpſted-Maner.

4. The Maner of BRETTS,

The manſion houſe is about a mile north weſt from the Church, within ſight of the road leading from Alveley to Romford. It is large, encompaſſed with a wide moat of clear water; and though long ſince converted into a farm houſe, retains ſigns of its having been once a Gentleman's ſeat. Charles Barrett Eſq; father of the Lord Newburgh, lived in it. The lower ſtory is of brick, with very ancient Gothic windows: the reſt is of plaiſter, or rough caſt.

Kelitun is ſuppoſed to have been the ancient name of this eſtate; of which one Ulſtan had a part, and Five Freemen the reſt, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Sur-

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

[*B*] In the great Parlour at Belhouſe are ſix Shields of Arms, in painted Glaſs. 1. Barrett and Belhouſe, quarterly. 2. Norris and Montford, impaling Howard and Vere, the two Shields above are thoſe of John Barrett temp. Henr. VIIIth and of Margaret Norris his third wife. Note, that the Ravenſcroft coat is, here and in the following Shields, uſed as the paternal Coat of Norris: as this Family, for a certain period, were accuſtomed to do. 3. Norris and Montford, impaling Lovel, Deincourt Burnel, Holland. 4. Lovel, Deincourt, Beaumont, Comyn, Burnel, Holland, Bardolph, and Phelips, Lord Bardolph. 5. Barret, Belhouſe, Braytoft, Dineley, Fitzherbert Baron of Blenleveney, Milo Earl of Hereford, Fortibus or de Vinonia, being the arms of William ſon of Hugh Seneſchal of Aquitain and Poictou, temp. Henr. III. Chenduit, Faſcot, Stoke Brynton, and Comyn of Newbold Com. Warwic. Creſt a Hydra on a Wreath, argt and gules. 6. Barret and Lennard quarterley, Lennard, Fines, Dacre, Moulton, Vaux. Creſt an Arabian Dog's Head iſſuing out of a Ducal Coronet.

In the Room adjoining to the great Parlour, are the following Shields. 1. Barret and Belhouſe, impaling Dineley, Fitzherbert, Comyn and Stoke, being the Arms of George Barret, ſon of John, and of Elizabeth Dineley his wife. 2. Barret and Belhouſe quarterly. 3. The Red and White Roſes, of York and Lancaſter, conjoined, with ornaments round of Angels and Lyons heads.

[*C*] Aluitheleam tenet idem Malgerus, quod tenuit Edwardus i liber homo pro i hida & xxx acris. Semper vi bordarii, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx.

Terra Anſgari Coci. Alvielam tenuit Godmannus libere pro L acris. Semper dimidium carucate. Et in Stifort tenuit liber homo xxv acras; Et inter iſtam terram & ſupradictam eſt ſemper dimidium carucate. Et valet x ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd.

[*D*] Which was (as it ſhould ſeem) a Water mill, and the mill pond part of that piece of Water in Lord Dacre's park, which joins to the ſpot where Bumſted houſe ſtood.

[*E*] John de Staunton held it of the Honor of Mandeville: the time not mentioned.

vey, Suein and his under-tenant Leuuin, and William de Warenn, were the poſſeſſors [*F*].

A part of it took the name of *Bretts* from its ancient owners the Family of *le Bret*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 556. 559. The other part retained its original name as low as the year 1395. For, in a grant of that date, in the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion, from John Chapman to William Warle, of a houſe and ten acres of land in Alveley; they are deſcribed as lying between the land of *Kelington* ſouth, and the land of Bretts, north.

This Maner, on account of having belonged to Suein, and to William de Warenn, was afterwards holden of the Honor of Raley, and of the Fee of Earl de Warenn, as appears by the Inquiſitions poſt mortem. From which alſo we have this further account of the Bret family.

Hugh le Bret, who dyed in 1266, held in this town of Anveliers 1 meſſuage *in ca.* of the King as of the Barony of Releigh, and 19 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 29s. rent of aſſiſe, of the Honor of Releigh, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee [*G*]. He held alſo of the fee of Earl de Warenn, 5s. 6d. by the ſervice of the twelfth part of a knight's fee: And of the fee of the Earl of Mandeville, 90 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow and paſture, and 3s. 6d. rent.——*John*, his ſon (*z*), at the time of his deceaſe in 1297, or 1298, held in Anvelers, 1 meſſuage, 90 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of paſture, and 2s. ob. rent, of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Reylie: And of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford, 80 acres of arable, 2 acr. of paſture, 2s. rent of aſſiſe: Of Earl Warenn, the ſame as his father: And of John de Brianzon 50 acres of arable, and 2 of paſture.——*Simon* was his ſon (*a*). We do not find when he dyed.——*Thomas le Brett*, moſt probably his ſon, held in this pariſh 1 meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 8 of paſture, 2 of meadow, and 5s. 5d. rent of aſſiſe, of the King *in ca.* as of the Honor of Reyley; and 20 acres of the Earl of Hereford, by the ſervice of 1 d. ob. *per ann.* He departed this life in 1329. And Joane his widow had an aſſignation of her dower out of this maner (*b*).

Elizabeth, their only daughter, and heir (*c*), brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband *Henry Baudwin* of South Okendon, probably younger brother of William Baudwin of North Okendon.

In 1342, *Robert Bolington* was poſſeſſed of part of this eſtate. And in 1349, his ſon——*John de Bolington*, granted to Henry Dutton, in truſt, the meſſuage and lands he had in Alvethley, of the gift and grant of Elizabeth wife of Henry Baudwin. In 1375, he ſettled in truſtees all his lands and tenements called Le Bretts in Alvethley [*H*]. He dyed about 1395, leaving

Joanna, his daughter and heir, under age; whom John Loughton, Clerk, took, and ſold her marriage to *William Sautree*, to the damage of the King, who had a right to diſpoſe of her in marriage (*d*). This *William Sautre* Eſq; was poſſeſſed of Le Bryttes place in 1404 (*e*).——*John Sautree*, his ſon and heir, was living in 1424. And, in 1446, he paſſed away this maner to

Richard Andrew, clerk, the King's Secretary, afterwards Dean of York (*f*) [*I*]. In 1462, he ſold this eſtate to

Richard Selye, alias *Cely*, merchant of the Staple at Calais: who dyed 5 June 1494, holding the maner of Bretts; and divers lands and tenements ſo named in this pariſh; of the Lady de Ingleſthorpe. He left three daughters coheirs, Margaret aged 4 years, Iſabell, three; and Barbara half a year old (*g*). The eldeſt was married to John Kettleby Eſq; and *Iſabella*, firſt to Robert Warham, Gent. *afterwards* to *Antony Cook* of Alveley Gent. By the death of the two others without iſſue, or by purchaſing their ſhares, *Iſabella* became poſſeſſed of the whole. In 1531, ſhe, and her huſband Cook conveyed it to

John Baker, Recorder of London, afterwards knighted, and made a Privy Counſellor, and Chancellor of the Exchequer. He married Elizabeth, widow of George Barrett Eſq; abovementioned: They two jointly, in 1554, ſettled the reverſion of this Maner, after their deceaſe, on *Edward Barrett* Eſq; ſon of the aforeſaid Elizabeth by her firſt huſband George Barrett Eſq;

From him it hath deſcended to the Right Honorable the Lord Dacre.

The Part of KELITON formerly holden by Suein, is a large Farm belonging to the Lord Dacre, known at preſent by the name of *Kennington*. The poſſeſſors of it after Suein are unknown till the reign of K. Edward III; when it was in the *Gernet* family, owners of Wenyngton-maner, and mentioned in the other Volume, p. 456. Sir *Henry Gernet*, who dyed in 1345, held, jointly with his wife Joanna, one meſſuage,

---

(*z*) Inquiſ. 51 Hen. III.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III. & Brevia 4 Edw. III. nº. 21.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III.

(*d*) All this appears from Deeds, and other evidences, in the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion.

(*e*) Clauſ. 6 Hen. IV.

(*f*) From the evidences in the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. Sept. 20.

[*F*] Kelitunam tenet Leuuinus de Sueno, quod tenuit Ulſtanus libere pro Manerio & pro i hida, T. R. E. Tunc iii bordarii, modo IV, & i carucata, i vacca, & ii animalia, XVI porci, xxx oves. Valet xx ſolidos.

Kelitunam tenuere v liberi homines pro IV hidis, T. R. E, modo tenet Willelmus pro tantundem, pro eſcangio ut dicit, & Wilbertus de illo. Tunc i villanus, modo VII. i bordarius. Tunc iii ſervi, modo i. Tunc inter totum iii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Silva c porcis, & VIII acre prati. Tunc ii animalia, & xv porci, xx oves, modo ii animalia, xv porci, L oves. Tunc valuit ſolidos, & quando recepit xxx, modo c ſolidos iii ſolid' minus. . . . Habet etiam Ranulfus dimidium hide, quam tenet Uluuinus, liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Val' VI ſolidos.

[*G*] Hugo le Bret tenet 4 p. f. m. in Keliton de Dno Rege de eſcaeta Henr.' de Eſſex. Teſta de Nevill.

[*H*] The ſeal of Arms of Bolington, was, a Flour de luce between 3 Bulls heads, 2, & 1.

[*I*] This Richard's Seal, appendent to his Deeds, is remarkable; being an Antique, as it ſeems, very well cut, with two figures, one like Apollo, the other a woman in a Roman dreſs.

120 acres of arable, 15 acres of meadow, and 6s. 8d. rent in Alvethele, of the Prior of Prittlewell, by the ſervice of 30 s. *per ann.* [Which quit-rent is ſtill paid to the Crown, and was undoubtedly given to that Priory by the Founder Robert ſon of Suein.] Gernet held alſo here, 60 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, and 15 of paſture, of Thomas de Bradeſton, by homage, and ſcutage when it happened to be levied, and 6 d. *per ann.* And, in this pariſh and Reynham, of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, 20 acres of arable, and 6 s. 8 d. rent, by the yearly ſervice of 10 s.——*Maud*, and *Margaret*, were his daughters and heirs (*b*).

William Truſſell, who dyed in 1480, held this maner of Kenyngton, of the Prior and Convent of Prittlewell, by ſocage, and rent of 30 s. *per ann.* as well as that of Wenyngton (*i*).——Sir *Edward Truſſell* his ſon held the ſame, and dying 10 June 1499, was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*John Truſſell* Eſq; He departed this life 20 Decemb. the ſame year.

Elizabeth, his ſiſter and heir then 10 years old (*k*), was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 15th Earl of Oxford, and brought this eſtate into that noble Family.——*Edward*, the 17th Earl, ſold the maners of Kennington and Wennington to

William Ayloffe Eſq; who dyed poſſeſſed of both of them, in 1585. [See under Bretons in Horn-Church.] His ſon——*William*, afterwards created a Baronet, ſucceeded him (*l*): whoſe ſon —— Sir *Benjamin Ayloffe* Bart. alienated them to

Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh. And from him it hath paſſed to the preſent poſſeſſor, the Lord Dacre.

The ancient Family of *De Plaiz*, had 4 fees in this pariſh of Alnemyele, or Alvedele, and in Wennington, Reynham, and Wedyton, in the reign of K. Edward III. which Robert, and Gilbert le Veyſe, *the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem*, and Sir Thomas Charvil, held under them (*m*). What the Priors of St. John held in this pariſh, is now called *More-hall*, and was part of the eſtate of the late Sir John Croſs Bart.

It ſeems to have been given the Priors aforeſaid by William de Chiſhull, John le Emmeſie, and Mr. Elias de Anvelers; for in 1285 they ſued for a writ *ad quod damnum* to give them 3 meſſuages, 2 carucates and a half of land, in Anvelers, and Wenynton; which were of the fee of the ſaid Priors and Hoſpital, and holden of the ſame, *in capite* (*n*).

The Lord Newburgh erected an Alms houſe in this pariſh on the front of which was fixed this inſcription, *Donum Dei*, 1639. It being grown quite ruinous, was taken down in 1745, and a leſſer one built out of the old materials by the Lord Dacre, and the original inſcription put again on the front.

In 1639, Thomas Clear gave three pounds yearly for ever to the Poor of this pariſh, to be diſtributed in bread.

Alveley, was formerly a Market-Town, as appears from ſeveral ancient deeds (*o*).

The High-Road which runs through this pariſh, was anciently called *Bredle-ſtreet* (*p*); and from the latter part of the name very probably was a Road in the Romans time, eſpecially as there could not be a better way than this from the Havering quarter of the County to the Thames.

The Soil in Belhouſe Park is dry and clean, being gravel; which yet is not unfertile. In the reſt of the Pariſh the ſoil is much the ſame; Except that in the ſouthern part of it 'tis rather poorer: But here they have ſome Chalk-pits, which afford good manure for the Country adjoyning.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, conſiſts of a middle pace and north and ſouth ailes, leaded: The Chancel hath a north Chapel, or Veſtry, alſo leaded. At the weſt end there is a ſquare Tower of flint and ſtone, containing 5 Bells. Formerly there ſtood upon it a lofty Spire, ſhingled, but it was blown down during the great ſtorm of wind in November 1703.

This Church was at firſt a Rectory, and a Sine Cure, in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of Leſnes in Kent, till 1327, when the firſt Vicar was admitted at the preſentation of the then Rector. But here was no Vicarage endowed till the year 1330; when, at the petition of the Convent of Leſnes, Stephen de Graveſend, Biſhop of London, appropriated the great Tithes to them, and endowed a Vicarage, reſerving the Collation to himſelf and his Succeſſors for ever, in whom it hath continued ever ſince.

The Rectory and great Tithes remained in the ſaid Abbey till the general ſuppreſſion. On the 20th of January 1525, K. Henry VIII made a grant of them to Cardinal Wolſey: upon whoſe præmunire they coming again to the King, he granted the ſame, in 1535, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their ſucceſſors. And Lord Dacre now holds them by Leaſe under the ſaid Dean and Chapter.

Near the Maner houſe of Alveley formerly ſtood a Chapel endowed, called the Chapel de la Lee, of which mention is made in records (*q*) [*K*].

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 977 l.

Marius D'aſſigny		15 Novemb. 1706,	upon Crawford's de.	} . . . Biſhop of London.
Deuel Pead	B. A.	19 April 1712,	upon D'aſſigny's reſign.	

(*b*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*k*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 24 & Janu. 22. (*l*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. (*m*) Inquiſ. 1 & 34 Edw. III. and Deed in the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion. (*n*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. I. (*o*) In the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion. (*p*) Ibid. (*q*) Aſſignment of Dower to Margaret Brianſon. Clauſ. 13 Edw. II. Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III.

[*K*] Whether this Chapel was at a diſtance from, or adjoining to, the pariſh Church, we are not certain. But by ſome paſſages in a record communicated by Lord Dacre, it ſeems to have been at ſome diſtance; ſince there is mention in it, of *placia vocata la Lee,—paſtura de la Lee—la Lee hatch—& terra Capellani de la Lee.* Moſt probably it was founded by, and took its name from, *Adam de Legh*, who married Maud, one of the heirs of Gilbert de Tani, Lord of Aveley maner, as above mentioned. See Clauſ. 13 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 30. dorſo. and Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 509. Or elſe from John at Lee, who had married one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Belhouſe.

2. WENINGTON.

This pariſh lies weſt of Alveley, having Rainham on the north, and Ingreburn and the river Thames on the weſt and ſouth: over againſt Erith. It ſeems named from the bending or *winding* of the River: The Scots uſe *Weend* in that ſenſe now. Or, elſe, the firſt part of the word may be from the ſame original as mentioned above under Wanſted, p. 28. and under Wendon in the other Volume, p. 591. It is otherwiſe written in records Wenyngton, Winiton, and Wininton (*r*). The Abbey of Weſtminſter had Wenington before the Conqueſt; Edward the Confeſſor, in a confirmation of their lands, mentions four hides in *Wuntune*; and in Domeſday-book it is ſet down as one of their Maners [*L*].

It was afterwards parcelled out into three; ſo that there have been reckoned here, The Maners 1. of Wenington-hall. 2. . . . . of Noke. 3. . . . Leventhorp's: holden of the Abbey by the families of Gernet, Gildeſburgh, Leventhorp, &c.

WENINGTON-HALL.

The Maner-houſe ſtands near the Church on the left hand ſide of the road from Raynham to Alveley. *John de Mariſco* ſeems to have been antiently lord of this maner [*M*]. After him, we find no record relating to *Wenington* till 19 Edw. III: Then *Garnet*, an ancient Family of High-Eaſter, who gave name to a maner there, was poſſeſſed of this. [See in the other Volume, p. 456.] *Henry Gernet*, who dyed in 1345, held, jointly with *Joane* his wife, the maner of *Wenyngton* of the Abbot of Weſtminſter, by the ſervice of 100 *s. per ann.* (*s*) [*N*].——*Maud* and *Margaret* were his daughters and co-heirs. This eſtate ſeems to have been before in *De la Hay*, becauſe *Thomas De la Hay* and *Elizabeth* his wife, the ſame year, gave up by fine all their right in the maner of Wenyngton, and lands in Alvythele and Raynham, to *Joane*, wife of Sir *Henry Garnet*, and her heirs (*t*).

Of *Maud*, wife of Sir *Thomas Charnels*, daughter of Sir *Henry Garnet*, this eſtate was purchaſed by Sir *John Gildeſburgh* (*u*). Sir John conveyed it to Sir Richard Waldgrave, and other truſtees; and Clement Spice releaſed all his right in the maner of *Wenyngton* and in one meſſuage, 250 acres of arable, 30 acr. of paſture, and 13 s. 4 d. rent, in Alvythele, Raynham, and Upminſter, to theſe truſtees (*w*). [Concerning this *Spice*, ſee under Stapleford-Tany, and in the other Volume, p. 75. 123.]

William Truſſell, at the time of his deceaſe in 1480, held the maner of *Wenyngton* of the Abbot of Weſtminſter, and not of the King, by what ſervice was unknown. His ſon and heir——*Edward Truſſell*, then two years old (*x*), afterwards of Cubbleſtone in Staffordſhire, Knight Banneret, dyed 10 June 1499. He held the maner and Advowſon of this Church of the Abbot of Weſtminſter;——*Elizabeth* was his daughter and heir (*y*). Another Inquiſition ſhews, that he had a ſon *John*, who dying 20 Decemb. the ſame year,

Elizabeth his ſiſter, was found to be his heir (*z*). She was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 15th Earl of Oxford [*O*]. [See above under Alveley, p. 84.] *John*, the next Earl, at the time of his deceaſe, 3 Auguſt 1562, held lands in Wennyngton: and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edward*, the 17th Earl of Oxford of this noble family (*a*), who ſpending his noble patrimony, ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Wiliam Ayloffe*, of Bretons in Horn-Church: mentioned alſo in the other Volume, p. 139. He held, at the time of his deceaſe 11 Auguſt 1627, the maner, meſſuage, or farm, called Wenington-hall, of the Dean of Weſtminſter; 40 acres of marſh, and ruſhy ground, of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, &c. ——Sir *Benjamin*, his ſon (*b*), alienated this eſtate. It belonged afterwards to the Rev.

Thomas Allen, Vicar of Cookham in Berkſhire; and to——*John Alllen*, whoſe daughter, Anne, brought it in marriage to

William Aſhby of Breakſpears in Harefeild, Middleſex, Eſq;

We find by the Inquiſition, that Sir *Edward Truſſell* held the Advowſon as well as the Maner, and though his father might have had the ſame right, it does not appear from the Regiſtry, that any but the Convent preſented.

The Maner of NOKE.

Noke-hall lies in the Marſhes Weſtward from the Church; and was ſo named probably from its ſituation at the bend of the River, which makes there a promontory, or what we call a *Nook*. This muſt have been taken out of the

---

(*r*) T. Madox. Form. Anglic. p. 36. (*s*) Inquiſ. 19. Edw. III. (*t*) Ped. Fin. 19 Edw. III. (*u*) Clauſ. 12 Ric. II. (*w*) Ibid. (*x*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*y*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VII. Nov. 12. (*z*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 24 nu. 154. 166. (*a*) Inquiſ. 5 Eliza. nu. 12. (*b*) Inquiſ. 4 Caro. Octob. 30.

[*L*] Terra Sancti Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Wenitunam tenuit ſemper Sanctus Petrus pro Manerio & ii hidis, & dimidio. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo dimidium. i runcinus, i vacca, IV porci, LX oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo LX.

Unus liber homo miſit in Sancto Petro dimidium hide, ſed Robertus, inveſiatus homo Roberti Grenonis, preoccupavit, & reddit per annum xx denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 15. a. Tit. 6.

This laſt parcel is ſuppoſed to be what a freeman came of his own accord, and gave to Weſtminſter-Abbey, as mentioned under Havering.

[*M*] This appears from the following deed without date, in the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion. Ego Johannes de Mariſco, Dominus de Wenington, Dedi, conceſſi &c. Johanni Hem de Fambourne, pro homagio & ſervitio ſuo & pro decem ſolid' ſterling'. unum meſſuagium &c. cum omnibus pertinentiis &c. in villa et parochia de Wenington, de feodo Abbatis Weſtmonaſterienſis. The Seal appendent is a feſſe wavy, with a chief engrailed.

[*N*] He held alſo one meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, and 6 s. 8 d. in Alvethele, of the Prior of Pritlewell, by the ſervice of 30 s. *per ann.* And 60 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 15 of paſture, of Thomas de Brudeſton; and 20 acres of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem. Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III.

[*O*] In the window of the north aiſle of this Church, were the Arms of Vere, impaling Truſſell.

maner of Wenington, becauſe in Domeſday-book there is mentioned but one Maner in this Pariſh; and in Inquiſitions it is ſaid to hold of the Lord of Wenington.

A Family of this name, and undoubtedly ſo denominated from hence, was in being about the beginning of K. Edward the Firſt's reign, as appears from a Charter of William de Rykham to Waltham-Abbey, giving to that Convent, among other things, the ſervices of Richard de Coleworth and *Hugh ate Noke* in Boreham. One *Thomas at Noke* lies buried in this Church juſt under the pulpit: Weever has preſerved his Epitaph, in old French; which hath no date: Many are without, the time of whoſe death was known by the Obits kept for them. In 1320, *Robert at Noke*, ſon of *Thomas*, granted to his brother *Henry at Noke*, for the term of his life, 22 acres in the marſh of Wenington and Alvithley (c) [*P*].

Afterwards this eſtate belonged to the Family of *Warner*, of Votes Cray in Kent. *John Warner* Eſq; in 1457, conveyed to

William Iſle Eſq; all his right in the maner of Noke in Wennyngton, which his father, *William Warner*, formerly held (d). This was, three years after, alienated to

William Pert of Alvethley.

Henry Andrews, of South-Okendon, yeoman, was the next poſſeſſor. His ſon——*Robert Andrews*, of London, aſſigned this Maner to

John Barrett of Belhouſe Eſq; At the time of his deceaſe, 4 October 1526, he held this maner of Noke, 220 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 12 of wood, 100 of marſh, and 40 *s.* rent in *Wenington*, Alvethley, and Raynham; of John Earl of Oxford.——*Edward* his ſon and heir, five years old (e), ſucceeded him, and dyed in 1585, at which time he held the maner of Noke of William Ayloff Eſq; as of his maner of *Wenington*, in free ſocage. From him it came, as Alveley, to his grandſon——*Edward Barrett*, created Lord Newburgh in 1627, and hath deſcended, as the reſt of his eſtates in Eſſex, to the preſent worthy owner

Thomas-Barrett Lennard, Lord Dacre.

LEVENTHORP'S

was another ſubdiviſion of the Maner of Wenington; and ſeems to have been the purparty of Margaret, younger daughter of Sir *Henry Garnet*. Her ſiſter's huſband dyed in the reign of K. Richard II. and we may ſuppoſe them of not very different age.

The Rental of Hedingham-Caſtle has this; '*William Truſſell* held lately half a knight's 'fee in *Wennington*, now *Leventhorp*;' This was in the reign of K. Henry VI. So that this Maner took the name of *Leventhorp* from him that poſſeſſed it after Truſſell. A Family of Leventhorp came from *Leventhorp-Hall* in the Weſt Riding of Yorkſhire, and ſettled at Sabridgeworth in Hertfordſhire in 1391 (f): But whether this was a branch of the ſame is not known.

We have another Entry in the Inquiſitions, which perhaps relates to this eſtate. Sir *John Howard*, who dyed in 1437, held, in right of *Margaret* his wife, by the courteſy of England, two fees and half in Raynham and Wenyngton, formerly Arnulph Veſey's, and a moiety of a fee in *Wenyngton* belonging to the ſame *Arnulph* (g).

Reginald Byſmere, at the time of his deceaſe 15 Auguſt 1506, held the maner of *Leventhorp* in *Wenington*, Raynham, and Alvethley, of Elizabeth Truſſell, as of her maner of *Wenington*; and divers lands and hereditaments in Wenington, Reynham, Alveley, and Barwick [*Q*]; called Launders, Waltons, and Peryns, by the ſervice of coming twice a year to the turn of the Hundred of Berdſtabill, or paying a fine of 12 d. to the Sheriff.——*William* his ſon and heir, was twenty three years old (h) [*R*].

The name of Leventhorp's is almoſt forgotten in this pariſh; being retained only in a moderate Farm-houſe, or Ale-houſe, weſt of the Church. It belongs to Mr. William Bradſhaigh of Lancaſhire.

The Lands of the three Pariſhes of Wenington, Alveley, and Raynham, have been ſtrangely intermixed, and many of the inhabitants removed to Alveley. Or elſe Wenington hath been greatly depopulated, as have alſo been many other Pariſhes. It appears from Mr. Symonds's Collections in the laſt century, that here were then about 38 or 40 houſes; and now not above 12 or 13. One of them, called Cold-Harbour, ſtands near the Thames. And Mr. Peter Catman hath an eſtate in this Pariſh, beſides the perſons above mentioned.

In 1405, *John Kilet* of Wenyngton granted to John Loughton, and others, thoſe lands and tenements which he lately had of the gift of John Frere, and Gilbert Henger, in Reynham, South and North Wokendon, Upmonſtra, and Weſt Thurrock.—And in 1407, *Thomas*, ſon of *William Kylet*, releaſed to John Lane, Richard Forſter, and Thomas Aleyn mercers in London, and their heirs, all his right in 3 meſſuages, 400 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 120 of paſture, 6 l. 5 s. rent, in Wenyngton, Reynham, Alvythele, South and North Wokyngdon, Upmynſtree, and Weſt Thurrock; which lately were the ſaid William Kylet's (i).—Through whoſe hands thoſe lands have ſince paſſed, is not mentioned in records.

(c) Cart. 3 & 13 Edw. II. penes D. Tho. Baron' Dacre. (d) Clauſ. 36 Hen. VI. (e) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VIII. Oct. 21 (f) Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hertfordſhire, p. 181. (g) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VI. (h) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 22. (i) Clauſ. 7 & 9 Hen. IV.

[*P*] To this deed his ſeal of Arms is appendent, being three Rams heads with twiſted horns, or three knots.

[*Q*] Barwick was a Hamlet, now a Maner, in Raynham pariſh.

[*R*] He had alſo the maner of Daweſhall in Lamborn. Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII.

Some of the lands belonging to the maner of Bretts in Alveley, part of the eſtate of the Lord Dacre, extend into this pariſh.

. . . Barrett Eſq; gave ten ſhillings a year, for ever, out of an eſtate of 12 l. a year in this pariſh, for buying ſhifts for 4 poor widows.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary and St. Peter, is a handſome building, ſtanding high, near the Hall above the marſhes. The Church, Chancel, and north aiſle are all tiled: A ſquare Tower embattled, contains three Bells. It has been lately very much repaired.

This Rectory was in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of Weſtminſter till the year 1540, when K. Henry VIII. granted it to

Thomas Thirleby Bp. of Weſtminſter *(k)*. But, upon the ſuppreſſion of that ſhort-lived See, Qu. Mary I. granted, 3 March 1554, the Advowſon of this Living to Edmund Bonner, Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors *(l)*, in whoſe collation it hath continued ever ſince. There is no Parſonage-houſe.

Wenington pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 918 l.

Samuel Grey,	M. A.	10	Novemb.	1714,	upon Price's d.	Biſhop of London.
Thomas Ely,	Cl.	14	Sept.	1718,	upon Grey's d.	
Matthias Sympſon,	M. A.	19	May	1728,	upon Ely's ceſſ. . . .	
Charles Branſby,	M. A.	28	June	1742,	upon Sympſon's d.	
William Gibſon,	M. A.	24	March	1745-6,	upon Branſby's reſig.	
Robert Bathurſt,	M. A.	6	Febr.	1752-3,	upon Gibſon's d.	

3. RAINHAM,

adjoins north north-weſt to Wenington: and is bounded on the weſt by the rivulet Ingreburn. This rivulet receives veſſels from the Thames, and has a commodious wharf, which Capt. Harle brought to great perfection.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Raineham, Rayneham, Reinham, Renaham, Reneham, and Reynham.

It is derived from the two Saxon words Rein, clean, or Ran, a wild goat, and ham, often mentioned before.

In the Saxons time, the lands in this pariſh belonged to Alſi, a freeman; Aluard; Lefſtan and a Prieſt. At the time of the general Survey, they were held by Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Hugh; by Robert Gernon, and his under-tenant Robert; by Walter de Doai; and Haghebern.

From thence aroſe the ſeveral following Maners. 1. The maner of South-hall. 2. . . . that of Berwick. 3. . . . that of Gerberville, or Gerpins. 4. . . . Launders.

1. The Maner of SOUTH-HALL,

is ſo named from its ſituation in the Southern part of this pariſh. The manſion houſe is ſeated juſt above the marſhes, on the left hand ſide of the road leading from Rainham to Wenington.

This is what belonged to Odo [S], upon whoſe being deprived of all his eſtates by the Conqueror, it came again to the Crown.

Soon after it was held by *Roger de Crammavill* [T]. And in 1254, *Henry de Crammavill* held 20 l. land in Renham of the King by the ſervice of wardſhip at Dover-caſtle; He was then amerced for not taking the order of Knighthood, when he had a knight's fee *(m)*. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1269, he held this maner of Reynham of the King *in capite*; for which, and three other Maners, he paid 60 s. yearly, to the ward of the ſaid Caſtle.——*Henry* was his ſon *(n)*. This laſt enfeoffed jointly

Robert Waleraunt, and *Maud* his wife, in this maner. *Robert Walround*, uncle of John, dyed in 1308, holding this maner, by the yearly payment of 20 s. to the ward of Dover-caſtle;

Alan Plunkenet was his heir *(o)*.

Then it came into the King's hands; and K. Edward III. in 1329, granted this maner, late *Oliver Plonkenett*'s, to

Thomas de Weſton; and, the year following, confirmed it to *Robert Weſton*, in fee *(p)*.

Richard de la Bere, who had an intereſt in this maner, conveyed all his right in the ſame to

Walter de Cheſhunt, and his heirs *(q)*. He, and Alice his wife, held it in 1343; and he dyed the year following, leaving——*Menander* his ſon and heir *(r)*. In 1346, he conveyed all his right in the premiſſes to

Sir *John de Stanton*, and Alice his wife *(s)*.

In 1390 Thomas De la Bere, of Dorſetſhire, releaſed to Thomas Newetune, and Amye his wife, and their heirs, all their right in this maner and advowſon of the Chapel *(t)*.

Joane, wife of *Roger de Aſhbournham*, that dyed in 1418, held *Southall* maner of the feoffees of the maner of Oſpreng in Kent.——*Robert*, ſon of her daughter Anne, was her heir *(u)*.——*John Godeſtone* held it of the ſame, in 1440. And another——*John Goddeſton*, who dyed 24 Febru. 1498, held the maner of Southall of the King in capite; and ſix meſſuages, and 300

(k) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. *(l)* Lett. pat. 1 Mar, *(m)* Pleas at Chelmsford, 39 Hen. III. *(n)* Inquiſ. 54 Hen. III. *(o)* Inquiſ. 2 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. II. *(p)* Lett. pat. 3. & 4 Edw. III. *(q)* Clauſ. 11 Edw. III. *(r)* Inquiſ. 17. & 18 Edw. III. *(s)* Clauſ. 20 Edw. III. *(t)* Clauſ. 14 Ric. II. *(u)* Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V.

[S] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Ceafforda. Reneham tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Alſius, liber homo, pro manerio & pro IV hidis, T. R. E. Semper VIII villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Tunc IV ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, & quando recepit ii, modo nulla. Tunc & poſt iii carucate hominum, modo ii. Tunc & poſt valuit VI libras, modo XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

[T] Rogerus de Cramavill tenet Renham de Eſchaeta Peverell de Dover per i m. Teſta de Nevill.

acres of arable, in *Raynham* and *Suthall*, of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem; *Joane*, *Elizabeth*, *Alice*, *Margaret*, *Millicent*, daughters of his Son *William*, were his heirs. [See under Great Warle.] (*w*).

Sir *John Shaw*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1503, held the ſame, of the King, and the Prior (*x*).

A Pardon was granted in 1519, to *John Makyn* for purchaſing this eſtate of . . . Godſtone: And another pardon to —— *Ellis* for purchaſing the ſame with appertenances, and 400 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of paſture, forty of wood, 300 of marſh, and 6 *l.* rent in *Reinham*, Wennington; Aveley, &c. Sir *John Rainsforth* had licence, in 1520, to alienate this maner with appertenances, and 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of paſture, 40 of wood, 300 of marſh-land, and 6l. rent, in *Reynham*, Wennington Alveley, and Upminſter to

Richard Nix Biſhop of Norwich: He, like his Predeceſſor Odo, forfeited it, by falling under a Præmunire in the time of K. Henry VIII. who granted or ſold it to

William Bellamy, and he, by licence dated 12 April 1552, conveyed it to truſtees. *Richard Bellamy*, moſt probably his ſon, alienated it by licence, in 1576, to

Antony Radcliff citizen of London, who held it by knight's ſervice, and paid an annual rent of 26*s.* 1 *d.* ob. for wardſhip of Dover-Caſtle, it being then worth 12 l. beyond repriſes. He dyed 8 May, 1603, leaving —— *Edward* his ſon and heir (*y*).

This maner at length was purchaſed, and poſſeſſed by *Elizabeth*, widow of *Robert Conway*, an Eaſt-India Captain. She was a daughter of —— Wetherley of Cheſhire, Barriſter at Law, and had by the Captain three ſons and three daughters:—— *Robert Conway*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, dyed unmarried; the other Brothers and eldeſt Siſter being dead without iſſue, the eſtate came to *Catharine*, ſecond Siſter, who being a lunatic, the guardianſhip of her was granted to *Mary*, daughter of *Laurence Johnſon*, by *Mary* his wife, ſiſter to *Catharine*.

Afterwards, one moiety of this eſtate was in *Mary Johnſon*, who ſold it to *Samuel Heckford*, of Clement's-inn, Gent: The other moiety was in *Frances Howland*, niece of Mrs. Conway, who was married to Barrington Taverner, Gent.

The Maner of BERWIC

is ſo named, becauſe it was originally a Bere Pic, [a country-hamlet,] in this pariſh: And is ſometimes called a Pariſh.

The manſion houſe is near two miles north-eaſt from the Church, on the left hand ſide of the road leading to Upminſter. It is pleaſantly ſituated; and though but mean now, ſhews viſible remains of a large Houſe.

It was the land of *Robert Gernon*, at the time of the Survey [*U*], and came of courſe to—— *William de Montfichet*, his eldeſt ſon; and then to his grandſon—— *Gilbert de Montfichet*. The latter gave it to the Knights Templars, as appears by the Confirmation-Charter of K. John (*z*) [*W*]. But in that Charter Gilbert is very improperly, and by miſtake, ſurnamed *de Ver*; For the Vere Family came not to be ingrafted by marriage into the deſcendents of Gernon, till the reign of K. Henry VI. And this ſerves indeed to render that Confirmation-Charter very dubious.

After the ſuppreſſion of the Knights Hoſpitallers, K. Henry VIII. 21 December, and 20 January 1525, granted this maner, with the Advowſon of the Church, to Cardinal *Wolſey*, for building his Colleges. But, upon his *præmunire*, they falling again to the Crown, the ſame King, 8 February 1544, granted the Maner of *Berwyke-Rayneham*, and the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, lately belonging to the Hoſpital of St. John of Jeruſalem, with many other lands, and large demeſnes [*W*], to Sir

---

(*w*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. Nov. 3. (*x*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. May 31. (*y*) Ex Cartis, et Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. May 8. (*z*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 510.

[*U*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Renaham tenet Robertus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aluardus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Tunc IV villani, modo V. Tunc & poſt VI bordarii, modo IV. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines ii carucate & dimidium, modo i. Tunc iii runcini, & XIV animalia, et VI porci, & C oves. modo IV runcini, & XI animalia, & XXIV porci, & LXXX oves, & XII vaſa apium. Tunc valuit VI libras, & quando recepit, modo val' IV libras. Et i hidam tenuit unus liber homo, qui poſtea foriſfecit eam quia furatus eſt; et fuit in manu Regis. Sed Robertus Laſciuus invaſit, ut Hundredum teſtatur Tunc i carucata, poſt & modo nulla. Semper valuit XX ſolidos. Hoc tenet idem Robertus de Roberto. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

[*W*] The Clauſe relating to this land in K. John's Charter, is this 'Ex dono Gileberti de Ver villam de Reinham 'cum pertinentiis ſuis, quas idem G. dedit eis cum corpore 'ſuo.' There is a very great miſtake in affixing to this *Gilbert* the ſurname of *de Ver*; none of the de Veres having been named *Gilbert*. Indeed a Part of the inheritance of *Montfichet* came to *John de Vere*, by his marriage with Elizabeth, the heireſs of *Playz*; deſcended from Philippa one of three coheireſſes of the laſt *Richard de Montfichet*. However, from the Rental of Heningham-Caſtle, in the reign of K. Henry VI. it appears, that the *Knights Hoſpitallers* then held two knights fees and half of the Earl of *Oxford* in *Reynham* and Alveley. This evidently ſhews, that *Gilbert de Montfichet* had been the donor, from whom the Veres inherited. In the Pleas at York, Anno 1298, we find the following Grant of a *Maner of Reynham*, from Joane de Grey to the Knights Hoſpitallers, which is puzzling: Convenc'o inter Priorem Sci, Johis Jer'lm. in Anglia, & Dnā Johanna, uxor' Rob'ti de Grey Militis, quam ip'a concedit p'dco Priori & Fr'ibus, &c. in libam pura & ppetu' Elemoſinā manerium de Hampton juxta Kingeſton, in Com' Midd' Maneriū de Reynham in Com' Eſſex, & manerium de Sobynton in Bucks. And the Prior, by fine, at the ſame time, grants this Maner to *Joane* wife of *Robert Grey* for life, with a view of frank-pledge. Placit. 27 Edw. I.

How it came to this Joane, wife of Sir Robert Grey of Rotherfeild, we have not been able to diſcover. The Grey family had the neighbouring pariſh of Greys Thurrock, and alſo ſome lands in Weſt Thurrock. Upon thewhole, this maner of Greys ſeems to me to have been that which was called Gerpins, in this pariſh.

[*X*] Thoſe lands and tenement were, the Park of Berwick; Hickmans tenement; In Cotemanfield, 10 acres; Bollingtons croft, Richers croft: And the following parcels of *arable land* and *paſture*; in the Melfeild, 15 acr. in Thomasfeild, 8 acr. in Sparks croft, 11 acr. in Brompton Hoke, *Robert Southwell*, Maſter of the Rolls (*a*). He dyed 26 October 1559, poſſeſſed of this maner of Barwicke-Rainham, with appertenances; and the Rectory; Advowſon of the Vicarage; and free Chapel, here: one meſſuage, and 50 acres called Jordens; and the maner of Morehall in Morehall Barwike and Aveley.——Sir *Thomas Southwell*, his ſon and heir, had licenſe, 2 Sept. 1591, to alienate this to

Robert Houghton Eſq; and others (*b*). But we find no names of other poſſeſſors till

Ralph Freman of Aſpeden in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; who preſented to this living in 1644; and dyed 28 July 1665, leaving by *Mary* his wife, daughter of Sir *William Hewyt* Kt.——*Ralph* his eldeſt ſon and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir John Aubrey of Glamorganſhire (*c*). The latter gave this eſtate in his life-time to his eldeſt ſon——*Ralph Freman* Eſq; And by him it was alienated to

George Finch Eſq; a younger branch of the antient noble Family of the Earls of Winchelſea: who by Conſtance his wife, daughter of . . . . Hornby Eſq; had——*William Finch* Eſq; He ſold this Maner, and ſeveral of the lands mentioned in note [*F*] to

Sir *Thomas Croſs*, of Weſtminſter Bart. mentioned under Alveley: who was ſucceeded therein by his ſon, the late——Sir *John Croſs*, Bart.

But ſome parts of this Maner had been diſmembred by Sir Robert Southwell the younger. For *John Slaney*, merchant, who dyed 7 April 1632, held the meſſuage called *Damyans*, mentioned above in note [*F*], the *Rectory* and Church and great Tithes of Raynham; with ſeveral fields and meadows called Stockfeidcloſe, Peartree feild, Brooks, Homebre-feild, Birds marſh, &c. and a meſſuage called Jordens, with South-feild, Midle-feild, Jordans meads &c. His nephew —— *Richard* was his heir (*d*).

This eſtate is near Gerpins: It is ſometimes called Downe-hall.

The Maner of GERBERVILLE, or GERPINS,

took its name from the ancient family of Jarpenville, mentioned under Goldangre, and Totham. It ſeems to have been what belonged to Walter de Doai [*Y*].

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half eaſt north-eaſt from this Church, near the road leading to Upminſter.

Laurence de Impervill, who dyed in 1297, held in Reynham, of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee, 60 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 5 of paſture; and of the heirs of Robert Walram, 100 acres of arable, by the ſervice of 6s. 8d. yearly; and of Thomas de Fountaynes, 10 acres of heath, by the ſervice of one penny *per ann.*——*William* was his ſon (*e*). At the time of his deceaſe, in 1337, he held in this pariſh, 53 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 4 of paſture, of the Prior of St. John, as aforeſaid. ——*John*, was his ſon and heir (*f*).

We hear no further of this eſtate till 1631. Then *Daniel Lowen* held the maner of Jerpines, alias Garleviles, and dying 30 April, that year, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *John*, aged 28 years (*g*).

The Maner of LAUNDERS

is but little mentioned in records. It ſeems to have been part of what belonged to Walter de Doai.

John Leventhorp held this eſtate in 1440.

Reginald Byſmere, mentioned under Leventhorps in Wenington, held Launders in 1506 (*h*).

Richard Herde, citizen and butcher of London, who dyed 13 December 1568, held this maner, or capital meſſuage, of Lawnders; a meſſuage called Aylwards, ſeveral cloſes called the Backſide, Homefeild, Welcroſſe, Horſeleaſe, Barnmead, Launders paſture; meſſuages and lands called Laks, Swannoks, Brownes, Flaggs, Cowpers croft; 4 acres in Cotmansfeld and Croked croft; of the maner of South-hall in ſocage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 36s.—And Chappell lands, of Edward Barrett Eſq; as of his maner of Bretts, by fealty, ſuit of court, and rent of 6s.—And 3 acres called Hickmans, of the Queen *in capite*.—*Richard*, his grandſon, was his heir (*i*).

DOVERS, a Maner in Horn-Church pariſh, juſt over Rainham-bridge, extended, according to the records, into this: A third part of it being ſaid to be in Raineham (*k*). See under Havering Liberty.

Mr. Henry Eaton; John Radley; Jonathan Weed; have alſo Lands in this pariſh.

(*a*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. and Book of Alienations, Part 1. p. 215. (*c*) Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertfordſhire, p. 124. (*d*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. June 6. (*e*) Inquiſ. 25 Edw. I. (*f*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 7 Caro. (*h*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. (*i*) Lett. pat. 11 Hen. VIII.

8 acr. near the Brache, 12 acr. Fillpurſe, alias Fillpotts, 30 acr. And all the Tithes belonging to this laſt; Bridgefeild-cloſe; Highfeild; le Hopes, 36 acr. the meſſuages, tofts, &c. called *Damyans*, Bowdon, and Claes. And the following *marſhes*, and *meadows*, Byttorne marſh, 100 acres; in Raynham-marſh, 31 acr. Bochers marſh, 15 acr. another adjoyning, 16 acr. Hokemerſh, 24 acr. in Newmarſh, 12 cr. Hokemerſh, 24 acr. in Newmarſh, 12 acr. le Broks, 5 acr. above Bunt noke, 26 acr. Stoke marſh, and Lady-mead, 60 acres: the Doctors marſh, 11 acres; Barwicks meadow. And theſe *woods*, Eſtloge grove, Bollingtons grove, Greenland grove, Northwood, Hedge grove, Clayes grove, and Bowdens grove; —all in *Rainham*.—And a capital meſſuage called Berdcourt, in *Stifford*. Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

[*Y*] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Ceſſeurda. Reineham tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Leſſtanus Prepoſitus, T. R. E, pro manerio et pro VIII hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc VI carucate hominum, modo v. Semper XII villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo IX. Tunc v ſervi, modo IV. cv oves, xx porci, i runcinus. Semper valuit x libras. Huic manerio addita eſt dimidium hide, quam tenebant iii liberi homines, T. R E. Et poſt Willielmus Rex venit Galterus eos addidit ſuo manerio, cui non adjacebant T. R. E, ut Conſulatus teſtatur. Et tunc habebant i carucatam, modo dimidium. Et quando recepit dimidium. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 91. a. Tit. 52.

Terra Hagheberni. Raineham tenuit i Preſbiter libere pro dimidio hide, modo tenet Haghebernus. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo non. Val' x ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 96. a. Tit. 70.

This laſt is placed in Domeſday-book under Barſtable Hundred; but being on the borders might occaſion its being miſplaced.

Charities.

William Heard, in 1593, *gave* by will, 30 s. a year, to be diſtributed on Eaſter-day, at 2 s. a piece, to 15 of the pooreſt and honeſteſt houſeholders of Raynham, and to 5 of Wenington.—John Spicer, by will, in 1598, 6 s. 8 d. yearly to the poor, out of a houſe called Pikemans in this pariſh.—John Angoe, by will, in 1608, ſix pence a week in bread to ſix of the pooreſt ſort of people, out of his freehold in Perry-ſtreet in Crayford in Kent.—Henry Gabbot, by will, in 1610, 5 l. to be put on bond, the intereſt of which to be diſtributed to the poor.—John Frith of London, ſcrivener, by deed 28 Septemb. 1612, five pounds ſeventeen ſhillings yearly for ever, out of his eſtate in Southweald, out of which two ſhillings to be given weekly to the poor in bread, and the remaining 13 s. for reading prayers, and preaching a ſermon here on Aſcenſion-day.—Martin Spicer, in 1614, 40 s. towards making a ſtock for the poor, now loſt.—John Lowns, M. D. by will, 13 March 1677, 2 l. 12 s. 0. to provide ſix two-penny loaves every ſunday for ſix of the pooreſt aged and infirm of this pariſh.—John Elkin, about 1680, 20 l. to the poor, which was expended, with an additional ſum, in building an Alms-houſe in 1714.

vid

Thos

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Helen and St. Giles, conſiſts of a body, and two aiſles; The Chancel is of one pace.

The Walls of this Church are very thick, and the pillars ſquare and very maſſy: the upper part of the Church-door, and the arch between Church and Chancel, are indented, or curiouſly wreathed.

This Church was given, either by K. Henry II. or Richard de Lucy the founder [Z], to the Abbey of Leſnes in Kent. And K. John confirmed alſo to them the donation of Hugh ſon of Fulk Peynell, of Renham (*k*).

Thereupon the great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage endowed, of which the Advowſon continued in the Convent till their ſuppreſſion, when they were granted to Cardinal Wolſey (*l*); upon whoſe fall they reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. exchanged them, 29 May 1536, with Sir *William Weſton*, Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, for the maner of Paris-Garden in Southwark, and other lands in Surrey. This of Raynham was appropriated to them by act of Parliament, but their poſſeſſion laſted but eight years. Then the Rectory and Advowſon were granted, with Barwyke, to Sir *Robert Southwell*, as above mentioned.

From him they paſſed, as the maner of Berwick, to the families of Freman and Finch. The great Tithes belong now to William Blackborn Eſq;

The Vicarage houſe being utterly decayed, Samuel Keckwich, Vicar, in 1701, purchaſed a Houſe, garden, and out-houſes, for the habitation of his ſucceſſors. And George Finch Eſq; then patron, rebuilt it at his own charge.

In K. Edward IIId's reign, a Chantry was founded here by Sir John Staunton, for the good eſtate of Iſabell, the King's mother, for Sir John Staunton and Alice his wife, *&c.* It was built in the Church-yard, and had a Chapel there dedicated to All-Saints. In 1391, K. Richard II. gave licence to John Shipman and Willam Lucas, to endow it with 22 acres of arable land, in Reynham and Avele: But the revenue ſinking to *33 s. 4 d. per ann.* no Chaplain thought it for a long time worth their acceptance. So Richard Fitz-James Biſhop of *London*, with conſent of the Patron, Biſhop *Nix*, Lord of *Southall* maner, 12 October 1521, diſſolved the Chantry, converting it into a Free Chapel, to be enjoyed by a Lay-man unmarried, who was to be abſolved from the the obligations of a Chantry-Prieſt. This Lay-man was enjoined daily to ſay the Pſalm, for the ſoul of the Founder, *&c.* and once a quarter to procure a Prieſt to celebrate the Exequies, and Maſs for the dead; the poſſeſſor to be preſent, and to offer one penny at each maſs, to be diſtributed by the Prieſt; and to keep the Chapel in repair. In the Book of Chantries the value, after it came to a Lay-man, was ſet down at *6 l. 10 s.* and the poſſeſſor then was one *Nicolas Lental*, a temporal man. Sir *Edward Southwell* had a Grant of all belonging to this Free Chapel, and dyed poſſeſſed of it, except one parcel thereof, with a certain croft called *Capell-Land*, and appertenances, worth *35 s.* a year (*m*). This, I preſume, did belong to the Chapel, however it came to be excepted from his grant. The book of Alienations mentions lands, meadows, feedings, and paſtures lying within Berwick-Park, and other lands called Jordans lands, and Brome croft &c. as part of the endowment of this Chantry.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1870 l. 1 s. 0 d.

Hugh Price,	M. A.	21 Novemb. 1706,	upon Kekewich's d. . . .	Ralph Freman Eſq;
Samuel Hilliard,	M. A.	5 Decemb. 1718,	upon Price's d. . . .	William Finch Eſq;
Charles Churchill,	Cl.	31 March 1742,	upon Hilliard's d.	Sir John Croſs Bart.
Lewis Bruce,	D. D.	27 Feb. 1759,	upon Churchill's d.	

(*k*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 302.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliza.

[Z] The words of K. Henry IId's Charter are .... Conceſſi etiam eidem Eccleſie & Canonicis, & confirmavi Eccleſiam de Renneham, quam habent de dono meo. Monaſtic Anglic. Vol. II. p. 302.

4. THURROCK.

THURROCK.

Here are three adjoyning Pariſhes, along the ſide of the river Thames, called in Domeſday-book by the general name of *Turoch*, and diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of *Weſt*, *Greys*, and *Little*. The two firſt are within this Hundred, and the latter in the Hundred of Barſtaple.

The name ſeems to be formed, either from the German and Saxon Deity Ðoꞃ, and ac, or *oak*; here being probably a Grove of Oaks conſecrated to him (*n*): Or elſe from the Saxon word Ðuꞃꞃuc, a ſhort or light boat: a Curragh, as it was called by the Iriſh; made of wicker, covered over with leather (*o*).

It is otherwiſe written in records, Thorrock, Torrocke, Thurrok, Thurruca, Turoc, Turruc, and ſometimes ſtyled Thurrock Breanſon, and Torells, from its ancienteſt owners.

4. WEST-THURROCK

is ſo named with reſpect to its ſituation, *Weſt* of the two others.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the owners of the lands in this pariſh were, Aluuard, a freeman; Mannic, another freeman; eleven other freemen; and Uluuin. At the time of the Survey, they were held by Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenants Hugh and Anſchetill; and by Tedric Pointel [*A*].

Here is now but one MANER.

The maner-houſe has been called *Weſt-Hall*, and *Le Vyneyard*, becauſe it had formerly a Vineyard, now *High-Houſe*, for its beautiful ſituation on the ſide of a Hill, commanding a delightful proſpect over the marſhes and the river Thames.

After Odo, who was deprived of his eſtates for his ſecret practiſes againſt his brother W. the Conqueror, the next owner we find here, is ——*Brianzon*, who had it probably of the gift of the Crown.——*Robert de Brianſon* held one fee in *Tirroke* in the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John (*p*). This *Robert* ſeems to have been the father of——*Bartholomew*, who poſſeſſed *Alveley* in the time of K. Edw. I. becauſe *Bartholomew* had a ſon——*William*, who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1310, held both *Alveley* and *Thurrock* [*B*]. His brother and heir——*John de Brianzon* dying in 1315, was ſucceeded by his ſon—Sir *John de Brianzon* (*q*): who held this maner, and alſo Micheleſlond. And departing this life in 1337, left——*Joanna* his daughter and heir (*r*). She ſurvived him but two years; and had only two parts of this maner, with the Advowſon of the Church; the reverſion being in

Sir *William de Wanton* (*s*). He held this maner of the Earl of Richmond, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1347, with ſeveral other eſtates in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 344. 348, 349, 440. 448. 478. 558.]——*William* was his ſon and heir (*t*). This Sir William ſeems to have had it in mortgage or on a leaſe for years, becauſe in the Inquiſition upon the death of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Torell, in 1375, ſhe is ſaid to hold the maner of *Weſt-Thurrock*, which was formerly Sir *William de Wanton's* (*u*). And an Inquiſition on Little-Thurrock mentions *Wantons* having been poſſeſſed of *Weſt-Thurrock*.

It ſeems afterwards to have been in the *Bohun* Family, becauſe *Thomas* Duke of *Glouceſter* who married *Alianor* one of the daughters and coheirs of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, at the time of his tragical death in 1397, held, jointly with his wife, among other eſtates, the maner of *Weſt-Thurrock* (*w*).

In 1404, *John Lightfoot* and others were tenants of this maner, of whom *Richard Torell* held two parts (*x*).

Next we find it in the *Wydevile*, or *Woodville*, family; K. Henry VI. having granted it to *Richard Widvile*, 29 May 1448, upon creating him Lord Rivers [*C*]. His eldeſt ſon and heir ——*Antony Wydevill*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1483, held a maner in Weſt-Thurrock, called *Weſt-Hall*, of the King as of his Hundred of Chafford, by fealty, and rent of 4 s. *per ann.* worth 20*l.* a year;——*Richard* Earl *Rivers* was his brother and heir, 34 years old (*y*). He dying without iſſue in 1491, it deſcended to the ſon of his eldeſt ſiſter *Elizabeth*, married firſt to

---

(*n*) Vide Taciti German, c. 9.

(*o*) J. Cæſar, de Bello Civ. l. 1. O Flaerty's Ogyg. Part 3. p. 254.

(*p*) Liber ruber.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 4 & 9 Edw. II.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 21 Edw. III.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 21 Ric. II.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 6. Hen. IV.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

[*A*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Turocham tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Aluuardus, liber homo, pro i hida & XL acris. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Silva x porcis, VIII acre prati, paſtura L ovibus. Tunc valuit XXX ſolidos, modo XL. Tunc i runcinus. Tuuc i animal, modo ii. Tunc XXV porci, modo IX. Tunc L oves, modo XLVIII.

Turocham tenet Anſchetillus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Mannicus, liber homo, T. R. E, pro ii hidis et dimidio, & XL acris. Modo ii villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc VI ſervi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. VIII acre prati. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo IV.

In Turoc tenuit Uluuinus dimidium hide, modo Hugo de Epiſcopo. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Silva v porcis. VIII acre prati. paſtura L ovibus. Valuit XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem. Invaſio Tedrici Puintel. In Thurrucca quam, T. R. E, tenuere XI liberi homines, i hidam & dimidium, et XLII acras terre, et, or & modo. iii carucate in dominio tunc, modo ii. Paſtura ad XXX oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, & modo XX. Et hanc terram invaſit Tedricus Pointel, et eſt in manu Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 99 a. Tit. 90.

[*B*] He held this maner of Arthur de Bret, Earl of Richmond, by the ſervice of one knight's fee: And a tenement, of Earl Warren, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, in which laſt there were 80 acres of arable, and paſture of the yearly value of 20 s. Inquiſ. 4 Edw. II.

[*C*] Ricūs Wydvile fact' Dnūs Rivers ſibi et her' maſc' de corpore.—Et de manerio de Weſt-Hall in Weſt-Thurrock conc' ſibi et hered' maſcul'. Pat. 26 Hen. VI. pars 2. m. 4 et Pat. 27 Hen. VI. pars 1. m. 26.

Sir *John Grey*, and afterwards to K. Edward IV. namely to

Sir *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of Dorſet ſon of the ſaid Elizabeth. He dyed poſſeſſed of it 30 Auguſt 1509 (*z*). His ſon—— Sir *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of Dorſet, levied a fine, and paſſed it to

John Spencer, in 1517 (*a*). Sir *John Spencer* dyed in April 1522, or 1523, holding of the King, by ſuit at the Hundred of Chafford twice a year, and payment each time of 13 d. ob. qa. and at Michaelmaſs yearly 6 s. 8 d. 16 cottages, 300 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of paſture, 100 of wood, 100 of marſh, and 10 s. rent, with appertenances, in Weſt-Thurrock.——*William Spencer* was his ſon and heir, aged 24 years (*b*).

Before we proceed any further, I ſhall obſerve, that under the capital Lords of this Maner hitherto mentioned, part of it, or the whole, was held by the *Torell* family, [mentioned in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. &c.] from the reign of K. Henry III. to that of Henry VIII.

William Torell, who dyed in 1266, held in Weſt Torrocke, 160 acres of arable, and paſture for 240 ſheep, a meadow, paſture for 20 cows, a wind-mill, and 10 s. rent; and alſo lands in Little Thurrock (*c*).——*William Torell* held, in this pariſh, of Sir Bartholomew de Brienſon, 44 s. rent of aſſiſe, and a capital meſſuage, a wind-mill, 180 acres of arable, 20 of meadow and marſh, by the payment of 27 s. 8 d. to the ſaid Bartholomew.——*John*, his ſon (*d*), held here, of the ſame Bartholomew, 1 meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, paſture for 20 cows and a bull, 22 s. rent, a wind-mill, by payment of 2 marks, and ſuit of court: and dying in 1282, left——*John*, his ſon and heir (*e*)——*William Torell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1290, held here a capital meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 120 of paſture, &c. of Sir Bartholomew de Brianzon. His grandſon——*John* ſucceeded him (*f*): He held in Weſtthorrok, of the heir of John de Breaunſon, the ſame, except the paſture; and departed this life in 1329.——*John* was his ſon (*g*).——*Thomas Torell* ſucceeded him: Elizabeth, his widow, held here of the Duke of Glouceſter, in 1375, one meſſuage, 124 acres of arable, 52 of paſture and marſh, 6 of meadow &c.——*Richard Torell*, her ſon, who dyed in 1404, held two parts of this maner (*h*);——*Thomas* was next.——*Henry Torell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1480, held of Antony Earl Rivers, as of his maner of Weſt-hall, this maner of Weſt-Thurrocke, alias *Torells Thurrocke*, the firſt time we find it ſo called; leaving——*Humfrey* his ſon one year old (*i*).——*Thomas Torell* Eſq; who dyed 7 February 1516, held this maner of Weſtthurrocke, alias Torrells in Weſtthurrock, of Thomas Marquis of Dorſet, as of his maner of Weſt-hall, by fealty.——*Henry*, his ſon, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 7 January 1525, of William Spencer Eſq; as did——*Humfrey* his ſon, who departed this life, 12 September 1544 (*k*).

Anne, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to *Henry Jocelyn* Eſq; fourth ſon of Sir Thomas Jocelyn of Hyde-Hall [*D*]: He had by her Thomas afterwards knighted, and ſeveral other ſons; and Winifred, married to Richard Scott Eſq; [See in the other volume, p. 478.] But this eſtate doth not appear to have continued in the Jocelyn Family.

The Torell family, had, beſides this maner, alſo thoſe of Little Thurrock, Torells-hall in Willingale Dou, and Shellow, and the maner of Gernons in Keldon-Hatch (*l*).

To return to the capital Lords of this Maner.

Sir *William Hollis* had the maner of Weſt-hall, *alias* Weſt-Thurrock, after William Spencer Eſq; by what conveyance does not appear; but, at the time of his deceaſe 20 October 1543, he held it of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of being the King's Naparius on his Coronation-day; ſuit, twice a year at the Hundred of Chafford, and the ſame payments as Sir John Spencer. He had alſo 22 acres called Ordwyns, and 27 acres called Quernys.——Sir *Thomas Hollis*, his ſon and heir (*m*), joining with others in a Fine, in 1547, paſſed it to

Robert Taverner, and within four years after it was in

Robert Long, citizen and mercer of London, whether by marriage of a female heir, or otherwiſe, is not ſaid; but he dyed poſſeſſed of it 12 January 1551. And his widow Cecily enjoyed it after him till her death 13 October 1559 [*E*].

(*z*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12. (*a*) Pedes Fin. 9 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12. (*c*) Inquiſ. 51 Hen. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. I. (*e*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. (*f*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. I. (*g*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III. (*h*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. IV. (*i*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*k*) Inquiſ. 9, 17, 36, Hen. VIII. (*l*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VIII. (*m*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. May 8.

[*D*] This Sir Thomas Jocelyn is ſtyled in his will of High-Rothing, meaning New-Hall there; for the maner of Rothing was purchaſed by his ſon Sir Thomas. There are ſome particulars of this Will, that expreſs ſo well the plainneſs and integrity of that age, and cuſtoms of it, now obſolete, that they are worth reciting.—"He appoints his burial in St. Mary's Chapel in Hatfield Priory, near his firſt wife. If his ſon die without heirs lawfully begotten and his heirs die without iſſue, he appoints his lands and eſtates to be ſold, which are mentioned to be in Hertfordſhire, Eſſex, Staffordſhire, and Glouceſterſhire, and diſpoſed of for reparation of poor Churches and Highways, and ſinging of Prieſts for his ſoul. If any man or woman can ſhew, within three years after his death, any wrongs done by him, his executors ſhall agree with them, as law and conſcience ſhall require, in diſcharge of his Soul. His executors to pay for his tythes and offerings negligently withdrawn and forgotten 20 s. and to the Priory of Tremhale, for reparations and their prayers 6 l. 6 s. 8 d. His daughter Anne to have 300 marks in three years after her marriage, if ſhe be ruled in her marriage by the diſcretion of Philippe his wife. If ſhe die before her marriage in that caſe 100 marks to be employed in marriage of his poor kinſwomen being maids, or other poor maidens."

[*E*] At the time of her deceaſe, ſhe held, the maner, or lordſhip of Weſt-Thurrock, Weſt-hall, or Le Vynyard; alſo 9 meſſuages, or tenements, and 317 acres of arable, 319 acres of paſture, 87 of wood, and 307 acres and a half of marſh, in Weſt-Thurrock, Orſet, Stifford, Greys, Alvithley, and Duddinghurſt; one of which meſſuages was called Walter Monks; another Daniells; and another Quernes lands. Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. n. 37.

Mary wife of *Henry Vyner*; *Martha*, of *William Meredith*, *Magdalen*, of *Roger Sadler*, were their daughters and co-heirs (*n*).

Meredith, and his wife, by licence, dated 20 April 1583, alienated their part to *Richard Smyth* and others.

Magdalen Sadler dying 17 March 1574, left her ſon——*John Sadler* Gent. (*o*) who by licence dated 7 May 1583, ſold his mother's moiety to *Thomas Owen* Eſq; and *Stephen Ducket* Eſq;

The eſtate was next in *Chriſtopher Holford* Eſq; deſcended from the Holfords of Holford in Somerſetſhire. *John Holford* married Joane, daughter of Roger Bryne of Stapleford in 1345.——Sir *George Holford* of Holford, by Iſabell, daughter of Robert Lee of Addington, had——Sir *John Holford*, who, by Margery his wife daughter of Sir Ralph Brereton of Malpas left 3 ſons, Thomas, John, and *Chriſtopher*. The latter married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Daniell, ſiſter of Sir William Daniell, by whom he had——*Chriſtopher*, ſeated at *Weſt-Thurrock*. He dyed 4 January 1607 (*p*). His children by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Vinour of Cundon in Shropſhire, were Chriſtopher, Daniel, Henry, Robert, and Martha.—*Chriſtopher* dying without iſſue,—*Daniel*, the ſecond ſon ſucceeded to this eſtate; and dyed 23 February 1629-30. On the 24th of January 1612, he married *Martha*, daughter and heir of Valentine Pell of Lynn in Norfolk; by whom he had two daughters and coheirs.——*Martha* and *Mary*.

Martha was married to Sir *Henry Heyman* of Somerfeld in Kent, created a Baronet 12 Auguſt 1641. They jointly preſented to this living in 1643 (*q*).

Mary became the wife of Sir *Cranmer Harris*. [See under Crickſea.] He held *Purfleet* in right of *Mary Holford* his wife.

This eſtate was afterwards in *Benjamim Deſbrow*, or *Deſbrough*, Eſq; ſeventh ſon of Major-General *Deſbrow*: His deſcendents are ſeen at Downham in this county. He ſold it to

Caleb Grantham Eſq; ſon of George Grantham of Yorkſhire; who by his firſt wife had *Caleb*, Joſhua, and Lydia. By his ſecond wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Captain *Veſey* of Kent, widow of——Seymour, he had *Nathanael*.——*Caleb Grantham* Eſq; by will gave this eſtate to his brother——*Nathanael*, who married three wives. 1. Mary daughter of David Lambert, Gent. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of John Bromwell Eſq; 3. Mary, daughter of Jacob Croome. By this laſt he had no iſſue. But by the firſt had *Caleb*, and Mary; and by the ſecond Nathanael, and Elizabeth.——*Caleb Grantham*, the eldeſt ſon, was a Captain in the Eaſt-India Company's ſervice. He married *Mary*, daughter of James Somner Eſq; and had by her a daughter and heir, married to

John Sear Eſq; of the Grove, near Tring in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; [*F*].

Purfleet;

another Maner in this pariſh, is called, in an old Deed of 19 Edw. III. in the Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion, *Pourteflete*; which ſhews from whence the name is derived, namely from the two Saxon words, Poꞃꞇ, a haven, and ꝼleoꞇ, an arm of the Sea, a bay; here being a little harbour, where the rivulet that paſſes by Stifford falls into the Thames [*G*].

It anciently belonged to the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, of whom it was holden in the beginning of K. Henry the Eighth's reign. Afterwards it was in Qu. Elizabeth.——Sir *George Hart* held it of her in 1583. And Sir Cranmer Harris enjoyed it in right of his wife, as hath been juſt mentioned before.

About the beginning of the preſent century, this maner was in

Sir *Biby Lake*, created a Baronet 17 October 1711 (*r*). The joint owners of it, a few years ago, were,

Sir *Atwell Lake*, Bart. ſon of Sir Biby, Sir Cæſar Child, Bart. Robert Hudſon Eſq; and Philip Hubert Eſq; in right of his wife daughter of Sir Jonathan Andrews. A diviſion of it was ordered by the Court of Chancery, which was to be made in Trinity Vacation, 1749.

At Purfleet lately ſtood very large *Corn-Mills*, the property of one Mr. Fawcet; which were an annoyance to the Country, by letting in the Tide from the river Thames into that water-courſe which runs from Bulvan through Stifford, and is the ſouthern bundary of Alveley-pariſh. But that nuiſance is now prevented by a ſtrong ſluice, which entirely keeps out the Tide.—For the Government having bought thoſe Mills, the Board of Ordinance have erected here a fine and well contrived *Magazine*, ſtrongly arched, and every way well ſecured againſt Fire, Lightning &c. to receive the large Store of Powder that ſtood near Greenwich. They have alſo made a quay by the water-ſide for landing the powder; and built a handſom Houſe on the hill above for the Store-keeper; and Barracks for about 100 matroſſes, to guard the Magazine.

Near Purfleet among the Hills are very great Chalk-pits, and Lime-works, which bring conſiderable profit to the Bricklayers Company, that took a leaſe of them from Caleb Grantham Eſq;

Here formerly was a Ferry over the Thames into Kent.

That River made a Breach and Inundation at Weſt-Thurrock in the year 1680; at which time ſubterraneous Trees were waſhed out, in as great numbers, and of the ſame kind of Wood, as

---

(*n*) Pedes Fin. 1 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 6 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 2 Eliza. March 7.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 25 Eliz. Octob. 3.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. ex parva Baga.

(*q*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 592. It is by miſtake there Human.

(*r*) See Baronettage, edit. 1741, Vol. IV. p. 135, 136.

[*F*] Arms of Grantham. Ermine, a Griffin ſegreant, gules.

[*G*] It is called Ponteſflete, in Clauſ. 20 Edw. III. m. 15.

thoſe found in Dagenham and Havering Levels in 1707 (s).

Mr. John Sech; Robert Cornwell; and Thomas Hunt, have alſo ſome Lands in this pariſh.

The **Church**, dicated to St. Clement, conſiſts of a body and two aiſles; as doth alſo the Chancel.

It was the endowment of one of the Seven Prebends, founded in the Collegiate Church within the Caſtle of Haſtings in Suſſex. The Prebendary was Rector, and had the great Tithes of this Pariſh appropriated to him: and preſented to the Vicarage.

Upon the diſſolution of Religious Houſes, K. Henry VIII. granted this Prebend of Weſt-Thurrock, with all the Marſh and Upland, and Tithes of Corn and grain thereto belonging; 1 January 1546, to Sir Antony Browne, and Elizabeth his wife (t).

His ſon Antony Brown Viſcount Montacute, by licenſe, 2 January 1567, ſold it to *Henry Joſceline* and *Anne* his wife; They, in 1572, ſold it again to *Mary*, widow of *Geffrey Gate* Gent.——*Geffrey Gate*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, by licenſe dated 9 April 1575, alienated it to ——*Humfrey Hayes*, who preſented twice to the Vicarage (u): He had a ſon *Humfrey* his heir, whoſe daughter *Catharine* brought it in marriage to her huſband——*Thomas Reading*. He dyed 21 February 1592, poſſeſſed of this Prebend and Rectory, with 2 tofts, 1 dove-houſe, 2 gardens, 30 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 30 of paſture, 10 of wood, 40 of marſh, 40 of ſalt-marſh, 5 l. 3 s. 4 d. rent; and the Tithes of corn, grain, and hay; and the advowſon of the Vicarage.——*Richard Reading* was his brother and heir (w); after whom——*George Reading* and *Roſe* his wife had it, and *Roſe*, together with *Thomas Hayes* Clerk, I preſume her ſecond Huſband, ſold it to

Daniel Holford Eſq; from whom it paſſed to the ſubſequent owners of the capital Maner in this pariſh as above-mentioned, namely Grantham, &c.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 748 l. 2 s. 8 d.

Andrew Thompſon,	M. A.	24 Novemb. 1709,		
William Daſhwood,	M. A.	15 Decemb. 1710,	upon Thompſon's ceſſ.	Nathanael Grantham Eſq;
Matthew Mayo,		14 Septemb. 1718,	upon Daſhwood's ceſſ.	
John Tomlyns,	B. A.	13 Auguſt 1724,	upon Mayo's ceſſ.	Mary and Caleb, Grantham.
John Uſgate,	Cl.	25 Auguſt 1732,	upon Tomlyns's d.	
Brockill Newbery,	Cl.	13 Decemb. 1734,	upon Huſgate's d.	Caleb. Grantham Eſq;
Robert Maxwell,	D. D.	7 Auguſt 1744,	upon Newbery's	
John Duncombe,	M. A.	2 Septemb. 1763,	upon Maxwell's.	John Seare Eſq; and Mary his wife,

5. GREYS-THURROCK,

took that name from the noble and ancient Family of *Grey*, to which it belonged for many years: Sometimes it is called Great-Thurrock.

It is the ſouth-eaſt corner of this Hundred, adjoyning to that of Barſtable. Part of the pariſh is a ſmall Town, upon a creek from the Thames, fit to receive hoys and veſſels of ſmall burden.

This Town is 17 miles from London.

Richard de Grey obtained by Charter of K. Henry III. a Market weekly here on Fridays, now altered to Thurſday; and a Fair yearly on June 28 and 29, now on May 23. This Grant was confirmed by K. Edw. III. in 1330 [*H*].

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the lands in this Pariſh belonged to Herold, and Almar: At the time of the Survey, they were held by the Earl of Ou; and William Piperell. Seven houſes in London were annexed to the Earl's Maner: Five ſochmen; Giſlebert, tenant of the Biſhop of Bayeux; and Anſchetill, tenant of the Biſhop of London, had then ſome lands here [*I*].

The Manſion-houſe of the **Capital Maner** in this pariſh, once the Earl of Ou's, or Eu's, ſtands, on the right hand ſide of the road, leading from this Town to Stifford.

(s) See Philoſoph. Tranſact. nu. 335. p. 478. and Abridgment by H. Jones, Vol. IV. Part ii. p. 219.

(t) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

(u) Pat. 10, 15, 17 Elizab.

(w) Inquiſ. 35 Elizab. July 6. Vide etiam 26 Eliz. Octob. 24.

[*H*] John de Baſſingborne had a Market granted him in Turrock, in 1207. Qre. whether it was in this? Clauſ. 9 Joha. m. 5.

[*I*] Terra Comitis de Ou. Turruc tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Heroldus pro Manerio & pro x i hidis. Tunc xii villani, modo xvii. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo xlv: Tunc xvi ſervi, modo viii. Tunc vi carucate in dominio, modo v. Tunc x carucate hominum, modo xiii. Silva cc porcis. xl acre prati. Paſtura d ovibus. Tunc i piſcatura, modo ii. Semper v vacce, iii runcini, xvi porci, dl oves. Tnnc valuit xii libras, modo xxx. Et vii Domus ſunt Londonie, que jacent huic Manerio, & in hac firma. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 63 a. Tit. 31.

Terra Willi Piperelli. Hundr' de Ceffeurda. Turruc tenet Willielmus in dominio, quod tenuit Almarus T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro iii hidis, & xlii acris. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Tunc xi bordarii, modo xviii. Semper ii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo v. Paſtura c ovibus. Semper i piſcatura. Tunc ii villani, lviii oves, i runcinus. modo v vacce, iv vituli, lxxxv oves, viii porci. Tunc valuit vi libras, et quando recepit, modo xii libras, & unciam auri.

In hoc manerio jacebant ix ſochemanni T. R. E, tenentes iii hidas, modo ſunt v ſochemanni, & tenent i hidam & dimidium. . . . Et Giſlebertus, homo Epiſcopi Bajocenſis tenet i hidam & dimidium, x acr' minus; Et Hundredus neſcit quomodo. . . . Viginti acras etiam tenet Anſchetillus homo Epiſcopi Londonie, que jacebant in hoc manerio, T. R. E, et ſimiliter neſcit Hundredus. Ibid. fol. 90 a. Tit. 48.

This Maner becoming veſted in the Crown, by what means we do not learn; K. Richard I. in 1194, granted it to *Henry de Grey*. Which grant was confirmed by K. John, with the ſpecial privilege of hunting the hare and fox in any lands belonging to the Crown, excepting the Parks of the King's own demeſne (x). This *Henry* married Iſolda, niece and co-heir of Robert Bardolf; and was progenitor of the noble Families of the *Greys* of Codnovre, Wilton, Ruthin, and Rotherfield (y).——*Richard de Grey*, his eldeſt ſon, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1238. Joining the diſcontented Barons againſt K. Henry III, he was taken priſoner at Kenelworth; and his lands were ſeized, but reſtored afterwards (z). His ſon——*John de Grey*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1271, held the maner of Thurrock of the Earl de Ferrers by the ſervice of half a knights fee.——*Henry* his ſon, then aged 14 years (a), held it alſo, at the time of his deceaſe, leaving——*Richard* his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor (b). He held this maner of *Thurrocks-Grey*, [the firſt time we find it ſo called,] of Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaſter, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; charged with the payment of 6 s. to the church of this pariſh, and 2 s. 10 d. to the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem; and dying in 1335, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*John*, 30 years old (c). He mortgaged this eſtate to Stephen Graveſend, biſhop of London (d). The time of his death we cannot find.

Joane Cobham, Lady de Grey, was poſſeſſed of this maner in 1392 (e).

Henry de Grey, of Codenoure, who dyed in 1443, held this maner of Thurrok Grey of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem. This ſhews, either that Piperell's maner, then in the hands of the ſaid Prior, was paramount here: Or elſe, by the Maner of Thurrok are only meant ſome other lands, improperly called here a Maner. For Henry de Grey was alſo ſeized of divers lands and tenements within the maner of Thurrok, called Clays. He married Elizabeth, daughter and one of the coheirs of Ralph Lord Baſſet of Sapcote (f); by whom he had——*Henry*.

Catharine Grey, widow of Sir William Berkley, that dyed 25 Novemb. 1521, held the maner of Thurrock Grey, and divers lands there, of the King *in capite*, as of his Honor of Mandeville, parcel of his Duchy of Lancaſter; Sir *John Stourton* Lord Stourton, ſixty years old, was her couſin and next heir (g) [*K*].

Sir *John Zouch* was lord of this maner in 1564 (h).

It belonged next to *Thomas Kighley* Eſq; deſcended from the Kighleys of Littleton in Worceſterſhire. He dyed poſſeſſed of it 21 April 1617 (i). By Margaret Littleton his wife, daughter of . . . Luce, he had——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, born in 1582. He married *Bridget*, daughter of Edward Waldgrave of Lawford, Eſq;——*Edward* his ſon and heir, by his firſt wife, *Jane*, daughter of Sir William Ayloffe Kt. and Bart. had——*Thomas*, born in 1628; Bridget, Frances, Margaret, and Elizabeth: By his *ſecond* wife, Iſabella daughter of James Harvey of Dagenham, he had John.

Of this laſt Thomas, *William Palmer* Eſq; purchaſed this eſtate. He married Anne, third daughter of Sir Robert Smith of Upton Kt. and Bart. by whom he had——*William*, his ſon and heir; who dying in May 1710 without iſſue, gave this Maner and lands to

Joſhua Palmer Eſq; ſon of Dr. Palmer of Devonſhire, for the ſake of the name, being no relation. It came after him to his ſon—*Aſhley Palmer*, of Eaton Soken, in Bedfordſhire Eſq;

PEVERELL'S ESTATE;

the other in this pariſh, ſet down in Domeſday-book; came by the marriage of Margaret, daughter and heir of William Peverell to the Ferrers Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 413.]

William Ferrers, Earl of Derby, is ſuppoſed to have given it to the Knights Hoſpitallers: For, of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem Henry de Grey held, in 1443, the maner of Thurrok Grey, as hath been obſerved a little above; which ſhews that they had a Maner here. Whatever it was, 'tis now involved with the Rectory, or Parſonage; the Manſion houſe of which ſtands in the fields, on the right hand ſide of the road leading from this Town to Weſt-Thurrock. It now belongs to John Van-Hattem of Buckinghamſhire Eſq;

William Palmer Eſq; founded a Free School here, near the Church, and ſettled 40 l. a year on a Maſter, to teach ten poor Children of this pariſh, to read, write, and caſt accounts, and to inſtruct them in the Latin tongue. The School-maſter is choſen by the owner of the manſion houſe [*L*].

He alſo gave to the Poor five chaudrons of coals, and clothing for four children, to be diſtributed November 5, yearly: and twenty ſhillings in bread, the firſt ſunday in the year.—Moreover, he ordered 20 s. for a ſermon on the 5th of November.—20 s. yearly for the repairing of the wharf, and highway leading thereto: a cauſey to be raiſed behind the ſtore-houſe: 40 s. *per ann.* to treat the pariſh officers, when they meet to ſettle accounts. Twelve Truſtees were appointed to look after the benefactions; when reduced to three, to chooſe new ones.

(x) Cartæ antiquæ, D D. n. 13. & Cart. 1 Joha. m. 29.
(y) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 709, &c.
(z) Idem, p. 710.
(a) Inquiſ. 56 Hen. III.
(b) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. II.
(c) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. III.
(d) Inquiſ. 12 Edw. III.
(e) Inquiſ. 16 Rich. II.
(f) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 711.
(g) Inquiſ. 13 Hen. VIII. March 1.
(h) Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. nu. 121.
(i) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. Aug. 29.

[*K*] Arms of Grey. Barry of 6, argent and azure.

[*L*] On a free ſtone in the Front is an Inſcription, beginning with these bald Latin words, *pro preſervatione Charitatis*; and containing the account given above in ſubſtance. The gift was in 1709; and, being begun by the ſaid William Palmer, it was finiſhed by Joſhua Palmer Eſq; and Mr. Joſeph Brandon, executor of the deceaſed.

Theſe Truſtees are to deduct their charges; and the reſidue to go for repairs.

The eſtates given by him for theſe uſes, were, a houſe in Lombard-ſtreet, then of 45 l. a year; another in occupation of Capt. Stiles, of 27 l. five meſſuages in White-croſs ſtreet of 24 l. one in Cripplegate pariſh of 4 l. another of 3 l. 4s. Tot. 103 l. per ann.

Mr. Kighley gave to the Church 10l. 6s. 8d. yearly.

A gift of 40 ſheep, loſt, afterwards recovered, and improved to 20 l. for the uſe of proceſſion in Rogation-week; viz. for a kilderkin of beer, a lead of cheeſe, and 6 dozen of bread.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is built in form of a croſs: The Tower ſtands on the north ſide of the Church, and contains 2 Bells. There was formerly on the top of it a Spire, now taken down.

This Church came from Peverell to the Ferrers family, with the other eſtate in this Pariſh. Some time after the year 1200, William, Earl de Ferrars, with the conſent of his heirs, granted the Church of Turrok, with all its appertenances, and whatever right he had in the ſame, to God, St. John the Baptiſt, and the Poor of the Hoſpital of Jeruſalem; in pure and perpetual alms, for the health of his ſoul, his wife's and his anceſtors and heirs (*k*). The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to them, and a Vicarage endowed, of which they continued patrons till their ſuppreſſion.

In 1544, K. Henry VIII. granted this Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, to *William Riggs*, and Leonard Browne. [See under Folyat's-hall in High Onger.] The ſame year, they alienated them to *William Goodwyn*; who had licenſe, 17 May 1561, to ſell them to John Oſborne, and Andrew Oſborne (*l*). And John Oſborne, by licenſe dated 30 April 1569, alienated them again to *Thomas Farnell*, and *Thomas Ruſſel* (*m*). Tho: Farnell, in 1577, paſſed his moiety to Simon Farnell; whoſe heir *John Farnell* preſented to the living in 1578, as did *John Ruſſel* in 1580. Through whoſe hands it paſſed ſince, may be ſeen in Mr. Newcourt's *Repertorium* (*n*). *William Kenwrick* Eſq; was patron in 1692, and 1693. He ſold this eſtate to Sir *Thomas Davall* Kt. who dying in November 1712, was ſucceeded by his ſon Sir *Thomas*: upon whoſe deceaſe in June 1718, it came to his widow, *Lydia-Catharine*, daughter of *Van-hattem*, Eſq; re married to Henry Brydges, Duke of Chandos: ſhe dyed 18 Novemb. 1750. John Van-hattem Eſq; is the preſent owner.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 662 l.

Ezechiel Coachman, Preacher of the Goſpel, 30 Sept. 1659, then vacant. . . . John Babington, Gent.
Robert Maxwell, D. D. 15 Janu. 1724, upon Johnſton's d. . . . . Lydia-Catharine Davall, wid.
James Adams, B. A. 12 July 1763, upon Maxwell's d. . . . . Sir John Van-Hattem.

6. STIFFORD

lies north of the two laſt-deſcribed Thurrocks; and is watered by the Stream that goes to Purfleet: There is a tradition that this little River was formerly navigable as far as Bulvan fenn. From a *Ford* through it was this Pariſh named. Sometimes it has the addition of *Stifford-Clay*, which made ſome fancy, that the *Stiffneſs* of the ſoil at the ford occaſioned the firſt part of the name. In records it is otherwiſe called Eſtinfort, and there is ſuch a Saxon name as *Eaſt-inne*, eaſtern coaſt; but how applicable to this place, we ſubmit to the reader's judgment.

The lands in this pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Aluric; Aluuin; and Berking Nunnery; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo, biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenants Hugh, and the ſon of Turold: William Piperell, lord of Greys-Thurrock, had alſo ſome lands here; and William de Warenn 30 acres by way of exchange [*M*].

We hear no more, after this, of land here, belonging to Berking, or holden of that Nunnery. And as to William de Warenn's, the term of exchange is a comprehenſive word, and frequently ſignifies, in Domeſday-book, as much as ſeiſin without livery. So the whole Pariſh came ſoon into new hands, but nothing ſhews the next poſſeſſors after the Biſhop and Warenn. Odo was deprived of all his poſſeſſions in England by his half-brother William the Conqueror, as is obſerved elſewhere.

This pariſh was divided afterwards into 1. The maner of Stifford; and 2. . . . into that of Flete-hall.

(*k*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 508. (*l*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & 3 Eliza. (*m*) Lett. pat. 11 Eliza. (*n*) Vol. II. p. 588, 589.

[*M*] Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Ceafforda. Eſtinfort tenuit Aluricus, Liber homo, pro i hida & xxx acris; modo tenet idem Hugo. Semper i bordarius, & i carucata, & v acre prati. Val' xxx ſolidos. De hac terra ſunt xv acre in ſoca Willielmi Piperelli de Turoc, ſicut Comitatus teſtatur. Ad eccleſiam hujus manerii jacent xxx acre, quas Vicini dederunt in elemoſina.

Crachu tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Aluuinus, liber homo, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper i villanus, & i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva c porcis; i acra & dimidium prati. Tunc & poſt valuit L ſolidos, modo xx.

In Eſtinfort tenuit Giſlebertus, homo Epiſcopi Bajocenſis, i hidam & dimidium, quod tenet filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo. Semper iii villani, & iv bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio. Val' xxx ſolidos. Hoc teſtatur Hundred' quod hec hida jacuit, Tempore Regis Edwardi, in Turrock, manerio Willelmi Piperelli, exceptis x acris. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Ceſſeorda.

In Stiforda habet Sancta Maria XL acras. Tunc i villanus, modo ii, & ii bordarii, i acra prati. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium; & val' iii ſolidos.

Fuere etiam ad hanc terram xxx acre, quod habet Willelmus de Warenna pro eſcangio, ut ipſe dicit. Sunt adhuc alie xxx acre, & ii acre & dimidium prati; & val' iii ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 18 a. Tit. 9.

1. The

1. The Maner of STIFFORD.

Stifford Hall ſtands a little way eaſt of the Church: and Ford-houſe about half a mile north-weſt of the ſame, on the north ſide of the Brook.

The earlieſt poſſeſſors of it upon record, after thoſe already mentioned, were the Crammavill family, of the neighbouring pariſh of Rainham. In 1199, a fine paſſed between John Becket, nephew of Thomas Archbiſhop of that ſurname, and William de Crammavill for one hide and a half of land with appertenances in Stifford and Thurrock (*o*).

John de Hamme, who dyed in 1319, held one meſſuage, ſixty acres of arable, and 13*s.* rent in Styford, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of 4*d. per an.*——*Robert de Hamme* was his ſon and heir (*p*). The Biſhop had nothing at Stifford: but this probably was an appendage to his adjoining Maners of Orſet, or Little Thurrock. Or elſe, the Abbey of Weſtminſter, being lords at Wenington, might have lands extending into this pariſh, and the Biſhop ſeems named here as a protector of the Abbey Lands. There is ſome countenance for this from records, where a man is ſaid to hold of the Archbiſhop; and another, in the next reign, of Chriſt-Church. *David de Tillebury*, who dyed in 1330, held in Stifford one meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, and 20*s.* rent, of the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee (*q*).——*Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Torrell*, at the time of her deceaſe in 1394, held thirty acres of arable in Stifford of the Prior and Convent of Chriſt-Church in Canterbury, by the ſervice of doing ſuit at their view of frank pledge at Stifford-Hethe once a year;——*Richard Torell* was her ſon (*r*). From this account one would imagine Archbiſhop Becket had placed money in his nephew's hands, to purchaſe lands to be given to the Convent of Canterbury.

There is good reaſon to believe, that the maner of Stifford came into a family ſurnamed *de Tilbury*, or *Tylleberg*, about the time of K. Edward II. which we find at Weſt-Tilbury as early as the reign of K. Henry II. We find them again granting away Weſt-Tilbury to *Richard Abell*, in K. Edward the Second's reign. And we have ſeen here *David de Tilbury* holding lands in Stifford of the Archbiſhop; He probably was ſon or heir of him that parted with Weſt-Tilbury. This *David de Tillebury* lies buried here, with a French epitaph, without date. It is farther probable, that this *David's* ſon, dropping the Name of *de Tilbury*, aſſumed that of *de Stifford*; for *Sabina*, a widow, buried here, without a date, calls herſelf the wife of *David de Stifford*.

The eſtate was for ſome generations in the *Ardale* family. One of whom, *William Ardale*, was returned for a Gentleman of Eſſex, in 1433 (*s*) [*N*]. *John Ardale*, as appears from his epitaph, was Lord of Stifford, and dyed 31 May 1504.

Thomaſine, daughter and heir of *John Ardall*, Gent. was married to *Robert Latham*, ſecond ſon of Hugh Latham of North-Ockingdon Eſq; and brought him this eſtate. She had for her ſecond huſband Richard Badby; Gent. and dyed 30 June 1532 (*t*). Ralph Latham Eſq; their eldeſt ſon, was of Upminſter.——*Thomas Latham* Eſq; the ſecond ſon, held the maner of Stifford of Sir John Zouche, as of his maner of Greyes Thurrocke, by fealty, and yearly rent of 8 s. 3 d. *per ann.* then of the yearly value of 20 marks. He dyed 27 Septemb. 1563, leaving——*Ralph*, his ſon, aged 32 years (*u*).——*William Latham* Eſq; the next poſſeſſor, dyed 26 Auguſt 1622. He married Suſan, daughter of Simon Sampſon, of Carſey in Suffolk Eſq; and had by her——*Thomas*, who took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Bernard, citizen of London. She dyed 14 Septemb. 1630, in the 37th. year of her age (*w*).——*Thomas*, their ſon, married Barbara, daughter of . . . Wakefeild, of London, vintner, and had by her——*Thomas*, who married Mary Croſsley of Alveley.

Richard May had this eſtate afterwards. And then *James Silverlock* Eſq; who ſold it to

Nathanael Grantham Eſq; couſin of the Granthams of Weſt Thurrock. He dyed 24 April 1708, and is buried in this Church.——*Kenwrick Grantham* Eſq; was his ſon.

Iſaac Thorley, Gent. was the next poſſeſſor. Of him it was purchaſed by

Andrew Goodwin; whoſe ſon——*Henry Goodwin*, of Marſhalls near Romford, alienated it, about 1738, to

Henry Barrett, of Southwark, for 5400 l. The latter gave it to his daughter, wife of

Richard Cooke, of Foſter lane London. But, under a mortage of Kenwrick Grantham's, it came to

John Archer Shiſh Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor.

He hath ſold Ford-Houſe, or Place, to Captain Dodſworth.

2. The Maner of FLET-HALL, otherwiſe CLAYS.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north-eaſt from the Church, on the eaſt ſide of the Brook.

Till K. Henry VII's time we hear not of the name, of Flet-hall, nor is it to be diſtinguiſhed whoſe lands theſe were at the time of the general Survey. It is moſt probable they were in the Family of *Bruyn* of South-Okendon; for, in 1462, *Maurice Bruyn* Kt. and *Elizabeth* his wife, granted to Sir *John Clay*, and *John Crow-*

(*o*) Fine 1 Joh. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 261.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II,

(*s*) Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 338.

(*t*) Epitaph in North-Okendon Church.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. Oct. 18. nu. 12.

(*w*) Pedigree, and epitaph in this Church.

[*N*] Arms of Ardale. Three bulls heads coupé.

land, and others, the maners of *South-Okendon* and *Stifford*, which they lately received from *Philippa* late Ducheſs of York (*x*). This ſeems to have been done for the ſake of a ſettlement. ——Sir *Henry Bruyn*, ſon of Sir *Maurice*, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Darcy of Maldon, Eſq; She dyed in 1471, leaving two daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Alice*, coheirs (*y*).

Elizabeth was thrice married, 1. to William Malory, Eſq; 2. to Thomas Tyrell, ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Tyrell of Heron, 3. to Sir William Brandon, ſtandard-bearer to K. Henry VII. at Boſworth-feild.

Alice had three huſbands, Robert Harleſton, Eſq, Sir John Heningham; and William Berners Eſq; The eſtate in Stifford fell to her ſhare. In her right, Sir John Heningham, who dyed 10 May 1499, held the maner of Flet-Hall, and a mill with appertenances in *Stifford*, of the King, as of his Honor of Hagenet, by the ſervice of the 20th. part of a knight's fee. He had alſo two parts of the Advowſon of this Church; the maners of South-Okendon, Goldhanger, Little Totham, and Breghall.—*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, was fifty years old (*z*).—— Sir *John Heveningham*, who dyed 4 Auguſt 1536, doth not appear to have had Flet-hall, though the other eſtates belonged to him. But his ſon ——Sir *Antony Heveningham*, at the time of his deceaſe, 22 Novemb. 1557, held Flete-hall of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayleigh.—— *Henry*, his ſon and heir, was then 20 years old (*a*).

Antony Bradſhawe, who was buried in this Church in 1636, Judith his wife in 1641, and William their ſon in 1649, were of Stifford-Clays (*b*); but whether owners, or tenants, is not ſaid.

By the preſentations to this Living, it is probable, that this eſtate belonged ſome time to the families of Harleſton, Durning, Twiſden, and Wyld (*c*): As it did not long ago to . . . *Goodwin*, and afterwards to . . . *Smith*.

A maner here called Tendering, and lands and tenements holden of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, belonged to *Joane Bradbury*, who dyed 11 May 1530. Her heir was her grandſon *John Bodeley* (*d*). [Concerning her, ſee in the other Volume, p. 124. 480.] Who had theſe lands afterwards we do not find, nor into what others they are incorporated.

At the eaſt end of this Village, Jaſper Kinſman Eſq; hath a very handſom Houſe, and Gardens. See under South-Okendon.

The Clock-houſe, anciently named Loveland, now an Ale-houſe here known by the ſign of the Dog and Partridge, belonged to Sir Thomas Gourney, Kt. Sheriff of this County in 1622, who had the Advowſon of this Church; and ſeveral parcels of land [*O*]. He dyed 3 April 1631 (*e*). His father Richard Gourney, Alderman of London, dyed 5 March 1596 (*f*). Over the porch of the houſe are theſe Letters, and date T. G. H. 1607.

John Dunning Eſq; gave by will 20s. to this Pariſh, which was charged by deed upon the late Mr. Latham's eſtate.

Here is alſo an Alms-houſe for two dwellers.

In Stifford-ſtreet a Pottery was ſet up by Kenwrick Grantham Eſq;

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands pleaſantly. Beſides the body, it hath a ſouth aiſle, and the Chancel a ſouth Chapel, all tyled. The Tower is topped with a ſpire, ſhingled, and contains 3 Bells.

This Rectory was for a long time in the gift of the Bruyn family of South-Okendon, who had alſo a Maner here, as we have ſhewn. But it ſeems to have been alſo alternately in the Torell family of Weſt Thurrock (*g*), it being held originally of the maner of Greys Thurrock.

Sir Ingelram Bruyn, who dyed in 1399, or 1400, held two acres of land in Stifford and the advowſon of two parts of the Church of Stifford, of the Lord Grey (*h*). Elizabeth, widow of Sir Maurice Bruyn, at the time of her deceaſe in 1471, held thoſe two acres of land, and the advowſon of two parts of this Church belonging to the ſaid two acres, of the Lord Grey (*i*).

From her they deſcended to her younger daughter Alice's heirs, as above mentioned; namely to Sir John Heningham who dyed in 1498; Sir Clement Harleſton in 1550; John Harleſton Eſq; in 1568; Thomas Harleſton in 1572; and Robert Harleſton in 1573 (*k*) [*P*]. It was afterwards in Sir Thomas Gourney; Henry Joſſelyn Eſq; heir of the Torells; in John Durning Eſq; and others.

Edmund Noble, of London, vintner, having purchaſed it in the laſt century, ſold it in 1706 to Kenrick Grantham Eſq;

Robert Talbot		5 July 1742,	upon Hilliard's d. . . .	John-Archer Shiſh Eſq;
Samuel-Francis Swinden	M. A.	18 May 1454,	upon Talbot's . . .	
Nicolas Holland	M. A.	18 Octob. 1764,	upon Swinden's d. . . .	Elizabeth Sedley.

(*x*) Clauſ. 2 Edw. IV. (*y*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. IV. (*z*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & 16 Hen. VII. March 31. (*a*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII. Oct. 25. & Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Ma. nu. 71, (*b*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*c*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 561. (*d*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VIII. June 10. (*e*) Inquiſ. 7 Caro. June 18. (*f*) Stow's Survey, ed. 1720. book II. p. 186. (*g*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 560. (*h*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV. (*i*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. IV. (*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. & 11. 15, 16 Elizab.

[*O*] He held this meſſuage of the King, of his Honor of Tutbury, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter; and of Edw. Kightley Eſq; as of his maner of Greys Thurrock, he held the advowſon of this Church, great and little Nuttborowe, great and little Limekills, the Brach, Smithfield, and Mayes: of Thomas Latham Eſq; as of his maner of Stifford, he held 80 acres called Burrells and Chickeners; ſeveral parcels called Wattſlands; and other meſſuages and parcels: and of the maner of Weſt-Thurrock he held Morriſland, the Brach, Torrells mead, Davy-down-wood, &c. all in this pariſh. Inquiſ. 7. Caro.

[*P*] Thomas Harleſton Eſq; brother of Robert, beſides this Advowſon, had a tenement here called Copthall, and 3 acres of land. Inquiſ. 15 Eliza.

OKENDON

North of Stifford and Alveley are two contiguous Pariſhes of this name, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of South and North, in reference to their ſituation. Okingdon, Wokendon, Wokindon, Wokyndon, Wochaduna, and Lackington, are the other different ways they are ſtyled in records: And, whether from the Saxon Ac inᵹ ðun, i. e. Oak paſture hill; or from Wocen, or Woca, a proper name, they were ſo called; I am not able to determine.

7. SOUTH-OKENDON

is denominated *Rokele*, from its ancient owners as will appear in the ſequel; and *ad Turrim*, from the Church having a Tower-Steeple, as Little Eaſton and Bumſted were.

This pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Frebert a Thegn; and, at the time of the Survey, was part of the large poſſeſſions of Geffrey de Magnaville [Q].

It was divided afterwards into the two Maners, 1. . . . of Bruyns. 2. . . . of Groves.

The capital Seat was a ſtately one, not far from the Church, on the right hand ſide of the road leading to Warley and Burntwood. Little of it remains now but the front, which is of ſtone, in the Gothick ſtyle. It was encompaſſed by a moat, very wide, and full of fine clear water.

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Hugh de Ou* held of Geffrey de Mandeville, in Eſſex, one knight's fee, and *William de Rochelle* three parts of a knight's fee, of the new feoffment (*l*): which ſeems to have been this eſtate. In ſome deeds, William de Ou is ſtyled William de Rochelle (*m*). Probably he married a daughter of Hugh, and ſo came into this Maner. [Concerning the Family *de Ou*, which gave name to Willingale D'ou, ſee in the other Volume, p. 477.]—— Sir *Richard de la Rokele*, who dyed 13 Decemb. 1222, at his maner of *Wokingdon*, had, by Maud his wife,——a *Son*, to whom the King confirmed this maner, to be held of Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford. His ſon —— *Richard de la Rokele*, held it alſo of the Earl of Hereford, by knight's ſervice; and dying in 1277, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Philip* (*n*). The latter, at the time of his deceaſe in 1295, held of the Earl of Hereford, in Wokindon, by the ſervice of three knights fees and a half, 1 meſſuage, 400 acres of arable, 24 acr. of meadow, 20 of paſture, 20 of wood, 10 of heath, a wind-mill, and 32 s. 10 d. rent of the free-tenants.—— *Maud*, his daughter and heir (*o*), was married to the Lord Grey [*R*].

Iſolda, another daughter and co-heir of his, brought this eſtate in marriage to Sir *William de Brune*, or *Bruyn*, of the Bed-Chamber to K. Edward I; was ſo much in favour with that Prince, that he gave him the Maner of Beckingham in Kent: And his wife, Iſolda, who was Lady of the Bed-Chamber to Queen Alianore, obtained alſo from her ſeveral lordſhips. They had——*Maurice* their ſon and heir; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 17 March 1354, held this maner of Wokyndon Rokele, with the Advowſon of the Church, by the law of England, after the death of Maud his wife.——*William* was their ſon (*p*); afterwards knighted. He married *Alice*, daughter and heir of *Richard Lair* of London; and in 1357 they levied a Fine for this maner, and advowſon of the Church and Chapel of this village, and the Hoſpital of St. John de Brook. He dyed 24 February 1361, leaving ——*Ingelram* his ſon and heir (*q*). His widow Alice was re-married to Sir Robert Marney; who, 20 March 1370, had this maner releaſed to him for a term of years; and afterwards his ſon in law granted it to him by deed in 1377. Sir Robert preſented to this Living five times in thirty-one years, and, all but the laſt time, upon the death of the Incumbents (*r*).

Sir Ingelram Bruyn held this maner, with appertenances, of the Counteſs of Hereford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee and a half; and the advowſon of this Church; with the advowſon of the free Chapel of St. John Baptiſt of Sedebourghbroke. He dyed 7 Auguſt 1400. Elizabeth his widow, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund de la Pole held in dower the third part of this maner, till her deceaſe 1406 (*s*).—— *Maurice* their ſon and heir was in wardſhip to the King, who preſented to the Rectory upon that ſcore in 1400; but he himſelf preſented from 1408 to 1446, being a Knight, and Sheriff for Eſſex and Hertfordſhire, in 1424, and 1436 [*S*]. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Ratford of Ireby, he had— Sir *Henry Bruyn* his ſon and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Darcy of Maldon Eſq; [*T*] When he dyed doth not appear; but She dyed in 1471, leaving *Alice*, late wife of *Robert Harleſton* Eſq; and *Elizabeth*, wife of

---

(*l*) Liber ruber. Et Liber Niger, Vol. I. p. 229, 230. (*m*) Regiſt. Priorat. de Hatfeild Peverell. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1 & 5 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. (*p*) Inquiſ. 29 Edw. III. (*q*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III (*r*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 448. (*s*) Inquiſ. 1 & 8 Hen. IV.

[Q] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Wochadunam tenet Turoldus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Frebertus liberé Tainnus pro uno manerio, & pro x hidis & dimidio, & xx acris; et Goisfridus habet pro eſcangio ut dicit. Semper iii villani, xxxiv bordarii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo iii. Tunc inter homines vii carucate, modo viii. Silva cl porcis, viii acre prati. paſtura c ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc v animalia, & xviii oves; modo xviii animalia, & i runcinus, xxxv porci, ccxx oves, i vas apium. Tunc & quando recepit valuit vii libras, modo valet xvi libras. . . . In hac terra ſunt xiii ſochemanni qui liberè tenent viii hidas et dimidium, & xx acras. Et habent xii bordarios; et jacent ad hanc firmam de xvi libris. Et adhuc ſunt xl acre, & iv bordarii. Lib. Domeſd'. fol. 57 b. Tit. 30.

[*R*] Arms of Rokele. Lozengy, gules.

[*S*] Philippa, Dutcheſs of York, widow of Edward Plantagenet, had a moiety of this maner of South-Wokington, which ſhe paſſed by fine to Sir Maurice Bruyn, and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their body: after whoſe death they were to deſcend to Alice, and Elizabeth, their grandaughters, namely the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Bruyn. This is recited in Letters patents 2 Ric. III.

[*T*] Arms of Bruyn. Azure, a croſs moline, or.

Thomas Tyrell, ſon of Sir *Thomas Tyrell* of Heron, her daughters and heirs *(t)*.

Between theſe two coheireſſes the Bruyn eſtate was parcelled out: and this Maner divided into two, called Bruyns, and Groves.

The Maner of Bruyns

fell to the ſhare of *Elizabeth*, who had three Huſbands; 1. *William Malory* Eſq; by whom ſhe had no iſſue; 2. *Thomas Tyrell* Eſq; 3. Sir *William Brandon*, Standard-bearer to K. Henry VII. at Boſworth-Field, where he was killed by K. Richard III. himſelf. He was Father to *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolk, who is ſaid to have been born here [*U*].

Elizabeth Brandon dyed 26 March 1494. She held the maner of South-Wokindon, and Advowſon of the Church, of Elizabeth Queen of England, by the ſervice of a knight's fee; —— *Hugh Tyrell* her ſon, by her ſecond huſband, was her heir (*u*).——*William*, his brother, ſucceeded him, and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Thomas Bodley Eſq; They had two ſons, John who dyed without iſſue, and —— *Humfrey*. This laſt, who dyed 15 January 1548, held of the King, as of his Earldom of Hereford, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 3 s. 4 d. to the King, payable to the Dutchy of Lancaſter; the maner of South-Okindon, and 400 acres of arable, as much of paſture, 100 of meadow, forty of wood, and 12 *s.* 10 *d.* rent in *South-Okingdon*; and certain parcels of land, called Colcarters, Chamberlyns, Hamptonys, Boſts, Wreſts, Geppys, Nether-Crofts, Cokehedds-Crofte, and Le Forge (*w*). By Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Ingleton, of Thornton, he had——*George Tyrell* of Thornton in Buckinghamſhire, and of Okingdon in Eſſex, Eſq; his ſon and heir; who dyed 10 May 1571, poſſeſſed of a moiety of this maner; which he held in fee-tail, to him and the heirs of the body of his firſt wife *Helen* (*x*). She was daughter of Sir Edward Montague of Boughton, Lord Chief Juſtice of England, anceſtor to the Earls of Sandwich and Halifax. By her he had, Edward, *William*, Thomas; and Margery, wife of Thomas Yorke. His ſecond wife was Margery, daughter of . . . Cooke of Cheſter.——*Edward Tyrell* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, being a Knight, was created a Baronet 31 Octob. 1627 (*y*) [*W*].

The genealogy of the Family makes *William Tyrell*, ſecond ſon of *George*, alienate Bruyns, but ſhews not to whom. By this one would believe it was ſettled on him by his father.

The next owner we find was *William Petre* of Stanford-Rivers, Eſq; He ſold it to

Jaſper Kinſman of Ardern-Hall in Horndon on the Hill, who gave it, from his eldeſt ſon, to his couſin——*Joſias Kinſman*, and to his ſon ——*Joſias Kinſman* Eſq; who dyed poſſeſſed of it: As did his brother——*Jaſper Kinſman* Eſq; at Stifford 29 May 1754; from whom it deſcended to his ſon——*Jaſper Kinſman* Eſq;

The Maner of Groves.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile north of this Church.

This was the part of *Alice*, daughter and coheir of Sir *Henry Bruyn*. She had three huſbands; 1. *Robert Harleſton* Eſq; 2. Sir *John Heningham*, 3. *William Berners* Eſq; *Harleſton*, the firſt huſband, left iſſue. But K. Richard III. upon the attainder of William Brandon, having reſtored to Sir *John Heningham*, a moiety of this maner, and the advowſon of the Church, he dyed poſſeſſed of them 10 May 1499.——*Thomas Heningham* was his ſon and heir (*z*). [See under Stifford.]

The ſame year K. Henry VII. preſented to this Church, as well by reaſon of the death of Sir John Hennyngham, as of the minority of the ſon and heir of *John Harleſton*. The Preſentation was at this time alternate between the heirs of *Bruyn's* two daughters, for Humfrey Tyrell Eſq; ſon of William, preſented in 1535, in his turn (*a*).——*John*, ſon of *Robert Harleſton* Eſq; of Shington, married *Jane*, daughter of Thomas Higham; and had by her——*Clement*, afterwards knighted, who by . . . . his wife daughter of William Tey, of Layer de la Hay, had 4 ſons, John, Henry, Clement, and Antony. He held the ſite and capital meſſuage and manſion of the maner of South-ookindon, and 7 meſſuages, 6 tofts, 8 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 1000 of paſture, 100 of meadow, and 100 of wood, in this pariſh; and the Advowſon of the Church; of the King, as of the Honor of Hertford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. He dyed 27 March 1550, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*John*, then aged 37 years (*b*). He was alſo knighted, and had *two* wives, namely, *Mildred*, daughter of Sir *John Munday*, and *Mary*, daughter of . . . . *Felton*. By the *firſt*, he had, *Robert*, born in 1539; *Thomas*; William; Juliana, Joanna, Frances,

---

(*t*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. IV.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. June 26.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. Feb. 25. nu. 56.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz.

(*y*) Baronettage, ed 1741. Vol. II. p. 76. &c.

(*z*) Lett. pat. 2 Ric. III. & Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VII. Oct. 31.

(*a*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 448.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. July 1. nu. 74.

[*U*] Sir William Dugdale makes Thomas Brandon brother of William, huſband to Elizabeth Bruyn; but, if the following Roll be authority, William muſt have been the perſon, who was huſband to the ſaid Elizabeth. ‘ William Tyrell, brother and heir of Hugh Tyrell, who was ſon and heir of Elizabeth, who was wife of Sir William Brandon, and lately the wife of Thomas Tyrell Eſq; and likewiſe of William Malory Eſq; and one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Henry Bruyn, and Elizabeth his wife, acknowledged himſelf to hold a moiety of the maner of Begenham, *&c.* of the King in capite.’ Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 299. Liber Relevior' 12 Hen. VII. rot. 2. Trin. Fin.——William Brandon, of South-Okendon Eſq; was witneſs to a deed, 1 Edw. V. in Lord Dacre's poſſeſſion. This William Brandon had been Eſquire of the body to K. Edward IV.

[*W*] This Sir Edward Tyrrell had, by his ſecond wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Aſton of Cheſhire Eſq; Sir *Timothy Tyrrell* Kt. whoſe ſon, Sir *Timothy Tyrrell*, by Elizabeth his wife, ſole daughter and heir of the moſt learned Archbiſhop Uſher, was father of *James Tyrrell* Eſq; author of the General Hiſtory of England, 5 Vols. fol. *Bibliotheca Politica*, &c.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

Margaret, Elizabeth. And by the *ſecond*, Mary, married firſt to *Gilbert Saltonſtall*, and afterwards to . . . Dyngley. Sir John Harleſton dying 28 February 1568, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Robert* (*c*). He held of the Honor of Tutbury, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, the maner place of South-Okindon, with fiſhponds, warenn, and 200 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, parcel of that maner: a meſſuage called Mollands, and 300 acres of land; another meſſuage called Rowleys, with 60 acres of land, in this pariſh; another meſſuage, and 60 acres of land, in this pariſh and Stifford, named Hobbes and Fordes: and ſeveral other parcels. He dyed 28 January 1569; without iſſue.——*Thomas*, his next brother and ſucceſſor, departed this life 11 Auguſt 1572. By Mary his wife, daughter of Rowland Lytton, he had ——*John*, his only ſon (*d*): who dyed 13 April 1626, leaving——*John*, aged thirteen years, and 8 months (*e*).

It appears above, that *Mary*, daughter of Sir *John Harleſton* by his ſecond wife, was married to *Gilbert Saltonſtall* Eſq; deſcended from the ancient family of that ſurname of Halifax in Yorkſhire; and eldeſt ſon of Richard Saltonſtall of London, merchant-adventurer. Gilbert dyed 17 Novemb. 1585, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph. He doth not appear to have had any iſſue; but, in all probability, the Half of this maner had been ſettled in marriage upon him, remainder to his Heirs: Or elſe his father had purchaſed it, for he preſented to this Living in 1590. He was afterwards knighted, and Lord Mayor of London in 1598. By Suſan his wife, only daughter of Thomas Poyntz of North-Okendon, with whom he lived fifty years ‘ in the chaſt and holy Lawes of marriage (*f*),’ he had 7 ſons, and 9 daughters, of whom 4 ſons and 7 daughters ſurvived him; and having arrived to the age of 80 years, he dyed 17 March 1601, and was buried in this Church, with an epitaph. At the time of his deceaſe, he held a moiety of the maner, of South-Wokingdon, and divers lands and meſſuages; and a moiety of the advowſon of this Church: alſo the tenement, or meſſuage, called Graves or Groves-land, formerly parcel of the endowment of a Chantry in the Pariſh Church of Grace-Church, in London [*X*]: and divers lands and tenements in Stifford. ——*Richard* is ſaid to be his ſon and heir (*g*). But he had undoubtedly this eſtate of the gift of his father; for, according to the pedigree, Sir Samuel, Sir Peter [*Y*], and Edward were older than him. Richard was knighted, and held the moiety of this maner, and of all other lands and tenements, aſſured, as well as not aſſured, upon his marriage: with the moiety of the Advowſon of this Church; and the meſſuage called Groves. He dyed 11 Decemb. 1619, leaving——Sir *Richard Saltonſtall* Kt. his ſon and heir, aged 23 years (*h*). His ſon, or grandſon,——*Philip Saltonſtall*, lord of this vill, Patron of the Church, dyed by a fall from his horſe, 14 Septemb. 1668, in the 33d year of his age. He had ſix children; by *Alice* his wife, daughter of ——*Graham*, namely, Miſericord, Anne, Philip, Richard, Mary, and James.——*Philip*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir *Capell Luckyn* of Meſſing Bart. afterwards remarried to Dacre-Barrett Lennard, of Alveley Eſq; [See under that pariſh]. By her huſband Saltonſtall ſhe had —*Philippa* [*Z*], who became the wife of *John Goodere* of Claybury Eſq; and brought him this part of the maner and eſtate in marriage. And it continues in that Family.

Pointz, is a Houſe here, belonging formerly to Admiral Littelton.

Mr. James Harrold, and the heirs of Mr. Edward Cheſlyn, have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

John Crowland, Rector of this pariſh, gave by will lands in North-Okendon, called Crowlands, for the reparation of the Church, and to the Poor. After the ſuppreſſion of Chantries, K. Edward VI. gave them to Tho: Golding (*i*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is pleaſantly ſituated. It conſiſts of a body, and a north aiſle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel: both the latter are leaded, but the body of the Church, and the Chancel, are tyled. The Tower is round, after the Daniſh faſhion, and embattled. There was on it a leaden Spire, which was fired by lightning, and burnt down in December 1638.

The Advowſon of this Rectory was at firſt in the Bruyn Family. After the diviſion of the Maner and eſtates here, the Preſentation became alternate in their heirs, and ſucceſſors.

Some have fancied, that here was in old time only a Free-Chapel; grounding themſelves upon a Preſentation of Sir Maurice de Bruyn to the Free-Chapel of Sedebourghbroke, in 1326 (*k*). But this Free Chapel was in the Hoſpital of Brook-ſtreet, which was alſo in the gift of the ſaid Sir Maurice. And we find the Advowſon of the Church of South-Wokendon, and the Advowſon of that Free Chapel, diſtinguiſhed in the Inquiſitions *poſt mortem* (*l*) [*A*].

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1307l.

Thomas Scamler,	M. A.	26 Febru. 1707,	upon Blackall's promotion. . . .	Qu. Anne.
James Kennedy,	M. A.	31 Octob. 1711,	upon Scamler's d. . . .	Joſias Kinſman, Gent.
George Beauchamp,	Cl.	22 May 1738,	upon Kennedy's d. . . .	John Goodere Eſq;

(*c*) Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. June 23. (*d*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliza. Dec. 4. & Pedigree. (*e*) Inquiſ. 4 Caro. ex parva Baga. (*f*) So it is ſaid in his epitaph. (*g*) Inquiſ. 44 Eliz. (*h*) Inquiſ. 17 Jaco Apr. 6. (*i*) Book of Chantries, & Lett. pat. 6. Edw. VI. (*k*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 447. (*l*) Inquiſ. 29. & 36 Edw. III. & 1 Hen, IV.

[*X*] In 1553, Qu. Mary granted this meſſuage called Groves, *alias* Groves land, to Tho: Cotton, and Joane his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid Thomas. Lett. pat. 1 Mar.

[*Y*] Sir Peter was of Berkway in Hertfordſhire. See Chauncy, p. 103.

[*Z*] Arms of Saltonſtall. Or, a bend dexter, between two Eaglets diſplayed, ſable.

[*A*] Thus for inſtance, Ingelramus Bruyn, obiit ſeiſitus de Advocatione Eccleſie de South-Wokendon. Et de Advocatione libere Capelle Sti Johannis Baptiſte de Sedebourghbroke. Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. See under South-Weald.

8. NORTH-OKENDON,

as the name imports, lies North of the other. It is otherwiſe written in records Wokyndon *Septem Fontium*, or *Fontan,’* either from ſome owner of that ſurname; or from Seven Fountains, or Springs, formerly famous here.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Earl Harold; and, at the time of the Survey, to the Abbey of St. Peter's at Weſtminſter: Of which, part was held of the Abbot by *William Camerarius*, or the Chamberlain [*B*].

We hear no more of the Abbey of Weſtminſter here, and may conclude the land went away in exchange, or what was called ſo. *William Camerarius*, a Courtier, *the Chamberlain*, having made a beginning here, probably got a grant of the reſt.

From the year 1086 to 1315, no mention occurrs in records of the owners of this eſtate. In 9 Edw. II. *John Malegreſſe* was poſſeſſed of it: For then a Fine paſſed between *William Bawdewyn*, plaintiff, and *John Malegreſſe*, deforc', of two meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 10 of paſture, two of wood, and 10 *s.* rent, with appertenances, in *Wokendon ſeptem Fontibus* and *Wokendon-Rokele* (*m*). William Baudewin was buried in this Church in 1316 (*n*). In 1320, it belonged to *Baldwyn*, ſon of William de Wokyndon *Setfantayna* [*C*]. And a fine was levied in 1321, between this *Baldwyn*, ſon of *William de Wokindon Seet Fountaynes*, and *Emma* his wife, plaintiffs, and *B*——, Parſon of the Church of Seet-Fountaynes deforc' of the maner of Seet-Fountaynes, and Advowſon of the Church of the ſaid maner (*o*). This *B*—— muſt be *Bartholomew Baldwyn:* The London Regiſtry ſhews, he quitted the living, and *Henry de Wokyndon*, was inſtituted, in 1326. Whether he was proprietor or truſtee, nothing ſhews.

Soon after, by the marriage of Elianor, daughter and heireſs of . . . *Baldwyn*, this eſtate came into the ancient Family of *Pointz*, originally of Tokington in Glouceſterſhire. The firſt mentioned in the Pedigree, is Sir *John Pointz*, who by . . . daughter and heir of Sir John Glanbow, had his ſon, Sir *John Pointz*, who married . . . . ſiſter and heir of Sir John Acton, and had by her Sir *Robert Pointz*, whoſe wife was Catharine, daughter and heir of Thomas Fitz-Nicholl. They had two ſons, Nicolas, and Thomas. *Nicolas*, the eldeſt, took to his *firſt* wife Elizabeth daughter of Henry Huſſey, by whom he had one daughter, Jane. By his *ſecond* wife, . . . daughter of . . . Milles of Glouceſterſhire, he had two ſons, 1. John; whoſe ſon, Sir Robert, married Margaret daughter of Antony Wodville, Earl Rivers.

2. *Henry Pointz* Eſq; the ſecond ſon of Nicolas, married Elianor, daughter and heir of William Bawdin of this pariſh, and came and ſettled here. By her he had one ſon, John; and two daughters, Agnes, married to William Copdo of South-Wokendon, Gent. and Margaret to John Fuller of Cavendiſh.——*John Pointz* Eſq; the ſon and heir, by Elianor his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir John Dancote, had John his ſon; and two daughters, Matilda, wife of John Barrett of Alveley Eſq; and Margaret, of John de Bures, Gent.——*John Pointz* Eſq; ſucceſſor to his father in this eſtate, married Maud, daughter, and one of the coheirs, of William Perte of Alveley Gent. by whom he had—— *William*, and ſeveral other children. William, by Elizabeth his wife, ſiſter of Sir John Shaa, Lord Mayor of London, had *John*, *Thomas*, Henry, and other children. They both dyed in 1500.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Anne, ſiſter and heir of Iſaac Sibley of Buckinghamſhire; and dyed 16 June 1558; but having no iſſue was ſucceeded by his brother——*Thomas Pointz* Eſq; He is the firſt of this Family mentioned in the Inquiſitions *poſt mortem*; which is very uncommon. At the time of his deceaſe, 5 May 1562, he held this Maner, with appertenances, and 6 meſſuages, 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 500 of paſture, 200 of wood, 100 of marſh, 20 l. rent &c. in North and South Wokenden, Alveley, Upminſter, South-weald, Brend-wood, Warley, Childerdiche, Dunton, Eſt Horndon, Greys-Turrock, and Bulvan; and the Advowſon of this Church of North-Wokenden, of the Queen in free ſocage, by fealty (*p*). It is ſaid in his Epitaph, that for his moſt faithful ſervice to his Prince, [K. Edward VI. we ſuppoſe,] and his moſt ardent profeſſion of the truth of the Goſpel, he ſuffered bonds and impriſonment beyond ſea, and was deſtined to death, if he had not wonderfully eſcaped out of priſon by the divine aſſiſtance. He married Anne Van Calva, daughter and one of the coheirs of John Calva Eſq; a German; by whom he had, Gabriel, afterwards knighted; Ferdinand; Robert: and one daughter named Suſanna, wife of Sir Richard Saltonſtall, of South-Okendon.——Sir *Gabriel Pointz*, the eldeſt ſon, born in 1538 [*D*], married Etheldred, daughter of Peter Cutts, of Arkeſden, Eſq; widow of Ralph Latham, of this pariſh, Eſq; and had by her, *Thomas*, who dyed without iſſue; and

---

(*m*) Pedes Fin. 9 Edw. II. (*n*) Epitaph in this Church, in old French. (*o*) Pedes Fin. 15 Edw. II. (*p*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliza. Nov. 3. nu. 134.

[*B*] Terra ſancti Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Wochendunam tenuit Haroldus pro manerio & ii hidis, XL acris minus, T. R. E; modo tenet Sanctus Petrus. Tunc VIII villani, modo VII. Tunc V bordarii, modo VIII. Semper IV ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc VI carucate hominum, modo IV. Silva CCC porcis, i runcinus, VI animalia, XXX porci, CX oves. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo X. Hec terra eſt pro eſcangio poſtquam Rex transfretavit.

In Wochenduna tenet Willielmus Camerarius de Abbate i hidam, & i carucatam in dominio, & i carucatam hominum, IV villanos. Val' XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 15 a. Tit. 6.

Terra Regis. In Wochenduna habet Rex i Sochemannum de XXV acris.

[*C*] Ego Badewynus filius Willmi de Wokyndon Setfantayna dedi quatuor acra' Johi King &c. Carta penes R. Bridges S. T. P.

[*D*] He was High-Sheriff of this County in 1577. and 1589. and dyed 8 February 1607. His lady Etheldred dyed 2 Decemb. 1594. Epitaphs in this Church.

Catharine, ſole heireſs to this eſtate, which ſhe brought in marriage to her huſband Sir *John Morice*, of Cheping-Ongar in this County. They had 4 ſons, and 3 daughters (*q*), and among the reſt——*John*, their eldeſt ſon, who took the ſurname of *Pointz*, alias *Morice*, and was knighted 22 May 1603. He dyed 31 January, 1617-18, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——Sir *James Pointz*, alias *Morice*, Kt. who alſo departed this life 31 Auguſt 1623 [*E*].

The latter held this maner of North-Wokendon; the capital meſſuage called Groves, or North Ockendon-hall, with divers lands, in the adjoyning pariſhes, belonging to this maner; and the maner of Poyntz in South-Ockenden. And, in Bulſan, tenements called Wicks, otherwiſe Gyrlſty, and Frithes: in Little Thurrock, Saveryngs, Berds Court, Swaynes, &c. He had alſo the eſtates in Ongar; Maſcalls-bury, in White-Roding; and Abbots-hall in Great Wigborough (*r*). By Mary his wife, one of the daughters of Sir Richard Smith of Leeds Caſtle in Kent, he had his only ſon——*Richard Pointz*, alias *Morice*, Eſq; who dyed, unmarried, at Montauban in France 15, 1643, and was buried there [*F*].

This eſtate then came by marriage to the Family of *Lyttelton*, or Littleton, deſcended from the famous Judge, Sir Thomas Lyttelton, author of the Treatiſe on Tenures. According to the account of this Branch of the Family, Sir *Adam Littleton*, Bart. married *Audria*, daughter of *Thomas Pointz* Eſq; I preſume this Thomas muſt have been a younger ſon of the firſt Sir *John Pointz*, alias *Morice*, and uncle to *Richard*, and that by her the eſtate came to Sir *Adam Littleton*, created a Baronet 14 Octob. 1642, and then ſtyled of Stoke-Milburgh in Shropſhire. He had 4 ſons, Thomas, William, Edward, and James. Sir *Thomas Littleton*, alias *Pointz*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Anne*, daughter and heir of *Edward* Lord *Littleton*, Lord Keeper, and had by her an only ſon. He dyed 12 April 1681, aged 57 years, and was buried here, as alſo was his Lady, who dyed 27 Novemb. 1705, aged 82.—Sir *Thomas* their ſon, born 3 April 1657, after a ſuitable education at Oxford, and the Inns of Court, was made Commiſſary of Prizes; was member in ſeveral Parliaments; and Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, in 1698. He married *Anne*, daughter of Benjamin Baron of Weſtcote in Glouceſterſhire, Eſq; and dying 1 January 1709, was buried here, with a monument. By will he gave this eſtate to his Lady for life; and having no iſſue, left it after her, [who dyed 21 July 1714,] to his kinſman, or great nephew,

James Littleton of Longueville in Surrey Eſq; who by his *firſt* wife *Suſan*, daughter of——*Meddlicot* of London, widow of Mr. White Attorney at Law, had——*James* his ſon and heir, who being bred to the Sea, became at length Vice-Admiral of the White, and was alſo Member of Parliament for Woodſtock, and for Chicheſter, and Portſmouth. He married *Jane*, only daughter of Richard Bunch *M. D.* by whom he had iſſue *Thomas*, and other children. He dyed 5 Feb. 1722, and was buried here, the Admirals Jennings, Wager, Norris, Hoſier, De la Vall, and Strickland, ſupporting the pall. His only ſon——*Thomas Littleton* Eſq; dyed before him without iſſue: and his daughter, Suſanna, was married to Sir Barnham Rider, of Kent, Kt. [*G*].

The eſtate is in *Littleton Poyntz Meynell* Eſq;

There was paid out of this maner a yearly rent of 10 l. and 4 s. for a common Fine and View of Frankpledge, within this Maner; alſo 5 s. yearly rent for a meſſuage called Baldwins and Wards in this pariſh and Upminſter; and for the Advowſon of the Rectory: All which ſums K. Henry VIII. granted to John Pointz, and his heirs for ever (*s*).

Stubbers, is an ancient ſeat or capital meſſuage in this pariſh, about half a mile weſt from the Church, which anciently belonged to the Family of Coys, of Welch original.

Gwillim ap Jenkyn, alias Herbert, of Guorney in Monmouthſhire, by his wife Gwenlian, daughter and heir of William Howell, ap Jovan ap Howell, had iſſue *John* ap Gwillim; David Howell ap Gwillim; and Thomas ap Gwillim, alias Herbert.——*John* was father of——*Roger Coys* of London, who by Joane his wife, daughter of Robert Warren, of the ſame place, and of Thurlow in Suffolk, had one ſon, *William*, and ſeven daughters.——*William Coys*, of North-Okendon Eſq; married Mary, ſecond daughter of Giles Alleyn of Haſeley-hall Eſq; and had by her 8 ſons, and 6 daughters. He dyed 6 March 1627, and ſhe 13 March 1617; and both are buried in this Church with an epitaph.——*Giles Coys* Eſq; was their eldeſt ſon and heir.

It was purchaſed by Sir *William Ruſſel* Kt. of a Worceſterſhire family. From him it came to his ſon——*William Ruſſel* Eſq; mentioned in the other Volume, p. 573. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel Saville of Colcheſter Eſq; and had by her——*William*, his ſon and heir; who dying 6 October 1754, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John Ruſſel* Eſq;

Mr. William Mayes, hath alſo ſome Lands here.

Richard Pointz Eſq; above-mentioned, left by will, in 1643, the ſum of 200 l. to be laid out in the purchaſe of land for the Poor. With this money was bought a Farm, of about 40 acres of land, called Stedding-hill, lying in the pariſh of Horndon on the Hill.

He alſo gave 50 l. to purchaſe Plate for the Communion.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 16 Jaco. Sept. 21. & 21 Jaco. Novemb. 2.

(*r*) The account above is chiefly from the Epitaphs in this Church.

(*s*) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

[*E*] According to the Inquiſition he dyed Auguſt 31, but his Epitaph ſays it was the 22d.

[*F*] Arms of Pointz. Or, barry of 8, or & gules.

[*G*] Arms of Lyttelton Pointz. Argent, a chevron ſable between 3 eſcallops of the ſecond.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, conſiſts of a body, and a north aiſle, which goes the length both of Church and Chancel. The Tower is built of flint-ſtones, and embattled, and contains 5 Bells.

The Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner.

This pariſh of North-Okendon is rated to the land-tax at 744 l.

In 1343, Thomas Malegreff held in Wokendon Seſtmaynes, Wokyndon Biſhop, and Warle Abbeſſe, 2 meſſuages, and 160 acres of arable, which were holden of Crawhalle, as of John de Bundehome, and of Francis de Scoland, by the ſervice of 4 s. a year (*t*). Concerning this Malegreff, or Malegrave, Family, See under Horndon.

Charles Wardeſlee,	B. A.	9 Octob. 1730,	upon Whetham's d.	Littleton-Pointz Meyneil, Eſq;
Henry Willes,	M. A.	19 Novemb. 1750,	upon Wardeſlee's d.	

9. CRANHAM,

appears in Records by this name no higher than the reign of K. Edward IV. Okendon, or Wokendon, was at firſt a name common to this diſtrict; which, when it came to be divided into *three* Lordſhips, received the three diſtinguiſhing appellations of South, and North, Okendon, and this in particular of Wokendon-*Epiſcopi*, i. e. the Biſhop's, becauſe at the time of the Survey it belonged to the Biſhop of London, and his undertenant Hugh. But, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it had belonged to Aluric [*H*]. The name of Cranham ſeems taken up for brevity, to avoid ſo long a one as Biſhop's-Okendon [*I*].

This is one of the eighteen Maners entered in Domeſday-book, under the title of *Feudum Ep'i Londonienſis*, diſtinct from the *Terra Ep'i Londonienſis*. The *Feudum* ſeems to me the Biſhop's private eſtate granted upon the Conqueſt, and the Biſhop to have been *Gul. Normannus*, or his ſucceſſor *Hugh de Orevalle*, both foreigners, perhaps of great merit; or nearly related to the *Conqueror*, or ſome of his great men. The names of theſe Lordſhips are for the greateſt part loſt, and I believe abſorbed in other eſtates. Some few of them were afterwards in the See of London, which I cannot account for, unleſs that Biſhop, who had the grant upon the Conqueſt, ſettled them upon his ſucceſſors [*K*].

If this maner was ſettled upon the See of London, and holden of the Biſhop in the time of K. Edward III. as we ſhall preſently obſerve it was, it is much we ſhould hear no more of the Biſhop here till the time of K. Henry VIII. and after that, he is ſaid only to have the Leet. For, if the Maner were at any time taken from the See, how came the Leet to remain? But however ſo it was.

CRANHAM-HALL,

the maner-houſe is ſituated near the Church.

Nicolas de Halughton, heir of *Joane*, daughter of *Nicolas de Wokingdon*, claimed free-warren in *Wokingdon*, Braxted, and Chaldwell (*u*). He held the maner of *Wokendon-Powell* [*L*], of the Biſhop of London, and three parts of the maner of Little Braxted, and lands in Terling, and the maner of Chaldwell, of the ſame Biſhop, by knight's ſervice. He dyed in 1339, leaving —— *Margaret* and *Joane* his daughters and heirs (*w*).

In 1399, a fine was levied between Sir Thomas Erpingham, James Billingford, William Wolſeley, William Burgh, and William Trendle, Chaplain, plaintiffs, and Sir *John Curſon*, and Beatrix his wife, deforc' for this maner; the right of *William Trendle* (*x*). The ſame year, Sir *John Curſon* granted to Sir John Erpingham, and James de Ballingford, 120 cows and four bulls within the maner of Wokyndon-Epiſcopi.

In 1407, Nicolas Seyntleger Eſq; releaſes to Sir John Curſon, and his wife, and to Byllingford, Burgh, and Trendle, and to John Filyoll, all his right in this maner. And in 1421, William Trendye, or Trendle, Parſon of the Church of Ingeldeſthorpe in Norfolk, releaſes all his right in the ſame, to Sir *John Curſon* and his heirs (*y*).

(*t*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III.

(*u*) Foreſt-Rolls.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III.

(*x*) Pedes Fin. 1 Hen. IV.

(*y*) Clauſ. 1 & 9 Hen. IV. & 9 Hen. V.

[*H*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Wochedunam tenuit Aluricus, T. R. E, pro Manerio, & pro iii hidis & XL acris: modo tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo. Tunc VI villani, modo VIII. Tunc V bordarii, modo XV. Tunc VI ſervi, modo IV. Semper iii carucate in dominio, et IV carucate hominum. Silva D porcis, XX acre prati; et IV pulli, CXLIV oves, XX animalia. Tunc & poſt valuit IV libras, modo VI. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 11. a. Tit. 4.

[*I*] I ſhould imagine it came from a reſort of *Cranes* here, the Hawking of which was an ancient ſport. And if we would gueſs by the bills of fare into which Cranes come, and the price of Proviſions, remarked by our Hiſtorians, in the time of K. Edward I. we muſt imagine the ſtomachs of that fighting age of a ſtrange tone. By order of Council, a fat cock was to be ſold at three half-pence, a fat capon two pence half-penny, two pullets three half-pence, a gooſe four pence, a malard or a partridge three half-pence, a pheaſant four pence, a *Heron* ſix pence, a plover a penny, a ſwan three ſhillings, a *Crane* twelve pence, two woodcocks three half-pence, a fat lamb, from Chriſtmas to Shrovetide, ſixteen pence, and all the year after four pence, and wheat twenty pence a quarter.—K. William Rufus, is ſaid to have turned off his *Major-domo*, for ſetting before him a crane half roaſted.

[*K*] The Maners entered in Domeſday-book, under the Title of *Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis*, are, Laingdon, Wanſted, Layer-Marney, Sudminſter, Little Warley, Chelmesford, Wickham Biſhop's, Cice St. Oſith. And thoſe entered under the title of *Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis*, are, this Wochedune, Little Totham two maners there, Alresford, Tendring, Little Thurrock, Wella Little Burghſted, Laingdon, Curringham, Horndon Chaldwell, Rameſden-Belhouſe, Little Bracſted, Hobruge , 30 acres in Haingbury, Uleham, Mildemet' in Little Badow. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 3, 4.

[*L*] This is the only time we find this Pariſh ſo called.

In 1426, . . . *Selman* releaſes to John Archbiſhop of York, all his right in the maner of Wokendon-Epiſcopi, and in fifteen acres of land in Little-Warley (z).

Sir *Lodowic John*, [of Weſt-Thorndon where ſee an account of him,] who dyed in 1442, held the maner of *Wokyndon-Epiſcopi*, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of 30 s. *per ann.* (a). His ſon,——*Lewis John*, was attainted, but for what reaſon we cannot find, unleſs it was during the cruel wars between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter.

However, among other very large eſtates, in 1471 *Richard* Duke of Glouceſter, afterwards King Richard III. obtained a grant of this maner, by the name of *Cravenham*, part of the poſſeſſions of *Lewis John*, attainted (b).

It came afterwards, with the maner of Weſt Horndon &c. into the *Mordaunt* Family; For *Ela*, wife of Sir *John Mordaunt*, that dyed 2 June 1543, held the maner of *Craneham*, in Wokingdon-Epiſcopi and South-Wokingdon of the Biſhop of London by fealty and yearly rent of 33 s. —— *Lodowic*, or *Lewis Mordaunt* was her ſon and heir, five years old (c). This Ela and her huſband, Sir John Mordaunt, granted the Preſentation of this Rectory to Edward Lee, who preſented twice, in 1545. and 1559; and in the grant ſhe was called daughter and heireſs of Sir Richard Fitz-Lewis.

Soon after, they ſold this eſtate, with others, to Sir *William Petre:* At the time of his deceaſe, 13 January 1571, he held this maner and advowſon of the Church;——*John* his ſon and heir, afterwards created Lord *Petre*, dyed 11 Octob. 1613, and held this eſtate of the Biſhop of London, as of his Caſtle of Stortford (d); with the advowſon of the Church. He gave this eſtate to his third ſon,

Thomas Petre Eſq; who reſided at Cranham-Hall, and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of . . . *Baſkerville* of Wanſborough in Wiltſhire. He dyed 3 Octob. 1625, holding this maner of *Cranham*, and advowſon of the Church, of George Biſhop of London, as of his maner of Stortford, in free ſocage, and yearly rent of 33 s. (e).——*Francis Petre* Eſq; his ſon and heir, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir John Gage of Ferle in Suſſex, Bart. He was Lord of the Court-Baron in 1635; and the Biſhop of London at that time Lord of the Leet. He ſold this eſtate to

Nathan Wright Eſq; merchant in London, ſecond ſon of John Wright of Keldon-Hatch, in this County, Eſq; He dyed 11 March 1657, aged 66, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Giles Fleming of Warley-place Eſq; his ſon and heir, Benjamin; and five daughters, Suſan, Alice, Mary, Frances, and Jane. Suſan was married *firſt* to Charles Potts, *afterwards* to Francis Drake, Eſqres. and dyed 15 July 1664, aged 39 years. There is an Epitaph in this Church for her, and another for her father.——*Benjamin Wright*, the ſon and heir, was created a Baronet 15 Febr. 1660, being ſtyled of Cranham-Hall. He married *Jane*, daughter of John, or William Williams of London, Merchant; and had by her Nathan, born 21 Auguſt 1661, and Benjamin.——Sir *Nathan Wright*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, had four wives. *Firſt*, *Anne*, daughter of John Meyrick of London, Merchant, by whom he had—*Nathan*, who married . . . daughter of Sir *Thomas Lawley*, and John. His *ſecond* wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Frances Brage of Hatfield Peverell, Eſq; widow of William Brown of Norwich, Eſq; by whom he had Benjamin, and another ſon. His *third* was *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Bowater of Whitely in Warwickſhire, Eſq; by her no iſſue. His *fourth* was *Abagail*, third daughter of Samuel Tryſt of Culworth in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; by whom he had Samuel and *Elizabeth*.

Sir Nathan dyed 16 Octob. 1727 [*M*]. Abigail his widow was remarried to Herbert Tryſt Eſq; Sheriff of this County in 1737, who in her right enjoyed this eſtate till her death 7 Decemb. 1741 [*N*].

Elizabeth, his daughter by his fourth wife, and his only ſurviving heir, was married, 15 Septemb. 1744, to *James Oglethorp*, of Weſtbrook place in Surrey Eſq; General of his Majeſty's Forces: who was at the pains of ſettling the Colony of Georgia.

Berdens, is a reputed Maner, or capital meſſuage, in this pariſh, about two miles north from this Church, toward Warley-place.

Ralph Latham Eſq; who had eſtates in Upminſter, and Warley &c. held the maner of Berdens, with appertenances, and 24 acres of arable in Craneham, called Buſſhops, of the maner of Cranham, by fealty, and rent of 36s. 8d. He dyed 19 July 1556, leaving—*William Latham* his ſon and heir (*f*): who held the maner of Bardens, and 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 80 of paſture, 20 of wood, and 3*s.* rent, with appertenances, in *Cranham*, of Sir *John Petre*, as of his maner of Cranham. He departed this life 17 May 1600.——*William Latham*, was his ſon and heir (*g*).

Stephen Skrofield hath alſo ſome lands here.

There are two Alms-houſes in St. Mary lane, given by Sir Nathan Wright.

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a wooden Turret there are three Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Cranham-hall. The Parſonage-houſe was rebuilt ſome years ago.

The pariſh of Cranham is rated to the land-tax at 710l. 2s. 0d.

(z) Clauſ. 5 Hen. VI.

(a) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI.

(b) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 166.

(c) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

(d) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. May 29. & Inquiſ. 11 Jaco.

(e) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. May 24.

(f) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29.

(g) Inquiſ. 42 Eliza.

[*M*] Arms of Wright. Azure, two barrs, argent, in chief three leopards faces, or. Creſt. Out of a Ducal coronet, or, a dragons head iſſuant, proper.

[*N*] Arms of Tryſt. Argent, a cinqfoil, gules, within 12 eſtoiles in orle, ſable.

Edward Harby,	L. L.	12 Septemb.	1730,	upon Whetham's d. . . .	Herbert Tryſt Eſq; and Dame Abigail Wright, his wife.
William Walter,	M. A.	21 May	1733,	upon Harby's ceſſ.	
John Woodroff,	B. D.	2 Octob.	1734,	upon Walter's d. . . .	
John Woodroff,	M. A.	26 March	1735,	upon Woodroff's ceſſ.	

10. UPMINSTER,

otherwiſe called in records Upmonſtra, Upmunſtre, Hepmynſtre, is a large pariſh, extending from Rainham on the South to S. Weald on the north; having Cranham and the Warleys on the eaſt; and, on the weſt divided from the Liberty of Havering by the rivulet named Ingreburn. Mynꞅꞇeꞃ, though it generally ſignifies a Cathedral or Collegiate Church, being derived from the Latin *Monaſterium*, yet frequently means a Pariſh Church (*b*). *Up* is for ſome diſtinction, either in reſpect of one of the neighbouring Churches which ſtands lower; or from its ſituation on a riſing ground, above the rivulet. It is divided into North and South Upminſter.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the lands in this pariſh belonged, to Waltham-Abbey; Suene Suart; and Uluuin. And, at the time of the Survey, they were in the ſaid Abbey, in Walter de Doai; and in Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux.

What Walter held, being the greateſt part of the Pariſh, is what received afterwards the name of

GAINES

from a very conſiderable Family ſurnamed *de Engaine*, who had one of the Colnes, denominated alſo *Gaines* from them. [See in the other Volume, p. 121. 217] [*O*].

The manſion houſe of Gains ſtands about half a mile South of this Church, near Gaines croſs.

This eſtate did not very long continue in Walter de Doai's Family. In K. John's reign, it was in *William de Courteney* [*P*]. His heirs were *William de Cantilupe* Baron of Bergavenny, and *Vitalis Engaine* Lord of Blatherwick in Northamptonſhire (*i*). And upon the partition of his eſtate, in 1242, this, with other Maners fell to *Engaine*, in whoſe Family it continued at leaſt till the year 1318 [*Q*]. [For a more particular account of the intermarriages of this Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 121. 217.] [*R*].

Vitalis Engaine dying in 1244, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſurviving ſon——*Henry*, who dyed 24 Febru. 1271, unmarried: Whereupon——Sir *John Engaine*, his brother, came into his eſtates (*k*). He held this Maner by the ſerjancy of keeping the King's grey-hounds [*S*]. Departing this life in 1297, he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1302, held the maner of Hepmynſtre of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice (*l*). Leaving no iſſue, he ſettled by fine this eſtate, about the year 1318, on John, the ſon of his brother Nicolas, and the heirs of the body of the ſaid John (*m*). This laſt —— *John Engaine* was a Knight banneret; ſerved under K. Edward III. in his wars in France; and had frequently ſummons to Parliamene. [See in the other Volume, p. 121. 217.] But, according to John Weever, (*n*)

Simon de Havering, and afterwards *John de Havering*, about this time, were in poſſeſſion of this Maner: whether as feoffees in truſt, or otherwiſe, doth not plainly appear. It ſeems to have been in fee, upon the payment of a pair of gilt ſpurs of the price of ſix pence. For,

Sir *Thomas Engaine*, who dyed 29 June 1367, is not recorded to have had this Maner, only the rent of one pair of gilt ſpurs, and the Advowſon of the Church of Upmynſtre; the ſaid rent to be received out of the Maner once John de Havering's. Sir Thomas married Catharine, daughter of Hugh Courtney Earl of Devonſhire, but leaving

---

(*b*) Spelman Gloſſar. ſub voce *Monaſterium*: & Du Freſne's Gloſſar. ſub voce *Monaſteria*.

(*i*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 466. 636. 732.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 56 Hen. III.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 25 & 30 Edw. I.

(*m*) Fine 12 Edw. II.

(*n*) Funer. Monum. p. 652.

[*O*] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Ceffeurda. Upmunſtre tenet Walterus in dominio, quod tenuit Suenus Suart pro manerio, & pro VI hidis & dimidio, & XXX acris. Semper VIII villani. Tunc V bordarii, modo VII. Semper IV ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc V carucate hominum, modo IV. Silva CC porcis, VIII acre prati. Tunc I pullus, modo nullus. modo LXXXV oves, & XXV oves. Tunc valuit VII libras, modo VIII. Et X acre jacuerunt in hoc manerio quas tenet Goisfridus de Magnavilla in ſuo eſcangio, ut dicit. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 91. a. Tit. 52.

[*P*] Arms of Engaine. Azure, a feſſe dancette, or, between ſix croſs croſslets of the ſecond.

This Maner was, in their early time, accounted a Barony, and even an Honor . . . 'Extent' Manerii vel Honoris de Upminſtre, ubi Upminſter vocatur Baronia.' Placita apud Weſtm. 7 & 8 Hen. III. rot. 23. Le Neve's Collect.

[*Q*] Rex commiſit Ade de Courteney Maneria de Bolevile in Com. Northt. & Upminſter in Eſſex, in Breve Regis noiata, Vicecomitibus Com. pdict', ad deliberandū ei Maneria p'dicta que fuer. Willi de Courteney quondam Viri ſui. Clauſ. 16 Joh. m. 4. Theſe laſt words I think make it the King's gift, and that it had been ſome time in Courteney.

[*R*] There are many Places in England named Gaynes, Engaines, D'Engains, one, for inſtance, near St. Neots in Huntingdonſhire, another at Taverſham in Cambridgeſhire. Dr. Brady, author of the Engliſh Hiſtory, uſed to ſay, that theſe were poſſeſſed by, and had their name from one ſurnamed De Ingeniis, Engineer to the Conqueror, or from his deſcendants. Agreeably to this, we have the Name in the Monaſticon written Ingaine. There is one difficulty in admitting this, that ſo great a man as the Conqueror's Engineer would be found in the entries of Domeſday in many Counties. It is probable that we have him ſo but by his Family name, and not by that of his office, which his poſterity might be fond of taking. Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 297.

[*S*] Placita Coronæ apud Chelmeresford, in craſt.' ſci Michis 13 Edw. I.

Hund' de Chafford. De ſerjanciis dicunt, quod Johes Engayne tenet maner' de Upmenſtr' qd val' p' ann' XXX l. p' ſerjanciam cuſtod' Canes leporarios Dni R's. Et dicunt qd ſerjancia illa integra eſt, et nichil a retro eſt Dno Regi de ſerjancia p'dca.—See T. Blount Antient Tenures &c. p. 50.

no iſſue, his three Siſters became his coheirs; namely, Joyce, wife of William de Goldington; Elizabeth, wife of Sir *Laurence Pabenham*; and Mary wife of Sir William Barnak (*o*).

Elizabeth, and her huſband Sir *Laurence Pabenham* had the Advowſon of this Church, and the yearly rent of a pair of gilt ſpurs of the price of 6 d. (*p*). Which he held in her right at the time of his deceaſe in 1398 (*q*). The Advowſon continued in their heirs till the year 1557; namely, in Sir Thomas Aylеſbury, the Cheney family, William Lord Vaux, &c. as we ſhall ſhew more particularly under the account of the Church (*r*).

As for the Maner itſelf of Gaines, it remained in the *Havering* Family. *Lora*, wife of Sir *John de Havering*, afterwards of William Morewoode, held it till her deceaſe, 4 Novemb. 1393 (*s*).

It hath been ſaid, that *Alice Perrers*, Abiſhag to old K. Edward III. and daughter or grandaughter, of Richard de Perers, ſeveral times Sheriff of this County [*T*], was poſſeſſed of this maner; undoubtedly of the King's gift. This Maner is not indeed mentioned among the reſt, which ſhe had in this County, [namely thoſe of Bradwell near the ſea, Hokkele, Pilton, Daneſeye, and Weſt Newland in St. Laurence and Steple,] and were declared forfeited in 1377 (*t*). But in 1378, the ſentence againſt her being reverſed, and her goods and eſtates reſtored to her, and her huſband Sir *William Windſor*, Lieutenant of Ireland, he had, among the reſt, a grant of the reverſion of this maner of Upminſtre, otherwiſe called Gaynes in Upminſtre. He dyed in 1383 (*u*). After his deceaſe,

Sir *John Deyncourt* obtained a grant of the reverſion of this maner; but he dyed either before, or at leaſt the ſame year, as Lora aforeſaid; leaving his ſon——*Roger*, under age, and the King's Ward (*w*). Immediately upon Lora's death, one *Robert Chickell* of London, as heir to the ſaid John Deyncourt, intruded and entered upon the King's poſſeſſions, *viz.* two meſſuages called Napers-Tenement and Snellinge-Tenement, together with arable, meadow, and paſture, to the ſaid meſſuages belonging, in *Havering*, which were members and parcels of the ſaid maner of Upminſter (*x*).

Sir John Deyncourt, who obtained a grant of this Maner, was a branch of the noble Family of D'Eincourt, deſcended from Walter, that came in with William the Conqueror, and had large poſſeſſions in the northern parts of England (*y*). Sir John married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry De la Feld, who is ſaid to have had an intereſt in this Maner [*U*]. His ſon Roger Deyncourt, or Dencourt, dyed 20 . . . 1455, and is buried under the arch between the Chancel and north Chapel, with Elizabeth his wife, by whom he had ſeveral children (*z*). Whether one of them was *Robert Dencort* of Alveley, we cannot exactly find out. But the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record,

Nicolas Wayte, citizen and draper of London, ſon of Thomas Wayte of the ſame place and occupation, married *Ellyn* daughter of the ſaid *Robert Dencort*, by Elizabeth his firſt wife daughter of Jenkyn Clarke of Alveley: And Robert Dencort by his ſecond wife Maryon Miller, had Richard, Anne, and Alice. Whether Nicolas Wayte had not this eſtate in right of Ellyn his wife, is doubtful, and yet very probable. She dyed 27 May 1545, and he 7 Auguſt 1543, and both lye buried in this Church, with an epitaph. He held this maner of Gaynes, with appertenances, and 3 meſſuages, 250 acres of arable, 26 of meadow, 121 of paſture, 130 of wood, and 16l. 2s. 3d. qa rent. His heirs were, the grandſon, and the daughter, of his kinſman Edward Wayte late of Ronhale in Bedfordſhire, namely, *Edward Bendowe*, ſon and heir of *Elizabeth Bendowe*, one of the daughters and heirs of the ſaid Edward Wayte, aged 38 years; and *Agnes Pyke*, the other daughter, 53 years old (*a*). Upon partition of Wayte's eſtates, this Maner fell to *John Pyke's* ſhare, in right of his wife, who ſoon parted with it: For, 12 May 1543, they obtained a licenſe to alienate this maner of Geynes with appertenances, 3 meſſuages, 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 200 of wood, 60 of furze and heath, in Upminſter and Horn-Church, to

Ralph Latham Eſq; (*b*) citizen and goldſmith of London. This Ralph was a lineal deſcendent in the male-line from a younger branch of the ancient family of Latham, of Latham in Lancaſhire, who were lords of that place from the time of K. Richard I. to the latter end of K. Edward the IIId's, when Iſabel, ſole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Latham, by her marriage with Sir John Stanley, brought it into the noble

---

(*o*) Inquiſ. 41 Edw. III. (*p*) Pedes Fin. 50. Edw. III. (*q*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. (*r*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 618. (*s*) Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II. (*t*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. II. (*u*) See J. Barnes's Hiſt. of K. Edw. III. p. 872, 873. Sir Robert Cotton's, or rather W. Bowyer's, Abridgement, p. 158. 177. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 510. & Inquiſ. 3 & 6 Hen. IV. (*w*) Inquiſ. 3 & 6 Hen. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. IV. (*y*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 385, &c. (*z*) From his epitaph. (*a*) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Lett. pat. 35. Hen. VIII.

[*T*] Richard de Perers, Kt. was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire for 4 years, from the 8th. to the 12th. of K. Edward II. again the 18th. of the ſame King; the 1ſt. of K. Edward III. and for two years, the 3d. and 4th. of the ſame.—His Arms were, quarterly, argent and ſable. In the firſt quarter, a molet of 8 points, ſable.

[*U*] In 1406, John Deſpayne, *alias* Sotherey, demiſed to John Prophete, and *Thomas Feld*, clerks, and to the heirs of the ſaid Thomas, all his right in the maner of Gaynes; and in one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 40 of paſture called Godehouſe, in Upmy ſtre. . . . Clauſ. 8 Hen. IV.

The year following, Henry de la Feld entailed the maner of Gaines upon his three ſons, one after another; and in default of their iſſue, upon *John Deyncort*, and Elizabeth his wife daughter of the ſaid Henry De la Feld; in whoſe right afterwards it ſhould ſeem he came to be lord here; and lieth buried with his wife under a fair tomb. . . . Such is J. Weever's account, Fun. Monu. p. 691. But there muſt be a miſtake at leaſt in the Chriſtian name. For the perſon buried here, is named in the epitaph *Roger*, and not *John*.

Arms of Deyncourt. Argent, a feſſe indented, or dancette, between ten billets, 4, 3, 2, 1. ſable. Creſt. On a torſe a plume of feathers.

Family of *Stanley* Earls of Derby. *Lathamhouſe* became remarkable in the laſt century, by the moſt brave defence made in it on K. Charles the Second's ſide, by Charlotte, Counteſs dowager of Derby. Ralph Latham Eſq; dyed 19 July 1556, poſſeſſed of the maners of Gaynes, Upminſter-hall, Bridge-houſe, and Newplace; and one meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 32 of paſture, and 6 of wood, called Gladmans, with appertenances, all in Upminſter; and ſeveral eſtates in pariſhes adjoyning (*c*) [*W*]. This Ralph was ſon of *Robert Latham* of North-Okendon Eſq; ſon of *Philip*, and grandſon of Sir *Robert*. Robert's wife was Thomaſine, daughter and heir of Thomas Ardale, [remarried to Richard Badby,] and by her he had Ralph; and Thomas, from whom deſcended the Latham's of Stifford. Ralph's wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter and heir of Thomas Hill, or, according to J. Weever, of Sir William Roche Lord Mayor of London, by whom he had two ſons both named William, the youngeſt of whom was ſettled at Sandon in this County.——*William Latham* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, born in 1539, departed this life 17 May 1600; at which time he had, in this pariſh, only the capital meſſuage called New-Place, and Goodhouſe, and Gladmans (*d*) [*X*]. For he had alienated this maner, by licenſe dated 14 Septemb. 1560, to

Robert Badby, Gent. and to *Ralph Latham*, and others (*e*). Again, by licence dated 21 March 1563, to

William Strangman, and others, for the *proper uſe* of the ſaid W. Latham (*f*). And, by licenſe dated 1 May 1587, to

Gerard D'Ewes, citizen and ſtationer of London, ſon of Adrian D'Ewes, deſcended from the ancient Lords of Keſſel in Gelderland, who had come and ſettled in England about the beginning of K. Henry VIIIths. reign. He dyed 12 April 1592, leaving——*Paul D'Ewes* his ſon and heir born in 1570 (*g*), afterwards one of the Six Clerks in Chancery [*Y*]. He, by licence dated 7 Auguſt 1793, alienated this Maner, with all its rights, members, and appertenances, and the Advowſon of the Church and chapel, to

Francis Rowe Gent. and *George Wiſeman*, for the uſe of *William Latham* Eſq; the elder, for the term of his life, remainder to his ſon. So that now Gaines-hall returned into the Latham family; and probably all the foreſaid alienations were only by way of truſt. The father *William Latham* Eſq; married Amia, daughter of William *Strangman* Eſq;——*William* his ſon married *Alice*, daughter of *Paul d'Ewes* Eſq; and dyed 14 Febru. 1614 (*h*).——*Ralph* his ſon, Common Serjeant of the City of London, was his heir; whoſe ſon —— *Ralph* ſucceeded him in this eſtate.

Tradition goes, that one Mr. *Herbert* has been ſince that time Lord of Gaynes. The maner was ſold in 1721, by a widow of Mr. *Graves*, brother to Mr. *Joſeph Graves* a Clergyman of Lewes in Suſſex, who had enjoyed it about ſixty years, to

Mr. *Amos White*, preſent poſſeſſor.

The Maner of UPMINSTER-HALL

was one of the ſeventeen, given by Earl Harold to the Abbey founded by him at Waltham, and thence named *Waltham-Hall*.

K. Edward the Confeſſor confirmed it to that houſe, as did alſo K. Henry II. K. Richard I. and K. Henry III. And in the *Cartæ antiquæ* it is called 104 acres (*i*). That Abbey was poſſeſſed of it at the time of the general Survey [*Z*].

(*c*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. (*d*) Inquiſ. 42 Eliz. (*e*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz. (*f*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (*g*) Inquiſ. 34 Eliz. June 7. (*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. May 19. (*i*) Monaſtic. Anglic. VII. p. 11, 12. 14. 16, 17. & Cartæ antiquæ, p. 14.

[*W*] Namely, in Stifford, Viſes lands otherwiſe Chickners, 20 acres, and Chickners Hempſtalls 10 acres; a meſſuage and lands called Browns, and Cotterells, in Gr. Wareley; Berdens, and Tabrams, in Cranham; 60 acres of arable, and 12 of meadow of Alveley, called Dodds-hills. Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

[*X*] Goodhouſe, conſiſted of one meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 32 of paſture. And Gladmans, of 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 32 of paſture, and 6 of wood. Tukes land, parcel of this laſt contained 20 acres. Inquiſ. 42 Eliz.

[*Y*] This Paul bought Stow-hall in Suffolk, where he ſettled. He married Cecily, daughter and heir of Richard Symonds of Caxden in Dorſetſhire Eſq; and had, among other children, his eldeſt ſon the learned Sir Symonds D'Ewes, of Stow-hall, Kt. created a Baronet 15 July 1641. This family is lately extinct by the death of Sir Jermyn D'Ewes.

[*Z*] Terra Canonicorum Sancte Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Upmonſtram tenet Sancta Crux pro ii hidis & dimidio, & XL acris. Tunc VIII villani, modo VI. Tunc ii bordarii, modo IV. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & IV carucate hominum. Silva CCC porcis, VI acre prati, ii animalia. Tunc XX oves, modo L. Tunc XI porci, modo XXX. Semper valuit IV libras. . . . Huic manerio jacet i ſochemannus de XXX acris, & dimidio carucate; Et val' XX denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16 b. Tit. 8.

The Bounds of this Lordſhip are particularly deſcribed in the Monaſticon, Vol. II. p. 12. in the following Saxon words. . . . Eꞃeꞅꞇ aꞇ Tiᵹelhẏꞃꞅꞇ ꞅuð ꞇoþaꞃe Maꞃcꝺice. oꝼ þaꞃe ꝺice Weꞅꞇ in Inᵹcebuꞃne. ⁊ oꝼ þaꞃe buꞃne noꞃð in ꞇo Beccenᵹaꞃe. ⁊ oꝼ Beccenᵹaꞃe noꞃð anꝺ lanᵹ þaꞃe Walꝺꞅꞇꞃaꞇe inꞇo Sꞇanᵹaꞃe oꝼ Sꞇanᵹaꞃe noꞃð inꞇo Manneꞅ Lanꝺ. oꝼ Manneꞅ lanꝺe eꝼꞇ inꞇo Tiᵹelhẏꞃꞅꞇe:·. 'Firſt 'at Tigelhyrſte South toward Marcdike, from that dike weſt 'in Ingceburne, and from that burne north to Beccengare. 'and from Beccangare north along the Wald-ſtreet to Stan'gare. from Stangare north into Mannes land. from Mannes 'land again to Tigelhyrſte.' Upon which the learned Dr. Derham made the following obſervations.

The Northern limit was what is now called Tilehurſt from the two Saxon words Tiᵹel, and þẏꞃꞅꞇ ſignifying a wood affording earth, fit for making Tiles; and ſuch is the ſoil at this day, near Mr. Branfill's, above the Medicinal Spring; where is a houſe called Tyler's, and where the beſt Tiles and bricks in theſe parts are made. Tiᵹel is probably from the Latin Tegula, the Saxons having borrowed both name and uſe of Tiles from the Romans. Southerly we go to Maꞃcꝺice or *Mark-Ditch*, otherwiſe Boundary, by Cranham pariſh, to the road leading from Horn Church to Warley. Here may have been a Ditch for a Britiſh mound, dividing the Territories of one petty King from another, which perhaps extended to Childerdich, and there gave name: And this may have been defaced by ploughing and Huſbandry. Weſtward we go thence to Inᵹcebuꞃne, or, as it is now written, Ingreburne, a Bourn or brook, which ſeparates Chafford Hundred from the Liberty of Havering. Thence we go Northward to Beccenᵹaꞃe, the brook, or beechen weare; or perhaps it was a compound of Becan-aunᵹꞃe, the Beacon-place, where the Beacon once ſtood, which probably

Upminſter-Hall was probably a retiring-place, or hunting ſeat, for the Abbat. Here he had a Chapel, built of ſtone, yet remaining; with a Font in it, for the uſe of his Tenants and dependents; which farther appears from their having a Cemetery where the Garden now is, for, in it human Bones have been dug up. It is pleaſantly ſituated about a mile north from this Church.

After the diſſolution, K. Henry VIII. granted this eſtate to *Thomas Cromwell*, Earl of Eſſex. Upon his attainder, it reverted to the Crown, and was by the ſame King 7 July 1543, for the ſum of 848*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* granted, or rather alienated, to

Ralph Latham of London, goldſmith, together with the annual rent of 38*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* which was the fee-farm rent reſerved to the Crown for the keeping of thirty dogs, or hounds [*A*]. This grant was full and abſolute, with all the Honors, *&c.* And exempted from all ſervice to the Crown.

In the grant were included the following woods, or coppices. Anſedown, Milredon, Newfeild, Sallethills, Thickehope, copices; and a wood and waſte called Abbots common wood (*k*). Ralph Latham dyed poſſeſſed of it 19 July 1556 (*l*). His ſon——*William Latham* had licenſe, 21 May 1563, to alienate the maners of Upminſter-hall, and Gaynes, with appertenances, to

William Strangman, and others (*m*): And again, 8 Auguſt 1593, to

Roger James, and his heir (*n*): This Roger dyed 10 Decemb. 1596, holding the lordſhip or maner of Upminſter of the Queen *in capite*, in the ſeveral tenures of George Wiſeman, and William Latham.——*Roger*, his ſon and heir, was 7 years old (*o*).

In 1599, a Court was held here in the name of *Thomas Clayborne* Gent. and *Sarah* his wife; and in 1605, another Court was kept in their names. In 1628, Sir *Roger James* and *Mary* his wife, with Sir *Robert Cock* and *Robert Fryth* and their wives, levied a fine and declared the Uſes to

Ralph Latham Eſq; Common Serjeant, and his heirs. In 1641 *Ralph*, ſon of the Common Serjeant, mortgaged this eſtate, and next year ſold it for 6640*l.* to

Juliana Viſcounteſs Dowager *Campden*, who ſettled it on herſelf for life, Remainder to *Henry* ſecond ſon of *Baptiſt Noel*, grandſon and heir apparent to Edward Lord Campden. In 1664 the ſaid *Henry Noel* poſſeſſed it: He dyed in 1677, and by will gave it to his wife for life, then to his brother——*Edward*, afterwards Earl of *Gainſborough*, in whom it continued till 1685; then it was purchaſed under a decree in Chancery by

Captain *Andrew Branfill.* He was of Dartmouth in Devonſhire; and being bred up to the ſea, as moſt of his relations were, became Commander of a ſhip at the age of 19 years, and by his induſtry acquired a conſiderable fortune. The original name of this family is ſuppoſed to have been Bampfield, but ſince altered to Branfill: the Arms of both families being the ſame. In 1681, he married *Damaris*, eldeſt daughter of John Aylet of Kelvedon-Hatch, ſon to the heroic Captain Aylet, of Magdalen-Laver; concerning whom ſee more under that pariſh. By her he had ſeveral children. He dyed 27 July 1709, aged 59, and was buried in the north aiſle of this Church, with a monument.——*Champion Branfill* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Mary*, daughter of Mr. Benjamin *Brawne* citizen and vintner of London. He was High Sheriff of Eſſex, in 1734, and dyed in . . . ——*Champion Branfill* Eſq; is his ſon and heir, preſent poſſeſſor [*B*].

A third MANER,

in this pariſh, that was Uluuin's in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, belonged to Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux, at the time of the general Survey [*C*].

This I take to have been the moſt ſoutherly part of this pariſh, adjoyning to Alveley, and parcel of the eſtate called Bumpſted's [of which ſee an account under Alveley.] Probably it comprehended many of the lands which are now freehold in South-Upminſter; if not moſt of the lands, from Bumpſted's along the eaſtern ſide, and ſo through Corbet's-Tye, as far as New-Place.

If we divide the whole pariſh of Upminſter into ten parts, according to the number of Hides in Domeſday-book; about ſix parts and more will belong now to the maner of Gains; about two parts to Upminſter-hall; and the remaining part and a half to Bumpſted's. And what adds to the probability, or rather certainty, that theſe

---

(*k*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (*l*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. (*m*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (*n*) Ibid. 35 Eliz. (*o*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. nu 49.

was about the preſent Windmill in the moſt conſpicuous part of the country, anſwering to another Beacon which was near to Mr. *Green's* Houſe at Naveſtoke. Thence more northward along Walꝺꞅꞇꞃaꞇe, the Street which leads to Weald Camp from Tilbury or thereabout. Then to Sꞇanȝaꞃe, or Stone-weare, which ſeems to have been a paved Paſſage in Brook-ſtreet Stream or Weare; ſo to Manneꞅ Lanꝺ, which was a boundary for Weald maner, deſcribed to be a ſpot on the confines of Weald, Warley, and Upminſter, which their proceſſioners went up to, but none of them took in. Going eaſtward from *No Mans Land*, the circuit is ended at Tıȝelhẏꞃꞅꞇe.

[*A*] I have found nothing before this time of the eſtate's being obliged to keep the King's Dogs, nor is it uſual for Monaſtery eſtates to be ſo charged. This would have been a great deal too high a price in Harold's time, nor can it be thought to be impoſed upon the Abbat afterwards. It is like one of the fineſſes of Empſon and Dudley, to exchange ſuch ſervices for ready money, and to ſcrew up the owner of an eſtate to ſuch a pitch.

[*B*] Arms of Branfill. Or, on a bend gules, 3 eſtoiles argent.

[*C*] Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Upminſtram tenet Malgerus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc ii bordarii, & modo ſimiliter. Semper una carucata. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

very lands were what belonged to Odo, is, that Malger held alſo under him the lands in Alveley, adjoyning to theſe, and part of Bumpſted's eſtate.

New Place,

a nominal Maner, ſtands a little way eaſt from this Church: and was ſo named in contradiſtinction to *Gaines*, the ancient reſidence of the Lords of this maner. The Houſe is down, and nothing but the out-houſes remaining.

There belonged to it 40 acres of arable, holden of the maner of Cranham-hall, by fealty, and yearly rent of 33 s. And 10 acres of meadow, 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, and 3 s. yearly rent, of the maner of South-Okendon, by fealty, and a red Roſe on June 24.

It was part of the eſtate of Ralph Latham, who dyed in 1556 (*p*). His deſcendent *Ralph* came and reſided in it, after having parted with Gains, and Upminſter-hall.——*Mary*, his only child and heir, brought it in marriage to Sir *Thomas Skipwith*, Bart. of Metheringham in Lincolnſhire. He ſold New Place to——*John Rayley*, citizen and draper of London.——*John*, his ſon, departing this life without iſſue, in 1718, left it after the deceaſe of Heſter his mother, who dyed in 1724, to *Sarah* his wife, daughter of Francis Clerke, Vicar of Stoke-Daubernon, in Surrey. Having no iſſue, ſhe was remarried to John Major of London.

Bridge-House,

another maner in this pariſh, ſtands near the Bridge over the Brook, from whence it takes its denomination: and lies partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Horn-Church. John de Reydon, John Cook, and Richard Goddeſton were the ancienteſt poſſeſſors upon record [*D*].

The lands belonging to it were 30 acres of arable, holden of the maner of Dovers, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6 s. . . . 18 acres of arable, and 15 acres of meadow, of the maner of Gwydye-hall, by fealty, ſuit of court, and yearly rent of 8 s. 8 d. . . . and 60 acres of paſture, and 6 of wood, of the Warden and Fellows of New College, by fealty, and rent of 11 s. *per annum* (*q*).

It belonged, as the former, to *Ralph Latham*, and his ſucceſſors, mentioned above.

Sunnings is a capital meſſuage in this pariſh, a mile and upwards ſouth-eaſt from the Church, beyond Gaines.

It was anciently the reſidence of the Family of Frith, who were benefactors to Rainham. John Frith of Sonnings in Upminſter, and of London, Scrivener, had iſſue *George Frith* of Rainham, who married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Howe of Naveſtok, and had by her Thomas Frith of Sonnings, who by *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Holden of Rainham, had *Robert*, Gregory, James, Joan, and Catharine.

Catharine, widow of George, was remarried to Robert Holden, and had children by him. She lived a wife and widow 65 years in Rainham, and dyed there 15 Decemb. 1612, aged 90.

Park-Corner, a farm of 66 acres in this pariſh, belonged to John Lewen; then to John Radford, who left it in 1723 to Tudor Lockley.

In 1569, John Willett held of the maner of Gaines, one meſſuage, and 50 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, here, called Martyns and Motts (*r*).

Corbet's Tye, a hamlet in this pariſh near Gaines, was ſo named from an owner, and the Saxon word ꞇẏᵹ, incloſure.

Mr. James Eſdale; William Palmer; Robert Reynolds; Thomas Engliſh, and William Braunds, have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The Charitable Benefactions,

are Five pounds ten ſhillings, diſtributed in bread weekly, and for a ſermon: the gift of Tho: Frith.

Given by Mr. Phoenix 40 l. towards a ſtock.
—5 l. added, in 1613, by William Latham Eſq;
—5 l. added, in 1626, by Mrs. Grace Latham.
—5 l. added, in 1636, by Mrs. Alice Latham.
—20 l. added by Mr. Nathan. Sand, Curate of this pariſh.

In North Upminſter is a mineral Water impregnated with alkaline ſalts, of the ſame nature as that at Brentwood. It is good to correct acidities, and in vomitings, reachings, and too copious hæmorrhoidal fluxes.

The Church, dedicated to St. Laurence, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel, built by Sir John Engaine. The Church and Chancel are tyled, the reſt leaded.

In 1638, part of the Church and Steeple were fired by lightning, and defaced; but ſince repaired. The Tower, which is of ſtone, contains 4 Bells; and on the top of it there is a Spire, partly ſhingled and partly leaded.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Gaines, till they were ſeparated by Sir John Engaine, as related above. After that time the Advowſon of the Rectory continued in Engaine's heirs. From Sir Thomas Engaine, it came to his ſiſter Elizabeth, and her huſband Sir Laurence Pabenham. Their only daughter and heir, Catharine, brought it to her firſt huſband, Sir Thomas Aleſbury; and afterwards to her ſecond huſband, Sir William Cheney, or Cheyne;

(*p*) Inquiſ. 4 & Ph. & Mar. (*q*) Ibid. (*r*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. Apr. 1.

[*D*] Johes de Reydon relax' Johi, Cook, & al' totum jus in illo ten'to voc' le Briggehous in villa de Upmynſtre. Clauſ. 48 Edw. III.—Joane, widow of Roger Aſhbourneham, held a tenement called Braggehouſe, of the Church of Upmenſtre, by the ſervice of one pound of wax yearly: She held alſo 91 acres, in ſix parcels, of Deyncourt, Leventhorp, &c. in this pariſh. Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V.

Robert Goddeſton, who dyed in 145[illegible], held, a meſſuage called Braggehous in Upminſtre, and 60 acres of arable, and 6 of meadow, of John Leventhorp, as of his maner of Laundres; and 20 acres, parcel of the ſaid meſſuage, of Roger Deyncourt, as of his maner of Geynes.—John was his ſon. Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI.

in which laſt family of Cheney, it continued till 14 January 1513 (s).—— Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Cheyne, brought it to her huſband William Lord Vaux of Harrowden; who granted away ſome turns (t); but dyed poſſeſſed of it, 20 Auguſt 1595, leaving his grandſon Edward his heir. —— John Wright Eſq; had it, at the time of his deceaſe 25 May 1609 (u).—After which it was in the learned Dr. William Hervy; and in Halke; Newman; Bray; and now belongs to Thomas Bradſhaw Eſq;

The preſent Rector, Mr. Samuel Bradſhaw, hath built an elegant Parſonage-houſe.

The *Chapel* above-mentioned was built by Sir John Engaine, and thence called Gaines-Chapel, and St. *Mary's*, as well as the Lane near it, becauſe dedicated to St. Mary. 'Twas the burial place of the Families of Engaine, and Latham: which had in it ſeveral monuments and epitaphs. Hamlet Clarke, Gent. whoſe only child Mary was married to Ralph Latham of this place Eſq; and who himſelf took to his ſecond wife Alice mother of the ſaid Ralph; 'out of his pious devotion to the Honour of 'God, did at his ſole charge repair and beautify 'this Chapel, A. D. 1630.' And alſo ſet up the Arms of Latham and R. L. on the north wall, and in the eaſt window of the ſame, the Arms of Latham, Dencourt &c. with 1630 under them.

By an exact account of all the Inhabitants taken in 1695, there were found to be, in South-end 258, in North-end 112. Tot. 370.

South-Upminſter is rated to the land-tax at 984l. and North-Upminſter at 692l.

The learned and good Dr. William Derham, Rector of this pariſh from 1689 to 1735, was not only an ornament to it, but alſo to this County and Nation. He was born at Stowton near Worceſter 26 November 1657; educated at Trinity-College in Oxford; Chaplain to Catharine Lady-Dowager Grey of Warke; preſented to this Living 31 Auguſt 1689; inſtalled Canon of Windſor 19 September 1716; created Doctor in Divinity by diploma from the Univerſity of Oxford, 26 June 1730. He was one of the moſt uſeful and induſtrious Members of the Royal Society, to which he communicated great numbers of curious pieces, inſerted in their Philoſophical Tranſactions. Phyſico-Theology; Aſtro-Theology; Chriſto-Theology; Notes and Obſervations upon Eleazar Albin's Natural Hiſtory of Birds, and Engliſh Inſects, &c. are well known works of his. But for a fuller account of him we beg leave to refer to Biographia Britannica, Vol. III. p. 1649. By Anne his wife, aunt to George Scott of Chigwell Eſq; he had ſeveral children; the eldeſt of whom, William Derham, D. D. dyed Preſident of St. John's College in Oxford ſome years ago.

Samuel Bradſhaw, M. A. 3 May 1735, upon Derham's d. . . . Thomas Bradſhaw Eſq;

WARLEY,

Two adjoining Pariſhes of this name, are diſtinguiſhed from each other by the appellations of Great, and Little; otherwiſe Abbeſs, and Semeles.

From which of theſe Saxon words, ƿæꞃ, ſignifying Weare or pond; ƿaaꞃ, a Sea-weed; ƿaꞃe, wares, or merchandiſe [E]; the firſt ſyllable of the name is formed, we cannot judge. As for the termination ley, it ſignifies untilled, or paſture, land. It is otherwiſe written in records Verdeleia, Wardley, and Wareleia.

II. GREAT WARLEY

is the largeſt Pariſh of the two, as the name imports.

In it are two Maners, 1. The maner of Great Warley, alias Abbeſs-Warley. 2. . . . that of Warley Franks.

The Maner of GREAT or ABBESS WARLEY,

belonged, before and after the Conqueſt, to the Abbeſs of Berking [F]: which occaſioned its name of *Abbeſs*.

The manſion houſe ſtood behind the Church, but is now down: The Farm houſe belonging to the eſtate is called Pound-houſe. The Court is kept at an ale-houſe on Warley Common.

The Celereſs of Berking Nunnery received from the collector of Warley 50 s. at Eaſter, and 50 s. at Michaelmaſs (w).

Upon the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries this eſtate coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, 10 Febru. 1539, the maner of Great Warely, with all lands and privileges thereto belonging, in this pariſh, Stifford, and Shenfield; and the Advowſon of the Church, to *William Gonſon* Eſq; and his heirs: to hold by the tenth part of a knight's fee, and payment of 4 l. 2 s. *per ann.* (x). And yet, 28 May 1541, Edward North is found to have alienated them to Edward Barrett Eſq; (y); ſo great was the confuſion of property in thoſe times of Reformation! But William Gonſon at the time of his deceaſe, 3 Auguſt 1544, was poſſeſſed of this maner, and Advowſon, and 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture,

---

(s) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II.—6 Hen. V.—5 Hen. VII. (t) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 617, 618. (u) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. May 24. & July 16. (w) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80. (x) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (y) Pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

[E] N. Salmon choſe to derive it from *Ward*, becauſe as he fancied it lay upon the great Road from London by Horn-Church toward Fryerning, there may have been a *Ward* or Watch kept here for the ſecurity of Travellers in the Saxon times.

[F] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Wareleiam tenet Semper Sancta Maria pro iii hidis. Semper IX villani. Tunc VIII bordarii, modo x. Tunc iii ſervi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc VIII carucate hominum, modo VI. Silva CC porcis. Paſtura C ovibus. VIII animalia, XI porci, CL oves, i vas apium. Semper valuit VII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 17. Tit. 9.

100 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 6*l.* rent;——*Chriſtopher* his ſon and heir, was then 30 years old (*z*): whoſe ~~ſon~~ brother——*Benjamin Gonſon* ~~ſucceeded him~~, and dyed 26 November 1577, leaving——*Benjamin*, his ſon and heir 26 years old (*a*). He dyed 26 May 1600, poſſeſſed of this maner, and Advowſon, and of Cley-tey &c. in this pariſh: And his four daughters were his coheirs; namely, Urſula, wife of Robert Peterſon; Anne, wife of Giles Fleming; Benedicta, wife of Thomas Wallenger; and Thomaſine, wife of Edward Fenton (*b*).

Among theſe four was this eſtate divided. For *Anne Fleming*, who dyed 28 March 1627, held a fourth part of the maner of *Great-Warley*, and of the Advowſon of the Church, and of other, the premiſſes, of the King *in capite*:——*Urſula Fleming*, her daughter and heir was 17 years old (*c*). The Fleming Family lived at Warley-Place.

Some of the *Evelyn* family had it from the year 1649 to 1655; and in 1655 ſold it to

John Hart, of London, merchant: of whom it was purchaſed, in 1669, by

Rowland Winne of London, merchant, ſecond ſon of Edmund Winne, of Thornton in Lincolnſhire Eſq; younger brother to Sir George Winne of Noſtell-Abbey in Yorkſhire. Rowland fined for Alderman and Sheriff of the city of London. He gave this eſtate to two nephews, and the ſurvivor of them.——*Mark Winne* Eſq; one of the nephews dyed poſſeſſed of the whole, from whom it deſcended to——*Mark Winne* Eſq;

This Family ſprung from thoſe of the ſame name in Wales, and have been a long time at Little Warley.

The Maner of Warley-Franks.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile weſt from the Church.

This was held free by one Godric in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and at the time of the Survey by Suene of Eſſex [*G*]. His grandſon *Hugh de Eſſex* forfeiting it by his cowardiſe, [as related under Rayleye, and in the other Volume, p. 611.] it eſcheated to the Crown.

K. Henry III. upon his creating *Hubert de Burgh* Earl of Kent, 11 February 1226, granted him, among others, the maner of Warlee, part of the poſſeſſions of Henry de Eſſex (*d*).

It was, not long after, in *Francis de Scoland*, father and ſon; from whom it is ſuppoſed to have derived the name of FRANKS.

Francis de Scoland, who dyed in 1284, held of Laurence de Plumberive one meſſuage and 310 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 12 of wood, and 40*s.* rent in Warle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee;——*Francis* was his ſon and heir (*e*). The eſtate continued ſome time in this family, for we find that, in 1372, *Francis de Scoland* of Cataungre, granted to John Payn, citizen of London, his heirs, and aſſigns, the maner of *Great-Warle* (*f*).

In 1418, Joane, wife of *Roger Aſhbournham* had the maner of *Frankis* in Great-Warle; and alſo the maner of Southall in Rainham, and eſtates in Upminſter.——*Robert*, ſon of *Anne* her daughter, her grandſon and heir, was eighteen years old (*g*).

John Godſton, who dyed 24 Febru. 1498, held the maner of Warle-Franks, of the King *in capite*; by knight's ſervice; and parcels of land, called Latchetts, Tarecroft, Smithfeild, and Smithes mead, Coddeham, North-land &c.——*Joane*, *Elizabeth*, *Alice*, *Margaret*, and *Millicent*, daughters of his ſon *William*, were his heirs (*h*).

The maner after this appears divided between *Hollingſhed*, *Elton*, and *Ellis*, probably huſbands of three of the daughters, but no wives names are in theſe Inquiſitions. *Ralph Hollingſhed* had licence, 20 March 1528, to alienate a fourth part of the maner of Franks, *alias* Warley-Franks to

Henry Averell of *London*, goldſmith. He departed this life 13 Novemb. 1540, leaving——*John*, his ſon and heir (*i*): who, at the time of his deceaſe, 20 Septemb. 1554, held a fourth part of this maner, and the third part of a fourth part of the ſame, and the third part of a meſſuage, 4 cottages, 360 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 280 of paſture, 95 of wood, 30 of marſh, and 40 s. rent in this pariſh. His father elder brother's ſon——*Bartholomew Averell*, then aged 42 years, was his heir (*k*). He dyed 14 May 1562, poſſeſſed of the premiſſes.——*Bartholomew* was his ſon (*l*) [*H*].

John Elton, coheir to this eſtate, dyed 28 May 1550, poſſeſſed of a third part of this maner, and the other premiſſes (*m*).——*Charles*, his brother and heir, dyed 12 Novemb. 1586, poſſeſſed alſo of the ſame, leaving——*Antony*, his ſon and heir (*n*).

Hugh Ellice, another coheir to this eſtate, dyed 30 June 1538, poſſeſſed of a fourth part of the maner of Warle.—Frankes, and a third part of a fourth part of the ſame.——*William Elys*, his ſon, then aged 23 years, held a third part of this maner, and the ſame quantity of land as Henry Averell aboveſaid. He dyed 14 January 1543, leaving an only daughter——*Anne*, but 2 months and 7 days old (*o*).

(*z*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. May 4. (*a*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. Apr. 29. (*b*) Inquiſ. 42 Eliza. May 26. (*c*) Inquiſ. 3 Caro. Sept. 6. (*d*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694. (*e*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. I. (*f*) Clauſ. 46 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V. (*h*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. nu. 133. (*i*) Pat. 20 Hen. VIII. Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VIII. Febr. 15. (*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Ph. & Mar. nu. 51. (*l*) Inquiſ. 4 & 6 Eliz. (*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. Janu. 21. (*n*) Inquiſ. 29 Eliz. nu. 99. (*o*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII. nu. 54. & Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. nu. 149.

[*G*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Ceffeurda. Warleiam tenuit Godricus liberè pro i manerio & pro ii hidis, T. R. E; modo Suenus ſimiliter in ſuo dominio. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Tunc ii bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc iii ſervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii & dimidium. Silva CL porcis, iii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, & VII animalia, & XVII porci. Tunc valuit IV libras, et quando recepit ſimiliter, modo VI libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 47. b. 48 a. Tit. 24.

[*H*] The Averell family had alſo conſiderable eſtates at Thunderſley, Stambridge, Canewdon, Southminſter, &c.

Thomas Drywood, and *Anne* his wife bought Bartholomew Averell's ſhare of this eſtate, by licenſe dated 4 Novemb. 1584. He alſo bought Antony Elton's ſhare, by licenſe dated 2 March 1589 (*p*). And it ſeems very probable, that Anne his wife was the daughter and heir of William Elys. He dyed 16 March 1592-3, holding two third parts of the maner of Warley Franks, of Henry Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Raley, by two parts diviſible into three of one knight's fee, and ſuit of Court from month to month.——*William Drywood*, his ſon and heir (*q*), of Cheſthunt in Hertfordſhire Eſq; did, in 1604, ſell this eſtate to

Nicolas Fuller of Gray's-inn Eſq; afterwards knighted. He held this maner of Warley Franks of the King *in capite*; and dying 3 July 1620, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Dowce Fuller*, of Chamber-houſe in Berkſhire Eſq; (*r*). The latter, in 1658, ſold this eſtate to

Thomas Gundrey, of Chingford Eſq; [concerning whom ſee more under that pariſh.] From him it hath paſſed to his heirs.

Peter Poulton, and Elizabeth his wife, paſſed by fine, in 1568, to Henry Billingſley, two third parts of one third part of this maner of Warleigh Franks; and two thirds of one third part of ſeveral parcels of land in Abbeſſe Warley, and Reynham (*s*).

WARLEY HALL, a capital meſſuage, ſtanding eaſt of the Church, is no Maner. *Benedicta*, daughter of *Benjamin Gonſon* above-mentioned, having it for her purparty, brought it to her huſband *Thomas Wallenger*. From him it came to *Antony Wallenger* of London Eſq; who dyed 4 June 1728. One of his daughters was married to John Wright, another to . . . Webſter; and the youngeſt to Mr. *Harris*, of London, merchant. They left three daughters; one married to Mr. Batt, of Devonſhire-Square, London, merchant; another to John Creſwick of the Cuſtom-houſe Eſq; and another to . . . . Godfrey.

WARLEY-PLACE is an ancient ſeat, pleaſantly ſituated, about two miles north from this Church.

It once belonged to the Abbeſs of Berking; and afterwards to the ancient family of Fleming. Thomas Fleming was father of Giles, of Warley-place, Eſq; who dyed 18 October, 1623, having married Catharine, daughter of Paul Claybrook of Kent, by whom he had, Capt. William Fleming, and Giles. The latter, who dyed 29 November, 1633, had by Suſanna, his wife, daughter of Francis Sturtevante, two ſons, John, and Edmund, and 8 daughters. Capt. John Fleming, the eldeſt ſon, married Mary daughter of Ralph Latham, of Upminſter, Eſq; and had by her 9 daughters; of whom, Anne was wife of Nathan Wright of London, merchant; Suſan, of Samuel Ferrers, of Berkſhire; and Martha, of Thomas Clere, of London [*I*].

This eſtate belonged afterwards to *Thomas Jackſon* Eſq; Bencher of Gray's-inn, who departed this life 13 October 1727, aged 64; and then to ——*George Jackſon*, Eſq; his ſon, who dyed 28 Decemb. 1734. His ſiſter and heir, Winifred Jackſon, that dyed 1 May 1746, gave by will Warley-Place, and the lands thereto belonging, with a conſiderable eſtate in London, to

David Scott Eſq; Upon an ejectment brought by him againſt the heirs at law, he had a verdict at the ſummer-aſſiſes in 1747. And a writ of error being brought thereon, judgment was affirmed in the Court of King's-Bench in Eaſter-Term 1748.

Browns, a tenement ſo called, in this pariſh; and 40 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 50 of paſture, and 8 of wood, belonged in 1557 to Ralph Latham: who had alſo here 10 acres of arable, and 8 of paſture, called Cotterells (*t*).

Cley-Tey, a meſſuage or farm, with 212 acres of land in this pariſh, belonged to the Gonſon Family (*u*).

Mr. John Arnold; Thomas Robinſon; Samuel Sumner; John Scott, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and almoſt of the ſame breadth: the whole tyled. The Steeple, in which were 5 Bells, was burnt down with lightning, ſome years ago. At preſent there is a wooden Belfrey, ſhingled; and in it 3 Bells. On the top there is a ſmall ſpire, of one ſquare piece of wood [*K*].

This Rectory was in the gift of Berking Nunnery till the diſſolution. After that it was granted to the Gonſon family (*w*): in which it continued till after the year 1589; and by ſucceſſive purchaſes came into ſeveral other hands. It now belongs to St. John's college in Cambridge.

The Priory of Prittlewell received Tithes out of ſeveral lands in this Pariſh; which, by a very advantagious compoſition to the Rector, were granted to him and his ſucceſſors, 20 July 1513, for the reaſonable payment of 20 s. a year (*x*).

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1100 l. 2 s. 0d.

Henry Cardell		24 Decemb. 1708,	upon Hulme's d. . . .	Seth Wigmore, Gent.
Myles Archer,	B. D.	1 Auguſt 1743,	upon Cardell's d. . . .	St. John's College Cambr.
Calvert Tennant,	B. D.	5 May 1758,	upon Archer's d. . . .	

(*p*) Lett. pat. 26, & 32 Eliza. (*q*) Inquiſ. 35 Eliz. nu. 55. (*r*) Inquiſ. 18 Jaco. Nov. 15. (*s*) Fine Term. paſch. 10 Eliz. (*t*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. & Inquiſ. 42 Eliz. (*u*) Inquiſ. 42 Eliz. & 3 Caro. (*w*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*x*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 640.

[*I*] Arms of Fleming. Barry of 6, azure & argent, in chief 3 lozenges, or.

[*K*] There are three acres of land in this pariſh called Bell-rope land, undoubtedly given to buy Bell-ropes. See Inquiſ. 42 Eliz. & 3 Caro.

12. LITTLE WARLEY.

This Pariſh lies Eaſt of the other, and on that account is called *Eaſt Warley*; It is otherwiſe ſtyled in records *Semeles*, and in Latin *De Septem Molis*, & *Septem Molar'* (*y*), becauſe there might be in it at one time Seven Mills; which is a thing not impoſſible.

Anciently this pariſh belonged to the Church of St. Paul; but had been taken from it, and one Guert was in poſſeſſion before the Conqueſt. William the Conqueror gave it to William, Biſhop of London, becauſe it had formerly belonged to his ſee [*L*].

How, and when, the Biſhops of London parted with this Maner, does not appear; but they had the Advowſon of the Church as low as the year 1327 (*z*).

There is only one MANER in this pariſh.

Little Warley Hall ſtands near the Church, and is pleaſantly ſituated, with a fine proſpect over the vale below: but it is old and decayed.

William de Semeles was poſſeſſed of this maner in the reign of K. Henry III [*M*].

About the ſame time, or ſoon after, it ſeems to have been in the *Burnel* family, mentioned above, p. 14. 17. and in the other Volume, p. 12. 577. For,

Petronilla de Bello manſo, Pernel de Belhouſe, who dyed in 1296, held of the inheritance of *Philip Burnel*, by the rent of 1 *d. per an.* one meſſuage in *Warle-Semeles*, 280 acres of arable, 18 of meadow, 15 of paſture, 33 *s.* rent of aſſize; —— *Malcolm* was her ſon and heir (*a*). But how Burnel came to be intereſted here nothing ſhews, nor how the Biſhop's right, acknowledged in Domeſday-book, came to be defeated.

In the year 1361, *Sewall Michel*, of Canewdone, preſented to this Church (*b*). And in 1363, he did grant to

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, and his heirs, two acres of land in *Little-Warle-Semeles*, with the Advowſon of the Church of the ſame village (*c*). But it muſt be ſuppoſed, the Patron of the Living had lands here before his purchaſe of two acres.

About the ſame time, *John de Fiſhide* held what was called his maner of *Little-Warle*; for John Smert, who was out-lawed for felony in 1372, held a meſſuage, and half an acre of arable, here, of *Fiſhide*, as of this maner (*d*).

In 1413, *Thomas Cleveboud* releaſed to *William*, ſon of *William Parker* citizen and mercer of London; and to John Parker, brother of the ſaid William Parker the father, and Edmund Chymbeham, the other brother of the ſaid William Parker the father, all his right in the maner of *Warle* in the vill of *Eaſt Warle Semeles* (*e*). From theſe Parkers deſcended the Lords Morley and Monteagle. [See above, p. 512.]

John Eton, who dyed in 1453, held the maner of *Eaſt-Warle-Semeles*, and divers lands and tements called Fynches, of Thomas Biſhop of London, in right of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, by fealty and 10 *s. per an.* rent for all ſervices; —— *Iſabel* his daughter and heir, was forty-one Weeks old (*f*). It is ſtrange that the Biſhop's title, ſo long dormant, ſhould in this reign be revived. We find it mentioned again in the time of K. Henry VIII. and Sir *John Tyrell* holding under it. This ſeems to have been for part of the maner which ſome of his anceſtors had purchaſed of one *Gylvyn*. For, in 1503, a fine paſſed between *Robert Tyrell* Knight, plaintiff, and *Richard Gylvyn* and *Alice* his wife, deforc' of the third part of the maner of Eaſt-Warley-Semel (*g*). Sir *John Tyrell*, who dyed 28 February 1540, held the maner of Little-Warley, *alias* Warley-Semels, and 300 acres of arable, 40 of wood, and 40 *s.* rent in Eaſt-Warley-Semells and Childerdich, of the Biſhop of London; —— *John Tyrell*, his ſon and heir, who was then aged 26 years (*h*), departed this life 2 March 1585, leaving —— *Mary*, wife of *Thomas Clinton*, his daughter and heir (*i*).

Of this ancient Family a particular account will be given, under *Heron*, their ſeat in Eaſt Horndon. And here we ſhall only give this ſhort abſtract. Sir *John Tyrell* of Heron, Treaſurer of the Houſhold to K. Henry VI. married *Alice*, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Coggeſhall, and had by her —— *Thomas* his ſon and heir, afterwards knighted; who by *Emma*, daughter of Sir John Marney of Layer-Marney, had four ſons, 1. Sir *William* the eldeſt, of Heron; 2. *Thomas* of South-Okendon; 3. *Humfrey*, fixed at *Warley-Hall*; and 4. *Robert*, at Horndon on the Hill. —— *Humfrey-Tyrell*, of Warley-hall, Eſq; was twice married. By his *firſt* wife, Iſabella, daughter and co-heir of John Helion Eſq; he had *Anne*, heireſs to her mother, and married to Sir *Roger Wentworth* of Codham-Hall. [See in the other Volume, p. 306. 381. 531.] His *ſecond* wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir John Walwyn of Lounsford in Hertfordſhire, by whom he had —— Sir *John Tyrell* of *Warley*, his ſon and heir; and Humfrey of Shenfeild, who by Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Glemham, had Thomas, Richard,

---

(*y*) Minus Regiſtr' Abb. D. Johannis Colceſtr' penes præhon. Com. de Hardwick, fol. 287. a.

(*z*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 642.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I.

(*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 642.

(*c*) Clauſ. 37 Edw. III.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*e*) Clauſ. 1 Hen. V.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI.

(*g*) Fine 19 Hen. VII.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. June 30.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. nu. 184.

[*L*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Wareleiam tenuit Guert pro manerio & IV hidis XV acris minus; modo Humfridus de Epiſcopo. Semper V villani, & ii bordarii; modo ii ſervi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper iii carucate hominum. Silva DCC porcis; paſtura C ovibus. Tunc & poſt valuit VI libras, modo VII. De hoc manerio tenet Taſcelinus Preſbyter XV acras. Hoc manerium dedit Willielmus Rex Willielmo Epiſcopo poſtquam mare tranſivit, quia in antiquo tempore fuit de Eccleſia Sancti Pauli. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 10. b. Tit. 3.

[*M*] Hund' de Chafford. De Vallectis dicunt, quod Will' de Septem Molis tenet integrum feodum militis, et eſt plene etatis, & nondum factus miles; Ideo in miſericordia. Placita apud Chelmsf. 29 Hen. III.

Henry, and Robert [N]. Sir *John* married Anne, daughter of Edward Norrys, by whom he had, John, William, Stephen, Ralph, Maurice; and Gertrude, wife of Sir William Petre. He dyed 28 February 1540. His ſon——*John Tyrell* Eſq; married *Anne*, daughter and heir of Ambroſe Woolley citizen of London, by whom he left, at the time of his deceaſe 2 March 1585,——*Mary* his daughter and heir, wife of *Thomas Clinton*, ſecond ſon of Edward Earl of Lincoln.

The next that we find poſſeſſed of this eſtate, is Sir *Denner Strutt* Knight, created a Baronet 5 March 1641, and ſtyled of Little-Warley-Hall. His *firſt* wife was *Dorothy*, one of the daughters of Francis Staſmore of Forleſworth in Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; Knight for that ſhire in the firſt parliament of K. Charles I. She dyed 17 Auguſt 1641. His *ſecond* wife was Elizabeth daughter of Sir Tho: Woodhouſe of Kimberley. His *third* was *Mary*, daughter and heir of Thomas Chapman of London, Eſq; She dyed 4 Auguſt 1654, aged 32. By his 2d. wife, he left two daughters co-heirs; *Anne*, the younger, was wife of William Samwell of Watton in Norfolk;

Blanch, the elder, was married to *Thomas Bennet* of Wiltſhire, Eſq; related to Lord Oſſulſton: and had by her, Denner, Bennet, Thomas, Andrew, John [O]. The eldeſt ſon and heir,——*Denner Bennet* Eſq; married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Mr. John Walker of Brentwood, and had by her, Denner, Hugh, Elizabeth, and Mary.——*Denner*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed in 1741, and left his ſon.——*Denner Bennet*.

Dannelins, or Dame-Ellins, is a farm, or reputed Maner, of about 140 acres of woodland, and other grounds adjoining. Denner Bennet Eſq; and his truſtees, ſold it, in 1686, to Miles Corbet, Attorney, of Lyons-inn and Old Brentford. It belongs to . . . Mr. Groſvenor.

Thomas Sumner hath alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Mr. Pocklington, of this place, Attorney, gave 18 l. a year for ever to the Poor of this pariſh, and tied lands here for the payment.

Three Houſes with gardens are alſo for the uſe of the Poor.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Tower was new-built of brick in 1718, and contains 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been in the gift of the ancient family of Tyrell of Heron, ever ſince the year 1382.

Little Warley is rated to the land-tax at 574 l.

John Theophilus Deſaguliers,	L. L D.	14 Apr. 1727, upon Horſmanden's d.	Sir John Tyrell, Bart.
Thomas Bland,	M. A.	1745, upon Deſaguliers's d.	

13. CHILDERDICH

lies north of the Warley's. The name is otherwiſe written in records, Childewyk, Childiche, Childrick, Chiltendich, Chilterdich, Chilterdyke, Ciltedic, Ciltendis. From whence it is derived, is not very eaſy to diſcover. A *Ditch* being an uſual mound, or boundary, among the ancient inhabitants of this iſland, here might formerly have been ſome *remarkable* one. From whence the firſt part of the name was taken, whether from cilð, cille, or ciltern, I am not able to determine.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the lands within this pariſh were divided into three parts; one whereof belonged to Herbert, and afterwards to the Queen; another to Aluuen, a freewoman; and the other to Orgar, a freeman: At the time of the Survey, the firſt was held by the Sheriff of Surrey; the ſecond by Suene, and his under-tenant Oſbern; and the third by Saſſeline [P].

They were divided afterwards into the two Maners of 1. Childerditch-hall; and 2. . . . . Tillingham-hall.

Childerditch-Hall

ſtands a little way ſouth-weſt from the Church.

This is what belonged to the King at the Survey, and was in the hands of the Sheriff of Surrey. The *Maner* is ſaid to have continued in the Crown till the reign of K. Henry VIII; who granted it, as well as the other, to Sir *Thomas Seymor*.

[N] This Robert was of Berking; and by Anne his wife, daughter of   Bolney, had Robert of Warwics in this County.

[O] Sir Denner Strutt was greatly hurt by the civil wars, being forced to pay a compoſition of 1350 l. Liſt of Compounders.

[P] Terra Regis, Hund' de Ceſſewerda. Ciltendis tenuit Herbertus, poſt Regina, modo Vicecomes Surreie, pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc iii villani, modo v. Tunc iii bordarii, modo iv. i ſervus. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc ii carucate hominum, poſt & modo i. Silva c porcis. Paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc   iii lib' modo iv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 5. a. Tit. 1.

Hund' de Ceſſeurda. In Ciltedic tenet Saſſelinus i manerium de i hida & dimidio & xxx acris, quod tenuit Orgarus liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo iv. Semper vi bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva c porcis. Paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc l oves, xxiv porci, iv runcini, xii animalia; modo iv animalia, xii oves, vi porci, i runcinus. Tunc valuit lx ſolidos, modo iv libras. Et i ſochemannus fuit in hac terra de xv acris, quas poterat vendere, ſed ſocha jacebat in Warleia. Terra Sancti Pauli, ſemper dimidium carucate, Val' iii ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 29. b. Tit. 57.

Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Ciltedic ten' Oſbernus de Sueno, quod tenuit Aluuen libera Femina, T. R E, & neſcitur quomodo venerit ad Robertum filium Wicmarc. Semper i bordarius, & i hida, & xl acre. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc dimidium carucate hominum, modo nichil. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. Tunc i bordarius, modo iv. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Silva c porcis, paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i animal, modo x animalia. Valuit xl ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42 a. Tit. 24.

This is placed within the Hundred of Berdeſtaple, next to another eſtate of Suene's.

But ſeveral of the *Demeſnes* of it were granted *early* to the Abbey of Coggeſhall, as appears by the quantity of land they had here, even *two knights fees*, in the year 1254. And ſome lands they had obtained from Robert Hovel, and Margaret his wife [Q].

How Childerditch-Hall with its demeſnes was diſpoſed of by K. Henry VIII. we ſhall ſee preſently.

TILLINGHAM-HALL

ſtands low about a mile and a quarter ſouth ſouth-eaſt from the Church, and contains a vaſt extent of land: ſome of which lies in the pariſh of South-Weald.

In all probability it was ſo denominated from a Family, ſurnamed de Tillingham from the pariſh of that name in this County.

Richard de Tillingham held 2 fees in Childiche and Tilbery; which *Robert de Tillebury* held afterwards in 1165 *(k)*. And another *Richard de Tilbury* held the ſame, in 1275, of the Honor of Reylie, by knight's ſervice (*l*).

Sir *William Baude*, ſenr. who dyed in 1376, held this maner of Tillingham of the King, as of his Honor of *Reyle*, by ſervice and homage *(m)*. Theſe *Bauds* were ſeated at Coringham, and had alſo eſtates at Wormingford, and Bures: ſee in the other Volume, p. 231.

In 1377, licenſe was granted to *William de Humberſtone* and others, to give the maner called *Tillingham-Hall*, in Chilterdich, Dodinghurſt, and South-Welde, late the eſtate of *William Baud*, to the Abbat and Convent of Coggeſhale *(n)*, for finding daily a wax-taper, to burn, in their Abbey-Church, before the high altar, at the time of high maſs (*o*).

The maner of Tillingham continued in the Abbey of Coggeſhall for many years, but not till its ſurrender and final diſſolution which was 5 February 1538. For, in 1525, K. Henry VIII. had granted it among many other eſtates to Cardinal Wolſey, for the building and endowment of his two Colleges (*p*). This ſeems to be the reaſon, why it is not valued among the reſt of that Abbey's revenues. [See in the other Volume, p. 164.] Upon the Cardinal's præmunire all his lands and goods coming to the Crown, K. Henry granted the Maners of *Childerdich*, and *Tillingham*, &c. to

Sir *Thomas Seymor*, and his heirs *(q)*. The 17th. of April 1540, he had licenſe to alienate the Maners and Granges called Childerdiche-hall, and Tillingham-hall, in Childerdiche, Little Warley, and Weſt-Horndon, to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*r*): who, upon licenſe obtained 15 April 1554 (*s*), ſettled them, with North Weald, on his ſecond ſon, Sir *Hugh Riche*; at his marriage with Anne, daughter and heir of Sir John Wentworth; He dying 1 November 1554, She took to her ſecond huſband Henry Fitz-Alan, Lord Maltravers [*R*]. But as Sir Hugh had no iſſue, theſe Maners reverted to his father Richard Lord Riche, who was poſſeſſed of them at the time of his deceaſe, 12 June 1566 (*t*). From him they paſſed to his deſcendents —— *Robert*, Lord Riche, and—— *Robert*, Earl of Warwick (*u*). The daughters of *Robert*, the ſecond Earl of Warwick, ſeem to have ſhared theſe eſtates: For, Edward Montague, Earl of Mancheſter, who had married Anne, the ſecond of thoſe Daughters, (and others,) preſented to this Vicarage in 1662 (*w*).

For many years they were in the *Cheke* Family of Pirgo. Concerning which ſee above, p. 61.] Sir *Thomas Cheke* had to his 2d. wife *Eſſex*, daughter of *Robert Rich* the firſt Earl of Warwick of this Family; and with her he probably got this eſtate in marriage; or elſe purchaſed it of his brother, or father-in-law. However the *Cheke* family appears poſſeſſed of it ever ſince the year 1666. Namely——*Robert*,—— *John*,—— *Edward*,—— *Thomas*,—— *Edward*. And then, in 1707, it came to the youngeſt ſiſter of the laſt, namely

Anne, Lady *Tipping*; whoſe youngeſt daughter, *Catharine*, brought it in marriage to the Right Hon. *Thomas* Lord *Archer*. See above, p. 62.

Thomas Offin hath alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

A widow gave ten pounds to this pariſh, for ever, to be lent out, by 50s. to ſome of the poor inhabitants, for a year, without intereſt.

About a mile from this Church, there are Alms-houſes for two dwellers.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints and St. Faith, is a neat building, of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Steeple, of brick at the bottom, and of timber above that, with a ſpire ſhingled, hath in it only 1 Bell.

Robert Hovel, and Margaret his wife, in 1249, put the Advowſon of this Church into the hands of the Abbot and Monks of Coggeſhall; to which they preſented as a Rectory from about that time till 1370 (*x*).

In 1579, upon the petition of the Abbot and Convent to Urban VI. that Pope, by his bull

---

(k) Liber ruber.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. I.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 50 Edw. III.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 51 Edw. III.

(*o*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 821. & Inſpeximus 3 Eliz. being an Exemplification out of the Dutchy of Lancaſter.

(p) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. Dec. 21. & Janu. 20.

(q) Pat. 29 Hen. VIII.

(*r*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*s*) Pat. 1 Mar.

(t) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(w) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 149.

(*x*) Idem, p. 145.

[Q] Robert Hovel & Marg. uxor dimittunt terr', in Chiltenditch, cum Advo' Ecclie, & Warle in Eſſex, Abbati & Conventui de Coggeſhale, pro termino.

In the Pleas at Chelmsford, 39 Hen. III. before William de Briton; Hund. de Chafford. Juratores dicunt, etiam, quod Abbas de Coggeſhall tenet duo feoda milit. in Chiltendiche, que ſolebant facere Sectas ad duos Turnos Vic', & ad duos Comitatus p annū, & p'di'tus Abbas ſubſtraxit Sectas illas jam duobus annis elapſis, Ideo inde loquendū.—De Serjanciis Dicunt etiam, quod Simo, filius Ricardi de Chiltendich, tenet v ſolidos terr. in eadem Villa p ſervit. ii s. reddendo p annū ad Curiam Dni Regis, vel unum Sprevarium Sorum. Et Abbas de Coggeſhale terr,' illam modo tenet, ſed neſciunt p quod Servit. Ideo inde loquendū.

[*R*] She had the Advowſon of the Vicarage during her life, and preſented to it from 1557 to 1575.

dated 16 Auguſt that year, deputed and empowered Simon Sudbury, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, to appropriate this Church to that Abbey: which he accordingly did 13 June 1380; and, the 16th of January following, ordained and endowed a Vicarage here. But this being done without the King's licenſe according to the ſtatute of mortmain [*S*], the patronage became forfeited to the Crown. However they obtained a pardon from K. Henry VI. for the ſum of 100 s. paid into the Hanaper, under pretence that it was done by them through ignorance, and the neglect of their Counſel. And they remained poſſeſſed of the Great Tithes, and of the Advowſon of the Vicarage, till their diſſolution; when they were granted away with the two Maners and have paſſed with them ever ſince.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 572 l. 2 s. 0 d.

John Groome,	July 1709,	upon Hulme's d.	Anne Cheeke, Widow.
John Foſbrooke, B. A.	2 Octob. 1760,	upon Groom's d.	Thomas Lord Archer.

14. SOUTH-WEALD,

is a large Pariſh, taking up the northern point of this Hundred. The Saxon word *Weald* ſignifies *Wood*, and this place ſeems to have been one of the firſt inhabited parts of the Foreſt of Eſſex. It has the addition of *South*, to diſtinguiſh it from *North-Weald* near Epping.

By the ſouth-weſt ſide of Weald-Hall Park, there is a Camp, incloſing about ſeven acres. It is circular, and ſingle-ditched and is thought to have been a Roman Summer Camp, or *Caſtra Exploratorum*.

The chief part of this pariſh belonged before, and at, the time of the Survey to Waltham-Abbey [*T*]; Geffrey de Magnaville got ſome of it by way of exchange. And Robert Gernon had alſo one portion, which had belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to one Sprot.

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. The Maner of South-Weald. 2. . . . . that of Bowells. 3. The Maner of Caldecot's. 4. The Maner of Brentwood, or Coſted-hall. 5. . . . that of Baads, or Dounſells. 6. . . . and that of Ropers.

In this pariſh are the Four Hamlets, of Brentwood, Brook-ſtreet, Haſtingwood, and Thornwood.

The Maner of SOUTH-WEALD.

The manſion houſe, called Weald-Hall, is pleaſantly ſituated, a little way north-weſt from the Church.

This is one of the ſeventeen Lordſhips wherewith Earl Harold endowed his Abbey at Waltham in the year 1062, under the name of Walda. And by the ſame name it was confirmed to that Houſe by K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. *(y)* [*U*]. From its belonging to the ſaid Abbey it received the denomination of Abbot's Weld.

It continued in the poſſeſſion of that Abbey till 26 February 1540, when K. Henry VIII. granted the Maner of South-Weld, with appertenances, and the Rectory or Great Tithes, for the ſum of 883 l. 6 s. 8 d. together with a meſſuage called Bowells lately belonging to the Priory of Blackmore, to Sir *Brian Tuke*, Treaſurer of his Chamber, and his heirs; To hold in capite by the 20th. part of a knight's fee, and rent of 4 l. 18 s. 2 d. *(z)*. He had been Sheriff of this County in 1533; and was a man of learning [*W*]. For a further account of him,

---

(y) Monaſticon Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. 17.

(z) Lett. Pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

[*S*] This is mentioned in the King's pardon, in the 'following words, . . . 'Summus Pontifex Eccleſiam 'predictam Abbatie predicte appropriavit, tenendum ſibi & 'ſucceſſoribus ſuis in proprios uſus imperpetuum, virtute 'cujus Appropriationis predicti Abbas & Conventus ex 'ignorantia & negligencia ſuis ac per defectum ſui conſilii, 'Eccleſiam predictam in proprios uſus abſque licencia noſtra 'tenuerunt & occupaverunt.'

[*T*] Terra Canonicorum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Weldam ſemper tenuit Sancta Crux pro i manerio & Tempore Regis Edwardi pro ii hidis, modo pro i & dimidio. Goisfridus de Magnavilla habet aliam dimidiam, ſed Hundredus neſcit quare habeat, et Goisfridus dicit ſe habere pro eſcangio. Semper x villani, & vi bordarii, & iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo iv. Silva cc porcis. i acra & dimidium prati. modo iv animalia. Tunc x porci, modo xxv. Tunc xxv oves, modo lxv. Val' vi libras.

In hoc manerio jacuit i ſochemannus, qui tenuit i carucatam terre, ſed modo habet Robertus Grenon ex dono Regis, ut ipſe dicit. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16. b. Tit. 8.

[*U*] The boundaries of this eſtate are ſet down in the Monaſticon, in the following words, in Saxon. Ereſt of dellen norð into ƿere gemyðe. eaſt into Hafegeæte; of Hafegeæte eaſt into þam ƿulfpytte. of ðam pytte ſuð into ƿurce; of þam ƿurce ſuð to Freobearneſ hlype ⁊ ſƿa into manneſ lande. ⁊ þanon eſt into dellen:· 'From Dellen north through a Gate, eaſt into Halfgæte, 'from Halfgeæte eaſt into the Wulfpytte. from that pytte 'ſouth into the park or incloſed land, from thence ſouth to 'Freebearnes leap. and ſo into Mannes land. and then again 'to Dellen.'

Upon which N. Salmon made the following obſervations, or rather conjectures. The Delle is the low ground towards Naveſtoke, through which the Rivulet paſſes which divides the Liberty of Havering from Weald. The Gate, or way, goes from thence by Pilgrims-Hatch through part of Shenfeld to Billericay, out of which is ſtill a Road through the middle of the Camp. The Northern courſe of this Road points to Ongar, anciently called by the Saxons *Aungre*, i. e. the *Place*, by way of eminence. The Road as it paſſes by Coxey-Green has the name of Weſt-ſtreet. North of this lane and Coxey Green, is a lane retaining the name of Haccot-Lane and Haccot-Hall, ſuppoſed to be a corruption from Half-Gate. Toward the north-eaſt are Pits, named probably by the Saxons Wulfpitts, for having been the kennel of beaſts of prey whilſt Wolves were in this iſland. Thence we go ſouth to Purce; thence ſtill ſouthward to Freebairns-Leap, ſomewhere about Brook-ſtreet: ſuppoſed to have been a Place of Exerciſe of young gentlemen, for vaulting, leaping, throwing the bar, and other feats of activity, in all nations uſed as well as Troy Games by the Romans. Hence the deſcription leads to Mannes-Land, and ends the circle at Delle again.

[*W*] J. Leland highly commends him, for his wonderful eloquence in the Engliſh language.—'Anglicæ linguæ elo'quentia mirificus.'—And J. Bale ſays, he wrote Obſervations on Chaucer, and a Chronicle againſt Polydore Vergil. *T. Tanneri* Bibliotheca: ſub voce.—He had been conſtituted in 1522 Secretary to the King for the French tongue: was Clerk of the Parliaments: and in 1528, being one of the King's Secretaries, was ſent Embaſſador to the King of France with Bp. Cuthbert Tunſtall. . . . *Tanner* ibid.

and his eſtates, ſee under Layer-Marney, where his ſeat was. He dyed 26 October, 1545, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

Charles Tuke Eſq (*a*); who departing this life 29 March 1547, was ſucceeded by his next brother——*George* (*b*): to whom indeed their father had left this eſtate by will (*c*). He, and Walter Celey, Gent. had licenſe 10 Decemb. 1547, to alienate them to

Sir *Richard Riche*, Lord Chancellor of England. And a Fine was levied accordingly (*d*). Of Riche I ſuppoſe it was purchaſed by

Sir *Antony Browne*. The Browne Family was originally of the weſt of England. *Robert Browne* had two ſons, *Thomas*, of Abbeſs Roding in this county; and Robert, of Wakefeild in Yorkſhire, which laſt had only one daughter named Agnes.——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, married Joanna, daughter of . . . Kirkham, and had by her——*Robert Browne*, of Langenhoo in this County Eſq; who by his wife, Mary daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Charlton, had 3 ſons, Robert, Humfrey, and——*Wiſtan* [*X*]. This laſt married Elizabeth, daughter of William Mordant of Turvey in Bedfordſhire Eſq; by whom he had *Antony* the purchaſer of this eſtate; *John*, of Abbeſs-Roding; Thomas, a prieſt; William, that dyed without iſſue; Jane, wife of . . . . Bridges, Conſtance, wife of . . . . Smyth of Lincolnſhire; Anne, wife of William Eyton; . . . . of John Pryour; and Elizabeth, of John Cutts, of Depden.——*Antony Browne* aforeſaid ſtudied ſome time at Oxford; but before he had taken a degree he removed to the Middle Temple. In 1555 he was created Serjeant at law; and, 16 October the ſame year, made King and Queen's Serjeant. The 5th of October 1558 he was conſtituted Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas: and continued in that office by Qu. Elizabeth, 18 Novemb. 1559. But, the 22d of January following, he was removed from it, moſt probably becauſe he was a Papiſt, however he continued as one of the Judges of that Court: in which employment he remained till his deceaſe 16 May 1567, having received in 1566, the honor of Knighthood from the Queen in the Parliament-houſe (*e*) [*Y*]. He and his Lady lie buried in the Chancel of his Church, under a large tomb. Her name was Joane, only daughter and heir of William Farington Eſq; widow of Charles Booth Eſq; he dyed 22 Novemb. the ſame year. They left no iſſue. The eſtates he poſſeſſed, were, the maner and Rectory, of South-Welde, and 20 meſſuages, 40 acres of arable, . . . meadow, 300 of paſture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 4l. rent, in this pariſh, Shenfeild, and Duddinghurſt; which he held of the Queen *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 4l. 18 s. 2d. He held alſo, in this pariſh, the maners of Calcote, and Coſted-hall: the Hoſpital and Free-Chapel in Brook-ſtreet: the maner of Cockermouth, and the Rectory in Dagenham: Church-hall in Pakelſham, &c. (*f*). His great nephew——*Wiſtan Browne* Eſq; was his heir: being the grandſon of his brother *John*, juſt mentioned above, and ſon of George Browne, both of Abbeſs-Roding. [See under that pariſh.] Wiſtan Browne Eſq; dyed 1 Auguſt 1580, poſſeſſed of this and other eſtates. He married *firſt* Mary daughter of Sir Edward Capel, by whom he had *Antony*, who dyed 14 April 1583, without iſſue: and two daughters, *Catharine*, wife of Sir Nicolas Waldegrave, and Jane, married firſt to Edward Wyatt Eſq; of Gellingham, and afterwards to Gamaliel, fourth ſon of Henry Capel Eſq; the firſt then aged 18 and the ſecond 16 years (*g*). Antony dying thus without iſſue, is ſaid to have been ſucceeded by his father's brother——*John Brown* of Wickham Eſq; But the eſtates at South-Weald do not appear in the Inquiſition taken after his death, which happened 26 February 1585, there being only the maners of Merks, and Colville-hall in White-Roding, and Church-hall in Pakleſham, ſet down (*h*). He married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Stanton* of Somerſetſhire Eſq; by whom he had 3 ſons, Wiſtan, who dyed without iſſue; *Antony*; John: and 5 daughters, Jane, wife of John Filiol of Rayne, Gent. Sibilla, of John Chriſtmaſs of Colcheſter, Gent. Elizabeth, of Thomas Cheney; Anne, of Thomas Perient; and Mary, who had three huſbands, Antony Pake, John Cutts, and Brian Tuke.——*Antony*, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir, knighted 23 July 1603, married *firſt*, Margaret daughter of *John Sulyard* Eſq; widow of Thomas Tyrell Eſq; and by her had no iſſue; but by his *ſecond* wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edmund Pyrton*, of Little Bentley Eſq; he had *John*; Elizabeth, wife of . . . . Tooke; and Catharine, wife of Nicolas Padmore, Vicar of this Church. He dyed 26 March 1623, poſſeſſed of this and other eſtates in this pariſh.——*John Browne* Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor (*i*), by *Martha* his wife, daughter of *William Tabor* L. D. had Antony; John; George: Mary, and Elizabeth.——Sir *Antony*, the eldeſt

ſon

(*a*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2. (*b*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. (*c*) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Pat. 1 Edw. VI. (*e*) Wood's Athen. Vol. I. ed. 1721. p. 152. (*f*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. Octob. 26. (*g*) Inquiſ. 25 Eliza. Oct. 3. nu. 181. (*h*) Inquiſ. 29 Eliz. Nov. 21. nu. 285. (*i*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Aug. 7.

[*X*] This Humfrey Browne was brought up to the Law, in the Middle Temple; created a Serjeant at law in 1532; made King's Serjeant in 1536; one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas 20 November 1543; afterwards knighted. He dyed 5 Septemb. 1562, poſſeſſed of Ridley-hall in Terling; and of Whitey Roding. [See the other Volume, p. 128. 469.] He was twice married. By Anne his *firſt* wife, daughter of Sir Henry Vere, of Great Addington, he had, *George*, who dyed before him, leaving, Thomas his ſon, that dyed without iſſue. By Anne, his *ſecond* wife, daughter of John Lord Huſſey, he had Mary, wife of Thomas Wilford, of Kent, Eſq; Chriſtian, of Sir John Tufton; and Catharine, wife of Sir William Rooper, remarried, after his deceaſe, to Roger Townſhend of Brampton in Suffolk, Eſq; father of Sir Roger Townſhend of Rainham. . . . Pedigree, & Inquiſ. , [illegible]z. nu. 18.

[*Y*] Edmund Plowden Eſq; gives him a great character. See his Reports, fol. 356.

ſon [Z], having obtained an act of Parliament in 1661, or 1662, to ſell lands for payment of his debts, alienated this eſtate to

Sir *William Scroggs*, who was created Serjeant at law 25 June 1669; King's Serjeant 2 November following; Juſtice of the Common Pleas 23 October 1676; Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench 31 May 1678; but removed 11 Apr. 1681, through the heats of the Plots in the reign of K. Charles II. (*k*). He married a daughter of *Matthew Bluck* Eſq; and dying 25 October 1683, was buried in this Church.—Sir *William Scroggs* Knight his ſon and heir, not long after ſold this eſtate to

Eraſmus Smith, alias *Heriz*, of St. John's Clerkenwell in Middleſex, Eſq; Alderman of the City of London. He was eldeſt ſon, by the ſecond wife, of *Roger Smith*, alias Heriz, of Edmunthorp in Leiceſterſhire, Knight; whoſe great-grandfather was *William Smith*, alias Heriz, of Withcock in Leiceſterſhire Eſq; deſcended in a direct line from the ancient family of *Heriz* of Weverton in Nottinghamſhire, but who changed his name, in the reign of K. Henry VII. to *Smith*, alias *Heriz*, and quartered the Arms of *Smith* and *Heriz*, as all his deſcendents have done ever ſince. The cauſe of this ſo changing his name is not mentioned: It may however be reaſonably preſumed, that the maner of *Withcock* might be ſettled upon him by ſome relation of that name, upon thoſe conditions; becauſe in the Pedigree of *Heriz*, when he is named, theſe words follow, "*Smith* of *Withcock*." He married *Catharine*, daughter of *William Aſhby* of Loſeby in Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; whoſe anceſtor had to wife *Elizabeth* the heir-general of *William Burdet* of Loſeby aforeſaid, Eſq; that had married *Elizabeth*, ſole daughter and heir of Sir *Robert de la Zouch* of Lubſthorp in Leiceſterſhire; from whom deſcended *Alan*, Lord *Zouch* of Aſhby: whoſe lineal anceſter, named Alan Viſcount of Rohan in Bretagne in France, married Conſtance, daughter and heir of Conan le Gros Duke of Bretagne, by *Maud* his wife daughter of Henry I. King of England.—The lineal anceſtor of the ſaid *William Smith*, alſo named *William Heriz*, in the reign of K. Edward I. married Maud, daughter of Peter Lord Baſſet of Drayton; from which family deſcended the Duke of Kingſton upon Hull, and the Viſcount Chaworth.

Eraſmus Smith, Eſq; above-mentioned, married *Mary*, daughter of Hugh Hare, Baron of Colrane in Ireland, by the Lady Lucy Montague, daughter of Henry Earl of Mancheſter. He had by her ſix ſons, Eraſmus, Samuel, Hugh, Roger, Montague, and Henry; and three daughters, Lucy, Mary, and Anne. Eraſmus, and Samuel, dying without iſſue [*A*], the eſtate deſcended to the third ſon——*Hugh Smith* Eſq; who alſo ſurvived his three younger brothers, that dyed batchelors. He made great improvements at his ſeat of Weald-Hall, and much beautified it in the modern taſte: But dyed 9 May 1745. He married *Dorothy*, daughter of the Honble. *Dacre-Lennard-Barrett*, of Alveley, by whom he left only two Daughters, coheirs, *Dorothy*, and *Lucy* [*B*].

On the 17th of April 1746, *Dorothy* was married to the Hon. *John-Smith Barry* Eſq; fourth ſon of James Earl of Barrymore: And *Lucy*, 17 March 1746-7, to the Rt. Hon. *James Stanley*, Lord Strange, eldeſt ſon of Edward Earl of Derby, by whom ſhe had 5 children. She dyed 7 February 1759.

Thomas Towers Eſq; now reſides at Weald-Hall.

The Maner of BOWELLS,

otherwiſe called Boyls, Cooke a Bowells, Dowells, and Cook a Dowells.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half ſouth of this Church, on the right hand ſide of the road leading from Brook-ſtreet to Warley.

This ſeems to be the carucate of land, lying within the Maner of Weald, which one Sochman had poſſeſſed before the Conqueſt; and that Robert Gernon held, of the King's gift, as mentioned in note [*T*].

It belonged afterwards to the Priory of Blackmore, and was granted, 26 February 1540, with the Maner of South-Weld, to Sir *Brian Tuke* (*l*). His ſon——*George Tuke* obtained a licenſe, 20 April 1551, to alienate this meſſuage, called Bowells, *alias* Cocke a Bowellys, and 40 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 70 of paſture, and 4 of wood, with appertenances, in this pariſh, to

Humfrey Frith (*m*).——*Robert Fryth*, who dyed 27 July 1573, held this capital meſſuage, and 120 acres of land occupied therewith, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee.——*Ralph* was his ſon (*n*).

It belonged afterwards to *John Juſtice* Eſq; of whom it was purchaſed by

David Papillon, Eſq; late Commiſſioner of Exciſe, and Member of Parliament: and now belongs to his ſon.

The Maner of CALDECOTS.

The manſion houſe lies north of the London-road, near Weald-hall park. And the name might be derived from the two words, Cealꝺ and coꞇe, i. e. cold cottage, or houſe. Part of the Roman Camp is within this eſtate.

This is the part that Sprot held in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and Robert Gernon, and

---

(*k*) See Wood's Athen. ed. 1721. Vol. II. p. 747.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. See in the other Volume, p. 56.

(*m*) Pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz.

[Z] Arms of Browne. Gules, within a bordure a chevron, between 3 lions jambes eraſed, argent, 2 & 1. In chief of the ſecond, an eagle diſplaid, ſable, crowned, or.

[*A*] Samuel was Sheriff of this County in 1711, and dyed 29 Decemb. 1732.

[*B*] Arms of Smith. Two coats; Quarterly; 1 & 4 Gules, on a chevron, or, between three Bezants, as many croſſes patée [or croſslets formée] fitché, ſable; by the name of *Smith*; ſecond, and third, Azure, a feſſe argent, between three portculiſſes, or; by the name of Heriz.

his under-tenant Ralph, at the time of the Survey [*C*].

The whole, or part, of this eſtate was given by *William*, or *Richard de Montfitchet* to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn. This appears by the following extract from a Rental of the Honor of Hedingham-Caſtle, in the reign of K. Henry VI. ‘ The Abbot of Stratford held ‘ one quarter of a knight's fee in Welde, in pure ‘ alms, as he ſays, of the donation of Richard ‘ Mounfichet.’

In the valuation of the lands belonging to this Houſe, taken at the Diſſolution, the ſtate of this Maner is thus ſet down; Rent-aſſize of the free and cuſtomary tenants 6 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*—Farm of the maner 53 *s.* 4 *d.*—Perquiſites of Courts, 1 l. 14 s. 0 d.

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. 22 Auguſt 1544, made a grant of this maner to Thomas Blucke, and other citizens of London (*o*).

Qu. Elizabeth, in 1592, granted *Caldecots*, a maner once belonging to Stratford-Langthorn, to William Tipper and Robert Dawe; among many other eſtates (*p*). But as few grants to thoſe hunters after concealed Lands ſtood good; the ſame Queen, 15 Auguſt 1599, granted this eſtate to (*q*)

Antony Browne, Eſq; From whom it paſſed, as the reſt of the eſtates, to

Hugh Smith, Eſq; and his heirs.

Langton's, a principal Houſe here, ſeems to have been ſo named from *Langthorn*, the Abbey at Stratford, to which it belonged.

The Maner of BRENTWOOD, otherwiſe COST-HALL, or COCKSTED-HALL.

This Maner contains the chief Hamlet in this pariſh; that of *Brentwood*, or *Burntwood*, a Town on the London-road, 17 miles from that city; pleaſantly ſituated on a hill, with an agreeable proſpect. And, as it is at ſo ſmall a diſtance from the capital, it affords an agreeable retirement to ſeveral citizens; upon which account it is lately much improved in buildings.

Here is a good Market on Thurſdays weekly; and two Fairs yearly, one July 18, and the other October 15.

The Aſſiſes have been ſometimes kept in this Town; but the unreaſonable Expence of obtaining that Favor; the want of proper and ſufficient Accommodation; and the Diſtance of the Place from the northern and largeſt parts of the Shire, have generally cauſed them to be fixed, as well as the Seſſions, at Chelmsford, which is conſiderably larger, better provided with Inns, and in the center of the County.

What occaſioned the Name, is at preſent unknown. Undoubtedly it was on account of a *Wood* here, (part of the Foreſt of Eſſex) being deſignedly, or by accident, *Burnt*, or *Brent*, as the old Engliſh word is. In Latin it is ſtyled *Boſcus arſus*, by corruption *barſus*: and in old French *Bois ars*.

As for Coſtede, *alias* Cocſtede, it was probably derived from Coꞅꞇ, a weed called Herb-Mary, or Coc, a Cook, and ꞅꞇeꝺe, place. It is ſometimes called Coaſt-wood.

This land was by *William de Wochendon* given to the Abbey of St. *Oſith*, and confirmed to that Houſe by K. Henry II. (*r*) [*D*].

The donor ſeems to have been the ſame William de Wochendon, *Camerarius*, who held land in North Okendon; and, if he was the King's Chamberlain, might eaſily obtain from the Crown ſo much Foreſt-land as this. However, it ſeems to have been given as ſoon as the Monaſtery of St. Oſith was founded by Richard de Beaumeis Biſhop of London; for it was grown ſo conſiderable a Place in the reign of K. Stephen, as to have of his grant a Market and Fair.

It continued in that Monaſtery till its diſſolution; and, in the Valuation of its revenues, is thus deſcribed, ‘ The maner of *Brentwood*, called *Coſt-Hall* alias *Coſted-Hall*. The farm of this maner was let to John Derby, 31 Decemb. 1537, for twenty years at 20 *l. per ann.*’

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. in 1559, granted it to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell* (*s*); Upon whoſe Attainder it came again to the Crown; and belonged in 1549 to the Lady Anne of Cleve (*t*).

K. Edward VI. in 1553, granted this Maner of Coſted-hall, with a Fair and a Market in Brentwood, to *Antony Browne*; to hold *in ca.* by the 100th part of a knight's fee (*u*). From Browne and his ſucceſſors, it came, as the maner of Weald, to

Hugh Smith Eſq; and his heirs, Lords paramount of all the Maners in the Pariſh.

The Maner of BAADS, or DOUNSELS,

Lies on the right hand ſide of the Street leading from Brentwood towards Ongar: and the Houſe is about 2 miles north-eaſt from South-weald Church. It ſtands partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Shenfeild. The higheſt account I find of this eſtate, is a conveyance from *John Baas* of Brendwood, to Thomas Willyngale and others, of all his lands and tenements in the pariſh of South-Weld and Hamlet of Brendwood (*w*). And the firſt time it occurs in records by its two names, of Bawdes *alias* Dounſells, is in 1483 (*x*).

(*o*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*p*) Lett. pat. 34 Eliza. (*q*) Pat. 41. Eliza. (*r*) Monaſticon Anglic. Vol. II. p. 183. (*s*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*t*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. (*u*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (*w*) Clauſ. 11 Ric. II. (*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

[*C*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Ceſſeorda. Waldam tenet Radulfus de Roberto, quod tenuit Sprot pro manerio, & pro i hida. Modo i villanus, & vi bordarii, & i carucata. Silva xl porcis. . . . . . Hanc Terram habet Robertus ſicut dicit, pro eſcangio per Hubertum de Portu; et nunquam reddidit Geltum, et uſque ultimum. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

[*D*] Ex dono Willielmi de Wokindona apud Boſcum Arſum terram quæ vocatur Cocſtede, cum omnibus pertinentiis, liberas & quietas ab omni terreno ſervitio. Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 183.

Ralph Bawde, who dyed in 1483, held the maner of *Bawds*, otherwiſe called Dounſells, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of *6 s. 8 d. per ann.*——*Thomas* his ſon and heir, was thirteen years old *(x)*. One would have imagined this eſtate held of the Abbey of St. *Oſith.* How the Biſhop of *London* came by any Lordſhip here will be hard to account for; nor is he mentioned in the more ancient conveyance of Baas, ſo that he ſeems to have had no title to any thing here before Richard II. nor after Henry VIII. [*E*].

Thomas Bradbury, who dyed 9 January 1509, held the maner of *Bawdys*, with appertenances, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 20 of wood, and 20 *s.* rent in South-Weld, Dodinghurſt, and Shenfield, of the Biſhop of London. But eighty acres of arable, parcel of the ſaid maner, lying in *Shenfield*, held of the Queen, as of her maner of Shenfeild-hall, by the rent of 19 s.——*William*, ſon of *Robert* his brother, was his couſin and next heir (*y*).

The *Bradbury* family had alſo the Maner of Manuden. See in the other Volume, p. 619.

From Bradbury this maner came to the Family of *Crafford*, whether by inheritance or purchaſe nothing ſhews. *Arthur Crafford* Gent. who lived at his maner of Downſells, and dyed 11 May 1606, aged 72 years, held the maner of Bawdes, *alias* Downeſells, with appertenances in South-Weld, of Sir Thomas Lucas, as of his maner of Shenfield;——*Mary*, and *Winifrede* then wife of *George Gittens*, were his daughters and heirs (*z*). *Mary* was married very ſoon after into the *Jermin* Family, and held *a moiety* of the maner of Bawds, *alias* Downſels, in South-Weyle, Shenfield, and Duddinghurſt. She left no iſſue, for at the time of her deceaſe 13 June 1608, her ſiſter *Winifrede*, wife of *George Gittens* Gent. was found to be her heir (*a*). The ſon of this George, named alſo *George Gittens*, dwelt at *Biſhop's Hall* in this pariſh, and departing this life there 25 November 1712, in the 83d of his age, was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph.

But the Maner of Bawdes got, during the civil wars, into the hands of one *John Leech*, a Corniſh-man, and grocer in London, Secretary to the Sequeſtrators for this County. Soon after the Reſtoration, he ſold it to

Thomas Manby Eſq; deſcended from William Manby of Eliſham in the County of Lincoln; a Family ſo named from *Manby*, a place in that County, which they enjoyed from the reign of K. Edward I. William Manby aforeſaid, living in 1563, had iſſue——James, father of William, and——*Robert*. The latter, living at Walmſgate in 1634, had three wives, 1. Joane, daughter of Thomas Manby of Leiceſterſhire, 2. Ellen, daughter of Lyon Skipwith, 3. Alice, daughter of John Newcomen Eſq; (*b*)—*Thomas Manby* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, who purchaſed this eſtate, dyed 2 February 1678-9, aged 55, and was buried in this church with an epitaph. He married *Mary*, daughter of Daniel Caldwell of Horndon on the Hill, Eſq; and had by her two ſons, Caldwell, and *Thomas*. The eldeſt ſon, and two daughters, dyed in their infancy.——*Thomas Manby* Eſq; the ſecond ſon, and heir, was knighted by K. James II. in the firſt of his reign, and High Sheriff of Eſſex in 1688. By his *firſt* wife, *Julian*, daughter of Sir George Selby of Northamptonſhire, Bart. he had two ſons, Francis, and Thomas; the latter dyed young: By his *ſecond*, wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir George Cary of Torr-Abbey, in Devonſhire, Knight, he had Robert, Edward, and George.——*Francis Manby* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon ſucceeded his father.

This eſtate is between 50 and 60 l. a year; and the Quit-rents belonging to it are 1 l. 2 s. 0 d. a year, and ſome capons. It pays a Quit-rent of 1 l. 3 s. 6 d. to the Maner of South-Weald [*F*].

The Maner of ROPERS

Is at preſent divided into *Great-Ropers*, and *Little Ropers*. The Lands are on the left hand ſide of the London road going from *Brentwood*, and extend from Brook-ſtreet toward Great-Warley: It was ſo named from an owner. *Henry Roper* Gentleman Purſuivant to Queen Catharine of Arragon, in 1614, lett a Leaſe of the *Place*, Lands, and Mill, here. The *Place* is that now called the *Moat-Houſe.*——*Conſtance Roper* paſſed this away, in 1517, to *William Ipgrave* (*c*).

Great-Ropers was in *John How* of Stonedon, Eſq; and then in *William Taylor* Eſq;

Little-Ropers is in *Henry Hall* of Hutton, Eſq;

The MOAT-HOUSE, ſo ſtyled becauſe ſurrounded with a Moat, was called *Brook-Hall* when it was in the hands of *Wright*, who had both Ropers. It ſtands in Brook-ſtreet, on the left hand as you go to London: and was held of the Duchy of Lancaſter. The eſtate came from *Laurence* to *Wright*, and probably from *Ipgrave* to *Laurence*, becauſe we have ſeen *Conſtance Roper* convey to *Ipgrave.*

This Family of *Wright* came from Kelvedon-Hatch. John, of that place, had 3 ſons,

---

(*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Richard III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VIII. Nov. 5. (*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. (*a*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. (*b*) Viſitation of Lincolnſhire, in 1634, marked C. 23. fol. 43. (*c*) From Deeds in the poſſeſſion of the late Rev. Dr. Ralph Bridges.

[*E*] A Conjecture may here be ventured; that after the death of Thomas of Woodſtock Duke of Glouceſter, who inherited the lands of Bohun in Shenfield, and their coming to the Crown, the Biſhop of London might obtain of Henry IV. or ſome ſucceeding King, a grant of the maner of Bawds, in order to ſecure the intereſt St. Oſith had in the three abovementioned pariſhes from the encroachments of the chief Lords of thoſe Pariſhes. Or elſe the Biſhop had that part of the eſtate, called Biſhop's-Hall, now Mr. Cheveley's.

[*F*] Arms of Manby. Argent, a lion rampant, ſable; between an orle of 7, or 8, eſcallops, gules. Creſt. On a torſe argent and gules, an armed hand proper, ſleeved or & argent, cuffed or, graſping a dagger, argent.

Robert; John of South-weald; and another John of Wrights-Bridge [*G*]; *Robert* married *Mary*, daughter of Robert Green of Naveſtoke; and had 2 ſons. The eldeſt——*Thomas Wright* of Brook-ſtreet had 4 ſons, whereof——*John*, the eldeſt, was ſucceeded in this eſtate by his ſon, and grandſon, both named——*John*. The latter, in 1721, ſold the *Moat-houſe* to

Mr. *William Wheatley*, a Broker in London.

Brook-Street

is one of the Hamlets in this pariſh, by a Brook, at the bottom of Burnt-wood-hill, and about a mile ſouth-weſt from that Town, on the London-road. The Brook here is called in old writings, Seddeburhebrok, Sedebourbrock, Southbournbroke, Sydeburghbroke.

On the north ſide of this ſtreet, by 'Spital-lane, was formerly an Hoſpital for Lepers, dedicated to St. John the Baptiſt; and founded by the Bruyn Family of South-Okendon. It had a Maſter, or Warden, admitted by the Biſhops of London, at the preſentation of the ſaid Bruyn Family (*d*) [*H*]. Some remains of the building are yet viſible.

Of this, Sir Antony Brown had a grant, but the name of *Hoſpital*, for better ſound, was turned into Free Chapel. At the time of his deceaſe he held a Free Chapel in Brook-ſtreet, and one meſſuage or tenement called *Le Spittle* in Brook-ſtreet, and 80 acres of arable and meadow, and three of wood, with appertenances in South-Weld, and all other lands, tenements, rents, ſervices, and hereditaments, in the tenure of John Wright of Brook-ſtreet, of the Queen, by the ſervice of the 40th part of a knight's fee, worth by the year 5 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* —In the next Inquiſition it had got the name of Chantry-Lands. Winſtan Brown Eſq; who dyed 1 Auguſt 1581, held a third part of one meſſuage or tenement, one orchard, one garden, and one curtilage, lately belonging to the Free Chapel; and the third part of 100 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, and wood, commonly called *Spittle-Lands* or *Chantry-Lands*; and the third part of 36 *s.* 3 *d.* of yearly rent, late parcel of the ſaid Chapel; and of certain other meſſuages, lands, and tenements in South-Weld, Brentwood, Brooke-ſtreet, Shenfield, and Doddinghurſt, to the ſaid Chapel lately belonging; parcel of the poſſeſſions of Sir Antony Brown (*e*).

This eſtate is now parcelled out. Mr. *Erning Bayley* has, or lately had, the ſite of the Houſe.

Tillingham-Hall,

deſcribed above under Childerdich, has ſome of its lands and demeſnes, and alſo copyholds, extending into South-Weald; from about Bentley-mill unto Doddinghurſt pariſh.

Charitable Gifts, and Foundations.

Here are Alms-houſes, near the Church, for three men and two women, in the gift of the Lord of the Maner, to be choſen out of South-Weald, Brook-ſtreet, and Brentwood; if none to be found there, from White-Rothing: To each is paid quarterly 18 *s.* 4 *d.* and 10 *s.* to each for a robe.

Five pounds *per an.* the rent of an Houſe in the market-place of Brentwood, in the tenure of *Lambert Brazier*, for the repair of South-Weald Church, given by Edward Lamb in 1546.—*Item*, For the repairs of the ſame Church 40 *s.* *per an.* charged upon the lands lately held by Edward Carver, called Church-Lands, given in the reign of K. James I. by John Wright of Brook-ſtreet.

There are the following Gifts to the Poor of the Pariſh of South-Weald.

Twenty ſhillings iſſuing out of an Houſe at Halſted in Eſſex, formerly in the poſſeſſion of Wrights of Brook-ſtreet, payable three weeks after Michaelmas-Day, at the Crown inn in Brentwood, by the owner or occupier of the ſaid Houſe in Halſted, for the uſe of the Poor of the Uplands, Brentwood, and Brook-ſtreet, 13 *s.* 4 *d.* to each Diviſion.

There is alſo an Houſe in the pariſh of Alveley, with a garden and ſpring of water, given by one Humfrey Waller in 1601, for the uſe of the Poor of Uplands and Brentwood during the world.

An Houſe in South-Weald, called Edwards, given to the Overſeers of South-Weald, by Mr. George Gittens, late owner of Biſhop's-hall, to pay 30 s. *per an.* to thirty poor houſekeepers not receiving alms.

Mr. George Gittens alſo charged Biſhops-Hall with 20 *s.* *per an.* for the Poor of Brendwood.

Twenty Shillings *per an.* charged upon a Copy-hold eſtate held by Thomas Attridg of Coxey-Green, for the uſe of the Poor of South-Weald.

Twelve Shillings have been paid yearly to twelve poor Widows of Brendwood, out of an houſe, in the occupation of —— Carter, now unpaid.

A Grammar School

at Brentwood was founded by Sir *Antony Browne*, by virtue of a licenſe dated 5 July 1557.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. Oct. 26.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. Dec. 15.

[*G*] Wrights Bridge, is a place between this Pariſh and Havering-Liberty, on the rivulet Ingreburne, and ſo named from a branch of the Wright Family, which had their habitation here. John Wright of Wrights Bridge was buried in this Church, in 1644.

[*H*] Of this we have the following inſtances in the London Regiſtry. Ao. 1333, Henr' de Roſſe Preſbyt' preſent' per Dnum Mauritium le Bruine Mil. ad Cuſtodiam Hoſpitalis Leproſor' de Sedeburbroke London Dioc' vacan' Idus Novembris admiſſus fact' Cuſtos, cum Incumbentis onere de conſuetudine vel de jure in eodem canonice inſtitutus.——Ao. 1334. Jo. Stanwygg p'bit' p'entatus p Maur' le Bruin Mil. ad Magiſtr' & Cuſtodiam Hoſpitalis Sci Johis Bapte in Sydeburghbroke London' Dioc' vacan. 4 Idus Nov. admiſſus & Cuſtos & Magiſter in eodem canonice inſtitutus.

In 1336, there was another like preſentation. Lib. Bauduck, fol. 87. 90. 1333.

The Maſter is to be a Prieſt, nominated by Sir Antony and his heirs: Two Guardians of the lands and poſſeſſions of this School, Inhabitants of *South-Weald*, to be put in, and out, at the diſcretion of the Patron: The Body and Corporation to be perpetual, and to have a common-Seal: The Maſter to keep the eſtate in repair; and to read Prayers to his Scholars Wedneſdays and Fridays. The Biſhop of London and Dean of St. Paul's made Viſitors of this School, by decree in Chancery 3 May 1570. George Abbot Biſhop of London, and Dr. John Donne, Dean of St. Paul's, 18 July 1622, publiſhed the Inſtitutions of this School, drawn up by Edmund Grindall Biſhop of London and Dr. Nowell Dean of St. Paul's, *temp. Eliz.* The Biſhop of *London* to preſent, if the Patron do not in a Month. The School-houſe ſtands in Burntwood town. The Endowment is the Parſonage of Dagenham, worth 400 *l. per an.* leaſed out and renewable every ſeven years, the reſerved rent 40 *l. per an.* And Chigwell Grange, worth 80 *l. per an.* let at 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 1 *d. per an.*

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, ſtands on a hill, from whence is a fine proſpect. It is a handſom building, conſiſting of two paces, ſupported in the middle by five pillars of the Tuſcan order: The Chancel the ſame; and the whole tyled. At the weſt end there is a ſtone Tower, of conſiderable hight, embattled, in which are 5 Bells. This Tower was built in the beginning of K. Henry the VIIth's reign; and for that purpoſe a rate was granted for five years, on which were collected 289 l. 5 s. 10 d (*f*).

This Church was given by Earl Harold to his Abbey of Waltham, under the general name of Walde, "with all its appertenances;" and probably there was then no Church built here. Afterwards K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. confirmed to that Abbey Walda, and the Church of this vill by name, with its appertenances [I].

About the year 1244, this Church was appropriated to that Abbey by Fulk Baſſet, biſhop of London; and afterwards more fully ſettled, 26 January 1274, by John Chiſhull, biſhop of that ſee. At which time, the Vicarage was endowed with all Tithes, both great and ſmall, out of the lordſhip or demeſnes of the Abbey and Convent of Stratford in this pariſh; and with all other Tithes belonging to this Church, except the reſt of the Corn only [K], which was to belong to the Abbey of Waltham. At the ſame time, the Biſhop reſerved to himſelf and ſucceſſors the collation to this Vicarage: and it hath accordingly continued ever ſince in the gift of the Biſhops of London.

The late Incumbent, Dr. Bridges, was a conſiderable Benefactor to this Living, by building a handſom Vicarage-houſe of brick, and laying out a pleaſant Garden.

A CHAPEL

was founded at Brentwood, in or about the year 1221, at the requeſt of David Abbot of St. Oſith, for the conveniency of their tenants at Coſt-hall; with the conſent of the Biſhop of London, of Richard Parſon of Weld, and the Abbot and Convent of Waltham.

The Abbot and Convent of St. Oſith were to build it in their own Fee, at the *New-Place* [L]; to dedicate it to the Honor of St. Thomas the Martyr, i. e. a-Becket; and to maintain a proper Prieſt to officiate daily in it, if they thought fit.

The Chaplain was to be preſented by the Convent of St. Oſith, and, before his admiſſion, to ſwear that he would not knowingly injure the mother-Church: That he would not receive any of the Pariſhioners to divine offices, Communion, Confeſſions, or Purifications, on Sundays or Holydays, without the Parſon's expreſs leave, except on the day of St. Thomas's paſſion, or tranſlation, and the time of the Fair, if there ſhould be any appointed. Nor ſhall there be any Baptiſm, or Burial of the dead. If any profit ſhould ariſe from the pariſhioners, the Chaplain is immediately to give it to the parſon of the mother Church; and not receive any thing to its prejudice privately or openly. And if there ſhall be any Fair, the parſon of the mother-Church, or a prieſt deputed by him, may if he pleaſe officiate the whole time of the Fair in the Chapel; and on the Feaſts of St. Thomas, and receive all the offerings to his own uſe. The Chaplain during that time ſhall ſerve the mother-Church, but at no other time be compelled to it. The offerings that are made by ſtrangers and paſſengers at other times of the year ſhall be entirely for the maintenance of the Chaplain, who ſhall pay yearly two pounds of wax to the Parſon. The Chaplain may receive any gifts for the building, repair, or ornaments of the Chapel, employing them ſtrictly to that uſe. If he invades the Privileges of the mother-Church contrary to his oath, and the Convent doth not, upon complaint of the Parſon, ſuſpend or correct him in twenty days, the Parſon ſhall have liberty to deprive him, without aſking the Abbot's and Convent's leave, ſaving to the Biſhop all his right. And the mother-Church ſhall receive all Tythes great and ſmall from the demeſne of the ſaid Abbot and Convent without deduction, upon any pretended privilege now in being, or hereafter to be obtained [M].

(*f*) From the late Dr. Bridges's MS. Collect.

[I] Waldam, & ejus ville Eccleſiam, cum ſuis pertinentiis. Monaſtic. Ang. Vol. II. p. 11. 14. 17.

[K] . . . Præter ſolas Garbas reſiduas. . . . See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 644. Garba or Gerbe, ſignifies properly *ſheaf*, ſo that ſuch Corn as is tyed up ſeems to have been originally meant; but cuſtom muſt determine.

[L] *Apud Novum Locum.* This implies, that the name of Burntwood was not then known or uſed.

[M] The Inſtrument, as printed in Mr. Newcourt, p. 646, ſwarms with faults, which have been obſerved upon comparing it with a copy inſerted in the Regiſter of Waltham-Abbey, in the Cotton. Libr. Tiber. c. IX.—L. 10. apud Novum Locum, is omitted. L. 14. *miniſtrans*, r. miniſtraturus. ſame line *adminiſtrandum*, r. miniſtrandum. l. 17. r.

The Perquiſites of this Chaplain aroſe from Travellers upon the road, and ſuch as came out of devotion to St. Thomas; whence a gate upon the way from Ongar in this pariſh retains the name of *Pilgrims-Hatch*. Oppoſite to it, was another Hatch, or Foreſt-Gate, which is called to this day *Hou-Hatch*.

Divine Service is now kept up in this Chapel for the benefit of the Inhabitants, who are numerous ſince the London Road was made here, and are a mile from South-Weald Church. The Chaplain is preſented by the Lord of the maner of S. Weald, who pays him 5 *l. per an.* out of Caldecots; and he hath a Houſe, garden, and orchard, and a little field. The Revenue of this Chapel is lately augmented by Queen Anne's Bounty.

This Chapel continued in the Abbey of St. Oſith's diſpoſal till the reign of K. Henry VIII.

Upon the Diſſolution, K. Henry granted this Chapel to Thomas Lord Cromwell. On his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and the ſame King, 12 July 1544, granted the Chapel of Brendwood, known by the name of *Thomas Becket's Chapel*, and the Church-yard and Belfrey, and all the houſes, meſſuages, edifices, ſtructures, and gardens, adjoining to the ſaid Chapel, late part of the poſſeſſions of Thomas Lord Cromwell attainted, to *John Cocke* and *Anne* his wife, to hold of the King in fealty, and not *in capite (g)*.—Whether this grant took effect, or whether Cocke or his heirs transferred their right to *Antony Brown*, does not appear, but *Brown* had a grant of it in 1553 *(h)*, from whom it hath deſcended and paſſed as the maner of South Weald. This Chapel is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A ſmall ſtone Tower, with a ſpire on the top, contains 1 Bell.

In this Chapel was a Chantry founded for the ſoul of Iſabel Counteſs of Bedford. In 1388, licenſe was granted to Edmund Duke of York, Sir Robert de Pleſington, and John Parker, to give one meſſuage, 220 acres of arable in Shenfield, Weld, Yengrave, and Brentwood, to a certain Chaplain of the Chantry at the Altar of St. *Mary* in the Chapel of Brentwood, to be founded by the ſaid Duke, Sir Robert, and John; and the ſaid meſſuage and lands were held of the Duke of Glouceſter as of his maner of Shenfield, by the ſervice of 40 *s.* 1 *d.* rent *per an.* and ſuit at the Court of Shenfield; except 20 acres in *Yengrave*, holden of Robert Goſhalme by the ſervice of 2 *s. (i)*. A Chaplain was inſtituted, and admitted 3 May, 1393, at the preſentation of Edmund Duke of York and others. After this, according to the London Regiſtry, the Rectors of Shenfield and Ging-Raſe preſented [*N*].

The following Perſons have alſo ſome lands within the pariſh of South-Weald; George Gibſon; and Oſmund Beauvoir, Eſqres. Mr. Richard-Lomax Clay; Samuel Turtle; Toby Chauncy; Henry Savery; Edward Keeling; John Clarke; David Tyrell; James White; John Fuller; Andrew Thomſon; John Prince; Thomas Browne, &c. [*O*].

This pariſh, with its ſeveral Hamlets, is thus rated to the Land-tax, South-Weald, 1303 l. Brentwood, 1181 l. Brooke-ſtreet, 572 l.—Thornwood Hamlet, 595 l. Haſtings-Ward, 457 l. Theſe two laſt are rated with the Half-Hundred of Harlow.

Vicars of South-Weald.

Hippolytus de Luzancy,	B. D.	15 Decemb. 1702,	upon Norris's	d. . .	Biſhop of London.
Ralph Bridges,	M. A.	19 June 1713,	upon Luzancy's	d. . .	
John Territ	B. D.	8 Decemb. 1758,	upon Bridge's	d. . .	

(g) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(h) Lett. pat. Edw. VI.

(i) Inquiſ. 12 Ric. II.

fidelitatis expreſſè. l. 20. *feſtivari*, r. feriari. l. 26. r. Confeſſiones, Purificationes. . . . ib. baptiſmus, inſtead of *baptiſterium*. l. 35, 36. *conditione*, r. contradictione, and ſo in l. 2 of next page. l. 37. *exire*, r. extra. l. laſt, *ordinationem*, r. ad emendationem ſive ad ornatum. p. 647. l. 2. after tantum, add, Capelle. l. 7. before amoverint, put non. l. 11. for, *dicti*, r. de Dominico predictorum.

[*N*] Cantaria in Capella Scī Thomæ Martyris de Brendwood. Rector Eccl.' paroch' de Shenfeild, & Rector Eccl.' paroch' de Ginge Raſe preſentant ad eandem. London Regiſtr.

[*O*] The Crown Inn at Burntwood is very ancient, as appears from the buildings of the back part of it. Mr. Symonds, in his Collections, ſaith he was informed from the Maſter, who had writings in his cuſtody to ſhew it, that it had been an Inn three hundred years with this ſign; that a Famil named Salmon held it two hundred years; that there ha been eighty-nine owners, amongſt which an Earl of Oxford and an Earl of Suſſex.

THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR

TOOK its name from the chief Town in it, that of *Ongar*, derived from the Saxon word Aunȝꞃe, ſignifying The Place, by way of eminence. Unleſs it ſhould be derived from the old word Hangre, a hill (*k*).

Its Boundaries, On the ſouth, are Becontree-Hundred, and Havering Liberty; On the eaſt, part of this ſame Liberty, and of the Hundreds of Chafford, Barſtaple, and Chelmsford; On the weſt, the Half-Hundred of Waltham, and part of that Harlow; and On the north, part of this laſt, and of the Hundred of Dunmow.

In its greateſt extent from North to South it is about fourteen miles long; and where wideſt from Weſt to Eaſt about ſeven miles broad. Through the midſt of it runs the River Rodon.

This Hundred was originally in the King's diſpoſal. K. Henry II. granted it to Richard de Lucy, who had alſo the Honor and Caſtle of Ongar. Maud, ſiſter of Herbert de Lucy, brought it in marriage to her huſband, John de Ripariis, or Rivers; ſhe dyed in 1242, or 1243. Her grandſon, John de Rivers, held it of the King, as of his Crown; at the time of his deceaſe in 1294 (*l*). John de Rivers, in 1336, enfeoffed John de Havering, and his heirs, in this Hundred; and, in 1339, granted it to——Sir John de Sutton, of Theydon-Mount and Wivenhou in this County (*m*); with all its rights and liberties. The latter, in 1348, enfeoffed ——Ralph Lord Stafford, and his heirs, in this Hundred of Aungre, with letes, view of frank-pledge, and Sheriffs turns, belonging to the ſame Hundred; which was holden of the King *in capite*, in free ſocage, without any payment (*n*). This Ralph, then Earl Stafford, dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1372 (*o*). It continued in his poſterity, Earls of Stafford, and at length Dukes of Buckingham (*p*), till 1521, when upon the attainder of Edward it reverted to the Grown. K. Henry VIII. granted it to —— Richard Lord Riche, who dyed poſſeſſed of it 12 June 1566 (*q*). In his poſterity it continued ſeveral years: And, upon the partition of the Family's eſtates, was allotted to ——Sir Henry St. John; who ſold it to—— Philip Traherne Gent. of whom it was purchaſed by——Sir Eliab Harvey; and it has been ever ſince in the Harvey Family of Chigwell.

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, the Hundred and Deanry of Ongar is in the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

Within the Hundred of Ongar are twenty ſix Pariſhes, of which we treat in the following order.

Cheping-Ongar.
High-Ongar.
Norton Mandeville.
Fi field.
Roding-Beauchamp.
Roding-Abbeſs.
Laver-High.
. . . *Magdalen.*
. . . *Little.*
Moreton.
Shelley.
Bobingworth.
North-Weald.

Greenſted.
Stanford-Rivers.
Theydon-Mount.
Theydon-Gernon.
Theydon-Bois.
Loughton.
Chigwell.
Lambourn.
Stapleford-Tany.
Stapleford-Abbots.
Naveſtock.
Kelvedon-Hatch.
Standon.

The pariſhes of Chigwell, Loughton, and Lambourn, are within the Foreſt; thoſe of Theydon-Bois, and Naveſtock, partly in, and partly out: all the reſt are out of the Foreſt.

(*k*) See Sir William Dugdale's Warwickſhire, edit. 1730. Vol. I. p. 63.

(*l*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 162. Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III. Placita 13 Edw. I. Rot. quo warran. rot. 50. & Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I.

(*m*) Cart. 13 Edw. III. m. 36. p. 2.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 10 & 22 Edw. III.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. 4 Hen. IV. Inquiſ. 39 Hen. VI. & 1 Ric. III.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

The Perquiſites of this Chaplain aroſe from Travellers upon the road, and ſuch as came out of devotion to St. Thomas; whence a gate upon the way from Ongar in this pariſh retains the name of *Pilgrims-Hatch*. Oppoſite to it, was another Hatch, or Foreſt-Gate, which is called to this day *Hou-Hatch*.

Divine Service is now kept up in this Chapel for the benefit of the Inhabitants, who are numerous ſince the London Road was made here, and are a mile from South-Weald Church. The Chaplain is preſented by the Lord of the maner of S. Weald, who pays him 5 *l. per an.* out of Caldecots; and he hath a Houſe, garden, and orchard, and a little field. The Revenue of this Chapel is lately augmented by Queen Anne's Bounty.

This Chapel continued in the Abbey of St. Oſith's diſpoſal till the reign of K. Henry VIII.

Upon the Diſſolution, K. Henry granted this Chapel to Thomas Lord Cromwell. On his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and the ſame King, 12 July 1544, granted the Chapel of Brendwood, known by the name of *Thomas Becket's Chapel*, and the Church-yard and Belfrey, and all the houſes, meſſuages, edifices, ſtructures, and gardens, adjoining to the ſaid Chapel, late part of the poſſeſſions of Thomas Lord Cromwell attainted, to *John Cocke* and *Anne* his wife, to hold of the King in fealty, and not *in capite (g)*.—Whether this grant took effect, or whether Cocke or his heirs transferred their right to *Antony Brown*, does not appear, but *Brown* had a grant of it in 1553 *(h)*, from whom it hath deſcended and paſſed as the maner of South Weald. This Chapel is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A ſmall ſtone Tower, with a ſpire on the top, contains 1 Bell.

In this Chapel was a Chantry founded for the ſoul of Iſabel Counteſs of Bedford. In 1388, licenſe was granted to Edmund Duke of York, Sir Robert de Pleſington, and John Parker, to give one meſſuage, 220 acres of arable in Shenfield, Weld, Yengrave, and Brentwood, to a certain Chaplain of the Chantry at the Altar of St. *Mary* in the Chapel of Brentwood, to be founded by the ſaid Duke, Sir Robert, and John; and the ſaid meſſuage and lands were held of the Duke of Glouceſter as of his maner of Shenfield, by the ſervice of 40 *s.* 1 *d.* rent *per an.* and ſuit at the Court of Shenfield; except 20 acres in *Yengrave*, holden of Robert Goſhalme by the ſervice of 2 *s.* *(i)*. A Chaplain was inſtituted, and admitted 3 May, 1393, at the preſentation of Edmund Duke of York and others. After this, according to the London Regiſtry, the Rectors of Shenfield and Ging-Raſe preſented [*N*].

The following Perſons have alſo ſome lands within the pariſh of South-Weald; George Gibſon; and Oſmund Beauvoir, Eſqres. Mr. Richard-Lomax Clay; Samuel Turtle; Toby Chauncy; Henry Savery; Edward Keeling; John Clarke; David Tyrell; James White; John Fuller; Andrew Thomſon; John Prince; Thomas Browne, &c. [*O*].

This pariſh, with its ſeveral Hamlets, is thus rated to the Land-tax, South-Weald, 1303 l. Brentwood, 1181 l. Brooke-ſtreet, 572 l.—Thornwood Hamlet, 595 l. Haſtings-Ward, 457 l. Theſe two laſt are rated with the Half-Hundred of Harlow.

Vicars of South-Weald.

Hippolytus de Luzancy,	B. D.	15 Decemb. 1702,	upon Norris's d. . .	Biſhop of London.
Ralph Bridges,	M. A.	19 June 1713,	upon Luzancy's d. . .	
John Territ	B. D.	8 Decemb. 1758,	upon Bridge's d. . .	

(g) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(h) Lett. pat. Edw. VI.

(i) Inquiſ. 12 Ric. II.

fidelitatis expreſſè. l. 20. *feſtivari*, r. feriari. l. 26. r. Confeſſiones, Purificationes. . . . ib. baptiſmus, inſtead of *baptiſterium*. l. 35, 36. *conditione*, r. contradictione, and ſo in l. 2 of next page. l. 37. *exire*, r. extra. l. laſt, *ordinationem*, r. ad emendationem ſive ad ornatum. p. 647. l. 2. after tantum, add, Capelle. l. 7. before amoverint, put non. l. 11. for, *dicti*, r. de Dominico predictorum.

[*N*] Cantaria in Capella Scī Thomæ Martyris de Brendwood. Rector Eccl.' paroch' de Shenfeild, & Rector Eccl.' paroch' de Ginge Raſe preſentant ad eandem. London Regiſtr.

[*O*] The Crown Inn at Burntwood is very ancient, as appears from the buildings of the back part of it. Mr. Symonds, in his Collections, ſaith he was informed from the Maſter, who had writings in his cuſtody to ſhew it, that it had been an Inn three hundred years with this ſign; that a Famil named Salmon held it two hundred years; that there ha been eighty-nine owners, amongſt which an Earl of Oxfor and an Earl of Suſſex.

THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR

TOOK its name from the chief Town in it, that of *Ongar*, derived from the Saxon word Aunȝre, ſignifying The Place, by way of eminence. Unleſs it ſhould be derived from the old word Hangre, a hill (*k*).

Its Boundaries, On the ſouth, are Becontree-Hundred, and Havering Liberty; On the eaſt, part of this ſame Liberty, and of the Hundreds of Chafford, Barſtaple, and Chelmsford; On the weſt, the Half-Hundred of Waltham, and part of that Harlow; and On the north, part of this laſt, and of the Hundred of Dunmow.

In its greateſt extent from North to South it is about fourteen miles long; and where wideſt from Weſt to Eaſt about ſeven miles broad. Through the midſt of it runs the River Rodon.

This Hundred was originally in the King's diſpoſal. K. Henry II. granted it to Richard de Lucy, who had alſo the Honor and Caſtle of Ongar. Maud, ſiſter of Herbert de Lucy, brought it in marriage to her huſband, John de Ripariis, or Rivers; ſhe dyed in 1242, or 1243. Her grandſon, John de Rivers, held it of the King, as of his Crown; at the time of his deceaſe in 1294 (*l*). John de Rivers, in 1336, enfeoffed John de Havering, and his heirs, in this Hundred; and, in 1339, granted it to—— Sir John de Sutton, of Theydon-Mount and Wivenhou in this County (*m*); with all its rights and liberties. The latter, in 1348, enfeoffed ——Ralph Lord Stafford, and his heirs, in this Hundred of Aungre, with letes, view of frank-pledge, and Sheriffs turns, belonging to the ſame Hundred; which was holden of the King *in capite*, in free ſocage, without any payment (*n*). This Ralph, then Earl Stafford, dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1372 (*o*). It continued in his poſterity, Earls of Stafford, and at length Dukes of Buckingham (*p*), till 1521, when upon the attainder of Edward it reverted to the Grown. K. Henry VIII. granted it to —— Richard Lord Riche, who dyed poſſeſſed of it 12 June 1566 (*q*). In his poſterity it continued ſeveral years: And, upon the partition of the Family's eſtates, was allotted to ——Sir Henry St. John; who ſold it to—— Philip Traherne Gent. of whom it was purchaſed by——Sir Eliab Harvey; and it has been ever ſince in the Harvey Family of Chigwell.

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, the Hundred and Deanry of Ongar is in the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

Within the Hundred of Ongar are twenty ſix Pariſhes, of which we treat in the following order.

Cheping-Ongar.
High-Ongar.
Norton Mandeville.
Fifield.
Roding-Beauchamp.
Roding-Abbeſs.
Laver-High.
. . . Magdalen.
. . . Little.
Moreton.
Shelley.
Bobingworth.
North-Weald.
Greenſted.
Stanford-Rivers.
Theydon-Mount.
Theydon-Gernon.
Theydon-Bois.
Loughton.
Chigwell.
Lambourn.
Stapleford-Tany.
Stapleford-Abbots.
Naveſtock.
Kelvedon-Hatch.
Stondon.

The pariſhes of Chigwell, Loughton, and Lambourn, are within the Foreſt; thoſe of Theydon-Bois, and Naveſtock, partly in, and partly out: all the reſt are out of the Foreſt.

(*k*) See Sir William Dugdale's Warwickſhire, edit. 1730. Vol. I. p. 63.

(*l*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. 1. p. 562. Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III. Placita 13 Edw. I. Rot. quo warran. rot. 50. & Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I.

(*m*) Cart. 13 Edw. III. m. 36. p. 2.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 10 & 22 Edw. III.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. 4 Hen. IV. Inquiſ. 39 Hen. VI. & 1 Ric. III.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

As the WARDSTAFF of this Hundred, and of that of Harlow, make a conſiderable figure in records, it will be proper to inſert the following account of it here [P].

Aungr Hundr The Order of the gathering and yearly making of the Wardſtaff of the King there with the due courſe and circumſtance of the yearly Watch, Ward, and Service Royall incident to the ſame. That is to ſay,

Firſt, The Bailiffe of the ſaid Libtie, or Hundr, ſhall gather and yearly make the Wardſtaffe of ſome Willow Bough growing in Abbaſſe Rothing Wood the Sunday next before Hock-Munday (*r*), which ſhall containe in length iii qrters of a yard, and viii inches round in compaſſe or thereabout. And hee ſhall convey the ſame ymediately unto the Mannor Place of *Ruckwood-Hall* in *Abbaſſe-Rothing* aforeſ'd, where the Lord of the ſaid Manor for the tyme being ſhall reverently the ſame receive into his houſe, and ſhall rowle itt upp in a faire fine lynnen cloth, or towell, and ſo lay it upon ſome Pillowe or Cuſhion on a table or cubberd ſtanding in the chieſe or higheſt place in the Hall of the ſaid Maner Place, there to remaine untill the ſaid Bailiffe ſhall have relieved and refreſhed himſelf. And when the ſaid Bailiffe ſhall ſee convenient tyme to dep'te he ſhall convey the ſame Staffe by ſunne ſhineing unto *Wardhateh-Lane* beſides *Long-Barnes* in Roothing aforeſaid, when and where the ſaid Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* and all and everie other tennant and tennants, land-owners, which by reaſon of their Tenure doe hould their lands likewiſe by ſervice Royall, to watch and warde the ſaid Staff there upon convenient ſummons and warning to be given unto them yearly by the ſaid Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* for the time being, with their full ordinarie number of able men well harniſhed with ſufficient weapon ſhall attend. Where uppon the Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* ſhall then and there yearly at his p'per coſts and charges, have readie prepared a great Rope, called a Barr, with a Bell hanging on the end of the ſame, which he ſhall cauſe to be extended overthwart the ſaid Lane, as the cuſtom hath beene, to ſtay and arreſt ſuch people as would paſs by. Att the end of which ſaid Barr, not farr from the ſaid Bell, ſhall be laid downe reverently the ſaid Staffe upon a Pillowe, or Cuſhion, on the grounde; which done, forthwith the ſaid Bailiffe ſhall ſeverally call the names of all the aforeſaid tenants, land-owners, who ſhall preſent their ſaid ordinarie number of men accordingly. Then ſhall the ſaid Bailiffe in the King our ſoveraigne Lord's name ſtraightlie charge and comand them and everie of them to watch and keep the Ward in due ſilence, ſoe that the King be harmleſs and the Countrie ſcapeleſs, untill the ſunne arriſing, when good houre ſhall be for the ſaid Lord of *Ruckwood-hall* to repaire unto the ſaid Staffe, who in the preſence of the whole Watch, ſhall take the ſame Staffe into his hand, and ſhall make uppon the upper rind of the ſame with a knife a ſcore or notch, as a marke or token, declaring their loyall ſervice done for that year in this behalf. And ſoe ſhall deliver the ſaid Staffe unto the Bailiffe, ſending it unto the Lord, or Land-owner, of the Mannor of *Fiffeild*, or unto the Tennant reſiant, ſaying this notable narracon of the Wardſtaffe hereafter written in the *Saxon* tongue; which done, they may hale up the ſaid Barr, and depart at their pleaſure.

The Tale of the Wardſtaffe.

Iche ayed the Staffe by lene (*s*).
Yane Stoffe Iche toke by lene
By lene Iche will tellen
How the Staffe have I got
Yotlie ſtaffe to me Com
As he houton for to don
Faire and well iche him underfingt
As Iche houton for to don
All iche yer on challenged
That theareon was for to challenge
Namelicke this and this
And all that thear was for to challenge

Fayer iche him upp dede
As iche houton for to don
All iche warnyd to the ward to cum
That thereto houton for to cum
By ſunne ſhining

We our roope yeder brouton
A roope celtan as we houton for to don
And there waren and Wakedon
And the Ward ſoe kept
That the King was harmleſs
And the Country ſcapeleſs

And a morn when itt day was
And the ſun ariſen was
Faier honour waren to us toke
Als us houton for to don

Fayre on the ſtaffe wee ſcorden
As we houton for to don

Fayre we him ſenden
Hether we howen for to ſende

Andz if their is any Man
That this Witt ſiggen (*t*) can
Iche am here ready for to don
Ayens himſelf iche one
Yother mind him on
Yender midtyyn feren
Als we yer waren.

Sir by leave take this Staffe
This is the Tale of the Wardſtaffe.

The *Munday* following, called *Hock-Munday*, the ſaid Staffe ſhall be preſented yearly unto the Lord and Owner of the mannor of *Fifftild* for the time being, or his reſient, who ſhall ymediately unfold the clothes it is wrapped in, that it may appear by the Score made thereon how the aforeſaid Lord of Ruckwood-Hall and other Tennants, which by reaſon of their Tenures of their lands, owe ſuite and ſervice to watch the ſaid Staffe at Abbaſs-Rothing aforeſaid have done their Watch and Service Royall accordingly the night before. Then ſhall he cloth it again, lay it in order, and uſe it in every degree as the Lord of *Ruckwood-hall* hath done, &c.

This is called *Abbaſs-Rothing* Watch.

N. B. The Watch is kept at the Croſs with a hand, at the three Wants in *Fiffeild*.

(*r*) Fortnight after *Eaſter*

(*s*) Lean ſignifies *Tribute*.

(*t*) Ƿitan ſignifies to *Blame*; ſo Ƿitt ꞅiᵹᵹen to *Gainſay*. Ƿiteleaꞅ is *impunis*.

[*P*] The manuſcript whence this was taken, is an Account of the Rents of the Hundred in the time of John Stoner, [of Loughton,] who had a grant of it for his life in the 34th year of Henry VIII; which are ſaid to be ſuch as have been executed, done, paid, uſed, obſerved, and kept, not only in the time of Edward III. and Robert Bruce ſometime King of Scotts, but alſo in the time of his noble Progenitors Kings of England long before when the *Saxons* inhabited this realme, as manifeſtly may appeare more at large by antient records thereof made by Humfrey de Bohun then Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, and Conſtable of England, Lord of the ſaid Hund. dated at Pleaſhy the 10th Day of July, in the 11th year of the Reigne of the ſame King Edward; as alſo by divers others ancient and ſundrie notable Records, the ſame remaining written in the Saxon tongue.

Tueſday following it is carried to the Lord of the Mannor of *Naſh-Hall* in *High-Ongar*, who, *&c.*" as before.

This is called *Stondon* Watch.

N. B. the Watch is kept at *Horrelsford, alias Hallsford.*

Naveſtock Watch.

Wedneſday following the ſame is yearly preſented to the Lord of the Mannor of *Loft-Hall* in *Naveſtock, &c.* —The Watch is kept in *Three Wants-Lane.*

Stapleford-Abbots Watch.

The *Thurſday* following the ſaid Staffe ſhall be yearly preſented to the Lord of *Battels-Hall, &c.*—Watch kept at *Piſſingford-Bridge.*

Lamborne.

Friday following the ſaid Staff ſhall be yearly preſented to the Lord of the Manor of *Lamborne-hall, &c.* —The Watch is kept at a Croſs in the middle of the town of *Abridge.*

Chigwell.

The *Sunday* following the Staff ſhall be preſented to the land-owners of *Loughborrow, &c.*—The Watch kept at the Croſs againſt the Church.

Theydon-Gernon.

The *Monday* following the Staff ſhall be preſented to the Lord of the Manor of *Gaynes-Park-hall, &c.*—The Watch kept at *Webbis-Croſs* in *Theydon-Garnon.*

Morton.

The *Tueſday* following the ſaid Staffe ſhall be yearly preſented to the Lord of the Manor of *Blake-Hall, &c.*—Watch kept in the midſt of the town of *Morton.*

Maudlin-Laver.

The *Wedneſday* following the Staffe ſhall be preſented yearly unto the Lord of the Manor of *High-Laver, &c.*—Watch at *Poole-Lane* end in *Maudlin-Laver.*

The Ceremony of the Watch in each pariſh I have omitted, being the ſame as in *Abbaſſe-Rothing.* I have alſo omitted the number of Watch-men in each Pariſh.

This Proceſſion ſeems to have been a yearly Muſter of fencible men who were appointed to guard the Hundred againſt murthers and robberies, for both which it was liable to pay, a fine. If by preventing theſe the King receives no *Harm*, as in the loſs of a ſubject, or the felonious breach of his peace, the Subject *eſcapes* a Fine, otherwiſe due for ſuffering a murtherer or thief to eſcape.

The Ceremony began at *Abbaſſe-Rothing*, as at the extremity of the Hundred, went on to *Chigwell* the other extreme, and returned to *High-Laver*, which was in the neighbourhood of *Ruckwood-hall.* At one of theſe two maner-houſes we may ſuppoſe it depoſited, with due regard to Royal Authority.

What we learn from records concerning the Deſign of this ceremony of the Ward-ſtaff, is, That it was to repreſent the King's perſon [*Q*]; and to keep the King's peace. Some lands were held by the ſervice, of finding two men to watch with the Ward-ſtaff; of keeping the Ward-Staff; and of paying Ward-Silver, and doing white ſervice at the Ward-ſtaff [*R*]. To conclude, this Ward-Staff, was to be carried through the Towns and Hundreds of Eſſex, as far as a place called Atte wode near the Sea, and be thrown there into the Sea [*S*]. This Cuſtom hath been long neglected.

1. ONGAR

This Town having given name to the Hundred, claims the firſt notice. To diſtinguiſh it from the other adjoyning Ongar, it has the addition of *Cheping*; from the Saxon Ceapinᵹ, buying. For it hath been many years a Market Town; The Market being now held weekly on Saturdays, but formerly on Tueſdays. It hath alſo a Fair on the 30th of September.

It is otherwiſe called Ongar *ad Caſtrum*, from a Caſtle built here by Richard de Lucy, as we ſhall ſee preſently. Beſides Ongar, it is written in records, Angra, Angre, Angria, Aungre, Ongre.

This Town is 21 miles from London.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, this Lordſhip belonged to Ailid; and to a Freeman; at the time of the Survey, Euſtace Earl of Bologne held it in demeſne: and Ralph Baignard had the part that had been the Freeman's [*T*].

From *Euſtace* this eſtate deſcended to his third ſon —— *Euſtace*, alſo Earl of Bologne; whoſe daughter——*Maud* brought it in marriage to her huſband.

Stephen Earl of Blois, afterwards King of England.

K. Stephen's ſon, *William* Earl of Mortain, and Surrey, gave it to

Richard de Lucy, Lord of Diſce in Norfolk, who being Governor of Falaiſe in Normandy bravely defended that place againſt the attacks of Geffrey Earl Anjou, by whom that place was beſieged (*u*). With this he had alſo a Grant of Greenſted near this Town, and of Stanford-Rivers; and Rodings, and Criſthall; to hold by the ſervice of three knights fees (*w*).

(*u*) Orderic Vital. p. 918. & Cart. antiq. II. 9, 10.

(*w*) See Sir William Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 562.

[*Q*] Margaret Nynge ten' . . . 4 acr' paſture, 2 acr' prati, 3 acr' boſci in Bobingworthe de Dnō Rege, per ſervic' cuſtodiendi Virgam Dnī Regis vocat' le Wardſtaffe apud Bobbingworthe annuatim cum ibid' venerit; per quam quidem Virgam Perſona Dnī Regis repreſentatur. Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII. March 1.

[*R*] Johẽs Wright ten' Maner' de Kelvedon de Robtō Dnō Riche, ut de le Ward-ſtaffe; Et per ſervic' inveniendi duos homines ad vigiland' cum p'dcō Wardſtaffe, pro omnibus ſerviciis, &c. Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. July 16.——Reginald Byſmere ten' maner' de Daweſhall in Lambourn, de Duce Buck' ut de Caſtro de Ongar, per fid' & reddit' 2 s. per ann. vocat' Ward Silver, ac ad faciend' dcō Duci album ſervic' ad le Wardſtaffe in Hundred' de Ongar. Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. ——Cecilia Welis ten' maner' de Maddels in Epping &c. de eodem Duce per ſervic' cuſtodiendi le Wardſtaffe pro omni ſervic'. &c. Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII.

[*S*] Iſabella de Dover, pro dimid' maner' de Chyngelford, debebat, per ballivum, ad le Hokeday ferre quoddam baculum vocat' Wardſtaff, pro pace Regis ſervanda, qui baculus deferri debet per vill' et Hundr' Eſſex uſque locum vocat' Attewode prope mare, et ibi projici in mare. Rot. Aſſis. 56 Hen. III. rot. 4.

[*T*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hund' de Angra. Angram tenuit Ailida pro i hida & pro i manerio, modo Comes in dominio. Semper viii villani & viii bordarii, & iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Silva M porcis. xxviii acre prati. ii runcini, x animalia, xxxvi porci, cxii oves. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo viii libras.

In eadem tenuit i Liber homo dimidium hide, que fuit de hoc Manerio, modo tenet Radulfus Baignardus. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 30. b. 31 a. Tit. 20.

He got this Lordſhip erected into an *Honor*, on which depended ſeveral Fees [*U*]: And built a *Caſtle* here. It was ſituated on the top of a very high round artificial hill, [i. e. thrown up with hands,] and ſurrounded by a large Moat; which, with ſeveral other moats, compoſed the old Fortification, moſt of which are ſtill to be ſeen. This Caſtle being grown much ruinous and decayed, was taken down in Qu. Elizabeth's reign by the then owner William Morice Eſq; who, in the room of it, erected a very ſtrong, handſom, brick Building, three ſtories high: and by reaſon of its lofty ſituation, proſpects, beauty, and pleaſant walks exceeded any place in this County. But this Building was demoliſhed by Edward Alexander Eſq; who in 1744 erected, inſtead of it, a large and handſom ſummer-houſe.

To return to Richard de Lucy, he was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1156; conſtituted Juſtice of England in 1162; and intruſted with the office of Lieutenant of the Kingdom, during the King's abſence in Normandy in 1166. As we have already obſerved, he had a grant of the Hundred of Aungre; and of an hundred acres of aſſart lands in the Foreſt of Stanford, and of Greenſted, and Angre (*x*). The Priory of Leſnes-in Kent, was of his foundation, where he entring himſelf a Canon Regular, dyed there 14 Janu. 1179, and was buried in the Chapter-houſe. By Rohais his wife he had two ſons, *Geffrey*, and Herbert; and two daughters, Maud, married to Walter Fitz-Robert, progenitor of the noble family of Fitz-Walter, to whom ſhe brought the lordſhip of Diſce; and *Rohais*, to Fulbert de Dover, Lord of Chilham in Kent. [See in the other Volume, p. 115.]

The eldeſt ſon,——*Geffrey de Lucy*, dyed in his father's life-time leaving ——*Richard*, his ſon, who departed this life without iſſue.

Herbert the younger ſon, who had the Hundred of Aungre, and lordſhip of Stanford, for his maintenance, dying alſo without iſſue, their ſiſter

Rohais, upon paying a fine to the King in 1207 had livery of the whole Barony, whereunto ſhe then had an hereditary right by deſcent from her two brothers (*y*).

In 1242 *Maud de Lucy* held this maner of Aungre of the Honor of Glouceſter, by ten knights fees (*z*). She held alſo the maner of Stanford of the King, in his eſcheatry. If ſhe was the ſame Maud, as the above-mentioned daughter of Richard de Lucy, ſhe muſt have lived to a very great age, this being 63 years after the ſaid Richard's deceaſe. She was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers, for which he paid the King a fine; and his lands here were then valued at 40*l. per ann* (*a*). She had by him two ſons,——*Richard*, who dyed before her; and *Baldwin* (*b*). The former left a ſon ——*Richard*, born in 1238, for whoſe wardſhip Philip Baſſet gave 1000 marks (*c*).——*John de Rivers*, who dyed in 1293, held this maner of Aungre ad Caſtrum of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of three knights fees.——*John* was his ſon and heir (*d*). He had alſo the *Hundred*, as mentioned-above: And ſo likewiſe had his ſon——*John* (*e*). It ſeems to have paſſed from this laſt, with the Hundred, to

Sir *John de Sutton*: and to have been by him conveyed to

Ralph Lord *Stafford*. For his ſon,——*Hugh* Earl of *Stafford*, who dyed in 1386, held this maner of Aungre ad Caſtrum of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's ſervice (*f*). So did——*Thomas* Earl of *Stafford*, ſon of Hugh, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1392 (*g*). And——*William*, and——*Edmund*, brothers of Thomas, who dyed in 1398. and 1403 (*h*).——*Humfrey*, ſon of this laſt, and created 14 September 1444 Duke of Buckingham, had alſo this maner among other conſiderable eſtates [*W*]. Being ſlain at the battle of Northampton 10 July 1460: and his eldeſt ſon Humfrey having been killed at the battle of St. Albans in 1455, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry* Earl of Stafford (*i*). He had this maner in 1483, when he was beheaded for attempting to dethrone K. Richard III. and his eſtates became forfeited to the Crown (*k*). Among which are named the maners of Ongre, Vances and Hatfeild Brodoke, and the Hundreds of Ongre and Harlow (*l*). For a further account

---

(*x*) Cart. antiq. B. T. n. 15. (*y*) Rot. Pip. 6 Rich. I. See Dugdale, as above, p. 563. (*z*) Fines 15 Joh. & Teſta de Nevill, p. 33. Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III. (*a*) Dugdale ibid. (*b*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III. (*c*) Dugdale, as above. (*d*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. (*e*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. II. (*f*) Clauſ. 13 Edw. III. Inquiſ. 22 & 40. Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (*g*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II. (*h*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. IV. (*i*) Inquiſ. 38 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 166. (*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII.

[*U*] The Honor of Aungre had theſe ten knights fees and a half belonging to it, holden of the Honor of Glouceſter. Serlo de Marcy 4 fees, belonging to the Honor and Caſtle of Aungre. Ralph de Marcy, 2 knights fees. Hugh de Nevill, 3 fees. Robert de Burgate, 1 and a quarter. Geffrey de Luſcy, a quarter.——Simon de Clopton, 5 p. by the hands of the Abbot of Leſures Ralph de Dagmere 2 in Leſures.

The Knights of the Honor of Bologne belonging to the Honor of Aungre. Henry de Pinkeny, Serlo de Marcy, Milo de Sumery, and Beatrix de Luſcy, 1. This lay in Elmedon. Ralph Morell, 1 in Roding Morell. Roger Camerarius, 1 quarter. Ralph Gerun, 6. Avenell Pincerna, the 10th part. Peter Fitz-Ongr, half one. Thomas de Milleny, a quarter. Peter Fitz-Ongr, and Roger Fitz-Noell, a quarter. Jordan Foreſtarius, one half. The knights of Cornwall of the fee of Norton, belonging to the ſame Honor. Hugh de Nevill, 3 fees in Gr. Totham, given by the Earl of Glouceſter to Richard de Lucy. Liber ruber, p. 18. 22. Theſe 3 fees were holden of the Honor of Hagenet.

[*W*] The eſtates Thomas Earl of Stafford had in this County, were, the maner of Aungre, with the Advowſon of this Church: The maner of Herſham, which he held of the Earl of March, by knight's ſervice.—And theſe parts of Fees; one quarter, and one half, in Stamborne; half a fee in Great Burſted, holden by the Abbot of Stratford: a quarter of a fee in Little Berdfeild: one fee in Rodinge-Morell, which Thomaſine Wanton held; and the third part of a fee in Criſhale. Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.——*Edmund* had a great acceſſion, by his marriage with Anne, one of the coheireſſes of the Bohun Family. Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV. See the other Volume, p. 62. But it was of no long continuance.——*Humfrey* had alſo King's Hatfield, and ſeveral other eſtates. See Inquiſ. 38 Hen. VI. and the other Volume, p. 503.

of the Stafford-Family, ſee the other Volume, p. 62. 454. 471. 503. 603.

In 1541, K. Henry VIII. granted this maner of *Onger ad Caſtrum*, alias Chipping-Onger, to *George Harper*, and his heirs. The 20th of May 1543, Harper had licenſe to alienate it to

William Morice Eſq; (*m*) eldeſt ſon of John Morice of Roydon in this County. He married Anne, daughter of . . . Iſaack, of Kent, by whom he had *James*, Thomas; and Margaret wife of George Tuke. At the time of his deceaſe, 17 January 1553, he held this Maner, and the manſion houſe called Banſons, with ſeveral other meſſuages, lands, &c. by knight's ſervice; and ſome lands in High-Ongar.——*James* his eldeſt ſon and heir was then 15 years old (*n*). He was of the Middle Temple; Recorder; and one of the repreſentatives for the Borough of Colcheſter, in Parliaments 27, 28. 31. and 35. of Qu. Elizabeth. Beſides the above eſtates, and Parſon's acre, he had the maner of Suttons in this County. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of George Medley, he had *John*, Mary, Elizabeth and Anne. And dying 2 February 1596, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John Morice* Eſq; (*o*) [*X*]; He married *Catharine*, daughter and ſole heireſs of Sir *Gabriel Pointz*, which brought him a conſiderable eſtate; [ſee under North-Okendon, p. 103.] They had 4 ſons and 3 daughters.——*John* their eldeſt ſon, took the ſurname of *Pointz*, and was knighted 22 May, 1603. He dyed 31 January 1617-18, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon—Sir *James*, who departed this life 31 Auguſt 1623 (*p*). His widow was re-married to Maurice Barrow.—*Richard*, his ſon, dying without iſſue, the eſtate came to his two ſiſters, *Anne*, married to Sir *Fulk Grevill*, and *Elizabeth*, to *William Duncomb* of Battleſden in Bedfordſhire, Eſq; Theſe ſold the maner of Ongar to

Sir *Thomas Whitmore*, whoſe ſon—Sir *William* ſold it again to

Thomas Goldſburgh of Ongar, Gent. ſon of Robert Goldſburgh of Cheſſelburn in Dorſetſhire, and grandſon of Thomas Goldſburgh, of Goldſburgh in Yorkſhire. Thomas, the purchaſer of this eſtate, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William Alexander*, of London, Gent. and had by her, *Thomas*, Elizabeth, and Anne. Elizabeth was married to Richard Turner Eſq; and had by him Dorothy; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Bull, a Turkey-Merchant, and Sheriff of London in 1718. ——*Thomas Goldſburgh* Eſq; the ſon, married, *firſt*, Elizabeth daughter of Jernegan Chaplin, of Finchingfeild Eſq; by whom he had *Thomas*. His *ſecond* wife was Suſan Havers. About the year 1717, he ſold this eſtate to

Edward Alexander Eſq; ſecond ſon of Nicolas, of Marden-Aſh in High-Ongar, and Proctor in Doctors Commons; who dyed 27 October 1751. He married *Levina*, daughter of Sir Levinus Bennet of Baberaham in Cambridgeſhire, and had by her——*Bennet Alexander* Eſq; who, in purſuance of the will of his aunt Mrs. *Judith Bennet*, aſſumed the ſurname of *Bennet*: And having taken to wiſe Mary, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Aſh, of this Town, had by her a ſon named *Richard-Henry Alexander*, who hath married Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Peter Burrell Eſq; and a daughter named *Levina*. Their father departing this life 20 Decemb. 1745, his widow was re-married 2 May 1747, to Richard Bull of this place Eſq; ſon of Sir John Bull Kt. aboveſaid.

Levina Bennet, the daughter, was married, 16 January 1762, to *John Luther* Eſq; one of the Repreſentative in Parliament for this County: They have had two children. [See under Kelvedon-Hatch.]

Charles Fowler Eſq; Mr. John Carter; Charles Bridgeman; John Martin; Richard Carey; Edward Harper; John Lenham, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Joſeph King, born in this pariſh, citizen and ironmonger of London, and buried here 28 Febru. 1678-9, gave for Charitable uſes Five Houſes in this Town; to be managed by feoffees; and out of the rents,—10 l. yearly to be paid to a School-maſter for teaching 6 poor Boys, till fit to be put out apprentices.—One to be put out yearly, and 5 l. to be given with him. If none fit one year, then 8 l. to be given with one the next year.—If any are fit for the univerſity, 5 l. *per ann.* to be given him for 4 years, and no apprentice to be placed out in that time.—40 s. *per ann.* for teaching poor girls to read.—20 s. *per ann.* to be laid out in Bibles for poor families, and when furniſhed with them, for books of devotion—10 s. to be ſpent on a dinner upon Tueſday in Whitſun-week yearly.—And 4 s. to the Clerk, for keeping the board on which this is painted clean.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Martin, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A ſpire, leaded, contains 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner. The Value of it being but ſmall, the neighbouring Church of Greenſted was united to it by act of Parliament in K. Edward the ſixth's reign, but ſoon ſeparated again. [See under Greenſted.]

In 1721, this Living was augmented by the purchaſe of a Houſe and lands; through the intereſt of the Rev. Mr. Houblon, Rector of Bobingworth; who having procured 200 l. of Qu. Anne's Bounty, and 100 l. of Mr. Edward Colſton's benefaction, added thereto 107 l. 2 s. of his own money.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1349 l. 0 s. 6 d.

(*m*) Lett. pat. 33. & 35 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1 Mar. nu. 32. (*o*) Inquiſ. 41 Eliz. nu. 71. (*p*) Inquiſ. 16 Jaco. Sept. 21. & 21 Jaco. Novemb.

[*X*] Arms of Morice. Argent, a feſſe between three martlets, gules. On a Chief, ſable, 3 foxes heads eraſed, argent.

The Arms of Morice, alias Pointz. Azure, 3 mens heads couped at the ſhoulders, each having a ſnake twiſted round the neck, vert: on a feſſe, or, a cock between two pheons, gules. Creſt. On a torſe or and azure, a Cock gules, comb and legs or, having in his bill a ſnake wound about his neck.

Godfrey Jones, M. A.	4 Novemb. 1720,	upon Camp's d. . . .	Edward Alexander Eſq;
Thomas Velley, Cl.	23 Novemb. 1733,	upon Jones's d. . . .	
Thomas Wayte, B. A.	4 Decemb. 1750,	upon Velley's d. . . .	

2. HIGH-ONGAR,

hath ſometimes been called *Old-Aungre*, and ſometimes *Great*, and *Little*, *Aungre*. It could not be ſtyled *Little* in regard to its extent, which muſt exceed that of *Cheping*, but that its Lords were inferior. The addition of *Old* is not met with 'till above 100 years after the Conqueſt, when William de Monceaux, who got it ſo named in a Charter, had, perhaps, as little reaſon for it as was afterwards for calling it *High*: Or, if it was written *Aungre-Alta*, or *Alt*, that might, by miſtake, come to *Old*.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Leuric was poſſeſſed of part of this pariſh, which John ſon of Waleram, and his under-tenant Roger de Ramis, held at the time of the Survey [*Y*]. Another part called Paſſefeld belonged before and after the Conqueſt to Waltham-Abbey.

The part that belonged to John ſon of Waleram was divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. The Maner of Aſtelyns. 2. Onger-Park. 3. Folyot's-hall. 4. The maner of Chevers. 5. The maner of Aſhe-hall. 6. . . . that of Wetherſpane.

The Maner of HIGH-ONGAR,

as we obſerve by the Survey, comprehended the chief of this Pariſh. But it may reaſonably be ſuppoſed to have been then chiefly wood-land, elſe it would have been rated, or valued, more than at one Maner, and three virgates.

The next poſſeſſor, upon record, after John Waleram's, was

William de Moncell, or *Monceaux*, who held *Little-Angre*, by the Serjeancy, of being Marſhal of the Barony of Gilbert de Thany; This was in the reign of K. Henry II. *(q)* [Z].

It is probable Monceaux came into this eſtate by a daughter, or deſcendent, of John de Waleram, becauſe in the year 1277, in an Inquiſition upon Shelley, *Waleram de Munceus* is mentioned (*r*).

William de Monceaux is ſaid to have obtained of K. Henry III. 3 Aug. 1220, a Fair here on the 7th. and 8th. of September.

The Maner of ASTELYNS,

otherwiſe Gapps, [a Hamlet in this pariſh,] is one of thoſe which were taken out of the capital Maner here: the lands lye partly in Bobbingworth, and North-Weald. It has now no Court nor quit-rents. There formerly belonged to it a ſeat, moated round; but is now a mean farm-houſe, or cottage. It had anciently about it a Park of ſome hundred acres; the Lodge ſtands in Bobbingworth. Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk is ſaid to have concealed himſelf here, when he was charged with high treaſon; for abetting Mary Queen of Scots.

After Monceaux, the next poſſeſſors upon record were the Wretyll, or Writeil Familly, ſeated at Bobbingworth, and mentioned in the other Volume, p. 156. 609. *Walter Writell*, who dyed in 1475, held this maner of Aſtelyns, and lands and tenements in this pariſh, Bobbingworth, Morton, Lauver Maudlyn, Fifhide, and North-Weld.——*William*, was his ſon and heir *(s)*. Catharine Hawte, his widow, being remarried to John Grene, enjoyed till her deceaſe 12 July 1493, this maner of Harſtelynes, with appertenances, and 4 meſſuages, 2 crofts, and 140 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 30 of paſture, in the pariſhes aforeſaid (*t*).——*John Wretyll* held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe, 28 July 1507 (*u*). As did *William Ayliffe* Eſq; 10 Auguſt 1517.

Dr. Baldwin Hamey of the College of Phyſicians London, purchaſed it, and ſettled it, in 1672, on that College, who are preſent poſſeſſors. The Eſtate contains three hundred thirty ſeven acres *(w)*.

The Maner of FOLYOT'S-HALL, alias FOLLIATS, now FOREST-HALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands about three quarters of a mile north of the Church.

It does not appear whence the name of *Folyot* came: it was, probably, from ſome owner. Likely from Gilbert Foliot, Biſhop of London.

This eſtate belonged of old to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. K. Henry VIII. having got it into his hands, granted it, in 1544, to *William Riggs*, and *Leonard Brown*. They had licenſe, 15 Auguſt the ſame year, to alienate it to

Sir *Richard Riche*; who by licenſe dated 2 May 1562, did ſell it to

Richard Stane, ſenior, and *Richard Stane*, junior (*x*). *Richard Stane*, dyed 8 March 1600, holding this eſtate, of the Queen *in capite* by knight's ſervice.——*Richard*, his ſon and heir, was 42 years old and upwards (*y*). He was Doctor of Laws, and poſſeſſed of the premiſſes: which, at the time of his deceaſe, 7 January

---

(q) Liber ruber, fol. 19.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. I.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24.

(*w*) Table in the College of Phyſicians.

(*x*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII, & 4 Eliz.

(y) Inquiſ. 43 Eliz. Oct 31.

[*Y*] Terra Johannis filii Walerami. Hund' de Angra. Angram tenet idem [Rog, de Ramis] de eodem [Johanne] quod tenuit Leuricus pro manerio & pro iii virgatis. Semper VI bordarii, & i ſervus, & i carucata in dominio. Silva CC porcis, & VIII acre prati; modo XXX porci, & XL oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, & quando recepit XX ſolidos; modo valet XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 84 b. Tit. 40.

[Z] Willielmus de Munceus tenet Parvam-Angram de domino rege de Mareſchancia que fuit de baronia Gilberti de Thany. Teſta de Nevill, p. 34.

1614, fell to——*John* his ſon and heir then twenty two years old (*z*). —— *Richard Stane* Eſq; ſucceeded him, and built an elegant Houſe here. He dyed 15 Janu. 1714, aged 84, leaving by his wife. . . . daughter of Dr. John Gauden Biſhop of Worceſter, his ſon and heir ——*William Stane* Eſq; who married *Alice*, daughter of Sir Thomas Abdy of Felix-Hall, Bart. and had by her——*William Stane* Eſq;

The Maner of CHEVERS

is ſuppoſed to take its name from Sir *William Chevre*, who poſſeſſed it in the time of K. Edward III. (*a*). [Concerning this Family of Chevre, ſee the other Volume, p. 44.]

The maner houſe ſtands on the ſide of a hill, about a mile eaſt from the Church.

John Stalbroke held this maner of Cheverſhall, 1 May 1484, of Jaſper Duke of Bedford and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Matthew* (*b*).

William Pawne Eſq; had it in 1524, and dyed 22 May 1570, leaving his ſon——*William*, who dying without iſſue, 2 April 1578, it came to *Bridget*, wife of *William Chatterton* daughter of Roger Baſſingborn by Anne his wife ſiſter to the firſt William Pawne (*c*).

In the Inquiſition taken after the death of this laſt, this maner is called Chyvers-hall, *alias* Paſfeld Chyvers.—The Pawne Family had alſo the great Tithes of Norton-Mandeville.

John Auſtin, who dyed 16 January 1633, held this eſtate, and after him——*James* his ſon and heir (*d*).

About the ſame time, it was held by *Philip Holeman* (*e*), one of whoſe anceſtors enjoyed alſo Wetherſpane. For ſome years it has been in the Family of *William Stane* Eſq;

The Maner of *Newarks* is alſo in Mr. *Stane*, lying partly in this pariſh, and partly in the pariſh of Norton, in which the maner-houſe ſtands.

The Maner of ASHE-HALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a quarter of a mile eaſt from the Church, by a brook.

John de Frenles, ſon and heir of Sir William, held this maner of Hugh Earl Stafford, as of his Hundred of Aungre, by the ſervice of 12 d. a year, and ſuit at the Hundred. He dyed in 1378, and was ſucceeded by his brother——*William de Frenles* (*f*).

We hear no more of the owners of this eſtate till the reign of K. James I. Sir *Thomas Mildmay* of Springfeild-Barnes, Kt. then held it by the name of Naſhall, with divers lands and tenements in both the Ongars, Norton-Mandeville, and Shelley; and dying 15 Decemb. 1612, was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Thomas Mildmay* Eſq; (*g*).

Mr. *Thomas Wallenger* had it ſome time ago; and afterwards

Peter Champion, of Croydon, Eſq;

The Maner of WETHERSPANE.

All that we can find concerning this Maner, is, that it belonged in 1614 to Alexander Holman; and was held under him by Dr. Stane (*h*). It belonged ſince to

Mr. *William Baker*: and then to his ſon——*Bramſton Baker*.

The Maner of ONGAR-PARK.

This is no where contiguous to the reſt of the pariſh, but is cut off from it by Greenſted and Bobbingworth; which gives room for a conjecture, that theſe two vills were erected out of the Woods of Ongar, before the Conqueſt. Part of Ongar Park pays tythes to Stanford-Rivers, and only 3 *l. per ann.* to the Rector of High-Ongar.

The oldeſt poſſeſſor of this maner, after Monceaux, that we have an account of, is *Andrew de Walden*, who dyed in 1352. He held of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, 1 meſſuage, 1 carucate of land, and 800 acres of wood in Aungre, Stanford Rivers, and Welde; jointly with his wife Joane (*i*). Their ſon——*Thomas de Walden*, dying in 1420, was found to hold, jointly with Margaret his wife, the maner of Aungre Park of the King, *in capite* by knight's ſervice: remainder to

Thomas Bataile, ſon of his ſiſter Alice, and to Alianore his wife, daughter of Thomas Ondeby, and their heirs (*k*). He departed this life in 1439, leaving, by Iſabel his wife,——*John*, his ſon and heir, 14 years old (*l*). He was knighted, and at the time of his deceaſe in 1473 left——*John*, his ſon (*m*):——*Richard Bataile*, ſon, as I preſume, of this latter, held of the King *in capite* in Stanford-Rivers, and Ongar Parke by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, 1 meſſuage, 1 carucate of land, 100 acres of arable, 100 acr. of paſture, 600 of wood, and 4 s. 5 d. ob. rent; all together of the yearly value of 36 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* He dyed in 1540. Two Siſters were his heirs; *Conſtance*, wife of *William Ferne*, *Margery Butler*, and *Richard Kighley*, ſon of a third ſiſter (*n*). [Concerning the Bataile Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 187. 620.]

Humfrey Shelton, Eſq; who dyed 1 May 1605, held this maner of Ongar, formerly Battells maner, containing 1 meſſuage with appertenances, 280 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 220 of wood, and 20 d. rent, in this pariſh, Stanford-Rivers; and Stapleford-Taney.——*William Shelton* Eſq; his ſon and heir, was then 30 years old (*o*).

(z) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. (*a*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*c*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 45. & Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. May 16. (*d*) Inquiſ. 13 Caro. June 16. (*e*) Ibid. Feb 2. (*f*) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. II. (*g*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24. (*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. Aug. 29. (*i*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. (*l*) Inquiſ. 18 Hen. VI. (*m*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (*n*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VIII. nu. 31. (*o*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. July 3.

Some years after, this maner was purchaſed of *William Minſhull* Eſq; by Sir *Thomas Webſter*, of Copped-hall; who ſold it again to

Aaron Frank Eſq;

The Maner of Passelow,

otherwiſe called Paſſefeld, was one of the ſeventeen Lordſhips given by Earl Harold to his Abbey of Waltham [*A*]. They remained poſſeſſed of it till the Diſſolution, when it came to the Crown. In 1541 K. VIII. granted this maner of Paſsfeld, alias Paſslow-hall, then valued at 210l. *per ann.* to

George Harper: who, the ſame year, alienated it to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*p*). He had it at the time of his deceaſe; and it deſcended to his poſterity, Earls of Warwick (*q*). Upon the partition of that noble Family's eſtates, as mentioned in the other Volume, p. 102, this came to the Earl of Mancheſter.

Sir *Joſiah Child* purchaſed it; from whom it hath deſcended to the Rt. Hon. *John* Earl *Tylney*, the preſent poſſeſſor.

Mr. John Witham; William Robjent; John Williamſon; William King; Francis Yates &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

In Marden-Aſh, a ſeat here, reſided Nicolas Alexander Eſq; He dyed 29 July 1714, aged 83, leaving 7 children, William; Edward of Chipping-Ongar; Thomas; Henry: Anne; Margaret; and Joanna, which laſt was married to John Gibſon D. D. Provoſt of Queen's-College in Oxford.—It was anciently called Mardens and Brekeles, and conſiſted in 1524, of one meſſuage, 16 crofts, 2 cloſes, a marſh, Long croft, and a parcel of meadow called Betts (*r*).

Henry Parker, who dyed 15 January 1541, held the maner of *Frithall*, and 180 acres of land thereto belonging, in High-Onger and Norton Mandevile, of the Biſhop of London, William Pawne, and . . . Chedley, Gent. in ſocage, by the rent of 17 s. 8 d. (*s*). Concerning this H. Parker, ſee the other Volume p. 380.

Mr. John Wyberd, citizen and haberdaſher of London, gave 50 s. a year for ever, to buy bread for the Poor of this pariſh, payable out of the King's head-inn at Kirton in Lincolnſhire.

Eight poor widows of this pariſh partake of Mrs. Alice Thomlinſon's benefaction, viz. 5 s. each yearly, to buy them waſtcoats. See a more particular account of it in the other Volume, p. 509.

Mr. Waller, gave 10 s. yearly to the Poor here, out of a farm called Farrows.

The **Church**, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. The roof is lofty, arched, and painted with clouds, and a ſun riſing in a glorious manner. The ſpire is ſhingled, and contains 5 Bells.

This valuable Rectory is a Maner, conſiſting of demeſnes, and ſeveral copyholds (*t*).

It was all along in the gift of the Crown, till K. Henry VIII. gave it to Sir Richard Riche, in whoſe heirs it continued till lately. The laſt that preſented was John Turvin Eſq;

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1214l. 0 s. 10 d.

Robert Salmon,	10 April 1701,	upon Alchorne's d. . . .	Charles Earl of Mancheſter.
Joſeph Henſhaw,	19 April 1733,	upon Salmon's d. . . .	John Turvin Eſq;

3. NORTON MANDEVILLE

had the name of *Norton* moſt probably from its northern ſituation with reſpect to Ongar. The addition of *Mandeville* it took from Ralph Mandeville, whom we ſhall mention preſently, to diſtinguiſh it from Cold-Norton in Dengey-Hundred.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, this pariſh was divided into two parts; one belonged to Godid, a woman, who gave it to the Church of St. Paul in London. The other part belonged to Gotil; and, at the time of the Survey was held by Hamo Dapifer, and his under-tenant Wimund [*B*].

Hence aroſe the two Maners in this pariſh. 1. . . . that of Norton Mandeville. 2. . . . that of Newarks Norton.

The maner of Norton Mandeville.

By the account given of it in 1181, it contained 100 acres of arable, 5 acr. of meadow, 12 of wood, paſture for 40 ſheep, 3 cows in demeſne, one plough; and paid to the Canons of St. Paul 40 s. at Eaſter, and 3 l. on the 14th of September.

Ralph de Diceto, Dean, and the Canons of St. Paul, lett this eſtate to farm to John de

---

(*p*) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII. (*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliza. nu. 141. & Inquiſ. 17 Jaco. Aug. 19. (*r*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. (*s*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 78. (*t*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 452.

[*A*] Hund' de Angra. Paſſefeldam tenuit ſemper Sancta Crux pro manerio & pro ii hidis xxx acris minus. Tunc vi villani, modo v. modo iv bordarii. Tunc vii ſervi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva dcc porcis. viii acre prati. Tunc iii animalia, modo vi. Tunc xx porci, modo xxx. l oves. Tunc xvi capre, modo xxxvi. modo i runcinus. Semper valuit vi libras. Lib. Domeſd.

[*B*] Terra Canonicor' Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Angra. Nortunam tenuit Godid quedam femina, T. R. E, pro dimidio hide, modo Sanctus Paulus. Semper i carucata, & ii bordarii. Silva xl porcis. iv acre prati. i runcinus, v animalia. Valuit xx ſolidos. Hanc Terram dedit Godid Sancto Paulo priuſquam Rex venit in Angliam, ſed non oſtendit Breve neque conceſſum Regis. Lib Domeſd. fol. 13. a. Tit. 5.

Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Nortunam tenet Wimundus de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotil pro manerio, et pro i hida & dimidio, & xv acris. Tunc iv villani, modo vi. Semper iv bordarii, & iv ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo i & dimidium. Silva cc porcis, x acre prati. Semper ii animalia, modo i runcinus, & xl oves, & xx capre. Tunc xvi porci, modo xxvi. Tunc & poſt valuit xl ſolidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16. a. Tit. 28.

Dammartin, at the yearly rent of 100 s. about the year 1190 (u). But how they came to be deprived of the Lordſhip of this place, we do not find. *Galiena Dammartin* had for her ſecond huſband *Ralph Mandeville*, and gave ſome lands here to her ſon Robert Mandeville (w). [Concerning the Dammartin family ſee in the other Volume, p. 331. 338.]

In 1480, this maner of Norton, and that of Cannes in North-Weald, belonged to *Thomas Danvers* Eſq; and were both purchaſed that year by *Merton-College* in Oxford, with the ſum of 400 l. given them by Thomas Kempe, biſhop of London, once Fellow of that College; with the addition of 93 l. 6 s. 8 d. of the College's money. The Biſhop's gift, was for finding the Fellows with liveries, as the revenues of the College could allow. All which appears from the old Regiſter of that Houſe, fol. 40. a. & fol. 47. b.

The Maner of NEWARKS NORTON,

was probably named from ſome *new* building or other work. The houſe is about a mile eaſt from the Church. This eſtate lies partly in Norton, partly in High-Ongar. Some of the poſſeſſions of *Hamo* came by marriage to the Family *de Clare*, Earls of Glouceſter, and ſo to the Honor of *Clare*. [See in the other Volume, p. 115. 423.] I find nothing how this eſtate paſſed, 'till K. Henry VIII. granted it in 1542, to

John Williams and *Antony Stringer*, who had licence, the ſame year, 25 Febru. to alienate it to

Sir *Richard Riche* (x). I have ſeen a memorandum that this eſtate was once in the Church of Weſtminſter, but find no authority for that. King Henry's poſſeſſing it, makes it not unlikely.

John Waylett, at the time of his deceaſe, 5 Septemb. 1566, held this maner, of the Queen *in capite*, by knight's ſervice.——*John* his ſon, who dyed 30 October 1612, held this ſame maner, with 60 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 28 of paſture, and 10 of wood, thereto belonging; and left——*John* his ſon and heir (y). [Se in the other Volume, p. 481.]

It is now in *William Stane* of High-Ongar, Eſq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A little ſpire, ſhingled, contains 1 Bell.

Here is neither Rectory nor Vicarage; a Curate is appointed by the Impropriator, and licenced by the Ordinary. This Curacy was augmented in 1743.

The Rectory and great Tithes were given by *Galiena de Dammartin* to the Nunnery of St. Leonards at Bromley in Middleſex, and confirmed by her ſon, and her ſecond huſband Ralph Mandeville. Robert de Burgate and Galiena his wife gave to the ſame all the tythes out of his wood called Alewode, &c. (z). After the Suppreſſion K. Henry VIII. granted this Rectory, in 1540, to Sir Ralph Sadlier: who conveyed it to——*William Pawne* Eſq (a) [*C*]. He dyed poſſeſſed of it 22 May 1570, as did his ſon——*William*, 2 April 1578. From whom it deſcended, as Chevers, to *Bridget Chatterton* (b).

Edward Ellyot held it at the time of his deceaſe, 26 Decemb. 1595; and left it to his ſon——*Thomas Ellyott* (c). [See in the other Volume more concerning this Ellyott family, p. 33. 74. 182.]

It belonged ſome time ago to one Mr. Nicolas, but hath ſince been ſold.

Thomas Mead, and Thomas Mullucks have alſo lands here.

John Bott, B. A. was licenſed to the Perpetual Curacy 1 Febru. 1738-9.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax, at 326 l. 2 s. 2 d.

4. FIFIELD

is north of the two Ongars, and of Norton. 'Tis otherwiſe written in records, Fiſhide, Fyfhide, Fiſhide, Fyſhide, which name is plainly derived from Fiꝼ, five, and hyꝺe, a quantity of land in the Saxons way of reckoning [*D*].

The lands in this pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Brictmar, Aluuin, Leuric, and Aleſtan; and, at the time of the Survey, to Euſtace Earl of Bologne, and John ſon of Waleram [*E*].

(u) Newcourt, Vol. II p. 439.
(w) Bp. Kennet's Paroch. Antiq. p. 154.
(x) Pat. 34 Hen. VIII.
(y) Inquiſ. 9 Eliza. & 11 Jaco.
(z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 440.
(a) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.
(b) Inquiſ. 12 & 20 Eliza.
(c) Inquiſ. 38 Eliza. nu. 105.

[*C*] Mr. Newcourt believes Norton to have been a Chapel of eaſe to High-Ongar, from the account of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's lands, and the ſtate of them, taken in 1181, wherein it is ſaid, That the parochial duty of the mother Church of Great Angre extended to *the neighbouring one of Norton*, for which the Rector of Angre received all Tithes both great and ſmall out of the whole Maner, [that is, we ſuppoſe, out of that part of Newarks which lay in H. Ongar.] But yet, on account of the conveniency of attending Chriſtian duties, it payed to the neighbouring Church of Fyfhide one ſack of wheat, and one ſack of oats. Newcourt, Vol. II p. 439. from the Regiſter of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

[*D*] A Hyde of land, is commonly underſtood to be the ſame as a Plough-land; or ſuch a quantity of land as might be ploughed with one plough in a year; or as much as would maintain a Family. Some think it was one hundred acres. . . . Spelman Gloſs, ſub voce Hida. . . . Others 120 acres. But Sir Edward Coke affirms, that an Hyde did not contain any certain number of acres. 1 Inſtit. Lib. 2. §. 95. . . . There was anciently a tax upon every Hyde of land, called Hydage.

[*E*] Terre Comitis Euſtachii. Hund' de Angra. Fiſhidam tenet Ricardus de Comite, quod tenuit Brictmarus pro XL acris, Tempore Regis Edwardi, & pro i manerio. Semper iii ſervi, & i carucata in dominio. Silva XXIV porcis. xx acre prati. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo xx.

Quidem Liber tenet x acras, ſed Ingelricus invaſit. Semper iii ſervi. Silva XXIV porcis, et IV acre prati. Tunc valuit v ſolidos, modo x.

Fiſhidam tenet Junanus de Comite, quod tenuit Aluuinus, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro LXXX acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VI. Semper ii ſervi, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva L porcis. x acre prati. Tunc valuit XXX ſolidos, modo XL. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 31. a. Tit. 20.

Terra Johannis filii Walarami. Hund' de Angra. Fiſhidam tenet Rogerus de Johanne, quod tenuit Leuricus T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & XXX acris. Tunc XII villani, modo VII. Tunc & poſt ii bordarii, modo x. Semper

They were divided afterwards into 1. The Maner of Fifeild. 2. . . . that of Herons. 3. . . . that of Lampetts; which laſt is partly in Moreton pariſh.

Who were the immediate and diſtinct Owners of theſe ſeveral Maners, after Euſtace, and John ſon of Waleram, doth not plainly appear from records. The Earl of Bologne's was paramount, but Waleram's had the largeſt demeſnes.

Fifield-hall,

the maner houſe, ſtands on the north ſide of the Church.

In K. Henry the IId's reign Pharin de Bologne, and afterwards William de Feſſues, or Feſnes, held of the Honor of Bologne ſix knights fees, and among the reſt Fiſhid. At the ſame time, Fifid is mentioned among the fees of Oger de Curcun (*d*).

Very ſoon after, it was in the Family ſurnamed *de Tani*, lords of Stapleford, and ſeveral other eſtates in this County: namely, in *Haſculf de Tani*, and his wife——*Maud* (*e*). Then in——*Rainald:* and in his brother——*Grailand*, or *Gruel de Tani*. This laſt dying in 1179, was ſucceeded by——*Haſculf*; and he by——*Gilbert de Tani* who, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1220, left *William de Fauburg*, *Maud*, wife of *Adam de Legh*, and *Nicolas de Beauchamp* his next heirs (*f*).

Nicolas de Beauchamp had this whole eſtate, and preſented to the Living, in 1331 (*g*).——*Roger de Beauchamp* held in 1280, 1 meſſuage, 2 carucates of land, 20 acres of meadow, 10 of paſture, 10 marks rent, 80 acr. of wood, a wind-mill, in Fiſhide, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the King *in capite* by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*h*). [See in the other Volume, p. 329, by miſtake printed 229.]——*John de Beauchamp*, his ſon, who dyed in 1305, held alſo this maner of Fyfhid (*i*).

John de Brianzon was poſſeſſed of the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1315, and ſucceeded by his ſon——*John* (*k*). See under Alveley.

The next poſſeſſor was *John*, ſon of *John Hotham*, of Bondeby [*F*], who held it jointly with his wife, and dying in 1351, was ſucceeded by his two ſiſters and coheirs——*Catharine*, and *Alice* (*l*).

Whether one of theſe two was married to *Henry* Lord *Scrope*, of Maſham, doth not appear. But, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1392, he held this Maner, with Brettes tenements being 200 acres of arable, and 20 of meadow, purchaſed of old from it; with the Advowſon of the Church; of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne. Three acres, part of Bretts, were holden of the Prior of Leghes: 16 acres of Robert Tomkyn, and 18 of Sir William de Wanton.——Sir *Stephen Scrope* was his ſon and heir. He dyed 25 Janu. 1405 (*m*). Margery, his widow, had this eſtate in jointure till her death in 1422 (*n*). Their eldeſt ſon Henry being executed in 1415, for his treachery to K. Henry V. his next brother——Sir *John Scrope* Treaſurer of the Exchequer, ſucceeded to this and other eſtates. He dyed 15 Novemb. 1455; as did Elizabeth his wife, who had this eſtate, in 1466 (*o*).——*Thomas*, their ſon, Lord *Scrope*, departed this life in 1475 (*p*); leaving——*Thomas* Lord *Scrope*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, and alſo three other ſons, Henry, Ralph, and Geffrey: and three daughters *Alice*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*. This laſt Thomas Lord Scrope married Elizabeth, daughter of John Nevill, Marquis Montacute, but dyed 23 April 1493, leaving an only daughter, Alice, then 12 years old (*q*): married afterwards to Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton. His widow was remarried to Sir Henry Wentworth; and held this maner of Fivefeild, and advowſon till her deceaſe Septemb. 30. 1515 (*r*). [Concerning this Family of Scrope, and their other eſtates in this County, ſee in the other Volume, p. 237. 240.]

Thomas, the laſt Lord Scrope, leaving only a Daughter, and his three Brothers dying without iſſue, his Three Siſters became his coheirs: namely,

Alice, married to *Thomas Strangways* Eſq; *Mary*, to Sir *Chriſtopher Danby*, and *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Ralph Fitz-Randolph*.

In 1531, Sir *James Strangways* held *in capite*, of the Honor of Bologne, this maner of Fiſhed (*s*).

Marmaduke Wyvill Eſq; by the marriage of *Agnes*, ſiſter and coheir of John, ſon and heir of Sir Ralph Fitz-Randolph, had another ſhare.——*Chriſtopher Wyvill* was their ſon and heir. The 13th. of July 1536, Marmaduke Wyvill Eſq; and Agnes his wife, and Chriſtopher their ſon, ſold their purparty of this maner, and Advowſon to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*t*). When his deſcendents, Earls of *Warwick*, purchaſed the reſt, I do not find; but in them the eſtate remained

---

(*d*) Liber ruber, fol. 20. & Liber Niger Scaccar. Vol. I. p. 388. 393.

(*e*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 508, 509.

(*f*) Ib. p. 509.

(*g*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 261.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 25 Edw. III.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

(*n*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 659. & Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. VI. & 6 Edw. IV.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. & Dugdale, p. 660.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. Nov. 6.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VIII.

(*s*) Liber Relevior' fol. 49.

(*t*) Ex Cart. penes præhon. Comit. de Mancheſter.

IV ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & poſt IV carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva cccc porcis, x acre prati. modo i molendinum. modo XI vacce, & XI porci, & XVI oves, & i vas apium. Tunc & poſt valuit v libras, modo VII.

Alteram Fiſhidam tenet idem de eodem, quod tenuit Aleſſtanus pro manerio, & pro xxx acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Silva XL porcis. VI acre prati. Semper valuit xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 84 b. Tit. 40.

[*F*] There is an unknown name, *Bondelay*, uſed by Froiſſart, l. iv. c. 33. 36. when he is giving an account, how K. Richard II. decoyed his uncle the Duke of Glouceſter, and brought him through the Foreſt towards London. I am inclined to believe that the right name was this Bondeby, a ſeat or place hereabouts. See in the other Volume, p. 452.

'till by the death of *Charles*, the laſt Earl of this Family, it came to the female heirs. Of the Earl of Mancheſter it was purchaſed by Sir *Joſiah Child*, whoſe grandſon, the Rt. Hon. Earl *Tylney*, is preſent poſſeſſor.

The Maner of HERONS.

The manſion houſe ſtands near a mile ſouth from the Church.

This Maner, which was taken from the capital one of Fifield-hall, was given to Lees Priory in this County; but when, and by whom, we do not find. Part of Bretts-tenements, as above-mentioned, were holden of the Prior of Lees, as of this maner.

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. in 1536, granted this maner, with the Priory's other poſſeſſions, to Sir *Richard Riche* (*u*). He was poſſeſſed of it, at the time of his deceaſe in 1566: And alſo of 40 acres of land in this pariſh, that had belonged to the Monaſtery of Waltham (*w*). It continued, as the laſt, many years in his noble deſcendents.

Thomas Brand Eſq; of *Pickerells* in this pariſh, was lately poſſeſſed of it: and it now belongs to his ſon——*Thomas Brand*, of the Hoo, Eſq;

He hath alſo John-Aſh, a large Farm in this pariſh.

The Maner of LAMPETS,

of which the manſion-houſe ſtands about three quarters of a mile weſt northweſt from this Church; either took its name from, or gave name to, *Thomas Lampett*, an ancient owner about the reign of K. Henry IV. (*x*). See under Lambourn.

It belonged to the *Writell* family, of the neighbouring pariſh of Bobbingworth. *Walter Writell* Eſq; who dyed in 1473, held the maner of Lampettys, in Fifhide and Moreton, of Thomas Scroope of Maſham (*y*). This Walter ordered, in his will dated 6 Octob. 1473, this maner to be ſettled for the maintenance of an Obit in Bobbingworth-Church. But this deviſe doth not ſeem to have taken place [*G*]. For his ſon and heir——*John Wretyll*, Eſq: held alſo this maner of the Lord Scroope; He dyed 28 July 1507, and by reaſon of his minority the premiſſes came into the King's hands (*z*).

This eſtate belonged lately to *John Collins* Eſq; a Juſtice of Peace, who reſided in it: He dyed 18 Septemb. 1750, leaving, by Mary his wife ſiſter of Mr. Thomas Binckes of Ongar, an only daughter named——*Mary*.

Mr. John Collins; Robert Goodwin; Edward Barwick; William White; George Wolfe; William Glaſcock; Simeon Havers; Samuel Kent; Joſeph Lindſey, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Richard Fifhide, who dyed in 1374, held one meſſuage, and 160 acres of arable in Fifhide, of Sir Henry Le Scrope, by the ſervice of 21 s. *per ann.* *Humfrey* was his ſon. He had alſo eſtates in Shelley, and Lamborne (*a*).

Whitney Green is about half a mile eaſtward from this Church. Upon it ſtands a fair manſion houſe, ſome time the ſeat of *George Pochin* Eſq; Sheriff of this County in 1700. His ſon *John* had it afterwards, and dyed in 1723 [*H*]. It afterwards came to . . . *Major*, who left two ſons, William, and Joſeph.

Charities.

Six pounds a year towards the reparation of the Church; The Donor's name unknown.

Dr. Walker, Rector of this Church, gave 10 l. a year for teaching poor Children to read and write.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is large, conſiſting of a body, and two aiſles ſupported by pillars arched over: But the Chancel is of one pace; the whole tyled. In the middle ſtood the Tower, cathedral-wiſe, with 5 Bells. It fell down ſome years ago. In the ſouth wall of the Chancel are three arches, one above another, ſupported by two columns of gray marble, of the Tuſcan order: And the windows are curiouſly wrought in ſtone-work.

The Tithes of this Pariſh [*I*] were given, in the year 1094, to the Monaſtery of Bermondſey, by Roger, I ſuppoſe de Tany, one of the Knights of John Fitz-Waleran, with his Lord's conſent (*b*).

In 1107, theſe Tithes were confirmed to that Monaſtery, by Maud wife of Aſculph, and her ſon Graald de Tany; who, at the ſame time, gave them this *Church* of Fifhide: which grant was confirmed by K. Henry I. and II. (*c*). Notwithſtanding, before the year 1331, this Church was taken again from them, by whom doth not appear: and, luckily, before they had got the Tithes appropriated to themſelves.

This Rectory hath been ever ſince appendent to the Maner of Fifield-hall; and is now in Earl Tylney.

The pariſh of Fifield is rated to the land-tax at 1372 l. 2 s. 4 d.

John Garthorn,	M. A.	9 Novemb.	1733,	upon Beverley's d. . . .	Richard Earl Tylney.
John Hooke,	M. A.	13 June	1740,	upon Garthorn's d. . . .	
William Lockwood,	M. A.	9 April	1753,	upon Hooke's d. . . .	John Earl Tylney.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. (*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V. (*y*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*z*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. Feb. 3. See under Brâdwell near Coggeſhall. (*a*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. (*b*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 640. (*c*) Ibid. p. 640. 642, 643.

[G] Catharine Hawte, alias Grene, who dyed 12 July 1493, and who ſeems to have had this Walter Writell for her firſt huſband, held this maner of Lampetts, and all the lands and tenements which had lately been Thomas Lampetts, with lands in Fyſhyde and in Moreton, of the Lord Scrope. Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. Nov. 10. See under Aſtelyns in High-Ongar.

[*H*] Arms of Pochin. Or, a chevron, gules, between 3 horſe-ſhoes, ſable: at the top a creſcent. Creſt. An harpy, with a man's face, and wings expanded.

[*I*] Decimas de Fyfhide. Monaſt. Vol. I. p. 640. In the foundation Charter, it is . . . Decimam de Fyfidre. Ib. p. 642.

5. RODING BEAUCHAMP.

There are eight Pariſhes in this County named *Roding*. Six of them are in the Hundred of Dunmow, under which we have deſcribed them, in the other Volume, p. 465. &c. We proceed to deſcribe the other two, which are within this Hundred of Ongar.

Roding Beauchamp was undoubtedly ſo named from William Beauchamp of Bedford, who held it in 1262 (*d*).

Leuuin and Eccius enjoyed this pariſh in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey, Alan Earl of Bretagne was poſſeſſed of it, and under him Alberic de Vere [*K*].

LONG BARNES,

the Maner houſe here, ſtands in a bottom, about a mile north of the Church.

Henry Biddock or de Byddik, held this eſtate about the year 1328; undoubtedly under the Vere Family.

Robert de Vere Duke of Ireland, loſt it upon his attainder in 1387, and it was forfeited to the King.

Richard Weald, who dyed in 1391, held this maner of Longebernes, with the Advowſon of the Church, of K. Richard II. by reaſon of the ſaid forfeiture. His next heir was his daughter——*Elizabeth*, married to

Lewes Mewes Eſq; (*e*) who preſented to this Church in 1430. and 1447. as did his ſon——*Thomas Mews* Eſq; in 1463 (*f*).

It was next in the *Gate* Family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 146. 457. 450. &c. Sir *Geffrey Gate*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Rothing-Beauchamp, *alias* Longbarnes; with lands and tenements in this pariſh called *Frayes*, of Richard Duke of Glouceſter, by the ſervice of a quarter of a knight's fee.——*William*, his ſon and heir, was then aged 14 years. But his widow Agnes, remarried to William Bramlac, enjoyed theſe eſtates till her deceaſe in 1481 (*g*) [*L*]. *Richard Gate*, who dyed 28 September 1485, held the premiſſes of John Earl of Oxford; and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Geffrey*, then but one year old (*h*). He was afterwards knighted; and, at the time of his deceaſe 7 May 1526, held this maner of Bechampe Rodinge, *alias* Long Rodinge, with appertenances; and the Advowſon of the Church: And the *Maner* of *Frayes*; all of the Earl of Oxford. His ſon ——*John Gates* Eſq; (*i*) afterwards knighted, had the misfortune of loſing his life and eſtates, for his adherence to the Lady Jane Gray.

K. Philip and Qu. Mary, 21 July 1558, granted all Sir John Gate's eſtates, and the Maners of Long Barnes and Fraies among the reſt, to

Richard Weſton, and Margaret his wife: To hold, the firſt of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of the 40th. part of a knight's fee; and the latter of the King as of the maner of Eaſt Greenwich, by fealty in free ſocage (*k*). He was ſoon after conſtituted one of the Juſtices of the Common-Pleas [See in the the other Volume, p. 71. 171.] Dying 16 July 1572, he was ſucceeded in this eſtate by his ſon——*Jerom* (*l*): afterwards knighted; who departed this life 31 Decemb. 1603.——Sir *Richard Weſton* Kt. his ſon and heir, was then aged 26 years (*m*).

In 1605 *Richard Courtman*, and others, recovered this eſtate againſt the ſaid Sir Richard Weſton, by writ of Entry (*n*).

It belonged in 1635 to *Edward Stokes*.

Next to the Lord *North*.

And afterwards to . . . *Heneage* Eſq; of Hatton Garden: and then to——Mrs. *Elizabeth Heneage*.

The Maner of FRAYES,

of which the Houſe is the chiefeſt in this pariſh, lyes not far from Long-Barnes.

The Families of *Gate*, and *Weſton*, were poſſeſſed of it a conſiderable time, as well as of the other.

Mr. *John Miller* ſold it to

Mr. *John Pochin* of London, brother to George, of Fifield. From him it hath paſſed to his ſon——*George*, and to his——*grandſon* of the ſame name.

Mr. Thomas Davis, and John Brecknock, have alſo ſome Lands here.

There is no Court kept in this pariſh.

Birds-Green is a Hamlet partly in this pariſh and partly in that of Willinge-hall Dou. It is rated to the Land tax at 40 l.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Botolph, is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the maner of Long-Barnes, but hath paſſed, through ſeveral mean conveyances, into divers hands.

John Harrington, and George Durden had it in 1559 (*o*).

Sir Gamaliel Capell, not taken notice of by Mr. Newcourt, was poſſeſſed of the Advowſon of this Church at the time of his deceaſe 13 Novemb. 1613 (*p*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 51 l.

(*d*) W. Holman, and J. Booth's MS. Collect. (*e*) Inquiſ. 2 Henry IV. (*f*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 502, 503. (*g*) Inquiſ. 16 & 21 Edw. IV. (*h*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII. March 4. (*i*) Inquiſ. 18 Hen. VIII. July 2. (*k*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Ma. (*l*) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. Nov. 10. (*m*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. Aug. 30. (*n* Book of Alienat. p. 160. (*o*) Book of Alienat. p. 221. & Pat. 2 Eliz. (*p*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco.

[*K*] Terra Comitis Alani. Hund' de Angra. Roinges tenet Albericus de Ver de Comite, quod tenuit Leuuinus & Eccius pro manerio T. R. E, & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper ii villani, & xiii bordarii, & iii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva cc porcis, L acre prati. Tunc valuit iv libras, poſt & modo c ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd.

[*L*] In 1481, Thomas Winſelowe had the maner of Long-Bernes, and the lands called Frayes. Inquiſ. 21 Edw. IV.

Jo. Maryon,	M. A.	11 Octob.	1704,	upon Siday's d. . . .	Mary Siday, widow.
John Campe,	M. A.	27 Octob.	1710,	upon Maryon's d. . . .	
John Siday,	B. L L.	20 Decemb.	1720,	upon Campe's d. . . .	
William Wickſted;	B. A.	2 May	1752,	upon Siday's d. . . .	Lady A. Comyns, widow.

6. RODING-ABBESS,

was ſo named, becauſe a Maner in it, and the Advowſon of the Church, belonged to the *Abbeſs* of Berking.

Leuild had another Maner in this pariſh, before the Conqueſt, which, at the time of the Survey, was held by Geffrey de Mandeville, and his under-tenant Geffrey Martell [*M*].

In this pariſh are now three Maners. 1. Abbeſs-Hall. 2. Rookwood-hall. 3. The maner of Berwick Bernes, or Berners.

1. ABBESS-HALL

ſtands behind the Church.

This maner continued in Berking-Abbey, till the ſuppreſſion.

In 1544, K. Henry VIII. ſold the maners of Abbes-hall, and Caldecotes, with appertenances, and Tanfeild grove, in this pariſh, to *Robert Chartſey*, and others; to hold by the 40th part of a knight's-fee (*q*). The next year, by licenſe dated 10 January, Robert Chertſey alienated the premiſſes, and a wood called Abbots wood, to

Robert Meredith (*r*): who, the day following, ſold them again to

Robert Long (*s*). The latter, in 1549, conveyed the maners called Abbes-hall and Cladecotts, in Abbes, and Leden, Roting, formerly belonging to the Monaſtery of Barking, with a wood of 17 acres, called Abbes-wood; Abbes grove, containing 2 acres; and Tanfeild grove, 2 acres; to

William Glaſcock, Gent. (*t*). He dyed 3 Decemb. 1579; poſſeſſed of this, and other eſtates in this County, [See in the other Volume, p. 424. 508. 580.] leaving——*Richard*, his ſon and heir, 32 years old (*u*).

Tipper, and Dawe, the two greedy hunters after concealed lands, got a grant of theſe among many others, in 1592 (*w*). But, whether they could not keep poſſeſſion or otherwiſe, Qu. Elizabeth, 31 Aug. 1599, granted this maner again to

Richard Glaſcock (*x*). He ſold it, a few days after, to

Gamaliel Capel, Eſq; owner of Rookwood-hall adjoining, under which we ſhall give an account of him and his family. He was knighted 7 May 1603, and dyed 13 Novemb. 1613, poſſeſſed of this eſtate: wherein he was ſucceded by his ſon—Sir *Gamaliel Capel*, Kt. (*y*). He dyed in June 1652, and had for ſucceſſors his ſon and his grandſon, both named—*Gamaliel*. The latter dyed in 1720. He mortgaged, or ſold, this eſtate to

John Howland, of Stretham Eſq; from whom it came to his daughter——*Elizabeth*; and then to her ſon——*John*, Duke of Bedford. His Grace, in 1739, ſold it to

Stephen Skinner, of Waltham-Stow Eſq; Emma, his eldeſt daughter, was married to the late *William Harvey*, of Chigwell Eſq; his ſecond daughter, to the late Sir James Colebrook, and the third to   Groſvenor Eſq; brother to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Groſvenor.

ROOKWOOD-HALL

is about half a mile weſt from this Church: and took that name from ſome ancient owners [*N*].

This was the part which, at the Survey, belonged to Geffrey de Mandeville; who, it ſeems by the account given there, had taken it from the Abbey of Berking. But he that held it was only a tenant of Geffrey's anceſtor; and they could not diſpoſe of this land any where but to the Abbey.

We have no account of the ſubſequent owners of it till 1250, when *John Fitz-Richard* held it; next —— *Richard Fitz-William*; and —— *Richard*, ſon of William de Roynges, in 1268.

The lords paramount were the Earls of Oxford. For, under John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358, the heirs of *William Fitz-Richard* held half a fee; and *William Weld* one fee in Rothyng Abbeſſe (*z*). The latter held the whole fee and a half, under Thomas de Vere Earl of Oxford who dyed in 1370 (*a*). ——*William Weld* held it in the reign of K. Henry V.

We find it next in a branch of the *Browne* Family; for a particular account of which ſee under South-Weald. *Anne Browne* was poſſeſſed of it in 1427, and *Thomas Browne* in 1466. ——*John Browne*, who dyed in 1468, held this maner of *Rothing Abbeſſe* of the Earl of Oxford. He had alſo thoſe of White-Roding, and

---

(*q*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*r*) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*s*) Book of Pardons, p. 3. (*t*) Pat. 3 Edw. VI. (*u*) Inquiſ. 22 Eliz. May 9. (*w*) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz. (*x*) Pat. 31 Eliz. (*y*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. Apr. 7. (*z*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III.

[*M*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Hangra. Roinges tenet Goisfridus Martell de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Leuild pro manerio & pro iii virgatis. Semper i villanus, & ii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Silva xl porcis, xv acre prati. Tunc & poſt valuit xxx ſolidos, modo xl.

Et hec Terra, quam modo tenet Goisfridus, fuit in Abbathia de Berchinges, ſicut Hundred teſtatur: ſed ille qui tenuit hanc terram fuit tantum Homo anteceſſoris Goisfridi, et non poſſunt iſtam terram mittere in aliquo loco niſi in Abbathia. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 30.

[*N*] In the north window of the Church were the Arms of Rokewood; viz. Argent 6 cheſſe-rooks, 3, 2, 1, ſable; bordered, or. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 99.

Langenho.——*Thomas* his *brother* ſucceeded him (*b*). He married Joanna, daughter of . . . . Kirkham, by whom he had —— *Robert*; who by Mary his wiſe, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Charlton, had *Robert*; *Humfrey*, and Wiſtan. [See above, p. 118.] *Robert*, dyed 20 April 1488, holding this maner of *Rookewode hall* [the firſt time we find it ſo called] *alias* Broumes maner, and 300 acres of arable, 200 of paſture, 26 of meadow, and 10 of wood, of John Vere Earl of Oxford, as of his caſtle of Heningham, by knight's ſervice. And one toft, garden, and half an acre of land, in this pariſh, of Jaſper Duke of Bedford, as of his Hundred of Ongre, And the maners of Hadleys in Harlow, and Stokhall in Matching. —— *William*, his ſon and heir, was 15 years old (*c*). [See in the other Volume, p. 498.] This William we ſuppoſe dyed without iſſue. For the next poſſeſſor was——*John Browne* Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir Wiſtan Browne, and grandſon of Robert. [See under South-Weald.] At the time of his deceaſe 27 Octob. 1550, he held this eſtate, and the maners of Lagenhoo, and White Roding, and the third part of Marks (*d*). By Etheldred, daughter and coheir of Henry Vere of Addington, he had George, and Henry.—— *George Browne* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, born in 1510, dyed 26 Febru. 1558 (*e*), having had two wives. The 1ſt was Elizabeth, daughter of John Leventhorp, by whom he had Wiſtan, and John; and two daughters. By . . . . . Wilford, his 2d wife, he had no iſſue. —— *Wiſtan*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed 1 Auguſt 1580; poſſeſſed not only of this eſtate; but alſo of thoſe in South-Weald, which he inherited from his kinſman Sir Antony Browne (*f*). [See above p. 118.] By Mary, his *firſt* wife, daughter of Edward Capel, of Rayne-hall, Eſq; he left Antony, who dyed 14 April 1589, without iſſue; and two daughters, *Catharine*, married to Sir *Nicolas Waldegrave*; and *Jane*, married, firſt, to *Edward Wyatt* of Ilkham, and afterwards to *Gamaliel Capel* Eſq; (*g*) [*O*].

Between theſe two coheireſſes and their huſbands was this eſtate divided.

We cannot find when Sir Nicolas Waldegrave dyed. But Sir Gamaliel Capel, at the time of his deceaſe 13 Novemb. 1613, held a moiety of this maner of Rookwood-hall with appertenances, and a moiety of Rookwood PARK, in this pariſh, and in Margaret, and Beauchamp, Roding, High, and Little Laver; of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Caſtle of Heningham, by fealty: alſo the maner of Bydfeild farm, with the lands thereto belonging; Abbeſs-hall; Halgreen, and 80 acres of land thereto appertaining; Nethercroft: theſe two laſt in Little Laver, &c. (*h*).

As this Sir *Gamaliel Capel*, and his poſterity reſided here, it will be proper to give a particular account of him. He was the fifth ſon of Henry Capel Eſq; of Rayne hall in this County, by Catharine, his ſecond wife, daughter of Thomas Maners Earl of Rutland. [See in the other Volume, p. 402.] On the 6th of September 1584 he married *Jane*, one of the daughters and coheirs of *Wiſtan Browne* Eſq; as above-mentioned, by whom he had ſix ſons, *Gamaliel*, born in 1589; Thomas, Antony, Henry, Theodoſius, and Francis: and three daughters, Mary, wife of . . . . Arundell; Anne, married 29 Septemb. 1619, to Robert Wiſeman of Canfield Eſq; and Mildred, to Sir William Luckyn of Little Waltham Bart. She dyed 23 Auguſt 1633 aged 31, and is buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a noble monument. Their father, Sir Gamaliel was knighted 7 May 1603, and, at the age of 50, departed this life 10 Novemb. 1613; His Lady departed alſo this life 22 Auguſt 1618. They are both interred in the Chancel of this Church, with a fair monument.——Sir *Gamaliel Capel* Kt. the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Dorothy Bennet. They had five ſons, Gamaliel, Francis, Arthur, Thomas, Robert; and five daughters, Dorothy, Mildred, Anne, Elizabeth, and Lucy. He was buried in this Church 27 June 1652, and his Lady 22 March 1648.——*Gamaliel*, their eldeſt ſon, married Sarah Marſhall, of Surrey, and had by her two ſons, Gamaliel, baptized 8 March 1659; and Charles: and three daughters, Sarah; Dorothy; and Mildred, married, 10 Septemb. 1685, to John Wale of Little Bardfield Eſq; Their father was buried here 24 Decemb. 1683; and his widow 18 April 1698.——*Gamaliel Capel* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was married, *firſt*, to Anne, daughter of Sir James Bunche, Alderman of London, by whom he had Anne, wife of William Maſon of London, brewer. His *ſecond* wife was Elizabeth daughter of John Booth of London, cloth-worker, and by her he had Gamaliel, and John, who both dyed young; Mildmay: and Elizabeth, wife of... King, bookſeller. He ſometimes lived at Springfeild, and was buried here 12 June 1720.

He mortgaged, or ſold, this eſtate, as well as the former, to

John Howland of Stretham Eſq; From him it deſcended to his only daughter——*Elizabeth*, Ducheſs of Bedford, who dyed 29 June 1724, and then to her ſon——*John*, Duke of *Bedford*. His Grace, in 1739, ſold it, as well as Abbeſs-Hall, to

Stephen Skinner Eſq;

But the Maner, and ſome of the Demeſnes, had been ſold before to Mr. *Hazard*, of Harlow. He mortgaged them to Mr. *Jackſon*, whoſe widow ſold them again to Mrs. *Clark*.

BERWICK-BERNERS,

or Bernes, is a Hamlet in this pariſh: But they chuſe a Conſtable of their own, who attends at Dun-

---

(*b*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. IV.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. nu. 45.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Octob. 17.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. Dec. 15. & Pedigree.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 25 Eliz. nu. 181.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. Apr. 7.

[*O*] His *ſecond* wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Paulett Eſq; by whom he had no iſſue.

mow, which cauſes it to be reputed within that Hundred. The Houſe is above a mile north-eaſt from this Church.

It belonged anciently to the noble Family of Berners, from whence it took its additional name.

Ralph Berners, who dyed in 1297, held this maner of Rothinges and Berwyk of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex. [See in the other Volume, p. 449. 474.] ——*Edmund* was his ſon and heir (*i*).——Sir *James de Berners* held it in the reign of K. Richard II. and after his attainder for being one of that King's evil counſellors, it was reſtored by the ſame King to his widow——*Anne Berners*, in 1389 (*k*).——Sir *John Bourchier*, Lord Berners, was alſo poſſeſſed of it at the time of his deceaſe in 1475 (*l*). He is ſaid to have ſold it to

Sir *William Capel*; who held it of the King as of his Caſtle of Plecye, parcel of the Honor of Mandeville: He dyed 6 Septemb. 1515 (*m*). And his heirs that enjoyed it after him, were, his ſon——Sir *Giles*, who dyed 29 May 1556. He held this maner of Barwick Barnes, with appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, 10 tofts, 450 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 120 of paſture, 70 of wood, and 6l. rent in Barwick Barnes, Rothing Abbeſſe, and High-Eſter.——Sir *Henry* was his ſon and ſucceſſor (*n*). Next——Sir *Edward Capel*, who dyed 19 March 1576, and his ſon——*Henry Capel* Eſq; who departed this life 22 June 1588 (*o*). Then——*Arthur*——Sir *Henry* &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 401, &c.] [*P*]. It was afterwards in Sir *Robert Abdy*, Bart. who ſold it to

Thomas Brand of Fiſield Eſq;

Samuel Pratt Eſq; and Mr. Thomas Nicholls, have alſo ſome lands here.

Nicolas Burton, Rector of this pariſh, gave out of a tenement near Rookwood-hall, 40 s. a year to the Church-Clerk, who lives in one end of the Houſe.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Edmund, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tyled. In a little wooden Turret, with a Spire, there are 3 Bells.

This Rectory ſeems to have been appendent to the Maner of Abbeſs-Hall, and as ſuch was in the gift of Berking-Abbey till its diſſolution.

After that it was held by Sir Ralph Fane in 1550: and by John Gate Eſq; in 1552 (*p*). William Glaſcock was poſſeſſed of it in 1579, from whom it came to his ſon Richard (*q*). And then to the Capel family (*r*): From whom it hath paſſed through ſeveral hands.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 438 l. 1 s. 0d. and Berwick-Bernes Hamlet at 276 l.

Henry Haddon,	B. A.	14 Apr.	1732,	upon Pearſon's d.	John Maryon, and Edward Hinton, Clerks.
John Hale,	M. A.	23 Novemb.	1737,	upon Haddon's ceſſ.	
Henry Haddon,	Cl.	21 June	1748,	upon Hale's ceſſ.	[*Q*].

LAVER

is a general name for three contiguous Pariſhes here, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the appellations of *High*, *Magdalen*, and *Little*.

They are otherwiſe called in records Lagafare, Laghefare, Lanfare, Lauver: which name might be derived from Laᵹa, and ꝼaꞃe, or læꝼeꞃ; but the reaſon of it we cannot aſſign.

7. HIGH LAVER,

is otherwiſe ſtyled, in records Great Laver, and King's Laver (*s*).

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Luuin; Aluuin; a Freeman; and Brictmar. At the time of the Survey, it was held by Euſtace Earl of Bologne [*R*].

There are two Maners in this Pariſh. 1. The Maner of High Laver. 2. The Maner of Otes.

The Maner of HIGH LAVER.

The manſion houſe ſtands behind the Church.

This Maner having deſcended to Earl Euſtace's grandaughter Maud, Queen of K. Stephen, remained in the Crown till K. Henry II. gave it to

William Fitz-Aucher; whoſe ſon,——*Richard Fitz-Aucher*, held, in that reign, eight pounds in land, in Lagefare: and his ſucceſſor——*Richard* four fees in 1210, and 1211 (*t*).

(*i*) Inquiſ. 25 & 30 Edw. I. & Fine 31 Edw. I. in Theſ. recep. Scaccar. (*k*) Rot. pat. 13 Edw. II. pars 2. (*l*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*m*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VIII. March 4. (*n*) Inquiſ. 8 April, 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 23. (*o*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliza. July 29. & Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. Nov. 14. (*p*) Book of Alienations, p. 211. (*q*) Inquiſ. 22 Eliza. (*r*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 499. (*s*) Placita apud Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I. (*t*) Liber ruber, fol. 15. 17. & Teſta de Nevill. p. 34.

[*P*] Arms of Capel. Gules, a lion rampant between 3 croſs croſslet fiché, or: a martlet for difference. Creſt. On a torſe or & gules a demi-lion holding in its paws a croſs croſslet fiché, or.

[*Q*] John Thurloe, ſecretary to Ol. Cromwell, was born in 1616 in this pariſh, of which his father was Rector.

[*R*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii Hund' de Angra. Lagafaram tenuit Luuinuus, T. R. E, pro i hida & XL acris. Et Aluuinus tenuit aliam partem illius manerii pro i hida & XL acris pro manerio: Set Ingelricus adjunxit ſuo manerio. Modo tenet Comes Euſtachius in dominio. Semper VII villani, & X bordarii, & XV ſervi, et V carucate & dimidium in dominio, & V carucate hominum. Silva CC porcis, XXXVII acre & dimidium prati, ii animalia, XI porci, LXXX oves, iii runcini. Tunc & poſt valuit XVI libras, modo candidas. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Radulfus LXXX acras; et i villanus, & iii bordarii, & i carucata, & valuit XX ſolidos in eodem pretio. . . . In eadem tenuit quidem liber homo XL acras, quas adjunxit Ingelricus iſti terre, modo tenet Radulfus de Comite, et eſt in eodem pretio, et val' X ſolidos.

Laghefaram tenet Ricardus de Comite, quod tenuit Brictmarus pro XL acris, & pro i manerio. Semper i ſervus, & i carucata, VI acre prati. Valet X ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 31. a.

The Abbeſs of St. Sulpicius in Berry claimed the ſervices and homage of the tenants of this maner, as aſſigned to her Abbey, by *Richard* ſon of *Henry Fitz-Aucher*, who held in this pariſh two carucates of land, with appertenances. She founded her claim upon a grant of William Earl of Bologne, ſon of K. Stephen, who ſhe pretended had given it to her Church. At laſt, in 1237, it was agreed between *Amicia*, the then Abbeſs, and Richard ſon of Henry Fitz-Aucher, that He ſhould hold and enjoy this Maner with appertenances, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and pay the Abbeſs and her ſucceſſors ten pounds *per ann.* This was ſettled by fine (*u*). Afterwards *Joane*, another Abbeſs, granted this 10 *l.* rent to *Waltham* Abbey, which *Stephen* ſon of Richard, ſon of Henry, was to pay; and thenceforth the *Auchers* held of the Abbot of *Waltham* (*w*) [*S*]. There muſt have been ſome exchange or equivalent from the Abbot to the ſaid *Joane*.

Sir *Henry Fitz-Aucher*, who dyed in 1304, held of the Abbey of Waltham this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church.——Sir *Aucher Fitz-Aucher* was his ſon and heir (*x*). He preſented to this Church in 1331, and 1334 (*y*). Concerning this Family, ſee above, p. 48.

If we can judge by the Preſentations, it was for ſome years in the noble Family of *Ferrers* of Groby. And in *Richard Priour* Eſq; in 1438, and 1452 (*z*).

Walter Writell Eſq; of the neighbouring pariſh of Bobbingworth, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1475, held this maner of High Laver, with the Advowſon; and other lands, tenements, &c. in theſe three Lavers, and in Moreton, Harlow, and Matching:——*William*, or John, was his ſon and heir (*a*). The latter dyed 13 October 1485, and was ſucceeded by——*John*, his ſon; who departed this life 28 July 1507, under age (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 156.] They held this maner of High Lanfere, alias Laver, of the Family of Stafford, Dukes of Buckingham.

Alienor, daughter and heir of Walter Writell aboveſaid, and wife of *James Walſingham* Eſq; ſeems to have inherited this eſtate. For they two jointly preſented to the Living, in 1533 (*c*). Their ſon——Sir *Thomas Walſingham*, who dyed 15 Janu. 1583, held this Maner of the Lord Riche, as of his Hundred of Ongar;——*Edmund* was his ſon and heir, who departing this life 16 Novemb. 1589, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Walſingham* (*d*).

Arthur Stanlake Eſq; had it next.

In the laſt century it came to two co-heireſſes: *Mary*, daughter of *Richard Matthews* citizen of London, brought one moiety in marriage to her huſband *Samuel Beachcroft* Eſq; and they left it to their ſon *Matthews Beachcroft* Eſq; The other moiety was enjoyed between *Lewis Scawen* Eſq; and Mr. *Richard Merry* of *London*, merchant, that married the daughters of *Abraham Forſter* of Eltham in Kent Eſq; who had the other coheireſs to wife.—Lewis Scawen Eſq; was ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Scawen, Kt. Alderman of London. He married his wife . . . . Forſter 13 September 1728 [*T*].

The Maner of OTES,

According to tradition, took its name from *John Otes*, who, with others, held the maner of Little-Laver of the Lord Scales; in the time of K. Edward II. (*e*).

The Maner houſe ſtands about a mile and a half north from the Church.

This eſtate ſeems to have been divided, about the year 1486, or before, between Sir *John Suliard*, and *John Pikenham* Eſq; Sir *John Suliard*, one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench, who dyed 18 March 1487, held a moiety of the maner of *Otes* in High-Laver of Edward Duke of Buckingham, as of his maner of Cheping-Ongre.——*Edward* was his eldeſt ſon and heir (*f*), whoſe ſiſter *Elizabeth* was married to . . . *Garneys*, or Garniſh, Eſq; The time of Edward Sulyard's death doth not appear, but his ſon—Sir *William Sulyard* dyed 25 March 1539. He held the half of this maner of Otes, and 2 meſſuages, 100 acres of arable, 70 acr. of meadow, 200 of paſture, 200 of wood, and 11 l. rent, in the three Lavers, and Maching, of the King, as of the maner of Cheping Ongar, by fealty, and rent of 3 s. *per ann.* Alſo 20 acres, parcel of the moiety of this maner, of the King, as of the maner of Beaulieu: and other eſtates in Lambourn, Runwell, Downham, &c. Leaving no iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his couſin

Robert Garneys Eſq; ſon of his aunt Elizabeth above-mentioned (*g*). He was then aged 50 years. [See in the other Volume, p. 42.] But it came again into the Sulyard Family, for

Euſtace Sulyard Eſq; who dyed 26 February 1546, held a moiety of this maner in High-Laver, *alias* Laver Muchgroſe, of the maner of Onger *ad Caſtrum*, by fealty, and 18 *d.* rent, and ſervice at the Ward-Staff, and fine of 3 s. *per ann.* to the Bailiff of Onger-Hundred for ſuit at the Court of that Hundred.——*Edward*, his ſon, ſucceeded him (*h*): He was afterwards knighted, and dyed 5 June 1610. But this eſtate is not mentioned in the Inquiſition taken after his deceaſe, ſo that it had undoubtedly before that been purchaſed by Sir *William Maſham*.

(*u*) Placita 13 Edw. I. (*w*) Ex Regiſtro de Waltham-Ab. (*x*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I. (*y*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 368. (*z*) Ibid. (*a*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*b*) Inquiſ. 1 & 23 Hen. VII. nu. 244. (*c*) Newcourt, as above. (*d*) Inquiſ. 26 & 32 Eliza. (*e*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. II. (*f*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VII. Octob. 30. (*g*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. May 31. (*h*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI.

[*S*] Richard, ſon of Alcher, held Lagefare-Magna of the King *in capite*, by the fourth part of a knight's fee, of the Honor of Bologne; which Hen. II. gave to William, ſon of Alcher, and it deſcended to Richard his ſon and heir. Teſta de Nevill.

[*T*] Pons de Pokemilne in Magna Lanfare reparatur per Hen' fil' Rici', Aucher, & anteceſſores ſuos qui maner' de Lanfare tenuer' a tempore quo non extat memoria. Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I.

As to the other Moiety of this Maner, *George Pikenham* Eſq; who dyed in 1499, held a moiety of the maner of *Otes* in High Laver, of John Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Boreham-hall, worth 20 marks a year——*Margaret* and *Elizabeth*, daughters of *Thomas* his brother, were his heirs (*i*).

The eſtate has been farther ſubdivided; for *John Limſey*, who dyed 4 May 1546, held a moiety of a moiety of the maner of *Otes*, and a moiety of a moiety of 10 meſſuages, 4 tofts, 1 dovehouſe, 10 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 40 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 100s. rent, in the three Lavers, Matching, and Harlow, of the maner of Chipping-Onger ——*Edward* was his ſon and heir (*k*).

In the reign of K. James I. it was purchaſed by Sir *William Maſham*.

The family of Maſham, or Maſſam, was antiently ſeated in the north parts of England; and undoubtedly took their ſurname from *Maſham*, a village near Richmond in Yorkſhire (*l*). About the reign of K. Henry VI. Sir John Maſham fixed himſelf in Suffolk, and was buried at Thornham in 1450. From his heir, *John Maſham* Eſq; deſcended *Thomas Maſham* Eſq; ſeated at Badwell Aſh in the ſaid County, anceſtor of the Maſhams of Suffolk. His ſon John had two ſons, John; and

William, who was an Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs, of London in 1583. His ſon——*William Maſham* Eſq; became ſeated at Otes, and by . . . daughter of . . . Calton, left——*William Maſham* Eſq; who was created a Baronet 20 Decemb. 1621. He repreſented in Parliament the burgh of Maldon in 1623, and twice in 1625; the burgh of Colcheſter in 1640, and was one of the knights for this ſhire in the Long Parliament. [See the Hiſtories of thoſe Times, and the Peerages.] He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington of Hatfeild-Broad-Oak, widow of Sir James Altham of Mark-hall in Latton.——*William* was his eldeſt ſon and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Trevor* Kt. He dyed in his father's life-time, having had, beſides other children, two ſons *William* and *Francis*; —— Sir *William* dyed unmarried, upon which the Honor and eſtate came to——Sir *Francis*, who had ſo great intereſt in this County, that he was choſen one the Knights of the Shire in 1690, and 1695, and in all the Parliaments from 1700 to 1708. He married, *firſt*, *Mary*, daughter of Sir William Scot of Rouen in Normandy, Bart. and by her had eight ſons, all of which dyed in his life-time, except the youngeſt, *Samuel*, created Lord *Maſham*.

Francis, the fourth ſon, left a Son *Francis*, who ſucceeded to the Baronetſhip upon the death of his grand-father, and dyed unmarried. Sir *Francis* had alſo a daughter, *Heſter*, who outlived him; ſhe was a Lady of great accompliſhments. He had to his *ſecond* wife *Damaris*, daughter of Dr. *Cudworth* Maſter of Chriſt's College Cambridge, by whom he had a ſon *Francis Cudworth Maſham* Eſq; who was Accomptant general to the High Court of Chancery. She dyed 20 April 1708, and is buried at Bath, with a monument. Sir Francis himſelf dyed 2 March 1722-3, and was ſucceeded in his eſtates by his ſon——*Samuel*, Lord *Maſham*. He was in high poſts under George Prince of Denmark: and, under Queen Anne, had the command of a Regiment of Horſe, and was advanced to be Brigadier General: In the year 1711 he was Cofferer of the Houſhold, and 1 January that year created Baron *Maſham* of *Otes*. His Lordſhip married *Abigail*, daughter of *Francis Hill*, Eſq; an eminent Turkey-merchant, ſiſter to General John Hill of Enville green in Surrey; and dying 16 October 1758, was ſucceeded by his ſon, the Rt. Hon.——*Samuel* Lord *Maſham*, who had married Herriot, daughter of Thomas Winnyngton Eſq;

Mr. William Betts; John Runnington; William Morris; Edward Speed; John Andrews; Robert Foſter; James Randal; John Corney; Benj. Redington &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The learned John Locke Eſq; ſpent much of his time in the laſt ten years of his life at Otes, as appears by the dates of his Letters; where he was uſed with the utmoſt civility by Sir Francis Maſham, and his excellent wife Damaris. Here he dyed 28 Octob. 1704, and was buried in the ſouth ſide of the Church-yard, under a black marble grave-ſtone, incloſed with iron rails; and on the Wall of the Church above it is an Epitaph, printed in his works.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. The Steple, in which are 3 Bells, is covered with a lofty ſpire, ſhingled.

This Rectory was a long time appendent to the Maner of High-Laver. It hath paſſed ſince, by ſale, into ſeveral Families.

The pariſh of High Laver is rated to the Land-tax at 895 l. 0 s. 2 d.

Samuel Borfet,	M. A.	25	March	1659,	—	—	Arthur Stanlake Eſq; (*m*).
John Hill,	M. A.	19	June	1710,	upon Lowe's	d. . . .	George Cole.
Martin Hall,	B. A.	23	Decemb.	1727,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	William Cheval, Gent.
John Cleeve,	B. D.	1	July	1734,	upon Hall's	d. . . .	Alex. Cleeve, citizen of Lond.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VII. May 8.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 38 Hen. VIII. Octob. 29.

(*l*) Vide Regiſtr. Honoris de Richmond, edit. S. Gale, p. 15. 21. 23. &c.

(*m*) Lambeth MSS. 947. nu. 2.

8. MAGDALEN LAVER:

was ſo called, from the dedication of the Church to St. Mary Magdalen.

This pariſh belonged in the Saxons time to one Sexi; and, at the time of the Survey, to Ralph de Todeni, and his under-tenant Roger [*U*].

Here is but one MANER.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church.

The earlieſt poſſeſſors we find after Todeni, are *Robert de Burnaville*, and *John de Angerville*, *John de Monpyncon*, and *Arabella* his wife, in the reign of K. Henry III. (*n*). The two firſt were infeoffed by *Joane de Marcy* their grandmother (*o*).

In 1320, a fine paſſed between *Humfrey de Waldene* plaintiff, and John ſon of Robert de Burnaud, for this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church (*p*). And this Humfrey, at the time of his deceaſe in 1331, held them *in capite*, of Sir *Hugh de Audele*, and *Margaret* his wife daughter and co-heir of Gilbert Earl of Clare, as of the ſaid Margaret's right, by the ſervice of half a fee, and 7 d. to the Hundred of Aungre, for the Wardſtaff.——*Andrew*, ſon of his brother Roger was his heir. He dyed in 1352 (*q*), holding in fee-tail, of the Earl of March, this maner; and having no iſſue, was ſucceeded by

Thomas Bataile, ſon of his ſiſter Alice; who held the premiſſes of the Honor of Clare; and departing this life in 1439, left——*John*, his ſon and heir, 14 years old (*r*). [See above, p. and the other Volume, p. 187. 620.

The next poſſeſſors upon record, were Sir *Thomas Cook*, mentioned above, p. who dyed in 1478: and his grandſon——*John*, in 1515 (*s*). And——Sir *Antony*, in 1576 (*t*).

But, in the mean time, it was alſo poſſeſſed by ſome, of the Families of *Ayloffe*, and *Barrington*; namely, by —— *William Ayloffe* Eſq; mentioned above, p. and in the other Volume, p. 138. 368. 606. He dyed 10 Auguſt 1517, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*William*, then aged 13 years (*u*).

John Barrington Eſq; held alſo this maner of Maudelon Lower, in 1536, of John Earl of Oxford, as of his Honor of Caſtle-Henningham (*w*). Howſoever they got it, yet it reverted to the Cook family.

William Cook Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir Antony, preſented to the Living in 1588, but the Maner doth not appear among the reſt of his poſſeſſions (*x*).

It was next in the *Aylet*-family.

William Aylet yeoman preſented to the Rectory in 1619. *William Aylet* of Magdalen-Laver, married *Anne*, daughter of . . . *Sumner*, and had iſſue——*John Aylet*, of the ſame place; who took to wife *Alianor*, daughter of Iſaac Bernard. His ſon and heir was——*John Aylet* of White-Rothing, in 1664, who married *Mary*, daughter of Ralph Pettus of Brices in Kelvedon-Hatch (*y*). This muſt be the ſame Gentleman who, according to the Account kept in his Family, was Lord of Magdalen-Laver, and, like his father-in law . . . *Pettus*, was a great ſufferer for King Charles I. He ſpent 700*l. per ann.* in that ſervice, raiſed a troop of horſe at his own expence, and was in many engagements during the war [*W*]. He was one of the commanders in Colcheſter at the Siege, and was ſentenced to be ſhot, but eſcaped in woman's cloaths. However, he was retaken, and purchaſed his life of the Parliament for 460*l.* and had a pardon from them. He received afterwards a commiſſion from King Charles II. to ſurpriſe Chepſtow Caſtle in Monmouthſhire, and to be Governor of the ſame. There he was betrayed, and made priſoner 'till the Reſtoration ſet him at liberty. It is probable then he took up his Reſidence at White-Rothing, within view of his loſt eſtate [*X*].

John Throckmorton Eſq; preſented, in 1662, George Kindleton B. D. to the Rectory, to which he had been preſented before in 1631, but during the civil wars had been ſequeſtred for 16 years. After his deceaſe, in 1667,——*George Throckmorton* Eſq; preſented again (*z*), by which we may conclude they poſſeſſed the Maner. Of one of the Throckmortons, the eſtate was purchaſed by

William Cole Eſq; Treaſurer of St. Thomas's Hoſpital, who was Sheriff of Eſſex, in 1716, and dyed 1 Febru. 1729-30. He gave it to his nephew——*William Cole*, who dyed 24 February

---

(*n*) Placita de Jurat. apud Chelmresford 39 Hen. III. (*o*) Placita 13 Edw. I. (*p*) Pedes Fin. 14 Edw. II. (*q*) Inquiſ. 5 & 26 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. V. & 18 Hen. VI. (*s*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. & 8 Hen. VIII. March 9. (*t*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. Nov. 19. (*u*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24. (*w*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. May 31. (*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 371. (*y*) Sir Edward Byſshe's Viſitat. of Eſſex, fol. 14. (*z*) Ibid.

[*U*] Terra Radulfi de Todeneio. Hund' de Herlava. Laghefaram tenet Rogerus de Radulfo, quod tenuit Sexius pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc IV villani, modo iii. modo VII bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Silva XXX porcis. XVI acre prati. Semper XIII porci, & LX oves, & IV vacce. Semper valuit LXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 91. a. Tit. 51.

This is placed in Domeſday-book under the Hundred of Harlow.

[*W*] The King, to ſhew his approbation of his zeal, ordered an augmentation to his Arms, at Oxford in 1646, having no other reward to beſtow on him. His Coat was, Gules; three annulets, a chief, argent. The addition was, on a canton, or, the Roſe of England, proper. Creſt, an Arm, gules, holding a ſword, hilted, or, blade argent. Motto, NOT IN VAIN.

[X] There he might, as Dryden ſays of Alexander, *Fight all his Battles o'er again*; and count his ſword drawn NOT IN VAIN, if he had refined his taſte enough to prefer the eſteem of Heroes and Philoſophers to a comfortable inheritance. This Gentleman is not mentioned as a condemned perſon in our Hiſtories. Having eſcaped his purſuers, their intention might not be proclaimed, though he had intimation of it. 'Tis generally ſaid, that no more than the three Knights were appointed for execution; yet it is plain from the Authentic Journal of the Siege, publiſhed by one that was in the Town, that Colonel Farre was called out with the Knights, to have been ſharer of their fate, if he had not, contrary to cuſtom, ran away.

the ſame year; and was ſucceeded by his brother ——*Henry Cole* Eſq;

Mr. Thomas Butler; John Couſins; Daniel Judd; Obadiah Clark; Herbert Croft; Joſeph Buſh &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Seventy acres of arable and paſture, 6 acres of meadow, and 6 of wood, in this pariſh, called *Rolles*, belonged to Sir William Sulyard of the next pariſh of High-Laver, in 1539 (*a*), now we ſuppoſe to Lord Maſham.

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is of one pace, and equal breadth, with the Chancel, and tyled [*Y*].

This Rectory was always appendent to the Maner. And the pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 749 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Brian Sixemuth,	M. A.	19 March 1702,	upon Harvey's d. . : .	Thomas Harvey, Cl.
Arthur Heron,	M. A.	15 July 1708,	upon Sixemuth's ceſſ. . . .	
Joſeph Harvey,	Cl.	19 May 1720,	upon Heron's ceſſ. . . .	William Cole, Eſq;
Joſeph Clapp,	B. A.	10 March 1747-8,	upon Harvey's d. . . .	Henry Cole, Eſq;

9. LITTLE LAVER

was in the Saxons times, and at the Conqueſt, comprehended under one of the two others: there being then no account of it as a diſtinct Maner, or Pariſh.

Here are two Maners. 1. Little-Laver-hall. 2. The maner of Enefield, or Enville.

Little-Laver-hall,

the maner-houſe, ſtands near the Church.

The earlieſt account we have of it, is, that, in the year 1200, *Euſtace de Lagefare* paſſed this eſtate, by fine, to *Ralph de Rouecester* (*b*). This Ralph, in 1210, held half a Fee in *Parva Langefara* of the Honor of Bologne (*c*). He was ſon of Thomas Rocheſter, or Roffes, Lord of Nucelles in Berkway in Hertfordſhire, which maner was given to one of his anceſtors by Eudo Dapifer. Ralph had iſſue *William*, *Peter*, and *Alice*. Upon the death of William, in K. Henry the IIId's reign, —— *Peter* inherited; and he leaving no iſſue, it came to

Alice, who carried it to her huſband *Robert de Scalariis*, or *Scales*; deſcended from *Hardwin de Scales*, who came in with William the Conqueror, and had many grants from him in Hertfordſhire; one whereof in Berkway had a great wood, ſtill called *Scales Park*. [For a more particular account of the Scales Family, ſee the other Volume, p. 145.] Robert de Scales abovesaid dyed in 1324, leaving his ſon and heir——*Robert:* at which time, *John le Bouſſer*, John Otes, Thomas de Badeford, and John de Ennefeild, held the maner of Little Lauare of him, as of his maner of Rewen-hall, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*d*). It ſeems after that to have been holden *entirely* by the *Bourchier*-family under the Lords Scales. *Robert Bourchier*, High Chancellor of England obtained free warren here in 1330 (*e*). His ſucceſſors were,——*John* Lord *Bourchier*, who dyed 21 May 1400.——Sir *Bartholomew*, 18 May 1409. —— *Idonea*, his widow, 12 Septemb. 1410. Afterwards —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu, and Eſſex, who departed this life 4 April 1483, and——*Henry*, Earl of Eſſex, his grandſon, who dyed by a fall from his horſe, 13 March 1540 (*f*). The laſt but one held it of Henry Stafford, Earl of Hereford, &c. *Anne*, daughter and ſole heir of Henry Bourchier the laſt Earl of Eſſex, of this family, brought it in marriage to her huſband *William* Lord *Parre* [*Z*]. And he obtained a licenſe 1 October 1542, to alienate this maner of *Little Laver*, alias *Bourchiers-hall*, to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*g*). Of him it was purchaſed by

John Collyn, or Collen, of Roding-Beauchamp. We can find little more of this Family, than the bare names; viz. William — John — John — John living in 1589.—John, who had 3 children —John, Mary, and Etheldreda. — Nicolas, — Thomas, who married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Elrington of Theydon-Bois Eſq; and had by her—Thomas, living in 1664, that married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wheeler of Laverton in Glouceſterſhire (*h*) [*A*].

This maner was lately in *Matthew Bluck* of Hunſdon in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; who bought it of Collin. It was ſold by decree in Chancery to the Right Honorable the Lord *Maſham*.

The Maner of Enefeld, or Enville.

This ſeems to have been parted from that of Laver-Hall about the time of K. Edward II. For *William de Enefeild*, who dyed in 1361, held, jointly with his wife Joane, 1 meſſuage, 1 mill, 2 carucates of land, 12 acres of meadow, and 40 s. rent, in this pariſh.——*John*, his ſon, held the ſame, in 1377 (*i*). From them it was called *Enefeld-Laver*.

Ralph Tyle, in right of Alice his wife, had it ſoon after. And *John Tyle*, his ſon, who dyed in 1399, held, in this pariſh and Fifhide, 1 meſſuage, 270 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 40 of

---

(*a*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Fin. in recept. Theſ. Scaccar. 2 Johis. (*c*) Liber ruber, fol. 17. (*d*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. II. (*e*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 127. (*f*) Inquiſ. 1 & 4. & 11 Hen. IV. & 1 Ric. III. (*g*) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. (*h*) Sir Edw. Byſhe's Viſitation of Eſſex, p. 8. (*i*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. & 1 Ric. II.

[*Y*] In 1330, Humfrey de Waleden obtained a licenſe, to make this maner and advowſon the endowment of a Chantry which he intended to found in this Church. But that foundation never took place. Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III.

[*Z*] For a full account of the noble Family of Bourchier, ſee the other Volume, p. 253, &c.

[*A*] Arms of Collyn. Vert, a Griffin ſegreant, or; on the ſhoulder a creſcent, of the ſecond. Creſt. A griffin's head eraſed, or; a collar, ermine.

wood, 100s. rent, and 17 capons. His heir was *Thomas Enefeld*, uncle of his mother Alice (*k*).

It was long in the Family of *Collins* of Beauchamp-Rothing; and purchaſed of the heirs of one of them by

Mr. *John Auſtry*, who ſettled it on his grandſon Mr. *John Evans* of Wood-ſtreet, London.

Mr. William Norris; George Halden; and William Roaſt, have alſo ſome lands here.

The **Church**, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is ſmall, of one pace, and the ſame width, with the Chancel; and the whole tyled. The Belfrey ſtands in the middle of the Church, with a ſpire ſhingled, in which there is only 1 Bell.

The Advowſon of this Rectory was in the Crown, from the year 1313 to 1532; notwithſtanding the claim put in by Silveſter de Everdon, of which an account may be ſeen in Mr. Newcourt *(l)*. K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1540, to John Coyes, and his heirs *(m)*; afterwards to Sir Richard Riche: from whom it came to the Collyn family; and then to Lord Maſham.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 485l. 3 s. 6d.

Bartholomew Hughes,	M. A.	25 Septemb.	1728,	upon Alchorne's d.	Samuel Lord Maſham.
Cutts Barton,	M. A.	31 Janu.	1744-5,	upon Hughes's d.	

10. MORETON,

was ſo named from the two Saxon words Moꞃe, a hill, or riſing ground, and ꞇun, town, village, or farm. Between it and the Lavers runs a Brook, that falls into the Rodon at Chipping-Ongar.

This pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Sexi, and one freeman: At the time of the Survey, it was held by William Scobies, or Scohies [*B*].

The next poſſeſſors of it after him upon record, was the Family *de Abrincis*, or D'avranches, lords of Folkſton in Kent. *William de Averenches* held it about the reign of K. John, of his Barony (*n*) [*C*]. He dyed about 1230, leaving by *Maud* his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Hawiſe wife of John de Bovill that had eſtates at Great Lees in this County, [See in the other Volume, p. 95.]——*William Davranches*, who dyed before the year 1235, without iſſue; and

Maud, a great heireſs (*o*). She was married to *Hamo de Crevecoeur* or *Crevequer*, lord of Ledes in Kent, deſcended from Hugo Dapifer. By her he had——*William*, [who dyed before him at the age of 24 years, leaving a ſon named Robert, who had no iſſue ſurviving,] and four daughters; *Agnes*, wife of John de Sandwich; *Iſold*, wife of Nicolas de Lenham; *Elianor*, wife of Bartholomew de Kyriell, and *Iſabell*, wife of Henry de Gaunt.

Hamo de Crevecoeur, huſband of the ſaid Maud, dyed in 1262; and Robert his grandſon in 1296; whereupon this eſtate was parcelled out between thoſe 4 daughters, or their heirs *(p)*. [See in the other Volume, p. 339. 570.] Iſabella dying in 1283, her right had centered in the others *(q)*.

This Maner was held of the King *in capite*, by the Serjancy of finding one man with a horſe of 10 s. price, and four horſe-ſhoes, a leather ſack, and one iron faſtening, whenever the King ſhould happen to go into Wales; at his own charge, viz. the tenant's, for 40 days: as appears by the record ſet down below [*D*].

From the partition of this eſtate aroſe theſe two Maners; 1. Nether-hall; 2. Over-hall.

The Serjancy above-mentioned was performed between the owners of both.

NETHER-HALL, or BOURCHIERS-HALL [*E*].

The manſion-houſe ſtands near the ſouth-eaſt corner of the Church-yard.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. *(l)* Vol. II. p. 369. *(m)* Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VIII. *(n)* See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 468. (*o*) Ibid. *(p)* Inquiſ. 47 & 55 Hen. III. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 592. *(q)* Inquiſ. 11 Edw. I.

[*B*] Terra Willielmi de Scobies. Hund' de Angra. Mortunam tenet Willielmus in dominio, quod tenuit Sexius pro manerio & pro i hida & xx acris. Tunc iv villani, modo iii. Semper xvi bordarii. Tunc vi ſervi, modo iv. Tunc & poſt iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc & poſt ii carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. Silva cccc porcis, xx acre prati. Tunc runcini, modo iv. Tunc viii vacce, & vi vituli. modo xi animalia modo xxxvi oves. Tunc lx porci, modo xiv. Tunc xxx capre, modo lx. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x.

Et i liber homo tenuit xliii acras & dimidium, modo w. invaſit, & non pertinebat iſti manerio, quod tenet Radulfus de eo. Semper i villanus. et ii bordarii, & i ſervus, & i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Semper valuit xx ſolidos, ſed hucuſque habuit xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 88. b. Tit. 45.

[*C*] Will.' de Averenches tenet Morton in Baronia ſua de Rege. Teſta de Nevill, p. 34.

Geffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Eſſex, had a Fair here about the year 1270. Carta 55 Hen. III.

[*D*] Pleas of the Crown before the Juſtices Itinerant at Chelmsford in 13 Edw. I. in oct. St. Mich. Hund de Aungre venit per duodecim jurat.—De ſerjanciis dicunt quod quidam Henr. de Au'ynge tenuit manerium de Morton, quod valet per ann. 28l. in capite de Dno Rege per ſerjanciam inveniendi unum hominum cum uno equo pretii 10 s. & quatuor ferris equorum, & uno ſacco de coreo, & una brochia ferrea, quotieſcunque contigerit Dnm Regem ire in Walliam cum exercitu ſumptibus ſuis propriis per xl. dies. Et Willielmus de Middleton, Johannes de Lenham & Margareta uxor ejus modo manerium illud tenent. Et dicunt quod Robert Burnell modo tenet medietatem dicti manerii ratione cujuſdam Juliane fil' & hered' predicti Henr. de Av'yng que eſt infra etatem, & quam cuſtodiam idem Robertus habet ex dimiſſione Dni Regis. Et Johannes de Lenham & Margareta uxor ejus tenent aliam medietatem in purpartitum hereditatis ipſius Margar.' Et dicunt quod ſerjancia illa integra eſt, & quod nichil a retro eſt inde. Dno Regi.

[*E*] There hath been no Family in this County that hath ſo *called the Lands after their own name*, as the noble Family of Bourchier; there being almoſt an incredible number of *Bourchiers-halls*.

This moiety came by marriage to the noble Family of Bourchier. *Robert Burghcher*, who dyed in 1349, held it, jointly with his ſon—— *John*, Lord *Bourchier*, by the ſerjancy aforeſaid (*r*). The latter is ſaid to hold it, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1400, by the ſervice of the 4th. part of a knight's-fee (*s*). His ſon—— *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, and his wife—— *Idonea* held the ſame (*t*). *Elizabeth*, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two huſbands Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robeſſart. But having no iſſue by either, it deſcended to——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu, and Eſſex, who dyed 4 April 1483, and then to his grandſon —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex (*u*); that dyed by a fall from his horſe in 1540. —— *Anne*, his daughter and heir was wife of

William Lord *Parre* Earl of Eſſex. He by licence, dated 1 October 1542, ſold it to

Richard Lord *Riche*; who held it at the time of his deceaſe, with divers lands and tenements, in Moreton, Little and High Laver, and Matching (*w*). It continued in that Family 'till it was purchaſed by

Robert Bourne of Blake-Hall in Bobbingworth, Eſq; His daughter *Alice* was married to *John* Lord *Digby*, as appears from Mr. Bourne's epitaph, who dyed in 1665. Lady Digby dying without iſſue, Mr. Bourne ſettled the reverſion.

Some time ago, it belonged to Ambroſe Page, one of the South-Sea-Directors: and it being ſold, with Scotts farm, by the Company, 12 Febru. 1723-4, was purchaſed, for the ſum of 2505 l. by

William Cole Eſq; from whom it paſſed to his two nephews,——*William*, and——*Henry Cole*, Eſqres. as Magdalen Laver.

The Maner of UPPER-HALL, OVER-HALL, or LADY-HALL,

was one of the moieties into which the Maner of Moreton was divided.

The manſion houſe ſtands in the fields a little way ſouth-eaſt from Nether-hall.

This ſeems to have been named Lady-hall from *Juliana*, daughter and heir of *John de Sandwich*, by *Agnes*, eldeſt daughter of *Hamo de Crevecoeur*. She was married to *John de Segrave*, ſtyled le Uncle, becauſe he was uncle to John Lord Segrave (*x*). This moiety he held by petit ſerjancy, as above-mentioned [*F*]. He dyed in 1343. As did his ſon —— *John*, in 1349, whom——*Stephen de Segrave* his couſin and next heir ſucceeded (*y*).

Elizabeth ſole daughter of *John* Lord *Segrave*, by his wife Margaret only daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton Earl of Norfolk, ſeems to have brought it in marriage to her huſband, *Thomas de Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolk: at leaſt he dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1400. As did his ſon ——*Thomas*, who was beheaded in 1404 (*z*). In the Inquiſition taken after the death of this laſt we find it firſt called *Lady-hall*.

From the *Mowbrays* it came to the *Howards*. *Edmund* Lord *Howard* had licence 29 May 1538, to alienate this maner to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* (*a*).

Next it belonged as well as the other to Sir *Richard Riche*; and his ſon—— *Robert*, Earl of *Warwick* (*b*). Of ſome of their heirs it was purchaſed by

Dr. *Joſias Woodward*, Miniſter Poplar. After whoſe widow's and ſon's deceaſe it came to

Lewen Choldmondley, a brewer in Southwark; and then to his ſon——*Lewen Choldmondley*, of Sutton in Surrey Eſq;

The two Moieties of this Maner appear to have been further parcelled out. And the parcels were charged with the duty, or ſerjancy aforeſaid.

John de Lenham, alias *de Burndiſh*, had a part of it about the year 1336; which his daughter Elianor brought to her huſband

John Gifford, of Bures; and they two enfeoffed, Nicolas Burndiſh and his heirs with 24 acres, parcel of the ſame (*c*).

Of Robert de Sandwich, *John Spencer* held here, in 1356, one meſſuage, and 46 acres of land: and of the King *in ca.* one meſſuage, and 12 acres of land, by the ſervice aforeſaid (*d*).

Another parcel of this Maner, being 1 meſſuage, and 15 acres of land, were held by Richard Edwards, and John Scott, in 1358; by John de Dupham, in 1360; and by John Buſhe, in 1396 (*e*) [*G*].

Thomas Urſwick, who dyed in 1479, held 1 meſſuage called *Litheball*; and 50 acres, whereof 30 were holden of the maner of Bourchier's-hall, and the other 20 lay in Little Laver (*f*). [See above, p. 141, and in the other Volume, p. 507.]

Tho: Winſlowe, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1481, held the maner of *Brundiſhe*, in this pariſh, of the Earl of Eſſex: and 2 meſſuages, 79 acres of arable, and 5 of meadow, of the Lord Howard (*g*). [See above, p. 141.]——

(*r*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*t*) Inquiſ. 1 & 11 Hen. IV. (*u*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 4 Ric. III. (*w*) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 9 Elizab. (*x*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 676. (*y*) Inquiſ. 17 & 23 Edw. III. (*z*) Inquiſ. 1 & 6 Hen. IV. (*a*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. (*c*) Book of Alienations, p. 182. & Inquiſ. 10 & 12 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 32 & 34 Edw. III. & 20 Ric. II. (*f*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. IV. (*g*) Inquiſ. 21 Edw. IV.

[*F*] Per ſervitium parve ſerjantie, vizt. quod ipſe & tenens alie medietatis manerii ſimul invenient unum equum pretii xs. & unum ſaccum de corio, cum uno chenili de ferro ad attachiandum p'dic' ſaccum, per 40 dies ad cuſtus ſuos proprios, in exercitu Regis in Wallia. Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III.

[G] Jo: Buſhe fuit ſeiſitus de 1 meſ' 15 acr' terre, 1 rod prati in Morton, que ten' de Rege *in ca.* per ſervic' inveniendi unum ſtimulum ferreum pro uno Warrok' ſuper quoddam Clotheſek affirmando, quando D. Rex equitaverit in exercitu verſus partes Wallie tempore guerre. Inquiſ. 20 Ric. II.

Jo. Kinge, qui obiit 2 Mart. 36 Eliz. tenuit 1 meſ' cum gardino voc' Spencers, cum terris voc' Clarks land in Morton, per ſervic' inveniendi 40am partem unius equi, unius ſacci, & unius chenelli de ferro, &c. Inquiſ. 36 Eliz.

Margaret Nynge, his daughter, held the ſame, in 1523 (*b*).

A Farm called Stacies, and lands named Croſs-Lees, belonged lately to the Elford family.

Beſides the owners of the two Maners, Mr. John Parker; James Fogg; John Hardy; Richard Wright; Henry Banks; Simon Smith, &c. have alſo ſome Lands here.

Charities.

A Houſe, and 8 acres of land, called Church-houſe, given for the reparation of the Church: The Rector, and Lord of the Maner of Upper-hall, perpetual feoffees.

Mr. Jonathan Carver, citizen and cloth-worker of London, a native of this pariſh, by his will dated 22 Auguſt 1699, gave a rent-charge of 5 l. *per ann.* out of an eſtate lying in Moreton-end; to be diſtributed on Chriſtmaſs-day in money or clothes, at the diſcretion of the feoffees.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Tower, of brick plaiſtered over, with a Spire ſhingled, contains 5 Bells.

This Church was given by William Scobies above-mentioned, to the Monaſtery of St. Stephen at Caen in Normandy founded by William the Conqueror, with the land and tithe thereto belonging. The grant was confirmed by K. Henry I. and a Vicarage ordained, to which the Prior of Pantfield uſually preſented (*i*): that Priory being a cell to the Convent of Caen, and the Prior of Pantfield Procurator for them, and receiver of their rents. It was ſeized by K. Edw. III. as a Priory alien, and afterwards granted by Parliament to K. Henry V. [See in the other Volume, p. 407.] K. Henry VI. endowing his College of Eaton, ſettled on it a penſion of eighteen marks from the Vicarage of Moreton (*k*). For, a Vicarage it continued till 1532, when K. Henry VIII. preſented to the Living as a Rectory, and it has continued ſuch to this time. He granted the Church and Advowſon firſt to Thomas Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and afterward to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, who had licence, in 1538, to ſell it to the Lord *Riche* (*l*), in whoſe Family it continued till it was purchaſed by St. John's College in Cambridge.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 843 l. 2 s. 8 d.

Thomas Tatham,	B. D.	6	Novemb.	1733,	upon Heron's d. . .	St. John's College Cambr. [*H*].
John Bernard,	B. D.	10	May	1738,	upon Tatham's d. . .	
William Saliſbury,	B. D.	29	May	1752,	upon Bernard's d. . .	

II. SHELLEY,

is otherwiſe written in records, Shelfele, Shelegh, and Senley; which name is derived from the Saxon words ſcell, a hedge-hog, or ſcen, pleaſant, and ley, paſture.

This little Pariſh lies between Moreton, and the Ongars, and contains only one Maner.

SHELLEY-HALL,

the maner houſe, ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

Leuedai was poſſeſſed, in the Saxons time, of this Pariſh; which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Geffrey de Magnaville, and his under-tenant Rainald [*I*].

The next owner upon record was *Johanna*, wife of *Waleram de Munceus*, a family mentioned above under High-Ongar. At the time of her deceaſe, in 1278, She held this maner of the Earl of Hereford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and Sir William de Cloyle, and *Aveline*, wife of *Roger de Lees*, deſcended from her two ſiſters, were her heirs (*m*).

This Aveline brought it into the Lees, or Leigh, Family; in which it continued till the reign of K. Henry VIII.——*John de Leys* held two fees in the vills of Shelſteye, and Frinton, under Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1301 (*n*). And, under Humfrey de Bohun, in 1372,——*Thomas de Leghe* held two knights fees in *Schellegh*; he dyed 20 July 1404 (*o*)——*John de Legh*, at the time of his deceaſe 22 February 1422, held this maner of the King, of the Dutchy of Lancaſter as of his maner of High-Eſtre.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, then 19 years old, ſucceeded him (*p*). He held this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the King, as of his Honor of Mandeville; and departed this life 23 June 1439:——*Thomas*, his ſon, then but half a year

---

(*b*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII. (*i*) Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 956, 957. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 423. (*k*) Monaſtic. Vol. III. pars 2. p. 198. (*l*) Book of Alienations, p. 102, 103. (*m*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. I. (*n*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. I. & 15 Ric. II. & Epitaph: from Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 113. (*p*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & Epitaph.

[*H*] Samuel Hoard, Rector of this Church, from 1626 to 1658, had the courage, (at a time when it was accounted a greater Crime than Treaſon to boggle at the doctrine of Abſolute Predeſtination with all its blaſphemous conſequences,) to publiſh, 'God's Love to Mankind, manifeſted, by 'diſproving his Abſolute Decree for their Damnation.' One of the beſt Books then upon that ſubject. Printed in 1633. 4°. reprinted in 1673. 8°. but without the Author's name. See Wood, Ath. Vol. II. col. 221. edit. 1721.

[*I*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Hangra. Senleiam tenet Rainaldus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Leuedai pro manerio & pro LXXX acris, et non fuit de feudo Angari, ſed tantum fuit homo ſuus. Tunc IV villani, modo v. modo v bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. Tunc & poſt ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva CL porcis. XX acre prati. Tunc & poſt valuit LX ſolidos, modo IV libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57 b. Tit. 30.

old (*q*), held alſo this maner of the ſame Honor. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] He dyed 23 April 1509: and his ſon Henry having been dead above 14 years before, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Giles Leigh* Eſq; (*r*) who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1538, left two daughters coheirs [*K*], *Margaret*, and *Agnes*, married to two brothers, *John*, and *Chriſtopher Alleyn*. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] Of them it was purchaſed by

Sir *Richard Riche*; and, at the time of his deceaſe in 1566, he held the ſite of this maner, with 50 acres of land, of William Pawne, as of his maner of Chevers-hall, in free ſocage: and the reſidue of the maner, of the Queen, as of the Dutchy of Lancaſter.——*Robert* Lord *Riche*, his ſon, had it alſo, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1580 (*s*). But his ſon —— *Robert* Lord *Riche* ſold it to

John Green: He married Catharine daughter of John Wright. They had 13 children, and lived to ſee their iſſue and deſcendents increaſed to an hundred and eleven [*L*]; He dying 18 November 1595, aged 89 years; and ſhe the 1ſt. of January following, aged 71 (*t*).——*Robert Green*, Gent. their Sixth ſon, held this eſtate in fee-tail: He dyed 19 Auguſt 1624, and his wife Frideſwid only four days before, after they had lived 52 years together, and had 12 ſons (*u*). Their eldeſt ſon and heir——*John Greene*, Gent. by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Hunt which dyed 26 September 1626, had 2 ſons, and 4 daughters (*w*).——*Robert*, their eldeſt ſon, had——*John Greene*, his ſon and heir, who married Sarah, daughter of Edward Hadeſley of Gr. Canfield; and had by her——*John*, living in 1664 (*x*). His ſon——*Hadeſley Greene* Gent. departed this life 8 December 1699, in the 36th year of his age; leaving a ſon, who dyed under age, and two daughters his coheirs [*M*].

Sarah, one of them, was married, *firſt*, to Bernard Cotterel of London, ſilkman, *afterwards* to John Baker of Blackmore, Gent. by whom ſhe had a ſon, *John*: father of —— *Bernard Baker*. *Mary*, the other daughter, was wife of the Rev. Andrew Trebeck, late Rector of St. George's Hanover Square, who had by her, *James*, Rector of this pariſh, and Vicar of Hutton; and a daughter, married to the Right Rev. Thomas Newton Lord Biſhop of Briſtol.

Burniſh-hall, is a capital meſſuage in this pariſh, about half a mile north from the Church; the lands of which extend partly into the pariſh of Moreton. It ſeems to be what is mentioned there under the name of Brundiſhe: And took its name from the Brundiſhe family. *Nicolas Brundiſhe*, who dyed in 1349, held in the vill of Shenle a moiety of 1 meſſuage, and 20 acres of land of John de Leye, by the ſervice of 7 s. 10 d. *per ann.* He had alſo ſome parcels of land in Moreton, Bobbingworth, and Magdalen Laver. ——*John* was his ſon.

Sir *Richard Riche* dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1566 (*y*), and it continued ſome years in his deſcendents, the Earls of Warwick.

It belonged ſome time ago to *John Lingard* Eſq; common Serjeant of the city of London; upon whoſe deceaſe, 5 Novemb. 1729, it came among his three Daughters and co-heirs. [See the other Volume, p. 110.]

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. In the ſpire, which is ſhingled, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 444 l. 3 s. 4 d.

Richard Pearſon, B. A.	3 May 1732,	upon Pearſon's d. . . .	John Bak[illegible] and Sara his wife, Andr. Trebeck, B. D. and Mary his wife.
James Trebeck, M. A.		upon Pearſon's d. . . .	. . . Baker.

12. BOBBINGWORTH

lies weſt of Shelley, and ſeems to have been ſo named from an ancient owner named Bobbing, and ƿorð, a hall, or ƿorði, a farm.

'Tis otherwiſe written in records Bobingford, and Bubingeorda: vulgarly, Bovinger.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, two Freemen were poſſeſſed of this pariſh: At the time of the Survey it was held by

Ralph brother of Ilger [*N*].

There are in it two Maners. 1. Bobbingworth-hall. 2 Blake-hall.

1. BOBBINGWORTH-HALL

ſtands a little way ſouth-weſt from the Church.

The

(*q*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VI. & Epitaph. (*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VIII. Nov. 26. (*s*) Inquiſ. 9 & 23 Eliza. (*t*) Inquiſ. 2 Caro. ex parva baga. (*u*) Epitaph in this Church. (*w*) Epitaph. (*x*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliza.

[*K*] Arms of Leigh. on a chevron, 3 bezants.

[*L*] Or, as it is expreſſed in his Epitaph, He "had iſſue of his body by Katherine his wyfe daughter of John Wright Childerin XIII teene and the iſſue of there two bodys weare one hundred and aleaven in there lyves tyme."——There is a tradition, that ſeven of theſe children were *ſons*, to every one of which he gave a Maner. But it doth not appear that he had eſtates ſufficient to anſwer that, at leaſt in this County.

[*M*] Arms of Greene. Argent, a croſs engrailed.

[*N*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Bubingeordam tenet Ricardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuere II liberi homines, T. R. E, pro i hida & xxx acris. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, poſt & modo i. Silva LXXX porcis. IV acre prati. Semper i vacca, & iii porci, & CVII oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo LX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 81. a. Tit. 37.

This entry was, by miſtake of the Writer, entered in Domeſday book under the Hundred of Witbrictesherna, or Dengey, next after Niuuelanda, or Newland, in the pariſh of St. Laurence.

The next owner of this eſtate that occurs in records, after Ralph, was *Henry Spigurnell*, who dyed in 1328. He held the maner, and the advowſon of the Church, of William Bohun, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Thomas* was his ſon (z). He was afterwards knighted; and Lord of Dagew-hall, which we take for Deux-hall in Lambourn. Henry, the father, was undoubtedly ſon, or grandſon, of Edmund Spigurnell, who had the maner of Stondon in 1295 (*a*). [See under that pariſh.] In 1339, Sir Thomas Spigurnell granted to

Robert de Hakeney, citizen of London, and his wife Catharine, and their heirs, this whole maner of Bobbingworth, with all his lands and tenements in High-Aungre (*b*).

In 1403, it was purchaſed by Sir *John Aſheles*. And in 1423——*William Aſheles*, of Thaxted, ſold it to

John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, Sir Reginald Weſt, Nicolas Thorley, Richard Wentworth, and Richard Ardern (*c*) [*O*].

Theſe conveyed the premiſſes, in 1446, to Sir Thomas Tyrell, Sir Peter Ardern, and others. And in 1464, they were purchaſed by

Walter Writell Eſq; He was of a very ancient family, deſcended from *Ralph Fitz-Ralph* Eſq; to whom Margaret Counteſs of Gallway gave the maner of *Writtle* in this County, and from whence he took the ſurname of Writtle. [See in the other Volume, p. 156.]——*Peirce de Writtle*, his ſon, by Mabel, daughter and heir of Sir Stephen Boys, had——*Walter Writell*, above-mentioned. He married Catharine, daughter of Alexander Walden, and had by her——*Hugh*; who, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Norford, had——*Ralph*: that married Anne daughter of Thomas Breton.——*Ralph* was their ſon and heir, and by Elizabeth his wife daughter and heir of Robert Ramſey, left *Ralph Writtle*, Bobbingworth Eſq; The latter married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Boſton, and had by her, *John*, father of——*John*, who dyed 13 October 1485, without iſſue; and three daughters, *Griſild* married *firſt* to John Rocheſter, *afterwards* to Edward Waldgrave; *Lora*, wife of John Waldgrave; and *Elianor* of James Walſingham (*d*).

Walter Writell Eſq; firſt-named here, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1469, and 1471. He dyed 18 April 1475, and was buried in this Church with his wife Catharine (*e*). Beſides this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, he held in this pariſh of Anne Ducheſs of Buckingham, 3 meſſuages called Pykerells, Reynkyns, and Bolleſcrofts; and lands and tenements called Hyerds, Pikerells, Wilkyns, Crowches crofts, Chamberleyns, Pappis, and Tylehous; and eſtates in ſeveral other places (*f*) [*P*].——*John Wretill*, ſon and heir of John, who dyed 28 July 1507, had alſo ſeveral other eſtates in this County (*g*) [*Q*].

In 1510, there was a partition made of this eſtate between the coheireſſes of Writell; viz. *James*, and *Elianor*, *Walſingham*, and *Edward* and *Griſild Waldgrave*. And in 1575 there was another partition between James Walſingham and his wife, and *John Rocheſter* and his wife, whereby the Preſentation to the Living became alternate. In 1586, Rocheſter's part, *the Hall*, was purchaſed by

John Pool [*R*]; His ſon——*John Poole* dyed 20 April 1633, being ſucceeded by his brother——*Richard* (*h*), and his deſcendents dwelt in the Hall till 1708. Walſingham's part, which was *land* only, was purchaſed, of Sir Thomas, and Sir Andrew Walſingham, by

Robert Bourne, of Blake-hall.

Theſe two moieties were afterwards purchaſed by the *Houblon* Family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 513. The late Rev. *Jacob Houblon* enjoyed this eſtate many years, and it now belongs to his nephew——*Jacob Houblon* Eſq;

BLAKE-HALL

ſtands about half a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church. It has now only the empty title of a Maner, without court, or tenants.

This maner was originally holden of the Honor of Clare, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee; formerly by *Robert de Haſtings*, of the Honor of Mareſcall, then by *John de Londres* (*i*).

Sir *Robert Brent*, who dyed in 1420, held this maner of Blakehall, of the Earl of March, as of the Honor of Clare, in ſocage.——*Joane*,

---

(*z*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I.

(*b*) Clauſ. 13 Edw. III. n°. 13.

(*c*) Ex chart. penes Rev. J. Houblon.

(*d*) This account is taken from the Pedigree of that family, but ſome of them ſeem to have been collateral branches.

(*e*) Epitaph, now loſt.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. Feb. 3.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 9 Caro. July 5.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 47 Hen. III. and Duchy Rolls, 11 Edw. II. & 35 Edw. III.

[*O*] In 1412, Joane, wife of Luke of Morell, held this maner, and advowſon, for her life, of the Earl of March, as of the Honor of Clare; Remainder to John, ſon of Ralph Tyle, and the heirs of his mother Alice. Inquiſ. 14 Hen. IV.

[*P*] Namely, the maners of Aſtelyns, and Lampettys, in Fifield and Morton; the maners of High-Laver, and Weſt-hatch, and Buckhurſt alias Goldhurſt, and ſeveral lands and tenements in Chekewell, and Berking. Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

[*Q*] Namely the maner of Maſkelſbury in White Roding; Byres in Aythorp-Roding; the maner of Pycots in Saling, and Rayne; the maners of Little Canfield, Bradwell near Coggeſhall, Little Chiſhall, Standon-hall, Wrabnes, and Ramſey, Milles in Styſted; and lands in many other parts of this County. Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. Febr. 3. See in the other Volume, p. 156.—Arms of Writtle. Sable, on a bend argent a bendlet wavy of the firſt: in chief a croſs croſslet fitché.

[*R*] At the time of his deceaſe, 30 Octob. 1602. he held this maner of Bobbingworth-hall, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, viz. Kitchin-field, containing 38 acres, and 20 perches, Cowſhett 5 acr. & 32 perches, New-mead 8 acres and a half and 4 perches, Melfield 38 acres, 3 roods and 33 perches, Rughey 10 acres and 14 perches, Melfield grove 4 acres and 35 perches, Pond mead 7 acres and 38 perches, Hall grove 10 acres and a half and 14 perches; Ruſhey Ridden, Long Ridden 8 acres, and Perry hills 35 acres. And half the Advowſon of this Church. Inquiſ. 45 Eliz. nu. 72.

wife of *John Trethoke*, was his ſiſter and heir (*k*).

It belonged afterwards to . . . . *Thomſon:* and in 1516 to——Sir *William Capel*, who held it of Catharine Queen of England, as of the Honor of Clare (*l*).

Sir *Richard Riche* had it afterwards; and next ——*John Waylet*; of whom——*John Glaſcock* purchaſed it in 1592, and paid 4 l. ingreſs fine. He ſold it, in 1598, to

Robert Bourne, Gent. who paid 70 s. ingreſs fine. His father, *William Bourne*, had purchaſed of the Lord Riche, 3 Octob. 1566, a certain tenement, and 200 acres of land in this pariſh. He dyed 18 May 1581, and was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph.——*Robert*, his ſecond ſon, lord of this maner, married Catharine, daughter of Henry Medley of Tiltey-Abbey, Eſq; which dyed 26 April 1645, aged 80 years, having had 5 ſons, William, Robert, Edward, &c. and 6 daughters, among the reſt, Mary, wife of William Chapman, of London, merchant; Margareta wife of William, or Nicolas Cowper, of the ſame place; and Elizabeth, of Richard Glaſcock of Downe-hall in Hatfeild-Broad-oak. The ſaid Robert dyed 10 May 1639 (*m*). The ſecond ſon——*Robert Bourne* Eſq; married Roſe, daughter of Humfrey Walcott of Shropſhire Eſq; He dyed 24 February 1665, and ſhe 6 March 1653 [*S*]. Their only daughter and heir——*Alice*, was married to John Lord Digby, 26 May 1650, but dyed in 1658, without iſſue. Whereupon the two daughters of his ſiſter Margaret Cowper inherited this eſtate; namely,

Dorothy Thomſon, and *Anne Fowler*. In 1709, theſe two coheireſſes ſold this eſtate to

John Clark Eſq; who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Richard Haddock Kt. and had by her——*Richard Clark* Eſq; who has to wife Anne ſiſter of Thomas Fytche of Danbury Eſq;

An eſtate called Bobingford, alias Monkis, conſiſting of one meſſuage, and 200 acres of land, in this pariſh, and High, and Caſtle Ongar, Stanford-Rivers, and Shelley, belonged in 1496 to Joane Biddleſdon (*n*).

Mr. Charles, and William, Pool; William Burling; John Butler; Henry Greenwood; Joſeph Cox, &c. have alſo ſome eſtates in this pariſh.

The 2d of July 1639, Thomas Pool, Richard, and John Poole, for themſelves, and others, lords of Bobbingworth-hall, paid a compoſition to the King's Commiſſioners for diſafforeſting ſome lands; being the Biſhops of London and Wincheſter, and Francis Cottington; for diſafforeſting 481 acres in this pariſh.

Free warren was granted to Sir John Ramſden of Byrom in Yorkſhire, who had married Anne, widow of John Poole, Alderman of London.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. German, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Steeple, having on the top a ſpire ſhingled, contains 4 Bells.

This Rectory was anciently in the gift of the Families of King; and of Thorley, and other Lords of Bobbingworth-hall. It belonged afterwards to Sir John Archer, Kt. and to James Lordell, now to Jacob Houblon Eſq; It hath a Glebe of acres.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 899 l. 1 s. 10 d.

Thomas Velley,	Cl.	25 April 1740,	upon Houblon's d. . . .	Jacob Houblon Eſq;
Jonathan Lipyeatt,	M. A.	24 April 1751,	upon Velley's d. . . .	

13. NORTH-WEALD

is ſo named in contradiſtinction to South-Weald, from which it ſtands *northerly*, and ſignifies North Wood. Baſſet is added to the name, becauſe it anciently belonged to a branch of that noble Family. It is ſometimes called Nether-Weld.

This Pariſh is not mentioned in Domeſday-book, unleſs it ſhould be what is there called Aſtoca, and placed in the original between Greenſted and Kelvedon-Hatch [*T*].

In the reign of K. Henry II. it belonged to *Henry de Eſſex*, and then to his younger ſon——*Hugh de Eſſex* (*o*), whoſe ſon——*Baldwin* granted this his maner of North-Wand to

Philip Baſſet, and the Lady Ela his ſecond wife (*p*). [See in the other Volume, p. 268.] He dyed in 1271 (*q*):——*Aliva* his daughter and heir by his firſt wife, held, at the time of her deceaſe in 1291, this maner of North Weld ſome time of the caſtle of Benyngton by the ſervice of 5 knights fees; whereof, the Templars of Creſſing held two fees in Sutton near Rochford, William de Montchenſy one fee in Leyre de la Hay, Sewall de Springefeild one fee in Springefeild, and the heirs of Iſabell de Beringham one fee in Beringham and Hylington (*r*). She was married firſt to Roger Bigot, and afterwards to Hugh le Deſpenſer. Her ſon——*Hugh le Deſpenſer* held this maner of John de Benſted in 1324 (*s*).

But Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, giving up his eſtates to the Crown, as mentioned in the other Volume, p. 260. 268. K. Edward II.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*l*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VIII. March 4. (*m*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*n*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VII. (*o*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 463. (*p*) Sir Richard St. George's Collect. fol. 141. (*q*) Inquiſ. 56 Hen. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. (*s*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. II.

[*S*] Arms of Bourne. Argent, a chevron double cotiſed gules, between 3 lions rampant, ſable. Creſt. A lion ſejant ſable, holding up his right foot, mained or.

[*T*] Aſtocam tenet idem de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotil pro manerio & pro LXXX acris, T. R. E. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, ſed poterit ibi eſſe. Silva L porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc valuit XII ſolidos, & quando recepit VIII ſolidos, modo XV. Lib. Domeſd, fol. 56. a. Tit. 28.

granted this, among the reſt, to his brother *Edmund Plantagenet*, Earl of Kent, to hold by the yearly gift of one ſpar-hawk (*t*). For endeavouring to releaſe the ſaid King his brother from his impriſonment he was attainted and executed, in 1330. And this eſtate was given to

Bartholomew de Burgherſh for his life (*u*). But Edmund's attainder being reverſed, his ſon

John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, enjoyed this eſtate as parcel of the Earldom of Kent, till 27 Decemb. 1352, when he dying without iſſue, it deſcended to his ſiſter——*Joane*, the Fair Maid of Kent (*w*), married, firſt, to William Montacute Earl of Saliſbury, next to Thomas Holand Earl of Kent, and then to Edward the Black Prince. Upon her deceaſe, in 1385 (*x*), it deſcended to her ſon

Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent; though it is not mentioned in the Inquiſition taken after his death; but——*Alice*, his widow, held it at the time of her deceaſe in 1416 (*y*). As did——*Lucy de Viſconti*, widow of *Edmund Holand*, Earl of Kent, that dyed 14 April 1424 (*z*). His ſiſter Elianor brought it in marriage to her huſband

Thomas Montacute, Earl of Saliſbury, who held it by the law of England at the time of his deceaſe 3 Novemb. 1428, and then it came to her daughter

Alice, wife of Richard Nevill, Earl of Saliſbury (*a*). She dyed in 1462. —— *Richard Nevill*, her ſon, Earl of Saliſbury and Warwick, was ſlain at Barnet field 14 April 1471. His eldeſt daughter and coheir,

Iſabel, wife of *George Plantagenet*, Duke of Clarence, held it at the time of her deceaſe 16 Decemb. 1476 (*b*) [*U*]. *Margaret Plantagenet*, their daughter, widow of Sir Richard Pole, obtained it in 1513; but her fatal end, in 1541, is well known (*c*). [See in the other Volume, p. 504. 612] [*W*].

This eſtate coming then to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. in 1543, granted the maner of North-Weld, and North-Wed Park, to *Richard Higham*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee. He had licenſe, 1 June 1544, to alienate them to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*d*), who, by licenſe dated 15 April 1554, conveyed them to his ſecond ſon —— Sir *Hugh Riche* (*e*).——*Robert* Lord *Riche* had them at the time of his deceaſe 27 Febru. 1580, as had his ſon,——*Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, 24 March 1618-19 (*f*).

From this noble Family it paſſed into that of *Cheke* of Pirgo. *Lætitia*, widow of *Thomas Cheke* Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of it 9 January 1721-2. Her daughter——*Anne*, Lady *Tipping*, enjoyed it after her: upon whoſe deceaſe, 20 January 1727-8, it came to her youngeſt daughter

Catharine, who was married to the preſent owner, the Rt. Hon. *Thomas* Lord *Archer*. See above, p. 61.

This Maner had anciently a Park, and there are ſome fields on the ſouth-weſt of the Houſe, ſtill called Park-fields.

From this Maner have ariſen two others, named MARSHALLS, and CANNES.

The Maner of MARSHALLS

Was ſo named from Roger Bigot Earl Marſhal, firſt huſband of *Aliva Baſſet*.

William Fitz-William of Milton in Northamptonſhire, Knt. who dyed 9 Auguſt 1534, held the maner of *Marſhalls*; —— *William* was his ſon and heir (*g*). [See under Theydon-Gernon.] Richard Spranger, of Harlow, held a meſſuage called Homans, and lands thereto belonging, in Haſtings-wood hamlet within this maner, in 1632 (*h*). The manſion houſe, which is now demoliſhed, ſtood within a moat. A family named *Larder* inhabited it not long ſince. *Walter Larder* and his wife and children were buried here about the beginning of the laſt century.

This eſtate was once in the *Searle* family, but now belongs to *John Archer* of *Cooperſale*, Eſq;

John Smyth of Epping, who dyed 22 July 1570, held of *John Searle*, as of his maner of Marſhall here, a maner or meſſuage called Welbridg [*X*], *alias* Gymblis, in free ſocage, and by yearly rent of 4 s. 2 d. He alſo held Prytlewell lands, of the Queen, in free ſocage; all in this pariſh (*i*) [*Y*]. This Welbridge farm belonged lately to John Stokes.

The Maner of CAWNES, or CANNES,

belongs to Merton-College in Oxford; and hath been many years held by leaſe by the Family of Binckes. See under Norton Mandeville.

Richard Spranger held of this maner, in 1631, a parcel of land called Arnott croft, in North-

---

(*t*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*u*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 34. (*w*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 9 Ric. II. (*y*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. V. (*z*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VI. (*a*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV. (*c*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 292. (*d*) Lett. pat. 35 & 36 Hen. VIII. (*e*) Pat. 1 Mar. (*f*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco. (*g*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. nu. 20. (*h*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Apr. 13. (*i*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. June 29.

[*U*] Under the Earl of Warwick, Humfrey Torell of Willingehall Dou, who dyed in 1480, held in this pariſh, 6 meſſuages, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 150 of paſture, of the maner of North-Weld, by fealty. Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV.

[*W*] Some have imagined, that William Ayliffe Eſq; held this maner in 1517, but it was the maner of Aſtelyns in High-Ongar, which in the Inquiſition is ſaid to extend *into* this pariſh, as well as ſeveral adjoining. Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] This meſſuage, called Wealebrigg in North-Weld, with 120 acres of arable, and 10 of meadow, was held by Joane Biddleſdon, widow, which dyed 8 October 1496. Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VII. Nov. 10. See above, p. 51.

[*Y*] Of this maner alſo, John Luter Eſq; held, in 1566, four acres of land called Blackcroft, or Clark's crofts, by fealty, ſuit of Court, and rent of 4 d. *per ann.* Inquiſ. 10 Eliz.——He held at the ſame time, of the maner of North-weald, a meſſuage called Great Houſe, and 13 acres of land Ibid.

Weld, in free ſocage, and by rent of 8 d.—— He held alſo other lands in this pariſh (*k*) [Z].

Some have likewiſe placed in this pariſh

A Maner called PARIS.

Such an one appears by the records to extend into this pariſh. But the chief of it lies within the pariſhes of Harlow, Latton, and Theydon Gernon.

It was holden of *John Writell* Eſq; as of his maner of Haſtlyns (*l*); and belonged, as well as the maner of Huberts Hall in Harlow, to the Shaa Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 338. 484.] *Alice* daughter of *Ed. Shaa* brought it to her huſband

William Poley Eſq; (*m*) who, at the time of his deceaſe, 17 Decemb. 1587, held this maner of Paris of George Colt Eſq; as of his maner of Sewells, by the rent of 4 s. *per ann.* (*n*). His ſon,——Sir *John Poley* dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame, 7 Decemb. 1593, leaving his ſon—— *William Poley* Eſq; aged 24 years (*o*). Of him, or his ſon, it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Fuller*, of Coggeſhall, clothier, from whom it hath deſcended to —— Mr. *William Fuller*.

Wheelers, is an eſtate in this pariſh, about half a mile ſouth weſt from the Church, that belonged to the Rev. Simon Lynch, Vicar of this pariſh; His daughter ſold it to John Searl, Gent. [*A*].

Mr. George, and Robert, Burrell; John Searl; Rev. Philip Walter; John Wilſon; Nathanael, and Thomas, Adams; Thomas Pegrim; Daniel Binckes; Richard Prieſt, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Simon Thorowgood, citizen and fiſhmonger of London, did, in 1635, deviſe by will 50 l. towards building a *Grammar School* houſe in this pariſh; and gave in truſtees an annuity of ten pounds a year for a School-maſter, payable out of his lands called Harts-grove in Berking, for inſtructing the children of this and the confining Towns next thereunto. Through ſome bad management, this Donation lay dormant above 40 years, till 1678, when, by a Commiſſion of charitable uſes, it was recovered and ſettled as it now ſtands. A ſchool is kept, and the endowment well paid.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle, at the upper end of which there is a Chapel; all tyled. The Tower is embattled, and contains 5 Bells.

This Church, by the name of Walde, was given to the Priory of Clerkenwell, London, by Cecily de Eſſex, with the patronage of the ſame, and all its appertenances in lands, tithes, and obventions: which grant was confirmed by her ſons Henry, and Hugh de Eſſex, abovementioned; and by Richard Nigel, biſhop of London, in 1194 (*p*).

The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to that Priory; and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Biſhop of London reſerved the collation to himſelf and ſucceſſors, and they conferred it without interruption till 1483 (*q*). But the Nunnery of Clerkenwell claiming a right to the Patronage; after many controverſies, the matter being referred to Arp. Warham, and the Lord Chief Juſtice Fineux, they awarded, 10 Decemb. 1515, that the preſentation ſhould be alternate, between the Biſhop of London, and the owner of the impropriate Tithes: and it hath continued ſo ever ſince.

After the diſſolution, the Rectory was granted, 2 January 1559, to William Dodington (*r*). It is a Maner, and reckoned worth about 200 l. a year. John Searle Gent. had it ſome time ago [*B*], and conveyed it to——George Finch, who had married his daughter. The latter ſold it to——William Plummer Eſq; late Knight of the Shire for the County of Hertford, and it is now in his family.

Out of this Rectory are diſtributed yearly to the Poor, on Aſh-Wedneſday, 36 buſhels of grain, wheat, barley, peaſe, malt; or the value of the ſame in money. The donor was one of the Searl family.

The maner of North-Weald had anciently a Free Chapel, in the diſpoſal of the Lord (*s*).

The Vicar, beſides the ſmall Tithes, is endowed with the third part of Corn and Hay: but he pays to the Rector 4 marks yearly (*t*).

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 1145 l. 2 s. 6 d.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Apr. 13. (*l*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. (*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. (*n*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. nu. 222. (*o*) Inquiſ. 36 Eliz. nu. 94. (*p*) Monaſtic. Vol. I. p. 429. (*q*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 643. (*r*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliza. (*s*) Regiſtr. Baudake, p. 8. & Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VI. (*t*) Regiſtr. of this pariſh, beginning in 1557.

[Z] Namely, Brookes lands in Haſtings wood hamlet, of the maner of Sewells in Harlow; Weald-mead, of the lord of the maner of Weald-hall in North-Weald. Inquiſ. 8 Caro. ——The ſame Richard Spranger held Harlow Ridden, and a cottage and Sibbs croft, of the lord of the maner of *Pooriſh*, in North Weld, in free ſocage, and yearly rent of 2 s. 6 d. Ibid.

[*A*] This Mr. Lynch was memorable upon ſeveral accounts. He was born at Staple in Kent in December 1562, inſtituted to this living 3 Auguſt 1592, and enjoyed it till 24 May 1656, almoſt 64 years. He dyed at the age of 94, having lived 61 years with Elizabeth Seane his wife, by whom he had 10 children, and yet ſo good a manager was he, that he provided well for them. Bp. Aylmer, his kinſman, gave him this living, then not worth 50 l. a year, and pleaſantly ſaid to him, Couſin, play with this a while till a better come. The Biſhop afterwards offered him South-Weald, three times better than this, To whom Mr. Lynch anſwered with a pun; That he preferred the Weal of his pariſhioners ſouls before any other Weal whatſoever. T. Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 337.

[*B*] Arms of Searle. Per pale, ſable & argent. Creſt: a flaming Caſtle.

John Searle,	D. D.	4	Septemb.	1706,	upon Arrowſmith's	d. . . .	John Searle, Gent.
Armand Dubourdieu,	Cl.	8	Octob.	1715,	upon Searle's	d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Thomas Fletcher,	M. A.	13	Novemb.	1733,	upon Dubourdieu's	d. . . .	W. Plummer Eſq;
Richard Biſcoe,	M. A.	5	April	1738,	upon Fletcher's	ceſſ. . . .	Biſhop of London.
John Mall,	M. A.	23	June	1748,	upon Biſcoe's	d. . . .	W. Plummer Eſq;
Thomas Pickering,	M. A.	25	Febr	1755,	upon Mall's	d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Francis Stanley,	M. A.	6	April	1764,	upon Pickering's	d. . . .	W. Plummer Eſq;

15. GREENSTED,

ſignifies Green Place. This hath uſually the addition of Near Ongar, to diſtinguiſh it from the other Greenſted, in this County near Colcheſter.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Gotild was poſſeſſed of this maner, which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Hamo Dapifer. Serlo held 40 acres of this maner. Three Freemen had in the Saxons time enjoyed half a hide, and 45 acres. And Ralph, ſuppoſed to be de Marci, held half a hide and 5 acres, at the Survey [C].

Hamo Dapifer dying without iſſue, his lands deſcended to his brother——*Robert Fitz-Hamo*, to whom K. William II. gave the Honor of Glouceſter: He dyed in 1107. His eldeſt daughter *Mabel*, or *Maud*, was married to

Robert, natural ſon of K. Henry I. created Earl of Glouceſter; to whom ſhe brought her uncle Hamo's large inheritance. He departed this life in 1147. Whether K. Stephen took this eſtate from him, for his ſtrong adherence to his competitor the Empreſs Maud, doth not appear. But William, K. Stephen's ſon, gave Greenſted, together with Cheping-Ongar, to

Richard de Lucy (u). Of whom ſee an account under Cheping Ongar.

From the Lucy family it came into that of *Rivers*. From them to

William de la Hay, though we are not informed by what means: And from him to the noble Family of *Stafford*, under which it was holden by the noble Family of *Bourchier*, mentioned ſufficiently under Moreton; and more fully in the other Volume, p. 253, &c.——*Robert Burgcher*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1349, held a certain tenement in Greenſted, with the advowſon of the Church, of Ralph Baron de Stafford, as of the maner of Aungre (w).——*Hugh*, Lord *Stafford*, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, had this maner (x). And ſo had——Sir *Lewis Robeſſart*, ſecond huſband of this Elizabeth (y). She was poſſeſſed of it, at the time of her deceaſe 1 July 1433 (z).——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, who dyed 4 April 1483, held this maner of Henry Lord Stafford, Earl of Hereford (a); and Northampton. His grandſon, and ſucceſſor, ——*Henry*, Earl of *Eſſex*, being killed by a fall from his horſe 13 March 1540, this, with the reſt of his great eſtates, came to his only daughter and heir

Anne, married to William Lord Parr, created afterwards Marquis of Northampton. She is recorded to have had this maner, and 4l. rent, the advowſon of the Church, and free-warren. The time of her death was 26 Janu. 1570 (b). But, before that, this eſtate was purchaſed by

Sir *Richard Riche*, who preſented to the Rectory in 1548 and 1561 (c); and, at the time of his deceaſe, 12 June 1566, held the maner of Greneſted-hall, with appertenances, in this pariſh, High-Onger, and Standen, and the Advowſon of the Rectory, of James Morrys, as of the maner of Chipping Onger in free ſocage, by fealty only (d).

This eſtate was afterwards in *William Bourne*, Gent. of the neighbouring pariſh of Bobbingworth, who preſented to this living in 1593: and next in the *Young* family, which preſented from 1617 to 1661 (e).

Mr. *Gulton* enjoyed this eſtate ſince, and ſold it to

Mr. *Alexander Cleeve*, citizen of London. He dyed 11 April 1738, having had two wives, 1. Mary, daughter of . . . . . Duffield. 2. Anne, daughter of . . . Butcher, and had iſſue by both.

It belongs now to David Rebotier, Eſq;

Greenſtead-hall ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church.

Mr. Iſaac Blyth has alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is ſmall; the Church and Chancel being of one pace, and tyled.

It is a very uncommon antique building; for the Walls are of timber, not framed, but trees ſplit, or ſawn aſunder, and ſet into the ground,

---

(u) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 562. (w) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (x) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (y) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VI. (z) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI. (a) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (b) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. Apr. 30. (c) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 289. (d) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. (e) Newcourt, ibid.

[C] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Gerneſledam tenet Hamo in dominio, quod tenuit Gotild pro manerio & pro ii hidis, T. R. E. Semper x villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo ix. Tunc vi ſervi, modo iv. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, & quando recepit ii, modo i. Tunc & poſt v carucate & dimidium hominum, modo iii & dimidium. Silva cccc porcis. xvi acre prati. modo i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo i. Tunc iv animalia, modo iii. Tunc xxx porci, modo xiv. modo xl capre, & xx oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, & quando recepit xl ſolidos, modo valet c ſolidos. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Serlo xl acras; Et valent x ſolidos in eodem pretio. . . . In eadem tenuere iii liberi homines dimidium hide, & xlv acras. Tunc ſub ipſis x bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc iii ſervi, modo ii. Semper iii carucate & dimidium. Silva cxx porcis. xix acre prati. Tunc valuit xxxv ſolidos, modo lx. De hac terra tenet Radulfus dimidium hide, & v acras, Et valet xl ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 56 a. Tit. 28.

There is a print of it engraved by the Society of Antiquaries. It has but 1 Bell.

This Church was, by act of Parliament in 1548, conſolidated and united to that of Chepping-Ongar, and the reaſons alledged in the act, were, " becauſe the profits of the Church of Chipping-Ongar were not ſufficient to find a Prieſt, being not above 6l. in the King's Books, and becauſe the charges of the repairs, ornaments, and other accuſtomed Duties to that Church and the Church of Grinſted, (which was of the ſame value or little more, and ſtood but a quarter of a mile diſtant from it, and commodious for the acceſs of the pariſhioners of Ongar) were much greater than could be raiſed or born among ſuch poor pariſhioners, It was therefore enacted that the Church of Chipping-Ongar ſhould be diſſolved, and the Church of Grinſted made the Pariſh Church, as well for the pariſhioners of Ongar as thoſe of Grinſted; and the advowſon of Ongar was thereby inveſted in the patron of Grinſted, viz. the Lord Rich, his heirs and aſſigns." But this conſolidation, or union, was diſſolved by another act made in 1554; in the preamble of which it is ſaid, that one William Moris Eſq; then patron of the Church of Chipping Ongar, and member of parliament, did by ſiniſter labour and procurement get the act for the conſolidation.

This Rectory was for many years appendent to the Maner. Some time ago it was purchaſed by Mr. Pratt, Miniſter of St. Botolph's Aldgate: and ſettled ſo, that upon every vacancy it is to be given to the Curate of that Church.

There belongs to it a Glebe of 28 acres.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 328l. 3s. 0d.

William Tredwell Bull,	Cl.	21 Decemb.	1724, vac. by lapſe.	Biſhop of London.
John Harris,	B. L. L.	6 Novemb.	1738, upon Bull's d.	

15. STANFORD-RIVERS.

Stan-ford, ſignifies a ſtone or ſtony ford; and was a name given to this Pariſh, becauſe a Ford through the river Rodon here, was naturally *ſtony*; or was paved with *Stone*, after the manner of the Romans, who raiſed a pavement in many rivers in Britain, to make the paſſage ſhallower and ſave the expence of a bridge. The addition of *Rivers* is from the Family *de Ripariis*, or Rivers, its ancient owners, diſtinguiſhing it from Stanford le Hope.

Stanford-hall ſtands a little way north-eaſt from the Church.

In Edward the Confeſſor's days, the poſſeſſors of this pariſh were, Aluuin, afterwards Ingelric; a certain freeman; Brictuuin; and one Aluric's father: At the time of the Survey, it was held by Euſtace Earl of Bologne. Part of it was then called Little Stanford [*D*].

Earl Euſtace's grandaughter, *Maud*, brought it in marriage to her huſband *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, afterwards King of England. That King's ſon, William, Earl of Mortain and Surrey, gave this Lordſhip, with thoſe of Cheping-Ongar, and Greenſted &c. to

Richard de Lucy. [See above, p. 127.] By Rohais his wife he had two ſons, *Geffrey*, and *Herbert*, and two daughters, Maud, and Rohais ——*Geffrey* was father of——*Richard*, who dyed without iſſue. *Herbert*, the ſecond ſon, had this eſtate, and dying alſo without iſſue, the inheritance came to the ſiſters. In 1242, *Maud de Lucy* held the maner of Stanford of the King, in his eſcheatry, of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of 3 knights fees (*f*). She was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers, by whom ſhe had two ſons, *Richard*, who dyed before her; and *Baldwin*.——*Richard*, ſon of Richard, born in 1238, ſucceeded his grandmother Maud (*g*) [*E*]. His ſucceſſors were,——*John de Rivers*, who dyed in 1293.——*John*, his ſon: and——*John* his grandſon. [See above, p.] [*F*].

From them it came into the noble family of *Stafford*. *Ralph*, Earl of *Stafford*, who dyed in 1372, held the maner of Stanford-Rivers of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's ſervice: and one carucate of land in this pariſh, called *Traceys*, of the ſame Honor. ——Sir *Hugh Stafford* was his ſon. *Traceys* is elſewhere deſcribed, as 240 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 64 of wood, and 45 s. rent of aſſiſe, within the lordſhip of Stanford-Rivers,

---

(*f*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III.

(*g*) Ibid. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 563, wrongly printed 566.

[*D*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hund'. de Angra. Stanfort tenuit Leuuinus, T. R. E, et poſt Ingelricus, pro i manerio & pro ix hidis, modo tenet Comes in dominio pro tantundem. Semper xxiv villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xvii. Tunc xxii ſervi, modo xvi. Tunc x carucate in dominio, et quando recepit vii, modo v. Semper xv carucate hominum. Silva cccc porcis, l acre prati. Semper i molendinum. iv runcini, xl animalia, xi porci, ccxxxiii oves. Tunc valuit xxiv libras, & quando recepit ſimiliter, modo xl libras blancas. . . . In eadem tenuit quidem liber homo xl acras. Set Ingelricus accepit eam, adjungens iſti terre. Semper ibi eſt dimidium carucate. Silva xx porcis. Semper valuit v ſolidos Et Brictuuinus tenuit xx acras, quas Ingelricus adjunxit ſue terre, et adpreciatum eſt in dictis libris.

Parvam Stanfort tenuit Pater Alurici, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro i hida et lxxx acris, modo tenet Comes Euſtachius per tantum de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc iii villani, & quando recepit v, modo ſimiliter. Semper iii ſervi.. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis, vi acre prati, vi animalia, ccxiii oves. Valuit xl ſolidos. . . . De hoc Manerio ten' Aluricus dimidium hide de Comite, et val' x ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 30. b. Tit. 20.

[*E*] The words of the Inquiſition, which are not very plain, are as follows. Dnūs Baldwinus de Ripariis filius p'dcē Matild' poſtnatus Dnī Rici' de Ripariis qui fuit filius dcē Matilde antenatus & qui obiit ante deceſſum ipſius Matild' ignot' eſt Jur.' Inquiſ. 27 Hen. III.

[*F*] In 1312, Richard de Reſham is ſaid to hold the maner of Staneford Ryvers; but which of the maners here was meant, is not expreſſed. Pat. 6 Edw. II.

holden of the Abbot of Waltham (b). Sir Hugh Stafford, jointly with his wife —— Elizabeth, in 1415, demiſed to John Tyrell, and others, this *maner*. So that, at the time of his deceaſe in 1421, he held in this pariſh only 46 acres of arable, and 9 acres of meadow, of John Chambers, by fealty; and 40 acres here, called *Botelers*, of the Abbot of Waltham; and for the term of his life, a tenement, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 16 of paſture, called *Tracies*, remainder to the right heirs of his brother Edmund late Earl of Stafford (i). The ſaid *Edmund* Earl of *Stafford*, had in *Stamford Cheyners* half a knight's fee, which the heirs of John le Gros held under him (k). But Elizabeth, widow of Sir Hugh, remarried to Sir Lewis Robeſſart, had this maner till her deceaſe, 1 July 1433 (l)——*Humfrey Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, who was ſlain at the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460, held the maners of *Stanford Rivers*, and *Traceyes*, of the King of the Honor of Bologne: and the maners of *Suttons*, *Piggeſland*, *Bottelles*, and *Brigges*, and lands and tenements in this pariſh and High Ongre (m).

By theſe extracts from the Inquiſitions, it appears, that this maner was ſubdivided into thoſe of TRACEYS, BOTELERS, PIGGESLAND, and BRIGGES; ſo named from under-tenants, to whom parcels of the Maner were demiſed [G].

To return to the capital Maner of Stanford-Rivers. It was given by K. Edward the IVth. to *John Stafford*, younger ſon of Humfrey, created Earl of Wiltſhire 5 January 1469, who dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame 8 May 1473, with thoſe of Piggeſland, Botelles, and Brigges; and that of Sutton in Stapleford-Tany (n).——*Conſtance*, his widow, at the time of her deceaſe in 1475, held this maner of Stanford-Rivers, and 4 meſſuages, 4 tofts, 1000 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of wood, in this pariſh and High Ongre, of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and Tracyes by the 10th part of a knight's fee: and the maner of Brigges, and 2 meſſuages called Piggeſland and Botley's, by the 20th part of a fee.——*Edward*, their ſon and heir born in 1470 (o), dyed 4 March 1499, without iſſue.

Henry, and *Edward*, *Stafford*, both Dukes of Buckingham, had this eſtate, which upon their ſeveral attainders and executions came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. 18 June 1524, granted to *William Cary* Eſq; and Mary his wife, the maners of Stanſted-Rivers, Tracies, Piggeſlond, Brigeſtone, Botteleys and Suttons, and 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 200 of wood, and 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. rent (p).

This eſtate belonged afterwards to *William* Lord *Petre*, in the laſt century, who gave it to his ſecond ſon——*William Petre* Eſq; He was born at Weſt-Horndon in 1602, had his education at Exeter College in Oxford, and at Wadham founded by his great aunt. Afterwards he went to the Inns of Court, and then travelled; He tranſlated *Ribadeneira's Lives of Saints* out of Spaniſh into Engliſh, and continued the work to the year 1669 (q). He married *Lucy*, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor of Oxfordſhire Kt. by whom he had two ſons, and a daughter, and dying 15 January 1677, aged 75, was buried in the Chancel here, as was alſo his wife, who dyed 3 March 1679.——*William* their eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of Mr. *Caldwell* of Cantes-Hall in Eſſex; he dyed 11 November 1686, aged 56 years, and ſhe 4 May 1688: both lie buried here. They had two ſons, and two daughters.——*William Petre*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, married *firſt Anne*, daughter of Robert Poultrel of Derbyſhire, Gent. who dyed in child-bed 21 Febru. 1688, and *afterwards*, *Penelope*, daughter of John Wolphe Eſq; Barriſter at Law, by whom he had 8 children.——*William Petre*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married a ſiſter of the Rt. Hon. James Earl of Derwentwater, and had by her William and Mary, who dyed before him. He departed this life 24 September 1745, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph.

This eſtate belongs now to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre.

BELHOUSE,

about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church, hath been chiefly the Seat and reſidence of the Petre Family in this pariſh.

It is written in records Gelhowes, and called a Maner (r).

Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Philip Malpas, citizen and clothier of London, and widow of Sir Thomas Cooke, held, at the time of her deceaſe in 1484, this maner of Belhous of the Earl of Wiltſhire, as of his maner of Stanford-Rivers, by fealty, and rent of 2 d. a year.——*Philip Cooke* was her ſon and heir (s).——*John Cooke* dyed 20 Auguſt 1486, poſſeſſed of this maner, and of a tenement here called Morells.——*John* was his brother and heir (t).

It belonged in 1524 to *Robert Troblefeild* (u). And came afterwards into the Petre Family.

(b) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. & 1 Hen. VI. (i) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (k) Inquiſ. 22 Rich. II. & 4 Hen. IV. (l) Inquiſ. 9 & 11 Hen. VI. (m) Inquiſ. 38 Hen. VI. (n) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (o) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (p) Pat. 16 Hen. VIII. 1 pars, fol. 125. (q) Wood Athen. Vol. II. ed. 1721. col. 605. (r) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (s) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. III. (t) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. (u) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII.

[G] Tracys in particular was ſo named from a Family of that ſurname. For, in the Foreſt Rolls, in 1311, we find mention of John Tracy of this place. And Thomas, ſon of James Tracy, who dyed in 1353, held, in this vill, a tenement called Tracy, of the Earl of Stafford, by the ſervice of a pair of ſpurs of the value of 6 d. and yearly rent of a pound of pepper. Inquiſ. 27 Edw. III.

Berwick, and Caunes, or Cadnes,

are two other reputed Maners, partly in this pariſh.

John Skrene, who dyed in 1451, held theſe two meſſuages in Stanford Rivers, with their appertenances in Ongre, Matching, Bobbingworth, and Stapilford: leaving——*John* his ſon (*w*). [Concerning the Skrene family, ſee more in the other Volume, p. 70.]

Richard Harper, who dyed 11 March 1517, held the maner, or tenement of Berwick, in this pariſh, and in Onger, Matching, Bobbingworth, and Stapleford, of the Duke of Buckingham; and of Henry Torell, as of his maner of Shelley-hall.——*George* was his ſon (*x*). It is now incorporated with the aboveſaid eſtates.

Littlebury, and Rockenhoe,

is another Maner, of which the manſion-houſe ſtands about three quarters of a mile eaſt from this Church, but moſt of the lands lie in the pariſh of High-Ongar.

In 1528, *Richard Salinge* held this maner of Catharine Queen of England, as of her maner of Anſtye, parcel of the Honor of Clare, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. ——*Auguſtin* was his ſon (*y*).

It belonged in the laſt century, to *John Atwood* Eſq; who married *Dorothy*, daughter of William Walter of Wimbledon in Surrey, Eſq; and left —— *John Atwood* of Bromfeld, and Gray's Inn, Eſq; his ſon and heir. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Patrick Younge Eſq; and had by her, John born in 1644, William, Elizabeth, and Sarah (z). —— *John Atwood* Eſq; ſold this eſtate to

Mrs. *Sarah Bull*, who dyed 24 July 1694. It hath continued ever ſince in that family.

Here was formerly a *Park*, which *Humfrey de Waleden* held in 1331, of the King of the Honor of Bologne, as parcel of the maner of Stanford Rivers. His nephew, and heir,——*Andrew de Waleden* held, in 1335, 1 meſſuage, 1 carucate of arable land, and 800 acres of wood, in Stanford Rivers and Welde, of the King, in ſocage, by fealty only (*a*). [Concerning this family, ſee more above, p. 131.] and in the other Volume, p. 497. 570. 582.

William Green, citizen and merchant-taylor of London, gave to twelve of the pooreſt inhabitants of this pariſh, forty ſhillings a year for ever, payable from certain lands and tenements in St. Botolph's Aldgate London. The time of the donation is unknown; but Sir John Ayloffe, Rector of this pariſh, had ſeen a receipt for this Charity dated 18 April 1634.

In 1600, William Petite of Greenſted left 10*s.* *per ann.* for the benefit of poor folks Marriages here, and at *Greenſted*, payable at Michaelmaſs.

Lands called Knights in this pariſh is charged with the payment.

The Church, dedicated to St. Margaret, is of one pace with the Chancel, and both are almoſt of equal breadth, and tyled. The Belfrey is of wood, containing 1 Bell; and hath on the top a ſpire, leaded.

This valuable Rectory was from the firſt in the gift of the Crown. Qu. Mary I. annexing to the Duchy of Lancaſter, 15 April 1558, the lordſhips and maners of Stanford-Rivers, Stanford-hall, Tracys, Bridges, and Piggeſland (*b*), from that time the Advowſon of this Rectory hath been in the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter.

The pariſh of Stanford-Rivers is rated to the land-tax at 2667 l.

John Ayloffe,	M. A.	2	Febru.	1707,	upon Upman's d.	Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter.
William Day,	D. D.	19	Febru.	1730,	upon the death of Sir John Ayloffe, Bart.	
Nathanael Lancaſter,	D. D.	1	Septemb.	1737,	upon Day's d.	

THEYDON.

The Saxon words Ðeᵹn ðun ſignify *Thegn's hill*, from whence it is moſt probable that this diſtrict was originally the extenſive Lordſhip of ſome Saxon Thegn, or as vulgarly written Thane; and was then but one Lordſhip. When divided afterwards into *three*, they came to be ſtyled, for diſtinction ſake, 1. *Ad Montem*, or at Hill, 2. *Gernon*; and 3. *Bois*. But that diſtinction was not known at the time of the general Survey; for it is entered in Domeſday-book only under the name of Taindena, and Teindana: and is otherwiſe written in records Teydene, Theydon, Thedon.

The owners, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, had been, Godric, Ulmar, and Hacun.

1. Theydon-Mount,

or *Ad Montem*, received that name, as ſtanding upon the higheſt ground.

It is the part that had belonged in the Confeſſor's reign to Godric; and was one of the fifty five Lordſhips beſtowed by William the Conqueror upon Suene of Eſſex, who had given it to his father Robert [*H*].

(*w*) Inquiſ. 30 Hen. VI. & 14 Edw. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VIII. July 22. (*y*) Inquiſ. 20 Hen. VIII. (*z*) Sir Edw. Byſhe's Viſitation of Eſſex, fol. 29. (*a*) Inquiſ. 5 & 9 Edw. III. (*b*) Lett. pat. 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar.

[*H*] Terre Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Teindanam tenet Robertus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio, & pro iii hidis, & lxxx acris. Et Suenus tenet hoc manerium de dono Regis Willielmi, quod dedit Patri ſuo Roberto. Tunc v villani, modo i. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xvii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo iii. Tunc

Suene was poſſeſſed of the Honor of Raley, where his Caſtle and chief reſidence was; whence this Maner came to be held of the Honor of Raley. To *Suene* ſucceeded——*Henry de Eſſex*, Conſtable to K. Henry II. and hereditary Standard-bearer; who, for throwing down the Standard in a battle with the Welſh in 1163, which occaſioned the defeat of the Engliſh, was deprived of all his eſtates. He had two ſons——*Henry*, and *Hugh*, both knights (*c*).

In 1210, and 1211, *Henry de Theydene* held 3 knights fees, that had been Henry de Eſſex's, of the Honor of Raleye (*d*).

Soon after, this eſtate was in the Lord *Robert de Brus*, Brews, or Brywes; in exchange, or recompence, for other lands he had yielded to Robert de Wallerand. Under him,

John de Lexenton held this maner, containing 3 carucates of land, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees. He had licence in 1250, to make a Park in Theydon, and, in 1253, to hunt in the Foreſt of Eſſex (*e*). He was Chief Juſtice of all the Foreſts north of Trent, and Governor of ſeveral caſtles in the north; alſo commiſſioner of the Great Seal in 1253 (*f*). He dyed in 1257.——*Henry de Lexington*, Biſhop of Lincoln, was his brother and heir (*g*). He dying in 1258, his nephews William de Sutton, and Richard de Markham, were his heirs.

This maner being a very fine one, and lying contiguous to Stapleford Tany, Richard de Tany junr. obtained a pretended and fraudulent grant of it; and, under pretence of that grant, ſeized ſome tenements in this pariſh, belonging to *Robert de Sutton*, the King's enemy during the wars between him and his Barons. But, upon a tryal before the King, in 1265 or 1266, the fraud was diſcovered, and Robert de Brywes remained in quiet poſſeſſion (*h*).

The Sutton family appears to have been very ſoon after reſtored to their eſtate here; and even to have held the maner, and Advowſon of the living, of Brywes. For *Robert de Sutton*, who dyed in 1274, held in the vill of *Theydon de Monte*, of the Honor of Reyley, 1 meſſuage with a vineyard and garden, and 200 acres of arable, 21 of meadow, 61 of paſture, a windmill, an outer wood, 4 l. 5. 6 d. rent of aſſize, with the Advowſon of the Church; doing for it one ſuit from month to month to the Lord of the Honor of Reylye, and yielding to the Lord Robert de Brus a pair of gilt ſpurs, or 6 d. yearly, and ſcutage for 2 knights fees, when levied.——*Richard* was his ſon (*i*). The Sutton family remained poſſeſſed of this eſtate till 1331, when —— *John de Sutton*, lord of Dudley, granted this maner and advowſon, for twelve years, to

Henry de Malyns (*k*). [Concerning the Sutton Family ſee more in the other Volume, p. 187.] —— *Edward de Malyns*, a nobleman, preſented to this living in 1335; As did—— Sir *Reginald Malyns* in 1361 (*l*).

The latter dyed in 1384, and held, jointly with Florence his wife, this maner as of the Honor of Reyley, by knight's ſervice, and ſuit to the Court at Reyley from month to month. ——*Edmund* was his ſon (*m*). We find no further mention of the Malyns family in the Inquiſitions; but they preſented to this living till 1432.

This Eſtate is next ſeen in the Family of *Hampden*, in an age when there were ſo many changes by confiſcation and forfeiture during the wars between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, that frequently the bare poſſeſſion is to be known.

Thomas Hampden dyed 21 Auguſt 1486. He held the maner of Theydon at the Mount, and *Hill-Hall* [the firſt time we find it mentioned] and Advowſon of the Church, and 1200 acres of arable, 80 acr. of meadow, 100 of paſture, 100 of wood, in Theydon Gernon; and a tenement called Bordeviles, of the Honor of Rayley; ——*John* his ſon and heir, was 30 years old (*n*). His grandſon —— Sir *John Hampden* dyed 21 Dec. 1553, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, called the maner of *Mounthall*, and Hill-hall, and then deſcribed as 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 100 s. rent; holden of the Honor of Raylegh, in ſocage, by fealty, and rent of 3 s. 4 d.——*Edward Ferrers*, aged 28

(*c*) Chronica Gervaſii, apud Decem Scriptores, col. 1380. Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 99. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 463. & T. Madox's Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 28. (*d*) Liber ruber, fol. 21. (*e*) Pat. 34 & 37 Hen. III. (*f*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 743. & Chronica Series. (*g*) Inquiſ. 41 Hen. III. (*h*) Placita coram Dno Rege, an. 50 Hen. III. Theſe proceedings are very curious, but too long to inſert here. (*i*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. I. (*k*) Clauſ. 5 Edw. III. m. 24. Symond's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 153. (*l*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 585. (*m*) Inquiſ. 8 Ric. II. (*n*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 2.

---

inter homines IV carucate, modo iii. Silva D porcis. XXVIII acre prati. Tunc i runcinus, et XII animalia, LX porci, C oves, modo iii runcini, iii pulli, XIII animalia, XXXIX porci, CXLVIII oves. Tunc valuit VI libras, & quando recepit ſimiliter, modo valet IX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 47 b. Tit. 24.

[*l*] Amongſt the Pleas of the Crown, before Solomon de Rocheſter, and other Juſtices Itinerant, 10 Edw. I. the Jury found thus; 'Hund. de Aungre venit per duodecim 'jurat. De Valettis dicunt quod Robertus de Sutton tenuit 'mancrium de Teydon, quod valet per an. 20 l. de domino 'rege in capite; & Richardus de Sutton, filius ejus & heres, 'modo eſt infra etatem & in cuſtodia Dni Regis &c.' This was the form in the Pleas of the Crown in Edw. I's time, and ſome part of Edw. III. There was a Commiſſion of an high nature ſitting every ſeven years to enquire concerning what had paſſed ſince the laſt ſitting. Of murders and miſdemeaners, Of Wards, and whoſe children they were. Therefore the Jury was charged with enquiring *de Valettis*, a name, which though ſometimes taken for an ordinary ſervant, yet has been appropriated to Officers of the Crown; and indeed to thoſe under age, not being reckoned *ſui juris*. And ſometimes theſe Preſentments begin with, *De Valettis & Puellis*, including the Females, of which the King had the right of Wardſhip and marriage as well as of the Males. The Jury find the Biſhop of Lincoln poſſeſſed of the maner, but by what warrant they knew not; therefore the Maner ſhould be ſeized into the King's hands, until, &c. The Biſhop appeared by his attorney, and ſaid, the King had granted the Wardſhip of the lands, and the marriage of the Heirs of Robert de Sutton, to Stephen de Sutton Canon of York, for a fine of 650 marks, till they came of age, and produced the King's charter for the ſame.

years; and *Anne*, wife of *William Paulet*, aged 23; were his next heirs (*o*).

Sir John Hampden married *Philippa*, daughter of *John Wilford* of London, Gent. by whom he left no iſſue. After his deceaſe, ſhe was remarried, and ſecond wife, to

Sir *Thomas Smiith*. She was jointured in this Maner and eſtate, of which Sir Thomas purchaſed the *reverſion*. But he had no iſſue by her, nor by his firſt wife, who was Elizabeth, daughter of William Karkek, or Carkyke, of London Gent. This great man was the ſon of John Smiith of Saffron-Walden in this County Gent. and born in that town 28 March 1514. He was educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, where by ſtudying the beſt ancient authors he acquired a pure elegant Latin and Greek ſtyle; and for his further improvement ſtudied ſome time in the univerſities of France and Italy: So that he became a moſt excellent orator, mathematician, philoſopher, and perfect in ſeveral of the modern languages. In 1548 he was made Secretary of State, and knighted: and employed afterwards in ſeveral embaſſies and negociations of the greateſt importance: and conſtituted Chancellor of the Order of the Garter. He built Hill-Hall, as we ſhall ſhew more at large preſently. But for a fuller account of this accompliſhed ſtateſman and ſcholar, we ſhall beg leave to refer to his Life publiſhed by the induſtrious John Strype, in 1698, and to Biographia Britannica. He dyed 12 Auguſt 1577, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, where a noble monument is erected to his memory. Beſides the maner of Theydon-mount, *alias* Mount-hall and Hill-Hall, he held lands and tenements in this pariſh called Bennetts and Skinners, all of the Honor of Rayleigh (*p*). He had two brothers, John, and *George*. John was of Walden, and had a ſon, William, who dyed in 1576. George was a merchant in London: His ſon —— Sir *William Smiith* was a brave ſoldier, and till the age of thirty followed the wars in Ireland, where he was one of the Colonels of the Army. But upon the death of his uncle Sir Thomas, being his heir, he returned here to enjoy his full and fair inheritance; as is ſaid in his epitaph; which he did till his deceaſe 12 Decemb. 1626, being then aged 76. He married Bridget, one of the daughters of Tho. Fleetwood of the Vache in Chalfont St. Giles's in Buckinghamſhire Eſq; by whom he had William, Thomas who dyed young, another *Thomas*; and 4 daughters.——Sir *William*, his eldeſt ſon, married, *firſt*, Helegenwagh, one of the daughters of Edward Viſcount Conway, by whom he had Edward, and two daughters who both dyed young. By his *ſecond* wife, Anne Croft, he had no iſſue. Departing this life in 1631, in the 32d year of his age, he was buried in this Church, with a monument.——*Edward*, his ſon, at the age of 15, ſerved volunteer under Prince Rupert in the Civil wars, where he gained great reputation; but dyed at the age of 22, without iſſue. Whereupon his uncle——*Thomas Smiith* Eſq; came into the eſtates, and was created a Baronet 28 Novemb. 1661. He married, *firſt*, Johanna daughter of Sir Edward Altham, of Latton, by whom he had eleven ſons and four daughters, whereof 9 ſons ſurvived him. She dying 14 July 1658, he took to his *ſecond* wife Beatrice, daughter of Francis Viſcount of Valentia, which dyed 26 March 1668, and by her he had no iſſue. After he had lived 66 years with great reputation for Loyalty to his Prince and Conformity to the Church of England in apoſtate Times; and ſerved his King and Country in chief places of truſt and credit in the Country, as is ſaid in his epitaph, he dyed 5 May 1668, and was buried in this Church with a monument.——Sir *Edward Smiith*, Bart. his eldeſt ſurviving ſon and ſucceſſor, married Jane, daughter of Peter Vandeput of London, Eſq; by whom he had four ſons and two daughters; of which children five dyed in their infancy. He departed this life 24 June 1713, *ætat.* 76. and was buried in this Church with an epitaph. His only ſon——Sir *Edward Smiith*, Bart. married, *firſt*, Anne daughter of Sir Charles Hedges Kt. by whom he had Edward, Charles, Thomas, William, and Peter; and a daughter, dead. After her deceaſe, which happened in October 1719, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wood of London Eſq; He dyed 15 Auguſt 1744, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——Sir *Edward Smiith* Bart. who dying without iſſue, the title and eſtate came to his next brother —— Sir *Charles Smiith*, Bart. the preſent poſſeſſor (*q*). [See in the other Volume, p. 439.]

HILL-HALL,

the ſeat of the family, ſtands on a great aſcent, or *hill*, from whence it took its name. Sir Thomas affected to call it *Mont-haut* in French. He began this ſtately ſtructure near the old Houſe, and as he did not live to finiſh it, made proviſion in his will to have it compleated. The Houſe is quadrangular, with very thick and ſtrong walls, adorned with great columns in imitation of ſtone; and the Court is paved with free ſtone. It has a fine and delightful proſpect all ways, eſpecially ſouth and weſt. The entrance is north-ward, along a very pleaſant Avenue of great length and ſuitable breadth; on each ſide of which are Rows of ſtately elms, with other plantations. Great alterations were made in it by Sir Edward Smiith in the laſt century, and more have been undoubtedly made by his ſucceſſors.

Sir Richard Glynne, Kt. Mr. Joſeph Law, and John Morris, have alſo ſome eſtates in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, ſtands pleaſantly. It was burnt by lightning, and rebuilt by the firſt Sir William Smith. It is of one pace with the Chancel. The Tower is

---

(*o*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. Aug. 8. Part i. p. 337.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz.

(*q*) See the Baronettage, Vol. III.

is of brick, with a ſpire ſhingled, in which there is only 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 985 l. 1 s. 10 d.

Steward Sparkes, B. L L. 6 Janu. 1728, upon Brown's d. . . . Sir Edward Smiith, Bart.
William Smiith, B. L L. 20 Febr. 1755, upon Sparkes's d. . . . Sir Smiith, Bart.

17. THEYDON-GERNON

was ſo denominated from a branch of the Gernon family.

Robert Gernon, or Grenon as he is frequently written in Domeday-book, was one of thoſe Chiefs that accompanied William the Conqueror in his Expedition into England, and was very amply rewarded by him, particularly with 31 Lordſhips in this County. He had two ſons, William, and Robert.

William was of Stanſted, and dropping the ſurname of Gernon took that of Montfichet, from the raiſed Mount on which his Caſtle there was built.

Robert, the ſecond ſon, retained the ſurname of Gernon. His ſucceſſors were,——Matthew, or according to others Antony, living in K. Stephen's reign, who by his wife Hodierna de Saucavilla had —— Ralph, who by a ſiſter of William Briewer had his ſon——Ralph Gernon, Kt. a Judge itinerant. He dyed in 1247, leaving by his wife, daughter of . . . Baſſet, William, Edward; and Mary, wife of Robert Mantell. —— Sir William, the eldeſt ſon, of the Council to K. Henry III. and Marſhall of his Houſe, married *Beatrix* daughter and heir of Henry de Theydon, by whom he had Ralph, Arnulph, and Geffrey. His father Ralph gave him this Lordſhip, which from him took its diſtinguiſhing appellation. [Concerning the Gernon family ſee more above, p. and in the other Volume, p. 179. 181. 576.]

Having thus accounted for the Name of this Pariſh, we proceed to ſhew through whoſe hands it hath paſſed.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign it belonged to Ulmar; but, at the time of the Survey, it was held by Eudo Dapifer [*K*].

Who were Eudo's immediate ſucceſſors I do not find. Paulinus de Theydon, and Henry de Theydon, had it in the reign of K. Henry III. And Paulin had a Fair and a Market here.

It belonged next to *Ralph Gernon* abovementioned, who dyed in 1247. He held this maner of Teydene of Margaret Riveres, Lady of the Honor of Ongar, by one fee; and part, of the heirs of Angre, by the third part of a knight's fee. Before his deceaſe, he had given to his ſon *John* by Hawiſe his wife, this maner of Theydon. But——*William Gernon*, his eldeſt ſon and heir (*r*), had afterwards this eſtate. For, at the time of his death in 1259, he held of Lady Dionyſia de Montchenſi 3 parts of a knight's fee in Teydene, worth 4 marks a year; and of Badwin de Liſle 2 knights fees, part whereof lay in this pariſh, worth 100 s. a year, and the reſt in divers counties.——*Ralph* his next heir was 30 years old (*s*). [See in the other Volume, p. 179. 181.]

This Maner had been hitherto called only by the general name of *Teydene:* But about the year 1345 it appears in records by the name of THEYDON GERNON, and ſome parts of it called HEMERHALES, or HEMNALES, PARKHALL or GAYNES-PARK.

Adam de Welles, who dyed in 1345, held the maner of Theydon-Gernon of *Thomas Gernon*, by the ſervice of 7 s. *per annum*. And a tenement called *Hemerhales*, in this pariſh and Theydon-Boys, of John Fitz-Walter, by the ſervice of 26 s. a year. He had alſo Madles in Epping. ——*John* was his ſon (*t*). He held this Maner, and 1 meſſuage, 172 acres of arable, 6 acr. of meadow, 12 of wood, 43 of paſture, 68 s. 7 d. rent in this pariſh, Epping at Hethe, and Theydon Bois, jointly with his wife Maud, of Sir Adam de Wells; which maner was holden of Earl Stafford, Reginald Maleyns, the Abbot of Waltham, and Lucy Gernon. He dyed in 1360.——*John* was his ſon (*u*). He was afterwards knighted, and at the time of his deceaſe in 1421, held the maner of Parkhall of the heirs of Thomas Gernon; and the maner of Hemnales of Earl Stafford, as of his Caſtle of Ongre; and alſo Madles. His ſon Eudo being dead before him, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon ——*Leo de Welles*, then 15 years old (*w*). He held the maner of Park-hall, *alias* Gayneſpark, Hemnales, and Madles in this pariſh; and 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood; of Anne Ducheſs of Buckingham, as of her Hundred of Ongre; And the maners of Hemnales and Madles are ſaid here to be members and parcels of Park-hall, and made with it the entire maner called Park-hall, alias Gaynes. He was killed in 1461 at Towton-feild, fighting for K. Henry VI. whereupon his eſtates were con-

---

(*r*) Inquiſ. annis incertis Hen. III. & 2 Edw. I. (*s*) Inquiſ. 43 Hen. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III.
(*u*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V.

[*K*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Taindenam tenet Eudo in dominio, quod tenuit Ulmarus pro i hida & xl acris, T. R. E. Tunc iv villani, modo vi. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iv. Tunc iv ſervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva cccc porcis, v acre prati. Semper ii runcini. Tunc viii animalia, modo xiii. Tunc xxxv porci, modo lxvi. Tunc lxxxvii oves, modo c. & xv capre, & ii vaſa apium, modo vi. Tunc & poſt valuit xl ſolidos, modo iv libras. . . . Et i ſochemannus tenuit vi acras, qui poterat vendere ſuam terram; ſed ſoca remanebat in manerio. Val.' xiid. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 50 b. Tit. 25.

fiſcated by K. Edward IV. [*L*]. By his firſt wife, Joane daughter and heir of Sir Robert Waterton, he left

Richard his ſon, then 24 years of age (*x*): and four daughters, Alianor wife of Thomas Lord Hoo and Haſtings; Margaret, of Sir Thomas Dimock; Cecily, of Robert Lord Willoughby, ſecond ſon of Thomas Lord Willoughby; and Catharine of Sir Thomas de la Laund (*y*).

This eſtate thus eſcheating to the Crown, appears to have been parcelled out: Therefore I ſhall firſt trace down to this time the owners of

The Maner of THEYDON-GERNON.

The manſion houſe, called Garniſh-hall, ſtands about half a mile north-weſt from the Church.

The next poſſeſſor we find of this eſtate, after the attainder of L. de Welles, was *Francis Hampden*, Eſq; in right of his wife Elizabeth, in the years 1507 and 1535 (*z*). This Francis was undoubtedly a branch of the Hampdens of the neighbouring pariſh of Theydon-Mount. He appears to have had only daughters, co-heireſſes. One of them moſt probably was

Margery, wife of *Edward Busſhopp*, Gent. At the time of her deceaſe, 20 May 1544, ſhe held this maner of Theydon-Garnon, alias Garnons-hall, with appertenances. She held alſo 17 acres of wood, and the third part of the Advowſon of the Church, of the maner of Gaynes Parkhall, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. 10d. *per ann.* She had a ſon,——*Edward*, then but a month old (*a*).

Ellen, wife of *John Branche*, citizen and merchant of London, was another daughter and coheir of Francis Hampden Eſq; She dyed 14 April 1567, and lies buried in this Church with an epitaph. ——*John Braunche*, her ſon as we believe, who dyed 4 July 1588, held the maner of Garniſhe, *alias* Theydon-Garniſhe, with a farm called Garniſhe mill, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Lyſle, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaſter, to be divided into three parts. His heirs were, *Anne Stonly* one of his ſiſters; William Udall, ſon of *Mary* another of his ſiſters; and Grace Dorrell, Martha Gelbrand, Joanna Bales, and Mary Bery, daughters of *Ellen Rowley* another of his ſiſters (*b*). [See above, p. 56.]

Anne, before ſhe took for her ſecond huſband Richard Stonly Eſq; [*M*] was married to *Robert Dun*, and had by him Daniel, William M. D. and Samuel.

Sir *Daniel Dun*, Kt. the eldeſt ſon, held this maner of Garniſhe, *alias* Theydon Garnon, and 5 parcels of paſture and wood called Hides and Bradleys, of the King as of his Honor of Liſle, otherwiſe Liſky, parcel of his Duchy of Lancaſter, by the ſervice of two parts of a knight's fee, to be divided into three parts. He had alſo a meſſuage here called Barnells, and four parcels of land named Barnefields, Homefields, and Oatfields. He dyed 27 Septemb. 1617, aged 72 (*c*). By Joanna his wife daughter of William Aubrey Eſq; he had, 5 ſons, and 11 daughters [*N*]. John, the eldeſt ſon, dying unmarried,——*Cæſar Dun* Eſq; the ſecond ſon, inherited the eſtates: and, beſides the lands above-mentioned, he had in this pariſh ſome called Maynards, Garniſh-wood, Warleys croft, How-croft, the Copyhold-grounds, Oldberry, and Ten acres. He dyed 27 January 1634, leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of Joſeph Haines Eſq; ——*Daniel*, his ſon, then aged 12 years, and 8 months (*d*). He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Thornton of Northampton Eſq; and had by her ——*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, that became the wife of

Ralph Sheldon, of Dichford in Warwickſhire Eſq; (*e*).

About the year 1660, it was purchaſed by Sir *Robert Abdy*, of Albins in Stapleford-Abbots, Kt. and Bart. [where ſee a particular Account of the Family] and hath continued ever ſince in his poſterity.

PARKHALL, or GAINS-PARK.

R. Gernon obtained of K. Henry III. a licenſe to incloſe his wood of Tayden, for a Park, called Le Leyt (*f*); which Park gave name to this eſtate.

The manſion houſe ſtood about two miles north-eaſt from the Church, but is now down.

Of *this Maner* the noble Family of Welles was poſſeſſed, and alſo of *Hemnales*, as hath been ſeen above.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV. (*y*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol II. p. 12. (*z*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. & 27 Hen. VIII. nu. 20. (*a*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. July 16. (*b*) Inquiſ. 31 Eliz. nu. 78. (*c*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. March 5. and Epitaph. (*d*) Inquiſ. 12 Caro. Jan. 25. (*e*) From the Heralds Office. (*f*) Foreſt Rolls.

[*L*] The aboveſaid Adam de Welles, and his ſucceſſors, were Barons of the realm, and had ſummons to parliament. See Dugdale's Summons.

[*M*] By her ſecond huſband Stonly, ſhe had Dorothy, wife of William Dawtrey of Suſſex, and Anne wife of William Higham.

[*N*] We learn from his epitaph, that he was worthily born, and learnedly brought up, and attained to ſuch perfection and degree of knowledge in the Civil Law, that he was honoured by Qu. Elizabeth with the ſtate of an Ambaſſador, and office of Maſter of Requeſts; whoſe Honour was inlarged by K. James with the order of knighthood, and increaſe of honourable imployment, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Admiralty, long living in great Honour in Court and Country. His wife Joanna was daughter of William Aubrey, L L. D. Maſter of Requeſts. She outlived her huſband 27 years, not dying till 26 Decemb. 1640, aged 72. . . . He was by miſtake called in his epitaph Sir *Samuel*; but the Inquiſition *poſt mortem* calls him Daniel.——Arms of Dun. Azure, a griffin ſaliant argent, on its ſhoulder a ſpot of ermines.

Upon Leo's forfeiture, K. Edward IV. ſeems to have given it to his own ſecond daughter *Cecily*, wife of John Lord Welles, ſon of the ſaid Leo de Welles by Margaret Ducheſs of Somerſet his ſecond lady. At leaſt Cecily, at the time of her deceaſe 24 Auguſt 1506, held this maner of Gainſpark-hall, and divers other lands in this pariſh, of Francis Hampden and Elizabeth his wife, in right of the ſaid Elizabeth, as of their maner of Theydon-Garnon, by fealty, and rent of 6 s. *per ann.* And the maner of Hemnalls, with other lands, of Edward Ogleſthorp, and Joane his wife, in right of the ſaid Joane, as of their maner of Hubberds and Lovaine, by fealty, and yearly rent of 20 s. She had alſo the maner of Maddels; [See above, p. 51.] but all only during the term of her life (*g*). Her huſband dyed before her, 9 Febru. 1498, leaving only one daughter, which dyed young (*h*).

This eſtate was next in Sir *William Fitz-William*, citizen of London, and choſen alderman in 1506 [*O*]; He held, at the time of his deceaſe, 9 Auguſt 1534, this maner of Gayneſparke-hall, and 3 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 350 of paſture, 250 of wood, and 10 l. 16 s. 6 d. qa. rent in this pariſh; and 6 acres of meadow in Theydon-Boys, of the heirs of Francis Hampden, and by the ſame ſervices as above-mentioned: Alſo the maner of Hemmalls, and 3 meſſuages, 260 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 70 of paſture, 40 of wood, 3 l. 8 s. 4 d. ob. rent, and 2 capons, of the heirs of John Shaw, by fealty, and rent of 26 s. *per ann.* He had alſo Madells, as above deſcribed, p. 51. and a conſiderable eſtate in Lambourn (*i*). He had two wives, 1. Anne, daughter of John Hawes, 2. Mildred, daughter of Sir Richard de Sackville of Suſſex. His children, by the *firſt*, were, William, born in 1504; Richard; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Brudenell; and Anne, wife of Antony Cook of Geddy-hall: And by the *ſecond*, Francis, Thomas, Chriſtopher; Elianor, wife of Sir Nicolas Straunge, of Norfolk; and Mary, wife of John Shelley, remarried to Sir John Guilford.—— *William Fitz-William* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, by Anne his wife daughter of Sir Richard Sabcotts of Elton, had William; Bryan, and John, both which dyed without iſſue; and Chriſtian, married firſt to Richard Wingfeild, afterwards to George Delves, Eſqres. The eldeſt ſon, —— Sir *William Fitz-William* was much employed in the wars in Ireland, and was four times Lord Deputy, namely in 1559, 1560, 1572, and 1587, and three times one of the Lords Juſtices of that kingdom (*k*). The time of his death we cannot find. He married Anne, third daughter of Sir William Sidney of Penſhurſt, by whom he had, William, and John; and three daughters, Mary, wife of Sir Richard Deyer; Philippa, wife of Sir Thomas Coningſby; and Margaret of Sir John Byron. She dyed 11 June 1602, and was buried in this Church, with a monument.—— *William*, the eldeſt ſon, is not mentioned in records. But—— *John*, the ſecond ſon, dyed 15 June 1612, holding in demeſne as of fee this maner of Gaynes-park; and that of Hamnalls, in this and pariſhes adjoyning. His heir was his brother —— Sir *William Fitz-William*, Kt. then of full age (*l*). The maner of *Madells* had been out of this Family ever ſince the year 1553. See above, p. 51. (*m*). Sir William married Winifred, daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, and had by her William, and Anne [*P*].

In 1617, Sir *Richard Wingfeild* Kt. held the maner of Park-hall (*n*). And by records it appears, that —— *Harriſon* Eſq; had it about 1636.

The eſtate has been ſince in the Earls of *Angleſea*; and upon the death of —— *Arthur*, late Earl, it came to the Rt. Hon.—— *Richard* Earl of *Angleſea*.

COOPERSALE.

Is a capital Houſe, about two miles north of the Church. The name doth not occur in records, before K. James Iſt's reign; and therefore need not be fetched from the Saxon. Moſt probably the name was originally Coopers-hall.

It hath been a conſiderable time the reſidence of the Family of *Archer*. This Family derive themſelves from *Simon de Bois*, who attended K. Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt, and had a patent then for a penſion of five marks *per annum* for life. The occaſion of altering his name is thus related. This *Simon*, at a ſhooting match, with the ſaid King Henry, at Havering at Bower, performed ſo well, that the King ordered his name ſhould be changed to *Archer*.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII.

(*h*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 13.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII. nu. 20.

(*k*) Sir James Ware's Work, Vol. II. p. 110, 111.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. ex parva baga.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 9 Caro. Novemb. 6.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco.

[*O*] He was at firſt a merchant-taylor, and ſome time ſervant to Cardinal Wolſey. And, after the Cardinal's fall, happening to give him kind entertainment at his ſeat at Milton in Northamptonſhire, he was ſent for by K. Henry VIII. and aſked, How he durſt entertain ſo great an enemy to the ſtate. 'His anſwer was, That he had not contemptuouſly or wilfully done it, but only becauſe he had been his maſter, and partly the means of his great fortunes.' The King was ſo pleaſed with this Anſwer, that, ſaying himſelf had too few ſuch ſervants, he immediately knighted him. . . . He gave fifty pounds to mend the High-ways between Coperſale and Chigwell; alſo 100 l. for poor Maids marriages; forgave all his debtors; and did ſeveral other handſom and charitable actions. Stow's ſurvey of London, edit. 1720. book I. p. 262. But all that is related further concerning him, in page 263, col. 1. is a bundle of miſtakes, all that belonging to William Fitz-Williams Earl of Southampton. See Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 105.

[*P*] Arms of Fitz-William. Maſcles, 8, argent & gules. The other family of Fitz-William bears, lozengy argent & gules.

Simon's ſucceſſors were, —— *John*, father of another——*John*: and——*Richard*. The latter had two ſons; of whom —— *William*, the younger ſon had iſſue——*Henry Archer* of this place, Eſq; At the time of his deceaſe, 3 Novemb. 1615, He held *a capital meſſuage* in which he dwelt, ſituated and being in *Cooperſale*, in this pariſh, and divers lands, tenements and hereditaments thereto belonging, of Sir Richard Winkfeild, as of his maner of Hemnals, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 6 d. He held alſo of the ſame, tenements and lands called Patches, Drewries, and Plants, *alias* Fiſhers. Of Sir Daniel Dun, lord of the maner of Theydon-Gernon, he held meſſuages and lands called Peacocks, Brookhouſe, Coſines, Little Strondcroft, &c. And of Sir William Smythe, as of his maner of Theydon Mount, he held a meſſuage and lands in that pariſh called Brookhouſe (*o*). By Anne his wife, daughter of Simon Crouch, Alderman of London, he had —— *John*, his ſon and heir, born in the latter end of the year 1598. He applied himſelf to the ſtudy of the law, and was called to the degree of a Serjeant 1 June 1660, and conſtituted one of the Judges of the Common Pleas 4 Novemb. 1663. He dyed 8 February 1681-2, and was buried in this Church, with a monument. By Elianor his wife, daughter of Sir John Curſon of Kedleſton in Derbyſhire, he had John, and Elianor. —— *John* his ſon dying without iſſue,

Elianor his ſiſter inherited. She was the firſt wife of Sir *Walter Wrotteſly* of Wrotteſly in Shropſhire Bart. and left only a daughter; named

Elianor, upon whom her uncle Mr. Archer ſettled the eſtate. She became wife of *William Eyres* Eſq; who had ſeveral children by her, but all dead. He married for his ſecond wife Suſan, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barrows-Court in Glouceſterſhire Bart.——*John Archer* Eſq; is his ſon and heir [Q]. He hath married Mary, ſiſter of the Rt. Hon. Earl Fitz-William.

Jernegan Cheveley Eſq; of the Six Clarks Office, hath a ſeat here.

Mr. John Archer; William Cole; Samuel, and Philip, Martin; John, and Richard, Palmer; Edward Smith; Richard, John, and William, Rogers; William Kidd; Samuel Willingale; John, and Thomas, Biſhop; Tho: Scales, &c. have alſo ſome eſtates in this pariſh.

Anne Lady Fitz-William, mentioned above, appointed by her will an Hoſpital to be erected within this pariſh for the perpetual maintenance of four poor Widows, and their ſucceſſors, and gave to every of them twelve pence a week (*p*).

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle. But the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tyled. It appears by a free ſtone, inlaid in brick on the ſouth-ſide of the Steeple, that Sir John Croſbie was a conſiderable contributor to the building this Steeple. He was knighted in the field by K. Edw. IV. in 1471, was Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1470, and built Croſbie-Place in Biſhop's-gate-ſtreet.

The time of his death was in 1475 (*q*). But the date on the ſtone is 1520. From which it is concluded, that the building was then finiſhed, and that Money having been collecting for it ſeveral years, a good ſum was 'gevyn out of 'his godys toward the makyng of this ſtepyl:' as the words of the inſcription are.

This Rectory was originally in the gift of the Gernon family: of which we find this further account. After Ralph above-mentioned followed——Sir William Gernon, father of——John Gernon of this place, who had a ſon named ——Thomas, father of——Elizabeth, who was married to . . . Prince.—— John Prince, his nephew and heir, ſucceeded him, and preſented to this living in 1458. How the Advowſon paſſed to all the ſucceeding patrons doth not appear. But it is appendent to the Maner of Gernon, *alias* Garniſh-hall; hath been in the Abdy family, ever ſince 1660; and is now in the heirs of the late Sir Robert Abdy, Bart. of Albins.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 2159 l. 2 s. 4d.

John Nicholas,	M. A.	29 April	1701,	upon Abdy's	d. . . .	Sir Robert Abdy, Bart.
John Bramſton,	M. A.	6 April	1722,	upon Nicholas's	d. . . .	
John Marion,	B. L L.	28 July	1732,	upon Bramſton's	d. . . .	
Stotherd Abdy,	M. A.	24 Decemb.	1752,	upon Marion's	reſig. . . .	Sir John Abdy, Bart.

18. THEYDON-BOIS,

is the moſt ſouthern, and the leaſt, of theſe three Pariſhes.

The addition of *Bois*, ſignifying in French Wood, was annexed to the name, either becauſe it ſtood more among the Woods than the others: Or elſe it received it from ſome ancient poſſeſſors,

---

(*o*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. July 29.

(*p*) From her Epitaph.

(*q*) Stow's Survey, edit. 1720, book II, p. 105.

[Q] Arms of Archer. Ermine, a croſs ſable, a creſcent, argent. Creſt. On a wreath, argent and ſable, a wivern volant, mantled ſable, doubled ſilver.

ſtyled *De boſco*, which will be mentioned preſently [*R*].

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Hacun, and Uluuin, and ſeven Freemen, enjoyed this pariſh; which, at the time of the general Survey, was held by Peter de Valoines [*S*].

Under *Robert de Valoines*, in 1166, Oſbert de Thaiden held a knight's fee here: And William de Boſco, one knight's fee, of the new feoffment (*r*). Alſo the eighth part of a knight's fee in Hertfordſhire (*s*).

The Maner of THEYDON-BOIS

belonged afterwards to *John de Tany*, ſon of Sir Peter de Tany, who gave it, in K. Henry the third's reign, to Waltham-Abbey (*t*) [*T*]. They remained poſſeſſed of it till the ſuppreſſion, when it was valued at 8 l. a year; clear.

The demeſnes of this Maner were then very extenſive, but have ſince been much leſſened, by the owners ſelling off conſiderable parcels from time to time.

This eſtate remained in the Crown till 1551, when K. Edward VI. granted it to

Sir *Thomas Wrothe* (*u*), whoſe Family is ſeen at Loughton. He dyed 9 October 1573, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, which he held of the Queen by knight's ſervice.——*Robert*, his ſon and heir (*w*), knighted in 1603, ſucceeded him; and, at the time of his deceaſe, 27 January 1605, had not only this maner, and demeſnes, but alſo Great Bardfield, and other immenſe eſtates in this and other Counties. [See under Loughton, and in the other Volume, p. 519. 616.]——Sir *Robert*, his ſon, was then aged 30 years (*x*). He had the ſame eſtates as his father; and dyed 14 May 1614, leaving——*James*, his ſon, only 5 weeks old (*y*). He dying 4 July 1616,——*John Wrothe* Eſq; his father's brother ſucceeded him (*z*).

It was ſoon after purchaſed by *Edward Elrington:* who had before a Maner in this pariſh, called

BIRCH-HALL.

The manſion-houſe ſtands on a hill, in the road from Waltham-Abbey to Aſſe-bridge: It had been the reſidence of the Elrington family, ever ſince their being poſſeſſed of the great Tithes of this pariſh.

As we do not hear of two Maners in this pariſh whilſt Waltham-Abbey enjoyed it; 'tis probable, that this part, erected into a Maner, was purchaſed of the Wroth Family.

Edward Elrington Eſq; who dyed 4 April 1578, held this capital meſſuage, called Burch-hall, of Robert Wroth Eſq; as of his maner of Taydon-Boyes, by fealty, in ſocage. His ſon —— *Edward Elrington* Eſq; held the capital meſſuage called Birch-hall, of the King, by the ſame ſervice as the maner of Theydon-Boyes was *then* holden, by reaſon of the *unity of their poſſeſſion.* He held alſo *the maner of Theydon Boyes*, with divers lands, hereditaments &c. in this pariſh, and in Theydon-Gernon, and Mount, Lamborne, Loughton, Epping, &c. of the King *in ca.* by the 100th part of a knight's fee: And lands and tenements parcel of Birch-hall, called Little and Great Gaunts, in Loughton. [See in the other Volume, p. 566. 586. 607.] He dyed 3 Auguſt 1618.——*Edward Elrington*, his ſon and heir, was then near 17 years old (*a*). This ſhews, that the Elrington-family purchaſed the maner of Theydon Bois between the years 1578 and 1618.

About the year 1656, they ſold all their eſtate here to *John Smart*, of London, merchant: whoſe eldeſt ſon —— *John* ſucceeded him; and having no iſſue, it came to his two brothers, Joſeph, and Benjamin.——*Joſeph*, who had the whole at length, was Sheriff of this County in 1685; an Alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1699; and a Knight. He was buried here in 1702, with Anne his wife, of the family of Hoſkins of Oxted in Surrey. She dyed in 1701. By her he had, Elizabeth, wife of John Lethieullier Eſq; [See above, p. 27.] Anne wife of Tho. Barrington of Tofts Eſq; and —— *Benjamin Smart* Eſq; his ſon and heir, of the Middle Temple [*U*].

It was purchaſed ſome time after by *Robert Meggot* Eſq; who dyed in 1721, and is buried here. He left a ſon named —— *John*, and a daughter.

(*r*) Liber ruber, fol. 15, 16. (*s*) Liber niger Scaccar. Vol. I. p. 232. 245. (*t*) Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 19. (*u*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*w*) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. (*x*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10. (*y*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. July 30. (*z*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. Octob. 7. (*a*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. Apr. 29. & 16 Jaco. Sept. 21.

[*R*] In 1343, Ellen, and Joane, daughters of Laurence de Boys, releaſed all their right in all their lands formerly belonging to their grand-father Henry, to Simon de Leueſham, citizen and vintner of London. Clauſ. 17 Edw. III.

[*S*] Terra Petri Valonienſis. Hund' de Angra. Taindenam tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Hacun pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & LXXX acris. Tunc VII villani, modo XII. Tunc iii bordarii, modo IV. Semper v ſervi. Silva CCCC porcis, XVI acre prati. i molendinum. Tunc ii vacce, & iii runcini, LIV porci, & XLVII oves, modo ii runcini, & XCII porci, & CLVII oves, & XII vaſa apium. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos modo C. . . . Et VII liberi homines tenuere ii hidas, & i virgatam & dimidium, quod modo ten' Petrus. Semper ii ſervi, & i bordarius. Tunc & poſt VI carucate, modo IV. Silva CXL porçis, XX acre prati. Semper valuit XLVI ſolidos. Et hoc eſt pro eſcangio, ut ipſe Petrus dicit. . . . Et dimidium hide & XL acras tenet Galterus de Petro, quod tenuit Uluuinus, et Petrus habet in vadimonio, ſic ipſe dicit, conceſſu Regis. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. modo iii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate, poſt & modo i. Silva C porcis. VII acre prati. Tunc valuit XVI ſolidos, modo XX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 79. a. b. Tit. 36.

[*T*] Antony Bek, biſhop of Durham, is ſaid to have been the donor, but probably he only confirmed the gift. Epūs Dunelm' conceſſit Abbati de Waltham man' de Tendon boys, ſibi & ſucceſs' ejus, Ac tenetur de Criſtiana de Maule per 1 f. mil. Inquiſ. 18 Edw. I.

[*U*] Arms of Smart. Argent, a chevron between 3 pheons, ſable.

Of ſome of them it was bought by *Smart Lethieullier* Eſq; of Alderſbrooke. But, ſince his deceaſe, his heirs have ſold it to

John Hopkins of Horn-Church Eſq;

Drew Drewry Eſq; Mr. Tho. Smith; Samuel Turner; Richard Waylet; and John Barnfeather, have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

There is no Court kept at Theydon hall, but at Birch-hall, and ſometimes on Theydon-green.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. A little wooden Turret, with a ſpire ſhingled, contains 3 Bells.

This Church was given by William de Boſco to the Priory of St. Bartholomew's Weſt Smithfield, and confirmed by K. Henry the third's Charter, 15 June 1253 (*b*). They preſented to it twice as a Rectory, and then the whole Tithes being appropiated to them, it became only a Curacy, and ſo continues, ſupplied now by ſuch Clergyman as the Impropriator nominates, and the Biſhop licenſes. It is augmented, by Qu. Anne's Bounty.

The Tithes, after the diſſolution, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1543, to Edward Elrington, Eſq; above-mentioned (*c*). He was chief Butler of England to K. Edward VI. Qu. Mary, and Qu. Elizabeth. [See in the other Volume, p. 590.] It continued in his poſterity, with the reſt of the pariſh (*d*), till 1656, when it was ſold to . . . John Smart Eſq; and hath paſſed as the reſt of the eſtates.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 98 l. 2 s. 2 d.

Steward Sparkes, L L. B. licen. 7 Janu. 1542-3.
Richard Bathurſt, B. A. 13 March 1755.

19. LOUGHTON.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Lochintun, Lockton, Loketon, Lucton, Lukentone; and derived from the Saxon words Loc, an incloſure, and tun, a town, a village; or perhaps from the word Lowe.

It is one of the ſeventeen Lordſhips wherewith Earl Harold endowed his Monaſtery of Waltham (*e*). 'Tis entered in Domeſday-book under Becontree-Hundred [*W*].

This eſtate continued in the Canons of Waltham Holy Croſs till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown; being then valued at 46 l. *per ann.* clear.

The 15th of April 1558, Qu. Mary annexed the Lordſhip and Maner of Lucton, with ſeveral others, to the Duchy of Lancaſter (*f*).

LOUGHTON-HALL,

the Maner-houſe, ſtands near the Church.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted this maner of Lucton, *alias* Loughton, and the Advowſon of the Church, among many other great eſtates, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (*g*).

It was in the Crown again in 1569 (*h*).

The *Wroth* family mentioned above under Theydon-Bois, became poſſeſſed of it ſoon after; by the marriage of Suſan, daughter of Francis Stonard of this place, Gent.

The *Stonards* had been ſeated here ſome time. For *John Stonnard* Gent. who dyed 19 June 1541, is buried in the north aiſle of the Chancel of this Church, with his wives Joane and Catharine. *George Stonard* preſented to this Rectory in 1554, jointly with Edward Stacy (*i*). And the ſaid George dying 25 Novemb. 1558, was buried in ſame aiſle, with his wife Mary. At the man's feet were the effigies of ſeveral ſons, and at the woman's the effigies of 6 daughters (*k*). *Francis Stonard* Eſq; one of the ſons, dyed 13 Septemb. 1604 (*l*).

As for the Wroth family, they derived themſelves from John Wroth, Mayor of London in 1361. His ſon —— Robert, by —— daughter of Sir Thomas Lewkenor had —— Thomas, who, by his wife Margaret Newdigate, had—— Robert Wroth, of Durance in Enfeild: He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Hawte, by whom he had Thomas; Dorothy wife of Edw. Lewkenor; and John.——Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Riche, had 4 ſons.

——Sir *Robert Wroth* of Durance, the eldeſt ſon, married Suſan, daughter and heir of Francis Stonard of Loughton, and had by her Thomas, who dyed without iſſue; *Robert*; *John*, of Durance; and Henry of Woodbury in Hertfordſhire. At the time of his deceaſe, 27 January 1606-7, he held a meſſuage with appertenances, in this pariſh, called *Buckhurſt* [*X*], of the King, as of his maner of Eaſt-Greenwich.

(*b*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 171. 386. (*c*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. & 16 Jaco.
(*e*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 11. 14. 16. (*f*) Lett. pat. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. (*g*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.
(*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliza. Nov. 19. (*i*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 396. (*k*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*l*) Epitaph in Stapleford-Abbot Church; his wife was named Lucy.

[*W*] Terra Canonicorum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hundret de Beuentreu. Lochintunam ten' ſemper Sancta Crux pro manerio, & IV hidis, & XX acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo I. Semper i carucata hominum, & ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo V. Silva c porcis. V acre prati. i carucata poterit reſtaurari. V animalia, V oves. Et Val' XL ſolidos.

Lochintunam tenet Sancta Crux pro manerio & ii hidis & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo IV. Silva XL porcis. IV acre prati, IX animalia. X porci. XX oves. Val' XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

[*X*] It anciently belonged to a family ſurnamed, de Bukhyrſte, who gave it to Waltham-Abbey. After the ſuppreſſion, K. Edward VI. granted it, in 1553, to Thomas Sidney, and others. Regiſter of Waltham-Abbey. Pat. 7 Edw. VI.

He

ſtyled *De boſco*, which will be mentioned preſently [*R*].

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Hacun, and Uluuin, and ſeven Freemen, enjoyed this pariſh; which, at the time of the general Survey, was held by Peter de Valoines [*S*].

Under *Robert de Valoines*, in 1166, Oſbert de Thaiden held a knight's fee here: And William de Boſco, one knight's fee, of the new feoffment (*r*). Alſo the eighth part of a knight's fee in Hertfordſhire (*s*).

The Maner of THEYDON-BOIS

belonged afterwards to *John de Tany*, ſon of Sir Peter de Tany, who gave it, in K. Henry the third's reign, to Waltham-Abbey (*t*) [*T*]. They remained poſſeſſed of it till the ſuppreſſion, when it was valued at 8 l. a year; clear.

The demeſnes of this Maner were then very extenſive, but have ſince been much leſſened, by the owners ſelling off conſiderable parcels from time to time.

This eſtate remained in the Crown till 1551, when K. Edward VI. granted it to

Sir *Thomas Wrothe* (*u*), whoſe Family is ſeen at Loughton. He dyed 9 October 1573, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, which he held of the Queen by knight's ſervice.——*Robert*, his ſon and heir (*w*), knighted in 1603, ſucceeded him; and, at the time of his deceaſe, 27 January 1605, had not only this maner, and demeſnes, but alſo Great Bardfield, and other immenſe eſtates in this and other Counties. [See under Loughton, and in the other Volume, p. 519. 616.]——Sir *Robert*, his ſon, was then aged 30 years (*x*). He had the ſame eſtates as his father; and dyed 14 May 1614, leaving——*James*, his ſon, only 5 weeks old (*y*). He dying 4 July 1616,——*John Wrothe* Eſq; his father's brother ſucceeded him (*z*).

It was ſoon after purchaſed by *Edward Elrington:* who had before a Maner in this pariſh, called

BIRCH-HALL.

The manſion-houſe ſtands on a hill, in the road from Waltham-Abbey to Aſſe-bridge: It had been the reſidence of the Elrington family, ever ſince their being poſſeſſed of the great Tithes of this pariſh.

As we do not hear of two Maners in this pariſh whilſt Waltham-Abbey enjoyed it; 'tis probable, that this part, erected into a Maner, was purchaſed of the Wroth Family.

Edward Elrington Eſq; who dyed 4 April 1578, held this capital meſſuage, called Burch-hall, of Robert Wroth Eſq; as of his maner of Taydon-Boyes, by fealty, in ſocage. His ſon ——*Edward Elrington* Eſq; held the capital meſſuage called Birch-hall, of the King, by the ſame ſervice as the maner of Theydon-Boyes was *then* holden, by reaſon of the *unity of their poſſeſſion*. He held alſo *the maner of Theydon Boyes*, with divers lands, hereditaments &c. in this pariſh, and in Theydon-Gernon, and Mount, Lamborne, Loughton, Epping, &c. of the King *in ca.* by the 100th part of a knight's fee: And lands and tenements parcel of Birch-hall, called Little and Great Gaunts, in Loughton. [See in the other Volume, p. 566. 586. 607.] He dyed 3 Auguſt 1618.——*Edward Elrington*, his ſon and heir, was then near 17 years old (*a*). This ſhews, that the Elrington-family purchaſed the maner of Theydon Bois between the years 1578 and 1618.

About the year 1656, they ſold all their eſtate here to *John Smart*, of London, merchant: whoſe eldeſt ſon ——*John* ſucceeded him; and having no iſſue, it came to his two brothers, Joſeph, and Benjamin.——*Joſeph*, who had the whole at length, was Sheriff of this County in 1685; an Alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1699; and a Knight. He was buried here in 1702, with Anne his wife, of the family of Hoſkins of Oxted in Surrey. She dyed in 1701. By her he had, Elizabeth, wife of John Lethieullier Eſq; [See above, p. 27.] Anne wife of Tho. Barrington of Tofts Eſq; and ——*Benjamin Smart* Eſq; his ſon and heir, of the Middle Temple [*U*].

It was purchaſed ſome time after by *Robert Meggot* Eſq; who dyed in 1721, and is buried here. He left a ſon named ——*John*, and a daughter.

(*r*) Liber ruber, fol. 15, 16. (*s*) Liber niger Scaccar. Vol. I. p. 232. 245. (*t*) Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 19. (*u*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*w*) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. (*x*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10. (*y*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. July 30. (*z*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. Octob. 7. (*a*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. Apr. 29. & 16 Jaco. Sept. 21.

[*R*] In 1343, Ellen, and Joane, daughters of Laurence de Boys, releaſed all their right in all their lands formerly belonging to their grand-father Henry, to Simon de Leueſham, citizen and vintner of London. Clauſ. 17 Edw. III.

[*S*] Terra Petri Valonienſis. Hund' de Angra. Taindenam tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Hacun pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & LXXX acris. Tunc VII villani, modo XII. Tunc iii bordarii, modo IV. Semper v ſervi. Silva CCCC porcis, XVI acre prati. i molendinum. Tunc ii vacce, & iii runcini, LIV porci, & XLVII oves, modo ii runcini, & XCII porci, & CLVII oves, & XII vaſa apium. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos modo C. . . . Et VII liberi homines tenuere ii hidas, & i virgatam & dimidium, quod modo ten' Petrus. Semper ii ſervi, & i bordarius. Tunc & poſt VI carucate, modo IV. Silva CXL porçis, XX acre prati. Semper valuit XLVI ſolidos. Et hoc eſt pro eſcangio, ut ipſe Petrus dicit. . . . Et dimidium hide & XL acras tenet Galterus de Petro, quod tenuit Uluuinus, et Petrus habet in vadimonio, ſic ipſe dicit, conceſſu Regis. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. modo iii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate, poſt & modo i. Silva c porcis. VII acre prati. Tunc valuit XVI ſolidos, modo XX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 79. a. b. Tit. 36.

[*T*] Antony Bek, biſhop of Durham, is ſaid to have been the donor, but probably he only confirmed the gift. Epūs Dunelm' conceſſit Abbati de Waltham man' de Tendon boys, ſibi & ſucceſs' ejus, Ac tenetur de Criſtiana de Maule per 1 f. mil. Inquiſ. 18 Edw. I.

[*U*] Arms of Smart. Argent, a chevron between 3 pheons, ſable.

Of ſome of them it was bought by *Smart Lethieullier* Eſq; of Alderſbrooke. But, ſince his deceaſe, his heirs have ſold it to

John Hopkins of Horn-Church Eſq;

Drew Drewry Eſq; Mr. Tho. Smith; Samuel Turner; Richard Waylet; and John Barnfeather, have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

There is no Court kept at Theydon hall, but at Birch-hall, and ſometimes on Theydon-green.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. A little wooden Turret, with a ſpire ſhingled, contains 3 Bells.

This Church was given by William de Boſco to the Priory of St. Bartholomew's Weſt Smithfield, and confirmed by K. Henry the third's Charter, 15 June 1253 *(b)*. They preſented to it twice as a Rectory, and then the whole Tithes being appropriated to them, it became only a Curacy, and ſo continues, ſupplied now by ſuch Clergyman as the Impropriator nominates, and the Biſhop licenſes. It is augmented, by Qu. Anne's Bounty.

The Tithes, after the diſſolution, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1543, to Edward Elrington, Eſq; above-mentioned (*c*). He was chief Butler of England to K. Edward VI. Qu. Mary, and Qu. Elizabeth. [See in the other Volume, p. 590.] It continued in his poſterity, with the reſt of the pariſh (*d*), till 1656, when it was ſold to . . . John Smart Eſq; and hath paſſed as the reſt of the eſtates.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 981 l. 2 s. 2 d.

Steward Sparkes,	L L. B. licen.	7 Janu.	1542-3.
Richard Bathurſt,	B. A.	13 March	1755.

19. LOUGHTON.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Lochintun, Lockton, Loketon, Lucton, Lukentone; and derived from the Saxon words Loc, an incloſure, and tun, a town, a village; or perhaps from the word Lowe.

It is one of the ſeventeen Lordſhips wherewith Earl Harold endowed his Monaſtery of Waltham (*e*). 'Tis entered in Domeſday-book under Becontree-Hundred [*W*].

This eſtate continued in the Canons of Waltham Holy Croſs till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown; being then valued at 46 l. *per ann.* clear.

The 15th of April 1558, Qu. Mary annexed the Lordſhip and Maner of Lucton, with ſeveral others, to the Duchy of Lancaſter (*f*).

LOUGHTON-HALL,

the Maner-houſe, ſtands near the Church.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted this maner of Lucton, *alias* Loughton, and the Advowſon of the Church, among many other great eſtates, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (*g*).

It was in the Crown again in 1569 (*h*).

The *Wroth* family mentioned above under Theydon-Bois, became poſſeſſed of it ſoon after; by the marriage of Suſan, daughter of Francis Stonard of this place, Gent.

The *Stonards* had been ſeated here ſome time. For *John Stonnard* Gent. who dyed 19 June 1541, is buried in the north aiſle of the Chancel of this Church, with his wives Joane and Catharine. *George Stonard* preſented to this Rectory in 1554, jointly with Edward Stacy (*i*). And the ſaid George dying 25 Novemb. 1558, was buried in ſame aiſle, with his wife Mary. At the man's feet were the effigies of ſeveral ſons, and at the woman's the effigies of 6 daughters (*k*). *Francis Stonard* Eſq; one of the ſons, dyed 13 Septemb. 1604 (*l*).

As for the Wroth family, they derived themſelves from John Wroth, Mayor of London in 1361. His ſon —— Robert, by —— daughter of Sir Thomas Lewkenor had —— Thomas, who, by his wife Margaret Newdigate, had—— Robert Wroth, of Durance in Enfeild: He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Hawte, by whom he had Thomas; Dorothy wife of Edw. Lewkenor; and John.——Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Riche, had 4 ſons.

——Sir *Robert Wroth* of Durance, the eldeſt ſon, married Suſan, daughter and heir of Francis Stonard of Loughton, and had by her Thomas, who dyed without iſſue; *Robert*; *John*, of Durance; and Henry of Woodbury in Hertfordſhire. At the time of his deceaſe, 27 January 1606-7, he held a meſſuage with appertenances, in this pariſh, called *Buckhurſt* [*X*], of the King, as of his maner of Eaſt-Greenwich.

(*b*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 171. 386. (*c*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. & 16 Jaco. (*e*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 11. 14. 16. (*f*) Lett. pat. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. (*g*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliza. Nov. 19. (*i*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 396. (*k*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*l*) Epitaph in Stapleford-Abbot Church; his wife was named Lucy.

[*W*] Terra Canonicorum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hundret de Beuentreu. Lochintunam ten' ſemper Sancta Crux pro manerio, & IV hidis, & XX acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo I. Semper i carucata hominum, & ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo V. Silva c porcis. V acre prati. i carucata poterit reſtaurari. V animalia, V oves. Et Val' XL ſolidos.

Lochintunam tenet Sancta Crux pro manerio & ii hidis & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo IV. Silva XL porcis. IV acre prati, IX animalia. X porci. XX oves. Val' XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

[*X*] It anciently belonged to a family ſurnamed, de Bukhyrſte, who gave it to Waltham-Abbey. After the ſuppreſſion, K. Edward VI. granted it, in 1553, to Thomas Sidney, and others. Regiſter of Waltham-Abbey. Pat. 7 Edw. VI.

He was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *Robert*, then 30 years old (*m*); who dyed 14 May 1613, holding, among other things, the maner of *Loughton*, alias Luckton, with appertenances, of the King, as of his maner of Endfeild, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaſter, by fealty only, in free and common ſocage [*Y*]. By Mary his wife, eldeſt daughter of Robert Sidney Earl of Leiceſter, he left —— *James* his ſon only 5 weeks old (*n*). This infant departing this life 5 July 1616, was ſucceeded by his father's brother——*John Wroth*, of Durance Eſq; then 38 years old (*o*). He married Maud, daughter of Richard Lewellin, widow of Gregory Leonard, and had by her——*John*, who by his wife, Elizabeth fourth daughter of William Lord Maynard, left——*John Wroth* Eſq; one of the Verdurers of Waltham Foreſt. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth of Durance Bart. a woman of a martial ſpirit, who attended him in K. William's Campaigns. He departed this life 3 April 1718; and having no iſſue, left this eſtate [Z], after his wife's deceaſe, to

The Rt. Hon. *William-Henry*, Earl of *Rochford*. In 1745, his Lordſhip ſold it for the ſum of 24,500 l. to

William Whitaker Eſq; of Lime-ſtreet London; choſen Alderman of that Ward in 1746, one of the Sheriffs of the ſaid City in 1750, but did not live to be Lord Mayor. He ſettled this eſtate and maner on his ſecond wife, Anne, now living; and, after her death, on his youngeſt daughter, *Anne*. He had alſo a daughter by his firſt wife, to whom he left a large fortune.

It is ſaid that in 1688, the Princeſs of Denmark, afterwards Queen Anne, retired to Loughton-hall, when ſhe ſaw how things were going on with her ill-adviſed father.

Sir William Johnſon; John Eyre, and Sackville Bate, Eſqres. and Mr. Thomas Shelley, have alſo ſome eſtates in this pariſh.

The pariſh receives 20 s. a year, part of Robert Rampſton's benefaction, ſo often mentioned.

The Church, dedicated to St. Nicolas, conſiſts of a body, and a north-aiſle the length both of Church and Chancel; all tyled. In a belfrey, with a Spire ſhingled, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory belonged to Waltham-Abbey till its diſſolution. After that, in 1554, George Stonard, and Edward Stacy preſented once, by virtue of a turn granted them by the Abbey. The Crown preſented next from 1555, to 1609. Then it came into the Wroth family; and is now we ſuppoſe in Mrs. Whitaker.

Loughton pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1688 l. 2 s. 10 d.

Chriſtopher Sclater, M. A. 17 June 1706, upon Warley's ceſſ. . . . John Wroth Eſq;
William Sclater, 27 March 1735, upon Sclater's ceſſ. . . . Elizabeth Wroth.

20. CHIGWELL,

is the moſt ſouthern part of this Hundred. In records the name is written Cingwell; which was undoubtedly formed from the two Saxon words; Cinᵹ, and Ƿelle, that is King's Well. For the Saxons uſe C inſtead of K. which they pronounce ſtrong like it. The name was occaſioned by a *Well* in Chigwell-Row behind the wind-mill, among the trees, whoſe water has a purging quality; and the late Dr. Frewin uſed to ſpeak in its favour. That celebrated Phyſician was born in Chigwell-Row, in an old manſion houſe, now pulled down, once belonging to the Pelling family, and afterwards to the Frewins. Here the Doctor's mother dyed, and he uſed to viſit the place every two or three years till his deceaſe. Near this well, there is a Hole, or hollow place, wherein is a Water of the ſame nature, perhaps proceeding from the other. In Havering Liberty, there is alſo another purging Water, in a Well near Bone, or rather Bourn, Bridge, under which runs a ſmall ſtream of common water.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Cingheuuella, Cinguehella, Chiwellia, Chickwell, Gykewell.

In this pariſh are three capital Maners, 1. Chigwell-hall. 2. Barringtons, or Rolls. 3 Wolſton-hall.

The firſt, now called Chigwell-hall, was, before the Conqueſt, held by Earl Harold of Edward the Confeſſor.

At the time of the Survey, the poſſeſſor of it was Ralph de Limeſei, who had alſo Brundon, and one more Maner, in this County [*A*].

(*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10. (*n*) Inquiſ. 12 Jaco. (*o*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. Octob. 7.

[*Y*] The reſt of his eſtates, were, *In this County*, the maners of Theydon-Bois, Chigwell and Weſt Hatch, Lambourn and Affe bridge, Luxborowes, Great Bardfeild; the meſſuage called Buckhurſt; 140 acres of marſh, in Berking; Canny marſh, in Steple; 32 acres in Trinity-marſh, in Weſt-Ham; 32 acres of marſh and paſture &c. in Theydon-Bois; 6 meſſuages, 40 acres of arable, and 50 of paſture in Bardfeild and Finchingfeild; 20 acres of arable, and 112 in the laſt-named pariſhes, and Shalford; Tryvids wood, Pawſons, and Writtle-grove, in Chigwell. *In Middleſex*, the maner of Suffolks, *alias* Colte-farm in *Endfield*; with ſeveral other parcels called Goſlinge, Lotherſley, and in Wild Marſh; alſo the maners of Honyland and Pentriches; the maners of Hampſteds, Northall, and Downe-barnes; and great Hedgewood; and lands in Ivenham. *In Hertfordſhire*, the maners of Tewing; and of Birchholt in Hertingfordbury; and Avery-grove. *In Somerſetſhire*, the maners of Newton Pleſſes, *alias* Newton-Wrothe; and of Biſhops Lidiard. Inquiſ. 12 Jaco.

[Z] Arms of Wroth. Argent, on a bend, ſable, 3 lions or leopards heads eraſed, of the firſt, crowned, or.

[*A*] Terra Radulfi de Limeſeio. Hund' de Angra Cingheuuellam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Haraldus de Rege Edwardo, pro manerio, & pro VII hidis. Semper XIX villani, & ii bordarii, et ii carucate in dominio. Tunc XVI carucate hominum, modo XI. Silva DCCC porcis, XXXI

CHIGWELL-HALL.

The maner houſe ſtands near the Church.

Ralph de Limeſei was ſeated at *Ulverlei* in Warwickſhire; of which He and his poſterity bore the title of Barons. A grandſon of his, of the ſame name, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Alan*, father of —— *Gerard de Limeſei*. The latter had 6 children; Alianor; *John*; Alan; Gerard, Amabilla, which three laſt dyed without iſſue; and Baſilia.——*John*, by Alice de Harecourt, had his ſon —— *Hugh*; who dying without iſſue in 1213, his two aunts Alianor, and Baſilia, became his coheirs. Alianor was married to David de Lindſey, and Baſilia to Hugh de Odingſells (*p*). [See in the other Volume, p. 316.]

Alan de Limeſei above-mentioned gave all his land of Chiggewill, with appertenances, to *Richard de Luci*, and his heirs; to hold of him and his heirs in fee and perpetuity, by the ſervice of one knight: which grant was confirmed by his ſon *Gerard de Limeſei*; and for the ſame Richard gave him three marks of ſilver; and his ſon Geffrey de Luci a gold ring, when he became his liege. —— Afterwards, Richard de Luci granted this land of Chiggewill, with all its appertenances, to

Ralph Briton, to hold of him and his heirs in fee, as above. Next,

Richard de Luci yielded to *William de Goldingham*, and his heirs, his inheritance of Chigwell; to hold of him and his heirs, by the ſervice of one knight; and received his homage, for the love of Ralph Briton, and at his petition. Upon that, at the requeſt of the ſaid *William*, Richard de Luci, when he received his homage before the Barons of the Exchequer, granted and confirmed to——*Robert*, ſon of *Ralph*, *Briton*, his maner of Chigwell, with all its appertenances, in fee and for ever; by the ſervice of one knight to the ſaid William. And this William de Goldingham granted to Robert Briton, and his heirs, all his land of Chigewell with its appertenances, in fee and for ever; to hold of him and his heirs, by the ſervice aforeſaid; And for this grant he became his liege; paid him 20 marks of ſilver; and he received his homage before the Barons of the Exchequer (*q*). All this was in the reign of K. Henry II.

For ſeveral years this Maner continued in the *Goldingham* Family; and they held it of the Lords Fitz-Walter.——*John de Goldingham* held one fee in Chigwell, under Robert Fitz-Walter who dyed in 1328. And ſo did —— Sir *Alexander de Goldingham* under Walter Fitz-Walter, in 1386 (*r*).

The Goldingham-family had alſo the Advowſon of this Rectory from 1331 to 1386. And it was next in——*John* Lord *Bourchier*, and Sir *Bartholomew Bourchier* (*s*), from whence it might be inferred that they had alſo the Maner, but of this we have no certain evidence.

It was next in Mannock family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 232. 361. 456.

John Mannock, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Chigwell-hall; and other lands and tenements here, of Anne Ducheſs of Buckingham, by knight's ſervice, as of her Hundred of Ongre, by the rent of 3s. 4d. *per ann.* He had alſo other eſtates in this County [*B*].——*George Mannock* was his ſon and heir (*t*). In June 1534, he, and his ſon William with his wife Audry or Etheldred, paſſed by fine, for 1000 marks, the Maners of Chiggwell and Weſt Hache, with appertenances, deſcribed to be 6 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 300 acr. of meadow, 300 of paſture, 80 of wood, and 12 l. rent in this pariſh, and Theydon, Lambourn, and Berking; to Sir Thomas Audeley, Lord Chancellor; Sir Brian Tuke, Treaſurer of the King's Chamber; Thomas Cromwell Eſq; Maſter of the Jewels; and Chriſtopher Hales, Attorney-general; the right of the ſaid Thomas Audeley (*u*). It ſeems to have been purchaſed for the uſe of the Crown. For, 24 July 1550, K. Edward VI. granted the maners of Chigwell and Weſt-Hatch to

Sir *Thomas Wrothe*, to hold of the King by the 40th. part of a knight's fee (*w*). He had it at the time of his deceaſe 9 October 1573. as alſo his ſon——Sir *Robert Wrothe*, 27 January 1605. And——Sir *Robert Wrothe*, Kt. ſon of the laſt, who dyed 14 May 1614 (*x*). For a further account of the Wrothe family, ſee under Theydon-Bois and Loughton. It continued in that family till 1669, when they ſold it to

Sir *William Hickes*. Having traced this family down to the year 1720, I ſhall now bring it to this preſent time.—Sir *Harry Hickes* having ſold Rockholt's, in 1720, built a plain brick houſe here called The Bowling Green, almoſt oppoſite to Weſt-Hatch, in which he dyed His eldeſt ſon——*Robert* having the unhappineſs of being blind, he left his eſtates from him to his ſecond ſon —*Michael*, who dying in March 1764, gave by

---

(*p*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 413, 414. (*q*) T. Madox Formulare Anglic. p. 75. 179. 368. (*r*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (*s*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 142. (*t*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*u*) T. Madox Formul. Anglic. p. 236. (*w*) Pat. 4 Edw. VI. (*x*) Inquiſ. 16 Eliza. & 4 & 12 Jaco,

acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc valuit VIII libras, modo x. . . . Et VI liberi homines manſere in ii hidis & XV acr' quas modo habet Robertus Greno ex dono Regis: ſic ipſe dicit; et tunc habebant iii carucatas, modo ii. Silva XL porcis, VIII acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Semper valuit XL ſolidos. . . . Et quidem liber Homo tenet & tenuit XXX acras, qu' modo habet Petrus Vicecomes. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva XXX porcis, ii acre prati. Val' v ſolidos. De iſta terra habuit Petrus liberatorem cum ſuo feudo. . . . Et in Cingheuwella recepit VI animalia, & XVII oves, & XI porcos. modo x animalia, LX oves, XX porci. . . . Radulfus de Limeſeio tenet VI acras de ſoca Regis, ſed anteceſſor ejus invaſit. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 90. b. Tit. 49.

[*B*] Namely, the maner of Carbonells in Wikes, Ramſey Bredfeild, and Manſton; 2 tenements in High-Eſtre, called Belhows, and Powers; 3 fields called Goglefeild, Danhill, and Cleypightell, in Colcheſter; and a fleet in St. Oſith. Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV.

will his eſtates to his ſaid eldeſt brother, now Sir *Robert Hickes*, and his two ſiſters; and, after their deaths to the youngeſt ſon of *Howe Hickes* Eſq; of Whitcomb in Glouceſterſhire: And, in caſe of his death, to his eldeſt Brother Howe Hickes. But he ſettled one hundred pounds *per annum* on Michael, the ſon of his youngſt ſiſter, widow of Michael Burton D. D.

Sir Harry ſold Chigwell-hall, the maner-houſe, and farm, to William Davy Eſq; Treaſurer of St. Luke's Hoſpital.

But the *Maner* remains in the Hickes family. Their ſhare in the Foreſt is at leaſt 1300 acres.

West-Hatch, a nominal maner above-mentioned, belongs alſo to this family. The Houſe ſtands about 3 quarters of a mile ſouth ſouthweſt from the Church, and is a tolerably handſom houſe, in which lived the late Sir William Nutt. This Houſe, and what land belonged to it, was purchaſed by James Crokatt Eſq; of Luxboroughs. — Weſt-hatch and Buckhurſt belonged to Walter Writell in 1475 (*y*).

The Maner of BARRINGTONS, now called ROLLS.

The manſion houſe, called Rolls, is about a mile north from the Church. It was purchaſed, with the Park and land about it, by Sir Eliab Harvey.

This ſeems to be the eſtate which Anſchetill held of Robert Gernon, at the time of the Survey; but had belonged, in the Confeſſor's reign, to one Doth [*C*]. How it came into the Houſe of *De Vere* appears not; but about the reign of K. Stephen, or Henry II. *Alberic de Vere* granted it to Sir *Humfrey*, ſon of Sir *Euſtace de Barinton* [*D*].

From the Feodary of the De Veres Earls of Oxford, it is manifeſt, that the following perſons of the name of Barrington, held this maner under them.——George Barington in 1263.——William Barington in 1270.—— George Barington in the reign of K. Edward I.——Geffrey Barington in 1429. ——John Barington in 1447, ——Thomas Barington in 1466.——Margaret, wife of Thomas Barrington, that dyed in 1479, held, jointly with him, the maner of Little Chigwell called Barrington's maner, of Anne Ducheſs of Buckingham, as of her Hundred of Aungre, by the ſervice of doing ſuit at the Sheriff's turn of that Hundred, and rent of 6 d. *per ann.* —— *Humfrey Barrington* was their ſon and heir (*z*).——Sir *Nicolas Barrington* did homage at Caſtle Hedingham, in 1512, for this maner: and held it, at the time of his deceaſe, 22 July 1515, by the name of the maner of Chigwell with appertenances, of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, during the minority of John de Vere Earl of Oxford. —— John Barrington, his ſon and heir, was 6 years old (*a*). At the time of his deceaſe, 23 Septemb. 1537, he held this maner of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Honor of Henningham-Caſtle. —— *Thomas* was his ſon and ſucceſſor (*b*).

Some names in the Feodary above-mentioned are not in the pedigree of the Barrington-family, namely two Georges, William, and Geffrey. To reconcile that, we muſt ſuppoſe that Chigwell was held by a younger branch, and returned to the elder. [See in the other Volume, p. 503. &c.]

William Tiffin did homage for this maner in 1573. It appears after that in the *Wiſeman* family, of Great Waltham. [See in the other Volume, p. 88.] For *Thomas Wiſeman* Eſq; who dyed 15 July 1584, held the maner of Barringtons: leaving Elizabeth, wife of Richard Jennings, and Dorothy Wiſeman, his daughters and coheirs (*c*).——*John Wiſeman*, of Stiſted, who dyed 20 Decemb. 1616, had the reverſion of this maner. [See in the other Volume, p. 390.]——*Thomas* his ſon (*d*) ſold it to

John Hawkins. And he, or his ſon, alienated it to

Eliab Harvey. Of the conſiderable Family of *Harvey* we have the following account. Thomas Harvey of Folkſtone in Kent, Gent. by Joane Halke his wife had ſeven ſons; 1. William. M. D. [See in the other Volume, p. 530.] 2. Thomas, who had John Harvey, of Antwerp. 3. John, Member of Parliament for Hythe, in 1640. 4. Daniel, father of Daniel, of Combe Nevill in Surrey, Embaſſador to the Porte. 5. *Eliab*, of Bread-ſtreet, London. 6, and 7. Mathew, and Michael, twins. Matthew purchaſed the maner and advowſon of Langford in this County, and dyed without iſſue, as did the eldeſt and third ſons. The *ſix youngeſt* being bound apprentices in London, and at laſt becoming conſiderable Merchants, got large fortunes, of which they made their father treaſurer: and he being as ſkilful in purchaſing lands, as they in getting money, he lived to ſee the meaneſt of them of far greater eſtate, than himſelf (*e*).

(*y*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*z*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. IV. (*a*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VIII. Oct. 22. (*b*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. (*c*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. (*d*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. Apr. 12. (*e*) Fuller's Worthies, in Kent, p. 79.

[*C*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Cinguehellam tenet Anſchetillus de Roberto, quod tenuit Doth pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i villanus & ii bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva xxx porcis. xx acre prati. Semper i runcinus, & vi animalia, et xii oves, & xiv porci. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 67. a. Tit. 32. This is inſerted in Domeſday-book under Chelmsford Hundred.

[*D*] Albericus de Vere Omnibus ſuis Francis et Anglis ſalutem. Sciatis quod ego dedi et reddidi Humfrido filio Euſtachii de Barintonia Terram de Chiwellia quam pater ſuus tenuit de me in feudo et hereditate, ſibi tenendum et heredibus ſuis de me et heredibus meis: Et precipio quod eam teneat, in nemore et in plano et in ſemita et in aqua ita bene et honorifice, cum omnibus conſuetudinibus ſicut pater ſuus unquam melius tenuit, & per idem ſervitium per quod Pater ſuus tenuit. Teſte Albrico de Ver filio meo, & Roberto filio Willielmi, & Radulfo filio Adam, & Roberto filio Alani. Barones in præſenti. fol. 21.

Eliab Harvey, the fifth ſon, was he who ſettled here; and dying 27 May 1661, aged 72, was buried at Hempſted in this County; as were alſo Sarah, and Elizabeth, two of his daughters, and Mary his widow, who dyed 30 Decemb. 1673, aged 67. His eldeſt daughter, Mary, was wife of Sir William Whitmore of Afley in Shropſhire, Bart. which dyed 30 Janu. 1710, aged 64. —— Sir *Eliab Harvey*, Kt. the eldeſt ſon and heir, married . . . daughter of Sir William Whitmore, Bart. and had Eliab, who dyed 3 June 1681, at the age of 22. *William*; Matthew, that deceaſed 23 Janua. 1692, aged 23 years: and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Harvey of Combe, Eſq; She dyed 15 Janua. 1695. Sir Eliab was choſen one of the knights in Parliament for this County in 1678, and Burgeſs for Malden in 1695, and dying 20 Februa. 1698, aged 64 years, was buried at Hempſted. ——*William*, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon, was elected one of the Knights for this ſhire in 1722. He married Dorothy, ſole daughter and heir of Sir Robert Dycer of Uphall in Braughing in Hertfordſhire Bart. by whom he had William; Eliab. that dyed young: Dorothy, wife of Sir Philip Monoux of Wotton in Bedfordſhire, Bart. Mary, wife of Sir Edmund Anderſon, of Broughton in Lincolnſhire, Bart. and Agnes, of Pulter Forreſter, of Hertfordſhire, Eſq; He dyed 30 Octob. 1731, aged 68.—*William*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, married Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Ralph Williamſon of Berwick in the County of Northumberland Eſq; and had by her 3 ſons, William; Eliab, now King's Counſel, and member of parliament for Dunwich; Edward, Major, and Adjutant General, and alſo member of parliament for Gatton; and two daughters. He departed this life 25 Decemb. 1742, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— *William Harvey* Eſq; choſen one of the Knights of Parliament for this County in three Parliaments, in 1747. 1754. and 1761. The 14th. of Auguſt 1750, he married Emma, eldeſt daughter of Stephen Skynner of Waltham-Stow Eſq; He dyed 11 June 1763, leaving——*William*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, a minor, two other ſons, and three daughters; to whom his widow, to her great honor, acts a truly motherly part.

The maner of Barringtons was once divided between the Families of Harvey, and Comyns. But the former hath now the whole, having purchaſed the half of the Comyns family, or of Sir Hugh Myddelton, Bart. father of the late Sir Hugh, whoſe mother was a Comyns. That family is extinct [*E*].

The Maner of WOLVERSTON,

or WOOLSTON, is the next conſiderable Maner in this pariſh. The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half north from the Church.

This ſeems to have been anciently a Pariſh of itſelf, or at leaſt a very conſiderable Hamlet, and united to Chigwell, ſince the Conqueſt. There belonged to it a Church, or at leaſt a Chapel.

The name of it is written in records theſe other different ways, Ulfelmeſtun, Wolfamſton, Wolfhameſtone, Wolſton, or Woolſton, Woolhampton, Woolverhampton, Wolvermeſton, &c. and was undoubtedly taken from a Saxon owner, named Wulfham, or Wulfhelm, and tun, town.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Earl Harold; and a freeman had 20 acres: At the time of the Survey, it was part of the royal demeſnes, and was farmed by the King to the Sheriff [*F*].

After having continued ſeveral years in the Crown, it was granted by K. Henry II. to a Family ſurnamed *de Sandford*, to hold by grand ſerjancy; namely of finding a Dam[illegible] to wait in the Queen's chamber on the day of her Coronation (*f*) [*G*].——*Alice* daughter and heir of *Gilbert de Sandford*, being in ward to Fulk Baſſet, biſhop of London, for which wardſhip the Biſhop had given the King 1000 marks; He, in 1248, ſold the wardſhip and marriage of the ſaid Alice to Hugh de Vere [*H*], the 4th. Earl of Oxford, for five years, whether ſhe lived or dyed. And he gave her to his eldeſt ſon

(*f*) Liber Ruber, fol. 19. Teſta de Nevill, p. 33, 34.

[*E*] Arms of Harvey. Or, on a chief indented ſable, 3 creſcents, argent.

[*F*] Terre Regis. Hundret de Angre. Ulfelmeſtunam ten' Heroldus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & XL acris, modo Rex Willielmus. Semper IV villani. tunc ii bordarii, modo VI. Tunc inter homines i carucata, & modo ſimiliter. Silva LX porcis. IV acre prati. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XL. . . . Quidem liber Homo [or libere] tenuit XX acras, T, R, E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nichil; et val' III . . . Iſte ſemper fuit dominicus; ſed modo eſt in manu Vicecomitis ad firmam Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 5. a. Tit. 1.

[G] They held alſo, by Serjancy, the maners of Fingreth in Blackmore, and Margareting, in this County, and of Great Hormead, and Nuthamſtede in Hertfordſhire. See in the other Volume, p. 52. 57.

[*H*] By records it ſeems to appear as if Hugh paid *the King* 1000 marks, for this wardſhip and marriage. Rot. Pip. 33 Hen. III. and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 191. But Sir Richard St. George's Collections repreſent it in this manner, . . . 33 Hen. III. Fulco Baſſet Lond' Epūs vendidit Dno Hugoni de Ver Comiti Oxon' cuſtodiam terre Alicie filie & heredis Gilberti de Saundford quam cuſtodiam idem Epūs habet de venditione Dnī Regis pro mille marcis eidem ſolvendis.—Perhaps the King and the Biſhop ſhared the money.—— This Bargain was confirmed by an uncle of Alice, as appears by the following curious deed, from Sir Richard St. George's Collections. Omnibus ad quos preſentes litere pervenerint, ſalutem. Noveritis pro me & heredib' meis conceſſiſſe, et hoc preſenti ſcripto confirmaſſe, Dnō Hugoni de Ver Comiti Oxon' quantum in me eſt Maritagium Alicie neptis mee filie Gilberti de Samford maritand' Roberto de Ver filio p'dicti Comitis primogenito, una cum omni proficuo et Warda totius hereditatis p'dcē Alicie, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis, & cum omnibus que aliqua ratione vel aliquo jure dicte Alicie poterunt accedere Habend' et tenend dictam Wardam cum omni proficuo plene ſicut ante dictum eſt Hugoni Comiti et aſſignatis ſuis ad finem quinque annorum plene completorum, termino incipiente in feſto Sti Michael' anno regis Hen' fil' Regis Johīs 33, quoquomodo contingat de vita vel morte dicte Alicie; &c. . . .

Robert de Vere, the 5th. Earl of Oxford, who in her right became Baron Sanford, among his other titles. By this lady he had his ſon and ſucceſſor, *Robert de Vere*, the 6th. Earl of Oxford, and a daughter named

Joane, that became the wife of *William*, eldeſt ſon of *John Plantagenet*, Earl of Warenn and Surrey: Upon whoſe marriage, this maner, and others [*l*], were ſettled upon them, and their iſſue, in 1284 *(g)*. But they lived a very little while together, the huſband dying in December 1285, and leaving her with child of a ſon, born the 27th. of June following, that was named ——*John*. Her father, the Earl of Oxford, enjoyed this maner till his deceaſe in 1295, at which time it was held of William le Plomer, by the rent of 10 s. *per ann.* the reverſion of it being in the heirs of Earl Warenn (*h*). John Earl of Warenn dyed 30 June 1347, without lawful iſſue; whereupon this eſtate, and the reſt of his inheritance, fell to his ſiſter

Alice, wife of *Edmund Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel (*i*).

In 1323, this Edmund Earl of Arundel, Lord of *Wolfamſton*, claimed Common for himſelf and tenants in *Hynebolt*, with houſebote, hay, or hedge, bote, and firebote, in his own woods without view of the woodwards, and freedom from gelt, toll, paſſage, and expediating his Dogs. The Earl, and *Alice* his wife, had alſo licence to impark fifty acres in their own maner, within the bounds of the Foreſt of Eſſex (*k*). This Earl was beheaded in 1326. His ſon ——*Richard*, being reſtored in blood, enjoyed this eſtate, till his death, 24 January 1375.—— *Richard*, his ſon, loſt it by his attainder, and his ſubſequent execution 21 October 1397. But his ſon ——*Thomas* was reſtored to his honors and eſtates. He held this maner of Wolfhampſton near Chigwell of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice. Having no iſſue, he was, on his deceaſe 13 October 1414, ſucceeded by his 3 ſurviving ſiſters, 1. *Elizabeth*, then wife of Sir Gerard Ufflet, married before to Thomas Moubray Duke of Norfolk and two other huſbands; 2. *Joanna*, wife of *William Beauchamp*, Lord Bergavenny; 3. *Margaret*, wife of Sir *Rowland Lenthall*. Alice, another ſiſter he had, who had been married to John Charleton Lord Powis, was then dead (*l*). [See in the other Volume, p. 53. 463. 465. 498.] *Edmund*, ſon of Sir *Rowland Lenthall*, dying without iſſue in 1450, his ſhare, the third part of this maner, came to the two other coheirs *(m)*.

Margaret, wife of *Norman Babington*, ſeems to have brought him one of theſe third parts. For, at the time of his deceaſe in 1433, he held a third part of this maner: As ſhe herſelf did at the time of her deceaſe in 1451. And her heirs were, *Elizabeth* wife of *William Hungate*, and *Beatrix* wife of *Robert Conſtable*, both of Yorkſhire, daughters of William Neffeld brother to the ſaid Margaret (*n*). She was undoubtedly a deſcendent from one of the three ſiſters of Thomas Earl of Arundel.

John Moubray, Earl of Norfolk, who dyed in 1461, held a moiety of this maner, of the King, *in capite* (*o*).——*John* his ſon, Earl of Warenn and Surrey, dyed in January 1497. From him it came to

John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, who was ſlain at Boſworthfield 22 Auguſt 1485, and attainted.

This eſtate becoming then veſted in the Crown, was granted about the beginning of K. Henry VIIth's reign, to *William Scott* Eſq; ſeated at Stapleford-Tany, and lineally deſcended from Sir William Scott, Lord Chief Juſtice of England, and Juſtice of the Foreſts in the reign of K. Edward III. made Serjeant at law in 1335; Juſtice of the Common Pleas, 18 March 1338; Juſtice of the King's Bench, 2 May 1340; Chief Juſtice of the ſame, 8 Janu. 1341; and Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, 27 April 1342. He ſeems to have been advanced again to the King's Bench in 1343. He dyed in 1346. The preſent worthy owner of Wolverſton-hall, George Scott Eſq; is in poſſeſſion of his papers, and of the ſilver Cup he uſed to drink out of.

William Scott Eſq; the grantee of this eſtate, ſon, I take it, of Sir John Scott of Eaſt-Tilbury, married Margery, daughter and heir of Thomas Swynborne, of Yorkſhire, Eſq; and had by her ſix ſons, John the elder, William, Edward, John the younger, George, and Hugh; and two daughters, Joane, and Elizabeth. He dyed 3 Novemb. 1491, and was buried in Stapleford-Tany-Church, with his wife Margery, who dyed 14 October 1505 (*p*). He held, at the time of his deceaſe, this maner of Woolhampton, with appertenances, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice: and the maners of Stapleford-Tany, Howſham-hall, Langtons; and Margaret-Inge.——*John Scott* ſenr. his eldeſt ſon and heir, was then 35 years old *(q)*. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Draxe of Berkſhire, by whom he had three ſons, *George* of this place; Thomas of Stapleford-Tany; who married Mary daughter of Sir Thomas Urſwick, and had by her *Walter*; John, of the ſame pariſh, and alſo owner of the maners of Little Lees-hall, and Langtons, who dyed 6 Febru. 1526; and William, of Oveſham-hall, who departed this life 20 Janua. 1531 (*r*).—— *George Scott* Eſq; above-named held this maner, containing 10 acres of arable, 24 of meadow, 80 of paſture, 8 of wood, and 9l. rent; and dying in

---

(g) Pat. 13 Edw. I. (*h*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. (*i*) Milles's Catal. p. 629, 630. & Vincent, p. 26. 522. &c. *(k)* Placita Foreſtæ, 17 Edw. II. rot. 53. & Pat. 17 Edw. II. (*l*) Milles p. 653. & Inquiſ. 4 Hen. V. *(m)* Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VI. *(n)* Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VI. (*o*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV. *(p)* From an entail of Stapleford-Maner, 2 Ric. III. and Epitaph in this Church. *(q)* Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VII. Aug. 12. See Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII. Octob. 4. *(r)* Inquiſ. 19 & 24 Hen. VIII.

[*l*] Namely, the maners of Margaret-ing, Prittlewell, Nuthampſted, Tyburn, & Medenham. Pat. 13 Edw. I.

1533, without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his couſin and next heir——*Walter*, then 26 years old (*s*). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Belknap, and had by her Roger, Edward, John, Richard, Walter; Elianor, wife of . . . . . Michell; and Mary. At the time of his deceaſe, he was poſſeſſed not only of this maner of Wolchampton, alias Worſon-hall, but alſo of thoſe of Stapleford-Tany, Oveſham, and Little Lees. Departing this life 25 October 1550.——*Roger*, his ſon, 13 years old, ſucceeded him (*t*). By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Leeds of Steyning in Suſſex, he had *George*, Richard, William, and another Richard. He dyed 9 September 1586 (*u*).——*George*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed 3 Febru. 1588, aged 29 years. By Dorothy his wife, daughter of John Franck of Hatfeild-broad-oak, and of Duton-hill in Great-Easton, he left two daughters, coheirs, Elizabeth, 1 year old; and Mary 41 weeks, and 4 days. He had the maners of Stapleford-Tany, Howeſham-hall, and Little Leighs, (*w*), which his eldeſt daughter, *Elizabeth*, brought in marriage to Sir *Edward Alleyn* of Hatfeild-Priory. [See in the other Volume, p. 99. 132. 499.]

But the maner of Wolverſton-hall, had been given by the father to his brother *William*, that married Prudence, daughter and coheir of Edmund Alabaſter, of Bretts-hall in Tendring Eſq; His ſon——*George Scott* Eſq; of Lincoln's-inn, married, in 1641, Joane, daughter of William Towſe Eſq; ſerjeant at law, remarried to George Brett; and had by her——*George*; who by his wife Elizabeth, third daughter of Robert Cheyne, of Bramhanger in Bedfordſhire Eſq; had William, George, Lætitia, and Heſter. He dyed 13 October 1683, aged 61, and ſhe 27 July 1705, eighty five years old: and both lie buried in this Church, with a monument.—— *William*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Luther of Stapleford-Tany Eſq; She dyed 16 October 1710, aged 58, and he 27 June 1725, aged 72. Their children were, George, who dyed un-married 19 Febr. 1726; —— *Thomas*; Anne, wife of the Rev. Dr. William Derham; and Elizabeth. —— *Thomas Scott* Eſq; the eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Hare of Southwark, that dyed 29 March 1720. He himſelf dyed 19 Janu. 1732-3, aged 52 years, leaving his only ſon and heir——*George Scott* Eſq; born in 1719. He was educated at St. John's-College in Oxford, where he took the degree of Dr. of Laws. To this good man I am greatly indebted for his kind communication of ſeveral curious particulars relating to this Hundred. He married, 13 May 1746, Jane, ſecond daughter of the Right Reverend Dr. Edmund Gibſon, Biſhop of London, my moſt munificent patron.

Oveſham-Hall returned into this family, upon Sir Edmund Alleyn's dying without iſſue male, in 1656. [See in the other Volume p. 499.] [*K*].

The Maner of GRANGE,

was one of the Maners, Granges, or Barns, belonging to Tiltey-Priory. [See in the other Volume, p. 436.]

After the ſuppreſſion, this was granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1537, to *Thomas Adington*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th. part of a knight's-fee (*x*). In 1554, he ſold it to

James Altham Eſq; and doing it without licenſe, was forced to procure a pardon; as was Altham, for ſelling it without a licenſe to

Antony Browne Eſq; (*y*) The latter made it part of the endowment of his Free-School at Burntwood.

It was formerly a Hamlet, now only a Farm, on Grange-hill.

LUXBOROUGH,

ſtands about a mile ſouth-weſt from this Church.

We have no mention of the name, nor any account of the poſſeſſors, of this eſtate, till the beginning of the laſt century. Then, Sir *Robert Wrothe*, who dyed 27 Janua. 1605, held the maner of Luxborowes, with its appertenances, and a tenement called Shepecotts in this pariſh, of the maner of Chigwell, by fealty &c.—— Sir *Robert Wrothe* was his ſon (*z*).

Of ſome of his heirs the demeſnes of this Maner were purchaſed by *Robert Knight* Eſq; caſhier of the South-Sea Company; who built a fine houſe here. Upon this eſtate's being ſeized and ſold by the South-Sea Company,

Sir *Joſeph Eyles* bought it: He dyed 8 Febru. 1739-40.

After his deceaſe *Robert Knight* Eſq; purchaſed it again; and dying 8 Novemb. 1744, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Robert Knight Eſq; created, 26 July 1746, Baron Luxborough of Shannon, and in 1763 Earl of Catherlough, in Ireland. The 30th. of July 1747, his Lordſhip contracted with Thomas Braddyll Eſq; for the ſale of this eſtate, for the ſum of 19500 l. Governor Braddyll dying before Henry Knight, only ſon and heir of the Lord Luxborough (in whom was the remainder in tail-male) attained his age of 21 years, which was not till 25 December 1749; it was purchaſed by

James Crokatt Eſq; who reſides in it, and hath married a daughter of Peter-Darnel Muilman Eſq;

(*s*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII. Nov. 13. (*t*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 87. (*u*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. Nov. 20. (*w*) Inquiſ. 31 Eliz. May 7. (*x*) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII. (*y*) Book of Pardons, p. 126. (*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10.

[*K*] Arms of Scott. Per pale indented, argent & ſable, a ſaltier counterchanged. Creſt An arm erect, and couped at the elbow, habited gules, cuff ermine, the hand proper, holding a roll of paper, argent, environed with park-pales, or.

As to the *Maner of Luxborough* it is, with the Maner of Weſt-Hatch, in the Hickes family.

POTELES, *alias* LANGFORD-PLACE.

Here has been a Royal Houſe and Lodge, perhaps as antient as any thing in the Foreſt. K. Henry VIII. 28 Febru. 1512, having before granted to Sir *John Riſley*, among other things, the keeping his Palace in the pariſh of Chigwell, within his Foreſt of Waltham, called *Potteles* alias *Langford's Place* with the Lodge annexed; that came into the hands of K. Edward IV. by reaſon of the minority of Edward ſon and heir of George Duke of Clarence, (which Edward was afterwards attainted of high-treaſon in K. Henry VIIth's time,) the King, viz. Henry VIII. on Sir John Riſley's death gave it to *William Compton* and his heirs (*a*).

In 1596, 31 January, Qu. Elizabeth granted the reverſion and remainder of the ſame to *Thomas Spencer*, and others (*b*). It hath ſince paſſed through ſeveral hands. [See above, p. 18. .]

In Chigwell village, there is a very good Brick Houſe, which was the habitation of the *Penington-family* even before the year 1620. John Penington Eſq; dyed 21 Novemb. 1702, in the 60th year of his age, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Abdy of Albins, dyed 19 January 1690, in the 42d year of her age (*c*). John Bramſton Eſq; of Skrene's married Mary one of the daughters, and became in her right poſſeſſed of this houſe and eſtate, till his deceaſe 17 Auguſt 1718. He left three daughters, the ſecond of which, Mary, was married, 17 Novemb. 1730, to the Hon. Edward Byng, fifth and youngeſt ſon of the Lord Viſcount Torrington. After her death, the farms belonging to this Houſe were ſold to *Sackville Bale*, of Loughton Eſq; who, in conſequence of this purchaſe, ſupports ſome Alms-houſes in Chigwell.

The manſion-houſe, and about 15 acres of land, were bought by Edward Tymewell, Eſq; of the Victualling-Office; after whoſe deceaſe, they were ſold to John Raymond Eſq; the preſent owner.

A Houſe here, formerly belonging to Abp. *Harſnet*, hath been lately repaired and modernized by a deſcendant of his, Mr. William-Park Fiſher, Jeweller in Taviſtock ſtreet, Covent-Garden.

Appletons, a tenement and lands in this pariſh, were held of John Mannock Eſq; in 1486, by *John Coke*, a branch of the ſame family as that of Gedding-hall. He had alſo the maners of Gelhowes, or Belhouſe, in Stanford-Rivers; of Chadwell; the tenement called Tyleherſt in South-Weald; and held 400 acres of land, and more, in Weſt-ham; of the Abbot of Stratford (*d*).

The ſame Abbey of Stratford had, in this pariſh and Woodford, a tenement and curtilage called Buckhurſts alias Monkenhall; concerning which ſee above, p. 39. We cannot trace out the preſent owners of theſe two laſt parcels; moſt probably they are incorporated with ſome of the larger eſtates.

Samuel Harſnet, Archbiſhop of York, once Vicar of this pariſh, founded here, in 1629, two Free-Schools, one called The Grammar, the other The Engliſh, School. In the former, to uſe the Archbiſhop's own words in his ſtatutes, ‘the children and youth are to be taught the ‘Latin and Greek tongues; in the latter, to ‘read, write, cipher, and caſt accompts, and ‘their Accidence.’ Theſe Schools have 12 Governors or Truſtees, two of which are always to be the Vicar of Chigwell, and the Rector of Loughton, for the time being; and the Biſhop of London perpetual Viſitor.—The Archbiſhop alſo gave 6l. 13s. 4d. a year, for the relief and maintenance of the poor people living in the Alms-houſe; and 8 or 10l. a year for maintaining of the high ways.

Beſides the Archbiſhop's ſchools, here is another for the education and cloathing of ten girls, under the care of a treaſurer, principally ſupported by an annual Charity Sermon.

Lands called Cardhams in this pariſh are tyed for the payment of 6s. 8d. a quarter to three poor widows in the Alms-houſe. They are, I believe, ſome of thoſe now belonging to Sackville Bale Eſq;

Twenty four two penny loaves are diſtributed every ſunday to the poor.

This pariſh receives alſo 40s. yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampſton's benefaction, ſo often mentioned.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle: both Church and Chancel are leaded, and the aiſle tyled. The eaſt end of this aiſle is called the Little Chancel, being the burial place of the ancient family of Scott. The Belfrey is of timber, with a ſpire ſhingled, and in it are 5 Bells.

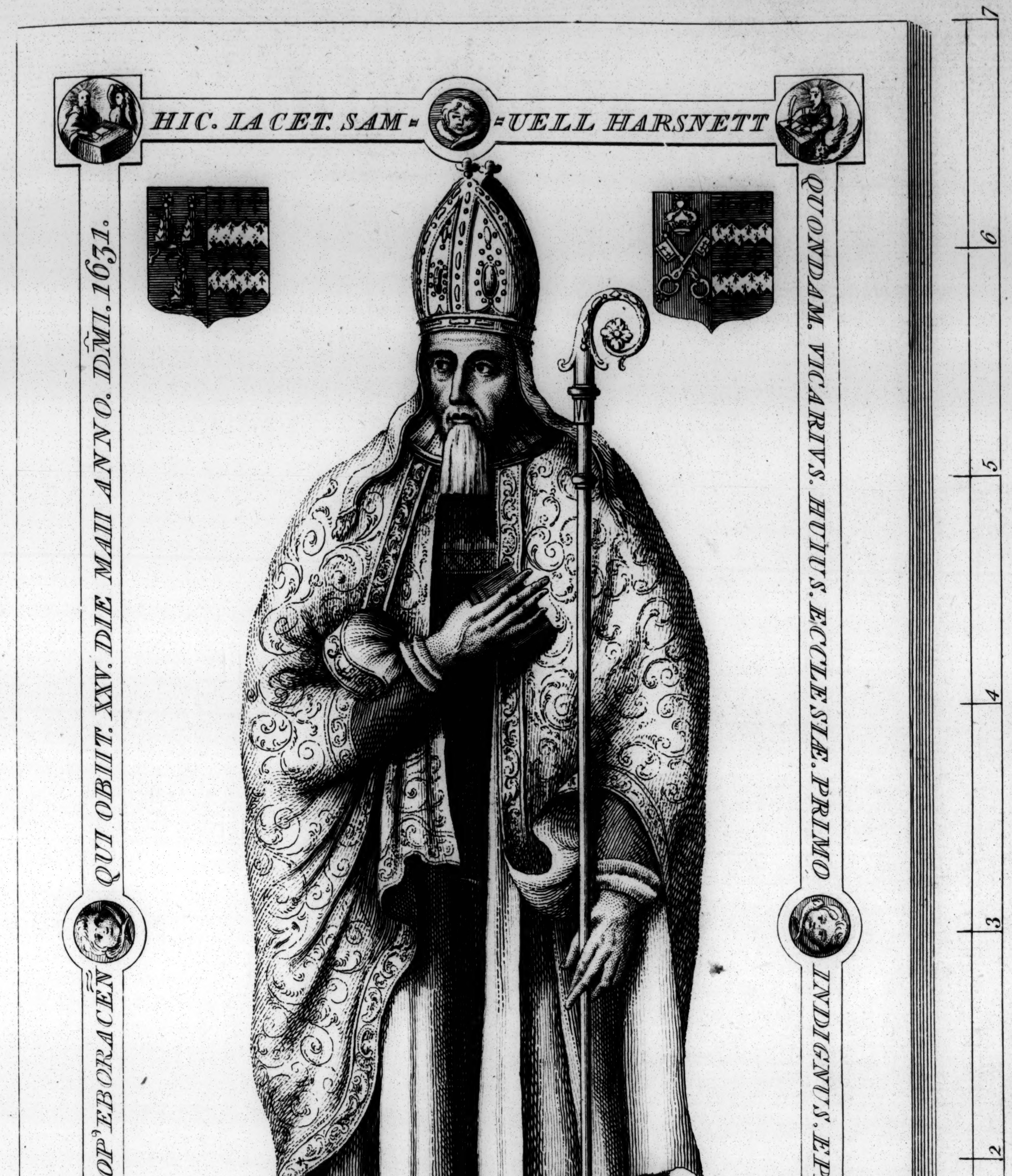
Here is both a Rectory, which is a ſine-cure, and a Vicarage to which the Rector preſents [*L*]. From the year 1329 to 1406 the Rectory was in lay-patrons; namely the Families of Goldingham, the Lords Bourchier, and Doreward.

In 1439, John Doreward gave the Advowſon of this pariſh Church and Rectory to the Priory

---

(*a*) Pat. 4 Hen. VIII. 1 pars patent. ex Collect. P. Le Neve. (*b*) Lett. pat. 39 Eliz. (*c*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII.

[*L*] Mr. Newcourt ſound in the London Regiſtry, that a Rector here, a Pluraliſt, appointed a Vicar without proper authority; that afterwards there were diſputes between Rector and Vicar, till the Vicarage was ſettled by Simon Sudbury Biſhop of London, in 1374. It is poſſible that Woolſton-hall having been diſtinct from Chigwell, had alſo a Church and a ſeparate living, which upon the coalition with Chigwell, might make the Rector a Pluraliſt. But of this no traces are left, any more than of Woolſton's being incorporated with Chigwell, which was once ſeparate. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 140.


HIC. IACET. SAM=
=UELL HARSNETT
QUONDAM. VICARIVS. HUIUS. ECCLESIÆ. PRIMO
INDIGNUS. EPISCOPUS. CICESTRIENSIS. DEIN=
=DIGNIOR EPISCOP^9 NORWICENCIS
DEMUM. INDIGNISSIM^9 ARCHIEPISCOP^9 EBORACEÑ
QUI OBIIT. XXV. DIE MAII ANNO. DÑI. 1631.
Quod Ipsissimum. Epitaphium ex abundanti
Humilitate sibi poni testamento curavit
Reverendissimus præsul.
1
2
3
4
5
6
7

To GEORGE SCOTT Esq^r.
Lord of the Manor of Woolston Hall, this PLATE is most humbly & thankfully Inscribed.

BRITISH MUSEUM

of St. Botolphs in Colcheſter; and they procured a licenſe to appropriate it to themſelves and their ſucceſſors: by virtue of which they preſented twice to the Vicarage. But in 1451 and 1466 the Rectors uſed again their right. Soon after, Thomas Kemp, Biſhop of London, founding a Chantry in St. Paul's Church, endowed it with the Advowſon of this Church, and with lands here and at Great Clacton: uniting it to the office of Confeſſor in that Cathedral. Afterwards, in 1474, he appropriated to the Prieſt of that Chantry and Confeſſor the Prebend of St. *Pancras*; from which time, whoever had that Prebend, was alſo Penitentiary; and as ſuch hath ever ſince been Rector of Chigwell, inveſted with its profits without inſtitution or induction, and patron of the Vicarage [*M*].

The great Tithes are held by leaſe upon three lives. The late Sir Joſeph Eyles had them, and now James Crokatt Eſq; of Luxborowes.

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 2885l. 2 s. 0 d.

Richard Gillingham,	M. A.	21 October 1701,	upon Hollingworth's	
James Williams,	D. D.	16 October 1721,	upon Gillingham's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Reuben Clark,	M. A.	3 Novemb. 1727,	upon William's d. . . .	William Crowe, D. D.
Fifield Allen,	D. D.			Prebend. of St. Pancras.
Walter Kerrich,	M. A.	1 May 1764,	upon Allen's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.

21. LAMBORN,

otherwiſe written in records Lamburn, derived its name from the Saxon words, Lamb, a lamb, or from Lam, dirt, and buꞃn, brook.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the only poſſeſſor here upon record was Leſſi; and the only one recorded in the Survey, is Euſtace Earl of Bologne, whoſe under-tenant was one David [*N*].

The ſeveral Maners and Eſtates in this Pariſh, are ſet down in records in a more confuſed manner than any others: However we ſhall endeavour to unravel them as well as we can.

After Earl Euſtace, the oldeſt poſſeſſor here mentioned, was *Pharin*, or Pharam, *de Bologne*; and then *Sibill de Feſnes*; who had two knights fees in Lamburn [*O*], about the year 1210, or 1211 (*e*). Some have imagined, that the lands of this whole pariſh would not make up two knights fees, conſidering how much of it was wood and foreſt (*f*): but that ſurmiſe is groundleſs, conſidering the extent and value of the pariſh.

The ſeveral Maners in Lamburn we find mentioned in the Inquiſitions *poſt mortem*, are. The maner of Lamburn. The maner of Shepeſhall of Norwich. Hunts, Affebridge, and Arneways. Dawes hall, or Deux-hall. The maner of Priors. Waltham-Abbey had alſo ſome land here [*P*], but it is very doubtful whether they had a Maner; for in the foundation-Charter it is written *Lambehythe*, i. e. Lambeth near London, where Earl Harold, the founder, is ſaid to have had a maner.

LAMBORN-HALL,

the manſion houſe of the capital Maner in this pariſh, ſtands a little way north from the Church. It is now only a farm houſe. The owners have commonage &c. in the Foreſt.

A family ſurnamed *De Feſnes* was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in K. John's reign, as we have juſt mentioned above. But, either they ſoon parted with it, or named themſelves from the Place, for in eight years after, *anno* 1218, we find a Lord by the name of *Robert de Lamburn*, giving the Rectory to Waltham-Abbey (*g*). This *Robert de Lamburn* paid ſcutage for his eſtate in Eſſex, from the firſt to the 13th. of K. John; viz. two marks towards the ſcutage for Normandy (*h*).——*Will. de Lamburne* was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire for half a year, in part of 1285, and 1286.

This *Willliam* lived at the Manor of *Lamborn* in *Canewden* in the Hundred of *Rochford*. At the time of his deceaſe in 1300, he held the maner of Lamburn of the inheritance of Philip de Burnel, then under age, and the King's ward, by the ſervice of two knights fees —— *James* was his ſon and heir (*i*). He was living in 1334, and under him, Robert William, of Havering, who was outlawed for felony, held three roods of meadow in the vill of Lambourne.

(*e*) Liber ruber, fol. 20 & Liber niger, Vol. I. p. 388. (*f*) N. Salmon, p. 40. (*g*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 691. (*h*) Liber ruber, fol. 10. (*i*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I.

[*M*] In this Church was a Gild, or Fraternity of the H. Trinity; to which John Elderton, citizen and ſtokemonger, i. e. ſtockfiſhmonger, gave, in 1500, lands and tenements, for 'the ſuſtentation of a Chantre preſt to ſynge at the 'trenteall, and to help devyne ſervice in the quere upon the 'holy days.' And in the certificate it is ſaid, that Chigwell was then 'a great towne, having in yt by eſtimac'on 360 of 'howſling people.'

[*N*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hund' de Angra. Lamburnam tenet David de Comite, quod tenuit Leſſius pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis & LXXX acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc x bordarii, modo XII. Semper i ſervus, & ii carucate in dominio, et i carucata hominum. Silva C porcis. XX acre prati. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo LX. In dominio IX animalia, & LXXX oves. Liber Domeſd. fol. 31. a. Tit. 20.

[*O*] De feod' Phar' de Bolon' VI milit.' modo Sibill' de Feſnes. inde habetur in Eſſex Lamburn pro ii militibus, &c. Liber niger, Vol. I. p. 388. See under Fifield, p. 134.

[*P*] 'Terram de Lamburne,' . . . ſo it is ſtyled in the confirmation-Charters of K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. but not called a Maner. Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 14. 16.——That land is called in Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. Maplus, and ſaid to contain 80 acres of arable and paſture, 6 of meadow, and 4 of wood. It then belonged to Sir William Sulyard. Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. It is called Maples, in Inquiſ. 2. Edw. VI.

What elſe the ſame Robert held in this pariſh, ſhews the owners of the ſeveral other lordſhips here: Of the *Prior of Dunmow* he held 20 acres of arable, 3 acr. of paſture, and the moiety of one meſſuage; of *Thomas Ruſſell*, 13 acres of arable, 2 acres and a half and one rood of meadow, and the moiety of one meſſuage; of *John de Lancaſter*, 16 acres of arable; of *Richard de Wylleby*, 4 acres of arable; and of the *Biſhop of Norwich*, 15 acres of arable, and 1 acre and a half of meadow (*k*).——*Thomas Lamborn* dyed in 1360, and——*William*, his ſon, in 1362. [See in the other Volume, p. 53, 54.] The latter dying under age, was ſucceeded by his ſiſter

Joane, wife of Sir *William Chene* (*l*). Under him Richard Fifhide, and Alice his wife, in 1374, held 1 meſſuage, and 200 acres of arable, in this pariſh, called Laghames; undoubtedly part of the maner's demeſnes; by the ſervice of 4 s. *per annum* (*m*). See under Fifeild.

Thomas Lampet held the maner of Lambourn about the reign of K. Henry IV.

We find no account of the maner of Lamborne from this time till 1485. *John Curſon* who dyed the 22 d. of Auguſt that year, held it of Jaſper Duke of Bedford, in right of Anne his Ducheſs.——*Anne Curſon*, his daughter and heir, was but one year and a half old (*n*).

It came next into the Bareſoot family, which continued poſſeſſed of it till the beginning of this century.

Robert Bareſoot, citizen and mercer of London, held the maner of Lamborne with appertenances, as of the Hundred of Ongar, by ſuit at that Hundred, and the ſervice of the Wardſtaff, viz. to carry a load of ſtraw with a cart and 6 horſes, and 2 men in rapiers to watch the ſaid Wardſtaff when it is brought to the town of Abridge, and alſo to make a certain quantity of the Park pale at Havering when need ſhall be, according to the old cuſtom, in lieu of all ſervices. He held alſo a meſſuage, and 100 acres, in High-Ongar, of the maner of Stanford-hall; and 80 acres called Perrills in Stanford-Rivers and Bobbingworth (*o*). He dyed 22 Auguſt 1546, and is buried in this Church, as likewiſe Catharine his wife, with an epitaph. At his feet are the effigies of 4 ſons and 1 daughter; and at her feet the effigies of 4 ſons and 10 daughters. ——*Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, ſucceeded him. What further account we have of this family, is, that——*John Bareſoot* Eſq; by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas Goodman of Leatherhead in Surrey, had Anne; and ſeveral ſons, the youngeſt of whom——*John*, a woollen-draper in London, married Mary, daughter of John Eldred of Little Birch Eſq; and had by her——*John*, his only ſon, of Lincoln's-inn, who by Mary his wife, daughter of John Eldred of Stanway Eſq; had John; Mary; and Anne, wife of the Rev. Thomas Bernard, Vicar of Earl's-Colne &c. He dyed 26 January 1724-5. It was next in

John-Forteſcue Aland, Eſq; He was born 7 March 1670, and being bred up to the law, was conſtituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer 24 Janu. 1716; one of the Juſtices of the King's bench 19 May 1718; and 27 Janu. 1728 one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas, being then a knight: but reſigned this place in June 1746, on account of his age and infirmities. The 15th. of Auguſt following he was created Baron Forteſcue, of Credan in the County of Waterford in Ireland; but enjoyed his dignity but a few months, departing this life 19 December, the ſame year. He had been created Doctor of Laws by *diploma* from the Univerſity of Oxford, which he hath publiſhed in his Reports, a work in very good eſteem. By his *firſt* wife he had two ſons, one a Counſellor; and the other a Sea-Officer; and a daughter, all which dyed ſingle. By his *ſecond* wife . . . Dormer, he had his ſon and heir Hugh-Forteſcue Aland, the preſent Lord Forteſcue [Q].

Shepeshall

is the next Maner in this pariſh, of which the oldeſt mention occurrs in records.

Henry Spencer, the military Biſhop of Norwich, held, in 1383, this maner called *Sheperhall of Norwich*, of the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, and of Sir John Sutton, by the Service of 6 s. *per an.* And of the King *in capite*, as of the maner of Havering, by the ſervice of making ſixty perches of the Park-pale with his own timber; and of the Earl of Oxford by one ſuit of court from three weeks to three weeks, and to Thomas Baill 6 *d. per an.* He held other eſtates in Terling of the Honor of Peverell, and at Much-Lees of the Prior of the Knights Hoſpitallers (*p*). This martial Prelate, bred to arms in Italy in the ſervice of Pope Adrian, a native of England, in his wars againſt the Duke of Milan, as a reward obtained from the Pope the Biſhoprick of Norwich, in 1370. He got together a fleet and tranſported an army into the Netherlands, in 1383, againſt the King's will, to chaſtize the ſchiſmaticks of that county, who threw off the authority of Pope Urban the VIth. for which he had the Pope's commiſſion. The King and Parliament reſenting this, ſeized his temporalties, and kept them two years; but they were reſtored by the Parliament in 1385. He had been very ſerviceable, in 1381, to the King and Nation during Wat. Tyler's inſurrection. A party of thoſe malecontents were very ſtrong in Norfolk, againſt whom the Biſhop marched but with a ſlender force; yet by a ſtratagem and dint of valour he ſubdued them, beheading ſome, killing and

---

(*k*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V. & 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*o*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. Apr. 2. nu. 55. (*p*) Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II.

[Q] Arms of Forteſcue. Sapphire, a bend engrailed, pearl, cottized, topaz. Creſt. On a wreath a leopard paſſant gardant, proper.

taking others, and at length hanged up their Leader *Littſter*, a dyer of Norwich. This boiſterous hero, at length, fell out with the Monks of Norwich, whom he humbled and trampled upon fifteen years, till they were forced to purchaſe their peace with four hundred marks (q).

The Biſhops of Norwich had lands in Lambourne till the Reformation, when they came into the hands of Chancellor Audeley, who had licenſe, 2 April 1538, to alienate them to

William Hale: and the latter obtained licenſe, 12 February 1555, to alienate them again to

William Porter, and others (r).

Bishop's-hall was the houſe appertaining to this eſtate; about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church. It was lately the ſeat of —— *Thomas Walker* Eſq; Surveyor general to his Majeſty; upon whoſe deceaſe 22 Octob. 1748, it came to his nephew —— *Stephen Skynner* Eſq; and belongs now to Mr. Skynner's heirs.

Hunts, Affebridge, and Arneways,

are other eſtates in this pariſh; which, according to order time as here ſet down occur in records by the name of Maners.

Hunts took its name from *John Hunt*, and his partners, who held half a fee in Lamborne, under John, and Thomas, de Vere, Earls of Oxford, in the years 1358, and 1370 (s).

Affebruge, Affebridge, or Abridge, a hamlet and maner in this pariſh, had its appellation from the Bridge there over the river Rodon. Either this eſtate, or ſome lands adjoyning, were given to the Knights-Hoſpitallers by Peter de Valoines and William de Bois [*R*]. In 1358, John de Affebregge held 1 meſſuage, and 60 acres of arable in Affebregge, of the Earl of Hertford (t).

Arneways was ſo named from *Adam Arneway*, who, jointly with the Biſhop of Norwich, and Joane Pellican, held half a fee here, under the Earls of Oxford, about the reign of K. Henry VI. But the Earls had a parcel of it in demeſne within their maner of Stapleford-Abbot (u).

Sir *William Fitz-William*, mentioned above, p. 51, held 1 meſſuage, 250 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 18 s. 6 d. rent in Arnways, Lamborne, Laxdens in Lamborne, and Awbrigg, &c. of the Counteſs of Saliſbury: And of the Counteſs of Oxford, 3 meſſuages, 6 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 200 of paſture, and 20 of wood, in this pariſh, Stapilford-Abbots, and Naveſtock. His ſon and heir——*William Fitz-William* Eſq; ſucceeded him, on his deceaſe 9 Auguſt 1536 (w).

Richard Morgan, and Thomas Carpenter, held, the maner of Lamborne and Affebridge, in 1552 (x).

Robert Taverner Eſq; held the maner, or capital meſſuage, of Arneways, with all its rights and appertenances; and lands and tenements called Arneways, Piggs, Hunts, and Le pryſon-houſe; and 60 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 24 of paſture, 6 of wood, and 40 s. rent, in this pariſh, Stapleford-Abbot, and Naveſtock, of Richard Lord Riche, as of his maner of Rayleigh, in fealty: Alſo, the maners of Lamborne and Affebridge, and 20 acres of paſture, and 60 of wood; with 4 acres in Rey-mead, and 1 rood in Affebridge-mead; and the Advowſon of this Rectory, of the Queen, as of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, by fealty only, in free ſocage. He dyed 30 April 1556, leaving —— *Thomas*, his ſon, then only 14 weeks old (y). At the time of his deceaſe, 7 June 1610, he held Arneways, with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereto belonging; but not Affebridge, nor the Advowſon of the Church.——*Thomas* was his ſon (z).

As to the maners of Lamborne and Affebridge, they were then in Sir *Robert Wrothe*, who dyed poſſeſſed of them 27 January 1605 (a). [See under Loughton.] And afterwards were in the Peacock family.

Arneways belonged, in K. Charles Iſt's reign, to *Robert Draper* Eſq; who had conſiderable eſtates at Crayford in Kent &c. and departing this life 8 July 1635, was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*Robert* (b).

This eſtate of Arneways, now called *Arnolds*, lately was in Mr. *John Todd* of Waltham-Stow. He gave a moiety of it to Mr. *William Church*, who married his daughter. And their daughter and heir being married to

Mr. *Peter Searle*, brought it to him. Mr. Searle ſold it to

Thomas Scott of Woolſton hall Eſq; and it is now in his ſon——*George Scott*, Eſq;

The manſion houſe of Arnolds is a large old timber building, a mile and a half north-eaſt from the Church, beyond Abridge.

Lamborne Abridge, *alias* St. Johns, is mentioned as another Maner in this pariſh.

It belonged in 1637 to Francis Peacocke Eſq; From this Family it came into that of Scott of Chigwell; and William Scott Eſq; gave it in marriage, with his daughter Anne, to the Rev. Dr. Derham, of Upminſter. It is now only a ſmall Farm, and not reckoned a Maner.

(q) Godwin de Præſulibus; & T. Walſingham.

(r) Lett. Pat. 29 Hen. VIII. & 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar.

(s) Inquiſ. 34 & 45 Edw. III.

(t) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. III.

(u) Feodary, and Rental, of the Earls of Oxford.

(w) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. nu. 20.

(x) Book of Alienations, p. 152.

(y) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 74.

(z) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. July 26.

(a) Inquiſ. 11 Caro. Octob. 14.

(b) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 22.

[*R*] Petrus de Valoniis, & Willielmus de Boſco dederunt terras de Affebruge. Rogerus filius Ricardi de Lamburne dedit plurimas terras & redditus ibidem. Monaſticon, Vol. II. p. 544.

Deux-hall,

is otherwiſe written in records Dagew-hall, Daweſhall, Deux-hall, Dewxhall.

The firſt mention we find of this eſtate by that name, was in 1505. *Reginald Byſmere* who dyed 15 Auguſt 1505, held this maner of Daweſhall, of Edward Duke of Buckingham, as of his Hundred of Ongar, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. *per annum* called Ward-ſilver, and doing the ſaid Duke white ſervice at the Wardſtaff in Ongar Hundred. —— *William* was his ſon and heir. [See above, p. 86.]

Sir *William Sulyard* held the ſame in 1539, then deſcribed as 400 acres of arable and paſture, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood; holden of the King, as of the Ward Staff, by fealty, and rent of 8 d. ½ *per ann.* (*c*). [See above, p. 140.] In the year 1621 it was in the Family of *Palmer*, as appears from an epitaph in Epping Church, for Tho. Palmer Eſq; ſon of *Henry Palmer* of Dews-Hall in Lamborn, buried in May 1621.

One of the Palmers ſold it to

Catlyn Thorowgood Eſq; He was chief Factor to the South Sea Company at Vera Cruz and Porto-Bello, and ſerved the office of Sheriff for this County in 1729. Upon his deceaſe, 13 Novemb. 1732, it came to his ſon —— *Pate Thorowgood* Eſq; who ſold it to

Richard Lockwood Eſq; an eminent Turkey-merchant; choſen member of Parliament for Hindon in 1713, for the city of London in 1722, and for Worceſter in 1734. To the old brick building he made a conſiderable addition, and with a good deal of taſte. The new part makes the grand front, and is very judiciouſly joined to the old Houſe. This ſeat ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church.

It belongs now to *Richard Lockwood* Eſq; ſon of the foreſaid Richard [*S*].

Priors,

a mile and a half eaſt from Abridge; by the name ſeems to have belonged to ſome Priory, but we do not find it ever did.

The earlieſt account of it we find, is, that it was part of the eſtate of Henry Earl of Suſſex; who ſold it, 18 September 1553, to

Robert Taverner, above-mentioned. At the time of his deceaſe, 30 April 1556, he held this maner or tenement called Pryors, and 60 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, and wood, of the Queen *in ca.* by knight's ſervice, i. e. by the 20th. part of the 20th. part of a knight's fee. —— *Thomas* was his ſon (*d*); whoſe ſon —— *Robert* ſold it, 18 Novemb. 1625, to

Robert Draper, Eſq; He dyed poſſeſſed of it 8 July 1635 (*e*). —— *William Draper* ſold it in 1641 to

Robert Bromfield, whoſe grandſon —— *John* gave it by will to his ſiſter, —— *Elizabeth* wife of *Nicolas Staphurſt, M. D.* [*T*]. Their ſon, *Nicolas Staphurſt*, heir to his mother Elizabeth, ſold this eſtate 22 *April* 1713, to

Dr. *Tho. Tooke*, Rector of this Pariſh.

Having no iſſue, he deviſed it by will, with Manuden-hall, to his brother, the Rev. —— *John Tooke*, after his wife's deceaſe. And the latter dying in 1764, was ſucceeded by his ſon, the Rev. —— *Robert Tooke*.

Dr. *Thomas Tooke*, the purchaſer of this eſtate, was deſcended from the ancient family of Tooke, or Tucke, of Bear, in Eaſt Kent. His father, Thomas, had the honor of preſenting a Bible and Common-Prayer to K. Charles II. upon his landing at Dover: He was admitted in Bennet-College in Cambridge 12 October 1685, made Fellow 20 Novemb. 1690, commenced Doctor in Divinity in 1712. Above 30 years he was maſter of Biſhop's Stortford-School, where by his honeſt application he became extremely uſeful in that moſt important ſtation, and by his induſtry accumulated a conſiderable fortune. He dyed 24 May 1721, aged 54, and was buried in this Church, with a monument. His brother John, above-mentioned, married Suſanna, daughter of the Rev. Robert Taylor of Little Hallingbury, by whom he had ſeveral children. See in the other Volume, p. 516. [*U*].

The Luther family had formerly ſeveral parcels of land in this pariſh. See under Kelvedon-hatch.

John Boddicoat Eſq; Mr. Samuel Huntley; Richard Holford; William England; Robert Gough; Thomas-Mansfield Muſgrave; William Quarell, have alſo eſtates, or lands here.

In this pariſh are two Alms-houſes, without endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary and All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tyled. At the weſt end there is a leaded Spire, in which are 3 Bells. The edifice ſeems to be very ancient. For, the north Door is indented, and the pillars of the Tuſcan order, as Margaret-Roding Church.

This Church was given by Robert de Lamburn to the Canons of Waltham Holy-Croſs, and confirmed to them by William de S. Maria Biſhop of London in 1218. We do not find it was appropriated to them, tho' ſuch a deſign was formed; but continued a Rectory, in their gift till the diſſolution of Monaſteries (*f*). Then it came ſucceſſively into the hands of Sir

---

(*c*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. May 31.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 11 Caro.

(*f*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 359, 360. 691.

[*S*] Arms of Thorowgood. Argent, 5 croſlets botonnées in ſaltier, ſable.

Arms of Lockwood. Argent, a feſſe between three martlets, ſable.

[*T*] There is an Epitaph in this Church for Robert Bromfield Gent. who was buried 21 May 1647; and for his three grandſons, John, interred 23 Janu. 1642. Thomas, 7 April 1644, and John 15 Decemb. 1687. Theſe three laſt were ſons of John, ſon of the foreſaid Robert.

[*U*] Arms of Took. Parted per chevron ſable & argent; otherwiſe, or & azure; three griffins heads eraſed of the ſecond, langued gules.

Antony Cook, Nicolas Bacon, Catharine Barefoot who had a grant of one turn from the Convent and Abbey, Thomas Taverner, Robert Draper, Bromfield, and Staphurſt. Of Nicolas Staphurſt Dr. Tooke purchaſed the Advowſon 17 October 1712, and gave it to Bennet or Corpus-Chriſti-College in Cambridge, of which he had been Fellow; they are to have the Patronage after fifty years from his death, the right of preſenting for that term being reſerved for his brother's Family. He dyed, as hath been already obſerved, 24 May 1721.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1413l. 1 s. 8 d.

Thomas Tooke,	M. A.	17	June	1707,	upon Hall's d. . . .	John Sandford Eſq;
John Tooke,	M. A.	25	Novemb.	1721,	upon Tooke's d. . . .	Biſhop of London, by lapſe.
Robert Tooke,	M. A.	3	Decemb.	1764,	upon Tooke's d. . . .	Biſhop of London, on his own petition.

STAPLEFORD.

Here are two contiguous Pariſhes named *Stapleford*, one on the ſouth ſide, and the other on the north ſide, of the river Rodon.

The name is derived from the Saxon Sꞇaple, or ꞅꞇapul, and ꝼoꞃð; here being very probably piles or ſtepples at the Ford over the River, for the conveniency of foot-paſſengers.

22. STAPLEFORD-ABBOTS,

is that on the ſouth ſide of the River; and ſo called becauſe it belonged to the Abbot and Convent of St. Edmunds-bury in Suffolk.

Upon what occaſion it came to be given to that Abbey, is thus related.

The body of K. Edmund the Martyr being removed, in the year 1010, to London from Bedericheſworth, [afterwards St. Edmundſbury,] becauſe the Danes infeſted thoſe parts; three years after, when they were removing it back into Suffolk, the lord of this maner, who had a languiſhing Illneſs, hoſpitably received it into his houſe; and being for this charitable deed wonderfully recovered, he, out of gratitude, gave this maner to the foreſaid Abbey where St. Edmund's body reſted (*g*). Such is the legendary account.

In this pariſh are three Maners. 1. Stapleford-hall. 2. . . . The maner of Batayles. 3. . . . that of Albins.

STAPLEFORD-HALL.

The manſion houſe of this capital Maner, ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church.

As it had belonged before the Conqueſt to St. Edmunds-bury, ſo it continued in it at the time of the Survey [*W*]. And they had the privilege here, and at Harlow, of being exempt from the regarders of the Foreſt [*X*].

Upon the diſſolution of Monaſteries, this maner was granted, in 1540, to *John Maynard*; and, 28 February the ſame year, he had licenſe to alienate it to *Brian Tuke*; which was not executed, but a freſh grant made to *John Maynard*. He had the Advowſon of the Church with it, and Hamans grove, paying 400 *l.* 16 *s.* 4 *d.* (*h*).

This eſtate reverted again to the Crown, and hath continued in it ever ſince: for which reaſon it is ſtyled ſometimes Stapleford-Regis. Grace, Lady Carteret and Counteſs of Granville, held it, by leaſe or grant from the Crown, till her deceaſe 18 October 1744; and it is now in her ſon —— the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Granville.

BATAYLES

Batails-hall, the maner houſe, ſtands about a quarter of a mile weſt from the Church.

It took its name from the ancient family of Batailes, who enjoyed it as early as the reign of K. Henry II.

Five Freemen were poſſeſſed of it in the Saxons time; but at the time of the Survey it was part of the large eſtates of RobertGernon [*Y*]: fully mentioned above, and in the other Volume, p. 576.——*William*, his ſon, dropped the ſurname of Gernon, and took that of Montfichet. Under him *Richard Battaile* held two fees, in 1165 (*i*). His ſon *Will. de Bataile*, gave and confirmed all the Tythes of his lordſhip of Stapleford to the Priory of the Holy Trinity in London, except an acre of wheat, and an acre of oats, which antiently were divided between the Churches of *Stapleford* and *Lamburn*. Alſo he gave, and confirmed, to them, the Tythes of his aſſart lands in theſe pariſhes for the health of his ſoul &c. And this grant he made, by laying down a gold Ring on the Altar of the ſaid Church of the Holy Trinity. He calls it his

---

(*g*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 293, 294. 297.

(*h*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*i*) Liber ruber, fol. 13.

[*W*] Terra Sancti Edmundi. Hund' de Angra. Staplefort ten' ſemper Sanctus Edmundus pro iii hidis & dimidio, & VI acris & dimidio. Tunc VIII villani, modo IX. Semper V bordarii, & ii ſervi, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva CCL porcis. XII acre prati. XX animalia, i runcinus, XLVIII oves, XLIII porci, iii pulli. Et ii liberi homines in ſoca manerii de XXXVI acris & dimidio. i carucata. Silva XL porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc valuit XLV ſolidos, modo L. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 20. a. Tit. 11.

[*X*] Quod Regardum Foreſte non fiat in Stapleford & Herlaw, terr' Sci Edmundi. Clauſ. 7 Hen. III. m. 12.

[*Y*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Angra. Staplefordam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuere v liberi Homines pro ii hidis & dimidio, & VI acris & dimidio. Tunc VIII bordarii, modo XIV. Tunc inter eos v carucate, modo IV. Silva CC porcis. XXI acre prati. Tunc & poſt valuit L ſolidos, modo LX.

De hoc manerio ten' Nigellus i hidam & dimidium, & iii villanos, & VI bordarios, & ii carucatas; Et val' XXVIII ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

his giſt, though he owns the ſame was granted by *Harvey Battaile*, his great grandfather. This Deed had a Seal of green wax, and a large Bird upon it, with wings expanded (*k*).

——*Simon de Bataile* was ſucceeded by his ſon ——Sir *Richard de Bataile*, who married Catharine, daughter and heir of Sir Andrew le Blund, lord of Tendring maner, by whom he had two daughters his coheirs.

Margery, one of them, was married to Sir *William de Sutton*, and brought him this eſtate, and Wivenhoo &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 187.] He held theſe eſtates, in 1302, of Giles de Plaiz, a deſcendent of the ſaid *William de Montfichet* [Z]. And his ſon——Sir *John de Sutton* held 3 fees and 3 quarters in Stapelford and Naveſcote, Wyvenhoo, and Donilond, of Richard de Plaiz, who dyed in 1273 (*l*). He, or his ſon —— Sir *John de Sutton*, held the ſame, in Stapelford, and Naviſtock, under Sir John de Plaiz, in 1360 (*m*). And, at the time of his deceaſe in 1393, held them of Sir John Howard, who had married Margaret ſole daughter and heir of the laſt Sir John de Plaiz. His brother,——Sir *Richard de Sutton* dyed poſſeſſed of them in 1395, leaving his ſon and heir—— *Thomas de Sutton* (*n*). He dying without iſſue,

Margery, daughter of the laſt Sir *John de Sutton* inherited his eſtates. [See in the other Volume, p. 187.] She was the wife of *John Walton* Eſq; and had by him —— *John Walton* Eſq; father of Richard, and Joane.——*Richard* held the maner of Stapelford called Batayles, of Sir John Howard by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and dying in 1408, 10 Hen. IV. was ſucceeded by his ſiſter

Joane, then wife of Sir *John Howard* junr. eldeſt ſon of Sir John Howard above-mentioned by Margaret heireſs of the Plaiz family (*o*). He dyed 13 Decemb. 1424, leaving

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, 14 years old; who was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 12th. Earl of Oxford (*p*). He being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to K. Kenry VI. this maner underwent, no doubt, the fate of the other eſtates of this noble Family. But it was reſtored to his grandſon ——*John*, the 13th. Earl of Oxford, who dyed poſſeſſed of the maner of Battleſhall, 10 March 1512; and —— *John*, the 14th. Earl, 14 July 1526; both holding it of the Abot of St Oſith (*q*).

Tradition makes this maner to have been afterwards in the family of *Smith:* And it is probable, becauſe *Thomas Smith*, Gent. preſented to the Living in 1557, for that one turn (*r*). As lord of Battail's-hall, he might have a turn granted him from the Crown. One *Philip Smith*, Eſq; is put down by Mr. Holman as holding his firſt court at Battails-Hall, in 1583.

Anne Waller, who dyed in 1590, held two parts of the maner of Batteſhall, by which we ſuppoſe is meant this, of the Honor of Mandeville, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter. She dyed without heirs, and ſo it eſcheated to the Crown (*s*).

In 1612, this eſtate was poſſeſſed by *Richard Wiſeman* Eſq; for Clement Stoner held then of him ſeveral parcels of land in this pariſh (*t*).

Carew-Hervey Mildmay Eſq; of Marks is the preſent owner of Bataills-hall. [See above, p. 68.]

The Maner of ALBINS,

lies partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Naveſtoke; the manſion houſe is in Stapleford, about half a mile north from the Church, in the middle of a ſmall Park.

This maner and eſtate was made part of the endowment of a Chantry founded in Wivenhoo Church, in 1413, by Robert Newport, John Tyrell, Ralph Chamberleyn, and others; who had licenſe to endow it with one meſſuage, 240 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 26 of paſture, 4 of wood, and 26 s. 8 d. rent, in Wivenhoo, Stapelford-Abbots, Naveſtoke, and Lamburn; of which, the meſſuage and 80 acres were holden of the maner of Naveſtoke; 5 acres of the meadow, of Sir John Howard as parcel of the maner of Stapelford, which whole maner was held of him; and 20 acres, of Iſabell, widow of Tho: Lampet, as of the maner of Lamburn, by the ſervice of a pair of ſpurs or 6 d. (*u*). [See in the other Volume, p. 189.]

Upon the ſuppreſſion of Chantries, K. Henry VIII. by Indenture dated 6 December 1545, lett the revenues of this maner called *Albins*, lying and being in the pariſhes and fields of Naveſtoke and Stapulforthe Abbot, with all buildings, houſes, lands, meadows, &c. thereto belonging, to *William Luter*, for 21 years, at the rent of 15 l. 9 s. *per ann.*—The 22d. of June 1552, it was ordered to be lett to *John Smithe* for 21 years (*w*).

But, in 1548, K. Edward VI. had made a grant of the two Chantries in Wivenhoo, and of the maner of Albyns in particular, with appertenances, to *Walter Cely*, and his heirs; to hold by the 40th. part of a knight's fee (*x*). His ſon——*George Celye*, Gent. levied a fine, in Tri-

---

(*k*) P. Le Neve's Collections. (*l*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 17 & 19 Ric. II. (*o*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen IV. (*p*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VI. (*q*) Inquiſ. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII. (*r*) Newcourt Vol. II. p. 555. (*s*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. Apr. 25. (*t*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. Dec. 8. (*u*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V. (*w*) Book of Chantries, in the Britiſh Muſeum. (*x*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

[Z] The reader will be pleaſed to remember, That Robert Gernon's deſcendents, were, 1. William, who dropping the ſurname of Gernon took that of Montfichet. 2. Gilbert. 3. Richard. 4. Richard de Montfichet, who dying under age, and without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his three ſiſters,——Margaret, wife of Hugh de Bolebec ——Aveline, wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle.—— Philippa, wife of *Hugh de Plaiz*. For more particular information, ſee above under Theydon-Gernon.

nity term 1569, of the premiſſes, and conveyed them to

George Wiſeman Gent. and Mary his wife.

In Michaelmas Term, the ſame year, a fine was levied for the conveyance of the maner of Albynes, with appertenances, in Stapleford-Abbot and Naveſtock, from *Thomas Hale* and *Thomas Convers*, or *Combers*, to *Thomas Makyn* and *Richard Convers*, or *Combers*; with 5 meſſuages, 240 acres of arable land, 40 of meadow, 140 of paſture, 10 of wood, 40 of furze and heath, and 40*s.* rent (*y*).

William Fitche Eſq; who dyed 20 Decemb. 1578, held this maner of Albyns, with lands and tenements, of the Queen, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice (*z*). [See in the other Volume, p. 446. 457. 462.]

Sir *John Woode* Kt. Clerk of the Signet, who dyed 5 Septemb. 1610, held the maner of *Albyns*; *alias* Albyons, with appertenances, and 3 meſſuages, 40 acres of arable, 20 of paſture, and 10 of wood, in this pariſh, and Naveſtocke, of the King, *in capite*, Lady *Magdalen*, wife of Sir *Thomas Edmonds*; *Anne Woode*, two of his daughters; and *Tho. Clark* Eſq; his grandſon, by Mary another of his daughters, were his heirs (*a*). Lady *Magdalen Edmonds* dyed 31 December 1614, poſſeſſed of this eſtate (*b*). Her huſband Sir Thomas Edmonds enjoyed it by the courteſy of England (*c*), probably till his deceaſe 20 Septemb. 1639. He was employed in ſeveral important Embaſſies and Negotiations, by Qu. Elizabeth, and K. James I. and conſtituted Treaſurer of the Houſhold. [See his Life in *Biographia Britannica.*]

They had one ſon, Sir *Henry Edmonds*, K. B. who dyed in 1635, without iſſue; and three daughters, Iſabel, wife of Henry Lord Delawar; Mary, married to Robert Mildmay, grandfather of the late Benjamin Earl Fitz-Walter; and Louiſa.

Of theſe coheireſſes, Albins was purchaſed by *Antony Abdy* Eſq;

This family was firſt ſeated at Kelvedon near Witham, in this County. [See the other Volume, p. 152.] *Antony*, ſecond ſon of Roger Abdy, of London, merchant, was Alderman of that city, and one of the Sheriffs in 1630; and dyed in September 1640. By Abigail his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Cambell of London, merchant, he had ſeveral children, particularly three ſons that were created Baronets; viz. Sir Thomas, of Fillol's-hall; Sir *Robert*, of Albins; and Sir John, of the More in Salcot-Verley, who left no iſſue.——Sir *Robert*, juſt now mentioned, the fourth ſon of Antony, was created a Baronet 9 June 1660, being the 477th. as his elder brother Sir Thomas was the 312th. Baronet. He married Catharine daughter of Sir John Gayer Kt. Alderman of London, by whom he had 7 ſons, and 4 daughters; namely, John, Robert, Charles, Edward, &c. Catharine; Mary; Sarah, wife of John Pennington Eſq; Elizabeth. Their mother was buried here 25 Septemb. 1662, and Sir Robert their father in 1670. His eldeſt ſon and heir —— Sir *John Abdy* Bart. ſucceeded him in title and eſtates. He married Jane, only daughter of George Nicholas Eſq; youngeſt ſon of the truly loyal and faithful ſervant of the Crown, Sir Edward Nicholas Kt. Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and II. by whom he had Jane married to the Rev. Edw. Crank; another daughter, and one ſon. She being left a widow in the 25th. year of her age, was not more diſtinguiſhed for her piety and charity, than for rejecting every offer of a ſecond marriage from a real maternal affection for her children. Sir John and She both lie buried here in the Family vault. —— Sir *Robert Abdy*, Bart. the ſon and heir, was a man of deep knowledge in Antiquity, and Natural Hiſtory, a great connoiſſeur in Medals of which he had a fine collection; and, what is more valuable, a true Patriot, and a perſon of unſhaken integrity, and remarkable humanity. All which qualities gained him ſuch univerſal Love and Eſteem, that he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for this County in 1727, and continued to be choſen in all the ſucceeding Parliaments till his death, which happened 27 Auguſt 1748. He married Theodoſia, only daughter and heir of George Bramſton L L. D. [*A*], by whom he had 4 children, Jane, who dyed young; *John*; Robert who departed this life in 1735, aged about 20; and Theodoſia, married, 17 March 1752, to her couſin the Rev. Stotherd Abdy, Rector of Theydon Gernon, and Stapleford-Tany, but ſhe dyed 20 Febru. 1758.—— Sir *John Abdy*, Bart. his ſon and heir, was elected Knight of the Shire in his father's room, and again in 1754. He dyed 1 April 1759; and being unmarried, ſettled by will his eſtates on his aunt Mrs. Jane Crank during her life. And, after her deceaſe, deviſed them to the poſterity of his anceſtor Antony Abdy Eſq; namely to Sir *Antony-Thomas Abdy*, Bart. of Chobham in Surrey; and then to his brother the Rev. Stotherd Abdy. They are both married, but have no children. For want of their iſſue, the inheritance is to go to the ſon of the Rev. *Thomas Rutherforth* D. D. Archdeacon of Eſſex, who has married a ſiſter of Sir Antony-Thomas Abdy; though there is a younger *Brother* of the Abdy Family.

The manſion houſe of Albins is by ſome thought to have had Inigo Jones for its architect; but the Hon. Horace Walpole, in his Lives of the Painters, is of a contrary opinion. It was repaired by the laſt owner, Sir John Abdy, Bart. and very judiciouſly, he keeping in his repairs to the old taſte in which it is built.

(*y*) Præc. Vicecom. Eſſex. 11 Eliz. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 145. (*z*) Inquiſ. 21 Eliz. nu. 34.
(*a*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. Nov. 15. (*b*) Inquiſ. 16 Jaco. Sept. 17. (*c*) Inquiſ. 18 Jaco. Sept. 30.

[*A*] Arms of Abdy. Or, two cheveronels between 3 trefoils ſlipped, ſable: a creſcent for difference. See in the other Volume, p. 153.

KNOWLE,

otherwiſe *Knowle's-hill*, a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church, is a pleaſant ſpot in this pariſh, where Henry Spencer Biſhop of Norwich had a ſeat. One piece of ground, being a wood of 12 acres, is ſtill called Biſhop's-Moat, where is a moat, reported to have been paved with marble. Moſt of the lands belonging to this eſtate lie in Lamborn.

In Qu. Elizabeth's reign, it belonged to the Stonard family of Loughton.

Francis Stonard, who dyed 13 Septemb. 1604, and Lucy his wife, one of the daughters of Sir Clement Higham Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which dyed 14 Aug. 1596, are buried in the Chancel of this Church, with an epitaph. He held this meſſuage and 80 acres called Knolles-hill; alſo Foreſt-croft, of Richard Wiſeman Eſq; as of his maner of Battells-hall, in free ſocage; —— *Clement*, his ſon and heir, born in 1558, ſucceeded him (*d*). Beſides the above, he held in this pariſh, a meſſuage called Wrights *alias* Dallons, and 30 acres of land thereto belonging; and Shepherds croft: Two fields called Little Sawyers, and Little Stanes; two other fields called great and little Perry feilds, and Buſhie croft; and Black croft, Sedwyne, the Mote, and Mote grove, Barne-feilds, and Wheelers-ridden, all which laſt were parcel of Biſhop's Mote, in Lamborn, and this pariſh; and holden of the King. He dyed 23 Septemb. 1612. leaving by Mabel his wife daughter of Roger Harlakenden. —— *Francis Stonard*, or Stoner, his ſon and heir (*e*), who married Anne, or Jane, daughter of Edward Bacon of Codenham in Suffolk Eſq; *Amy* their daughter and heir, was married to *George Waldron* Eſq; and carried the eſtate to him. He departed this life 2 Septemb. 1690. She dyed Auguſt 24, 1712, aged eighty ſix; her epitaph ſtyles her the laſt ſurviving child of Francis Stonard of Knowles-Hill Eſq;

They had a ſon, named George, who was a ſtudent in Chriſt's College in Cambridge, but was cut off by death 15 May 1681, at the age of 17 years and 9 months (*f*) [*B*].

Sir *John Forteſcue Aland*, lord of the capital Maner in the neighbouring pariſh of Lamborn, having purchaſed this ſeat, made it the place of his reſidence: and by ſeveral improvements rendered it a delightful Place.

His Lordſhip founded a Free School here, near Bone-bridge, for teaching poor Children to read and write.

Mr. William Caldwell; and William Gregory, have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace and of equal width with the Chancel; tyled; but adjoyning to this laſt is a north Chapel, called Abdy's, being the burial place of that Family.

It was granted, as an appendage of the Maner, to St. Edmund's-Bury Monaſtery, as above related; and the Rectory continued in their gift till the ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. granted the Advowſon to John Maynard, with the Maner in 1540; but it ſeems to have been only for a term of years: For it reverted to, and hath been in the gift of, the Crown, ever ſince the year 1560. This Rectory hath a Glebe of thirty acres.

Stapleford-Abbot is rated to the land-tax at 1134 l. 0 s. 4 d.

Zach. Pearce,	Cl.	22 Decemb.	1719,	upon Symonds's d. . . .	The King.
Brampton Gurdon,	M. A.	17 March	1719-20,	upon Pearce's ceſſ. . . .	
Rice Williams,	Cl.	3 Novemb.	1724,	upon Gurdon's ceſſ. . . .	

23. STAPLEFORD-TANY,

received its diſtinguiſhing appellation of *Tany* from a conſiderable Family, of that ſurname, who had eſtates at Latton, Chicknal-St-James, Elmeſted, and other parts of this County.

Godric was poſſeſſed, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, of this Stapleford; which Suene of Eſſex, and his under-tenant Siric, held at the time of the Survey. And Robert, [moſt probably Gernon, who had an eſtate in the other Stapleford] held one hide here, given him by W. the Conqueror [*C*].

On account of its belonging to Suene Lord of Raley, it was holden afterwards of that Honor.

STAPLEFORD-TANY-HALL,

The manſion houſe of the capital maner in this Pariſh ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church.

In the reign of K. Henry II. and Richard I. *Richard Fitz-William* held eight knights fees of the foreſaid Honor (*g*); and this among the reſt.

William Fitz-Richard, or ſon of Richard, held two carucates of land in Stapleford, in 1260 (*h*).

(*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. Oct. 20. (*e*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. Dec. 8. (*f*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*g*) Liber ruber, fol. 21. (*h*) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III.

[*B*] Arms of Stonard. Azure; barry indented, or. a chief argent. Creſt. An horſe's head eraſed, argent.—— Arms of Waldron, Sable, a feſſe checky or & azure, between three bulls heads, caboſhed, argent. Creſt. A griffin, or dragon, ſaliant.

[*C*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Angra. Staplefort tenet Siricus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio & pro v hidis; & de his v hidis dedit ſuis x liberis hominibus liberè iv hidas, & i retinuit in dominio. Et poſtquam Rex advenit, dono Regis tenuit Robertus i hidam, & Suenus; Et filius ejus adjunxit iv hid' cum iſta poſt mortem patris ſui. Tunc in i hida nullus bordarius erat, & tunc in iv hid' vi bordarii. Modo ii villani, & xviii bordarii. Silva ccc porcis, xx acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x. Tunc in dominio i vacca, & xiii oves. Modo viii animalia, & xvii porci, cxviii oves, ii vaſa apium. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 47 b. Tit. 24.

Margery, his daughter and heir, was married to Sir *Richard de Tany*, and brought him this eſtate; which he held at the time of his deceaſe in 1270, or 1271 *(i)*. He was grandſon to Sir *Peter de Tany*, Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire, for the laſt half of the year 1236, for 1237, 1238, and part of 1239: and ſon of *John de Tany*, who gave the maner of Theydon Bois to Waltham-Abbey, to which act this Sir Richard was a witneſs. Sir *Richard* himſelf was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1260, and part of 1261; conſtituted Keeper of the Peace within the ſame in 1263; and Governor of Hadley Caſtle, in 1268 *(k)*. He obtained a licenſe to empark his wood of Stapleford, within the Foreſt (*l*). Departing this life as above in 1271, he was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Richard* (*m*). At the time of his deceaſe in 1296, he held this maner of the King, of the Honor of Reyle, by one knight's fee (*n*). —— *Roger*, or *Robert de Thany*, his ſucceſſor, held this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the ſaid Honor, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees. He dyed in 1301, and left —— *Laurence* his ſon and heir *(o)*, who dyed in 1317, poſſeſſed of this maner and advowſon. He had no iſſue though he was married [*D*]: whereupon his ſiſter

Margaret, inherited his eſtates (*p*). She was the wife of *John de Drokensford*; who, in her right, preſented to this Living in 1321; and had free warren in all her lands in Eſſex. We find him poſſeſſed alſo of *Weſt-Horndon* (*q*).—— *Thomas de Drokensford*, or Trekenesford, their ſon, dyed in 1361, leaving

Anne, his only daughter and heir then 4 years old (*r*). She was afterwards married to *Thomas*, ſon and heir of Sir *Thomas Mandeville* of Black-Notley. [See in the other Volume, p. 79. 123.] He preſented to this living in 1370, and 1373, being then a knight (*s*). His ſon —— Sir *Thomas Mandeville*, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Wauton, had Thomas, Joane, and Alice.——*Thomas* dyed, in Auguſt 1399, it ſeems, before his father [*E*]; under age and unmarried; and was ſucceeded, in this and other eſtates, by his two ſiſters and coheirs, *Joane*, and *Alice* (*t*).

Joane was married firſt to *John Barry*, and afterwards to William Pirton of Ipſwich. They had 20 l. a year out of this maner of Stapleford; 35s, 6 d. out of Eaſtwick maner, and the advowſon of that Church; and the maner of Elmſted. Her iſſue by J. Barry was John, and Joane. John the ſon dying without iſſue, Joane inherited, and was married to a Lombard named Frankanel, who had by her Raphael and Daniel. Raphael, after his father's death, would have entered upon the maner of Stapleford; but Clement Spice, great grandſon of Alice Mandeville, filed a bill in Chancery againſt him, wherein all this is recited (*u*).

Alice Mandeville, the other ſiſter and coheir, had this maner of Stapleford, with the advowſon of the Church; and the maners of Bromfield, Chatham-hall in Great Waltham, and Eaſtwick in Hertfordſhire. Her firſt huſband was *Helmingius*, or Elmyn, *Leget*, otherwiſe Legat, Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1401 and 1408, by whom ſhe had a ſon, *Thomas*, of whom we have no further account, than that he was 18 years old at the time of her deceaſe. [See in the other Volume, p. 75. 123.] Her ſecond huſband was *Richard Spice*, by whom ſhe had a ſon named Roger. She dyed in 1420 (*w*).——*Roger Spice*, her ſon, preſented to this living from 1431 to 1452. He dyed 11 March 1459, and lyes buried in Black-Notley Church [*F*]. —— *Clement Spice*, his ſon and heir, ſold this maner, and the advowſon of the Church, to

William Scott Eſq; By a deed of feoffment dated 18 May 1485, George Nevill Lord Bergavenny, Thomas Lord Ormond, Alured Cornburgh Eſq; Robert Fenne, Gent. &c. delivered and confirmed to *William Scott* ſenr. and Margery his wife during their lives, and to the longeſt liver of them, this maner of Stapleford Tany, without impeachment of waſte; and, after their deceaſe, to their eldeſt ſon John Scott ſen. and his heirs male; if he dyed without any, then to his next brother William; and if he did not leave any, then upon the ſame condition to the four other brothers, Edward, John the younger, George, and Hugh: remainder to Joane, wife of Robert Fenne, and Elizabeth Scott, daughters of the ſaid William Scott ſen. And if they ſhould dye without iſſue of their bodies, then to the right heirs of the ſaid William Scott the elder (*x*). This William, the purchaſer of this eſtate, dyed 3 November 1491, and Margery his wife 14 Octob. 1505, and are buried in this Church, with an epitaph. His ſucceſſors in this eſtate, were —— *John Scott* ſen. Eſq; —— *Thomas*, his ſecond ſon. ——*Walter*, who dyed 25 October 1550. —— *Roger*, his ſon, 9 Septemb. 1586.

(i) Inquiſ. 55 Hen. III. *(k)* Liſt of Sheriffs. Dr. Brady's Hiſt. of England, Vol. I. Appendix, p. 236, & Chauncey's Hiſt. of Hertfordſh. p. 188. (*l*) Pat. 49 Hen. III. rot. 133. *(m)* Inquiſ. 55 Hen. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 29 Edw. I. *(p)* Inquiſ. 11 Edw. II. *(q)* Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 556. & Foreſt Rolls, 17 Edw. II. rot. 53 dorſ. Inquiſ. 1 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. (*s*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. as above. (*t*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. *(u)* Penes C. Gray, Arm. *(w)* Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. *(x)* Ex MSS. W. Holman.

[*D*] His wife's name was Margaret. . . . After his deceaſe ſhe was married again to Sir Thomas de Weſton. Pedig.

[*E*] What makes me think he dyed before his father, is, that in the Inquiſition taken after his deceaſe he is called Thomas *the ſon and heir* of Sir Thomas Mandevill. Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV.

[*F*] Having peruſed ſome papers relating to this Family, I am thereby enabled to correct ſome miſtakes in the other Volume, p. 123, col. 2. It was *Richard Spice* that married Alice widow of Elmyn Legat. The time of his death is not mentioned in records. — *Roger Spice*, their ſon, dyed 11 March 1459, leaving — *Clement Spice* his ſon, who dyed in 1483.

——*George* eldeſt ſon of Roger, departed this life 3 February 1588, aged 29 years, leaving only two daughters coheirs, very young; Elizabeth, and Mary. [For a more particular account of the ancient Family of Scott, ſee above under Chigwell, p. 168.]

Elizabeth, the eldeſt of theſe two daughters, brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband, Sir *Edward Alleyn*, of Hatfeild Priory; with Oveſham-hall in Matching, and Little Lees-hall. [See in the other Volume, p. 99. 132.] He was High-Sheriff of this County in 1629, and 24 June the ſame year created a Baronet. By his ſaid wiſe Elizabeth he had iſſue Edmund; George; Robert; John, and Dorothea, which two laſt dyed unmarried, and two daughters more, Martha, wife of the Rev. Joſhua Blower, and Mary of Robert Clive Eſq; Sir Edward dyed in November 1638. His eldeſt ſon *Edmund* dyed before him, viz. 28 February 1633, leaving by Mary, daughter of Nicolas Miller of Wrotham in Kent Eſq; a ſon, Edmund, one year and two months old; and a daughter named Elizabeth, married firſt to John Robinſon, of Denſton-hall in Suffolk Eſq; afterwards to Sir William Jones, Kt. Attorney-general to K. Charles II.——Sir *Edmund Alleyn* ſucceeded his grandfather in title and eſtate; and married Frances, only daughter and heir of Thomas Gent of Moynes in Steple-Bumpſted Eſq; He had by her Edmund; and two daughters, Frances; and *Arabella*, which laſt was born 5 November 1655. Sir Edmund dyed 2 Novemb. 1656, and his Lady 15 January 1657. Their ſon Edmund, and daughter Frances, dyed young; ſo that

Arabella became the ſole and a very conſiderable heireſs. She was married *firſt* to *Francis Thompſon* of Hambleton in Yorkſhire Eſq; and had by him, William Thompſon Eſq; Her *ſecond* huſband was the Hon. Lord *George Howard*, eldeſt ſon of Henry Duke of Norfolk, by Jane Bickerton his ſecond wife. [See in the other Volume, p. 132.] This Arabella dyed 9 July 1746; but, thirty years before, namely in 1716, ſhe had ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Edward Smyth*, of Hill-Hall, Bart. from whom it hath deſcended to his grandſon —— Sir *Charles Smyth* Bart.

The Maner of SUTTONS,

ſeems to have been ſo named from its ſituation in the *ſouthern* part of this pariſh. The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile ſouth ſouth-eaſt from the Church, near Piſſingford-bridge.

This maner ſeems to have been taken from the capital one of Stapleford-hall. We find no mention of it till about the year 1474, when *Conſtance*, widow of Sir *John Stafford*, late Earl of Wiltſhire, is recorded to have held the maner of *Suttons* of Clement Spice, as of his maner of Stapleford Tany. *Edward* Earl of *Wiltſhire* was her ſon and heir (y) [G]. It was afterwards in the Luther family.

John Luther, who dyed in 1567, is ſtyled of Stapleforth Tawney, but he doth not appear to have had any eſtates here: what he poſſeſſed then lying in Stanford-Rivers, North-Weald, Lamborne, Stapleford-Abbot, Little Laver, and in Waltham Holy Croſs. His ſon——*Richard Luther*, of this pariſh Gent. dyed 5 May 1619, and is buried here, with an Epitaph.——*John Luther* alias *Hewitt*, of Suttons, married *Jane*, daughter of . . . *Winterflood*, and had by her —— *Thomas Luther*, that married *Catharine*, third daughter of Robert Bourne of Blake-Hall in Bobbingworth. They both lie buried here, with epitaphs. He dyed 27 Janu. 1648, aged 86: She 20 Auguſt 1639. They had one ſon named Thomas; and 3 daughters, Catharine, Mary, and Anne. The ſon——*Thomas Luther* Eſq; dyed 1 March 1694, aged 67; and *Ann* his Wife 2 Febru. 1682. She was daughter and heir of Luke Jackſon of London. They had 5 ſons, and 6 daughters. John, the eldeſt ſon, born 10 March 1662; Bourne, Thomas, Robert, and another Thomas, which four laſt dyed young. Five of the daughters alſo dyed young, and Anne, married to William Groſvenor of London, merchant, dyed 30 Janua. 1717-18, aged 66 years.——*John Luther* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Jane Luther, of Miles's, by whom he had ſix or ſeven ſons, and three daughters, moſt of which dyed young. Jane, the mother, dyed 26 September 1745. Only one of her ſons, and one daughter, arrived to any age.——*Thomas Luther* Eſq; the ſon, being unmarried, and dying before his mother, ſettled this eſtate on her during her life, and, after her deceaſe, on his ſiſter

Rebecca, and her heirs. She was married to *Florian Goebell* of Waltham-Stow Eſq; now deceaſed. Out of a numerous family, he left only one ſon,——*John Goebell* Eſq; ſtill ſingle; and a daughter, *Rebecca*, wife of Mr. *John Voguell*, Sugar-baker in London.

This eſtate was annexed, 15 April 1553, to the Dutchy of Lancaſter.

Mr. John Wood; John Laundy; James Collop; &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

It is rated to the land-tax at 868 l. 0 s. 6 d.

On Stapleford Common are 2 or 3 dwellings for poor people, but without endowment.

(y) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

(z) Sir Edward Byſhe's Viſitat. of Eſſex, 1664. fol. 17, and from the Epitaphs in this Church.

[G] This Conſtance was daughter and heir of Sir Henry Greene, of Draiton in Northamptonſhire, and the wife of Sir John Stafford, younger ſon of Humfrey Stafford Duke of Buckingham; created Earl of Wiltſhire 5 Janu. 1469. He dyed 8 March 1473, and ſhe 2 March 1474. Their ſon, Edward Earl of Wiltſhire dying without iſſue, Conſtance's inheritance fell to her aunt Iſabel, ſiſter and heir of Sir Henry Greene, wife of Richard Vere of Addington in Northamptonſhire. Milles's Catal. of Honor, p. 964.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace; but the Chancel hath a ſouth aiſle; all tyled. The Belfrey is of timber, with a ſpire ſhingled, in which are 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Stapleford-Tany-Hall (*a*): and is now in the gift of Sir Charles Smyth Bart. It has a valuable Glebe of 116 acres.

John Lloyd,	M. A.	15 March 1732,	upon Parkes's d. . . .	Sir Edward Smyth, Bart.
William Smyth,	B. L L.	9 Febru. 1754,	upon Lloyd's d. . . .	Sir Edward Smyth, Bart.

24. NAVESTOCK.

The name of this Pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Naſeſtoca, Naſſeſtoka, Neſſetochus, and Naſingſtoke, or Naſtoke; which name ſeems to be derived from the Saxon words Næꞅiᵹ, or Naꞅis; or, if the true and original name was Naſing, then it had the addition of ſtock, or ſtoke, to diſtinguiſh it from the other Naſing. Sꞇocce, denotes remains of felled timber. See the other Volume, p. 51.

K. Eadgar gave an eſtate in this pariſh to the Cathedral of St. Paul's in London [*H*]. The authenticity of this grant is queſtioned by Mr. Newcourt (*b*), on account of the erroneouſneſs of the date, and Odo, Archbiſhop of Canterbury's being ſet down as a witneſs. But as that Archbiſhop did not dye, according to the beſt authors (*c*), till 958, the year after K. Eadgar's acceſſion to the throne (*d*), it is neither impoſſible nor improbable that he ſhould be one of the Witneſſes to the King's Grant.

However, certain it is, that St. Paul's had lands in this Pariſh before the Conqueſt. They had been taken away and detained from it; but William the Conqueror reſtored them to the Church on his Coronation-day: Exempting them, as they were before, from all tribute and taxes, except the three uſual ones, for military expeditions, and for building and repairing caſtles, and bridges (*e*).

The perſons that poſſeſſed or detained them, were, Two Freemen, Houard, and Hulci, who held part of the Pariſh, for two Maners and five hides; Turſtin Ruffus held another part for one Maner, one hide, and 40 acres; Seven Freemen held two hides; and one Prieſt held half a hide: At the time of the general Survey they all belonged to the Canons of St. Paul's [*I*].

In the time of K. Henry I. this Maner was taxed or rated for eight hides; paid to the Sheriff half a mark; to the bailiff of the Hundred 8 s. for Ward-penny 20 d. and for every maſter of a family that uſed huſbandry one penny.

K. Edward II. granted to it, among other Maners of the Cathedral, this immunity or privilege, That the Purveyors ſhould not take corn within its precincts for the King's houſhold (*f*).

At the Reformation, K. Henry VIII. took this eſtate from the Church, under the form of an exchange, in the year 1544. What he gave in lieu of it, doth not appear. After having continued in the Crown till 1553, Qu. Mary I. granted not only the Maner of Naveſtocke, but alſo the Rectory, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to

Sir *Edward Waldgrave*, and his heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 50th part of a knight's fee (*g*).

The very ancient Family of Waldegrave, derive their name from the German word Wald, power, authority, and ᵹeꞃeꝼa, now contracted into Grave, i. e. governor, ſtill uſed in landgrave &c. qua. the Chief Governor.

They are ſaid to have flouriſhed in this Kingdom before the Conqueſt, and to have been originally ſeated in Northamptonſhire, where they gave name to the pariſh of Waldegrave. John de Waldegrave, it is reported (*h*), loſt his lands upon the Conqueror's invaſion, but having an only daughter, and meeting with a name ſake of his in William's ſervice, that was come out of Germany; upon conferring together, they found they were related, And the German promiſed the other to obtain a reſtitution of his lands, and a pardon from the Conqueror, if he would

---

(*a*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 556. The firſt patron ſet down there, is by miſtake printed Brokenesford, inſtead of Drokensford.

(*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 432. The date of the Charter, as printed in Dugdale's Hiſtory of St. Paul's, Appendix, p. 11. is 867, whereas Eadgar did not begin his reign till 957.

(*c*) Simeon Dunelm. col. 863. R. Hoveden, edit. 1596, fol. 244. a. Chron. Mailros, p. 149.

(*d*) Vide Chronicon Saxonic. p. 116, 117. It places Eadgar's acceſſion in 957, and Odo's death in 961.

(*e*) Newcourt, ibid.

(*f*) Regiſtr. Dec. & Capit. lib. B. 26. and Hiſtory of St. Paul's, edit. 1716. p. 19.

(*g*) Lett. pat. 1 Mar.

(*h*) See Weever's Funer. Monum. p. 757, 758.

[*H*] In Eadgar's grant, this eſtate is called. . . . xv manſiones in loco qui vocatur Naſingſtocka; . . . and in the re-grant and confirmation of William the Conqueror, it is called . . . xv caſſatas ad Naſtoke—i. e. fifteen manſions, with ſo many plough lands. For Caſſata commonly denotes a Houſe, with land ſufficient to maintain a Family.

[*I*] Terra Canonicorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Angra. Naſeſtocam tenuere ii liberi homines, Houardus et Ulci, pro ii maneriis, & pro v hidis xx acr' minus, modo habet Sanctus Paulus pro totidem poſtquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & dicunt ſe habuiſſe ex dono Regis. Semper xii villani, & xi bordarii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo ii. Semper iv carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Silva dc porcis. xliv acre prati. Semper xiii animalia, ii runcini, cxvi oves, & xxiv porci, xxiv capre, iv vaſa apium. Semper valuit x libras.

Aliam Neſſetocham tenuit Turſtinus Ruffus pro manerio & pro i hida & xl acris; modo Sanctus Paulus invaſit, & eſt cum alia terra, & tenent pro tantumdem. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Semper ii carucate. Silva c porcis. Semper valuit xxx ſolidos.

In eadem villa tenuere vii liberi homines ii hidas, quas tenet Sanctus Paulus ſimiliter. Et modo in iſta terra xii homines; modo iii bordarii, iv carucate. Silva ccx porcis, vii acre prati. Semper valuit xl ſolidos.

In Naſſeſtoka tenet i Preſbiter dimidium hide, & xx acras: ſed Hundredus fert teſtimonium quod eſt Sancti Pauli. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Semper valuit x ſolidos. Modo eſt in manu Regis. Liber Domeſd. fol. 13. a. Tit. 5.

give him his daughter in marriage. It was accordingly performed. The Pardon, and regrant of the lands, in old French, with K. William's Seal, remained in the poſſeſſion of the lords of this Maner in the year 1612. John de Waldegrave was ſucceeded by——*Warin*, who married . . . Riſton, and had by her——*John*, Sheriff of London in 1205. By his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Haſtings, he had——*Walter*, that married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Nevill.——Sir *Richard*, his ſon and heir, was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln in 1339. By Agnes Daubeney his wife he had——Sir *Richard Waldegrave*, who married Joane, daughter and heir of . . . Silveſter of Bures-St. Mary's in Suffolk; and had with her the eſtate at Smalbridge, where his poſterity remained ſeated for many generations. He was one of the knights that ſerved in Parliament for that County in 1376, and in moſt of the Parliaments of K. Richard II. and Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in 1382. His wife dyed 10 July 1397, and he himſelf 2 May 1401, and were both buried in Bures Church.——Sir *Richard*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, departed this life in 1434; but his wife, Jane, daughter and heir of Thomas Montchenſy of Edwardſton, ſurvived him till 1450. —— Sir *William*, their ſon, by Joane daughter of William Doreward of Bocking Eſq; had two ſons, Richard who dyed in 1439, without iſſue; and —— *Thomas*. This latter was in the battle of Towton, and knighted by K. Edward IV. the ſame day 29 March 1461. He married Elizabeth eldeſt daughter and coheir of Sir John Tray, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and departed this life in 1500, leaving three ſons, William, Edward, and Richard. —— *William*, the eldeſt ſon, of Smalbridge, departed this life, 30 January 1526. By Margery his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Codham hall in Wetherſfield, he had —— *George*, born in 1483, that had *Wormingford* among other eſtates. [See in the other Volume, p. 231.] William; and Antony, of *Ferriers* in Bures, from a younger branch of which ſprung the Waldegraves of *Ilford*. George Waldegrave Eſq; ſurvived his father William but two years, departing this life in 1528; and left three ſons, William, of Smalbridge; George, of *Higham*, or *Hitcham*, in Suffolk; and Edward, of *Lawford*, in this County. For a further account of the ſeveral Branches of this Family we ſhall beg leave to refer to the Peerages; and return to

Edward, ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Waldegrave above-mentioned, from whom is deſcended the noble Family ſeated at Naveſtock. He married Elizabeth, Iſabell, or Mabell, daughter and coheir of John Cheney of Pindehoo in Devonſhire, by whom he had John, and two daughters. Departing this life in 1506, he was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *John Waldegrave* Eſq; His wife was Lora, daughter of Sir John Rocheſter, and ſiſter of Sir Robert Rocheſter. He dyed 6 October 1514, leaving three ſons, Edward, Robert, and John. The eldeſt ſon and heir——*Edward Waldegrave* Eſq; had a grant of Borley-hall in this County, and of the maner and rectory of Weſt Haddon in Northamptonſhire. He was an officer in the houſhold of the Princeſs Mary, and incurred the diſpleaſure of K. Henry VIII. and was impriſoned in the Tower, for refuſing to forbid the celebration of the maſs in her houſehold, then at Copped-hall. But, upon her acceſſion to the Crown, ſhe rewarded him, by granting him the maners of Chewton in Somerſetſhire, and of Hever-Cobham in Kent. Moreover, ſhe conſtituted him Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, Lieutenant of Waltham Foreſt, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter, &c. Upon Qu. Mary's death, he was diveſted of his employments, and committed to the Tower, where he dyed 1 Septemb. 1561, aged 44 years [*K*]. By Frances his wife, daughter of Sir Edward Nevill, he had, *Charles*; Nicolas, ſeated at Borley: and 3 daughters, Mary, married to John Lord Petre; Catharine, to John Gawen of Devonſhire; and Magdalen to John Southcot, of Witham, Eſquires. His widow did not dye till 8 October 1599, in the 80th year of her age. —— *Charles Waldegrave* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was of Staining-hall in Norfolk, and of Chewton in Somerſetſhire: and having married Jeronyma daughter of Sir Henry Jerningham of Coſſey-hall in Norfolk, Maſter of the Horſe to Qu. Mary I. left Edward; and two daughters, Frances, and Magdalen.——*Edward Waldegrave* Eſq; the ſon and heir, received the honor of knighthood 19 July 1607. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, though ſeventy years of age, he zealouſly engaged in the ſervice of K. Charles I. and ſo worthily behaved, that his Majeſty conferred on him the dignity of a Baronet 1 Auguſt 1643. He continued ſteady in his loyalty to the laſt, although he loſt two of his ſons, and ſuffered in his eſtate to the value of 50,000 l. We do not find the time of his death. By his Lady, Elianor, daughter of Sir Thomas Lovel of Harling in Norfolk, who dyed 12 Septemb. 1604, he had —— Sir *Henry Waldegrave*, his ſon and heir. He was twice married; *firſt*, to Anne, daughter of Edward Paſton Eſq; by whom he had 7 ſons and 4 daughters: *ſecondly*, to Catharine, daughter of Richard Bacon, Gent. and had by her 6 ſons and 6 daughters. He dyed 10 October 1658, aged 60. His eldeſt ſon and heir——Sir *Charles Waldegrave* Bart. by Helen daughter of Sir Francis Englefield of Berkſhire, Bart. had two ſons, Henry, and Charles.—— Sir *Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, was created Baron Waldegrave, of Chewton, 20 Janu. 1685. But on the Revolution withdrawing into France, he dyed at Paris in 1689. His Lady was Henrietta, natural daughter of K. James II. by Mrs. Arabella Churchill, ſiſter of John Duke of

---

[*K*] He held this maner of Naveſtock of the Queen in capite, by the 50th part of a knight's fee, then of the yearly value of 27 l. 8 s. 10 d. Alſo the maner of Aplehall, or Mole-hall, in Debden; and the maner of Borley. Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. See in the other Volume, p. 563. 318.

Marlborough, and by her, who dyed 3 April 1730, he had *James*; Henry, who dyed unmarried; and Arabella.——*James* Lord *Waldegrave*, the eldeſt ſon, was advanced to the titles of Viſcount Chewton, and Earl Waldegrave 13 September 1729. His Lordſhip was appointed, 26 May 1727, Embaſſador extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of Germany; and continued in the ſame honorable ſtation to the Court of France from 7 Auguſt 1730 to 1740. Departing this life 11 April 1741, he was buried in this Church. His Lordſhip married, in 1714, Mary ſecond daughter of Sir John Webb of Hatherop in Glouceſterſhire Bart. by whom he had, James, born 14 March 1714-15. John born 17 January 1715-16, dyed the ſame day; John, born 28 April 1718, and Henrietta.——*James* Earl *Waldegrave*, the eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, was appointed in 1752, Governor to his moſt excellent Majeſty: but dyed of the ſmall pox 8 April 1763. Leaving only two daughters, by his Lady, Maria, ſecond daughter of Sir Edward Walpole K. B. he was ſucceeded in titles and eſtates by his brother the Rt. Hon. ——*John* Earl *Waldegrave*. He is married to Lady Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John Earl Gower, by whom he hath ſeveral children. For a more particular account of this noble Family we beg leave to refer to the Peerages.

Naveſtock-hall ſtands a little way north from the Church.

From this capital Maner of Naveſtock have ariſen ſome ſubordinate ones, called Boys-hall, Loſt-hall, and Slades.

BOYS-HALL,

ſtands a mile eaſt from the Church.

The firſt mention we find of this maner was in the reign of K. Henry VII.

Andrew Prior, who dyed 1 June 1507, held this maner called Boys with appertenances, of the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's London, as of their Prebend of Naviſtock, by fealty and yearly rent of 17 s.——*John* was his ſon and heir aged 14 years *(i)*. See under Kelvedon-hatch; and under Roding Morell, in the other Volume, p. 471.

John Preſt Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 30 Auguſt 1546, held the maners of Boyſe, and Miles, and 4 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 100 s. rent in Naveſtocke, Kelwedon, Chepyng and High Onger, and Stanford Rivers, of the King, as of his maner or Prebend of Naveſtocke, parcel of the Deanery of St. Paul's Cathedral.——*Frances* was his daughter and heir, then 4 years old *(k)*.

In Michaelmaſs term 1564, *William Bradbourne*, and *Frances* his wife, I preſume daughter of Preſt, levied a fine of both theſe Maners, to *William Tuſſer*, and *Charles Belfield*. And in 1565, Tuſſer and Belfield, conveyed by Indenture the maner of Boys-hall to

John Greene Eſq; He was deſcended from the ancient family of the Greenes, of Green's Norton in Northamptonſhire.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, had, ſeveral children, among the reſt John, and Robert [*L*].——*John Greene* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was one of the Judges of the Sheriff's Court in London 37 years, and created Serjeant at law 19 May 1640. He dyed 17 May 1653, aged 74; and Anne his wife, daughter of James Blanchard, 21 July 1641. They had two ſons, John, and James; and four daughters.——*John Greene* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, educated at St. John's College Cambridge, and of Lincolns-inn, was choſen Recorder of London in March 1658-9, and dyed in the November following. By Mary his wife, daughter of Philip Jermin Eſq; one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench, he had his ſon——*John Greene* Eſq; born 6 March 1643, who was created Serjeant at law 1 October 1700, and dyed 12 December 1725, aged 81.——*John Greene* Eſq; his ſon and heir, was educated at St. John's College in Cambridge, as his great, great grand-father, and the reſt of his anceſtors, had been, and was alſo of Lincoln's-inn. He dyed 14 Jan. 1752; leaving his eſtate to his Kinſman Maurice Greene, Doctor of Muſick [*M*].

After his deceaſe, this eſtate was purchaſed by the Right Honorable Earl *Waldegrave*.

LOST-HALL,

is called another Maner in this pariſh.

John Sedley, who dyed 12 Auguſt 1581, held it of

Frances Pawlett, widow, as of her maner of Naveſtocke, in ſocage, by fealty and rent of 20 s. *per annum*. Alſo 2 meſſuages, and 2 granaries, 2 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 36 of paſture, and 20 acr. of furze and heath, in this pariſh, by the yearly rent of 17 s.——*William Sedley* was his ſon and heir (*l*). It was purchaſed, in 1654, of Sir *William Sedley* Bart. of Northfleet in Kent, by

John Greene Eſq; and hath paſſed as the former to the Rt. Honorable Earl *Waldegrave*.

SLADES,

is alſo ſtyled a Maner in this pariſh.

The earlieſt account we have of it, is in 1525. *Henry Torrell* Eſq; who dyed 7 January 1525, held it of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, as of their maner of Naveſtocke. And——*Humfrey*, his ſon, held it at the time of his deceaſe 12 Septemb. 1544, of the King, in

---

(i) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. June 26.

(k) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI.

(l) Inquiſ. 24 Eliz.

[*L*] This Robert, by Frideſwide his wife, had ſeveral ſons; His ſeventh ſon, John, citizen and grocer of London, who dyed 3 Septemb. 1625, unmarried, was a benefactor to this pariſh. Epitaph.

[*M*] Arms of Greene. Azure, a ſtag trippant, or. Creſt. On a wreath a ſtag's head couped, or.

whoſe hands the maner of Naveſtock then was. He left one daughter —— *Anne (m)*. [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 478.]

It belonged afterwards to the *Howland* family of Stone-hall in Little Canfield: [See in the other Volume, p. 464.] and now to the Right Hon. Earl *Waldegrave*, who has the beſt and chief part of this pariſh.

This Eſtate conſiſts of two farms, but is not at preſent reckoned a Maner.

Mr. William Bowyer; Henry Mott; John Clark; William Pinckney; Thomas Livingſtone; George Hills; John Morris; George Rumbold, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Donations.

In 1365, John Barnet, biſhop of Bath and Wells, who had been a Canon reſidentiary of St. Paul's, and Archdeacon of London, granted to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, a water-mill, 76 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 9 of paſture, 8 of wood, and 43s. rent in this pariſh; for finding a Lamp to burn every night before the image of the Virgin Mary in that Cathedral, &c. (*n*).

John Greene, citizen and grocer of London, ſeventh ſon of Robert Greene of this pariſh, who dyed unmarried 3 September 1625, bequeathed by will to the Poor of this pariſh for ever, certain copyhold lands and tenements held of the maner of Naveſtock; and ſeventy pounds in money, to be employed to buy freehold lands for the further relief of the ſaid poor for ever: He alſo deviſed the ſurplus of his eſtate, after the payment of his debts &c. to be divided amongſt the poor of this pariſh, at the diſcretion of his executors (*o*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Thomas, is pretty large, and conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle. The Belfrey is of timber, with a wooden ſpire.

The great Tithes of this pariſh were appropriated to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and a Vicarage was inſtituted, which continued in their collation till 1544, when K. Henry VIII. took both Maner and Church from St. Paul's. Qu. Mary granted them both to Sir Edward Waldegrave in 1553, as we have ſeen above.

However, the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction remained in the Dean and Chapter, who are Ordinaries of this place, and give inſtitution and induction to the Vicarage.

John Barnet, Biſhop of Bath and Wells above-mentioned, granted to the Vicar of this Church, and to his ſucceſſors, nine acres of arable land, two acres and one rood of meadow, and 12d. yearly rent, in this pariſh.

John Furman, Vicar, dyed 26 Auguſt 1512.

This Rectory, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, were given, with other Poſſeſſions, to the Preſident, Fellows and Scholars, of Trinity College Oxford, by their Founder Sir Thomas Pope, in December 1555. Newcourt recites part of an Inſtrument, by which it may ſeem that Sir Edward Waldegrave gave the premiſſes to the College (*p*). The truth is, as we are informed by one of the Fellows of that College, their Founder, purchaſed, or acquired by exchange the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, of the ſaid Sir Edward, granting him at the ſame time a commiſſion to convey them to the College: And hence aroſe this Appearance of a Donation to the College from Sir Edward Waldegrave. In a Schedule of the Maners, Lands, &c. ſettled on the ſaid College by the Founder, and ſigned by Him, this Rectory and Advowſon are recited as parcel of his Endowment: and his original Grant of the ſame now remains in the College. Some years ago the Vicarage was amply endowed by the College on theſe Conditions: The Vicar, for the time being, is the Leſſee for the Great Tythes, paying to the College a ſmall Quit-rent, and a fine certain of 60l. *per annum*. The firſt Preſentation made by the College to the Vicarage is dated 8 May 1556, in their founder's life-time, when they preſented William Biſhop, upon Richard Goſteloo's reſignation. After him no Preſentation occurs in their Regiſter, although they certainly preſented, till Auguſt in the year 1615, when, Robert Avis B. D. Fellow was preſented on the death of John Wood who was admitted Fellow in 1581. Afterwards to the Reſtoration, they preſented,

Richard Combes,	M. A.	3 Novemb. 1619,	upon Avis's d. . . .	Trinity-College, Oxon.
Richard Brooke,	B. D.	10 June 1628,	upon Combes's d. . . .	
Samuel Fiſher,	B. D.	8 July 1629,	upon Brooke's ceſſ. . . .	
John Pettifer,	M. A.	3 Septemb. 1660,	on the reſignation or removal of Malachi Harris, who was never Fellow, and had undoubtedly been put in during the times of confuſion [*N*].	

Other Vicars ſince.——Samuel Lord. ——Bayly. ——Ball. ——Chapman, D. D. Dec. 1763.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1703l. 3s. 0d.

On Naveſtock Common there is an old Entrenchment; and near it runs a high bank with a ditch on each ſide.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VIII. March 9. & Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. Jan. 9.

(*n*) Dugdale's Hiſt of St. Paul's, p. 20.

(*o*) Epitaph in this Church.

(*p*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 433.

[*N*] William Biſhop was preſented to the Biſhop of London for inſtitution; but all the reſt to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

25. KELVEDON-HATCH.

There are two Pariſhes named Kelvedon in the County of Eſſex.

This, we are now entering upon, has the addition of Hatch, i. e. a low Gate towards the Foreſt; to diſtinguiſh it from the other Kelvedon or Eaſterford, in the Hundred of Witham. For the derivation of the name we beg leave to refer to the other Volume, p. 150.

In the Saxons time, the lands in this pariſh belonged to Ailric; Algar, a freeman; and Leueua. After the Conqueſt, St. Peter's at Weſtminſter held one maner and two hides here; Odo biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Herbert's nephew, half a hide and 20 acres; and Hamo Dapifer, and his under-tenant Ralph, one hide, and 45 acres, and one maner [O].

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into the two Maners,
1. . . . of Germins, or Jermayns;
2. . . . of Miles's.

Ailric, or Agelric, gave his part of the Pariſh to St. Peter's; which grant was confirmed by Edward the Confeſſor (q).

The Abbot and Monks continued Lords paramount of this Maner till after the year 1532.

As far as we can find, either part of it, or the whole, was what bore afterwards the name of

The Maner of GERMINS, or JERMAYNS.

The Rectory was appendent to this Maner; and by the Preſentations we can trace out the owners of the eſtate. Now, the Advowſon in 1372 was in Sir *Roger de Kirketon*, and others.

John de Hagh; *Thomas de Hagh*; *Richard Haw*; and *John Haw*; Eſquires, preſented from 1383 to 1457.

Next the Bollis, *Bolles*, or *Bowle*, family from 1464 to 1511.

John Wright, Gent. preſented in 1547 (r), and his deſcendents enjoy the eſtate to this day.

Richard Bolles Eſq; who dyed 15 June 1521, held this maner of Kelwedon of the Abbot of St. Peter's Weſtminſter, by fealty. So did his ſon——*John Bolles* Eſq; who dyed 9 February 1532, leaving——*Richard* his ſon and heir, 24 years old (s).

About 1444, *Henry Chadirton*, held a maner called Germaynes, and certain lands and tenements in Keluedon and Naveſtoke, of Richard Hawe, by the rent of 6d.——*Henry Chadirton* was his ſon and heir (t).

Henry Torrell Eſq; mentioned under the foregoing pariſh of Naveſtock, held, in 1524, this maner of Germins with appertenances in Kellowdon, of John Bolles Eſq; as of his maner of Kellowden. His ſon——Humfrey Torrell Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 12 Septemb. 1544, held the ſame of

John Wright Eſq; as of his maner of Kellowdon-Hatch (u). So that the Wright Family became poſſeſſed of the capital maner in this pariſh between the years 1524 and 1544.

John Wright Eſq; lies buried in this Church with an epitaph, together with Olive his wife. He dyed 5 October 1551. —— *John*, his ſon, departed this life 10 October 1563. By his wife Joane . . . he had —— *John* his ſon and heir, who held this maner of Kelvedon, with its rights members and appertenances, of Robert Lord Riche, as of the Wardſtaffe, by 8 d. rent *per annum*; and by the ſervice of finding two men to watch with the Wardſtaffe, in lieu of all other ſervices. He had alſo the maner of White Notley, and the Advowſon of Upmynſter Church &c. He dyed 25 May 1608, leaving——*John Wright* his ſon, aged 21 years (w); who married Anne one of the daughters of Sir Edward Suliard of Flemyngs in Runwell in this County; and had by her 3 ſons and 4 daughters. She dyed in childbed 28 November 1617, and he himſelf 4 March 1661. —— *John Wright* Eſq; their eldeſt ſon and heir, departed this life 31 May 1656, aged 46; and Frances his wife, eldeſt daughter of Philip Waldegrave of Borley in this County Eſq; 25 December 1658, in the 44th year of her age. They had two ſons, John, and Philip; and one daughter, Frances. —— *John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Philippa, daughter, of William Fitz Williams of Glixby in Lincolnſhire Eſq; and had by her 5 ſons, and 4 daughters. She dyed 16 May 1687, and he himſelf 2 October 1691 (x).——*John Wright* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, by Eugenia his wife, daughter of Charles Trinder Eſq; had ——*John* his ſon and heir, who dyed 3 December 1751, leaving by Miſs Smyth, alias Carrington, of Warwickſhire,——*John Wright* Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor of this eſtate [P].

(q) Monaſt. Vol. I. p. 61. (r) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 351, 352. (s) Inquiſ. 13 & 25 Hen. VIII. (t) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VI. (u) Inquiſ. 17 & 36 Hen. VIII. (w) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. July 16. (x) From Epitaphs in this Church.

[O] Terra Sancti Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Angra. Keluendunam tenuit Ailricus T. R. E, pro manerio & ii hidis, modo Sanctus Petrus. Semper i villanus. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Semper ii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva cc porcis, xvi acre prati, modo i molendinum. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo lx. Hic ſuperdictus Ailricus abiit in navale prelium contra Willielmum Regem, & quando rediit cecidit in infirmitate, tunc dedit Sancto Petro iſtud Manerium, ſed nullus hominum ex Comitatu ſcit hoc niſi unus; & hucuſque tenuit Sanctus Petrus tali modo hoc manerium; & neque Breve neque famulum Regis ex parte habuerunt poſtquam Rex venit in iſtam Terram. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 14 b. Tit. 6.

Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis. Hund' de Angra. Kalendunam tenet Nepos Herberti de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Algarus Liber Homo pro dimidio hide & xx acris. Semper iv bordarii & i carucata. Silva lx porcis. vii acre & dimidium prati. i animal, v porci, xlvii oves. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24 a. Tit. 18.

[P] Arms of Wright. Azure, 2 barrs argent, in chief a leopard's face, or.

Kelvedon-hall ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

MILES'S,

another Maner in this pariſh, is ſuppoſed to be what belonged to Leueua in the Saxons time, and to Hamo Dapifer after the Conqueſt [Q].

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile north from the Church.

Of this Maner no mention occurrs in records, at leaſt by the preſent name, till the latter end of K. Henry the Seventh's reign. Then, *Andrew Prior*, who dyed 1 June 1507, is recorded to have held a maner called *Milles* with appertenances in Keledone, and the maner called Boys in Naviſtocke of the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's in London, as of their Prebend of Naviſtock, by fealty, and yearly rent of 17 s.—— *John* was his ſon (*y*).

John Preſt Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 30 Auguſt 1546, held the maners of *Miles*, and Boyſe, with appertenances, and 4 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 100 s. rent, in Kelwedon, Naveſtocke &c. He left only one daughter named —— *Frances* (*z*). [See above, under Naveſtock, p. 182.]

Alice, wife of *Robert Blackwall* Eſq; to whom ſhe had been remarried after the death of her huſband John Preſt; held the maners of Miles and Boyſe, and 300 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, in Keldon &c. of Sir Edward Waldgrave, as of his maner of Naveſtocke, by the rent of 17 s. She dyed 13 July 1561 [*R*], leaving—— *Frances Blackwall*, her only daughter and heir, 20 years old (*a*). [See in the other Volume, p. 471.]

This eſtate was next in *Richard*, and *Antony Luther*, Eſqres. who, as we learn from their epitaph, were 'ſo truely loveing brothers, that 'they lived neare fortie years joynt houſe-'keepers together at Miles without anie accompt 'betwixt them.' They dyed in 1627.

The firſt time we find that Family mentioned in this County, is about the latter end of K. Henry VIIIth's reign, when *William Luter* [for ſo was the name then written] had a Leaſe from the Crown of the Maner of Albins [*S*] in Stapleford-Abbot. [See above, p. 176.]

They were firſt ſettled at Stapleford-Tawny. *John Luter*, of that pariſh, who dyed 10 January 1566, had eſtates in Stanford-Rivers, North-Weld, Lamborne, Stapleford-Abbot, Little Laver, and Waltham Holy-Croſs [*T*].—— *Richard Luter*, his ſon and heir was then 9 years old (*b*).——*John Luther* dyed 15 October 1611, poſſeſſed of a capital meſſuage, and divers eſtates in Stapleford-Abbots, Lamborne, Theydon-Mount, Fobbing, and Coringham. [See above, p. 180.]

Richard Luther was his brother and heir (*c*). This Richard dyed 8 February 1638-9. He is the firſt who is recorded to have been ſeized, in his demeſne as of fee, of the Maner of *Miles* with appertenances, in Kelvedon-Hatche, Chipping and High-Onger, and Stanford-Rivers; and of the maner of Kemis, or Camoys-hall, in Morell Rothinge; and lands in Little Warley; and the maner of Weſthedilthorpe, in Lincolnſhire.——*Antony*, his ſon and heir, was then of full age (*d*). He had three wives, 1. Jane, eldeſt daughter of Gilbert Armſtrong Eſq; that dyed 8 January 1640. 2. Bridget, daughter of John Sadler of Wiltſhire Eſq; She dyed 28 Septemb. 1649. 3. Anne . . . who dyed 16 October 1680. By the two laſt he had no children; but by the firſt he had 5 ſons, and 5 daughters. Gilbert, one of the ſons dyed in 1664, aged 23 years, and Antony 28 Septemb. 1692. Their father departed this life in 1665, in the 77th year of his age, and was buried in this Church with an epitaph. —— *Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, had——*Richard*; who by Mary daughter of Edward Meade of Berden had——*Richard*, that married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Ridge, Alderman of London. ——*Edward Luther* Eſq; his ſon and heir, was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1701, and married Sarah, daughter of Thomas D'autrey of Doddinghurſt-Place Eſq; by whom he had——*Richard Luther* Eſq; ſtill living, who upon the death of his uncle William Dawtrey Eſq; without iſſue, had a great acceſſion both of real and perſonal eſtates. By his wife, Charlotte, daughter of

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. June 26. (*z*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 64. (*a*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 141. (*b*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. Apr. 6. & Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. June 6. (*c*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. ex parva Baga. (*d*) Inquiſ. 15 Caro. ex parva Baga.

[Q] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Kalendunam tenet Radulfus de Hamone, quod tenuit Leueua pro i hida, & XLV acris, & i manerio. Et Hamo dicit ſe habere iſtam terram in ſuo feudo. Tunc ii villani, modo i. Tunc ii bordarii, modo VII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva XX porcis, XVII acre prati. Tunc valuit XXX ſolidos, et quando recepit XX, modo XXXV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 56 a. Tit. 28.

[*R*] In the other Volume, p. 471. the time of her death is ſet down 8 Septemb. by miſtake.

[*S*] Dimiſs' cuidam Willmo Luter per Indent' gerent' dat' ſexto die Decembr' Anno metuendiſſimi Henrici Octavi nuper R'Anglie triceſimo ſeptimo pro termino viginti & unius annorum plenar' complend' Redd' inde per ann' XIII l. Book of Chantries in the Britiſh Muſæum.

[*T*] The particulars of them, were,—In *Stanford-Rivers*, a meſſuage called Lanes, holden of the maner of Tracyes; 66 acres of arable &c. called Lanes, of the maner of Stanford-hall.—In *North-Weld*, Great Houſe, and 13 acres of land, of the maner of North-Weld, and Black-Croft 4 acres, of the maner of Markeſhall there.—In *Lamborne*, a tenement, and 50 acres of land, called Hunts, and Piggs *alias* Plummes; a tenement, and 40 acres, called Gomans and Slades; a tenement, and 20 acres called Nutts; all of the maner of Lamborne-hall: and Scripps, 5 acres, of Thomas Hale, Gent.—In *Stapleford-Abbots*, a meſſuage, and 50 acres of land, called Proves; a wind mill, and Stace-down, 16 acres; of the maner of Battells-hall. — In *Little Laver*, a meſſuage called Hulgrene, and 70 acres of land, of the maner of Matching Green. — And 80 acres of paſture, called Moores, in Waltham Holy-Croſs. Inquiſ. 10 Eliz.

Hugh Chamberlen M. D. he hath his ſon heir ——*John Luther* Eſq; one of the Repreſentatives in Parliament for this County; to whom he gave up this family eſtate &c. upon his marriage with Miſs Levina Bennett. [See above, p. 129.] He hath had two children by her, but they are both dead. Before Mr. R. Luther gave up this eſtate to his ſon, he had much enlarged and beautified the Houſe, &c. [*U*].

Bryces is a good old houſe in this pariſh, above a mile South-eaſt from the Church, near Naveſtock Common. It was built by, and took its name from, Thomas Bryce, citizen, and mercer of London, about 1498. He remained poſſeſſed of it till 1515, when he ſold it to Sir John Allen, Alderman of London; who, in 1528, alienated it to John Catchmaid; and the latter aſſigned it to Edward Northey, Gent. Attorney at Law. About the year 1548, Northey conveyed it to Richard Pettus, of an ancient family in Norfolk; whoſe daughter, or grandaughter, Elizabeth, was married to Sir Francis Jones, Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1620. His daughter Mary Jones was married to Ralph Pettus, ſon of William brother of Sir John Pettus, Bart. and brought him 6000 l. a large fortune in thoſe days. Ralph being a great Royaliſt during the civil wars in the laſt century, and ſequeſtred for 800 l. was obliged, for raiſing that ſum, to mortgage this eſtate; which he could never redeem. It has been for ſome time in the Glaſcok family, concerning which ſee in the other Volume, p. 456.——Robert Glaſcock of this place, Gent. married Mary Hawker of Great Badow, by whom he had, Robert, and Anne. See under Bobbingworth.

John, and Willis, King; Rice Evans, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Waltham-Abbey had lands here called Pryors land; which, after the ſuppreſſion, belonged to Philip Lentall, and John Ballard (*e*).

In 1356, John Peghbrigg had a Park in Kelvedon [*W*].

The Church, dedicated to St. Nicolas, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle the whole tyled.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the capital Maner of Kelvedon-Hatch; and in the gift of Sir Roger de Kirketon, and the other Patrons mentioned above; now of John Wright Eſq; or his aſſigns [*X*].

Joſhua Long,		1	April	1659,	vacant by lapſe.	Richard Cromwell, P. (*f*).
Charles Wragg,	M. A.	8	July	1731,	upon Weſtwood's d. . . .	Tho: Binckes, Gent.
Nicolas Griffinhoeff,	M. A.	22	Septemb.	1758,	upon Wragg's d. . . .	
John Cookſon,	M. A.	27	March	1760,	. . . .	Univ. of Cambridge.

26. STONDON, or STANDON, MARCI,

was ſo named becauſe it ſtands on a *Stony*, or gravelly, *hill*. And the addition of *Marci*, came from its ancient Lords the Mark, or Merks, Family; which had ſeveral eſtates hereabouts. For Serlo de Marcy held four fees belonging to the Honor and Caſtle of Aungre: and Ralph de Marcy two knights fees (*g*). They had alſo conſiderable eſtates in ſeveral other parts of this County [*Y*]. As for Maſſy it is viſibly a corruption from the word Marci.

This place is not mentioned in Domeſday-book, and therefore was then included in ſome neighbouring Pariſh; none ſo likely as Ongar, to which the Mark family were tenants afterwards.

Here is only one Maner, that of Stondon-hall, the manſion houſe of which ſtands a very little way north from the Church.

The ancienteſt owners of it after the Marks, were the Spigurnell family mentioned above, p. 148. under Bobbingworth.

Edmund Spigurnell, who dyed in 1295, held in Standon, of Ralph le Merk, by the ſervice of three quarters of a knight's fee, 180 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, 20 of paſture, 4 l. 10 s. rent of aſſize, 16 acres of wood, with the works of the cuſtomary tenants. ——*John*, his ſon and heir, held the ſame, of Ralph Merk, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and departing this life in 1308 [*Z*], was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edmund* (*h*). This laſt held in the maner of Staunden 2 parts of one meſſuage with a garden, 90 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 3 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 7 s. 1 d. rent. And this maner, with a member of it, namely a quarter of a knight's fee in Willingale Spain, in the tenure of two others, was holden of William de Bohun, by the ſervice of three quarters of a knight's fee. He dyed in 1314. ——*John Spigurnell* was his ſon (*i*).——*Edmund*

(*e*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(*f*) Lambeth MSS. 947. no. 29.

(*g*) See above, p. 128. note [U] & Liber ruber. p. 18. 22.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. II.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. III.

[*U*] Arms of Luther. Argent, two barrs ſable: in chief, three buckles, azure.

[*W*] Parcus Johis Peghbrigg in Kelvedon non diſtat niſi 1 leuca a Foreſta. Foreſt. Rolls, 30 Edw. III.

[X] Under the arch of the ſouth aiſle of the Chancel is an Epitaph in old French for Richard de Welleby, in very ancient characters. And in the eaſt window of the ſame aiſle, was painted on very old glaſs. Milo de Mounteney, in Saxon Letters. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 103. Whether they were both, or either of them, patrons of this Church, we cannot certainly learn.

[*Y*] Namely at Aldham, Marks-Tay, Dunmow, High-Eſtre, Latton, Little Bardfield, Leyton, &c. See Inquiſ.

[Z] His epitaph ſtill remains here, in old French.

Spigurnell had held three fees in Standon, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1372 *(k)*. But Spigurnell was dead before that [*A*].

By the marriage of Joane, an heireſs, it came into a branch of the Gobyon family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 96, 361, that had conſiderable eſtates at Finchingfeild, Bardfeild, Great Lees, Laindon, Eaſt Tilbury, &c. This *Joane*, wife of *William Gobyon*, preſented in her own right to this Living from 1369 to 1385. As did *John*, and *William*, *Gobyon*, from 1391 to 1410 *(l)*.

This eſtate was next in that rich man, Sir *John Hende*, Lord Mayor of London in 1391, and 1404; of whom ſee a more particular account in the other Volume, p. 155. He had two ſons, both named *John*; to the younger of which he gave by will, in 1418, the maners of Staundon, Ramſey, and Wrabneſs, and other lands, in Eſſex [*B*], when he ſhould arrive to the age of 21 years. Sir John dyed 1 Auguſt 1418. Elizabeth, his widow, was remarried to Sir Ralph Boteler, afterwards created Lord Sudeley, who in her right preſented to this living in 1433, during the younger John's minority. — This *John*, after coming of age, preſented to this living from 1445 to 1461 *(m)*. He dyed in 1464, without iſſue; and his elder brother John, who dyed in 1461, left only one daughter,

Joane, heireſs to the whole eſtate. She was married before 1462, the time of her grandmother's deceaſe, to *Walter Writell* of Bobbingworth, Eſq; who in her right preſented to this living in 1470, and 1473. He dyed 18 April 1475, leaving two ſons, William, who dyed young, and——*John*. This laſt departed this life 13 October 1485, leaving——*John*, his only child, but ſix weeks old *(n)*. He was married very young to Etheldreda, daughter of his guardian Sir John Shaa, but dyed under age 28 July 1507, leaving one daughter——*Julian*, which ſurvived him but a little while *(o)*. [See in the other Volume, p. 156.]

By what means we cannot trace out, whether by gift or ſettlement, this eſtate appears next in the Belknapp family. Joane, one of the ſiſters of Sir Ralph Boteler above-mentioned, had been married to Hamon Belknapp Eſq; who had by her——*William*, father of——Sir *Edward Belknapp*. [See in the other Volume, p. 470.] Sir Edward, at the time of his deceaſe 26 March 1521, held this maner of Stondon, with appertenances; the maner of Maſkaleſbury in White-Roding; and the third part of the maner of Blomſers in Great Eaſton. His heirs were, his ſiſters *Anne*, wife of Robert Wootton, of Bocton Malherb; *Mary*, widow of Gerard Dannett, Eſq; *Alice*, wife of William Shelley; and Antony Coke, ſon of *Elizabeth*, his third ſiſter; for Alice was the youngeſt *(p)*.

William Shelley ſeems to have had this eſtate; for he preſented to the living in 1538 *(q)*.

In 1604, K. James I. granted this maner of Stondon to *John Carill* *(r)*.

We find it next in a branch of the Rich family, deſcended from *Richard Rich*, Sheriff of London in 1441, who had two ſons, *John*; and Thomas, grandfather of Richard Lord Rich. . . . *John Rich*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed before his father, in July 1458. He left——*John*, his ſon and heir, citizen and mercer of London; whoſe ſon——*Thomas*, by Margaret his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edward Shaa, had —— *Richard Rich* of South-Weald. He married Rachel, daughter of Thomas Newborough of Berkley in Glouceſterſhire Eſq; and left two ſons, Edward of Horndon, and Sir Robert, Maſter in Chancery. ——*Edward Rich*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed in 1599; leaving, by Joan daughter and heir of Edward Sanders Eſq;—— *Robert Rich*, of Stondon Eſq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Dutton Kt. and had by her ——*Nathanael* his ſon and heir called Colonel Rich. He married, *firſt*, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Edmund Hamden of Buckinghamſhire, Kt. *ſecondly*, Anne, daughter of Charles Earl of Ancram. By this laſt he had no iſſue; but by the firſt he had two ſons, Nathanael, and Robert [*C*]. —— *Nathanael*, the eldeſt ſon, married Mary daughter of Matthew Rudd of Little Badow, by whom he had ſeveral children. He was for ſome years Receiver general of the land-tax for this County. But, in 1706, an Act paſſed for enabling the Lord High-Treaſurer to compound with him. Whereupon this eſtate being ſold, it was purchaſed by

Richard How Eſq; who married Grace, daughter of Edward Linſell Eſq; and had by her, Richard who dyed without iſſue; and——*John*.

(k) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. *(l)* Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 545. *(m)* Ibid. *(n)* Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. & 1 Hen. VII. Apr. 26. *(o)* Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. Feb. 3. *(p)* Inquiſ. 13 Hen. VIII. *(q)* Newcourt, as above. *(r)* Lett. pat. 2 Jaco. July 2.

[*A*] For, in the Inquiſition after the death of the Earl, it is not ſaid that Edm. Spigurnell then held, but lately held, nuper tenuit, Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.—Arms of Spigurnell. Quarterly, gules and or; in the ſecond and third quarters a feſſe of the firſt.

[*B*] Beſides the three maners here ſpecified, he had thoſe, of Morehall in Writtle, Little Canfield, Little Chiſhall, Picotts, Bradwell near Coggeſhall, Maſklebury, in White Roding, a conſiderable eſtate in Rayne, Great Saling, and pariſhes adjoining. Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V. See in the other Volume, p. 155.

[*C*] This *Robert* was of Roſe-hall in Beccles, Suffolk, and ſerved in ſeveral parliaments for Dunwich. He ſucceeded 16 May 1677, in the dignity of Baronet, and in eſtates, Sir Charles Rich, fourth ſon of Sir Edwin Rich the third ſon of Robert the firſt Lord Rich; who was created a Baronet in 1675, with remainder, in caſe of failure of iſſue male, to this his kinſman and ſucceſſor Robert. This Sir Robert, by Mary ſecond daughter of his predeceſſor Sir Charles Rich, had Charles, who dyed without iſſue, and Robert, beſides three other ſons, and eight daughters. He dyed 1 Octob. 1699. Sir *Robert Rich*, Bart. his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, was one of the Grooms of the bed chamber to his late Majeſty; ſerved in ſeveral Parliaments; and has gone through various poſts of the Army with great honor; is now ſenior Field-Marſhall of his Majeſty's forces; Colonel of the fourth regiment of Dragoons; and notwithſtanding the great dangers of war is arrived to a good old age. See the Baronettage, ed. 1741, Vol. III. Part 2. p. 587. &c.

He was Sheriff for this County in 1730, and departed this life 28 September 1748. By will he gave this maner and eſtate to

William Taylor of Great Hadham Eſq; [*D*].

Stondon-Place, the ſeat of the late John How Eſq; is about half a mile ſouth ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

Francis Taylor; John Aley; &c. have alſo lands in this pariſh.

And here are two Farms belonging to Chriſt's College, and Emmanuel College, in Cambridge.

Mrs. Alice Thomlinſon's benefaction extends to ſix, or eight poor Widows of Stondon, 5 s. each, to buy them waſtcoats. [See in the other Volume, p. 509.]

Mr. Giles, or Styles, citizen of London, gave the Poors land in this pariſh, lett for about 3 l. 10 s. *per ann.*

Here is alſo a houſe and land rented at 2 l. 10 s. 0 d. a year, given to buy bell-ropes.

We find in Domeſday-book a parcel of land, under Stondon, then called Plumtons, which Ralph Peverell held [*E*]. Gilbert Bacun, and Sabina his wife, held it, in 1286, of Dionyſia de Montchenſy, as of her Barony of Aneſty, by the name of Plimpton-hope (*s*).

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. It hath a Spire, ſhingled, in which there are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been uſually appendent to the Maner.

It hath the Tithes of Marks Maner in Roding, where anciently ſtood a Chapel named *Capella de Roothing Marci*; which the Rectors of Stondon have ſometimes been inſtituted to, with this Church. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.]

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 438 l.

Thomas White,	M. A.	27 March. 1707,	upon Cook's	d. . . .	Mary Cooke, widow.
Thomas Smith,	M. A.	13 Novemb. 1707,	upon White's	ceſſ. . . .	Simon Bird, Gent.
John Hale,	M. A.	30 Auguſt, 1733,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	Richard Smith, Gent.
Thomas Smith,	M. A.	22 Septemb. 1735,	upon Hale's	ceſſ. . . .	John How, Eſq;

(*s*) Placita, 13 Edw. I.

[*D*] Arms of How. Argent, a feſſe ingrailed between three wolves heads eraſed, ſable.

[*E*] Hund' de Angra. Plumtunam tenet Ravenot de Radulfo, quod tenuit Uluricus Preſbiter de Heraldo pro xiv acris liberè; et modo habet Radulfus; idem quod anteceſſor ejus fuit ſaiſitus, ſed non pertinuit ad eum, ſic Comitatus teſtatur. Semper i villanus, & dimidium carucate. Silva xx porcis, i acra & dimidium prati. Val' v ſolidos.

THE HUNDRED OF BARSTABLE.

THIS Hundred is bounded on the North-weſt by Ongar Hundred; on the Weſt by the Hundred of Chafford; on the North by Chelmsford Hundred; on the Eaſt by part of this laſt and the Hundred of Rochford; and on the South by the river Thames.

In its greateſt extent from North to South it is about ſifteen miles and a half long; and from Eaſt to Weſt where wideſt about eleven miles, and a half. A point in the north-weſt ſtretches between Chafford and Chelmsford Hundreds, which is croſſed by the great London road: And if this is taken into the meaſure, then it muſt be reckoned about ſeventeen miles long.

The name of this Hundred, beſides Barſtable, is otherwiſe written in records Barſtaple, and in Domeſday-book Berdeſtapla. From whence it is derived, is not eaſy to diſcover. As it was undoubtedly from the Saxon, we find ſuch words in that language, as Baꞃ, a boar, baꞃe, bare, naked, and ꞅꞇapul, the foot of a pillar, ꞅꞇaple, a bearer, and ſupporter; or elſe poſſibly from the common word Stable, the latter part was taken. Some are for deriving it from Burgh, there being Burghſted, and Tillaburgh, within the bounds of the Hundred; and ꞅꞇabol, according to them, ſignifies a manſion or ſettlement. But, upon the beſt grounds, it appears to have been taken from the place now called Barſtable-Hall, in Langdon and Baſildon; where, according to tradition, formerly ſtood a Town; and which being near the center of the Hundred, was then the moſt convenient place for holding Courts, and tranſacting all Affairs of a public nature.

The King is ſeized in fee of this Hundred, and uſed to grant the cuſtody and bailiwick of it by patent for life; but of late only for a term of years. The perſons, ſome of them of the greateſt eminence, who have enjoyed it, are thus found in records. Robert de Sutton, in 1210, 1211, and 1224, for a fee-farm of 18 l. (t). He gave it to William, ſon of Hugh Bigot Earl of Norfolk, who married his daughter Margaret (u). Alianore, Queen of K. Henry III. was poſſeſſed of it in 1263 (w). William Gifford, or Gyffard, and Joane, or Gundred, his wife, in 1265, and after; at a fee-farm of 25s. (x). Edmund of Woodſtock, third ſon of K. Edward I. Edmund viſcount Beaumont. John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, ſecond ſon of Edmund of Woodſtock, in 1352. Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, in 1361. Joane, the fair maid of Kent, daughter of Edmund aforeſaid, and widow of Thomas Holand, afterwards wife of Edward the Black Prince, and mother of K. Richard II. had it in 1385. Thomas de Holand, his ſon, in 1396. Sir Roger Ree, in 1475; and William Ree next (y). In 1678, June 4, it was granted to William Scroggs Eſq; for 41 years if he ſhould live ſo long. And, 3 July 1707, to Sir John Sparrow, Kt. at the yearly rent of 6 s. 8 d.

As to Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

In this Hundred are thirty two Pariſhes, which I treat of in the following order.

Doddinghurſt.
Shenfield.
Hutton.
Burghſted, Great.
——Little.
Ramſden Crays.
——Belhouſe.
Downham.
Horndon, Eaſt.
—{Weſt, with
{Ging-Ralph.
——on the Hill.
Dunton.
Bulvan.
Orſet.
Little Thurrock.
Chadwell.
Tilbury, Weſt.
——Eaſt.
Mucking.
Stanford le Hope.
Coringham.
Fobbing.
Vange
Langdon-hills.
Langdon, with Baſildon.
Newendon.
Wickford.
Pitſey.
Buers Gifford.
Bemfleet, North.
——South.
Thunderſley.
Canvey iſland.

(t) Liber ruber, & Commun. Paſch. 9 Hen. III.

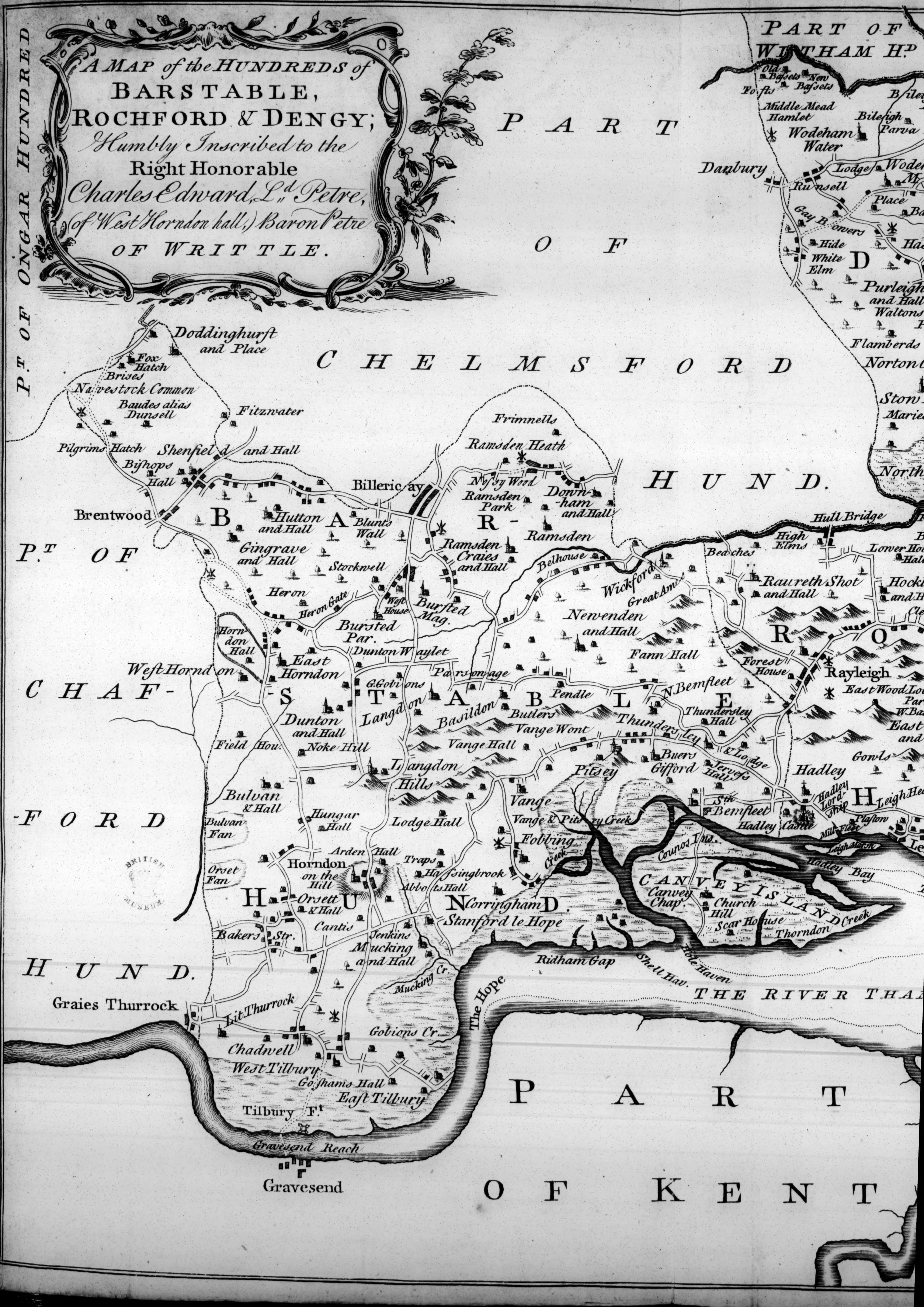
(u) Vincent.

(w) Placita 48 Hen. III.

(x) Hillar. Comm. 56 Hen. III. Mem. 39 Hen. III. T. Madox, Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 561. 599.

(y) Inquiſ. 26 & 35 Edw. III. Inquiſ. 9 & 20 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. V. Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

1. DODDING-

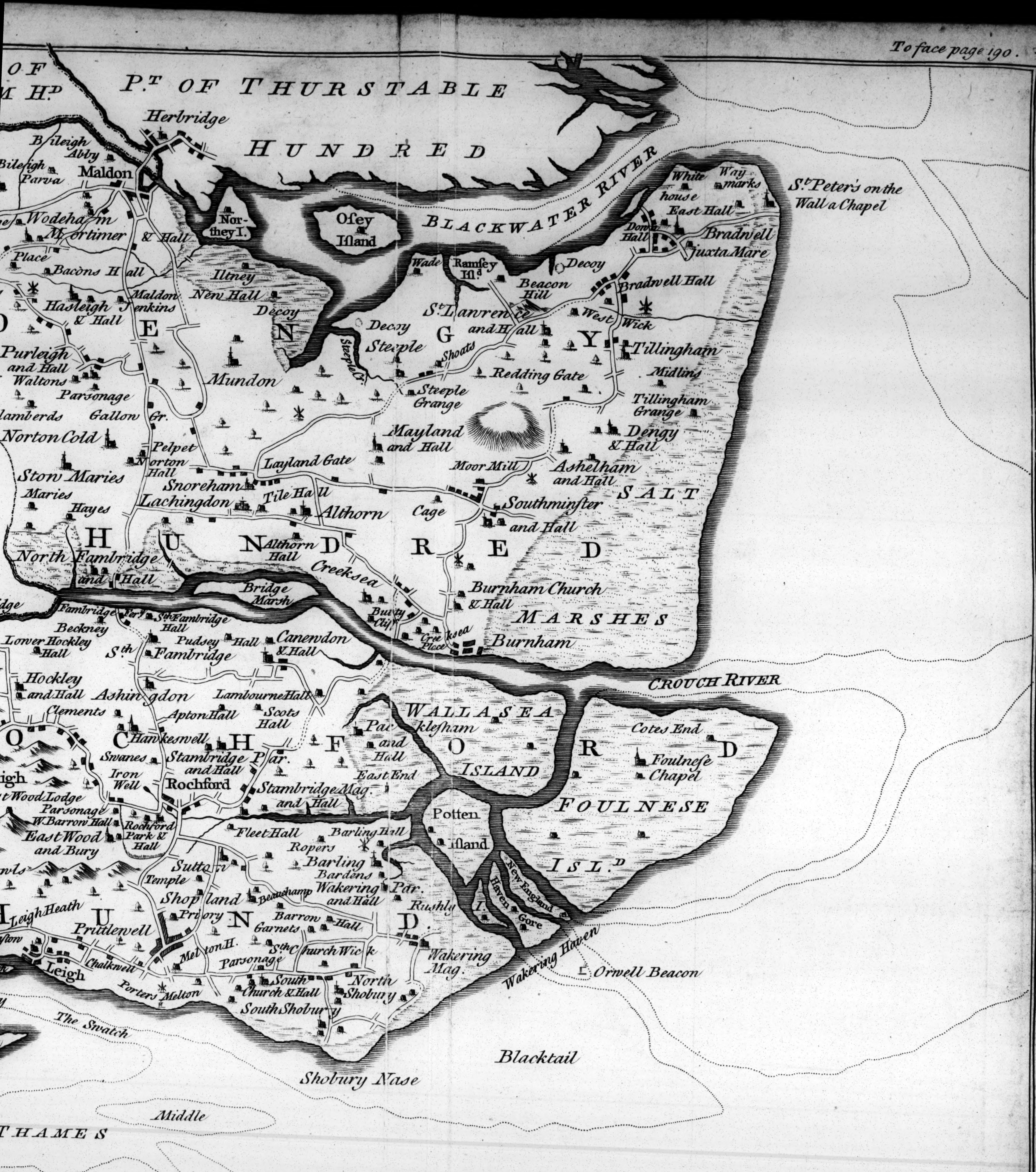


A MAP *of the* HUNDREDS *of*
BARSTABLE,
ROCHFORD & DENGY;
Humbly Inscribed to the
Right Honorable
Charles Edward, L.d Petre,
(of West Horndon hall,) Baron Petre
OF WRITTLE.

P.T OF ONGAR HUNDRED
PART OF CHELMSFORD HUND.
PART OF WITHAM H.D
P.T OF CHAF-FORD HUND.
PART OF KENT
BARSTABLE HUND.
ROCHFORD H
D
THE RIVER THA
Doddinghurst and Place
Fox Hatch
Brises
Navestock Common
Baudes alias Dunsell
Fitzwater
Pilgrims Hatch
Shenfield and Hall
Bishops Hall
Brentwood
Hutton and Hall
Blunts Wall
Billericay
Frimnells
Ramsden Heath
Nosey Wood
Ramsden Park
Downham and Hall
Ramsden
Ramsden Craies and Hall
Gingrave and Hall
Stockwell
Heron
Heron Gate
West House
Bursted Mag.
Bursted Par.
Belhouse
Wickford
Great Ams
Newenden and Hall
Fann Hall
Beaches
High Elms
Hull Bridge
Raureth Shot and Hall
Forest House
Rayleigh
East Wood
Horndon Hall
East Horndon
West Horndon
Dunton Waylet
Parsonage
G. Gobions
Langdon
Dunton and Hall
Basildon
Butlers
Vange Wont
Pendle
N. Bemfleet
Thundersley Hall
Thundersley
& Lodge
Jervois Hall
Buers Gifford
Pitsey
Hadley
Gowls
Field Hou.
Noke Hill
Vange Hall
Langdon Hills
Bulvan & Hall
Bulvan Fan
Hungar Hall
Lodge Hall
Vange
Vange & Pitsey Creek
S.th Bemfleet
Hadley Castle
Hadley Lord Ship
Leigh Hea
Fobbing
Fobbing Creek
Orset Fan
Arden Hall
Horndon on the Hill
Traps
Hassingbrook
Abbotts Hall
Orsett & Hall
Cantis
Corringham
Stanford le Hope
Bakers Str.
Jenkins
Mucking and Hall
Mucking Cr.
Counos Ins.
Hadley Bay
Leigh Marsh
Canvey Chap.
CANVEY ISLAND
Church Hill
Scar House
Thorndon Creek
Ridham Gap
Shell Hav.
Hole Haven
The Hope
Graies Thurrock
Lit. Thurrock
Chadwell
West Tilbury
Gobions Cr.
Goshams Hall
East Tilbury
Tilbury F.t
Gravesend Reach
Gravesend
Old Bassets
New Bassets
Fosts
Middle Mead Hamlet
Wodeham Water
Bileigh Parva
Danbury
Runsell
Lodge
Place
Gay Bowers
Hide
White Elm
Purleigh and Hall
Waltons
Flamberds
Norton
Ston
Maries
North
Lower Ho
Hock
Cle
Parva
W. Bas
East
and
Plaston
Le

BRITISH MUSEUM

To face page 190.


P.T OF THURSTABLE HUNDRED
Herbridge
Bileigh Abby
Bileigh Parva
Maldon
Wodeham Mortimer
& Hall
Nor-they I.
Osey Island
BLACKWATER RIVER
White house
Way marks
St. Peter's on the Wall a Chapel
East Hall
Down Hall
Bradwell Juxta Mare
Bradwell Hall
Place
Bacons Hall
Iltney
New Hall
Decoy
Wade
Ramsey Ild.
Decoy
Beacon Hill
Hasleigh & Hall
Maldon Jenkins
St. Lawrence and Hall
West Wick
Tillingham
Purleigh and Hall
Waltons
Parsonage
Steeple
Shoats
Decoy
D E N G Y
Midlins
Mundon
Redding Gate
Steeple Grange
Tillingham Grange
Flamberds
Gallon Gr.
Norton Cold
Mayland and Hall
Dengy & Hall
Pelpet Norton Hall
Layland Gate
Moor Mill
Ashelham and Hall
Ston Maries
Maries
Snoreham
Lachingdon
Tile Hall
Southminster and Hall
SALT
Hayes
Althorn
Cage
H U N D R E D
North Fambridge and Hall
Althorn Hall
Creeksea
Bridge Marsh
Burnham Church & Hall
MARSHES
Fambridge Fery
Sth. Fambridge Hall
Burry Cliff
Creeksea Place
Burnham
Beckney
Lower Hockley Hall
Pudsey Hall
Canewdon & Hall
Sth. Fambridge
Hockley and Hall
Ashingdon
Lambourne Hall
CROUCH RIVER
Clements
Apton Hall
Scots Hall
WALLASEA ISLAND
Packlesham and Hall
Cotes End
R O C H F O R D
Hawkeswell
Swanes
Stambridge Par. and Hall
Foulnese Chapel
Iron Well
Rochford
East End
Leigh
East Wood Lodge
Stambridge Mag. and Hall
Parsonage
W. Barron Hall
Rochford Park & Hall
Potten Island
FOULNESE ISL.D
East Wood and Bury
Fleet Hall
Barling Hall
Ropers
Barling
Bardens
Gowls
Sutton
Temple
New England I.
Wakering Par.
Shopland
Beauchamp
Wakering and Hall
Rushly I.
Haven Gore
Leigh Heath
Priory
Barron Garnets
Hall
Pritlewell
Melton H.
Sth. Church Wick
Wakering Mag.
Wakering Haven
Orwell Beacon
Plaiston
Chalkwell
Parsonage
Leigh
Porters
Melton
South Church & Hall
North Shobury
South Shobury
Bay
The Swatch
Blacktail
Shobury Nase
Middle
THAMES
Buoy of the Nore
A Scale of Miles.
1/2 1 2 3 6 9
GRAIN ISLAND
SHEPEY ISLAND

Thos. Bowen sculpt. Clerkenwell.

1. DODDINGHURST,

is the north-weſt point of this Hundred, adjoyning to that of Ongar immediately preceding, and therefore very properly comes next thereto.

The name is otherwiſe written in records, Doddenhene, Dudeho, Duddinghurſt. As the Diviſion of the Pariſhes, and the preſent Names of them, are generally allowed to have been a work of the Saxons; it is hardly credible, that, though the latter ſyllable hẏꞃꞅꞇ ſignifies a wood, the former part therefore was fetched by thoſe Northern people as far as from Dodona a city of Epirus, near which ſtood a wood of oaks, dedicated to Jupiter, and the Temple of *Jupiter Dodonæus* (**z**). The learned Dr. Stukeley derived it from the Britiſh-word Doeth, a wiſe man or wizard, as they might call a Druid: and ſo Doethinel denoted the Druids wood. But as there have been ſuch northern names as Dodo, or Dudo; Dodo's hyrſt, or wood, might be the real origin of the name.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Aluric was poſſeſſed of this pariſh; which, at the time of the general Survey, was held by Robert ſon of Corbutio, and his under tenant Girard [*F*].

In it are two Maners. 1. That of Doddinghurſt. 2. Doddinghurſt-Place, otherwiſe Kenſington's.

DODDINGHURST-HALL,

the manſion houſe of the firſt, is on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

This Maner came early into the noble family of De Vere, as part of their Earldom of Oxford. ——Hugh, the 4th Earl, held it, at the time of his deceaſe in 1263. As did *Thomas*, a younger ſon of his, for life. Next,——*Robert*, the 6th Earl in 1331, as member of his Earldom (*a*).—Then ——*John*, the 7th Earl in 1358.——*Thomas*, the 8th Earl, in 1370.——*Alberic*, the 10th Earl, in 1400.——*Richard*, the 11th Earl, in 1415.——*Alice*, Counteſs of Oxford, widow of Richard, held it in dower, at the time of her deceaſe in 1451 (*b*). Her ſon and ſucceſſor——*John*, the 12th Earl, then aged 44, loſt it in 1461, with his eldeſt ſon Aubrey; being both beheaded for their adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter; and their eſtates were declared forfeited by act of Parliament in 1472, and given by K. Edward IV. to his brother Richard Duke of York (*c*). But K. Henry VII. reſtored them to the ſecond ſon——*John*, the 13th Earl of Oxford; and they were enjoyed by——*John*, the 14th Earl; who dyed in 1526.——*John*, the 15th Earl in 1539.——*John*, the 16th Earl, in 1562, and——*Edward*, the 17th Earl (*d*).

For a more particular account of this illuſtrious Family, which produced a ſucceſſion of 20 Earls, we beg leave to refer to Hedingham-Caſtle, in the other Volume, p. 292, &c. which was their capital ſeat, and the head of their Barony.

Edward, the laſt Earl, ſquandring his eſtates [*G*], ſold, 1 March 1579, the maner of Doddinghurſt, and 20 meſſuages, 20 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 30 acr. of meadow, 200 of paſture, 100 of wood, 50 of furze and heath, 5 l. rent, one capon, and a view of frank-pledge, to

Richard Stoneley Eſq; who ſuffered a recovery of the ſame, with the Advowſon of the Church, 9 May following (*e*). But, in 1599, he ſold both Maner and Advowſon to

Thomas Glaſcock. At the time of his deceaſe, 6 June 1623, he held the premiſſes, and 180 acres of the demeſne lands; and others called Booles, and Edwins, of the King, *in ca.* by the hundredth part of a knight's fee: Alſo a meſſuage and 16 acres, called Popes; another meſſuage and 23 acres, called Styles; and two other meſſuages, in this pariſh. Priors land, 23 acres, in Shenfeild: and a meſſuage called Aſhewell in the hamlet of Downeſells in South-Weald. He left one daughter, his ſole heir, then aged 18 years, and wife of

Thomas Luther Eſq; (*f*) a branch of the family of Miles's and Stapleford Tany in this County.

(z) N. Salmon, p. 330. (*a*) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III. & 3 & 5 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 34 & 46 Edw. III. & 1 Hen. IV. 5 Hen. V. & 36 Hen. VI. (*c*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*d*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. . . . 18 Hen. VIII. Oct. 1. . . . 5 Eliz. Janu. 18. (*e*) Book of Alienations, Part I. p. 84. (*f*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Oct. 6.

[*F*] Terra Roberti Filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Doddenhene tenet Girardus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aluricus liberè, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro i hida & xvii acris. Semper i carucata. Silva xx porcis. Val' xx ſolidos.

[G] We have given in the other Volume, p. 293, 294, under Hedingham Caſtle, [Notes *O* and *R*.] a particular account of the Eſtates belonging to this noble Family, in the 14th century; and of the eſtates entailed upon the heirs male. But, as it may not be diſagreeable to the Reader, to ſee what Eſtates beſides they had in later times, we ſhall bring them here into one view. And they were, *In Eſſex*, The maners of Battleſhall, and Battleſwick Bendfeildbury, in Stanſted Montfichet; Berwicks, and Scoteneys, in Toppesfeild; Brayes, Northtofts, and Skeyes, in Tilbury near Clare; Cockains, in Elmſted; Colne-Wake; Cruſtwick; in Danbury, Eſt-Haningfeild, Purley, and Sandon, 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 800 of paſture, 100 of wood, 200 of furze, &c. Dover-Court and Harwich; Erles Fee, in Buers-Giffard; Eſton-hall, ; Fyngreth, in Blackmore; in Geſtingthorp, Nether-hall and Parks; Gobyons, in Eaſt-Tilbury; Hayes, in Stow; Kenington, and Wenington; Lammarſh; Langdon-hills; in Maldon, and Mundon; Moſe; Mountneys-ing; Newers; Oakley, Great, and Little; Paynes, in Pentlow; Peuers; Peps, or Pepers; Sheriffs, in Colne-Engain; Skighaugh, in ; in Stanſted-Montfichet, 15 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 500 of paſture, 200 of wood, &c. Waltons, in Purley, and Mucking; in Wivenhou; and Yeldham. *In Hertfordſhire*, Barkway; Hormead. *In Cambridgeſhire*, Abbingdon, Avingdon, Caſtle-Camps, Fulmer, Swaff ham-Bulbeck. *In Suffolk*, Eaſt-Bergholt, & Basford, Earles-hall, Taddingſton. *In Norfolk*, Waborne. *In Berkſhire*, Shotteſbrook. *In Buckinghamſhire*, the Honor, or maner, of Whit-Church; Aſton-Sampford. *In Kent*, Flete. *In Leiceſterſhire*, Elmeſthorp. *In Cheſhire*, Warringham, North-road, Blacon, Aſhdon, Wollaſton. *In Devonſhire*, Thornecomb, Colbroke, Criſten Melford. *In Cornwal*, Rooſeworrey, Tregennowe, Boſwyn, Dennylyocke, Tregennowwartha, Treſythary, and Tregoricke. Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. Inquiſ. 5 Eliza.

They had——*Antony Luther*, their ſon and heir, who departed this life 10 Novemb. 1678, aged 56 years (*g*). By his wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henty D'autrey of Petworth in Suſſex Kt. he had Henry, William, Bridget, and Dorothy. ——*Henry*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Luther of Suttons Eſq; and had by her——*Antony Luther* Eſq; He took to wife . . . widow of William Billingſley Eſq; but dyed without iſſue: ſo that, upon his deceaſe, this Eſtate came to his widow, who left it to her niece Miſs Surman.

With this maner is incorporated a parcel of land, of about 60 acres, which *Oſbert Daggeworth*, in 1259, held of the King, of the Honor of Rayley, in ſocage, by the ſervice of three arrows, feathered with eagle's feathers, bound round with a gold thread.——*John Daggeworth*, his ſon, ſold them to

Thomas de Vere, who held them by the ſame ſervice, in 1304; being then deſcribed as 1 toft, 69 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 9 s. 3 d. rent (*h*).

DODDINGHURST-PLACE, otherwiſe KENSINGTON'S,

is the other Maner in this pariſh.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north-weſt from the Church, in a bottom.

It is independent from Doddinghurſt-hall; but when it was taken and ſeparated from that maner, doth not appear. Neither have we any account of its owners till about Qu. Elizabeth's reign. Then it belonged to *Richard Stoneley*, and by the marriage of one of his daughters came to . . . *Dawtrey*.

This is an antient Family, ſeated in Suſſex ever ſince the Conqueſt. The name is Norman; in Latin *De alta ripa*, tranſlated De haut rey, contracted into D'haut rey, or D'autrey.——*Thomas Dawtrey* Eſq; was Sheriff of this County in 1682, and dyed 6 October 1732. He married Sarah, daughter of William Bright, of Talmaſh-hall in Suffolk Eſq; by whom he had——*William Dawtrey* Eſq; Sheriff alſo of this County in 1736, who dying unmarried [*H*], his great eſtates came to his nephew,

Richard Luther of Miles's, Eſq; See above.

GROVES, is another reputed Maner, of which we find only this account.

K. Henry VII, in 1503, granted Licence to Sir Thomas Bourchier, to give to the Chantry in Grace Church, London, the maner of *Groves*, worth four marks *per an.* one meſſuage, and 29 acres of arable called Popes, in *Dodinghurſt*; one meſſuage, and 31 acres, of arable, called Smiths, in Naveſtock; and other lands in Naveſtock, South-Okyndon, and other places, of four marks value (*i*).

Reginald Greene was owner of Smiths in Naveſtock; his daughter and heir,——*Chriſtian*, married John Sheffield, whoſe heir-general ſold it, in 1739, to the Right Honorable Earl Waldegrave. Amongſt Smith's lands a quit-rent is paid for lands, formerly of the Fraternity of St. Bennet Fink, London.

CONVERS is alſo called a Maner in this pariſh.

Winſtan Browne was poſſeſſed of it in 1567, when, according to the Curſitors book, it was purchaſed of him by Richard Pety, or Pettus; being 40 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, 6 of paſture, and 5 l. rent, in Doddingherſt and Shenfield (*k*).

Edward Fage Gent. who dyed 8 June 1611, held this maner of Convers, with appertenances in Duddinghurſte, and 120 acres of land, of Sir Thomas Joſlyn, as of his maner of Torrellshall, in free ſocage.——*Robert* was his ſon and heir (*l*).

Theſe lands ſeem to have given name to, or taken their name from, a family ſurnamed Convers; one of whom was buried at Stapleford-Abbots in 1599. The eſtate extended into Naveſtock, where the name is yet remembred.

A meſſuage, lands, and tenements called Wyſſhefelds, or Weſtridgefelds, and Wyſſhefeldgrove, in this pariſh, belonging to the monaſtery of Edingdon in Wiltſhire, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1540, to William Barners, and Walter Farre (*m*).

Mr. Antony-Luther Richardſon; Thomas Bolley; Joſeph Hill; Richard Thomas, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Doddinghurſt Liſt is part of South-Weald, and of Kelvedon-Hatch, conſiſting of about 400 acres, which pays Conſtables rate to Doddinghurſt, but no other rates. Weald, Kelvedon, and Doddinghurſt are in three different Hundreds. So much of Weald and Kelvedon as is reckoned in the Liſt, is, indeed, in the Hundred of Barſtable. See in the Introduction, under the title Taxes.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tyled. The Belfrey is of timber.

This Rectory was always appendent to the capital Maner here; a long time in the gift of the noble Family of De Vere; then of Richard Stoneley; of Glaſcock; of Butler; Harris; and Luther, in which laſt Family it continues, or their aſſigns.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1328 l.

Samuel Moody, M. A. 13 October 1713, upon Pratt's d. . . . Antony Luther Eſq;
Charles Kippax, B. A. 18 May 1751, upon Moody's d. . . . Mrs. Luther.

(*g*) Epitaph in this Church. (*h*) Inquiſ. 44 Hen. III. & 33 Edw. I. (*i*) Lett. pat. 19 Hen. VII. (*k*) Term. Mich. 10 Eliz. (*l*) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. Oct. 30. (*m*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

[*H*] Arms of Dawtrey. Azure, 3 lozenges in feſſe, argent.

2. SHENFEILD,

next to Doddinghurſt, is the other Pariſh that lies in the north-weſt point of this Hundred; on the great road to London, between Mountneſſing, and Burntwood. Some of its Houſes ſtand in the eaſtern part of Brentwood-town, from which it is divided by the road leading from Billericay to Ongar.

The name of it is formed from the two Saxon words Scen, and ꝼelꝺ, a pleaſant field; its ſituation being really pleaſant.

Some Roman *Lares* were dug up here, about 40 years ago; which came into the hands of Mr. Jackſon of Warley-place.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Bodd a freeman enjoyed this pariſh; But, at the time of the Survey, it was held by Euſtace the great Earl of Bologne [*I*].

It was divided afterwards into two maners. 1. . . . of Shenfeild-hall. 2. . . . of Fitz-Walters.

SHENFIELD-HALL

ſtands near the Church.

Who were the immediate ſucceſſors of Earl Euſtace in this maner, we do not find [*K*].

The next poſſeſſor of it after him, upon record, was, *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1298, he held this maner of Shenefend of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Mandevill; with the Advowſon of the Church (*n*). By his holding it of that Honor, it is quite credible that it came into his family upon the marriage of his great-grand-father *Henry de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford, with Maud, heireſs of the Houſe of Mandeville. For a particular account of that Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 451. 545. &c.——*Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, had it alſo at the time of his deceaſe in 1361, and——*Humfrey*, his nephew in 1372 (*o*).

Elianor, his eldeſt daughter and coheir, brought it in marriage to her huſband, *Thomas of Woodſtock*, ſixth ſon of K. Edward III. who had it at the time of his violent death, 8 Septemb. 1397 (*p*). He left three daughters, Anne; Joane, who was married to Gilbert Lord Talbot, and had 73 s. 4 d. *per ann.* out of this maner; and Iſabel, a nun. Joane dying in 1399, left one daughter, but ſhe ſurviving her mother a very little while, the whole inheritance came to the eldeſt ſiſter

Anne (*q*). [See in the other Volume, p. 62. 80. 453.] She had three huſbands, Thomas, and Edmund, Lords Stafford. The latter had it at the time of his death 22 July 1403 (*r*). Her third huſband, Sir William Bourchier, enjoyed it afterwards, for he preſented to the Living in 1408. If her ſon, Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, ſucceeded her, as probably he did; upon his being killed in the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460; this eſtate was ſeized on by K. Edward IV. who ſettled it upon his Queen Elizabeth, and ſhe preſented to the Rectory from 1466 to 1495. It remained in the Crown till K. Henry VIII, Edward VI, or Queen Mary granted it away. We find the Advowſon in private Hands ſome time; Humfrey Tyrrel preſented in 1545; Francis Rylie in 1559; William Walton in 1562; and Thomas Parker in 1567 and 1575 (*s*).

But before the year 1559, both Maner and Advowſon had been granted to the Lucas Family. For

John Lucas Eſq; who dyed 13 September 1556, held the maner of Shenfelde, *alias* Shenvyle, and Advowſon of the Church, and ſix meſſuages, ſix gardens, ſix orchards, five tofts, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 40 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 5 *l.* rent in Shenfield, Brentwood, Weld, Gyngraberd Landrye, and Herfordſtoke.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, then aged 22 years (*t*), afterwards knighted, dyed 29 Auguſt 1611, leaving——*Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, alſo knighted; and who dyed 25 September 1625. Before marriage he had a ſon Thomas, whom he ſettled at Lexden; and, after marriage, two ſons, *John*, and Charles, which laſt was cruelly ſhot by Lord Fairfax's order after the ſurrender of Colcheſter. —— *John Lucas* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was knighted, and, 3 January 1744-5, created Baron Lucas of *Shenfeild*, with limitation to his two brothers. But his only ſon, and his brother Charles dying without iſſue, and his brother Thomas without iſſue male, his only daughter *Mary*, by *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Chriſtopher Nevill* of Newton St. Loe in the County of Somerſet, inherited. She was, by K. Charles II. 7 May 1663, created Baroneſs Lucas of *Crudwell* in *Wiltſhire*, and brought the eſtate in marriage to *Antony* Earl of *Kent*, who left——*Henry* his ſon and heir, created, 14 Decemb. 1706, Marquis and Earl of Harold, and Viſcount Goderich, and afterwards 28 April 1710, Duke of Kent. He married *Jemima*, daughter of Thomas Lord Crew of Stene, elder brother to the Biſhop of Durham, and had Antony Earl of Harold, called up to the Houſe of Lords by the ſtyle of Baron *Lucas* of *Crudwell*; who

---

(*n*) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 37 & 46 Edw III.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 21 Ric. II.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV.

(*s*) See Newcourt, Vol: II. p. 526.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 40.

[*I*] Scenefeldam tenet Rogerus de Comite, quod tenuit Boddus unus liber Homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo 1. Modo dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. ii animalia, xx porci, xv capre. Val' lx ſolidos, Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

[*K*] About the time of K. Henry II. Thomas de Camvill held one fee in Senefeild, and Fobbing, out of which he uſed to pay 20l. to the Monks of St. Wimer. Liber ruber, fol. 17.

married Mary, daughter and co-heir of the Earl of Thanet, but died in the life time of his father, without iſſue, as did alſo the three other ſons Henry, Lucas, and George. Whereupon their father, Henry Duke of Kent, ſettled his real eſtates upon *Jemima*, the only daughter and heir of his eldeſt daughter Annabella, who had married John Campbel Lord Viſcount Glenorchy, ſon and heir apparent to John Earl of Broadalbin in Scotland, and dyed 2 March 1726-7. This Lady Jemima Cambel was married in May 1740 to the Honorable *Philip Yorke* Eſq; eldeſt ſon of the Right Honorable Philip Earl of Hardwick Lord Chancellor, and upon his deceaſe now Earl of Hardwick. His conſort, the Lady Jemima, was created Marchioneſs de Grey in 1740. [For a more particular account of the Lucas family, ſee Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 124.]

The Maner of FITZ-WALTERS,

Was named from the noble Family of Fitz-Walter, to which it belonged. It was derived from the Earl of Bologne's capital Maner in this pariſh.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a quarter north-eaſt from the Church, in a bottom, by a rivulet; on the right hand ſide of the road from Ingatſtone to Brentwood. It is called The Round Houſe, from its unuſual octogon form, the chimnies ſtanding in the middle of the whole building.

In 1301, *Robert* Lord *Fitz Walter* had licence, to encloſe his wood at *Shenfield* within the Foreſt of Eſſex, to make a Park; which is ſuppoſed to be this eſtate(*u*). About the year 1363,—*Joane*, wife of *Robert Fitz-Walter*, held for term of her life the maner of *Shenfeild*, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs at the Coronation *(w)*. ——*Walter Fitz Walter*, who dyed in 1386, held a maner called *Fitz-Walters* in Shenfeild of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Fitz-Walter *(x)*.

Elena, wife of Robert Knyvett, at the time of her deceaſe in 1435, held in fee-tail the maner of *Shenefeild*, otherwiſe called the maner of *Fitz-Walters* in Shenfeild, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the twentieth part of a knight's-fee.——*John*, her ſon and heir, then aged 24 years *(y)*, held it alſo in fee-tail, at the time of his deceaſe in 1450, and was ſucceeded by——*Thomas Knyvett* Eſq; his brother and heir (z). [Concerning this Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 191.].

John Morecroft Eſq; was poſſeſſed of it in the laſt century; and is ſaid to have built the Houſe after an Italian model. Penelope, his eldeſt daughter by Suſanna his wife, dyed 5 April 1677, aged 21 years, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph [*L*].

In the beginning of this Century, it belonged to Sir *Thomas Ambroſe*, Kt. brewer in Houndſditch, and Sheriff of London in 1718, and 1719. His ſon——*Thomas* ſucceeded him, and left——*Thomas*, who was Sheriff of this County in 1735 [*M*].

SHENFEILD-PLACE is a capital meſſuage on the north ſide of the London-road, which hath belonged ſeveral years to the Vaughan Family. *Richard Vaughan* of Shenfeild Eſq; married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Appleton, Bart. and had by her, William, who dyed young; *John*, Stephen; Sophia, and Jane.——*John*, married . . . daughter of . . . Patridge of Doddinghurſt, a conſiderable fortune, and has by her Richard. [See under South Bemflete.] [*N*].

Mr. Thomas Oſborne; John, and Thomas, Newland; Robert Holmes; Thomas Walters; John Platt; James Aldridge; Henry Barber, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

John Baſſet had licenſe, in Edward the ſecond's reign, to incloſe his wood of Shenfeld, within the Foreſt of Eſſex (*a*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel. At the weſt end there is a wooden ſpire of conſiderable height, leaded.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Shenfeild-hall.

Henry Foreſter, not taken notice of by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector here, on or before the year 1320 *(b)*.

John Kenton,	B. D.	4 July 1706,	upon Scamler's d. . . .	Henry Earl of Kent.
John-James De la Porte,		14 April 1716,	upon Kenton's d. . . .	Henry Duke of Kent.

3. HOTON, or HUTTON,

ſtands eaſt of Shenfeild. The ancient Saxon name of it was Hou, a hill, from which, and the addition of tun, a town, or village, was formed the preſent name; ſignifying the village upon a hill. In records it is otherwiſe written Atahou, and Hutton.

This place belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to one Got a freeman; William the

---

(*u*) Inquiſ. 29 Edw. I. (*w*) Inquiſ. 37 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II. (*y*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VI. (*z*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VI. (*a*) Rot. Foreſt. Eſſex. Diverſa Comm. temp. Edw. II. rot. 18. dors. (*b*) Cart. ſine dat.

[*L*] Arms of Morecroft. A horſe current with a bridle tyed in a knot over his ſhoulders, between three roſes, 2. 1.

[*M*] Arms of Ambroſe. Or, three dice gules, each charged with an ace, argent.

[*N*] Arms of Vaughan. Or, a Lion rampant gules. Or elſe. Per feſſe, ſable & argent, a Lion rampant, counterchanged.

Conqueror taking it from him, made it part of the Endowment of his Abbey of Battel in Suſſex [*O*].

In that Monaſtery it continued till the ſuppreſſion.

K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted this maner of Hoton, with the Rectory, and appertenances in Hoton, Brendwood, &c. to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee. The ſame year, Sir Thomas alienated it to

Sir *Richard Riche (c)*. —— *Robert*, Lord *Riche*, his ſon, by will gave it to his third ſon ——*Edwin Riche*, Eſq; who, 1 March 1594, alienated the maner of Hutton, alias Hoton-hall, 20 meſſuages, 20 tofts, 1 dove-houſe, 20 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 40s. rent, to

Jerom Weſton Eſq; (*d*). But he, ſoon after, parted with it to the White Family of the neighbouring pariſh of Runwell; that had been alſo ſeated ſome years in this pariſh.

Richard White of Hutton Gent. married Maud, daughter of Sir William Tyrell of Heron and had *Richard* his ſon and heir; Suſan, wife of Thomas Tonge, alias Clarencieux, King at arms; and Mary, and Jane. The ſon——*Richard White, jun.* married Margaret, daughter of . . . Shirley or Strelley, of Nottinghamſhire, and had by her George, Humfrey, John; Catharine, Dorothy, Anne, Elizabeth, Mary, and Thomaſine.——*George White* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed 13 June 1584, and is buried in this Church (*e*). He married Catharine, daughter of William Strode of Devonſhire Eſq; by whom he had, Richard; George; Edmund, of Black Notley; Richard; and Catharine.——*Richard*, the eldeſt ſon, married Mary, daughter of Edmond Plowden of Plowden in Shropſhire; and had by her Richard; Thomas [*P*]; and a daughter Mary, wife of William Waldegrave of Borley, Eſq; —— *Richard White*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, had to his *firſt* wife Anne, daughter and co-heir of Andrew Gray of the Inner-Temple, Eſq; his *ſecond* was Catharine, daughter of Richard Weſton, Earl of Portland: By the firſt he had Mary, heireſs to her mother's fortune, who was married to Robert Brett Eſq; His children by the ſecond were, George, born in 1628; Elizabeth, Frances, and Catharine [*Q*]. George ſold this eſtate to

Thomas Cory Eſq; born at Great Franſon in Norfolk, one of the Benchers of the Inner Temple, and 18 years Chief Protonotary of the Court of Common Pleas; who dyed 16 December 1656, aged 65, and is buried in this Church with a monument [*R*]. He married Judith, one of the daughters of Sir Chriſtopher Clitherow Kt. Lord Mayor of London, by whom he left one daughter married to

John Heyward.

The next poſſeſſor we meet with was Mr. *William Hatherly*, a Taylor in Durham-Yard, London, whoſe wife Mary was niece to Mr. Heyward, and brought him the eſtate. He, or his ſon —— *William*, ſold it to

Robert Surman Eſq; Caſhier of the South-Sea Company, for the ſum of 15200 l. comprehending a capital meſſuage, and ſeveral farms, lands, &c. of the yearly value of 480 l. Upon R. Surman's forfeiture, the South-Sea Company ſeized it, and ſold it, 12 Decemb. 1723, for the ſum of 12060 l. to

Henry Hall Eſq; brother to Sir Philip Hall, of Upton, Kt. He dyed 2 February 1749-50, and was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Henry Hall* Eſq; [*S*].

Hutton-Hall ſtands on the north ſide of the Church.

Iſaac Davis, and Joſeph Roberts, have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

George White Eſq; above-mentioned gave Church field here, of nine acres, for the repairs of the Church, and to the Poor.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, conſiſts of a body, and two aiſles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tyled. In a ſpired ſteple of timber are 5 Bells. It is very pleaſant, and well lighted.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, belonged to Battle-Abbey till its diſſolution, and have paſſed ſince with the Maner. But the Advowſon of the Vicarage hath been, at leaſt ſince the year 1325, in the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 758 l.

Philip Barton,	M. A.	22 April 1749,	upon Holder's d. . . .	Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
James Trebeck,	M. A.	24 Decemb. 1762,	upon Barton's d. . . .	

(*c*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*d*) Book of Alienations, Part i. p. 142, 143.

(*e*) Epitaph.

[*O*] Terra ſcī Martini de Bello. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Atahou tenuit Gotius liber homo, T. R. E, pro uno manerio & iii hidis, xx acris minus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Tunc x bordarii, modo xv. iv ſervi. Silva m porcis. Tunc una piſcatura, modo nulla. Tunc ii runcini, modo iii. Tunc iv animalia, modo xix. c oves. Tunc lx porci, modo c, octo minus. iv vaſa apium, et iii ſochemanni de i hida & xxx acris. Semper i carucata & xv acre libere terre. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo vi libras; et ille xv acre valent xxx denarios. Lib. Domeſd. ſol. 20. Tit. 13.

In the Monaſticon this Maner is ſo deſcribed.—Hou vero nomine in Eſſexia, Manerium aliud cum omnibus que ſibi adjacebant. . . . Hoc itaque trium hydarum & trium virgarum diviſione dimenſum eſt. . . . Monaſt. Vol. I. p. 315.

[*P*] This Thomas was a ſecular Prieſt, and a moſt noted Philoſopher in his time. He dyed 6 July 1676, aged 94 years, and was buried in the Church of St. Martins in the Fields. Wood Ath. Vol. II. col. 665.

[*Q*] Arms of White. Argent, a chevron gules with a creſcent at the top, between 3 Corniſh choughs, within a bordure azure Byzante of 8, or.

[*R*] Arms of Cory. Argent, a chevron gules, charged with 5 annulets or, between 3 ſpread eagles, ſablè. Creſt. On a helmet cloſed a torſe argent & gules, a demi-griffin ſegreant gules, winged, or, on the inſide of the left wing a mollet ſable.

[*S*] Arms of Hall. Sable, a chevron between three talbots heads eraſed, argenr.

BURGHSTED, or BURSTED.

Eaſtward of the three laſt places we have been deſcribing, lie the two contiguous Pariſhes of Burghſted, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great, and Little. The name is formed from the Saxon Buꞃ, or Buꞃᵹ, a place of retirement, a town, or tower, and ꞅꞇeꝺ, place.

The learned Mr. Camden once thought this place to have been the *Cæſaromagus* mentioned in Antonine's Itinerary: but at laſt left it doubtful *(f)*. Hereabouts, unqueſtionably, was ſome Roman *villa*, or little ſtation. For, at Blunts-Walls in this pariſh, are Earth-works, the remains of a Ditch and Rampart, containing about four acres, one part of which hath been incloſed round. And, within the incloſure, have been ſome Mounts artificially raiſed, now chiefly levelled.

In Novemb. 1724, a perſon digging for gravel in a field near Billerica on a high hill, after he had ſunk about three feet, came to a large bed of black earth, or aſhes; which endeavouring to clear away, he found mixt with it a great quantity of pieces of earthen veſſels, of different kinds and colours, ſome white, ſome red, and ſome of a dark brown. Neither he, nor any who have ſince ſearched, have been able to meet with any thing entire; but the pieces appeared plainly to be fragments of urns, *patera's* &c. In one part of the earth, there was a place made like an oven, of the hard dark clay; and the man believed it was large enough to have held ſix half peck loaves. There is no clay within three miles of the place. There have been ſeveral Roman coins of copper found here; and two of ſilver; one of Trajan, the other of Hadrian.

4. Great Burghsted

is the largeſt of the two Pariſhes, as the name imports.

This Lordſhip belonged in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Ingar, a Saxon Thegn.

William the Conqueror having taken it from him, gave it to his half-brother Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux [*T*]. As this was the capital Maner Odo had in this County, it will be proper here once for all to give ſome account of him. After Arlotta had brought forth to Robert the firſt of the name and ſixth Duke of Normandy his natural ſon William the Baſtard, Conqueror of England in 1066; ſhe was married to Herluin a Norman Gentleman, by whom ſhe had *Odo*, or *Eudo*; Robert, Earl of Mortaing; and Emma, Counteſs of Aumale *(g)*. Odo, being a man of ſenſe and ſpirit, was much conſidered by the Duke his brother, and conſtituted Biſhop of Bayeux. He attended him at the fatal battle of Haſtings, and is ſaid to have aſſiſted him with his prayers and advice *(h)*. After the victory, he was loaded with lands and poſſeſſions, namely 39 lordſhips in this County, and 216 in the whole Kingdom. He was alſo conſtituted Governor of Dover-caſtle, Earl of Kent, Count Palatine, one of the two chief ſuperintendents of all the military Forces of the Realm, and Juſticier of England. But having been guilty of grievous extortions, and preparing to go to Rome with great treaſures and a large retinue, in order to get himſelf choſen Pope, his brother the Conqueror, who had appointed him Governor of England during his abſence, arreſted him in the iſle of Wight, and kept him priſoner in Normandy the remainder of his reign. Entering afterwards, in 1088, into a plot againſt William Rufus, he was baniſhed England, and deprived of all his poſſeſſions *(i)*.

This Lordſhip becoming veſted in the Crown upon that confiſcation, we have no account for many years to whom it was next granted: Only it ſeems to have been to the Family of *Mareſchall*, Earls of Penbroke. For, the firſt time we find it mentioned in records, the *Abbot of Stratford* who had moſt of the lands in this pariſh, held of the *Honor of the Mareſcall* half a fee in Bordeſtedd *(k)*.—— Thomas Earl Stafford, who dyed in 1393, had half a fee in Great Burſted, which the ſaid Abbot held *(l)*.—— William Earl Stafford, his brother, had the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe in 1398 *(m)*. And ſo had Edmund, brother of William, who was ſlain at the Battle of Shrewſbury in 1403. And Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, killed at the battle of Northampton in 1459 *(n)*.

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, at the time of his deceaſe in 1433, was poſſeſſed of two fees and a half in Burſted, formerly holden by Geffrey Benhale; and one fee and a half, once Ralph Syward's *(o)*.

Theſe extracts ſhew who were the Lords paramount of the lands in this pariſh.

They were divided into theſe three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Burghſted, otherwiſe Burghſted-Grange. 2. The maner of Weſthouſe. 3. . . . That of Blunts-walls.

(f) Britannia in Eſſex. *(g)* Du Tillet Recueil des Traictez &c. Tom. II. ed. 1607. p. 140. *(h)* Orderic. Vital. p. 501. *(i)* Idem. p. 506. 322. 646, 647. 664. Guli. Pictav. p. 208, 212. See our Engliſh Hiſtorians, collected together in Sir Will. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 22 &c. *(k)* Inquiſ. 47 Hen. III. *(l)* Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II. *(m)* Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. *(n)* Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV. & 38 Hen. VI. *(o)* Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI.

[*T*] Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Burgheſtedam tenet Epiſcopus in dominio, quod tenuit Ingarus Teinnus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & x hidis. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc XII carucate hominum, modo XI. Tunc XX villani, modo XXII. Tunc V bordarii, modo X. Dimidium hide ſilve. Paſtura CL ovibus. ii runcini. XI animalia. CVI porci. CCXIX oves. Val' XX libras. . . . Huic Manerio additi ſunt, Tempore Regis Willielmi, XXVIII liberi Homines, tenentes XXVIII hidas, & V acras, in quibus erant tunc XVI carucate, modo XIII. V hide ſilve. XXIII acre prati. Paſtura CCL ovibus, LIV bordarii, IV ſervi. Hoc additamentum valuit tunc XX libras, modo XVI. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22 b. Tit. 18.

1. Burghsted-Grange,

the manſion houſe of the Maner of Great Burghſted, ſtands above half a mile eaſt from this Church, towards Ramſden Cray.

It is named Grange, becauſe it was one of the Barns of the Ciſtercian Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn [*U*]. They had moſt of the lands in this pariſh, but the donors only of ſome part are known. Their Founder William de Montfichet had not any lands here, to give them. As early as the year 1262, they held half a fee of the Earl Marſhall, as above-mentioned; but this gives no light as to the original donor. K. Richard II. indeed, was a benefactor, beſides his removing the Monks who had ſettled here, and rebuilding their Abbey at Stratford; as is related above, p. 19.—But, before that, in 1338, John Henny, and Rhoeſia his wife, gave them 60 acres of arable, and 1 acre of wood, in Great Burſted: They two had remaining in this pariſh 1 meſſuage, and 100 acres of arable, holden of the Abbey. —— Laurence Gurney gave them alſo 3 acres here *(p)*.—Their greateſt benefactor was William Langdich, who, in 1358, granted them one meſſuage, 240 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 90 of paſture, and 44 s. ob. rent, in Gr. Burſted holden of the Abbey; and the Abbey held them under the Earl of Glouceſter *(q)*.

K. Henry III. in 1253, and K. Edward I. in 1285, granted the Abbot and Monks a Market and a Fair at Great Burghſted. And K. Edward IV. in 1476, a Market, and two Fairs at Billerica *(r)*.

Such were the Grants made to Stratford Abbey in this pariſh. The State of their Revenues here, at the diſſolution, will beſt appear from a Certificate taken of them in 1537; wherein it is ſaid, That the Maner of Burſted was let to *William Herres* 21 Decemb. 1515, for thirty years after the expiration of a former grant made to John Herres, father of the ſaid William, for 31 *l.* 7 *s.* 4 *d.* The Rent-aſſize of the free cuſtomary tenants in Burghſted 22 *l.* 19 *s.* 8 *d.*—The Maner of *Weſt-Houſe* was let 1 May 1535, for forty years, for 13 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

Theſe Maners, with the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, which alſo belonged to Stratford-Abbey, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1539, to Sir *Richard Riche*, who had a confirming grant from K. Edward VI. *(s)*.

He obtained a licenſe, 30 October, 1551, to alienate this maner, with the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage, to Thomas Marſhe *(t)*. But moſt probably that ſale did not go on. For Richard Lord Riche dyed 12 June 1566, poſſeſſed of the premiſſes, wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſecond ſon and heir —— *Robert* Lord *Riche (u)*. He gave it by will, 25 Febru. 1580, to his third ſon——Sir *Edwin Riche*, who ſold it, 2 Septemb. 1600, to

Sir *John Petre*, Kt. and his ſon William *(w)*. Sir John was created Baron of Writtle, 21 July 1603; and at the time of his deceaſe 11 October 1613, was poſſeſſed of this maner of Burſted, *alias* Burſted Grange, and the Rectory of this pariſh, with the Advowſon of the Vicarage *(x)*; which have deſcended from him to the preſent poſſeſſor, the Rt. Hon *Robert-Edward*, Lord *Petre*.

The Maner of West-House.

We have ſeen that this maner belonged to Stratford-Abbey, and was granted to Sir Richard Riche. He, 8 February 1540, had licenſe to alienate it to

Walter Farre, and others *(y)*. —— *Richard Farre*, his ſon, had —— *Henry Farre* Eſq; who dyed 15 Decemb. 1608, and held the farm called *Weſt-Houſe* of the King *in capite* by the ſervice of the ſixtieth part of a knight's fee; and the Maners of Buckwyns in Butſbury, and of Abbots-Hall in Stanford le Hope. —— *Henry* his ſon and heir, was then five years old *(z)*.

This eſtate came by purchaſe into the Family of *Lumley*, whoſe reſidence was, till lately, at Great-Bardfield. It deſcended to Sir *James Lumley* Bart. and was, ſome years ago, ſold to Guy's Hoſpital by Sir James Lumley's Truſtees.

Sir Martin Lumley, or his father, built here; the Houſe was left for ſome time unfiniſhed, then fell to decay.

It ſtood about half a mile weſt from the Church.

The Maner of Blunts-Walls,

was ſo named from the ancient family of Blunt, or Blund, which alſo poſſeſſed, and gave name to, another Maner adjoyning, in the pariſhes of Butſbury and Stock. [See in the other Volume, p. 48, &c.] *Walls*, for diſtinction-ſake, was added, being taken from the Walls, or earthworks, ſtill here partly remaining, and juſt mentioned above.

The houſe ſtands a mile and a half north-weſt from this Church. Here is a Court-kept, but without copy-holders.

This Eſtate belonged to the Priory of Thoby in Mountneſſing, concerning which ſee in the other Volume, p. 45.

In 1525, it was granted, among many others, to Cardinal Wolſey, for endowing his two Colleges *(a)*. Upon his incurring a præmunire it falling to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it,

---

(p) Inquiſ. 12 Edw. III. *(q)* Inquiſ. 32 Edw. III. *(r)* Cart. 37 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I. n. 42. & Pat. 16 Edw. IV. p. 2. *(s)* Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. *(t)* Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. *(u)* Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. Oct. 3. nu. 141. *(w)* Book of Alienations. *(x)* Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Janu. 17. *(y)* Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. *(z)* Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. *(a)* Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.

[*U*] For the occaſion of this name, given to the Ciſtercians ſtore-houſes, ſee in the other Volume, p. 436, note [*I*].

in 1530, to Sir Richard Page, Knight for his body, for the term of his life, without any account (*b*). After his deceaſe, K. Henry ſold it, in 1554, for 191 l. 19s. 5 d. to

Sir *William Petre*, and his heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*c*). It hath ever ſince continued in that noble family.

This eſtate pays neither great nor ſmall Tithes.

Billerca

is a Hamlet in Great Burghſted, but ſo conſiderable as to be a *Market Town*; the only one indeed within this Hundred; except the Little Town of Horndon on the Hill.

It ſtands about a mile and a half north from the Pariſh Church. The Market is on Tueſday; and here are alſo two Fairs, July 22, and October 7.

The name is not eaſily accounted for; The firſt time we find it mentioned is in 1343, when Thomas Malegreff is recorded to have held in Burſted, in the Hamlet of *Beleuca*, of the Earl of Hereford as of his maner of Fobbyng, 4 s. 6 d. rent, by the ſervice of 4 s. rent *per ann.* and ſuit of Court (*d*). [See above, p. 102.] That name Beleuca was probably derived from the old word *Baleuga*, or *Banleuga*, denoting a territory or precinct round a Borough or Maner; in French Banlieu. But how it came to be transformed into Billerica, which name we find it bore in 1395 (*e*), we cannot even gueſs.

This Town ſtands pleaſantly, and is a great thorough-fare to Horndon on the Hill, Eaſt Tilbury, and Graveſend: and, between Tilbury and Graveſend is ſuppoſed to be the place where the Emperor Claudius forded, or croſſed, the Thames.

There has been of old a Chapel here, which ſerved for a Chantry. Mr. Newcourt ſuppoſes it of 200 years ſtanding, and founded by the Sulyards, of Flemyngs in the pariſh of Runwell (*f*). I have never found any thing diſcovering either the age, or founder. It is a ſtrong antique brick Building in the Street, where the Vicar of Great-Burghſted officiates on Sunday Afternoon; or elſe a Chaplain choſen by the Inhabitants.

The Book of Chantries has this Entry; 'Burſted-Magna; Lands and Tenements there put in feoffment by divers perſons to the ſuſtentacon and maintenance of a Preiſt to ſing Maſſe, and alſo to miniſter Sacraments within the Chapple of Burſted-Magna, which ſaid Chapple is diſtant from the Pariſh Church a mile and a quarter.—The ſaid Town of Burſted ys a great Towne and populous, and alſo a Haven towne, there ys in it by eſtimacon about the numb', of 600 howſeling people, and more. Yt ys no Pariſh, but the Incumbent celebrateth in the ſaid Chappel of Much-Burſted. The yerely valew of the ſame worth 38 *s.* 4 *d.* For 2 meſſuages, and certain lands thereunto belonging, copihold of the Lord Rich Lo. Chancellor, as of his maner of Burghſted aforeſaid, doth amount to the ſome of 9 *l.* 10 *s.* 6 *d.* whereof in rent-reſolute to divers Lords by the yere 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d*, and to the Lord Rich for the copiehold 8 *s.* 8 *d.* The value of all the Goods, Jewels, &c. one ſmall Bell praiſed at 1 *s.* one Hutch 1 *s.* two Veſtments one ſurpliſe, and other implements, 2 *s.* 6 *d.*'

If we may gueſs at the time of this Chapel's being erected, having nothing ſure to go upon, one would imagine it to have been ſome time after the year 1345, the date of the compoſition between the Vicars. Mr. Newcourt hath recited from Bp. Bonner's Regiſter, p. 412, that in regard of the inundation of the waters in the winter time, when the Inhabitants of the weſtern part of the Hamlet of Billerica could not conveniently come to their Pariſh Church of Ging Mountney, the Vicar of Great-Burghſted ſhould receive the ſmall tythes and oblations of Blunts-Walls. Then we will ſuppoſe this Chapel built as well for the Chantry, as for the eaſe of theſe inhabitants now laid to Billerica. And whether the Inhabitants contributed to the purchaſe of the Chantry Lands, or by voluntary gifts helped to maintain the Prieſt; it is plain a Prieſt was maintained, and, according to the Book of Chantries juſt quoted, did ſing maſs and miniſter ſacraments, which laſt was not the Office of a mere Chantry Prieſt. Farther it is ſaid, that this was in the Chapel of Burghſted-Magna, which ſounds enough like a Chapel of eaſe. I preſume the Vicar of Burghſted was at no expence or attendance here; but when the Chantry Lands were forfeited, the maintenance of the Chantry Prieſt ſunk, and then the duty here devolved upon the Vicar of Burghſted.

K. Edward VI. ſold the Chapel, with the Chantry lands to Mr. Tyrell and his heirs; and he, keeping the lands, again ſold the Chapel to the inhabitants of Billerica, which was in Truſtees for their uſe. But not knowing whether it had ever been rightly conſecrated, the Truſtees ſurrendered their right to Henry Biſhop of London, on the 30th of Auguſt, 1693; And he, on the 8th of October following, conſecrated, and dedicated it to St. Mary Magdalen, with all the uſual Privileges belonging to ancient Chapels; but reſerving to the mother Church all her Rights (*g*).

Beſides the perſons above-mentioned, Benjamin Threſher, Gent. Mr. Samuel Howard; Thomas Wood; John Finch; Samuel Johnſon; John Payne; John Papril; John Brannard; Whiſton Whaley, &c. have ſome eſtates and lands in this pariſh.

Mr. Baylye, Rector of North-Bemflete, left an eſtate of 20 *l.* *per an.* for the education

---

(*b*) Rymer's Foed. Tom. XIV. p. 408.

(*c*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. Monaſtic. Vol. III. at the end.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 9 Ric. II.

(*f*) Vol. II. p. 116.

(*g*) See Newcourt, as above, p. 116, 117.

of Ten poor children of this Town. Mr. Francis Baylye was admitted Rector of North-Bemflete in 1654.

The CHURCH, conſiſts of a body and two aiſles; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel; all tyled. The Steeple, with a ſpire leaded, contains 5 Bells.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, of this pariſh belonged to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn, being appropriated to them. And they had alſo the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to which they preſented till their diſſolution. Then it came into the Families of Riche, and Petre.

This Pariſh, with the Hamlet of Billerca, is rated to the land-tax at 1968 l.

John Shawe,	B. D.	6 June 1719, upon Sturgis's d. . . .	Duke of Somerſet, Chancellor of the Univ. of Camb.
Richard Cayley,	M. A.	1 April 1729, upon Shawe's d. . . .	Univerſity of Cambridge.
John Peirſe,	M. A.	3 Auguſt 1738, upon Caley's ceſſ. . . .	Sir Nathanael Curzon Bart.

5. LITTLE BURGHSTED,

adjoins to and lies weſt ſouth-weſt of the other; on which account it is ſometimes called Weſt-Burghſted.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Godwin was lord of this pariſh.

At the time of the general Survey, it was the Biſhop of London's Fee [W], by which I ſuppoſe was meant his private eſtate.

The capital Maner here is ſtill in the See of London; probably ſettled upon it by the Biſhop, whoſe Fee it was.

But it lay unfortunately within the reach of *Odo's* Talons, who was Lord of Dunton; ſo that out of this were erected two maners more, which extend into Dunton, whither they may be ſuppoſed to have been carried by that mitred plunderer.

From his encroachments were erected the Maners of Whitehall; and of St. Margarets, with South-fields.

The Maner of WHITE-HALL.

The manſion houſe is fallen down; The out-houſes remain, where the Court is kept.

This maner was in the family of *Helion* as early as the reign of K. Henry II. Of the Barony of Robert de Heliun, William de Heliun held one knight's fee in demeſne, ſcil. *Burſted* in Eſſex (*b*).

In 1301, Gilbert de St. Ouen held one knight's fee in *Weſt-Burghſted* and Weſt-Tilbury of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex (*i*). This was *le White-Hall* and Bodnecks.

Humfrey de Waleden who dyed in 1331, held one meſſuage, and two acres of land, of the maner of Atte White-Hall, by the ſervice of 10*s. per an.* —— *Andrew*, ſon of his brother Roger, was his next heir (*k*).

Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1372, held two knight's fees in Little Burſted, that Sir *Humfrey de Walden* formerly held (*l*).

John Pikenham in 1377, had in Donton and Little-Burſted a certain maner called le White-Hall. His ſon —— *Robert Pekenham* dyed in 1399. In his life-time this maner was granted for ever to *Roger Folyot* and *John Grafton* Clerk (*m*). [Concerning the Pekenham Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 349. 491.]

From the reign of K. Edward IV. this Maner, and lands called Bodnecks, or Botley, have been in the ancient Family of *Tyrell*. For Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held this maner of White-hall, and 20 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 acr. of meadow, 40 of paſture, and 60 of wood, in Great and Little Burſted, Donton, Eſt-Horndon, Gynge Rauſe, Downham, Ramſden Belhous, and Shenfeild, of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. (*n*). His grandſon —— Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1510, held the ſame: as did his ſon —— Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed 3 April 1541 (*o*).

ST. MARGARETS,

is named in records as another Maner in this pariſh. For Sir Thomas Tyrell, laſt mentioned, held the maners of Whight-hall, and St. Margarets, of the King, as of the Duchy of Lancaſter, by the rent of 2 d. He left two Daughters, coheirs, Catharine ſeven years old; and Gertrude, only half a year old (*p*).

On the oppoſite ſide of the lane in which ſtands the Houſe belonging to St. Margarets, there is another Houſe belonging to an eſtate adjoyning called SOUTH-FIELDS.

White-hall, St. Margarets, and South-Fields, belong to the heirs of the late Sir John Tyrell Bart.

(*b*) Liber ruber. (*i*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I. (*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. & 1 Ric. II. (*m*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*n*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 5 & 33 Hen. VIII. (*p*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII.

[W] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Burgheſtedam tenet Galterus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Goduinus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum, & ii villani. Tunc i bordarius, modo VI. Tunc IV ſervi, modo i. Silva LX porcis. Et alie XXX acr' calumpniant de Tempore Regis Edwardi. Modo ii pulli, & IV animalia. Tunc V porci, modo XXIV. Tunc L oves, modo LXXXVIII, & XLIV capre. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo L. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 11. b. Tit. 4.

The Walton family have been ſeveral years ſeated in this pariſh.

Thomas Walton of Nether-holm in the pariſh ſo Higham, and of Shapwick, in Somerſetſhire, Gent. married Anne, daughter of . . . Hunton, of Knolle in Wiltſhire, and had by her four ſons, Thomas; James, of Axley in Somerſetſhire; Andrew; and *William.* This laſt ſettled here, and married Anne, daughter of Henry Crooke of the Inner Temple Eſq; He dyed 16 October 1640, aged 65; and ſhe 11 June 1639, aged 48 years; leaving, two children, Suſanna, and——*George*, born in 1615, who by Elizabeth his wife, eldeſt daughter of Chriſtopher Harris of Shenfield in Margaret-ing, had George; and Elizabeth, maried to Sir John Poley of Boxford, Kt. He departed this life 16 July 1662, and ſhe 1 March 1666. By her the eſtate of Shenfield came into this family. —— *George Walton* Eſq; the ſon and heir, married Sarah, daughter of . . . Hyde, merchant in London, and had by her two ſons named George which dyed in 1663, in their infancy, *William*, *George*, *Charles*, commonly called Captain Walton. This Charles dyed 26 November 1714, aged 47 years; having had by Elizabeth his wife, drughter of John Croſs, merchant in London five children; three of whom ſurvived him, namely, one ſon, William; and two daughters, Poley, and Elizabeth. Poley was married to Richard Onſlow Eſq; General of his Majeſty's Forces, younger brother of Arthur Onſlow Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

William Walton Eſq; dyed 11 June 1739, aged 74. His brother, the brave Sir George Walton, Kt. Admiral of the Blue, who dyed 21 November 1739, in the 74th year of his age, was an honor to this family, as well as his Country [*X*].

William-Cutts Walton Eſq; departed this life 18 March 1746-7, aged 36 years; leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of William Ditch, of London, dry-ſalter, —— *George Walton* Eſq; his ſon and heir (*q*).

Mr. Richard Mayott; and Richard Carver, have alſo ſome lands here.

In this pariſh are three Alms-houſes.

Twenty ſhillings a year are given to the poor at Chriſtmaſs by the Church-wardens from lands called Pancraſs money: and five ſhillings in bread at Whitſuntide.

The CHURCH ſtands obſcurely, and is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. It hath a ſmall ſpire ſhingled, in which are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along in the collation of the Biſhops of London. It hath a Glebe of 31 acres, 3 roods and 7 perches.

Mr. William Dunbar, late Rector of this pariſh, left 20 l. a year to the ſucceeding Rectors, payable out of an eſtate called Braintrees near Braintree.

Little Burghſted is rated to the land-tax at 520l.

William Sherlock,	M. A.	30 March 1723,	upon Dunbar's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
George Walker,	M. A.	25 June 1736,	upon Sherlock's d. . . .	

RAMSDEN,

is viſibly a compound of the two Saxon words, Ram and ðen, ſignifying Ram's Valley.

Adjoyning to the Burghſteds, on the North-eaſt, are two contiguous Pariſhes of this name; known, at the time of the Norman Survey, only by the general appellation of Ramſden; but diſtinguiſhed afterwards by the ſurname of their ancient poſſeſſors, the Families of Cray and Belhouſe.

6. RAMSDEN CRAY,

is the neareſt of the two to Burghſted.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, part of it belonged to two Freemen; and one Siric enjoyed another part freely: Ravengar diſpoſſeſſed one of them, and Robert ſon of Wimarc the other. At the time of the Survey, Odo Biſhop of Baieux, and Ralph brother of Ilger, held the ſame.

There are two Maners in this pariſh; 1. The maner of Ramſden Cray. 2. . . . that of Tyled-hall, or Thill-hall.

The Maner of RAMSDEN CRAY.

The manſion houſe lies down in a bottom on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

This maner is what belonged to Odo [*Y*].

The earlieſt mention we have of this place, after the general Survey, is in the time of K. Henry III. but the Inquiſitions do not diſtinctly

---

(*q*) This account is chiefly taken from the Epitaphs in this Church.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 47 Hen. III.

[*X*] This brave intrepid Man ſignalized himſelf upon many occaſions, particularly at the deſtruction of the Spaniſh fleet near Meſſina, in 1718. His letter upon that occaſion to Sir George Byng can be equalled by nothing but J. Cæſar's *Veni, vidi, vici*; being as follows; "Sir, we have taken "and deſtroyed all the Spaniſh Ships and Veſſels, which "were upon the Coaſt, the Number as per margin. I am "&c. G. Walton."
Canterbury off Syracuſe,
16 Aug. 1718.
The Number was; *Taken*, four Spaniſh 60 gun ſhips, one of 54, one of 40, and another of 24; a bomb-veſſel, and another laden with arms: *Burnt*, four, one of 54, two of 40, and another of 30 guns, with a bomb veſſel, and fireſhip. Account of the expedition of the Britiſh Fleet to Sicily &c. 1740. 8vo. p. 19, 20. Sir *George* was knighted 15 Janu. 1720-1.—Arms of Walton. Seme de Luce, a molet in the dexter part.

[*Y*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Rameſdanam tenent ii milites de Epiſcopo, quod tenuere ii liberi homines pro iii hidis. Et, ſicut Anglici dicunt, Ravengarius abſtulit Terram ab uno illorum: et Robertus filius Wimarci alteram Terram ab altero. Modo vero neſciunt quomodo venerit ad Epiſcopum. Tunc habuere ii carucatas, modo ibi nulla eſt. Tunc v bordarii, modo vii. Dimidium hide ſilve. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo iv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

enough diſcover whether the whole was then in one hand or two.

In 1262, *Simon de Crei* held the fourth part of a fee in *Rammeſden* of the Honor of Earl Mareſcal (*r*). —— *Simon de Crey* held the ſame, of *Roger Bigod* Earl of Norfolk and Earl Marſhal of England, who dyed in 1305 (*s*).

John de Leiſton, at the time of his deceaſe in 1332, held in *Ramſden-Cray* certain lands and tenements of the heirs of Aymer de Valence Earl of Pembroke, by the ſervice of the eighth part of a knight's fee;——*John* was his ſon and heir (*t*). [Concerning the Liſton Family ſee in the other Volume, p. 320.] In 1363, *Thomas*, ſon of William de Liſton, granted to

Sir *Thomas Tyrell* of Eſt-Horndon, and his heirs, all his lands and tenements in Rameſden-Craye, with the Advowſon of the Church (*u*). From the time of K. Edward IV. the *Tyrells* preſented to the Living till 1630.

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of *Crayes* in Ramſden-Crays of the King *in capite* by the ſervice of 8 *d. per ann.* [*Z*]. He had alſo 16 meſſuages called Wyndellond, in this pariſh; and 1000 acres of arable &c. in this and pariſhes adjoyning. [See under Eaſt Horndon.] And held the maner of *Tyled-hall* in this pariſh alſo, of Henry Bourchier Earl of Eſſex, as of his maner of Barington, by fealty, and yearly rent of 12 *d.* (*w*). His ſon—— Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1510, held the maner of Crayes, of the King, as of his Honor of Clare; the maner of Thillhall, and the reſt as above; wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Thomas Tyrell* (*x*). He held the maner of Grays, alias Crays, of Catharine Queen of England, as of her Honor of Clare; and the maner of Tyled-hall, of the Lord Parr and Anne his wife, as of their maner of Barrington. He dyed 2 April 1541, and left only two daughters.——*Henry*, his brother, had the maner of Tyled-hall at the time of his deceaſe, 20 May 1588 (*y*).——Sir *John Tyrell*, alienated theſe maners of Crays, and Thillhall, to

William Walton of Little Burghſted Eſq; who preſented to this Living in 1630. About the beginning of this century, —— *William Walton* Eſq; elder brother to the Admiral, ſold this eſtate to

Richard Earl of *Scarborough*; and he, 20 March, 1718, ſold it again for 7200 l. to

John Hopkins Eſq; whoſe nephew, —— *John Hopkins* Eſq; is preſent Lord. See above, p. 64. 71.

The Maner of TYLED-HALL

ſeems to be the part, which belonged to Ralph brother of Ilger, at the time of the Survey [*A*].

Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, held it in 1372, by the name of one fee in Ramſden Creye, and Ramſden Belhouſe (*z*). Under this family it was holden by John de Vere, Earl of Oxford; and by his ſon Thomas de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in 1358, and 1370 (*a*).

Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, was poſſeſſed of it in 1398, and Hamo de Chevre held it under him. Concerning this Chevre family ſee in the other Volume, p. 44.

It hath paſſed ſince, with the other Maner and Demeſnes, to the Families of Tyrell, Walton, and Hopkins.

Mr. John Sachwell; Robert Watts; John Richardſon; Chriſtopher Woods; John Hawkins; George Leake, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled [*B*]. The Belfrey hath on the top a ſpire ſhingled.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner.

The pariſh of Ramſden-Cray is rated to the land-tax at 416 l.

Richard Rudge,	M. A.	8 Auguſt 1723,	upon Dunbar's d. . . .	John Hopkins Eſq;
Peter Harvey,	M. A.		upon Rudge's d.	

7. RAMSDEN BELHOUSE

lies north-eaſt of the laſt: and had the diſtinctive appellation of Belhouſe, from its ancient lords of that name.

The Biſhop of London, and Robert Gernon, were poſſeſſed of the lands in this pariſh at the time of the general Survey. One part called the Biſhop's Fee had belonged, in the Confeſſor's reign, to Godric; and Gernon's to three Freemen. Theſe lands were divided afterwards into the Maners, 1. . . . . of Ramſden-Belhouſe. 2. . . . of Ramſden Barrington, *alias* Barnton.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 47 Hen. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I. (*t*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III. (*u*) Clauſ. 37 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. (*y*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 44. & 30 Eliz. nu. 85. (*z*) Inquiſ. 34 & 46 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II.

[*Z*] Et bis in anno 4 hominibus, & uno prepoſito. Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. . . . A ſervice I own I do not underſtand.

[*A*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Rameſdanam tenet Humfridus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siricus libere pro ii hidis & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. modo dimidium carucate hominum, et i liber homo. Semper iii ſervi, & i bordarius. Silva c porcis, ii acre prati. nichil invenit. modo IV animalia, ii runcini, LVIII oves, XXI porci. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo XL. Liber Domeſd. fol. 79 b. 80 a. Tit. 37.

[*B*] In the north window of the Church are two eſcucheons. 1. Checky, or & ſable. 2. Argent, 2 chevrons, azure, within a bordure engrailed, gules.

The Maner of Ramsden Belhouse.

The manſion houſe ſtands a little way north-weſt from the Church.

This is the part that belonged to the Biſhop of London [*C*].

Reinfred de Bruer was poſſeſſed of it about the reign of K. Henry II. In the year 1200, K. John gave a confirmation of all the lands which the ſaid Reinfred held in Eſſex, to

Richard de Belhus (*b*). [Of this Family ſee a particular account above, page 78, and in the other Volume, p. 190.]—Sir *Theobald de Belhus*, ſon of Richard, had two ſons, both made knights; Sir Richard, and Sir Thomas.——Sir *Richard de Belhus*, being poſſeſſed of the *two Maners* in this pariſh, and having only one daughter, *Alice*, He gave with her in marriage to Sir *Nicolas Barrington*, the maner that had been Gernon's; afterwards named from them *Ramſden-Barrington:* But he enfeoffed, in 1283, his brother and male heir,——Sir *Thomas de Belhus*, in the capital Maner of *Ramſden Belhus*; and a Fine was levied thereupon, in 1284 [*D*]. This Sir Thomas was Sheriff of Cambridgeſhire from 1282 to 1289, which ſeems to have involved him in difficulties [*E*]. K. Edward I. conſtituted him Seneſhal of Ponthieu; a province that had come to him in right of his Queen. By Floria, or Florentia, his wife, he had three ſons, John, Nicolas, and William. [See above, p. 78.] *John* was ſeated at Stanway; and Nicolas at Alveley. —— Sir *John de Belhus*, the eldeſt ſon, by Iſolda daughter of William Fitz-Warin, had Thomas, a knight; Iſolda; and John. —— Sir *Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, married Margery . . . . but dyed without iſſue. —— *John*, the other ſon, married Joanna. . . . .

Before we proceed any futher, we ſhall obſerve, That the Families *De Legre*, and *De Watevile*, had an intereſt in the capital Maner of this pariſh, which they made over to the Belhouſe family. For, in the year 1325, *Thomas*, ſon of William de Legre, by fine, paſſed all his right in the maner of Ramſden-Belhouſe, and Advowſon of the Church, to *Thomas de Belhous* and *Margery* his wife. And in 1329, *Robert de Watevile* and *John de Clavering* did the ſame, to *Thomas* ſon of *John de Belhous*, and *Joanna* his wife (*c*).

Sir Thomas de Belhouſe dyed in 1375, without iſſue as we have obſerved. *Iſolda* his ſiſter was married to John Caſtelayn Eſq; and had by him

Margaret, an only daughter and heir, which brought his eſtates in marriage to *Robert Knivet* Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir John Knivet, Lord Chancellor. At the time of his deceaſe in 1419 he held this maner, with the advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London.——*Thomas Knivet* Eſq; their ſon and heir, then aged 24 years (*d*), had two wives, *firſt*, Elianor daughter of John Doreward; *next*,——daughter of . . . *Flemingles*. By the firſt he had, *John*; and by the ſecond Robert, and Margaret. He dyed in 1458. —— *John*, his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor (*e*), by . . . daughter of . . . Baynard, left his only ſon,——*Thomas Knivet* Eſq; who, by Elizabeth his wife, ſecond daughter and coheir of William Lunsford, of Lunsford in Suſſex Eſq; had Edward; and two daughers, *Thomaſine*, married to Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell in Suffolk; and *Margaret* to Thomas Roydon, whoſe only daughter Elizabeth became wife of John Clopton, ſon and heir of Sir William.——*Edward Knyvett* Eſq; the ſon, at the time of his deceaſe 4 Febru. 1500-1, held this maner of Rammiſden Belhouſe, and alſo that of Stanway &c. His ſecond wife, Catharine held them alſo at the time of her deceaſe, 28 June 1535 (*f*). By Anne his firſt wife he left an only daughter

Elizabeth, born in 1490, and married to Sir *John Rainsforth*. She dying 4 February 1507, without iſſue, her aunt Lady *Thomaſine Clopton*, then aged 40 years, and *Catharine Roydon*, aged 18, became her coheirs (*g*). But they did not come into poſſeſſion till 1535, after the death of the ſaid Catharine, when Lady Thomaſine was upwards of 60, and Elizabeth, wife of John Clopton Eſq; upwards of 40 years old. They held this Maner of the Biſhop of London, by fealty, and yearly rent of a Roſe on St. John Baptiſt's day, if demanded (*h*). [See in the other Volume, p. 190, 191.]

(*b*) Carta 2 Joh. v. 22. (*c*) Fines 19 Edw. II. & 3 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. V. (*e*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VI. (*f*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VII. & 27 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII. July 1. (*h*) Ibid. & Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII. Novemb. 13.

[*C*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Rameſdunam tenet Willielmus de Epiſcopo, pro Manerio & iii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc VI bordarii, modo VIII, et i ſervus. Silva c porcis, modo i molendinum. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo XL. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Rameſdunam tenet Willelmus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio et i hida, & x acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & IV bordarii. Silva XXV porcis. VIII porci, L oves, XII capre. Val' XX ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 12 a. Tit. 4.

[*D*] In 13 Edw. I. a Fine was levied between Thomas de Belhouſe and Floria his wife, plaintiffs, and Richard de Belhouſe impedient of the maner of Ramſden-Belhus; jus Thomæ & Floriæ qui conceſſerunt Ricō, & heredibus ſuis.

[*E*] Ad petitionem Floriæ, quæ fuit uxor Thomæ de Belhous, petentis, quod cum teneat Manerium de Rammeſden reddendo inde Regi in ſcaccarium verum valorem juxta extentam, &c. pro debitis in quibus dictus Thomas tenebatur de tempore quo fuit Vicecomes Cantebrigie, de quo quidem Manerio conjuncta fuit perquiſitrix & conjunctim feoffata cum predicto viro ſuo, quod Rex mitigare velit extentam illam, vel debito dicto atterminare: Ita reſponſum eſt; Habeat breve de Cancellaria Theſaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario, quod viſa Carta ſua de conjuncto feoffamento, &c. faciant ſecundum quod de Jure fuerit faciendum, & ſecundum quod hactenus uſitatum fuerit in Regno. Et quod hoc fiat per concilium Juſticiariorum. Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 253.

The Knivet Family preſented to this living from 1388 to 1498; and the Clopton from 1546 to 1616 (*i*): which ſhew how long they were poſſeſſed of the capital Maner, and of the Advowſon. The Inquiſitions *poſt mortem* do not particularly mention this maner and advowſon, after the year 1535.

William Clopton Eſq; ſold them to Sir *Jacob Gerrard* Kt. created a Baronet 16 Auguſt 1662, being of Langford in Norfolk.——Sir *Thomas* his ſon and heir, preſented to the living in 1686. Upon his deceaſe, *Jacob* his eldeſt ſon being dead before him without iſſue male, the eſtate came to Sir *Nicolas Gerrard* the ſecond ſon who married Cecilia, daughter of Sir Edwyn Steed Kt. But having no iſſue, his eſtates deſcended to his heir at law,

Sir *Jacob-Gerrard Downing*, Bart. [For a further account of this family, ſee above, p. 15. 21. and The Engliſh Baronets, edit. 1727. Vol. II. p. 364.]

The Maner of Ramsden-Barrington, or Barnton,

is the other Maner in this pariſh; which, at the time of the ſurvey, belonged to Robert Gernon [*F*].

It took the additional name of Barrington, from Sir *Nicolas Barrington* of Barrington-Hall in Hatfield-Broad-Oak: He had it in marriage with *Alice*, daughter of Sir *Richard de Belhus*, who gave the grand Maner of Ramſden to his brother,

Sir Thomas de Belhus, as mentioned above. By his wife Alice, Sir Nicolas Barrrington had four ſons; Nicolas, Thomas, Roger; and

Sir *Philip Barrington*; to which laſt he gave this eſtate. He married Margaret daughter of Sir William Tey, and had by her——*Nicolas Barrington* of Raleigh Park, Eſq; [See in the other Volume, p. 504.]

This eſtate was then reputed a quarter of a knight's fee, as appears by a fine in 1220 [*G*].

After having paſſed from Philip Barrington to his deſcendents——*Nicolas*,——*John*, and another——*John*, who left only one daughter Thomaſine (*k*), it came into the noble Family of Bohun. For *Humfrey de Bohun* Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1372, held the maner of *Rameſden*, with the Advowſon of a certain Chapel there, of Thomas de Belhous (*l*). He left two daughters coheirs, Elianor, and Mary.

Elianor, the eldeſt, was married to Thomas of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter; and had by him

Anne, and two other daughters. But they having no iſſue, the whole half of the inheritance centered in Anne. She was married firſt to *Thomas*, and then to *Edmund*, both ſucceſſively Earls *Stafford*, and afterwards to *William Bouchier*, Earl of Eu, by whom ſhe had *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex.

Upon a partition of the Eſtates of Humfrey de Bohun, between this Anne, and K. Henry V. ſon of Mary the other daughter and coheir of Thomas of Woodſtock; this eſtate fell to the ſhare of Anne. Whereupon it was diſſevered and diſunited from the Dutchy of Lancaſter, to which it had been annexed by K. Henry V. in 1414. [See in the other Volume, p. 452, 453.]

Henry Bourchier, ſon of Anne above-mentioned, Earl of Eſſex, dyed 4 April 1483; holding this maner of the Biſhop of London. His ſon *William* being dead before him, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry*, Earl of *Eſſex* (*m*). At the time of his deceaſe 13 March 1540, he left his only daughter and heir

Anne, married in 1541 to Sir William Parr, created afterwards Earl of Eſſex, and Marquis of Northampton. She dyed 26 Janu. 1570-1, without legitimate iſſue; poſſeſſed, among many other large eſtates, of this maner of Barrington-hall, alias Rameſden, and 30 meſſuages, 20 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, one *Park* (for there was then one here) 1000 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 5 l. yearly rent; in Rameſden Belhouſe and Crayes, Downeham, Duddinghurſt, South-Haningfeild, and Harfordſtocke (*n*). [For a more particular account of the Bourchier family, See the other Volume, p. 149. 253.—255.]

Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, being heir to Anne Marchioneſs of Northampton, as great-grandſon to Cecily Bourchier, ſiſter of Henry Earl of Eſſex, by John Deve-

---

(*i*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 486.

(*k*) Pedigree of the Barrington Family.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz.

[*F*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Rameſdunam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuere iii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro manerio et pro iii hidis & dimidio & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate, & i carucata hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xiii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo iv. Silva xc porcis. Tunc i runcinus, modo ii. Tunc ii animalia, modo x. Semper lx oves, et xl porci. modo ii vaſa apium. Val' l ſolidos.

Rameſdunam tenet Anſchetillus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aluricus libere, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc ii villani, modo i. Semper vi bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. Semper i runcinus. Tunc vii porci, modo xx. modo vi animalia. Tunc xx oves, modo lxxx. ii vaſa apium. Val' xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 63. b. Tit. 32.

[*G*] Fines, 40 of K. John, at Weſtminſter, before Hugh de Burgh, Chief Juſtice of England, Martin Pachull, Ralph Hareng, Stephen de Segrave, Juſtices, &c. between William, Son of Sewald, petent, and Nicolas de Barrington tenent,' of the fourth part of a knight's fee with appertenances in Rameſden.

reux Lord Ferrers, Qu. Elizabeth, 25 Novemb. 1570, granted him Barrington-hall, and Rameſden Park, among other eſtates (*o*) [*H*]. [See in the other Volume, p. 149. 252. &c. 396. 516.] He ſoon after ſold Barrington-hall to

Edmund Tyrell, of Beches in Rawreth Eſq; For this Edmund, at the time of his deceaſe 8 November 1576, held the maner of Barrington-hall, *alias* Rameſden-Barrington, of the Queen, as of her maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in free ſocage. His four coheirs were, —— *Edmund Church*, Gent. ſon of his daughter *Mary*;—— *Margaret*, wife of *John Daniel*, —— *Thomaſine*, wife of *William Playter*; and *Suſan Tyrell* (*p*).

Margaret took for her ſecond huſband Sir *Francis Fitch*, who in her right enjoyed this eſtate. At the time of his deceaſe, 2 October 1604, he held the maner of *Ramſden-Barrington*; —— *William*, ſon of *Thomas* his elder brother, was his heir, of full age (*q*). He was knighted 26 March 1608; and, ſome time after 1635, ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Edmund Wright*, Alderman of London, of whom

Sir *Thomas Cheek* bought it in 1640. It hath remained ever ſince in his Family, and deſcended, as the maner of Pirgo, to *Thomas Archer* Eſq; in right of his wife: now Lord Archer. See above, p. 61. 116.

In this Maner was a Free Chapel called *Barnton-Chapel*, which ſtood near a place called *Numphs-Green*. It ſtood a long time, but is now demoliſhed, and a cottage erected in its room. There was a diſpute as long ago as K. Edward the Firſt's reign, in 1281, between the Patron and Rector of Ramſden-Belhous, and the Patron and Rector of Barnton-Chapel, which of them had a right to the Tythe of the lands in the maner of Barnton. This was decided by Richard de Graveſend Biſhop of London, who awarded, that the Rector of the Chapel ſhould have Tythes from the lands of the Lord's demeſne, and the Rector of the mother Church from thoſe of the cuſtomary tenants. Another conteſt on the ſame ſcore aroſe about the year 1390, the determination of which is not preſerved; and perhap the Parties dropt it (*r*).

From the Book of Chantries it appears, 'That 'lands and tenements here were put in feoffment 'by ſundry perſons to find a Preiſt to ſing maſſe 'in the Chapple of Ramſden-Belhouſe, which 'ys diſtant from the Pariſh Church half a myle 'and more, and [was then] adjoining to the 'manſion-place of the Marquiſs of Northampton. The ſaid pariſh of Ramſden-Belhous ys 'a great pariſh, and the moſt part upland. The 'yerely value does amount to 3 l.'

Unto this Free Chapel did belong a Chapel-houſe and ſundry tythes; all which, amongſt other things, K. James I. 18 Auguſt 1606, granted to Robert Morgan and Thomas Butler, and their heirs; who ſold the premiſſes to John Cliff of Ingatſtone, Eſq; Edward Newport Eſq; and William Stourton of Little-Sandford, Gent. And they afterwards, by indenture, dated 29 January 1610, ſold them to Sir *William Fitche* of Ramſden-Barrington Kt.

Twenty ſhillings a year were given out of an acre and half of land joining to the Chapel-yard in Barnton, for finding bread and wine for the Sacrament.

Beſides the perſons above-mentioned, the following have ſome lands in this pariſh. John Salmon; John Unwin; George Kendall; Antony, Robert, and Thomas Bundock; John Richardſon; Robert Watts; William Platt, &c.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands low, and is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. The ſteeple hath a ſpire ſhingled.

This Rectory was appendent to the capital Maner of Ramſden Belhouſe, but hath been alienated from it for ſome years paſt.

The Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 763 l.

Thomas Cox,	M. A. 27 Septemb. 1733,	upon Jephſon's d.	Thomas Cox, Vicar of Bromfield.
Philip Chetwode,	M. A. 20 Decemb. 1763,	upon Cox's d.	Sir Philip-Touchet Chetwode.

8. DOWNHAM

hath Ramſden-Belhouſe on the weſt, and is bounded on the eaſt and north by Chelmsford-Hundred. From the two Saxon words Dun, and ham, a village on an hill, is the name formed; anſwering to the high ſituation of the place, eſpecially about the Church. It is not found in Domeſday-book by name. One of theſe two reaſons, as far as conjecture goes, may be aſſigned for it; firſt, that it was anciently a part of Ramſden-Belhouſe, and was that land which Anſchetil held of Robert Gernon.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 13 Eliz.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. Sept. 1. ex Parva baga.

(*r*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 486.

[*H*] Namely, The maners of Aſheldham-hall; Great and Little Malden; Bourchiers, Knipſoe, and Dredgers in Meſſing; Stamfords in Lachindon; Gerald, and Cichens, in North Fambridge; Eythorp Roding; Bourchiers in Rivenhall; Marks in Braintree. Coots marſh in Aſheldham; Legats marſh in Tillingham; Oveſey lands; and Swaynes lands in Wivenhoo. Lett. pat. 13 Eliz.

Another reaſon for the omiſſion might be, that this was a Soke, or particular juriſdiction, as appears by a Fine in the year 1209 [*I*]. If by Soke be meant a Liberty ſubject to ſome Lord by ſpecial privilege, exempt from Taxes, Dunham may be left out of Domeſday-book, as the City of London is for that reaſon. It was indeed ſubject to livery and wardſhip, but that was an inſtitution ſubſequent to the feudal tenures, and the grant of maners to the Normans. Nor was that the intention of collecting the names and poſſeſſions of all the lords of maners in that Book, becauſe we find the Biſhop's and Church lands there, who paid none.

In this pariſh are three Maners. 1. The maner of Downham. 2. . . . that of Berne-hall. 3. The maner of Tremnals, alias Hemnals.

The Maner of Downham.

Downham-hall lies in a bottom, a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

About the reign of K. John, or beginning of K. Henry the Third's, it ſeems to have belonged to a family ſurnamed *de Rameſden*, and to *William de Mandeville* Earl of Eſſex [*K*].

It ſoon after came into the noble Family of *De Vere*, Earls of Oxford. For *Hugh de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, who dyed 16 December 1263, held this maner of Dunham, and Advowſon of the Church (*s*).——*Thomas de Vere* held it in 1329, of the gift of his father Robert, the 6th Earl of Oxford (*t*). As did Sir Baldwin Buttetourt for life, of the grant of John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford; it being then held of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Earldom of Oxford:——*Thomas de Vere* the 8th Earl of Oxford, in 1370 (*u*).——*Philippa*, widow of Robert de Vere Duke of Ireland, in 1411 (*w*). ——*Richard de Vere* the 11th Earl granted it to John Hende (*x*):——*Alice* Counteſs of Oxford held it in dower in 1451 (*y*). This noble Family loſt it, with their whole eſtate, for their adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, as more particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 293. But they recovered it when K. Henry VII. came to the throne.——*John*, the 13th Earl, held it, with others, by the ſerjancy of being Great Chamberlain of England. And ſo did ——*John* the 14th Earl (*z*). It continued in this family, till ——*Edward de Vere*, the 17th Earl, ſquandering his eſtates, as related in the other Volume, p. 293, ſold, by licenſe dated 7 Septemb. 1584, the maner of Downham, *alias* Dunham, with the appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, two mills, one dove-houſe, 20 gardens, 80 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 700 of paſture, 200 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, 5 *l.* rent in Ramſden, *&c.* to

Henry Attſlow Gent. ſon and heir of Edward Attſlow M. D. Henry Attſlow dyed 26 May 1622, poſſeſſed of this maner, and the advowſon of the Church; and meſſuages called Sudburies, Barons *alias* Barnes or Worthams, Hodſhells, Homecroft, and Addiſland &c.——*Edward* was his ſon and heir, 21 years old (*a*). *Helen*, his daughter and heir, brought this eſtate in marriage to

Sir *William Andrew* Bart. He dyed 15 Aug. 1684, and was buried in the Chancel here, with an epitaph, leaving —— Sir *Francis Andrew* his ſon and heir, who having obtained an act of parliament in 1698, ſold this eſtate to

Francis Platt Eſq; of the Victualling-Office. He dying 20 July 1714, without iſſue, his three ſiſters and coheirs, married to——Davis, Thomas Pratt, and Francis Machaneſs, all of the County of Northampton, ſold it to

Oſmond Beauvoir, of Balms in Hackney Eſq; He was Sheriff of this County in 1742, and dying was ſucceeded by his ſon——[**].

The Maner of Berne-hall,

is ſuppoſed to be what occurs in Domeſday-book under the name of Bertuna [*L*].

The firſt account we have of this maner, is in the year 1330.

John de Rochford then held the maner of *Berne-hall* of Edmund Earl of Kent, as of his Honor of Swanſcamp, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee (*b*).

In 1337, Sir *Thomas de Rochford*, ſon and heir of Sir Thomas de Rochford, releaſed to *Adam*, ſon of *Geffrey de Derſham* in Suffolk, and his heirs, all his right in the maner of Bernehall, and in a Park called Parkers-mead, and in all the lands in Downham, Wykford, Ronewelle, and South-Hanewfeld. And, in 1342, Thomas, ſon and heir of Robert de Rochford, granted to *William* ſon of *Geffrey de Derſham*, of Offe-

---

(*s*) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 34 & 45 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 13 Hen. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. V. (*y*) Inquiſ. 30 Hen. VI. (*z*) Inquiſ. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII. (*a*) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco. (*b*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III.

[*I*] Pedes Fin. in Theſ. Recepti. Sccii Ano Regis Johis xi, apud Turrim London. termio Hillar. corā ipo Dno Rege, Simone de Pateſhull, Jacobo de Poterna, Henr. de Ponte Aldemer; Rico de Muſcego, Juſtic. &c. Inter Radūm Gernun petent' & Ricum de Browford & Iſabellā, uxor' ſuam, tenent' de Soca de Dunham. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 457.

This Ralph Gernon was a grandſon of Robert Gernon, ſecond ſon of Robert Gernon, who held Ramſden Barrington. See above, p. 158.

[*K*] Finis a°. 10 filii Regis Johannis, in octab. Hillar' coram Martino de Patſhull, &c. Juſtic.' . . . inter Alianoram de Rameſden petent,' & Will' de Mandevill Comitem Eſſex, tenent' de 40 acris terre cum pertin in Dunham, habend' eidem Comiti. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 457.

[**] Arms of Beauvoir. Argent, a chevron between 3 cinquefoils, gules.

[*L*] Terra Rogeri Mareſchalchi. Bertunam tenuit Uluuinus Hapra pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, modo Rogerus. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. i acra prati. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo v. Lib. Domeſd.

ton, and his heirs, all his right in Bernehalle (*c*). —— *Alianor Derſham* was poſſeſſed of this maner in 1392 (*d*).

It came again to the Rochford family. For, *Robert Rochford* held a fourth part of a fee in Bernehall, of Joane wife of Sir John Grey, which dyed in 1425, or 1426. At the ſame time, *John de Handlo* held half a fee in Downham of this Lady (*e*).

In 1496, a fine paſſed between Edward Underwood and others plaintiffs, Sir John Gray of Wilton, and Edmund, his ſon and heir apparent, deforc', of the maner of Baronhall, *alias* Bernehale, and lands in Downham, Ronwell, Wykeford, South-Bemflete, North-Bemflete, South-Hanningfeld, Ramſden-Belhous (*f*).

William Latham Eſq; who dyed 10 April 1558, held the maner of Berne-Hall of Henry Lord Burgavenny ;—*Thomas Latham* of South-Okingdon Eſq; was his couſin and next heir (*g*).

Sir *Edward Sulyard* at the time of his deceaſe, 5 June 1610, held the maner of Berne-Hall of Antony Weldon Eſq; [*M*] as of his maner of Swanſcampe; and 123 acres of land called Garrolds, alias Worthams, Burrys, and Joyſes.—— *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was then 30 years old (*h*). [See in the other Volume, p. 42.]

We find it next in the *Bayning* or *Banning* Family, more particularly mentioned under Little Bentley; and in the other Volume, p. 49. 93.

Paul, Viſcount Banning, left an only daughter and heir [*N*], Anne, married to Albrey de Vere, the 20th and laſt Earl of that noble family. Upon her deceaſe without iſſue, her noble inheritance came among her four Aunts.

Elizabeth, the youngeſt, was married to Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre; and had by him, Thomas, advanced to the title of Earl of Suſſex, and —— *Henry Lennard* Eſq; who had this among other eſtates. He married . . . . daughter of Timothy Haddock, of Carliſle, merchant, widow of George Uſher, Rector of Arthuret; and, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1703, left by her three daughters; *Margaret*, married to Col. Lanoye, by whom ſhe hath a ſon, Charles, Lieutenant in the Guards; *Catharine*, married to . . . *Jones* Eſq; by whom ſhe had a ſon: and is remarried to Thomas Morgan Eſq; *Anne*, married *firſt* to Jerom Tully of Carliſle, by whom ſhe hath no iſſue, *ſecondly* to Capt. Stack, an Iriſh officer in the French ſervice.

The Maner of TREMNALS, or HEMNALS.

The manſion houſe is a large old building, lying in a bottom, above a mile and a half north from the Church. 'Tis vulgarly called Frimnells.

There was an eſtate called Hemnales in Theydon-Gernon, and one called Thremhal in Stanſted Montfichet, where a Priory ſtood: what was the occaſion of theſe names nothing ſhews.

As to this maner, Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Hemnales, and 16 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 4 of wood, in Dounham, South-Hanningfeld, Weſt-Hanningfeld, Wykford, and Ramſden-Belhouſe, of Henry Earl of Eſſex, by fealty and rent of 40*d. per ann.* (*i*). — His grandſon —— Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1510, held this maner of Hemenalis, alias Fremalis, by the ſame ſervices, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— *Thomas Tyrell*, Eſq; (*k*) He left only two daughters, in minority, whereof *Catharine*, the eldeſt, was afterwards married to Sir Richard Baker of Siſinhurſt in Kent.—— Sir *Henry*, his next brother, inherited the chief of his eſtates; and dyed 20 May 1588, whoſe eldeſt ſon —— Sir *Thomas* departed this life, 25 Septemb. 1592, poſſeſſed of this maner of Hemnalls, *alias* Fremnalls, holden of the maner of Baringtons in Ramſden Belhouſe (*l*). His eldeſt ſon —— Sir *John Tyrell* of Herongate Kt. having no iſſue, ſold, 18 July 1627, to Sir *Henry Browne* of Writtle, Kt. and Edward Bulſtrode of the Inner-Temple Eſq; for their lives, and the longeſt liver of them, the maner and park of Tremnals, *alias* Hemenhales, and Ramſey-Tirrels, and the right of the Advowſon of the Churches of Little-Warley, Stock *alias* Haverſtocke, and of Boſworth in Springfeld (*m*).

Afterwards this eſtate belonged to Sir *Thomas Raymond* Kt. one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench, who dying on the Circuit 14 July 1683, was buried here under an altar tomb, with an epitaph. His ſon Sir Robert Raymond, Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, was created Baron Raymond of Abbots Langley, and dying 19 March 1732, was ſucceeded by his ſon, Robert Lord Raymond.

(*c*) Clauſ. 11 & 16 Edw. III. term. Mich.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI.

(*f*) Fin. 12 Hen. VII.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 79.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. See Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 34 Eliz. Nov. 13.

(*m*) P. Le Neve's, & Bp. Tanner's Collections, Lib. Hobart, no. 28.

[*M*] This Antony Weldon was the author of 'The Court and Character of K. James.' Animadverted upon by Dr. Goodman, and R. Sanderſon in his *Aulicus Coquinariæ* &c. 1650. His father had a place in Qu. Elizabeth's Kitchen, where this ſon of his was brought up, who afterwards got up to the Green Cloth. See Wood Athen. Vol. I. col. 729.

[*N*] This Lord compounded with the Crown for diſafforeſting this maner, and the following parcels of land thereto belonging; namely, Le Bottom Croſley, 17 acres; Stone hill, 26 acres; Thiſlie-field, 14 acres; Barne-Croſley, 10 acres; two parcels called the Medes, 24 acres; Crab croft, 7 acres Grinſted, 34 acres; Peninsfeild, 16 acres; Elliotts Saywood, 6 acres; Elliotts Laye, 19 acres; Frotefeild, 15 acres: and all woods thereto belong. Then valued at 60 l. a year.

Soon after Sir Thomas Raymond's deceaſe, *Benjamin Diſbrow* Eſq; ſeventh ſon of the famous Major-general Diſbrow [* *N*], acquired this eſtate; and was made Sheriff of this County 27 April 1689. Departing this life 21 Febru. 1707-8; he was buried here. He had three wives; 1. Elizabeth daughter of . . . Armſted, of Torelby in Lincolnſhire; 2. Sarah, daughter of Robert Norden, married before to Andrew Sam, and to Cornelius Vandenanker: She dyed 9 April 1692. 3. Mary Norden, youngeſt ſiſter of his other wife. By the ſecond he had no iſſue. By the firſt he had *Cromwell*. And, by the third, Mary, Sarah, two of the name of Elizabeth, and Jane.——*Cromwell Diſbrow* Eſq; the ſon and heir, married Cornelia, daughter of Cornelius Vanden Anker, by whom he had——*Platt Diſbrow* Eſq; the late poſſeſſor; who dyed 14 November 1741; and Charles, Benjamin, John, Nehemiah, another John, Cromwell, Samuel, Cornelia, Mary.

Mr. Thomas Simons; Henry Alexander; John Bull; Thomas Richardſon; and William Bull, have alſo ſome lands here.

John Scarle Clerk, and John Bette of Botulphe-Spene, had licenſe, in 1392, to give 46 acres of arable, one of meadow, and one and a half of wood, in *Downham* and *Ramſden-Belhous*, to the Hoſpital of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, London (*n*).

Lady Cæſar, who it ſeems had the maner of Tremnals in 1635, gave for ever, payable out of it, 5 l. a year, to the poor of Downham, Ramſden-Cray, and Eaſt and Weſt Haningfeild.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, ſtands pleaſantly on an hill, and is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. At the weſt end there is a Tower, which ſeems to be of ſtone.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Downham-hall, and a long time in the gift of the noble family of De Vere Earls of Oxford. After having paſſed through ſeveral hands, it came into the Beauvoir family.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 623 l. 3 s. 0d.

Thomas Hill,	Cl.	17 February	1712,	upon Hervey's	d. . . .	Frances Platt Eſq;
Robert Wright,	D. D.	16 April	1746,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	Oſmond Beauvoir Eſq;
James Nind,	B. A.	6 March	1753,	upon Wright's	d. . . .	
John Powley,	B. LL.	10 May	1758,	upon Nind's	d. . . .	
Peter Beauvoir,	B. A.	23 Septemb.	1760,	upon Powley's	reſig. . . .	

HORNDON.

There are within this Hundred three Pariſhes named Horndon, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the reſpective appellations of *Eaſt*, and *Weſt*, and *on the Hill*; ſo ſtyled from their ſituation. But thoſe diſtinctions were not ſubſiſting at the time of the general ſurvey. The name is derived from the Saxon words Hoꞃn, and ꝺun. i. e. Horn-hill. It is ſometimes written Thorndon, in which caſe the firſt ſyllable would be derived from Thorn. And in records it is called otherwiſe Horninduna, Torninduna, Torenduna.

9. EAST-HORNDON,

otherwiſe Great Horndon; lyes eaſt of Weſt-Horndon, which occaſioned the names of them.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Aluuin, one of that King's Thegns; Aluric, a Prieſt; and Goduin, a freeman, were poſſeſſed of the lands in this pariſh: which belonged, at the time of the Survey, to Suene of Eſſex, and the Biſhop of London. Suene's under-tenants were, Siric, and Pagan. Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux, had 20 acres [*O*].

(*n*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

[* *N*] Major-General John Diſbrow, a man that rendred himſelf conſiderable during the unhappy times of confuſion in the laſt century, was a yeoman, or gentleman, of about ſixty or ſeventy pounds a year, at the beginning of the wars. But having married one of Oliver Cromwell's four ſiſters, 'he caſt away his ſpade, took a ſword, and roſe with him in 'the Army;' being conſtituted Colonel of a regiment of horſe; one of the four Commanders of the Fleet in the Dutch war; Commiſſary general of the horſe; Major-general of ſeveral counties in the weſt of England, &c. He was alſo one of Oliver's Council, one of the Commiſſioners of his Treaſury; one of the Lords of the Cinque Ports; of both the Committees of Safety; and a member of the Council of State; and of the Other Houſe: Moſt of which were very profitable places: for he had, as one of the Council, 1000 l. a year; as General at ſea, 1095 l. as Colonel of horſe, 474 l. 10 s. as Major general of the weſtern Counties, 666 l. 13 s. 4 d. in all 3236 l. 3 s. 4 d *per ann.* He oppoſed earneſtly Ol. Cromwell's taking the title of King; and perſuaded Ric. Cromwell to diſſolve his Parliament. For a more particular account, ſee 'Narrative of the Late Parlia-'ment; and a ſecond Narrative of the Late Parliament,' &c. [i. e. Ric. Cromwell's,] both publiſhed in 1658. 4to. Whitelocke's Memorials. Ludlow's Memoirs, edit. 8vo. Vol. II. p. 470. 479. 603. &c. Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory, edit. 1732. 8vo. Vol. VI. p. 590. 695. Wood's Faſti. ed. 1721. Vol. II. col. 89.

Valentine, another ſon of Major general Diſbrow, was of Bocking; and had John, and Valentine, and four daughters. Ludlow, and moſt others that mention the General call him Deſborough; which moſt probably was his true name.——Arms of Diſbrow. Argent, a feſſe between three bears heads muzled, eraſed, ſable.

[*O*] Terra Sueni de Exſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Tornindunam tenuit Aluuinus Teinnus Regis Edwardi, T. R. E, Et Rex Willelmus dedit Roberto; modo tenet Suenus, & Siricus de illo, pro i manerio & pro v hidis & xv acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum, et iii villani. Tunc vii bordarii. modo x. Tunc iv ſervi, modo i. ii hide ſilve, & ii ſochemanni de l acris, habentes ſemper dimidium carucate. . . . In hoc manerio recepit Suenus i runcinum, viii animalia, xx porcos, lx oves: modo iv animalia, xii porci, l oves. Val' c ſolidos.

Hornindunam tenuit Aluricus Preſbyter, liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis, & xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & xi

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. The maner of Heron, with Montfrith, and other parcels. 2. The maner of Fuchers, or Foulchers. 3. . . . that of Low Horndon, or Abbots.

The Maner of HERON, or HERNE,

ſeems originally to have taken its name from a Heronry here, as was lately at Belhouſe in Alveley. [See above, p. 78.] As for the family of Heron, that poſſeſſed it, and from whom it came by marriage into that of Tyrell, they undoubtedly took their name from this place of their habitation.

The manſion-houſe ſtands about a mile north from the Church. It is an old brick edifice, ſurrounded with a moat, on the outer ſide of which moat ſtand four towers detached from the reſt of the building. Great part of it is as old as the time of K. Henry VI, or Edward IV.

Whether this Maner was part of Suene's, and when detached from it; or whether it was the Biſhop of London's Fee mentioned above, we have nothing certain or deciſive. Moſt probably it was, about the reign of K. Henry II. in a Family ſurnamed de Cornhull, mentioned below under the maner of Abbots: or in the Family ſurnamed de Thorndon, lords of Thorndon in the reign of K. John *(o)*.

When the Tyrell Family became firſt poſſeſſed of it, we have no exact account. Unqueſtionably it was when Sir James Tyrell married Margaret daughter and heir of Sir William Heron; which happened in the reign of K. Edward II. or III. Thomas Tirell had licenſe, in 1363, to impark 400 acres of paſture and wood in Thorndon and Ingraſe (*).——John Tyrell one of the founders of the Chantry in Wivenhou-Church, in 1413, held the maner of Herne in Eſthorndon, of the King as of the Caſtle of Rocheſter *(p)*: the firſt time we find theſe names in Records. We ſhall give what occurs therein concerning this eſtate, and its owners the Tyrells, after having given ſome account of their Family.

They deſcended from Walter Tirel, who held the maner of Langham in this County, at the time of the general Survey. [See in the other Volume, p. 242.] Whether he was the ſame perſon who ſhot William Rufus in New Foreſt; or whether he did it at the inſtigation of Archbiſhop Anſelm, through the perſuaſion of a fanatic monk, as is aſſerted by Alan de Inſulis, we are not able to determine [*P*]. However, they were early perſons of great conſequence in this County; and one of the ancienteſt Families, at leaſt, that hath ſubſiſted till our days.—Thomas Tyrell was one of the Knights of the Shire for Eſſex, in Parliaments, 28. 31. 34. 38, 39. 43. 46, 47. of K. Edward III. and how often his ſucceſſors were, the Liſt of the Knights in the Introduction will ſhew. And the Liſt of Sheriffs there, will alſo ſhew how frequently they ſerved that office for this County: the firſt was John Tyrell of Herongate Eſq; 2 Henry V.

Their Pedigree, now before us, ſtands thus. Sir *Walter*,——Sir *Henry*,——Sir *Richard*,——Sir *Edward*, or *Edmund*,——Sir *Geffrey*,——Sir *Lionel*,——Sir *Edward*, who married Maud, or Anne, daughter of . . . Burgate of Suffolk;——Sir *Hugh* his eldeſt ſon, was governor of Cariſbrooke caſtle in the iſle of Wight, which he bravely defended againſt the French in 1377. He married Joane, daughter and co-heir of James Flamberd, and had by her ——Sir *James Tyrell* of *Heron*, who by *Margaret*, daughter and heir of Sir *William Heron*, had Emma, wife of Richard Enefeild, and——Sir *Walter*: He took to wife Jane, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Swinford of Eſſex, by whom he had his ſon and heir,——Sir *Thomas Tyrell* of Heron, that married *firſt* Alice daughter of . . . D'adeleigh, by which he had no iſſue. But by his *ſecond* wife, Elianor, daughter of John Flambert, he had —— Sir *John Tyrell*, Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1423, who ſerved in the wars under K. Henry V. and was appointed by him ſurveyor of the carpenters of the new works at Calais, with the wages of 12 d. a day: he was alſo Treaſurer of the houſhold to K. Henry VI. (*q*). He married *Alice*, daughter and coheir of Sir William Coggeſhall, of Little Sandford, by Antiochia his wife daughter of Sir John Hawkwood, by whom he had ſix ſons and four daughters; namely, Walter; *Thomas*, William ſenior, of GIPPING in Suffolk; John; William junior, of BEECHES in Rawreth; and John, Clerk. The daughters were, Alice,

---

(o) Liber ruber.

(*) Lett. pat. 37 Edw. III. from P. Le Neve's Collect. fol. 95.

(p) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V.

(q) Rot. Vaſcon. 4 Hen. V.

bordarii & iii ſervi. De hac terra dedit Aluricus Preſbyter cuidam Eccleſie dimidium hide & xxx acras: ſed Suenus abſtulit de Eccleſia. Semper i runcinus, & ii animalia. Val' xxx ſolidos. Hoc manerium tenet Paganus de eo. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hornindunam tenet idem [Willielmus] de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Goduinus liber homo pro i manerio & i hida & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio, & IV bordarii, & i ſervus. Silva x porcis: octava pars i piſcature. Semper valuit xx ſolidos. De hoc manerio ablata eſt dimidium hide, quam tenet Epiſcopus Baiocenſis. Ibid. fol. 12. a. Tit. 2.

In Torenduna habet Epiſcopus [Bajocenſis] xx acras, quas tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. Val' xxx denarios.

[*P*] It is far from being a clear point, that this Family was deſcended from the Walter Tirel who ſhot William Rufus; and as far is it from being certain that he did it deſignedly. Mr. James Tyrrell hath collected together, in his Hiſtory of England, Vol. II. p. 108, the difference between Authors concerning the manner of that King's death, to which we beg leave to refer. As to Alanus de Inſulis his ſtory, the learned W. Baxter, (Præſat. ad Gloſſar. Antiq. Britannic. p. 12.) doth not appear to applaud or commend it. For an account of that Alanus, ſee Bp. Tanner's Bibliotheca.

Elizabeth, Alianor, and another. Their mother dyed in 1422, and is buried in this Church, with an epitaph (*r*) [Q]. The ſecond ſon and heir——Sir *Thomas*, of Heron, married Emma, daughter of Sir William Marney of Layer-Marney, by which he had four ſons, Sir William; Thomas of S. OKENDON in Eſſex, and of Thornton in Buckinghamſhire; Humfrey of Little WARLEY; Sir Robert of HORNDON on the Hill: and two daughters, Anne, wife of John Darcy of Toleſhunt-Darcy; and Elizabeth, wife of Robert Darcy of Danbury, re-married to Richard Hawte.—Sir *William Tyrell* of Heron, the eldeſt ſon, married Alianor, daughter of Robert Darcy, by Alice Fitz-Langley, and had Sir *Thomas*, a Knight-Banneret; Alice, wife of John, or Robert, Rocheſter; and Maud, wife of Richard White,——Sir *Thomas*, the ſon and heir, married, *firſt*, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Devereux Lord Ferrers of Chartley: *ſecondly* Beatrix, daughter of John Cokaine, of Derbyſhire Eſq; by Elizabeth Bovile. By this laſt he had Thomas; and Beatrix, wife of Antony, ſecond ſon of Sir John Bruges Lord Mayor of London. He was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1460, and dyed in 1476 (*s*). The ſon and heir——Sir *Thomas* married Conſtantia, daughter, and at length heir of John Blount, Lord Mountjoy, and had by her ſix ſons, *Thomas*, *Henry*, William a Knight of Rhodes, John, Thomas, Charles; and two daughters, Catharine, and Anne. He dyed in 1510 (*t*).——*Thomas Tyrell* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, Sheriff of this County in 1517, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, Lord Mayor of London; [re-married after his deceaſe to Sir William Petre.] He dyed 3 April 1540; and having only two daughters, Catharine then 7 years old, and Gertrude but half a year (*u*), his next brother Henry inherited the chief of his eſtates. Catharine was afterwards married to Sir Robert Baker of Siſſinhurſt, in Kent.——Sir *Henry Tyrell*, his next brother, and ſucceſſor, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1551. He married Thomaſine, daughter of William Gounſton of London Eſq; by whom he had Thomas; Bennetta, wife of Edward Moone; Hawiſe, married firſt to John Daniell of Meſſing, afterwards to Stephen Beckingham; Gertrude, to John Browne, of Fidelers in Writtle; Thomaſine, to Francis Browne, of Radwinter; and Alianor, to Henry Palmer, of Dews-hall; and ſeveral other children. Departing this life 20 May 1588, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Thomas Tyrell* Eſq; then 40 years old (*w*); afterwards knighted. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Sulyard of Wetherſden in Suffolk, and had by her, John; Thomas, of Ramſey-Tyrells; Anne, wife of John Cliffe, of Ingatſtone; Hawiſe, wife of Francis Dacre of the north. He dyed 25 Septemb. 1592, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——Sir *John*, then 20 years old (*x*). He married 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Croke, Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench, 2. Jocoſa, daughter of John Baker, of Siſſinhurſt Eſq; but having no iſſue by either, his brother——*Thomas* ſucceeded him. By Margaret his wife, daughter of John Fillol of Old-Hall in Rayne Eſq; he had *John*, born 14 Decemb. 1597, afterwards knighted; and Thomas, of Butteſbury, who, by Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Steward of Chelmsford, had John Tyrell of Billerca, married to Mary daughter of Giles Alleyn of Haſeley, Eſq;——Sir *John Tyrell*, married, 14 December 1624, Elizabeth, only daughter of George Evelyn in Wiltſhire Eſq; one of the Six Clerks in Chancery, by which he had Elizabeth, born 6 Octob. 1629; married to Humfrey Forſter Eſq; This firſt wife dyed of a conſumption in the February following, and was buried at Weſt-Dean. His ſecond wife, to whom he was married in June 1630, was Martha, daughter of Sir Laurence Waſhington of Stonage in Wiltſhire, Kt. Regiſter in Chancery; by her he had, Laurence, born 1 November 1632 at Springfeild, who dyed young, and *John*, born 14 March 1635. Their father, Sir John, was Batchelor of Arts of Wadham College in Oxford; knighted by K. Charles I. 27 Janu. 1627-8, put into the commiſſion of the Peace in 1628, put out of it in 1641. He was a great ſufferer for his loyalty to K. Charles I. having been once decimated, twice impriſoned, thrice ſequeſtred and forced to compound for 600l. and many times plundered [*R*]. After the Reſtoration, he was elected in 1661, one of the Burgeſſes in Par-

---

(*r*) Weever's Funer. Monum. new edit. by W. Tooke, p. 410.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. Nov. 21.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. Octob. 30.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. nu. 85.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 34 Eliz. nu. 68.

[Q] After Sir John Tyrell's deceaſe ſhe was re-married to John, ſon and heir of Sir William Langham of Pantfeild in this County. See the other Volume, p. 162. 406. 525.

[*R*] In the preamble of his 'Loyal Advice to K. Charles II.' he ſays, 'he had loſt more than he had left (being no ſmall matter) for his Loyalty and Love to his Majeſty.'—And in the end, that 'he had lived in Purgatory 'near 20 years, to the Honour of his exhauſted Family.' From his MS. pocket Book, lent me by the late worthy Sir John Tyrell. In that and other MSS. Memoirs of his, lent me at the ſame time, I found the following anecdotes. 'It 'was the great fault of his Majeſty's [K. Charles I.] Counſellers, to take all his Servants, except ſome in the greateſt 'Offices, upon the recommendation of one or other of the 'Lords of the Council or Houſhold; and they always preferred ſuch as would give moſt, not regarding the Birth or 'Qualities of the Perſons: ſo that ſuch ſervants looked more 'upon thoſe Lords than the King by whom they got their 'fortunes.'—'As for Weſton, a man ſet up by the cunning 'of the Jeſuits, he privately borrowed 10,000 l. of *a certain* '*Lord of the ſame profeſſion*, to buy his place *of Treaſurer*. 'And then inſinuating himſelf into the King's favour, was 'all his time a cunning contriver, to put the King upon ſuch 'ſtrains, as proved the ſubjects regret, and a great upholder 'privately of the Jeſuitical party; which was now become 'almoſt the only ſect of all our Engliſh Papiſts, in which 'Religion this Treaſurer at laſt profeſſedly dyed. Theſe 'Jeſuits have been ſuch cunning atheiſtical contrivers in all 'States, that I have heard ſome moderate Papiſts confeſs, 'that they have almoſt undone their Religion.'

liament for Maldon. He dyed in 1675, aged 82, and his wife Martha 17 Decemb. 1670, in the 90th year of her age; and are both buried in this Church with an epitaph. By this ſecond wife, beſides Laurence, and John, he had Thomas, and Charles, who both dyed without iſſue, and Martha wife of Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, of Great Braxted, Bart. Sir *John*, the eldeſt ſon, was created a Baronet 22 Octob. 1666, reſiding then at Springfeild. [See in the other Volume, p. 9.] But he dyed 30 March 1673 aged 36, before his father, having had three wives. 1. Lettice, daughter of Thomas Copping of Mercatſal, in Hertfordſhire Eſq; by whom he had his ſon and heir Sir *Charles*. 2. Anne, daughter of Richard Yeand of London, merchant: She dyed 24 April 1664. 3. Elizabeth, daughter of John Allen, alderman of London, remarried, after his deceaſe, to Sir Thomas Stamp Kt. alderman and Lord Mayor of that city. By theſe two laſt he had no iſſue.——Sir *Charles* ſucceeded his grandfather in 1675. He married Martha, daughter and heireſs of Charles Mildmay of Woodham-Mortimer Eſq; and with her obtained that maner and advowſon. They had one ſon, John; and a daughter married to Col. Windham of Suffolk. He dyed 3 Febru. 1714, aged 54, and ſhe 27 March 1690, aged 27, and were buried in this Church, with an epitaph.——Sir *John*, their only ſon and heir, married, *firſt*, Mary daughter of James Dolliff Eſq; knighted afterwards, and had by her Mary, wife of John Comyns Eſq; [ſee in the other Volume p. 60.] Martha, married, 11 October 1737, to Sir Thomas Drury, of Overſton in Northamptonſhire, Bart. Anne; and Elizabeth. By his *ſecond* Lady, Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of John Cotton of the Middle-Temple Eſq; deſcended from Antony Cotton of Pantfeild, Gent. [See in the other Volume, p. 406.] he had Charles; John; and another ſon who dyed young. Sir John Tyrell departing this life 21 June 1729, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——Sir *Charles*, who dyed in July 1735, at Felſted-ſchool: Whereupon his next brother——Sir *John*, born 23 March 1725-6, inherited the title and eſtates. He married 26 June 1762, Miſs Criſpe, only daughter and heir of Thomas Criſpe Eſq; of Perbold in Lancaſhire, by whom he had two Daughters. But he dyed 5 January 1766. His affectionate and diſconſolate widow, being overcome with her immoderate Grief at the loſs of ſo kind a Huſband, quite ſunk under it, and followed him the 23d of September 1766 [*S*].

Having thus traced this ancient Family down to the preſent times, and ſupplied many omiſſions, as well as corrected ſeveral errors, which were in former accounts; I ſhall now ſhew what occurs in records concerning *This* and their other eſtates.

We have juſt obſerved above, That John Tyrell held this maner of Herne in Eſthorndon in 1413. The next owner of it, by the name of Hyern, and of ſeveral other very conſiderable eſtates in this County [*T*], mentioned in the

---

'His [Ol. Cromwell's] end was thought to be haſtened 'by the conſideration of his vaſt Debts, and the open eyes, 'and general Deſertion, of all the people, and by the cutting 'ſpeeches of his dying daughter Cleypole, upon his laſt viſit 'on her death bed.'

'Cromwell's wife, commonly called Old Joane, with his 'complices, at the Reſtoration conveyed to the Thames ſide 'a great quantity of gold, and ſome of the beſt Goods 'belonging to the King and Queen, to be conveyed beyond 'ſea, but they were found and ſeized by the Parliament.— 'Till then, ſhe lived at the Cockpit at Whitehall, but had 'all her goods ſeized.'—[In the Life of Ol. Cromwell by J. H. 1663, ſhe is called his wife Elizabeth, alias Joan . . . . viz. Boucher.]

Having oberved above, p. 139. note Q. that J. Thurloe, Ol. Cromwell's Secretary, was born at Roding-Abbeſs, of which his father was Rector, we ſhall add the following anecdote concerning him out of Sir John's Memoirs. 'It 'was wondered that Thurloe made not his eſcape ſooner, 'but he preſumed upon pardon; becauſe he had Cromwell's 'Black Book, wherein were Cromwell's ſecrets, and others, 'diſcovering all the Plots and private Plotters and Traytors 'here, and alſo about the King, which he intended to preſeut 'the King, but his man ſtole it from him, and carried it to 'the King before his coming to London, and that made 'Thurloe flie for it.'

[*S*] So that to her might be applied what was ſaid before of Anne, wife of Thomas Barrington Eſq; ſee in the other Volume, p. 504. note Q.

[*T*] Tho. Tyrell Kt. held the maner of Tyrell, in the pariſh of Bottiſbery, of the Prioreſs of Hakelynton; the maner of Whites, in the ſame pariſh, of Elizabeth Queen of England; 20 meſs' 200 acr. of arable land, 40 acr. of meadow, 40 of wood, in Bottiſbery, Ynggingberdlaundry and Herford-Stoke, of the Qu. as of the Duchy of Lancaſter; the maner of Henmales, and 16 meſs' 300 acr. of arable, 40 acr. of meadow, 100 of paſture, and 40 of wood, in Downham, Southaningfeild, Weſthaningfeild, Wykford, and Ramſden belhous, of Henry Earl of Eſſex; half of the maner of Sampford magna, of the King *in cap.* by knight's ſervice; and the other half of William Roos; the maner of Coggars in Coringham of Ric. Welles, as of the maner of Old-hall; a meſs' called *Hyern*, 100 acr. of arable, 200 acr. of paſture, 60 of wood, and 40 of meadow, of the Queen of England, as of the Duchy of Lancaſter; 3 parts of the maner of Springfeild, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne; the maner of Crayes in Ramſden-Crayes, of the King in cap. and *bis in anno 4 hominibus, & uno prepoſito*; the maner of Tyled-hall in the ſame pariſh, of Henry Earl of Eſſex, as of his maner of Barington; ſixteen meſs' called Wyndellond, lying in Ramſden-Cray, 1000 acr. of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of paſture, 240 of wood in Eſthorndon, Springfeild, Chelmesford, Mulſham, Crayes, Bartleſden, Retyndon, Ingrave, Downton, and Little Burſted, of the Biſhop of London; 1 meſs' in Horndon, called the Swan, of Edw: Shaa; 32 acr. of arable in Horndon, called Whelers of Richard Duke of Glouceſter; 1 meſs' in Stanford in le Hope, called Bottons, 100 acr. of arable called Shermans, of Ric. Boteler, as of the maner of Caprons; 1 meſs' 100 acr. of arable in Chaldewell and Little Thurrocke called Long-houſe of Hen. Torell; the maner of *Fochers* in Eſthorndon, of the Qu. of England, as above; 200 acr. of arable called Clawdon, Kingeſlond, Richers, Terylles, Machons, Charfowles, in Eſthorndon and Yngrave, of the Qu. of England; 1 meſs' called Nicholis White, a meſs' called Hopkyns, another called Sprotts, another called Hayward, another called Wymbiſhe, of the Archp. of Canterbury, as of his maner of Ingrave; and 100 acr. in Eſthorndon and Ingrave, of the Queen as above; 100 acr. of arable called Clobbers and Danyels, of the Queen, as above; a windmill, in Shenfeild; another mill in Stoke; 1 meſs' and 60 acr. of arable in Stoke called Danyell, of John Lord Bourchier, as of his maner of Blunts; 4 acr. of arable in Springfeild; 1 tenement and 2 acr. there, called Lorkyns; of the Biſhop of London; 1 meſs' and 8 acr. of arable in Stoke and Buttiſbury, of the Qu. of England; 5 acr. of arable in Ramſden Cray, of Henry Earl of Eſſex; 30 acr' of arable called Bacons in Batleſden, of St. Mary's Hoſpital near Biſhopſgate; 1 meſs' called the Lion; 16 acr. of arable, and 6 of meadow, in Chelmsford, of New College, Oxon; and 1 meſs' called the Tabard in Mulſham, of the Abbot of Weſtminſter; 20 acr. of arable, and 5 acr. of wood in Ramſden belhous, of the Biſhop of

Inquiſitions, was——Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476 (*y*). His ſon——Sir *Thomas*, who departed this life in 1510, held alſo the meſſuage called Herne, with the ſame quantity of land belonging to it as mentioned in the note [*T*], only it was now called 60 acres of meadow, 40 of wood, and 40 of furze and heath. He held alſo the maner of *Fowlches* in this pariſh (*z*). His ſon——*Thomas Tyrell* Eſq; held, at the time of his deceaſe in 1540, this maner of Heron of the King, as of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6 d. (*a*). His brother——Sir *Henry Tyrell* held alſo the maner of Heron, in 1588, of the Queen, as of her Honor of Mandevile, by one knight's fee; the maner of Foulchers, of the ſame Honor, by the ſixth part of a knight's fee; and lands here called Mountfrith, Fingods Heron, and Poddeſbrooke, by half a knight's fee (*b*). His ſon——*Thomas* held alſo the ſame in 1591 (*c*): From whom moſt of them paſſed to his deſcendents.

Fingods, and Poddeſbroke, are now only the names of Woods belonging to Herons.

The Maner of ABBOTS

was ſo named becauſe it belonged to Waltham-Abbey. And it is alſo called Low Horndon, becauſe the Houſe lies in a bottom below the Church.

Suene of Eſſex was poſſeſſed of it at the time of the Survey, as appears above, and upon the forfeiture of his grandſon Henry de Eſſex, on account of his cowardiſe, it came to the Crown. [See under Raley, and in the other Volume, p. 166.]

K. Henry II. at the requeſt of Peter de Goldington lord of this vill, which *Gervaſe de Cornhull* held under him, granted it to *Henry* ſon of the ſaid Gervaſe, to hold of the King by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. In 1166, the heir of Henry de Cornhull held a fee in Thorndon of the Honor of Peverell of Nottingham. K. Richard I. confirmed to *Henry de Cornhull* the maner of Thorndon, with 100 acres of waſte-ground (*d*).

Joane, daughter and heir of *Henry de Cornhull*, brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband *Hugh de Nevill*, about the year 1195. [See in the other Volume, p. 371. 515.] With the advice and good will of his ſon John Nevill, he granted this maner with appertenances, except the Advowſon of the Church, to the Canons of Waltham-Holy Croſs, to pray for his ſoul, and the ſouls of his wife Joane, his heirs and ſucceſſors (*e*).

They enjoyed it till their diſſolution.

Half a knight's fee, parcel of what formerly belonged to Henry de Eſſex, and holden of the Honor of Rayleye, belonged to a family ſurnamed de Torndon.

Sir *William de Tormdon*, or Torindon, held it about the year 1210 (*f*). He had a daughter named Deſiderata, married to Robert de St. John; and they had a daughter, *Agnes*, to whom her grandfather Sir William gave ſome aſſart lands in this pariſh; which ſhe granted to the Abbot and Canons of Waltham. This laſt, as far as we can judge, is the ſame as was afterwards called the Maner of Damhelins. This, as well as the former, at the diſſolution of Monaſteries, came to the Crown.

In 1544, K. Henry VIII. granted, or ſold them, by the name of the Maner of Eſt-Thornden, with appertenances, in Eſt-Thornden, and Damhelens, to Sir William Petre, and his heirs; to hold by the 100th part of a knight's-fee: together with 74 acres of wood and underwood, in the tenure of *John Tyrell* (*g*). He gave 411 l. 13 s. 6 d. for them; and they were part of Anne of Cleve's jointure.

Pope Paul IV. confirmed them afterwards to him, by the name of the maner or lordſhip of Eaſt Borndon, [Horndon] with land called Dame Elyns.

Sir William Petre alienated the maner called *Dambelines*, and divers lands and tenements, to John Tyrell Eſq; by licenſe dated 28 October 1551.——John Tyrell of Little Warley Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 2 March 1585-6, held the meſſuage, and 20 acres of arable, 40 of paſture, 60 of wood, and 100 of furze and heath, called Dame Ellyns, in Little and Great Warley, and Childerdiche: He left Mary Clynton his daughter and heir, 30 years old, and upwards (*h*).

As for the maner of Low-Thorndon, by the name of Eaſt Horndon, it hath continued ever ſince, as far as we can find, in the noble Family of Petre (*i*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground, and conſiſts of a body and two aiſles. The Chancel hath a ſouth Chapel, called the Lord Petre's Chapel, probably becauſe it belonged to his maner of Abbots. At the weſt end there is a Tower of brick, embattled, containing 4 Bells.

This Rectory was a long time in the Neville Family, who, when they gave their Maner

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliza. nu. 85.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 34 Eliz.

(*d*) Regiſt. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 34. 51. and Liber ruber, fol. 19.

(*e*) Monaſticon, Vol. II. p. 18.

(*f*) Liber ruber, fol. 21.

(*g*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. and Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. III. at the end.

(*h*) Book of Alienations, Part 1. p. 80. and Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. nu. 184.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. May 29. & 11 Jaco. Janu. 17.

London; the maner of Whitehall, and 20 meſſuages, 200 acr. of arable, 40 of meadow, 40 of paſture, and 60 of wood, in Downton, Great and Little Burſted, Gynge Rauſe, Downham, Ramſden belhous, Shenfeild, and Eſthorndon of the Qu. of England, as of the Duchy of Lancaſter.—Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. nu. 71.

here to Waltham-Abbey, reſerved the Advowſon of this Church to themſelves. John de Neville preſented in 1335 and 1337; and Alice his widow from 1351 to 1389 *(k)*. It was next in K. Henry IV. to whom, as far as we can learn, it deſcended from William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, by means of his mother Mary, as Chicknal St. James, Wetherſfeild, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 79. 371.] K. Henry VI. 30 April 1442, granted it to Sir Thomas Tyrell, for his good ſervices, and to his heirs; and it hath continued ever ſince in that Family.

By a compoſition between the Abbot of Waltham and the Rector of this pariſh, the Rector was authorized to receive 5 s. a year, on St. John Baptiſt's day, out of the Abbey's eſtate, for ſmall Tithes; upon his giving leave to the Abbot and Convent to build a Chapel here, within the bounds of their own Court, for divine ſervice; on condition the mother Church was no way damnified *(*k)*. No traces of this Chapel are now remaining.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 508 l.

Thomas Warren,	M. A.	17 March	1705,	upon Browne's deprivat.	Sir Charles Tyrell, Bart.
Zeph. Peirſe,	M. A.	28 Auguſt	1714,	upon Warren's d.	John Tyrell Eſq;
John Peirſe,	M. A.	21 June	1764,	upon Peirſe's d. . . .	Sir John Tyrell, Bart.

10. WEST HORNDON

lies Weſt of the laſt, which occaſioned the name. It is otherwiſe called in records Little Horndon.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, two Freemen were poſſeſſed of this pariſh; which Edmund ſon of Algot held at the time of the Survey.

A certain Deacon had here 30 acres, and the fourth part of the Church, and it lay to the King's alms. Goduin Gudhen had illegally taken two manſions, being part of the land which Hugh de St. Quintin held of the King. The ſame Goduin had alſo taken 3 virgates of land, belonging to a certain freeman [*U*].

There is but one MANER in this pariſh.

Weſt-Horndon-Hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands in a Park on a riſing ground, from whence there is an extenſive proſpect. Sir William Petre made it a noble pile, but it is rebuilding in a more magnificent manner by the preſent owner, the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre.

The next poſſeſſors of this eſtate upon record, after the general Survey, were the Families of de Thany, Brianzon, Drokenſford, and Neville.

Of the heirs of *Roger de Thany*, this maner of Thorndon, with the advowſon of the Church, were held by *John de Brianzon*, who dyed in 1315, and had, ſome years before, enſeoffed Bartholomew de Weſton in the ſame, in fee *(l)*. Under his ſon —— *Laurence de Thany*, who departed this life in 1317, *John Brianzon* held lands and tenements in Little Thorndon, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. His ſiſter and heir,

Margaret (m), brought this eſtate to her huſband *John de Drokenſford*, as ſhe did the maners of Stapleford-Tany, Chicknal St. James, &c. [See above, p. 77. 179. and in the other Volume, p. 79.]

Of them, *William Noyle* [*Nevill*] held this maner of Weſt Thorndon, by the 4th part of a knight's-fee, viz. of 40 s. 10 s. whenever a ſcutage happened *(n)*. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1339, he held the maner of Weſt-Thorndon, with the Advowſon of the Church, beſides thirty acres of arable in Chilterditch, of John de Drokenſford of his maner of Stapleford-Tany, by ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and a pair of gilt ſpurs, or 6d. a year; and the ſaid 30 acres were holden of the Counteſs of Kent, by the ſervice of 4 s. a year, as of the Barony of Montchenſy. His ſon—— *John Noyl* (meaning *Nevill*) held alſo three parts of a knight's fee in Weſt-Horndon under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, who dyed in 1360 *(o)* [*W*].

(k) Newcourt, Vol. p. 340. *(*k)* Reg. of Waltham-Abbey. *(l)* Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II. *(m)* Inquiſ. 11 Edw. II. *(n)* Inquiſ. 1 Edw. III. *(o)* Inquiſ. 13 & 34 Edw. III.

[*U*] Terra Edmundi filii Algoti. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Hornindunam tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, et xv acris. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Semper i villanus. Tunc XIV bordarii, modo XVI. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Paſtura L ovibus. XII acre prati. Tunc v animalia, i runcinus, XX porci, CL oves, modo XXXV oves. Val' L ſolidos.

In eadem villa eſt quidem Diaconus habens XXX acras, & quartam partem Eccleſie, et jacet ad elemoſinam Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 93 b. Tit. 61.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem in Exceſſa. In Hornindunа invaſit Goduinns Gudhen ii manſiones, que ſunt de terra quam Hugo de Sancto Quintino de Rege tenet, & inde dedit vadem. In eadem villa idem Goduinus invaſit iii virgatas terre ſuper Regem de terra cujuſdam liberi hominis, que remanet Regi per judicium Hundredi, & iterum dedit vadem. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 99 a. Tit. 90.

[*W*] The Family of Fitz-William, from the heir of which Tany inherited here and at Stapleford, ſeems yet to have had a reſerved rent here and at other places as low as the time of K. Richard II. Will' fil' & heres Robti Fitz-William con' Ricō Waldegrave Chiv' & al. x l. annui reddit' percip' de man° de Weſt-Horndon, & x marc de man° de Nevenden, & xl s. redd' exeunt' de man° de Southalle in villis de Pakeleſham & Hokkel. Clauſ. 12 Ric. II.

We have no account after this, for ſeveral years, of the owners of this eſtate [*X*]. At laſt it appears, in the reign of K. Henry VI. in a Family ſurnamed *Lodowic John*, not mentioned before in the records relating to Eſſex, and that had at once very large poſſeſſions in this County. In a pedigree of the noble Family of Mordaunt Earls of Peterborough (*p*), [one of whom, John Mordaunt Eſq; in the reign of K. Henry VII. married Ela, or Ellen, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Fitz-Lewis,] we have this account of the origin of the Fitz-Lewis Family. According to that, they were derived from Lewis, Dauphin of France, afterwards K. Lewis VIII. who was invited over by the Barons in the reign of K. John. During his ſtay here, by an intrigue with a noble Engliſh Lady, not named, he had a ſon ſurnamed *Fitz-Lewis*. That Lady, and two ſiſters ſhe had, were heirs to a great inheritance; and ſhe afterwards was married to a nobleman, from whom are deſcended ſome of our greateſt Families. Her natural ſon, *Lewis Fitz-Lewis*, married Margaret of Eſſex, and had by her——Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, knighted in the firſt war with Scotland, but afterwards ſiding with Thomas Earl of Lancaſter, againſt K. Edward II. he happened to be killed at the battle of Burroughbrigg, and his eſtates were confiſcated. By his wife, Elizabeth de Harpden, he had his ſon——Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, to whom K. Edward III. reſtored his father's lands. He married Elizabeth le Baude, by whom he had——Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, of Weſt-Horndon: who dyed in 1442, poſſeſſed of this maner, and other large eſtates (*q*) [*Y*]. He is the ſame man who is called in the Inquiſitions Sir Lodowic John. He married three wives, 1. *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Nevill, by which he had Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Wingfeild. 2. *Alicia*, daughter of John de Vere the twelfth Earl of Oxford, by whom he had two ſons, Sir Lewis Fitz Lewis, and Sir Henry Fitz-Lewis.

The latter, a brave Knight, and ſtrenuous in the intereſt of the Houſe of Lancaſter, married . . . Mary, ſecond ſiſter and coheir of Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerſet, and had by her *Mary* his daughter and heir, married firſt to *Antony Woodville* Earl Rivers, by whom ſhe had no iſſue; afterwards to Sir John Nevill, a natural ſon of the Earl of Weſtmoreland, and had by him Anne, wife of Sir John Markham (*r*).

Sir John Fitz-Lewis's 3d wife was *Anne*, daughter of John Montacute Earl of Saliſbury, and by her he had *Lodowick*, or *Lewis*, *John*. She had been firſt married to Sir John Hankford (*s*), and her third huſband was John Holand Earl of Huntingdon, and Duke of Exeter. —— Sir *Lewis*, ſon of Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, by Anne Montacute, daughter of the Earl of Saliſbury, appears to have had this eſtate. For K. Edward IV. in 1471, granted to his brother Richard Duke of Glouceſter, afterwards K. Richard III, the maners of Weſt-Horndon, Porters in Stebbing, Gyngrauf, Shenfeld, Cravenham, Eſt-Tilbury, Weſt-Tilbury, and Ames, all in Eſſex, part of the poſſeſſions of *Lewis Fitz-John* attainted (*t*), on account of his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter. [See above, p. 105.] He married Margaret Stonor, by whom he had——Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, his ſon and heir, to whom the father's eſtates were reſtored, and who took to wife Mary, or Alice, daughter and coheir of John Harleſton Eſq; They had one ſon, named *John*, and a daughter Ela, Ellen, or Elizabeth, for ſo many different ways is ſhe called.——*John Fitz-Lewis* Eſq; the ſon, married Anne daughter of Sir Robert Lovel; but he and his bride had the misfortune, on their wedding-night, to be conſumed in the flames which deſtroyed Weſt-Horndon-hall (*u*).

Ela Fitz-Lewis, his ſiſter [Z], being a great heireſs, Sir John Mordaunt gave K. Henry VII. 1300 marks for her wardſhip; and married her: her eſtate being reckoned 500 marks a year. At the time of her deceaſe, 2 June, 1543, ſhe had moſt of the eſtates that had been her great grandfather's Sir John Fitz-Lewis [*A*]. Wherein ſhe was ſucceeded by her ſon——*Lewis Mordaunt*, then only 5 years old (*w*).

(*p*) Communicated to me by the Rt. Hon. Lord Dacre.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI.

(*r*) Milles's Catal. of Honor, p. 1118.

(*s*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 651.

(*t*) Idem. Vol. II. p. 166.

(*u*) Camden's Britannia, in Eſſex.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

[*X*] It is ſaid by the author of *Magna Britannia*, that it 'was anciently the poſſeſſions of the Fitz-Williams and Cogeſhales, whoſe daughter and heir marrying Lodoick John, 'brought him the inheritance of this Town, *anno* 1438.' . . . Eſſex, p. 684.

[*Y*] Namely, this maner of Weſt-Thorndon, and that of Gynge Rauſe with the advowſon of the Church; which he held of Richard Duke of York; the maner of Dunton-Waylet, and advowſon of the Church. [See under that pariſh.] the maner of Wokyndon *Epiſcopi* or Cranham. [See above, p. 105.] the maner of Bromfordes, in Newendon, with the advowſon of the Church. In Dunton, Bulfan, Eſtthorndon, Bartleſden, and Ramſden Cray, 3 meſſuages, 1 toft, 106 acies of arable, 11 acr. of meadow, 53 of paſture, and 53 s. rent of aſſiſe. In Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury, Horndon, and Little Thurrok, 6 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 148 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 42 of paſture, 80 of marſh, and 67 s. rent of aſſiſe: Alſo 2 tofts, 120 acres of arable, 52 of paſture, 80 of marſh, 28 s. 5 d. rent of aſſiſe, and a Fair beyond the water of the Thames from Weſt-Thurrok as far as Grenehithe. In Stifford, 2 meſſuages, 32 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, 9 of paſture. In Southweald, 4 meſſuages, 18 acres of arable, and 60 s. rent. In Chilterdiche, 1 toft, 26 acres of arable, 105 of paſture, 22 of wood. In Springfeild, and Sandon, 2 meſſuages, 1 fulling-mill, 240 acres of arable, 11 acres of meadow, 46 of paſture, 2 of wood, and a fiſhery; called Springfeild bernes and Sandon bernes; half the advowſon of Springfeild-Church, and 4 l. 4 s. 3 d. ob. rent. In Theydon Gernon, 1 meſſuage, 157 acres of arable, 10 acr. of the ſame, 10 of meadow, and 2 s. rent. Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI.——Arms of Lodoick John. Sable, a chevron between three trefoils ſlipt, argent.

[Z] In more places than one ſhe is called his daughter: But that could not be, unleſs he had been married before, which we do not certainly find he was: however he might have been ſo, for very little occurs in records concerning this wealthy and conſiderable family.

[*A*] Particularly the maner of Weſt-Horndon, and ſeveral meſſuages and lands in Eaſt-Horndon, Childerditch, and the two Warley's, the maners of Gyngraaff, Craneham, It was afterwards in the noble Family of Petre; but how early doth not clearly appear, it not being in the Inquiſition taken after the deceaſe of Sir William Petre, 29 May 14 Elizab. But his ſon——*John* Lord *Petre*, who dyed 11 October 1613, held the maner of Weſt-Horndon, with Feild-houſe, of the maner of Swanneſcombe in Kent, by the rent of 4 s. a year (*x*). Of this noble Family ſome account is given in the other Volume, p. 63.

Sir *William Petre* married firſt *Gertrude*, daughter of Sir John Tyrell of Warley, by whom he had two daughters; one of whom was Dorothy, wife of Nicolas Wadham Eſq; and the other, Elizabeth, married to . . . . Goſtwick Eſq; His ſecond Lady was *Anne*, daughter of Sir William Browne, widow of John Tyrell of Heron, Eſq; by her he had——*John* his ſon and heir, knighted in 1576, Knight of this Shire in two Parliaments; 27 and 28 Elizabeth; and by K. James I. in 1603, created Baron of Writtle. He had to wife *Mary*, daughter of Sir Edward Waldgrave Kt.——*William* his ſon and heir, married *Catharine*, ſecond daughter of *Edward Somerſet* Earl of Worceſter; by whom he had ſeven ſons, and three daughters. He dyed 5 May 1627.——*Robert* his eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Mary*, daughter of Antony Viſcount *Montacute*; and had 3 ſons, and 2 daughters. Departing this life 23 Octob. 1637,——*William*, his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded. He had no iſſue by his *firſt* lady, *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Earl Rivers; and by his *ſecond*, *Bridget*, daughter of John Pincheon of Writtle, Eſq; he had only one daughter. Dying 5 January 1683-4,——*John*, his next brother ſucceeded, and he dying unmarried, in 1684,——*Thomas* his younger brother inherited; and departed this life 4 June 1707. He married *Mary*, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton of Letham in Lancaſhire, Bart. by whom he had——*Robert* his ſon and heir, who married, 1 March 1711-12, *Catharine*, daughter of Bartholomew, and ſole heir to her brother Francis Walmſley, of Dunkehalgh in Lancaſhire Eſq; But he dyed of the ſmall pox 22 March 1712-13, in the 23d year of his age, leaving his Lady big with child of a ſon born the 3d of June following, and named ——*Robert-James*, a nobleman of great accompliſhments. He married, 2 May 1732, *Anne* daughter of James late Earl of Derwentwater, by whom he had Catharine, Barbara, Juliana; and a ſon named Robert-Edward. Upon his deceaſe in July 1742, he was ſucceeded by his only ſon——*Robert-Edward*, the preſent Lord Petre, who hath married *Anne*, daughter of the Hon. *Philip Howard*, youngeſt brother of the Duke of Norfolk, by his wife Henrietta, daughter of Edward Blount of Blagdon in Devonſhire Eſq;

Feild-houſe, which John Lord Petre dyed poſſeſſed of with this maner of Weſt-Horndon, belonged, in the reign of K. Henry IV. to the family of Coggeſhall. For, Thomas, ſon and heir of Thomas Coggeſhale Eſq; releaſed to John Gladewyne, and Joane his wife, and their heirs, all his right in thoſe lands and tenements called Feldhous, in Weſt and Eaſt Thorndon, Chiltenditche, and Bulvan (*y*).

GING-RALPH, vulgarly INGRAVE,

after having been many years a diſtinct Pariſh, was, by act of parliament, united to that of Weſt-Horndon.

Ging, derived from the Saxon Ge-inᵹ, a meadow or paſture, is explained in the other Volume, note W. p. 43. [*B*]. As for the addition of Ralph, it was taken from its owner at the time of the Survey, namely Ralph brother of Ilger.

The name is otherwiſe written in records, Ging-Raff, Ginges Radulfi, Ging ad Radulphum, Ingrave alias Ingraffe, Reng, or Rynge, Raufre, Yengrave.

Beſides Ralph brother of Ilger, who held what had belonged to Oſlac in Edward the Confeſſor's reign [*C*]; Odo, biſhop of Bayeux, and Serlo, held lands here; which had belonged to one Freeman, and to Alſid [*D*].

Theſe ſeveral parcels became very early united into one maner.

GING-RALPH-HALL

the manſion houſe ſtands low, near the ſite of the old Church.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. June 17.

(*y*) Clauſ. 12 Hen. IV.

Amys in Bulvan; half the maner of Bromfords; the maner of Wantons in Steple-Bumpſted; that of Tiptotes in Wimbiſh; and leſſer parcels in South-Weld, Shenfeild &c. Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII.

[*B*] It is one of thoſe five contiguous, or neighbouring Pariſhes, whoſe names begin or end with Ing, or Ging; viz. Ging-ralph, Mountney's-ing, Ing-at-ſtone, Friern-ing, Margaret-ing.

[*C*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Berdeſtapla, Ingam tenet Willelmus de R. quod tenuit Oſlac, T. R. E, pro manerio & ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Tunc v bordarii, modo IX. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Silva c porcis. Tunc XIV animalia, LX oves, LX porci: modo VIII animalia, c oves, xx porci, iii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo XXX. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 37.

[*D*] Terra Odonis Epī Baiocenſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Ingam tenet filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit unus liber homo, T. R E, pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. i villanus. Tunc i bordarius, modo v. iii ſervi. i hida & dimidium ſilve. iii runcini, VIII animalia. Tunc xxx porci, modo LVIII. Tunc XL oves, modo LXXVI. Tunc XXXII capre, modo XIV. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo LXX. . . . Huic manerio additi ſunt VII liberi homines de iii hidis, tempore Regis Willielmi. Semper v carucate, i hida & dimidium ſilve. XI bordarii. IV acre prati. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22. Tit. 18.

Ingam tenet idem Serlo, quod tenuit Alſidus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida, & xx acris. Semper i carucata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo IV. Silva xxx porcis. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo x. Ibid. fol. 72. Tit. 34.

This lordſhip was held of the Barony of Swainſcamp, by the family of Montchenſy [*E*]; and, upon failure of the male line of the eldeſt branch of this Family, about the reign of K. Edward I. [ſee in the other Volume, p. 35. 253.] that King gave it to his ſixth ſon, Edmund of Woodſtock, Earl of Kent.

The Montchenſy family had a view of frankpledge here. For William de Montchenſy was called upon in 1284, to ſhew by what warrant, or authority, it was holden by him.

A Family, ſurnamed from it *de Ginges*, held it, or at leaſt part, in K. Edward the Firſt's reign; for that King, in 1281, granted licenſe to *Reginald de Ginges* to impark divers lands in Ginges Radulfi, within the Foreſt of Eſſex (*z*). In 1314, a fine paſſed between *John*, ſon of *Reginald de Genges* and Margery his wife, plaintiffs, and John Malegraf deforc' of the maner of Ginges Rauf, with the Advowſon of the Church. And, in 1317, the ſaid John, and Margery, paſſed the premiſſes by fine, after their joint lives, to

Richard Goſſalin, and Alice his wife; who is ſaid to have been daughter and heir of John de Ginges. They held them of Edmund aforeſaid, Earl of Kent, in 1330 (*a*). And in 1332, they held them of his Counteſs, by the name of Rynge, Raufre, as of the maner of Swaneſcompe, which was of the Barony of Monchenſy, by the ſervice of 2 s. *per ann.* and ſuit of Court from month to month. See under Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury. Sir Richard Goſſalyne dyed in 1332, and was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Richard* (*b*) [*F*]. He was dead befor the year 1353; for John Earl of Kent, who dyed that year, held half a fee in Gynge-Raufe, which Richard Goſhalme lately held (*c*). —— *Robert Goſhalme* had this eſtate in 1388; He held it under Thomas de Holand, Earl of Kent, by the name of half a fee: and in 1398, under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, by the ſame title. The latter held here a view of frank pledge once a year (*d*).

The Goſhalm family ceaſed here about the reign of K. Henry IV. or V. For, in 1420, William Fitz-William Eſq; couſin of the late Robert Godſalm, releaſed to Edmund Traunpour, and William Larde, Chaplains, and their heirs, all his right in the maner of Gynge Rauf, with the Advowſon of the Church: and in lands and tenements in Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury, Horndon, Dounton, Chaldweil, and Little Thurock, which were once Robert Godſalm's (*e*).

John Godſalf had a Park at Gynge Ralf; in the name of Reginald de Gynge (*f*).

By the marriage of the heireſs of the Goſhalm family, as it is ſaid, this eſtate came to *Lodowic*, or *Lewis*, *John*; who preſented to this Rectory in 1435, and jointly with Anne his wife in 1438, 1439, and 1441, being called a Knight in the two laſt preſentations (*g*). See an account of him under Weſt-Horndon. He dyed in 1442, poſſeſſed of this maner of Gynge Raufe, with the Advowſon of the Church, which he held of Richard Duke of Yorke, by the ſervice of 5 s. *per ann.* (*h*). His ſon —— Sir *Lewis Fitz-Lewis* being attainted for his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, this eſtate was given, with many others, by K. Edward IV. to his brother *Richard* Duke of Glouceſter.

But the maner of Weſt-Horndon, and the Advowſon of this Church, were given to Thomas Bourchier, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who preſented in 1477 and 1480 to this Rectory, by reaſon of his Lordſhip of Thorndon. Upon Richard's being defeated and ſlain at Boſworth fight, all his eſtates coming to K. Henry VII. he reſtored theſe to Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, who preſented to this Rectory from 1494 to 1519 (*i*).

Ela Fitz-Lewis brought them in marriage to Sir *John Mordaunt*. And of that family they were purchaſed by

Sir *William Petre*, who dyed poſſeſſed of them 13 January 1571; and from whom they have deſcended to the Rt. Hon. the Lord *Petre*.

Mr. Joſeph Sworder; John Trott; Benjamin Bucknall, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Robert Spencer, who was 48 years Rector of this Church, and dyed 26 September 1638, gave a Houſe and Land, of three pounds a year, over againſt the great Pond on Ing-ralph Common, for the ornaments of the Church. It is called Church-houſe and Church croft.

The Poor have alſo a gift in bread.

And an Alms-houſe ſtands on the Green, for two dwellers.

The Churches of Weſt-Horndon, and Ging-Ralph, being grown ruinous, an Act of Parliament was obtained for uniting thoſe two Pariſhes: and the Churches being taken down, a new one of brick was built at the Charge of the Rt. Hon. the late Lord Petre [*G*]. It

---

(*z*) Lett. pat. 9 Edw. I. (*a*) Pedes fin. 8 Edw. II. Paſch. 11 & 12 Edw. II. 1 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 12, & 20, & 22. Ric. II. (*e*) Clauſ. 8 Hen. V. (*f*) Foreſt Rolls. (*g*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 282. (*h*) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI. (*i*) Newcourt, ibid.

[*E*] The following Fine between Henry ſon of Fulcher, and Warin ſon of Warin [de Montchenſy] is ſuppoſed to relate to this place. Inter Henr' fil' Fulcheri pet' & Warinum fil' Warini tenent' de warda terre que fuit Alani filii Elye in Ginges. Pedes Fin. in recept. Scacc. 4 Johīs.

[*F*] The name of this Family is written theſe different ways, Godſaline, Godſalf, Godſolm, Goſhalm, Goſholme, Goſſalin, Goſſalyne, Goſelyn, Goſſelyne.

[*G*] On the weſtern door of the new Church is this inſcription.

D. O. M.
Et Divo Nicolao ſacrum.
Robertus Jacobus Petre Baro de Writtle
Ambabus Ædibus & Paroeciis
Thorndon Occidentali & Ingrave
In unam ex S. C. coaleſcentibus
Poſuit 1734.

ſtands about the mid-way between the two ancient Churches, near the Mounts belonging to W. Horndon-Hall, whence an avenue towards Burntwood is made, with new plantations of trees, and a baſon.

The Church of Weſt-Horndon ſtood below the Hall; and that of Ging-Ralph above two miles north of the ſame, in a bottom. Each of them was dedicated to St. Nicolas, and there were in each three Bells.

The Rectory of Weſt-Horndon was for ſome years in the gift of the Families of Fitz-William, and Coggeſhale; then of Lodowic John, and Fitz-Lewis, and of Mordant; and ever ſince in the noble Family of Petre.

The Rectory of Gingrave is alſo, and hath been, in the ſame Families; but was at firſt in that of Goſhalm.

Weſt-Horndon pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 430 l.

And Ging-ralph, at 455 l.

Zeph. Peirſe,	M. A.	1 March 1733,	upon Willes's d. . . .	Sir Nathanael Curzon, Bart.
Owen Jones,	M. A.	13 Febru. 1764,	upon Peirſes's d. . . .	John Fiſher, Eſq;
Thomas Newman,	M. A.	4 November 1765,	upon Jones's d. . . .	

11. HORNDON ON THE HILL,

ſtands about four miles and a half ſouth from the two others; and on a Hill, which occaſioned the name. From hence is a very good proſpect.

This Town has a ſmall market on Saturdays: And a Fair on St. Peter's day, unleſs altered with the Style.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Uluric a freeman enjoyed this Pariſh: But Euſtace Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant Garner, held it, at the time of the Survey [*H*].

It was divided afterwards into theſe Maners, 1. Ardern, or Arden, Hall. 2. The maner of Malgreffs. 3. . . . . that of Withfield.

ARDERN-HALL

ſtands at the eaſt end of the Town.

This is the largeſt Maner, but it formerly held of that of Malgreff.

After Earl Euſtace, its ancienteſt owners were a Family ſurnamed de Ardern, from which it took the appellation of Ardernhall.

In 1122, *Thomas Ardern* and his ſon *Thomas*, gave to the Monks of Bermondſey, the tythe of corn of their lordſhip in Horndon, which was this eſtate *(k)*.

John de Lovetot, who dyed in 1295, held of *Thomas de Ardern*, in Horndon, by the ſervice of one roſe of yearly rent, one meſſuage, 500 acres of arable, three acr. of meadow, 17 pieces of mead, 17 acr. of paſture, a wind-mill, and a fourth part of a market there, 61 *s.* 8 d. *ob.* rent, perquiſites of Court with a view of frankpledge;——*John* was his ſon and heir *(l)*.

Next it was in the families of Fabel, Shaa, and Pooley. For *Thomas Fabel* of Hatfield-Peverell, at the time of his deceaſe in 1353, held lands and tenements in Horndon, called Ardern-hall, of whom the jurors knew not; and the fourth part of the Market of Horndon belonging to Ardern-Hall, of the King of his Honor of Bologne (*m*). ——*John* his ſon and heir granted to *Robert de Marney* Knight, all his Right in the maner of *Ardern-Hall* (*n*). Though the Jury did not know it, the following record ſhews of whom this Lordſhip was holden.

In 1360, Sir *Thomas Maundevill*, granted to *Robert de Marney* Kt. and his heirs, all his lands and tenements, which *Bartholomew Denmars* and *Robert Pycot*, and *John Fabel* lately held in Horndon (*o*). The ſame year, Robert Pykot releaſed to Sir Robert Marney all his right in Ardernhall. There are ſeveral Grants and Releaſes of this maner from the Family of Marney, in the time of K. Edward III. yet theſe ſeem to have been but for a time, and in truſt, becauſe we have proof of its being in their hands, afterwards. Sir Robert de Marney releaſed to Robert de Burton and John de Shropham, and their heirs, all his right in the maner of Leyre-Marney and Advowſon of the Chantry of the ſaid village, and the maner of Ardern-Hall in Horndon, in 1369. And, in 1377, John Shropham, Chaplain, releaſed to Robert de Burton, Parſon of the Church of South-Wokyndon, and his heirs, all his right in the maners aforeſaid (*p*). [See under Layer Marney. The ſame Robert de Burton granted to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Sergeaulx a yearly rent of twenty marks out of the maner of Ardern-Hall in Horndon for life (*q*). This was their way of marriage ſettlements; for Sir *William Marney*, who was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1402,

---

(k) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 640. *(l)* Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. *(m)* Inquiſ. 27 Edw. III. *(n)* Clauſ. 27 Edw. III. *(o)* Clauſ. 34 Edw. III. *(p)* Clauſ. 43 & 51 Edw. III. *(q)* Clauſ. 12 Ric. II.

[*H*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hornindunam tenet Garnerus de Comite, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis, & L acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc VII bordarii, modo XII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. XII acre prati. Paſtura LX ovibus. ii vacce, x porci, cx oves. Preter hoc XV acre ad Elemoſinam Eccleſie. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo L. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. a. Tit. 20.

[*I*] I find other proofs of a Market early here, but not how long it continued. Many great men then and ſince obtained grants of Fairs and Markets, which grew into diſuſe, by another ſet up in a more commodious place.

had for wife *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of *Richard Sergeaux* (*r*) [*K*].

This Sir *William Marney* dyed in 1414. At the time of his deceaſe, he is recorded to have held the maner of Arden-hall in Horndon, of *Thomas Malgrave*; and one tenement with 100 acres of arable, called *Horndon-Houſe*, in Horndon, of John de Cham's by the ſervice of 15*s.* 1 *d. ob.* rent;——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*s*).

This is the only time we find it ſaid, that Ardern-hall held of *Malgrave*, who had a leſſer maner in this pariſh; but we give it as it is in the Inquiſition:——*Thomas*, ſon and heir of Sir William Marney, was knighted; but having only one daughter, who dyed in her minority, he was ſucceeded by his next brother——*John Marney* Eſq; father of——*Henry*, one of the Privy-Council to K. Henry VII. and created by K. Henry VIII. 9 April 1523, Lord Marney. But neither of them appear by the Inquiſitions to have been poſſeſſed of this Maner; though they ſeem to have been lords paramount till

For, before the reign of K. Henry VII. it was in the Shaa Family, mentioned

Sir *Edward Shaa*, who dyed 20 April 1488, held the maners of Ardern-hall, and Horndon-houſe, and other eſtates [*L*], wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Hugh Shaa* Eſq; then aged 22, who, at the time of his deceaſe, 20 March 1491, held alſo the maners of Horndon-houſe, and Arden-hall, with appertenances, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee: alſo a tenement called Whelers, and Culverhouſe croft, and Welde croft, in this pariſh. His wife's name was Julian. They left only two daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas Rich [*M*]; and Catharine, wife of William Browne, of London, mercers (*t*).

Sir *John Shaa* held, next, the maner of Arden-hall of the Maior and Commonalty of London, by fealty, and the ſervice of one pair of gilt ſpurs, if demanded; he held alſo the maner of Horndon-houſe, of Sir *Henry Merney*, by fealty, and the ſervice of one broad arrow, in lieu of all ſervices. In 1501, he and others, plaintiffs, and Henry Barnes, and wife, deforc'. levied a fine for 25 meſſuages, 10 acres of arable, and 100s. rent, in Horndon *ſuper montem*, and for a Market kept on Saturday every week, and Fairs here on the Feaſt of St. Peter and Paul. This Sir John Shaa was ſon of John Shaa of Rochford in this County, and Lord Mayor of London in 1501. He dyed in December 1502, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edmund*, or Edward (*u*); who held the maner of Horndon houſe of the heirs of *John* Lord *Marney*, and the maner of Arderne-hall, as before. And departing this life 24 March 1532, left his only daughter and heir

Alice, then four years old (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 484.] She afterwards brought this eſtate to her huſband

William Poley Eſq; a branch of the *Poleys* of Boxted in Suffolk. She dyed 7 March 1558, and he 7 December 1587. They both held the maner of Ardern-Hall and Horndon-Houſe, and Briſmers, of whom not known; and the Maner of Horndon Market, with a Market and a Fair, and Shoppe-ſtall, of the Queen, *in capite*, by fealty. They had iſſue, John, William, George; Anne, Mary, Martha, and Alice.——*John Poley* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, then 30 years old, ſucceeded He was afterwards knighted; and, at the time of his deceaſe, 7 December 1593, held the maners of Ardenhall, and Horndon-houſe, with Brymſiners, and Limterdine, in this pariſh, Orſet, and Stamford, of the heirs of Lord *Marney*; and the Market and Fair as above. He was ſucceeded by his brother——*William Poley* Eſq; (*x*). The Lady——*Anne Poley* enjoyed it in 1635. [See in the other Volume, p. 233. 484.]

It was afterwards purchaſed by the *Kingſman* Family, of whom the following lie buried in this Church, with Epitaphs. *Jaſpar Kingſman* Eſq; of this pariſh, and of the Middle Temple, who dyed 15 September 1704, in the 86th year of his age.——*Jaſpar*, his eldeſt ſon, alſo of the Middle Temple, who dyed 24 June 1686, *æt.* 36.——*Joſiah*, late of Burnham, executor of Jaſpar the elder, who dyed 8 July 1719, in the 63d year of his age.——*Joſiah*, ſon and heir of Joſiah, who dyed 8 October 1735, in the 46th year of his age. The latter gave it to his younger ſon——*William Kingſman* Eſq; who dyed in May 1745. It belongs now to——*Benjamin Kingſman* Eſq; [*N*].

(*r*) Pedigree. (*s*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. V. (*t*) Inquiſ. 4 & 7 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*u*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. May 31. & Pedes Fin. 17 Hen. VII. & Stow's ſurvey, ed. 1720. book v. p. 127. (*w*) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 11. (*x*) Inquiſ. 4. & 30 Eliz. nu. 222. & 36 Eliz. nu. 94. & 11 Caro.

[*K*] And among the twenty-ſix Eſcutcheons anciently in the Hall-window of Layer-Marney-Hall, the firſt was Marney, gules, a lyon rampant, argent. Impaling Sergeaux, On a helmet cloſed, a chapeau, ſable, doubled ermynes, two eagles wings, argent.—In the Regiſtry of this Dioceſe, intituled Bauduck, is an entry of Robert de Brutone, preſbyter, inſtituted Cuſtos of the College of Layer-Marney, founded by William de Marney, whom I believe to be the ſame man who was Parſon of Okingdon, and truſtee for Marney. Mr. Newcourt, from perhaps a defaced copy, writes him Robert de Gritton. Repertor. p. 377.

[*L*] Namely, ſeveral meſſuages and lands in Tillingham, and Dengey; and in Langdon-hills, North-Okendon, Eaſt-Horndon, Bulvan, and Mucking. Inquiſ. 4 & 7 Hen. VII.—Sir John Shaa held, beſides, the maners of Great Stanbridge; Barowe-hall in Great Wakering; St. Laurence-hall; Southall in Reynham; Paris-hall in Harlow; Mark hall in Latton; and very large eſtates in Halſted; Great and Little Wakering, and pariſhes adjoyning, and in Rayley, Berking, and ſeveral other places, as may be ſeen under thoſe reſpective pariſhes, and in the other Volume, p. 484. 488 . . . Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII.

[*M*] He was of the ſame family as Richard Lord Rich. His deſcendents reſided for ſome time in this pariſh.

[*N*] Arms of Kingſman. Per pale, argent & azure, 3 ſaltiers humette, 2, 1, counterchanged.

Richard Pooley of Gillingham in Kent Eſq; is owner of Horndon Place.

The Farm of the Tythes of the maner of Ardern-Hall, belonging to the Priory of Bermondſey, was lett to John Salmon and William Thanke, at the rent of 53 *s.* 4 *d.* Ardern-Hall and Horndon-Place paid great and ſmall Tythes to a private Impropriator, now divided between two Siſters.

The Maner of MALGREFFS, or MALGRAVES.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile from this Town, on the left hand ſide of the road leading to Langdon-Hills.

It took its name from the ancienteſt owners of it upon record.

In the year 1200, *Arnulph Malegreffe* paid two marks to the ſcutage of Normandy.

And in 1210, *Alured Malegreffe* held one fee in Horminedone of the Honor of Bologne (*y*).

In 1254, *John Malegreſe* of Horndon held a whole knight's fee, as did John Fitz-Bernard, and Richard de St. Ouen, and were preſented at the Pleas at Chelmsford; for that being of full age, they had not taken up the honor of Knighood, therefore they were amerced (*z*).——*John Malgreff*, who dyed in 1286, held here of the King *in capite* as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of one knight's fee and ſuit at the Court of Witham, a meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, one marſh containing 100 acres, and a windmill, 20 *s.* rent. the fourth part of the toll and ſtallage of Horndon Market. ——*John* was his ſon (*a*)——*Thomas Malegreff*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1343, held this maner, in which there was one capital meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, 8 acr. of meadow, 24 of paſture, and 34s. of rent.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*b*). Another——*Thomas Malgrave* dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame in 1420——*Richard* his ſon had a market and a fair at Horndon att Hill, in 1445.——*Thomas* his ſon had them alſo, and the maner in 1459. And——*Richard*, brother of this laſt, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1467, held this maner by the 4th part of a knight's fee: and 80 acres called Hyldebrondes of the Prioreſs of Higham: and 80 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 24 of paſture, &c. of the Biſhop of London (*c*).——*Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Berners, and Agnes Malgrave, were his aunts and next heirs.

Sir *John Tyrell*, who dyed 28 Febru. 1540, held a *meſſuage* called Malgraves, and a field called Stony-hill, in Horndon, and Langdon (*d*). His ſon —— *John Tyrell* Eſq; purchaſed the *maner* of Malgraves of Henry Bernes, who had licenſe 5 May 1550 to alienate it to him, with intention that they ſhould hide or conceal it, [*reconderent*]. At the time of his deceaſe 2 March 1585, he held a meſſuage and 400 acres of arable called Malgroves, and Stonehill, by the tenth part of a knight's fee. —— *Mary Clynton* was his daughter and heir (*e*). [See above, p. 114.]

Edward Archer Gent. who dyed 27 April 1600, held this maner containing by eſtimation 350 acres, and Malgrave-mead 10 acres (*f*). Whether he married the heireſs or not, nothing ſhews. He left a ſon —— *Henry*, who dyed 16 Novemb. 1623 (*g*), and his ſon and heir was ——*Henry*.

It has been ſince in the Family of *Andrews*; *Anne*, daughter of Mr. Thomas Andrews, citizen of *London*, brought it to her huſband *Thomas Cotton* of Conington in Cambridgeſhire, Eſq; from whom it deſcended to their daughter and heir

Frances, wife of *Dingley Aſkham* of Conington, Eſq; preſent Lord. This eſtate pays a modus of 13 *s.* 4 *d.* to the Vicar.

The Maner of WYTHEFELD.

The manſion houſe is about a mile north from the Church.

This Maner was diſtinct from the two already mentioned as early as the time of K. Edward III. For, in 1337, Maud, wife of John de Handloe, of Wythefeild, held a view of frankpledge, 5 *s.* rent, and a moiety of the Market and Fair of Horndon, of Philippa Queen of England of her Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee.——*John Handlo*, of Horndon, who dyed in 1348, held there of the King, as of the ſaid Honor, 16 acres of arable; and one meſſuage and a moiety of another of *Hugh Malegraff*, by the ſervice of 8 d. a year; and the moiety of a meſſuage of the Lord of *Ardern-Hall*; and ſix acres of arable and meadow of William Andrew;——*Richard* was his ſon and heir (*h*).

Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, had in 1372 a fourth part of a knight's fee in Horndon, which *Abel de Withfeild* held of him (*i*). From this perſon it was that the preſent Maner took its name.

Thomas Sampken Eſq; held the maner of Little-Thurrock; and the maners of Whitfeilds and Fulks, with appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 100 of wood, 300 of marſh, and 7 *l.* 12 *d.* *ob.* rent, and the rent of five buſhels of oats, in *Horndon ſuper Montem*, and Barking, of the King (*k*). [See above, p. 5. 8.

Tho. Sampken dyed without heirs.

(*y*) Liber ruber. (*z*) Placita apud Chelmsford, 39 Hen. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. II. (*b*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. 5. . . . 24 & 38 Hen. VI. & 7 Edw. IV. (*d*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. (*e*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. nu. 184. (*f*) Inquiſ. 44 Eliz. (*g*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Aug. 26. (*h*) Inquiſ. 11, 36. & 42 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII.

This maner was afterwards in *Chriſtopher Chibborn* Eſq; In 1607 he paid 12 d. to the Sheriff's turne. [See in the other Volume, p. 177.] He ſold it to

Thomas Wright Gent. who ſettled it on his wife Eſther for life, then on *Simon* his ſon and heir *(l)*.

Geoffrey Tucker Gent. had it afterwards; and ſold it to *William Vernon* Gent.

It was purchaſed by *Jaſpar Kingſman* of the Middle-Temple Eſq; who dyed in 1704, and gave it to——*Joſiah Kingſman* Eſq; from whom it came to his eldeſt ſon——*Joſiah Kingſman* Eſquire; upon whoſe death without iſſue, it came to——*Jaſpar Kingſman* Eſq; his brother, and continues in that Family.

Thomas Highbed, yeoman, who was burnt here for hereſy in the reign of Qu. Mary I. 26 March 1555, had in this pariſh a meſſuage and 60 acres of land called *Hornedon houſe*; and a cottage. This laſt he held of Francis Clopton and Lora his wife, as of their maner of Ardern-hall. *(m)*.

Daniel Caldwall Eſq; who dyed 13 Novemb. 1634, held in this pariſh a Maner or capital meſſuage called *Cantis*, about half a mile ſouth of the Church; and lands called Cantis ſalmonds, Sandholes, Bread and Checquer crofts, of the Biſhop of London, of his caſtle of Stortford, by the rent of 6s. for Caſtle-guard: And of the Lady Anne Poley, as of her maner of Ardern-hall, meſſuages and lands called Dickers, Swann-crofts, the Little Goare oak, Reeves, with ſeveral other parcels. Of the King he held, as of the Honor of Clare, great Wheelers: and of Robert Earl of Warwick, as of the Honor of Raleigh, Potters houſe, Dame Joane's croft, Scabons, Skitts grounds, Wheelers, Rowleaze, Buſhcroft, Butfeild &c. *(n)*. He is buried in this Church with an epitaph [*O*]; from which we learn, that he was ſon of Laurence Caldwall of Batterſey, and of the Middle Temple &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 220.]

Who has thoſe lands now I do not find; unleſs it is ſome of theſe perſons, George Stevens Eſq; Mr. John Blatch; Samuel Waldo &c. who have eſtates in this pariſh.

The Monaſtery of Bromehale in Berkſhire had lands here, which K. Henry VIII. 21 October 1522, granted to St. John's College in Cambridge *(o)*.

The Abbey of St. John's in Colcheſter had Tithes out of ſeveral lands in this pariſh *(p)*; by whom given doth not appear.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, ſtands pleaſantly in the middle of the Town. The Church and Chancel are tiled; but a north aiſle belonging to both, is leaded. A Tower of ſtone, embattled, hath on the top a ſpire ſhingled; and in it are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged to Berking Nunnery: to which the great Tithes were appropriated, and they had the Advowſon of the Vicarage. In them they remained till their ſuppreſſion, when they came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted both to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's London *(q)*, in whom they have continued ever ſince.

The Vicarage was augmented, in 1719, by Bp. Robinſon, with 225 l. to which were added 200l. of Queen Anne's Bounty.

Here has been a cuſtom, time out of mind, at the Churching of a Woman, for her to give a white cambrick handkerchief to the Miniſter as an offering: This is obſerved by Mr. Lewis, in his account of the Iſle of Thanet, where the ſame cuſtom is kept up.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1026 l. 3 s. 0 d.

Samuel Jenifer,	M. A.	20	April	1703,	upon Crockat's d. . . .	Church of St. Paul.
Charles Badham,	Cl.	14	June	1716,	upon Jenifer's d. . . .	Chapter of St. Paul's.
William Warnford,	B. L L.	28	Janu.	1729,	upon Badham's d. . . .	Dean of St. Paul's.
Ralph Blomer,	D. D.	30	October	1730,	upon Warnford's ceſſ. . .	
Chriſtopher Morriſon,	M. A.	3	July	1732,	upon Blomer's d. . . .	
Edward Lloyd,	Cl.	18	April	1738,	upon Morriſon's ceſſ. . .	
William Fitz-Herbert,	M. A.	7	July	1756,	upon Lloyd's d. . . .	

12. DUNTON,

ſtands between the Horndons, and has its name from the two Saxons words Dun and tun, i. e. Hill town.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Dantune, Donton, Dounten; with the addition of Wallet, Waylet, Weylot, Willet, or Wilate; which addition was as early as the reign of K. Richard II. and probably from the name of a tenant under the Abbey of Bec.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, this pariſh belonged to one Prieſt, a freeman; and to Uluuin: At the time of the Survey, it was part of the large poſſeſſions of Odo, Biſhop of Baieux; and Goduin Gudhen had ſeized the part that was Uluuin's [*P*].

(l) Book of Alienations. *(m)* Inquiſ. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. nu. 53. & Foxe's Book of Martyrs. *(n)* Inquiſ. 11 Caro. Oct. 14. *(o)* Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII. *(p)* Minus Reg. Ab. D. Joh. Colc, p. 71. *(q)* Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

[O] Arms of Caldwall. Argent, a bend between 2 croſſlets, gules.

[*P*] Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Dantunam tenet Epiſcopus, quod tenuit i Preſbiter liber homo T. R. E, pro VII hidis & XL acris. Tunc IV carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper IV carucate

This Pariſh was divided afterwards into the two maners, 1. . . . of Dunton-hall. 2. . . . of Frierne:

Dunton-Hall

ſtands near the Church.

Upon Odo's being deprived of his poſſeſſions, as related above, p. 196. his half-brother, William the Conqueror, gave this eſtate to the noble Family of *Albini*, founders or benefactors to the Abbey of Bec in Normandy.

Negal de Albini gave to that Abbey 20 l. land in Dunton; which grant was confirmed by K. Henry II. And Nigel became a monk in that Monaſtery, where he was buried [Q].

Maud de Walingford gave Great and Little Okeburne to this Abbey of Bec. Theſe lay in Wiltſhire, and the lordſhip of this pariſh was ſubjected to the Priory of Okeburn, which was a Cell to Bec Abbey. Bec had the additional name of Herlewin from its firſt Abbot ſo named [*R*].

In 1395, this Alien Monaſtery demiſed, by their Proctor, to John de Pykenham and Elizabeth his wife, the Advowſon of the Church of Dounton Willett, and a yearly penſion of 4 marks iſſuing out of this Church; and the whole portion of Tithes they had within the pariſh of Woodham Ferrers; to hold and enjoy for their lives: and alſo the reverſion of the Maner of Dounton Waylett, after the death of Alice, late wife of Sir Thomas Tyrell (*r*).

Humfrey de Waleden, who dyed in 1331, held for his life this maner, the reverſion being in Margery widow of John de Say, and her ſon Humfrey (*s*).

John de Vere Earl of Oxford held it of the Prior of Okeburne in 1358, and——*Thomas* his ſon in 1370, as half a fee (*t*).

Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, at the time of his deceaſe in 1372, held one fee in Dunton near Hareward Stoke, which the Abbot of Waltham Holy Croſs had; and he farther held the tenth part of a knight's fee in Dunton called *Sterling ſhell*, of the Prior of Okeborne (*u*).

This maner, belonging to a Priory Alien, was ſeized either by K. Edward III. or K. Henry V; but when and to whom immediately granted doth not appear. The Advowſon was in the Family of *Ingleſield*, who preſented ſix times to the living, from 1422 to 1451; and therefore probably had a grant of the eſtate, at leaſt of the Advowſon (*w*).

In 1442, Sir *Lewis John* dyed poſſeſſed of this maner of Dunton-Weylot, with the Advowſon of the Church, parcel of the poſſeſſions of the Prior of Okeburne (*x*). Moſt probably it remained in the Crown for a while, after its being confiſcated in the reign of K. Edward III. Concerning Sir Lewis John, and the Fitz-Lewis Family, ſee above, p. 213.

About the year 1467, K. Edward IV. gave this Maner and Advowſon &c. to Thomas Wilmot, Vicar of Aſheleford, (now Aſhford) in Kent, and his ſucceſſors, to provide two fit Chaplains, and two ſecular Clerks, to pray in that Church, for the ſaid King, and a few others, during their lives; and after their deceaſe for their ſouls, and the ſouls of the near relations of that King, and of ſeveral of his friends ſlain at the Battles of Northampton, St. Albans, and Shireborn (*y*) [*S*].

By virtue of this grant, Thomas Wilmot preſented to this Rectory from 1467 to 1479; and his ſucceſſor William Sutton, Maſter of the College of Aſhford, in 1496 (*z*).

Upon the ſuppreſſion of all ſuch Religious Foundations, the Crown became poſſeſſed of this Chantry, and all the lands belonging thereto.

(*r*) Clauſ. 19 Ric. II. m. 20. dorſo. (*s*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 34 & 45 Edw. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 231. (*x*) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI. (*y*) Pat. 7 Edw. IV. (*z*) Newcourt, ibid.

hominum. Tunc vii villani, modo ii. ii runcini. ii animalia, xv porci. xxiv oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo vii. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 18.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem, in Exceſſa. In Dounten Goduinus Gudhen invaſit xv acras terre, quas tenuit Uluuinus, & remanent Regi quietè. Ibid. Tit. 90.

[Q] Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 954. 'De dono 'Nigelli de Albiniaco xxl. terre in Dunton.'—Nigellus de Albinneio vir illuſtris ac probus monaſticam vitam profeſſus eſt in eodem Cœnobio, cui magnam poſſeſſionem contulit in Anglia tempore præfati Guil. Abbatis. This was William Montfort, who dyed Abbot in 1124. Du Monſtier, Neuſtria pia, p. 478.

[*R*] De Becco-Herlewin Abbīa confirm. Dimiſs' Man' de Dounton.—De Becco-Herlewin Abbīa confirm' dimiſs' per ipſum Robt Braybrok Ep' London' de Maner' de Dountō-Wilate in Com' Eſſex pro term' lx annor. Pat. 13 Edw. III. ps. 2. m. 40. Pat. 3 Hen. IV. ps. 2. m. 17.

[*S*] The grant was in theſe words. Edwardus quartus, &c. Confirmamus Thome Wilmote Clerico, Vicario Eccleſie de Aſheleford in Com. Kancie, Manerium & Villam de Dounton-Weylate in Com' Eſſex cum Advocatione Eccleſie & Maneria de Preſton & Hoo in Com. Suſſex, Prioratui de Okeborne nuper pertinent' & annuam portionem centum ſolidorum, quam Prior de Lewes nobis reddere tenetur de quodam Appoito Abbatie Cluniacenſis nuper debito, & nobis reſervato, Habenda Maneria, Villam, Penſionem, &c. Vicario & Succeſſoribus Vicariis, à quarto Martii Anno Regni primo, in perpetuam & liberam Elemoſinam, ad inveniendos duos Capellanos idoneos, & duos Clericos Seculares, Divina celebrantes in Eccleſia predicta, pro ſalubri ſtatu noſtro, & chariſſimi Conſanguinei Georgii Eborum Archiepiſcopi, & Johis Foge Militis, & Alicie uxoris, dum vixerimus, & pro animabus noſtris cum ab hac luce migraverimus & animabus cariſſimi Principis & Domini Ricardi, nup' Ducis Eborum Patris noſtri, Edmundi, nuper Comitis Rotelandie, fratris noſtri cariſſimi, Ricardi Comitis Sarum avunculi noſtri cariſſimi, defunctorum; ac animabus Thome Kuriel Militis, Roberti Horne, & Thome Colt Arm' & omniū aliorum fidelium noſtrorum de Com. Kancie in Conflictibus apud Northt' Scūm Albanum, & Shireborne, pro jure & titulo noſtris, ac pro bono & comuni utilitate Regni noſtri nuper interfectorum, celebratur' juxta Ordinationes & Statuta inde per prefatum Johem Fogge ordinata, &c. Apud Weſtm. 13 Nov. anno Regni noſtri ſeptimo.

Weever ſaith, that Our Lady's Chapel at St. Albans was filled with the nobility and others ſlain in the Wars of York and Lancaſter. This Chapel ſtands eaſt of the choir. There are Epitaphs for ſome of them, and for others at St. Peter's Church.

In 1550, John Ponet had licenſe to alienate the Maner and vill of Dounton Waylate, with the Advowſon of the Church of Dounton, to John Cheke (a).

But, before that, the Provoſt and Fellows of King's College in Cambridge ſeem to have been poſſeſſed of both. For they preſented to the Church in 1532, and have ever ſince, as far as we can find, been poſſeſſed of the Maner and Rectory.

The maner of FRIERN

belongs to St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital in London, and is lett out upon leaſe. Friern-hall, the manſion houſe, lies in a bottom, about half a mile north from this Church.

DUNTON-WAYLETT, a capital Meſſuage in this pariſh, above a mile north from the Church, belonged to George Drywood, Gent. who dyed 22 May 1603. He held alſo of King's College, in this Pariſh, 50 acres, called Sherebreds crofts, Primorlands, Barrefeild, Ruſhenfeild; and a meſſuage called Scotts, or great Cannons, and lands named Riches, and Does: alſo 44 acres, called Hilbrands in Langdon. Beſides ſeveral parcels in other pariſhes (b).

Mr. Thomas Weſton; John Staples &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. A wooden frame, with a Spire leaded, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory was at firſt in the gift of the Albini family; then in the Abbey of Bec in Normandy; afterwards in the Inglefield family; and in the Maſters of the Hoſpital or Chantry of Aſhford; and ever ſince 1532 in King's College Cambridge.

Dunton Pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 850l.

Charles Hawtrey,	M. A.	19	May	1720,	upon Driff's d. . . .	King's College Cambridge.
John Morris,	M. A.	8	Octob.	1722,	upon Hawtrey's ceſſ. . . .	
William Fletcher,	Cl.	21	Janu.	1748-9,	upon Morris's d. . . .	

13. BULFAN

lies ſouth of Dunton, and hath on the weſt the Brook that runs down to Purflete. It overflows ſo much of the country here, as to make a Marſh at Orſet, called Orſet Fenn, and another here called Bulfan Fen. And from this Fenn and the word Bull, was the name of this Pariſh originally derived, qu. Bull's Fenn. There is a tradition, that the Tide uſed to flow ſo ſtrong by Purflete up the Brook, that Boats could ſail up to Orſet-hall, or higher.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written Bulvan, the letters f and v being eaſily convertible; and alſo Bulgeven.

It belonged of old to the Nunnery of Berking [T]: and the celereſs of that Houſe received of the collector of this place 50 s. at Michaelmaſs, and 50 s. at Eaſter (c). The Maner, and Advowſon continued in that Houſe till the Diſſolution of Monaſteries.

Bulfan-hall ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

The Wic, ſtands in a bottom.

In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Bulvan, alias Bulfan-hall, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of the Church, to *Edward Bury*, and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (d). He was of the Bed-Chamber to K. Henry; a Juſtice of Peace for this County; and ſon of——Bury, of Eaſtwood, by Alice his wife, daughter of John Strangman. The ſaid Edward Bury, at the time of his deceaſe in February 1582, held this maner; and Raileigh Park, and the great Lodge (e). He had two ſons, *Bradford*, and *Joſeph*, who jointly preſented to this living in 1616 [U].

The 1ſt of March 1618-19, a licenſe was granted to *Joſeph Bury*, and Mary his wife, and *Bradford Bury*, Gent. to alienate, or acknowledge a fine, and ſuffer a recovery; in order to make a diviſion of this maner, and of the advowſon of the living: It was made accordingly, and the Hall farm was the ſhare of Joſeph and Mary his wife for life.——*Joſeph Bury* dyed 31 Auguſt 1626. He held the capital meſſuage, or manſion houſe of the maner of Bulfanhall, with appertenances, a wind-mill, granary, and half the advowſon of the Church. Mary Benold, wife of John Ballard, was his daughter and heir, 31 years old (f).——*Bradford Bury* Eſq; the other brother, had a moiety and half a part of the maner of Bulfan-hall; a moiety of the advowſon of the Church, and of a wind-mill and granary, which he held of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the 40th part of a knight's-fee. He had alſo Railey Park, and the Lodge. All which he held at the time of his deceaſe, 5 May 1630, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon ——*Edward*, then aged 30 years *(g)*. Beſides this ſon, he had, by Anne his wife daughter of Sir Roger Appleton of South Bemflete Kt. and Bart. another ſon named *Henry*; and three daughters, Anne, Elizabeth, Catharine.——*Bradford Bury*, of Little Wakering-hall Eſq; married Elizabeth, daughter of George Aſſer of Barling Gent. and had by her four ſons, Bradford, *Henry*, Joſeph, George; and two daughters, Mary, wife of Thomas Barnes, and Elizabeth, wife of Richard Blackmore. Bradford, and Joſeph, dyed unmarried——*Henry*, the ſecond ſon and heir, of this place, had four wives. 1. Mary, daughter of John Haſt, of Herongate. 2. Sarah, daughter of Richard Oakely, of Upminſter. 3. Elizabeth, widow of Richard Hemings, of Chingford. 4. Mary, daughter of Henry Stevens of Billerca. By the firſt he had Bradford, who dyed 10 July 1675, in the 48th year of his age, unmarried, and is buried in Little Wakering Church; *Henry*, and Mary. By the ſecond he had Sarah, wife of John Lucy of Buers Gifford. And by the fourth, Joſeph, William; Suſanna, Elizabeth, Martha, and Henrietta. [Concerning the Bury family ſee more in the other Volume, p. 230.]

(a) Let. pat. 4 Edw. VI.
(b) Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. June 14.
(c) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80.
(d) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. July 30.
(e) Inquiſ. 26 Eliz. nu. 197. Viſitat. of Eſſex, in 1634.
(f) Inquiſ. 3 Caro.

[T] Terra Scē Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Bulgeven tenet Sancta Maria pro vii hidis. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo ii. Tunc vii carucate hominum, modo x. Tunc x villani, modo xvi. Tunc v bordarii, modo xvi. iii ſervi. Silva d porcis. viii animalia. xv porci. i runcinus. lxxx oves. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x. De hac terra tulit Ravengarius xxiv acras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 17 b. Tit. 9.

[U] According to the Inquiſit. taken after his deceaſe, his *heir* was his kinſman, Robert Strangman, ſon of Bartholomew, and great grandſon of John, his mother Alice's father. . . . Inquiſ. 26 Elizab. But he had, according to the family's pedigree, two Sons, who certainly ſucceded him in this eſtate, as mentioned above.

Henry Bury, Gent. preſented to this living in 1661.——Henry Bury Eſq; and Henry Bury, junior, Gent. in 1681. And Henry Bury, and Jaſper Williams, [qre. Kingſman] in 1692 *(b)*. The Maner and Advowſon are ſhared between the Families of Bury, and Kingſman.

Mr. Samuel Bonham hath alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a Spire ſhingled, there is one Bell.

This Church was in the gift of Berking Nunnery till its diſſolution. Afterwards it came, with the Maner, into the Families of Bury, and Kingſman.

Bulfan pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 737 *l.*

James Kennedy,		14 Septemb.	1704,	upon Friday's d. . .	Jaſpar Kingſman, and Henry Bury, Eſq;
John Enniſon,	M. A.	13 Decemb.	1711,	upon Kennedy's ceſſ. . . .	Sarah Deſby, Widow.
Robert Sinclair,	M. A.	8 June	1722,	upon Enniſon's d. . . .	Jaſpar Kingſman, Eſq;
Joſeph Cuthbert,		4 May	1739,	upon Sinclair's d. . . .	Mary Bury, Widow.

14. ORSET.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Horſet, Orſed, Dorſed, Orfedd, Orzed. It ſeems to have been originally Hoꞃꞅhæð, qu. Horſe's heath: contracted afterwards into Orſet, as Horſheath in Cambridge-ſhire is commonly pronounced Horſet. By ſome of the Germans Hors is pronounced Ors. See Somner. The Normans did not much like to uſe the aſpirate *H*, nor the final *th*. Here are ſome ancient intrenchments, or fortifications, incloſing four or five acres.

Before the conqueſt this pariſh belonged to the See of London [*W*]; but afterwards part of it was given to Euſtace Earl of Bologne, which he enjoyed at the time of the Survey.

Theſe made the two Maners of Orſet-hall, and Loft-hall.

Orset-Hall,

The Maner-houſe, ſtands a little way north-weſt from the Church. Roger Biſhop of London, in 1229, paſſed by fine 2 carucates of his demeſnes here, and the Church of Hackney, to Robert Harnigney *(i)*.

In 1290, K. Edward I. confirmed to the Biſhop of London a view of frank-pledge in his maners of Orſet, Leynden, and Chelmsford *(k)*.

Biſhop Bonner had a Houſe here, in which he ſometimes reſided: moſt of it is now demoliſhed.

This Maner and Eſtate continued in the See of London till the beginning of Qu. Elizabeth's reign. But a private Act of parliament being then made, enacting, 'That upon the vacation 'and avoydance of every Archbiſhoprick or 'Biſhoprick, within this realm, it ſhould and 'might be lawful for her Highneſs to elect and 'chooſe, and to take into her hands and real poſ'ſeſſion, as much and ſo many of any the Ho'nours, Caſtles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, 'or other Hereditaments, being parcel of the 'Poſſeſſions of any ſuch Archbiſhoprick, or 'Biſhoprick ſo being void, as the clere yearly 'valewe of all her Majeſties Parſonages appro'priate and yerely Tenths, within every ſuch 'Archbiſhoprick or Biſhoprick, ſhall yerely a'mount and extend unto *(l)*:' By virtue of this act, upon Biſhop Bonner's deprivation, that Queen authorized Commiſſioners to take into her poſſeſſion the ſeveral Maners of Coppesford, *Orſet*, Maldon, Rickmanſworth with Pinchefeld, Rydmerley, Dabytot, Fanhope, Swell inferior, Knoll, Sewbury, and Stoke near Gildeford; and to ſettle in exchange the like value of Rents and Profits in the appropriated Rectories and Churches of Heſton, Eaſt Bedfont, Great Dunmowe,

---

(g) Inqu. 6 Caro. Aug. 28.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 108.

(i) Fines 14 Hen. III.

(k) Pat. 18 Edw. I.

(l) This Act is not printed in the editions of the Statutes, but in Biſhop Gibſon's Codex, p. 651, ed. 1761, out of the Records of Parliament.

[*W*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Orſedam tenet Epiſcopus quam tenuit Willielmus Epiſcopus, T. R. E. pro manerio & xiii hidis. Sed Comes Euſtachius unam ex illis tenet, que non eſt de ſuis c manſionibus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xxxiv carucate hominum, modo xxii. Tunc xxxiv villani, modo xxii. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xxxvi. Tunc iv ſervi, modo ii. Silva m et vi animal' & cxv ovibus, & xl porcis. Tunc valuit xxxv libras, modo xxviii. . . De hoc eodem Manerio tenent Tidbaldus Anſchetillus Willielmus Giſlebertus iv hidas & dimidium & xl acras, & vi carucatas; Et val' viii libras in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. ſol. 9. b. Tit. 3.

Witham, Creſſing, Wetherſfeld, &c. (*m*). This Maner continued in the Crown during the Queen's reign, as far as we can find (*n*).

. . . *Latham*, Gent. had it in 1635.

Soon after it was in *John Hatt*, of London, City-Attorney; ſon of Giles, and grandſon of Richard Hatt, of Leckhampſted in Berkſhire, Gent. He had two wives. 1. Elizabeth, or Cecily, daughter of Thomas Petitt of Kent. 2. Dorothy, daughter of Richard Piggot of London. By the firſt he had a ſon, John, who dyed before him; and one daughter. By the ſecond wife he had ſeven ſons, *Richard*; Charles, of Gingrave; John, of Stifford; William, &c. He dyed 19 April 1658, and was buried in this Church, with a Monument.——*Richard Hatt* of this place Eſq; married . . . daughter of . . . Williams, and had by her Piggot; Catharine, wife of . . . Smith; and Mary.——*Piggot Hatt* Eſq; by Honoria his wife, daughter of Thomas Luther of Suttons in Stapleford-Tany Eſq; had Anne, Honoria, and Henrietta [*X*]. Anne was married to Richard Letchmere, of London, Gent. and Honoria to the Rev. John Lidgould.

Richard Letchmere, and his ſon Richard, being intituled in moieties to this Maner, as having purchaſed Mrs. Lidgould's part, Richard, the father, agreed, 31 March 1743, to ſell a moiety of the Fines of this maner for the ſum of 670l. to

Richard Baker of Stepney cauſeway, Gent. February 16 1743, Richard Letchmere, the younger, agreed to ſell a moiety of the demeſne lands to Mr. Baker for the ſum of 2900l. And, 18 April 1744, a moiety of the Maner.

Mr. Letchmere dying ſoon after, Anne his widow ſold Mr. Baker the Quit-rents amounting to 44l. a year, and an undivided moiety of the Maner for 1800l. The 23d of December 1746, Peter le Febvre of Walthamſtow Eſq; and Elizabeth his wife, in conſideration of 2900l. ſold the other moiety to Richard Baker Eſq; and an Act of Parliament paſſed in 1746 for confirming the purchaſe. Mr. Baker dyed 22 April 1751.

Loft-Hall, otherwiſe Lost-Hall,

is the other Maner in this pariſh, being the part that belonged to Earl Euſtace [*Y*].

The following perſons are with great reaſon ſuppoſed to have been poſſeſſed of this eſtate.

Stephen de Bockton, who dyed in 1286, held in the Vill of Orzete of the King *in capite*, one meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 25s. rent of aſſize; *Idomar* wife of *Thomas de Coteſdene*; *Joanne* wife of *Ralph de Otingdene* Knt. and *Iſende*, were his daughters and heirs.

Stephen de Abyndon, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1305, held here the ſame lands, and 24s. 10d. in Orſett, which he purchaſed of *John de Bevere*, of the King *in capite* of his Honor of Bologne, and ſuit of court at Wytham from month to month (*o*). It paid 5*s.* to the King's ſcutage when it happened.

In 1403, this Eſtate was given by Sir *Gerard Braybroke* jun. *Edmund Hampden* Eſq; *John Boys* Eſq; and *Roger Albrighton* Clerk, to maintain a Chauntry, for one Chaplain to perform divine ſervice at the Altar of St. Mary, under St. Mary's Chapel within the Biſhop of London's Palace, joining to the Church of St. Paul, to pray for the good ſtate of Robert Braybroke Biſhop of London. The ſaid Gerard and Edmund had remaining the maner of Danbury, Boys the maner of Tolles-ſhunt-Tregoz, and Albrighton the maner of Twinſted (*p*).——Sir Gerard Braybroke ſeems to have been of the Family of Biſhop Braybroke, Chancellor of England, who dyed 27 Auguſt 1404. Whether he purchaſed this eſtate to ſettle thus, or had it by grant of the Crown, doth not appear. It is plain, that for ſome time it held of the King of the Honor of Bologne.

After the ſuppreſſion of Chantries, this maner lately belonging to the Chantry of the low Chapel within the Biſhop of London's Palace remained in the Crown, till Qu. Elizabeth, 29 November, 1559, granted it to

Edward Baeſh Eſq; and *Henry Parker*, to hold in ſocage (*q*) [Z].

Owen Clunne, citizen and draper of London, who dyed 2 Septemb. 1563, held this maner or lordſhip of Loſt-hall, and Loſt-hall lands, of the Queen, as of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in fealty: and meſſuages in this pariſh, called Skeltons, Hocheſons, Frends, with ſeveral parcels of land.——*Anne*, wife of *John Sheppard* of Balcote in Shropſhire, was his heir (*r*).

Frances Downes Eſq; held the maner of Orſett in 1616.

Loſt-hall belongs now to a perſon at Stratford. It is but a ſmall thing.

Mr. William Goodeere of Nottingham; Mr. Joſeph Berney; Gabriel Bale; John Jefferies; Richard Wood, &c. have alſo ſome Lands here.

Daniel Caldwall Eſq; held, in 1634, Le Frith, and Curry mead, being 70 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, in Orſett, of the King, of his maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in free and common ſocage by fealty (*s*).

(*m*) Bp. Kennett's Caſe of Impropriations, p. 155, 156. Note. (*n*) Inquiſ. 6. 10. 17 Eliza. (*o*) Inquiſ. 14. & 33 Edw. I. (*p*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV. & Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, p. 135. (*q*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz. (*r*) Inquiſ. 6 Eliz. nu. 39. (*s*) Inquiſ. 11 Caro. Oct. 14.

[*X*] Arms of Hatt. Quarterly, argent & gules, a bend dexter ſable, with 3 chaplets, or.

[*Y*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Dorſedam tenet Comes quod tenuit Epiſcopus Londonienſis, T. R. E, pro i hida, quem tenebat Ingelricus de Eccleſia. Semper i carucata in dominio. Et i Preſbyter habet ibi unam Carucatam. Val' xx ſolidos. Hec Hida non jacet ad ſuos ſochmannos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. b. Tit. 20.

[*Z*] Edward Baeſh was a conſiderable man under K. Henry VIII. &c. and ſeated at Stanſted Abbot in Hertfordſhire. See Sir Henry Chauncy, p. 194.

Sabur, or Seborow-Hall, is ſaid to be in the three pariſhes of Orſet, Mucking, and Chadwell. It ſtands on the right hand ſide of the road leading from Horndon on the Hill to Chadwell. Anciently it belonged to the Hoſpital of St. Mary's without Biſhops-gate London. K. Henry VIII, in 1543, granted this maner of Sabur-hall to *John Wiſeman* of Felſted (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 146.] Afterwards it was in ——*William Strangman* Eſq; and, if we are not miſinformed, hath been purchaſed for the Rector of Lime-houſe Church in Middleſex.

Crondon, a conſiderable parcel of land, tho' above 10 miles north from Orſet, and between the pariſhes of Stock and Margaret-ing; is yet a Hamlet in this pariſh of Orſet. It was formerly a Park. This has been for ſome years turned to farms, all belonging to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre, except a ſmall part lately in Mrs. Tabor. The Lord Petre pays the Rector of Orſet for the Tythes of his lands here 16 *l. per ann.* clear of all taxes, in purſuance of an award made by Biſhop Compton, 3 May 1707, upon a reference to his Lordſhip from the Court of Exchequer, for determining a controverſy then depending in the ſaid Court concerning thoſe Tythes. Crondon pays to the Poor rates of Orſet. That part which lies in the pariſh of Stock pays Tythes to the Rector of Stock.

Part of the endowment of Ingatſtone Hoſpital, is 48 l. a year out of Crondon.

I take Crondon to be what Tidbaldus and others held at the time of the Survey.

Charities.

In the year 1495, Thomas Hotofte of Orſett gave by will to the Pariſhioners a parcel of land in Horndon on the Hill called Goldwell, containing by eſtimation forty acres; to bear out the common Fine of Orſett for ever. The Churchwardens for the time being to make yearly accounts before the pariſhioners of Orſett for the yearly profit of all the ſaid land called Goldwell to the behoſe of the ſaid Pariſhioners of Orſett. The common Fine was 20 s.

Ambroſe Gilbert of Orſett, S. T. B. by his will dated 6 May 1642, gave the Poor of Orſett five pounds yearly; to be paid to them, 50 s. on Chriſtmas day in the Church before morning Prayer, and 50 s. more on Eaſter-day in the Church before morning Prayer; out of a Houſe and Lands in the pariſh of Dovercourt or Harwich, known by the name of Pantries alias Pentrix. In 1683, there was a ſuit in Chancery for the recovery of arrears and for the payment of this 5 l. per annum (*u*).

There is another clauſe in Ambroſe Gilbert's will which concerns this pariſh, viz. ' Item I ' bequeath Marſh-houſe in St. Oſſeth Eſſex, ' with all the lands and woods belonging thereunto to the founding of a Fellowſhip and ' Scholarſhip in St. John's College Cambridge, ' and do appoint to be capable of thoſe places, ' firſt, the Gilberts, next the Torkingtons, then ' Colcheſter-Schol, laſtly Orſet in Eſſex.'—His ſiſter Margaret was married to Laurence Torkington.

Alice wife of Iſaac Heminge, by will dated 9 Mar. 1643, gave certain Lands in Orſet, particularly a tenement with its lands and appertenances called Little Bagge; and two cloſes belonging to it containing by eſtimation five acres lying in Orſett, to Edward Rawſon and Ellen his wife, to provide a maintenance for her ſon John Sharpe during his life, and to ſeveral others in caſe they ſhould refuſe to make ſuch proviſion, remainder after the ſaid John's death without iſſue to them the ſaid Edward and Ellen, and to the iſſue of the ſaid Ellen. And in default of ſuch iſſue to the uſe and behoofe of ſuch perſons as then ſhall be Churchwardens and Overſeers of the poor for the time being of the ſaid pariſh of Orſett; and Chadlington in the County of Oxford reſpectively; and of ſix or more of the ableſt Pariſhioners of each of the ſame ſeveral pariſhes, ſuch as the ſaid Churchwardens and Overſeers in each of the ſaid pariſhes reſpectively ſhall enfeoffe in the premiſſes, equally to be divided between the ſaid pariſhes, provided they pay out of the lands aforeſaid one quarter of the rents iſſues and profits of the ſame meſſuages lands and tenements yearly for ever for and towards the ſetling and maintaining of a Lecture in the pariſh Church of Orſett for every Lord's day in the afternoon: And one other quarter thereof to the poor of the pariſh of Orſett. And the third part for and towards the ſetling and mainteyning of a Lecture in the Chapple of Chadlington for every Lord's day in the afternoon; and a fourth quarter to the poor of Chadlington.—This benefaction fell upon the death of Mr. Rawſon to the pariſh, and has been commonly called Rawſon's Benefaction. The particulars of it now in the hands of the two Pariſhes, and employed as by the will of the ſaid Alice Heminge directed, are: A Tenement and about 20 acres of land adjoining, lett for 12 l. per ann. A cloſe called Pye Corner containing 5 acres lett for 3 l. per ann. A large houſe and orchard commonly called the pariſh houſe ſituate over againſt the Church, lett for 7 l. per ann. and 2 other tenements adjoining to the ſaid houſe with a yard and orchard belonging to them, lett for 3 l. 10 s. per. ann. all in the pariſh of Orſett and copyhold. And 4 houſes in Northumberland-Alley in Fenchurch-ſtreet London, lett for 40 s. per ann. The copyhold lands of this benefaction belonging to Orſet were enfranchiſed in 1738, at the expence of Dr. Francis Aſtrey, the late Rector.

The 21 of March 1605, two tenements in Baker-ſtreet in this pariſh with the outhouſes &c. to the ſame belonging, were purchaſed of John Bretton, with 32 pounds, left by Peter

---

(*t*) Lett. pat 33 Eliza. & Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. June 12. Trin. Term page 118.

(*u*) Vid. Examiner's Office, Wigan et al. contra Pearſe, Caſtle of Orſet to the pariſhioners for this purpoſe. The rents to be received by the officers, and by them diſtributed to the Poor of this pariſh. They are now Alms-houſes.

There are alſo other Alms-houſes adjoining to the Church-yard.

Gaſpar Kingſman by his will dated Janu. 1 1700, left to the pooreſt induſtereſt perſons in the Pariſh of Orſett ten ſix penny loaves of wheaten bread every week for ever, to be delivered every ſabbath-day in the morning, immediately after Divine Service and Sermon, to ten of the pooreſt and moſt induſtereſt perſons by his executor or his aſſigns ſucceſſively for ever. And for want of payment of the ſaid poor of the ſaid Pariſh, Then his will is that they or their aſſigns ſhall have full power and good authority to enter upon all his lands in Curingham in this County and receive the rents iſſues and profits thereof until they ſhall be paid the arrears and charges thereof for ever. This will was proved 30 Sept. 1704. and is to be found in the Prerogative-Office Aſh. 214.

John Blatch of Orſett by his will bearing date 7 Oct. 1721 gave to the poor labouring men and poor widows of this pariſh forty ſix penny wheaten loaves, to be diſtributed upon the firſt day of May in every year for ever; to be paid for out of the rent and profits of his lands called Swaines which ly in this pariſh near the Town.

Beſides theſe Charities, there is another to the poor of Orſett, called Slade's-hold; conſiſting of a tenement and four peices or cloſes of land containing in the whole ten acres. The donor, and time when, unknown.

There is alſo a farm in this Pariſh conſiſting of a meſſuage and about 100 acres of copyhold land, given by Sir John Weld to the Curate of the Chapel of Southgate in the pariſh of Edmonton in Middleſex.

The Church, dedicated to St. Giles and All-Saints, ſtands pleaſantly in the Street, is large, conſiſting of a double pace. The Chancel hath north and ſouth Chapels: the whole tyled. A brick Tower, with a ſpire of wood, contains 3 Bells, beſides a ſmaller one.

The Patronage of this valuable Rectory appears by the Regiſtry to have been in the Biſhops of London till the time of Queen Elizabeth. Mr. Newcourt finds a Rector preſented by K. Edward I. and another by the Biſhop of London; between whom there was a conteſt. The matter was referred to Ralph de Baldock Biſhop of London, who decreed it, 13 March 1307, to belong to the Biſhop. To underſtand this, we muſt ſuppoſe the Diſpute to be of two Years ſtanding, and that *Mondon*, in whoſe Favour the Deciſion had been, was preſented by *Graveſend*, Predeceſſor to *Baldock*. This Baldock was Lord Chancellor, in virtue of which office he probably determined. Qu. Elizabeth preſented thrice, reviving the pretenſion of the Crown in K. Edward's time, becauſe ſhe ſtyles herſelf in the preſentation the original patroneſs. She, or K. James I. granted it to Sir Robert Cecill, who exchanged it with the Biſhop of London for the Advowſon of Cheſhunt, where Sir Robert's Houſe of Theobalds ſtood, which eſtate was afterwards exchanged with K. James for Biſhop's Hatfield in Hertfordſhire. For the change of theſe Advowſons an Act of Parliament paſſed in 1603, which was a confirmation of Sir Robert's title to Cheſhunt; yet the Earl of Saliſbury, in 1674, would have unjuſtly preſented to this Church. The Lord Keeper Finch awarded for the Biſhop.

The Rector pays a penſion of 6 l. a year to the Chancellor of St. Paul's, probably in lieu of ſuch Tythes as were ſettled on the office of Chancellor of that Cathedral by Biſhop Richard Fitz-Neal, in the time of K. Richard I. (*w*).

Thomas Hotofte, above-mentioned, founded a Chantry in this Church, and endowed it ſo well, that at the ſuppreſſion it was valued at 7 l. 16 s. 8 d. In the certificate of Chantries it is ſaid, That this 'Towne of Orſett ys a populous 'towne having in yt by eſtimation 400 of houſeling people.' The Hotofte Family flouriſhed long at Knebworth in Hertfordſhire. K. Edward VI. granted 11 July 1548, to Clement Siſley the Endowment of this Chantry; being Lands called Raynolds, Cowpers, Camberlaynes, Rayſons, Ruſſels, Baringtons, Genyns, Speades crofts, and Requyres Crofts; and lands, tenements and hereditaments in the ſeveral tenures of Henry Frauncys, and John Baldwyn, in Orſett (*x*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1840 l.

John Wyvill,	M. A.	16 Octob. 1714,	upon Harper's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Francis Aſtrey,	D. D.	26 June 1717,	upon Wyvill's d. . . .	
Antony Hamilton,	M. A.	22 Novemb. 1766,	upon Aſtrey's d. . . .	

15. LITTLE THURROCK

is one of the three Thurrocks that are in this County, along the ſide of the River Thames.

The two others are in Chafford-Hundred; and This lying eaſt of them, is therefore called Eaſt Thurrock as well as Little Thurrock. The meaning and derivation of the name is explained above, p. 91.

Uluuin, a freeman, held this eſtate under Edward the Confeſſor.

At the time of the general Survey it was ſtyled the Fee, *Feudum*, of the Biſhop of London [*A*], by that name diſtinguiſhed from *Terra Epiſcopi*

(*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 454.

(*x*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

[*A*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Turruccam tenet Anchetillus de Epiſcopo, quam tenuit Uluuinus liber homo ſub Rege Edwardo, pro i manerio & pro ij hidis & ii acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc vi ſervi, modo . Silva L porcis. Paſtura L animal'. Tunc i piſcina, modo nulla. *Londinenſis*,

Londinenſis, the Biſhop of London's land; the firſt of theſe being, as I apprehend, his private eſtate, diſtinct from what belonged to the See. Of this part ſtyled *Feudum*, ſome lands I find deſcending to his ſucceſſors, others abſorbed into other maners, and loſing their primitive name. [See above, p. 104, note K.]

The value of the *one* Maner here, at the time of the Survey, is ſet ſo low; [namely 30s. 4d.] that, to make three Maners, as in time there were, it muſt have been but little improved, or ſome parcels out of the neighbouring two other Thurrocks, or adjoyning Pariſhes, taken in. One part of it ſeems to have continued in the Biſhops of London down to the reign of K. Edward III: the reſt to have been held of the Crown very early, by grand Serjeancy.

Three Maners are now in this Pariſh. 1. The maner of Little Thurrock. 2. . . . that of Torells-hall. 3. . . . that of Berewes.

The Maner of LITTLE, or EAST THURROCK.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church.

There is no Inquiſition for a while to be found relating to this firſt Maner, which gives one reaſon to believe it was not in lay hands, whence livery and wardſhip would have accrued. Then about the time of K. Edward II. or III. it was in a Family ſurnamed *de Graveſend*.

In 1338, a Fine paſſed between *Thomas Graveſend* and *Joane* his wife, plaintiffs, *William Attwell*, Chaplain, and *Richard Pope* deforc' of the maner of Little Thurrock, except the Advowſon of the Church; the right of the ſaid William, who granted it to Joane Graveſend, in fee-tail (*y*). This Joane, after the deceaſe of her huſband in 1371, held this maner of the Biſhop of London (*z*). Thomas de Graveſend ſeems to have had a grant of it from his kinſman Stephen de Graveſend, Biſhop of London, who dyed in 1338, and whoſe heir the ſaid Thomas was found to be. Sir John Grey had mortgaged the maner of Weſt-Thurrock to the Biſhop (*a*).

In 1372, there was another Fine levied between *Nicolas Carren*, or *Carew*, plaintiff, *John Merelow*, and *Thomas Ferrers*, deforc' of the Maner of Little-Turok and Advowſon of the Church; the right of the ſaid Nicolas; who granted it to *John* and *Thomas* for the life of *Nicolas*; remainder of a moiety to the daughter and heir of Sir *Thomas de Graveſend*, in tail; remainder of the other moiety to *Joan de Coſington*, couſin and heir of the ſaid *Thomas* (*b*).

For ſome time this eſtate was in the Family of *Carew*, who preſented eight times to the living: Namely, Nicolas de Carrow in 1372. Nicolas Carrew from 1383 to 1386: And the feoffees of Nicolas Carrew from 1388 to 1393.

William Skreen, and others, preſented in 1408, John Berdefeld, and others, in 1429, and 1437 (*c*). From which it is probable that they were alſo poſſeſſed of the Maner.

In 1539, *Thomas Sampſon*, or Sampken Eſq; as he is called in the Inquiſition, held the maner of Little-Thurrock with appertenances, and 4 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 40 of wood, 200 of marſh and *6l. 17s. 1d.* rent in Thurrock-Parva, and the Advowſon of the Church (*d*). [See under Horndon on the Hill.] The feoffees of Thomas Sampſon preſented to the Church from 1444, to 1459. Sir Thomas Urſwick, and other feoffees of the maner, preſented in 1475, and 1504. And the feoffees of the maner, un-named, in 1517, and 1532 (*e*).

This Maner was afterwards in the Crown, and granted by K. Philip and Qu. Mary, in 1558, to Sir *Thomas White* and others (*f*). The letters patent call it parcel of the poſſeſſions of *St. Botolph's*, Colcheſter, and of the late Lord Audeley. Mr. Newcourt alſo, from Grimes's Collections, finds lands here belonging to St. Botolph's Priory, and Stratford Priory. But I have no evidence of this [*B*].

This maner was again in the Crown in Qu. Elizabeth's time, who preſented to the Living from 1567 to 1597.——Sir John Lewes held it in 1596.

K. James I. 9 February 1603-4, granted the maner of Little Thurrock, with appertenances, and the Site of the ſaid maner, and all the demeſne lands, and Thurrock lands, to *Robert Stratford*, to hold of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in ſocage; without a ſyllable of St. Botolph. In K. James's patent is mention of lands exchanged with *Audeley*, which ſeems to have occaſioned the calling theſe St. Botolph's lands, granted to Audeley. And Audeley perhaps had ſome lands here in exchange for the other.

Sir Thomas Lake preſented to the living in 1605. Sir Lancelot Lake Kt. in 1661. Sir Thomas Lake in 1670. Abraham Fothergill Gent. in 1681. Sir Robert Daſhwood, Bart. and others, in 1697.

(*y*) Fine 12 Edw. III.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 12 Edw. III.

(*b*) Fines, 46 Edw. III.

(*c*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 590.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII. July 1.

(*e*) Newcourt, ibid.

(*f*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

Tunc iv animalia, modo v. modo ii runcini, & ii pulli. Tunc xii porci, modo xvi. Tunc lxxx oves, modo cxxviii. Semper valuit xxx ſolidos, & iv denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol 11. b. Tit. 4.

[*B*] It is poſſible that when people came about the Throne to obtain proling patents, they, either through ignorance or deſign, repreſented things differently from what they were; and from abundant care that nothing ſhould be loſt for want of words comprehenſive enough, have puzzled poſterity and made work for the lawyers. This was done remarkably by Chancellor Audeley, as I have obſerved in numberleſs inſtances. And there being in this grant ſeveral parcels belonging to St. Botolph's Priory, the clauſe, 'quondam parcell' poſſeſſion' nuper Prior Scī Bothī, & poſtea dcī Tho. Dnī Audeley,'—was repeated after Thurrocke, as it is done ſeveral times in this patent; though viſibly a miſtake here.

Afterwards, this eſtate was mortgaged to—— *Newburgh*, of Ireland Eſq; and of him purchaſed by

Francis Hayes, of the Temple Eſq; whoſe nephew, and heir,——*Charles Hayes* Eſq; ſold it, in 1743, to

Mr. *James Green*, corn-factor in London: and he ſold it again, with the Advowſon, to

Ebenezer Muſſel, Eſq; who dyed 3 October 1764.

This Maner holds no Court: And out of it is paid a fee-farm rent of 18 l. 10 s. 0 d.

Torells-Hall

ſtands by the ſide of the road, near the Pound.

This maner was derived from the other; and in the Torell family as early as the reign of K. Henry II. (*g*). It muſt have been new granted from the Crown ſince the Biſhop was Lord here; becauſe the Serjeancy by which it was held could not be performed by a Biſhop. That grand Serjeancy was, of being Napperer to the King, or having the care of the King's Nappery, or Table-linnen, on the day of his Coronation.

The Torell, or Torrell, family hath been pretty fully mentioned, above, p. 92, and in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. —— *William Torell* held this eſtate in the time of K. Henry II. as we have juſt obſerved.——*Amauri Torrell* was one of the great men that accompanied K. Richard I. to the Holy Land (*h*)——*William Torell*, in 1266, held in Little Thurrock 80 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, a ſalt marſh worth 8 s. *per ann.* 30 acres of wood, 50 s. rent aſſize, and owed ſuit at the King's Court of Barſtable every three weeks. He dyed in 1290, and is then ſaid to have been poſſeſſed of one capital meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, 32 of meadow, 60 of paſture, here, with pleas of Court, which he held of the King by Serjeancy, and payment of 10 s. in the Exchequer at Michaelmaſs (*i*). [See above, p. 92.] His ſon *John Torell*, who dyed before him in 1282, held here of the King, *in capite*, one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, paſture for 200 ſheep, and 22 s. rent. He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1329, held in Little-Thorrock 80 acres of arable, 14 acr. of meadow, paſture, and marſh, 26 *s.* 8 *d.* rent aſſize, of the King *in capite*, by the Seajeancy of being the King's Napperer in his houſhold, and by the ſervice of 10 *s. per an.* paid at Michaelmas into the Exchequer, and 11 *s.* to the Hundred of Berſtaple, called Ward-ſilver, then in the hands of Edm. Plantagenet, Earl of Kent.——*John* was his ſon.— —*Chriſtiana*, widow of *John Torell*, held this eſtate in dowry, paying to the Exchequer at Michaelmas 10 *s.* and to the Hundred of Berdeſtaple, then the Earl of Kent's, 2 *s.* called Ward-Penies [*C*].——*Thomas* was her ſon (*k*). ——*Elizabeth*, widow of *Thomas Torrell*, held, for term of her life, as joint feoffee with her late huſband, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of paſture and marſh, in Chaldwell and Little-Thurrock, and 3 l. 16 s. 8 d. rent aſſiſe, of the King *in ca.* by the 4th part of a knight's feee, viz. to be the King's Napperer in his Houſhold, and alſo by the ſervice of paying 2 s. a year called Ward-ſilver, to the Hundred of Berſtaple then in the hands of the Earl of Kent. She dyed in 1375, and was ſucceeded by her ſon and heir——*Richard*, then 21 years old (*l*). At the time of his deceaſe, in 1404, he held this maner in Little Thurrocke called Torells, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of petit ſerjeancy, viz. of being the King's Napperer on his Coronation-day. He had alſo two parts of the maners of Weſt-Thurrock, and Shelwe. [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 476.] Alice his widow held a third part of the ſame in dower, by the ſervice aforeſaid. She dyed in 1417 (*m*). ——*Thomas*, her ſon had it next: He departed this life in 1442, leaving——*John* his ſon, then 19 years old (*n*); who by Emma his wife, ſiſter and coheir of John Raynesford, had——*Henry Torell*. He dyed in 1480, and——*Humfrey*, his ſon and heir, was then but one year (*o*).—— *Thomas Torrell* Eſq; was the next who held this maner, by grand Serjeancy, viz. by the ſervice of being the King's Napperer on his Coronation-day: and departing this life 7 February 1516, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry*, who held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 7 January 1525, with ſeveral other eſtates (*p*). ——*Humfrey*, his ſon held alſo the ſame by grand Serjeancy, and dying 12 September 1544, left his only daughter and heir,

Anne Torrell, then only two years and 40 weeks old (*q*). [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. 478.] [*D*]. She was

---

(*g*) Liber ruber, fol. 19. (*h*) Roger de Hoveden. (*i*) Inquiſ. 51 Hen. III. & 3 & 18. Edw. I. (*k*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III. & 18 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II. (*m*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. IV. & 5 Hen. V. (*n*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI. (*o*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*p*) Inquiſ. 9 & 17 Hen. VIII. (*q*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. Janu. 29.

[*C*] This will explain what ſeems wanting in the account of the Ward-Staff of Ongar Hundred, given above, p. 126. The Maners there mentioned were charged with the ſervice of finding Wardſmen to ſecure the peace of the Hundred: This ſeemed hard upon them, to be every year upon duty whilſt others watched not at all. We find here that other eſtates paid money inſtead of perſonal ſervice, into the hands of him to whom the King gave the Ward-Staff.

[*D*] We have no regular Pedigree of the Torell Family, only this account of their intermarriages, which are not quite exact. Humfrey Torell married . . . daughter of John Flemynge. — William, . . . daughter of . . . Frevil. Antony, Mabel daughter of John Fitz-Oſborn. ——Sir Humfrey . . . daughter of . . . Mortimer.——Thomas . . . daughter of Roger Tilbury.——John, . . . daughter of Thomas Montfort, of Beaudeſert.——Richard, Urſula daughter of Thomas Nanton.——Humfrey, Elizabeth daughter of George Bartlett.——Robert, . . . daughter of John Tyrell.——Brian, . . . daughter of Humfrey Barrington.——Humfrey, . . . daughter of Gilbert Baſſingborn.——John, . . . daughter of Thomas Clapham.——Thomas, . . . daughter of Roger Beauchamp of Bletſho.——John, Emma ſiſter and coheir of John Raynesford.——Henry, Anne daughter of William Mordaunt, of Roding-Berners.——Humfrey, Alice daughter of Thomas Leventhorp.

afterwards married to *Henry Jocelyn* Eſq; fourth ſon of Sir Thomas Jocelyn of Hyde-hall, and had by him ſix ſons, and four daughters. He was buried 25 Auguſt 1587, and ſhe 30 May 1589. —— Sir *Thomas Jocelyn*, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir, by licenſe dated 2 Septemb. 1595, alienated this eſtate to

Sir *Thomas Leveſon* (*r*). It belonged afterwards to

Nicolas Grice Eſq; and being ſold, by decree in Chancery, to pay his debts, was purchaſed by

Col. *Henry Cornewall* of Bradwardin caſtle in Herefordſhire. From whom it deſcended to his ſon —— General *Cornewall*, brother to Velters Cornewall Eſq; Knight of the Shire for the County of Hereford. He dyed ſome years ago, and left this eſtate to a Gentlewoman that had lived with him ſeveral years. After the General's deceaſe ſhe married Mr. *Moore* of Ireland, to whom at her death, which happened not long after, ſhe bequeathed this eſtate: And he ſurviving her but a little while left it to his brother ——*Blunden Moore* Eſq; the preſent owner.

The office of the Nappery was claimed, at the Coronation of K. George II. by the Lord of the Maner of Aſhele in Norfolk, but not allowed.

The Maner of BEREWES, now called BARONS,

is alſo derived from the maner of Little-Thurrock. The Houſe is on the left hand ſide of the road leading to Chaldwell, into which pariſh this Maner extends.

We have but the following imperfect account of this eſtate: *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March, who dyed in 1360, had one fee in Little Thurrocke, called Berewes, which *William Squery* held of him. ——*John Squyry* held the ſame under *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March in 1398, and under Joane, widow of Sir John Grey, in 1425 (*s*).—And it ſeems to have been the ſame knight's fee, which John Surey held under John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, in 1352 (*t*).

Thomas Springe, who dyed 13 June 1523, held the maner of Barrowe, with appertenances in Little Thurrock and Chaldwell, and Hodipole marſh, and 4 d. yearly rent, in this pariſh, of Henry Torrell Eſq; as of his maner of Little Thurrock. He held alſo of the ſame 3 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 30 of wood, 100 of marſh, 200 of furze and heath in Little and Weſt Thurrock (*u*). [See in the other Volume, p. 185. 284.] [*E*].

In Hilary term 1567, Clement Syſeley, and Anne his wife, and Agnes Kiddermiſter, widow, were injoined to deliver poſſeſſion to Joanna Laxton of the maner of Barrowe, with appertenances, and of two meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 200 acr. of meadow, 100 of paſture, 50 of wood, 200 of marſh, and 6 l. rent, in Little Thorock and Chawdewell (*w*).

This eſtate belongs now to *John Ruſſel*, of North-Okendon, Eſq; See above, p. 103.

Mr. William-Weſtbrook Richardſon; Richard Wotton; William Adams; Piggot Ince; John Crow &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace, and almoſt of the ſame width, with the Chancel; the whole tyled. In the ſouth wall of the Chancel on the inſide are Arches, ſupported by pillars of the Tuſcan order. Such arches in other places have effigies or ſtatues of Founders, ſome as large as the life, and ſome leſs.

This Rectory ſeems to have been chiefly appendent to the Maner of Thurrock-hall. Who preſented to it all along hath been already mentioned above.

Little Thurrock is rated to the land-tax at 794 l.

John Urſgate,	B. A.	5 Febr. 1717,	upon Daſhwood's ceſſ.	. . .	Executors of Francis Hayes.
Brockhill Newburgh,	M. A.	15 Auguſt 1734,	upon Uſgate's d.	. . .	Charles Hayes Eſq;
John Laurence,	M. A.	24 March 1743-4,	upon Newburgh's d.	. . .	Ebenezer Muſſell Eſq;
Robert Younge,	B. A.	28 Novemb. 1760,	upon Laurence's d.	. . .	

16. CHADWELL

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records Caudewell, Chaldwell, and Celdewell. And if not derived from St, Chad, mentioned above, p. 76, and Welle, qu. Chad's Well; it might be from the Saxon Ceald, cold, and Welle, a Well, or ſpring. Some derive the firſt part of the name from Cealc, chalk, thinking it occaſioned by the great *Chalk* Wells, or Pits; from which Chalk was originally dug, or which were made to ſerve for Granaries to the ancient Britans. The Danes are vulgarly reported to have uſed them as receptacles or hiding places for the plunder and booty which they took from the adjoining inhabitants during their frequent piracies

---

(*r*) Book of Pardons, Part I. p. 264.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. 22 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. VI.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. III.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

(*w*) Præcip. Vic. Eſſex, Term. S. Hilar.

[*E*] There was a donation of Thurrock to the Church of Canterbury, very ancient; but which of the three it was cannot be diſcovered, for it is not mentioned in Domeſday-book. It was in theſe words, Ego Wſtanus cognomento Wilde Preſte, annuente domino meo Ardecnuto, concedo Eccleſiæ Chriſti in Dorobernia terram patrimonii mei, nomine Turroche. Decem Scriptores, col. 2226.

and deſcents upon this iſland; and hence they have been ſtyled Dane or Dene holes.

Mr. Camden hath given a ſketch of them in his Britannia (*x*), with the following account. "Near Tilbury are ſeveral ſpacious Caverns in a chalky cliff, built very artificially of ſtone to the height of ten fathoms, and ſomewhat ſtraight at the top." The learned and ingenious Dr. Derham, late Rector of Upminſter &c. who was a curious obſerver of every thing that was remarkable in his neighbourhood, gave the following deſcription of them, in a Letter of his, dated 17 February 1706. —— 'I myſelf meaſured three of the moſt conſiderable Holes, and found one of them fifty foot ſix inches deep; another ſeventy foot ſeven inches; another, in the Wood northward, eighty foot; the depth of the weſtern Hole, near the road, fifty-five foot ſix inches; on the ſame ſide the road is another ſeventy foot ſeven inches; on the other ſide of the way, in Hang-Man's-Wood, is another Hole of eighty foot four inches. A Cow fell into the Hole fifty-five foot ſix inches, not killed nor much hurt, drawn up by a carpenter who went down and put ropes about her. The bottom is a ſoft Sand on which the Cow alighted and was ſaved. Over the midſt of the Hole is an Arch of two hundred feet of chalk. Theſe Holes lie near the highway, within the compaſs of ſix acres of ground, leading from Stifford to Chaldwell.' Some of them are within the bounds of the pariſh of Little Thurrock. And in Eaſt Tilbury there is a field called Cave-field, in which there is a horizontal paſſage to the Cavern.

Tradition will have it that here were the famous King Cunobilin's Gold mines. Upon the ſtrength of this notion, countenanced by a paſſage in Dr. Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, one of the Bubbles, or pernicious Projects, ſet up in the year 1720, was for extracting Gold, or Silver, out of the ſoil here; with this title, 'For improving a Royalty in Eſſex.' The paſſage in Dr. Plot, is as follows (*y*). 'From a fair ſhining Blue I judged the Mine-Chamber not to be far off. Which I rather gueſs to be of Silver, becauſe of the alabaſtrine or ſparlike ſubſtance mixed with it, which, ſaith Mr. Webſter, was in ſome places intermixt alſo in the beſt Silver Mine ever yet found in England, the ore whereof held about 66 *lb.* *per* ton. From all which it may be concluded that 'tis probable at leaſt that here may have been formerly ſuch a Mine, ſtopt up as I firſt thought by the aboriginal Britans, upon the arrival and conqueſts of the Romans or Saxons, who not being able to recover their Country within the memory of man, it might be loſt like the Gold mine of Glaſs-Hitten in Hungary, when Bethlem Gabor over-ran that country; or the Gold mine of Cunobeline in Eſſex, diſcovered again *temp.* Hen. IV. as appears by the King's letters of *Mandamus* bearing date May 11, *an.* 2. *Rot.* xxxiv. directed to Walter Fitz-Walter concerning it, and ſince that loſt again.'

From this paſſage of Dr. Plot there ſeems to have been a received doctrine, That Silver Mines have been in England. We can ſcarce imagine there were any when Julius Cæſar wrote his Commentaries, for the Britans would not then have uſed only plates and rings of iron or copper, for Money (*z*). Nor do the Roman Hiſtorians mention any here; yet I cannot but wiſh it true, that it may explain the difficulty under which we are about paying the large Daniſh tributes, or Danegelds, impoſed upon this Kingdom [*F*].

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the ſeveral owners of the lands in this Pariſh, were, Aluric a King's Thegn; Edwolt that King's Sheriff; and Godman, a freeman. At the time of the Survey, the Biſhop of London held the chief part under the title of his Fee; Odo Biſhop of Bayeux had the next conſiderable ſhare; and Grime the Sheriff, and Hubert de Port, another. The Biſhop of London's under-tenant was Hugolin; and Odo's the ſon of Turold [*G*].

Thoſe lands were divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. The maner of Chadwell. 2. . . . that of Ingleby. 3. . . . that of Longhouſe. 4. . . . that of Biggin.

(*x*) In Eſſex.

(*y*) Edit. 1705, p. 166, 167.

(*z*) J. Cæſar de Bello Gallico, L. v. c. 12.

[*F*] Danegeld, in the year 991, was 10,000 l.——In 1002, 24000 l.——In 1007, 30,000 l.——In 1012, 8000 l.——In 1014, 21000 l.——In 1016. . . .——In 1018, 72,000 l. and the City of London, beſides, 11000 l.——In 1039, enough for the maintenance of 16 ſhips, at 8 marks each ſailor. And again the ſame year, for the maintenance of 62 ſhips at the ſame rate.——In 1040, twenty one thouſand and ninety nine pounds, and for 32 ſhips eleven thouſand and forty eight pounds.—— Saxon Chronicle under thoſe years.

[*G*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Celdeuuellam tenet Hugolinus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Aluricus Teignus Regis Edwardi pro manerio et ii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, et i carucata & dimidium hominum. Tunc i Preſbiter, & iii bordarii, modo i Preſbiter et VII bordarii. Semper IV ſervi. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i piſcatura, modo non. ii runcini. x animalia. LXXXI oves. Tunc & poſt valuit XL ſolidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domſed. fol. 12. a. Tit. 3.

Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis. Celdewellam tenet idem [Filius Turoldi] de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Eduuolt Prepoſitus Regis Edwardi pro i hida et dimidio. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio. Dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc VI bordarii, modo VII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Quidam ſochemanus de xxx acris. Silva LXXX porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i piſcatura, modo non; ſed poteſt fieri. De hac terra fuere, T. R. E, xxx acre ad aliam terram. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo totum ſimul xxx ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

Terra Grimi Prepoſiti. In Celdeuuella tenuit Godmannus liber homo xx acras; et foriſfactus non potuit emendare. Dedit autem Grimus Regi pro eo xxx ſolidos. Et per licentiam Huberti de Portu tenet terram; et val' xx denarios. Ibid. fol. 98. a. Tit. 83.

The Maner of CHADWELL.

Chadwell-hall, the maner-houſe, ſtands near the Church.

The earlieſt account we find of this maner after the Survey, is about the year 1250, when a family ſurnamed *de Wokindon* [concerning which ſee above, p. 102.   ] held it under the Biſhop of London; and alſo the Advowſon of the Church [*H*].

Nicolas de Halughton, heir of *Joane*, daughter and heir of Sir *Nicolas de Wokingdon*, claimed Free-warren in Wokyndon, Braxſtede, and *Chaldwell*. Sir Nicolas de Halton [Halughton] preſented to this Church in 1336. At the time of his deceaſe in 1339, he held this maner of the Biſhop of London; —— *Margaret*, and *Joane*, were his daughters and heirs (*a*). Yet he ſeems to have had a ſon and a grandſon, who moſt likely dyed without iſſue, and made way for the daughters: or at leaſt ſome of the ſame name and family had an eſtate in this pariſh in 1357; which is confirmed by a releaſe of Thomas ſon of Sir Thomas de Halughton, or Halgeton as he is there called [*I*].

Margaret, eldeſt daughter of Sir Nicolas de Halughton, ſeems to have had three huſbands, Sir Roger de Northwood, John Barry, and Walter Grey. Sir *Roger de Northwood* preſented to the Rectory, in her right, in 1362. *Margaret Barry*, then widow of John Barry, in 1389, and *Walter Grey*, lord of the maner, and *Margaret Barry* his wife, lady of the maner of Chaldwell, preſented five times, from 1389 to 1407. Margaret, in 1385, when ſhe was the wife of Sir *John Barry*, granted to Richard Rikedon of Witham, and others, the maner of Chaldwelle and all her right and title in the maner of Little-Braxted, and in 6*l.* 10*s.* rent in *Tierlyng* and Crikeſheth (*b*).——*Joane de Halughton*, the other daughter, was married to Thomas de Aſheton. [See in the other Volume, p. 143.]

John de Bois had this eſtate afterwards, which he held of the Biſhop of London, and preſented to the Living in 1409.

Nicolas de Rykhill preſented in 1422 (*c*), and therefore unqueſtionably had alſo the Maner. [Concerning this laſt Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 136.]

The Maner and Advowſon were afterwards in *Philip Malpas*, citizen and draper of London, who preſented to the Rectory in 1450 and 1461.

Elizabeth, his only daughter, and heir, was married to Sir *Thomas Cooke*, of Geddy-hall. At the time of her deceaſe in 1484, ſhe held this maner, and advowſon of the Church, of the Abbot of Stratford Langthorne [*K*], by fealty. ——*Philip Cooke*, her ſon, ſucceeded her (*d*). ——*John*, his ſon, held it of the ſame Abbey; and dyed poſſeſſed of it 20 Auguſt 1486.——*John Cooke*, his brother, was then 34 years old; who departing this life 10 October 1515, left ——*Antony*, his ſon and heir, 11 years old (*e*). He was afterwards Præceptor to K. Edward VI. and knighted. At the time of his deceaſe, 11 June 1576, he held this of the maner of Great Burghſted. As did his ſon——*Richard*, who dyed 3 October 1579 (*f*). And—— Sir *Antony Cooke*, his ſon and heir, who departed this life 28 December 1604.——Sir *Edward Cooke* Kt. his eldeſt ſon and heir (*g*), held it alſo in the ſame manner. He left only two daughters coheirs. *Anne*, married to Sir *Edward Sydenham*, and

Vere to Sir *Charles Gawdy*, of Crowſhall in Suffolk. [See above, p. 66, 67.] The latter had this eſtate, and preſented to the Living from 1663 to 1683.

Then it was in *Thomas Velley* Gent. who preſented in 1690 and 1692 (*h*). Soon after it was purchaſed by Sir *Robert Smyth*, Bart. who was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Robert*, and his great grandſon —— Sir *Trafford Smyth*, Barts. [See above, p. 14.] Sir Trafford 14 March 1748-9, ſold this maner, eſtate, and advowſon, for the ſum of 3250l. to

Mr. *Richard Hyder*, of Greys Thurrock; who ſince parted with the advowſon.

The Maner of INGLEBY.

The manſion-houſe is demoliſhed; it ſtood near the two Trees where the Court is held. But there are ſome Buildings belonging to the demeſnes, near the Ferry.

This was originally part of the Biſhop of London's Fee. *Stephen de Graveſend*, Biſhop, in 1337, paſſed by Fine lands in Chaldwell and Southminſter to William Vigerons, and others, who granted them to the Biſhop for his life; remainder to Hugh Nevill for life; remainder to *Thomas de Graveſend*, in tail; remainder to Thomas, ſon of Henry le Chamberlaine (*i*). ——*Thomas de Graveſend* held this, as one fee in Chaldewell, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of

---

(*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 125. Foreſt-Rolls, p. 87. Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III.

(*b*) Newcourt, as above. Clauſ. 9. Ric. II.

(*c*) Newcourt, ibid. & Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. III.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. & 8 Hen. VIII. May 9.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 19. & 22 Eliza.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. May 15.

(*h*) Newcourt, p. 126.

(*i*) Fines 11 Edw. III.

[*H*] Arms of Wokindon. Gules, a Lion argent, crowned or. Otherwiſe, gules, a Lion barré, argent & azure.

[*I*] Thomas, filius Thome de Halgeton Militis, relax' Wō de Hornby, & her' ſuis, tot' jus in uno mariſco jacen' in vill' de Chalwell, voc' Longemerſh, & in una domo deſup' edificat.' Clauſ. 31 Edw. III.

Johns Hert Erch preſt de Melcombe, & Johes de Eccleſhale Clicus, conc' Willo de Haulghton un' annū redd. xxii l. exeunt' de M° de Cheldwell ſibi & ſuis heredibus, &c. Clauſ. 41 Edw. III.

[*K*] It was holden of that Abbey as of their maner of Great Burſted, in right of the ſaid Monaſtery,——Inquiſ. 8 Hen. VIII.——We have no account any where, when and by whom this Maner was given to Stratford Abbey, nor of any grant of it after the Suppreſſion. But, as it was originally the Biſhop of London's fee, and not part of the Eſtate of his See, he might grant it away. However, it is not mentioned as holden of that Abbey till 1484. And poſſibly it might be a miſtake for the maner, or part of the maner, of Bigging. ——I ſhall take an opportunity of ſupplying here an omiſſion, above, p. 66. col. 2. l. 15. after *Geddy-hall*, add,—' dyed 20 ' Auguſt 1486, and was ſucceeded by his brother——*John*, ' then 34 years old. He'. . . . See Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII.

Hereford and Eſſex (*k*). In 1364, Joane, widow of Sir Thomas de Graveſend, holding this in dower, releaſed all her right in the ſame to

Thomas de Ingelby (*l*). And from that Family it took the name of Ingleby.——*John Ingleby*, who dyed in 1438, held 1 marſh, and 12 acres of arable in Chaldwell of Anne Counteſs Stafford, by the ſervice of one Sparhawk yearly at Michaelmaſs. And of her ſon, Humfrey Earl Stafford, he held the maner of Inglebies entirely, by the ſervice aforeſaid; as of his maner of Fobbing; together with a meſſuage called Tholmodys, and divers tofts named Hampſteds.——*John Ingelby*, his ſon and heir, was then 4 years old (*m*).——Sir *William Inglebye* held this maner of Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, as of his maner of Fobbinge. He dyed 4 December 1501, leaving ——*John*, his ſon, 24 years old: who departed this life 28 Auguſt 1502. ——*William Ingleby*, his ſon, then 8 years old, was his heir (*n*).

The next poſſeſſor upon record was *Peter Simonds*. At the time of his deceaſe, 26 July 1587, he held the maner of Ingleby, *alias* Ingelbies, and divers lands and tenements in Chaldwell, of the Queen as of her maner of Fobbing, by fealty, and yearly rent of 7 s. His nephew ——*Richard*, ſon of his brother John, was his heir (*o*). The ſaid Peter Simonds gave by will 20 s. a year to the Poor of this pariſh; but the lands are not known which were charged with the payment.

This eſtate now belongs to the Poor of Wincheſter.

The Maner of LONG-HOUSE,

otherwiſe Chadwell Place, is not mentioned in records till the reign of K. Henry VI.

Sir *William Skrene*, who dyed in 1430, held jointly with Alice his wife the maner of Long-Houſe in Chaldwell, with appertenances in Orſete, Weſt-Tilbury, and Little-Thurrock. His heir was the ſon of his ſon John, named alſo——*John*. This John dyed 4 July 1451, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, and of the maner of Chambers in Epping, leaving by Philippa his wife, who ſurvived him, ——*John* his ſon and heir, one year and a half old (*p*). He was afterwards knighted: And, at the time of his deceaſe in 1474, held not only this Maner, but alſo thoſe of Chambers, Berwicks and Cadnes; eſpecially Skrenes in Rokeſwell, which from him took its name (*q*). Concerning this ancient Family of Skrene, ſee more above, p. 50. 155. and in the other Volume, p. 70. 97.

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1476, held 1 meſſuage and 100 acres of arable in Chaldewell and Little-Thurrock, called Long-houſe, of Henry Torell, by fealty and rent of 6 *d. per ann.* (*r*). His deſcendents do not appear to have enjoyed it: Nor do we find who did, between him and the preſent poſſeſſor

John Ruſſel, of North-Okendon Eſq; [See above, p. 103.]

The Maner of BIGGING

is on the left ſide of the road leading from Chadwell to Little Thurrock.

The word ſignifies a habitation, or maner-houſe, from the Saxon Biȝanȝe.

It belonged to the Abbey of Stratford Langthorn: And undoubtedly aroſe from the following Grants.

In 1338, Reginald Gobion, and his ſon John had licenſe to give to that Abbey 1 meſſuage, 9 acres of arable, and 31 acres of marſh in Chaldewell. And, in 1400, William Ford and Edward Mille obtained a licenſe to give them 1 meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 4 acr. of meadow, and 200 of marſh in Chaldewell, Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury, and Little Thurrok (*s*). Theſe conſtituted the Maner of Biggin.

Sir Ralph Joſſelyn held it in 1478 under the Abbot of Stratford, as of his maner of Great Burſted. The Abbey had free warren here (*t*).

After the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſtery, K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted this eſtate to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in London in pure alms (*u*). They have enjoyed it ever ſince. And it has been leaſed out by them to Mrs. Goram, of Ratcliff-croſs;——to Edmund Hutchins;——and, in 1744, to Mr. John Crutchfield of London.

COWPERS is mentioned as another Maner in this Pariſh. Roger Taſker, who dyed 29 Septemb. 1595, held it; and tenements called Shepherds, Mots, Slepers, Tholmans, and other parcels on Orſet-heath in this pariſh (*w*). Who hath it now, or whether it is not incorporated in the other Eſtates, I cannot find.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands on the ſide of a hill, and is of one pace, and almoſt of the ſame breadth, with the Chancel; the whole tyled. At the weſt end there is a Tower of ſtone, of conſiderable height, in which are three Bells.

This Rectory was all along appendent to the Maner of Chadwell-Hall. But hath been alienated.

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 737 l.

When Tilbury Fort was enlarged by K. Charles II. the road was turned into Chadwell, being that part which comes in at a Gate, and goes on the weſt ſide of the preſent Fort,

---

(*k*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*l*) Clauſ. 38 Edw. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VI. (*n*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII. Janu. 30. & 18 Hen. VII. (*o*) Inquiſ. 29 Eliz. nu. 73. (*p*) Inquiſ. 30 Hen. VI. (*q*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. IV. (*r*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*s*) Inquiſ. 12 Edw. III. & 2 Hen. IV. Pat. 2 Hen. IV. p. 2. m. 41. Cart. 7 Hen. IV. & Clauſ. 8 & 10 Hen. IV. (*t*) Inquiſ. 18 Hen. IV. (*u*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Inquiſ. 37 Eliz.

The inhabitants of Chadwell were indicted for not repairing ſo much of the road as lay in their pariſh: But, upon a tryal at the Aſſizes at Chelmsford, 8 July 1741, the inhabitants were acquitted, Becauſe it appeared, that the Governors of the Fort had kept the road in repair, out of the profits of the Ferry, from the time it was turned into this pariſh, and therefore it was adjudged they ought to do it ſtill now.

John Herringham,	M. A.	20 October	1735,	upon Digby's	d. . . .	John Hullard.
Matthew Smith,	B. A.	25 June	1763,	upon Herringham's	d. . . .	William Herringham,
George Iliffe,	M. A.	4 October	1764,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	

TILBURY

There are in Eſſex three Pariſhes of this name; two of them contiguous, and lying near the river Thames; and the other in Hinckford Hundred, ſtyled near Clare, becauſe it is within a few miles of that Town. The name is derived, either from the Saxon Tilia, a huſbandman, or Tiᵹel, a tile; and buꞃᵹ, or buꞃh, a city, town, caſtle, court, or houſe. Probably, becauſe here was anciently a Town, or Fortification, one of the firſt tiled in this iſland: Or a ſtrong place, which ſerved for retreat to the country people in caſe of invaſions.

17. WEST-TILBURY

lies *Weſt* of the other by the ſide of the river Thames, which is the reaſon of the name. Whether theſe two were originally but one Pariſh is not eaſily determined, and indeed is of no conſequence. More certain it is, that here was in the ſeventh century a conſiderable Town, though now reduced to a poor Village. For when Ceadda, Cedd, or St. Chad, came and converted again the Eaſt-Saxons to Chriſtianity, and was conſecrated Biſhop of this Dioceſe, he fixed one of his Epiſcopal ſees at Tilaburg, and the other at Ythanceſtir (*x*).

At the time of the Survey, Suene and his undertenants Oſbern and Ralph, two Frenchmen, held this Pariſh; which, in the Saxons time, had belonged to Aluric a Prieſt, a freeman [*L*].

It was divided afterwards into the Maners, 1. . . . . of Weſt-Tilbury; and 2. . . . . of Condovers.

The Maner of WEST TILBURY.

Weſt Tilbury-Hall, the maner-houſe, ſtands a little way north-weſt from the Church.

Suene's grandſon, Henry de Eſſex, hereditary Standard-bearer, loſt his eſtates through his cowardiſe, as related above, p. 156.

A later poſſeſſor took his name from this place: Namely *Robert de Tilbury* who was here about the reign of K. Henry II. and held this maner, of the Honor of Raleigh [*M*].——*Richard de Tilbury* ſucceeded him, and had a Fair granted him here, and a Market (*y*). He held the maner of Tylleber' *in capite*, of the King, worth 20 l. and dying before 1285, left ——*Robert* his ſon, under age, and in the King's cuſtody: who for the ſum of 200 l. granted to Conſtance, the widow of Richard, and mother of the ſaid Robert, his wardſhip and marriage till he came of age; and ſhe bequeathed it to one William de Stowe (*z*).——*William de Tillebery*, who dyed in 1304, held this maner; and tenements near Tilbury, Chiltendiche, and Elteney, which were members of the ſame, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees, and a quarter: and 160 acres of land in Orſeth, of Hugh de Nevill (*a*).——*John* was his ſon and heir, who granted it, in 1319, to

Richard Abell, with the Advowſon of the Church, and Chapel of this maner; and *Joane* his widow, by fine, paſſed it, in 1320, to him with the Advowſon of the Church and Chapel, reſerving in it her own life (*b*).

John de Chavent, couſin and heir of Sir Peter de Chavent, granted, in 1344, to *Thomas Lodelawe* and his heirs 4 *l.* of yearly rent, which *William de Tilleburg*, brother and heir of *Robert de Tilleburg*, had granted to Sir Peter de Chavent his uncle, and Agnes his wife, to be received out of his maner of Tillebury (*c*).

In 1348, *John Charteney*, citizen and merchant of London, releaſed to Sir *William Vaughan*, and Joane his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid William, all his right in the maner of *Weſt-Tilbury*.——Sir *Thomas Vaughan* held this maner of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1362.——Sir *Hamo* was his ſon and heir, who ſold the fee, with the Advowſon, to *Edward Chambre* and others, but the King's

---

(*x*) Bede, Eccleſ. Hiſt. book III. c. 22.

(*y*) Cart. 41 Hen. III. m. 1.

(*z*) Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II. & Pedes fin. 14 Edw. II.

(*c*) Clauſ. 18 Edw. III. pars 1.

[*L*] Terra Sueni de Exſeſſia. Tiliberiam tenent ii Franci de Sueno, ſcilt Oſbernus & Radulfus, quod tenuit Aluricus Preſbiter, liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & IV carucate hominum, & i villanus, & XI bordarii, & ii ſervi, & IV hide ſilve. Paſtura CCC ovibus, & i piſcatura. Tunc i runcinus, & LX oves. modo i runcinus, & XII pulli, & XXXI animalia, IX porci, CCLX oves. Tunc valuit VIII libras, modo C ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. a. Tit 24.

[*M*] Ricũs de Tillingham in Tilbury & Chilt'ditche, que feoda Robertus de Tillbury modo tenet ibidem. Liber ruber.——Gervaſe de Tilbury was born in this place, from which he took his ſurname. He is ſaid to have been related to K. Henry II.

licence was not obtained (*d*). This Advowſon could be only Weſt-Lee Chapel, for the patronage of the Church was many years before given by John Poulteney to his Chantry in the Church of St. Laurence Poultney lane, London (*e*).

After this the eſtate went amongſt female heirs, and was ſubdivided. *Margaret*, wife of Sir *Richard Mutton*, had a ſixth part, at the time of her deceaſe in 1420.——*William* was her ſon and heir; who conveyed his part to Nicolas Fulke. The ſame year,——*Philip Bokilton* Eſq; had a ſixth part; *Iſabel*, wife of *John Fulk*, was his ſiſter and heir (*f*).

In 1422, *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife, paſſed by fine a moiety of the third part of this maner to

John Harpur, of Hereford. And in 1436, *Nicolas* ſon of *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife releaſed all their right in this maner to the ſaid Harpur (*g*).

Margaret, wife of Sir *Baldwyn Straunge*, held a third part, of Richard Duke of York, of his maner of Raleye. She dyed in 1427.——*Elizabeth*, wife of *Robert Molineux*, was her daughter and heir (*h*).

Thomas Hethe, who had a moiety of this maner, and the Advowſon of the Chapel, paſſed them by fine, in 1457, to John Harpyr of Rapſhale Eſq; and Alianor his wife, in tail. And

Cecily Joſſelyn, widow, who had a moiety of this maner, together with another moiety of the ſame in the tenure of William Harper, departed this life 7 July, 1503, leaving——*Nicolas Joſſelyn* her ſon and heir (*i*).

Joane, wife of *Thomas Smith*, that dyed 14 Auguſt 1536, held a moiety of a moiety of this maner, and the Advowſon of the Free Chapel of St. Nicolas in Weſt Tilbury, of the King as aforeſaid, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. Her ſiſter——*Elizabeth*, wife of Edward Smith, Gent. was her heir (*k*).——*Thomas Smith* alienated the 4th part of this maner, 5 Novemb. 1560, to

John Throgmorton (*l*). This eſtate was next in

Richard Jenoure Eſq; of Bigods in Great Dunmow. [See in the other Volume, p. 425] He dyed in 1548; and Wiburga, his widow, was remarried to Sir Richard Weſton, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; who, in her right, held one meſſuage; a moiety of this maner, with appertenances, and of 300 acres of marſh, and 60 s. rent, in Weſt and Eaſt Tilbury, Chaldwell, Greys and Little Thurrock; and the moiety of the Paſſage or Ferry, and alſo the moiety of the Advowſon of this Church.——Sir *Kenelm Jenoure*, Bart. ſucceeded his grand father: and at the time of his deceaſe, 20 Auguſt 1629, had this maner, and the Paſſage called Weſt-Tilbury Ferry (*m*); which he gave to his daughter

Anne, firſt married to——*Dell* Eſq; Secretary to Archbiſhop Laud, and afterwards to Sir *Richard Hatton*, ſon of Robert Hatton Eſq; Serjeant at Law. Sir *Richard* dying 28 January 1677, without iſſue, his brother——Sir *Robert* ſucceded him, and dyed 13 May 1684. He married *Anne*, daughter of Sir John Garrard Bart.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, had to wife *Mary*, daughter of Thomas Lambert of Sevenoak in Kent, Eſq; [*N*]. He ſold this eſtate to

Brook

Mr. *John Kellaway*, who dying 17 September 1737, his widow Elizabeth had it after him, and ſold it to

Richard Mickelfield Eſq; late an Eaſt-India Captain. From whom it is come to his nephew

Richard Hunt Eſq;

The Maner of CONDOVERS.

The manſion houſe ſtands on a Green, near the Parſonage.

The firſt mention we find of this maner is in the time of K. Henry VIII.

Edward Baker Eſq; who dyed 3 April 1535, beſides the maner of Bowres-Gifford, &c. held one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 100 of paſture, 200 of marſh, with appertenances called *Condovers*, in Eaſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, of Sir John Mordaunt, of his maner of Weſt Tilbury, by fealty and rent of 13 *s.* 4 *d. per ann.* being of the yearly value of 10 l. His ſon——*James Baker* Eſq; (*n*) at the time of his deceaſe, 6 January 1569, alſo held the maner or meſſuage of Quindovers, *alias* Condovers, with appertenances, in Eaſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, and Mucking, of William Strangman Eſq; and Joane his wife, as of the maner of Goſhalmes in Eaſt Tilberry, in free ſocage, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 4 d.——*Henry Baker*, his ſon and heir, was 22 years old (*o*).

The eſtate was afterwards in *Philip Howard* who ſold it to

John Brewſter, and it deſcended from him to

John Brewſter Eſq; of the Curſitors Office, whoſe grandfather was Francis, fourth ſon of Francis Brewſter of Wrentham-Hall in Suffolk, Eſq; [See above, p. 8.]

Thomas Nuthall, Eſqre. and Mr. William Aſhwell; Thomas Lamb; John Price &c. have alſo eſtates here.

Lands in this pariſh called le Wyke, *alias* Courtwyke, are part of the endowment of Chelmsford-School. See in the other Volume, p. 5.

Here is only one Charity of 20 s. a year to labouring men, diſtributed at Eaſter.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 39 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. (*e*) Pat. 19 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. (*g*) Fine 1 Hen. VI. & Clauſ. 15 Hen. VI. (*h*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VI. (*i*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. Feb. 12. (*k*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. Oct. 3. (*l*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliza. (*m*) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. nu. 35. & Inquiſ. 6 Caro. Apr. 23. (*n*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. (*o*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliza. nu. 33.

[*N*] Alice, ſecond daughter of Robert Hatton Eſq; ſecond ſon of Serjeant Hatton, was married to Charles Hornby Eſq; Secondary of the Pipe-Office.——Arms of Hatton. Azure, a chevron between three jarbs, or.

The inhabitants of Chadwell were indicted for not repairing ſo much of the road as lay in their pariſh: But, upon a tryal at the Aſſizes at Chelmsford, 8 July 1741, the inhabitants were acquitted, Becauſe it appeared, that the Governors of the Fort had kept the road in repair, out of the profits of the Ferry, from the time it was turned into this pariſh, and therefore it was adjudged they ought to do it ſtill now.

John Herringham,	M. A.	20 October 1735,	upon Digby's	d. . . .	John Hullard.
Matthew Smith,	B. A.	25 June 1763,	upon Herringham's	d. . . .	William Herringham,
George Iliffe,	M. A.	4 October 1764,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	

TILBURY

There are in Eſſex three Pariſhes of this name; two of them contiguous, and lying near the river Thames; and the other in Hinckford Hundred, ſtyled near Clare, becauſe it is within a few miles of that Town. The name is derived, either from the Saxon Tilia, a huſbandman, or Tiᵹel, a tile; and buꞃᵹ, or buꞃh, a city, town, caſtle, court, or houſe. Probably, becauſe here was anciently a Town, or Fortification, one of the firſt tiled in this iſland: Or a ſtrong place, which ſerved for retreat to the country people in caſe of invaſions.

17. WEST-TILBURY

lies *Weſt* of the other by the ſide of the river Thames, which is the reaſon of the name. Whether theſe two were originally but one Pariſh is not eaſily determined, and indeed is of no conſequence. More certain it is, that here was in the ſeventh century a conſiderable Town, though now reduced to a poor Village. For when Ceadda, Cedd, or St. Chad, came and converted again the Eaſt-Saxons to Chriſtianity, and was conſecrated Biſhop of this Dioceſe, he fixed one of his Epiſcopal ſees at Tilaburg, and the other at Ythanceſtir (x).

At the time of the Survey, Suene and his undertenants Oſbern and Ralph, two Frenchmen, held this Pariſh; which, in the Saxons time, had belonged to Aluric a Prieſt, a freeman [*L*].

It was divided afterwards into the Maners, 1. . . . . of Weſt-Tilbury; and 2. . . . . of Condovers.

The Maner of WEST TILBURY.

Weſt Tilbury-Hall, the maner-houſe, ſtands a little way north-weſt from the Church.

Suene's grandſon, Henry de Eſſex, hereditary Standard-bearer, loſt his eſtates through his cowardiſe, as related above, p. 156.

A later poſſeſſor took his name from this place: Namely *Robert de Tilbury* who was here about the reign of K. Henry II. and held this maner, of the Honor of Raleigh [*M*].——*Richard de Tilbury* ſucceeded him, and had a Fair granted him here, and a Market (*y*). He held the maner of Tylleber' *in capite*, of the King, worth 20 l. and dying before 1285, left ——*Robert* his ſon, under age, and in the King's cuſtody: who for the ſum of 200 l. granted to Conſtance, the widow of Richard, and mother of the ſaid Robert, his wardſhip and marriage till he came of age; and ſhe bequeathed it to one William de Stowe (z).——*William de Tillebery*, who dyed in 1304, held this maner; and tenements near Tilbury, Chiltendiche, and Elteney, which were members of the ſame, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees, and a quarter: and 160 acres of land in Orſeth, of Hugh de Nevill (*a*).——*John* was his ſon and heir, who granted it, in 1319, to

Richard Abell, with the Advowſon of the Church, and Chapel of this maner; and *Joane* his widow, by fine, paſſed it, in 1320, to him with the Advowſon of the Church and Chapel, reſerving in it her own life (*b*).

John de Chavent, couſin and heir of Sir Peter de Chavent, granted, in 1344, to *Thomas Lodelawe* and his heirs 4 *l.* of yearly rent, which *William de Tilleburg*, brother and heir of *Robert de Tilleburg*, had granted to Sir Peter de Chavent his uncle, and Agnes his wife, to be received out of his maner of Tillebury (*c*).

In 1348, *John Charteney*, citizen and merchant of London, releaſed to Sir *William Vaughan*, and Joane his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid William, all his right in the maner of *Weſt-Tilbury*.——Sir *Thomas Vaughan* held this maner of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1362.——Sir *Hamo* was his ſon and heir, who ſold the fee, with the Advowſon, to *Edward Chambre* and others, but the King's

---

(*x*) Bede, Eccleſ. Hiſt. book III. c. 22. (*y*) Cart. 41 Hen. III. m. 1. (*z*) Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I. (*a*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I. (*b*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II. & Pedes fin. 14 Edw. II. (*c*) Clauſ. 18 Edw. III. pars 1.

[*L*] Terra Sueni de Exſeſſia. Tiliberiam tenent ii Franci de Sueno, ſcilt Oſbernus & Radulfus, quod tenuit Aluricus Preſbiter, liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & IV carucate hominum, & i villanus, & XI bordarii, & ii ſervi, & IV hide ſilve. Paſtura CCC ovibus, & i piſcatura. Tunc i runcinus, & LX oves. modo i runcinus, & XII pulli, & XXXI animalia, IX porci, CCLX oves. Tunc valuit VIII libras, modo c ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. a. Tit 24.

[*M*] Ricūs de Tillingham in Tilbury & Chilt'ditche, que feoda Robertus de Tillbury modo tenet ibidem. Liber ruber.——Gervaſe de Tilbury was born in this place, from which he took his ſurname. He is ſaid to have been related to K. Henry II.

licence was not obtained (*d*). This Advowſon could be only Weſt-Lee Chapel, for the patronage of the Church was many years before given by John Poulteney to his Chantry in the Church of St. Laurence Poultney lane, London (*e*).

After this the eſtate went amongſt female heirs, and was ſubdivided. *Margaret*, wife of Sir *Richard Mutton*, had a ſixth part, at the time of her deceaſe in 1420.——*William* was her ſon and heir; who conveyed his part to Nicolas Fulke. The ſame year,——*Philip Bokilton* Eſq; had a ſixth part; *Iſabel*, wife of *John Fulk*, was his ſiſter and heir (*f*).

In 1422, *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife, paſſed by fine a moiety of the third part of this maner to

John Harpur, of Hereford. And in 1436, *Nicolas* ſon of *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife releaſed all their right in this maner to the ſaid Harpur (*g*).

Margaret, wife of Sir *Baldwyn Straunge*, held a third part, of Richard Duke of York, of his maner of Raleye. She dyed in 1427.——*Elizabeth*, wife of *Robert Molineux*, was her daughter and heir (*h*).

Thomas Hethe, who had a moiety of this maner, and the Advowſon of the Chapel, paſſed them by fine, in 1457, to John Harpyr of Rapſhale Eſq; and Alianor his wife, in tail. And

Cecily Joſſelyn, widow, who had a moiety of this maner, together with another moiety of the ſame in the tenure of William Harper, departed this life 7 July, 1503, leaving——*Nicolas Joſſelyn* her ſon and heir (*i*).

Joane, wife of *Thomas Smith*, that dyed 14 Auguſt 1536, held a moiety of a moiety of this maner, and the Advowſon of the Free Chapel of St. Nicolas in Weſt Tilbury, of the King as aforeſaid, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. Her ſiſter——*Elizabeth*, wife of Edward Smith, Gent. was her heir (*k*).——*Thomas Smith* alienated the 4th part of this maner, 5 Novemb. 1560, to

John Throgmorton (*l*). This eſtate was next in *Richard Jenoure* Eſq; of Bigods in Great Dunmow. [See in the other Volume, p. 425] He dyed in 1548; and Wiburga, his widow, was remarried to Sir Richard Weſton, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; who, in her right, held one meſſuage; a moiety of this maner, with appertenances, and of 300 acres of marſh, and 60 s. rent, in Weſt and Eaſt Tilbury, Chaldwell, Greys and Little Thurrock; and the moiety of the Paſſage or Ferry, and alſo the moiety of the Advowſon of this Church.——Sir *Kenelm Jenoure*, Bart. ſucceeded his grand father: and at the time of his deceaſe, 20 Auguſt 1629, had this maner, and the Paſſage called Weſt-Tilbury Ferry (*m*); which he gave to his daughter

Anne, firſt married to——*Dell* Eſq; Secretary to Archbiſhop Laud, and afterwards to Sir *Richard Hatton*, ſon of Robert Hatton Eſq; Serjeant at Law. Sir *Richard* dying 28 January 1677, without iſſue, his brother——Sir *Robert* ſucceded him, and dyed 13 May 1684. He married *Anne*, daughter of Sir John Garrard Bart.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, had to wife *Mary*, daughter of Thomas Lambert of Sevenoak in Kent, Eſq; [*N*]. He ſold this eſtate to

Brook

Mr. *John Kellaway*, who dying 17 September 1737, his widow Elizabeth had it after him, and ſold it to

Richard Mickelfield Eſq; late an Eaſt-India Captain. From whom it is come to his nephew

Richard Hunt Eſq;

The Maner of CONDOVERS.

The manſion houſe ſtands on a Green, near the Parſonage.

The firſt mention we find of this maner is in the time of K. Henry VIII.

Edward Baker Eſq; who dyed 3 April 1535, beſides the maner of Bowres-Gifford, &c. held one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 100 of paſture, 200 of marſh, with appertenances called *Condovers*, in Eaſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, of Sir John Mordaunt, of his maner of Weſt Tilbury, by fealty and rent of 13 *s.* 4 *d. per ann.* being of the yearly value of 10 l. His ſon——*James Baker* Eſq; (*n*) at the time of his deceaſe, 6 January 1569, alſo held the maner or meſſuage of Quindovers, *alias* Condovers, with appertenances, in Eaſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, and Mucking, of William Strangman Eſq; and Joane his wife, as of the maner of Goſhalmes in Eaſt Tilberry, in free ſocage, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 4 d.——*Henry Baker*, his ſon and heir, was 22 years old (*o*).

The eſtate was afterwards in *Philip Howard* who ſold it to

John Brewſter, and it deſcended from him to *John Brewſter* Eſq; of the Curſitors Office, whoſe grandfather was Francis, fourth ſon of Francis Brewſter of Wrentham-Hall in Suffolk, Eſq; [See above, p. 8.]

Thomas Nuthall, Eſqre. and Mr. William Aſhwell; Thomas Lamb; John Price &c. have alſo eſtates here.

Lands in this pariſh called le Wyke, *alias* Courtwyke, are part of the endowment of Chelmſford-School. See in the other Volume, p. 5.

Here is only one Charity of 20 s. a year to labouring men, diſtributed at Eaſter.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 39 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. (*e*) Pat. 19 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. (*g*) Fine 1 Hen. VI. & Clauſ. 15 Hen. VI. (*h*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VI. (*i*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. Feb. 12. (*k*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. Oct. 3. (*l*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliza. (*m*) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. nu. 35. & Inquiſ. 6 Caro. Apr. 23. (*n*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. (*o*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliza. nu. 33.

[*N*] Alice, ſecond daughter of Robert Hatton Eſq; ſecond ſon of Serjeant Hatton, was married to Charles Hornby Eſq; Secondary of the Pipe-Office.——Arms of Hatton. Azure, a chevron between three jarbs, or.

The Fort

was built at firſt by K. Henry VIII. being then only a kind of Block-houſe (*p*). After the Dutch had come up the river in 1667, and burnt our Ships at Chatham, K. Charles II. cauſed it to be much enlarged, and made a regular fortification. It has a Governor, and a number of matroſſes.

When the Spaniſh Armada was alarming our Coaſts in 1588, and threatning deſcents in various places, Qu. Elizabeth had a Camp here in order to ſecure this coaſt and the city of London againſt their attempts. The Camp was where the Wind-mill now ſtands, and there are ſome traces of it ſtill viſible. That truly great Heroine's behaviour upon that occaſion, like another Boadicea, and her excellent Speech to her Troops, may be ſeen in the Account of the Spaniſh Invaſion which I drew up, in order to accompany Mr. Pine's Engravings of the Tapeſtry of the Houſe of Lords, p. 19. and in Cabala, p. 373. See alſo Thameſis Deſcriptio, in Pine.

Within the lands belonging to the Maner of Weſt-Tilbury a famous *Medicinal Water* was diſcovered, in 1727, by Mr. John Kellaway, who made there a Well in 1734. The ſprings lie about 12 feet deep from the ſurface of the ground, which is a Hill at leaſt above 30 feet above the marſhes, in a hard gravel. About the depth of 13 feet there is a bed of ſand at leaſt 30 feet deep, which lying between the Spring and the marſhes prevents any communication that way, and the Well is within 40 yards of the extreme point of the hill (*q*). The Virtues of this water made it come into great Reputation from abundant Experience. It has been found beneficial in all kinds of Hæmorrhages, in Diabetes, Scurvy, and Loſs of Appetite. It will bear carriage to the Eaſt-Indies and home again; and is the only Alterative Water of its kind found in this part of England.—Dr. John Andree of London, has publiſhed a Treatiſe of Experiments made by himſelf and Mr. White, by appointment of the Royal Society; to which he has added a Hiſtory of Patients relieved by it, as given by themſelves, with the Method of uſing the Water. Printed in 1740.

Experiments on Tilbury-water by Chr. White.

1. The Tilbury-water was found much heavier than the Thames or any other Spring-water he had tryed. 2. It lathers very indifferently unboiled; much better when boiled, better than ſpring-water, yet no ſo well as river-water. 3. When boiled, it turns milky; a fourth part of Mountain-wine fines it immediately; a very ſmall proportion of vinegar will do; alſo juice of limons and other acids ſooner according to the ſtrength. 4. Oyl of tartar per deliq. poured into the water when boiled, makes a white precipitate; a little oyl of vitriol, ſpirit of ſalt, or any ſtrong acid, makes it as clear as the water was at firſt. 5. Spirit of ſalt armoniac, hartſhorn, and ſal volatile oleoſ. poured into the water cold, gives a white precipitate. The afore-mentioned Acids make them all clear again. 6. The water cold turns ſyrup of violets green in about a quarter of an hour; when warmed in a leſs time; when boiled hot, in about one minute. 7. The water being boiled and put into a glaſs, in one night's time there will fall to the bottom a whitiſh ſubſtance. When the liquor is decanted from it, you diſcern a ſaline taſte; and it turns ſyrup of violets green as ſoon as the boyled water. 8. The water being boyled with an equal quantity of milk doth not curdle. 9. The water does not tinge with galls any more than with common water. Put in a little ſolution of galls on the water, it gives in a little time a yellow precipitate.

Experiments on the Salts.

1. Two pounds of Tilbury water being put into a retort and diſtilled to a dryneſs, there was left behind 60 grains of ſubſtance of a colour like unto Jeſuits bark, of a ſaltiſh taſte. After the water is half diſtilled, it appears in the retort as if ſome drops of oil were floating on the ſurface. 2. What was left in the retort was two parts ſalt, the third an inſipid earth of the colour of yellow ocre, the ſalt much whiter than before it was ſeparated. The ſalt being put on a burning charcoal cauſed a very ſmall hiſſing: what was left on the charcoal was of an aſh colour, taſting as hot and fiery as ſalt of tartar on fixed nitre. 4. Spirit of vitriol, ſpirit of ſalt, aqua fortis, and other acids, poured on the ſalt, cauſe an ebullition. 5. Oyl of tartar per deliq. and other alkalies being put to the ſalt make no ebullition. 6. The ſalt turns ſyrup of violets green. 7. The ſalt put to ſal armoniac finely powdered opens the body of it in a ſmall degree, ſo as to diſcern it has a little volatile ſmell. 8. A ſtrong ſolution of the ſalt in ſpring water immediately precipitates mel ſaturni of a pale yellowiſh colour. 9. Neither the ſalt nor water will precipitate ſolution of ſublimate.

This ſalt comes neareſt of any thing to a ſalt Mr. White formerly got from diſtilled crabs claws, and oyſter ſhells, which he takes to be compounded of ſea-ſalts with a ſmall quantity of fixed ſalts.

The **Church**, dedicated to St. James, ſtands pleaſantly at the end of a Green, on a riſing ground that affords a large proſpect towards the Thames and the Channel. Both Church and Chancel are tiled. At the weſt end is a wooden Frame with a ſpire ſhingled, in which are five Bells. Here was formerly a Tower of ſtone, very high, which ſerved for a Sea-mark, till it fell down.

(*p*) Lambarde's Topographic. Dictionary.

(*q*) From a Letter of Mr. Kellaway's to Smart Lethieullier Eſq;

On the north ſide of the Church was an aiſle; which, upon rebuilding of the Church, was omitted, except ſo much as makes the north Porch. In that aiſle lay a Grave-ſtone, in the ſhape of a coffin, with croſſes on it; made now a ſtool to one of the windows.

This Rectory was at firſt appendent to the Maner.

July 1 1345, John de Poulteney obtained the King's licence to give the Advowſon of it to the Maſter or Warden of the Chantry founded by him to the honor of Corpus Chriſti, in the Church of St. Laurence in Candlewick-Street London, and to the twelve Chaplains. They preſented only once, in 1384; The Crown has had the Patronage ever ſince.

WEST-LEE-CHAPEL

Stood where the Fort is now. There was another at Langdon, called Eaſt-Lee Chapel. Why called *Lee* does not appear; unleſs it was from the Saxon ley, paſture, or unploughed ground. This Chapel was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen; the founder is not known, but ſuppoſed to be of the Family of Tilbury.

Sir Thomas Vaughan, who dyed in 1362, held the maner of Weſt-Tilbery, with the Free Chapel there, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, in which one Chaplain was to officiate for ever for the ſouls of the King's predeceſſors, and for his anceſtors ſouls; to receive out of the ſaid maner 112 *s.* 8 *d.* rent: Which Chapel was founded in the time of St. Thomas the Martyr. [See under Hockley.] Sir Thomas Vaughan had preſented, in 1335, Nicolas de Hall to this Chapel (*r*).

The return in the Book of Chantries ſaith, that this Chapel was a mile and more from the Pariſh Church. The yearly value was then brought in but 53 *s.* 4 *d.* not half what it once was.

Five acres of land were given for two Obits in this Church: And one acre and a half for a Lamp; now unknown.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 625 l.

William Philps,		3 Auguſt 1708,	upon Thompſon's d. . . .	Queen Anne.
Strickland Gough,	Cl.	26 May 1735,	upon Philps's d. . . .	The King.
John Myonnet,	Cl.	2 Auguſt 1744, 23 March 1756,	upon Gough's d. . . .	

18. EAST-TILBURY.

This pariſh lies, as the laſt, by the river Thames, againſt Tilbury Hope.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to one freeman: At the time of the Survey, Tedric Pointel, and his under-tenant Hunald, held it [*O*]. And though it made then but a ſmall appearance, and contained only one Maner, it was afterwards branched out into theſe five Maners. 1. The maner of Eaſt-Tilbury. 2. . . . that of St. Clere's. 3. The maner of Gobyons. 4. . . . that of Southall. 5. . . . that of Goſſalms.

The maner of EAST-TILBURY.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church, on the Weſt.

This eſtate was, in the reign of K. Henry III. in the Kameſeck, or Kewſeck, Family; which had alſo the maners of Camſeys, and Great Sandford in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 417, 418. and 525, or 526.]

There was a fine, in 1258, between *Edmund Camek*, plaintiff, and *Margery*, wife of *Henry Kemeſek*, petent, about the allotment of her dowry in Ixning in Suffolk, and *Tillebury* in Eſſex. She had the *Paſſage* here and the Advowſon of the Church. Edmund complained ſhe had too much (*s*).

This Edmund Kemſeck, or Kewſeck, dyed in 1288. He held in Tilbury one meſſuage, 72 acres of arable, 16 of meadow and paſture and marſh, and 10 *l.* rent-aſſize, of the Earl of Hereford *in capite* by the ſervice of a knight's fee;——*Edmund* was his ſon and heir (*t*), who held it, and after him —— *Joane* his widow. She preſented to this Living in 1321, and 1327 (*u*).

At the time of her deceaſe in 1331, ſhe held here *in capite*, of the Earl aforeſaid, 1 meſſuage, 36 acres of arable, and 29 of marſh and paſture, 47 s. rent aſſiſe, and a Paſſage. Her next heir was

William ſon of *Philip de Welle* (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 525.] At the time of his deceaſe in 1349, he held the maner of Eſt-Tilbery, with the Advowſon of the Church, and the Paſſage there, of the Counteſs of Hereford,

Joane was his daughter and heir (*x*). She was married to Sir *Henry de Coggeſhale*, and brought him the eſtate at Gr. Sandford, but we hear no farther of them here. Sir Henry preſented to the Living of Tilbury in 1368, and 1371.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III. Et Reg. Baldock, fol. 90. (*s*) Fine 24 Hen. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. I. (*u*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 596. (*w*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III.

[O] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Tiliberiam tenet Hunaldus de Tedrico, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & XLV acris. Semper dimidium carucate, & I bordarius, IV acre prati. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc valuit VII ſolidos, modo VIII. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 96. a.

This eſtate was purchaſed, together with Sabury-hall, as an endowment of the Rectory of St. Anne at *Lime houſe*, with 3500l. granted for that purpoſe, in 1729, by act of Parliament; the Church of Lime-Houſe, being one of the Fifty new Churches in and about London.

The Maner of ST. CLERES

was ſo named from its ancienteſt owners upon record.

In 1266, *William de Sancto Claro*, or St. Clere, held in the village of Eſt-Tilbury 140 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, a marſh for feeding 200 ſheep, 50*s.* 2*d.* rent aſſize, and a wind-mill. In 1301, *Robert de Sancto Claro* held one fee in *Eſt-Tilbery*; and Ralph de Rothing another fee there, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex (*y*). [Concerning this Family of St. Clere ſee more in the other Volume p. 28.]

It ſeems to be *one* of the three knights fees in this pariſh holden under Humfrey Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1372 (*z*).

This maner was afterwards in a Family ſurnamed Muſle or Moſeley. For, in 1457, *John Muſle* of Berking, Gent. ſon and heir of John Muſle and Chriſtina his wife, granted to John Shopman, citizen and upholder of London, and to Margery his wife, for life, their maner called Sencleres in Eaſt Tilbury (*a*).——*Robert Moſele*, who dyed in 1475, held the maners of Seynt Clers and Oldhall, 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of wood, in Eaſt and Weſt Tilberry, Coringham, and Stanford le Hope, of Anne Ducheſs of Buckingham, ſeparately, as of her maner of Writtle; —— *Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Broket*, was his couſin and heir, as being daughter of Elizabeth ſiſter of Chriſtina mother of John Moſele, who was father of the ſaid Robert. Thomas Brockett Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe in 1477, held the maner of Eſt-Tilbery called Seint-Cleres, and 1 meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, and 6 marks of rent, in this and pariſhes adjoyning, of the Prioreſs of Aſhby yielding a red roſe, on St. John Baptiſt's day. ——*Edward Broket*, his brother and heir, was 50 years old (*b*).

Next; Sir *John Scott*, at the time of his deceaſe, 18 October 1484, held the maner of *St. Cleres*, alias Eſtylburye; in Eaſt-Tilberye, Coringham, and Stanford in le Hope, of the Prior of Gatle.——*William*, his ſon and heir, was then aged 26 years (*c*). He, or his ſon, dyed 22 January 1588 poſſeſſed of the ſame, leaving—— *William*, his ſon and heir. The Queen at this time was lady of the maner of Eaſt-Tilbury; and this was holden of that maner, by fealty, and rent of 30 s. *per annum* (*d*).

Sir *Charles Inglefield* had it ſome years ago; and ſold it to

Thomas Grant; and Grant in 1716 to

Sir *William Humphreys* of Berking, Bart. in whoſe Family it now is or lately was.

The Maner of GOBYONS

of which the manſion houſe ſtands a mile north from the Church, near the river, was ſo named from a knightly Family, which have left their name to ſeveral places in this County. [See above, p. 63. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 361. 369.]

Sir *Thomas Gobyon* held a knight's fee in Eaſt-Tilbury under the noble family of Bohuns, Earls of Hereford and Eſſex, holden afterwards by Edm. Kemeſek (*e*).

Sir *Richard de Sutton* who dyed in 1395, held the maner of Gobyons of Joane Counteſs of Hereford (*f*).—Sir *Richard de Sutton*, and Ralph Aynell Parſon of the Church of Little Ocle, in 1387 conſtituted Richard Heyns and Peter Weſtwoode their Attorneys, to deliver to *Thomas Byrdeford* of Hertford the full poſſeſſion and ſeiſin of the maners of Pelham-Furneux and Thedriſham, with the Advowſons and Collations of the Chantries; to have them in exchange for the maner of *Eaſt-Tilbury*, and for the marſhes and other lands and tenements formerly *Thomas Bedeford's* (*g*). The name of Sutton is not mentioned by Sir Henry Chauncy, nor that of *Byrdeford*, ſo that neither of them was at Pelham for any conſiderable time. An Epitaph in this Church, proves one William de Bardefolde to have been here; which moſt probably meant the ſame as Byrdeford and Bedeford; and this eſtate of *Gobyons* ſeems to have gone for ſome time by his name, or ſomething very near it; as appears by the Clauſe rolls in 1445 [*P*]: wherein John Kendall releaſed to John Somerſet, Sir William Drury of Suffolk, and others, all his right in the tenements and lands called *Berdevyles* in Eſt Tilbery, formerly belonging to Walter Scarlet. And, the next year, *John Scarlet* of London Peyntour, Son of *Walter*, releaſed to Somerſet, Drury, Shopman, and Petard, &c. all his right in *Berdevyles* in Eaſt-Tilbury. We need not wonder at the variety in writing Byrdeford's name, if we obſerve that almoſt in the ſame line here we meet with Kendall written Kendale.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, at the time of his deceaſe 10 March 1512, held this maner of Gobyons; and ſo did his brother—— *John*, the 14th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 14 July 1526 (*h*).——*Edward* the 17th Earl, moſt probably ſold it, as he did the greater part of his eſtates.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 51 Hen. III. & 30 Edw. I. (*z*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*a*) Clauſ. 36 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 15 & 17 Edw. IV. (*c*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII. Oct. 4. (*d*) Inquiſ. 31 Eliz. (*e*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. (*g*) Clauſ. 11 Ric. II. (*h*) Inquiſ. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

[*P*] Johes Kendall relax' Jo. Somſet, Wo' Drury de Com' Suff', Militi, & aliis, tot' jus in toto illo ten' cū terr' pratis, voc' Berdevyles, in villa de Eſt-Tilbury, quondā Walt' Scarlet & Alicie, ux' ejus, nup' dicti Johis Kendale.

Edward Lawrence Eſq; who dyed 8 April 1606, held the maner of Gobbions in Eaſt-Tilbury and Mucking, of the King of his Honor of Mandeville, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaſter, by the ſervice of one knight's-fee. ——*John* his ſon held it alſo of the ſame Honor, and dying 17 December, 1617, left——*John*, his ſon and heir (*i*).

This eſtate was lately in *Champion Branfill* of Upminſter-Hall, Eſq; and is now in his ſon.

The Maner of GOSSALYNE, or GOSSALME.

The manſion houſe is about three quarters of a mile north-weſt from the Church.

This maner took its name from an ancient Family mentioned above under Ging-Ralph, or Ingrave, p. 215.

Richard Goſſalyne, and Alice his wife held in the villages of Eſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, one meſſuage, 150 acres of arable, 120 of marſh, and 100*s*. yearly rent, of William Barentyne, William de Welde, Hugh Fitz-Simon, the Prior of Okeborn, and William de Vaughan [Q].——*Richard* ſucceeded his father who dyed in 1332 (*k*). And in 1354,——*Robert*, ſon and heir of Sir *Richard Goſſalm*, releaſed to *John Merlawe* and his heirs, all his right in lands and tenements in Weſt and Eſt-Tilbury and Mokkynge, which Maud de Attewell formerly held after the death of John de Attewell, as of her inheritance (*l*).

Before that, Robert Godſalme, and Margery his wife, had granted ſome lands in Eſt and Weſt Tilbury to John de Marton, and John de la Pole; which Marton releaſed his right in to De la Pole in 1341 (*m*).

We hear no further of this eſtate till the beginning of Qu. Elizabeth's reign, when *William Strangman* and *Anne* his wife held it by the name of Goſhalmes.

Sir *Thomas Wiſeman* held it in 1635 of the Honor of Mandeville.

The Maner of SOUTHALL,

is in the ſouth part of this pariſh. The Pound belonging to it ſtands near the Church; but the Maner Houſe was a great way off, in the marſhes: It is now down.

Edmund ſon of *Simon*, held a knight's fee in Eaſt-Tilbury of the Earl of Hereford, who dyed in 1372 (*n*). Whether this be that fee, nothing ſhews; but as it was holden of the Earl of Hereford, it ſeems to have been once in the Gobyon Family, as well as the former.

This eſtate goes now to the Repair of Rocheſter Bridge: when, and by whom given, we do not find.

The following perſons have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh. Mr. Thomas Crump; William Towers; Edward Skinner; William Fordham; Henry Hide, &c.

A gift of twenty ſhillings a year for ever to the Poor, out of a farm here called the Folly, is diſtributed amongſt them at Chriſtmas and Midſummer.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Catharine, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle, all which with the Chancel is tiled. At the upper end of the aiſle there is an incloſure to all appearance for a Chantry, which we ſhall preſently mention. The Tower, which was of ſtone, and embattled, ſtood on the ſouth ſide near the weſt end of the Church. In our wars with the Dutch in the laſt century, ſome of their Ships-guns beat it down; its height having given them offence. There is now an humble wooden Frame, with two Bells.

This Church was originally a Rectory, and a Sine-cure; with a Vicar under it as early as the year 1325. The Patronage of the Rectory being in the Lords of the Maner of Eaſt-Tilbury, viz. the Families of Kemſek, Wells, and Coggeſhale; and the Rector preſented to the Vicarage, till the year 1389. Then, John Lord Cobham got it appropriated to his College at Cobham by authority of a Bull from Pope Urban VI. to maintain two Chaplains to ſay maſs daily for the ſouls of Sir John de la Pole and his lady Joane, daughter of Lord Cobham, for Sir William de la Pole and his lady Margaret, for John Lord Cobham and his lady Margaret, &c. The Biſhop of London got then for his See from the College a penſion of 6 *s*. 8 *d*. and 40 *d*. for the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and for the Archdeacon 40*d*. (*o*).

K. Richard II. gave the Lord Cobham licenſe to appropriate the Rectory to the Maſter and Chaplains of his ſaid College at Cobham; and they continued Patrons of the Vicarage till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

A Chantry was founded in this Pariſh [*R*] about the year 1328 by Sir Thomas Gobyon;

(*i*) Inquiſ. 6 & 17 Jaco. May 5. & 14.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III.

(*l*) Clauſ. 28 Edw. III.

(*m*) Clauſ. 15 Edw. III.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*o*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 595.

[Q] What he held of William Barentyn was 1 meſſuage, 30 acres of arable, 20 of marſh, and 60 s. rent, by the ſervice of 10 s. a year:——of William de Welde, 7 acres of arable, 15 of marſh, and 15 s. rent, by the ſervice of 9 s. a year:——of Hugh Fitz-Simon, 30 acr. of arable, 10 of marſh, and 9 s. rent, by the ſervice of 12 s.——of the Prior of Okebourne, 83 acres of arable, 60 of marſh, and 61 s. rent, by the ſervice of 25 s. a year: and of William de Vaughan, 15 acr. of marſh, and 5 s. rent by the ſervice of 6 s. a year. Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III.

[*R*] It doth not plainly appear, whether this Chantry was in the Church, or adjoyning thereto. For in the Book of Chantries it is ſaid, that the 'Preiſt *was* to ſay divine 'ſervice in the Chapple of Eaſt Tilburye, . . . and that it '*was* no Pariſh Church, but there was divine ſervice in the 'ſaid Chapple. In the London Regiſtry it is ſtyled, 'Cantur' 'in Eccleſia de Halywell in Capella Gobyon infra parochiam 'de Eaſt Tilbury.'

who endowed it with a meſſuage, 20 acres of arable, and 30 of marſh, in Eſt-Tilbery, for one Chaplain to perform divine ſervice daily at the Altar of St. Catharine in this Church. At the ſuppreſſion of Chantries it was valued at 12 l. 4 s. 4 d. yearly: And the lands belonging thereto were granted to Thomas nephew of the Lord Chancellor Audeley (*p*).

Here was another Chantry, valued at the ſuppreſſion 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per annum*: and the endowment belonging to it was granted to William Sholdham, Gent.

In this Pariſh was the ancient *Ferry* over the *Thames*. The famous *Higham* Cauſeway from Rocheſter by Higham, yet viſible, points to the place of the old Ferry. And this is with great reaſon ſuppoſed to have been the very place where the Emperor Claudius croſſed the river Thames in purſuit of the Britans; as related by Dion Caſſius, l. 60.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 967 l.

John Johnſton,		1 March	1700,	upon Smith's d.	. . .	K. William III.
William Clark,	M. A.	7 Septemb.	1724,	upon Johnſton's d.	. . .	K. George I.
Blake,				upon Clark's	. . .	K. George II.
John Griffith,	M. A.	13 June	1737,	upon Blake's d.	. . .	
Robert Harrold,		11 May	1748,	upon Griffith's reſig.	. . .	
Thomas Coombes,	B. A.	14 Novemb.	1754,	upon Harrold's d.	. . .	

19. MUCKING.

This pariſh borders, as the two *laſt*, Southward upon the river Thames.

The name of it is otherwiſe written in records Mocking, Mokking, Muchinga, and Mucinga: and ſeems to be derived from the Saxon words Mucg, an heap, or Mucel, great, and ing, meadow, or paſture.

Before and after the Conqueſt this Pariſh belonged to the Nunnery of Berking [*S*].

The Celereſſe of that Nunnery was to receive ' of the Collector of Mocking, at Michaelmaſs ' and Eaſter, 4 l. And alſo of the fermes there, ' at the ſaid two termes, 50 s.' (*q*).

At the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, the ſtate and value of this eſtate was thus.

' Humfrey Tirrell Fermer of Mucking-Hall, ' and two water-mills, one in Corringham, and ' the other in Mucking, paid 5 *l.* and 5 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* ' for other lands there. Rent-aſſize of the free ' and cuſtomary tenants, 16 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* Rents ' of moveables 6 *s.* 8 *d.* Perquiſites of Courts ' 10 *l.* 13 *s.* 1 *d.* ſum of all the allowances and ' 26 *l.* 16 *s.* 1 *d.*' (*r*).

This Lordſhip was early divided into two Maners: 1. that of Mucking-hall, which ſeems to have remained in the hands of the Nunnery till K. Henry the VIIIth's reign. 2. . . . that of Waltons.

As to the latter, it was as early as the reign of K. Edward III. in a Family ſurnamed de Walton. For, in 1341, there was a Fine paſſed between *John*, ſon of *John de Walton*, and Margery his wife, plaintiffs, and Griffin de Sutton, and Richard at Doune, Parſons of the Churches of Tendring and Theryton, deforc' of two mills, 540 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 17 of wood, 160 acres of marſh-land, 120 *s.* worth of land in *Mokking*, Eſt-Tilbury, Purle, &c. and the Advowſon of the Church of Stowe near Fambrigge; the right of the ſaid Griffin and Richard; who granted the premiſſes to *John Walton* and his wife, and their heirs (*s*). Hence aroſe the maner of Waltons in this pariſh and Purley.

The Maner of WALTONS, belonged afterwards to the noble Family of Vere Earls of Oxford. For *John de Vere*, the 13th of Oxford, who dyed 10 March 1512, held the maner of Waltons in Mocking of Elizabeth Abbeſs of Berking, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 10 ſhillings; ſuit at the Court of the ſaid Abbeſs's maner of Mocking-hall; and payment after the death of every tenant that dyed ſeized thereof, one of the beſt beaſts for an Herriot.——*John*, ſon of his brother Sir George, was his next heir, and ſucceſſor. He dyed 14 July 1526, holding this eſtate by the ſervice of one knight's fee, paying 100 *s.* 1 *d.* *per ann.* to the Lady Abbeſs of Barking, and by the reſt of the like ſervices as above (*t*).

Of the ſame Abbeſs were holden in this pariſh, by the Shaa, and Browne Families, lands and tenements called Frodmans, Brokis and

---

(*p*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 7 Ric. II. & Book of Chantries.

(*q*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 80.

(*r*) Valu. of the Abby-lands.

(*s*) Fine Paſch. 15 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

[*S*] Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Mucingam tenet Sancta Maria pro VII hidis. Et xxx acras inde abſtulit Turoldus de Roueceſtra, & jacent ad Feudum Epiſcopi Baiocenſis. Tempore Regis Edwardi i carucata in dominio, modo ii. Semper IX carucate villanis, & xii villani. Tunc XIV bordarii, modo xxv. Tunc IV ſervi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis. Paſtura ccc ovibus. XL acre prati. modo i molendinum. i piſcina. x animalia. ii runcini XVIII porci, CCL oves. Semper valuit x libras . . . De ſupradicto manerio tenet Willus dimidium hide, & xxx acras, & iii bordarios: et val' XVIII ſolidos in ſupradicto pretio ejuſdem manerii. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 17 b. Tit. 9.

The following entry is alſo ſuppoſed to have belonged to this pariſh.

Terra Edmundi filii Algoti. Matcinge tenet Edmundus, quod tenuit Almarus Holefett, T. R. E, pro i hida & dimidio, & pro manerio. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc iii carucate & dimidium hominum, modo iii. Tunc VII villani, modo IX. modo IV bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo nullus. Silva L porcis, VIII acre prati. Tunc VII vacce, i porcus. c oves v minus. XL capre, i runcinus, VI vaſa apium. modo IV animalia, IX porci, XXIV oves, ii vaſa apium. Semvaluit c ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 93. b. Tit. 61.

Brillis crofts, and Frodmans heath. And by Humfrey Gatton, one cottage, 200 acres of arable, and 50 of paſture and meadow, in the reigns of K. Henry VII. and VIII. (*u*).

After the ſuppreſſion of religious Houſes, K. Edward VI. in 1547, granted the maner of Mocking, *alias* Mocking-hall, with appertenances, lands there called Waltons, and Formanſland, and the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Church of Mucking, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their ſucceſſors (*w*).

Mucking-hall ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

Tillington, and other parcels of land in this pariſh, belonged to Philip Travers, in 1636 (*x*).

Within this pariſh in the way leading from Orſet to Stanford le Hope, in a bottom, is a large Houſe called Jenkins; that belonged to Mr. Price, of Horndon on the hill.

Elizabeth Clovile, who lyved in happy matrimonye with 4 ſeverall huſbandes; namely Eugenius Gatton, Thomas Gill, Denſil Hartridge, and Francis Downes, all kind and loving Gentlemen; and dyed 30 January 1607; gave yearly for ever to the Church and Poor of this pariſh 20 nobles; to the Poor of Horndon 20 s. and to the Poor of Stanford le Hope 20 s. (*y*).

The Church, dedicated to St. John Baptiſt, is tiled, as is the Chancel: There is a ſouth aiſle to the Church, leaded. At the weſt end, a Stone Tower, with a ſhingled Spire.

This Vicarage was always appendent to the Maner of Mucking-hall; and, as ſuch, in the gift of the Abbeſs and Convent of Berking, afterwards of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

Mucking pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 709 l.

Edward Smart,		9	Octob.	1706,	upon Alleyn's	ceſſ. . . .	Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
John Huſband,	M. A.	5	April		upon Smart's	d. . . .	
Thomas Baker,	M. A.	13	July	1714,	upon Huſband's	ceſſ. . . .	
Richard Lavington,	M. A.	19	April	1736,	upon Baker's	ceſſ. . . .	
John Abbot,	M. A.	7	Decemb.	1737,	upon Lavington's	d. . . .	
William Pinckney,		21	March	1743-4,	upon Abbot's	d. . . .	
Nicolas Holland,	M. A.	19	Febr.	1756,	upon Pinckney's	. . .	

20. STANFORD LE HOPE

lies eaſt of the laſt deſcribed Pariſhes and of Orſet; bordering ſouth-ward on the Thames. The name of *Stanford* hath been explained above on Stanford-Rivers: p. 153: and was probably occaſioned by a *ſtone*, or paved, *Ford*, where is now a Bridge; over the Rivulet which is chiefly a boundary to Stanford, Mucking, and Horndon on the Hill. Half the Arch north and ſouth is maintained by Stanford, the ſouth-weſt quarter by Mucking, and the north-weſt by Horndon.

Le Hope is added, to diſtinguiſh this Pariſh from that other Stanford; and is the Bay or Reach at the winding of the River, where Ships often ride, whether inward or outward bound. Seamen have given it the Name of *Hope*, becauſe they find it a ſafe anchoring Place, after they are paſſed the Dangers of the Goodwin and other Sands near the Thames mouth; and can here ſafely caſt their Anchor, which *with the Cable* they call in their Sea-terms the Anchor and *Hope*.

We have not hitherto met with any other ſatisfactory Account of that name [*T*].

This pariſh ſeems to conſiſt of lands anciently in two diſtinct vills, one named Stanford, the other Haſſingbroke. That it is ſo, is the more probable, becauſe here was, beſides the pariſh church, a Free Chapel, the Advowſon of which went along with Abbots Maner, the eſtate belonging to Waltham Abbey.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, ſixteen Freemen; Lefſtan, another Freeman; and Alric, and Uluuin, were the poſſeſſors of the lands in this pariſh: At the time of the Survey, thoſe that held them, were Odo, biſhop of Bayeux; Suene of Eſſex: whoſe under-tenants were Turold, and Turold's ſon [*V*]. And Saſſelin held the part which had belonged to Alric and Uluuin.

The lands were divided afterwards into theſe three Maners. 1. . . . . that of Haſſingbroke. 2. . . . Cabourne's. 3. . . . Abbots-hall.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 4 & 7 Hen. VII. & 6 & 11 Hen. VIII.

(*w*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 11 Caro.

(*y*) From the monument and epitaph in this Church.

[*T*] Hope, according to the learned Mr. Camden, ſignifies the ſide of an hill; but, in the north of England a low ground amidſt the tops of hill. . . . Remains, ed. 1674, p. 146.—Upon which Mr. Antony Hall makes the following obſervation. 'We remember no ſuch word now uſed in 'the North in that ſenſe, and are therefore willing to believe 'that Mr. Camden, notwithſtanding his mother was related 'to one of the beſt families in Cumberland, in this caſe took 'the Saxon p for a p. and indeed they are not eaſily to be diſ'tinguiſhed in ancient writings. If there be any thing in this 'conjecture, then *Hope* will melt into Hope, and ſo will be 'the ſame as *How* or *Hoo*, which ſometimes ſignifies a *high* 'place, as well as *low* one; and ſo it anſwers to *altus* in Latin.' Magna Britannia, in the Introduction, p. 55.

[*U*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis. Haſingebroc tenet filius Turoldi, quod tenuere xvi liberi homines, T. R. E, pro xii hidis & xiii acris & dimidio. Tunc xi carucate, modo vii. Modo xiv bordarii. xx ſochemani. Silva cc porcis. xvi acre prati. Paſtura cccc ovibus. Val' x libras. Lib. Domeſd. ſol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſia. Haſingebroc tenet Turoldus de Sueno, quod tenuit Lefſtanus Liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida & xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. vi acre prati. Tunc x oves, modo xiii, et v porci. Val' xx ſolidos. Ibid, ſol. 42. b. Tit. 24.

The Maner of HASSINGBROKE is the chief Maner in this pariſh; ſo named from the Brook running by.

Haſſingbroke-hall ſtands about three quarters of a mile north from this Church, and is an old ſtately edifice, built by Cuthbert Fetherſton Eſq; in the reign of K. James I.

After Turold, and his ſon, the next poſſeſſors of this eſtate upon record, were the *Montchenſy* family, more particularly mentioned, under their capital Maners of Haningfeilds, and Halſted; in the other Volume, p. 35. 253.——*William de Montchenſy* had it about the year 1255. And there was an extent of this maner of his in 1267 (z). His ſiſter Joane was married to William de Valence Earl of Penbroke. He left a ſon named——*William de Montchenſy*, who dyed without iſſue: and a daughter *Dionyſia*, wife of *Hugh de Vere*, ſecond ſon of Robert, the 5th Earl of Oxford, who in her right was Baron of Swainſcamp in Kent; and had a charter for Free Warren in his maners of Haſſingbroke and Phanges in 1299. Both he and his Lady dyed in 1313, without iſſue. Whereupon

Adomare de Valence, ſon of the Lady *Joane de Valence*, her couſin and next heir, and Earl of Penbroke, juſt mentioned above, came into her eſtates. At the time of his deceaſe 23 July 1323, he held this maner of Haſſingebroke of the King *in capite*: with the advowſon of the Church of Stanhowe, and the advowſon of the Church of Fange, which was a member of Haſſingbroke (a). Though he had three wives, namely, Beatrix daughter of Ralph de Nele, Conſtable of France; . . . a daughter of the Earl of Bar; and, Mary daughter of Guy de Chaſtillion, Count of St. Paul; yet he dyed without iſſue 23 June 1324. [See in the other Volume, p. 138. 342.] His laſt wife, who had this maner in dowry, enjoyed it many years, till 1376 (b), having continued a widow 53 years.

Iſabel, one of her huſband's ſiſters, was married to *John de Haſtings*, Lord Bergavenny. And *Elizabeth*, another ſiſter, to *Gilbert Talbott*. Their poſterity inherited ſucceſſively this eſtate.

John de Haſtings, Lord Abergavenny, dyed in 1324.——Laurence, his ſon, Earl of Penbroke, in 1348.——*John*, his ſon in 1375. And——*John de Haſtings*, Earl of Penbroke, in 1389, being the firſt of this family that enjoyed Haſſingbroke after the death of Margaret of St. Paul. He dying wihout iſſue in January 1389 [*W*], this maner of Aſſingbroke in the Hope came to

Sir *Richard Talbott* (c); who had ſummons to Parliament from 1383 to 1393. He dyed 7 Septemb. 1396, poſſeſſed of this maner, leaving ——*Gilbert*, his ſon and heir; that departed this life 19 October 1419, having only one daughter ——*Ankaret*: and She dyed 11 December 1421 (d). [See in the other Volume, p. 35. 138. 226, 227. 342. 514.].

It ſeems after this to have come to *Reginald de Grey*, of Ruthyn, ſon of Reginald, ſon of Elizabeth, daughter of John de Haſtings and *Iſabell*, Siſter of Adomare de Valence above mentioned. [See in the other Volume, p. 138. 514.] [*X*].

And, like Wallbury in Great Hallingbury, was in *Richard Rede*, and Alice his widow in 1434. And, in 1436, in——*John Rede*; then in——*Robert*, ſon of Philip, brother of the ſaid Richard, father of John (e).

Next, in 1457, *William Wetenhale*, citizen and Alderman of London, held the maners of Haſſingbroke and Fanges, with the Advowſon of the Churches, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of one ſilver Needle of the price of 2 *d*. ob.——*William*, was his ſon and heir. They held alſo *Wallbury* (f).

Roger de Roſs, the King's Taylor, held Wallbury in the reign of K. Henry III. by the like ſervice. [See in the other Volume, p. 514.]

In 1488, *William Wetenhale* had a licenſe, to alienate this maner and that of Fange, to *James Crowner* and others. But this ſeems not to have taken effect, becauſe in 1520 leave was granted to William Wetenhale and Reginald Peckham Eſq; to alienate them to Sir *George Nevill*. Whether this was for a ſettlement or otherwiſe, does not appear, but after this the eſtate was in Wetenhale; for George Whetenhale Eſq; had licence, 30 March 1554, to alienate the premiſſes to

Richard Champion and *Margaret* his wife, for which a Fine was levied (g). This Richard was ſon of Richard Champion of Godalming in Surrey; citizen and draper, and Sheriff of London in 1530, again in 1558, and Lord Mayor in 1565; knighted in 1565, and dyed 30 October 1568 (h).—He is buried at St. Dunſtan's in the Eaſt, with an Epitaph; by which it appears that he left no child.——*Richard* his nephew ſucceeded him, and dyed 27 January 1599: He ſeems to have had a ſon——*Richard*, becauſe one of that name was Patron of the Living in 1618; and a mutilated Epitaph mentions ſuch a man [*Y*].

(z) Inquiſ. 52 Hen. III. (a) Inquiſ. 7 & 17 Edw. II. (b) Inquiſ. 51 Edw. III. (c) Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II. (d) Inquiſ. 20 Ric. II. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 226. 328. (e) Inquiſ. 7 & 15 Hen. VI. (f) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VI. (g) Lett. pat. 4 Hen. VII. 12 Hen. VIII. & 2 Mar. & Fine 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. (h) Stow's Survey of London, edit. 1720. book 2. p. 44. & book 5. p. 134.

[*W*] The following extract from the Inquiſition taken after his death ſhews who were his heirs . . . Et dicunt, quod *Ricus Talbott* miles, filius Gilberti Talbott filii 1. *Eliz*' unius filiarum *Johanne* unius ſororum Adomari de Valence nuper Comitis Penbroch' defuncti; Et *Elizabeth*, uxor Joh: le Scroope, militis; & *Philippa* uxor Joh: Haleſham, filie David' de Strabolg' nuper Comit' Athell, filii David filii 2. *Johanne* alterius filie dicte *Johanne* ſororis dicte Adomar' fratris *Iſabelle*, alterius ſororum ipſius Adomari matris 1. Johannis de Haſtings, patris 2. Laurentii, patris 3. Johannis, patris 4. Johannis qui ultimo obiit, ſunt conſanguinee & proxime heredes dicti Johīs de Haſtings qui ultimo obiit. Inquiſ 13 Ric. II.

[*X*] Placita inter Regin' de Grey, Ric' Talbot, Jo. Le Scrop &c. heredes Johannis de Haſtings, nuper Com' Pembr' pro maneriis de Braxted, South Hanyfeild, Eaſt Hanyfeild, Thuryton, Franges, Haſſingbroke, Radiſwell, Fordham, & Walbury. Inquiſ. 15 Ric. II.

It was next in the *Fetherſton* Family, deſcended from *Cuthbert Fetherſton* who ſprung from the Fetherſtons of Hetherye-Cleugh in the pariſh of Stanhope in the Dioceſe of Durham: They were of great antiquity in the north of England. Cuthbert was, for 35 years, uſher and cryer of the King, in the King's court before his Majeſty wherever he was in England [*Z*]. He built Haſſingbroke-hall, where was his effigies as big as the life in the habit of his office, but now mutilated. Having lived above forty years in wedlock with his wife Catharine, he departed this life 10 December 1615, in the 78th year of his age, and ſhe in November 1622, aged 85, and were buried in the Church of St. Dunſtan's in the Weſt, London; leaving three ſons; Ralph, who dyed in 1631, without iſſue; *Henry*; Edward: and one daughter, Mary, wife of Francis Hutton.——*Henry Fetherſton* Eſq; the ſecond ſon and heir, had no iſſue by his *firſt* wife, Mary, daughter of Mr. Gaynes Newman: but by his *ſecond*, Catharine, daughter of Michael Heneage of London Eſq; he had, Grace, married to William Barker, Eſq; and ——*Heneage*, his ſon and heir, born in 1628; who during the civil wars adhered to the Royal cauſe, and was created a Baronet 4 Decemb. 1660, being ſtyled of Blakeſware in Hertfordſhire; which maner he purchaſed, and ſold again to Sir Thomas Leventhorp (*i*). He was Sheriff of this County in 1666, and by his wife, *Mary*, eldeſt daughter of Sir John Bennet of Babraham in Cambridgeſhire, had three ſons [*A*], and ſix daughters. Having lived together in Wedlock about 60 years, ſhe dyed 12 June 1710, aged 77 years, and he 23 Octob. 1711, 84 years old; and were buried in this Church. —— Sir *Henry Fetherſton*, his ſecond but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, ſucceeded. He married *Anna-Maria*, ſole daughter of James Williamſon of London, Merchant, but ſhe dyed 6 March 1689, leaving no child. Sir Henry continued a widower till his deceaſe, 17 October 1746, in the 92d year of his age: And having no iſſue, he bequeathed his large poſſeſſions, which were ſaid to amount to 400,000l. to

Matthew Fetherſton haugh, of Fetherſton Haugh in Northumberland Eſq; a deſcendent from the ſame Family: One of whom, Sir Timothy, loſt his life in the ſervice of K. Charles II. Sir Matthew was created a Baronet 3 January 1746-7, and is the preſent poſſeſſor [*B*].

The Maner of CALBOURNE,

or Canvers, belongs to the ſame Family. This ſeems to be what John de Newenton, in 1342, held in Staneford near Horndon, being 1 meſſuage, and 100 acres of arable, of Hugh Fitz-Symon, in free ſocage, by the ſervice of 4 marks yearly: And of the Counteſs of St. Paul 80 acres of arable &c. (*k*).

In 1465, Richard Walſh, and Richard Pigge, Gent. releaſed to William Henifey, of London, grocer, all their right in this maner of Cabournes with appertenances. And in 1607, this maner of Canvers, alias Camborne, belonged to Reginald Hallingworth, Eſq; (*l*).

ABBOTS MANER

was ſo called becauſe it belonged to Waltham-Abbey. Abbot's-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands about a mile north-eaſt from the Church.

This Maner is what Alric, and Uluuin, and afterwards Saſſelin, held by the name of Stantmere, and Winthelle [*C*].

William de Septem Molis, or Semeles, gave it to Waltham Abbey, with the Advowſon of a Chapel here, but the grant in the Chartulary of Waltham hath no date. And Jonn Ayleward gave the paſture of his Marſh of the fee of William de Septem Molis, which paid him 6*d. per ann.* and this 6*d. per ann.* was by Septem Molis given to the Abbey; but Roger de Beauchamp, lord of the fee, oppoſed the gift, till the Abbot agreed to pay a relief to Roger and his heirs. And in compenſation of the detriment which the ſaid Roger might receive by loſs of wardſhip, the Abbot and Convent gave him 40 marks of ſilver, for the increaſe of his eſtate, and the bettering of his condition.

At the ſuppreſſion, this eſtate was farmed by Robert Pake at 20l. a year. The rents of aſſiſe were 5l. 6s. 3d. ob. Perquiſites of Court 40s. 3d.

In 1543, K. Henry VIII. granted this, by the name of the maner of Stanford Hoope, to *Waltar Farr*, alias Gillingham, and his heirs.

K. Edward VI. made a grant of the ſame to *Robert Curſon*, and his heirs (*m*). But Walter Farr remained in poſſeſſion, till his deceaſe 30 April 1590. He had ſecured this maner, by

---

(*i*) Sir Henry Chauncy, p. 211. (*k*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. III. (*l*) Clauſ. 5 Edw. IV. & Sheriff's Accounts, in 1607. (*m*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. & 2 Edw. VI.

[*Y*] Arms of Champion. Argent, 3 trefoils ſable.

[*Z*] . . . Oſtiarius & proclamator Dom' Regis in curia ipſius Regis coram ipſo Rege ubicunque fuerat in Anglia. Epitaph. See Stow's Survey of London, book III. p. 259.

[*A*] One of the ſons married Frances daughter of Thomas Weſtern Eſq; and had Terling-hall, but dyed without iſſue. See in the other Volume p. 126.

[*B*] Arms of Fetherſton. Gules, on a chevron between 3 oſtrich's feathers, argent, a pellett. See the Baronettage, Vol. III. p. 185.

[*C*] Terra Saſſelini. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Stantmere & Winthelle quas tenet Saſſelinus, tenuere Alricus & Uluuinus pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii Bovate hominum. Silva XL porcis. Tunc i runcinus, et VII porci, & XV oves. modo i runcinus, LXX oves, XVIII porci, XX capre. Semper valuit L ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 92. b. Tit. 57.

licenſe dated 1 January 1574, to——*Richard Farre*; who dyed poſſeſſed of it 3 July 1595, leaving——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, 16 years old (*n*). And he had it alſo at the time of his deceaſe 15 December 1608, leaving——*Henry* his ſon (*o*). [Concerning this family of Farre' ſee above, p. 197, and in the other Volume, p' 50.]

This eſtate was afterwards in *Thomas Aleyn*, D. D. Rector of this pariſh, who dyed 3 January 1677. He left it to his ſon——*John Aleyn*, Eſq; whoſe daughter and heir brought it in marriage to

William Aſhby, of Breakſpear in Harefeild in Middleſex, Eſq; William Aſhby Eſq; had it in 1736. After that it came to the Rev.

Thomas Aleyn, Vicar of Cookham in Berkſhire. [See above, p. 85.] [*D*].

In this Maner was a Free Chapel, dedicated to St. Nicolas, endowed with Fourteen acres of glebe, and with the tythes of Abbots-hall, and of Cory, or Curr, marſh. Here I believe once ſtood the *Church* of Stanford diſtinct from that of Haſſingbroke, which the Monaſtery of Waltham, in whoſe patronage this Chapel was, for their own convenience named a Free Chapel, though we find it endowed with glebe and tythe as a Pariſh Church. However, in 1548, Novemb. 12, the meſſuage and tenement called St. Nicolas Free Chapel, with all the premiſſes, were granted to Thomas Golding and Walter Cely (*p*) [*E*].

The original grant is now in the Chapel of the Rolls, which determined a law-ſuit, begun in 1712, between the leſſee of St. Nicolas Chapel, who claimed tythes from other farms in this pariſh than thoſe ſpecified in the Grant, and the Rector of Stanford, when the latter recovered the right upon producing this Authority.

This free Chapel, with appertenances, lately belonged to *John May*; who, jointly with his wife, paſſed them by Fine, in Trinity-term 1744, to *William Bland* of Wenington.

Mr. Alexander Maſter; and Mr. Joſeph Wotton, have alſo ſome lands here.

In 1413, William Sautre held divers lands and tenements in this pariſh, of John Earl of Hereford.

And, in 1476, Sir Thomas Tyrell held here, 1 meſſuage called Bottons, and 100 acres of land called Sherman, of Richard Boteler, in right of Elizabeth his wife, as of their maner of Caprons, by fealty, and 12 d. rent (*q*).

A Field in this Pariſh, called *Horndon-Field*, as lying next to Horndon on the Hill, has been judged in that pariſh, and tythable to the Church of St. Paul; but, upon a diſpute, given up to Stanford.

Charities.

To the Poor of this pariſh, a tenement and orchard in Fobbing, lett at 3 *l. per ann.*

From Earls-Hope-Marſh in the maner of Cabourns, 20 *s. per ann.* to the Church, and 20 *s.* to the Poor.

Well-Houſe and half an acre of land lett to the Officers for their penſioners at 40 *s.*

Ten ſhillings a year to the Poor out of Old-Jenkins, and 10 *s.* out of New-Jenkins, both in Mucking. Theſe ſums go to thoſe who are induſtrious and not penſioners.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground, being a Green where ſeveral ways meet.

It conſiſts of a body and two aiſles; the body, north aiſle, and Chancel, are tiled; the ſouth aiſle leaded. On the *north* ſide of the Church ſtands the Tower, in which are 5 Bells. This ſituation of the Tower is not common; the like is at Weſt Thurrock.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Haſſingbroke.

In Stanford le Hope was formerly a Chapel called St. Mary's Chapel; whether adjoyning to the Church or not, we cannot find. However it was for a Chantry: and granted, as well as St. Nicolas's Chapel, to Thomas Golding.

In the windows of this Church were ſeveral Coats of Arms, in the laſt century [*F*].

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 978 l.

Peter Rouſſignac,	M. A.	11 Febru. 1711,	upon Allen's d.	Sir Henry Fetherſton, Bart.
Utric Fetherſton-haugh,	M. A.	8 May, 1747,	upon Rouſſignac's d. . . .	Sir Matthew Fetherſtonhaugh, Bart.

(*n*) Book of Alienations; & Inquiſ. 32 & 37 Eliz. July 1. & Aug. 1.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. Apr. 26.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. V. & 16 Edw. IV.

(*q*) Pat. 2 Edw. VI.

[*D*] The Reader is deſired to make the following corrections above, p. 85. col. 2. John Allen, or Aleyn, Eſq; had that eſtate firſt; then his daughter, and her huſband Aſhby Eſq. After them, the Rev. Thomas Allen, or Aleyn.

[*E*] In the ſurvey of the Chantries, it is ſaid, that the Chapel of Stanford le Hope was no Pariſh-Church, nor was there divine ſervice in it. It was then valued at 40s. *per ann.* There was a diſpute, in 1284, about the Tithes of this Chapel, between the Abbot of Waltham and William Haſte, Parſon of Stanford. Placita Jur. & Aſſiſ. 13 Edw. I.

[*F*] Namely, the Arms of Valence, Montchenſy, Vere, Haſtings, Lucy, le Power, Mandeville, Fitz-Warren, Tany, Ardell, Gernon, Burnam, Brockhole. Thoſe of *Valence*, were, Barry of 12, argent & azure, 9 martlets, gules, 4, 2, 2, 1.—*Montchenſy*, Or, three eſcocheons, verry, or & argent.—*Le Power*, Argent, upon a bend ſable, 3 boars heads couped, or.—*Tany*, Argent, a manch gules.—*Ardell*, a chevron between 3 molets of 6 points, gules. *Gernon*, Argent, a chevron between 3 bucks heads caboſhed, ſable.—*Burnam*, ſable, a chevron between 3 lions heads eraſed, argent.—*Brockhole*, gules, a croſs argent, between 12 croſs croſſlets, fitched. The reſt are well known.

21. CORRINGHAM.

This pariſh lies eaſt of the laſt, abutting ſouthward on the Thames.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Currincham, and Curringham. Ing, ſignifying a meadow, or paſture ground; and ham a habitation, are well-known Saxon words. From whence Corr, or Curr, the firſt ſyllable is derived, I am not able to determine. Sigar, a freeman, was owner of this pariſh in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey, it belonged to the Biſhop of London, and his under-tenant William. Odo, the Biſhop of Bayeux, had taken away from it half a Hide [*G*]; which probably he joined to his maner of Haſſingbroke in Stanford.

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into three Maners, namely, 1. The maner of Corringham, and Dungefyll. 3. . . . that of Oldhall. 3. . . . Coggars.

The Maner of CORRINGHAM.

Corringham-Hall ſtands near the Church, and hath a pleaſant proſpect over the Thames into Kent. The Family of *Baud* are the firſt poſſeſſors we find here under the Biſhop of London. Verſtegan obſerves, that though the name of *Baud* be now of ill ſignification, and given to the promoters of diſhoneſt matches (*r*), or rather of lewdneſs, yet it had not originally that meaning; and was the ſurname of a noble Family, of *Bade*, or *Baden*, in Germany, from whence probably theſe were derived: We find them at Corringham as high as K. John's reign. And I am apt to believe the *William*, mentioned in Domeſday-book was one of the *Bauds*, becauſe we find likewiſe in the ſame Record, one *William* holding under the Biſhop at Hadham in Hertfordſhire: Now *Baud* held both theſe maners under the Biſhop of London; nor have we any poſſeſſor to be found by name at Hadham-Hall, till *Baud* in the time of K. Henry III.

The firſt of the ſurname of *Baud* we find mentioned, was *Simon de Baud*, a valiant Knight, who took on him the croſs and dyed in the Holy land in 1174.

The next was —— *Nicolas de Baud* a famous Knight, who fought againſt the Saracens in Spain, and dyed in Gallicia in 1189 (*s*). —— Sir *Walter de Baud* his ſucceſſor if not his ſon, dwelt at Corringham, and dyed there, about the year 1216. —— Sir *William*, his ſon and heir, dyed here in 1270.

To —— Sir *Walter* his ſon, K. Henry III. granted free-warren in his lands in Hadham; which his father had purchaſed. He was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1307, and departing this life in 1310, was buried here with an Epitaph in French, now imperfect. His ſon, —— Sir *William de Baud*, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1328, and in half of the year 1334. He dyed here in 1343. —— Sir *John de Baud* attended K. Edward III. in his expedition to Gaſcogne in 1346, and dyed there [*H*]. —— Sir *William de Baude* was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1372, Knight of the Shire for the county of Hertford in 1373, and departed this life in 1375, at his maner houſe in Hadham, being the firſt of the Family who fixed his reſidence there. —— Walter, or *Thomas Baude* Eſq; dyed 13 January 1420. His ſon —— *Thomas Baude* Eſq; of Corringham, was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1446, 1447. and dyed at Hadham in 1449 [*I*]. At the time of his deceaſe he held this maner of Coringham of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and the maner of Dungefyll, of others. He was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Ralph Baud*, Eſq; (*t*) who ſerved the office of Sheriff for the two Counties in 1470; and, at the time of his deceaſe in 1483, held, jointly with his wife Margaret, the maner of Coringham of the Biſhop of London as of his maner of Stortford; and the maner of Bawds, alias Downſells, in South-Weald —— *Thomas*, his ſon and heir, was then 13 years old (*u*). He was afterwards knighted, and preſented to this living in 1502, and 1506 (*w*). The time of his death doth not appear. —— *John Baude* Eſq; dyed at Corringham in 1550. And *another* of the ſame name preſented to this living in 1558, 1563, and 1599; being, as far as we can find, the laſt of this Family here [*K*].

(*r*) Verſtegan, Reſtitution of decayed Intelligence, p. 333.

(*s*) Weever's Fun. Monuments, ed. 1765. p. 362. & Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 343.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VI. See Sir Henry Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertfordſhire, p. 153, &c.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

(*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 196.

[*G*] Feudum Epiſcopi London. Currincham tenet Willielmus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Sigarus liber homo, pro i manerio & IV hidis & x acris; modo iii hide & dimidium, & x acre. Dimidia Hida eſt inde ablata, quam tenet Epiſcopus Bajocenſis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii & dimidium. Semper IV carucate hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc VII bordarii, modo XXV. Tunc v ſervi, modo iii. Silva ccc porcis. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo non. Tunc iii animalia, modo VI. Tunc VIII porci, modo x. Tunc cccc oves, modo D, & XXI capre. Tunc valuit VII libras, modo VII libras & VI ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 11. b. Tit. 3.

[*H*] This Sir John de Baud obtained a grant of a Fair and a Market, and free Warren, in his Maner of Corringham.

[*I*] In the Church of Little Hadham are Grave-ſtones, three of them defaced, one of which is ſuppoſed to have been for Sir William who dyed in 1375; becauſe two Epitaphs that are legible are ſaid to be for his ſons Walter, and Thomas. Walter ſucceeded Sir William, and dyed 4 Febru. 1420. Thomas, I preſume the ſon of Thomas ſecond ſon of Sir William, ſucceeded upon Walter's dying without iſſue; becauſe in the infeoffment of lands and woods called Plantings, in the pariſh of Stortford, ſettled by this laſt Thomas, for a Prieſt to ſing in the Chapel of Hadham-Hall, theſe only are named to have their Souls prayed for, Sir William Baud, and Alice his wife, and Thomas Baud the elder, and Mary his wife; which Mary's name is mentioned in the ſame Epitaph with Thomas. She dyed 15 Auguſt 1422, and her huſband Thomas 3 March 1430. We have not one word of Walter, who therefore, as is preſumed, was uncle and not father.

[*K*] Arms of Baud. Originally, Gules, 3 eagles claws or. Afterwards, gules, 3 cheveronels, argent. Creſt. A Blackmoor's head couped at the ſhoulders, proper, with a pair of dragons.

In 1375, Sir William le Baud granted to the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's in London, a fat Doe, and a fat Buck, yearly, as a conſideration for 12, or 22, acres of their Lordſhip of Weſtlee, adjoyning to his Park, which they gave him leave to incloſe within the ſame. The Buck and Doe were offered at the high Altar of St. Paul's Cathedral, with very particular ceremonies (*x*) [*L*].

Though perſons of the name of Baude continued patrons of this Rectory till 1599, yet the Maner ſeems in the mean time to have been in other hands. For

George Blaverhaſſet Eſq; was poſſeſſed of it in 1540 (*y*).

John Birde in 1555. *John Brewode* Eſq; in 1559 (*z*).

Sir *Henry Anderſon*, who dyed 13 April 1605, held this maner of Curringham, alias Corringham, and 500 acres of land thereto belonging; and the Advowſon of the Church.——*Richard Anderſon* Eſq; was his ſon and heir (*a*).

Sir *Edward Spencer* Kt. had it in 1637, and preſented to the Church in 1644.

It came ſoon after into the Family of Bidolph, or *Biddulph*, of Ledbury in Herefordſhire; who have preſented to the Rectory ever ſince the year 1669; namely, *Robert*; *Antony*; *Robert*.

The Maner of OLD-HALL.

The manſion houſe, which ſtands about a quarter of a mile from the Church, was new-built ſome years ago. *Richard Welles*, in right of Agnes his wife, enjoyed it in 1476. . . . . . *Thomas Fiſher* was owner of it in 1508. And

All that we find further concerning this eſtate, is, That, in 1553, a Fine paſſed between Thomas Docra, plaintiff, and *William Scot*, deforc'. of the maner of Old-hall, and lands in Curringham, Fobbing, Eaſt Tilbury, Stanford le Hope, and Chadwell. In 1554, *Thomas Docwray*, and Mildred his wife, paſſed the ſame by Fine, to

Thomas Crawley (*b*): who held a Court here 15 October 1573.——*Francis Crawley*; Gent. had it in 1607.

William Moxon Gent. Secretary to Sir William Dawes, Bart. Archbiſhop of York, was owner of it afterwards.

The Maner of COGGARS.

The Houſe ſtands by the ſide of the road leading from Corringham to Stanford le Hope.

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held this maner, of Richard Welles above-mentioned, as of his maner of Old-hall, by fealty, and yearly rent of 4 d.——Sir *Robert Tyrell*, at the time of his deceaſe 1 July 1508, held this maner, and Daniells land, of Thomas Fiſher, Gent. by fealty, and rent of 20 s. *per ann.* (*c*).

George Peale had it afterwards. His ſon——*William* married Elizabeth Pocher, by whom he had, George; William; and other children. ——*George*, the eldeſt ſon, by Rebecca his wife, daughter of Tobias Moore of Fobbing, had his ſon and heir——*George*.

Marſhes here called Swilneſſe, Hanford, Wadewick; Southland wic, and great Ilward, belonged to John Petre Eſq; in 1622.

A tenement and marſh, here alſo called Oſe, *alias* Warwick, was alienated by William Badley to William Cooke, and others, by licenſe dated 20 May 1567. It belonged in 1622 to John Petre Eſq; (*d*).

Forty acres of marſh called Borrifatts, *alias* Baddifatts, and the Royalty of fiſhing and fowling of half Ruggard Creek in this pariſh, were ſold 29 April 1687, by Thomas Foſter to Eraſmus Norwich of London, merchant.

There is an Almſhouſe here for two dwellers, endowed with about two acres of land.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands on a Green, and conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle. The Chancel hath a north Chapel, for a Chantry. The north aiſle of the Church is leaded, all the reſt tiled. In the Tower, which is a large low building with a Spire ſhingled, are 3 Bells.

The Patronage of this Rectory was many years in the Family of Baud. From 1391, to 1408 Sir Thomas Morwell, and his widow Alice, preſented; by what right doth not appear. Except a few turns, it hath been ever ſince in the lords of Corringham-hall.

(*x*) Sir William Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, edit. 1716. p. 17. &c. (*y*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VIII. (*z*) Inquiſ. 2 & 3 Ph. & Ma. nu. 36. & 2 Eliza. May 16. (*a*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. (*b*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. & 24 Hen. VII. Pedes Fin. 1 Mar. & 1 & 2 Ph. & Ma. (*c*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. & 24 Hen. VII. (*d*) Lett. pat. 9 Eliz. & Inquiſ. 21 Jaco.

[*L*] The Doe was offered, January the 25th the day of the Converſion of St. Paul; and the Buck June the 29, the day of the Commemoration of St. Paul; in the following form. The Buck, and Doe, were brought on theſe ſeveral days, by one or more of the fitting ſervants of the Family, and not the whole Family, at the hour of proceſſion, and through the midſt thereof, and offered at the high Altar; after which the perſons that brought the Buck received of the Dean and Chapter, by the hands of their Chamberlain, 12 d. ſterling, for their entertainment, but nothing when they brought the Doe. The Buck being brought to the ſteps of the high Altar, the Dean and Chapter apparelled in copes and proper veſtments, with garlands of roſes on their heads, ſent the body of the Buck to be baked, and had the Head and Horns fixed on a pole, born before the Croſs in their proceſſion round about the Church, till they iſſued out at the weſt Door; where the Keeper that brought it blowed the death of the Buck; and then the Horners that were about the City, anſwered him in like manner: For which they had each of the Dean and Chapter 4 pence in money, and their dinner: And the Keeper, during his ſtay, meat, drink and lodging, and 5 s. in money at his going away, together with a loaf of bread having on it the picture of St. Paul. This ceremony continued till Qu. Elizabeth's days. See Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, p. 17, &c. Camden's Britannia, in Middleſex. Stow's Survey, edit. 1720. Vol. I. book. 3. p. 164, 165.

A Chantry was founded in this Church by William le Baud, about the year 1328, the endowment of which was, 1 meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, and 30 s. rent in Coringham, Fobbing, Stanſted [or Stanford] Eſtlee, and Weſtlee; holden of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of bringing at the high Altar of the Church of St. Paul's London, one buck, and one doe yearly *(e)*.

This pariſh is rated to the Land-tax at 843 l.

Thomas Hazlewood,		8	June	1703,	upon Johnſon's	d. [*M*]	Antony Biddulph Eſq;
Samuel Lord,	Cl.	24	March	1713,	upon Hazlewood's	d. . . .	
Benjamin Prichard,	M. A.	22	May	1725,	upon Lord's	d. . . .	Robert Biddulph Eſq;
John Birch,	L L. B.	9	Febru.	1726,	upon Pritchard's	d. . . .	
William Pritchard,	M. A.	2	June	1735,	upon Birch's	d. . . .	
Charles Mayo,	B. A.	1	Septemb.	1743,	upon Pritchard's	d. . . .	
A. Biddulph	M. A.	12	July	1753,	upon Mayo's	d. . . .	

22. FOBBING.

lies north-eaſt of Corringham; having the Thames on the ſouth, into which opens a Creek called Fobbing-Creek, the mouth of which is called Hole-haven, near Shell-haven, and Ridham-gap.

The name is otherwiſe written Phobinge; but, except the well known termination ing, I cannot account for the name.

Brictmar, a Thegn of Edward the Confeſſor, was, in his time, poſſeſſed of this Maner; After the Conqueſt it was one of the many lordſhips given to Euſtace Earl of Bologne. Turold had taken from it 30 acres, and added them to Odo's fee. And Ingelric had made a conſiderable addition to this maner [*N*].

The Maners in this Pariſh are two. 1. The maner of Fobbing. 2. . . . that of Hawkeſbury.

The Maner of FOBBING.

Fobbing-hall ſtands near the Church.

The oldeſt account that we have after Domeſday-book, is that *Thomas Camvill* held of the Honor of Bologne two Fees in Fobbing, and Senefeld, out of which he was to pay 20 *l.* to the Monks of St. Winer; and afterwards, by the King's command, to Euſtace the Monk [*O*].

In 1204, a Fine paſſed between Richard the Monk, petent, and William de Clovile, tenent, for 100 acres of marſh, with appertenances, in Fobbing.

The Camvill family ſeems to have made over their right to K. Edward I. For, in 1279, a Fine paſſed between that King, and Alianor his Queen, plaintiffs, and *Robert de Camvill* deforc', of the Maners of *Fobing* and Shynefeild in Eſſex; the right of the King and Queen. Hugh Fitz Otto held the laſt Maner for term of years *(f)*.

Afterwards, it was in the noble Family of *Bohun*, Earls of Hereford and Eſſex. [See above, p. 193.]

Humfrey de Bohun, who dyed in 1298, held the maner of Fobbing of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Mandeville, by knight's ſervice *(g)*. So did——*Humfrey de Bohun*, the 7th Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, at the time of his deceaſe in 1372 *(h)*.——*Joane*, his widow, enjoyed it after him.

Elianor, their eldeſt daughter and coheir, wife of *Thomas of Woodſtock*, Duke of Glouceſter, inherited this Maner among other great eſtates. Their eldeſt daughter,

Anne, at length ſole heir to a main part of the Bohun eſtate, had this, upon partition with K. Henry V. it being then valued at 43 l. 14 s. 5 d. ob. By her marriage with *Thomas*, and *Edmund*, ſucceſſively Earls of *Stafford*, ſhe brought the maner of Fobbing into that family *(i)*.——*Humfrey*, ſon of the latter, created Duke of Buckingham 14 Septemb. 1444, was ſlain at the battle of Northampton 27 July 1460, fighting on the part of K. Henry VI. Anne his widow, daughter of Ralph Nevill of Weſtmoreland, had this maner, among others, for her dowry: She was remarried to Sir Walter Blount, Lord

---

(e) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. *(f)* Pedes Fin. 7 Edw. I. *(g)* Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I. *(h)* Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. *(i)* Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. . . . 38 & 39 Hen. VI.

[*M*] This was the zealous Proteſtant, Mr. Samuel Johnſon, author of 'Julian the Apoſtate,' and ſeveral other Tracts, collected together into one Volume, folio. 1710. For a more particular account of him, ſee the beginning of that Volume, and Biographia Britannica, Vol. IV. p. 2762.

[*N*] Terre Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Phobinge tenuit Brictmarus unus Teinnus Regis Edwardi pro v hidis, & pro i manerio, modo tenet Comes Euſtachius in dominio. Semper IV carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Tunc VIII villani, modo III. Tunc VIII bordarii, modo XXII. Tunc XII ſervi, modo VI. Silva DCC porcis. Paſtura DCC ovibus. Dimidium piſcine. XXXI porci. DCC oves, et XVII.

Ex hac terra tulit Turoldus XXX acras, que ſunt ad feudum Epiſcopi Baiocenſis.

Preter hoc addidit Ingelricus huic manerio XX liberos homines, tenentes XV hidas & dimidium, & XV acras & dimidium; In qua terra ſunt ſemper XII carucate, & XX bordarii, & iii ſervi. Silva L porcis, X acre prati, paſtura CCCC ovibus. tercia pars unius piſcine. Et poſſunt addi iii carucate & dimidium. Tunc valuit Manerium XX libras; et terra ſochemannorum XII libras. Modo inter totum XXVI libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. a. Tit. 20.

[*O*] Thomas le Waleys petit verſus Robtum de Camvill maner' de Foybyng. Joh. filius Pagani tenuit. Robertus non poteſt reſpondere ſine Rege, quia feofatus per Regem, et profert Cartam Henr. Regis fact' Hugoni de Camvill manerior' Weſtham & Fobyng, cum libertatibus ſoc' ſac' toll' in fangtheof &c. ſicut Willūs Monachus tenuit de Reg' Matilda. Teſtibus &c. Thomas de Camvill filius et heres Hugonis. . . . Eſſonia apud Chelmecesford, 56 Hen. III. coram Rob. de Seyton & ſociis ſuis Juſtic' itineran.'

Montjoy (*k*).——*Henry Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, grandſon and ſucceſſor of the ſaid Humfrey, was inſtrumental in ſetting K. Richard III. on the throne; but, endeavouring to pull him down again, loſt his head; and his eſtates were confiſcated. He left *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon and heir; two other ſons; and two daughters, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Richard Widevil, Earl Rivers, ſiſter to Elizabeth, Queen of K. Edward IV. She was remarried to Jaſper Tudor, ſurnamed of Hatfeild, half-brother to K. Henry VI. Earl of Penbroke, and Duke of Bedford. After the acceſſion of K. Henry VII. they enjoyed this eſtate, and he preſented to this Living in her right.——*Edward*, eldeſt ſon of Henry Duke of *Buckingham*, being reſtored to his title and eſtates, enjoyed them till 17 May 1521, when he was beheaded through the artifices of Cardinal Wolſey; and this forfeited. [For a more particular account of the noble Family of Bohun, ſee above, p. 193, and in the other Volume, p. 451, 452. 547. 562; and for an account of the Stafford Family, ſee above, p. 128. and the other Volume, p. 62. 454. 471. 503, 603.]

K. Henry VIII. 24 April 1522, granted this maner and the Advowſon of the Church, to Sir Thomas Bullen, and his heirs male (*l*). He was created afterwards Earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond. His ſon——*George* being beheaded 17 May, 1537, this eſtate was given to the Lady

Mary, afterwards Queen, who had it in 1549; and Qu. Elizabeth after her (*m*).

George Tyrell was poſſeſſed of this maner in 1559, and 1565 (*n*).

In the reign of K. Charles I. the *Maner*, and *Demeſne Lands* were ſeparated.

After that, Sir *George Whitmore*, Kt. Alderman of London, purchaſed the Maner. He ſold it, about 1682, to

Sir *Thomas Davall* ſenior, who dying in 1712, left it to his ſon——*Thomas Davall* Eſq; knighted 19 June 1713: but he departed this life in April 1714. He married *Lydia-Catharine Van-Hattem*, by whom he had two ſons that dyed in their infancy. She was remarried to Henry, Duke of Chandos, and dyed 18 November 1750. By virtue of a marriage-ſettlement ſhe had her whole jointure of 800 l. a year allowed her for ever: Part of which was this Maner of Fobbing, and eſtates at Greys-Thurrock, Vange, and Buers-Gifford. As far as we can learn, this belongs to

Sir *John Van-Hattem*. [See above, p. 95, 96.]

The Court is kept at the Hall, but upon courteſy.

As for the *Demeſne Lands* of this Maner, they belonged in the laſt century to *John Wood*; then to . . . *Lawſon*; and next to *John Goſſe*. The latter ſold them to

Henry Saunders, who farmed the Hall. He married *Sarah*, daughter of *John Tomlins* of Upminſter, Gent. and had by her, John, and Samuel, that dyed without iſſue: and 3 daughters, Sarah, wife of Peter Willoughby, of South Okendon; Mary, wife of Beretinus Chadwick; Judith, of Nathanael Biſby, of London. Mr. Willoughby bought the ſhares of the others.

This eſtate was purchaſed afterwards by Mr. *Robert Johnſon*, of Low-Leyton. He dyed in 1749.

The Maner of HAWKESBURY

Did belong to the Abbey of Berking: and, at the ſuppreſſion, the farm of it was 10 l. 14 s. 2 d. and the rent of aſſiſe 22 s. 9 d. ob.

K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted it to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their ſucceſſors for ever in pure alms (*o*). They have enjoyed it ever ſince.

Some Trees here have been a Sea-mark, called *Hawkſbury-buſh*.

Mr. John Green; George Unwin; John Boſworth; William Stratford, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground, from whence is a large proſpect over the marſhes to the River. There is a ſouth aiſle belonging both to Church and Chancel; all tiled. And a ſquare Tower of ſtone embattled with 5 Bells.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Fobbing-hall; and continued in it till the attainder of Edward Duke of Buckingham, when it came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir Thomas Bullen; but, upon his deceaſe, it reverted to the Crown, in which it hath remained ever ſince.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 741 l.

Andrew Agnew,	M. A.	17 Febru. 1710,	upon Thomſon's ceſſ.	. . .	Qu. Anne.
Richard Rudge,	M. A.	13 Febru. 1729,	upon Agnew's	d. . . .	K. George II.
Lucius-Henry Hibbins,	L L D.	5 March 1749-50,	upon Rudge's	d. . . .	
John Riley,	M. A.	9 March 1761,	upon Hibbins's	d. . . .	K. George III.

(*k*) Pat. 39 Hen. VI. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 167.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. nu. 29. & 1 Eliz.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 2 & 7 Eliz.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

23. FANGE, or VANGE,

ſtands north of Fobbing; and up to it runs a Creek out of the Thames.

The name ſeems to be derived from the Saxon Fanʒ, a taking; but what ſhould give occaſion to it, we cannot even gueſs. Unleſs the Creek there ſhould have been a receptacle for the captures and booty *taken* upon the inhabitants of theſe parts by the pirating Saxons or Danes.

It is written in records theſe other various ways, Fang, Fange at Noke, Fanges, Fangy, Fenge, Fung, Fhanges, Phenge, Vunge, Wyinge.

The lands of this Pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to three Freemen: At the time of the Survey, they were divided into two parcels, or maners; Odo, biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Turold's ſon, held what had belonged to two of the Freemen: and Ralph Peverell, with his under-tenant Serlo, held the Maner that had belonged to the third Freeman [*P*].

They were very early united into ONE MANER.

Vange-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands about half a mile north from the Church; and is pleaſantly ſituated on a Hill.

This Eſtate for many years went along with Haſſingbroke in the neighbouring Pariſh of Stanford-le Hope: and from about the year 1280 to 1577, was in the Families of Montchenſy, Vere, de Valence Earl of Penbroke, Haſtings alſo Earl of Penbroke, Rede, and Wetenhale *(p)*. To avoid repetition, we ſhall beg leave to refer the Reader to Stanford-le Hope, p. 239.

What Adomar de Valence, Earl of Penbroke, held here in 1323, was 1 meſſuage, 70 acres of arable, 4 acres of meadow, . . . paſture, or marſh, and 33 s. 2 d. rent of free and cnſtomary tenants *(q)*.

Thomas Wetenhale, ſon of *George*, had licenſe in 1577 to alienate this maner to

Thomas Newman, of Quendon, Gent. who dyed poſſeſſed of it 19 Febru. 1585, leaving ——*Anne*, his only daughter and heir (*r*). [See in the other Volume, p. 581.]

In the mean time, we find, in 1565 and 1572, *William Tanfield* Eſq; mentioned as lord of the Maner of Fange at Noke, and Fange-hall *(s)*.

John Baker Eſq; who dyed 13 April 1606, held the maner of Vange-hall, *alias* Vange at Noke, in the pariſhes or fields of Vange, Fobbing, Baſildon, and Pitſey, of the King, as of his maner of Berking, in free ſocage, by fealty only. —— Sir *Richard Baker* was his ſon and heir (*t*). This latter is recorded to have been poſſeſſed of the maner of Vange at Noke in 1625. At the ſame time

Charles Tooker, who dyed 26 Auguſt that year, is ſaid to have then held the maner of Fange, alias Vangehall, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of this Church, of the King *in capite*. And he held of Sir Richard, as of his ſaid maner of Vange at Noke, Merrick Barnfeild, Butt-mead, Apes-croft, Staves acre, or Kenes croft, Foxborough, Little London, Goſpel Buſh feild, Morris acre, Drivers, Salt marſh, and 40 acres more, in this pariſh, Eaſt and Weſt Tilbury, and Hadley.——*Robert Tooker* was his ſon and heir (*u*). He preſented to this Living in 1639, and Chriſtiana Tooker in 1668, and 1669.

Hereby it appears that the Maners here were then ſevered.

Paul Viſcount *Banning* had the maner of Vange at Noke in and compounded with the Crown for the diſafforeſting of it, together with a tenement called Paprills thereto belonging, and the lands &c. containg 280 acres, rented at 100 l. a year.

This eſtate is now parcelled out. Two thirds of the maner and advowſon came from the Tookers to——*Godfrey Thacher* Eſq; He ſold the ſame to——*James Marrener*, who by will gave it to his wife Ann for life, and then to his two daughters, Anne married to John Wingfield; and Rebecca to *Charles Smith* Eſq; of Croydon, in Surrey: He purchaſed Anne's part.

The other one third is, or lately was, in *William Aylett*, of Stifford.

Felton Neville Eſq; and Mr. Richard Barnard, have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, ſtands on a riſing ground, and is one of pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a wooden Frame, with a ſhingled ſpire, there is one Bell.

This Rectory was always appendent to the Maner. Only, after Wetenhale it was for one turn in John Oſborne in 1557; and in William Wiſeman in 1581, and 1609; by what right doth not appear.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 392 l.

(p) Inquiſ. 7 & 17 Edw. II. . . . 51 Edw. III. . . . . 13 & 20 Ric. II. . . . , 7, 15, & 35 Hen. VI. Let. pat. 4 Hen. VII. . . . 12 Hen. VIII. . . . 2 Mar. . . . & Inquiſ. 15, 16 Eliz. *(q)* Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. (*r*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. Apr. 6. *(s)* Inquiſ. 7 & 15 Eliz. (*t*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. *(u)* Inquiſ. 3 Caro. Sept. 6.

[*P*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Phenge tenet filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo, quod tenuerunt ii liberi homines pro v hidis & dimidio. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & IV carucate hominum, VI villani, IX bordarii, i ſervus, dimidium hide ſilve, paſtura CXX ovibus, i piſcatura, modo i molendinum, ii runcini, IV animalia, IV porci. Tunc LXVII oves, modo CCLXX. De hac terra tenebat i liber homo XXX acras, que Tempore Regis Willielmi addite ſunt ad predictam Terram, et neſcit quo modo. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo VIII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Phenge tenet Serlo de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Liber Homo pro manerio & i hida, qui Tempore Regis Willielmi effectus eſt Homo anteceſſoris Ranulfi Piperelli, ſed Terram ſuam ſibi non dedit. Quando vero Rex dedit Terram Ranulfo, ſeiſivit illam cum alia in qua erat tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Paſtura XXX ovibus. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo X. Ibid. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

William Hill,	B. A. 22 Decemb. 1704,	upon Whelpdales's ceſſ.	. . .	Anne Marrener, wid.
John Pagett,	B. A. 23 March 1708,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	
John Pagett,	B. A. 27 Novemb. 1742,	upon Pagett's	d. . . .	William Aylett.
James French,	23 Octob. 1766,	upon Pagett's	d. . . .	Charles Smith Eſq;

LANGDON.

North of Fange, and of Corringham and Horndon on the Hill, are two contiguous Pariſhes named Langdon. The name Lanᵹ ꝺun, ſignifies Long-hill, the chief part of theſe two Pariſhes ſtanding high; nay ſome have fancied that this is the higheſt ſpot of ground in this County. But the ingenious Mr. John Lee of Danbury, having ſurveyed it, found that it is not ſo high as Danbury by a pretty many feet. The reaſon of Langdon Hill's being thought ſo high, is partly owing to a deception not well obſerved by every body; for on the north ſide leading to it the aſcent is eaſy, and not much perceived, but to the ſouth, ſouth-eaſt, and ſouth-weſt, it opens with ſuch a deſcent into ſo fine and large a Vale that extends quite up to London, being twenty miles or more; affording a noble Proſpect of that great City, with the River Thames, and all its ſhipping and craft of every ſort, and Tilbury Fort; as alſo all the coaſt of Kent to the Medway, if not further, and is from eaſt to weſt near 40 miles, perhaps more: So that Eſſex, all things conſidered, may juſtly boaſt here of the grandeſt Proſpect in England.

The common name of theſe two Pariſhes is otherwiſe written in records, Laingdon, Laindon, Laundon, Langenduna, Legniduna, Leienduna.

24. LANGDON-HILLS

is the moſt ſouthern of the two. By way of diſtinction from the other, the word *Hill's* is addeded, ignorantly, by thoſe who knew not that *don* ſignifies the ſame. But it is by a like redundancy as *Merſea-iſland*. The moſt ſignificant diſtinction is that of Langdon with the Church of Weſtley.

Alric, a Thegn of K. Edward the Confeſſor, had this Langdon before the Conqueſt: Suene of Eſſex, and his under-tenant Walter were poſſeſſed of it at the time of the Survey [Q].

Suene's grandſon, Henry de Eſſex, loſt all his poſſeſſions through his cowardiſe, as is related above, p. 156. and more particularly under Raley.

We find this pariſh afterwards divided into the Maners, 1. . . . of Langdon. 2. . . . of Gouldſmiths.

The Maner of LANGDON.

The manſion ſtands near the Church, on the ſide of the hill.

After Suene's grandſon, the next poſſeſſors of this eſtate were a Family ſurnamed *de Langedon*. For, in K. Henry the Second's reign, *John de Langedon* held one fee in Langedon, of the Honor of Reyleye (*w*).

But the knightly Family of Sutton ſeems to have been lords paramount. For Robert de Sutton gave in frank marriage with *Margaret* his daughter, among other things, the ſuit of all his Lands at Langedon, with the Advowſon of that Church, to William, ſon of Hugh Bigod, firſt of that Chriſtian name, Earl of Norfolk; which grant was confirmed by K. John in 1209 (*x*).

John Ewell, the King's Eſcheator, ſeized into the King's hands, the maner of Langedon, by reaſon of the death of *John de Langedon* without iſſue, about the year 1382 (*y*). Which ſhews how long perſons of that ſurname continued, and when they ceaſed, here.

Since this Pariſh has been united with *Weſt-Lee*, what was held here from the Church of St. Paul is reckoned into that maner.

The Maner of GOLDSMITHS.

The manſion houſe of this ſtands higher than the former Maners, and on the other ſide of the Church towards the ſouth.

It was ſo named, I preſume, from ſome owner, and ſeems to have gone for ſeveral years with that of Malgraves in Horndon, to which it is contiguous.

John Malgreff, in 1320, held 50 acres of arable in the vill of Langedon of the Prioreſs of Hegham, by the ſervice of 11 s. a year.—— *Richard Malgrave*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1445, held the maners called Langedon and Orſet of the King *in capite* by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee;——*Thomas* his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe in 1459, is ſaid to hold Malgraves maner lying in the vills of Hordon, Langedon, and Orſet (*z*).

(*w*) Liber ruber. (*x*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 133. (*y*) Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II. (*z*) Inquiſ. 14 Ed. II. & 24 & 38 Hen. VI.

[Q] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſia. Langedunam tenet Walterus de Sueno, quod tenuit Alricus Teinnus Regis Edwardi pro manerio & pro v hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum, & v villani. Tunc iv ſervi, modo iv & i hida ſilve. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc v animalia, & x porci, LX oves. modo x porci, XL oves. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo VI libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

Afterwards we find this eſtate in *Tyrell*, as Malgrave's was. Sir *John Tyrell* held the maner of Gouldſmiths with appertenances in *Langdon*; and 2 tenements called Stone-place, and Leyſings; and a meſſuage named Malgraves, and Stony-hill; in Langdon, Horndon, and Fobbing, of the Biſhop of London, and of the King. He dyed 28 February 1540; leaving ——*John Tyrell* Eſq; his ſon and heir 26 years old (*a*).

Edward Archer Eſq; had alſo this eſtate, as well as Malgrave's.—Then——*Thomas Andrews* Eſq; whoſe daughter

Anne was married to *Thomas Cotton* Eſq; and their only daughter and heir,

Frances, brought it in marriage to

Dingley Aſkham Eſq; [See above, p. 218.]

WEST LEE a pariſh about a mile from Langdon towards Vange, was united to Langdon in 1432. The poverty of both Places was alledged as a reaſon for the Union, and the people of Weſt Lee have ever ſince reſorted to Langdon Church, their own being down (*b*). Where it ſtood, is at preſent quite unknown.

Weſt-Ley, ſignifies the weſt paſture, which it was in reſpect of another called Eaſt-Ley in the other Langdon.

This Weſt Ley belonged, at the time of the Survey, to the Canons of St. Paul's Church in London, and hath continued in them ever ſince. It was held in Edward the Confeſſor's reign by Edeva [*R*].

Weſt-ley-hall is ſituated on the ſide of a Hill, about three quarters of a mile from this Church.

K. Edward II. in 1313, granted to this maner the following immunity, That no purveyor of the King's ſhould take any corn within its precincts (*c*).

Fletchers, and Nightingales, two farms in this pariſh belong to John Henniker Eſq;

Here are alſo two Farms ſettled by Thomas White D. D. as an endowment for the Profeſſorſhip of Moral Philoſophy at Oxford, founded by him in 1621; being 100 l. a year. He gave beſides, out of theſe farms, to 5 Scholars, or Exhibitioners, of Magdalen-Hall in Oxford 8 l. a year a-piece: and 4 l. *per ann.* to the Principal of that Hall (*d*). This munificent perſon was the founder of Sion-College in London.

Mr. Harry Blunt hath alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, ſtands on the weſtern ſide of the hill; and is of one pace with the Chancel, except that the Chancel hath a north Chapel; they are both tiled. A wooden Belfrey, with a ſpire ſhingled, contains 2 Bells.

The Patronage of the Rectory of Langdon-Hills was in Bileigh-Abbey till 1432. Then, upon the union of this Church with that of Weſtley, the Abbey reſerved to themſelves two turns, and the third was allowed to the Church of St. Paul's. But, ever ſince the diſſolution, the whole right of patronage hath been in the Dean and Chapter of the ſaid Church.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 574 l.

Thomas Savery,		2 July 1711,	upon Crockat's ceſſ. . . .	Qu. Anne.
John Benſon,	M. A.	1711,	upon . . .	Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
Anſelm Baily,	B. L L.	5 June 1753,	upon Benſon's d. . . .	

25. LANGDON with BASILDON

is north of the other. By way of diſtinction from it 'tis called *Langdon-Clay*, ſuch being the nature of the ſoil.

In this Pariſh are two Maners. 1. The maner of Langdon. 2. . . . that of Gobions.

The Maner of LANGDON

belonged, before the Conqueſt to a certain woman named Alfered; and, at the time of the Survey, to the Biſhop of London [*S*], and hath ever ſince continued in his ſee.

One Ralph held a part, which Ulmar had poſſeſſed in Edward the Confeſſor's reign.

In 1290, K. Edward I. confirmed to the Biſhop of London a view of Frank Pledge in the maners of Leyndon, Orſette, and Chelmſford. The year after it was certified, that the Biſhop had incloſed his Wood in Leyndon called *The Fryth*, with the demeſne lands adjacent, and had made a Park, within the bounds of the Foreſt of Eſſex (*e*).

(*a*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 357. (*c*) Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, p. 19. (*d*) Wood Hiſt. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon. L. II. p. 43, & 370. (*e*) Lett. pat. 18 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 19 Edw. I.

[*R*] Terra Canonicorum ſancti Pauli in Exceſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Leam tennit Edeva liberé, T. R E, pro manerio & pro dimidio hide, & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio & ii carucate hominum, modo nulla. Tunc ii villani, modo vi. Tunc vi bordarii, modo v. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. Silva xxv porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. i animal, i porcus, vii oves. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo xx. Hec Terra calumpniata eſt ad opus Regis.

[*S*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Legendunam tenet Epiſcopus, quam tenuit Alfered quedam femina, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ix hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc vii carucate hominum, modo vi. Tunc viii villani, modo iii. modo xiv bordarii. Semper vi ſervi. Silva c porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc valuit ix libras, modo x. ſed Epiſcopus inde recepit xiv libras. De hoc Manerio tenent Radulfus & Willelmus de Epiſcopo iii hidas & lxxx acras. Et i carucata in dominio, & ii carucate hominum, et valuit c ſolidos in eodem pretio. In dominio recepit Epiſcopus c oves iii minus, & x porcos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 9. b. Tit. 3.

Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Leiendunam tenet Radulfus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Ulmarus pro manerio & pro dimidio hide, T. R. E. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus, & valuit vi ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 12. a. Tit. 4.

This *Frith* was the Maner-houſe, where Courts are kept. For the meaning of the word Frith, ſee the other Volume, p. 228. Note.

GOBIONS

took its name from an ancient knightly Family, who had alſo eſtates at Havering, Great Lees, Topesfield, and other parts of this County. See above, p. 63. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 361. 369.

The maner houſe, is about a mile weſt from the Church, near Dunton.

In 1334, *Thomas Gobyon* jun. and Elizabeth his wife, held 20l. in land and rents in Langedon, of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice (*f*).——*John Gobyon* held, in 1396, the maner of Leyndon of the Counteſs of Stafford, as of her maner of Fobbing by knight's ſervice. And the maner of Sturmynes of the Biſhop of London as of his maner in Leyndon by the ſervice of 1 d. a year.

Margaret, his only daughter and heir, was married firſt to John Aſpall, afterwards to *John Symond*. And *Joane* daughter of this laſt, brought it in marriage to

William Gaynesford, whoſe ſon —— *Richard Gaynesford* dyed poſſeſſed of it 20 May 1484, leaving —— *John*, his brother and heir (*g*). [See in the other Volume, p. 359. 369.]

To whom this eſtate now belongs we cannot learn.

Mr. David Archer hath ſome lands in this pariſh, beſides what hath been particularly mentioned.

Charitable Gifts.

John Puckle of this pariſh, by Will dated 6 May, 1617, gave all his Copy-hold lands for maintenance of a School-maſter to teach a competent number of poor Children of Baſildon and Langdon.—This was revived by a Commiſſion for Charitable Uſes. The farm is there ſaid to be 16 l. per ann. Ten pounds to the Maſter.—40 s. to the Poor of Great-Burghſted;—13 s. for a Sermon on St. John Baptiſt's day;—the reſt to the Poor.

Sept. 11 1703, the Officers of the Pariſh, by virtue of her Majeſty's Commiſſion for Charitable Uſes, had a full hearing againſt John Dod and Thomas Gray, concerning the gift of 4 l. per ann. from Lands lying in the pariſh of Fobbing, and recovered the right by Decree of theſe Commiſſioners; Sir Ch. Tyrrell, H. Everard, Barts. J. Comyns, W. Bramſton, R. Cary, R. Rogers.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, ſtands on a riſing ground, and conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle; but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. It hath a ſteeple of timber, with a ſpire ſhingled.

This valuable Rectory hath been all along in the collation of the Biſhops of London.

The Parſonage-houſe lies in a bottom, betwixt Langdon-Church and Baſildon; and, by the form of the chimney, ſeems to be a very ancient building.

A well-endowed Chantry was founded in this Church, in 1329. That year, K. Edward III. granted licence to Thomas de Berdefeild, to give one meſſuage, ninety-five acres of arable, and 13 *s.* 4 *d.* rent in Leyndon and Eſt-Ley, to a Chaplain to celebrate maſs for his ſoul for ever, at the Altar of the Virgin Mary and St. Thomas the Martyr in the Church of Leyndon.—Theſe were held of Thomas Gobyon, Richard de Goſhalme, and Thomas de Vere (*h*). In the Book of Chantries the yearly value is 8 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.* Rents reſolute to divers lords above-mentioned 14 *s.* 7 *d.* and to the Biſhop for copyholds 2 *s.* 4 *d.* which ſhews it to have been in this *Langdon*.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 768 l.

Samuel Sturgis,	18	Janu.	1700,	upon Smithſon's d.	Biſhop of London.
Stephen Newcomen, M. A.	11	June	1719,	upon Sturgis's d.	
Stephen Newcomen, M. A.	7	Decemb.	1749,	upon Newcomen's reſig.	

BASILDON

is a large Hamlet belonging to Langdon. When it was was firſt united to it we cannot find.

The name of it is written in records theſe various ways, Baccleſdon, Bartheſdon, Bartleſdon, Bartſdon, Batlyſdon, Beleſduna, and Berleſduna.

In this Hamlet are the following three Maners. 1. The maner of Bardeſtaple, or Barſtaple-hall. 2. The maner of Beleſdun, or Botelers. 3. . . . that of Bartleſdon, or Battleſwick. To which add Eaſtlee.

BARSTAPLE-HALL

lies about half a mile from Baſildon-Church towards Fange.

There is a Tradition ſubſiſting in this place, that an old Town ſtood hereabouts, or at leaſt within this Hamlet. In a paſture field near the Church called *Townfield*, Foundations of Buildings have been ploughed up, whence the country-people infer that the Town ſtood there. Quantities of human Bones have alſo been dug up in the Garden belonging to the Parſonage [**].

(*f*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. V. . . . & 2 Hen. VII. (*h*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. III.

[**] In 1418, K. Henry V. granted to Thomas Breſyngham a place called The Halle of Bealſtaple with appertenances in Eſſex. Rot. pat. Norm. 6 Hen. V. Whether it was any publick Building here, we are not able to determine.

That the Hundred took its name from this Barſtable-Hall, is what I have obſerved above, p. 190.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, a Freeman was poſſeſſed of this Maner; which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Odo biſhop of Baieux, and the ſon of Turold was his under-tenant [*T*].

The preſent Maner-houſe of Barſtaple-Hall is a forlorn weather-beaten edifice on a riſing ground, deſerted for another houſe in a lower ſituation with good water, where the Farmer now dwells.

After thoſe mentioned in Domeſday-book, we meet with no owner's name here till K. Edward the Third's reign; and after that time, very often, the lord of this maner held alſo the Hundred under the King. Edmund of Woodſtock, Earl of Kent, ſeems to have been lord here. For, *Humfrey Waldene* held the maner of Berdeſtaple of Edmund Earl of Kent, who was beheaded 19 March 1330, as of his maner of Swanſcamp, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.

And under *Roger de Mortimer* Earl of *March*, who dyed in 1399, *Humfrey de Walden* held half a fee, and Saykina de Berdſtaple another half-fee, in Berdſtaple (*i*).——*John Walden*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1401, held jointly with his wife Elizabeth, the maner called Berdeſtaple-hall in Leyndon, partly of the Counteſs of Kent, part of the Biſhop of London, and part of John Gobyon.——Sir *Alexander Walden*, his ſon, dyed in 1408.——*John Walden*, dying in 1419, without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his two ſiſters,

Catharine, wife of *John Barle*, jun. and *Margaret* wife of *Henry Langley* (*k*). [Concerning the Walden Family, ſee more in the other Volume, p. 497. 570. 582, 583.] Henry Langley held this maner, and 400 acres of land in Bertleſden, Leyndon, Eaſtlee, Newingdon, Fange, and Shenfield, of the King as of his Dutchy of York. And ſo did his wife *Catharine*, who dyed 18 October 1511. They left an only daughter

Catharine, wife of *John Marſhall*, born in 1475 (*l*). She held this maner of Barſtaple-hall of the King, as of his maner of Swanſcombe, by fealty and rent of 6 s. a year. She departed this life 15 February 1517, as did her huſband 19 February 1520. They had only two daughters, coheirs, namely,

Elianor, wife of *Henry Cutt*, ſon of Sir John Cutt of Thacſted: and *Mary*, wife of *John Cutt*, ſon of Richard Cutt (*m*). This Mary, at the time of her deceaſe 14 July 1521, is ſaid to have held this maner of Berſtaple, and lands in Brydleſden, by the ſame tenure as above.——*Peter Cutt*, her ſon and heir, was then 21 years old (*n*).

Elianor aforeſaid dyed 20 June 1537, at which time ſhe is recorded to have alſo held the maner of Barſtaple, *alias* Barſtaple-hall, by the ſame tenure as above; which maner is ſaid to have extended into the Vills or pariſhes of Bertleſden, Lyendon, Eſtleigh, Newendon, Fange, Shenfeild, and Fobbinge [*U*]. Her ſon, *Henry Cutt* jun. was then 4 years. But her huſband enjoyed this eſtate till his death 14 January 1573,——*Henry*, their ſon and heir, was afterwards knighted, and dyed 12 December 1603, without iſſue (*o*).

Peter Cutt Eſq; above-mentioned dyed 22 October 1547, poſſeſſed of this maner of Barſtable, and of a marſh in Fobbinge; and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Richard*, who, at the time of his deceaſe 4 April 1607, held a moiety of this eſtate——*William*, his brother and ſucceſſor was then 46 years old. For a more particular account of this family ſee the other Volume, p. 583. 589, 590.

It belonged lately to   *Coleman*, of Iſtleworth Eſq; and now to

Charles Brown, Gent.

Little Barſtable is mentioned as a maner in this pariſh; which William Sandell held in 1562, of the maner of Swaneſcombe: He held alſo a meſſuage and lands here called Bacons, of the maner of Barringtons: and Longlande, *alias* Waldens, of the maner of Fobbing (*).

The Maner of BELESDUN, or BOTELERS.

Suene of Eſſex held this maner, and the adjoyning one of Battleſwick, at the time of the Survey: Botelers had belonged in Edward the Confeſſor's reign to Leſſtan, and the other to one Goda, a freeman [*W*].

(*i*) Inquiſ. 4 & 34 Edw. III. & 22 Ric. II.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 3 & 10 Hen. IV. & 7 Hen. V.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VIII. Nov. 27.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 11 & 14 Hen. VIII.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. Febr. 8.

(*o*) Inquiſ 30 Hen. VIII. June 20. . . . & 16 Eliz. July 21. . . . & Inquiſ. 4 Jaco.

(*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. VI. nu. 77. & 7 Jaco. Oct. 20. & Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. nu. 171.

[*T*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla: Berdeſtapla tenet Filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit i Liber homo pro v hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris; Et xxx acr' ſilve. Paſtura c ovibus. Semper ii carucate in dominico, & ii hominum. vi villani, xi bordarii. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c ſolidos. Tunc in dominio ii runcini, v animalia, et xviii porci, xxxvi oves. modo i runcinus, ix animalia, xxiv porci, lxxx oves. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

[*U*] In an Inquiſition, in 1471, this maner is alſo deſcribed as extending into the vills of Berclyſden, Leyndon, Newdon, Eſtley, Fange, Shenfeild, and Fobbing. Inquiſ. 11 Edw. IV.

[*W*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Beleſdunam tenet Turoldus de Sueno, quod tenuit Leſſtanus, T. R. E, pro i hida, & pro manerio & xv acris. Semper i carucata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Semper ii ſervi. Paſtura cc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, & vii porci, & xv oves; modo i runcinus, & i vacca, & i porcus, & xcv oves. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxv.

Barleſdunam tenet Willelmus, quod tenuit Goda quidem Liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii & dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Tunc ii villani, modo i. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & xvii oves. modo v animalia, & xvi porci, & xxxix oves: Et valet lx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. b. Tit. 24.

The manſion houſe of Botelers ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church, and is moated round.

From the Dutchy-rolls it appears, that this maner conſiſted of one capital meſſuage, or farm called Butlers in Bartleſdon, a capital meſſuage called Edgcotts in Crayes; and meſſuages called Onvaunts, Somers, and Reames, holden of the Honor of Mandevill by knight's ſervice.

The moſt ancient accounts we have, make both theſe eſtates to have been in the Family of *De Vere*. In the Fines that have been paſſed, one of theſe, or both, have been called the Maner of Langdon, which makes it impoſſible to ſhew regularly the ſeveral owners.

As to *Botelers*, the Feodary of the Honor of Caſtle-Hedingham ſhews, that *Wido de Bertleſdon* held it in the time of K. Henry III. Then *Adam de Bertliſdon*; and *William*, his ſon and heir, in 1274.

Robert Travers, and his heirs, held it under *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford, about the years 1350, and 1358. After *Thomas de Vere*, who dyed in 1370 (*p*), it came to the Family of *Cornwallys*. *John Cornwall*, or Cornwallys, who dyed in 1536, held of the Biſhop of London as of his Caſtle of Stortford, by knight's ſervice, one meſſuage called *Bertelſden*, which was formerly *Robert Travers's*, and now called Botelers. ——*Thomas Cornwallys*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1484, held, of the Biſhop of London, as aforeſaid, by the ſervice of 18 d. *per ann.* this maner of Botelers in Batlyſden, with other lands and tenements thereto belonging in Leyndon, Newingdon, Rameſden, and Fobbinge. ——*John*, his ſon, held alſo of the Biſhop this maner of Bertleſden, and 200 acres of arable, 200 of paſture, and 40 of meadow, with appertenances, in the pariſhes above-mentioned; and tenements of Somers and Battellond, Onyfaunts, Tylers, Wyndells, &c. [*X*]. He departed this life 17 Septemb. 1506, and was ſucceeded by his brother and heir —— *Edward Cornewallis*, 40 years old (*q*).——Sir *Thomas Cornwallis*, at the time of his deceaſe 27 Decemb. 1559, held this maner of the Honor of Mandeville, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, by knight's ſervice, leaving——Sir *William* his ſon and heir.

Sir *Charles Cornwallis* ſold it to

Sir *Robert Wroth*, who, at the time of his deceaſe 27 January 1606, held the reverſion of the maner of Barthleſdon, *alias* Battleſdon, or Baſteden, with appertenances in Bartleſdon and Crayes.——Sir *Robert* his ſon and heir ſold it to

Henry Atkins M. D. from whom it came to *Martin Bowes* late of St. Edmunds-Bury in Suffolk, Eſq; and afterwards to his three Daughters, one of which was married to Philip Broke Eſq;

The Maner of BATTLESWICK

was anciently called Bartleſdon, though the names are often confounded.

The manſion houſe ſtands not far from the Church.

The owners of this alſo are traceable only from the Feodary of the Earls of Oxford. *Thomas de Fering* held half a fee in Langedon which *Humfrey de Welde* held afterwards of the Honor of Hadley and Raleigh.——*Ralph de Gynges* held half a fee in Bartleſdon and Langdon.

John de Vere who dyed in 1421, held the maner of *Langdon* of the Honor of Raleigh, by knight's ſervice. He held alſo lands and tenements called *Amys*, in the ſeveral pariſhes of Leyndon, Bartleſden, Dunton, Bulfann, Eaſt and Weſt Horndon, and Ramſden Cray, of the Counteſs of Stafford, as of her maner of Fobbyng.——*John de Vere* Earl of Oxford, ſon of Richard de Vere brother of the ſaid John, was his next heir (*r*). This Family being deprived of their noble eſtates by act of Parliament in 1472, for their adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter (*s*), K. Edward IV. gave them to his brother Richard Duke of York, afterwards K. Richard III. who, in the firſt of his reign, granted to John Howard Duke of Norfolk the maner of *Langdon*, that had been the Earl of Oxford's who was attainted. But K. Henry VII. having reinſtated that Family into their eſtates, —— *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford, dyed poſſeſſed of the maner of Batteleſwick in 1512 (*t*).

Theſe two laſt Maners hold no Courts.

EAST-LEE, or LEY, ſo called in contradiſtinction to Weſt-Ley in the other pariſh, is about a mile from Langdon Church.

It was formerly called a Maner, and belonged to the Bohun family, but is now only a Farm houſe ſituated on a riſing ground.

This is a diſtinct place, and pays no tithes either to this pariſh or Langdon-hills.

We find very little account of it in records. Only, that Sir *Brian Tuke*, who dyed 26 October 1545, held the maners of Eaſt-Lee, and of Thorpe and Thorpe-hall in South-Church, and the Advowſons of Churches, Vicarages, Chantries, Chapels, and other eccleſiaſtical Benefices to the ſame Maners belonging, to hold of the King as of the maner of Writtle, in ſocage, by fealty and rent of 18 d. *per ann.*

(*p*) Inquiſ. 34, & 45 Edw. III. (*q*) Inquiſ. 2 & 22 Hen. VII. (*r*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*s*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*t*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] Somers and Battellond were then held of the Prior of the new Hoſpital without Biſhopſgate; Onyfaunts of the Prior of St. Johns of Jeruſalem; Tylers of the Biſhop of London; and Wyndells of the Prior of Tobye—But in 1559, Sir Thomas Cornewallis held the meſſuage called Onvaunts, of the maner of Purfleet, in ſocage, by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d.—The meſſuage called Somers, partly of the maner of Duddinghurſt, in ſocage, by the rent of 8 s; and part of the maner of Hutton hall by the rent of 3 s. 9 d.——The meſſuage of Edgcotts, partly of the maner of Crayes by the rent of 8 s. 8 d. part of the maner of Blunt-walls by the rent of 4 s. and part of the maner of Whights by the rent of 6 d. And the meſſuage of Reams in Layndon and Fobbing, partly of the maner of Fobbing by the rent of 9 s. part of the maner of *Little Barſtable* by the rent of 3 s. and part of the maner of *Great Barſtable*, by the rent of 3 s. 4 d. *per annum*: and all the above in ſocage. Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VII. & 2 Eliza.

Qu. Elizabeth granted, in 1591, the maner of Eaſtlee, with appertenances, and advowſons there, to *Henry Beſt*, and John Wells.

John Lord *Petre*, who dyed 11 Octob. 1613, and *John Petre* Eſq; who dyed 2 January 1622-3, held the maner, lands, and tenements called Eaſt-Lee (*u*).

It belonged lately to *William Petre*, of New-Houſe, in Writtle Eſq;

Here was anciently a Chapel, now demoliſhed, but the ſite of it is ſtill viſible. It was either built originally for a Chantry, or one was founded there afterwards.

The return of this Chantry, in the Certificate of Chantries given in K. Edward the VIth's reign, is, That 'lands and tenements were here put in feoffment by divers perſons to the maintenance of a Preiſt, the ſaid Preiſt to ſing maſs in a certain Chaple called *Eaſt Lea Chaple*, in Laindon, diſtant from the pariſh Church a mile and more.—The yerely Value of the ſame doth amount to the ſome of 4l.'

July 11 1548, K. Edward VI. granted to Clement Siſley this whole Chantry, and a meſſuage and tenement called Grumſbeys in Newendon; a meſſuage, tenement, and lands called Cuttelers in Childerdich, and other lands in the ſame pariſh; a parcel of land called Dycks in Horndon on the Hill; nine acres of land in Eſt Tilbury, [given by Sir Richard Sutton;] meſſuages and lands called Fancrofts and Turks in Bulvan and Orſett; all belonging to this chantry; and which ſhew what the Endowment of it was; to hold of the King, as of the maner of Eſt Greenwich, by fealty only, in free ſocage (*w*).

John Petre Eſq; above mentioned held this Chapel, and 10 acres of land, and all the Tithes belonging to this Chapel, and the Tithes of a mill (*x*). [Concerning him, and his deſcendents, ſee the other Volume, p. 65. 80. 460.]

Pierce Galliard Eſq; and a few others, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this place.

The Chapel of Baſildon is a Chapel of eaſe to Langdon. It ſtands on a riſing ground about two miles from the mother Church; a valley lying betwixt them, in which the Parſonage-houſe is ſituated.

This Chapel is a neat building, and in good repair, of one pace with the Chancel; all tiled. It hath a Tower embattled, with a ſhort ſpire, in which are Bells.

Baſildon is rated to the land-tax at 456l.

Here is a Fair on Holy-rood day, September 14, and one day more, to which is great reſort; and it is ſaid, that one much more conſiderable has dwindled to this.

26. NEWENDEN.

This pariſh lies in a bottom, which is the reaſon of the latter part of the name, den, ſignifying a valley: and the firſt part is derived either from the Saxon word Nepe, New; or, according to W. Lambarde, from Nipel, low.

If the Saxons firſt ſettled in this part of the country, this might be one of the New Settlements wherewith they enlarged their quarters.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Neutenden, and Nezenden.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the lands in this pariſh were in three parcels, belonging to Aluuard Dore; Tovi, a freeman; and to Aluuin, under the name of Lohou. At the time of the Survey, Roger Mareſchall held the firſt; Haghebern the ſecond; and R. . . . . the third [*Y*].

There are in this pariſh two Maners. 1. The maner of Newenden, or Little Bromford. 2. . . . that of Frerne, or Fryern.

The Maner of Bromford,

of which the manſion ſtands near the Church, is reckoned the chief in this pariſh, and ſo named probably, from ſome owner: for here is no Ford, from which it could derive its name. We have ſeen in the neighbouring pariſh of Downham a Fine levied in 1209, to which one *Richard de Browford* was a party (*y*), who held the Soke of Downham.

We find it firſt mentioned by the preſent name of Bromfords in 1419, when *John Sumpter* of Colcheſter delivered to John Tyrell, John Cornwallys, and others, a moiety of the Maner of Bromfords in Neuenden, with the Advowſon of this Church [*Z*]. And it ſeems at this time to have been divided in order to ſettle Part of it upon the Hoſpital of St. Mary without Biſhopſgate, in which it continued till

---

(*u*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2. Lett. pat. 33 Eliz. Inquiſ. 11 & 21 Jaco.

(*w*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco.

(*y*) See above, p. 205. Note. [*I*].

[*Y*] Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Terra Rogeri Mareſchalchi. Neutendenam tenuit Aluuardus Dore, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro XL acris. modo tenet [Rogerus]. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nullum. Semper valuit IV ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 94. a. Tit. 62.

Terra Hagheberni. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Nezendenam tenuit Tovius Liber homo, T. R. E, pro LIV acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo iii ſolidos & IV denarios. Ibid. fol. 96. a. Tit. 79.

Lohou tenuit Aluuinus pro manerio & pro XL acris, modo R. . . . Semper dimidium carucate. Silva iii porcis. Val.' v ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 94.

This laſt comes next after the Land of Roger Mareſchall, in the original.

[*Z*] John Sumpter de Colcheſter liberavit Johi Tyrell, Jo. Cornwallys, & aliis, medietatem Man' de Bromfords in Newenden, cũ Advoc' Ecclie ejuſdem Ville. Clauſ. 7 Hen. V.

the Diſſolution; but at what time, and by whom granted, is not known.

Sir *Lodowick John* who dyed in 1442, held the maner of *Bromfords*, with the Advowſon of the Church, of Humfrey Stafford Earl Stafford, by the ſervice of 8 s. *per ann.* and other lands in this pariſh.——*Henry Fitz Lewys* Eſq; his ſon (z), at the time of his deceaſe in 1480, held the maner of Bromfords in the pariſh of Newingdon, and the moiety of 800 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, and 12 of wood, in this pariſh and Wickford, with the Advowſon of the Church of Newingdon; and Okefeild, Short-croft, and other parcels here; and 70 acres of arable, and 60 of meadow and marſh, in Vange, called Bigewody's.—— *Mary*, wife of *Antony Widevile* Lord *Rivers*, was the daughter and next heir of the ſaid Henry, fifteen years old (*a*).

A Fine paſſed, in 1485, between Robert Cornwallys and Robert Smyth plaintiffs, and *Richard Fitz-Lewes* and his wife deforc', of the maner of *Brumfordys*, and the Advowſon of the Church of Newyngdon, and of lands in *Newyndon* and Wykford.

In 1522, *William Fitz-Lewes*, and *Anne* his wife, paſſed this eſtate, by Fine, to *William Berdeford*; being deſcribed as the maner of *Little Bromfordys* with appertenances, and 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 140 acr. of meadow, 100 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 4l. rent, in this pariſh, Ramſden Cray, and Belhouſe, and Wykford.

And again, in 1537, by fine it paſſed from Ralph Symonds and Elizabeth his wife, to Sir *John Mordant* (*b*).

Ela, daughter, or ſiſter, of John Fitz-Lewes Eſq; and wife of Sir John Mordant, at the time of her deceaſe, 2 June 1543, held a moiety of this maner of Bromfords, and other lands and tenements with appertenances, in Neuendon, of Thomas Audeley Eſq; as of the monaſtery of Prittlewell, by fealty only —— *Lewis Mordant*, her ſon and heir, was 5 years old (*c*).

The Sheriff's accounts in 1607, ſhew that *John* Lord *Mordant* then held the maner of Bromefeld or Bromford; in Newingdon. [Concerning the Families of Fitz-Lewis, and Mordant, ſee above, p. 213. and in the other Volume, p. 349. 558.]

Richard Robotham, Gent. was lord of this maner in 1610 (*d*).

Thomas Blackmore of Little Brumford Gent. was buried in this Church 22 May 1679, with an Epitaph; and his daughter Elizabeth 15 December 1690. Mr. Blackmore's mother, who had for her firſt huſband. . . . Alexander of Mountney's-ing, purchaſed this eſtate.

It belongs now to *Joſhua Blackmore* Eſq;

The Maner of FRERNE, or FRYERNE.

This ſeems to have been taken out of Bromfords about the time of K. Henry V. as obſerved above; and given to the Hoſpital. After its diſſolution, K. Henry VIII. granted, 13 January 1546, the maner of Frerne in Newenden, part of the poſſeſſions of St. Mary's Hoſpital without Biſhop's-gate, and all the lands, meadows, paſtures &c. thereto belonging in Downham, Ramſden, Runwell, and Wikeford, to the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London, to be held of the King of his maner of Greenwich, in free ſocage by fealty (*e*). It did not continue long in them. For, 2 June 1563,

William Dunch and *Henry Coddenham* had licence to alienate the maner of *Frerne* in the Pariſh of Newenden, parcel of the late new Hoſpital of St. Maries Spital without Biſhop's-gate, to

Sir *William Petre*: who, at the time of his deceaſe, 13 January 1571, held this eſtate by the name of the maner of *Great Bromfords* (*f*). His ſon——*John Lord Petre* held alſo, at the time of his deceaſe 11 October 1613, this tenement and farm of Bromfords; and lands and tenements called Fryerne, and Waſketts, of the King, *in capite*.——*Thomas Petre* Eſq; had it next (*g*). By the preſentations to the Living it ſeems to have been in the Families of Wakefield, and Hoare, from 1662 to 1678.

This eſtate was afterwards in *Joſhua Galliard*, of Thavies-inn, Gent. and is now in his ſon——*Pierce Galliard*, Eſq; Counſellor at law.

Mr. Thomas Milbank; and Abraham Bell, have alſo ſome lands here.

The Chantry, Chapel, or Hoſpital, of Melton, or Milton, near Graveſend in Kent, had the chief of its endowment in this pariſh. It was conſiderable, and granted by K. Henry VIII. 1 Auguſt 1524, to Sir Henry Wyatt [*A*]. John Dygon Maſter of that Hoſpital, dyed 6 March 1524.

(z) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI. (*a*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*b*) Fin. term. Mich. 1 Hen. VII. term. Paſch. 14 Hen. VIII. & term. Mich. 29 Hen. VIII. (*c*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. Sept. 11. (*e*) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII. (*f*) Pat. 5 Eliz. & Inquiſ. 14 Eliza. (*g*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Janu. 17.

[*A*] The particulars were,—In this pariſh; one meſſuage, and 30 acres of arable, called Foreriders. Shepcote, with a garden; and Shephouſefeild 6 acres. Three cloſes, of 30 acres, called Uppergayne-hill, Middlegayne-hill, and Lowergayne-hill. Suthfeld, or Dryvers, 26 acres. Bourfeld, and Alwynſlond, 42 acres. Land called Peynters, 8 acr. In Halſeild, 34 acres.—In this pariſh, and Bartliſden, and Fange, 2 meſſuages, 2 cottages, and 160 acres of land, called Mepſis or Coldhams, Peteſhott, Statiſdell, and Wethefeld, with 4 acres of meadow; and Telyngham acre, and Meyden acre.—In Fange, a meſſuage called Goldſton, or Goldmans, and 38 acres of land.—In Great Canvey, within the pariſh of South Benflete, 10 acres of marſh called Padilcote.—And 13s. 4 d. rent, out of two marſhes there named Wintercote and Calcercote, belonging to Roger Appleton. Pat. 16 Hen. VIII. 1 pars. & Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled: In a little wooden Belfrey there is one Bell.

This Rectory is ſaid to have been appendent to the Maner (*b*): Upon examination it appears to have been at firſt appendent to the Maner of Little Bromfords, and never to that which belonged to the Hoſpital. But, ſince the year 1574, it hath been in the gift of the lords of the Maner of Great Bromfords, or Frerne.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 324l.

Chriſtopher Powley,		12 Febr. 1712, upon Hervey's d. . . .	Mary Wakefield, ſpinſter. Elizabeth Nevill, widow. Joſhua Galliard, Gent.
James Wright,	B. A.	27 October 1743, upon Powley's d. . . .	Pierce Galliard, Eſq;
John Powley,	B. A.	7 October 1745, upon Wright's ceſſ. . . .	

27. WICKFORD

lies in a nook of this Hundred between Newenden and Downham; and is bounded on the north by part of Chelmsford-Hundred, and on the eaſt by part of Rochford's.

From a *Ford* here through the river Crouch, near a *Wic*, [a Saxon word ſignifying a caſtle, village, dairy-farm, or the winding of a river,] is the name derived.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Wiceford, Wickfort, Wikford, Wygeford, Wykeford.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Wicford comprehended no leſs than four Maners; beſides four other parcels; which were poſſeſſed by Leſſtan, freely; Bricteva, a freewoman; Godwin, a King's Thegn; Dot, a freeman; Godric, a freeman; Eduuin Grut, freely; and ſeven other Freemen, not named. At the time of the Survey, the land-holders in this place, were Suene of Eſſex; Odo biſhop of Bayeux; William, ſon of Odo; Mainard; Moduin; and Ilbodo [*B*].

There was afterwards a great alteration in theſe eſtates, and ſome of them muſt have been united to the neighbouring Pariſhes: For now here are only two conſiderable eſtates; namely, 1. Wickford-hall. 2. Stilemans. The latter holds courts, but the former doth not.

Wickford-Hall

ſtands near the Church.

This was part of Suene's lands, and the ſubſequent tenants accordingly held this of his Honor of Raley.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Eſſex, Suene's grandſon, Wiceford remained in the Crown, till K. Richard I. granted it to *Uric*, or Ulric, *Baliſtarius*, commander of his croſs-bow-men (*i*). In his poſterity, called Urric, Urry, and ſometimes Orric, it remained till about the year 1307 [*C*].

Richard Orric, at the time of his deceaſe in 1247, held in Wickford 320 acres of arable, 35*s.* rent of aſſize, the rent of Kenedon or Kewdon 46 s. one pound weight of cumminſeed, and the work of the men of Wickford, 15 acres of meadow, 12 of paſture, and Wickford mill. *Item*, A grove of two acres, paſture for 280 ſheep in Kenedone marſh: The ſaid lands, tenements, rents, marſh, and homage were held *in capite* of the King, by the ſervice of the third part of one knight's fee;——*Iſabel* and *Maud* were his ſiſters and heirs; and between them was this eſtate divided. Maud ſeems not to have married; for in the Inquiſition taken after her death ſhe is called Maud de Urry; and the part ſhe had of this eſtate was 160 acres of

arable,

(*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 435.

(*i*) Liber ruber, fol. 18. 21.

[*B*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Wicfort tenet Turchillus quod tenuit Lef ſtanus liberé, pro manerio & dimidio hide & xxxv acris. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. xxx acre ſilve, iii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, & xvi animalia, & iii porci, & c oves; modo iii runcini, & viii animalia, & xi porci, & lx oves . . . Preter hanc terram tenuit Bricteva, libera femina, dimidium hide & xv acras, quam Suenus addidit predicte terre, in qua erat tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Semper ii bordarii, & i villanus, xx acre ſilve. Addidit etiam iii liberos homines de xlv acris, in quibus erat tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Addidit etiam liberum hominem de ix acris. Tunc valuit Totum, Tempore Regis Edwardi, lx ſolidos, modo l.

Wicfort tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Godwinus Teinnus Regis pro uno manerio & pro x hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo iv. Semper vii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xii. Tunc vi ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc xii hide ſilve, modo vi acre. Tunc i runcinus, & xii oves, & xvii capre, & ii vaſa apium. modo i vacca & xx oves, & ii pulli, & iii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit xvi libras, modo ix.

Wicfort tenet Willelmus filius Odonis, quod tenuit Dot liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, & xlv acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i bordarius. Silva x porcis. Val' x ſolidos.

Wicfort tenet Mainardus, quod tenuit, Tempore Regis Edwardi, Godric pro xxx acris. Val' v ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. b. & 43. Tit. 24.

Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis. Wicfort tenet filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo, quod tenuere v liberi homines, T. R. E, pro ii hidis & xlviii acris. Semper ii carucate, v bordarii, ii ſervi. Silva xxx porcis. Val xl ſolidos.

Wicfort tenet Teherus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Godricus i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida. Semper i carucata. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Silva xxx porcis. viii acre prati. Val' xx ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Terra Moduini. Wicfort tenuit Eduinus Grut liberé pro manerio & pro dimidio hide. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius. iv acre prati. Val' x ſolidos.

Terra Ilbodonis. Wicfort tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro xl acris, & modo tenet Ilbodo ſimiliter. Semper dimidium carucate, & ii liberi homines. Val' xl denarios. Ibid. fol. 95. a. b. Tit. 68, 69.

[*C*] They were ſurnamed Arbelaſter, from the French word *Arbaleſte*, croſs-bow; and there are ſtill ſome Families ſurnamed Arbaleſtier. Their ſurname appears in the following record. Will. filius Willmi de Bemflet petiit per relevium terr' de Wicfort &c. que capta in manu Dnī Rs pro ejus defectu verſus Urric de Arbelaſter. Placita apud Weſtm. 6 Ric. I. rot. 4. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 505.

arable, paſture, and meadow, worth 15 s. 4 d. a year: rent of aſſiſe in Wickford and Kanedon 65 s. 5 d. from the work of the villans 11 s. 4 d. ob. a year, the moiety of a mill; holden of the King by a quarter and a half of a knight's fee.——*Iſabell*, her ſiſter and heir, was 40 years old. She took the ſurname *de Wykeford*, as did her ſon *John*. The part ſhe had, was 130 acres of arable, 5 acr. of paſture, three and a half of meadow, 2 and a half of wood, and half of the mill. And ſhe gave her ſon, out of her ſiſter Maud's ſhare that had deſcended to her, 150 acres of arable, 12 acr. of paſture, and 5 of wood, the half of the mill, 10 hens rent, and out of the frank-pledge 12 d. yearly *(k)*.

They ſeem to have dropped the ſurname of *de Wykeford*, or elſe the eſtate came into another branch of the Urry Family. For

Gilbert Urry, who dyed in 1300, held two parts of this maner of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of three parts of a knight's fee.——*Nicolas*, his ſon, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Nicolas*, who at the time of his deceaſe in 1307, held here, of the King, *in ca.* a Hall with other houſes, 105 acres of arable, 2 acres and a half of meadow, 16 of paſture, 4 of wood, the half of a wind-mill, 9 d. rent of aſſize, with view of frank-pledge.

. . . *Rodland*, ſon of *Robert Rodland*, was his couſin and heir (*l*). He was of Merlaw.

John Plantagenet, Earl of *Kent*, who dyed in 1352, had the fourth part of a fee in Wykford, called Dernhall, which William Derſham then held (*m*).

In whom this eſtate was after this till the reign of K. Henry VIII, we do not find.

Elizabeth, widow of Sir *John Pound*, that dyed 14 Auguſt 1511, held the maner of Wikford, with appertenances, of the King as of his Honor of Rayleigh late parcel of the Dutchy of York, by the tenth part of a knight's fee.——*William* her ſon and heir, was then aged thirty-ſeven years. He departed this life 5 July 1525, leaving,——*Antony*, his ſon and heir, twenty-three years old *(n)* [*D*].

This eſtate was next in Sir *Henry Radcliffe*, and Honora his wife, who alienated it to

Arthur Harrys Eſq; and the latter, by licenſe dated 5 April 1566, alienated it again, by the name of the maner of Wickford, and 20 meſſuages, 200 acres of land, &c. to —— *Chriſtopher Harris* (*o*). At the time of his deceaſe 26 December 1571, he was ſucceeded by——*Edward*; and he by —— Sir *William Harrys* of Shenfield in Margaret-ing. [Concerning this family ſee more in the other Volume, p. 54.]

In the laſt century, *Edmund Godwin* of Hooks-Hall in Surrey, Eſq; ſold this eſtate to

. *Richard Vaughan* of Shenfield-Place Eſq; whoſe ſon ——*John Vaughan* Eſq; married *Elen*, daughter of Nicolas Partridge Eſq; and had by her —— *Richard Vaughan*, Eſq; ſee above, p. 194.

STILEMANS

is the other conſiderable eſtate in this Pariſh.

The manſion houſe ſtood about half a mile north weſt from the Church, on the north ſide of the River, near Runwel; but hath been taken down about 36 years. Here Courts Leet are kept, and near it ſtands a Pound. At the Court they chuſe two Conſtables.

Which of the above eſtates mentioned in Domeſday-book *This* was, we cannot with certainty affirm: Neither have we any account of its owners till of late.

Mr. *Robert Cheſter* gave this eſtate to

Mr. *John Moore* his ſiſter's ſon, who married Frances daughter of Capt. Craven, and had by her *Cheſter Moore*, and *Sarah*, wife of *Jehu Hall* of Poplar, Gent.——*Cheſter Moore* Eſq; the ſon and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Thomas Stephens of Lee, Chirurgeon [*E*], and had by her Cheſter Moore, and Elizabeth that dyed young. In caſe of his ſon's dying without iſſue, he ſettled this eſtate by will on his ſiſter's ſon Jehu Hall, Gent. Elizabeth his widow was remarried to the Rev. John Pulley, Rector of Fordham. —— *Cheſter Moore* Eſq; the ſon and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter of Admiral Aylmer, and leaving no iſſue, this eſtate came to the *Hall* family, in purſuance of the ſettlement.

Jehu Hall above-mentioned, by Sarah Moore his wife had ſeveral ſons, *Jehu*, Henry, John, Thomas, and William.——*Jehu*, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his couſin Moore in this eſtate: and by Martha his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard Brittridge of New-houſe in Sutton Eſq; had——*Cheſter-Moore Hall*, Eſq; Counſellor at Law, the preſent poſſeſſor: and Martha, unmarried [*F*].

A Maner in *Wichford*, part of the poſſeſſions of Henry de Eſſex, was granted by K. Henry III. in 1226, to Hubert de Burgh, when he created him Earl of Kent *(p)*. But who had it after him, and in whom it is now, I cannot learn.

(k) Inquiſ. 31. 33, 34 Hen. III. *(l)* Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. II. (*m*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VIII. Oct. 6 & 17 Hen. VIII. July 27. (*o*) Book of Alienations, part 1. p. 282. & Lett. pat. 3. & 8. Eliz. *(p)* Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694.

[*D*] William Borel, who was out-lawed for felony in 1352, held one garden, one croft of land containing three acres and half, in the Village of Wikford, called Weſtem-croft, of the fee of Sandones in Rawreth, by the ſervice of 2 s. per ann. Inquiſ. 12 Ric. II.

[*E*] Mr. Stephens had two other daughters; namely, Anne wife of Sir Edward Whitaker, Kt. Admiral, and Mary wife of Samuel, a brother of Sir Edward.

[*F*] Arms of Hall. Argent, 3 talbots heads eraſed, between 9 croſs croſslets, ſable. Creſt. A talbot's head.

Henry Fitz-Lewys, in 1480 held in Wikeford a paſture called Greneleſe, and St. Mary mede, of the Duke of Buckingham, as of his maner of Fobbing (*q*).

And, in the reigns of K. Henry VII, and VIII, Robert Sharpe, Thomaſine Hopton *alias* Louſeworth, Richard Allen, and Thomas Bonham Eſq; had lands of conſiderable extent in this and pariſhes adjoyning (*r*).

Mr. Levi Bell; and Richard Wiſe, &c. have lands in this pariſh, beſide the Eſtates abovementioned.

The CHURCH, ſtands pleaſantly on a riſing ground, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a ſpire ſhingled, are 2 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert de Eſſex, ſon of Suene, to the Priory of Prittlewell, founded by him [*G*].

The Priory preſented to this Rectory, (except at ſuch times as their Revenues were ſeized by the Crown as belonging to a Priory alien;) and continued poſſeſſed of the Advowſon till their diſſolution. K. Edward VI. granted it away before the year 1551; and, through ſeveral mean conveyances, it is come to the lords of the maner of Stilemans.

Wickford is rated to the Land-tax at 558 l.

Belonging to this Pariſh are two Geldables. They are joined in the Taxes with Wickford, and bear a third part in the King's Tax; which they pay to the Collectors of this Pariſh. One third part of the Conſtables rate is alſo paid to them; and they have nothing further to do with this pariſh. The Geldables extend into the neighbouring pariſhes of Rawreth, Runwell, and South-Haningfeild.—The word *Geldable* ſignifies liable to pay tax or tribute, from the Saxon word Ᵹelꝺ, tax: And is thought to be that land or lordſhip which is under the diſtreſs of the Sheriff's Court. What quantity of land theſe Geldables contain I find no where ſpecified: But Rawreth Hamlet is rated to the land-tax at 134 l. and Runwell Geldable at 98 l.

Thomas Caſe,	M. A.	13 January 1730,	upon Pulley's d. . . .	Mary Caſe, widow.
Peter Beauvoir,	B. L L.	12 March 1761,	upon Caſe's d. . . .	Cheſten Moore Hall Eſq;

28. PITSEY.

This pariſh abuts ſouth on the river Thames, which running up the land in two arms forms here a kind of *Iſland*, or *peninſula*; and in the weſtern branch is Pitſey-Creek. This ſituation gave occaſion to the latter part of the name, the Saxon iᵹ, or ea, ſignifying an iſland, or water. And the firſt ſyllable may be derived from Piꞇ, a pit, or Pice, pitch; for, beſides Pitſey and Pitſea, the name of this place is uſually written in records Picheſea, Pecheſeye, Picheſeya, Picheſeye, and Pycheſeye. As for the name of Picheford given to it in the Monaſticon only, it is a miſtake [*H*].

Ulueva, wife of Phin, had this eſtate before the Conqueſt, and no other poſſeſſor is named in the general Survey [*I*].

Soon after, it belonged to Eudo Dapifer, Steward to William the Conqueror, [mentioned particularly under Colcheſter, and in the other Volume, p. 95. 568. 572. 581. 588.] He made it part of the Endowment of his Abbey of St. John's at Colcheſter: Excepting out of the Grant, in Picheſ' the Fee of Ralph de Mundon, and the Lands of Ailwin the Sokeman, and one Marſh formerly belonging to Lille Cherche, then adjoying to Picheſ' [*K*]. What he gave St. John's Abbey was afterwards The Maner of Pitſey-hall: And the part he excepted, was undoubtedly The Maner of Chalvedon.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 7 & 14 Hen. VII. & 25 Hen. VIII.

[*G*] Urricus, Arbelaſtarius, petit Advocationem Ecclie de Wickford verſus Priorem de Priteſwell, ſicut illam que pertinet ad liberum Dominiū ſuum qd habet in eadem Villa ex dono Dni Rs; Prior venit, & dicit quod Robtus de Eſſex, filius Sueni, dedit Eccliam illam Ecclie Prittlewell & Monachis Sci Pancratii de Lewes in purā & perpetuā Elemoſynam, & inde p'fert Cartam ipſius Robti, in qua illud continetur, & Confirmacōem Rs Henrici Avi, que pdicta-Eccleſia-ejus confirmat ex dono ipſius Robti, ſicut capitlis Dnus ejuſdem Fundi. Placita apud Weſtm. 6 Ric. I.

[*H*] That unuſual name, which is given to this place as I ſay in the Monaſticon only, p. 892, 893, is plainly a miſtake. I could not account for it, till, through the Favor of the Hon. Philip Yorke Eſq; now the Right Hon. Earl of Harwick, I had, in 1747, the peruſal of the curious Regiſter-book formerly belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, from whence the Foundation-Charter printed in the Monaſticon was copied. There I obſerved that the name of this Pariſh was written more than once Picheſ, and never Picheford. The unſkilful tranſcriber taking the ſ for an f, and imagining it muſt be an abbreviation of ford, made of it that uncouth and unuſual name Picheford.——The like miſtake he made in Mundon, as I ſhall ſhew under that pariſh.

[*I*] Terra Ulueve uxoris Phin. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. In Piceſeia erant Tempore Regis Edwardi iii hide, quas tenuit Ulueva. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, & i villanus de dimidio carucate, & IV ſervi, & i molendinum. Paſtura LX ovibus, dimidium hide ſilve. modo ii carucate in dominio, iii bordarii, v ſervi. Val' LX ſolidos. Modo his hidis addite ſunt alie iii hide, & xxx acre ſilve, in quibus manent VIII liberi homines cum ii carucatis. paſtura cxxx ovib'. Inter totum val' LX ſolidos; et iſte iii hide remanent Regi. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 98. a. Tit. 84.

[*K*] The words of the Charter, are, . . . ' Manerium ' de Picheſ'——Excepto in Picheſ' feudo Radulfi de Mun' don; & excepta terra Ailwini Sokeman; et preter hoc ' unum mariſcum adjacens Picheſ'. . . '

. . . And the Clauſe in K. Henry the Second's Charter, is, . . . ' Et de Hundredo de Bardeſtable, ſex hidas in ' Picheſeya.' Monaſticon, Vol. II. p. 892, 893.

By preſentment, in 1254, this Maner ſeems to have been ſubordinate to that of Buers-Giffard, . . . Jurati preſent' quod Abbas S. Johīs Coleceſtr.' de novo levavit ſurcas & tumbrell in Pykeſeye, ubi nunquam antea levata fuerunt, ſet homines Willī Gyffard ſtatim ea proſtraverunt. . . . Placita apud Chelm. 39 Hen. III.

PITSEY-HALL,

The manſion houſe of this, lies down at the bottom of the hill below the Church, towards the Channel. A Creek comes up to the door. Near it ſtands a Pound.

In the exemption Charter of K. Henry II. this is ſtyled, ‘In the Hundred of Bardeſtable ‘ſix hides in Picheſeya.’

The Abbot and Convent held this Maner in pure alms (s); till the general Diſſolution of Monaſteries.

In the Valuation of that Abbey's Revenues, the State of this Eſtate ſtood thus. Rent of aſſize, 21 *s.* 4 *d.* Rent of ſuch as held by copy of Court-roll 6 *l.* 12 *s.* 1 *d. ob.* The Farm of the demeſne lands 39 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* Sum of the allowances and liveries, 7 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted, among many other things, the maner of Picheſey, and the Advowſon of the Church, to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell* (t). Upon whoſe attainder, in 1540, they reverted to the Crown, and were aſſigned and appointed for the maintenance of the Princeſs Mary, afterwards Qu. *Mary* I. before ſhe aſcended the throne.

The 12th of February 1562, Qu. Elizabeth granted this maner of Pitheſay, *alias* Pitcheſey: and all Lez Hopes lying in the ſame part of Wells Pit, one called Knolfoote, the other Anteleche, and the third Willes Pit, in this place and Canwey; and a tenement or parcel of land called Holfeild, to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (u). Upon his execution in 1572, this eſtate deſcended to his eldeſt ſon by his firſt Lady Mary daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, namely to——*Philip Howard*, Earl of Arundel. He by licenſe dated 12 March 1581, did alienate Pitſey-Hall maner, with appertenances, and 30 meſſuages, 30 tofts, one mill, two dove-houſes, 30 gardens, 500 acres of arable, as many of paſture, 60 of meadow, as many of wood, 200 of furze and heath, 400 of marſh, 9 *l.* 10 *s.* 6 *d.* with the Advowſon of the Church, to

Roger Townſhend Eſq; and *Edward Cook* Gent. Roger had licence, 1 Febr. 1582, to alienate the premiſſes to

Edward Cooke and Bridget his wife; and two years after, Philip Earl of Arundel, Thomas Lord Howard, and William Lord Howard, all three ſons of the late Duke of Norfolk, joined in conveying the eſtate to the ſaid Edward and Bridget, by licenſe 2 January. Sir Edward Cooke Kt. held the maner of Pitſey in 1618; and preſented to the Living in 1629 and 1630.

We find the eſtate afterwards in Mr. *Samuel Moyer*, an eminent merchant, who preſented to the Rectory in 1664. His ſon——*Samuel Moyer* Eſq; a rich Turkey merchant, was Sheriff of this County in 1698, and created a Baronet 25 March 1701. Departing this life 27 April 1716, he was buried in the Church of St. Stephen's Walbrook, of which pariſh he had been an inhabitant 40 years. He married Rebeccah, ſiſter of Sir William Jolliff Kt. It was this Lady that founded the Lecture called by her name. They had only two daughters, Mary, wife of Charles le Barre, of Northamptonſhire Eſq; and Elizabeth married to . . . Jennings Eſq;

Laurence, brother of Sir Samuel Moyer, was of Low-Leyton, and alſo a merchant. By Martha his wife, daughter of William Boothby of Tottenham High-croſs Eſq; he had two ſons, *Benjamin*; and John, who married Frances, daughter of Edward Brewſter Eſq; alſo three daughters, Martha, wife of Thomas Thorpe Eſq; Lydia, of Peter Hartop Eſq; and Catharine.——*Benjamin Moyer* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his uncle Sir Samuel in this eſtate [*L*].

The Maner of CHALVEDON, or CHANDEWELL,

is otherwiſe called in records Chalverton, Chaluton, Celdon, and Chelvedon, hall.

The manſion houſe is old and large, and lies in the bottom between Pitſey-ſtreet and Newenden.

This ſeems to have been the land excepted out of Eudo's Grant to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter. The firſt account to be found of it is in 1284, or 1285 (w). After that, we find, that the Prior of St. Mary's Hoſpital without Biſhops-gate held the moiety and fourth part of a fee in the Vill of *Chalvedon*, under *Robert Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1328. And——*Walter* Lord *Fitz-Walter* held the ſame eſtate, at the time of his deceaſe in 1386, which the ſaid Prior held (x).

It does not appear how much, or whether all of it was in the Prior of Biſhops-gate, and ſo forfeited at the Suppreſſion.

K. Henry VIII. granted this maner of Chalwedon, *alias* Chaluedon, with the other, to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*.

After his attainder it reverted to the ſame King, who aſſigned it as part of the maintenance of his daughter the Princeſs *Mary* before ſhe came to the Crown.

In 1562, Febr. 12. Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner and lordſhip of Chalvedon and Pitcheſey, with appertenances; and alſo the ſite, farm, and capital meſſuage, of this maner; and an acre of wood in South-Bemflete called Priors-hill, to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, above-mentioned (y). It reverted after that Duke's attainder to the Queen. But 9 October 1601, ſhe gave it to his ſon by his ſecond Lady, namely —— *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, under the name of Chaluton, *alias* Chalvedon-hall: And K. James I. confirmed it to him by the name of Chalverton-hall; to hold by the ſame tenure as before (z). He was created Earl of Suffolk, 21 July 1603, and held this eſtate in 1618 by the name of Chandwell-hall.

(s) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. III.

(t) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(u) Lett. pat. 5. Eliz.

(w) Placita de in Chilvedon, 13 Edw. I.

(x) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II.

[*L*] Arms of Moyer. Argent, 2 cheveronels, gules, on each a molet of 6 points, or, pierced of the ſecond.

It came afterwards into the *Preſcot* Family of Thoby-Priory in Mountney's-ing, of which be pleaſed to ſee an account in the other Volume, p. 46.

This is a noble eſtate.

Mr. Heaman Preſcot; and Benjamin Powell, have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, ſtands high; and ſo do moſt of thoſe which are dedicated to that Archangel. From thence is a delightful proſpect. It is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. A Tower of ſtone, with a Spire ſhingled, contains 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Pitſey-hall: many years in the gift of St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter; and ever ſince of thoſe who have enjoyed that Maner.

Pitſey is rated to the land-tax at 527 l.

Roger Woodcock,	M. A.	21	May	1709,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	Sir Samuel Moyer.
John Bunce,	M. A.	29	Novemb.	1738,	upon Woodcock's	d. . . .	Benjamin Moyer Eſq;
Benjamin Bulkley,	D. D.	6	April	1742,	upon Bunce's	d. . . .	
Thomas Fairchild,	Cl.	8	Septemb.	1757,	upon Bulkley's	d. . . .	

29. BURES, or BUERS, GIFFORD.

This pariſh is diſtinguiſhed by the name of its ancient owners, the Giffards, from the other Buers in Lexden-hundred in this County, called Mount Buers.

It is otherwiſe written in records Bura, and Bowers.

The lands of this Pariſh were in ſeveral hands before and after the Conqueſt; namely in St. Peter's Weſtminſter; in Aleſtan, a freeman; &c. at the time of the Survey, in Ralph Piperell, or Peverell; in Walter the Deacon; and Grime, the Sheriff, or Bailiff [*M*].

Theſe Lands ſeem to have been all in *one hand*, at leaſt for ſome ages, firſt in *Leyborn*, then in *Sutton*, then in *Bigod*, then in *Giffard*.

Afterward, they were divided into the Maners, 1. . . . of Buers-Giffard. . . . of Earl's, or Eagle's, Fee.

The account we have of them, whilſt united, is as follows.

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Robert de Liburne* held *Bures*, and *Robert de Sutton* under him, by the ſerjeancy of ſcalding the King's hogs (*a*). This *Robert de Sutton* gave in frank marriage with *Margaret* his daughter, to

William, a younger ſon of *Roger Bigod*, Earl of Norfolk, all his lands in Sutton, and in *Bures*, with the Advowſon of this Church; as alſo the Serjeancy of the Hundred of Berſtaple, and ſuit of all his lands at Langedon, with the Advowſon of that Church; which grant was confirmed by K. John, in 1209 (*b*). And, in 1227, Roger de Layborn paſſed by fine to William Bigod, and Margaret his wife, the Advowſon of this Church, and the Marſh of Shepehope Ritherneſſe in Bures, the right of the ſaid Margaret (*c*). This William Bigod was found to hold, jointly with his wife, the vill of Bures, by the ſerjeancy of the Eſchauderie, the ſaid vill, or town, being then worth 100 s. And the Hundred of Barſtable of the King *in capite*, by 18 l. a year payable into the Exchequer (*d*). [See above, p. 190.] —— *Hugh Bigod* ſucceeded William (*e*).

Under them it came, about this time, to be held by the ancient family of *Giffard*, deſcended from Walter Giffard, ſon of Oſbern de Bolebec, and Aveline his wife, ſiſter to Gunnora Ducheſs of Normandy, great grandmother to the Conqueror; and created by him Earl of Buckingham *(f)*.

(y) Lett. pat. 5 Eliz. (z) Lett. pat. 43 Eliz. & 1 Jaco. (*a*) Liber ruber. (b) Cartæ antiq. 11. n. 2. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 133. (c) Fine 12 Hen. III. (d) Placita Cor. apud Chelmsf. 11 Hen. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I.

[*M*] In Bura habet Sanctus Petrus L acras, quas tenet unus Anglicus de eo. Semper i villanus; Et valet L denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 14. a. Tit. 6.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. In Bura tenet Serlo de Ranulſo i hidam, i carucatam, i ſervum, quod tenuit Aleſtanus liber homo. Paſtura CXX ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, c oves, XIV porci, IV vituli; modo ii runcini, c oves, XIV porci, IV vituli. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XL. Ibid. Tit. 34.

Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. In Bura tenet Galterus ii hidas de terra Teddrici fratris ſui, et quidem miles tenuit de eo. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius, & i ſervus, & XXX acre vaſtate ſilve. paſtura LX ovibus. . . . Huic manerio addite ſunt XL acre tempore Regis Willielmi, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, & illas habuit Tedricus, et tunc valebant predicte hide XL ſolidos, & modo ſimiliter; et XL acre valent VIII ſolidos & IV denarios. In dominio recepit Galterus IV animalia, modo ſimiliter. Tunc ii runcini, modo i. Tunc c oves ii minus, modo LV. Tunc XIV porci, modo XI. Ibid. fol. 86. a. Tit. 42.

Terra Grimi prepoſiti. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. In Bura habet Grimus ii hidas, in quibus erat i carucata, & ii ſervi, T. R. E; modo vero ſunt ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, iii villani, VI bordarii, iii ſervi, paſtu a c ovibus, et dimidium hide & X acre vaſtate ſilve. Et de iſtis due hide de Hominibus forisfact' erga Regem, quas poſt adventum Regis addidit Grimus ad ſuam terram per Robertum filium Wimarci Vice comitem; ſic ipſe Grimus dicit. Et hoc totum valuit, T. R. E, XL ſolidos. modo L. Ibid. fol. 98. a. Tit 83.

In 1253, a Fine paſſed between Roger, Abbot of Meldon, plaintiff, and William Giffart and Gundreda his wife, of the Advowſon of the Church of St. Margaret de Bures *(g)*.

In the Pleas at Chelmsford in 1255, the Jurors found, That William Gyffard held to himſelf 100 s. of land in Bures, by the ſerjeancy of making the King's lard, or bacon, wherever he was in England.—That he held this Hundred of the King for 16 *l.* and 1 mark, and uſed before to pay to the King 18 *l.*—That William Gyffard, the Abbot of Weſtminſter, and all the Sheriffs of Eſſex, for the time being, held pleas of Naam unlawful.—And farther, that the Biſhop of London, the Abbot of Weſtminſter, and Nicolas le Butiller, would not ſuffer the King's Bailiffs to enter their lands to ſeize for the King's debts *(h)*.

In 1281, K. Edward I. in exchange for the Bailyſhip of the Hundred and a Half of Berſtaple, confirmed to William Giffard, and Robert his ſon, and Gundred wife of the ſaid Robert, in fee, his maner of Bures, quit and exempt of the ancient fee farm: Reſerving view of frank-pledge and other liberties in the ſame; reſerving alſo to the ſaid Robert the Fairs and profits of his Market of Horningdon and of his tenants there; with ſome other exemptions; and free-warren *(i)* [*N*].——Gundred Gifford dyed in 1300.——*Robert Giffard*, her ſon and heir, held, among other things, a certain maner called Bures in the Hundred of Berdſtaple of *Hugh Bigot*, by the yearly ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs. This Robert had free warren in North-Beamflete, Pycheſeye, and *Bueres* near Picheſey *(k)*.——*John Gifford*, the laſt that we meet with of the family, had a Park at Buers; and held this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, with lands of Up-hall, and the Marſhes of Ratteſcote and Utwyke, of the Warden and Chaplain of Thele [*O*], by the rent of 10 l. *per ann.* He held alſo Shephop marſh of the Prior of Prittlewell, by the ſervice of 10 s. *per ann.* and homage and fealty: And the marſh of Weſt-ſheplop, with part of Horſhell marſh, of Richard de Dover; by the ſervice of 20 s. a year; the other part of the laſt marſh he held of the Prioreſs of Clarkenwell, by the ſervice of 40 s. *per ann.* And the marſh of Stepneſh, with 50 acres of arable, he held of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs of the value of 6 d. yearly. He dyed in 1348, and *William Brygod*, ſon of Thomas Brygod of Fange, was his next heir *(l)*.

The Gifford family failed here ſoon after.

For *John de Vere*, the 7th Earl of Oxford, ſeized 50 acres of arable, 1 marſh, and rents, in Bures Gifford, for want of heirs after the death of John Gifford of that place, who held them of the ſaid Earl as of his maner of Gelham, or Yeldham, by knight's ſervice *(m)*. And *Thomas*, the 8th Earl, who dyed in 1370, had here 40 acres of arable, and a marſh called Tympenaſſe, that had eſcheated to him after the death of Robert Lord *(n)*, mentioned in Note [*N*].

So that the Earls of Oxford were Lords paramount here.

The two Maners were divided ſome years before. We firſt find mention of the Maner of

Bowers-Hall

in Bures Gilford, about the year 1346.

It appears by the Feodary of the Earls of Oxford, that *Robert Travers* held it in 1347, and ——*John Gerard* from 1349 to 1351. By the London Regiſtry we find, that a Family named St. Nicolas preſented to the Living, or ſome other acknowledging ſo to do in right of St. Nicolas, from the year 1392 to 1463. Then *Henry Baker* preſented in 1494; and the right of Preſentation continued in the Baker Family till the time of K. James I. when the Eſtate went away amongſt female heirs. It is obſervable in the Regiſtry, that the Earls of Oxford preſented twice, in 1537, and 1541, by reaſon of Guardianſhip, during the minority of James Baker, which ſhews *Baker* to have held under thoſe Earls the Maner of Buers-Gifford, to which the Patronage was appendant.

Henry Baker, Gent. who dyed 10 June 1510, held this maner of Bowreſhall of John Earl of Oxford, by the 4th part of a knight's fee.——*John*, his ſon was then 17 years old.——*Edward Baker*, at the time of his deceaſe 3 April 1535, held alſo this maner of Bowreſgifford; and the maner of Condovers in Weſt-Tilbury; with other lands in Great Bemflete, and Wakering, Hockley, Shobery, &c. *(o)*.——*James*, his ſon and heir, then aged upwards of 20 years, held afterwards this eſtate of Edward Earl of Oxford as of his Honor of Hedingham caſtle; and one meſſuage with divers parcels of land here containing 340 acres, called Grynſteeds and Weſt Chepe-hopes: alſo one meſſuage with ſeveral

---

(f) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 59. *(g)* Symonds's Collect. *(h)* Placita apud Chelmſf. 39 Hen. III. coram Will. Briton &c. Hundred de Berdeſtaple ven' per 12 Jurat.' *(i)* Lett. pat. 9 Edw. I. rot. 2. *(k)* Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I. & 17 Edw. II. *(l)* Inquiſ. 22 Edw. III. *(m)* Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. *(n)* Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III. *(o)* Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VIII. Oct. 3. & 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22.

[*N*] Rex pro excambio pro Balliva Hund' & Dimidio de Berſtaple confir' Willo Giffard & Rob' filio ſuo, ac Gundred, uxori dci Rob' in feodo Maner' ſua de Bures quiet' de antiqua ferma; Viſ' franc-pleg' ac al', Libert', in eodem Salvis. Salvis etiam eidem Rob' Nundinis, & prof' Mercati ſui de Horvingdon, & ten' ſuis ibm. Et qd Rob' de Lord in Bures ſit quiet' de ſecta quobus gardinis, & duabus warderiis in Hundr' predco, ac qd ſit quiet' de Sect' in eodem Hundr' de ten' ſuo de Widefeild, & qd heat viſū Franc-Pleg' vocat' Widefend, & duas gradas, & duas Wardepenas, & ten' Hund, & in villa Horningdon, &c. necnon libera Warenn. Pat. 9 Edw. I.

[*O*] In 1315, Sir William de Goldington gave lands in this pariſh to the Warden and Chaplain of the Chantry of the Virgin Mary in the Church of St. Margaret de Thele, now called Stanſted Thele, in Hertfordſhire.

parcels of land called Garrardes, Prowdes, and Antiloppes, of the maner of Pitſey-hall, with other very conſiderable eſtates in neighbouring pariſhes [*P*]. He dyed 6 Janu. 1569.——*Henry Baker* Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor *(p)*, held this maner of Elizabeth, Counteſs of Oxford, as of her Honor of Hedingham. But he very much diminiſhed his patrimony, having at the time of his deceaſe 8 April 1611, beſides this maner, only the maner of Kents in Shobery, and Blunts and Palmers in Hockley. By Abigail his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonſtall of Ovington, Kt. he left three Daughters, coheirs; *Abigail*, 10 years old; Judith, 8; and Anne, 4 *(q)*, amongſt whom his inheritance was divided, 30 November 1631, and each was to have their turn in the patronage of the Living, according to ſeniority.

Abigail, the eldeſt, was married to *William Boughton* of Lawford in Warwickſhire Eſq; created a Baronet 4 Auguſt 1641. She dyed 21 February 1635, leaving three ſons, Sir Edward; Sir William, and Humfrey.

Judith, the ſecond daughter, was wife of *Thomas Boughton*, of Bilton in Warwickſhire, Eſq; brother to Sir William. He preſented in 1641 Edward Clark to the Rectory. And, at the Reſtoration K. Charles II confirmed Dr. Clarke in the Living, which is in the Regiſtry ſaid to have been vacant by lapſe.——*Thomas Boughton*, ſon of the laſt mentioned Thomas Boughton who had married Judith, gave 10 Decemb. 1652, his third part of the Advowſon of the Rectory to his younger brother, Richard; having only one daughter Lucy, wife of George Wale of Radwinter in this County, Gent. *Richard*, by will, 7 November 1678, gave to *William*, his brother all his real and perſonal eſtate, who was ſucceeded by——*William Boughton*, his ſon and heir.

Anne, the youngeſt daughter of *Henry Baker*, was married to Sir *Thomas Bendiſh* of Steeple-Bumpſted, Bart. from whom Edward Cockain of London purchaſed one turn of the Advowſon.

Sir Edward Boughton, Bart. ſon of Sir William abovesaid, on the 17th of October 1662, for the ſum of 3000l. and upwards, ſold Bowers-Giffard-hall, with appertenances, and the third part of the Advowſon of the Rectory to

Edmund Lewen Eſq; And he, by will dated 5 Auguſt 1681, deviſed the premiſſes, and a third part of the Advowſon, to his younger ſon——*Martin Lewen*, of Gray's-inn Eſq; City-Marſhall. He ſold them to

John Slaughter, or Slater, of Eaſt-Smithfield, London, who thought he was purchaſing the whole Advowſon, when it was only every third Vacancy. At his deceaſe he left this eſtate to his wife for life, [who was remarried to Mr. Richard Meakins, wine-merchant,] and, after her deceaſe, to his ſon——*John Slaughter*, Gent. It is an eſtate of about 160l. a year.

Buers-Giffard-hall, the maner houſe, ſtands near the Church. It is a new timber-houſe erected for the tenant, in the room of the old one, which was large, and moated round.

EARLS-FEE

was ſo much of this Pariſh as remained the Fee, or Eſtate, of the Earls of Oxford, after they had granted Part of it to under-tenants.

The manſion houſe, which is far better than Buers-hall, lyes down in the Marſhes, a quarter of a mile below the Church, on a Creek where veſſels of good burthen may come up.

The Earls of Oxford had this eſtate as early as the reign of K. Edward III. But it is not mentioned in records by the name of Erleſſe, or Earls fee, till 1513 *(r)*. *Alberic de Vere* the 10th Earl of Oxford, held here, in 1399, fifty two acres of land, and marſh, of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. And——*Richard*, the 11th Earl of Oxford, held alſo of the King, 40 acres of arable and 100 acres of marſh, in Bures Gifford *(s)*; which was undoubtedly this eſtate. ——*John*, the 13th Earl, held in 1512, the maner of *Erleſſe*, with appertenances, of Sir Roger Wentworth *(t)*, who had married Anne daughter of Humfrey Tyrell, of Little Warley Eſq; [See above, p. 114.] And——*John de Vere*, the 14th Earl, held alſo the ſame, in 1526 *(u)*.

Alberic de Vere, ſecond ſon of John, the 15th Earl, was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1569; for James Baker Eſq; then held of him, as of his maner of Egles fee, by the ſervice of a clove-gilly flower, 1 meſſuage, and 1 marſh called Horſwell or Orcell, with appertenances in this pariſh *(w)*.

It was next for above a hundred and thirty years in the Read Family. *John Reade*, who dyed 23 November 1627, held the maner and farm of Earls-Fee and 37 acres of Land called Earls-Croft, *alias* Earls-Fee, with appertenances in Buryes-Gifford, otherwiſe Bowers Gifford, of the heirs of Roger Wentworth: and of the King, *in capite*, a marſh of 180 acres called Northſtines. ——*Roger* was his ſon and heir, whoſe poſterity enjoyed the eſtate till 1747, when ——*Henry Reade* ſold it to

George Montgomery Eſq; *(x)*.

Muſſells an eſtate here of about 120l. a year, belongs to Jaſpar Kingſman Eſq;

(p) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 33. *(q)* Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. May 16. *(r)* Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. *(s)* Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. & 4 Hen. V. *(t)* Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. *(u)* Inquiſ. 18 Hen. VIII. *(w)* Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 33. *(x)* Inquiſ. 10 Caro. Febr. 6.

[*P*] Beſides the above-named, he held, in this pariſh, a meſſuage, a garden, and 20 acres of land, called Chambells, of the maner of Baſſeldon: and Mouſhold marſh; and a meſſuage called Owtings, and Northlands.—In Thunderſley, Kickax wood. In Hockley, Blunts 130 acres; and Palmers, 15 acres. In the two Shoberies, Much and Little Napiltons; Kents, &c. In Canvey-iſland, ſeveral marſhes. Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 33.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. The Steple, which hath a ſpire ſhingled, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Buers-hall. It was at firſt in the gift of the ancient lords, the Giffards. Afterwards it was in the gift of the Fitz-Nicolas Family from 1392 to 1463; and in that of Baker from 1494 to 1631, when the Right of Preſentation was divided between the three coheireſſes. The right of the eldeſt is now in the lord of Buers-Giffard-hall. The right of the ſecond was purchaſed by John Laws, who ſold it to Francis Clark L L. D. that gave it to his ſiſter, wife of Joſeph Mayer. And the right of the third paſſed from Edward Cockaine of London, Chirurgeon, to Jaſpar Kingſman Eſq;

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 73 l.

Joſeph Hall,	B. A.	20 March 1721,	upon Polhill's	d. . . .	Alexander Preſcot Eſq;
Thomas Sampſon,		9 Octob. 1730,	upon Hall's	d. . . .	John Laws.
Robert Waterhouſe,	M. A.	29 March 1738,	upon Sampſon's	d. . . .	Jaſpar Kingſman Eſq;

BEMFLET

is the name of two contiguous Pariſhes here, lying *North* and *South* from each other; and ſo diſtinguiſhed.

It is otherwiſe written in records Beanflet, Benflet.

Bem the firſt part of the name is derived from the Saxon Beam, a beam, a tree, a poſt, or ſtock; the place being, when firſt diſcovered and ſettled, woody [Q]: Or elſe it might be derived from Bana, a murderer, or Bena, a beggar; and ƿleoꞇ, a bay, or gulf: This being an uſual landing place for the pirating Danes, when they infeſted theſe coaſts in the ninth century. Hæſten, the Daniſh rover, built, about the year 893, a Caſtle, or Fortification, at Beam-fleet, wherein he uſed to lay up his plunder, and kept a large garriſon [*R*]. But, in 894, K. Ælfred drove away the garriſon, demoliſhed the Caſtle, and took Hæſten's wife, and two ſons, priſoners, with all the booty, and carried them to London. They alſo broke up, or burnt, moſt of the Daniſh ſhips which they found there; carrying the reſt to London and Rocheſter *(y)*.

Theſe two Pariſhes were not then divided, but went by the common name of Bemflet.

30. NORTH BEMFLET

belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Earl Harold, afterwards King; to one Freeman; and to Aluuin another Freeman: At the time of the Survey, the chief part was in William the Conqueror's hands, and kept for him by Ralph brother of Ilger; and the other part was in two parcels [*S*].

Beſides North-Bemflet, it is ſometimes called Little Bemflet.

It was divided, in proceſs of time, into theſe three Maners. 1. The Maner of North Bemflet. 2. . . . that of Cockſales. 3. The Maner of Berdfelds.

The Maner of NORTH BEMFLET.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church.

This Maner is what belonged to Earl Harold, and at the Survey to the King. The other part that was then held by Suene, and afterwards under him by a Family ſurnamed Cockſale, or de Coggeſhall, made up The MANER OF COCKSALES, or COGGESHALLS, which hath been long ſwallowed up in the other, now called The MANER OF NORTH-BEMFLET, *alias* COGGESHALLS.

The earlieſt account we have of its poſſeſſors, after the King, was in the reign of K. Henry III. when it was in a Family ſurnamed *de Bemflett*.

In 1263, *Alexander Bemflett* held in Bamflet of the gift of St. Martin le Grand one hidate of land.——*John* was his brother and heir *(z)*.

But the chief part was then in a Family ſurnamed *de Plumberg*, of the neighbouring pariſh of Hockley. Barbata daughter of William Garrey held of the King *in capite* in Bemflete, 200 acres of arable, 20 of wood, 4 of meadow, and ſix marks and a half of rent; and of the Fee of the Abbot of Weſtminſter, 46 acres of

---

(y) Chronic. Saxon. p. 93, 94.

(z) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III.

[Q] This village ſtanding near a Creek, here might be, at firſt coming of the Saxons, ſome Beams, piles, or woodwork remaining; or ſome weares for fiſhing: which might occaſion the name.

[*R*] Matthew of Weſtminſter deſcribes it as a ſtrong place. . . . Apud Beamflotam oppidum, foſſatis altis & ſpatioſis firmatum inhabitabat, a quo etiam aſſiduas agens irruptiones, omnem patriam devaſtavit. Ad ann. 895.

[*S*] Terra Regis. Hundret de Berdeſtapla. Benflet tenuit Haroldus, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro VIII hidis, modo cuſtodit hoc Manerium Ranulfus frater Ilgeri in manu Regis. Tunc XII villani, modo XXI. Semper VI bordarii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc XI carucate hominum, modo V; et XXX acre ſilve. Paſtura CXXX ovibus; dimidium molendini. Tunc appreciatum eſt VIII libras, modo reddet XII. ſed tamen non eſt appreciatum niſi VIII libras. . . .

In hoc Manerio erat tunc temporis quidam liber homo de dimidio hide, qui modo effectus eſt unus de Villanis, & eſt in ſuperiori compoto. . . . De hoc Manerio data fuit cuidam Eccleſie de alio Manerio dimidium hide, T. R. E. Poſtquam autem hoc manerium venit in dominio Regis ablata fuit de Eccleſia. et jacet iterum in Manerio. , . . In toto hoc Hundret habet Rex XVIII liberos homines, tenentes dimidiam hidam & XLIX acras; et paſtura XX ovibus. Appretiatum eſt X ſolid'. . . . In dominio ſupradicti manerii eſt i runcinus, & i aſinus, & XXX porci, LXX oves. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 1. b. Tit. 1.

arable, and 3 *s.* rent; and of the Fee of the Prior of Biſhop's-gate, 14 acres of arable and 10 *s.* rent; and of the Fee of the Lady *Maud de Bemflete* one acre: The whole ſhe held was by the ſervice of one knight's fee and a quarter, paying 6 *s.* 10 *d. ob.* to the Abbat of Weſtminſter, 7 *s.* and 11 *d.* to the Prior of Biſhops-gate, and 2 *d.* to the Lady *Maud de Bemflete* ——*Laurence* was his ſon: whoſe father *Martin* held this eſtate for life, by the courteſy of England (*a*).

This eſtate was next in the conſiderable Family *de Coggeſhall*, mentioned under Pakleſham, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 372. 375. *Ralph de Coggeſhall*, who dyed in 1305, held a meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, and 4 *l.* rent in Little-Bemflete for the term of his life through the conceſſion of *Laurence de Plombergh*, who held the ſame of the King, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, of the Honor of Reyley, and ſuit at the Court there from three weeks to three weeks: And 60 acres of arable of Peter de Brus, by the ſervice of 20 *s. per ann.* And 300 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 12 of paſture, 20 of wood in the ſame, of the Abbot of Weſtminſter by the ſervice of 3 *s. per ann.*——*John de Coggeſhall*, his ſon and heir (*b*), at the time of his deceaſe in 1319, held here a capital meſſuage, 106 acres of arable, and 13 s. 6 d. rent of aſſiſe, by the ſame tenure as above: And 10 s. 9 d. rent of the Prior of Biſhops-gate, in ſocage, and by the ſervice of 6 s. *per ann.* He held alſo lands of the Abbot of Weſtminſter lying partly in Little and partly in Great Bemflete, as will be ſpecified under the next pariſh. His ſon ——Sir *John de Coggeſhall*, who departed this life in 1361 (*c*), was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry*, that held the maner of Bemflete at the time of his deceaſe in 1375 (*d*).——*William Coggeſhall*, his ſon, left four daughters coheirs. [See above, p. 208, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 373.]

Alice, one of the daughters, brought to her huſband, Sir *John Tyrell*, of Heron, this eſtate and that of Jervais in South-Bemflete.——*William Tyrell* Junior Eſq; of Beches in Rawreth, his fifth ſon, had this eſtate; which his ſon——*John Tyrell* Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of, and of the Advowſon of the Church, in 1494.——*Edward*, his ſon held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 16 June 1541. and——*William Tyrell* Eſq; the latter's brother and heir, who dyed 28 September 1543 (*e*). To whom ſucceeded ——*Edmund Tyrell* Eſq; ſon of Jaſper younger brother of John, father of the ſaid William. He dyed 8 November 1576, leaving Edmund Church ſon of his eldeſt daughter Mary; and his three daughters Margaret, wife of John Daniel Eſq; Thomaſine, wife of William Playter; and Suſan Tyrell, his coheirs (*f*). [See above, p. 204.]

Sir *Ralph Wiſeman*, of Rivenhall, Kt. who dyed 26 Auguſt 1608, held the maner of North-Bemflete-Hall, *alias* Coxhall, with all the meſſuages, lands, &c. thereto belonging, of John Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Raleighe; by the fourth part of a knight's fee.——Sir *Thomas Wiſeman* his ſon and heir (*g*), was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *William Wiſeman*, created a Baronet 15 June 1660. [For a more particular of this Family ſee the other Volume, p. 146, 147.] Sir William alienated this eſtate to

Edmund Godwin Eſq; mentioned above, p. 254. Mr. Godwin, ſold it, 30 July 1694, to

John Wilmer of London, merchant, deſcended from the Wilmers of Northamptonſhire. It hath continued ever ſince in that family; and is now in——*John Wilmer* Eſq; [*T*].

The Maner of BERDFELDS

otherwiſe called Bradviles, Boadvills, and now Browfords.

The account we have of this maner is but imperfect.

Richard Lee Eſq; who dyed 26 September, 1497, held the maner of Bardfeilds with appertenances in North-Bemfleete, of the maner of Coxſale, by rent of 17 s. *per ann.* And a tenement called Lewes: Alſo Bloſoms-mead, and 30 acres called Pickerells in Newindon; and Bigwoods in Vange.——*Richard Lee* his ſon and heir was then 24 years old (*h*).

Thomas Wiſeman, of North-end in Great Waltham Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 15 July 1584 held the maner or farm of Boadvills, *alias* Bradviles, with appertenances in North-Benfleete, Neuington, and Wickford.——*Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Jennings, and *Dorothy Wiſeman*, were his daughters and coheirs (*i*). [See in the other Volume, p. 88.]

In 1615 *George Pomfret* held the maner, or lordſhip, of Bradfeild, *alias* Beardfeild, with appertenances, of Sir Henry Appleton Kt. and Bart. as of his maner of North Bemflet; and ſome lands in Great Dunmow, parcel of the maner of Newton-hall. He dyed 3 April that year, leaving——*Thomas* his ſon and heir (*k*).

Fan-hall, another Maner here, about a mile north from the Church, belongs to *John Ruſſel* Eſq; of Stubbers in North-Okendon. See above, p. 103. and in the other Volume, p. 573.

The Right Hon. Ralph Earl Verney, and Mr. William Bavin, have alſo ſome lands here.

(*a*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I. (*c*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II. & 35 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII. & 33 & 36 Hen. VIII. (*f*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. June 28. (*g*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. July 26. (*h*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII. (*i*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliza. (*k*) Inquiſ. 13 Jaco. Aug. 12.

[*T*] Arms of Wilmer, Gules, a chevron varey, between three eagles.

In 1286, Richard de Tany had licenſe to give to the Abbey of St. John's in Colcheſter 260 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 14 of paſture, 100 of marſh, and 3 s. 6 d. rent in Benflete, Neuendene, and Bures, holden of Sir David de Flettewyk. And, in 1336, Warin att Welle, and William de Brone obtained licenſe to give to the ſame Abbey 64 acres of arable and 2 acres of meadow, in Little Bemflete and Picheſye *(l)*.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tiled. The Belfrey, which is of timber with a ſpire ſhingled, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of North Bemflet.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 574l.

Francis Clark,	L L. D.	22 October	1733,	upon Hazwell's d. . . .	Joſeph Moyer Eſq;
Thomas Hurſt,	B. A.	9 Decemb.	1734,	upon Clark's d. . . .	John Wilmer, Gent.
John Warner,	M. A.	6 July	1763,	upon Hurſt's d. . . .	
William Cropley,	B. A.	19 Decemb.	1765,	upon Warner's ceſſ. . . .	

31. SOUTH BEMFLET

lies ſouth of the other, as the name imports; being parted from Canvey-iſland by a Creek, which from its paſſing by Hadley is called Hadley Ray, the latter being derived from the old French word Rie, or Rive, i. e. ſhore, coaſt, or bank.

It is otherwiſe called Great Bemflet.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, part of this pariſh belonged to St. Mary at Berking; but William the Confeſſor took it from that Nunnery, and gave it to Weſtminſter-Abbey [*U*]. Another part, which Aluuin a freeman had poſſeſſed in the Confeſſor's reign, Suena held at the time of the Survey [*W*].

From theſe aroſe afterwards three Maners. 1. The Maner belonging to Weſtminſter-Abbey. 2. The Maner of South Bemflet. 3. . . . that of Jarvis.

The Maner of The ABBEY

had an addition to its demeſnes by ſeveral donations.

In 1353, licenſe was granted to John Peche to give 100 acres of marſh in Bemflete; to Roger Baſſet of Sutton, to give 32 acres of arable, in this pariſh and Raurethe; and to Richard de Rok, to give ſome leſſer parcels; to the Abbot and Convent of Weſtminſter, which lands were held of the ſaid Convent by the ſervice of 5 s. 10 d. *per ann.* and fealty.—And, in 1392, John Thurſton, Thomas Aſton, and Simon Barton, Chaplains, had licence to give to the ſame Abbey one meſſuage, and 142 acres of arable, in South-Bemflet and Thunderſle, and forty of marſh in Great Benflet within the Iſle of Canewe; holden of the Abbey by the ſervice of 6 s. rent, as part of the revenues of this maner, and by ſuit of court *(m)*. Theſe three laſt ſeem to have been feoffees to ſettle ſome private man's benefaction to the Convent.

This Maner and demeſnes continued in that Abbey till its ſuppreſſion, when they came to the Crown.

And when it was converted into a foundation for a Dean and Prebendaries, K. Henry VIII. made the maners of Bonvyles and Benflete, *alias* South Beymflete, part of their endowment *(n)*: Which, notwithſtanding the ſucceſſive alterations in that Church, have continued in it ever ſince. Qu. Elizabeth confirmed to them, 21 May 1560, the Maners of Benflete, *alias* South Benflete, Monkeflete, Shereſwicke, Hoppeſwicke, and Sanderſwicke; adding, at the ſame time, the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage *(o)*.

Dr. Francis Clerke had a Leaſe from the Dean and Chapter.

The Maners of SOUTH-BEMFLET, and JARVIS,

are that part of the pariſh which was Suene's.

Theſe have been frequently in the ſame hand, but are not known to have been conſtantly ſo. And the owner of theſe alſo held part of the eſtate of the Abbey of Weſtminſter as tenant.

South-Bemflet-hall ſtands on the north ſide of the Church; and Jervis-hall about a mile north of the ſame. The latter was anciently called North-mayes, *alias* Jervis-hill, it being ſituated on a hill.

(l) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. I. & 10 Edw. III. *(m)* Inquiſ. 27 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II. *(n)* Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. *(o)* Lett. pat. 2 Eliz.

[*U*] Terra ſancti Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. In Benflet habet Sanctus Petrus VII hidas & XXX acras, que jacebant in Eccleſia Sancte Marie, T. R. E, ſed Rex Willielmus dedit Eccleſiam cum terra Sancto Petro de Weſtmonaſterio. In qua terra ſunt ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Semper XV villani. Tunc VII bordarii, modo XII. Paſtura cc ovibus. Modo dimidium molendinum, L oves, iii porci. Tunc valuit IV libr' modo VI. Octavam hidam de eadem Eccleſia ſcē Marie dedit Ingelricus ſcō Martino; Et adhuc ibi eſt ut Conſulatus teſtatur ſine juſſu Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 14. a. Tit. 6.

[*W*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdeſtapla. Benflet tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluuinus liber homo, T. R. E, pro Manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo una, & i carucata poſſet reſtaurari. Modo v bordarii, & ii ſervi. Paſtura CCL ovibus. Val' XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 43. Tit. 24.—The land which it is here ſaid might be recovered, ſeems to have been in or about Canvey-Iſland, which wanted draining ſome ages after Suene's time; but by the draining of which the eſtates of this pariſh have been greatly improved.

The ancienteſt owners of this eſtate after Henry de Eſſex, were a family ſurnamed *de Woodham*.

William de Woodham, who dyed in 1280, held the maner of Great Bemflete, in theſe ſeveral parcels; viz. of John de Baton' 1 meſſuage with edifices, and 30 acres of arable, by the ſervice of 12 s. and 10 d. and half of an acre of wood by the ſervice of 1 d. and he received 4s. 7d. of rent of aſſiſe, and a pound of pepper. Of John Nevill he held 7 acres of arable, and a marſh containing 60 ſheep, by the ſervice of 20 s. *per annum.* Of Stephen Sere 12 acres of arable, by the ſervice of 18 d. Of William de Shobyry 2 marſhes containing 500 ſheep. Rent for one marſh to the Prior of Merton, 5 marks and a half yearly, and to William de Shobyry for another marſh, 2 marks and a half, and a quarter of wheat, and the ſame of rye. And of Reginald de Ginges one marſh containing 500 ſheep, by the ſervice of 5 s.——*Thomas de Woodham* his ſon and heir *(p)*, held one Hall in Bemflete, and 17 acres of land of Margaret Nevill, in ſocage, by the ſervice of 20 *s. per ann.* —of Oliver Boun, by the ſervice of 12 *s.* 9 *d. per ann.* 41 acres of paſture and wood, and 28 *s.* 7 *d.* of rent of aſſize;—Clenemans-Croft, 4 acres, of Thomas Handlo, by the ſervice of 1lb. of pepper;—North-Merſhe by the ſervice of two marks *per ann.* and—Weſt-Merſhe by the ſervice of 73 *s.* 4 *d. per ann.*——*William* was his ſon and heir (*q*).

We hear no more of this Family here: They held alſo in Chigwell a Hall, and ſome lands of the maner of Barringtons.

The next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record, was *John de Coggeſhall*, mentioned in the laſt pariſh, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 372. &c. He held of the Abbot of Weſtminſter in ſocage, 106 acres of arable, and 13s. rent of aſſize; alſo, by the ſervice of 19 s. 8 d. *per ann.* and ſuit of court at this maner of Great Bemflete, 47 acres of arable, 10 of paſture, and 1 of meadow; and 40 acres, with 42 s. 2 d. rent, in Hadleigh: And of John de Bohun, by the ſervice of 8 s. 2 d. a year, 18 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow: And of Thomas Woodham by the ſervice of 20 s. yearly, 30 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 2 of paſture, and 6 s. 8 d. rent. His ſon —— Sir *John de Coggeſhall* held this maner; and 8 acres here of the King, as of his Honor of Bologne, by knight's ſervice.——Sir *Henry*, his ſon, ſucceeded him in 1360: and dying in 1375, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *William de Coggeſhall* (*r*); who left four Daughters coheirs.

Alice, the ſecond, was married to Sir *John Tyrell* of Heron's. [See above, p. 208. Joice, daughter of Sir *Robert Tyrell*, brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband *Thomas Appleton* Eſq; Their ſon ——Sir *Roger Appleton*, of Bemflet, at the time of his deceaſe 26 February 1557, held, in this pariſh, of the Queen, as of the maner of Chalwedon-hall, one meſſuage; another meſſuage called Eſtmans, with 140 acres of arable meadow and paſture, and 100 of wood; another eſtate called Redes containing 80 acres of land; and Morſes tenement, with 20 acres of wood: Of the Dean and Chapter of Weſtminſter he held the following tenements; Hadley Corſes, and 30 acres of land; Bloſſhams, and 8 acres of land; North-mayes, and 20 acres of arable and paſture, and 100 of wood; North-howſe, *alias* Boynes, and 80 acres of land; Bartholomews, and alſo 80 acres with it; Adgors, Weſt-croft, and the Downes, 12 acres: And of Henry Earl of Suſſex, as of his maner of Norton in that County, the following tenements; Connons, and 30 acres; Hopes, and 30 acres; Hooles crofts, 12 acres; and Mennes. He had alſo very large Marſhes in Canvey, as will be ſhewn under that iſland (*s*). By *Anne* his wife, daughter of John *Sulyard* Eſq; he had, Jane married to John Wentworth, and afterwards to Sir William Gargrave; and——*Henry Appleton*, Eſq; his ſon and heir: He married *Margaret*, daughter of John Roper of Kent, Eſq; by whom he had Roger; and Margaret, wife of John Ufflet Gent.——*Roger*, the ſon and heir, by *Agnes* his wife daughter of Edward, or Walter *Clarke*, of Hadley, had 5 ſons, Henry; William, of Kettlebaſton, in Suffolk; Roger; John; Edward: and 5 daughters, Mary, wife of Richard Ward; Alice, wife of Henry Barney; Anne; Agnes; and Margaret wife of Peter Loone.——*Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, married Faith, daughter of William Cardinal, of Great Bromley, Gent. and had by her Roger; Edith; and Edward. He held the maner of South-Bemfleete, with all its ſervices, and appertenances, and a capital meſſuage, or manſion houſe, called Northmayes, *alias* Jarvis-hill, in this pariſh, and Thunderſley, and much the ſame eſtates as Sir Roger above-mentioned (*t*).—— *Roger Appleton* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, held alſo Jarvis-hill, and the ſame eſtates as his father (*u*). He was created a Baronet 29 June 1611, and departing this life 16 January 1614, left, by *Anne* his wife, daughter of Sir *Thomas Mildmay* of Moulſham-hall [remarried after his deceaſe to John Paſchall of Great Badow Eſq;]——Sir *Henry Appleton* Bart. his ſon and heir, and one daughter. Sir Henry married . . . daughter of Ralph Sheldon, of Beoley in Worceſterſhire Eſq; and had by her —— Sir *Henry*, father of another——Sir *Henry*. The latter had—— Sir *William Appleton* Bart. who dyed 15 November 1705, aged 77, as did his lady, Dorothy, 16 December 1719, aged 84. They had three ſons; William who dyed 28 April 1685, aged 28. *Henry*; and John, who departed this life 25 July 1689, in the 19th year of his age (*w*).——Sir *Henry*, the ſecond ſon and heir, leaving no iſſue, his ſiſter

Elizabeth Appleton, heireſs of the laſt Sir William, brought this conſiderable eſtate to her huſband *Richard Vaughan*, of Shenfeild-Place Eſq; He was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*John*

(*p*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. I. (*q*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II. & Inquiſ. 2 & 35. & 49 Edw. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliza. June 6. (*t*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. Apr. 2. (*u*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. (*w*) From a Pedigree, and Epitaphs in this Church.

Vaughan Eſq; [See above, p. 194.]. He is the preſent owner of the Maners of South Bemflet, and Jarvis [*X*].

In 1563, Sir Henry Appleton Knt. Roger Appleton *M. D.* and William Appleton *LL. D.* had the following lands diſafforeſted, in conſideration of 500*l.* paid to the Crown. The Maner of Jarvis-Hall, containing ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty acres; Jarvis-Hall park, North-Moyes park, South-Bamflet park, Jarvis-Hall demeſne lands, Jarvis great woods, Jarvis high woods, Jarvis ſprings, Thunderſley great woods, Hadley great woods, Garrens woods, Goldenly ſprings, Hick-Hawkes woods, Mawlings woods, Temple woods, Dawes woods, Dawkins woods, and ſo beyond Dawes heath, Buſhey-Lees Great woods, Hartley groves, Church woods, Hovell thick woods, Philips ſprings, Philax groves, Acley bottoms, Hopes green, Reads hills, Boyſes, Mullers, Bacons, North, South, Eaſt, and Weſt-Downs, with divers Marſhes in Canvey-Iſland, containing three thouſand, eight hundred acres, or thereabouts, called by the name of Monks-Wick, North-Wick, Father-Wick, Caſtle-Wick, Chafleet, Shores-Wick, Hopes-Wick, Leighbeck, Scarhouſe, Woolſpit, Antleahs, Shouldry, Runtiſward-Marſh, Darlet, Lymeyard, Waterſide, Newinins, Lubbyns, Great-Ruſſels, Little-Ruſſels, Seachurch-Marſh, Hadley-Marſh, Southwick-Marſh, Weſt-Stanes-Wick, and the Feedings, Fiſhing, Water-courſes from Timons-Beacon, Wodeham-Horſe, Sea-Horſe, Creetens-Pool and Creetens-Reach, Cliff-Hill, Holly-Haven, and Bemflet-Ray, ſo all round the whole iſle of Candy or Canvey, as far as Hadley-Ray &c. And alſo the Maner of South Bemflet, containing three thouſand acres, or thereabouts. Alſo the Farm of Leigh-Park with the woods and under-woods, containing one hundred and eighty acres, with ſeveral other meſſuages and tenements.

Peter Day Eſq; Mr. Robert Matthews; Robert Lowten; Samuel James; Nicolas Cooper, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Rich-marſh here, ſince called Richneſſe, was the endowment of a Chantry founded in the Cathedral of St. Paul 2 July 1239, by Martin de Pateſhull, Dean of that Church. After the ſuppreſſion, it was granted, in 1549, to John Hulſon, and Bartholomew de Brokeſby, who alienated it the ſame year to John Preſton (*x*).

We find mention of a Maner here called Le White Halle, and lands and tenements ſtyled Poynantes, which Robert Bloſme releaſed to William Truſbit Eſq; in 1412 (*y*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, ſtands in the ſtreet on a riſing ground, and is a handſom and lofty edifice, conſiſting of a body and two aiſles; with pillars of the Tuſcan order: The aiſles are leaded, and all the reſt tiled. The Tower is of ſtone, with a ſpire ſhingled, containing 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, to Weſtminſter-Abbey, by William the Conqueror, as hath been mentioned above. The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to that Abbey, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued Patrons till their Suppreſſion; when they came to the Crown. But they were both granted by Qu. Elizabeth to the Dean and Chapter of Weſtminſter; in whom they have continued ever ſince.

Dr. Francis Clerke, Leſſee here of the Eſtate of the Church of Weſtminſter, who dyed 31 October 1734, paved handſomly the Chancel of this Church with marble; and ordered by his will an Organ to be erected, with a ſalary of 30 l. a year for an Organiſt. He is to be nominated and appointed by the Corporation of the ſons of the Clergy.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 824 l.

Here is a Fair on the 24th of Auguſt.

Edward Roberts,	M. A.	19	May	1704,	upon Oxley's d. . . .	Dean and Chapter of Weſtminſter.
John Paget,	Cl.	27	January	1718,	upon Robert's d. . . .	
Antony Cox,	M. A.	6	December	1742,	upon Paget's d. . . .	

32. THUNDERSLEY

is the laſt pariſh in this Hundred, abutting on the eaſt upon that of Rochford.

There is another pariſh in this County, very nearly of the ſame name; viz. Thunderley, now united to Wimbiſh in Utlesford Hundred.

The name, derived from the two Saxon words, Ðunꝺeꞃ, and ley, denotes Thunder's pasture-ground; but what the occaſion of it was, we cannot diſcover.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Godric one of the King's Thegns was owner of this lordſhip; which, at the time of the Survey, was part of Suene's large poſſeſſions [*Y*].

Afterwards it was divided into theſe two Maners. 1. The maner of Thunderſley. 2. . . . that of Buſches.

(*x*) Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's. & Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI.

(*y*) Clauſ. 14 Hen. IV.

[*X*] Arms of Appleton. Argent, a barr ingrailed, ſable, between 3 apples ſlipp'd, gules, leaved and ſtalk'd proper.

[*Y*] Thunreſleam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Godric Tegnus Regis, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro v hidis & xv acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum, & v villani, & v bordarii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo ii. Paſtura c ovibus. Silva L porcis. Tunc ii runcini, & vii animalia, & xvi porci, & cc oves, & ii vaſa apium. Modo iii runcini, & i runcinus, xiv animalia, xxxvi porci, cc oves, ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit cii ſolidos, modo c ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 43. a. Tit. 14.

The Maner of Thunderſley.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north from the Church.

Upon the forfeiture of Henry de Eſſex, as mentioned before, p. 156, this eſtate became veſted in the Crown.

About the reign of K. Henry II. it was in a Family ſurnamed Fitz-Barnard. For then *Ralph Fitz Barnard*, or the ſon of Barnard, held a fee in Tunereſley of the Honor of Rayleye (z). —— *John Fitz-Barnard*, who dyed in 1260, held the maner of Tunderſley of the King by the ſervice of one knight's fee, of his Honor of Reyley; and thirty acres of Chriſtian de Plumbergh, by the 40th part of a fee (a). He was preſented, as holding this maner by the ſervice of keeping one of the King's goſhawks; but he pleaded he did not (b) [Z].——*Robert Fitz-Barnard*, who dyed in 1299, held the maner of *Thundriſley* of the King *in capite* of his Barony of Reyle, by homage, and the ſervice of coming twice a year, once at Hadley, and once at Prittlewell, to the Court of the ſaid Barony (c).

In 1313, *Thomas le Fitz-Bernard* paſſed this eſtate by Fine to

Bartholomew de Baddleſmere (d). And the latter gave it to K. Edward II. in exchange for the maner of Bourn in Suſſex [A].

K. Edward III. in 1329, granted this maner to *John Le Sturmy*, and his heirs for ever, by the ſervice of half a quarter of a knight's fee. He enjoyed it at the time of his deceaſe in 1343. And held alſo a meſſuage called Pyeſneſt, with 140 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 12 of wood, in Waltham-Holy-croſs, of the Abbot. —— *Robert de Sturmy* his ſon and heir (e), held 2 parts of this maner, with the reverſion of the 3d part of the ſame after the death of Maud widow of Sir John Sturmy, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee: and dying in 1345, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Donewald Sturmy* (f), afterwards knighted. In 1361, he conveyed by deed, to K. Edward III. and his heirs, this Maner of Thunderle, with a Park. And, in 1367, Iſolda his widow releaſed to the King all her right in the ſame (g) [B].

The Crown ſeems to have purchaſed this, or given ſome equivalent for it, for the ſake of laying it to Raleye-Caſtle then in the Royal Family, for which this Park lay commodious.

In 1390, K. Richard II. granted in ſpecial tail to *Edmund* Duke of *York* 5th ſon of K. Edward III. and his heirs male the Honor, Village, Fair, and Market of Rayley, the Maner of *Tunderle*, and the maners of Eſtwood and Newport. He held them at the time of his deceaſe in 1401;——*Edward* his ſon ſucceeding him in *Thunderſley* maner and Park, during his life. Then *Philippa*, his Dowager, held the third part of it in dowry till her death, in 1422 (h).

This Eſtate continued in the Crown till K. Edward VI. granted the diſparked Park of Thunderley to *William Parre* Earl of Eſſex and Marquis of Northampton; who was attainted for taking part with the Lady Jane Grey.—But before his Attainder he granted away this Park to *Edward Bury* and *Kenelm Throckmorton* Eſq; ——*Throckmorton*, by licence dated 26 April 1550, conveyed it to *Thomas Geſting* (i), and ——*Richard Geſting*, probably ſon of the laſt, at the time of his deceaſe 1 July 1612, held the Park of Thunderſley *in capite*, leaving—— *Nicolas* his ſon and heir, ſixteen years old (k).

As to the Maner of Thunderſley, it continued in the Crown from 1422 till 1553, when K. Edward VI. granted it to *Suſan Tonge*, widow of Thomas Tonge, Clarencieux, and her heirs. Qu. Mary I. to whom ſhe was firſt Lady of the Bed-Chamber, ratified the grant of this Maner, and of a wood called Caverhill, Bowdons grove, Kingſwood and Sopers grove: adding the Advowſon of this Church, to which ſhe preſented in 1554 and 1558 (l). [See above, p. 195, and in the other Volume, p. 41.] Her nephew and heir

George White, of Hutton Eſq; who dyed 13 June 1584, held the maner of Thunderſley of the Queen *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee, and the Advowſon of this Church. ——*Richard White* his ſon, and Catharine his widow, 2 April 1595, alienated Thunderſley-hall maner, and 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 120 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 20 of wood, and 20s. rent to

Francis Fitche, Gent. (m). Who were the ſubſequent owners for ſeveral years we do not find: But, if we can judge by the preſentations to the Living, it was

Robert Wiſeman Eſq; in 1619.——*Robert Smyth* Eſq; in 1644, and 1646.——*Thomas Dawling*, Gent. from 1676 to 1689. and——*John Dawling* Eſq; in 1700.

(z) Liber ruber. (a) Inquiſ. 44 Hen. III. (b) Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I. (c) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I. (d) Pedes Fin. 7 Edw. II. (e) Pat. 3 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III. (f) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III. (g) Clauſ. 35 & 41 Edw. III. (h) Pat. 14 Ric. II. pars 2. Inquiſ. 3 Hen. IV. & 3 & 10 Hen. V. (i) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. (k) Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. Sept. 10. (l) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. & 1 Mar. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 587. (m) Inquiſ. 26 Eliz. nu. 132. & Book of Alienations.

[Z] Pleas at Chelmsford 13 Edw I. De Serjanciis dicunt qd Joh' filius Bernardi tenet Maner' de Thundreſly, qd valet p' an' x lib' per Serjanc' cuſtod' unum Anſturcum Dni Regis, & ipe venit, & dicit qd non tenet pdcū Maneriu per aliquam Serjanc.' Immo illud tenet.

[A] Exemplum Carte, per quam Edw. II. in Excambio pro Manerio de Tunderle in Com' Eſſex conceſſit eidem Bartholomeo de Baddeſmere in feodo Manerium de Boum in Com' Suſſexie; ac Manerium de Rokenfeild una cum Advocatione Capelle ejuſdem Manerii in Com. Kancie, tenendum de Rege per ſervitium debitum unum par' Clavium Garyophili per manum Vicecomitis Kancie. Lett. pat. 4. Edw. III.

[B] Donewaldus Sturmy Miles conceſſit Domino Regi & heredibus ſuis Manerium de Thunderle cum Parco. Iſolda, nuper uxor Donewaldi le Sturmy Militis defuncti, remiſit Domino Regi & heredibus ſuis totum jus in Manerio de Thunderley, quod fuit pdicti Donewaldi nuper viri ſui, & quod predictus Donewaldus predicto Regi per Cartam ſuam dedit. Clauſ. 35 & 41 Edw. III.

John Ange, of Upton Eſq; ſold it, 26 Auguſt 1720, for the ſum of 4600l. to

Robert Surman, Eſq; Caſhier of the South-Sea Company; it being then of the yearly value of 160l. After Surman's forfeiture, the Directors of the South-Sea Company ſold it to

Edward Turner Eſq; who left it to his nephew

Edward Montgomerie Eſq; He dying 18 January 1746-7, was ſucceeded by his elder brother ——*George Montgomerie* Eſq;

The Maner of BUSCHES,

otherwiſe Burſhes, was ſo named probably from *William Buſch*, whoſe wife *Lettice*, that dyed in 1309, held in Thunderſley, of Alice Beamond, forty acres of land by the rent of 1 *d. ob.* toward the Hidage;——*Beatrix*, daughter of the ſaid *Lettice*, and *William Martyne*, her nephew, were her next heirs (*n*).

It appears by a Charter, that in 1267 *William Saundon*, the King's Cook, had free Warren in Thunderſley, probably in this Maner, becauſe the chief maner was in the hands of other great men.

This Maner of Burſe did afterwards belong to the new Hoſpital of St. Mary without Biſhopſgate; and, upon the ſuppreſſion, coming to the Crown, was granted, with 16s. rent, to *John de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, and Dorothy his wife, 9 April 1545, to hold by the tenth part of a knight's fee (*o*).

John Warner, Gent. who dyed 21 September 1552, held the maner of Burces, *alias* Burches, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the 40th part of a knight's fee, and 16s. rent. ——*Henry*, his brother and heir, was then aged 60. Upon whoſe death, 4 March 1556, this eſtate went to

Thomas Newdigate, ſon and heir of *Anne Warner*, and to Elizabeth Thomas, and Margaret Thomas, daughters of Thomaſine Warner (*p*). *Robert Kemp* and *Thomas Newdigate* ſold it to

Henry Songar Gent. and *Elizabeth* his wife, 20 May 1557, and they, with *Thomas Philips*, ſold it 4 April the next year, to

Bartholomew Averell Gent. He dyed poſſeſſed of it 14 May 1562, leaving Mary wife of Sir John Sammes; Grace; and Elizabeth, his daughters and coheirs (*q*).

It was ſince in Capt. *Crowder*, of Goodman's-fields, London.

Mr. William Solby; Michael Collinſon; James Hardy; and John Muzzard, have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, ſtands on an eminence, from whence there is a fair proſpect. It conſiſts of a body and two aiſles; but the Chancel is only of one pace: the whole tyled. In a Spire ſhingled are 2 Bells.

This Rectory belonged to the Priory of Prittlewell till its ſuppreſſion. It then coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. preſented in 1537, and K. Edward VI. in 1550. Qu. Mary I. granted the Advowſon with the Maner to Suſan Tonge in 1554: and they have ſince paſſed together to the Families of White, Wiſeman, Smyth, Dawling, Ange, Turner, and Montgomerie.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 445 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Andrew Smith,	Cl.	28	Janu.	1700,	upon Marr's	d. . . .	John Dawling, Eſq;
Roger Woodcock,		4	March	1703,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	Rog. Woodcock, Gent.
Thomas Mews,	B. L L.	2	Decemb.	1738,	upon Woodcock's	d. . . .	E. Montgomerie, Eſq;
John Ryley,	B. A.	27	Novemb.	1754,	upon Mew's	d. . . .	G. Montgomerie, Eſq;
Wanley Sawbridge,	B. A.	6	Decemb.	1757,	upon Ryley's		

CANVEY

iſland, lies againſt Bemflet and Hadley, being encompaſſed by branches of the river Thames. There is a paſſage to it over the Strand at low water. It is about 5 miles in length and 2 in breadth, and contains 3600 acres. Of itſelf it is no Pariſh, but pays Taxes and Tithes to the following Pariſhes, South, and North-Bemflet, Bures-Gifford, Pitſey, Fange, Langdon with Baſildon; and to theſe three Pariſhes within the Hundred of Rochford, Lee, Prittlewell, and Southchurch. There are about 50 dwellings in the iſland.

Mr. Camden juſtly ſuppoſes this Iſland to be the Convennos, or Κωουνος, mentioned in Ptolemy's Geography.

The ancient poſſeſſors of Lands in this Iſland upon record, were, Edward Baker Eſq; who in 1543, held of Nicolas Wentworth Eſq; three Marſhes in Canweye, called Knightwyke, Southwyke, and Attnaſhe. In 1569,——James Baker Eſq; held 500 acres of Salt marſh here (*r*).

In 1557, Sir Roger Appleton held in this iſle, a marſh called North-marſhe, *alias* Northwicke, containing 400 acres of arable and paſture; and a marſh called Weſt-marſhe, *alias* Weſtwicke, containing 300 acres. In another place, it is ſaid, that he held of the maner of Bowchiers-hall, a marſh of 300 acres called Chaflett, by the yearly rent of 13 s. 4 d. And of the maner of Cockſalls in Little Bemfleete, a marſh called Fatherwicke containing 200 acres (*s*). His great grandſon, Sir Henry Appleton, beſides the above, held here, in 1604,

---

(*n*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 8. & 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. nu. 40.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. June 13.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. & 12 Eliz. nu. 33.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 2 & 8 Elizab. nu. 42. & 131.

a ſalt marſh called Autliche and Wolſpittle, and another marſh called Shornam (*t*).

This Iſland being ſubject to be overflowed by high Tides, Sir Henry Appleton, and others then owners of the lands here, agreed by Deed dated 9 April 1622, to give one third of the lands in fee ſimple to Joas Croppenburgh, a Dutchman ſkilled in the making of Dikes, in conſideration of his ſufficiently inning and recovering this Iſland, then uſually overflowed at every ſpring tide [*C*], at his own coſts and charges. This agreement was by conſent made a decree of the Court of Chancery 27 February 1622-3. The third of theſe lands now goes to the repairs of the Sea-walls.

A timber Chapel was built here for the uſe of the Dutch inhabitants employed in draining the iſle. It being decayed, another was built at the charge of Mr. Edgar, an officer in the Victualling Office, and conſecrated 11 June 1712. This being alſo decayed, a new one was built about the year 1745, partly by a contribution of the inhabitants, but moſtly by a benefaction of the late Daniel Scratton Eſq; owner of conſiderable eſtates in Prittlewell. He alſo gave part of the Tithes to truſtees, to pay ten pounds a year to the Vicar of Prittlewell, the better to enable him to perform divine ſervice here: And ten pounds a year more to the Miniſter or Curate, duly appointed, to preach twenty Sermons in St. Catharine's Chapel in this Iſland. About 17 l. a year is paid to the ſaid Miniſter, by the Incumbents of the Nine Pariſhes that receive Tithes out of this place.

Here is a Fair on the 25th of June.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco.

[*C*] It is ſtill ſubject to inundations at ſome particular high tides. One of the moſt remarkable was 16 February 1735-6, when about half of the Cattle were drowned. A cow and five hogs then happening to ſtand on a dunghill, were carried with it near a mile over a deep creek, and luckily preſerved from being driven into the rapidity of the ſtream, by the dunghill's being ſtopped by a high bank.

THE

HUNDRED

OF

ROCHFORD

IS bounded on the Weſt by that of Barſtable; on the South by the mouth of the River Thames, and the Sea; on the Eaſt by part of of the German Ocean; and on the North by the river Crouch.

In its greateſt length from weſt to eaſt it is about eighteen miles long; and from north to ſouth where broadeſt about nine miles wide.

It takes its name from the Town of Rochford: that ſtands about the center of the Hundred. 'Tis one of thoſe that have been ſtigmatized with the denomination of *The Hundreds*, Dengey being the other: But the Country being greatly cleared of the woods that obſtructed the free circulation of the air, and the lands thoroughly cultivated, they are leſs unhealthy than they formerly were; bating the unavoidable ſteams and damps that ariſe in the parts near the water. The worſt circumſtance, is a ſcarcity of good Springs; which the Rains in ſome meaſure ſupply, but with no ſmall inconvenience towards the end of the ſummer. The land is tolerably fruitful, and much improved of late years by manuring with chalk rubbiſh, which they have eaſily by water-carriage. It bears good Wheat, and other Grain, except Barley; ſo that they are forced to get their Malt chiefly from other parts.

This Hundred was originally in the King's diſpoſal, and granted to Suene. Upon the forfeiture of his grandſon Henry de Eſſex it reverted to the Crown; and continued in it, till K. Henry III. granted it to Hubert de Burgh Chief Juſtice of England, whom he created Earl of Kent 11 February 1226 *(u)*. He dyed in 1243. His laſt wife —— *Margaret*, ſiſter of Alexander II. King of Scotland, had this Hundred at the time of her deceaſe in 1260. She dying without heirs, —— *John de Burgh*, Earl of Kent, her huſband's ſon by his firſt wife, ſucceeded *(w)*. But, in 1274, he paſſed it bv fine to K. Edward I. with the maners of Rayley, and Eſtwood (*x*). In 1340, K. Edward III. granted it to——*William de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton, and the heirs male of his body. He dying 16 September 1360, it deſcended to his ſon—— *Humfrey*, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 15 January 1372, leaving only daughters, it reverted to the Crown *(y)*. *Thomas de Staple*, who dyed in 1372, held for life the Baylyſhip of the Hundred of Rochford, paying 23l a year into the Exchequer. In 1380, K. Richard II. granted the Bailywick of this Hundred to ——*Alberic de Vere*, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life; upon condition that he ſhould, at his own coſts and charge, keep up the fences and lodges of the King's Parks of Reyleigh, Hadeley, and Thunderſley, in repair.——*Edmund de Langley*, Duke of York, 5th ſon of Edward III. ſucceeded him in 1400, having the remainder in fee-tail (*z*). —— *Edward*, Duke of York, his ſon, had it after him in 1402. and he departing this life in 1415,——*Philippa*, his widow, held the third part of it in dower (*a*).——*Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of York, father of K. *Edward* IV. nephew of Edmund of Langley, had it next. By that means it came again to the Crown.

Richard Lord *Rich* obtained a Grant of it from K. Edward VI. and, at the time of his death 12 June 1566, held the Hundred of Rochford, Turn, Court, and Liberties within the ſame, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee: as did his ſon —— *Robert* Lord *Rich*, who dyed 27 February 1580-1 *(b)*. In that noble Family, Earls of Warwick, it continued till 1673.

As to Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

This Hundred contains twenty four Pariſhes, of which I treat in the following order.

Rochford.
Raley.
Hadley-Caſtle.
Lee.
Eaſt-wood.
Raureth.
Hockley.
Hawkſwell.
Sutton.
Prittlewell.
Southchurch.
Shoebury North.
. . . *South.*
Wakering Great.

(u) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694.

(w) Inquiſ. an incert. Hen. III. Placit. 38 Hen. III. Octab. Hil. rot. 11. Milles's Catal. of Honor, p. 762. Lett. pat. 2 Edw. I.

(x) Fine 2 Edw. I.

(y) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185, &c.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II.

(*a*) Dugdale, Vol. II. p. 155. & Inquiſ. 3 Hen. V. & 10 Hen. VI.

(b) Inquiſ. 9 & 23 Eliza.

. . . Little.
Barling.
Shopland.
Packleſham.
Canewdon.
Stanbridge Great.
. . . Little.
Aſſingdon.
Fambridge South.
Foulneſe-iſland, and other Iſlands.

1. ROCHFORD.

This being the chief Town in this Hundred, and what gave name to it, and to the Deanery, I therefore begin with it, according to my uſual method. It ſtands by a little ſtream, that runs into the great Creek which opens into the river Crouch. Here being a *Ford* is what occaſioned the latter part of the name. As to the firſt ſyllable *Roch*, it was moſt probably from the fiſh Roche, [Saxonice, Hꞃeoce] which abounded in this water. It could not well be from the French Roche, Rock, becauſe it bore that name before the Norman Conqueſt, and this place is not rocky. I ſhall not diſpute whether it might not come from Rodesford, or Radesford, being the principal Road of the Hundred. The name is written in Domeſday-book Rochefort, according to the French pronunciation.

This Town is 40 miles from London; hath a Market on Thurſday; and two Fairs, on Eaſter-Tueſday, and the Wedneſday after September 29.

It giveth a Title to the Naſſau Family. See under St. Oſith.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, a Freeman was poſſeſſed of this Lordſhip: At the time of the Survey, Suene held it, and under him one Alured, a Saxon by the name [*D*].

Of Suene I ſhall give a particular account under the next pariſh of Raley, which was his chief Seat and Barony. His grandſon *Henry de Eſſex* forfeited this, with the reſt of his eſtates, through his cowardiſe.

In this pariſh are the following Maners. 1. The Maner or Honor of Rochford. 2. The Maner of Greſted.

The Maner of ROCHFORD.

Rochford-Hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands near the weſt end of the Church. It is a large and ſtately building, and for ſome time the ſeat and place of reſidence of the Families of Rochford, Boteler Earls of Ormond and Wiltſhire, Sir Thomas Bullen, and Richard Lord Riche; but is now much decayed. It had a large Park.

K. Henry II. gave this Maner and eſtate to a Family, ſurnamed from hence *de Rochford*; of which we find the following pedigree. *Euſtace* the *Norman* had three ſons, Euſtace; Pagan; and William de Say.——*Euſtace*, the eldeſt ſon married, *firſt*, the heireſs of the Barony of Haulton in Cheſhire; and, to his *ſecond* wife, the heireſs of Veſci, Baron of Malton and Alnwick in Northumberland. From Richard Fitz Euſtace his eldeſt ſon deſcended the Earls of Lincoln of the ſurname of Lacy; and the Lords of Warkworth in Northumberland, and of Clavering in Eſſex.——*Pagan*, the ſecond ſon was lord of Ewyas in Wales in 1136. His ſon——*Guy de Rochford* was father of ——*Pagan*, who living in 1204, had two ſons, Guy, and John.—— Sir *Guy de Rocheford*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, had a Market and a Fair at Rochford, in 1247 (*c*).

At the time of his deceaſe in 1274, he held of the King *in capite*, as of the Eſcheat of the Barony of *Reyley* in the town of *Rochford*, one meſſuage, with a garden, 168 acres of arable; 120 of marſh in Foulnes called Neſſewyk; a Park containing 32 acres of wood; 5 *l.* 12 *s.* 8 *d.* rent of aſſize, 7 acres of meadow, with the Advowſon of the Church of Rochford. And he held of *John de Burgh*, in the Hundred of Rochford, three marſhes in Foulnes, and a wind-mill in the town of Rochford. He held alſo the Maners of Elſenham and Berden.——*John Rocheford*, ſon of *Maud*, ſiſter to Guy, was his couſin and heir (*d*). He held this maner, with the marſh of Foulneſſe call Eſtwood-wick, and departed this life 1309 (*e*).——*Robert*, his ſon and heir, preſented to this Living in 1321, and 1324. He held, jointly with Iſolda daughter of William Fitz-Warin, probably his wife, the maners of Rochford and Berden, and 1100 acres of marſh in Rochford, with the Advowſon of this Church, of the King as of the Honor of Reyle, by the ſervice of three knights fees, and 6 d. yearly to the hidage; and by ſuit to the Court of the Barony of Reyle from month to month, and ſuit to the Hundred of Rocheford from three weeks to three weeks. He held alſo for life, a tenement in this pariſh called Uphalle, of Sir John Nevill, by the ſervice of three pounds of pepper, and 7 d. to the hidage of the Honor of Reyle.——Sir *Thomas de Rocheford* was his ſon and heir [*E*]. In 1342, he releaſed to

---

(*c*) Cartæ antiquæ, Cart. 32 Hen. III. m. 6.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. I.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II.

[*D*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Rochefort tenet Aluredus de Sueno quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro Manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper v villani. Tunc IV bordarii, modo XII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo IV. Et i liber homo ten' xxx acras, et adhuc jacent huic manerio ii acre prati. Silva xx porcis. i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, & VIII porci, & XI oves; modo iii runcini, & ii pulli, & x animalia, & XXI porci, & CLX oves, & XXIII oves. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo VII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44 b. Tit. 24.

[*E*] John de Rocheford ſucceeded his Uncle Guy. He was ſummoned by a *Quo Warranto* to appear before the King's Juſtices Itinerant at Chelmsford in 1285, to ſhew, by what Right he claimed Wreck of Sea, tumbrell, emendation of Aſſiſe of bread and beer, broken &c. in Rochford &c. He appeared and anſwered, As for wreck of ſea; That one John de Burgh ſenior granted to Guy de Rocheford his Uncle, whoſe heir he was, All his Marſhes with the appertenances, (excepting to the ſaid John and his heirs the collation of the tythes of the ſaid marſhes which he had in Fughelneſs in the Hundred of Rochford, *tam forinſecos quam intrinſecos*) together with all his Marſhes as well within the Wall as without, To have and to hold the ſaid Marſhes with all the appertenances in waters, ſands or waſhes, ſhoves, wrecks of the ſea, wayes, pathes, drifts, warrens, and all other liberties to the ſaid Marſhes appertaining, which Grant Edw. now King of England by his Charter confirmed, which Charter he then produced. As for tumbrell, emendation of Aſſiſe of bread, and beer, broken &c. He ſaid, King Henry, Father of the King that now is, granted and by his Charter confirmed to the aforeſaid Guy de Rocheford and his heirs, one Market at his Maner of Rochford, every Week upon Tueſdays, and one Fair yearly

John, ſon of *John de Newington*, all his right in thoſe lands which he had in the Hundreds of *Rochford* and *Berdeſtaple* of the inheritance of *Joane*, formerly his wife, the youngeſt daughter and common heir of Peter de Suth-Cherche (*f*).

The Heir-general of this Family failing, K. Edward III, in 1340, granted this maner to *William de Bohun* Earl of Northampton; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1360, held the maners of Rochford and Foulneſs of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reyle, by knight's ſervice.——*Humfrey* his ſon and ſucceſſor, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, Baron of Brecknock, and High Conſtable of England, dyed 17 January 1372. *Joane* his widow, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel, preſented to this Living in 1395, and 1397. They had only two daughters, *Elianor* married to Thomas of Woodſtock, and *Mary* to Henry Earl of Derby. [See above p. 203. and in the other Volume, p. 453. 460.] (*g*). The ſhare of Thomas de Woodſtock fell to the Crown, upon his being declared guilty of treaſon; that of the Earl of Derby was incorporated into the Duchy of Lancaſter.

Joane, widow of Humfrey de Bohun abovementioned, having had for her ſecond huſband William de Beauchamp, Lord Begavenny, took for her third *James Boteler* 4th Earl of Ormond; and had by this laſt 3 ſons, James, John, and Thomas. She dyed 7 April 1434 (*h*).——*James*, the eldeſt ſon, 5th Earl of Ormond, was created, 8 July 1449, Earl of Wiltſhire; and being ſtrongly attached to the Houſe of Lancaſter, obtained this eſtate, and preſented to the Church in 1454 and 1455. But being taken after the battle of Towton, he was beheaded 1 May 1461, and his eſtates were confiſcated to the Crown. His next brother——*John*, the 6th Earl of Ormond, was indeed reſtored in blood, and to moſt of the eſtates, but not to the Maner and Hundred of Rochford (*i*).

For, K. Edward IV. gave it to his ſiſter *Anne*, Dutcheſs of *Exeter*; and ſhe preſented to the Church from 1462 to 1468. His father-in law,

Richard Widvile, Earl Rivers, appears poſſeſſed of it in 1469. And, after his tragical death in 1469,

Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet, ſon in law to K. Edward IV. and then his brother——Sir *Richard Grey* (*k*). Upon that King's demiſe,

Thomas Boteler, next brother to the laſt Earl of Ormond, petitioned K. Richard the third for theſe eſtates: There being ſome defect in the petition, it was ſet right by that King's Writ of Right, or Charter of pardon [*F*]. The Earl of Ormond's attainder being reverſed upon the acceſſion of K. Henry VII. Thomas Earl of Ormond recovered this eſtate, and enjoyed it till his deceaſe 8 Auguſt 1515; being ſummoned to the Engliſh Parliament, 14 October 1495, by the title of Sir Thomas Ormond de Rochford. He left only two daughters, coheirs, *Anne*, wife Sir *James St. Leger*, and

Margaret, wife of Sir *William Bullen*, of Blickling in Norfolk. Theſe had an only ſon and heir——Sir *Thomas Bullen*, who attained to great honors. He was employed in ſeveral Embaſſies, and Affairs of conſequence; conſtituted Treaſurer of the King's Houſhold; Lord Privy-Seal; Knight of the Garter; created VISCOUNT ROCHFORD, 18 June 1525, and Earl of Wiltſhire to the heirs male of his body; as alſo Earl of Ormond to his heirs general, 8 December 1527. He dyed in the year 1538, having had, by *Elizabeth* his wife daughter of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk, *George*, Viſcount *Rochford*, who was beheaded 17 May 1535, falling a ſacrifice to K. Henry's jealouſy; *Anne Bullen*, ſecond Queen of the ſame brutiſh tyrant, who was ſacrificed to his luſt; and

Mary, married, *firſt*, to *William Carey* Eſq; and, *afterwards*, to Sir William Stafford. She departed this life 19 July 1543, leaving, by her firſt huſband,——*Henry Carey*, Eſq; then 17 years, 15 weeks, and 5 days old. At the time of her deceaſe, ſhe held the Maner, or Barony, of Rocheford of the King, *in capite*, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. Alſo the maners of High-Roding, Great Holland, Leghehall, Wakering, Hawkewell, DOCCETTS, *alias* Doggetts, Upwyke, COMBES near Rochford, Baggotts marſh, Pakelſham, Eſt-hall, Southall, Foulnes, and Rochford; and divers lands, hereditaments &c. (*l*) in thoſe ſeveral pariſhes, and places [*G*].

The Carey Family was originally of Cockington in Devonſhire. *William Carey* of that place Eſq; by his *firſt* wife, Anne daughter of Sir William Paulet, had a ſon from whom deſcended the Carey family of Cockington. By his *ſecond* wife, Alice daughter of Sir Baldwin Fulford, he had——*Thomas*, who left two ſons, Sir John; and——*William*. Sir John had iſſue

---

(*f*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III. & Clauſ. 16 Edw. III. pars 2.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 34, & 46 Edw. III. & 6 Ric. II.

(*h*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 240.

(*i*) Idem. Vol. II. p. 235. & Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 12.

(*k*) He had this eſtate in 1519. Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII. July 18.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Apr. 4.

to continue 3 days: Monday Tueſday and Wedneſday in Whitſun wecke, and alſo a right to have the aforeſaid tumbrell and emendation of aſſiſe of bread &c. And the Charter of the ſaid King Henry he then produced in Court.—And he ſaid further, that the aforeſaid John de Burgo Senior, gave to the aforeſaid Guy de Rocheford 3 s. of yearly rent, which was wont to be paid by the Village of Rochford, upon account of the view of Frank Pledge. And he granted for himſelf his heirs and aſſigns that neither he nor his Bailif would for the future enter the Hundred of Rochford to hold a View of Frank Pledge. And for this he ſhewed the Charter of the ſaid John, which did atteſt the ſame. Pli'ta de Juratis & Aſſiſis in Com' Eſſexiæ 13 Edw. I.—Arms of the Rochford Family. Quarterly or & gules, a bordure ſable Byzantee, or.

[*F*] Rex con' Thome Ormond Militi omnes Errores, &c. verſus ipſum ratione alicujus Erroris exiſtentis in Recordo cujuſdam Petitionis dé recto nuper ad Nos per ipſum Thomam de Maneriis de Rochford, Lye, Foulneſs, & Packleſham, in Eſſex. 2 Ric. III.

[*G*] Namely, in Southwyke, Eſtwyke, Ormondſwyke, Newyke, Arundels marſh, Monke or Monken barn, Rugworth, Naſwicke, Tillat or Tylforde in Wallcttis, Wakerings, Rochford, Strowdwicke, Little Stanebridge, Canewdon, Eſt-wood, Rawrith, and Leigh: And the Advowſons of the Churches of Great Holland, Pakelſham, Foulneſs, Hakewell, Aſhenden, and Lighe. Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII.—As her brother George was never poſſeſſed of theſe eſtates, becauſe he dyed before his father Sir Thomas; therefore they deſcended to her as heir at law.

Sir Edward Carey, father of Henry created Lord Viſcount Falkland, and made Lord Deputy of Ireland; whoſe ſon was the excellent Lucius Carey, Lord Viſcount Falkland, Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and ſlain at the battle of Newbury 20 September 1643.

William Carey Eſq; youngeſt ſon of William above-named, who married Mary Bullen, dyed in 1528, having had by her Henry; and a daughter, Catharine, wife of Sir Frances Knolles, Knight of the Garter.——*Henry Carey* Eſq; the ſon and heir, being firſt Couſin to Qu. Elizabeth, was knighted by her, ſoon after her acceſſion to the Crown; advanced to the title of Baron Hunſdon 13 January 1558; and employed in offices of the greateſt moment. By Anne his lady, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, he had four ſons, George; John; Edmund; Robert, created *Earl of Monmouth*: and three daughters, Catharine married to Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; Philadelphia to Thomas Lord Scrope; and Margaret to Sir Edward Hoby, Kt. Departing this life 23 July 1596, aged 71, he was buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey. Henry Lord Hunſdon, his great grandſon, was created Earl of Dover 8 March 1627-8 (*m*).

But Henry the firſt Lord Hunſdon very early parted with this Maner and eſtate, though he kept the neighbouring one of Raley. For, *Richard* Lord *Riche* had the Maner of Rochford in 1555, and 1558 [*H*]: and reſided at Rochford-hall, where he dyed 12 June 1566, holding that Maner, then valued at 90l. 11s. yearly; and the ſame lands and demeſnes as lady Mary Carey, or Stafford, enjoyed at the time of her deceaſe, as ſet down above: all which premiſſes the Lord Rich held of Henry Lord Hunſdon, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*n*).——*Robert* Lord *Riche*, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 27 February 1580-1 (*o*). As did his ſon —— *Robert*, created Earl of *Warwick* 6 Auguſt 1618: and his deſcendents——*Robert*,——*Robert*, and——*Charles*, ſucceſſively Earls of Warwick. [For a more particular account of this noble Family, ſee the other Volume, p. 101. 418.]

After the death of Charles, the laſt Earl, in 1673, and of his Lady in 1678, the great Eſtates of the Warwick Family being divided among the coheirs, the Maners of Rochford, Hadley-caſtle, Leigh, Prittlewell, Aſſingdon, Packleſham and Weſt-hall, were allotted to

Sir *Henry St. John*, Bart. who had married Mary, niece to Charles the laſt Earl of Warwick; and was created 2 July 1716, Baron of Batterſea, and Viſcount St. John. His eldeſt ſon —— *Henry*, created Viſcount Bolingbroke, July 1712, ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Richard Child*, afterwards Earl Tilney; and it is now in his ſon —— *John* Earl *Tilney*.

GRESTED

or CRISTELL-HALL, ſtands about a mile weſt from this Church.

All we find concerning this eſtate, is, That *Roger Darcie*, who dyed 3 September 1508, held the maner of Greſted hall, with appertenances, of the Earl of Ormond, as of his maner of Rochford (*p*). [See under Canewdon, and in the other Volume, p. 24. 28.]

William Harrys, in 1556, held this maner of Criſtell-hall of the Lord Riche, as of his Maner or Honor of Raylegh, by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee (*q*).

DOGETT, or DOCCET, another reputed Maner here, took its name from an ancient Family.

In 1305, *Robert Dogett* and Alice his wife held here, 1 meſſuage, and 26 acres of arable, purchaſed by Beatrix Dogett; and 60 acres purchaſed by John Rocheford; holden of the King, as of the Honor of Reylie, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. And John de Rocheford held 20 acres, of the ſame Honor, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*r*). We find mention of Great and Little Doggett.

COMBES is alſo mentioned as another Maner near Rochford; and belonged to Mary Carey above-mentioned.

Doggetts, Combes, Upwicke, and other parcels, belonged to Robert Earl of Warwick, in 1619, as appears by the Inquiſition then taken.

Mr. John White; John Renneſon; Daniel Dale; William Watts; Thomas Warner; Arthur Tooke &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

AN HOSPITAL,

or Alms-houſes of brick, for ſix poor People, ſtand pleaſantly at the lower end of this Town. They were built by Robert Rich, the firſt Earl of Warwick of that family; who, in his will dated 15th September 1617, and proved 8 May 1620, ſets forth, That, according to the intention of his father and grandfather, he had built a Manſion and a place convenient for certain poor Alſmen and poor people for ever; viz. Six poor people, of which five ſhall be aged poor lame or impotent, and ſuch as have lived painfully and orderly, and ſhall by age, or otherwiſe by the hand of God, become unable to live of themſelves: and the ſixth to be an ancient poor woman, fitt and able to attend and keep the others as well in ſickneſs as in health. He wills that ſixty pounds *per annum* be diſtributed and diſpoſed to the ſaid Almſmen and poor people in manner following; viz. To each of them three ſhillings and four pence every week; and twenty ſhillings and eight pence yearly againſt Chriſtmaſs upon a Gown for their wearing. And he further wills, that every one of the ſaid Almſmen and poor people ſhall every year for ever have two good loads of wood out of

---

(*m*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 397.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. nu. 141.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. Nov. 13.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III.

[*H*] William Herrys Eſq; who dyed 8 Septemb 1555, held of him a tenement with appertenances in this pariſh, called Stebbyns. Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Apr. 14.

his woods in Rochford Hundred, to be ledd and carryed for them to the ſaid Alms-houſe with the draughts and carriages of his heirs and aſſigns owners of his chief Houſe at Rochford. . . . They are under the like ordinances and conſtitutions as the Alms-houſe at Felſted. See in the other Volume, p. 420.

The Lawless Court

is a whimſical Cuſtom in this pariſh, of which the origin is unknown.

It is kept at King's-hill about half a mile north-eaſt of this Church, in the yard of a Houſe once belonging to . . . Crips, Gent. and afterward to Robert Hackſhaw, of London, merchant; and to Mr. John Buckle. Here the Tenants kneel, and do their homage. The time is, the Wedneſday morning next after Michaelmaſs-day, upon the firſt cock-crowing; without any kind of light but ſuch as the heavens will afford. The Steward of the Court calleth all ſuch as are bound to appear with as low a voice as poſſible, giving no notice when he goeth to execute his office; howſoever he that gives not an anſwer is deeply amerced. They are all to whiſper to each other. Nor have they any pen and ink, but ſupply that office with a Coal; and he that owes ſuit and ſervice thereto, and appears not, forfeits to the Lord double his rent every hour he is abſent. A tenant of this maner forfeited, not long ago, his land for non-attendance; but was reſtored to it, the lord only taking a fine. The Court is called *Lawleſs*, becauſe held at an unlawful or Lawleſs Hour, or *quia dicta ſine lege*: the Title of it runs in the Court-rolls to this day according to the form below (*s*) [*I*]. There is a tradition, that this ſervile attendance was impoſed at firſt upon certain tenants of divers maners hereabouts for conſpiring in this place at ſuch an unſeaſonable time to raiſe a commotion (*t*). This Court belongs to Robert Briſtow, Eſq;

The Church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a large ſtately fabrick, about half a mile from the Town, near the Hall; It has north and ſouth aiſles, and the Chancel a north Chapel, leaded; all the reſt of the Church and the Chancel tiled. At the weſt end is a lofty Tower with one Bell. The Tower or Steeple is ſaid to have been built by Lord Riche, but *Boteler's* Arms being upon the Stones, give reaſon to believe that the Family of Ormond erected it: Moſt likely, the Lord Riche repaired it, and added to its hight.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

In 1219 a Vicarage was inſtituted here, but remained happily ſo a very little time; and hath ever ſince been a very good Rectory.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 940 l.

William-Henry Thomlinſon, M. A. 1735, upon Liſter's d. . . . Richard Earl Tilney.

2. RALEY

is the next conſiderable Town in this Hundred, and formerly was the moſt conſiderable, being the Head of a great Honor or Barony: to which belonged great privileges.

The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Regeneia, Ragheleia, Ragley and Ragleigh, Ralegh, Raylee, Raylegh, Raylil.

It ſeems to be derived from the two Saxon words Raa, a roe-buck, or wild goat; and ley, paſture.

This Town is 35 miles from London, and conſiſts of a handſom wide ſtreet; but is grown much ruinous and decayed. The Market is on Saturdays [*K*], and here is a Fair on Trinity monday.

It is one of the fifty five Lordſhips which Suene had in this County at the time of the general Survey [*L*]. He held it then in demeſne, together with another Maner, which did belong to a Freeman in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. Suene had built a Caſtle here [*M*].

(*s*) T. Blount's jocular Tenures, p. 148.

(*t*) Philemon Holland, in his Interpolations of Camden's Britannia, p. 441.

[*I*] Kings-Hill in Rochford. SS.
Curia de Domino Rege
Dicta ſine Lege,
Tenta eſt ibidem
Per ejuſdem conſuetudinem,
Ante ortum Solis
Luceat niſi Polus,
Nil ſcribit niſi colis.
Toties voluerit,
Gallus ut cantaverit,
Per cujus ſolum ſonitum
Curia eſt ſummonita,
Clamat clam pro Rege
In Curia ſine Lege,
Et niſi cito venerint,
Citius pœnituerint;
Et niſi clam accedant,
Curia non attendat;
Qui venerit cum lumine,
Errat in regimine,
Et dum ſunt ſine lumine
Capti ſunt in crimine,
Curia ſine cura,
Jurati de injuria;
Tenta ibidem die Mercurii (ante diem) proximo, poſt Feſtum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Anno Regni Regis, &c.

[*K*] This Market was ancient. For, in 1249, Margaret Counteſs of Kent ſued Hugh de Vere Earl of Oxford, for ſetting up a Market at Prittlewell, to the prejudice of her Market at Ralege.

[*L*] The chief of thoſe fifty five Lordſhips, were, Raley, Hadley-caſtle, Eaſtwood, Rochford, Prittlewell, Southchurch, South and North Shoebury, Wakering Great and Little, Sutton, Hawkſwell partly, Great Stambridge, Canewdon, Aſſingdon, Foulneſe, Hockley; South Bemfleet, Weſt Tilbury, Stanford le Hope, Langdon-hills, Baſildon, Wicford, Eaſt Horndon; Alveley, Great Warley, Childerditch; Maldon, Althorn; Little Totham; Eaſt Merſey; Stapleford Taney, Theydon Mount; Dunmow, Willingehal, Dou; Little Hallingbury; Henham; Berden, Clavering, Bollington in Ugley; White Notley, Rivenhall; Horkeſley; Elmſted, Ramſey.

[*M*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rocheſort. Rageneiam tenet Suenus in dominio, pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper x carucate hominum. Tunc xxi villani, modo vi. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xv. Semper ii ſervi, x acre prati. Silva xl

This Suene was ſettled in England before the Conqueſt, (his father having the maner of Eaſtwood,) and is by ſome called a Saxon, but ſeems to me by the name to have been of the Daniſh breed; and retaining ſome of the natural antipathy that had prevailed between the ancient Saxon inhabitants and the Daniſh invaders, He therefore readily joined the Norman invader William the Conqueror, who either confirmed him in the poſſeſſion of his lands, or reſtored them to him. This lordſhip is reaſonably ſuppoſed to have been part of thoſe *lands*, becauſe no *former* poſſeſſor is mentioned in Domeſday-book, as is univerſally done. Suene's father was named Robert, [ſee above, p. 155, note *H*,] and his grandfather Wimarc.——*Henry de Eſſex* ſucceeded him. He is called his ſon and heir; but it is more probable that ——*Robert de Eſſex* was his ſon, and Henry his grandſon. However, this Henry being hereditary Standard-bearer to K. Henry II. in an expedition made by that King into Wales about the year 1163, this man behaved himſelf ſo unworthily; that throwing down the Standard royal, and running away, the Welſhmen were thereby animated, and the Engliſh ſo diſcouraged, through a ſudden apprehenſion of the King's being ſlain, that the whole army preſently fell into confuſion, and was utterly routed. For which high miſdemeanor being charged with treaſon by Robert de Montford, and in a ſolemn tryal by battle clearly vanquiſhed, he ought to have ſuffered death by the law; but the King ſpared his life, and cauſed him to be ſhorn a Monk, in the Abbey of Reading, the combat having been performed in that town. His mother's name was Cecily; and by his wife Alice, ſiſter to Alberic de Vere the firſt Earl of Oxford, he had two ſons, Henry, and Hugh (*u*).

This moſt valuable inheritance being thus forfeited through Henry de Eſſex's cowardiſe, came to the Crown.

It was an *Honor*, that is a more noble Seigniory or Lordſhip on which other Lordſhips and Maners depended by performance of ſeveral cuſtoms and ſervices. For an explanation of that word, and an account of the chief Honors in England, ſee in the other Volume, p. 106. note [*D*].

What a great number of Knights Fees depended upon this Honor and Lordſhip, or were held of it, appears by the Liſt of them below [*N*], given in about the year 1210; 12 and 13 of K. John.

By an inqueſt or extent taken of this Honor, and of the Maners of Reyleigh and Eſtwood in 1340, it was found, That there were belonging to this Honor divers Frank Pledges holden in ſeveral places, and a certain Court kept at Reyleigh from month to month, belonging to the ſaid Honor. The following Knights Fees belonged to this Honor: The heirs of Ralph Perot held half of the maner of *Hakewell* by the ſervice of one knight's fee. Edward St. John held the maner of *Prittlewell*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. John de Nevill held lands and tenements in *Little-Wakering*, by one knight's fee. Edmond Fitz-Simon held in *Little Shobury* lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. Edward de Wodham, Edmund Fitz-Simon, the heirs of William Gyne, Thomas le Barber, and the heirs of Adam Sare, held in *Little-Shobury* lands and tenements by half a knight's fee. Petronilla de Banyſted held in *Great-Stambridge*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. William de Bohun Earl of Northampton held the maner of *Rochford*, by one knight's fee and a half. William Coſin held in *Sutton*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. William Vaughan and his part-

---

(*u*) Gervaſ. Dorobern. apud Decem Scriptores, col. 1380. T. Madox's Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 20. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 463.

porcis. Modo i parcus; & vi arpenni vinee, & reddit xx modios vini, ſi bene procedit. Tunc iv runcini, & xiii animalia, xxv porci, cv oves. Modo v runcini, & ii pulli, & xx animalia, & xi porci, & lxxx oves, & xi capre. Tunc valuit x libras, modo propter vinum tantundem. Et in hoc Manerio fecit Suenus ſuum Caſtellum. De hoc manerio tenent iv Franci ii hidas, & iv carucat' & iv bordar'. Et val' lx ſolidos in eodem pretio. . . . Here was then a Park, and a Vineyard.

Ragheleiam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro Manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc v bordarii, modo vi. habentes tunc ii carucatas & dimidium, modo dimidium tantum. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & xv oves. modo ii runcini, ix animalia, ix porci, xx oves. Tunc & poſt valuit xxx ſolidos, modo xl. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 43 b. Tit. 24.

[*N*] Ulricus, Baliſtarius, i Feod' in Wiceford, de dono Regis Rici. Radus, filius Barnardi, Feod' in Tuneresley. Johes de Langdon i Feod' in Langedon. Ricus de Tillingham in Tilbery & Chiltdiche que Feoda Robtus de Tillebury modo tenet ibm. Petrus de Meynevill, Manaſſer de Huſting, Gilbertus de Rokeſley.

Honor Henrici de Eſſex, de Honore de Raleye in Eſſex. Galfrus filius Petri, Comes Eſſex, iii m. d. iv. p. Comes Albericus ii m. Guarinus, filius Geroldi, d. m. Hugo de Nevill d. m. Johes de Rocheford iii m. & d. Ricus filius Willi, viii m. modo Rici de Tany. Hugo de Poleſhide iv m. Robtus, filius Phi, iii m Henr. de Thaydene iii m. Thomas de Plumberg ii m. in Plumberg & Sutton. Wills de Famburge ii m. Ricus, filius Alani, i. m. Wills de Schobie i m. Petrus de Menevill, & Manſerus de Hanſuge, & Robtus de Rokeſlay iii m. & iii p. Robtus de Trindeho i m. Robtus de Eſtwood i m. Serlo de Flete iii q. m. Regin. de Ponz. Mil. Fulco de Cantelupo de Cuſtodia Heredis Rici de Tillingham pueri ii m Wills de Toringdon d. m. Heres Hubti de Montechaneſi d. m. Hugo Pincerna iv. p. Robtus de Sation iv p. Robtus Grapnellus, iv. p. Hugo Brito iv p. Nichus, filius Solomonis, iv p. Johes Perdix vi p. Hugo de Bernevill i m. Regin. filius Serlonis, vi p. Ricus de Reine's i m. Ulric Baleſtarius, i m. in Witford de dono Regis Rici. Wills de la Haye i m.

Terra ejuſdem Henrici de Honore de Hagneth. Comes Albericus ii m. Baldwinus Filoll iii m. Kelnedon. Henricus Mailler iv m. in Totham, cum Iſabella de Franchevill. Aumaritius Battail i m. in Purle. Robtus de Welles i m. Rogerus de Markeſhall i m. in Markeſhall. Wills de Huntingfeild i m. in Lachenden. Wills de Marny i m. Hugo de Burgund' i m. Hubtus de Burgo ii m. Hugo de Poleſhide i m. Wills de Giningham ii m. Radus de Catelo ii m. Petrus de Billeley i m. Rogrus de Scalis iv m. Thomas de Ingelneſtrope i m. Galfrus de Marham i m. Phus de Columbariis v m. Thomas, filius Barnardi, i m. Wills de Mountchaneſy i m. Oſbertus de Wacheſham, & Willus de Wardun, iii p. Bertramus de Naketone xiii p. Wills Huntingfeild xxiii p. Wills de Eſſedford ii m. Robtus de Pretell ii m. Stephus Harengod i m. Heres Radi de Ordelaneſton ii m. Gilbtus de Kentwell d. m. Rogrus de Langeford d. m. Stephus de Polton i m. Wills de Siluneberg d. m. Radus de Wodecherche d. m. Thomas de Boking d. m. Regin. de Cornhull de Cuſtodia de Well, ii m. Radus Normanvill i m. Albericus de Marines iii m. Wills de Bodeham iii m. in Creke & Bodeham. Liber ruber fol. 18. The letter m. denotes *miles*, a knight, d. *dimid.* half. p. part.

ners, lands and tenements in *Hokkele*, by one knight's fee. Iſolda de Belhous and Adam de Haverleigh, in *Rayleigh*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. Laurence le Gros lands and tenements, in *Rawreth*, by one knight's fee. The heirs of Thomas Sare, and his partners, in *Eſtwood*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. Reginald Garrey in *Aſſindon*, lands and tenements by half a knight's fee. Nicolas Quye, in *Canewdone* and *Acresflett*, lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. Hugh de Naunton, in *Pakkeſham*, lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. John de Peyton, in *Great-Wakering*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. John de Heveningham, in *Sutton*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee: And alſo in *Eſtwood*, by the ſixth part of a knight's fee. John Botiller, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Alice Dogett, in *Rochford* lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Richard de Havering, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the third part of a knight's fee. The heirs of Richard Serle, in *Pritewell* lands and tenements, by the ſixth part of a knight's fee. John de Newenton and William Fayle, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Thomas de Verdon, in *Canewdon* lands and tenements, by one knight's fee (*).

This account ſhews where the lands lye that held of the Barony of Rayleigh. And, by the very great Extent of them, and the large Number of Vaſſals and Dependents belonging thereto, one may judge of the great Power which the ancient Barons had; ſuch indeed as, when united, was able to make head againſt the Crown.

After the forfeiture of *Henry de Eſſex*, as abovementioned, this Lordſhip remained in the Crown till K. Henry III. granted it to *Hubert de Burgh* Lord Chief Juſtice, whom he created Earl of Kent: The Knights Fees given him as belonging to this Honor, were, Hadlee, Watlee, Mereſle, Kenewode, Oſwode, Wichford, and Purle; and the Hundred of Rochford: The Maner of Haganet, with the conſtablery and knights fees thereof. He fell into the King's diſpleaſure, and was ſtript of the greateſt part of his eſtate: However, the reverſion of this was in his eldeſt ſon.

After his death, which happened in 1243, *Margaret*, his widow [*O*], Counteſs of *Kent*, held the maner of Reyle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and the Hundred of Rochford, and maner of Eſtwood. She dyed in 1260, without heir of her body [*P*], and was ſucceeded in the Hundreds of Rochford, and in the maners of Reyle and Eſtwood, by her huſband Hubert's eldeſt ſon——*John de Burgh* (*w*). He ſometimes bears the title of Earl of Kent (*x*). In 1274, he granted to K. Edward I. in fee, the Maners of *Raleigh*, and Eſtwode, with the Hundred of Rochford, in Eſſex; the maners of Whateley in Nottinghamſhire; Le Weylond (*Nayland*) in the Counties of Eſſex and Suffolk; Cauſton in Norfolk; Soham in Cambridgeſhire; Camel and Kingeſbury, with the Hundred, in Somerſetſhire; Wynford in Dorſetſhire; Banſted in Surrey, except 100*s.* worth of land given to Anſelm de Gyſe; and Crumpton in Warwickſhire. In lieu of theſe Lordſhips, the King granted him for term of life, the Cuſtody of the Tower of London, and of the Caſtle of Colcheſter, and Hundred of Tendring. A Fine paſſed between the King, plaintiff, and John de Burgh *ſen.* deforc' of the Maners of Eſtwood and *Reley*, and the Hundred of Rochford, the right of the King; who, in the room of them, releaſed him from a debt of 1200 *l.* and gave him, beſides what is mentioned above, the maner of Middleton in Kent (*y*). By *Hawiſe*, daughter and heir of William de Lanvally, he had *John*, who dyed in 1280; without iſſue male, leaving only two daughters; Hawiſe married to Robert de Grelle, and Devorgill to Robert Lord Fitz-Walter. Thus this Lordſhip and Maner came again to the Crown.

Out of the great MANER OF RALEY there ſeem to have been erected, about this time, the Three other Maners of HARBERGES, WHATLEYS, and DOWN-HALL.

The Maner of RALEY

continued in the Crown, till 1340, when K. Edward III. granted the maners of Eſtwood, and *Reyleigh*, with the Honor of Reylegh, and Hundred of Rochford, to *William de Bohun* Earl of Northampton, and the *heirs Male* of his body: He dyed 16 September 1360, leaving one only ſon——*Humfrey*, Earl of Eſſex, Hereford, and Northampton, and Conſtable of *England*, who dyed 15 January 1372; As he left only daughters, the eſtate devolved to the Crown again (*z*). For a more particular account of this noble Family of Bohun, ſee in the other Volume, p. 62. 83. 451, 452.

In 1380, K. Richard II. granted to Alberic de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life, the Honor, Fee, Fair, and Market of Raleigh, with the profits of the herbage of Raleigh Park, and the maner of Eſtwood. He dyed poſſeſſed of them 23 April 1400. But the ſame King, in 1390, had granted the reverſion of them to

Edmund Plantagenet, or de Langley, Duke of

(*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. annis incert. Hen. III. (*x*) Milles, Catal. p. 762. (*y*) Pat. 2 Edw. I. rot. 9. & Fines 2 Edw. I. (*z*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185.

[*O*] Hubert de Burgh had five wives, 1. Margaret daughter of Robert de Arſike, by which he had John, and Hubert. 2. Joane, youngeſt daughter of William de Vernona Earl of Devonſhire, whom he married in 1199. 3. Beatrix de Warenn, widow of Dodo Bardolf: ſhe dyed in 1209. 4. Iſabell, daughter and one of the heirs of William Earl of Glouceſter, the repudiated wife of K. John; and widow of Geffrey de Mandevill, Earl of Eſſex. 5. Margaret, daughter of William, and ſiſter of Alexander II. King of Scotland: He was married to this laſt in 1221. Milles, Catal of Honor, p. 762, & MS. Memoirs.

[*P*] . . . Predicta Comitiſſa obiit ſine herede de ſe. . . . Inqu. annis incert. Hen. III. This record clears the difficulties that had occurred to Charles Horneby Eſq; and for which he ſeverely criticizes upon Sir William Dugdale, for ſaying, that Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, ' had two ſons, ' John, and Hubert; *both by his laſt wiſe:*" For they were by the firſt. See Baronage, Vol. I. p. 699. and C. Horneby's Letters of Remarks on the Baronage, p. 137.

York, 5th ſon of K. Edward III. in ſpecial tail, namely to his heirs male (*a*). He held them at the time of his deceaſe 1 Auguſt 1402 [Q]; And his ſon——*Edward*, Duke of York, who was killed at the battle of Agincourt 25 Octob. 1415, held alſo the Honor of Raley with its rents and revenues; the town, fair, and market of Raley, with Raley Park; a mill; and all rents, ſervices, tolls, cuſtoms, view of frank pledge, courts, franchiſes: Alſo the maner of Eſtwood, and the maner and park of Thunderſlee (*b*).——*Philippa*, his Ducheſs, held a third part of them till her deceaſe in 1431 (*c*).

From that time it remained in the Crown till the year 1535, when K. Henry VIII. granted to *Thomas Bullen*, Earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond, and to his ſon *George Bullen* Lord Rochford, the Honor and Maner of *Ralegh*; and the Maners of Eſtwoodbury, Thunderley, and Loveden, parcel of the ſaid Honor, for thirty years (*d*): but the Lord Viſcount Rochford being beheaded 17 May 1535, and his father the Earl of Wiltſhire dying in 1538, this Honor and Eſtate came again to the Crown.

In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted the Honor of Raleigh with appertenances, and the lordſhip of Raleigh, to *Richard* Lord *Riche*, and his heirs: who going into Qu. Mary's meaſures, enjoyed them during her reign (*e*). But when Qu. Elizabeth came to the throne, ſhe granted them to her couſin,

Henry Carey, Lord *Hunſdon*, who preſented to the Living in 1593, and was poſſeſſed of the premiſſes at the time of his deceaſe 22 July 1596.——Sir *George Carey*, his ſon, then aged upwards of 50 years (*f*), dying 9 Septemb. 1603, left only one daughter: Whereupon he was ſucceeded by his next brother——*John Lord Hunſdon*; whoſe ſon and heir——*Henry*, Lord *Hunſdon*, did, by indenture, 5 May 1621, convey, upon ſome conſideration, to Sir Thomas Wroth and others, in truſt for

Robert Riche, Earl of Warwick, the Honor and Maner of Raleigh, the Hundred of Rochford, all meſſuages, paſtures, feedings, and hereditaments, to the ſaid Honor and premiſſes belonging, and the Advowſon of the Church of Raleigh, and lands and wood called Hoggeſland and Kingſwood, and all other lands and hereditaments in *Raleigh*, Eſtwood, Rochford, Lee, Prittlewell, Shopland, Great Sutton, North, and South, Shoebury, Pagleſham, Hackwell, South-Fambridge, Aſheldon, Rawreth, North-Bemflete, Langdon, Horndon, Alvethley, Stapleford-Tany, Warely-Franks, *alias* Wallet, Canewdon, Hockley, Great and Little Stambridge, Great, and Little, Wakering, Barling, South-Church, Sanfleet, Canvey, Eſſingham, Beardfeild, Wickford, Hallingbury, Eaſt-Merſey, Sutton, Hadley, Weſt-Tilbury, Elmſted, Boxted, Frinton-Parva, Aſheldam, Weſt, and Little, Thuroc, and Wiſton.

This Robert Riche, ſecond Earl of Warwick of that family, had by his *firſt* lady four ſons, *Robert*, *Charles*; Henry, and Hatton, which two laſt dyed without iſſue: and three daughters, *Anne* married to *Edward* Earl of *Mancheſter*; *Lucy* to *John* Lord *Roberts*; and *Frances* to *Nicolas* Earl of *Scarſdale*. He dyed 19 April 1658.——*Robert*, his eldeſt ſon, third Earl of Warwick, had by his *firſt* lady, Robert who married Frances, daughter of Oliver the Protector, but dyed 16 February 1657-8, without iſſue. By his *ſecond* lady he had three daughters, *Anne* married to *Thomas* ſon of Sir *John Barrington*, Bart. *Mary* to Sir *Henry St. John*; and *Eſſex* to *Daniel Finch*, Earl of Nottingham. Dying without iſſue male 19 May 1659,——*Charles*, his next brother ſucceeded him in title and eſtates. And he departing this life 24 Auguſt 1673, without ſurviving iſſue; after his Lady's death, which happened 12 April 1678, the great Eſtates of the Riche Family were divided among the ſix coheirs, or their heirs; And this Honor, and Maner, &c. came to the ſhare of

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*. He ſold them to

Robert Briſtow Eſq; whoſe ſon, —— *Robert Briſtow* Eſq; married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir John Ward, Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1719.——*Robert Briſtow* Eſq; his ſon and heir, is preſent lord. He hath ſeveral conſiderable eſtates in this Hundred.

The Maner of HARBERGES

Lies toward Rawreth: The manſion houſe is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

It took its name from the ancient owners, the Harberge, or Haverburgh family, and is ſometimes called Harberts.

In 1284, William, Son of Warine, and *William de Haverburgh*, held one fee of the King, *in capite*, in the town of Reylegh, of his Honor or Barony of Reylegh (*g*). *William de Hareburgh*, who married *Helen*, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir John *Hardel*, held here, in 1304, of the King, as of his Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of 4d. *per ann.* to the King's hidage, one capital meſſuage, forty acres of arable, and two of meadow;——*Adam* was his ſon and heir. He, and *Iſolda de Belhous*, in 1340 held lands and tenements in Releigh by the ſervice of one knight's fee of the Honor of Reyleigh (*h*). This *Adam Haverberge*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1372, held one meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of wood, and 3*s.* 4*d.* rent in Reylegh, of the King as of his Honor of Reylegh, by the ſervice of three parts of a knight's fee; and they were parcel of lands called Lieftane-Stone Fee, that owed ſuit at the Hundred Court; *John* was his ſon (*i*).

John Baud Eſq; who dyed in 1422, held this meſſuage of Haverberge, with the ſame quantity of land, but the rent was only 2s. 3d. He

---

(*a*) Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II. & Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*b*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. V. (*c*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VI. (*d*) Lett. pat. 27 Hen. VIII. 2 pars 178. (*e*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*f*) Inquiſ. 38 Eliz. (*g*) Pleas of the Crown at Raylegh, of the Liberties of this Town, 13 Edw. I. (*h*) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

[Q] In the Inquiſition it is ſaid, he had it only for life, the reverſion being in the King. . . . Ad terminum vite ſue, reverſio inde a Dom. Regem & heredes ſuos ſpect'. . . . Inquiſ. 3 Hen. IV.

held alſo one toft called Ekkemed in this pariſh and Raureth, of the Honor of Reyleigh, in which were 120 acres; and 80 acres of Auguſtin Waleys, in ſocage. He had alſo Beches in Raureth, lands in Hokkeley, South-Fambridge, and Aſſyndon, South-Church, Prittlewell, and Mark-hall in Latton.——*William*, his ſon and heir, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Rokeſburgh of Stanſted-Abbots (*k*).

Afterwards, lands in Rawreth and Hockley were annexed to this Maner, which increaſed the number of acres. For

Thomas Lawrence of Tolleſhunt Knights, who dyed 20 December 1551, held the Maner of Harbards in Rayleigh, Rawreth, and Great-Hockley, of the Honor of Raylegh, conſiſting of one meſſuage, one cottage, 300 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 40 of wood, and 4*s.* 4*d.* rent.——*John* was his ſon (*l*). [See the other Volume. p. 204.]

John Wincoll Eſq; who dyed 24 Decemb. 1576, held the maner of Harberts, lately Thomas Lawrence's, of the Lord Hunſdon of his Honor of Railegh; He had alſo Twinſted maner. [See the other Volume, p. 271.]——*Iſaac* was his ſon and heir (*m*).

Thomas White, D. D. had it in 1623.

Of *Thomas Clutterbuck* Eſq; Sir *William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart. purchaſed this maner 29 May 1719.

The Maner of WHATLEY.

The manſion houſe of this ſtands about half a mile north-weſt from the Church.

It is now divided into Great Whatley, which is about 86 l. a year, and Little Whatley about 50 l.

This maner belonged to *John de Burgh*, abovementioned. He granted it to

Sir *John Hardel*, who gave it in free marriage, with his daughter *Alice*, to *William Fitz-Warin*, then *Valectus*, Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, to K. Edward I. [*R*].

Sir *John Hardel* married the Lady *Alice Beaumont*, and had by her two daughters, *Alice* and *Helen*; Helen was married to William de Hareburgh, as we have ſeen; *Alice* was wife of *William Fitz-Warine*, who had by her *Iſolda* and *Alice*, co-heirs. Alice was wife of Sir John Dagworth, and had Nicolas, who dyed without iſſue;

Iſolda, the eldeſt daughter, was wife of Sir *John Belhous* of Stanway. They had two ſons, Sir *Thomas Belhous*, who dyed without iſſue; and ——*John*. This latter, by *Alice Baynard* his wife had—Sir *Thomas*, his ſon and heir, and—*Iſolda*.

Sir Thomas married *Alice* daughter of John Berners, but dyed in 1375; as did his daughter *Joane* ſhortly after.

Iſolda, heireſs to her brother, became the wife of

John Caſtelayn Eſq; They had one daughter

Margaret, who was married to *Robert Knivet* Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir John Knivet, Lord Chancellor. He held this maner of Whatelegh in the town of Reylegh of the Abbot of St. John's in Colcheſter [*S*]: alſo that of Dounhall: and 20 acres of arable, and 12 of wood in Thunderſley of Richard Duke of York, by the ſervice of finding one bayliff to ſerve ſummons and attachments for the Court of the Honor of Reylegh: and departing this life in 1419, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Knivet* Eſq; then 24 years old (*n*). He married, *firſt*, Elianor daughter of John Doreward; and *afterwards* . . . . a daughter of . . . Flemingles. By the firſt he had *John*; and by the ſecond Robert, who dyed without iſſue; and Margaret wife of . . . Tey. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1458, he held this maner of Wetle, and that of Dounhall, and the reſt as above.——*John*, his eldeſt ſon and heir (*o*) held alſo this maner of Wheteley of the Abbot of St. John's in Colcheſter; that of Downhalle of the King as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the ſervice of 40 d. *per annum*; &c. and dyed in 1480 (*p*). He married . . . daughter of . . . Baynard and had by her——*Thomas Knivet* Eſq; his only ſon, who, by Elizabeth ſecond daughter and coheir of William Lunsford, had, *Edward*; and two daughters, *Thomaſine*, married to Sir *William Clopton* of Suffolk; and *Margaret*, to *Thomas Roydon*, whoſe only daughter, *Elizabeth*, became wife of *John*, ſon and heir of the ſaid Sir *William Clopton*. —— *Edward Knivet* Eſq; ſucceeded his father in this maner of Whetley, and dyed 4 February 1500. He married *Catharine*, ſiſter to Henry Lord *Marney* of Layer Marney, by whom he left

Elizabeth his daughter and heir, eleven years old. She held the maner of Whatley, with appertenances, of the Abbot of St. John's Colcheſter, and was married to Sir *John Rainsford*, but ſhe dyed 4 February 1507, without iſſue:

Elizabeth Clopton, aged 18 years; Thomaſine Clopton, aged 40 years; and Catharine Roydon 15, were her next heirs (*q*). But Catharine Knivet, mother of the ſaid Lady Rainsford, remarried, after her huſband Edward Knivet's deceaſe, to Thomas Bonham, and John Barnabee, Eſquires, of Stanway, held this eſtate till her deceaſe 28 June, 1535, when the three coheireſſes above mentioned ſucceeded (*r*).

Thomaſine abovesaid was ſecond wife of Sir William Clopton;——*William Clopton* Eſq; dyed 17 Auguſt 1562, poſſeſſed of the maners of Whetlie, and Downe-hall, leaving his ſon and

---

(*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI. (*l*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. VI. nu. 53. & 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 58. (*m*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. & Inquiſ. 22 Jaco. ex parva baga. (*n*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. V. (*o*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VI. (*p*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV. (*q*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VII. nu. 239. & 23 Hen. VII. 194. (*r*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII. Nov. 13.

[*R*] Sciant preſentes, &c. quod Ego Johannes Hardel dedi Willielmo, Filio Warini, tunc Valecto Domini Edwardi illuſtris Regis Anglie in liberum Maritagium cum Alicia, filia mea, totum Manerium meum, una cum molendino, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis, quod vocatur Whetleghe, quod quondam habui de dono Domini Johannis de Burgo, filii Huberti de Burgo quondam Comitis Cantie in Parochia de Raleigh. Book of Genealog. fol. 235.

[*S*] Nothing ſhews how the Abbot came to be lord here; nor do I find him mentioned before this time. What the Abbot had, ſeems to be merely titular; for, if the eſtate had belonged to the Abbey, we ſhould have found it granted away or ſold upon the Suppreſſion.

heir——*Francis*, who held alſo the maners of Wheteley and Downehall, and departed this life 5 April 1578, being ſucceeded by his ſon——*William Clopton*; who had alſo the maner of Newnham in Aſhdon (*s*), as his father and grandfather before him. And the Families of Belhous, Knivet, &c. had alſo the maners of Belhouſe in Alveley, Ramſden-Belhouſe, Stanway, &c. See above, p. 78. 202, and in the other Volume, p. 190.

This eſtate was afterwards in *Antony Bramſton* Eſq; who ſold it to

Thomas Cheke Eſq; and his grandaughter,——*Anne* Lady *Tipping*, ſold it again, 14 March 1718, to

Sir *William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart.

The Maner of Down-hall

lies, as well as Hardeberges, towards Rawreth; and the manſion houſe is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

It doth not appear at what time This was ſevered from the capital Maner; nor by whom; whether by *William de Bohun*; or *John de Burgh*; or by a grant from the Crown. 'Tis moſt probable that it was done by John de Burgh, becauſe he erected here the foregoing Maner of Whatley, which he granted to Sir John Hardel.

This was at firſt, as well as that, in the *Belhous* family. Sir *Thomas Belhous*, who dyed in 1375, had rents and tenements in this pariſh, which he held of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Reyley, as parcel of the maner of Dounehalle; the whole maner being holden of the King, as of the Honor aforeſaid, by knight's ſervice.——*Joane*, his daughter and heir, was then only three years old (*t*): and ſurvived him but a little while.

Iſolda, his ſiſter and heir, had by John Caſtelayn Eſq; an only daughter

Margaret, who brought this eſtate to her huſband *Robert Knivet* Eſq; together with Whatley-hall. He held it, in 1419, of Richard Duke of York, as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*u*). And by *Thomaſine Knivet* it came into the

Clopton Family. In 1514, there was a Fine between Thomas Alen, plaintiff, and *John Clopton*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, deforc' of the Maner of *Down-Hall* in Reyly, Hadleigh, and Thunderſley; when it was agreed, that John Haſtings Eſq; ſhould hold this maner for life; the reverſion to the ſaid *Elizabeth*, and her heirs (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 190, 191.]

Some years ago it belonged to Mr. *Downes*, an Attorney in London, of whom it was purchaſed, 22 March 1719, by

Sir *William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart. [See above, p. 4.]

Rayley-Castle

is a famous piece of antiquity, erected by Suene before the Conqueſt, as appears from Domeſday-book. It ſtands at the entrance into the Town from London; and is partly natural, and partly artificial. The top of it is very lofty, and yields an agreeable proſpect all over the country. It is ſurrounded with a deep Ditch; and all of earth, as Caſtles were in the times of the Saxons and Danes. If there was any fabrick of ſtone, with a mixture of brick, on the top of it, all is gone. It comprehends ſome acres; and belongs to Cheſter-Moore Hall Eſq;

A large *Park* belonged to this Caſtle and Honor: and the Park-keeper had a very good Salary.

The Park, and lands diſparked, and a capital meſſuage called The Great Lodge, were held by Edward Bury, who dyed in February 1583.——*Robert Strangman* was his heir.——*Bradford* called Gilbert, alias *Bury*, Gent. had licenſe, 2 May 1590, to alienate this eſtate to

Edward Rawlins, and *Thomas Rawlins* (*x*).

The Honor of Rayley had its peculiar *Stewards*, that were perſons of note.

In 1285, *William Fitz-Warin* held 24 acres here, by the ſerjancy of finding a man to keep the Court of the maner of Reylegh (*y*). In 1370, *Geffrey de la Rokele* was Steward of the Honor of Rayleigh and Hundred of Rochford. In 1373, *Geffrey de Derſham* was Steward of this Honor, and of all the King's lands within the Hundred of Rochford (z).

Some lands were holden by the following Tenure, That the owners provided a Bayliff, to attend at the Court of this Honor to ſerve ſummons, attachments, and executions, &c.

William Leyre, who dyed in 1366, held of the King *in capite* as of his Honor of Reyle, one meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, and ſix of wood in Reilegh, for the term of his life, jointly with John ſon of John de Belhouſe deceaſed, by the ſervice of finding one Bayliff to ſerve all executions in the Court of Reileigh: and 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 3 of wood, and 5 s. 6 d. ob. rent, of the King, by the 16th part of a knight's fee, for which he paid ſuit every three weeks at Rochford Hundred Court; alſo 1 meſſuage, 180 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 15 s. 9 d. ob. rent, by the ſervice of three pence ſcutage, when levied in England; and 30 acres of the Abbot of Colcheſter and Robert de Teye, by the ſervice of 6 s. 4 d. *per ann.*——*Thomas*, ſon of John de *Belhous*, was his next heir (*a*).

Robert Knyvet Eſq; who enjoyed Whatelegh and Down-Hall, held 20 acres of arable and 12 of wood in Thunderſley, as juſt mentioned above, by the ſervice of finding a Bailiff to ſerve ſummons and attachments at the Court of this Honor (*b*).

A Lawleſs-Court was anciently kept here, and divided into Great and Little Lawleſs Court: the Quit-rents of which appear, by the account of George Dearſlie in 1647, to have been thus.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 4 & 20 Eliz.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. V.

(*w*) Pedes Fin. 6 Hen. VIII. term. paſch.

(*x*) Book of Alienations, 26. & 32 Eliz.

(*y*) Pleas of the Crown at Raleigh of the Liberty of Raleigh, 13 Edw. I.

(z) Lett. pat. 44 & 47 Edw. III.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 40 Edw. III.

(*b*) Inqniſ. 7 Hen. 5.

Honor of Rayleigh.

Quit-rents. . . . vi l. . . .
Great Lawleſs Court. . . . iii l. iiii s. . . . d.
Little Lawleſs Court. . . . xxiii d.
Suit Fines. . . . v l. . . .

Barringtons was a houſe here, ſo called from its being the reſidence of a Branch of the Barrington family, formerly Keepers of the King's Park at Raley. Sir *Philip Barrington*, youngeſt ſon of Sir Nicolas Barrington of Hatfeild Broad-Oak, by Alice his wife daughter and heir of Sir Richard Belhouſe of Ramſden, married Margaret daughter of Sir William Tey, and had by her——*Nicolas Barrington*, of Raley Eſq; curteys Parker of the Fee of Raley Park, who, by Margaret his wiſe, daughter of William Clovill Eſq; had ——*John Barrington* Eſq; that married *Thomaſine*. . . . He dyed 8 November 1416, and ſhe 15 September 1420 (*c*). They left one daughter,——*Thomaſine*, that had three huſbands, 1. William Lunsford Eſq; 2. William Sidney of Stoke Daubernon, in Surrey. 3. John Hopton Eſq;

William Lunsforthe Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 3 May 1531, held Barringtons in Raighley, of the King, in free burgage, as of his Burgh of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of 5 s. a year: and two parcels of land called Pannefeildes, and Lunsforth medes, by the ſame tenure, and yearly payment of 6 s. 6 d. Alſo a parcel of land called Parkers, in this pariſh, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Temple, by the rent of 15 s. 7 d. The whole then worth 9 l. a year.——*John Lunsforde*, his ſon and heir, was then 12 years old (*d*). They had alſo Lambornes in Canewdon.

Mr. Pinderman Alliſon; Thomas Waite; Samuel Brown; John Croſier; Thomas Walker; Joſeph Waylett; John Spurgeon; Joſeph Trotter; John Ing, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Holly-tree houſe, with ſome lands adjoyning, belong to Thomas White, Gent.

Charitable Gifts.

One Houſe given to maintain twelve poor Children at ſchool to read; but the rent is ſo fallen, that the number is reduced to ſix.

Another Houſe given, to beſtow a certain quantity of bread to ſix poor widows every ſabbath-day, but this is decayed, and the rent fallen.

An Houſe to maintain the Bell-ropes, now down.

Three Houſes ſor poor men and women, without endowment.

The Church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is a ſtately building on a riſing ground at the upper end of the Town. It conſiſts of a body and two aiſles, the length both of Church and Chancel. The body of the Church and Chancel is tyled, the aiſles leaded. At the weſt end there is a lofty Tower, with a Spire ſhingled, and a ring of 5 large Bells. The South Chapel of the Chancel is repaired by the owner of the Caſtle [*T*].

This Rectory being appendent to the capital Maner, was given by Robert de Eſſex, ſon of Suene, to the Priory of Prittlewell of his foundation; in whoſe gift it continued till the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries. Then it coming to the Crown, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to Henry Lord Hunſdon, who preſented in 1593. His younger ſon Henry conveyed it with the Maner, in 1621, to Robert Riche Earl of Warwick. From him it paſſed to his ſucceſſors Earls of Warwick: and then to one of the coheirs, Daniel Earl of Nottingham; who ſold both Maner and Advowſon to Robert Briſtow Eſq;

Here was a Chantry, of which we have this account in the Certificate of Chantries: 'Lands 'and Tenements there put in feoffment by 'divers and ſundry perſons to find a Prieſt to 'ſing maſſe and to help ſerve the Cure there, 'and to teach a Free-ſchool, and to inſtruct 'yowth; which ſaid Town of Raileigh ys a 'very great and populous Town, having in it 'about the number of three hundred houſeling 'People, and far from the Church: Yerely 'valew 10 *l.* 12 *s.* 2 *d. ob.*'

There was a Chapel in this Pariſh, but where I find not; by K. Edward the Sixth's Grant of the lands belonging thereto, it ſeems to have been alſo for the uſe of the Chantry Prieſt: The contents of the Grant were, The ſite of the Chapel of Raleigh; four acres of arable and paſture in Eſtwood belonging to that Chantry; meſſuages and lands called Potters, *alias* Potters Hoghouſe, Holmans, Bromſons, Emeris-mead, Yongs, Mountlovers, Gromvynes-grove, and other meſſuages, with appertenances. K. Edward VI. granted them in 1549 to Edward Bury, and his heirs (*e*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1130 l.

Edward Roberts,	M. A.	5 Febru. 1702,	upon Luke's d. . . .	Robert Briſtow Eſq;
Arthur-Aſhley Sykes,	M. A.	17 Novemb. 1718,	upon Roberts's d. . . .	
George Sykes,	M. A.	4 May 1757,	upon Sykes's d. . . .	Robert Briſtow Eſq;
Stephen Waller,	B. L L.	6 Septemb. 1766,	upon Sykes's d. . . .	

(*c*) Epitaph in this Church.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI.

(*e*) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI.

[*T*] Mr. Edward Roberts, late Rector here, gave the Clock that coſt him 30 l. a Tankard, and Cup of Silver for the Communion: and 10 l. to buy a velvet Pall.

HADLEY lies between Raley and the Thames.

The name ſeems to be derived from the Saxon words, Head, high, raiſed, and leẏ paſture.

It hath borne the name of *Hadley ad Caſtrum*, or Hadley-Caſtle, ever ſince the reign of K. Henry III. when Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, with the King's leave [*U*], built a Caſtle here. The ruins of it ſtill extant ſhew its ancient grandeur. It is a little mile ſouth from the Church, and about three quarters of a mile from the road, facing the Channel, or Canvey iſland. As it is ſituated on the brow of a ſteep Hill, there is from thence a delightful proſpect a-croſs the Thames into Kent. It is built of ſtone, almoſt of an oval form: The entrance is at the north-weſt corner, between two Towers; and there are alſo two Towers at the ſouth-eaſt and north-eaſt corners, which are embattled, and have loop-holes on the ſides. The walls in the bottom of the Towers are nine feet thick, and the reſt five feet. And, on the north and ſouth ſides, the Walls are ſtrengthened with buttreſſes. The cement, or mortar, which is almoſt as hard as the ſtones themſelves, hath in it a mixture of ſhells of Sea-fiſh &c. At the entrance, the earth lying very high near the Towers, a very deep ditch is cut behind them, which runs along the north ſide of the Caſtle. The ruins are now greatly over-grown with buſhes (*f*).

There was a Park belonging to this Caſtle, or elſe to Hadley-bury, which lyes near. And lands were held by the Serjeancy of keeping up the fences and lodges of this Caſtle, as well as thoſe of Reyle and Thunderſle Caſtles (*g*).

As Hadley is not mentioned in Domeſday-book, nor in the Red Book of the Exchequer, it was moſt probably comprehended in *Raley*; and then *Raley* pariſh extended to the *Ray* or Water of *Hadley*.

The large Park belonging to the Honor of Raley might take up the greateſt part of what is now Hadley, except the Foreſt and Waſte Ground that belonged thereto.

Hadley going along with the Maner and Honor of Raley, which, as we have ſeen above, belonged to *Suene*; his grandſon *Henry de Eſſex* forfeited both to the Crown, through his cowardiſe.

K. Henry granted it with Raley, and we preſume as a part of it, to *Hubert de Burgh*, Earl of Kent: who built the Caſtle here. From that time it is mentioned in records as the Caſtle and Park of Hadley, and not for a while as a Maner.

Upon Hubert's diſgrace, in 1232, this eſtate was again ſeized by the Crown: and granted at different times to the greateſt Perſons.

By an Inqueſt taken, in 1250, of what lands and tenements appertained to the Caſtle of Hadleigh, it was found, that there were belonging to this Caſtle 140 acres of arable ground; and paſture for 180 ſheep; and a water-mill (*h*).

In 1268, K. Henry III. committed the government of this Caſtle to Richard de Thany (*i*). [Concerning this very conſiderable Family of Tany, or Thany, ſee above, p. 179, and in the other Volume, p. 79. 487.]

Hugh le Parker of this pariſh held four ſhillings rent here, in 1284, by the Serjeancy of keeping the Park of Haddelegh (*k*) [*W*].

In 1299, K. Edward I. aſſigned to his Queen Margaret the Caſtle, village, and Park of Hadlegh, with appertenances, then valued at 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per ann.* (*l*).

In 1327, *Roger de Eſtwyke*, and *Alice* his wife had 12 acres of land in this pariſh, together with the Cuſtody of the Park, of the inheritance of the ſaid Alice, and of the gift of Geffrey de Pertico and Maud his wife, formerly lords of the Caſtle and village of Hadley: Which land and cuſtody were holden of the King as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of keeping the Park aforeſaid (*m*).

Albrey de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 23 April 1400, held for his life, of the gift of K. Richard II. the Caſtle and Maner of Hadlye, with appertenances, and a water-mill, *in capite*; reverſion of the ſame to the King and his heirs (*n*).

Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of York, had the premiſſes at the time of his deceaſe 1 Auguſt 1402, but only for life (*o*).

In 1452, K. Henry VI. granted to his uterine brother *Edmund* of Hadham, Earl of *Richmond*, the Caſtle, and Lordſhip, or Maner, of Hadley, with all letes, courts, rents, ſervices, mills, fiſheries, and other appertenances whatſoever; the Advowſon of the Church; and a *Market* here on Wedneſday in every week; and the return of all writs and precepts, and executions on the ſame (*p*).

After that, They remained in the Crown, till K. Henry VIII. granted them in 1539, to the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, his forſaken Queen, for her maintenance (*q*).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. gave the Maner and Park of Hadleigh *ad Caſtrum*; and the farm there called Hadleigh, with a ſeparate Fiſhery, and the Advowſon of the Church, to *Richard* Lord *Riche*, and his heirs; To hold by the 40th part of a knight's fee. And, in 1553, he got from the ſame King the following Marſhes

---

(*f*) From the late learned Dr. Derham's Diary. (*g*) Pat. 1 Ric. II. (*h*) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. III. (*i*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 509. (*k*) Pleas of the Crown at Raleigh of the Liberty of Raleigh, 13 Edw. I. (*l*) Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 4. Rymer's Foed. Tom. II. p. 854. (*m*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. IV. (*p*) Pat. 31 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 35. Rymer's Foed. Tom. XI. p. 322. (*q*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

[*U*] . . . Quod Hugo de Burgo poſſit conſtruere Caſtrum apud Hadley, quod eſt de Honore de Reylegh. Pat. 15 Hen. III. m. 6.

[*W*] De Serjanciis dicunt (Jurati) quod Hugo le Parker de Haddelegh tenet iv ſolid. terre in Haddelegh, in capite de Domino Rege per Serjantiam cuſtodiendi Parcum de Haddelegh; Et Jurati requiſiti ſi idem Hugo fecit Serjanciam predictam, et ſi integra ſit, dicunt quod ipſe facit Serjanciam predictam, & quod nihil a retro eſt Domino Regi; ſed dicunt, quod quidam Mariſcus, qui vocatur Ronſand, qui valet per annum 60s. fuit de pertinentiis predicte Serjancie: Et quod idem Hugo predictum Mariſcum vendidit Ricardo, quondam Rectori Eccleſie de Eſtwood, & idem Ricardus poſtmodum vendidit ipſum Mariſcum Willielmo de Wodeham, & Thomas de Wodeham eſt infra etatem, & in cuſtodia Domini Regis: Et quod Johannes de Lovetot predi[illegible] Mariſcum, cum aliis tenementis ipſius Thome, tenet nomine cuſtodie ex dimiſſione Domini Regis.

in this pariſh, Les Fleets, Ruſhhalls or the Priors-marſh, and Clerkenwike or the Abbots marſh; and all other meſſuages, lands, &c. in the tenure of Edward Strangman; to hold in ſocage (*r*). From him they paſſed to his noble Deſcendents the Earls of *Warwick*, as Rochford, Raley, Lees Priory &c. [See above, p. 275. and in the other Volume, p. 101, 102. 418, 419.]

Upon the partition of the Warwick eſtates between the ſix coheirs, This fell to the ſhare of *Henry St. John*, Eſq; afterwards a Baronet, and Viſcount St. John. See under Rochford.

His eldeſt ſon——*Henry*, Viſcount *Bolingbroke*, ſold this eſtate to

Sir *Francis* St. *John*, of Longthorp in Northamptonſhire Bart. whoſe daughter and coheir, *Mary*, brought it in marriage to her huſband

Sir *John Bernard*, of Brampton in Huntingdonſhire Bart. He was ſucceeded by his ſon ——Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart. Knight of the Shire for the County of Huntingdon.

Here formerly reſided a Family of good account, ſurnamed *Strangman*. They had lands in this pariſh, and maners at Pagleſham, Hawkſwell, and other parts of this County. *William*, the firſt that we meet with, lived in the reign of K. Edward III. His ſucceſſors were——*William*, who dyed in 1410.—*Richard* in 1480.—*William*, married Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Hooe, and had by her——*John*, who by . . . . Fauntby, his wife, had——*John*, that married . . . daughter and heir of . . . Sandford, and had by her three ſons, John; Thomas, of Rayley; and Edward: and Anne wife of Henry Boad. Edward had a ſon Francis, who dyed 6 Auguſt 1557 [*X*], leaving 6 daughters, Mary wife of John Cooke; Jane wife of John Blyatt; Philippa wife of Lewis Whetnall; Joane wife of John Bode; Margaret, of John Biggen; and Alice, of John Pilborowe (*s*).——*John Strangman* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Ingow, left, William; John; and three daughters.——*William Strangman* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married, *firſt*, . . . daughter of Sir William Kempe; *ſecondly*, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Barnardiſton. By the former he had only Thomaſine; and by the latter he had Bartholomew; James: Anne, wife of William Latham; and Martha, wife of George Wiſeman of Felſted. He dyed 8 Decemb. 1573, leaving——*Bartholomew* his ſon and heir, who dyed in 1580, and was ſucceeded by Robert, and *James*. This *James* was a great Collector of Antiquities for this County, to whoſe diligence and ſagacity are owing many diſcoveries mentioned in this Work. There was a Volume of his writing depoſited in the Cottonian Library, relating chiefly to Monaſteries [*Y*].

Mr. Reginald Heber; John Armſtrong; and the heirs of the late Mr. John Spurdan, &c. have alſo lands here.

The Church, dedicated to St. James, is of one pace with the Chancel; tyled. The eaſt end of the Chancel is ſemicircular, as that of Copford. In a ſpire ſhingled is one Bell.

This Rectory was all along in the gift of the Crown, till K. Edward VI. granted it to Richard Lord Riche; from whom it deſcended to his poſterity: But hath been ſold, and is now in unknown hands.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 405 l.

Joſeph Hall,	B. A.	22 October	1709,	upon Oxley's	d. . . .	William Judd, Gent.
Thomas Sampſon,	B. A.	20 March	1712,	upon Hall's	ceſſ. . . .	
Thomas Leach,	B. A.	19 February	1730,	upon Sampſon's	ceſſ. . . .	
Charles Morgan,	B. A.	26 January	1731,	upon Leach's	d. . . .	
Samuel Sampſon,	B. A.	16 November	1739,	upon Morgan's	ceſſ. . . .	John Spurgeon.
Nathanael Ball,	Cl.	11 December	1750,	upon Sampſon's	d. . . .	
Robert Polhill,	M. A.	24 January	1758,	upon Ball's	reſign. . . .	
John Adey,	B. A.	26 July	1759,	upon Polhill's	d. . . .	

4. LEE.

This pariſh is eaſt of Hadley, and the Town lyes in a bottom near the Thames.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Lega, Legra, Legh, Leighe, Lighe, Lye, Lygh: and is derived from the Saxon leaȝ, or leah, otherwiſe leȝh, and leẏ, ſignifying The Paſture, or The Place, by way of eminence.

If it was at any time part of Raley, it was parted from it before the Conqueſt, and poſſeſſed by one Freeman: At the time of the Survey it was held by Ranulph Piperell, or Peverell [*Z*].

Here is but one Maner.

The manſion-houſe, or Hall, ſtands near the Church on the top of the Hill, whence is a fine proſpect of the Channel; the Town lies below.

(*r*) Pat. 5 & 7 Edw. VI.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 5 Ph. & Mar.

[*X*] This Francis had, in this pariſh, 6 meſſuages, one granary, and 12 acres of land, called Edward Strangmans tenements, Richards, Bloſſoms, &c. which he held of the maner of Hadley in free burgage; and in Lachingdon, two marſhes of 300 acres, called Great and Little Hide. Inquiſ. 5 Ph. & Mar.

[*Y*] Arms of Strangman. Parti per bend, Sable and argent, a bend, raguled, counterchanged. There are in a window of this Church, quartered with the Arms of Cherington; Argent, a chevron between three rams heads, eraſed, ſable. Cherington's are impaled in a window of Raleigh Church. There are in the ſouth window, beſides Strangman's, theſe Arms; Quarterly, firſt and fourth, gules, a cheveron between three fleurs de lys, argent; ſecond and third, Or, a Feſs, azure, charged with three plates.

[*Z*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Rochefort. Legram tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo pro manerio & pro i hida. Semper ii villani, & ii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & v bordarii ſuper aquam qui non tenent terram. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, v vacce, v vituli, c oves: modo ii runcini, iv vacce, v vituli, ciii oves. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo c. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 75. b. Tit. 34.

Except the entry in Domeſday-book, we find nothing upon record concerning this Place till the reign of K. Edward II. and then it was in *Apton*, of Apton-hall in Canewdon.

In 1316, there was a Fine between Ralph de Cokthorp, Parſon of the Church *de la Leghe*, and Adam Sar, plaintiffs, and *John de Apton* of Legh, deforc' of the Maner of *de la Legh*, and of the Advowſon of the Church of this pariſh (*t*). De Cokthorp, and Sar, I preſume were truſtees acting for the family of *Apeton*. *John de Arpeton* preſented to this Church, as Lord of Lega, in 1326. 1329. and 1331 (*u*). In the old Regiſter of Biſhop Baudoke, he is ſtyled *de Dippetone*. Of the ſame *John de Apetone*, lord of the maner *de la Legh*, John Haddock of this place, who dyed in 1327, held 12 acres with one meſſuage, and a certain marſh in common with his partners, by the ſervice of 2 *s. ob. per ann.* and ſuit at the court of the maner aforeſaid (*w*).

From the year 1337 to 1673, it appears to have been in the ſame hands as the Maner of Rochford; namely, in the Families of Rochford, Bohun, Boteler, Bullen or Boleyn, and Riche.

Robert Rochford, at the time of his deceaſe in 1337, held jointly with *Iſolda*, daughter of *William Fitz-Warin*, the maner of *la Legh*, and the Advowſon of the Church, of Sir *John de Peyton* and *Elianor* his wife, by the ſervice of 6 *lb.* of ſilver *per ann.*——Sir *Thomas Rochford*, his ſon and heir, dyed without iſſue, and the eſtate came to the Crown (*x*).

K. Edward III. in 1340, granted this Maner, with that of Rochford &c. to

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton; He departed this life in 1360.——*Humfrey* his ſon and heir, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, Baron of Brecknock, and High Conſtable of England, at the time of his deceaſe 17 January 1372, had the reverſion of this Maner of Lye, which Laurence Ware held of him for the term of his life (*y*). By *Joane* his wife, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, he left two Daughters, coheirs,

Elianor, married to *Thomas of Woodſtock* ſixth ſon of K. Edward III. Earl of Buckingham, and Duke of Glouceſter; and *Mary*, to *Henry* Earl of *Derby*, ſon of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter, afterwards K. Henry IV. What was the ſhare of Thomas of Woodſtock, fell to the crown upon his tragical end.

Joane Counteſs of *Hereford*, and Northampton, widow of Humfrey de Bohun aboveſaid, married to her ſecond huſband *William de Beauchamp* Lord Bergavenny; and ſurviving him, married to her third huſband *James* Earl of *Ormond*, whom ſhe outlived, and had by him three ſons, *James*, *John*, and *Thomas*. She dyed 7 April 1434. Her eldeſt ſon,

James Boteler, 5th Earl of *Ormond*, preſented to this Living in 1451, having been created Earl of Wiltſhire 8 July 1449. But being beheaded, 1 May 1461, on account of his attachment to the Houſe of Lancaſter; This Eſtate was confiſcated to the Crown.

K. Edward IV. granted it to *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of *Dorſet*, his ſon-in-law; whom his Queen had by Sir John Grey her firſt huſband; and he preſented to this Rectory in 1480.

Sir *Thomas Boteler*, of Ormond, brother to *James*, petitioned K. Richard III. in 1484, for reſtitution of the Maners called *de Ly* alias *de la Legh*, Rochford, Foulneſs, and Packleſham; but it doth not appear that they were granted him. Upon the acceſſion of K. Henry VII. he was reſtored to his Eſtates, and to the title of Earl of Ormond. He left only two Daughters coheirs, *Anne* wife of Sir *James St. Leger*; and

Margaret, wife of Sir *William Bullen* of Blickling in Norfolk; who had by her Sir *Thomas Bullen*, created Earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of Thomas *Howard* Duke of Norfolk, he had *George* his ſon, Viſcount *Rochford*, and two daughters, *Anne*, Queen to K. Henry VIII. and

Mary, who on the beheading her brother and ſiſter became ſole Heir to her father. She was firſt married to *William Carey* of Devonſhire Eſq; by whom ſhe had *Henry* her ſon and heir, afterward Lord Hunſdon. Her ſecond huſband was Sir *William Stafford*. This Family preſented ſeveral times to the Rectory (*z*). [See above under Rochford.]

Henry Lord *Hunſdon* alienated this eſtate, as well as Rochford, to *Richard* Lord *Riche*; who, at the time of his deceaſe 12 June 1566, held the maner of *Lighe*, alias *Lighe-Hall*, and the Advowſon of the Church (*a*). It continued in his poſterity the Earls of *Warwick*; and, upon the partition of their eſtates, it came to

Henry St. *John*, Eſq; afterwards Lord Batterſea. Of his ſon,——*Henry* Viſcount *Bolingbroke*, it was purchaſed by

Francis St. John Eſq; from whom it deſcended, as Hadley, to —— Sir *Francis St. John* Bart. His daughter and coheir *Mary* was married to

Sir *John Bernard*, Bart. who had this eſtate, and Hadley, in her right; in which he was ſucceeded by his ſon

Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart.

A maner, or meſſuage, in this pariſh, called Lieth and Triggs, with lands holden of the maner of Leighe-hall, belonged to *William Harrys* Eſq; in 1556. He held alſo here, a wood and paſture called Burned-oke, and divers lands called Somers, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of South-Church-hall (*b*).

And *John Cock* held here, in 1574, lands called Beltons, Jennett Miſters, and other meſſuages and lands, of the maners of Leigh, and Chalkwell (*c*).

Mr. William Johnſon; Robert Auſtin; David Harwich; Iſaac Rolfe; Wilmer Willet; John Spurgeon, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

(*t*) Fine 10 Edw. II.

(*u*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 383.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. III.

(*x*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III.

(*y*) Melius Inquirend. 6 Ric. II.

(*z*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 384.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. & Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. nu. 14.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliza.

Charities.

Captain *Lawrence Moyer* of Milton-Shore in Prittlewell, ſon of James Moyer of the ſame place, in commemoration of a deliverance from Shipwreck in *Leigh Road*, his ſhip being driven on the flats and ſands, gave 100 *l.* to pay Five pounds *per ann.* for ever to the Town of *Leigh*; *viz.* to Twenty poor ſeamens widows on Auguſt 6, on which day a Sermon is preached and 20 *s.* paid for it. This 100 *l.* was left to the Maſters of the Trinity-Houſe, to ſee it paid, but on their refuſal his deſcendents ſee it conſtantly paid.

Mr. *James Moyer*, who lies buried in this Church, gave fifty pounds to the Poor of this pariſh.

Sir *Samuel Moyer*, Bart. erected a Free-ſchool in this Town for inſtructing Children in the Principles of the Chriſtian Religion.

Here is a Fair on the ſecond Tueſday in May.

Mr. Camden call this a pretty little Town, ſtocked with luſty Seamen (*d*). And it is ſtill much frequented with them, ſtanding ſo conveniently as it doth near the mouth of the river Thames.

The Church, dedicated to St. Clement, is pleaſantly ſituated on the top of an hill, facing the Channel called Lee-road. It is ſpacious; the Church and Chancel conſiſting of a body, and north and ſouth aiſles, all tiled. In the Tower, which is pretty lofty, are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was from the firſt appendent to the Maner; and in the gift of the Families of Apeton, and other Lords above-mentioned. Upon the partition of the Warwick eſtates it came to Daniel Earl of Nottingham; and he gave it, with Prittlewell, to the Biſhops of London, in exchange for the Vicarage of Okeham in Rutlandſhire within which pariſh his ſeat of Burley on the Hill ſtood; and which Vicarage belonged to the See of London. See Statute 9 of William.

In this Church and Church-yard are more Monumental inſcriptions than in all the Hundred beſides; and moſtly of Sea-faring people; particularly of the Haddock, Whitaker, and Salmon families.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 783 l.

Francis Fordyce,	M. A.	30 October 1701,	upon Leaſk's d.	Biſhop of London.
Roger Price,	B. A.	22 April 1726,	upon Fordyce's d.	
William Parker,	D. D.	15 Decemb. 1762,	upon Price's d.	
Henry Willes,	M. A.	21 February 1763,	upon Parker's ceſſ.	

5. EASTWOOD

lies between the laſt deſcribed pariſh of Lee, and thoſe of Rochford and Raley. It received that name on account of its ſituation with reſpect to the *Woods* and Parks of Raley and Thunderſley.

Suene's father was poſſeſſed of this lordſhip in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and at the time of the Survey, it was one of the many Eſtates Suene had in this County [*A*].

His grandſon, Henry de Eſſex, forfeited it to the Crown in K. Henry the Second's time, as is more particularly related under Raley.

The firſt to whom it was granted after that, was a Family which from thence took the ſurmame *de Eſtwood.* For, in 1210 and 1211, *Robert de Eſtwood* held one fee of the Honor of Raleigh (*e*).

It coming again to the Crown, K. Henry III. granted it in 1226, to *Hubert de Burgh*, Earl of Kent, with the Hundred of Rochford, and Honor of Raley. [See above, p. 275.] Margaret his widow, Counteſs of Kent, dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1260, and was ſucceeded by ——*John de Burgh* (*f*); who, in 1274, granted it to

K. *Edward* I. as is related above under Raley (*g*).

It continued in the Crown till 1340, when K. Edward III. granted it to

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and the heirs male of his body. He dyed poſſeſſed of it 16 September 1360, as did his ſon——*Humfrey*, Earl of Eſſex, Northampton, &c. 15 January 1372. And leaving only two Daughters, this Eſtate devolved again to the Crown (*h*).

In 1380, K. Richard II. gave it to Alberic de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life. But, before his deceaſe, which happened 23 April 1400, the ſame King granted the reverſion of it to his uncle,

Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, in ſpecial tail (*i*). He had it at the time of his death, which happened 1 Auguſt 1402: as had alſo his ſon——*Edward* Duke of *York*, that was killed at the Battle of Azincourt 25 October 1415. ——*Philippa*, his widow, enjoyed the third part of it till her deceaſe in 1431 (*k*).

Richard Duke of *York*, nephew of the laſt Edward, and father of K. *Edward* IV. is ſaid to have had it afterwards; by which means it came to the Crown.

There it remained, till K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted the maner of Eaſtwood-bury, *alias* Eaſtwood, to

---

(*d*) Britannia, in Eſſex. (*e*) Liber ruber. (*f*) Inquiſ. annis incert. Hen. III. (*g*) Pat. 2. Edw. I. rot. 9. (*h*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185. (*i*) Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II. (*k*) Inquiſ. 1 & 3 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. V. & 10 Hen. VI.

[*A*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort Eſtuudam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Pater ſuus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper iii villani, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo v. Tunc xxi bordarii, modo xxx. Semper ii ſervi. iv acre prati. Tunc ſilva l porcis, modo xxx. modo i molendinum. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, & vi animalia, xxx porci. ccc oves; modo ii runcini, & ii pulli, & xxxiii animalia, xl porci, cxxxvi oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo x. . . . De hoc Manerio tenet Goisfridus dimidium hide; & i bordarius, & i carucata; Et valet xx ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 43. b. 44. a. Tit. 24.

Richard Lord *Riche*, and his heirs (*l*). He tranſmitted it to his deſcendents, Earls of Warwick: And, by one of the coheireſſes of that noble Family, it came to

Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, who ſold it to

Robert Briſtow Eſq; grandfather of——*Robert Briſtow*, Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor.

East-Wood-Bury, the Maner houſe, ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

Barrow-Hall,

otherwiſe named Breg-hall, is another Maner in this pariſh. The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north from the Church.

It is called Weſt Barrow hall in contradiſtinction to the other Barrow-hall in Great Wakering.

A Family ſeems to have taken their ſurname from this place. For Stephen de Berwes held, in 1279, 1 meſſuage and 80 acres of arable in Rocheford &c. of Sir John de Rocheford (*m*).

This Sir *John de Rocheford* held, in 1297, half a fee at Berghes, of Richard Fitz-John (*n*); juſtly ſuppoſed to be this eſtate.

Philip Perdriz, of Sutton, who dyed in 1313, held, in Eſtwood, a capital meſſuage, 80 acres of arable, 3 acres of meadow, and 3 acr. of wood, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Reilie, by the ſervice of the eighth part of a knight's fee; and ſuit at the Hundred of Rocheford and at the Barony of Reylie.

John Heveningham was his heir (*o*).——*Philip de Heveningham*, who dyed in 1321, held 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 6 acr. of meadow, and 13 s. rent, in Eſtwood, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Reyley, by the 6th part of a knight's fee, ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford, and ſuit from month to month at the Court of the Honor of Reyley, &c.——*John* was his ſon and heir (*p*). He was afterwards knighted, and at the time of his deceaſe in 1374, held 2 meſſuages and a carucate of land in Eſtwood, and Sutton, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyley, and one ſuit at the Court of Reyley from month to month. Joane his widow held the ſame till her death in 1394.——*John*, their ſon, born in 1359, ſucceeded (*q*). He dyed in 1425, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, leaving——Sir *John Heveningham* his ſon and heir (*r*); who held this maner of Breghall of the King, as of the Honor of Raylie. [See under Sutton, and Goldhanger.] Departing this liſe 10 May 1499, he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Heveningham*, or Henningham, Eſq; then 40, or 50 years old (*s*).——Sir *John Heveningham*, who dyed 4 Auguſt 1536, held alſo two meſſuages, and one carucate of land in Eſtwood.——Sir *Antony*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, then aged 29 years, is ſaid to have been poſſeſſed at the time of his deceaſe 22 November 1557, of this maner of Weſt Barrow hall, with appertenances, which he held of the Honor aforeſaid, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and rent of 6 s. 8 d. and 6 d.——*Henry* was his ſon (*t*). But Sir Antony before his death, namely in 1547, had paſſed this eſtate by Fine to

Richard Smart, of Ipſwich; and likewiſe Flete-Hall in Sutton. This Richard, had both theſe eſtates at the time of his death 28 Auguſt 1560.——*William* was his ſon (*u*).

Thomas Emery, Gent. who dyed 3 July 1618, held this maner of Barowe-hall, and 230 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, and wood in Eaſtwood, Lee, Hadley, Aſhden, Showberry, Hawkwell, Canewdon, and Rochford, of the Honor of Raileigh, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: Alſo Alford naſhe marſh, containing 180 acres, in Wallet iſland within this pariſh. He had likewiſe the maner of Ruffehams, and other lands and tenements in Little Badow, Danbury, &c. [*B*].——*Thomas* was his ſon (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 25.]

Afterwards this Eſtate was in Mr. *Perkins*, who reſided here. His ſon ſold it in parcels; namely

Barrow-hall to Mr. *Gilbert Macmordy*, of Rochford: and what lay in Wallet, or Wallaſea, iſland, to

Mr. *Ralph Coker*, of Burnham.

Wallaſea-iſland partly belongs to *Edward Codd*, of Maldon, Gent.

Eaſt-wood-Lodge ſtands on a hill, about two miles weſt from the Church.

The Church, dedicated to St. Laurence and All-Saints, conſiſts of a body and two aiſles; and the pillars are of the Tuſcan order. The Chancel is only of one pace. In the Tower, which hath a Spire ſhingled, are 4 Bells [*C*].

This Church is ſuppoſed to have been given to the Priory of Prittlewell by its founder Robert ſon of Suene. At leaſt, they were poſſeſſed of it in K. Henry the Second's reign; at which time this Church was only called a Chapel to Prittlewell. However, it ſoon became a Rectory, preſentative by the Prior and Monks of that Houſe. About the year 1390, they procured the Pope by his apoſtolical authority to appropriate it to their Houſe; But it being done without the King's conſent, or the knowledge of the Biſhop of the Dioceſe, they were forced to obtain a licenſe from K. Richard II. in 1394, to appropriate the Churches of Eſtwood, and North-Shoebury, to their own uſe; and, by way of compoſition with the Biſhop of London, to agree, 2 December 1398, to pay him and his ſucceſſors 6s. 8d. yearly (*x*). The Priory

---

(*l*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*m*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. I. (*n*) Inquiſ. 25 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. II. (*p*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. II. (*q*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. 1 Ric. II. (*r*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI. (*s*) Inquiſ. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31. (*t*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. Oct. 25. & Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 71. (*u*) Fine, 1 Edw. VI. term. Mich. & Inquiſ. 3 Eliz. nu. 54. (*w*) Inquiſ. 17 Jaco. Sept 17. (*x*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II. & Newcourt Vol. II. p. 239.

[*B*] He had in *Little Badow*, Phill-houſe, and 60 acres of land; Hamonds, and 50 acres. In *Danbury*, Brocks Reffehams, Peppers, Fullers, Hills, and Spicers: Warrens, in Runſells Hamlet. In *Purley*, Cocklarks. In *Weſt-Hanningfeild*, ſeveral parcels. And in *Great Dunmow*, a meſſuage, and 40 acres of land. Inquiſ. 16 Jaco.

[*C*] The Door of the Church is very old, and hath a great deal of iron work about it. Upon a bar, or hinge, about the middle, is this inſcription, cut in,

Pax regat intrantes, eadem regat egredientes.

remained poſſeſſed of the Advowſon of this Vicarage till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown; and hath continued in it ever ſince.

The great Tithes of this pariſh belonged to Sir John Spencer, Alderman of London, who dyed 3 March 1609 (*y*).

The Abbey of St. German de Flay, in the Iſle of France, had a portion of Tithe corn, out of the aſſarts of the whole fee of Margaret Counteſs of Kent in this pariſh. That Abbey gave this portion, in 1246, to the Biſhop of London, to diſpoſe of as he pleaſed: and the Biſhop and Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, lett them, in 1248, to the Rector of this pariſh and his ſucceſſors, in perpetual farm, for 24 s. a year: which was reduced to 20 s. in the reign of K. Edward I. This ſum is ſtill paid from the lands anciently belonging to the Counteſs of Kent in Wallaſea-iſland, lying within this pariſh. Mr. Perkins, whilſt he had that eſtate, and the owners of it ſince, have been yearly ſerved with a ſummons out of the Exchequer to pay this 20 s.

Eaſt-wood is rated to the land-tax at 1047 l.

Richard Rochell,	Cl.	7 Febru.	1658,	upon Purchaſe's d. [*D*]. . . .	Richard Brittridge, (*z*).
Peter Parrys,	Cl.	. . .	1708,	upon Barbot's d. . . .	The King.
George Morriſon,	Cl.	17 February	1748-9,	upon Parrys's d. . . .	
Francis Fordyce,	M. A.	21 Novemb.	1763,	upon Morriſon's d. . . .	
John Blake,	M. A.	28 Novemb.	1766,	upon Fordyce's d. . . .	

6. RAURETH.

This pariſh is the north-weſt Corner of this Hundred; bounded on the weſt by Wicford; by Raley on the ſouth; the river Crouch on the north; and Hockley on the eaſt: and is of conſiderable extent. Battle-bridge over the river Crouch, is partly in it; and further eaſt is Hull-bridge.

Beſides Raureth, and Rawreth, the name of it is written in records Ragel, Raree, Raurehith, Raurere, Ragerin. From whence it is derived cannot be eaſily determined. The Saxon word Raa ſignifies a roe-buck, and wild goat; ꞃaꝼe, ſmall roots; ꞃaꞃan, to roar, or bray: but how applicable to this place I do not perceive: As for the latter part of the word, it is from hæð, heath, contracted to eth. It might poſſibly be derived from Ravengar, the Saxon owner of Beches, qu. Ravengar's-heath.

In Domeſday-book no mention occurrs of Raureth, from whence ſome have been led to imagine, that it was erected into a Maner after the general Survey, by Odo biſhop of Bayeux. He had lands on both ſides, at Wicford, and Beches; and we find ſeveral inferior lords mentioned in Domeſday-book under Wicford, who muſt have held of Odo, becauſe the reſt are expreſly ſaid to hold of Suene. The lands of theſe inferior lords it is probable he made bold with, as we have ſeen him do in many places. For he was a man eminent in the practice of Partition, which is, adding to the ſtock of the great ones by robbing the little ones. He, or whoever elſe erected this Maner, choſe for ſome reaſon to transfer his power hither, perhaps from the neighbourhood of Suene, two ſuch Great Men not having elbow-room enough in the ſame Pariſh of Wicford.

Whenſoever it was erected, we find it diſtinct in K. John's reign; who granted it to *Hugh de Bernevall*, by the name of 15 l. in land. And ——*Henry de Barnevall* had free warren in Ragerin, *anno* 1253 (*a*).

So likewiſe had William Sanndon, the King's Cook, in 1266 (*b*).

RAURETH-HALL,

the Maner-houſe, is about three quarters of a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

William Gofford, or Gifford, in 1284, held one fee in Raree of the King, *in capite*, of the Barony of Raylegh (*c*).——*Gundred*, widow of Robert *Gifford*, at the time of her deceaſe in 1299, held 120 acres of arable, 4 acr. of meadow, 2 of wood, and 8 s. rent, in the vill of Raurere, of the King as of his Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and was ſucceeded by her ſon——*Robert* (*d*). [Concerning this Gifford family, ſee more under Bures Gifford, above, p. 258.]

K. Richard II. in 1385, confirmed to *John Doreward*, ſon of William, and to Catharine his wife, in general tail, remainder to the ſaid John, this maner of Raureth with appertenances, to hold of the King by knight's ſervice [*E*]. The Doreward family was poſſeſſed of this maner before that year; for Infemia de la Beche held the other maner here partly of William Doreward, in 1361 (*e*). John Doreward, aboveſaid, at the time of his deceaſe, 12 November 1420, held the maner of Raureth-Hall of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco.

(*z*) Lambeth MSS. 946. n°. 22.

(*a*) Rot. Vaſcon. 38 Hen. III. m. 18.

(*b*) Cart. 51 Hen. III. m. 4.

(*c*) Pleas at Raylegh of the Liberty of Raylegh, 13 Edw. I.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III.

[*D*] The very learned and induſtrious Samuel Purchas, author of the valuable Work, intitled Pilgrimage, and Pilgrimes, 5 Volumes fol. was inſtituted to this Vicarage 24 Auguſt 1604; removed afterwards to St. Martin's Ludgate, where he dyed in 1628.—Thomas Purcas, who dyed 20 Decemb. 1657, Vicar of this Church, and hath an Epitaph in the Church-yard, was his brother; or ſon.

[*E*] Rex (Richardus II.) confirmat Johanni filio Willielmi Doreward & Katharine uxori ejus, in generali tallio remanere Johanni, Manerium de Raureth cum pert' tenendum de Rege per ſervitium militare: Quod quidem Manerium datum fuit per Johannem Regem cuidam Hugoni de Bermvall per nomen 15 l. terr' in Ragell. Rot. pat. 9 Ric. II.

one knight's fee; and two tenements called *Delamares*, and *Borells*, with 200 acres of land belonging to them in that village; Borells took its name from William Borel, attainted for felony in 1352, who held a garden, and one croft of land containing three acres of arable, in Wickford, called Weſterneſt-Croft of the fee of Sandones in Raureth, by the ſervice of 2 *s. per ann. (f).* ——*John Doreward* Eſq; ſucceeded his father; and by his marriage with Blanch, eldeſt daughter of Sir William de Coggeſhall, obtained a conſiderable addition to his eſtate. He was Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in 1413, and departed this life in 1462. or 1465. leaving four ſons, and one daughter. ——*John*, his eldeſt ſon had this eſtate after him; and dying in 1476, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*, who dyed in 1480, without iſſue: Whereupon his uncle——*William Doreward* Eſq; inherited. He had a ſon named——*John*, who at his death, in 1495, left no iſſue [*F*]: and a daughter

Elizabeth, married to *Thomas Fotheringhay*, Eſq; Theſe had three daughters, that became coheirs to the Dorewards Eſtates; namely, *Margaret*, wife of William Beaupre; *Elena*, firſt wife of Henry Thurſby Eſq; and next of Thomas Paleman Eſqrs. and *Chriſtian*, wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford *(g)*. [For a more particular account of the Doreward family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 147. 192. 384, 385.]

Margaret Beaupre, the eldeſt daughter, is recorded to hold this maner at the time of her deceaſe 10 February, 1513, and —— *Edward Beaupre* was her heir *(h)*.

But this maner ſeems to have been parcelled out. For *Elena*, and her ſecond huſband Thomas Paleman Eſq; held a moiety of this maner in 1519, *Chriſtian*, the youngeſt ſiſter dying without iſſue (*i*).

Andrew Edmonds Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 23 June 1523, held alſo a moiety of this maner.——*Chriſtopher*, his ſon and heir was but a year and a half old (*k*).

Of Mr. John Edmonds, or his executors, this moiety was purchaſed, in 1525, by St. *John's College* in Cambridge, with money left by Mr. Hugh Aſhton a private founder [*G*].

How any part of this eſtate came to the Crown, we do not find. But K. Henry VIII. in 1525, granted *the maner* of Rawreth, among many others, to Cardinal *Wolſey* (*l*), upon whoſe præmunire, it reverted to the Crown. Though this is called in the grant, *The Maner*, it could be only a moiety.

George White of Hutton, Eſq; was poſſeſſed of this moiety, at the time of his deceaſe 15 June 1584. —— *Richard* was his ſon and heir (*m*). This moiety was purchaſed ſome years ago, for the uſe of private foundations, by St. *John's College* in Cambridge, which hath now *the whole Maner*.

The Maner of BECHES

lies near the river Crouch. The manſion houſe is about a mile north-eaſt from the Church, between Battle-bridge and Hull-bridge: It is moated round, and part of it ſeems very ancient.

Bacheneia, from whence Beches came to be formed, was the name it bore at the time of the Survey: It then belonged to Odo, and before him to one Ravengar [*H*].

From that time we have no account of this maner till the reign of K. Edward III. It then belonged to a Family ſurnamed De la Beche. *Edmund de la Beche* married *Eufemia*, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Edmund *Cowyn*. She had by him a ſon that dyed without iſſue, and a daughter *Elizabeth*. After his deceaſe, ſhe was remarried to John de Walkefare, who, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1345, held a certain tenement called La Beche in Raurethe, of Richard le Chamberleyne, by the ſervice of 7 d. *per ann.* (*). Eufemia herſelf, at the time of her deceaſe, in 1361, held 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 10 of wood in Raurethe, of Henry de Coggeſhall, William Doreward, Roger Hendeman, Hugh de Peyton, and Richard . . . . . by the yearly rent of 12 s. 6 d.

Elizabeth abovesaid, her daughter and heir, was then wife of *Richard Elmerugge*. The next year they ſettled it by fine *(†)*. See in the other Volume, p. 315. 624.

John Baud Eſq; mentioned above under Raley, p. 275. and in the other Volume, p. 488. held this eſtate by the law, or cuſtom, of England, after the death of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Berland [*I*]. He dyed in 1422 (*n*),——*William* his ſon ſucceeded him.

It was afterwards in *William*, fifth ſon of Sir

(f) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. & 12 Ric. II.
(g) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. & 1 & 11 Hen. VII.
(*h*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VIII. Oct. 19.
(*i*) Fine 11 Hen. VIII. term Mich. rot. 2.
(k) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII. Nov. 6.
(l) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.
(*m*) Inquiſ. 26 Eliz.
(*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. III.
(†) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. & Fine 36 Edw. III.
(n) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI.

[*F*] He held this maner of the King as of his Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII.

[*G*] So it appears from an old Regiſter of the College. 'Item habemus Medietatem Manerii de Rawreth, cum Medietate Advocationis Eccleſiæ de Rawreth in Com' Eſſexiæ, de perquiſitione Collegii, An. 17 Hen. VIII.' Communicated by the Rev. T. Baker, B. D.

It was undoubtedly for this purchaſe that the following Pardon of Alienation was granted. Rex 4 Julii conceſſit Pardonationem alienationis Johanni Smyth Clerico, & Rogero Aſſhe Clerico, pro acquiſitione Medietatis Manerii de Rawreth, ac medietatis 50 acrarum prati, 200 acrarum paſturæ, 200 acrarum boſci, 200 acrarum jampn' & bruer' & 10 l. redditus in Rawreth, Ronewell, Reyley, &c. Ac medietatis Advocationis Eccleſiæ de Rawreth, tent' in capite de Johanne Williams & Eliz' uxore ejus.' 2 pars pat. 16 Hen. VIII.

[*H*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Bacheneiam tenuit Ravengarius, modo Epiſcopus in dominio pro dimidio hide. Tunc i ſervus, modo i bordarius. Semper i carucata in dominio. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx. In pretio de his xxx ſolidis ſunt adhuc xxx acre, & i bordarius, & dimidium carucate. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

[*I*] The ſite of this maner, and theſe ſeveral lands were held of John Retour, in ſocage; 20 acres in Perynfeld, 42 acr' in Tweypettefeld, 20 acr' in Bradfeld, 2 and a half in le Brook, 21 in the Midlefeld, 12 in the feild towards the Fanne, 15 in Stonydowne, 80 acr' of wood, and 4 marks and 2 ſhillings rent of aſſiſe; beſides 10 acr' in Stiledland, in this pariſh; and Ekkmed here and in Raley: and 98 acres in Hokkele &c. Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI.

John *Tyrell*, of Herons, by Alice Coggeſhall above-mentioned, p. 208. We do not find the time of his death. He married two wives, namely Anne, daughter of William Fitz-Simon; and Philippa, daughter of John Thornbury. By the firſt he had, *John*; and by the ſecond, *Jaſper*.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, held this maner of Beches, with a certain rent in Rawreth and Thunderſley, called Colman-rent, of the Honor of Raley: He had alſo the maners of North Bemflet, and Scotts in Canewdon; and divers lands in Hockley. By Catharine his wife, daughter of John Walden, Alderman of London, he had two ſons, Edward, and William: Departing this life 25 October 1494, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Edward*, then 18 years old (*o*). He married Alice Clovill [*K*], but dying 16 June 1541 without iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his brother——*William Tyrell*, Eſq; then above 54 years old; who had to wife Elizabeth daughter of William Cromer of Kent: but he dying 28 September 1543, alſo without iſſue male [*L*],——*Edward*, or Edmund *Tyrell*, Eſq; ſon of his uncle Jaſper above-mentioned, by *Anne*, daughter of . . . *Goring*, inherited this and the reſt of the Eſtates (*p*), among the reſt, paſtures called Stonedon, and Styſted, in this pariſh; Beaches wood in Hockley and Rayley; and lands called Gowles and Ruſſells in Leigh &c. He dyed 8 November 1576, and was buried in the ſouth aiſle of this Church, with a monument. Having married *Suſan*, daughter of . . . Cooke of Geddy-hall, he had by her four daughters; Mary, wife of John Church; Margaret, wife of John Daniel; Thomaſine, wife of William, ſecond ſon of Sir Henry Tyrell, remarried to William Playter; and Suſan, wife of Charles Cutler (*q*). See above, p. 204.]

This maner belonged next to *Thomas White*, D. D. the munificent Founder of Sion College in London; who ſettled it upon that foundation, in which hath continued ever ſince. He dyed 1 March 1623-4 (*r*).

Beke-hall is mentioned as a maner in this pariſh. It is on the left hand ſide of the road from Raley to Wicford.

The firſt mention we find of it is in 1526, when a Fine paſſed between John Baker, John Wyſeman, and others, plaintiffs, and John Sandys and Elizabeth his wife deforc' of the maner of Beke-hall, with appertenances, one meſſuage, 40 acres of arable, 60 of paſture, 10 of meadow, and 5 of arable, in Rawreth and Thunderſlye, the right of Richard Wyſeman.

Sir Edward Boteler, Kt. at the time of his deceaſe, 1 November 1627, held this maner called Beake-hall, with appertenances, of George Foſter, by fealty only (*s*).

Trindehay is another maner, or hamlet, in this pariſh. In 1210, and 1211, Robert de Trindeho held one knight's fee of the Honor of Raleye, that had been Henry de Eſſex's (*t*). A view of frank pledge was here in the reign of K. Edward I.

In 1300 Robert Giffard, of Bures, enfeoffed *Peter Savery*, and Margery his wife, in this maner of Trindehey, deſcribed as one meſſuage, with a cloſe, 120 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, 1 of paſture, 1 of wood, and 17 s. 10 d. ob. rent, holden of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee; payment of 2 s. 6 d. a year to the King for hidage; and ſuit at the foreſaid Honor, and at the Court of Reylie. And, in 1305, John de Arderne enfeoffed the ſame Peter in 10 acres of wood in Reylie, belonging to this meſſuage (*u*). He dyed in 1305, leaving ——*William Savery* his ſon and heir.

Roger Darcy Eſq; of St. Clere's in Danbury, held this maner of Tyndhay at the time of his deceaſe 3 September 1508.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*w*). [See under Canewdon, and in the other Volume, p. 24. 28.]

Robert Trapps held alſo this maner of Tryndas, in 1571, then lett for 20 l. a year clear. —— Robert was his ſon and ſucceſſor (*x*). Through whoſe hands it hath ſince paſſed we do not find.

In Bp. Andrew's funeral ſermon, at the end of his Works, it is ſaid, That 'he was born 'in London of honeſt and godly parents; who, 'beſides his breeding in learning, left him a 'ſufficient Patrimony and Inheritance, which 'deſcended to his heir, at Rawreth in Eſſex.' What that was I have not been able to diſcover.

Chicheſter's-hall, a farm in this pariſh, belongs to Thomas White, Gent.

The **Church**, dedicated to St. Nicolas, hath a ſouth aiſle belonging to the lord of Beches maner, who is to keep it in repair; the Chancel is tiled, the Church leaded. In the Tower are two Bells.

This Rectory was in the gift of Prittlewell Priory, to whom it was undoubtedly given by their founder Robert de Eſſex; till it was ſeized for belonging to a Priory alien, that of Lewes. But thoſe Priories being naturalized by ſtatute 47 Edw. III. the Priory recovered this Advowſon: and it continued in them till the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, when it came to the Crown.

K. Edward VI. 28 March 1550, granted the Advowſon of this Rectory to Richard Fermor (*y*). See in the other Volume, p. 585. It was obtained next by Dr. Lancelot Andrews, ſcholar, and afterwards fellow, and maſter of Pembroke-hall in Cambridge, and biſhop of Wincheſter, who gave it to the Maſter and Fellows of that Hall; beſides 1000 l. for founding two Fellowſhips. The patronage hath remained in them ever ſince.

Raureth pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 431 l. and Raureth-hamlet at 132 l. beſides the Geldables mentioned under Wicford.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII. Janu. 17. (*p*) Inquiſ. 33 & 36 Hen. VIII. Oct. 7. & May 13. (*q*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. June 28. & Pedigree. (*r*) Inquiſ. 22 Jaco. ex parva baga. (*s*) Fine 18 Hen. VIII. term. Mich. & Inquiſ. 3 Caro. Oct. 16. (*t*) Liber ruber. (*u*) Inquiſ. 28 & 33 Edw. I. & 8 Edw. II. (*w*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. Nov. 3. (*x*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. (*y*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI.

[*K*] She was afterwards remarried to George Foſter, and next to Henry Golding.

[*L*] But he had two daughters; Alice, married, firſt, to Thomas Latham, of Lancaſhire, afterwards to William Cade, of Romford; and Mary, wife of Peter Hamond, *alias* Hayman, of Kent; whoſe daughter Jane was married to John Honywood Eſq; ſee in the other Volume, p. 168. note.

Thomas Ralph,	M. A. 29	September	1704,	upon Grigg's d.	Penbroke Hall, Cambridge.
Richard Spencer,	M. A. 16	July	1755,	upon Ralph's d.	
Thomas Milbourn,	M. A. 22	July	1762,	upon Spencer's d.	

7. HOCKLEY

lies eaſt of Raureth. In records it is divided into Great and Little Hockley; and is written theſe other different ways, Hacheleia, Hocheleia, Hockele, Hokkele, Hokeley, &c. Which name ſeems to be formed from the two Saxon words, Hoc, mallows, and ley, paſture.

It is alſo called Hocklie *ſuper montem*, on account of its high ſituation.

Berking Nunnery had, before and after the Conqueſt, the capital Maner in this pariſh. Robert ſon of Wimarc had another, which belonged at the time of the Survey to Suene; with another here. And William de Warenn held then a parcel of land, that had been the property of a Freeman. So that here were then three Maners; parcelled out afterwards into four or five; namely, 1. The Maner of Hockley; and, ſubordinate to it, 2. . . . the maner of Blunts; and 3. . . . that of Bawdwyns. 4. Lower Hockley-hall. 5. The maner of Plumberow.

HOCKLEY-HALL,

the maner-houſe of the firſt, ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church, on high ground.

This eſtate continued in the Abbey of Berking [*M*] till the Suppreſſion, when it came to the Crown. In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted it to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*; upon whoſe attainder reverting to the Crown, Qu. Mary, 4 July 1557, granted it to

Sir *Richard Riche* (z). And, in his poſterity, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the death of *Charles* Earl of *Warwick* in 1673, when it was allotted to one of the coheirs; namely

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham:* who ſold it to

Robert Briſtow Eſq; and from him it hath deſcended to——*Robert Briſtow* Eſq; the preſent owner.

Under this were two Eſtates, called alſo Maners, namely, *Blounts*, and *Bawdewyns*, both probably named from ſome ancient occupiers: One of them, but it does not appear which, might be *Burſigni's*, which was holden under the Abbeſs.

BLOUNTS.

The manſion houſe of this is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

We find it firſt mentioned in 1453, when *Richard Pakeleſham*, lord of Pakeleſham-hall, held the maner of Bluntes in Great Hokkele, of the Abbot of Berking (*a*). See under Pakleſham.

James Baker Eſq; who dyed 6 January 1569, held this meſſuage with 130 acres of land called Blunts, by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. and 15 acres called Palmers, by the rent of 2 s. a year; all of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Hockley, by fealty, and ſuit of court.——*Henry Baker* Eſq; his ſon and heir, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe, 8 April 1611, and left three Daughters coheirs (*b*). [See above, under Bures Gifford.]

BAWDEWYNS.

The manſion houſe lyes in a bottom by Hullbridge, above a mile north of the Church.

Of this the name firſt occurs in 1500, when *Robert Yngoe* Gent. who had lands alſo at Hawkſwell, held one meſſuage and lands called *Bawdewyns* in Hockley of the Abbeſs of Berking; by fealty, and yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d.

Mary, wife of *John Strangman* of Hadley, was his heir (*c*).——*William Strangman* Eſq; their ſon, held the maner or meſſuage called Bawdwyns, containing 100 acres of arable, and as many of marſh, of the Lord Rich, as of his Maner of *Hockley*, by fealty, and yearly rent of 26*s.* 8*d.* worth 12 l. a year.——*Bartholomew* his ſon and heir, left——*Robert Strangman* Eſq; and James (*d*). [See above, under Hadley, p. 280.]

Dudley Forteſcue Eſq; dyed 12 Septemb. 1604, poſſeſſed of this meſſuage called Bawdens, alias Bawdwins, in Hockley, leaving——*Daniel*, his ſon, aged 14 years (*e*).

It belonged afterwards to——*Richard Hopper* and then to *Thomas Holt*, Eſq; and now to his nephew

Thomas White Gent.

LOWER HOCKLEY-HALL,

So named from its ſituation, to diſtinguiſh it from the other Hockley-hall, ſtands about half a mile north eaſt from the Church.

This was one, or rather two, of the Maners which Suene had in this pariſh; and which Pagan, and two Frenchmen named Godbold and Odo, held under him at the time of the Survey [*N*].

(z) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. & Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. May 16.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 33.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Aug. 29.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 16 & 24 Eliz.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. Feb. 15.

[*M*] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Rochefort. Hocheleiam tenuit Semper Sancta Maria pro manerio, & VII hidis & dimidio. Tunc XXIV villani, modo XXVII. Semper XII bordarii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & XV carucate hominum. Paſtura cc ovibus, i molendinum, ii runcini, VIII animalia, CLI oves, XXVI porci. Semper valuit x libras . . . De hoc manerio tenet Willelmus de Burſigni de Eccleſia iii virgatas, & i carucatam. Et val' XXI ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 18. b. Tit. 9.

[*N*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Hacheleiam tenet Paganus de Sueno pro i manerio & pro i hida. Semper XII bordarii & i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Silva XXX porcis. Paſtura cc ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, & ii animalia, & XII porci, & CLX oves, & XXX capre. modo IV runcini, X animalia, XXIV porci, CCC oves, IIII capre, VI vaſa apium. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo IV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Suene's grandſon, Henry de Eſſex, through his cowardiſe forfeited his Eſtates to the Crown, as I have frequently obſerved, and This among the reſt.

Who had it firſt after that, I do not find; unleſs it was *John de Kokeham.* For he held, in 1274, of *Amabilia*, wife of *Thomas Fitz-Aucher*, 360 acres of arable and marſh in Hokele, in fee-farm, by the ſervice of 6 l. and 40 s. rent of aſſiſe, and ſuit at the Hundred-court of Rochford, and 18 d. yearly for hidage.——*Laurence de Hardell* was his couſin and next heir. He held here 30 acres of arable of John de Sandon; by the ſervice of a clove gilliflower; and of Ralph de Eſtling, 180 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, and 10 of paſture, in Hockle, by a fee-farm of 9 marks —— *Nicolas* was his ſon *(f)*.

Johanna Ingaldſthorpe, at the time of her deceaſe, 21 June 1495, held this maner of Hokeley, of the King by the ſervice of the 7th part of a knight's fee. Iſabella her only daughter and heir that was dead before her, left five daughters, who were her coheirs *(g)*. See above, p. 77, 78.

Elizabeth Scrope, married firſt to Thomas Lord Scrope, and afterwards to Sir Henry Wentworth, had this eſtate at the time of her deceaſe 30 September 1515. Her heirs were her two ſiſters Margaret Mortimer, and Lucy Browne; and Anne wife of Adrian Forteſcue, and John Huddleſton (*h*).

This was one of the Eſtates which K. Henry VIII. aſſigned to his caſt-off Qu. Anne of Cleve for her maintenance (*i*).

Sometime ago it belonged to . . . *Thickneſs*, and came among his five daughters, one of whom was married to the Rev. Mr. Hotchins of Romford.

It belongs now to *Robert Briſtow* Eſq;

The Maner of PLUMBEROW,

otherwiſe named Plumbergh, and Little Hockley, is another Maner, and a conſiderable Hamlet or Village in the ſouthern part of this pariſh.

Plumberow-hall ſtands on the left hand ſide of the road leading from Rochford to this Church: and is commonly ſtyled Plumberow-mount, being ſituated on a riſing ground.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, theſe lands belonged to Robert ſon of Wimarc, and to one Freeman: At the time of the Survey, they were held by Suene, and William de Warenn [*O*].

An ancient family, reſiding here, took from hence the ſurname de Plumberg. In 1210 and 1211, *Thomas de Plumberg* held two fees in Plumberg and Sutton, of the Honor of Raleye (*k*). Theſe two fees comprehended 410 acres of arable, 10 s. rent of aſſiſe, 2 marſhes, 8 acres of wood; beſides which, he held at the time of his deceaſe in 1247, the marſhes of Great-Rugeward, de Beken, and Lovedon, and the wood of Langleigh; —— *Laurence* his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe in 1253, held in the vill of Plumbergh, of the heirs of William de Schobery, 80 acres of arable, and 12 s. 4 d. rent of aſſiſe; of the fee of Richard de Riely, 110 acres, and 3 s. 6 d. rent of aſſiſe; and of the King, *in capite*, 180 acres: wherein he was ſucceeded by his brother Thomas's ſon——*John de Plumbergh* (*l*).

John de Stodham, who dyed in 1264, beſides the maner of Great Sutton, held in the vill of *Plumbe* 67 acres of arable, and 12 of wood; —— *Roger*, his brother and heir, held the ſame in 1268; and alſo half a knight's fee, being 120 acres, in Plombergh, of Luke de Habindon. —— *Thomas* was his brother and heir (*m*).

In 1304, William Coſyn and Emma his wife are recorded as holding this Maner. But two years after, *John de Stodham* enfeoffed

John Abell, and Margaret his wife in this maner of Plumberoe, which was holden of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, payment of 2 s. to the hidage, and ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford, and court of Reyley (*n*). He had three daughters, Joane, Margaret and Catharine.

Joane was married to *William Le Vaghan*, who, in 1350, had two parts of this maner in her right: and the third part was paſſed to him by fine in 1357, he being then a knight (*o*).——Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1362, held this maner of Plumbergh, of the King as of the Honor aforeſaid, by the ſervice of one knight's fee——*Hamo*, his ſon and heir, was then but 44 weeks old. He dyed in 1394, leaving —— *Alianor*, his daughter, 6 years old (*p*).

In the mean time the maner of Plumb-hall in Rochford Hundred, ſuppoſed to be this, was in *Reymond Heryng*; who, at his death in 1373, left——*Robert*, his ſon and heir, a minor, and the King's ward; and he dying in 1384, his ſiſter——*Margaret Heryng*, then 20 years old, became his heir *(q)*.

(f) Inquiſ. 3 & 13 Edw. I. *(g)* Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII. *(h)* Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VIII. (*i*) See Inquiſ. 30 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. *(k)* Liber ruber. (*l*) Inquiſ. 31 & 37 Hen. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 48 & 53 Hen. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 32 & 34 Edw. I. (*o*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. III & Fine. 31 Edw. III. *(p)* Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. *(q)* Inquiſ. 47 Edw. III. & 11 Ric. II.

Hocheleiam tenent ii Franci de Sueno, Godeboldus i hidam, & Odo xxx acras: Et hoc manerium tenuit i Liber Homo, T. R. E. Semper ii carucate & dimidium in dominio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Tunc v ſervi, modo iii. Paſtura c ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc v animalia, & x porci, & c oves, & vii capre. modo i runcinus, & xiii animalia, & xxii porci, & c oves, & iv vaſa apium. Tunc valuit xxx ſolidos, poſt & modo xl. Ibid. ſol, 43. b.

[*O*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Plumbergam tenet idem A. [Aſcelinus] de Sueno, quod tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce pro manerio, & pro i hida. Tunc i bordarius, & i ſervus, modo viii bordarii. Tunc i carucata & dimidium in dominio, modo i. Dimidium carucate hominum. Silva xxx porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, vii animalia, xxx porci, c oves, xl capre; modo ii runcini, & i pullus, iii animalia, xx porci, c oves, xxiii capre. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xl. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

Terra Willielmi de Warenna. In Plumberga tenet Ranulfus de W. xxx acras, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo i. Tunc v ſolidi, modo x. Has terras reclamat pro eſcangio de Normannia. Ibid. fol. 38. a. Tit. 22.

Sir *John Cutt*, ſufficiently mentioned under Thaxted in the other Volume, p. 439. held this maner of Little Hockley, at the time of his deceaſe 4 April 1520, wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John Cutt* Eſq; who dyed 1 July 1528 (*r*). They held it of the King, as of the Honor of Raley.

Next, *Edmund Tyrell* of Beches Eſq; held this maner of Plumberowe with appertenances, in Hockley and Hackwell, of the Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of two knight's fees. Edmund Church his eldeſt daughter's ſon, and his three other daughters, were his coheirs (*s*). See above, p. 286.

It belonged afterwards to *George Cheveley*, of Roxwell, Gent.

Thomas Sly, Eſq; Mr. Charles Phillips; Robert Hurſt; John Stonard; William Webb; &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

An Alms-houſe for two dwellers ſtands near a houſe called Whitebreads, but hath no endowment.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, ſtands on a hill, the moſt conſpicuous part of the pariſh. It conſiſts of a body, and a north aiſle, between which are pillars of the Tuſcan order. The Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. In the Tower, which is octogon, and topped with a ſhingled Spire, are 4 Bells.

This Church belonged to Berking-Abbey, and they preſented to it as a Rectory till about 1384; when the great tithes being appropriated to them, they preſented to it as a Vicarage, and continued to do ſo till their ſuppreſſion; and then both Rectory and Vicarage came to the Crown. Decemb. 22, 1606, K. James I. granted the great Tithes to Edmund Newport, and others, to hold of the maner of Greenwich (*t*). Soon after, the Advowſon of the Vicarage was given to Wadham-College in Oxford, who firſt preſented in 1619.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 962 l.

Michael Harland,	Cl.	25	Decemb.	1704,	upon Wine's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Samuel Malden,	Cl.	28	April	1714,	upon Harland's	d. . . .	Wadham College, Oxon.
John Leaves,	M. A.	31	December	1723,	upon Malden's	d. . . .	
Caleb Colton,	M. A.	11	May	1725,	upon Leaves's	ceſſ. . . .	
William Petvin,	M. A.				upon Colton's		
George Coſtard,	M. A.	17	April	1747,	upon Petvin's	ceſſ. . . .	
Abraham Clavey,	M. A.	10	December	1747,	upon Coſtard's	reſig. . . .	
Richard Marſhall,	Cl.	21	December	1748,	upon Clavey's	reſig. . . .	

8. HAWKSWELL

lies between Hockley and Rochford. The name of it is otherwiſe written in records Hacwell, Hachewell, Hackwell, Hechwell, Heckwell, Hawkewell, Hawkeſwell: derived moſt probably from the two words Hawk, and well, or ſpring.

Ulmar, a freeman, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign was poſſeſſed of this pariſh; which, at the time of the Survey, Eudo, and his under-tenant Pirot, held: and Suene had alſo lands here, which were contiguous to his maners of Rochford, or Hockley [*P*].

In this pariſh are now two Maners. 1. The maner of Hawkſwell. 2. . . . that of Clements.

Hawkswell-Hall,

the maner-houſe of the firſt, ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

Pirot's name and ſucceſſors continued at this place as low as the year 1340. For, in that year, when an Eſtimate was taken of the knight's fees belonging to the Honor of Reylegh; *Ralph Perot* held a moiety of the maner of *Hakewell* by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*u*).

Sir *Robert de Bayouſe* preſented to this Living in 1323, and Sir *Richard* in 1330, but no other proof of their having lands here is ſeen.

Sir *John de Coggeſhall*, who dyed in 1360, held the maner of Hakewell of the King of the Honor of Reylegh.——*Henry*, his ſon, departing this life in 1375, was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *William de Coggeſhall* (*w*), who dyed in the beginning of K. Henry the Sixth's reign, leaving four daughters coheirs, *Blanch*, Alice, Margaret, and Maud. [See above, p. 263. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 373. falſly printed 371.]

Blanch the eldeſt daughter, brought this eſtate in marriage to *John Doreward*, of Bocking Eſq; She dyed in 1460, and he 30 January 1462, or 1465. Their eldeſt ſon and heir——*John*, was ſucceeded by his ſon — *John Doreward* Eſq; who at the time of his deceaſe in 1480, held the maner of Hakewell, with the advowſon of the Church, of Thomas Bourchier, Cardinal, and Archbiſhop of York, and his joint feoffees. Having no iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his uncle——*William Doreward* Eſq; (*x*) that had a ſon John, and *Eli-*

(*r*) Inquiſ. 13 Hen. VIII. Nov. 4, & 20 Hen. VIII. March 5. (*s*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. June 28. (*t*) Lett. pat. 4. Jaco. (*u*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 35 & 49 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV.

[*P*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Rochefort. Hechuuellam tenet Pirot de Eudone, quod tenuit Ulmerus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro iii hidis & dimidio xv acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo viii. Semper v bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo v. iv acre prati. Silva x porcis. Tunc ii runcini, & v animalia, cii oves. xx porci. modo xvi animalia, cvi oves, xx porci, ii vaſa apium. Tunc & poſt valuit vi libras, modo vii. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 50. a. Tit. 25.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa.

In Hacheuuella tenet Godefridus xv acras, & dimidium carucate, & i bordarius; Et valet x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 45. b. Tit. 24.

zabeth wife of Thomas *Fotheringhay* Eſq;——*John* the ſon and heir, held this maner of the King as of the Honor aforeſaid, in fealty, and by the yearly rent of 2 s. but dyed in 1495, without iſſue; whereupon the three daughters of his ſiſter

Elizabeth Fotheringhay inherited the large eſtates of the Doreward family. They were, Margaret wife of Richard Beaupre; Elen wife of Henry Thurſbie; and Chriſtian, of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (y). [See above, p. 284. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 385.]

Margaret, widow of the laſt John Doreward, was remarried to John Hobart Eſq; who preſented to this living in 1502, and ſeems to have enjoyed the maner in her right (z).

But, for want of male heirs, it fell to the Crown, and was granted to *Thomas Boteler* Earl of Ormond, who preſented to the Rectory in 1506; and dyed 8 Auguſt 1515. From *Margaret*, one of his daughters and coheirs, wife of Sir *William Bullen*, it deſcended to her ſon,

Sir *Thomas Bullen*, Viſcount Rochford, and Earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond, who dyed in 1538, [of whom ſee a more particular account above, p. 270.]

Mary, his then only ſurviving child, was married firſt to *William Carey* Eſq; and afterwards to Sir *William Stafford*. They jointly conveyed this Maner, by licenſe dated 16 April 1541, to

William Nevill (a).

It was afterwards in *Richard* Lord *Rich*, and deſcended to his ſucceſſors co-heirs, one of which was wife to

Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*, who ſold both maner, demeſnes, and advowſon, to the grandfather of

Robert Briſtow Eſq; preſent owner.

The Maner of CLEMENTS,

took its name from a Family ſurnamed Clement, to which it belonged.

The manſion houſe ſtands half a mile weſt from the Church.

In 1440, *Philip Clement*, enfeoffed in this eſtate Robert Darcy Eſq; and John Breton, who granted the reverſion, after the ſaid Philip's death, to *Henry Fylongley* and others (b). The daughter and heir of *Philip Clement* was married to *John Ingoe*, who with her had this eſtate.——*Nicolas Ingowe* his ſon and heir, was father of ——*Robert*: that dyed 8 December 1500, and held this maner of Clements, with appertenances, and meſſuages in Hawkwell, called Wallfletes, Chippryam, Adgors, and Fowlers, of the Prior of Prittlewell, by the rent of 2 s. 4 d. together with Bawdewyns in Hockley, and ſeveral other eſtates (c) [*Q*]. He married *Johanna*, daughter of Richard *Durward* of Berking; and had by her

Mary Ingow his daughter and heir, wife of *John Strangman* of Hadley-Caſtle, Eſq; to whom ſhe brought this eſtate. They had two ſons, and three daughters.——*William Strangman* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir [*R*] dyed 8 December 1573, as did his ſon —— *Bartholemew* the laſt day of February 1580. They both held a moiety of this Maner of the Lord Hunſdon as of his maner of *Raleigh*. [For a more particular account of this Family, ſee above, p. 280.]

In 1562, the maner of Clements with appertenances in Hackwell, and 11 acres of arable, and 11 acres of meadow in North Shoebury, parcel of the maner of Barbers, were granted to *Ralph Wiſeman* Eſq; and others (e).

Dudley Forteſcue Eſq; who dyed 12 September 1604, held this maner with appertenances, and divers lands, ſervices, and hereditaments thereto belonging, in this pariſh, Hockley, Rochford, Aſſingdon, Canewdon, and Packleſham: and Walfleets and Chibbornes, containing 54 acres, &c.——*Daniel* was his ſon and heir (*f*).

This eſtate came afterwards by purchaſe into the noble Family of *Rich* Earls of Warwick: And of their coheirs it was purchaſed by

Richard Hopper, of Raley Eſq; His only daughter and heir,

Pentecoſte, brought it in marriage to her huſband *Ezekiel Hall* of Fenchurch-ſtreet London, merchant. She had by him three ſons, Ezekiel, John, Richard; and two daughters, Pentecoſte, and Hannah. After their mother's deceaſe, they jointly ſold this eſtate to

Thomas Holt Eſq; who dyed 2 February 1745-6. It belongs now to his nephew,

Thomas White, Gent. who hath beſides in this Hundred, the maner of Butlers in Shopland and Sutton; Bawdewyns in Hockley; Chicheſters-hall in Raureth; Hally-tree houſe in Raley, &c.

Mr. Malden Laſwell hath alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a little wooden belfrey, with a ſpire ſhingled, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Hawkſwell-hall. It was united to the neighbouring one of Aſſingdon in 1429; but ſeparated again from it on or before the year 1457.

Hawkſwell pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 340 l.

George Sykes,	M. A.	15 December 1716,	upon Skingle's d. . :	Robert Briſtow Eſq;
Nicolas Fayting,	M. A.	1757,	upon Sykes's ceſſ. . .	Robert Briſtow Eſq;

(y) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII. (z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 320. (a) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. (b) Clauſ. 19 Hen. VI. (c) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Aug. 29. (d) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. nu. 55. & 23 Eliz. nu. 65. (e) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz. (f) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco.

[*Q*] Namely, In Great Wakering, a meſſuage and lands called Barbours, and Broad-marſh, 20 acres. In Rochford, Brambills tenement, and lands. In Raley, a tenement, and 20 acres of wood called Great Covers. In Lee, Somers, and other tenements, &c. Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII.

[*R*] Beſides what this William inherited from his mother Mary Ingow, he had the maners, of Barons in Purley; Weſt-hall in Packleſham; Barbors and other lands, in North-Shoebury; a yearly rent of 12 l. 6 s. 8 d. out of the Great and Little Hide marſhes in Purley; and many other lands at Hadley, and elſewhere. Inquiſ. 16 Eliz.

SUTTON.

This pariſh lies ſouth ſouth-eaſt from Hawkſwell and Rochford; and may upon that account have received its name of Sutton, *quaſi* South-town; as might alſo the neighbouring pariſh of South-Church, with reſpect to ſome other Church.

This is called Great Sutton, in oppoſition to Sutton in Prittle-well, ſtyled otherwiſe Little Sutton, and Temple Sutton.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign the lands in this pariſh belonged to two Freemen, and to Robert the ſon of Wimarc: At the time of the Survey, they were held by Suene, whoſe undertenant for part was Aſcelin, and for the other part Aluid, an Engliſh-woman; and one Roger.

SUTTON-HALL

is what was holden by Aſcelin [*S*]. The manſion houſe ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

Sir Hamond de Sotton, who lived in Edward the Iſt's reign, ſeems to have had his ſurname from this place [*T*].

It was very early in the Plumbergh Family, that had alſo the maner of Plumberow in Hockley. In 1210 and 1211, *Thomas de Plumbergh* held at Sutton and Plumbergh two knights fees of the Honor of Raleigh: They contained 410 acres of arable, 10 s. rent of aſſiſe, 2 marſhes, and 8 acres of wood. He dyed in 1247.——*Laurence*, his ſon and heir, held of the King *in ca.* in the vill of Sutton, 280 acres of arable, 20 of wood, and 12 s. rent of aſſiſe; and dying in 1253, was ſucceeded by his brother Thomas's ſon——*John de Plumbergh (g)*. This eſtate was next in the Stodham Family.

John de Stodham, at the time of his deceaſe in 1264, held of the King *in ca.* in *Great Sutton*, 1 meſſuage, 119 acres of arable, 6 of wood, 47 s. 6d. rent of aſſiſe, with the Advowſon of this Church.——*Roger* his brother and heir, held alſo this maner of Sutton, at the time of his deceaſe in 1268, as did his brother——*Thomas de Stodham* in 1285 *(h)*.

In 1304, *William Coſyn*, of London, and Emma his wife held the maner of Great Sutton, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the King, of the Barony of Reiley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and ſuit at the Court of Reiley, and at the Hundred of Rochford. He had alſo Plumberwe-hall *(i)*.——*Peter Coſyn*, probably his ſon, who dyed in 1334, held this maner of Qu. Philippa, by knight's ſervice.——*Henry*, his ſon, then aged 16, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1362 *(k)*.——*William*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held, jointly with his wife Joane, this maner and advowſon in 1381, when he dyed: and——*William* is ſet down as his ſon and heir. But he dyed young, for when the ſaid Joane departed this life in 1397,

Roſe was found to be her only daughter and heir *(l)*. She was married to *Thomas Flemyng* Eſq; of Flemyngs in Runwell, [See in the other Volume, p. 42.] who held this maner and advowſon in her right; and dying in 1425, was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Thomas Flemyng*, then 24 years old. He held, jointly with his wife Margaret, the premiſſes, at the time of his deceaſe in 1464, leaving——*John*, his ſon and heir, aged 15 years *(m)*: He dyed on or about 1476, without iſſue; and his three Siſters, Conſtantia, Blanch, and Ann were his coheirs. Whether any of them was married to William Covert I do not find: But this Maner was now parcelled out.

William Covert, who dyed 20 September 1494, held the third part of the maner of Sutton, divided into three parts.——*John*, his ſon and heir was then 22 years old *(n)*.——*George Covert* Gent. ſon I believe of John, preſented to this living in 1536, and 1538, and had the maner of Little Sutton in 1556 *(o)*. He, and John Bilney, had licenſe, 11 April 1562, to alienate this third part of the maner, and of the advowſon of the Church, to

Richard Lord *Riche*: who dyed poſſeſſed of them, 12 June 1566 *(p)*.

In the mean time, the two other parts of this maner belonged to *John Barrett*, of Belhouſe Eſq; For, at the time of his deceaſe, 4 October 1526, he held two parts of the maner of Great Sutton, with appertenances, and 6 meſſuages, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 40 s. rent divided into three parts, in Great and Little Sutton, and Prittwell; and the Advowſon of this Church, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice.——*Edward Barrett* Eſq; his grandſon, then 5 years old, was his heir *(q)*. [See above, p. 79.]

William Wyatt Eſq; who dyed 20 September 1532, held theſe Two parts of this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the King, of his maner of Rayleigh, then in the King's hands.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir, who left——*Frances*, that preſented to this Church in 1553, as did——*Iſaac Wyatt* in 1575 *(r)*.

Thomas Hobſon Gent. was poſſeſſed of this whole Maner afterwards; and preſented to the Church in 1629. His ſon——*Charles Hobſon* Eſq; ſold this eſtate to

---

(g) Liber ruber, & Inquiſ. 31, & 37 Hen. III.

(h) Inquiſ. 53 Hen. III. & Pleas of the Crown 13 Edw. I.

(i) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I.

(k) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. III. Clauſ. 33 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III.

(l) Inquiſ. 5. & 21 Ric II.

(m) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI. & 4 Edw. IV.

(n) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII. Nov. 12.

(o) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 567. & Inquiſ. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

(p) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz. & Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. nu. 141.

(q) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VIII. Oct. 21.

(r) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. Oct. 18. & Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22. & Newcourt, ubi ſupra.

[*S*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Suttunam tenet Aſcelinus de Sueno, quod tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxx acris. modo VIII bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, XL porci, cc oves. modo VII animalia, CLX oves. Tunc & poſt valuit LX ſolidos, modo IV libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

[*T*] His Arms were, Vert, a cruſule between 3 cups, argent. Ed. R. Mores.

William Brittridge of Harrow on the Hill, Eſq; who lived in New-Houſe in this pariſh, which he had purchaſed of——Aylet. He married three wives. The *firſt* was, Martha daughter of Capt. Goodlad of Lee, by whom he had an only ſon. ——*Richard*, that took to wife Elizabeth daughter of Purcas, widow of . . . Rayner. She preſented to this Church in 1665. By her he had three Daughters, Elizabeth, unmarried; *Martha*, wife of Jehu Hall, Gent. and Anne, wife of the Rev. Thomas Rant, Rector of Sturmere, who had by her, John Rector of this Church, Anne, Elizabeth, Thomas, Richard, and William [*U*].

Jehu Hall Gent. had, by Martha his wife——*Cheſter-Moore Hall* Eſq; Counſellor at Law, the preſent poſſeſſor of this eſtate; and Martha. [See above, p. 254.]

The Maner of FLETE-HALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north from this Church, near the Flete or arm of the Sea that comes up towards Rochford.

This belonged to Suene as well as Sutton-hall, and Alvid an Engliſh-woman held it under him [*W*].

About 1210, Serlo de Flete held this by the ſervice of three quarters of a knight's fee, that had been Henry de Eſſex's.

John Perdix held at the ſame time the ſixth part of a knight's fee (*s*).

It commonly went along with the neighbouring Maner of Barrow-hall in Eaſt-wood, and was for many years, like that, in the Families of Perdriz, Heveningham, and Smart.

Philip Perdriz, who dyed in 1313, held in Great Sutton, of the Honor of Rayley, 1 meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, 4 acres of outer marſh, and a wind-mill, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and ſuit at the ſaid Honor &c.

John Heveningham was his heir.——*Philip de Heveningham*, probably his ſon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1321, held in Sutton 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, one wind-mill, and 15s. rent, by the ſame tenure as above (*t*).——*John*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, afterwards knighted, held 1 carucate of land in Eſtwood and Sutton, at the time of his death in 1374, as did his widow——*Joane*, who departed this life in 1394 (*u*). Their ſon——*John Heveningham* dyed in 1425, poſſeſſed of this maner of Great Sutton; holding it of the Honor of Reyley &c. (*w*). And his ſon ——Sir *John Heveningham*, held this maner of Flethall, at the time of his deceaſe 10 May 1499.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*x*).——Sir *John Heveningham*, held it under the name of two meſſuages and one carucate of land in Eſtwood and Sutton: and his ſon——Sir *Antony* held it by the name of the maner of Flete-hall with appertenances, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and ſuit at the Court of that Honor. Sir John dyed 4 Auguſt 1536, and Sir Antony 22 November 1557 (*y*). But the latter had paſſed by Fine, in 1557, the reverſion of this eſtate to

Richard Smart; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 28 Auguſt 1560, held this tenement called Flete-hall, of the Honor of Rayley, by the third part of a knight's fee.——*William*, his ſon and heir, was then 30 years old (*z*).

It belongs now to Mr. *Bailey*, of Romford.

Bradewerde-marſh in this pariſh hath belonged to John and Thomas Owdeby, Gent. to Thomas Pynchon Eſq; and to John Pritewell (*a*).

The CHURCH is ſmall, conſiſting of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. At the eaſt end there is a Tower of ſtone, with a Spire ſhingled, in which are Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Great Sutton.

Sutton pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 312 l.

John Rant,	M. A.	1 February 1742-3,	upon Ley's	d. . . .	Cheſter-Moore Hall, Eſq;
George Morriſon,	M. A.	3 March 1761,	upon Rant's	d. . . .	
Maurice Morrice,	B. A.	20 May 1763,	upon Morriſon's	d. . . .	

10. PRITTLEWELL

lies by the Thames ſide between Lee and South-Church. It is otherwiſe written in records Prittewella, Pritwell; and ſeems to be derived from the Saxon words, Pꞃæꞇe, pretty, leah, or ley, place, or paſture, and Welle, a well, or ſpring: There being a fine one at the Priory, which feeds ſeveral fiſh-ponds, and is accounted the beſt in this Hundred.

The capital Maner in this pariſh, named Priors, ſeems to have belonged to Suene before the Conqueſt, there being no former poſſeſſor mentioned in Domeſday-book. A freeman had one part, which Tedric Pointel held at the Survey: and the Church of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury had another conſiderable ſhare, ſtyled Mildentun. From thence aroſe theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. Priors-hall. 2. The maner of Earls-fee, with Poleſted-wic. 3. Temple-Sutton; with other

---

(*s*) Liber ruber. (*t*) Inquiſ. 7, & 15 Edw. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (*w*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI. (*x*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VII. (*y*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. & 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*z*) Inquiſ. 3 Eliz. nu. 54. (*a*) Clauſ. 12 Hen. VI.

[*U*] Arms of Brittridge. Sable, a bend argent, charged with 3 boars heads eraſed, of the field, between 2 cinqfoils, azure.

[*W*] Suttunam tenet Aluid quedam Anglica de Sueno, quod tenuit Robertus filius UUimarce poſt mortem Regis Edwardi pro i manerio, & pro i hida, & xv acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii runcini, & x animalia, & xi porci, & c oves. Modo x animalia, x porci, LXIII oves. Val' xxx ſolidos.

In Suttuna tenet Rogerus dimidium hide, quod tenuit Robertus, T. R. E. Semper i carucata. Paſtura XL ovibus. Val' xx ſolidos. This laſt probably belonged to Temple-Sutton, concerning which ſee under Prittlewell. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. b. Tit. 24.

inferior and ſubordinate Maners. 4. Milton-hall. 5. The maner of Chalkwell-Hall.

The Maner of PRIORS,

was ſo named, becauſe it belonged to the Priory in this pariſh [*X*], of which we ſhall give an account a little lower. The ſite and remains of this Priory, now the Maner-houſe, are about a quarter of a mile north of the Church.

Robert de Eſſex, ſon of Suene, made this maner, with very large demeſnes, part of the endowment of the Priory which he founded here. It continued in that Houſe till the ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown.

In 1527, K. Henry VIII. granted to *Thomas Audeley*, brother of *Thomas* Lord Chancellor Audeley, and his heirs male, the Priory of Pritewell, *alias* Pritlewell, the Priors Maner, and the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, to hold *in capite*, by the 10th part of a knight's fee (*b*). By licenſe dated 1 April 1551, Thomas Audeley Eſq; conveyed the ſite of this Priory, the Priors maner, the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage; and woods called Horſley wood, Southbirch wood, Weſtbirch wood, Northbirch wood, and Shobury-grove, here and in Eſtwood, Hadley, and Lee, to

Robert Riche, and others: and a Fine paſſed for the ſame (*c*). This Robert was eldeſt ſon of Richard Lord Riche, who, for greater ſecurity, got alſo a grant of this eſtate from the Crown in 1551, and a confirmation of the grant in 1554, and 1557 (*d*). The father, Richard Lord Riche, appears to have been poſſeſſed of this maner, and of all the reſt of the premiſſes, at the time of his deceaſe 12 June 1566. And then it came to his ſon——*Robert* Lord *Riche*, aforeſaid, who dyed 27 February 1580; and who had alſo in this pariſh and Eaſtwood three farms called Colemans, Deres, and Laſhbornes (*e*). In his poſterity, Earls of Warwick it continued till after 1673. And then, upon the partition of the great Eſtates of the Family, This came to

Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*. Of him it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Daniel Scratton*, then of Billerca, but born at Belſted in Suffolk, who had raiſed a conſiderable fortune between the years 1640 and 1660. He bought alſo Milton-hall, and other eſtates hereabouts to the amount of about 1000l. a year, which he left to his nephew,——*Daniel Scratton*, of Bromfield, Gent. This latter dyed without iſſue, and inteſtate, 2 June 1744; whereupon a conteſt aroſe among his relations, which of them was the next of kin. And at the ſummer-aſſizes at Chelmsford in 1745, a verdict was given, by a jury of Gentlemen of this county, in favor of —— *Daniel Scratton*, of Harkſted in Suffolk. He is ſince dead, and the Eſtate is in his ſon and Family.

The Maner of EARLS-FEE, with Polſted-wic.

Earls hall, the manſion houſe, is about a quarter of a mile north of the Church, on the oppoſite ſide of the road from Priors. Near it is a large waſte called Polſted-Common. This maner belonged for a while to the De Veres, Earls of Oxford, from whence it received the name of Earls-fee. There is another of the ſame name in Bures-Giffard.

This was part of Suene's demeſnes, and of what he had in this Hundred under the title of Puteſeia [*Y*], from whence ſome derive the name of Polſted &c. (*e*).

A family ſurnamed de Poleſtude, or Polſted, had this eſtate in the reigns of K. Henry II. K. Richard I. and K. John.

Hugh de Poleſtude held four fees of the Barony of Raly, in Henry the Second's time, that had been Henry de Eſſex's: and one fee of the Honor of Hagenet (*f*). In 1243,——Hugh de Powleſted held of the King *in ca.* as of the Honor of Rayle, the maner of Powlſted by the ſervice of four knights fees. And, in 1284, Hugh de Polſted held, of the ſame Barony, Polſted in Prytewell, by the 4th part of a knight's fee (*g*).

This eſtate was divided ſoon after; one part being in a Family ſurnamed de *South-Church*, And another part in the noble Family of *de Vere*, Earls of Oxford, from whom it took the name of Earls-fee.

Richard de Southchurch, who dyed in 1294, held of the King *in capite* of the Honor of *Raylie*, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, in *Pritelwell* and Sutton, certain lands and tenements called *Polſteds-Lands*, *viz.* 160 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 36*s.* of rent, and a wind-mill; —— *Peter* his ſon and heir, dyed in 1309, leaving *Alice* and *Joane* his daughters and coheirs (*h*).

Hugh de Vere the 4th Earl of Oxford was poſſeſſed of the Maner of Earls-Hall, *alias* Earls-Fee, which is called the Maner of Pritlewell; and he had the grant of a Market and a Fair here (*i*). He dyed in 1263, leaving——*Robert* his ſon and heir, the 5th Earl, who married

---

(*b*) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII. (*c*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. Book of Alienat. & Fin. paſch. 5 Edw. VI. (*d*) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. &c. (*e*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. (*f*) Liber ruber. (*g*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III. & Placita 13 Edw. I. (*h*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. II. (*i*) Cart. 41 Hen. III. m. 1.

[*X*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Priteuuellam tenet Suenus in Dominio, pro VII hidis & dimidio. Tunc VII villani, modo IV. Tunc XIV bordarii, modo XXIII. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc VII carucate hominum, modo IX. Paſtura [ſilva] XII porcis. Paſtura CC ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, VIII animalia, XXX porci, C oves. modo i runcinus, iii pulli, XIII animalia, LXV porci, CC oves IV minus, LXVI capre, IX vaſa apium. . . . De hac terra tenet i liber homo i virgatam quam poterat vendere; ſed ſoca jacuit in hoc manerio. Et ad Eccleſiam hujus manerii apponuere ii homines XXX acras de alia terra. Semper valuit XII libras. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Grapinel dimidium hide, & ii bordarios, & i carucatam; Et val' X ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. a. Tit. 24.

[*Y*] Terra Sueni. Puteſeiam tenet Hugo de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. et Robertus habebat ſocam pro manerio & XXXVIII acris. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Semper dimidium carucate. Paſtura XXX ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & X porci, LXXV oves, modo i runcinus, & i vacca, & CXIV oves. Valet X ſolidos. . . . Puteſeiam tenent Almarus de Sueno, quod tenuit i ſochemannus Roberti pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & XV acris. Semper iii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & VIII porci, & XXV oves. modo XI porci & LXXXVI oves. Val' XXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Alice, daughter and heir of Gilbert Lord Samford Chamberlain to Queen Elianor, by whom he had——*Robert* his ſon and heir, the 6th Earl, and a daughter named

Joane. She was married to *William*, ſon and heir of *John* Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*, who had with her, among other eſtates, the maner of *Prittlewell*, which he held of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford (*k*) [*Z*]. He dyed before his father 15 December 1286, leaving his wife great with her ſon——*John de Warren*, afterwards Earl of Surrey, born the 30th of June following. His mother Joane departed this life 21 November 1293; and he himſelf, 30 June 1347, without legitimate iſſue. This maner he had given, with ſeveral other lordſhips, to his ſiſter and heir

Alice, wife of *Edmund Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel; and the grant was confirmed by K. Edward II [*A*], to whom he gave the inheritance of moſt of his other eſtates (*l*).

This Edmund Earl of Arundel had the miſfortune of being beheaded 9 October 1326, by the procurement of Qu. Iſabel, and her favorite Mortimer,——*Richard Fitz-Alan*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was reſtored in Parliament 1329, and dyed 23 January 1375, leaving, by Elianor his ſecond wife, daughter of Henry Earl of Lancaſter, and widow of John Lord Beaumont, ——*Richard* his eldeſt ſon, who fell a ſacrifice to the reſentment of K. Richard II. being beheaded in that King's preſence, and led to execution by his own ſon-in-law Thomas Mowbray Earl Marſhall, 21 September 1397. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, he had three ſons, *Thomas*; two others who dyed young; and four daughters.

Elizabeth, the eldeſt was married, 1. to William, ſon of William de Montacute Earl of Saliſbury. 2. to *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marſhall, and of Nottingham, and Duke of Norfolk. 3. to Sir Robert Gouſhull. 4. to Sir Gerard Ufflet (*m*).

Upon the Earl of Arundel's execution his lands were given by K. Richard II. to *Thomas Mowbray* aforeſaid Duke of *Norfolk*; and to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and Duke of Surrey. And though *Thomas*, eldeſt ſon of Richard Earl of Arundel, was reſtored in blood, in 1399 [*B*], and the Duke of Norfolk dyed miſerably the next year, yet this eſtate did not return into the Arundel family, but continued in *Elizabeth*, ſiſter of the late Earl of Arundel, and wife of Thomas Duke of Norfolk; which Duke held this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe in 1400; as did her third huſband Robert Gouſhall Eſq; in 1403, in her right, this being part of her dower. She held it till her deceaſe in 1424 (*n*). [See above, p. 65. and in the other Volume, p. 53. 463. 554.]——*John Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolk, her ſon, ſucceeded her; having been reſtored to that Dukedom in 1416. He held this maner of Richard Duke of York, as of his Honor of Reyley, and dying 19 October 1432, left——*John*, his ſon and heir (*o*), who alſo held this maner at the time of his deceaſe, 6 Novemb. 1461. His ſon——*John Mowbray*, the laſt Duke of Norfolk of this family, at his death in 1477, left an only daughter and heir ——*Anne* (*p*), married afterwards to Richard Duke of York, ſecond ſon of K. Edward IV. but had no iſſue.

Whereupon the large inheritance of the Mowbrays came to the Families of *Howard* and Berkley, heirs at law, as deſcended from Margaret and Iſabell, the two daughters of Thomas Mowbray the firſt Duke of Norfolk; whereof *Margaret* was married to Sir *Robert Howard*, and Iſabell to James Lord Berkley, [ſee in the other Volume, p. 555.]

Sir Robert Howard's ſon was——*John*, ſummoned to Parliament 12 Edw. IV. and created Duke of Norfolk, and conſtituted Earl Marſhall 28 June 1483; but ſlain at the battle of Boſworth, fighting for K. Richard III. and attainted in Parliament 1 Hen. VII. But his ſon—— *Thomas* was reſtored in blood 4 Hen. VII. and dyed 21 May 1524.——*Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk, his ſon, dyed in 1554.—— *Thomas*, his grandſon, held this maner of Earlshall, in 1559 (*q*). He ſoon after ſold this eſtate to

Richard Lord *Riche*, who, at the time of his deceaſe 12 June 1566, held this maner of Erleshall, *alias* Erles fee, in Prittwell, of Henry Lord Hunſdon, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*r*). In that noble Family, Earls of Warwick, it continued, till upon the diviſion of their large inheritance, This was allotted to

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*. He ſold it to

Mr. *Werge*, and . . . *Lomax*; and they ſold it again to

Robert Briſtow Eſq; and Mr. *John Chambers*, of London, ſcrivener, whoſe daughter *Mary* was wife of Mr. *John Dorrell*.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Rebecca Briſtow*, and to *Winthrop Baldwin* Eſq; and Mary his wife.

The *Maner* of *Polſted* belonged in 1494 to John Prior of Pritlewell; for John Tirrell then held of him, as of that maner, lands here called Parkers, Mawgers, Shoberyes, Perfeild, and Clayhawke (*s*). Probably it was given to the Priory, upon the forfeiture of the Duke of Norfolk.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. I. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 80.

(*l*) Dugdale, ibid. p. 81.

(*m*) Dugdale, ibid. p. 129, 130. 316. 318, 319, 320.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 1, & 5 Hen. IV. & Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 1, & 17 Edw. IV.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Apr. 13. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 265. &c.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII.

[Z] Pleas at the Crown of Reylegh, about the Liberties of the place, 13 Edw. I. . . . De Feodis dicunt, quod Willielmus de Warrenna tenet Maner' de Pritewell & Stoke, in capite, de Domino Rege, per ſervic' trium militum.

[*A*] Rex confirmat Edmundo Comiti Arundel, in feodo, Maneriū de Wenge in com' Bucks; & Maneria de Blakewell, Rothinges, Ovcſham, *Prittlewell*, & Ging-Margarete in com' Eſſex, ei conceſſa per Jo. Comitem Warenne. Pat. 8 Edw. II.

[*B*] He dyed 13 October 1415, without iſſue.—As for Thomas Mowbray, ſon and heir of the Duke of Norfolk, he never had the title of Duke allowed him, but only that of Earl-Marſhall, and joining in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry IV. was beheaded, June 1405. T. Walſingham, p. 414.

From theſe capital Maners of Suene ſprung up three other ſubordinate, or reputed, Maners.

Botelers was one, ſo named from an ancient owner.

In 1260, William le Botyller held of the King *in ca.* 80 acres of land in Pritlewell, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. ——*Hugh le Botiller* held in Pritelwell, in 1278, of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Reilie 1 meſſuage, and 75 acres of land, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, ſuit at the Hundred, and Barony of Reilie, and payment of 3 d. to the hidage: and of the heirs of Hugh de Polſted, 20 acres of arable by the yearly rent of 8 s. (*t*).—*William* his ſon and heir, being under age, was then under the wardſhip of his mother, who had given to the King for that, and his marriage, 11 marks. He dyed in 1328, leaving——*John* his ſon (*u*); after whom we hear no more of the family here. See under Shopland.

Thomas de Staple who dyed in 1372, held a meſſuage and 90 acres of arable called *Botelers-Hamſtal*, in Prittlewell, of the Honor of Reyle; ——*Richard* was his ſon and heir; who, I ſuppoſe, dyed childleſs, for *Margery* his mother, remarried to Sir John de Chanceux, when ſhe dyed in 1389, had no other heirs but theſe two, viz. *Elizabeth*, wife of John Pritelwell; and *Joane*, daughter of John de Sutton by *Alice* his wife another of the daughters of the ſaid Thomas Staple and Margery (*w*). See under Shopland.

Afterwards this was in *R. Bury*: for in 1548, a tenement and 100 acres of paſture, with appertenances in Prittlewell, called *Butlers-Hampſtalls*, were alienated by *Richard Bury* to *John Webb* Clerk, by licence.

William Harrys Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 21 Septemb. 1555, held lands and hereditaments here called Johns, Hampſtalls, and Palgraves; and Cokes, Brennings, and Wants, of the Lord Riche, as of the Priory of Prittlewell (*x*).

Edward Baſhe, who dyed 2 May 1587, held this eſtate, leaving —— *Edward* his ſon and heir (*y*).

Serlesland, was ſo named from *Serlo*, ſon of Philip, who dyed in 1280, and held of the Barony of Reley, one meſſuage and 122 acres of arable in Prittlewell, of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of the ſixth part of a knight's fee;——*Philip* was his ſon and heir, who dyed in 1312, leaving——*Richard* his ſon and ſucceſſor. The heirs of *Richard Serle* held it in 1340 (*z*).

John Baud Eſq; who dyed in 1422, held 1 toft and 40 acres of arable called Serleſland, of the Honor of Reyley, by the 30th part of a knight's fee (*a*).

Berlands and **Blake**, a maner, or capital meſſuage, and divers other lands, tenements, &c. in Pritwell, belonged once to J. Baud, then to J. Webb, and were purchaſed of Edward Baſhe by Richard Lord Riche, who held them at the time of his deceaſe of the Honor of Rayleigh by the 6th part of a knight's fee (*b*). They paſſed as the reſt of the Warwick eſtates in this pariſh.

Derys, being 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 6 of wood, in Prittlewell and Eſtwood; and 150 acres in South-Church, called Hamſtall; both holden of the Duke of York: alſo 100 acres of arable and marſh, called Palgraves land, holden of the Prior of Pritelwell, belonged, in 1453, to *Richard Pakeleſham* (*c*). Deres belonged in 1575 to *Thomas Shaa* of Terling, who conveyed it, 23 October that year, with two other Farms called Colemans and Laſhborns, to Robert Lord Riche. They were purchaſed with the other eſtates by Mr. *Scratton*.

TEMPLE-SUTTON,

another Maner; of which the manſion Houſe is in this pariſh, but a conſiderable part of the demeſne lands extends into the adjoyning pariſh of Great Sutton; was ſo named becauſe it belonged to the Knights Templars, or Hoſpitallers. It was alſo called Little Sutton, in contradiſtinction to the other.

The maner-houſe ſtands near a mile north-eaſt from Prittlewell Church; and is ſaid to have had a Chapel, or Oratory.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, a Freeman was poſſeſſed of this maner, under the name of Suttuna: At the Survey it was held by Tedric Pointel, whoſe under-tenants were, Grimbold, Hunold, and Robert [*C*].

Some time after, it was given to the Præceptory of Creſſing-Temple in this County, but by whom is not mentioned. They had it as early as the year 1280; for then Alice le Deſpencer, daughter and heir of Philip Baſſet, held the maner of North-Weld ſome time of the Caſtle of Benyngton, by the ſervice of 5 knights fees, whereof the Knights Templars of Creſſing held two knights fees in Sutton, in the Hundred of Rochford (*d*).

In 1292, John Beneſtedd made an addition to the Knights-Templars revenues, by giving them 5 acres of land in *Little Sutton* and Pritlewell: As did, at the ſame time, Henry de Blunteſdon 1 meſſuage, and 8 acres of land in Rochford; and Thomas le Blakiere 1 meſſuage and 4 acres of land in Great Sutton (*e*).

(*t*) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III. & 7 Edw. I. (*u*) Inquiſ. 2, & 14 Edw. III. & Pleas of the Crown at Ralegh, of the Liberty of Ralegh, 13 Edw. I. (*w*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II. (*x*) Inquiſ. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*y*) Inquiſ. 29 Eliz. (*z*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. 6 Edw. II. & 14 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 13 Hen. VI. Fine 3 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. (*c*) Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI. (*d*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. (*e*) Inquiſ. 20. Edw. I.

[*C*] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Rochefort. Suttunam tenet Tedricus in dominio, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis, & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & vi ſervi. Tunc i bordarius, modo ix. Silva l porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. iv acre prati. Huic manerio jacebant iii liberi homines: Unus tenebat dimidium hide, & poterat abire ſine licentia Domini ipſius manſionis: Et alius tenebat xxx acras, quas tenet Grimboldus de Tedrico, & val' x ſolidos: Et tercius xxx acras, quas tenet Hunoldus, & val' x ſolidos; Et poterant abire. . . . In dominio recepit Tedricus ii runcinos, & vii animalia, vi porcos, c oves, vi vaſa apium. modo ii runcini, vii animalia, xxi porci, cvi oves. Tunc inter totum valuit iv libras, modo vii. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Robertus de Tedrico dimidium hide, & ii bordarios, & ii carucatas, & val' x ſolidos in eodem pretio.—Et huic manerio adjacebat i ſochemannus qui non poterat recedere. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 96. b. Tit. 71.

Joane, widow of Sir *John Gray*, who dyed in 1425, held, among other things, one knight's fee in *Temple Sutton*, which William de Cuſance lately held;——*Henry* her ſon and heir, was ſeven years old *(f)*.

The Eſtate continued in the Knights-Templars, or Hoſpitallers, till their Diſſolution.

In 1541, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of *Sutton-Temple*, &c. to *George Harper* and his heirs. He, by licenſe dated 24 June 1543, ſold it, with appertenances in Sutton-Temple and Fulnes iſland, to

Sir *Richard Riche (g)*. In whoſe Family, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the failure of iſſue male *(h)*: and when the Eſtate was divided amongſt the coheirs, this came to the ſhare of

Henry St. John Lord Bolingbroke, in right of his mother Mary Rich. [See in the other Volume, p. 101, 102.] He ſold it in 1714, or 1715, to

Sir *Richard Child*, Bart. afterwards Viſcount Caſtlemain, and Earl Tilney; and it is now in his ſon——*John* Earl *Tilney*.

The Maner of MILTON-HALL

is the Southern part of this pariſh. Milton-hall, the maner-houſe, ſtands half a mile ſouth from this Church, about the *Middle* between Lee and South-Church; which occaſioned the name. In records it is written Middletun, and Mildentun, contracted ſince into Milton.

This Hamlet is ſaid to have been anciently a diſtinct Pariſh; and had a Church, or Chapel of eaſe, of which the remains were viſible not long ago, at low-water mark. On this ſhore is a good nurſery for oyſters [*D*].

The Prior and Monks of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury, before the Conqueſt, had this Lordſhip [*E*]; which was granted or confirmed to them by K. Edward the Confeſſor [*F*].

This eſtate continued in the Monaſtery till 20 March 1539, when the Priory of Chriſt-Church was diſſolved, and all its revenues came to the Crown.

The 26th of May 1542, K. Henry VIII. in the room of the Prior and Monks, having placed a Dean and twelve Canons here, he endowed them with the maners of *Middleton*, alias *Milton*, South-Church, Lawling, Borleigh, Styſted, and Bockyng in Merſy, with appertenances *(i)*. They remained poſſeſſed of them but a little while: For, 23 November 1545, that King made an exchange with them, wherein it is to be ſuppoſed he would not be refuſed: And of them he had the maners of Styſted, Lawling, Midleton, valued at 27 *l.* and South-Church, Borley, the College of Canterbury, and the Almery-houſe in Canterbury. In conſideration of which, the King diſcharged them from the yearly ſum of 200 *l.* paid by them for finding of Scholars in Oxford and Cambridge, and gave them the maner and parſonage of Godmerſham in Kent, valued at 80 *l.* 11 *s. ob.* A few weeks after, namely 20 January 1545, he granted the maners of *Middleton* alias *Milton*, South-Church, Lawling, and Stiſted, with appertenances, to

Sir *Richard Rich* Lord Rich, and his heirs, to hold by the fortieth part of a knight's fee *(k)*. From the heirs of the Earls of Warwick it came by purchaſe to

Mr. *Scratton*, who left it, with Prior's maner, &c. to his nephew *Daniel Scratton* of Bromfield, Gent. It is now in his heirs above-mentioned.

This Hamlet having belonged to the Church of Canterbury, is one of the Peculiars belonging to that See; ſubject in Spirituals to the Dean of Bocking. And the inhabitants chuſe a Churchwarden and Conſtable of their own.

CHALKWELL-HALL,

was undoubtedly ſo named from ſome famous Chalk-well belonging to it, or near.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile and a half ſouth-weſt from this Church.

This reputed Maner, was holden of Milton-Hall by knight's ſervice and the annual rent of 23 *s.* 3 *d.* for all ſervices, and three of the beſt living creatures for heriots.

In 1488, . . . *Cobham*, of Berneſton Eſq; was lord of this maner: For, Henry Maldon, who dyed 9 January that year, held a parcel of Marſh in Lalling of . . . Cobham de Berneſton Eſq; of his maner of Chalkwell Hall.——*Henry Aleyn*, Eſq; ſon of his ſiſter Agnes, then aged eleven years, was his couſin, and next heir *(l)*.

In 1498, Sir *Thomas Boteler* paſſed by fine to *Reginald Pegge* and *Richard Wyott* a moiety of the maner of *Chalkwell*; and ten years after,

---

(f) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI.

(g) Lett. pat. 33, & 35 Hen. VIII.

(h) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(i) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(k) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(l) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VII. Octob. 21.

[*D*] The Oyſters are brought hither ſmall from the ſouthern coaſt of this iſland, particularly from the coaſt of Suſſex and Dorſetſhire, where the dredgers employ the poor people to pick them in baſkets, in the months of February, March and April, and putting them in their veſſels ready to receive them, ſail back here, and lay them in the water, till they come to their proper growth; which is in about 7 or 8 months. It is obſervable, that thoſe which lie with the concave part uppermoſt, thrive as well as the reſt which lie in what we think their proper poſture. The owners of the Oyſters here have their proper limits ſtaked out; and have an advantage over the reſt of the dredgers of this County, in being ſo much nearer London; but in a froſty ſeaſon, the oyſters here, from the ſhallowneſs of the water, are more liable to be killed by the ſeverity of the weather; the ſhore being even, and dry when the tide is out, and not having the conveniency of the pits and layings about Colcheſter and Maldon, which are repleniſhed with new water almoſt at every tide.

[*E*] Terra Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Rochefort. Mildentunam tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & ii hidis. Semper VIII villani. Tunc XIII bordarii, modo xv. Semper i ſervus, & ii carucate in dominio, & VI carucate hominum. Silva LX porcis, VIII animalia, & ii runcini, & XXV porci, & CXXIV oves. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, modo VIII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

[*F*] The confirmation Charter was partly in theſe words. 'Ego Edwardus gratia Dei, Rex Anglorum gubernator & rector, inſtinctu Dei concedo Chriſti Eccleſie in Dorobernia pro ſalute anime mee . . . . On Eſt Sexan, Southcyrcan, Lageſare, Middletun, Lallinges, Boccinges, Cicce, Stigeſtede . . . Siquis autem aliquid horum a jure ejuſdem Eccleſie abſtulerit faciendo & conſentiendo perpetuo anathemate feriatur, & cum Juda traditore damnetur.'

Mary, wife of the ſaid Sir Thomas joined in another fine for a moiety of the ſame (*m*).

The Eſtate was ſince in . . . *Malby* and afterwards in

Lambert Pitchers, who ſold it to

Mr. *Jonas Lamb* of Ley.

Charles Tyrell of Rochford Eſq; had it in marriage with a daughter of Mr. Lamb. They had a ſon, who dyed without iſſue, leaving a widow.

It belongs now to *Edmund Tyrell* of Saxmundham Eſq;

In 1340, *Edward St. John* held the maner of Pritewell of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. And Richard de Havering held alſo then, of the ſame Honor, lands and tenements here by the ſervice of the third part of a knight's fee (*n*). But which maner it was, and what lands, we cannot aſcertain.

A Family had the ſurname *de Pritewell* from this place. In 1388, John Pritewell granted to Robert Aſſch Vicar of Pritelwelle, and his heirs, one cottage, with a moiety of a grange, and 2 acres of Maydeſtones croft near Tipiſlane, and 2 acres called Cartereſlond, and a toft and 7 acres, and half a croft called Palmereſlond, all in this pariſh (*o*).

Mr. William Speed; Thomas Burgeſs; Iſaac Pledger; John Remnant; Francis Enniver, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

THE PRIORY

was pleaſantly ſituated about a quarter of a mile north from the Church. Only ſome of the outhouſes now remain.

This Priory was founded in the reign of K. Henry II. by Robert de Eſſex, ſon of Suene, for Monks of the Order of Clugni, and dedicated to St. Mary. It was a cell to the Alien Priory of Lewes in Suſſex, and naturalized in the time of K. Edward III. The Endowment and Revenues of it, beſides the Maner and demeſnes here, and the Church of Prittlewell, were; the Churches of Eaſtwood, and Sutton, called at the time of the foundation only Chapels to Prittlewell: the maner of Great Shoebury; lands in North Bemflett, and Hadley; Kytcot-marſh in Canvey, with all the tythes of that iſland; the tythes of Foulneſe-iſland; and tythes in Packleſham, Great Wakering, Great Warley, and Wethersfield. The Churches, or Rectories, and Advowſons of the Vicarages of Canewdon, Clavering, Eaſtwood, North and South Shoebury; in this County; and of Stoke-Neyland in Suffolk: the Advowſons of the Rectories of Great Horkſley, Eaſt Merſey, Raley, Raureth, and Wickford. At the time of their diſſolution they had the following rents of aſſiſe; In this pariſh, of the free and cuſtomary Tenents, 18 l. 6 s. 4 d. ob. In Eaſtwood, 32 s. 3 d. Foulnes, and Walet, 6 s. Hakewell, 5 s. 6 d. Packleſham, 10 s. 10 d. Gr. Shobury, 26 s. 5 d. North Shobury, 8 s. 7 d. Shopland, 7 s. 11 d. Rents of lands and tenements in this pariſh, 31 l. 17 s. 2 d. in Hadley and Canvey, 5 s. ob. Hockley, 3 s. Raley, 7 s. 10 d. Ramſden Belhous, 28 s. 4 d. Steple-hall, and Kelington, 43 s. 4 d. And the following Penſions and Portions; out of Prittlewell-Church, 10 s. the Vicarage of Clavering, 18 d. Berking Abbey, for a portion of tithes out of their maner of Plumberow, 20 s. Hatfeild-Regis Priory, for a portion of tithes out of their lands in Bumſted, 4 l. And of the following Rectors; of, Great Horkeſley, 20 s. Eaſt Merſey, 4 l. North-Bemflet, 13 s. 4 d. Raley, 33 s. 4 d. Raureth, the ſame. Great Shobury, 2 s. Thunderſley, 10 s. Great Warley, 20 s. Wickford, 53 s. 4 d. (*p*).

At the ſuppreſſion it was valued at 155 l. 11 s. 2 d. ob. Dugdale, 194 l. 14 s. 3 d. ob. Speed. And there were in it only ſeven monks. See a Liſt of the Priors in Newcourt (*q*).

It was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley in 1537, and paſſed from him through the ſame hands as the Maner of Priors above-mentioned (*r*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands pleaſantly in the ſtreet, and is the largeſt and faireſt Church in this Hundred. Both Church and Chancel have a ſouth aiſle, almoſt as large as the reſt of the building. The great Chancel, and the aiſle belonging to it called the Little Chancel, are leaded, and the remainder tiled. The Tower, which is of ſtone, is lofty, with pyramids at the corners: 'Tis a ſea-mark. In it are Bells.

The great Tithes of this pariſh were appropriated to the Priory here, and a Vicarage appointed, which continued in their gift till the ſuppreſſion. Then they were granted to Thomas Audeley Eſq; who preſented to the Vicarage in 1539. He conveyed them, in 1551, to Robert, ſon of Richard Lord Riche; in whoſe poſterity Earls of Warwick they continued, till upon the failure of iſſue male they came among the coheirs. Daniel Earl of Nottingham having them allotted to him, made an exchange of the Vicarage with the Biſhop of London, in 1698, for the Vicarage of Okeham. [See above under Lee.] It hath been ever ſince in the gift of the Biſhops of London.

About 500 l. a year land in Canvey iſland pay great tithes to the Impropriator of this Church, and ſmall tithes to the Vicar.

In K. Edward the fourth's reign, lands and tenements were put in feoffment here, by 2 wardens, 1 maſter, 1 prieſt, and certain brethren, to find a prieſt called Jeſus Prieſt; which Chantry was worth at the Suppreſſion, 7 l. 17 s. 0 d. and in the Certificate it is ſaid, that this was a populous town, having 300 houſeling people.

This pariſh is rated to the land tax at 1317 l. and Milton-hamlet at 417 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Here is a Fair July 15.

(*m*) Fines 14 & 24 Hen. VII.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 9 & 13 Ric. II. & Clauſ. 12 Ric. II.

(*p*) Bp. Tanner's Notitia, p. 130. Monaſtic. Vol. I. p. 619. & Survey of the Abbey-lands.

(*q*) Vol. I. p. 473. where for James de Cuſancia, r. Luſancia.

(*r*) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII.

Edward Underhill, B. A. 18 December 1706, upon Short's d. . . . } Biſhop of London.
William Bonnin, Cl. 4 July 1743, upon Underhill's d. . . . }

11. SOUTH-CHURCH

This pariſh lies near the moſt ſouthern point of this Hundred; and when the Church was built, and ſo named, was undoubtedly the moſt *South* of any in the Hundred. But the two Shoberies lie now nearly upon the ſame line. It is ſo near the Sea, that it might well be called Sea-Church. In the Synod of Cloveſho, it is ſtyled Sudmynſter.

This Church and Maner were given to Chriſt's Church at Canterbury on or before the year 824 [*G*]. Edward the Confeſſor confirmed theſe to them among others of their poſſeſſions [*H*]: And that Church, then dedicated to the Holy Trinity, held them at the Survey [*I*].

Ealdbhirt, a Saxon Earl, and his ſiſter Selethryth, gave to the ſame Church Lands here: which gift was canvaſſed or ſcrutinized in a Council held at Cloveſham in the year 824, but the affair was determined in favour of the Church, and the lands were confirmed to Archbiſhop Wlfred, and to his ſucceſſors [*K*].

Beſides the Maner of South-Church; there are in this Pariſh The Maners of South-thorp, and North-thorp.

SOUTH-CHURCH-HALL,

the manſion-houſe of the firſt, is about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church. It is moated round, and hath a fine ſpring of very good water near, always running over.

This Maner continued in the Prior and Monks of Canterbury, till their ſuppreſſion.

A conſiderable Family that dwelt here, and from hence took the ſurname de South-Church, held this eſtate under the Church of Canterbury.

Richard de South-Church, at the time of his deceaſe in 1294, held here, of the Prior and Convent of Chriſt's Church in Canterbury, one meſſuage, 640 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 2 marſhes, 30 acres of wood, a wind-mill, and 4*l.* 16*s.* rent, with the work of the cuſtomary tenants (*s*). He held alſo Northorp, as we ſhall ſee preſently. And, by grant of K. Henry III. had free-warren in Suth-cherche, Prittlewell, North-Cray, and La-Leigh (*t*) [*L*].——*Peter de South-Church*, his ſon, held the ſame eſtate of the Prior aforeſaid, at the fee-farm of 20l. a year. He dyed in 1309, leaving

Alice, and *Joane*, his two daughters and coheirs (*u*). Joane was married to *William La Flete*, who had a moiety of this maner in her right. And William Carleton, who moſt probably married the other daughter, conveyed all his right in the ſame, to them, and to the heirs of the ſaid Joane (*w*).

In 1342, *John de Newenton* held this maner of the Prior by the like fee-farm of 20l.——*John* was his ſon. He ſeems to be the ſame perſon who occurrs in records by the name of John de Pritewell of London, Spicer, and releaſed all his right in the maner of South Chirche, in 1350, to

William de Derſham, of Offeton, and his heirs (*x*). This latter made over the reverſion of the ſame after his own life, to

Robert Caſpar, parſon of Wortham, and to Alexander Hanekyn, of Canterbury; to have and hold to them and their ſucceſſors for ever: This maner being held of the ſaid Prior by the ſervice of 20l. a year; except lands and tenements in the ſame, holden of the fees of Polſted, and Nortrop (*y*).

On the ſuppreſſion of Chriſt's Church Priory in 1539, all its revenues came to the Crown. In 1542 upon appointing a Dean and twelve Canons for the government and ſervice of Canterbury Cathedral, he made this Maner, with that of Milton in the foregoing pariſh, &c. part of their endowment. But 23 November 1545, he took them away again from them, giving them others in exchange: And, 20 January 1545, he granted this eſtate among others to

Richard Lord *Riche* (*z*). In his deſcendents, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the failure of iſſue male, when the eſtate came to be divided among the coheirs. This was part of the ſhare of the Rt. Hon. *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham* who ſold it to

George Aſſer Eſq; He dyed 28 November 1738, aged 63 years, and was buried at Barling.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. (*t*) Cart. 51 Hen. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. III. & Clauſ. 24 Edw. III. pars 2. & 37 Hen. VIII.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II. (*w*) Clauſ. 8 Edw. III. dor. (*y*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. III. (*z*) Lett. pat. 33.

[*G*] Lifſtanus dedit South-Church Monachis Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cant. & poſtea Celulfus Rex Merciorum dedit eiſdem, & idem donum confirmavit. Somners Antiq. of Canterbury, Append. p. 37. Ceolwolf indeed lived about that time, but as he had nothing to do in the Kingdom of the Eaſt-Saxons, and the Eaſt-Saxons themſelves were made a Province by Egbert King of the Weſt Saxons before this Date, we muſt interpret it, that Ceolwolf gave them ſomething in his own Kingdom, or was a Witneſs to Lifſtan's Grant, if the barbarous Latin of thoſe Times will allow that Senſe to dedit.

[*H*] See above, p. 296. note [*F*]. It is called there Southcyrcan.

[*I*] Terra Sanƈte Trinitatis de Cantorburia. Hund' de Rochefort. Sudcercam tenet Sanƈta Trinitas pro manerio & pro IV hidis. Semper XIV villani, & V bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & VI carucate hominum. Paſtura CC ovibus. Silva XL porcis, & ii piſcature, & IV runcini, & VIII animalia, & XIII porci, & CL oves, & XVI capre. Tunc valuit C ſolidos, modo VII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

[*K*] This implies, that lands could not then be given to religious bodies, without the examination and conſent of a great Council of the nation, or Wittenagemot. . . . The original Council of Cloveſham, from whence the above is extraƈted, is now in the poſſeſſion of Thomas Aſtle Eſq; among other curious Originals, one of which is K. Withred's Charter, A. C. 693, to Liminge monaſtery, for 4 plough-lands in Wighelmicnetun, now Wilmington. Ex archiv. Eccl. Chriſti Cant.

[*L*] The grant of Free-warren was renewed, in 1364, by K. Edward III. to the Prior of Canterbury and his ſucceſſors, in all their demeſne lands in Kent, Suſſex, Surrey, *Eſſex*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Oxfordſhire, and Devonſhire; namely in Middleton, *Southchurch*, Lalling, Bonytone, Styſtede, and Bocking.

His only ſurviving child,——*Elizabeth*, was then the wife of the Rev. *John Davies*, Vicar of Barling. She dyed 22 Auguſt 1739, aged 42 years, as did her huſband Mr. Davies in 1750. They left an only child and heir, named

Elizabeth-Aſſer. She was married, in May 1746, to *Thomas Drew* Eſq; by whom ſhe had a ſon, named George-Aſſer Drew, and a daughter of the name of Frances-Aſſer Drew. The ſaid Elizabeth dyed in 1761; and her huſband enjoys this Eſtate, and alſo the maners of North Shobury, Kents, the Leaſe of the demeſnes of Barling, &c.

SOUTH-CHURCH WIC belongs alſo to Thomas Drew Eſq; The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north-eaſt from the Church. From it there is a moſt delightful proſpect over the iſlands of Canvey, Greane, Shepey, Thanet, the Nore, up the Medway, and up and down the Thames.

The Maners of NORTHORP, and SOUTHORP,

are now united, but were formerly two. One belonged to Godric a Thegn of K. Edward the Confeſſor; and after that King's death, to Robert ſon of Wimarce, by the name of Torpeia. The other, under the name of Thorpe, belonged to Inguar. At the time of the Survey, Suene held the former; and Ranulph ſon of Ilger the other: And Odo was under tenant to both [*M*].

Suene's part held of the Honor of Raley; and the other afterwards of the Honor of Liſle.

The Saxon word Þorpe ſignifies village, ſo that theſe two might formerly be diſtinct villages, or hamlets.

Thorp-hall is near the Thames, or rather the ſea, about a mile from the Church.

As to *Southorp*: *Robert de Brus* who dyed in 1276, held lands in Suthorp in the vill of South-Churche.——*John de Brus* was his ſon. Of him, in 1282, *John de Nevyll* held the maner of Thorpe by one knight's fee (*a*).——Sir *John de Nevill* of Eſſex, who had this eſtate for life, granted it to John de Clopton in exchange for the maners of Chikenhale-Tany and Zoyn, which the ſaid Clopton had for life [*N*]. But the remainder or reverſion of Southorp was in

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 79.] He dying 16 September 1360, and his ſon——*Humfrey* Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton 16 January 1372, before Alice Lady Nevill, widow of Sir John, which had a life-eſtate in this, and whoſe death did not happen till 1394 (*c*), therefore it did not come till 1394 to the Bohun Family; namely to the two daughters and coheirs of Humfrey, viz.

Elianor, wife of Thomas of Woodſtock; and *Mary*, wife of Henry Earl of Derby, afterwards K. Henry IV. Upon the partition of the *Bohun* Eſtates, in 1421, between *Anne*, Counteſs of *Stafford*, daughter of Elianor, and K. Henry V. this was allotted to the ſaid Counteſs, being then valued at 22 l. a year. Her ſon——Sir *John Bourchier* had both the Thorps, as we ſhall ſee preſently.

As to the maner of *Northorp* in particular: In 1267, *William de Glouceſter* held this maner of Northrope, *in capite*, of Henry de Thorndone, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, whoſe father John Thorndone held it, before him, of the heirs of William ſon of Richard de Stanbregg (*d*).

In 1294, and 1309, *Richard de Southchurch* and his ſon *Peter*, above-mentioned, who held the maner of Southchurch of the Convent of Canterbury, are found alſo to have held of the heirs of Henry de Thorndon, the 6th part of a fee in Northorp, being 214 acres of land (*e*).

William de Derſham had the ſame in 1350, of the gift of John de Pritelwell (*f*).

In 1362, *Mary* widow of Thomas de Brotherton, Counteſs Mareſchall, had two fees in Thorp, which Paul de Theydon held under her. And, in 1432, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, held the ſame by the name of two fees and a half (*g*).

Theſe two Maners ſeem now to have been united.

Sir *John Bourchier* Lord Berners, who dyed in 1474, held the maners of Southorp and Northorp, of the Queen of England;——*John*, ſon of Humfrey his ſon, was his heir (*h*).

This eſtate came again into the Stafford family; and was in Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, upon whoſe arraignment and condemnation, in 1521, it fell to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. in 1528, granted the maners of Thorpe, and Thorpe-hall, and Salſtell, with appertenances, to *Brian Tuke* Eſq; and his heirs male; to hold in fealty (*i*). At the time of his deceaſe, 26 October 1545, he held, the maners of Thorpe, Thorpe-hall, and Eaſt Lee, and the Advowſons of the Churches, Vicarages, Chantries, Chapels, and other eccleſiaſtical benefices belonging to theſe maners, of the King, as of the maner of Writtle, in ſocage by fealty,

---

(*a*) Inquiſ. 4, & 10 Edw. I. (*b*) Clauſ. 15 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 32 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. III & 6, & 18 Ric. II. (*d*) Inquiſ. 52 Hen. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. II. (*f*) Clauſ. 24 Edw. III. pars 2. (*g*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III. & 11 Hen. VI. (*h*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*i*) Lett. pat. 20 Hen. VIII.

[*M*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Torpeiam tenet Odo de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus Tegnus Regis Edwardi, & Robertus filius UUimarce habuit poſt mortem Regis Edwardi pro i manerio & pro i hida & XXX acris. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VI. Tunc IV ſervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & VII animalia, XVIII porci, LXVIII oves. modo VI animalia, XXXIV porci, CLX oves, ii vaſa apium Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, poſt & modo LX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Rochefort. Thorp tenet Odo & R. quod tenuit, T. R. E, Inguarus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper IV villani, & IV bordarii, & IV ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Silva LX porcis, paſtura c ovibus. Tunc ii animalia, & ii runcini, & c oves, & XXX porci. Modo ii animalia, & i runcinus, & c oves, & VII porci, & XVIII capre, & IV vaſa apium. Tunc & c poſt valuit IV libras, modo VI. Ibid. fol. 80. b. Tit. 37.

[*N*] Johannes de Neville de Com' Eſſex, miles, filius & heres Hugonis de Neville militis, conceſſit Johanni de Clopton, in excambio pro Maneriis de Chikenhale Tany & Chikenhale Zoyn, & Advocat' Eccleſiarum earundem, que idem Johannes habet ad totam vitam ſuam, ex conceſſione ſua totum Manerium de Southorp in Hundredo de Rocheford, excepto wrecco Maris, & boſco, & tota paſtura Manerii predicti in Horkele; habendum Johanni Clopton ad vitam ſuam. Clauſ. 15 Edw. III. pars prima.

and yearly rent of 18 d.——*Charles*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, dying 29 March 1547, without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his next brother——*George Tuke* Eſq; who, at his deceaſe in 1574, left his ſon and heir——*Peter Tuke* Eſq; They all held theſe maners (*k*). [See an account of this family under Layer-Marney.] In 1591, Peter Tuke, and Elizabeth his wife, ſold Thorpe, and Thorpe-hall, *alias* Southorpe and Northorpe, otherwiſe Thorpe-Nevill, Little Thorp, and Eaſt Lee maners; 8 meſſuages, 8 gardens, 8 orchards, 500 acres of arable, 140 acres of meadow, 500 of paſture, 100 of heath and buſhes, 200 of marſh; and 10s. rent to

Robert Petre Eſq; and a fine was levied for the ſame in Trinity-term. Afterwards, 5 February 1593, Qu. Elizabeth granted a ſpecial livery of them to——Sir *John Petre (l)*, created 21 July 1603 Lord Petre. He held theſe maners at the time of his deceaſe 11 October 1613, having bequeathed Eaſt-Lee to his ſecond ſon——*John Petre* Eſq; ſeated at Weſt-Haningfeild; and the maner of Thorpe to his third ſon——*Thomas Petre* Eſq; of Cranham-hall. For they dyed poſſeſſed of them, John 2 January 1622, and Thomas 3 October 1625 (*m*).——*Francis Petre* Eſq; ſon of Thomas, ſold Thorpe-maner and eſtate, in 1640, to

Sir *Thomas Cheke* Kt. from whom it hath deſcended to the Rt. Hon. *Thomas Archer*. [See above, p. 61. 105, and in the other Volume, p. 63. 80. 460.]

Thoſe two greedy hunters after concealed lands, William Tipper, and Robert Dawe, got a grant, in 1590, among many other things, of the maners of Thorp and Thorp-hall, and the Advowſon of the Rectory (*n*). But they got grants of many things, of which they could not get poſſeſſion. And they were granted the ſame year to

Gilbert Wakering; to hold *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.

It might poſſibly be ſome of thoſe lands and tenements in the maner of South-Church, which were of the Fees of Polſted and Northrope, and that William de Derſham had for life, in 1354 (*o*).

Beſides the eſtates above-mentioned, Mr. William Waltham hath alſo ſome lands here.

The ſhore againſt this pariſh; which is flat, and where the tide ebbs and leaves it dry for two or three miles from high water-mark; is a very good Nurſery for Oyſters, as well as the adjoyning Milton-ſhore: a quality which was diſcovered accidentally about the year 1700 [** N*].

The Church, and Chancel are of one pace; and of equal ſize and bigneſs: both tiled. On a Tower of ſtone, containing Bells, is a Spire ſhingled. The Porch, at the entrance into the Church, is indented, which ſhews its antiquity. This Church hath been lately new pewed, cieled, and beautified: and a gallery was erected at the weſt end, in 1756, at the charge of Thomas Drew Eſq; and Elizabeth his wife. Their arms are in the front.

This Rectory is one of the Peculiars of his Grace the Archbiſhop of Canterbury's, and in Spirituals under the juriſdiction of the Dean of Bocking. For though this Maner was conveyed to K. Henry VII. by way of exchange, yet the Rectory was not; but hath been all along in the Archbiſhops collation.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 788 l.

Thomas-Brown Pickering, M. A. } Archbiſhop of
Charles Hall, D. D. 13 March 1764, upon Pickering's d. . . . } Canterbury.

SHOEBURY.

This is a name common to two contiguous Pariſhes; anciently but one diſtrict, lying cloſe to the Sea, againſt the Nore. The moſt ſouthern point is a ſmall promontory called Shoebury Næſe, or Neſs, from the Saxon Næꞅe, noſe; for the Britans and Saxons deſcribed their hills and other parts of the country from their ſimilitude to the parts of the human body [*O*].

The name of Shoebury is formed from the two Saxon words, Sceo, a ſhoe, and býꞃiᵹ, a town or city; or buꞃᵹ, a fort, or caſtle: probably from the imaginary likeneſs of the fort here to a ſhoe. In records it is otherwiſe written, Eſſobiria, Seabirig, Scobrih, Shobery, Shoobery, Showbery, Sobury.

The firſt mention we find of this place was in 894: K. Ælfred being employed and detained by the Danes in the Weſt of England, two troops of thoſe rovers gathered together at Sceobyrig in Eſſex, and there made a fort or caſtle [*P*]. This Fort was undoutedly an earth-work, with

---

(*k*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2. & Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. & Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. (*l*) Book of Alienations and Pardons, Part 1. p. 286. (*m*) Inquiſ. 21 Jaco. Aug. 6. & 1 Caro. May 24. (*n*) Lett. pat. 32 Eliz. (*o*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. III.

[** N*] One Outing having been out at ſea in his hoy or boat, and having on board ſome ſmall Oyſters more than could be uſed, he threw them over-board on this ſhore. About a year after, being accidentally here at low water, and ſeeing thoſe Oyſters, he opened ſome, and found them much improved in ſize and fatneſs. He got more Oyſters, and tryed the experiment again, and found it to anſwer. Upon that, he went to Mr. Aſſer, and took a leaſe of this Shore at a low rent; the method of improving Oyſters by laying them here not being known. By this trade Outing got a great deal of money; and built a Houſe near the ſea, now inhabited by a dredger. From that time advantageous Leaſes have been granted of this ſhore, and a great trade in Oyſters here carried on.

This account I had from Thomas Drew Eſq;

[*O*] As from Pen, the *head*, the Britans formed the names of Pengethly, Penmenmaur, Penryn; and the Saxons.

[*P*] Ᵹeƿeoꞃc. Saxon Chronic. p. 94. Henry of Huntindon's account is as follows, Regi autem Alfredo venit nuncius dicens, Centum puppes venerunt à Nordhumbre & Eſtangle, & obſident Exanceaſtre. Rex igitur dum illuc tendit, exercitus qui erat apud Awldre invaſit Eſt ſexe, & caſtrum fecit apud Scobrih; indeque permeantes venerunt uſque ad Budingtune juxta Savernam, & ibi caſtrum fecerunt: unde tamen bello repulſi, fugerunt ad caſtrum ſuum in Eſtſexe. . . . Edit. 1596. fol. 201. b. & Edit. 1601. p. 351. . . . Florence of Worceſter's account is, . . . Interea Paganorum exercitus de Beanflota a Chriſtianis fugati, urbem quae lingua Anglorum Sceobyrig in Eaſt Saxonia ſitam adeunt firmamque ſibi munitionem ibidem conſtruunt. p. 596, Edw. 1601.

a trench and a mount, as moſt of their haſty fortifications were in thoſe times; and hath been ſince either levelled, or waſhed away by the Sea.

Mr. Camden does too great honor to this place when he calls it a city: for it doth not appear ever to have been ſuch [Q].

Shoebury was even before the Conqueſt divided into two Pariſhes, *South* and *North* Shoebury, ſo named on account of their ſituation with regard to one another.

12. SOUTH SHOEBURY

lies near the Thames, or rather the Sea. It is otherwiſe called Great-Shoebury.

Robert ſon of Wimarce held this after the death of Edward the Confeſſor: At the time of the Survey it belonged to Suene [*R*].

Here is only one Maner, with which goes another eſtate called Muſtal Grondage: The ſite of this laſt could not be diſcovered upon the beſt enquiry.

SHOEBURY-HALL,

the Maner houſe, ſtands on the South ſide of the Church.

This lordſhip was given to the Priory of Prittlewell (*p*) by the founder, Robert Fitz-Suene, together with the Advowſon of the Church; and continued in that Monaſtery till the Suppreſſion. It was then lett to William Frend for 30 years, at the rent of 40l. (*q*).

In 1537, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Great Schobury and Muſtall Grondage &c. thereto belonging, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of the Church, to Sir *Richard Riche*, and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the tenth part of a knight's fee. He was poſſeſſed of this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe 12 June 1566 (*r*). In his poſterity, Earls of Warwick, it continued [*S*], till upon the failure of iſſue male their great Inheritance fell among the coheirs: And this came to the ſhare of

Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*, in right of the Lady Eſſex his wife. He ſold it to

Robert Briſtow Eſq; and it is now in his grandſon——*Robert Briſtow* Eſq;

DANGERS, a meſſuage in this pariſh, by the right hand ſide of the road from this Church to North Shoebury; and of which ſome of the land is waſhed by the Sea; ſeems to be the ſame as was anciently called *Dawes*, and belonged to the Baker family. In 1534, Edward Baker held this meſſuage, and 60 acres of arable, 40 of paſture, and 20 of marſh, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Great Shobery. His ſon——*James Baker* Eſq; who dyed 6 January 1569, held this Dawes tenement, and other lands in this and the next pariſh (*s*).——*John Baker* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 13 April 1606, had the reverſion of this tenement called Dangers, and lands called Dangers, Harpes crofts, Staplers, Southcroft, Northcroft, Papparells, Adamſayes, Mariscrofts, Gilberts, and other lands adjoyning, in South-Shobery.——*Richard* was his ſon and heir (*t*). [Concerning this family, ſee under Eaſt-Tilbury, Bures-Gifford, Hockley, &c.]

It belonged to the late Sir *Henry Fetherſtone*, Bart.

A family of note took their ſurname *de Shobery* from this place.

In 1210, William de Shobie held a knight's fee of the Honor of Ralegh (*u*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The Tower is built of flints, and hath a Spire ſhingled, with 3 Bells.

The arch over the paſſage from the Church into the Chancel is wreathed.

This Church was at firſt a Rectory, then a Vicarage, then a Rectory again; after that preſented to eight times as a Vicarage; then again as a Rectory, and ſo it continues to this day.

The Advowſon of this Church belonged to Prittlewell Priory till the diſſolution; and then was granted by K. Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Riche, from whom it paſſed, as the Maner to Robert Briſtow Eſq; (*w*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 433 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Robert Drew, B. A. 11 February, 1715, upon Ramſay's d. . . . Robert Briſtow Eſq;
Lucas Imber, Cl. 22 January, 1727, upon Drew's ceſſ. . . . Robert Briſtow Eſq;

(*p*) Rot. pat. 13 Edw. II. m. 19. (*q*) Valuat. of Abbeys. (*r*) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. (*s*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. & 12 Eliza. nu. 33. (*t*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. (*u*) Liber ruber. (*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 529, 530.

[Q] His words are, 'Here the Land juts out into a 'nook, called Black-tayl-point, and Shobery-Neſſe from 'Shobery, a little village upon it, formerly the city Sceobiꞃiᵹ. For we read, that the Danes being chaſed from 'Beamfleot, repaired to a city of the Eaſt-Saxons, called in 'their language Sceobiꞃiᵹ, and there fortified themſelves.'

[*R*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Eſſoberiam tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce poſt mortem Regis Edwardi, modo Suenus in Dominio pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Semper IX villani. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VI. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & VIII carucate hominum. iii acre prati. Silva xx porcis. Tunc ii runcini, IV animalia, XII porci, c oves. Modo ii runcini, XVI porci, LXIV oves. Tunc & poſt valuit VI libras, modo x. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

[*S*] Robert Lord Riche dyed poſſeſſed of a paſture called Menſual grondage in this pariſh, 27 February 1580; and his ſon, Robert Earl of Warwick, held alſo the paſture called Muſcul grondage, at the time of his deceaſe, 24 March 1618: yet Qu. Elizabeth, in 1591, granted to William Tipper and Robert Daw a grange called Muſkell Grange, with appertenances belonging to the Monaſtery of Pritwell, provided they were not concealed. I do not find they ſucceeded in their attempt, becauſe the Earl of Warwick, remained poſſeſſed in 1618, of the paſture of Muſcal-Grondage, as belonging to the maner of Great-Shobury. Theſe ravenous gleaners upon forfeited lands ſometimes found game, which other ſportſmen had overlooked, and by freſh proling grants came into what others had before paid for, but had not particularly enough expreſſed to them by name. See Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

13. NORTH-SHOEBURY

ſtands North of the other, as the name imports. It is otherwiſe called Little Shoebury, though the names of Little and Great are promiſcuouſly uſed in the preſentations to the Church, as Mr. Newcourt hath obſerved (x).

At the time of the Survey, Suene, and his under-tenant Walter, held this Pariſh; which had belonged in Edward the Confeſſor's reign to a Freeman [*T*].

Afterwards it was divided into theſe two Maners. 1. The Maner of North-Shoebury, or Weſt-hall. 2. . . . that of Kents.

1. The Maner of NORTH-SHOEBURY,

had alſo the name of WEST-HALL given to it about the reign of K. Edward IV. But we do not find that there is an Eaſt-hall near, to occaſion that diſtinction.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

A Family ſurnamed *de Wodeham*, of Wodeham-Ferrers, had this eſtate about the year 1265, as appears by the curious Plea inſerted below [*U*].

William de Woodham held, in 1271, of the King, *in capite* by reaſon of his Barony of Raileigh, in *Little Sobiri* one meſſuage, 90 acres of arable, half an acre of paſture; one free Tenant who held 15 acres of arable; and two Villanes who held 30 acres of arable, under him (y). At the time of his deceaſe in 1280, he held the maner of Shobyri of the King *in ca.* of the Barony of Reylie by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and payment of 12 d. at the Hundred of Rochford for hidage, and ſuit at the Court of the Baron of Reylie. He held alſo 4 acres of marſh, of the fee of Agnes de Abindon, by payment of 2 s. 8 d. *per ann.* And of the heirs of John de Briche 50 acres of wood and heath, by the ſervice of one half penny. And of William de Shobyri two marſhes containing, i. e. having ſufficient feed, for 500 ſheep, by the yearly rent of 5 marks and a half, for one marſh, to the Prior of Merton; and to William de Shobyri, for the other marſh, 2 marks and a half, and one quarter of rye and one of wheat. He held alſo of Reginald de Ginges one marſh containing 500 ſheep, by the ſervice of 5 s. He had alſo South Bemfleet. [See above, p. 263.] And of the Counteſs de Ferrers he held in Woodham Ferrers 1 meſſuage, 240 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 16 of wood, by the ſervice of 9 s. *per annum.* ——*Thomas* his ſon and heir being but 7 years old, the wardſhip and marriage of him was granted by the King to John de Lovetot. At the ſame time, the heirs of Stephen de Langedon held two knights fees in Little Subir and Nucel, of the King, *in capite*; and Agnes de Subyr and Henry de Gyng held one knight's fee in Little Sobie of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reylegh (z). In 1304, Thomas de Woodeham, and Agnes his wife, held 160 acres of arable, 1 acre of meadow, and 20 s. rent in this pariſh, of the King, of the Barony aforeſaid, by the ſervice of a quarter of a knight's fee. At the time of his deceaſe in 1328, he held here 140 acres of arable, and 3 s. 3 d. rent of aſſiſe, of the King, of the Honor of Reylie.——*William* was his ſon (a). [See under South Bemfleet.] Then——*Edward*, ſon probably, or brother, to *William* ſucceeded, and, jointly with Agnes his wife, held 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 1 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 20 s. rent in Little Shobury, North-Bemfleet, and Hadley; he dyed in 1381.——*John* was his ſon and heir (b). In 1419,——*Edward*, ſon of *Edward Wodeham* of Little Shober granted to

Nicolas Fitz-Symond and his heirs all his right in all thoſe lands and ſervices called *Barbours*, and in all thoſe lands which formerly belonged to *Edward* his father and *Agnes* his wife, in the villages of Shober aforeſaid, South-Cherche, and Wakering (c).

The Fitz-Simon family had been ſeveral years before poſſeſſed of eſtates in this pariſh; at leaſt as early as 1294 (d). All the account we find of them, is this. Sir *John Fitz-Simons* had four ſons, Adam, Hugh, Edward and Richard.——*Adam* had iſſue——*Edward*, who, by Anne daughter of . . . Havering, had——*John*, who married Alice daughter of—— Lord Fitz-Walter, and had by her——*Philip*, father of ——*John*, that had, by Mary Chambers his wife, two ſons Robert, and John.——*Robert*, by Catharine daughter of Robert Manfeild had

---

(x) Vol. II. p. 526. &c. (y) Inquiſ. 55 Hen. III. & 8 Edw. I. (z) Pleas of the Crown about the Liberty of Reylegh, 13 Edw. I. (a) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. III. (b) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II. (c) Clauſ. 7 Hen. V. (d) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I.

[*T*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Eſſobiriam tenet Galterus de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro IV hidis. Semper IV villani. Tunc VI bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper ii carucate hominum. Silva XII porcis. Quartam hidam tenet i liber homo. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & XL oves: modo i runcinus, & VI animalia, i porcus, CXV oves. Tunc & poſt valuit VI libras, modo VIII. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

[*U*] Willielmus de Wodeham & alii reſpondent Luce de Abiton, quare bona & catalla ſua apud Schobury-Parva ceperunt, & ipſum duxerunt ad Caſtrum de Hadlee in Hundredo de Rochford. Willielmus dicit, quod diſtrinxit eum quia noluit invenire ſervientem iturum ad auxilium Simonis de Monteforth inimici Regis apud Winton & Kenylworth, & alibi contra Regem, & poſt Conflictum Eveſham querimoniam faciens Roberto de Mounteney & aliis Cuſtodibus Pacis Regis in Comitatu predicto. Alii dicunt, quod Lucas diſtrinxit Willielmum & alios Vicinos ad ſolvendum xl Marcas Ricardo de Taney, qui procuravit Subſidium contra Regem, & ipſi cum Ballivis Cuſtodum Pacis venerunt ad liberandos Equos Willielmi.—Lucas dicit, quod nunquam inimicus Regis nec Edwardi filii ſui, nec nunquam ſervientem miſit pro ſe uſque Winton vel Kenelworth, ſed imparciavit equos Willielmi inventos in ſuo ſeparali, vel dicit, quod Ricardus de Taney veniebat cum litteris Hugonis le Deſpencer, tunc Juſticiarii Anglie, & petit auxilium de toto Comitatu ad opus Simonis de Monteforti, quod ſi facere nollent omnia Bona ſua conſumeret, & Homines Hundredi miſerunt pro ſe ſeptem Homines cum Ballivo Hundredi, ad faciendum finem pro toto Hundredo. Ita quod Lucas unus eorum propter minas Ricardi, & timorem ne Bona perderet, & finem fecerunt pro toto Hundredo, & in pace remanerent pro x Marcis, & inde ſolverunt v Marcas. Et idem Lucas portionem ſuam ſolvebat per minas & non ſpontanea voluntate, & inimicus Regis non fuit, nec eſt, & ponit ſe ſuper patriam.—Poſtea Vicecomes venire fecit Juratos coram Roberto de Brewes apud Prittlewell; & Jurati dicunt, quod Willielmus de Wodeham & alii A. xlix. ceperunt & ipſum Lucam impriſonaverunt & ſpoliavere: & quod fuit Fidelis Regis ac Ed' filii ſui. Judicium verſus eos. Placita coram Domino Rege Hen III. an. 50. Rot. xvii.

2

Joane his daughter and heir, married firſt to Robert Tymperley; and afterwards to Henry, ſecond ſon of Sir *Roger Wentworth* of Codham-hall in Wetherſfield, and had by him *Nicolas Wentworth* Eſq; who married Jane daughter of John Jocelyn.

Adam, ſon of Sir *John Fitz-Simon*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1328, held in Little Schobery, 1 meſſuage, 243 acres of land, and 40 s. rent of aſſiſe, of the King as of the Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford and Court of Reyle. He had ſeveral other leſſer parcels near.——*Edmund*, his ſon, held, in 1362, the third patt of this maner, and Barflete and Shelword marſhes, of the Honor aforeſaid, leaving ——*John*, his ſon and heir (*e*).——*Robert Fitz-Symon*, who dyed in 1474, held the maner of *Weſt-Hall* in North-Shobury, the firſt time we find it ſo called in records, and the maner of Mokking in Barling, and 200 acres of marſh in Pakeleſham and Little Wakering, of the Honor of Railegh, by homage and fealty only; —— *Joane*, then wife of Robert Tymperley, was his daughter and heir: She was afterwards married to *Henry Wentworth*: as juſt obſerved above. His ſon—— *Nicolas Wentworth* Eſq; had this maner in 1522 (*f*).

. . . . . *Aſton* Eſq; held this maner about 1574.

Thomas Collins of *London*, vintner, left this Eſtate, by will, to his wife, who was remarried to

Charles Ruſſel Orange-merchant. After his death, ſhe ſold it, in 1722, to *George Aſſer* of South-hurch-Hall, Eſq; And it now belongs, as well as that, to

Thomas Drew Eſq;

The Maner of KENTS,

was undoubtedly ſo named from an owner not found upon record. The manſion-houſe is old, formerly much larger than now, and moated round: It ſtands between the two Shoburies, and the land lies in both pariſhes.

It ſeems to have been detached from the capital maner in or before the Reign of K. Edward I. for, in 1328, *John Fitz-Simon*, held lands in Little-Shobury; As did *Adam* his ſon, and *Edmund* his grandſon, as obſerved under the foregoing Maner.

After this, *Robert Fitz-Simon* came into the grand Maner, as appears above. And it is probable this went with the other to *Tymperley*; but nothing ſhews it.

In 1501, a fine was levied by which the maner of Kentys was paſſed from Truſtees, as they ſeem to be, to *Jaſper Tyrrel* and Margaret his wife: And another the ſame year from *Jaſper* to *Henry Baker* and others (*g*).

For ſeveral deſcents it continued in the Baker family, which lived at South-Church and Bures-Giffard. *Edward Baker* Eſq; who dyed 3 April 1535, held this capital meſſuage or tenement called Kent, and 100 acres of arable, and 40 of paſture in this pariſh, of the King as of the Honor of Ralegh, by the third part of a knight's fee.——*James Baker*, his ſon, held alſo the ſame; and lands and tenements called Much and Little Napiltons, Noldes, Jacomyns, Bromeſhoke, Porters, Kytchen croft, Pettyſhotten, Kettells marſh, Cocokes, Manwey, Dawes tenement, Beremans, Mabell, Brownes, John Woodhams tenement, and Waving, in North and South-Shobery, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of South-Shobery in free ſocage, by fealty, ſuit of court, rent of 35s. 4d. and one heriet after the death of each free-tenant (*h*).——*Henry* his ſon and heir, who dyed 8 April 1611, held alſo this maner of Kents in North and South-Church, of Sir John Carey, Lord Hunſdon, of his Honor of Ralegh, by one knight's fee, and ſuit of court, paying 16 *d*. yearly for hidage; worth, beyond repriſes 6 *l*. 13 *s*. 4 *d*. He left three daughters his co-heirs, Abigail, Judith, and Anne (*i*). See above, p. 258.]

It was purchaſed by *George Aſſer* Eſq; and now belongs to *Thomas Drew* Eſq;

Mr. Richard Dawes; Richard Kennet, &c. have alſo ſome lands here: as had the late John Lodwick Eſq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Tower hath on the top of it a ſpire ſhingled, and contains 2 Bells.

This Church belonged to the Priory of Prittlewell, till its diſſolution when it came to the Crown, and hath continued in it ever ſince.

It was a Rectory untill about the year 1423, when the great Tithes were appropriated to that Priory (*k*), and a Vicarage inſtituted here. In 1719 this Vicarage was augmented by Bp. Robinſon with 200l. to which were added 200 l. of Queen Anne's Bounty.

Qu. Elizabeth, 27 Janu. 1591, granted the Rectory of North-Shobury to Henry Beſt and John Welles. K. James I, however it came again to the Crown, granted it, 17 September 1603, to Robert Cary, to be held of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich (*l*). This was perhaps no more than a licence to alienate.

This pariſh is rated to the land tax at 508 l.

Edward Jeffrey,	M. A.	24 October	1707,	upon	Queen Anne.
Thomas Sabery,		20 October	1711,	upon Jeffrey's	
Luke Imber,	B. L L.	24 April	1760,	upon	The King.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 2, & 36 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. & 14 Hen. VIII. Aug. 29. (*g*) Fines 17 Hen. VII. term. paſch. & trinit. (*h*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. & 12 Eliza. (*i*) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. May 16. (*k*) Lett. pat. 33 Eliz. 1 Jaco. (*l*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II. The writ ad quod damnum was then obtained.

WAKERING.

Two contiguous Pariſhes of this name, with the two Shoeburies, are the South-eaſt corner of this County, bounded by the Sea.

They are diſtinguiſhed from each other by the names of Much or *Great*, and *Little*. Beſides Wachering they are ſtyled in records Wacheling.

From whence the name was formed is not plain, unleſs it was from Wachel, or Walcher, a Saxon owner; and inᵹ, meadow, or paſture. There is ſuch a word as ƿacoꞃ, ſignifying viler, of leſſer value; and watching; but neither of them ſeems to be applicable to this place.

14. GREAT WAKERING

is the largeſt of the two Pariſhes, as the name imports.

This Pariſh belonged, at the time of the Survey, and even before, to Suene of Eſſex [*W*], no former owner being mentioned.

In this pariſh are two Maners, 1. The maner of Great Wakering. 2. . . . that of Barrowhall with Adam's Fee.

The Maner of GREAT WAKERING.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Eſſex, as mentioned under Raley, and elſewhere, this Lordſhip came early into the noble and numerous family of *Nevill*, fully mentioned in the other Volume, p. 371. under Wethersfield. *Hugh de Nevill* forfeited it, for being in arms with Simon de Montfort againſt K. Henry III. But it was reſtored to him again, in 1266, upon giving up his caſtle and maner of Stoke-Curcy, and other valuable eſtates (*m*) [*X*]. His ſon ——*John de Nevill*, who dyed in 1282, had this maner; which Robert de Brus held under him for life by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*n*). It was a very conſiderable eſtate; namely then no leſs than 80 l. a year.——*Hugh de Nevill*, his ſon and heir, being under age, the Wardſhip of him was committed by the King to Henry le Waleys, and Thomas de Weylond had at the ſame time both the Wardſhip and Marriage of him (*o*). He was afterwards a Knight, and at the time of his deceaſe in 1335, held this maner of the King *in capite*, as of his Crown, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. Ida his widow had the third part of it for her life. Their ſon—— Sir *John de Nevill* was found poſſeſſed of the two other parts at the time of his deceaſe 25 July 1358; and, after the death of his widow Alice, and of his mother Ida, the remainder and reverſion of the whole was in

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and his heirs for ever (*p*). But he dying 16 September 1360 [**X*], and his ſon——*Humfrey*, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton 16 January 1372, before Alice Lady Nevill aforeſaid, which had a life-eſtate in this, and whoſe death did not happen till 1394 (*q*), therefore the whole did not come till then to the Bohun family; namely, to the two daughters of Humfrey, viz.

Elianor, wife of Thomas of Woodſtock; and *Mary*, wife of Henry Earl of Derby afterwards K. Henry IV. Upon the partition of the Bohun eſtates in 1421, between *Anne* Counteſs of Stafford daughter of Elianor, and K. *Henry* V. ſon of Mary, This was allotted to the ſaid Counteſs, being then valued at 80 l. 6 s. 7 d. ob. with a wood. It came after her into the family of her third huſband *William Bourchier*, Earl of Eu (*r*).

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex, at the time of his deceaſe, 4 April 1483, held the maner of Great Wakering by the ſervice of 22 s. and the maner of Little Wakering by the ſervice of 12 d. a year, both of the Honor of Raley. William his ſon being dead before him, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry*, Earl of Eſſex (*s*): who being killed by a fall from his horſe 13 March 1540, it came to his only child

Anne, married to *William Parr*, Baron of Kendal, and Marquis of Northampton: though ſhe was divorced from him, yet ſhe enjoyed this eſtate till her deceaſe 26 January 1570 (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255. and more under the next pariſh.] [*Y*].

It then came to her heir at law,

Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, and Earl of Eſſex, grandſon of Sir John Devereux by Cecily Bourchier his wife, aunt to Henry, the laſt Earl of Eſſex. His ſon —— *Robert*, Earl of *Eſſex*, ſold it, 18 May 1594, to

Robert Wroth:

(*m*) Extent' maner' Hugh de Nevill.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 4, & 10 Edw. I.

(*o*) Pleas of the Crown of the Liberty of Reylegh at Reylegh, 13 Edw. I.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 9, & 32 Edw. III.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. & 6, & 18 Ric. II.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliza.

[*W*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Wachelingham tenet Suenus in dominio pro i manerio & pro v hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani, & XVIII bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & tertia poſſet fieri. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo v. Silva XL porcis. Paſtura XXX ovibus. Tunc IV runcini, IX animalia, XXXVIII porci, CXV oves. Modo IV runcini, ii animalia, CX oves, XXVII porci. Tunc valuit IX libras, modo X. . . . De hoc Manerio tenet Garnerus & W. i hidam, & ii carucatas; Et valent XXX ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. a. Tit. 24.

[*X*] He had, at the time of his deceaſe, two parts of two parts of this maner: But his ſon Humfrey is not recorded to have had any part of it, only certain lands and tenements in both the Wakerings and Shoebury, which were before Sir John Peiton's, and Land-marſh and Littleboremead. Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. & 6 Ric. II.—Alice Lady Nevill had the third part of two parts of the maners of Great and Little Wakering. Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II.

[**X*] He had it again upon the following terms; Ac Rex reſtituit ei in feodo Manerium de Wakering, ac Manerium de Wethersfeld, & diverſa ſervicia, feoda militum, pro quibus Hugo remiſit Roberto Walerand jus ſuum in Caſtr' & Maner' de Stoke-Curcy, ac in Manerio de Wadwey, cum Hundredo de Harham, ac in diverſis ſervicíis & feodis militum, XXXV in ſcedula. Pat. 50 Hen. III.

[*Y*] In 1430, a fine paſſed between Humfrey Duke of Glouceſter 4th ſon of K. Henry IV. and others, plaintiffs, and Anne Counteſs of Stafford, deforc' of the maners of Great and Little Wakering and Southorp, the right of William Newbold. And, in 1431, William releaſed to Duke Humfrey, and others, all his right in thoſe maners, and 6 meſſuages, 380 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 160 of paſture, and two fleets of water. Clauſ. 9, & 10 Hen. VI.

Sir *John Cope* Kt. and Bart. had the reverſion of both the Wakerings.

They were afterwards in the family of *Higham*, whoſe reſidence was at Boreham: *John Higham* Eſq; of Sir Hughs in Great Badow, married Sarah, daughter of Edward, younger ſon of Sir William Harris of Shenfield, in Margareting; whoſe ſon,——*John Higham* Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of it 26 November 1735, leaving two daughters coheirs, *Elizabeth*, and *Sarah*, one of whom was married to *John Tyrell* Eſq; of Hatfeild-Peverell, a near relation of the late Sir John Tyrell Bart. and the other to Captain *Richardſon*.

The Maner houſe hath been long demoliſhed: It ſtood by Pales Pitt at the coming into the ſtreet. The Courts are kept at Little-Wakering-hall.

The Maner of BARROW-HALL

is the next conſiderable one in this pariſh. The manſion houſe ſtands half a mile weſt from the Church. In old records this Maner is written Berrewera, and *Villa de Berwe*. It takes in a great part of this pariſh, and the demeſne lands extend into Little Wakering.

Phindac was poſſeſſed of it before the Conqueſt; and at the time of the Survey Richard ſon of Earl Giſlebert [Z].

The ancienteſt poſſeſſors after that upon record were Families ſurnamed *Coleman*, and *de Berwe*.

In 1289, *Gilbert Coleman*, held a marſh called *Sandfleet*, in Rochford Hundred, containing 100 acres (*u*). We ſhall find this mentioned afterwards as parcel of this maner.

William de Barwe, who dyed in 1366, held the Maner of Barwe, jointly with *Joane* his wife deceaſed, of Sir Walter Fitz-Humfrey. —— *James* his grandſon, was his heir.

Maud, wife of *John Coleman*, held it in 1374, of John Welde, by knight's ſervice, with lands in Pritelwell, and *Sandfleet-marſh*, containing 100 acres. —— *James de Barowe* was her ſon and heir. She had been married firſt to William Malden (*w*).

It was afterwards in the Family ſurnamed *de Pritelwell*. For John Pritelwell granted to John Wakeryng, Clerk, and others, a meſſuage, one mill, 256 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 146 of wood, 140 of marſh and 50s. 4d. rent, in Barwe, Little Wakering, and Thunderſleigh, which they conveyed to *John Pyncherne* in 1407. And to *Thomas Pynchon* and Alice his wife, in 1426, Robert Warenor, and others, granted their maner of Barwe-hall.—In 1458, *Thomas Pynchon* ſon of the laſt mentioned, and Elizabeth his wife, granted this maner, and lands and tenements called Colmans, with Doveyerd marſh, and Sandflete, in Prittlewell, Canvey-iſland &c. to *William Lawſell*, Gent. The ſame year, *Thomas Spencer* &c. granted their maner of Barrow-hall, with one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 2 of wood, and 500 of marſh, in Little Wakering, Pritelwell and Eſtwood. And, in 1482, John Brigge releaſed all his right in this maner, and in Colmans, Doveyerd-marſh, and Sandflete, to *William Lawſell*, and James Adſere, Gent. and to Richard Shadwell, Eſq; (*x*). Concerning the Pynchon family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 65, 66.

It was next in the *Shaa* family of Horndon on the hill. Sir *John Shaa*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1503, held this maner of Barowehall, with appertenances, and 300 acres of arable, 300 of paſture, 100 of meadow, and 400 of wood, in *Little Barowe*, Colmans, both the Wakerings, Prittwell, Eaſtwood, Leigh, Reyleigh, Thunderſley, the two Shoberys, Shopland, Sutton, Hadleigh, and Stanbridge, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of 16d. a year. His ſon——*Edward*, or Edmund, *Shaa*, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 24 March 1532, leaving an only daughter and heir

Alice, then four years old (*y*). She brought it afterwards to her huſband *William Poley* Eſq; a branch of the Poleys of Wormingford in this County, and of Boxted in Suffolk. [See above, p. 217. and in the other Volume, p. 233, 484.]

But, in the mean time we find, that *Thomas Shaa* Eſq; dyed 22 May 1546, poſſeſſed of the maners of Barrowhall and Colmans, which he held of the King, as of his Honor of Rayleigh; and left——*Thomas* his ſon ten years old (*z*), who probably dyed young; for it centered in the Poley family.

Alice Poley aforeſaid dyed 7 March 1558, and her huſband William Poley 17 Decemb. 1587, holding this maner of Barrow-hall with Aldams fee, of the Honor of Raileigh.—— *John Poley* Eſq; their eldeſt ſon and heir, afterwards knighted, at the time of his deceaſe 7 December 1593, held this maner, with Aldams fee; and two marſhes called Barrow gore, and Dovyerd, and two woods named Great and Little Wybornes &c. and Samuells farm in South-Church.——*William* his brother and heir was then 24 years old (*a*). It continued in this family till 23d Auguſt 1720, when Mr. Poley ſold the maner and demeſnes, with Samuells farm, to

Robert Surman Eſq; Deputy-Caſhier of the South-Sea Company, for the ſum of 4749 l. 8 s. 2 d. Upon the forfeiture of his eſtates, This, then valued at 133 l. a year, being ſold, 14 December 1723, by the South-Sea Company, was purchaſed, for the Sum of 2950 l. by

Samuel Ruſh Eſq; of the Park in Southwark. He dyed 13 March 1724-5, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John Ruſh* Eſq; whoſe ſon—— *John Ruſh* of Benhall-hall Eſq; enjoyed it: and it continues in that family. [For a further account of them, ſee the other Volume, p. 300.]

(*u*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. I.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 40, & 48 Edw. III.

(*x*) Clauſ. 9 Hen. IV. & 5, & 37 Hen. VI. & 22 Edw. IV.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VII. May 31. & 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 11.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 42.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 1, & 36 Eliz. nu. 94.

[Z] Terra Ricardi filii Comitis Giſleberti. Hund' de Rochefort. Berreuueram tenuit Phindacus i hidam & dimidium; modo Ricardus in dominio. Semper iii bordarii, & iii ſervi & ii carucatæ. Silva xxx porcis. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 41. b. Tit. 23.

There is another Barrow-hall in Eaſt wood, and Berwes in Little Thurrock.

Adams Fee, ſo named from Adam Fitz-Simon, otherwiſe Aldams Fee, and vulgarly Aldermans, a reputed Maner that goes with Barrowe-hall, is only a Farm of about 20 l. a year. Nothing belongs to it but ſome free-hold tenements. It abutteth on the road leading to the Church.

Lovetotes, is a conſiderable Eſtate lying in the two Wakerings, and pariſhes of Shopland, Great Stambridge, Little Shobery, South-Church, Ley, Raley, Bemfleet, and Stanford; and holden of the Honor of Raley by the ſervice of a quarter of a knight's fee.

It took its name from the *Lovetot* family, and is ſuppoſed to be the carucate of land, which *Walter de St. John* held in 1259. He had a ſon, Walter, who dyed without iſſue; and a daughter

Margery, married to *Edward Shardlow*. In 1276, they paſſed this eſtate by fine; being 140 acres of arable, and 160 of marſh; to

John de Lovetot (*b*).

William de Brianzon, who dyed in 1310, held this tenement, comprehending a capital meſſuage, 244 acres of arable, paſture, and wood, and 7 l. 4 s. rent. And of Adam Fitz-Simon he held 10 acres of arable called Wanelockes-land.——*John* was his ſon and heir.

John Bluet, and his wife *Alianore*, held it about the year 1348. and we find it then deſcribed as one capital meſſuage, a dove-houſe, 130 acres of arable, 60 acr. of wood. Littlebingſworth marſh, belonging to it, held of the Honor of Bologne, by the like ſervice (*c*).

The ſaid Alianore had for her firſt huſband William Brianzon; and her own and her huſbands Bluet's heirs, were, Sir Peter de Duſaunce, ſon of Margaret one of their daughters; and Alianore, another of their daughters (*d*). They gave name to a nominal Maner called **Bluets**; which belonged in 1372 to Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford, and Thomas de Staple held then of it 14 acres of land in this pariſh (*e*).

Richard Allen, who dyed 23 June 1517, held 600 acres of marſh called Small-goore and Temple-goore, in this pariſh and Fulnes, by fealty.

A meſſuage here called Goodens, and a Marſh called New marſh, belonged in 1543 to Edward Baker Eſq; (*f*).

From this pariſh a Family of note took their ſurname *De Wakering*. John Wakering of Wakering-place, living partly in the reigns of K. Edward III. and K. Richard II. had two ſons, William; and John, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter.——*William*, the eldeſt ſon, was father of *William*; and of John, that was Maſter of the Rolls, and Keeper of the Privy Seal in the time of K. Henry V.——*William*, eldeſt ſon and heir, had two ſons named John. One was Archdeacon of Canterbury; conſecrated Biſhop of Norwich 31 May 1416; a perſon eminent for wiſdom and learning, and one of the Engliſh Divines ſent to the Council of Conſtance; alſo a benefactor to Benet, or Corpus-Chriſti-College Cambridge. He had Canewdon and other lands in this County, and dyed 9 April 1425 (*g*).——*John*, the other ſon, ſold, in 1427, all his right in Wakering-place to Robert Darcy. He had two ſons, Ralph and John.——*Ralph* was father of——*Richard*; and he of——*Edmund*; who by his *firſt* wife, Margaret daughter of John Aucher had James; Gilbert, a knight, who dyed 24 Decemb. 1616; and Richard, that dyed in 1583. By his *ſecond* wife he had Ralph, father of Gilbert, and John.——*James Wakering*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, lived at Kelvedon; and by Margaret daughter of John Bird had——*John*, his ſon and heir, of Lincolns-inn, and of Church-hall in Kelvedon in 1634. He married Mary, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Dionyſius Palmer of Felſted Eſq; and had by her Dionyſius; and Mary, wife of Thomas Wilcox of Tottenham Eſq;——*Dionyſius Wakering* Eſq; the ſon and heir, was one of the Knights for this County in Oliver Cromwell's parliaments in 1654 and 1656.

Mary, his ſole daughter and heir, was the firſt wife of *Francis St. John*, of Langthorpe in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; (*h*). [See in the other Volume, p. 150.] [*A*].

Mr. James Cownden; Robert Harriſon; Richard Baker; Abraham Beard &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Here are Alms houſes for ſix people, but without endowment.

Through this pariſh is the paſſage into Foulneſſe-iſland.

And here is a Fair July 25.

The **Church**, dedicated to St. Nicolas, ſtands pleaſantly in the ſtreet, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In the Tower, which hath a Spire ſhingled, are 4 Bells.

This Church was given to Bileigh-Abbey near Maldon, and was a Rectory in their gift till 1283, when Richard de Graveſend, Biſhop of London, by his act dated at Copford, appropriated the great Tithes to them; reſerving the Collation of the Vicarage to himſelf and ſucceſſors, Biſhops of London, in whom it hath continued ever ſince.

Upon the ſuppreſſion of Bileigh-Abbey, the Rectory of this Church was granted, in 1538, to Richard Mabott, Cl. Maſter of the Hoſpital of St. Thomas the Martyr, in Southwark, and his ſucceſſors. But upon the ſuppreſſion of that, it was granted, in 1551, to John Greſham, and his heirs (*i*). John Southcott paſſed it by fine, in 1556, to Sir John Ayliffe, who had it at the time of his deceaſe 20 October 1556 (*k*).

It was lately in Capt. Leonard Kilham, and now in his heirs.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1167 l.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 43 Hen. III. Pleas at Chelmesford 49 Hen. III. Ex collect. Ric. St. George, & Fine 4 Edw. I. (*c*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. II. & 22 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 9, & 35 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Bp. Godwin's Catal. of Biſhops. (*h*) Pedigree, & Baronettage, ed. 1741. Vol. V. p. 179. (*i*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. & 5 Edw. VI. (*k*) Fin. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. term. Trinit.

[*A*] Arms of Wakering. Azure, a Pelican, or.

Jacob Ramſay,		11 June 1703,	upon Bretton's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Thomas Caſe,	M. A.	12 June 1715,	upon Ramſay's d. . . .	
Robert Lloyd,	Cl.	14 Febru. 1761,	upon Caſe's d. . . .	

15. LITTLE WAKERING

lies north of the laſt.

A freeman was poſſeſſed of this in Edward the Confeſſor's time, and after his death Robert the ſon of Wimarce. At the Survey it was part of the large poſſeſſions of Suene of Eſſex [*B*].

Here is only one MANER.

Wakering-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands a little way north-eaſt from the Church.

This Maner was in the ſame hands, as that of Great Wakering. Namely, after the forfeiture of Henry de Eſſex, in *John de Nevyll*, who held it of John de Brews [*C*], by the ſervice of 1 d. *Hugh de Nevyll*, who held it of the King as of the Honor of Reyle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and ſuit of Court, &c. *John Nevill*, of Eſſex (*).——*Humfrey de Bohun* (†).——*Henry Bourchier* Earl of Eſſex (*l*).——*Henry*, his ſon.——*Anne*, his daughter and heir, married to

William Parr, Marquis of Northampton. Under him, *Thomas Shaa*, who dyed 22 May, 1546, held one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 400 of marſh, *&c.* in Little-Wakering, Shopland, and Sutton, called Shelford, and Bradeworth (*m*).

And when the ſaid Anne Counteſs of Northamptom dyed, 26 January 1570, ſhe held the maners of Great and Little Wakering, with appertenances, and 100 meſſuages, 40 cottages, 100 gardens, 60 orchards, a water-mill, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 1000 of paſture, 3000 of freſh Marſh, and 2000 of ſalt marſh, . . . s. rent, free fiſhery, wrec of the ſea, and a Beacon; in Great and Little Wakering, Eaſtwood, Lee, South Bemfleet, North and South Subery, Barling, Fulnes, South-Church, and Pacleſham; and free-warren in thoſe pariſhes; of the Honor of Raleigh, by knight's ſervice, then worth 60 l. a year (*n*).

This eſtate came afterwards into the *Devereux* Family Earls of Eſſex (*o*); and to——Sir *John Cope*; &c. and deſcended as Great Wakering to *John Tyrell* Eſq;

Landwic, a large farm; and Oldbury, and Jaques, in Great and Little Wakering, belong to *John Henniker* Eſq; ſee above, p. 17.

Lovetots, deſcribed under Great Wakering, lies partly in this pariſh.

The Grapenel family, of Lachindon, had ſome lands here in 1298 (*p*).

John Pritelwell had in this pariſh Barmesfletemarſh, and land and tenements called Peverels, in 1420 (*q*).

Hugh Oldham, Biſhop of Exeter, held in this pariſh, in 1519, of Henry Earl of Eſſex, 226 acres, and 60 acr. of arable land, by the ſervice of 10 s. *per ann.* (*r*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Tower hath a ſpire ſhingled. On the right hand ſide of the Belfrey door are the Arms of Biſhop Wakering, A pelican with a mitre in chief. Probably he was at the charge of building the Tower. On the left hand ſide, the Arms of France, England, and Bohun, quarterly.

This Church belonged of old to the Hoſpital of St. Bartholomew near Weſt-Smithfeild, London, to which the Rectory or Great Tithes were appropriated, and they continued patrons of the Vicarage till their Suppreſſion, when they came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. refounding that Hoſpital, granted, 13 January 1546, among other things, the Rectory and Church of Little Wakering, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, and Shernewarles marſh in this pariſh, to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London (*ſ*), Governors of that Hoſpital.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 784 l.

The Priory of Stoke in Suffolk had a portion of tithes of 32 s. given to it, moſt probably by Ralph Wakering [*D*].

(*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 9, & 32 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (†) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. nu 82. (*n*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (*o*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. Febr. 7. (*p*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I. (*q*) Clauſ. 8 Hen. V. (*r*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII. (*ſ*) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

[*B*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Wacheringam tenet Suenus, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis; Et hoc tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce poſt mortem Regis Edwardi. Tunc i bordarius & xv ſervi, modo x bordarii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii animalia & c oves. Modo i runcinus, & ii animalia, cxv oves, i vas apium. Tunc valuit iii libras, poſt & modo IV. . . . De hoc eodem Manerio tenet Robertus i hidam, & Godricus dimidium; & val' XL ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

[*C*] In 1281, a Fine was levied between Lettice de Toydon, plaintiff, and John de Briwes, tenant, of 19 l. rent in Little Wakering and South Bemflet, the right of John Briwes. Fine 9 Edw. I.

[*D*] For that Ralph, ſon of John Wakering, who ſold Wakering-Place in Great-Wakering to Darcy, diſpoſed of his lands in Eſſex, by reaſon of the Wars between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, in K. Edward the IVth's time, and betook himſelf to the College of Stoke near Clare; giving lands to that College in this pariſh, from whence tythes were due and rented by the Abbey of Bileigh. This is moſt probable, but not quite certain.

Moſes Leake,		1	May	1703,	upon Bretton's d. . . .	Queen Anne.
Thomas Angier,		11	July	1713,	upon Leake's ceſſ. . . .	Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital.
Sacheverel Bookey,	Cl.	16	Novemb.	1719,	upon Angier's d. . . .	
John Betts,	Cl.	14	December	1722,	upon Bookey's ceſſ. . . .	
James Sheepſhanks,	Cl.	4	May	1733,		
Samuel Meacham,	M. A.	26	July	1744,	upon Sheepſhank's d. . . .	
George Downing,	Cl.	21	April	1748,	upon Meacham's d. . . .	

16. BARLING,

or Berling. The name ſeems to be formed from the two Saxon words, Baꞃ, a boar, and inᵹ, a meadow, or paſture; with the addition of l in the middle.

This pariſh lies north of the Wakerings, near a Creek that communicates with the Rochford-Stream, adjoining to Potten-iſland.

It belonged to the Crown in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, who gave it to the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's in London, as appears by his Charter (*s*) [*E*].

At the time of the Survey it was found to belong to the Canons of St. Paul's [*F*]: And, in 1181, this Maner had in demeſne 480 acres of arable land, each acre worth 6 d. a year; 18 acres, ſometimes ſown ſometimes paſture, each worth 8 d. and 100 acres of marſh, worth each, one year with another, 3 s. And in the marſh and common or mowing ground, was feed for 300 ſheep with weathers. The mill anſwered weekly for one buſhel of corn ground free. There was keeping for 6 cows, the profit of each of which was 2 s. a year (*t*) [*G*].

BARLING-HALL,

the Maner houſe, ſtands about half a mile north-eaſt from the Church.

This Eſtate continues in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's, which hath granted it upon renewable leaſes to ſeveral perſons. *George Aſſer* Eſq; held ſo the demeſnes of the Maner, and a Marſh; and from him they deſcended to

Thomas Drew Eſq; who married his grand-daughter. [See above, p. 298.]

MUCKING-HALL,

is another ſmall Maner in this pariſh, ſo named from an owner or occupier. We find in records, That one *John de Mockyng*, who dyed in 1362, held land in Horndon (*u*).

The manſion-houſe is half a mile weſt from the Church.

It belonged to a Freeman in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo biſhop of Bayeux [*H*].

We have no account of it after that till K. Edward the IVth's reign. Then *Robert Fitz-Symond* held the maner of Mokkyns within the Hundred of Rochford; —— *Joane*, wife of Robert Tymperley, was his daughter and heir (*w*): See above under North Shoebury.

Thomas Wiſeman, Gent. at the time of his deceaſe 22 Novemb. 1580, held this maner of Mucking-hall, with a parcel of land called Taylors in Barling. —— *John*, ſon of his ſon William, was his heir (*x*). [See above under N. Bemfleet.]

In 1630, *Dionyſius Palmer* held in fee the maner of Mucking-Hall in Barling, Shopland, Great and Little Wakering, and Fulneſs; —— *Mary*, wife of *John Wakering*, and *Catharine*, wife of *John Wiſeman*, were his daughters and coheirs (*y*). By this maner's extending into other Pariſhes, one might have gueſſed, Odo Biſhop of Bayeux had been hereabout, who was an excellent improver of demeſnes.

This Eſtate belonged afterwards to Sir *Francis St. John*, Bart. and then to

Sir *John Bernard*, who had married his daughter, now to his ſon —— Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart.

In 1253, Henry de Cornhill, Dean of St. Pauls, purchaſed a marſh of Radulphus Cementarius for ten marks. This marſh is leaſed out with the reſt of the maner's demeſnes.

In 1254, Abſolon, ſon of Richard de la Weylate, gave lands in Barling to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls. We find a family of Le

---

(*s*) See Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of St. Paul's, p. 5. & Appendix. (*t*) Ibid. (*u*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliza. June 10. (*y*) Inquiſ. 6 Caro. ex parva Baga.

[*E*] The Charter concludes with this ſevere execration. . . . Si quis vero, quod non optamus, hujus Decreti ani confringere temptaverit, aut aliter quam a nobis ſtatutum eſt mutare præſumpſerit, ſit a conſortio Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti ſegregatus, & cum rapacibus ponatur, & cum nefandiſſimo Juda qui Chriſtum tradidit infernales imperpetuum luat poenas, ſi ad ſatisfactionem & emendationem non venerit.

[*F*] Terra Canonicorum Scī Pauli. Hund' de Rochefort. Berlingam tenet ſemper Sanctus Paulus pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis & dimidio xv acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc v bordarii, modo IX. Semper i ſervus, & i carucata in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Paſtura XL ovibus, ii runcini, ii animalia, IV porci, CLX oves. Tunc valuit IV libras, & x ſolidos: modo VI libras. . . . In eadem tenuit i liber homo dimidium hide & x acras, T. R. E, modo Sanctus Paulus. Semper i carucata, & val' xx ſolidos. Hanc terram occupaver' Canonici poſtquam Rex venit in Angliam. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 13. b. 14. a. Tit. 5.

[*G*] Sunt in dominio cccclxxx acræ terræ arabilis diſtrictæ per tres Seyſones, & poſſunt coli cum tribus carucis, & valet communiter acra vi d. per an. Item ſunt ibidem xviii acræ quæ aliquando ſeminantur & aliquando jacent ad paſturam, & valet acra viii d. p. an. Item c acræ de mariſco & valet acra communiter p. an. iii. Et paſcunt in mariſco & terris ſucciſivis ccc oves cum hurtardis. Et reſpondet molendinum qualibet ſeptimana de uno buſſello bladi libere. Et poſſunt ſuſtentari ibidem ſex vacc. & valet exitus cujuſlibet p. an. 2 s. Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's. Terræ ſucciſivæ, are common or paſture grounds. Hurtardus ſignifies a ram, or weather.

[*H*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Berlingam tenet Epiſcopus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo pro dimidio hide. Semper i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, ſed poteſt fieri. Val' x ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

Waleys or de la Weylate, alſo in Shopland, perhaps ſo named from their reſidence near the Sea-walls, or in Wallet iſland.

In 1322, the Church of St. Pauls came to a compoſition with Adam, ſon of Simon de Barling, whereby the ſaid Adam and his tenants obliged themſelves to raiſe a wall on his own grounds to keep out the inundation of the ſea or river, and a perch of wall upon the demeſne lands of the Dean and Chapter; in conſideration of which he and his heirs were to have the entire profit of the Fiſhery of the upper part of the Stream for ever (z).

Dame Jane Sith Lewes gave Bolles croft of 4 acres, and Stones croft of 1 acre, probably for an Obit (*a*).

Here are no charitable Gifts; but only near the Church is an Ale-houſe, the rent of which is applied to the reparation of the Church.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace, tiled. The Chancel, and a ſouth aiſle belonging to it, are leaded. At the *eaſt* end ſtands the Tower, with a Spire ſhingled, containing 4 Bells.

This Rectory hath belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls ever ſince the reign of K. Edward the Confeſſor: They are not only Patrons but alſo Ordinaries of the place; which is ſubject wholly to their peculiar juriſdiction.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 716l.

John Davis,	M. A.		Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
Henry Evans,	M. A.	September 1750, upon Davis's d.	

17. SHOPLAND

lies between Barling, Sutton, South-Church, and Prittlewell.

The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Schopland, Scoland, Shopeland, Shupeland, Scopeland. From whence it is derived, we cannot with certainty ſay: There is ſuch a Saxon word as Scol, a ſchool, and Scop, a poet; and *land* is a common word: but how applicable to this place, we ſubmit to the reader's judgment.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, a Freeman, and afterwards Ingelric, were poſſeſſed of Scopeland; Euſtace the great Earl of Bologne held it at the time of the Survey [*H].

There are two Maners in this pariſh. 1. The Maner of Shopland. 2. . . . that of Botyllers, or Butlers.

SHOPLAND-HALL,

the maner-houſe of the firſt, is ſituated near the Church.

This Maner belonged early to the noble Family of Fitz-Walter.

By a certificate, in K. Henry the third's reign, of the knights fees of *Robert Fitz-Walter* belonging to his Barony of Baynard, it appears, that Philip de Cantelough held under him the fifth part of a fee in *Scoland* (*b*).

In 1289, Henry le Waleys held this maner of *Scopland* of the Barony of Bologne, by ſuit at Wyham Court from month to month (*c*).—— *Walter Fitz-Robert*, i. e. ſon of Robert the firſt of the Fitz-Walter family, left it to his ſon ——*Robert* Lord *Fitz-Walter*; and to him was granted a Charter of free-warren through all his demeſne lands in Shopland and Shenefend (*d*). This Lord enfeoffed in this maner *Robert de la Ward*, who married his daughter *Ida*, or *Idonea*; and in 1307, they held it jointly of the King *in capite* as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*e*). By this Ida Robert had one daughter and coheir,

Margaret; but by a former wife had another daughter and coheir, named

Joanna, married to *Hugh de Meynill* [*I*]. In 1333 theſe two, Hugh and Joanna, held a moiety of the maner of Shopland of the King, *in ca.* by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee, and two ſuits yearly, at St. Martins le Grand London, and at the Court of the Honor of Bologne at Wytham from month to month, for the whole maner (*f*). We hear no further of Meynill, or Meignill as he is ſome time called, or his heirs, in this pariſh: ſo that probably they dyed without iſſue.

Ida was remarried to Hugh de Nevill, and at the time of her deceaſe in 1361, held this whole maner, which her father had given her for her life (*g*).

As to *Margaret*, or Margery, the other coheireſs, ſhe was married to *Thomas de Staple* Eſq; And they two held jointly in her right, a moiety of this maner, and of Heghwerd marſh; and 6 acres more in this pariſh; of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne. They held alſo jointly, 3 meſſuages, 300 acr. of arable, 3 of meadow, 5 of wood, 500 of marſh, 30s. rent, and a pound of pepper and of cummin, in this pariſh, and in Pritelwell, Hadleigh, Raureth, and Great Wakering, partly of the Honor of Bologne, and partly of that of Raley. Likewiſe they held, in this pariſh, Talteſacre of Thomas att Cock, by the ſervice of 2 s. And 10 acres of Henry Coc, by the ſervice of 3 s. a year.—Moreover Apeton-hall in Canewdon. This Thomas was Serjeant at arms to K. Edward III. had the Bailyſhip of Rochford Hundred; and dying in 1372, was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph, being ſucceeded by his ſon——*Richard.* [See above, p. 268.] *(h)*. *Margery*, widow of Thomas de Staple, was remarried to Sir *John Chanceaux*, and at the time of her deceaſe, in 1389, held 2 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 5 of wood, 300 of marſh, &c. as above. *(i)*. [See more under Prittlewell, and Hockley, p. 287. 295.]

(z) Carta penes Decan. & capit. & Reg. Dec. & capit.

(*a*) Book of Chantries.

(*b*) Teſta de Nevill.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. I.

(*d*) Cart. 29 Edw. I. m. 12.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. III.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III.

[*H] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Scopelandam tenuit i liber homo Tempore Regis Edwardi, et pro v hidis poſt tenuit Ingelricus, modo Comes Euſtachius in dominio. Semper v villani, & ii ſochemanni, & Dominus eorum habebat ſocam & ſacam. Semper IX bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Silva XL porcis. Paſtura CCCC ovibus, ii animalia, LIV oves, XIV porci, XIII capre, & iii runcini. Tunc valuit VI libras, modo x. . . . In eadem tenuit i liber homo dimidium hide, & XXX acras, quod occupavit Ingelricus. Semper i carucata, & iii bordarii, & hoc eſt appreciatum in x libris. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 34. a. Tit. 20.

[*I*] This account we have from records. "Shupland manerium in Com' Eſſex datum per Robertum Filium Walteri cum Ida filia Roberto de la Warde, tentum in capite de Honore Bononie. Idonea illa fuit uxor ſecunda predicti Roberti per quam Margareta filia & coheres. Per primam uxorem habuit Johannam filiam & coheredem nuptam Hugoni de Meynill.

Shopland maner remained ſeveral years divided into two Moieties.

In 1381, *Thomas att Coke*, and Catharine his wife, held a moiety of the maner of Shopland; a moiety of Heyward-marſh excepted; of the gift of Edward de Wodeham. [See under North-Shobury.]——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir *(k)*.

In 1488, *Robert Maudeſley* confirmed to *Thomas Burgoyne* and John Sygar of London a moiety of his maner of Shopeland; and his maner of Botillers *(l)*. We have no account how Maudeſley came into either.

Margaret, wife of *Richard Churchyard*, which dyed 16 November 1498, held a moiety of this maner; and left——*James* her ſon and heir *(m)*.

Sir *Thomas Darcy* was the next poſſeſſor of this maner, and ſold it in 1535 to

William Harris Eſq; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 21 September 1555, held it of Richard Lord Riche, as of his Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and then worth 20 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year.——*William* his ſon ſucceeded him *(n)* ——*Chriſtopher Harrys* Eſq; held alſo Shopland-hall of the Honor aforeſaid, at the time of his deceaſe 2 September 1569, but his ſon——*Chriſtopher* did not *(o)*.

Darcy's and Harris's poſſeſſion muſt be underſtood only of a Moiety of this Maner. For, in 1561, *Richard* Lord *Riche* purchaſed a Moiety of the maner of Shopland-hall of Roland Clerke, and Elizabeth Fane, widow, by a fine levied: for which they had the Queen's pardon, 4 Novemb. 1562 *(p)*. The Lord Riche dyed poſſeſſed of it, 12 June 1566, as did his ſucceſſors Earls of Warwick *(q)*. Upon the partition of their eſtates this came among the coheirs. The quit-rents of this maner in 1651, were 28 s. 4 d.

It belonged afterwards to *William Gillingham*, of Kent, Gent. who had ten children——*Iſaac*, his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him.

It is now in *Edmund Tyrell*, of Stowmarket Eſq;

The Maner of BOTYLLERS,

was originally a diſtinct Hamlet; being ſtyled in records Butlers and Shopland; and the Maner, and Advowſon of the Church, of Butlers.

The manſion-houſe lies on the right hand ſide of the road going from Barling to this Church.

It took that name from ſome ancient owners. *William le Botyller*, who dyed in 1261, held of Robert de Tybetott 102 acres of arable, and one marſh, in Shopland, by the rent of 36 *s. per ann.* ——*Hugh* was his ſon and heir. This is the family which gave name to Butlers-Hamſtalls at Prittlewell; and had alſo 40 acres of arable and marſh in Wakering *(r)*.

As the maner of Shopland-Hall went with a daughter of Robert Fitz-Walter to de la Ward, another daughter might be married to a *Botyller*; but of this I have no evidence. Hugh le Botiller aforeſaid, at the time of his deceaſe in 1279, held, by the ſame payment as above, this eſtate, of the heir of . . . *Scopland (s)*; which is a hint that Botyllers was derived from the Hall maner. —— *William Botiller*, his ſon and heir, dyed in 1328. He held in Shopland one meſſuage, with 150 acres of arable, of Hugh de Nevyle, in ſocage, by payment of 24 *s. per ann.* and ſuit at the Court of Shopland every three weeks;——*John* was his ſon and heir *(t)*; of whom we do not hear any further here, nor of his family.

In 1448, *Robert Maudeſley* confirmed to Thomas Burgoyne, and John Sygar abovementioned, his maner of Butlers in Shopland *(u)*.

James Keloun, and Editha his wife, paſſed this eſtate by fine, in 1501, to *Hugh Oldham*, made Biſhop of Exeter in 1504. At the time of his deceaſe, 25 June 1519, he held a moiety of the maner of Shopland, 300 acres of arable and paſture, and 3 l. rent here, of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.——*Ralph*, ſon of his elder brother John, was his heir *(w)*.

In 1562, *Richard* Lord *Riche*, and Thomas Franke Eſq; purchaſed this maner, with the moiety of the maner of Shopland-Hall, of Roland Clerke, and Elizabeth Fane widow, by fine, for which they had the Queen's pardon *(x)*. Richard Lord Riche was poſſeſſed of this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe; and ſo was his ſon —— *Robert*. His grandſon —— *Robert*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 24 March 1619, held the maner of Butlers with appertenances, and a moiety of the maner of Shopland-hall, and 20 meſſuages, 10 cottages, 40 tofts, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 60 of wood, 160 of marſh, 100 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent in Butlers, Shopland, Sutton, Pritwell, Leigh, Hadleigh, Great Wakering, Shobery, Rochford, Hawkwell, Rawreth, and Crekeſheth; and the Advowſons of the Churches of Butlers and Shopland *(y)*. In 1651, the rent of the moiety of the maner of Shopland, and of Butlers farm, was 120 l. a year.

(h) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. *(i)* Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II. *(k)* Inquiſ. 5 Ric. II. *(l)* Clauſ. 27 Hen. VI. *(m)* Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. June 21. *(n)* Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. *(o)* Inquiſ. 12, & 14 Eliza. *(p)* Lett. pat 4 Eliz. *(q)* Inquiſ. 9, & 23, Eliza. & 17 Jaco. *(r)* Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III. *(s)* Inquiſ. 7 Edw. I. *(t)* Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. *(u)* Clauſ. 27 Hen. VI. *(w)* Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII. July 18. *(x)* Lett. pat. 4 Eliz. *(y)* Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

Upon the partition of the Eſtates of the noble Family of Warwick, this was purchaſed by

Richard Lord Viſcount Caſtlemain, afterwards Earl Tilney, who ſold it again to his Steward

Thomas Holt, Eſq; whoſe nephew

Thomas White, Gent. enjoys it now.

Berney Brograve, Eſq; Mr. Thomas Carr; John Martin &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

In this ſmall pariſh, there were, in 1721, but four Farm houſes, a Vicarage-houſe, and one cottage, though formerly more. Nor was there any Ale-houſe, nor Poors-rate. There are in it no copyhold-lands, nor other lands paying to any maner whatſoever.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel; and the whole tiled [*K*].

This Church was given to the Abbey of St. Oſith in this County; and to it the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated, and a Vicarage ordained about the year 1237. Of this Rectory, and of the Advowſon of the Vicarage, the Abbot and Convent remained poſſeſſed till their diſſolution. They then came to the Crown, which preſented to the Vicarage from 1550 till 1583 (*z*). Bp. Bonner had it in 1557 (*a*), but it was ſoon taken from him. In 1587, February 9, Qu. Elizabeth granted this Rectory and Church of Shopland, with appertenances to Edmund Downing, and Miles Dodding, &c. to hold of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in ſocage, and by payment of 3 l. 6 s. 8 d (*b*). The 9th of July following, they conveyed the premiſſes, by Indenture, to

Thomas Tyrell, citizen of London; and they have continued ever ſince in his Family, being now in Edmund Tyrell of Stowmarket Eſq;

This ſmall pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 313 l.

The Vicarage is of ſo ſmall value that not being worth the Charge of Inſtitution, it was held many years only by ſequeſtration.

John Morriſon, B. A. 13 Novemb. 1741, } Edm. Tyrell Eſq;
William Owen, Cl. May 1761, upon Morriſon's d. }

18. PAKELESHAM

is a kind of *peninſula*, having on the eaſt Wallaſea-iſland.

The name is otherwiſe written in records, Pacheſham, Padeſham, Pageſham, Paggleſham, Pakeleſham, Pakleſham, Pateleſham.

Ham, the latter part of the name, ſignifies houſe, farm, or village; as for Pakel, or Pagel, it ſeems to have been the name of ſome ancient Saxon owner.

In this pariſh are four Maners, or reputed Maners. 1. The Maner of Pakleſham, or Church-hall. 2. Eaſt-Hall, and 3. . . South-hall. 4. Weſt-hall.

Church-Hall

ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church, which occaſioned the name.

Ingulf gave this Maner to the Church of St. Peter at Weſtminſter, 29 December 1066, and the grant was confirmed by K. Edward the Confeſſor (*). That Church held it at the time of the Survey [*L*], and remained poſſeſſed of it till the diſſolution of Monaſteries.

Under the Abbey it was holden by Families ſurnamed de Maldon, and Warner.

William de Maldon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1368, held the maner of *Cherche-Hall* in Pakeleſham, of the Abbot of Weſtminſter in ſocage, by the rent of 9 *l. per ann.* (*c*).——*John*, his ſon, or grandſon, held it in 1428, for the rent of 10 l. Then it came to

John Warner of Warners-Hall in Great-Waltham, Eſq; ſon of *Joane* ſiſter of Maldon. He held it in fee-farm in 1439. and his ſon——*John Warner*, in 1444; being then ſucceeded by his ſon——*John Warner*; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1473, held this maner of Pakeleſham, alias Chirche-hall, and 200 acres of arable, 100 acr. of ſalt-marſh, 100 of paſture, 8 of wood, and 40 s. rent of the Abbot of Weſtminſter (*d*). —— *Henry Warner* held it alſo at the time of his deceaſe 21 March 1504, by the ſervice of 9 l. a year (*e*): being the laſt who held it of the Abbot.——*John*, his ſon, held it of Richard Lord Riche as of his maner of South-Bemflete, by fealty and yearly rent of 9 l. He was ſucceeded in 1552, by his brother——*Henry* (*f*). [For a more particular account of the Warner family, ſee the other Volume, p. 84, 85. 250.]

In 1554, Henry Warner paſſed this eſtate by fine to

Antony Browne, Eſq; afterwards knighted, with the Advowſon of Pakleſham-Church (*g*).

If Browne bought the Advowſon, he ſeems to have been over-reached, for no private perſon preſented after the Abbey but Sir Robert Southwell, in 1545, and that is ſaid to be for that one turn. And Qu. Mary granted the Advowſon, 3 March 1554, to Edmund Bonner, Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors. Sir Antony Browne dyed 16 May 1567, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, as did his great nephew——*Wiſtan Browne* Eſq; 1 Auguſt 1580. And Wiſtan's uncle and next ſurviving heir——*John Brown* Eſq; 26 February

---

(*z*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 531, 532. (*a*) Book of Alienat. (*b*) Lett. pat. 30 Eliz. (*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 61. (*c*) Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 7, 18, & 23 Hen. VI. & 13 Edw. IV. (*e*) Inquiſ. 20 Hen. VII. (*f*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. (*g*) Fine 1 Mar. term. Paſch.

[*K*] In this Church was formerly a Monument for Thomas Staple; with his Arms, a Saltier, between Staples. And in the Church-window were the Arms of Botiller; Sable, 3 covered cups. Weever's Fun. Monum. ed. 1766, by W. Tooke, p. 408.

[*L*] Terra Sancti Petri de Weſtmonaſterio. Hund' de Rochefort. Pacheſham tenet Sanctus Petrus pro Manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xi. Tunc iv ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Paſtura xx ovibus, i runcinus, iv animalia, c oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo vi. Hanc Terram dedit unus Teignus Eccleſie, quando ivit ad bellum in Eurewic cum Heraldo. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 15 a. Tit. 6.

1585 (*b*) [*M*]. It continued in this Family till about the year 1661, when Sir Antony Browne ſold it to

John Goldeſburgh Eſq; Of his ſon it is ſaid to have been purchaſed by

Sir *Francis St. John.* But it belongs now to

John Butler Eſq; of Warminghurſt in Suſſex, Knight of the Shire for that County.

The Maners of EAST-HALL, and SOUTH-HALL.

I join them together, becauſe they were for ſeveral years in the ſame poſſeſſors. Eaſt-hall was known at firſt only by the general name of The Maner of Pakleſham, and Pakleſham-hall.

They are ſtyled Eaſt-hall, and South-hall, on account of their ſituation with regard to the Church, from which each of them is diſtant about half a mile.

Theſe lands belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to two Freemen: At the time of the Survey they were holden by William de Warren; and Robert ſon of Corbucion [*N*].

The ancienteſt poſſeſſors after them upon record, were the Families of Coggeſhall, and Sutton. *Ralph de Coggeſhall*, who dyed in 1305, held the maner of Pakeleſham of Sir Drugo de Barentyne, by the ſervice of 2 marks a year, and ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford from three weeks to three weeks. In which maner there was a tenement called Rogwerd, a member of the ſame, with 150 acres of land, holden of the heirs of Thomas de Stodham, by the ſervice of one pound of cummin.——*John de Coggeſhall*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held alſo this maner of Pakleſham, in 1339, of Drogo Barentyne, one of the heirs of William de Blamſter of Childe Canefeild, by the ſervice of two marks; which Drogo held the ſaid maner of Adomar de Valence, by knight's ſervice, and ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford; and 2d. for Ward-penny, and 6d. for hidage.——*John de Coggeſhall*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1361, held alſo this maner of Pageſham of Warin Truſſel, by the ſervice of two marks, and the maner of Rogherd of the Prior of Leghes.——*Henry* was his ſon and heir (*i*). We hear no more of the Coggeſhall Family here. See more of them in the other Volume, p. 162.

In 1340, Hugh de Naunton held in Pakkeſham lands and tenements of the Honor of Raley; by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*k*): but which of theſe maners it was, is not more particularly ſpecified.

Sir *Richard Sutton* granted, in 1373, to *Robert Fitz-William* of Newendon a moiety of the maner of Southalle in Pakleſham, and a moiety of Talward marſh in Great Stambridge. And a moiety of the ſame was releaſed, in 1387, by Robert de Teye, to William, ſon and heir of the ſaid Robert Fitz-William. Again, in 1417,

John Fordham Eſq; releaſed to Lewis John Eſq; and others, all his right in the maner of Southalle, and in Talward marſh (*l*).

Theſe maners were ſoon after united, in the poſſeſſion of the Pakeleſham family; ſome of whom held them under James Boteler Earl of Wiltſhire. In 1438, *Thomas Pakeleſham* releaſed to John Broke and his heirs, all his right in one meſſuage, 12 tofts, 240 acres of arable, and 12s. rent, in this pariſh, and in Great Stambridge, and Canewdon. And *Richard Pakeleſham*, who dyed in 1453, held this maner of Pakeleſham-hall of James Ormond Earl of Wiltſhire. ——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, was then 36 years old (*m*). [Concerning this Pakeleſham family ſee more under Hockley, Prittlewell, Shobery, &c.]

Thomas Bullen, Earl of Wiltſhire, had this eſtate afterwards; and then his younger daughter

Mary, married firſt to *William Carey* Eſq; and afterwards to

Sir *William Stafford:* She held, at the time of her deceaſe, 19 July 1543, Baggotts-marſh, Pakelſham, Eſt-hall, Southall, and divers lands, tenements, &c. thereto belonging. ——*Henry Carey*, afterwards Lord Hunſdon, was her ſon and heir (*n*). He ſold theſe maners of Eaſt-hall, and South-hall, with appertenances in Pakelſham, to

Richard Lord *Riche*, who had them at the time of his deceaſe 12 June 1566, they being then 41 l. 13s. 4d. a year (*o*). They continued in that family, Earls of Warwick; and in 1651 Southall was lett for 180 l. a year: and the ſite and demeſnes of Eaſt-hall for 110 l. The quit-rents of this were 8 l. 8s. 8d. but Southall kept no Court.

Upon the partition of that noble Family's eſtates, this fell to the ſhare of Sir *Henry St. John*; and his ſon —— *Henry*, Viſcount *Bolingbroke* ſold it to

Sir *Francis St. John*; from whom they have deſcended to

Sir *John Bernard*; and to——Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart. with ſeveral other conſiderable eſtates mentioned before.

The Maner of WEST-HALL

was ſo called on account of its ſituation with regard to the Church; from which the manſion houſe is diſtant about a mile weſt.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 10, 23, & 28 Elizab. (*i*) Inquiſ. 33 Edw. I. & 13 Edw. II. & 35 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III. (*l*) Clauſ. 47 Edw. III. & 11 Ric. II. & 5 Hen. V. (*m*) Clauſ. 17 Hen. VI. & Inquiſ. 32 Hen. VI. (*n*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. Apr. 4. (*o*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz.

[*M*] For a more parricular account of the Brown family, ſee above, p. 10. 118.

[*N*] Terra Willielmi de Warrenna in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. In Pacheſham tenet Willielmus de Gar. . . . i hidam in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Paſtura c ovibus. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 38 a. Tit. 22.

Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Rochefort. Pacheſham tenet idem G. [Girardus] de Roberto, quod tenuit liber homo pro Manerio & pro dimidio hide, & xxx acris. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo v. Ibid. fol. 86. a. Tit. 41.

This maner belonged to a Freeman in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, to Ralph Bainard [O]. —— *Geffrey*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was father of —— *William Baynard*; who for joining with William Malet, Helias Earl of Maine, and others, in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry I. was deprived of his Barony, and eſtates: and that King gave them to his Steward,

Robert, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Giſlebert*, progenitor of the ancient Earls of Clare, from which Robert deſcended the noble Family of Fitz-Walter. [See in the other Volume, p. 427. 539.]

In 1214, *Ralph de Genges* held half a knight's fee in Eſſex, in the Hundred of Ratheford (Rochford), of the Barony of Baynard, of Robert Fitz-Walter (*p*). And, under Robert Fitz-Walter, in 1328, the heirs of *Hugh de Bromford* held likewiſe half a fee, in the vill of Pakleſham.

The heirs of *Robert Fitz-William* held the ſame under Walter Fitz-Walter, that dyed in 1386 (*q*).

Joane daughter of . . . Truſbut, married *firſt* to *Thomas Colt* Eſq; and afterwards to Sir *William Parre*, held, at the time of her deceaſe in 1475, the maner of Pateleſham of the Priory of Prittlewell. —— *John Colt* Eſq; her ſon and heir alſo held the maner of *Weſt Hall* of the Priory of Prittlewell: and departing this life 22 October 1521, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— Sir *George Colt* (*r*). [See in the other Volume, p. 485. 491.]

In 1573, *William Strangman*, held the maner of *Weſt-Hall* in *Pakeleſham* of the Lord Rich of his maner of Eaſt-Hall; and dying 8 December that year, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Bartholomew*, then 33 years old. He held this maner or tenement called Weſt-hall or Pakelſham-place, and a tenement called Dawes and Michill yard, of Robert Lord Riche as of his maner of Eaſt-hall, by knight's ſervice and payment of 26 s. a year. —— *Robert* was his ſon and heir (*s*). [See above, p. 280. 287.

William Wiſeman Eſq; of Gr. Badow Park, at the time of his deceaſe 12 October 1622, held this maner, or farm, of Weſthall, with appertenances, of Robert Earl of Warwick, by the foreſaid rent of 26 s. And 43 acres, parcel of the ſame, of John Goldſborough Eſq; of his maner of Church-hall, in ſocage, by the yearly rent of 22 s. 6 d. —— *William*, his ſon and heir, was then 11 years old (*t*).

It hath paſſed, as the foregoing, from Sir *Francis St. John* to Sir *John Bernard*, and Sir *Robert Bernard*, Barts.

William Kerſteman, Gent. Mr. Nehemiah Brooks &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

In 1473, Robert Fitz-Symond held 200 acres of marſh, in this pariſh, and Little Wakering, of the Honor of Railegh (*u*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, ſtands low, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In the Tower are 3 Bells.

This Rectory was given, with the capital Maner, to Weſtminſter-Abbey, by Inguſf abovementioned, and continued in the gift of that Monaſtery till its ſuppreſſion. When it was turned into a Biſhopric by K. Henry VIII. 17 December 1540, this became part of its endowment. Upon its diſſolution 1 April 1550, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory of Pagleſham, with others, to Nicolas Ridley, Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors. And Qu. Mary, 3 March 1553, confirmed it to Edmund Bonner, Biſhop of London, and his ſuccceſſors (*w*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 741 l.

John Goodwin,	7 May 1706,	upon Lortie's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Charles Lind, M. A.	26 May 1752,	upon Goodwin's d. . . .	

19. CANEWDON,

is next to Pakeleſham, being bounded on the north by the river Crouch.

The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Cannedon, Canondon, Canvedon, Canvidon, Canudon, Canwedon, and Carendun. Dun in Saxon ſignifies a Hill, or high ſituation, as the chief of this pariſh is; and the firſt part of the name might be taken from Canute, or Cnut.

It is certain, that the Danes very much infeſted theſe parts. And if ſome one of their chiefs, called Canute, fixed his ſeat or habitation at the Hall here, it might give riſe to the name [*P*].

It is certain, that it was the Habitation of ſome Romans during their continuance in Britain. For, about 1712, in opening a gravel-pit in a field near the Hall, twelve Urns were found; and, the year after, upon a further ſearch, about 14 or 18 more. They were ſo thin and tender; that, notwithſtanding the utmoſt care, only two could be taken up whole. One was near ſix inches in diameter, the other ſomewhat more.

(*p*) Teſta de Nevill. (*q*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (*r*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. & 14 Hen. VIII. (*s*) Inquiſ. 16, & 24 Eliz. (*t*) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco. Oct. 14. (*u*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 457, 458.

[O] Terra Radulfi Bainardi. Hund' de Rochefort. In Pacheſham tenet Tedricus Pointell dimidium hide & xv. . . . quod tenuit i liber homo. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Semper i carucata. Paſtura L ovibus. Semper valuit xx ſolidos. Hoc reclamat Radulfus pro eſcangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. a. Tit. 33.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem. Hund' de Rochefort. Invaſio Tedrici Pointel. Pacheſham invaſit Tedricus, quod tenuere ii liberi homines pro dimidio hide & xv acris. Semper i carucata. Val' xx ſolidos. Robertus tenet de eo. . . . Hec duo Maneria [this and Stanbruge] tenuit Tedricus Pointel pro eſcangio de Cogheſhala; & modo ſunt in manu Regis. . . . . Et in Midebroc invaſit xx acras. Semper i villanus, et val' iv ſolidos. Et ſoca jacet in Eccleſia Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorbury, ut Hundredus teſtatur. Hoc etiam tenuit Tedricus pro eſcangio; Et eſt in manu Regis. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

[*P*] How much Suene, and his ſon Cnute, infeſted theſe parts, may be ſeen in the Saxon Chronicle, from p. 143. to p. 151. J. Weever ſays, it was ſo called from King Canutus the Dane, who kept his court here; qu. *Canuti domus*. Fun. Monum. p. 408. But the latter part of the name was certainly from ꝺun, a hill.

In one of them were aſhes and pieces of bone: the reſt were filled with undiſtinguiſhable mould. There were not two exactly alike, but they differed either in the ſubſtance, or ſize, or ſhape, or colour, figures, &c. This account was given by the Rev. George Wheatley, Curate here in 1721; a learned and ingenious perſon, well ſkilled in the Saxon language, who had tranſlated into Engliſh Gregory's Paſtoral, from King Alfred's verſion.

The Rev. Mr. Thomas Pocock, Rector of Danbury, dug here about ſix years after, and found many Urns of ſeveral ſorts of clay, and different ſizes, which immediately fell to pieces; So that he could not preſerve one entire, and they had nothing in them. They lay upon a ſtratum of gravel about eighteen inches from the ſurface of the ground.

This was a place proper enough for an Officer under the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, to have an eye upon the Pirates, as he might have acceſs to it either by ſea or by land.

This was one of the Lordſhips belonging to Suene, who moſt probably had it before the Conqueſt, as no former poſſeſſor is mentioned in the Survey [Q].

After the forfeiture of his grandſon *Henry de Eſſex*, frequently mentioned before, eſpecially in p. 273. this large Pariſh was divided into five Maners. 1. The maner of Canewdon. 2. The maner of Apton-hall. 3. . . . that of Scottys. 4. . . . that of Lamborn-hall. 5. The Hamlet, and maner of Puteſeia.

The Maner of CANEWDON.

Canewdon-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands on the north ſide of the Church. It hath been a ſtrong fortified place, in the manner of a Caſtle, doubly trenched and fenced after the oldeſt faſhion (*x*): the remains of the Moates are ſtill viſible.

The ancient poſſeſſors upon record after Henry de Eſſex was a Family ſurnamed *de Cancellis*, in French *Chanceaux*.

In 1289, *John de Cancellis* and *Joane* his wife, held the maner of Canewedon of the King *in capite* of his Honor of Raleigh, by the ſervice of three parts of a knight's fee.——*Joane*, his widow, held alſo the ſame, at the time of her deceaſe in 1306.——Sir *Giles de Chanceus*, their ſon, held it in like manner: and departed this life in 1317 (*y*).——*John Chanceaux*, his ſon and heir, was poſſeſſed of this eſtate, and of a marſh here called Le Norde; and of lands in Pakleſham, Rochford, Wakering, and Hockley (*z*). We have no account of the time of his death, nor of his iſſue. But it ſtill continued in the Chanceaux Family. For, *Alianor*, daughter of *Margery Chanceaux*, that dyed in 1370, held one toft, and 10 acres of land in Canewdon, formerly parcel of this maner, by the ſervice of the 30th part of a knight's fee.——*John de Chanceaux*, her uncle, was her heir.——*Margery*, wife of Sir *John de Chanceux* at the time of her deceaſe in 1389, held this maner, and the maner of Poteſhethe (Pudſey) in this pariſh: She had no iſſue by Chanceaux, unleſs it was Alianor abovementioned: But by her firſt huſband, Thomas de Staple, ſhe had *Elizabeth*, wife of John Pritelwell, and *Alice* wife of John de Sutton (*a*). [See above, p. 310.] Some of the Family of Chanceaux have Epitaphs in this Church [*R*].

We have after that no account of the owners of this eſtate till the year 1485, when it was in the Darcy family. *Thomas Darcy* who dyed 23 September that year, held the maner of Canewdon, with appertenances, of the King, as of his Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. And the maners of *Shernewards*, and *Loſtmans*, holden of this maner.——*Roger*, his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe 3 September 1508, held alſo the ſame, and the maners of Apeton-hall, and Pudſey-hall, in this pariſh. He had alſo great eſtates at Shopland, Maldon, Little Badow, South-minſter, and other parts in this County.——*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; his ſon (*b*), ſold this maner, with lands in this pariſh, Hakewell, Aſſingdon, Pakleſham, Stanbridge, and Wakering, to

Thomas Armiger, Eſq; and a fine was levied in 1553. He dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame 3 November 1558, leaving——*Thomas* his ſon and heir 25 years old (*c*).

Sir *Nathan Wright*, of Cranham-hall, Bart. dyed poſſeſſed of this eſtate 16 October 1727. His widow, remarried to *Herbert Tryſt* Eſq; enjoyed it till her deceaſe 7 December 1741. Sir Nathan's only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, is married to General *Oglethorp*, who enjoys this eſtate in her right. [See above, p. 105.]

The Maner of APTON-HALL.

The manſion-houſe is a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church. It took its name from, or gave

---

(*x*) This is J. Weever's account. Edit. in 4°. p. 408.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 17, & 34 Edw. I. & 11 Edw. II.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. II.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 44 Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 1, & 24 Hen. VII.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mar.

[Q] Hund' de Rochefort. Carendunam tenet Suenus in dominio, pro VI hidis & dimidio, & XXX acris. Tunc XXII villani, modo XVI. Tunc ii bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc iii ſervi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii, & quarta poterit fieri. Tunc X carucate hominum, modo VI. Paſtura DC ovibus. Tunc IV runcini, X animalia, XXIV porci, CCCXXXVI oves. modo iii runcini, & V animalia, XX porci, CCCXLII oves. Tunc valuit XII libras, modo XIII. . . . . In hoc Manerio habet Hugo de Montefort i hidam, & val' XX ſolidos. . . . De hoc Manerio tenent ii Franci, Giroldus hidam, & Johannes XXX acras, & iii bordarios, & i carucatam; Et val' XL ſolidos in eodem pretio. . . . Habet etiam Suenus i hidam, & IV bordarios, & i carucatam, quod tenuit i liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, cum ſoca. Lib. Domeſd. fol. Tit. 24.

This Maner being called in Domeſday-book Carendun, is what made Weever ſay that here was a Clarendon-hall. See him, p. 408.

[*R*] This ſeems to be a branch of him who came in with William the Conqueror from Chauncy or Chanceau near Amiens in Picardie, to be found in the Roll of Battel-Abbey, from whom Sir Henry Chauncy of Hertfordſhire derived himſelf; a Gentleman highly deſerving of his Country, who ſpent near half a life in the laborious ſearch of its Antiquities, and hath left a collection, for its uſefulneſs, ſurpaſſed by none but Sir William Dugdale's Warwickſhire.

name to, a Family ſurnamed de Apeton. *William de Apetone*, who dyed in 1268, or 1269, held in the village of *Canewdone* one meſſuage, 200 acres of arable, 35*s.* 7*d.* in homages and ſervices, and a corn-mill, by the ſervice of one knight's fee;——*John*, his ſon and heir, held in Canewdon and Rochford 280 acres of arable, 10 s. rent, and feed in the marſh for 200 ſheep; and left——*William* his ſon and heir *(d)*.

Another——*John Apeton*, who dyed in 1321, held a meſſuage with a garden, 240 acres of arable, in this pariſh, 6 acres of wood in Hakewell, and 22 s. rent of aſſize, of the Honor of Reyle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and 8 d. rent to the hidage, ſuit of Court &c. and one marſh in Canefr called Lymwerd, of Peter de Heveningham;——*John* was his ſon and heir (*e*).

Thomas de Staple of *Shopland*, Eſq; dyed in 1372, poſſeſſed of this maner except Acrefleet-marſh, and it went, as Canewdon Maner, to his female heirs.

Roger Darcy had it in 1508.——Sir *Thomas* and *Geffrey Darcy* in 1550. and——*Anne Darcy*, widow in 1558.——*Thomas* ſon of Geffrey was her heir *(f)*.

In 1583, *Edward Dier* Eſq; ſold it to

Thomas Smith.

Sir *Arthur Harris*, who dyed 9 Janu. 1631, held the maner of *Apton-hall*;——Sir *Cranmer Harris*, his ſon, had it after him *(g)*.

It was next in Mr. *Joſeph Fiſhpoole* of Billerca, who by a daughter of Mr. Prigmore of Kelvedon, left——*Joſeph* his ſon and heir. He married *Rebeccah*, daughter of Nicolas Blackwell of Bradwell, near the Sea, Gent. and had by her, Joſeph, and Thomas, who dyed young; *John*; and Anne married to Henry Abbot of Earl's Colne, Gent.——*John Fiſhpool*, of Billerca, Gent. was Sheriff of this County in 1749.

The Maner of SCOTTYS,

an eſtate of about 360 acres, took that name from ſome of its ancient owners ſurnamed Scott.

The manſion houſe is about a mile ſouth from the Church.

This, according to Weever (*h*), was once called Breamſtons, probably Briancons, from the ancient family of Brianzon mentioned above, p. 77. It appears, that in 1320 *John de Brianzon* held of the inheritance of John de Coggeſhall, as of the maner of Bemflete, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee; in the vill of Canewdon, the moiety of a meſſuage, and 127 acres of arable, 13 of meadow, 19 of paſture, and 30 *s.* 6 *d.* rent; and the marſh of Ringworth, containing 150 acres: the moiety of the ſaid meſſuage he held of the King as of the Honor of Reilie, by the ſervice of 20d. a year to the hidage, and ſuit at the Hundred of Rochford. He held alſo of John de Chanceux 20 acres of the land called Crikſeth, by the ſervice of 4s. a year.——*Bartholomew* was his ſon and heir (*i*).

This maner was afterwards in the family of Tyrell of Beches in Raureth. Under John Tyrell Eſq; *William 'Hanningfield*, who dyed in 1427, held this maner called Scottys; except the tenements &c. called Crixeth-hall, otherwiſe the Brome, in this pariſh, and Ryngewerd, and Gore, marſhes, with ſix weres and ſix leynes (*k*).——*John Tyrell*, Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 25 October 1494, held the maner of Beches in Rawreth, and that of North-Bemfleete, and the maner of *Scotts* with appertenances, and two in Canewdon, one called Ringwerd, and the other Gore, with the weres and leynis; of the King of his Honor of Raghley;——*Edward* his ſon and heir, held the ſame; and dying 16 June 1541, was ſucceeded by his brother——*William Tyrell* Eſq; who departing this life 28 September 1543, his nephew——*Edward*, or *Edmund*, ſon of *Jaſper Tyrell* his father's younger brother, came into theſe eſtates *(l)*. He dyed 8 November 1574, and having no iſſue male, his four daughters, or their iſſue, became his coheirs. They were, Mary, Margaret, *Thomaſine*, and Suſan (*m*) [*S*].

Thomaſine was married, *firſt*, to *William*, ſecond ſon of Sir Henry Tyrell, and *afterwards* to *William Playters* of Sotterley in Suffolk Eſq; who enjoyed this maner in her right. She dyed 5 June 1578, and he 6 June 1584, leaving——*Thomas Playters* his ſon and heir (*n*). He conveyed it to

. . . *Cannon*, of Rettenden, who was poſſeſſed of it in 1598.

John Scott, who dyed 8 December 1616, held this maner with appertenances, in Canwadon, *alias* Cannondon, and pariſhes adjoyning——*William* was his ſon and heir (*o*).

Afterwards Alderman *Kiffin* of London had this eſtate. It was purchaſed by

John Evans of Wanledge in Wiltſhire Eſq; who ſettled it upon his daughter *Elianor*, wife of *John Lance* of the Inner-Temple, and her children. After her death they ſold it to

Nehemiah Bennet of London, Merchant, of whom it was purchaſed by the

Rev. *Thomas Juſon* late Rector of Wanſted, together with Barringtons in Raleigh, which has for ſome time been bought and ſold with Scottys. He dyed 18 March 1749-50, leaving by *Catharine* his wife daughter of William Churchman Eſq; only ſon of Sir John Churchman of Illington in Norfolk Kt.—The Rev. *Thomas Juſon* his ſon, and heir.

It appears by the Court-rolls that this Maner has held Court leet as well as Baron.

The Lord of Scottys-Hall is one of thoſe concerned in the Lawleſs or Whiſpering Court at Raleigh.

(d) Inquiſ. 53 Hen. III. & ann. incert. Hen. III.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. II.

(f) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. VI. & 1 Eliza.

(g) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Octob. 4.

(h) Edit. 1766. p. 408.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. II.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VI.

(l) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII. & 33, & 35 Hen. VIII.

(m) Inquſ. 19 Eliz. June 28.

(n) Inquiſ. 23, & 26 Eliz.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 14 Jaco. ex parva Baga.

[*S*] For a more particular account of this branch of the Tyrell family, ſee above, p. 286.

The Maner of LAMBORN-HALL.

The manſion houſe is a full mile South-eaſt from the Church, open to the Marſhes, near Wallaſea-iſland.

It was ſo named from a Family that came or took their ſurname from Lamborn in Ongar Hundred. *Robert de Lamborne* of that place paid ſcutage for an eſtate in Eſſex from the year 1199 to 1213 (*p*).——*William de Lamborne*, who dyed in 1300, held the maner of Lamburn once of the inheritance of Philip Burnell then a minor, and the King's ward, by the ſervice of two knights fees;——*James* was his ſon and heir (*q*).

A family ſurnamed de Lamborne had the maner of Copisfoldeal, or Copewold, in Margaretting. See in the other Volume, p. 53.

We have no account for many years of the poſſeſſors of this eſtate. In K. Henry the VIIth's reign, it was in *Thomaſine* daughter of John *Barrington* of Raley Eſq; She had three huſbands; 1. William Lunsford, or as he is called in the Inquiſition Louſeworth. 2. William Sidney of Stoke Daubernon in Surrey, Eſq; 3. John Hopton Eſq; At the time of her deceaſe, 16 January 1497, ſhe held the maner of Lamborne-hall of the maner of Rochford, by the ſervice of 5 s. And the maner of Crixhethall of Thomas Darcye Eſq; as of his maner of Canindon. And 40 acres of arable, 30 of paſture, 253 of marſh, 66 of wood, with appertenances, in Canweydon, Raleigh, Rochford, Hockley, Winkeford, Dunham, the two Ramſdens, Maldon, &c.——*William Louſeworth*, or *Lunsforthe*, her ſon and heir, who dyed 3 May 1531, held the maner of Lamborne-Hall with appertenances, and Le Caſtell Marſh, lying in Canondon, of the King, and by ſuit of the Court called Le Lawles Court in Raleigh, and yearly rent of 3 *s.* 4 *d.* He held alſo a parcel of land called Mompleyers, of the maner of Canondon-hall, and Brambleſeild of the maner of Apton-hall.——*John* his ſon and heir ſucceeded him (*r*) [*T*].

This eſtate afterwards came into the Campion family. *William Campion ſen.* who dyed 10 December 1615, held the maner of Lamborn-Hall with appertenances in Canondon, Crixhith, Burnham, and Hockley, lately Lunsford's lands;——*William Campion* Eſq; was his ſon and heir (*s*).

It hath ever ſince continued in that family, and is now in——*Henry Campion* of

The Hamlet of PUTESEY.

Pudſey-hall, the maner houſe, lies near the river Crouch, about half a mile weſt from the Church.

Two freemen were poſſeſſed of this Village in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. The great Suene held it, at the time of the Survey, by the name of Puteſeia: and his under-tenants were Aſcelin, and one John [*U*].

It is otherwiſe called in records Podehele, Podeſeth, Poteſthete, Pudſhall, and Pudſithe.

The noble Family of De Vere Earls of Oxford were Lords paramount of this maner.

In 1322, *John Chanceaux* above-mentioned held 20 acres of marſh in Podereth, and 90 acres, and 1 meſſuage and 160 acres of land, and 5 l. 3 s. 11 d. rent there, of the Earl of Oxford, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. Under John, the 7th Earl, in 1358, the heir of——*Hugh de Chanceux* held one knight's fee in Podeſethe. And under Thomas the 8th Earl, in 1370, one *Walkefare* held one knight's fee in Podeſeth.——*John de Chanceaux* held, about the year 1372, the maner of Podehele in Canewdon.——*Margery Chanceaux*, at the time of her deceaſeaſe in 1389, held the maner of *Poteſhethe* in Canewdon.

Then this eſtate came to *Thomas Darcy*, abovementioned, who dyed poſſeſſed of it 23 Septemb. 1485.——*Roger*, his ſon and heir, at his deceaſe, 3 September, 1508, left it to——*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; his ſon; who by fine, in 1554, paſſed it to

Bartholomew Averel, Eſq; He dyed 14 May 1562, poſſeſſed of this maner of Pudſithe, *alias* Pudſey-hall, with appertenances, in the pariſh and fields of Canewdon, Little Stambridge, Aſſingdon, Hockeley, Hawkewell and South-Fambridge; which he held of the Lord Hunſdon, as of his Hundred of Rochford, in ſocage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 18 d. He left three daughters coheirs,

Mary, then, wife of John Sammes, aged 19 years; Grace, 11; and Elizabeth, 8 years old (*u*). [See above, p. 112, and]

Elizabeth was married to Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Eſq; being his firſt wife.

This eſtate belonged afterwards to Sir *Samuel Moyer*, created a Baronet 25 March 1701, and ſtyled of Pudſey-hall.

It now belongs to *John Luther* Eſq; one of the Knights of the Shire for this County.

LOSTMANS, or Loughtmans, and *Shernewards*, are mentioned above as two Maners ſubordinate to that of Canewdon; and in the poſſeſſion of Thomas Darcy Eſq; in 1485: The latter being 40 s. a year, and Loſtmans 7 l. In 1508, Sherwards was 11 l. a year, and the other 3 l. (*w*). The name and memory of Shernewards are loſt.

(*p*) Liber ruber. (*q*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. I. (*r*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. & 4 Edw. VI. nu. 83. (*s*) Inquiſ. 13 Jaco. (*t*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. II. & 34, 45, & 46 Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 129. (*w*) Inquiſ. 1, & 24 Hen. VII.

[*T*] Arms of Lunsford. Azure, a chevron between 3 boars, or bears, heads, coupe, or.

[*U*] Terra Sueni de Exſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Puteſeiam tenet idem Aſcelinus de Sueno quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & LII acris & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Paſtura xxx ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, & i pullus, & i animal, & iii porci, & LXXX oves. Modo ſimiliter. Tunc & poſt valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx.

Puteſeiam tenuit Johannes de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxx acris. Semper VIII bordarii, paſtura L ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & VIII porci, & xxv oves; modo XI porci, & LXXXVI oves. Val' XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Sarah Levitt, widow, held the maner of Loftmans in 1608. It belonged afterwards to Mr. *Parſons*, of South-Church: and was purchaſed in 1746 by Mr. *Jeremiah Kerſteman.* 'Tis now only a farm; upon which there is a very good houſe.

Bolt-hall belongs to . . . Dowſe, Eſq;

William Kerſteman, Gent. Mr. Thomas Edlyne; George Jackſon; &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Acres-fleet is mentioned in records as a Maner in this pariſh. See under Wallet-iſland.

Here is a Fair June 24.

Charitable Donations to this Place.

A meſſuage, with 40 acres of land, in Southminſter, called Podds or Capels, commonly known by the name of Conyndon-lands.

One meſſuage, and ſix acres of paſture and meadow, lying in this pariſh, and called Pogdens.

Finches Lands, containing forty acres, in Canewdon, given to the Poor by Agnes Finch widow, about the time that Pogdens were given.

Two acres called Spylfrenches, given to the Poor by William Hawſhill, and Thomas Hawkins, in 1495.

Edwards-Lands in Canuden, twenty-five acres.

Cuppolds-Croft, *alias* Cukingſtole-Croft, *alias* Lamp-Croft, given for the maintenance of a Light in this Church; as appears by Inquiſition 10 Eliz.

The rents of the above are diſtributed by the overſeers, to the pooreſt of Canewdon, of good name and fame, but not to idle and diſorderly perſons, or to ſuch as receive weekly collection.

Richard Wood, of Scaldhurſts in the Hamlet of Pudſey, gave, after his own, and wife's death, which happened in 1687 and 1688, all his real and perſonal eſtate, to purchaſe lands, the rents of which ſhould be employed to find bread for the Poor: With part of this legacy were bought lands in Great Stambridge, called Gloceſters, Hamſtals, and Crouch-Croft, containing ſeven acres.

The rents of theſe Donations are about 46 l. a year.

The lands of Mr. Brograve of Norwich called Inglewoods, Chymners, le Parke, Edwel-Croft, le Twelve-Acres, le Buſh-Croft, by decree in Chancery in 1556, ſtand charged with a yearly rent of 52 *s.* 2 *d.* payable to the Vicar for the uſe of the Poor of this pariſh. Upon nonpayment, the Vicar has a right to enter. Theſe were originally given by William Totham (*x*).

Here was anciently a Fraternity of St. Anne, that had an eſtate for Lights and Lamps, the over-plus to be diſtributed in beans and herrings to poor people in Lent. Now given by the officers for the time being to the moſt indigent, that have been well brought up.

Here was alſo a Gild of St. Margaret, that had lands in this pariſh, and Hempſted and Elmſted, which were granted, in 1592, to William Tipper, and Robert Dawe (*y*).

The Poor of Wigan in Lancaſhire have in Pudſey an eſtate of 18 *l. per ann.* called The Poors Land of Wigan.

The Church, dedicated to St. Nicolas, ſtands on a hill, from whence there is a very extenſive proſpect. It conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle, 62 feet long, and 36 broad. The Chancel hath alſo a Chapel, or Veſtry, on the north ſide, in length 36 feet, and 19 in breadth. In the Steeple, which is 74 feet high, are 5 tunable Bells [*W*].

This Church was given to Prittlewell Priory by the founder, Robert de Eſſex ſon of Suene; as appears by the following record. In 1241, a Quo warranto was brought againſt the Prior, to inquire by what authority he held the Advowſon of Kanewdon Church, parcel of the lands of Henry de Eſſex eſcheated to the King? He anſwered, That this right was confirmed by Henry II, the King's grandfather. He produced the Charter of Henry de Eſſex, of Gilbert Foliot Biſhop of London, and of Giles de Chanceaux (*z*). About the year 1231, the Prior and Convent impowered Roger Niger, Biſhop of London, to ordain a Vicarage; which he did, and endowed it well, reſerving the Nomination of the Vicar to himſelf and his ſucceſſors Biſhops of London.

Indeed Qu. Elizabeth, who loved to finger Biſhops lands, granted, 18 March 1587, the Advowſon of the Vicarage to Edward Downing and Miles Dodding: They granted it to Auguſtin Steward Eſq; and he preſented once (*a*). The nomination of a Vicar continued after that in the Biſhop, though the preſentation came to the Crown after the ſuppreſſion of Prittlewell Priory. No claim of late having been made to preſent, the Biſhop collates.

This Vicarage hath a Glebe of 60 acres.

The great Tithes belong to Thomas Sly Eſq;

Canewdon pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1485 l.

George Walker, M. A. 1 May 1736, upon Liſter's d. . . . Biſhop of London.

(*x*) Book of Chantries. (*y*) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz. (*z*) Pleas at Weſtminſter, in Michaelmas term, 26 Hen. III. (*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 119, 120.

[*W*] In the ſouth window of the Church is, or lately was, this eſcutcheon; Argent, a Chevron between three annulets, gules. The ſame carved on the pillars that ſupport the north Iſle, with theſe Arms; . . . Lozenges, 2, 3, and 1. This coat is on the Steeple of Much-Hadham in Hertfordſhire, and in the Chancel of Little-Hadham.

On the outſide of the ſteeple are the Arms of France and England quartered, and other Shields of Bohun, Mowbray, and Warren.

In the year 1711, when the Church was beautified, a figure of St. Chriſtopher, painted on the right ſide of the door, appeared, which had been covered over.

STANBRIDGE.

Two Pariſhes of this name, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great, and Little, lie between Canewdon, Pakelſham, Rochford, Aſſingdon, &c. They were undoubtedly at firſt but one.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Stanbruge, Stamberg, Stambreg, Stambrugg; formed from the Saxon word Stan, ſtone, and brugg, or bridge; here being anciently a Stone-bridge over the little River that runs by Rochford.

20. GREAT-STANBRIDGE

is two thirds bigger than Little Stanbridge, according to the rental.

The Lands in this pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Oſuuard, and one Freeman: At the time of the Survey, Odo, Biſhop of Bayeux, and Suene under him, held one part. Suene, and Wiard under him, held the other part [*X*].

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Stanbridge. 2. . . . and that of Hampton-Barnes. 3. The maner of Bretton, or Barton-hall.

The Maner of GREAT STANBRIDGE.

The manſion houſe, Stanbridge-hall, ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church, near the River.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Eſſex, grandſon of Suene, for cowardiſe, as frequently mentioned before,

Richard Fitz-William, or ſon of William, had this, among eight knights fees, holden of the ſaid Henry, as of the Honor of Raley (*b*).

Under this Richard, the ancient Family of *Muſters* held lands here in K. John's time [*Y*] [*Z*].

William, ſon of *Richard Fitz-William*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1260, held two carucates of land in Stanbreg; the ſame quantity in Stapleford-Tany; and one carucate in Elmſted, of the fee of Reyle.

Margery, his only daughter and heir, brought theſe Eſtates to her huſband, *Richard de Tany* (*c*). We have given a pretty full account of the Tany Family, above, p. 179. and therefore ſhall only take notice of ſuch of them as are mentioned in records, that were poſſeſſed of this eſtate.

This Family gave Name to Stapleford Tany, Chignall Tany, or St. James, and Latton, now called Mark-hall;——*Richard de Tany*, his ſon and heir, held this maner of Great Stanbregg, of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Reylegh: He dyed in 1296, leaving, by Julian his wife,——*Roger Tany* his ſon, 18 years old (*d*). For a further account of the Exploits of the Tany Family; ſee T. Walſingham; and Sir William Dugdale (*e*).

Two years after, it was in another Family. *Henry de Grapenell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1298, held the maner of Great-Stanbrigge of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. His four daughters, Petronilla, Margery, Joanna, and Margaret, were his coheirs. *Petronilla*, the eldeſt, was wife of *John Fitz-John*: and Joanna of *Adam Fitz-John* (*f*).

Petronilla Fitz-John had for ſecond huſband Sir *John de Benſted*, who held this eſtate, in her right, of Philippa Queen of England, as of the Honor of Reyley. He dyed in 1323 (*g*).——*John de Benſted*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1362, held two parts of this maner: as did his ſon——*John de Benſted*, in 1376.——*Edward*, brother of the laſt ſucceeded him (*h*).——*Petronilla*, widow of John Benſted, but ſurely not the Petronilla above-mentioned, held in 1378 part of the demeſnes of this maner in dower (*i*).——*John*, their eldeſt ſon dying the King's ward, without iſſue,——*Edward* ſecond ſon ſucceeded, and departed this life in 1433. His ſon——Sir *Edmund Benſted*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1439, left——Sir *John Benſted* who at the time of his death in 1471, held this maner of the Duke of York, as of his Honor of Clare; leaving——*William* his ſon and heir (*k*). [For a more particular account of the Benſted Family, ſee above, p. 35. and the other Volume, p. 495.] William Benſted Eſq; conveyed the Maner and Advowſon, by truſtees, to

Thomas Stillington, who, 12 June 1490, paſſed it, to

Sir *Reginald Bray*, and other truſtees; and a fine was levied of the premiſſes in Michaelmaſs-term 1491 (*l*): But, according to the Inquiſition, William Benſted had it at the time of his deceaſe, in September 1485. [See the other Volume, p. 495.]

It was afterwards in the Clopton-family: For John Edmondes Eſq; who dyed 23 June 1544, held divers lands, tenements, rents, and ſervices, in Great-Stambridge, of *Francis Clopton* Eſq; as of his Maner of Stambridge-Hall (*m*).

Sir *John Shaa*, Alderman of *London*, was next poſſeſſor of the maner of Much-Stanbridge, with

---

(*b*) Liber ruber. (*c*) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 55 Hen. III. Pleas at Reylegh, 13 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. (*e*) Edit. 1603. p 50. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 509. (*f*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I. (*g*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. (*h*) Inquiſ. 33, 36, & 50 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. II. (*k*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI. & 11 Edw. IV. and Sir Richard St. George's Collections, p. 87. (*l*) Fine 7 Hen. VII. term. Mich. (*m*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge tenet Suenus de Epiſcopo, quam tenuit Oſuuardus, T. R. E, pro iii hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris. Tunc vii villani, modo nullus. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo iv. Paſtura ccc ovibus. i molendinum. Modo i runcinus. Tunc iv animalia, modo ii. Tunc xv porci, modo xxv. Tunc c ove, modo lviii. Semper valuit vi libras Lib. Domeſd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

[*Y*] This appears by the following Fine, Inter Saram, que fuit uxor Roberti de Muſters, petentem per Will. de Marn' po' lo' ſuo, & Ric'um filium Willielmi tenentem de tota terra ſua de Stanbridge, quam Robertus de Muſters, quondam Vir ſuus, de eo tenuit in eadem villa. Pedes Fin. temp. Johan. R.

[*Z*] Arms of Muſters. Gules, on a bend, or, a lion paſſant of the field, within a bordure engrailed, argent.

the Advowſon of the Church, and of 200 acres of arable, 100 of paſture, 20 of meadow, and 20 of wood, in Little Stanbrigge, lately Sir Reginald Bray's, and before William Benſted's Eſq; The maner he deviſed by will to his wife Margaret: and dyed December 1503.——*Edmund Shaa*, his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, at the time of his deceaſe 24 March 1532, left an only daughter and heir,——*Alice*, four years old (*n*), married afterwards to William Poley Eſq; It was next in——*Thomas Shaa*, of Terling Eſq; [For a further account of the Shaa family, ſee above, p. 217. and in the other Volume, p. 126. 484. 488.] Thomas Shaa ſold, 20 October 1579, for the ſum of 800 l. the maner and Advowſon to

Thomas Ive of Eaſt-Donyland, Gent. and his heirs.

Robert Lawſon, alias, *Edmonds*, ſen. Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 7 February 1587, held this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, of Henry Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Raleigh.——*Margery*, daughter of his ſon *William*, alias *Edmonds*, was his heir, and 21 years old (*o*).

In 1604, Thomas Lawſon *alias* Edmonds, ſold the premiſſes to

Thomas Sutton Eſq; Founder of the Charter-houſe, who ſettled the eſtate on that Houſe; and it hath continued in it ever ſince.

The free and cuſtomary Rents are 12 l. 4 s. 2 d.

South-Minſter, Cold Norton, Stambridge, Little-Hallingbury, and Little-Wigborough, Maners, were all diſafforeſted by letters patent of K. Charles I. in 1638, for which Privilege the Governors of the Charter-houſe gave 500 *l.*

At the Court kept 4 October 1670, before Albery de Vere Earl of Oxford, Chief Juſtice of the King's Foreſts, the Governors of the Charter-Houſe claimed within this maner, Court lete, and view of frank-pledge, of all their tenants dwelling and reſiding within the precincts of the ſame; and fines, and amerciaments, and other profits; aſſize of bread, and other victuals, wine, beer, &c. the examination of weights, and meaſures; choice of Conſtables, and other Officers; pillory, tumbrel, and gallows; ſufficient fire-bote, houſe-bote, cart-bote, for the tenants of the maner, in their own woods, without view of the Foreſters.

The Maner of HAMPTON-BARNES.

The manſion-houſe is in the marſhes, near the Creek, half a mile from the road to Pakleſham. This was detached from Odo's Maner in after-times, perhaps not before the reign of K. Richard III. for *William Lawſell* who dyed 1 May 1485, held lands, tenements, woods, meadows, &c. called *Hampton Bernis*, in Great Stanbrigge, of Robert Stillington Biſhop of Bath and Wells, who was feoffee for Thomas Stillington above-mentioned (*p*).

In 1549, *Richard Townſhend*, and Catharine his wife, paſſed this maner by fine to

Richard Smart of Ipſwich, who held it of Thomas Shaa Eſq; as of his maner of Great Stanbridge, by fealty, and yearly rent of 17 s. He held alſo here a tenement called Godboultes. Dying 28 Auguſt 1560, he was ſucceeded by——*William* his ſon and heir (*q*). See above, p. 283. 292.]

It is now in Mr. *Scratton* of Bromfeld, who has Prittlewell Priory.

Maner of BRETTON, or BARTON-HALL.

The manſion-houſe ſtands on the ſame ſide of the Channel with Hampton-Barnes.

This is the part that Suene, and Wiard under him, held at the time of the Survey [*A*].

This Eſtate takes its name from *Hugh Brito*, that held a fourth part of a knight's fee of the Honor of Henry de Eſſex of his Honor of Raley (*r*).

Robert Rochford, who dyed in 1337, held for his life, a certain tenement called Breton in Great Stanbrigge, of the maner of Rochford (*s*).

Joane Counteſs of Hereford had, in 1379, the maner of Bretton, as parcel of her maner of Rochford (*t*).

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, by fine, in 1526, paſſed this maner of Bretton, alias Bretton-hall or Barton-hall, and 5 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 300 of paſture, the ſame quantity of marſh, 100 acr. of alder, 200 of furze and heath, 100 of wood, and 3 l. to

John Lucas Eſq; And, in 1550, John Lucas, and Elizabeth his wife, paſſed it to

Bartholomew Averell (*u*), who held it of the Queen *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. He dyed 14 May 1562; his three daughters, *Mary* wife of John Sams, Grace and *Elizabeth* being his heirs (*w*).

The latter brought it to her huſband *Edward Walgrave* of Lawford, Eſq;

John Gleane Eſq; ſecond ſon of Thomas Gleane of Harwick-hall in Norfolk Eſq; was poſſeſſed of it at the time of his deceaſe 15 February 1670 (*x*). Afterwards, it was purchaſed by

Sir *Iſaac Shaarde* of Southwark, Kt. and deſcended to his ſon

Abraham Shaarde Eſq; who was knighted in 1745, and dyed 22 Auguſt 1746.

In 1348, Alianor wife of John Bluet held a a marſh called La Pole in Great Stanbrigge, containing 500 acres, of the Earl of Northampton, as of the Honor of Reyle, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee (*y*).

Hugh Oldham, Biſhop of Exeter, in 1519 held 200 acres of arable and meadow in this pariſh, of John Shaa Eſq; by fealty only (*z*).

(*n*) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. (*o*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. nu. 108. (*p*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII. Ap. 1. (*q*) Inquiſ. 3 Eliz. nu. 54. (*r*) Liber ruber. (*s*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 3 Ric. II. (*u*) Fine term. Mich. 18. Hen. VIII. & Fines 4 Edw. VI. term Paſch. (*w*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 129. (*x*) Epitaph in this Church (*y*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. III. (*z*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII.

[*A*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge tenet Wiardus de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & vii acris & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii, & i ſervus: et dimidium carucate. Tunc. . . . modo i paſtura. c ovibus. Valuit x ſolidos, modo xxv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

John Maldon Eſq; who dyed in 1428, held one toft called Bygginges in Great Stanbregge, and 100 acres of arable there, of the Prior of Pritelwell. Sir Antony Brown in 1568, held 120 acres here, called Great and Little Bigen (a).

Barons, a farm in this pariſh, belongs to John Henniker Eſq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and All Saints, is pleaſantly ſituated on a riſing ground. It hath a South aiſle, and the pillars between it and the body of the Church are of the Tuſcan order. In the Tower are 3 Bells; and, on the top of the Tower, is a ſpire or ſhaft ſhingled.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Stanbridge-hall, and is now in the Governors of the Charter-houſe.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 646 l.

Jacob King,	M. A.	29 Janu. 1721,	upon Plunket's d. . . .	Governors of the Charter-houſe.
Robert Parker,	M. A.	28 June 1729,	upon King's d. . . .	
Venn Eyre,	M. A.	9 December 1737,	upon Parker's ceſſ. . . .	

21. LITTLE STANBRIDGE

lies north of the laſt.

Part of this pariſh belonged, before and at the time of the Survey, to the Church of the Holy Trinity in Canterbury, for the maintenance of the Monks. Another part belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to one Freeman, which Tedric Pointel unjuſtly ſeized afterwards [*B*].

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The maner of Little Stanbridge-hall. 2. . . . that of Combes.

Little Stanbridge-hall ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

Though this pariſh is ſmall, it belonged to the great Families of Fitz-Walter, Fitz-John, Hardell, Baddleſmere, Tibetot, Le Deſpenſer, &c.

Ralph Baignard held this maner of the Church of the Holy Trinity. His grandſon——*William Baignard*, loſt it for ſiding againſt K. Henry the Firſt's enemies, and that King gave it to Richard Fitz Giſlebert, lord of Brion in Normandy (b).

John de Kokeham, who dyed in 1275, held of John Fitz-John one meſſuage, 182 acres of arable in Little Stanbrigge, with the Advowſon of the Church, and 29 s. 8 d. rent: and of the Lord Robert Fitz-Walter, 142 acres of arable, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and 7 acres of meadow, 10 acres of paſture, and 24 s. rent of aſſiſe.——*Laurence de Hardell* was his next heir (c). He held theſe eſtates at the time of his deceaſe in 1285 (d).

Bartholomew de Baddleſmere, a nobleman of Kent, was the next poſſeſſor; and obtained in 1315, a Charter for free-warren in all his demeſne lands in Little Stanebregge, Aſſendon, Canewdon, Hockle, Thackſted, &c. but was beheaded about 1322, for joining Thomas Earl of Lancaſter (e). He held the maner of Little Stanbrigge, and the advowſon of the Church of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulſter, as of the maner of North-Fambrigge, by the ſervice of 1 d. a year, called ward-penny; and about the ſame quantity as above, of Robert Fitz-Walter.——*Giles de Baddleſmere*, his ſon and heir, held alſo this maner of the King of his Hundred of Rochford, by the ſervice of 12 s. and 56 s. 8 d. *per ann.* Having no iſſue, his four ſiſters were his coheirs; namely, Maud, wife of John de Vere, the 7th Earl of Oxford; Elizabeth, married firſt to Edmund de Mortimer, and afterwards to William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton; Margaret, wife of Sir John Tipetot; and Margery, of William Lord Roos (*f*). Among them was this eſtate divided; For

Sir *Robert Tibetot*, ſon of Sir John, at the time of his deceaſe in 1372, held this maner of the King *in ca.* as of the Hundred of Rochford, by the ſervice of 12 d. *per ann.* to the hidage of that Hundred; except the third part of this maner, that was holden of Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, by the ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs. Eighty acres belonging to this maner lay in Aſſingdon. Margaret, Milicent, and Elizabeth, were his daughters. The two eldeſt were married to Roger, and Stephen, the ſecond and third ſons of Richard Scroope, Lord Treaſurer of England; and *Elizabeth* to *Philip le Deſpenſer* (*g*).

Sir *Philip le Deſpenſer* had this eſtate; and the ſtate of it then was, that there were within the ſite of the ſame divers houſes, 214 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 10 of wood, 40 of paſture, 20 of marſh, and 4 l. rent of aſſiſe, holden of Richard Duke of York as of his Honor of Reyley. And about 164 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, wood &c. holden of the heirs of Walter Lord FitzWalter, the Prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, and the heirs of Sir John Chanceaux. He dyed in 1423, or 1424.

Margery his only daughter, was married, *firſt*, to John Lord Roos, and *afterwards* to Sir *Roger Wentworth* (*h*). At the time of her deceaſe in 1478, ſhe enjoyed this eſtate. Philip her ſon being then dead, his ſon——*Henry Wentworth* ſucceeded her (*i*).——Sir *Richard Wentworth* held this maner at the time of his deceaſe, 17 October

---

(a) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VI. & 10 Eliz. (*b*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 461. (c) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. I. (*d*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. I. (e) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 58. (*f*) Inquiſ. 12 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 40. (*h*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VI. (*i*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV.

[*B*] Terre Scē Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruga tenuit Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & i hida, T. R. E, et modo Radulfus Baignardus de Eccleſia. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo vii. et i acra prati. Paſtura cc ovibus, & iv animalia, & x porci, & lviii oves. Tunc valuit xxx ſolidos, modo xl. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

Invaſio Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge invaſit Tedricus, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xx acris: Et hoc manerium tenent iii Milites de Tedrico. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo c. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

1528. as did his ſon——Sir *Thomas Wentworth* (*k*) of Nettleſted in Suffolk. He was created Baron Wentworth.

John Cocke was the next poſſeſſor, and dyed 30 December 1574, leaving —— *John* his ſon, twelve years old (*l*).

In the laſt century it belonged to *Micajah Perry* of London Eſq; one of the moſt eminent Virginia Merchants, who dyed 1 October 1721, aged 80 years and upwards.——*Richard* his ſon was dead before him. He married Sarah, daughter and heir of George Richards of Southampton, merchant, by whom he had Micajah, Philip; and Sarah, married to Robert Heyſham Eſq; member of Parliament for Lancaſter.——*Micajah Perry* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was Alderman of the city of London, Lord Mayor in 1739, and one of its repreſentatives in Parliament in 1727, and 1734. By Anne his wife, daughter of Owen of Eltham in Kent, and of London, he had——*Richard* his ſon and ſucceſſor [*C*].

COMBES

a reputed Maner, is now only a ſmall Farm of about 60 l. a year. The Houſe is moated round; but ſeems mean, and hath been much larger. Very little is ſaid of it in records. It belonged lately to Henry Lord Bolingbroke, and now to Earl Tilney.

Mr. William Stock hath alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH is of one pace with the Chancel; and the whole tiled. At the weſt end ſtands a ſpire ſhingled, in which there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the maner: and, as ſuch in the gift of Bartholomew de Baddleſmere. After his death, his widow Margaret Dumfrunvill, Lady de Baddleſmere, preſented to the Living in 1328 and 1333. By Elizabeth, one of his daughters, married to Edmund de Mortimer, it came into the Mortimer Family. Richard Nevil, Duke of York, preſented in 1434, and 1445. He being ſlain at the battle of Wakefield in 1460, his ſecond ſon Edward Earl of March afterwards K. Edward IV. inherited this among the reſt of his poſſeſſions. From which time it hath remained in the Crown (*m*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 250 l.

David Kennedy,		23 June	1703,	upon Coulton's d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Theophilus Beck,		18 Novemb.	1706,	upon Kennedy's . . .	Biſhop of London.
Andrew Cant,	Cl.	18 Novemb.	1715,	upon Beck's d. . . .	The King.
Thomas Biddle,	B. L L.	16 Decemb.	1728,	upon Cant's d. . . .	
John Smith,	Cl.	14 Auguſt	1735,	upon Biddle's d. . . .	
Thomas Loveden,	Cl.	16 Novemb.	1741,	upon Smith's d. . . .	
Thomas Read,	M. A.	23 April	1762,	upon Loveden's d. . . .	

22. ASSINGDON

lies north northweſt of the two Stanbridges, and north of Rochford. The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Aſſinden, Aſſindon, Aſſandum; and the origin of it is undoubtedly Aſſan-dun, i. e. Aſſes-hill.

Mr. Camden thought this to be the place where the Battle was fought between Edmund Ironſide, and Cnut, in 1016 (*n*). But it was at Aſhdon near Bartlow. [See in the other Volume, p. 539.]

This was part of Suene's poſſeſſions at the time of the Survey: After his grandſon Henry de Eſſex's forfeiture, this Eſtate appears to have been in the ſame hands as Hawkſwell, namely in the Families of Bayouſe, Coggeſhall, Doreward, Bullen, Rich, &c.

The Hall ſtands near the Church.

Very little occurs in records concerning this pariſh. It appears only that here are two MANERS, which extend into ſome of the adjoyning Pariſhes.

We find ſome mention of under-tenants, and juſt the name of thoſe they held of; *Laurence de Hardell* who dyed in 1285, held in *Aſſindon* 50 acres of arable of *Philip Manſell* by the ſervice of one garland of roſes; and in *Aſſindon* and Rochford 80 acres of arable and 3 of wood, and 8 *s*. rent, of *John de Rochford*, by the ſervice of 2 *d*. to the hidage, and by the 6th part of a knight's fee. —— *Nicolas* was his ſon. He had alſo eſtates in Little Stanbridge, Canewdon, Hokeley, &c. (*o*).

In 1340, *Reginald Garrey* held lands and tenements in Aſſindon of the Honor of Raley, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*p*).

Sir *Robert Tibetot* held of the King the maner of Little-Stanbridge, and 80 acres of arable in *Aſſingdon*, which belonged to the maner of Stanbrigge, and were holden of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the ſaid maner: He dyed in 1372, leaving three daughters co-heirs; Margaret, Milicent, and Elizabeth (*q*). See under Little Stanbridge.

We have no mention after that for ſeveral years of the maner of Aſſingdon: but in K. Henry VIIIth's time a conſiderable eſtate is mentioned here under the name of *Beckney*.

Richard Alen, who dyed 23 June 1517, held one meſſuage, 300 acres of paſture, and 200 of marſh, called Beckney, in Aſſingdon, Hockley, and South-Fambridge, of the Prior of Colne, by fealty.——*John* was his ſon (*r*).

(*k*) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VIII. May 25. (*l*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. nu. 26. (*m*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 542. (*n*) Britannia, in Eſſex. (*o*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. I. (*p*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III. (*q*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VIII.

[*C*] Arms of Perry. Quarterly, or and ſable, on a bend gules 2 lions paſſant, gardant, argent, cotiſed ermine. On an ineſcocheon ſable, a chevron between three flower de luces, argent. Creſt. On a cloſe helmet, an hind's head eraſed proper, in its mouth a bunch of pears, or the branch vert.

William Harrys Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 21 September 1555, held the maner of Beckney, with appertenances, in Aſhindon, South-Fambridge, Hockley, and Sutton, of the Lord Riche, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of the third part of a knight's fee.—— *William Harrys* Eſq; was his ſon and heir (*s*). —— *Chriſtopher Harrys* Eſq; of Shenfeild, in Margareting, held this maner, or meſſuage, called Beckneys in Aſhendon of the Lord Hunſdon, by the third part of a knight's fee; and alſo Criſtell-hall in this pariſh, and Rochford; and dying 2 September 1570, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Chriſtopher*; who living only till 26 December 1571, was ſucceeded by his brother ——*William*, near three years old (*t*). He was knighted afterwards, and at the time of his deceaſe 15 June 1634, held this maner, capital meſſuage, or farm, known by the name of Beckney, of Robert Earl of Warwick, of his Honor of Raileigh, by knight's ſervice. —— *Chriſtopher* was his couſin and next heir (*u*). [Concerning this family of Harrys, ſee more above, p. 310. and in the other Volume, p. 54.]

From the Earl of Warwick this eſtate came to Henry Viſcount Bolingbroke, and was purchaſed of him by Richard Lord Viſcount Caſtlemain, afterwards Earl Tilney.

In a late account I have ſeen of this maner, the demeſnes are ſaid to be 240 acres.

In 1285, Richard le Chamberlayn held half a fee in Aſſindon, of the King, *in capite*: Hence came the maner, or farm, called Chamberlains in this pariſh (*w*).

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, ſtands on the top of a hill, from whence is an extenſive proſpect over Dengey-Hundred, as far as Maldon. It is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. Between the Church and Chancel there was formerly an arch. In a Tower of ſtone is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was in the gift of the families of Bayouſe, Coggeſhall, Doreward, Bolein or Bullen; and by purchaſe came into the noble family of Rich, Earls of Warwick. Upon the diviſion of their eſtates, Henry Lord Viſcount Bolingbroke had it; and ſold it to William Arnold.

In 1429, this Church was united to that of Hawkſwell, on account of the ſmallneſs of both livings, and nearneſs of the Pariſhes; but they were ſoon diſunited again. See above, p. 290.

As for the Miracles reported to be done by an Image here, ſee Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 19.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 269 l.

Thomas Bateman,	M. A.	1 September 1710,	upon Roger's	d. . . .	Michael, and William, Arnold.
Thomas Harriſon,	M. A.	17 June 1745,	upon Bateman's	d. . . .	Thomas Harriſon.
John Harriſon,	M. A.	12 Novemb. 1760,	upon Harriſon's	. . .	William Wright Eſq;
Angel Silke,	B. A.	21 November 1764,	upon Harriſon's reſig.	. . .	

FAMBRIDGE.

There are two Pariſhes of this name within this County; one in this Hundred, and the other in the Hundred of Dengey; parted from each other by the river Crouch. A *bridge* formerly ſtood here which occaſioned the latter part of the name; and Fam is taken from the Saxon word Fam, or ꝼæm, foam, or froth: the river being undoubtedly rapid and foamy here, while the Bridge ſtood. Now here is a Ferry.

23. SOUTH-FAMBRIDGE,

is that which lies in this Hundred, on the ſouth ſide of the River. It is otherwiſe written in records Phenbruge.

Edward the Confeſſor gave this maner to Ely-Monaſtery; but, at the time of the Survey it was in the King's hands, and holden under him by Rainald Baliſtarius [*D*]. Probably it had been taken from the Monks on account of their harbouring William's enemies, in 1071.

Here is but One Maner, and the Hall ſtands about half a mile north from the Church, on a riſing ground.

The Monks recovered this Eſtate again afterwards. For, in 1166, *Reginald de Fambridge* held a knight's fee in Fambridge, under Nigel Biſhop of Ely (*x*).

About the reign of K. Henry III. this lordſhip became part of the poſſeſſions of the ancient family ſurnamed *de Brianzon*, owners of Weſt-Thurrock [*E*].

Bartholomew de Brianzon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1286, held *Little Fambregge*, of the inheritance of *Joane* his wife (*y*); —— *William* his ſon and heir, who dyed in 1310, held the maner of Fambregg of the Biſhop of Ely by the ſervice of half a knight's fee; Alianor his widow, remarried to John Bluet, had it by way of dower; and her ſon —— *John de Brianzon*, confirmed it to her, and her huſband Bluet for their lives: ſhe dyed in 1348 (*z*). [For a further account of the Brianzon family, ſee above, p. 77. 91.]

William de Bohun Earl of Northampton at the time of his deceaſe in 1360, held this maner of South-Fambregge of the Biſhop of Ely.——

(*s*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*t*) Inquiſ. 12 Eliz. nu. 34. & 14 Eliz. nu. 32. (*u*) Inquiſ. 10 Caro. Aug. 6. (*w*) Pleas of the Crown at Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I. (*x*) Liber ruber, fol. 15. (*y*) Inquiſ. 12. & 15 Edw. I. (*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. II. Pedes Fin. 11 Edw. II. & Inquiſ. 22 Edw. III.

[*D*] Terra Rainaldi Baliſtarii. Phenbruge tenet Rainaldus de Rege pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper i villanus, & vii bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Paſtura c ovibus. Semper valuit c ſolidos. Sed Monachi de Eli calumpniantur, et Hundret' eis teſtatur. . . . Et dimidiam hidam ſaiſivit juxta illam terram poſt adventum Regis Willielmi, que per annum val' xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 97. b. Tit. 79.

[*E*] Mr. Newcourt has been led into a miſtake, by an error of ſome tranſcriber, to make Bartholomew Lord Badleſmere hold this eſtate, which by his daughter came to the Bohun Family. This is true of Little-Stambridge, where he mentions it, but not of this Place.

Humſrey, his ſon, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex &c. (*a*), and left two daughters coheirs, the eldeſt of whom, *Alianor*, was married to *Thomas of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter*. [See in the other Volume, p. 452.]

In 1395, Sir John Cobham, Sir John Harleſton, and others had licenſe to give this maner of South-Fambregge to the Maſter, Wardens, and Chaplains of Pleſhey-College: the ſaid maner being holden of the King as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the ſervice of 18 d. for hidage; payable on the feaſts of St. John Baptiſt, and St. Andrew, to the Bailiff of Rochford-Hundred (*b*). Pleſhey-College was founded by Thomas of Woodſtock, and this endowment might be by his direction. [See in the other Volume, p. 453.]

Upon the ſuppreſſion of Religious Houſes, Pleſhey College becoming veſted in the Crown, K. Henry VIII. on the 36th of December 1546, granted the maner of South-Fambrige, to

John Gate Eſq; (*c*). [For a particular account of this Family, ſee the other Volume, p. 146, 454, 457.] His eſtates becoming forfeited, upon his arraignment and condemnation 19 Auguſt 1553, for eſpouſing the Lady Jane Gray's intereſt, this, among the reſt, came again to the Crown; where it remained till 3 January 1560, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it, with the Advowſon of the Church, &c. to

Peter Oſborne Eſq; (*d*) And in that family it continued till very lately. They are ſaid to have come out of the north, and Peter Oſborne reſided at Purley in this County in 1442,—— *Richard*, his ſon, left,——John, and *Richard*: The latter was ſeated at Tyled-hall, in Lachingdon in this county; and had two ſons——John; and——*Peter*, born in 1521; a man of great underſtanding, and very active and zealous for the Reformation. He was keeper of the Privy Purſe to K. Edward VI. who granted him and his heirs the office of Treaſurer's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. A great friend he was to Sir John Cheke, who dyed at his houſe. In Qu. Elizabeth's reign he was one of the High Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Affairs,—— Sir *John Oſborne*, Kt. his ſon was Treaſurer's Remembrancer, and Commiſſioner of the Navy, in the reign of K. James I. By Dorothy, daughter of Richard Barlee of Elſenham in Eſſex, Eſq; he left four ſons; [*Francis*, the youngeſt, wrote the Eſſays or Miſcellanies, one of which is, *Advice to a Son.*] Sir *John Oſborne*, Kt. the eldeſt ſon, ſettled at the Nunnery of Chickſands in Bedfordſhire, a moſt delightful ſituation; and dyed in 1628.——Sir *Peter*, his eldeſt ſon, was 28 years Governor of Guernſey. By Dorothy daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauntzey in Wilts, he had ſeven ſons and two daughters. The eldeſt ſon——Sir *John*, the firſt Baronet of the Family, ſo created 11 February 1660, was Gentleman of the Privy-chamber to K. Charles II; and Treaſurer's Remembrancer. He married Alianor Danvers, niece to Sir John Danvers of Dauntzey; and dying in 1699, was ſucceeded by his only ſon ——Sir *John Oſborn*, Bart. who by his *firſt* wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Stroud of Barrington in Somerſetſhire, Eſq; had *John*. By his *ſecond* wife, Martha daughter of Sir John Kelyng he had ſeven ſons and four daughters,——*John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Sarah, daughter of George Lord Torrington, and dyed in 1719, in his father's life-time,——Sir *Danvers Oſborn*, ſon of the ſaid John, ſucceeded his grandfather in 1720, and ſome time after ſold this eſtate to

John Stephenſon Eſq; who married a daughter of Jonathan Forward, merchant in London. [For a more particular account of the Oſborn Family, ſee the Baronetage, edit. 1741. Vol. III. Part 1. p. 225.]

A meſſuage here called Ferſters, and 160 acres of arable, and 10 of marſh, belonged in 1422 to John Baud; and in 1447 to Robert Darcy (*e*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is little and low, and ſtands in a bottom about half a mile from the Creek and the Ferry. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, tiled. At the weſt end there is a little wooden turret, but no Bell.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner; and, after it was granted to Pleſhey, the Advowſon continued in the noble Families of Stafford &c. heirs of Thomas of Woodſtock: and then came to the Oſborn family.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 220 l.

The Bridge that gave name to this and the oppoſite pariſh, hath been down many years: but here is a noted Ferry; at which a very bold Love-adventure is ſaid to have happened [*E*]. Two meſſuages, and lands called Ferry-lands, with the Paſſage or Ferry, and Betts, belonged in 1556 to William Harrys Eſq; who held them of the Lord Rich, as of the Honor of Rayley, by the 20th part of a knight's fee; and were then worth 21 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year (*f*).

Samuel Bedford,	B. A.	22	Auguſt	1723,	upon . . .	Sarah Oſborn, wid.
Thomas Oſborn,	B. L L.	15	July	1726,	upon Bedford's ceſſ. . . .	Sir Danvers Oſborn, Bart.
Thomas Dane,	B. A.	19	October	1727,	upon Oſborn's ceſſ. . . .	
William Portal,	Cl.	28	November	1734,	upon Dane's ceſſ. . . .	

(*a*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. (*c*) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Lett. pat. 3 Eliz. (*e*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI. & Clauſ. 26 Hen. VI. (*f*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

[*F*] Mr. Malden of Rayne, Servant to the Earl of Warwick, gave this relation, which was taken in writing; ‘The ‘Earl of Warwick going from Leighes to Rochford-Hall ‘was attended by Capt. Cammock, who courted his daugh‘ter: He carried her off upon a horſe, and came to Fambridge ‘Ferry, where the Boat was on the other ſide, and the tide ‘violent; they found themſelves purſued, and had no ſhift ‘but to ſwim over: The Captain adviſed her not to venture; ‘but ſhe ſaid ſhe would live and die with him, and took the ‘water. When they were half over, the Earl's ſervant came ‘to the water-ſide, and his horſe neighed; upon which, the ‘horſe that carried the Lovers turned round, and with much ‘difficulty was brought to keep his courſe. They rode to ‘Maldon, were wedded and bedded; and the Earl ſaid, ‘ſeeing ſhe had ventured her life for him, God bleſſe 'em.’

At the eaſt end of this Hundred are the following SIX ISLANDS.

1. FOULNESE. 2. WALLASEA. 3. POTTEN. 4. NEW-ENGLAND. 5. HAVEN-GORE. 6. RUSHLEY.

FOULNESE ISLAND

is the eaſtern-moſt, and the largeſt, of the ſix Iſlands.

The name of this iſland is formed from the two Saxon words, Fuᵹel, a fowl, and næꞅe, a promontory; that is the Promontory of Fowls, or birds *(g)*. It is otherwiſe written in records, Fughelneſs: but the ancienteſt name is ſaid to have been Єꝺulꝼneꞅꞅe *(h)*.

This Iſland is computed to be above twenty miles in circuit, without reckoning the Saltings toward the ſea, which are not incloſed by a Wall as the reſt is. It is ſaid to contain about four thouſand five hundred acres, lying in different Farms; the Houſes ſtanding ſeparately, for convenience of the occupiers. Two thirds of the Lands at leaſt belong to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Winchelſea, who is Lord of the Maner, and holds Court Leet and Baron *pro libitu*. The ſoil is fruitful, producing good corn of all kinds; but the water brakiſh, being impregnated by the ſalt in the earth: They have none perfectly freſh but rain-water, preſerved in ciſterns. The fences are only ditches, which every tide fills. Over theſe, as in other marſhes, what they call Wolves are laid, upon which their gates are fixed. Eight hours in twelve there is paſſage for a horſe to Wakering. The Houſes are all of wood, which ſoon decay, through the inclemency (as the inhabitants ſay) of the air. To the ſame cauſe they aſcribe the ill thriving of their fruit trees: The latter ſeems owing to the abundant ſalt with which the ſtaple is loaded; and perhaps the firſt may be attributed to the ſame ſapping quality. If the air were chargeable with all this, the people could not bear it ſo well as they do.

Foulneſe-hall ſtands near the Church.

This Eſtate was originally in *Suene*, and upon his grandſon's forfeiture came to the Crown: It was granted to *Hubert de Burgh*, with the Honor of Raley; and his ſon—*John* gave it to *Guy de Rochford*, from which time it commonly went along with the maner of Rochford.

Sir *Guy de Rochford*, dyed in 1274, and, beſides the maners of Rochford, Berden, and Elſenham, held 120 acres of marſh in Foulnes, called Naſſewyk. — *John Rochford*, ſon of Maud, ſiſter of the ſaid Guy, was his next heir *(i)*. This John de Rochford, at the time of his deceaſe in 1309, held the maner of Rochford, with the marſh of Foulneſs, called Eſtwodwick, of the King *in capite* of the Barony of Reylie, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; — *Robert* was his ſon and heir *(k)*.

Sir Thomas de la Ryvere releaſed in 1343, to *William de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton, and Elizabeth his wife, and his heirs, all his right in Middlewyk-marſh in Foulneſs *(l)*. From William de Bohun, who dyed in 1360, the maners of Rochford and Foulneſſe paſſed to his ſon — *Humfrey de Bohun*; and then to his daughter

Alianor, wife of *Thomas of Woodſtock*; upon whoſe tragical death it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VI. granted it to *James* Earl *Ormond*; From whom it paſſed to the Families of *Bullen*, *Stafford*, *Rich*; and to the female heirs of the Earl of *Warwick*, one of which brought it to

The Rt. Hon. *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*, whoſe ſon and heir, the Rt. Hon. Earl of *Winchelſea* and *Nottingham*, is the preſent poſſeſſor. [See above under Rochford.]

In the Steward's Account of Robert Earl of Warwick in 1651, the quit-rents of the maner of Foulneſs amounted to 8 *l.* 17 *s.* 10 *d.* Fowlneſs-Hall, *viz.* New-Hall and Old-Hall, were 150 *l. per ann.*

Here are Nineteen Farms; thirteen of them belong to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Winchelſea: The late *George Aſſer* Eſq; now Thomas Drew Eſq; *Edward Hawker*, of Great Badow Eſq; Mr. *Weldon* of London; Mr. *Samuel Filmer*, of Staple-hyrſt, in Kent; Mr. *Peter Moorbeck*, of Foulneſe; and Mr. *Kealy*, have, or lately had, the Six others.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, St. Thomas the Martyr, and All Saints, is a wooden fabrick, about the middle of the Iſland, of one pace, forty-ſeven feet long, and twenty broad. It was at firſt no more than a Chapel.

This iſland was originally no diſtinct Pariſh; but the Tithes of it belonged to the neighbouring Pariſhes of Rochford, Sutton, Little Wakering, Shopland, Little Stanbridge, and Eaſtwood, whoſe inhabitants had peopled the ſame.

In the place where the parochial Church now ſtands, was a Chapel inſtitutive, preſented to by the Lady Joane de Bohun in 1386, and from that time by lords of the maner. This Chapel being ſlenderly provided for, and the Curate little reſident, a Chantry was founded and endowed in 1408, by the ſame Joane, Counteſs of Hereford, *&c.* The Charter is in the London Regiſtry, recited by Newcourt *(m)*. The Chantry Prieſt was to perform all offices for the inhabitants, who, by reaſon of the ſwelling of the water, could not always reſort to their proper Pariſh Churches of Rochford, Sutton, Little-Wakering, Shopland, Eaſtwood, and Little-Stanbridge. This was by authority of Richard Giffard Biſhop of London, and conſent of all parties concerned. The Glebe then was ſettled, and this Chaplain was to have all the Tythes, Oblations, and ſpiritual profits here belonging to the Miniſters of the Pariſh-

---

(g) Camden's Brit. in Eſſex. *(h)* Norden. *(i)* Inquiſ. 2 Edw. I. *(k)* Inquiſ. 3 Edw. II. *(l)* Clauſ. 17 Edw. III. pars 2. *(m)* Vol. II. p. 271.

Churches above-mentioned payable from the inhabitants of this Iſland. The right of Patronage of the ſaid Chantry was in the Archbiſhop, the Counteſs, and the reſt of the lords of the ſaid maner, or iſland of Foulneſs, and they all preſented jointly in the year 1408 (*n*).

The reſpective lords of this Maner preſented to the Chapel from 1408 to 1547.

Chantries being diſſolved, this Chapel was erected into a Rectory, and as ſuch preſented to firſt in 1554, and ever ſince.

Richard Lord *Rich* had a grant of the maner in 1546 [**F*], and, I preſume, with it of the Advowſon, becauſe it went in his Family.

In 1595, Qu. Elizabeth granted a meſſuage and marſhes called Burward, containing eighty acres, and 160 acres of ſalt-marſh in Foulnes, formerly belonging to a Chantry ſituate near the maner of *Foulnes*, &c. to John Wells and Henry Beſt, to hold in ſocage. This was gleaning, after the grant to Rich (*o*).

The Terrier of Rochford Rectory, dated in 1610, after mentioning the home-ſtall and Glebe, goes on to mention the tithes of theſe grounds following lying in Foulneſs, *viz.* of Prieſt-Mead, 160 acres; of Mokyng-Bernes, 196 acres; of Small-Pots, 186 acres, all Marſh; of Lanes-Tenements, four acres; and of Morecocks, ſix acres.

Dr. T. Fuller tells us (*p*), That in 1648, an army of mice neſting in ant-hills ſhaved off the graſs at the bare roots, which withering to dung, was infectious to cattle. The March following, numbers of owls flew hither and deſtroyed them. If this be true, ſtarving might be the diſeaſe.

The Rt. Hon. Daniel Earl of Nottingham improved this Rectory by annexing to it the great Tythes of Braintree. The ſettlement was in the time of Mr. George Dell.

Here is a Fair July 10.

Foulneſe-iſland is rated to the land-tax at 1951 l.

George Dell,		2	January	1705,	upon Kennedy's	d. . . .	Daniel Earl of Nottingham.
William Albright,	B. A.	15	March	1714,	upon Dell's	d. . . .	
Benjamin Collins,	Cl.	14	May	1716,	upon Albright's	ceſſ. . . .	
John Pennington,	Cl.	21	July	1727,	upon Collins's	ceſſ. . . .	
Thomas Dent,	B. A.	12	December	1733,	upon Pennington's	ceſſ. . . .	Tho. Lord Malton, Edw. Finch, Cl. Sir Roger Moſtyn, Bart.
John Bugg,	M. A.	4	June	1742,	upon Dent's	d. . . .	Earl Winchelſea and Nottingham.
Maurice Gleyre,	Cl.	21	November	1751,	upon Bugg's	. . .	
Robert Watſon,	M. A.	22	March	1753-4,	upon Gleyre's	. . .	
Thomas Thompſon,	B. A.	8	October	1757,	upon Watſon's	. . .	

WALLASEA; WALLET, or WALLIS,

is the next largeſt Iſland, lying between Pakleſham, and the river Crouch. 'Tis now a *peninſula*, joined to the firm land by a ſhort cauſeway, made and kept up by the iſlanders and pariſhes adjoyning.

It is about four miles in length, and where broadeſt ſomething more than a mile and a half: and was undoubtedly ſo named from the *Sea-Walls*, which ſecure it againſt innundations.

The water of this place is not fit for the kitchin. The inhabitants fetch it a-croſs the Creek. And there is ſuch a mixture of ſalt-water in the Ponds, that their Horſes will not thrive, till they have been accuſtomed to it ſome time; therefore they buy them in autumn, to inure them by degrees.

The chief Eſtates in this Iſland are,

Acresfleet-marſh; This was formerly called a Maner, and belonged in 1395, to Sir Henry Grey of Wilton; afterwards to his widow Elizabeth; and, in 1441, to his ſon Sir Richard Grey (*q*). —— Sir Francis Jobſon had it in 1577; and —— Ralph Pratt Eſq; in 1612 (*r*). It was holden of the Honor of Raley.—Mr. Thomas Cruſh of Roxwell was ſometime ago owner of it, and afterwards — Mr. Vicars of London.

Gore-marſh, belonged to Sir Henry Fetherſton, Bart.

Ringwood-marſh, the property of the heirs of the late Juſtice Hare of Lee.

Caſtle-marſh, Henry Campion's Eſq; lord of Lamborn-hall.

Sherwoods-marſh.

Tile-barn, part of the eſtate of the late Sir Thomas Davall's heirs.

Theſe ſix marſhes belong to the pariſh of Canewdon, and pay Tithes to it, and all other dues.

Pool-marſh, 500 acres, belongs to Charles Weſtern Eſq;

Tillet's-marſh, is Mr. Henchman's.

(*n*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 272.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(*p*) Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 348.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. . . . 3 Hen. IV. . . . & 20, & 30 Hen. VI.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. & 10 Jaco.

[**F*] Robert Earl of Warwick, at the time of his deceaſe 24 March 1619, held the maner of Fowlenes, and divers lands &c. called Naſewicke, Arundell-marſh, Newewicke, Eaſtwicke, Southwicke, Munckenbarne, and two marſhes in Packleſhame, and Wakering, parcel of the maner of Fowlenes: And the Advowſon of this Church. This maner was then 73 l. 18 s. 8 d. clear *per ann.* He had alſo two meſſuages, 600 acres of freſh marſh, and 200 acres of ſalt marſh, called Shelford, and Bradworth, in the Iſle of Fowlenes, Little Wakering, Shopland, and Sutton; holden of the Honor of Raley. Inquiſ. 17 Jaco.

Theſe two belong to Great Stanbridge.

Hilly-maſh, the higheſt ground in the iſland, more properly called Eaſt-Grapnells, is the eſtate of Nehemiah Bennet Eſq;

Weſt-Grapnell's, otherwiſe Richmonds, belongs to Mr. William Webb.

Theſe two belong to Packleſham.

Cockley-lay, or Cockſey-lay, otherwiſe Little Marſh; was the late Mrs. Cruſh's, now I believe Edward Codd's Gent.

This belongs to Little Wakering.

Coker's-marſh, ſo named from Mr. Ralph Coker of Woodham-Mortimer, the owner. It formerly belonged to Prittlewell-Priory; and, after the diſſolution was granted to Biſhop Bonner, who gave it in marriage with his daughter to . . . Perkins Eſq;

This is in Eaſt-wood-pariſh.

POTTEN-ISLAND

lies ſouth of the laſt. There is in it a farm of 600 acres, arable and paſture, called Great Pottens.

HAVENGORE

abuts ſouth-eaſt on the Sea, near Orwell-beacon.

Havengore-marſh is rated to the land-tax at 70 l.

NEW-ENGLAND, and RUSHLEY,

have nothing remarkable [*G*].

[*G*] In the Creeks round theſe Iſlands are fed the ſmall Oyſters, called Wall-fleet oyſters.

THE HUNDRED OF DENGEY,

IS parted on the South from that of Rochford by the river Crouch; abuts upon Chelmsford-Hundred on the Weſt; has the German Ocean on the Eaſt; and is divided, on the North, from the Hundreds of Witham and Thurſtable by the river Chelmer, and Blackwater River and Bay. It is almoſt a *peninſula*.

The Danes were long in poſſeſſion of this Diſtrict; which from them, or at leaſt a capital Pariſh where the *Hundred Courts* were held, took the name of *Danes-ig*, that is Danes iſland. It is otherwiſe called Witbricteſhern, and ſo univerſally written in Domeſday-book; which name was undoubtedly taken from ſome Saxon Thegn, or Lord, named Witchbrict, and heꞃn, or hyꞃn, corner, or horn.

We find it firſt ſtyled Daneſei about the reign of K. Henry II.

In a rhyming Charter, or pretended grant of the cuſtody of this Hundred, by K. Edward the Confeſſor to Randolph Peperking, it is called Dancing [*H*].

This Hundred is about ſixteen miles long from weſt to eaſt, and ten miles broad, where wideſt: which is at the two extremities.

It is in the diſpoſal of the High-Sheriff of this County for the time being.

With regard to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, the Hundred and Deanry of Dengey are in the Archdeaconry of Eſſex.

In this Hundred are twenty three Pariſhes, which I treat of in the following order.

Maldon, in which are two Pariſhes.
Woodham-Walter.
Woodham Mortimer.
Haſeley.
Purley.
Cold-Norton.
Stow-Mary's.
Fambridge-North.
Lachingdon, with Lawling.
Snoreham.
Mundon.
Steple, with Stanſgate.
Mayland.
Althorn.
Crickſea.
Burnham.
South-Minſter.
Aſheldham.
Dengey.
Tillingham.
St. Laurence.
Bradwell.

1. MALDON

is one of the two ancienteſt Towns in the County of Eſſex.

The name of it is derived from the two Saxon words Mæl, a croſs, and ꝺun, a hill; qu. Croſs-hill. It is otherwiſe written in records, Maudone, Maudine, Mealdona, Meaudone, Maldun, Meldun.

Some have imagined, that it was the *Colonia-Camulodunum* mentioned in Antonine's Itinerary. But as that *Colonia* was 52 miles from London, very nearly the meaſured diſtance from this great City to Colcheſter; and Maldon is only 38 miles from London; therefore I have placed the *Colonia-Camulodunum* at Colcheſter, in my Hiſtory of that Town, p. 12. &c. and have not ſince found any reaſon to alter my opinion.

Whether this was a Roman Settlement I am not able to determine. Here was found a fine Gold Coin of Nero and Agrippina, which is reckoned ſo valuable a treaſure, that it is always in the keeping of one of the Bailiffs for the time being. On one ſide are the Heads of Nero,

---

[*H*] This Charter is as follows.
Iche Edward Konyng
Have geven of my Foreſt the keping
Of the Hundred of Cholmer and Dancing
To Randolf Peperking and to his kindling;
With Heort and Hynd, Doe and Bock,
Hare and Fox, Cat and Brock,
Wild Fowell with his Flock,
Partridge, Feſant hen and Feſant Cock,
With green and wyld ſtob and ſtock
To kepen and to yemen by all her might,
Both by day and eke by night,
And Hounds for to holde
Gode, and ſwift and bolde,
Four Greyhounds and ſix Braches
For Hare and Fox and Wildcats,
And hereof iche made him my Book;
Witneſs the Biſhop Wolſton,
And bock ycleped many one,
And Sweyn of Eſſex our brother,
And to ken him many other,
And our Stiward Howelyn,
That byſought me for him.
T. Blount's Antient Tenures, p. 103, 104.

A perſon of the leaſt knowledge, or penetration, muſt immediately diſcover this rhyming Charter to be a forgery. In the firſt place, it is extremely doubtful whether Ralph Peverell was in England before the Conqueſt, when he came in with K. William. Then, in Edward the Confeſſor's time Saxon was the common language; whereas the ſtyle of this pretended Grant is that of the fourteenth century. So that it is the invention of ſome idle poetaſter about the reign of K. Edward I. or II.

and his mother Agrippina; and round them, Nero Clavd. Divi F. Caes. Avg. Germ. imp. tr. P. Cos. Upon the reverſe, the Emperor is repreſented ſitting in a carr drawn by four Elephants, holding in one hand a *haſta pura:* By him ſits his mother holding a Legionary enſign; with this legend, Agripp. Avg. divi Clavd. Neronis caes. Mater. ex s. c. I had the like Medal in ſilver, found at Colcheſter.

A Coin of Veſpaſian hath been alſo found here, with this legend, Salvs Avgvsti.

On the weſt ſide of this Town are the remains of a Camp, through the middle of which is the road to Chelmsford. Three ſides of the Fortification are viſible, being a ſquare or oblong incloſing about 22 acres, the reſt is built upon and defaced. Juſt without it, on the north ſide, is a fine Spring, which improved the ſituation. Whether this is a Roman, Saxon, or Daniſh Work, I am not able to determine.

This Town ſtands on an eminence, or ſide of a hill, ſouth of the river *Idumanum*, or Blackwater-bay. It conſiſts of one wide ſtreet extending, from weſt to eaſt, near a mile; which is croſſed near the top by another wide ſtreet; much in the ſame form as Colcheſter: From theſe ſtreets branch out ſeveral lanes.

I do not find that it ever was incloſed with Walls.

The Bay makes a convenient harbour for Ships, and the merchants carry on a conſiderable trade in coal, iron, deals, corn, &c. By an act of parliament paſſed in the Chelmer is to be made navigable from this place to Chelmsford.

The firſt mention we find of this Town in Hiſtory, is in the year 913, when K. Edward the Elder came, with ſome of his forces, into Eſſex, at Mældune; and encamped there, whilſt a Town was building and fortifying at Witham: and a great part of the people that had been under the Danes government, ſubmitted to him (*s*). The ſame King, in 920, came to Mældune, and rebuilt and fortified the Town, before he went from thence (*t*). In 921, a great army of Danes beſieged Mældune, till forces came to its relief, and killed great numbers of the enemy (*u*). In 993, Unlaf the Dane, with numerous forces, attacked Mældune, and having killed Earl Byrhtnoth who came to oppoſe them, remained maſters of the place; and peace was forced to be made with them (*w*).

At the general Survey, Meldune was ſtyled a *Half-Hundred*, and the ſtate of it ſtood thus. The King had in it one Houſe, paſture for 100 ſheep, and one Socheman: He had alſo 180 Houſes, which the Burgeſſes held of him; and a Hall. Suene, and his under-tenant Guner, had lands here; which were charged with aſſiſting in providing a horſe in the King's army, and building a ſhip. Ralph Piperell; and Hugh de Montfort, had alſo lands in Meldune. And St. Martins le Grand in London held an eſtate under Euſtace Earl of Bologne [*l*].

Theſe were divided afterwards into the following Maners. 1. The maner of Great Maldon. 2. The maner of Little Maldon. 3. Jenkins; and other leſſer ones.

We ſhall firſt treat of theſe Maners, and then give a particular account of the Borough.

The Maner of Great Maldon.

The diſtinction into Great and Little Maldon began about the reign of K. Henry II. Great Maldon comprehends the Town, and Little Maldon that part where Bilegh-Abbey ſtands.

(*s*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 103. (*t*) Ibid. 106. (*u*) Ibid. p. 108. (*w*) Ibid. p. 126, 127.

[*l*] Terra Regis. Dimidium Hundredi de Melduna. In Malduna habet Rex i Domum & Paſturam ad c oves, & i ſochemanum de xlix acris, habens i bordarium, et T. R. E. i carucatam, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo v. . . . In eadem habet Rex clxxx Domos, quas tenent Burgenſes, & xviii manſuras vaſtatas; quorum xv tenent dimidium hide, & xxi acras; et alii homines non tenent amplius quam Domos ſuas in Burgo; & inter eos habent xii runcinos, & cxl animalia, & ciii porcos, & cccxxxvi oves. . . . De Halla Regis ſemper exeunt vi ſolidi & viii denarii; Et de Terra Sueni iv ſolidi, & de ii domibus Eudonis Dapiferi xvi denarii, quos non habuit Rex poſtquam venit in hanc terram. De predicto Sochemanno habuit Ranulſus Piperellus conſuetudinem in unoquoque anno pro iii ſolidis, ſed in Tempore Regis Edwardi non habuit ejus anteceſſor: Et, T. R. E, totum ſimul reddidit xiii libras, & ii ſolidos, & quando Petrus recepit xxiv libras, modo xvi libras ad pondus. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 5, b 6. a. Tit. 1.

In Melduna ii liberi homines de x acris: ex illis habet Ranulſus Piperellus v acras, & Hugo de Monteforti v acras. Tunc valuit x denarios, modo xii. . . . Duo liberi homines tenuere, T. R. E, vi acras, & jacuere in Hundredo Regis, & nunc habet Baignardus. Ibid. fol. 4. Tit. 1.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Dimid' Hundredi de Melduna. In Melduna tenet Robertus dimidium hide, modo tenet [Suenus] & Gunerus de eo: Et in hac terra habet Rex iv ſolidos de conſuetudine, et facit adjutorium cum aliis Burgenſibus invenire Caballum in exercitu, & ad Navem faciendam; ceteras vero Conſuetudines habet Suenus. Semper i bordarius, & i carucata, et valet xx ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 48 a. Tit. 24.

Terra Ranulſi Piperelli. Dimid' Hundred' de Melduna. In Melduna tenet Ranulſus in dominio dimidium hide, & xxiv acras, quod tenuit Siuuardus, T. R. E, pro manerio. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Val' v ſolidos. Et hec Terra appreciata eſt in xii libris de Melduna. Ibid fol. 75. a. Tit. 34.

Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Meldunam tenet Sanctus Martinus Londonie de Comite, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro i hida & dimidio & xxx acris: poſtea tenuit Ingelricus. Semper vi bordarii, & ii ſervi, & ii carucate. Silva xxx porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. In dominio ii vacce, xiv porci, c oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c ſolidos. . . . In eadem i liber homo tenuit xxx acras, T. R. E, quem occupavit Ingelricus, modo tenet Sanctus Martinus de Comite, et alium liberum hominem de xxx acris: Iſtos homines poſuit Ingelricus ad ſuam Hallam. In terra eorum eſt ſemper i carucata, & valet xx ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 29. a. b. Tit. 20.

Ingelric, here mentioned, was a Saxon Thegn, founder of St. Martin's le Grand in London, in 1056, which he endowed, among other things, with St. Mary's Church, and two hides of land, in Maldon. . . . 'Eccleſiam quoque de Mealdona, 'cum duabus hidis terre, & decimis, & omnibus ei pertinentibus.' Monaſt. T. III. p. ii. p. 27.

Euſtace, Earl of Bologne, deprived St. Martin's of them, but reſtored them afterwards, as appears by the following deed.

Euſtachius Comes Bolonie H. Epiſcopo London Salutem: Ego quorundam ſapientum & juſtorum virorum acquieſcens conſilio, ac pœnitentia ductus, Ecclie beati Martini & Canonicis, & pro poſſeſſionibus ſuis à me ſibi elatis ſatisfacere diſpoſui. Et licet, ſecundum donationem Regis Willielmi, tenuras omnes que fuerunt Ingelrici, quas cum eadem Eccleſia ſuſcepi, tanquam proprias retinere poſſem, Saluti anime mee & conjugis mee L. & filiorum meorum Euſtach. & G. & aliorum conſulens, has ſubſcriptas Terras donare ac reddere diſpoſui, viz. Terram de Melduna &c. Teſtes ſunt Arnulphus Dapifer, Hubertus Calvus, & multi alii de ejus familia.

The Maner of Great Maldon contained what was in the King at the time of the Survey; and what eſcheated to the Crown upon the forfeiture of Suene's grandſon, Henry de Eſſex.

It remained chiefly in the Crown; and for want of proper authorities, we find it impoſſible to give a perfect account of its Lords.

K. Stephen is ſaid to have granted the Seigniory of Maldon to the Earl of Bologne. This is what is called by way of eminence the *Maner of Great Maldon*; which doth belong, and hath belonged time out of mind, to the *Corporation of Maldon*. They have alſo a Court-lete: And hold by Charter a Court of View of Frank-pledge.

But, beſides this Borough, Lordſhip, or Maner, of Great Maldon; it appears by records, that there was another ſtyled alſo

The Maner of GREAT MALDON,

which hath uſually gone along with the Maner of Little Maldon.

About 1274, *Thomas de Preyers* held a moiety of this Maner, of the King, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. —— *Margaret*, his only daughter and heir, by her marriage with *Robert de Bourchier*, Lord Chancellor, brought it into the *Bourchier* Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 285.] But as they were very much attached to the Houſe of York, K. Henry VI. took it from them, and gave it to [*K*]

Thomas Darcy Eſq; one of his ſervants. [See in the other Volume, p. 28.] It returned again into the Bourchier family: For

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex, who dyed 4 April 1483, held the maners of Great and Little Maldon of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of half a knight's-fee. William, his eldeſt ſon, being dead before him, he was ſucceeded by his grandſon —— *Henry*, Earl of Eſſex (*x*): who was killed by a fall from his horſe 13 March 1540, and left

Anne, his only child and heir, married in 1541, to Sir *William Parr*, Baron of Kendal, afterwards Earl of Eſſex, and Marquis of Northampton [*L*]. At the time of her deceaſe, 26 January 1570, ſhe held the maners of Great and Little Maldon, with appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, 10 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 600 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 200 of wood, 500 of furze and heath, 60s. rent; and free fiſhery, wreck of the Sea, and a crane or wharff, in Great and Little Maldon, Woodham, Walter, and Mortimer, and Purley; and free-warren in thoſe pariſhes, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Peverell, by knight's ſervice (*y*). See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.] Her heir at law,

Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Eſſex, obtained, the ſame year, a grant of theſe maners. But he had them not at the time of his deceaſe 22 September 1576 (*z*). In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted the maners of Great and Little Maldon to

Thomas Gardiner, to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*a*). He dyed 20 April 1590, and was ſucceeded by his ſon—— *Thomas*, then 20 years old, afterwards knighted (*b*); who ſold this maner of Great Maldon, and that of Little Maldon, to

Robert Sprignell Eſq; He was poſſeſſed of them at the time of his deceaſe 25 July 1624.—— *Richard Sprignell*, his ſon and heir, then aged 22 years (*c*), was created a Baronet 14 Auguſt 1641, being ſtyled of Coppenthorp in Yorkſhire. His brother —— Sir *William Sprignell*, ſold this eſtate to

Captain *Zachary Taylor*, of Stratford; who, by Elizabeth daughter of Captain Warren of Wapping, left two daughters coheirs;——*Elizabeth*, married to

Mr. *William Swan*, of Friday-ſtreet, linnen-draper; and——*Jane* to

Mr. *Richard Davenport*, ſon of John Davenport, of Ironmonger-lane, tobacconiſt: And between them was this eſtate divided.

Anne, daughter of Mr. *Richard Davenport*, enjoys this eſtate at preſent. She was married, *firſt*, to *James Froſt*, Gent. *afterwards* to Thomas Freman, of Chelmsford, Gent. After her deceaſe,

John Froſt, Gent. ſon of her firſt huſband, is to ſucceed her.

The Maner of LITTLE MALDON

comprehends not only Little Maldon-hall, with its demeſnes and appertenances, but alſo that part where Biley-Abbey ſtands. It is what Ralph Piperell, or Peverell, held at the time of the Survey, on which account it was holden afterwards of the Honor of Peverell.

The next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record after Ralph Piperell, was *Robert Mantell*, founder of the Monaſtery here; who had a grant of free-warren. And in 1210, *Mathew de Montell*, or Martell, held half a knight's fee in Little Maldon, of the foreſaid Honor (*d*).——*Cecilie*, wife of another *Matthew Mauntell*, at the time of her deceaſe in 1289 held in Little Maldone 20 acres of arable, 33 of wood, and the third part of a mill in Little Maldon.

Thomas Filioll, her couſin and next heir, enfeoffed ſome perſons in parcels of this maner (*e*).

Roger Baynard, who dyed in 1295, held in Little Maldon, of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of one knight's fee, 1 meſſuage, 250 acres of arable, 18 of meadow, 9 of paſture, 73s. rent, and 100 acres of wood, with the third part of a mill. And he had granted to Henry de Cobham, and his heirs, part of this maner, viz. 70 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 7s. yearly rent, and the third part of a mill. His nephew ——

(*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (*z*) Lett. pat. 13 Eliza. & Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. Feb. 7. (*a*) Lett. pat. 32 Eliz. (*b*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. (*c*) Inquiſ. 22 Jaco. (*d*) Liber ruber. (*e*) Inquiſ. 17. 23, & 31 Edw. I.

[*K*] Thomas Darcye held the maner of Maldon in 1485, but it is not ſaid whether it was that of Great or Little Maldon: He held it of the Honor of Peverell. Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII.

[*L*] John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, held the maner of Maldon of the Earl of Eſſex: as did John the 14th Earl; and John the 16th Earl of Oxford. Inquiſ. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. & 5 Eliz.

Thomas Baynard, ſon of his brother Richard, was his heir. But he had not this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe in 1344 *(f)*. [See in the other Volume, p. 176.]

William Amory held this maner in 1341, wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edmund (g)*.

It came afterwards, as well as the Maner of Great Maldon, in the Bourchier family. *Bartholomew*, Lord *Bourchier*, was poſſeſſed of it in the reign of K. Henry IV.——*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her two huſbands, Sir *Hugh Stafford*, and Sir *Lewis Robeſſart (h)*. [See in the other Volume, p. 253.] But ſhe dying without iſſue, it deſcended to her heir at law——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu, and Eſſex; who, at the time of his deceaſe 4 April 1483, held both the maners of Great and Little Maldon *(i)*. His grandſon——*Henry*, Earl of Eſſex held the ſame; and then his only daughter and heir

Anne, Marchioneſs of *Northampton*. Her huſband William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, did indeed alienate it, by licenſe dated 12 October 1540, to William Wriotheſley, and others *(k)*. But, notwithſtanding that ſhe dyed poſſeſſed of it 26 January 1570 *(l)*. The ſame year Qu. Elizabeth granted it to

Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Eſſex: And, in 1590, to

Thomas Gardiner, with the maner of Great Maldon *(m)*. His ſon——Sir *Thomas Gardiner* Kt. ſold them, as I have juſt before obſerved to

Robert Sprignell Eſq; They paſſed together from Sprignell to——Taylor,——Davenport, ——Froſt, &c.

The Maner of IENKINS,

commonly called Jenkin-Maldon. Only part of the land lyes in Maldon, the Houſe is in Haſeley, about two miles ſouth from this Town.

This is now only a nominal Maner. It belonged anciently to the Hoſpital of St. Giles in Little Maldon, and was the chief of its endowment.

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. in 1538, granted lands called Tillinghams, and Byleigh-wick, Byggys, Lambornes, Weſtfeild, Holfrith crofts, Smalmerſh, commonly named Jenkin Maldons, in the pariſhes of Hayſelfleigh, Purleigh, Woodham Mortimer, and St. Mary's and St. Peter's in this Town, to *Thomas Dyer*, and his heirs. He had licenſe, 15 November 1546, to alienate them to

Roger Heigham, and his wife *(n)*. At the time of his deceaſe, 29 Auguſt 1558, he held the maners of Jenkyn and Maldon, and the reſt of the premiſſes, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 54 s. 3 d.——*William*, his ſon and heir was then 19 years old *(o)*.

Edward Bellingham was poſſeſſed of it in 1595, and dying 31 March 1605, left his ſon and heir——*Edward*, aged upwards of 29 years *(p)*.

It belonged lately to Sir *John Smith*, Bart. then to his ſon——Sir *John Smith*, Bart. now to his two Siſters;

Mary, widow of Dormer *Parkhurſt* Eſq; and *Elizabeth Smith*.

SAYERS, or SEYRES, and SOUTHOUSE,

are mentioned as other Maners in Maldon; now only a grazing farm, in the pariſh of St. Mary's.

Sir *Richard Grey*, of Wilton, held theſe maners, and le Hide, in 1441. of the King, by knight's ſervice, as parcel of the maner of Purle; And ſo did——*Margaret*, his widow, that dyed in 1451.——*William* was their ſon and ſucceſſor *(q)*.

In 1506 *Hugh Dennys* Eſq; obtained a pardon for his intruſion on the maners of Purle, Maldon, *Sayers*, Snodham, &c. And, at the time of his deceaſe 17 September 1558, he held the maners of Sowthowſe and Sawiers of the Queen as of the Honor of Raleigh.——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, was 13 years old *(r)*.——*John Dennis* Eſq; 20 January 1576, ſold Sowthouſe and Sawyers, lying in the pariſhes of Maldon, Munden, and Purley, to

Thomas Emeley, Gent. In the recovery, they are deſcribed as one meſſuage, one garden, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of paſture, 20 of wood, 300 of furze and heath, 200 of marſh, and 100 acres of land under water *(s)*. He dyed 29 March 1608, leaving——*Maximilian* his ſon and heir *(t)*.

This eſtate belonged ſome time ago to *Richard Lockwood*, and *Oſmond Beauvoir*, Eſqres. afterwards to

Mr. *Charles Philips* merchant.

Northey iſland, near Maldon, which hath been reputed a Maner, was alſo in the ſame hands.

NORTHPITT, and NORDMASHE,

are alſo mentioned as Maners here. *Thomas Darcye* held them at the time of his deceaſe 23 September 1485 *(u)*. They are now unknown.

William Twyddie Eſq; who dyed 21 June 1605, held the maner of Maldon, *alias* Earles Maldon in Maldon, with all its rights, members, and appertenances; and a meſſuage, ſtable, curtilage, and orchard thereto adjoyning, late in the tenure of William Mounſon. Alſo theſe ſeveral parcels of land, Hawke-downe-hills; fourteen acres; Birdeſcrofte; Great and Little Melfeild; Banfeild; Redleis, or Fryerfeild; Nold Nouldgrove; Smythfeild; le Harpe mead; Milkwell; Culver crofte; and Tillerſhills: all in the three pariſhes of Maldon; holden of the King in free ſocage, and not *in capite*, nor by knight's

---

(f) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. & 18 Edw. III. *(g)* Inquiſ. 15 Edw. III. *(h)* Inquiſ. 10 Hen. IV. & 9 Hen. V. & Inquiſ. 9. & 11 Hen. VI. *(i)* Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. *(k)* Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. *(l)* Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. *(m)* Lett. pat. 13. & 32 Eliz. *(n)* Lett. pat. 30. & 38 Hen. VIII. *(o)* Inquiſ. 5, & 6. Ph. & Mar. nu. 73. *(p)* Book of Pardons, part 1. p 144. & Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. June 21. *(q)* Inquiſ. 20. & 30 Hen. VI. *(r)* Lett. pat. 22 Hen. VII & Inquiſ. 5; & 6 Phil. & Mar. & 1 Eliz. nu. 49. *(s)* Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 236. Breve de ingreſſu, term. Trinit. 19 Eliz. *(t)* Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. *(u)* Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VII.

ſervice. He was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Richard Twyddie*, Gent. then 40 years old (*).

What Maner was meant by this, I am not able to diſcover.

The BOROUGH of MALDON

comes next under our conſideration.

This Borough belonged originally, like moſt others, to the King; and, at the time of the Survey, the Houſes were lett to the Burgeſſes, at a certain rent.

In K. Henry the Firſt's reign, Robert Fitz-Richard was lord of the Borough of Maldon (*w*).

It was afterwards in the hands of K. Henry II. and he granted it to *Partridge*, a Norman, who gave a moiety of it to an Hoſpital in Normandy; the Maſter whereof did afterwards exchange with the Biſhop of London, for ſome lands the Biſhop had in Normandy [*M*]. How the Biſhop came by the other moiety does not appear, but probably by grant from the Crown, becauſe Biſhop Robert Braybroke, Lord-Chancellor, with his Chapter of St. Paul's, granted it to this Corporation in 1403: By virtue of which grant, they enjoyed a Cuſtom, called *Landcheap*, which is, that all perſons purchaſing any freehold lands within the Borough, ſhall pay to the uſe of the Borough 10 *d.* out of every mark of the purchaſe-money (*x*).

This ancient cuſtom, with ſome other rents and profits ariſing from a moiety of the town of Maldon, ſeems to be what Hamo le Parker, and Anne his wife, held about the year 1301, of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of the fourth part of a knight's Fee. There were certain Tenants, who paid a yearly rent of aſſize for the Stalls of the Market 16 *s.* There was a certain toll from Ships and Lighters coming here, worth 8 *s. per ann.* with a moiety of the Pleas of the Court of the ſaid Town (*y*).

In 1422, Henry Teye held a moiety of the lordſhip [*dominii*] of the Town of Maldon, of the King *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, as of the Honor of Peverell (*z*).

At the requeſt of William de Mandevill, Earl of Eſſex, K. Henry II. gave a very ample Charter to the Burgeſſes of Maudone; whereby he granted and confirmed to them, and their ſucceſſors, all their Lands, Poſſeſſions, and Tenements, as they held them of him, within and without the Burgh, as far as the bounds of the Banlieu of the ſame; namely Haylſpett, Morisbroke, Limborne, Billimbroc, Buherne, Cravenho, Elmecrofte: To have and to hold for ever, free and quiet with ſac, ſoc, &c. and all their Liberties and free Cuſtoms, peaceably, freely, quietly, fully, and honorably, in lands, waters, houſes, revenues, in all places and matters appertaining to their tenements aforeſaid; by the ſervice of free Burgage. He alſo exempted them from Aids, Amerciaments, &c. uſually levied by Sheriffs, Foreſters, &c. Moreover he exempted them from Danegeld, Hydage, Carriage, Summage, Scutage, Tallage, Stallage, Laſtage, and Toll, in every market, and fair, and at the Paſſage over bridges, and along roads belonging to this Kingdom; of working at the building or repairs of Caſtles, Bridges, Cauſeways, and the fencing of Parks &c. And from all foreign Service, except the finding for forty days at their own expence one Ship, for the King's uſe, whenever He ſhall be obliged to go perſonally, or to ſend an Army, for the Kingdom's ſervice; being firſt ſummoned by the royal letters to a certain day and place. See this Charter at length in the Note below [*N*].

Among other ancient Privileges, they were entitled to Common of Paſture, and Eſtovers, upon Tiptre-heath. See in the other Volume, p. 141.

The ſubſtance of their preſent Charter is as follows.

Qu. Mary I. 18 June 1553, at the inſtance of Sir Robert Rocheſter, her Counſellor, and Comtroller of her Houſhold, granted to the

---

(*) Inquiſ. 5 Jaco. Sept. 7. (*w*) T. Madox, Firma Burgi, p. 16. (*x*) From a record in the Tally-office. (*y*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I. (*z*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI.

[*M*] John de la Launde had the other moiety in 1284. Placita Coronæ, Com. Eſſex, 13 Edw. I. rot. 1.

[*N*] Henricus Dei gratia, Rex Anglie, Dux Normannie & Aquitanie, & Comes Andegavie, Archiepiſcopis Epiſcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Baronibus Juſticiariis Vicecomitibus Foreſtariis & omnibus aliis Miniſtris & fidelibus ſuis ſalutem. Sciatis me ad petitionem Willielmi de Maundeuille Comitis Eſſexie conceſſiſſe & hac preſenti Carta mea confirmaſſe Burgenſibus de Maudone & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, omnes Terras & Poſſeſſiones ſuas & Tenementa ſua que tenent de Me, infra Burgum & extra, uſque ad terminos Banleuce ipſius Burgi; Scilicet Hayleſpet, Moriſbrok, Limburne, Billingbrok, Buherne, Cravenho, Elmcrofte. Tenend' & habend' libera & quieta finaliter, cum ſaca & ſoca, tol & theme et Nam' & Infangenethef & Grith, Hamſocne, & Bludwit, & Bredge, Ordell & Ores, cum omnibus Libertatibus, & liberis Conſuetudinibus ſuis, bene & in pace, liberè & quietè, integre & plenarie, & honorifice, in terris, in aquis, domibus & meſſuagiis, & redditibus, in mariſcis & paſturis, in viis, in ſemitis, in omnibus locis, & in omnibus rebus prediĉtis Tenementis pertinentibus, per ſervicium liberi Burgagii. Quare volo & firmiter precipio quod prediĉti Burgenſes & ſucceſſores ſui ſint liberi & quieti de Comitatibus & Foreſta, & de occaſionibus & ſeĉtis [vel ſerviciis] Comitatuum, & Foreſte, de Canibus ſuis expeditandis, de Summonitionibus, de Auxiliis & Placitis & Querelis & Miſericordiis Foreſtariorum Vicecomitum & omnium Ballivorum, & Miniſtrorum ſuorum, & de omnibus exactionibus que ad ipſos vel Banleucam ſuam pertinent. Concedo etiam quod ipſi ſint quieti de Murdris, de Danegeldis, & de Hydagio, de Cariagio, & Summagio, & Scutagio, de Tallagio, & Stallagio, & Laſtagio, & de omni Thelonio in omni foro, & in omnibus nundinis, in omni tranſitu & pontium, & viarum, & maris, pertinentibus ad Regnum noſtrum, De operationibus Caſtellorum, & Fovearum, Parcorum, Pontium, & Calcearum & de omnibus aliis operationibus; Et de omni Forinſeco ſervicio preter unam Navem, ~~Et de omni forinſeco Servicio preter unam Navem~~ quam cum neceſſe habuero perſonaliter ire vel mittere in exercitu propter negotia Regni invenient ad ſervicium meum, ſummoniti per literas meas ad certum locum & diem quadraginta diebus ſuper expenſis propriis, ſicut fecerunt tempore Henrici avi noſtri. Et ideo prohibeo nequis contra libertatem Carte mee in aliquo aliquam moleſtiam aut contumeliam aut gravamen aut vexationes aut aliquam diſturbationem eis faciat, ſuper x l. forisfaĉtura. Hiis Teſtibus Reginaldo Comite Cornubie, R. Comite de Clare, R. Bigod, Willielmo Filio Aldelmi, Aluredo de Sanĉto Martino, Hugone de Gundevil, Roberto Filio Bernardi, Willielmo Ruſſe. Dat' apud Pembroc' 7 Oĉtob.

Geffrey de Mandeville had a grant of the whole Barony and Lands of William Peverel, and undoubtedly of what Ralph Piperell held here at the time of the Survey; which induced his ſon William to procure this Charter. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 202.

Burgeſſes and Inhabitants of the Burgh of Maldon, and their ſucceſſors for ever, that they ſhould be one perpetual Body corporate and politic, and one perpetual Community, conſiſting of two Bailiffs, ſix Aldermen, eighteen capital Burgeſſes, and the Commonalty of the Burgeſſes of Maldon. But not having named in that Charter the Bailiffs, and other Officers, nor given the Burgeſſes any power or autority to nominate, conſtitute, and elect any of their own body to be Bailiffs &c. Therefore ſhe and her conſort K. Philip, 25 February 1554, granted them a new Charter, whereby they incorporated the Burgeſſes and Inhabitants of the Burgh of Maudon, *alias* Maldon, and their ſucceſſors; to conſiſt of two Bailiffs, ſix Aldermen, eighteen capital Burgeſſes and the Commonalty of the Burgeſſes of Maldon; to be one perpetual Body corporate and politic in fact and in name, and to have perpetual ſucceſſion.—They were impowered to purchaſe and receive maners, lands, tenements &c. provided, they did not extend to the clear yearly value of 40 l. beyond repriſes, and were not holden *in capite*, or by knight's ſervice.—They were alſo impowered to hold, before the Bailiffs, in the Court of their Motehall, all manner of Pleas, real and mixt, concerning any lands and tenements within their Burgh, Liberty, and precincts of the ſame; and alſo perſonal Pleas for any ſum or kind; and to compel the defendants, in real Pleas, to anſwer by proceſs of law from fortnight to fortnight; and in perſonal Pleas from week to week; and to arreſt and attach their bodies, and chattles within the Burgh, and commit their bodies to priſon; and to hear and terminate all ſuch Pleas. Likewiſe, to hold Pleas of aſſiſe, novel diſſeiſin, mort d'anceſtor, rediſſeiſin, attaints, debt, accounts, treſpaſs, and all other perſonal Pleas whatſoever, ariſing, within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct; that were moved or to be moved within any of the Courts, of Chancery, the Common Bench, Exchequer, and before the Juſtices itinerant, or any other Juſtices and Officers; and to determine the ſame.—The Bailiffs were alſo empowered to hold in the Motehall a Court of View of frank-pledge, and View of frank pledge, concerning all tenants, and inhabitants of this Burgh, and the ſuburbs, twice a year, viz. within one month after Eaſter, and within one month after Michaelmaſs:—And the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and the reſt of the Corporation, and their ſucceſſors, to have a Priſon within their houſe of the Mote-halle, of which the Bailiffs for the time being ſhould be keepers.—Alſo within their Burgh, or Liberty, tumbrel, pillory, and gallows.—To have a Market within their Burgh every Saturday for ever.—To conſtitute and appoint a Clerk of the Market.—And Coroners of their own.—To hold Courts of Admiralty, and have the fines, amerciaments, and other emoluments thence ariſing.—To them were given Felons cattle, eſcapes, and other goods and chattles, forfeitures, fines, and amerciaments, for their own uſe.—They were to have one Common Seal: and the Return of all writs and Precepts and executions of the ſame, provided it was not about felony or treaſon:—and the aſſiſe of bread, wine, beer, and of all kinds of victuals; of meaſures, weights, &c.—The Bailiffs, Aldermen, and capital Burgeſſes, or the greater part of them, to make reaſonable Ordinances and Conſtitutions for the good of the Burgh, and put them in execution, provided they were not repugnant or contrary to the Laws and Statutes of the realm.—To aſſeſs reaſonable Tallages, or Taxes, upon the goods of all perſons, and of all Burgeſſes, dwelling within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, as well within Liberties as without, according to every one's ability, upon the rents, trades, and merchandiſes, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſeem to them beſt, and to levy them by reaſonable diſtreſs; committing ſuch as refuſed to pay, if neceſſary, to priſon, and keeping them there till they paid.—The Bailiffs for the time being, and ſome Lawyer, and two Burgeſſes; choſen the ſame day, and in the ſame manner and form as the Bailiffs; to be jointly and ſeverally Keepers of the Peace within the Burgh.—In ſupport of their ſervice aforeſaid, of finding one Ship for forty days, as they did in the time of K. Henry I. and other Kings of England, this Charter granted them all fines, iſſues, compoſitions, amerciaments, forfeitures, for felonies, and other crimes, outlawries, waifs, ſtrays, happening within the Burgh, banlieu, and precincts, without account.—It alſo confirmed their Liberties contained in the Charter of K. Henry II. namely Exemption throughout England, and the ports of the ſame, from ſcot, paſſage, murage, picage, &c. as they enjoyed it from time immemorial. And if any one took toll or cuſtom from any of the Burgeſſes, the Bailiffs and other members of the Corporation ſhould go and take out of that city, burgh, or town, where cuſtom was ſo taken, or of the goods of him that took the toll, to the amount of what was taken from their fellow-burgeſs; or the treſpaſſer ſhould come to Maldon, and prove by due courſe of law that he owed nothing.—This Charter granted likewiſe to the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of Maldon their Fiſhery within the Liberty and Precincts of their Burgh; and the Cuſtoms of the water and of the banks whoever had lands adjoyning, and the uſe of the Creeks and of their wharfs, and cranes.—Moreover, it granted them, and their ſucceſſors, three Fairs, yearly forever; to laſt four days, namely the vigil and day of St. Giles, and the day following; [Auguſt 31. and September 1.] and the vigil and day of the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, and the two days following; [September 8, 9, 10.] with all their liberties and free cuſtoms.—Next, it exempted the Bailiffs and other members reſiding within the Burgh, and their ſucceſſors, from being impannelled out of the Burgh, againſt their will, upon any Jury, or Aſſize; or to be appointed aſſeſſors or collectors of tenths, fifteenths, and other tallages, ſubſidies, &c. or put into any other office whatſoever, without this Town and Liberties.—And it granted to the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Capital Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of this Burgh, and their ſucceſſors, and ordained, That whenever a Parliament was ſummoned, they ſhould have power and autority to chuſe and nominate two diſcreet and honeſt Men to be Burgeſſes in Parliament for their Burgh, as they were accuſtomed to have from time immemorial; and that the ſaid Burgeſſes ſhould have two votes in Parliament, &c.—It directs, that the Aldermen and capital Burgeſſes, for the time being, or the greater part of them, yearly for ever, on the Friday next after the Epiphany, in the Burgh of Maldon, chuſe two of the more diſcreet and ſufficient Aldermen, for their Bailiffs, to continue in their office for one year, and to be ſworn in the ſame before the two other ſenior Aldermen.—None of them to be choſen Bailiff again, till three years after having ſerved the office.—This Charter confirms alſo to the Corporation all their Bounds and Limits, namely Hayleſpett, Moryſbroke, Lumborn, Billingbroke, Buherne, Cratenha, and Revank, with the waters and banks or ſhores within thoſe bounds, as they had enjoyed them from time immemorial: And that none ſhould fiſh, or erect cranes and wharfs, from the Hethe to Revanks, without the licenſe of the Bailiffs &c. nor preſume to ſell or buy within the Water unleſs at the Hethe of this Burgh, upon pain of forfeiture.—All their ancient Cuſtoms, Liberties, Privileges, Franchiſes, Rights, granted to them at any time before by any former Charters, are finally confirmed by this in the ampleſt and fulleſt manner.

Under this Charter the Corporation has acted ever ſince, it being their laſt Charter. In purſuance of it, they have Two Bailiffs annually choſen, Six Aldermen, Eighteen capital Burgeſſes; and of other Burgeſſes who have votes at Elections, about 1000.

This Burgh hath ſent Burgeſſes to Parliament ever ſince 1329, the 3d of K. Edward III. but with ſome chaſms, as appears by the Liſt of them inſerted in the Introduction to this Hiſtory after the Liſt of the Knights of the Shire.

This Town was anciently divided into three PARISHES. 1. ALLSAINTS. 2. ST. PETER'S Theſe two have been long united together. 3. ST. MARYS.

ALLSAINTS

Pariſh, is in the higheſt part of the Town: and the Church is the chief in this Borough. It is a ſpacious edifice, conſiſting of a body, and north and ſouth aiſles: the ſouth one is called Darcy's aiſle, or Chapel. On the top of the Tower is a Spire, built in the form of an equilateral triangle, which is very uncommon. Here are 5 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert Mantell to Bileigh-Abbey, founded by him in Little Maldon, of which we ſhall preſently give an account. The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to it, and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Abbot and Convent continued patrons till their ſuppreſſion.

The ſmallneſs of the Profits of this Vicarage, and of the neighbouring one of St. Peter's, occaſioned them to be united in 1306, and they have remained ſo ever ſince.

Upon the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. granted this Church and Rectory, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to *John Gate* Eſq; He, by licenſe dated 17 September 1546, alienated them to *William Marche* (a). Afterwards they came into the——*Franke* family, which preſented to the Vicarage from 1561 to 1620—and then into that of *Ingram* (b).

Bartholomew Bludworth, of London, merchant, was poſſeſſed of them next. His widow, ——*Utricia Bludworth*, of Bevitree in Devonſhire, preſented to the Vicarage in 1710: and their ſon——*John Bludworth* Eſq; in 1725 and 1730.

Dr. Thomas Plume, whom we ſhall have occaſion to mention more particularly a little lower, gave 400l. to augment the Vicaridge of All-Saints in Maldon, by buying impropriate tythes, or ſo much glebe as might be had for the ſame, for which the Incumbent ſhall be reſident, and take care for daily prayers.

Lands and tenements in Maldon were put in feoffment by divers perſons, to the intent that the Wardens of St. Catharine's Gild ſhould find a Prieſt to ſing maſs in All-Saints Church, and help to ſerve the Cure. In the Certificate it is ſaid, that this Pariſh had then in it by eſtimation 200 of houſeling people. At the ſuppreſſion, the yearly value of it was 46 s. K. Edward VI. 26 September 1548, granted to John Welles all the meſſuages, lands, meadows, and paſtures belonging to this Gild or Fraternity (*).

Robert Darcy of Danbury Eſq; founded three Chantries in this Church; in the reign of K. Henry IV: and the ſouth aiſle, or Chapel, is called Darcy's aiſle, or Chapel, undoubtedly becauſe it was built by him for the uſe of his Chantry-Prieſts. Several of that family were buried in this aiſle, as appears by the Epitaphs. See a further account of the Family under Danbury, and St. Oſith.

ST. PETERS.

This Pariſh ſtands in the heart of the Town. The Church was given by R. Mantell to Bileigh-Abbey, and united to All Saints, as I have obſerved above.

Of the Church, only the Tower is now ſtanding. The body of it being down, Dr. Thomas Plume erected upon the ſite of it a handſom brick edifice, the lower part of which is the *Grammar-School*, and the upper part a *Library*, which he furniſhed with his own Books. For a more particular account of this generous perſon's Benefactions to this Town, ſee below under the article *Charities* and *Benefactions*.

Ralph Breeder may be called the firſt Founder of the Grammar-School, he having left 300 l. for that uſe. Mrs. Anaſtatia Wentworth added thereto. See below among the Benefactions, and in the other Volume, p. 134.

In this Pariſh there was a Gild in honor of the Virgin Mary, founded by licenſe of K. Henry V. for a Prieſt to ſing maſs in the Church, and to keep a ſchool. In the Certificate of Chantries it is ſaid, that the Pariſh of St. Peter's was ‘a very great pariſh, having in yt the number ‘of 240 of houſeling people.’ The endowment of this gild, was, a tenement called the Starr; nine tenements and meſſuages, and a gate-houſe;

(a) Lett. pat. 32, & 38 Hen. VIII.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 398, 399.

(*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

and a ſtall in the market: four meadows in Maldon; and one in Langford called Stokehope: two croſts of land, and one garden. All then valued at 9l. 5s. 9d. ob. They were granted, with St. Catharine's gild, to John Welles.

Vicars of the united Pariſhes of All-Saints and St. Peter's.

Samuel Palmer,		20	April	1710,	upon Marin's d. . . .	Utricia Bludworth, widow.
Robert Symonds,	M. A.	4	January	1724,	upon Palmer's d. . . .	
Thomas Knipe,	M. A.	17	March	1725,	upon Symonds's ceſſ. . . .	John Bludworth Eſq;
William Benſon,	Cl.	24	November	1749,	upon Knipe's d. . . .	

ST. MARY'S

pariſh ſtands in the lower part of this Town, near the Channel. It is what St. Martins held under Euſtace Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey. The profits of it were aſſigned for finding lights in St. Martin's Church.

K. Stephen granted that Collegiate Church free-warren in all their lands in Mealdon.

The Church of St. Mary's was anciently a Sea-mark, and had on the top of the Tower a Beacon. The Tower being decayed, fell down and demoliſhed part of the Church; for the repairing of which a Brief was granted by K. Charles I. 18 July 1628.

Upon the diſſolution of the College of St. Martins London, this Church was given to the Dean and Chapter of Weſtminſter; and the perpetual Curacy hath continued ever ſince in their gift, being of their peculiar juriſdiction.

Thomas Knipe, M. A. was the perpetual Curate of it; and now
Samuel Horſmanden, L L B. Rector of Purley.

In this, as well as in the two other Churches, formerly was a Gild, or Fraternity: This was in honor of St. George. Lands and tenements had been put in feoffment by divers perſons, to find a Prieſt called St. George's Prieſt to ſing maſs in the pariſh of St. Mary's, and alſo to help ſerve the cure. The particulars of the endowment were, lands and three meſſuages and tenements in Maldon; a meſſuage, lands, and hereditaments called Boies, in Salcote and Tolſhunt-Knights; meſſuages, lands, &c. called Sampſons, Widowe lands, Hunger londs, Tabor, Oſbornes croft, and Swete Maggotts in Tolleſhunt-Darcy; and lands &c. called Smythes in Dengy. All then of the yearly value of 6l. 11 s. And in the Certificate it is ſaid, That the pariſh of St. Maries was a great pariſh, having in it about the number of 280 of howſeling people. The revenues of it were granted, with thoſe of the two others, to John Welles (c).

There were, before the Reformation, Three Religious Houſes in and about this Town. 1. The Abbey of Bilegh. 2. A Priory of Carmelites. 3. St. Giles's Hoſpital.

The ABBEY of BILEGH,

ſtood weſt of the Town, in that part which is called Little Maldon. It was of the Premonſtratenſian order, dedicated to St. Nicolas, and founded by Robert de Mantell in 1180.

The Monks, or Canons, placed in it, were brought from Great Parndon. [See in the other Volume, p. 494.]

Their firſt poſſeſſions conſiſted of the lands they had before in Parndon; the ſite of their Houſe here, with appertenances, two virgates of land in Maudone, and two little iſlands called Rucholm, and Hardholm; and the third part of Strode-wood; a field called Alicedune; and all the land which Rob. Mantell had given them at Totham, and Goldhangre; the Churches of St. Peters, and All-Saints, in this Town; of St. Laurence in Daneſey; and half the Church of St. Margaret of Bures: And of the gift of Roeis wife of Rob. Mantell, one meſſuage in Mamnelane, London. Alſo, of the gift of Ralph de Marci in Lagefare [Laver] all the land which was Felleden's, and panage for fifteen hogs every year in the wood there. Of the gift of Beulceline, wife of Roger de Langeford, at Blacheham all the land which Walter the Cook held of her (d).

In 1285, Hugh Fitz-Otto gave them a marſh called Coleurde in Bradwell near the ſea: And, in 1290, Hugh de Nevill lands in Great Wakering, with the advowſon of that Church: As did, in 1299, Robert Fitz-Walter the advowſon of the Church of Ulting (e). In 1392, John Doreward, Robert Rikedon, and William Dannebury, gave them 46 acres of arable in Maldon (f).

At the diſſolution, their Revenues conſiſted, of the Maners of Byleigh, and of Cannons in Great Parndon; Moynes, in Aſheldham and St. Laurence; Lands in Bocking and Panneſeild; Colleward in Bradwell; Muntes-ferm in Woodham-Walter, and Mulſham in Chelmsford; Tollyfants in Goldhanger; Weymarſh, Eſt marſh and Weſt marſh, in Goldhanger and Faltey; Lands, tenements, and rents in Hayleſleigh, Purleigh, Woodham Mortimer, and Norton; Rents in St. Laurence, Steeple, and Cryxeheth; Meſſuages, tenements, and land in London; Rents of ſeveral lands and tenements in Maldon, and of Spittle-lands there; Muntes-ferm in Purleigh, Frerne and Jakeletts, Bennetts, Dodwere, and Wymark land, in the ſame pariſh; Gorewell, and Prentyſe in Tolleſbury; Muntes-ferm in Tolleſhunt Darcy, Tolleſbury, Goldanger, and Little Totham; Rents in Great and Little Totham, Goldanger, and Salcott; Frerne in Great Totham; Rents in Ulting, Woodham-Walter, Sandon, Widford, and Chiggenhall St. James; Rents in Great Wakering; Bowres in Woodham-Walter: The Rectories, or great Tithes, of All-Saints and St. Peter's in Maldon, and of Ulting, and Great Wakering; and the Advowſons of thoſe Vicarages; and the Advowſon of the Rectory of St. Laurence (*g*).

(c) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(d) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 626.

(e) Pat. 13, 19, & 27 Edw. I.

(f) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

They had alſo very extenſive lands and demeſnes near their Houſe, and in Maldon, and other places, particularly ſet down below [O]. The yearly amount of all their Revenues, was, according to J. Speed, 196 l. 6 s. 5 d. or 157 l. 16 s. 11 d. qa. according to Dugdale; out of which were maintained nine Canons.

Only part of this Abbey remains, the reſt lying in ruins.

Their Arms were, Argent, 6 flowers de luces, gules, 3, 2, 1.

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eu, and Eſſex, and Lord Treaſurer of England, who dyed 4 April 1483, was buried, in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary in this Abbey; likewiſe his Lady Iſabel. And Lady Mary Nevill of Eſſex, was alſo buried in this Church (*h*).

The lordſhip and ſite of this Abbey, with its Church-yard, and the lands ſet down in note [O], together with the Rectories of St. Peter's and All-Saints in Maldon, and the Advowſons of the Vicarages, were granted, in 1540, to *John Gate* Eſq; and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and rent of 3l. 11 s. 2 d. He obtained licenſe 17 September 1549, to alienate them to

William Marche: (*i*) who, at the time of his deceaſe 11 July 1549, held the maner of Bileigh, and the houſe and ſite of the Monaſtery, and Bileigh grange, 5 meſſuages, 1 dove-houſe, 2 mills, 100 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 1000 of paſture, 80 of wood, 100 of more, 100 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent in Maldon, Byleigh, Woodham-Walter, Ulting, and Langford. —— *William*, his ſon and heir, then aged 23 years, dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame 10 November 1552, and his ſiſters, *Mary* wife of Richard Bowes, *Margaret* wife of John Beynham, and *Elizabeth Marche*, were his ſiſters and heirs (*k*).

This eſtate was next in *Thomas Francke* Eſq; of the Riſe &c. in Hatfeild Broad-oak. [See in the other Volume, p. 507.] He held the ſite of this Monaſtery, and the maner of Belight, and Belight grange, and 5 meſſuages, 1 dove-houſe, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, and 200 of paſture, in Maldon &c. And dying 9 February 1579, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Richard Francke*, then 26 years old (*l*). He departed this life 28 October 1628, and his ſon and heir —— *Leventhorp Francke* (*m*), afterwards knighted, ſold this eſtate to

. . . *Crathorne*, Gent. one of the Receivers in the Cuſtom-houſe, London. Of him it was purchaſed by

Richard Ingram, of Grace Church-ſtreet, London, iron-monger; who dying a batchelor left it to —— *Richard Ingram*, of London, merchant. The latter ſold it, about 1698, to

John Bludworth, of Hampton-Court, merchant. He married Utricia, daughter of Mr. Banks of Leaden-hall-ſtreet, London, [remarried after his deceaſe to the Rev. Walter Stert, of Corfleet in Devonſhire] and had by her —— *John Bludworth*, Eſq; who left it to

Mrs. *Sarah Clifton*. It belongs now to

Dr. *Forteſcue*, a Phyſician at Bampton in Oxfordſhire.

Some of the abovesaid poſſeſſions of the Abbey were diſmembred from the reſt. For the *Spittle-lands*, in St. Peter's Maldon, formerly belonging to St. Giles's 'Spittle, or Hoſpital; with Bond-feild, the Grange-houſe, a garden, the Ox-houſe, and a Garner, belonging to Bileigh-Abbey, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1539, to *William Gonſon*, Eſq; His ſon —— *Benjamin Gonſon* held the ſame in 1577 (*n*). [See above, p. 111. and in the other Volume, p. 19.]

Little Bileigh, part alſo of the Abbey's poſſeſſions, belonged in 1566, to *Thomas Eve*, who had licenſe to alienate to

William Vernon, Bileigh-grove alias Bileigh-Strond, the two Doggetts-crofts, Doggetts-more, Parkefeilds *alias* Parkewood, and the Panne mead, in St. Peter's in Maldon. And the ſame William Vernon purchaſed of George Wiſeman other lands in Bileigh and Maldon 20 May 1569 (*o*). He was the ſecond ſon of John Vernon of Nottinghamſhire Eſq; deſcended from Richard Vernon of the Peak in Derbyſhire. At the time of his deceaſe, 2 Auguſt 1605, he held this eſtate, leaving by Alice his wife, daughter of . . . Scriven —— *William* his ſon and heir, thirty years old (*p*). He enjoyed this eſtate, containing about 70 acres, and other lands in Maldon and Woodham-Walter comprehending 103 acres, late parcel of the poſſeſſions of Bileigh-Abbey. By Sarah his wife, daughter of John Butler of Tobye in this County, [remarried to John Jeffrey,] he had John, William, Mary, Sarah, and Dorothy; and dying 17 February 1611, was buried in the Chancel of All-Saints-Church,

---

(*g*) Survey of the Abbey's revenues. (*h*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 129, 130. & Le Neve. (*i*) Lett. pat. 32, & 38 Hen. VIII. & Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 14. (*k*) Inquiſ. 5, & 7 Edw. VI. (*l*) Inquiſ. 22 Eliz. May 12. (*m*) Inquiſ. 4 Caro. Sept. 7. (*n*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. (*o*) Lett. pat. 9, & 11 Eliz. (*p*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco. Octob. 2.

[O] They are mentioned in the following order, in the patent or grant of them to John Gate Eſq; Firre croft, Tanners mead, great and little Cromwell, the Downes, Catt-croft, Mill-field, Bilegh-grove *alias* Bilegh-Strond, two crofts called Doggetts crofts, Doggett-more, Park-feilds, Wellands *alias* Highwood, Paine-meadow, Wellands more, Hether or Hethe crofts, the great and little Half-hide, Cocks-grove and Cocks field, Ruſhetts, 5 crofts and a grove called Huntiſland and Huntiſgrove, Sypers croft, Rigsfeild, Holmefeild, Edwards croft, Rowlands, Woodpend-croft, great and little Haywards, Langley-mead, Langley-mead hurſt, a paſture under it, the Hoſe, Low Leaſe, New mead, Horſe-paſture, Flaggycloſe, Tainterhope, the Mill meades, Ballards mead *alias* le Plathes, Heywards more, Holmefeild-hirſt, Flaggy mead, a paſture near the Mill, Grange-meadow, Broke-feild *alias* Brikill-feild, and the graſs of three acres in Spitle-mead; all which lay in Bilegh, Maldon, Woodham-Walter, and Langford: likewiſe Bileigh-mill, with its water, and a fiſhery.—And two meadows, and 3 crofts called Brigling crofts, Crackbones, and Mayden-pond pightell, in Maldon. Stokehall mead in Ulting.—Chambers, and the graſs of one acre and three roods in Eaſt mead, in Woodham-Walter.—Horeſwood, and Horeſland in Great Totham.—The Wood, Leylonds, and Ramſden in Purleigh. Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

with an epitaph (*q*).——*John Vernon*, the eldeſt ſon, was a Greek or Turkey merchant, and brought from the ruins of Smyrna a tomb-ſtone under which he lies buried in the Chancel of the ſaid Church, with Mary his wife, daughter of John Scrivener of Suffolk Eſq; by whom he had 2 or 3 children, of the laſt of which ſhe dyed in child-bed 1 November 1647. He himſelf departed this life 28 January 1653, aged 44 years.—— Captain *Vernon*, the laſt of this family, dyed ſingle and poor.

This eſtate belonged lately to Henry Bevan Eſq; and now to his brother——Iſaac Bevan, Gent.

Little Bileigh lyes pleaſantly on the right hand ſide of the road going from Maldon to Danbury.

The PRIORY of CARMELITES

was founded about the year 1292, by Richard Graveſend biſhop of London, and Richard Iſelham, a prieſt, for Carmelite or White-Monks [*P*].

Thoſe mendicants not being capable of poſſeſſing lands, the revenues of this Houſe were valued at the Suppreſſion but at 26 s. 8 d. For the ſum of 21 l. 6 s. 8 d. in Speed is a miſtake (*r*).

The 14th of January 1537, William Harris had a leaſe of the Friers Carmelites at the ferm rent of 8 d.

K. Henry VIII. October 8, 1546, granted this Houſe to George Duke, and John Sterre, and their heirs; to hold in burgage and free ſocage, by fealty only (*s*).

Thomas Mildmay Eſq; by deed dated 6 October 1563, conveyed this capital meſſuage called the Friers in Maldon to

Vincent Herris, Gent. and his heirs; From him they paſſed to his eldeſt ſon——Sir *Thomas Herris*; who by fine and recovery ſettled it on himſelf and Cordelia his wife for life, and after their deaths to the uſe of——*John* his eldeſt ſon. He having no iſſue, his brother —— *Thomas Herris* Eſq; inherited: and he by feoffment and livery conveyed it to

Bartholomew Brickwood, Gent. and his heirs for ever. He was deſcended from Thomas Brickwood of Evington in Leiceſterſhire, and ſon of Samuel Brickwood, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Symons of Maldon, Gent. Bartholomew married Anne, daughter of . . . . Hewet of London, Gent. and by will, 20 March 1673, gave her this eſtate for life, remainder to his eldeſt ſon —— *John*, and the heirs of his body; and in default thereof to the iſſue of his other ſons, Samuel, and Benjamin, as John ſhould by will appoint. He, by his will dated 9 February 1693, gave it to his younger brother —— *Benjamin*, and his heirs for ever. The latter bequeathed it by will, 22 October 1707, to his nephew —— *Henry Brickwood*, Gent. who, 14 March 1707-8, ſold it to

Thomas Richmond Eſq; one of the Burgeſſes in Parliament for this Burgh in the third Parliament of Qu. Anne. His brother——*Jonathan Richmond* had it after him; whoſe daughter

Suſannah brought it in marriage to her huſband Mr. *Thomas Cooke* of Southwark. She was re-married to Mr. *Hill*, and is now a widow.

This little Convent was honoured with ſeveral great Scholars; namely Thomas Maldon, who dyed in 1404. Richard Acton, in 1446. Robert of Colcheſter, in 1465, and Thomas Hatfeild (*t*).

The HOSPITAL of ST. GILES

ſtood in Little Maldon. The remains of it are built of a mixture of ſtone; and of bricks and tiles that have the appearance of Roman. It is now converted into a Barn. One of our Kings is ſaid to have been the founder (*u*). And the deſign of the foundation, was for the relief of ſuch Burgeſſes of this Town as ſhould have the Leproſy. For the maintenance of it, the Maſter or Warden was to have all forfeitures for bread, beer, fleſh, and fiſh not good or fit to be eaten. If the Warden did not duly diſcharge his truſt, the Hoſpital was to come to the Crown. Upon the male-adminiſtration of Robert Mansfeld, Maſter; who for three years had neglected his office, having during that ſpace neither maintained a Chaplain, or any leprous perſon; therefore K. Henry IV. took this Hoſpital into his own hands, but reſtored it again. So that preſentations were made to it by ſeveral perſons after Mansfeld's death, from 1422 till 1480. But Henry Bourchier Earl of Eſſex, Iſabell his wife, and others that had preſented the then Maſter, having obtained the King's licenſe 18 February 1480; they did by writing under their hands and ſeals, 17 May 1481, give to Thomas Scarlet, then Abbot of Bileigh, and to the Convent and their ſucceſſors, this Hoſpital of St. Giles, the patronage of the ſame, and all the lands thereto belonging, about 90 acres, for their better maintenance and ſupport. And Thomas Kemp, Biſhop of London, did unite and appropriate this Hoſpital, with all its fruits, profits, &c. to the Abbot and Convent of Bileigh and their ſucceſſors (*w*).

The chief of its revenues were the Maner of Jenkin-Maldon, of which we have given an account above.

A liſt of the Wardens may be ſeen in Newcourt.

This Hoſpital belonged to the late Lieutenant-General *Montolieu*; now to his ſon —— Col. *Charles Lewis Montolieu*.

Charities and Benefactions to this Town.

Ralph Breder, one of the Aldermen of this Corporation, who dyed 2 March 1608, gave by will out of his farm called Iltney in Mundon,

---

(*q*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. May 11. (*r*) See Bp. Tanner's Notitia, fol. p. 135. (*s*) Pat. 38 Hen. VIII. (*t*) J. Bale, p. 529, 530. J. Pits, p. 578. See Epitaphs in J. Weever. (*u*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. III. pars 1. p. 93. 95. (*w*) Newcourt, Vol II. p. 400, 401.

[*P*] They were one of the four mendicant Orders, and founded in the year 1122, by Albert patriarch of Jeruſalem, who gathered together a few Hermits that lived on mount Carmel, and gave them the rule of St. Baſil. This Order was brought into England about the year 1265.

Twenty pounds *per annum* to the Bailiffs of Maldon, for the Poor of the three pariſhes; viz. 8*l.* to All Saints pariſh; to the other two 6*l.* apiece: Alſo 30*l.* for reparation of the Church of All Saints; and 120*l.* for repairing the Haven, Channels, and Bridges of Fullbridge and Heybridge, to be expended in three years: —Likewiſe, 300*l.* to be laid out for an endowment of a Grammar-School-maſter; The ſaid School-maſter to be nominated by his feoffees, whilſt they lived, and afterwards by the Bailiffs of this Corporation. He gave the maner of *Eaſt-Newland*, purchaſed of Abel Clarke Eſq; Finally he gave 20*l.* to be lent to Free-men without intereſt, they giving Security.

Samuel Bedell of Bilegh-Abbey gave 40 *l.* to the ſame uſe.

Thomas Cammock of Maldon, Eſq; gave Cromwell-Water to the Town.

Mrs. *Anaſtatia*, widow of *Henry Wentworth* Eſq; and ſole daughter and heir of William Hale of this Town Gent. that dyed 4 June 1634, gave 23 l. *per ann.* to the Free-ſchool, out of a farm at Hatfield-Peverell: She alſo gave two Houſes of about 9 or 10*l. per ann.* to this School.— Beſides this, 3*l. per ann.* was given out of rents of Houſes in this town to the ſaid School.

But the greateſt Benefactor to this Town was Dr. Thomas Plume.

“ The farm of Iltney in Munden having been (as he had credibly heard) a Chantry-land given to Maldon (*), but alienated by K. Henry VIII. he now reſtored, and gave for ever to the town of Maldon for the uſes following: 1. To keep in good repair the ſchool and library room for ever. 2dly. To maintain a weekly Lecture from Lady-day to Michaelmas for ever, allowing the ſeveral neighbouring Miniſters of Dengy, or Rochford-Hundred, that ſhall be choſen to preach it, Ten ſhillings for their Sermon, and two ſhillings for his own and his friends dinner, if the Truſtees order it, upon Wedneſday or Saturday, as they ſhall agree, in the Upper Church at Maldon. But upon the firſt Wedneſday or Saturday in Auguſt he allows twenty ſhillings out of Iltney-lands towards the dinner of them that ſhall there meet, and take the accounts of the tenants, let and ſet the farm, conſider the repairs of the houſes &c —Allowing the Sexton ten ſhillings for each of the two quarters for tolling the bell for the Lecture, to be paid 10 s. upon Midſummer-day, and 10s. at Michaelmaſs. And likewiſe 10 s. at each of the ſaid quarter-days to be divided among the moſt godly indigent poor of Maldon that repair to this lecture, prayers, and ſermon moſt conſtantly. Further, out of the profits of Iltney-lands he orders the Truſtees to keep ſix, or ten poor Boys out of Maldon or Munden, and allows the Maſter 20 s. per ann. towards their clothing. And he allows the Miniſter of All Saints pariſh, or whoſoever reads the Prayers before the Lecture and at other times, 20s. per quarter, out of Iltney eſtate for ever, for conſtant reading morning Prayer daily about eleven o'clock and five at night, or ſooner in winter. The Truſtees he nominated, were the two annual Bayliffs of Maldon (if they communicated with the Church of England) and the Miniſters of All-Saints pariſh Maldon, the Curate of St. Maries there, the School-maſter, the Library-keeper, and alſo the Miniſters of Woodham-Walter, Purleigh, Munden, Heybridge, or Curates for ever, or any five of them.

As to his Library juſt mentioned above,

He gave to this Library all his Books and Pictures, (except his own Picture in Mr. Pond's houſe) together with his large Map of the world. And deſired all his manuſcript Papers, of his own hand, to be carefully preſerved in the ſtudy of the ſaid Library. He directed that the keeper of his Library ſhould be a Scholar that knows Books, M. A. and in holy orders; and may be ſome Miniſter that has a neighbouring living, and can and ſhall reſide in Maldon: or the School-maſter himſelf, or any other of good learning and life, that will be ingaged to attend every morning and afternoon (except Sundays) two hours in the Library-room, or in his houſe near to it, in all four hours per diem; that any Gentleman, or Scholar, who deſires, may go into it, and make uſe of any book there, or borrow it, in caſe he leaves a *vadimonium* with the keeper for the reſtoring thereof fair and incorrupted within a ſhort time, or elſe therewith to buy another of the ſame kind and goodneſs. He ſhall ſuffer no ſtranger to be there alone without a voucher for his honeſty, and his own promiſe not to carry away, or deface any book. The Library-keeper is to give 200 l. bond at leaſt not to imbezzell his books, nor to lend them out without ſufficient pawn to his Truſtees at Maldon, to buy the ſame again. The Governors of Sion-college London for the time being are to take account thereof, for which he left that college 20 s. per annum out of Iltney eſtate for ever. And becauſe new Books are daily printing, he wills that twenty ſhillings per ann. be paid out of his Iltney eſtate yearly for ever, to buy any that ſhall be moſt deſired by the Library-keeper.—His Salary is forty pounds a year, and a dwelling houſe near the Library

Two thouſand pounds that he had in the Eaſt-India Company he ordered to be imployed for making good his Charities as to the Work-houſe for the poor of Maldon, Munden, and neighbour pariſhes, and other Charities ſpecified in his will. —Having bequeathed in it before 200 l. and all the reſidue of his perſonal eſtate not diſpoſed of, for purchaſing and providing Tenements, and a Stock for ſetting the Poor of Maldon, and ſome of the Poor of Munden, to work. And what remained of his perſonal eſtate in the Exchequer, towards erecting a Work-houſe for the poor of Maldon and neighbouring villages.”

This munificent perſon was born in Maldon, and baptized in All-Saints Church 7 Auguſt 1630; educated in Chelmsford-School, and at Chriſt's College in Cambridge: afterwards Vicar of Greenwich, and Archdeacon of Rocheſter. He dyed in the beginning of November 1704, and was buried in Longfield Church-yard in Kent, with an epitaph ordered by himſelf [Q]. Beſides his Charities to this Town, he left great

---

(*) 'Tis a miſtake, it belonged to St. John's Abbey. See under Mundon.

[Q] Hic ſubtus jacet Archidiaconus Roffenſis
Peccatorum maximus, utinam & Poenitentium.
Nomen quære in libro vitæ.
Veniet iterum qui me in lucem reponet Dies.

ſums for augmenting poor Livings; the maner of Stonecaſtle in Swanſcomb in Kent for maintaining a weekly Lecture on Wedneſday or Saturday at Dartford or Graveſend; nineteen hundred and two pounds for founding the Plumian Profeſſorſhip of Aſtronomy and Experimental Philoſophy at Cambridge. And, becauſe he would ſhew he had no ill opinion of marriage, he bequeathed 100 l. to the placing of ten maids in marriage, being above 24 years old, of civil life, and who had lived in one ſervice above ſeven years, five whereof to be in Eaſt Greenwich.

The olde auncient and lawdable *Cuſtome* of this Burrough is and hath byn tyme out of mynde of man, That if the father die ſeized in a howſe or land within the Franchiſe of this Burrough the yongeſt ſonne of the firſt wiffe ſhall have the heritage. And if the firſt wiffe dye havinge noe ſonne or ſonnes by her but daughters &c. and afterwards marrieth another woman, and by her hath a ſonne or ſonnes, That then the yongeſt ſonne of the ſecond wiffe ſhall have the heritage, and ſo to the third, fowrth, and fyfte, and ſo forthe, And if he have noe ſonne or ſonnes but daughters, then the daughters as well of firſt wiffe, ſecond, third, fourth &c. ſhall have together the heritage, and the yongeſt ſhall cheuſe firſt according to the Cuſtome.

Saturday is the Market-day in this Town; and they have two Fairs, one on September 8: another on Lady-day and two days after. A third called Spital-fair, on September 1, is diſuſed.

The noble Family of Capel Earls of Eſſex have the Title of Viſcount Maldon from this place; Algernoon Lord Capel having been created *Viſcount Maldon*, and Earl of Eſſex 20 April 1661.

The Arms of this Borough are, Parti per pale, 1. Azure, three lions paſſant gardant, or, armed and langued gules. 2. Argent, a ſhip under ſail, ſtreamers and tackling ſable.

Edward Bright, a ſhop-keeper in this Town, arrived to ſuch an uncommon Bulk and Weight as to be thought to deſerve a place in the Philoſophical Tranſactions (*x*), and to have a Print taken of him ſtill viſible in many houſes [*R*].

WOODHAM.

Two pariſhes ſo called ſtand in the north-weſt corner of this Hundred; between Maldon and the Hundred of Chelmsford; in which laſt Hundred there is another ſtyled Woodham-Ferrers, ſo near theſe as to have been once part of the ſame diſtrict. The name is from the two words, *Wood*; and *ham*, habitation or village; i. e. the village in the Wood: of the ſame meaning as Waltham. The two Woodhams in this Hundred are diſtinguiſhed by the addition of Walter, and Mortimer, two noble Families to which they anciently belonged.

3. WOODHAM-WALTER

took that name from its lords, the Fitz-Walter family.

Levena was poſſeſſed of it in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, Ralph Baignard, and his under-tenant Pointell [*S*].

Here is but one Maner; the manſion houſe of which, once the ſeat of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter, ſtood about half a mile from the Church.

Ralph Baignard was one of K. William's attendants in his Conqueſt of this Kingdom; and ſo high in his favor, that he rewarded him with 25 lordſhips in this County, and many more elſewhere. [See in the other Volume, p. 427.] Baynard's caſtle in London was his capital manſion, and the head of his Barony. He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Geffrey*; and he by his ſon —— *William Baignard*, or Baynard; who for joyning in a Conſpiracy againſt K. Henry I. was deprived of his Barony and eſtates (*y*), which that King gave to

Robert, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Giſlebert* progenitor of the Earls of Clare; from which Robert deſcended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter*, ſeated here, of which we ſhall briefly deduce the ſucceſſion, referring to the Peerages for a more particular account of their actions, intermarriages, and their ſeveral children. This *Robert*, ſurnamed *Fitz-Richard*, dyed in 1134, leaving by Maud his wife daughter of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntindon, his ſon and heir ——*Walter Fitz-Robert*, who married *firſt* Maud eldeſt daughter of Richard de Lucy, with whom he had the lordſhip of Diſc, or Diſſ, in Norfolk, *ſecondly* Margaret de Bohun. By the firſt he had——*Robert Fitz-Walter* [*T*], which *ſurname* deſcended from him to his poſterity. He held Wodeham by the ſervice of 15 knights

---

(*x*) Vol. XLVII. p. 188.

(*y*) Henr. Huntingd. ed. 1601. p. 379.

[*R*] He was a man ſo extremely fat, and of ſuch an uncommon bulk and weight, that there are very few, if any, ſuch inſtances to be found in any country, or upon record in any books. At the age of 12 years and a half he weighed 10 ſtones and 4 pounds horſe-man's weight, i. e. 144 pounds. He increaſed in bulk as he grew up, ſo that in Seven years more he weighed 336 pounds. He went on increaſing, and probably in pretty near the ſame proportion: For the laſt time he was weighed, which was about thirteen months before he dyed, his neat weight was 41 ſtones and 10 pounds, or 584 pounds. At the time of his death, as he was manifeſtly grown bigger ſince the laſt weighing, if we take the ſame proportion by which he had increaſed for many years upon an average, viz. of about 2 ſtones a year, and only allow 4 pounds addition for laſt year, on account of his moving about but very little, this will bring him to 44 ſtones or 616 pounds neat weight.—As to his meaſure, he was 5 feet 9 inches and a half high. His body round the cheſt juſt under the arms meaſured 5 feet 6 inches, and round the belly 6 feet 11 inches. His arm in the middle of it was 2 feet 2 inches about, and his leg 2 feet 8 inches. After his death, ſeven men were buttoned in his weſtcoat without breaking a ſtitch, or ſtraining a button. He dyed 10 November 1750, aged 29.

[*S*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Wdeham tenet Pointellus de Radulfo quod tenuit Levena pro manerio & pro VII hidis. Tunc XII villani, modo VI. Semper IV bordarii. Tunc VI ſervi, modo IV. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo I. XXIV acre prati. Silva D porcis. Tunc i molendinum, modo ii. Tunc ii animalia, & VII porci, XXXVII oves. modo VIII animalia, XXI porci, VI aſini, CXXX oves, XIII vaſa apium. Tunc valuit VIII libras, & quando recepit XL ſolidos, modo valet VII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

[*T*] This Robert, the ſecond of the name, was one of the Barons, who moſt zealouſly appeared againſt K. John; and was conſtituted General of their army, under the title of fees belonging to his Barony (z); and dyed in 1235. By his firſt wife Gunnora, daughter and heir of Robert de Valoines, he had his ſon——*Walter Fitz-Robert*, or *Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1258. His ſon and heir——*Robert Fitz-Walter*, born in 1258, was knighted in 1274. The year following he paſſed away the inheritance of Baynards-caſtle to Robert Kylwardby, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who tranſlated there from Holburn the Dominican or Black-Friers. In 1285, he had licenſe to encloſe 100 acres of heath, to enlarge his Park at Woodham (*a*): and from 1294 to 1325 was ſummoned to Parliament. His *firſt* wife was Alianor, daughter of William Earl Ferrers, of Groby, and his *ſecond* Dervorgil, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Burgh. [See under Lexden.] Departing this life in 1326, he was ſucceeded by——*Robert*, his ſon and heir by his firſt wife. He dyed in 1328, being then poſſeſſed of the maners of Woodham-Walter, Burindon, or Burnham, Reyndon, Little Dunmow, Henham, Wymbiſhe, Great Teye, and Lexden; all which, with his other maners in Norfolk and Suffolk, he held of the King *in capite*, by an entire Barony, and by the ſervice of three knight fees (*b*) [*U*]. Having married Joane, eldeſt of three daughters and coheirs of John Moulton of Egremond, he left by her——*John Fitz Walter*, his ſon and heir, born in 1315, who dyed 18 Octob. 1361. He had ſummons to parliament from 1341 to 1360; and beſides the aboveſaid maners enjoyed thoſe of Aſton and Shering. By Alianor his wife, daughter of Henry Lord Percy, he had——*Walter*, born in 1345; who did very great ſervice in Eſſex, againſt the rebels under Jack Straw; and was ſummoned to parliament from 1369 to 1385. He departed this life in September 1386 (*c*), having had two wives, Alianor; and Philippa, daughter and coheir of John de Mohun, lord of Dunſter, widow of Edward Plantagenet, Duke of York. By this laſt he had——*Walter* his ſon and heir, born in 1368; who had ſummons to parliament from 1390 to 1403. He dyed in 1408 (*d*), leaving by Joane his wife, daughter of Sir John Devereux, and ſiſter and heir to her brother John, two ſons, *Humfrey*, who dyed young; and——*Walter Fitz-Walter* his ſucceſſor, who had ſummons to parliament in 1428 and 1430; and dyed in 1432 (*e*). He married Elizabeth . . . that enjoyed this maner of Woodham Walter till her deceaſe 14 June 1464; and leaving no iſſue male, their heirs were found to be

Elizabeth; *Anne*, then wife of *Thomas Rattclyff* Eſq; and *Joane* daughter of the ſaid Elizabeth by her ſecond huſband William Maſſy, wife of Sir Robert Fenys (*f*). Sir William Dugdale is miſtaken in his account of this Family [*W*]. Thomas Ratclyff Eſq; dyed about the year 1440; having never been poſſeſſed of this maner and eſtate, which his mother-in-law Elizabeth Lady Fitz-Walter enjoyed during her life, together with thoſe of Burnham, Henham, Little Dunmowe, Wymbiſhe, Sheryng, Lexden, and Ultynge (*g*). Their ſon and heir——*John Ratcliffe* Eſq; obtained a pardon of intruſion, in 1460, for entring upon the lands of his inheritance without livery (*h*). In 1485 he was ſummoned to parliament by the title of Lord Fitz-Walter, being then Steward of the Houſhold to K. Henry VII. But engaging in a conſpiracy to ſet Perkin Warbeck on the throne, in 1494; he was convicted of high-treaſon, and carried to Calais, where he was ſoon after beheaded. Upon his attainder, this Maner, with the reſt of his eſtates, became forfeited to the Crown.——*Robert Ratcliffe*, his ſon, was reſtored to the Honor of Lord Fitz-Walter, Egremond, and Burnel, 3 November 1505. And not only the attainder was reverſed in 1509 by act of parliament; but he was alſo created, 18 July 1525, Viſcount Fitz-Walter, and 28 December 1529 Earl of Suſſex. He dyed 27 November 1542. By his *firſt* wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham, he had three ſons, Henry; George; and Sir *Humfrey*, *of Elneſtow* in Bedfordſhire. —— *Henry*, his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, was Knight of the Bath, and Knight of the Garter; and married, *firſt*, Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by whom he had *Thomas*, *Henry*, and Francis: by his *ſecond* wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, he had Egremond, and *Frances* married to Sir Thomas Mildmay of Moulſham. Departing this life 17 February 1556, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— *Thomas*, Earl of Suſſex, "a goodly "Gentleman, and of a brave and noble nature, "true and conſtant to his friends and ſer-"vants (*i*);" Lord Deputy of Ireland; a brave ſoldier; and employed in ſeveral embaſſies and other affairs of great conſequence. In his time the ancient *Family Seat* in this pariſh began to be neglected. For, having obtained a grant of New-Hall in Boreham, he made it the place of his reſidence. [See in the other Volume p. 15.] He dyed without iſſue 9 June 1583 [*X*], and was buried in the Chapel adjoyning to Boreham-Church. Frances his widow, aunt of Sir Philip Sidney, was Foundreſs of Sidney-Suſſex College in Cambridge. —— *Henry*, his next brother and heir, departed this life 9 December 1593, and was ſucceed by his only child —— *Robert* Earl of Suſſex; who dying without iſſue, 22 September 1629, —— Sir *Edward Ratcliffe*, ſon of Sir Humfrey of Elneſtow, above-mentioned, became his heir (*k*) [*Y*].

(z) Liber ruber, fol. 16.

(*a*) Cart. 13 Edw. I.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. II. & 2 Edw. III.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VI.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. IV. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 218—223.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. IV.

(*h*) Pat. 39 Hen. VI. m. 15.

Marſhal of the Army of God and the Church. He was alſo one of the foremoſt in that imprudent meaſure, of inviting over into this realm Lewis ſon of Philip II. King of France; and aſſiſted him in ſubduing the counties of Eſſex and Suffolk; though he ſoon found cauſe to repent of his raſhneſs, and to declare againſt Lewis. Mat. Paris, ad ann. 1215, and 1216.

[*U*] He held alſo Fitz-Walters in Shenfield.—The Knights fees belonging to him, and thoſe who held them under him, were as follows. The Earl of Oxford 3 fees in Rameſey, Beauchamp-Walter, and Gosfend. Thomas Wake 1 fee in Colne-Quincy. Roger Fitz-Walter half a fee in Teye. Laurence de Bradenham half a fee and a quarter in Langenho. The heirs of Hugh de Bromford half a fee in Pakleſham. The Prior of Dunmowe half a fee in Burnham. Sir Thomas Barnard 3 parts there. Margaret wife of Bartholomew de Badleſmere half a fee in Little Stanbrigge. John de Wanton the tenth part in Wimbiſhe. The heirs of John Gent eight parts there. Maud Launey and Alice le Botiller 2 fees in Loutes Wenden. Elen de Denarſton 1 fee in Haſhedon. The Counteſs of Pembroke 5 fees in Brakeſted, Plechenden, Quenden, and Little Anſty. The Prior of the Hoſpital of St. John of Jeruſalem half a fee in Reyndon. Margeret Shernebrok the 20th part in the ſame place. John de Goldingham 1 fee in Chigwell. John Filoll 5 fees and a half in Little Badewe, Hockle, Tolleſhunt, and Mokelinton in Ulting. Robert Vedelin 1 fee and a half in Little Badewe. Oliver de Bohun 1 fee and a quarter in Norton. James de Burres half a fee in Mundon. John de Ulting 6 parts in Stokhall, and Langford. The Prior of Biſhopsgate half a fee and a quarter in the vill of Chalvedon. The Prior of Byknacre 1 fee and a quarter in Maylond. Walter Fitz-Humfrey 1 fee and a quarter in Pentelowe. Mr. Robert de Reddeſwell 4 parts and 16 parts in Pentelow and Chelmeſton.—He had alſo the Advowſons of the Churches of Great Teye, Wimbiſhe, Lexden; and of the Priory of Dunmowe.

Walter Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1386, beſides the abovementioned Maners, had thoſe of Shering, Crixeth, Cage in Southminſter; lands in Woodham Walter &c. called Brianes; a meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 15 of wood, and 1 of meadow, called Uphall in Great Teye—And theſe Knights Fees; 1 fee and a half in Eaſt Hanyngfeild, holden by William Hanyngfeild. Sir John Sutton held under him 1 fee and a quarter in Langenhoo. Richard Fitz-John 1 fee in Fambregge, He had alſo the Advowſon of the Church of Shering.

Walter Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1408, had theſe Knights-fees likewiſe. John de Boys held under him half a fee in Langenho. John Doreward 1 fee in Stanwey. The Abbot of St. John's Colcheſter, 1 fee in Feiing. Clement Spice 1 fee in Lexden. The Prior of Leghes half a fee in Borham.

The Abbot of Tilteye and Robert de la Rokele 1 fee in Wendon and Wendon-hoo.—He had alſo the Advowſon of Aſhedon-Church. Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. & Hen. IV.

[*W*] He ſays, that Sir *John Ratcliffe*, Knight of the Garter, married *Elizabeth* daughter and coheir of Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, and had by her *John* his ſon and heir, ſummoned to parliament in 1485. Vol. II. p. 285. Whereas the father of this laſt John was *Thomas*, who married *Anne*, ſecond daughter of Walter Fitz-Walter, as appears by the Inquiſition 4 Edw. IV. and as Sir William himſelf hath it right in his firſt Volume, p. 223. By following him too implicitly, I was led into his miſtakes in the other Volume, p. 500. and 567. Sylvanus Morgan has the like miſtake, book IV. p. 57. & Milles, p. 665.

This Eſtate was next in the Fytch family; a branch we ſuppoſe of the Fytches of Lindſell and Little Canfeild. [See in the other Volume, p. 445. 463.]

Sir *Barrow Fytch* Kt. preſented to this Living in 1670. How long before he had been poſſeſſed of the eſtate doth not appear. His ſon —— *William Fytch* Eſq; married *Mary* daughter of *Robert Cory* D. D. by Mary his wife relict of John Mildmay Eſq; which brought him *Danbury place*, where the Family hath reſided ever ſince; this William having taken down Woodham Walter-hall, the ancient ſeat of the noble Families of Fitz-Walter and Ratcliffe. He left two ſons, —— *William*, Captain of a man of war, who dyed unmarried. —— *Thomas Fytch* Eſq; Sheriff for this County: and ſome daughters, one of whom is married to Samuel Bennet Eſq;

Mr. John, and Benjamin, Dawſon; Thomas Shynn; John Nevill; Robert Royſe; Jarvis Moſs; James Brown; Shadrach Naſh, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, being very ruinous, and ſtanding at a great diſtance from the village, ſo that it was very inconvenient for the Pariſhioners to reſort thither for divine ſervice; Thomas Earl of Suſſex having obtained a licenſe from Qu. Elizabeth, 26 June 1562, to build a new Church where he ſhould think proper, he accordingly erected the preſent one; and it was conſecrated 30 April 1564. In the Steeple are 3 Bells.

The Advowſon of this Rectory was given by Walter Fitz-Robert, about the reign of K. Richard I. to the Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem, who preſented from that time till 1517 (*l*). In 1548, K. Edward VI. granted this Advowſon to Thomas Wriotheſly Earl of Southampton, in exchange for ſome lands. He alienated it, 20 June the ſame year, to Henry Ratcliffe Earl of Suſſex (*m*); from whoſe heirs it came to the Fytch family, in which it ſtill continues.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 920 l. 2 s. 0 d.

John Bramſton,	M. A.	1720,	upon Bramſton's ceſſ. ...	William Fytch Eſq;
Samuel Horſmanden,	B. L L.	20 September 1732,	upon Bramſton's d. ...	Robert Fytch Eſq;

3. WOODHAM-MORTIMER

lies ſouth-ward of the laſt; and is ſometimes called Little Woodham.

It took the additional name of Mortimer from ſome of its ancienteſt poſſeſſors.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Siward held this pariſh; as did Ralph Peverell at the time of the Survey [*Z*]. It is there written Odeham.

This eſtate belonged to the Honor of Peverell of London, of which it was holden *in capite*, by the ſervice of half a fee, or a whole knight's fee. K. Henry II. gave it to the father of *Robert de Mortimer* in marriage (*n*). He was grandſon to *Ralph de Mortimer*, who came over

---

(*i*) Naunton's Fragmenta regalia.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 28, & 37 Eliz. & 22 Jaco. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 285. &c.

(*l*) Monaſtic. Ang. Vol. II. p. 508. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 683, 684.

(*m*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(*n*) Teſta de Nevill, p. 34.

[*X*] At the time of his deceaſe, he was poſſeſſed of the Honor, Lordſhip, and Maner of Beaulieu *alias* New-hall, with the maners of New-hall, Boreham-hall, and Walkfayre-hall; the maners of Little Dunmow, and Dunmow Priory, Clopton-hall, Woodham-Walter, Henham, Wymbiſhe, Lexden, Burneham, Shearing, Fitz-Waters with that of Ultinge, Aſhedon, Cold Norton. Meſſuages called Bereholts in Tolleſhunt, parcel of Dunmow-Priory. The Rectories of Henham, Burnham, &c. Inquiſ. 28, & 37 Eliz.

[*Y*] Arms of Fitz-Walter. Or, a feſſe between two cheveronels, gules.

Arms of Ratcliffe. Argent, a bend engrailed ſable.

Arms of Fytch. Vert, a chevron between 3 leopards faces, or.

[*Z*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Odeham tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Siuuardus pro manerio & pro v hidis. Semper IV villani. Tunc IX bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc v ſervi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. iii acre prati. Silva cc porcis. Tunc ii runcini, iii vacce, IV vituli, LX oves, XX porci, XLV capre. modo iii runcini, ii pulli, IV vacce, IV vituli, CXXXV oves, XLVI porci, v capre. Semper val' CLXXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 73. a. Tit. 34.

with William the Conqueror. The ſaid Robert held Little Wudeham in 1210, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (o). He married *Margery* daughter and heir of Hugh de *Say*, lord of Ricards-caſtle in Herefordſhire; [remarried to Hugh de Stutevill] and dying about the year 1216, was ſucceeded by his ſon and heir——*Hugh de Mortimer*; who departing this life in 1275, left——*Robert*, his ſon 22 years old: He dyed in 1287, leaving by Joyce his wife——*Hugh* his ſon and heir, that had Summons to parliament in 1297, and 1299.

This laſt, at the time of his deceaſe in 1304, left by Maud his wife two daughters coheirs, *Joanna* twelve years old, and *Margaret* eight (*p*).

From henceforward it appears by records, that this Maner was ſometimes in one hand, and ſometimes in two or three, according as it happened to fall among coheirs; till at laſt it came to be divided into two Maners. The manſion-houſe of the chief is called WOODHAM MORTIMER PLACE, and of the other WOODHAM-MORTIMER-HALL.

Maud, widow of Hugh Mortimer, dyed in 1307. *Margaret* her youngeſt daughter was married to Geffrey de Cornwall (*q*), and probably had no iſſue, for we hear no further of any of them here.

Joanna, the eldeſt daughter of Hugh and Maud Mortimer was married, *firſt*, to Thomas de Bykenore, by whom ſhe doth not appear to have had any iſſue. Her *ſecond* huſband was *Richard Talbot*, a younger ſon of Richard Lord Talbot of Eccleſwell in Herefordſhire, by Sarah daughter of William Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick (*r*). He dyed poſſeſſed of this maner in 1355, as did Julian his widow, in 1361, and were ſucceeded by their ſon——Sir *John Talbot*, who departed this life in 1375, as did Catharine his wife in 1380. They had two ſons——*Richard*, that dyed young in 1382: and his brother and heir——*John* dying alſo at the age of 15 years, 3 July 1388, his three Siſters and coheirs inherited his eſtates. They were,

Elizabeth, wife of Sir Warine Leicekeden, or Archdekne; *Philippa* wife of Sir Matthew Gurnay; and *Alianore*, that dyed unmarried in 1390 (*s*). But Sir Gilbert Talbot, who had a life-eſtate in this maner enjoyed it till his deceaſe, and preſented to the Rectory from 1382 to 1393 (*t*). And Sir Matthew Gourney, and Warine Archdeken preſented in 1399.

Elizabeth, held a moiety of this maner, and of the Advowſon of the Church, of the King as of the Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's feee: and dying in 1407, or 1408, left three daughters coheirs; viz. Alianor, wife of Sir Walter Lucy; Philippa, wife of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Baunton; and Margery, or Margaret, wife of Thomas Arundel (*u*).

Sir Matthew and Philippa Gurnay had a daughter

Philippa, wife of Sir John Tiptoft, who at the time of her deceaſe in 1417, is recorded as holding *the maner* of Woodham-Mortymer, by which muſt be meant a part of it: Alianor, wife of Sir Walter Lucy; *Elizabeth*, and *Joane*, daughters of Philippa late wife of Sir Hugh Courteney; and Margery wife of Thomas de Arundel, were her couſins and heirs (*w*).

Sir Hugh Courtney, at the time of his deceaſe in 1424, held the third part of this maner, by the law of England after the death of his wife Philippa, as of the Honor of Peverell. Edward was his ſon: and Joane and Alianor were the daughters and heirs of Philippa (*x*).

So it is in the Inquiſition; but, inſtead of Alianor, it is a queſtion whether it ſhould not be Elizabeth.

Sir Walter Lucy, by his wife Alianor Archdeken, had a ſon, *William*, who was a knight; and two daughters, *Alianor*, wife of Thomas Hopton Eſq; and *Maud*, wife of Thomas Vaux Eſq; Sir William Lucy married Margaret . . . but dyed without iſſue. His widow held *the maner* of Woodham Mortymer of the Abbot of Walden at the time of her deceaſe in 1466. Thomas Hopton had by his wife Alianor, William that dyed without iſſue, and *Elizabeth*, married firſt to Sir *Roger Corbet* of Morton Corbet in Shropſhire; afterwards to John Tiptoft, Earl of Worceſter; and thirdly to Sir William Stanley brother of Thomas Earl of Derby. She held a moiety of this maner, and dyed 2 June 1498 (*y*).

William Vaux had by his wife Maud a ſon named William; who with Elizabeth then wife of John Earl of Worceſter, were found heirs to this eſtate in 1466 (*z*). But the Vaux family doth not ſeem to have been intereſted long in the eſtate. For, at the time of Elizabeth Lady Stanley's deceaſe, who by her firſt huſband had *Richard Corbet* Eſq;

Robert Corbet Eſq; ſon of the ſaid Richard, was found to be her ſole heir. He was then 21 years old (*a*); afterwards knighted, and dyed 11 April 1512, holding this maner of the King *in capite* by knight's ſervice; wherein he was ſucceeded by his ſon.——*Roger*, 12 years of age (*b*). He departed this life 20 December 1538, leaving——*Andrew* his ſon and heir 16 years old (*c*). [See in the other Volume, p. 109.] The latter obtained a licence, 6 Auguſt 1561, to alienate this maner to

Leonard Sandell: of Hatfeild Peverell, who, after having kept it only about three years, had licenſe, 6 May 1564, to ſell it to

John Churche, of Little Sandford, and Margaret his wife (*d*) [*A*]; the conſideration money being 1000 l. He held the maner of Woodham Mortimer with appertenances, and 10 meſ-

---

(*o*) Liber ruber, fol. 17. 20. (*p*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 152, 153. (*q*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. II. (*r*) Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 335. (*s*) Inquiſ. 29, & 35, & 49 Edw. III. & 4, 6, 12, & 14 Ric. II. (*t*) Inquiſ. 12 Ric. II. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 683. (*u*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. IV. (*w*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. V. (*x*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI. (*y*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. Oct. 29. (*z*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. IV. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p 41. (*a*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. (*b*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. (*c*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII. May 1. (*d*) Lett. pat. 3, & 6 Eliz. Catal. of Britiſh Muſæum, 4136.

[*A*] This Margaret was remarried, after her huſband J. Churche's deceaſe, to William Twytton, or Twydid, who in her right preſented to this Rectory, in 1567. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 682, 683.

ſuages, 6 cottages, 1 dove-houſe, 500 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 500 of paſture, 300 of wood, 200 of heath and furze, and 12 s. rent in Woodham Mortimer, and Walter, Purleigh, Haſeleigh, Studley Greene, Ronſell, Danbury, Bicknaker, Boreham, and Little Badow; and the Advowſon of Woodham-Mortimer Church, of the Queen as of the Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. At the time of his deceaſe, 14 January 1564, he left his ſon —— *Richard, or Rook, Churche*, only one year and ſixteen days old (*e*). The 14th of April 1592 he ſold the premiſſes to

Henry Smith, and Giles Greene, who by licenſe, 2 March the year following, conveyed the ſame to

Arthur Harris Eſq; (*f*) He dyed poſſeſſed of them 18 June 1597. This Arthur was third ſon of William Harris of Southminſter in this County, and grandſon of Arthur Harris of Prittlewell. [For a more particular account of the Family ſee Crickeſea where their ſeat was, and in the other volume, p. 54.] Arthur, at the time of his death, beſides the maner, and demeſnes, had Darcy's grove; a tenement and lands called Seaven wells, *alias* Sewells, Fuller's tenement, and Eaſt Graffnell mead, *in this pariſh*, and Woodham Walter; and Newhall in this pariſh, Haſeleigh, and Purleigh, which had been his father's; holden of the maner of Lawling-hall (*g*). He married Dorothy daughter of Sir William Waldegrave of Small-bridge, by whom he had——*William*, his ſon and heir, who ſucceeded him in theſe eſtates: and dying in 1616, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John:* whoſe ſon and heir——Sir *Arthur Harris* Kt. inherited the ſame (*h*). He departed this life 9 January 1632, leaving ——*Cranmer*, his eldeſt ſon then 22 years old (*i*); and John. Cranmer was knighted 21 June 1629, and marrying Martha daughter and coheir of Daniel Holford of Weſt-Thurrock, left by her two daughters coheirs, *Martha*, and *Mary*.

Martha brought *Woodham-Mortimer Place maner*, with the Advowſon of the Church, to her huſband *Charles Mildmay* Eſq; youngeſt ſon of Sir Henry Mildmay brother to Sir Thomas of Moulſham-hall. They had an only daughter and heir

Martha, that was married to Sir *Charles Tyrell* of Heron Bart. In this Family the Eſtate and Advowſon continued till the late Sir John Tyrell ſold them to

The Rt. Hon. *Lucius Carey* Lord Viſcount Falkland, the preſent poſſeſſor.

The Maner-houſe, called WOODHAM-MORTIMER-PLACE, ſtands about a mile South-weſt from the Church.

WOODHAM-MORTIMER-HALL ſtands near the Church; and is ſaid to have been built by Sir Cranmer Harris for one of his daughters. It belongs to the other reputed maner, which is ſtiled a Maner of itſelf, but holds no Court, nor hath any tenants.

Peter Chamberlen M. D. purchaſed it of the Harris family. He was born 8 May 1601, and dyed 22 December 1683. By his *firſt* wife Jane Middleton he had 11 ſons, and 2 daughters, and among them 45 grand-children, and 8 great grand-children; whereof were living at his death three ſons, viz. Hugh, Paul, and John, and his two daughters, and 20 grand-children, and 6 great grand children. By the *ſecond* wife, Anne Harriſon, he had 3 ſons, and 2 daughters, whereof only *Hope* was living at his death (*k*). His grandſon Hugh Chamberlen, an eminent phyſician and man midwife, dyed 17 June 1728. It ſeems, Hope the youngeſt ſon of Peter had this eſtate, and ſold it, about 1715, to

Mr. *William Alexander*, of London, wine-merchant, who left it to the Wine-Coopers Company in London. [See in the other Volume, p. 55.]

Robert Latham, who dyed 3 March 1520, held a maner called Hide-parke, with tenements thereto belonging, of Roger Corbett, as of his maner of Woodham-Mortimer (*l*). It lay partly, if not chiefly, in Purley. See under that pariſh.

About 100 acres of land in this pariſh was anciently called Mortimer's-fee; and to the ſouth or ſouth-eaſt of it lyes Twitty-fee, now called Canterbury, *alias* Runſell-fee.

Mr. Samuel Brickwood; John Lorkin; John Wiggins; William Shepherd; Robert Wilſon; &c. have ſome lands in this pariſh, beſides thoſe above-mentioned.

One Hardekyne held 115 acres of land here, by the remarkable Serjeancy of keeping one of the King's young Hounds whenever the King ſhould ſend it to him to keep; and to take care of him till he was able to run, or hunt [*B*].

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. At the weſt end, in a little boarded Belfrey, with a ſhingled Spire, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner, and now to that of Woodham-Mortimer-Place.

It is obſervable in the London Regiſtry, that Thomas Kemp Biſhop of London, 21 Auguſt 1465, collated, to this Rectory, with the Church or Chapel of Hayleſley for its ſmallneſs thereto annexed. We have no traces of any conſolida-

---

(*e*) Inquiſ. 7 Eliz. April 21. (*f*) Book of Pardons. (*g*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. & 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. (*h*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. (*i*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Octob. 4. (*k*) From the Epitaph in this Church-yard. (*l*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12.

[*B*] This appears from the following Record . . . . Jurati de Serjanciis dicunt, Quod quidam Hardekynus ten' quoddam tenement' in Wodeham Mortem' videl' cxv acr' terre de Dno Rege in capite, per ſerjanciam ad nutriend' unum Brachettum Dni Regis, cum Dnus Rex ei illud miſerit; et cuſtodiend' quouſque habilis fuerit ad currend'. Que quidem terra valet per ann' XL s. Et Serjancia illa demembrata eſt jam XL annis elapſis: et Abbas de Bylegh tenet inde x acras, Johes de Munuyrum XLIII acr,' Johes atte Hell x acr,' Johes Nichol XIII acr,' Walter atte Hacche x acr,' Jvo Payn & Agnes uxor ejus x acr, Simon filius Hawiſie v acr, Et Wills Laller tenet inde iii acr' terre; Et nullus eorum venit. Ideo omn' p'dict' tenementa capiantur in manum Dni Regis, Ita quod Vicecom' reſpond' de exitib, &c. . . . Placita apud Chelmesford, 13 Edw. I.

tion of theſe two livings. Haſeleigh was then in the Patronage of Thomas Legh Eſq; nor was it at this time void: which gives room for a conjecture, that it is meant of the Chapel of Little-Haſeleigh, the lands of which, probably, the Abbey of Bilegh had got; and theſe amongſt the reſt might be granted by K. Henry VIII. to Thomas Dyer, forfeited under the notion of a Chantry, as many Chapels were.

John Coker and Chriſtian his wife gave out of Wardells croft, for an Obite 3 *s.* 4 *d. per ann.* and Roger Coker, out of Hobbes-Croft, both in this pariſh, 3 *s.* 6 *d. per ann.* Theſe lands were in the hands of the Church-wardens for the time being. K. Edward VI. granted them in to Thomas Fiſher, and Thomas Dabridgcourt, and their heirs; to hold by fealty only in free ſocage (*m*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 402 l. and Runſell Hamlet at 195 l.

Edward Cook,	M. A.	15 July	1731,	upon Wetherell's	d. . . .	Sir Charles Tyrell, Bart.
Joſeph Harvey,	M. A.	22 Decemb.	1741,	upon Cook's	d. . . .	Sir John Tyrell, Bart.
John Wyatt,	M. A.	23 May	1745,	upon Harvey's	ceſſ. . . .	
Nathanael Griffinhoeff,	M. A.		1749,	upon Wyatt's	ceſſ. . . .	

4. HASELEY.

This little pariſh lyes ſouth-eaſt of Woodham-Mortimer. The name is formed from the two Saxon words Hæꞅl, a haſle-nut-tree, and ley paſture. It is otherwiſe written in records Haileſhei, and Haileſlei.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Serlo; and Ailmar a freeman; were poſſeſſed of this pariſh: At the time of the Survey it belonged to Ralph Peverell; and the ſaid Serlo held under him the ſame part as he was maſter of before. Godric held the other part [*C*]. Theſe two parts are called in the Survey two diſtinct maners; and as mention occurs of Great and Little Haſeley, it is probable that one of them was taken into the adjoyning pariſh of Woodham-Mortimer; or elſe it might be what was called afterwards Jenkins.

Here is now reckoned but one Maner, and the manſion houſe ſtands a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church. This eſtate was holden of the Honor of Peverell.

We have but very little account of its owners. In 1210, and 1211, *Alice de Haileſle* held the fourth part of a knight's fee: And *Richard*, the ſon of *Ranulph*, had one fee in *Great-Haileſley*, which *Mathew Mantel* held of him (*n*). A Charter of K. Henry III. in 1260, grants free-warren in Brightlingſay and *Hayleſley* to *John de Munuirun*, or *Muntviron*, who by that ſeems to have been lord here (*o*).

Willam de Horewold and Cecily his wife, ſeem alſo to have enjoyed this eſtate in 1339. He preſented to the Church in 1328 (*p*). The eſtate was longeſt in the Families of Leigh, and Alleyn.

John de Legh, who dyed in 1421, held the Maner of Hailleſle of the King *in capite* as of his Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Thomas*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, then 16 years of age, dyed alſo poſſeſſed of this maner, and of that of Shelley, in 1438, leaving ——*Thomas Leigh* his ſon and heir but half a year old (*q*). Beſides this maner, and the Advowſon of St. Nicolas Chapel thereto belonging, he had alſo the maners of Shelley, and of Olives and Garnetts in Margaret Roding. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] Henry his ſon dyed before him 25 November 1494. He himſelf departed this life 23 April, and Joanna his wife 24 Auguſt 1509, and were ſucceeded by their grandſon——*Giles Leigh*, of Walton Leigh Eſq; then 18 years old (*r*); who, at the time of his deceaſe, 7 Auguſt 1538, left two daughters coheirs;

Mary, married to *John Alleyn*; *Agnes*, to *Chriſtopher Alleyn*; brothers to Sir John Alleyn Lord-Mayor of London, ſons of Richard Alleyn of Thaxted. Theſe had Livery, in 1539, of Leigh's lands in Eſſex, *viz.* the Maners of Halyſlegh, Garnets, and Olyffs, with appertenances; the Advowſon of the Church of Margaret-Rothing; and the Chantry of St. Nicolas in the Church of Halleſlegh.

Agnes obtained Halyſligh for part of her ſhare, and ſeemed by the Inquiſition to have had not only that, but Garnetts, and Hatfeild maner and Priory. By her huſband Chriſtopher ſhe had three ſons, Giles, Antony, and Ralph. She dyed 1 February 1553.—— *Giles Alleyn* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, then 21 years old, inherited (*s*). He married Mary daughter of John Skory Biſhop of Hereford, by whom he had, Samuel; Iſaac; Rebecca, wife of Thomas Nevill of Stock, Gent. Mary, wife of William Coys of North-Okendon; and Anne, of Henry Chauncy, of Yardley in Hertfordſhire, Gent. He departed this life 27 March 1608.——*Samuel*, the eldeſt ſon, then upwards of 42 years of age, dying 5 June 1614, without iſſue, —— *Iſaac* the next brother ſucceeded; being 30 years old (*t*). He married, *firſt*, Mary daughter of John Pake of Bromfeild, and had by her Giles, John, and Anne. By his *ſecond* wife, Anne, daughter of Henry Leigh of Ruthall in Staffordſhire, he

---

(*m*) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI. (*n*) Liber ruber, fol. 18. (*o*) Cartæ antiquæ. (*p*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 313. (*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 17 Hen. VI. (*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VIII. (*s*) Inquiſ. 1, & 2 Ph. & Mar. nu. 30. (*t*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. July 16. & 16 Jaco. Apr. 21.

[C] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Wibrictesherna. Haleſheiam tenet Serlo de Ranulfo, quod tenuit idem Serlo pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio. Semper iv villani. Tunc iv ſervi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva lx porcis. Tunc ii runcini, ii vacce, ii vituli, lx oves, v porci. modo ii runcini, iv vacce, c oves, ix porci. Val' iv libras. Haleſleiam tenet Godricus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Ailmarus, liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & xx acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Silva lxxx porcis. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 73. a. 73. b. Tit. 34.

had William. —— *Giles Alleyn* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Suſan, daughter and ſole heir of John Nevill of Stock; and had by her John, born in 1636; Giles: Amy, Elizabeth, Suſan, Mary (*u*). This Eſtate came afterwards into the poſſeſſion of

Henry Mildmay, of Graces in Little Badow Eſq; He gave it to his ſecond daughter, *Lucy*, wife of *Thomas Gardiner*, of Bourchier's Hall in Tolleſbury, Eſq; Of them it was purchaſed by

Sir *John Smith*, of Iſtleworth in Middleſex, Bart. and he dying 16 Auguſt 1726, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *John Smith*, Bart. It belongs now to his two Siſters.

We find mention of a Maner of LITTLE HASELEY. Probably it was taken into Woodham-Mortimer by Ralph Peverell, who was lord of both.

In the Inquiſition upon the death of Agnes Alleyn, above-mentioned, in 1553, it is ſaid, ſhe held the Maner of *Halyſligh*, in *Woodham-Mortimer* and *Purleigh*. And we find in another, taken in 1573, for *John Alleyn* jun. who ſeems to be a collateral branch, or a grandſon of Agnes; and dyed 22 June 1557, leaving *Edmund* his ſon and heir, 20 years old; That he held the Maner of *Hayleſlight*, in *Woodham-Mortimer* and Purley, and the Advowſon of a Free Chapel of St. Nicolas (*w*). The confuſion which is in theſe Inquiſitions may be attributed to the uncertainty where Little Haſeley properly lay.

Joſeph Harwood hath alſo ſome land here.

The Maner houſe of Jenkins Maldon ſtands within this pariſh, as I have obſerved above, under Maldon.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of timber, and plaiſtered. On the weſt end ſtands a ſmall turret, in which formerly was 1 Bell, now none.

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner. It was for above 100 years preſented to as a Chapel, that is till the year 1390, when it was preſented to as a Rectory or Free Chapel.

Haſeley is rated to the land-tax at 291 l.

Nathanael Gentry,	Cl.	24	March	1708,	upon Fitch's	d. . . .	Sir John Smith, Bart.
Samuel Horſmanden,	B. L L.	24	July	1724,	upon Gentry's	depriv. . . .	
William Hutchinſon,	M. A.	1	January	1732,	upon Horſmanden's	ceſſ. . . .	Sir John Smith, Bart.
William Treakell,		24	October	1760,	upon Hutchinſon's	d. . . .	

5. PURLEY.

This pariſh ſtands ſouth of Haſeley and Maldon, and part of it high, which renders it the more healthfull. Whether it was ſo called from the two Saxon words Peꞃ, a pear, and ley, paſture, I cannot certainly ſay.

I ſhould take, according to Norden, this name to have been from the *Purlieu* or Pourallee, which was the ancient border of a Foreſt, in which the King's rangers were obliged to hunt out the deer, and the owner of the land had a right, under ſome reſtrictions, to kill them; if I could think it no other than a Norman term, and introduced upon the Conqueſt. Two things may be offered to juſtify this conceit; the one, that Edward the Confeſſor, who ſpent ſome time in Normandy, had brought home with him ſome of the ſporting Foreſt terms, and might call this part of the Foreſt Purlieu, in the Privileges which he granted. The other is, that Reginald de Grey, who dyed in 1307, with this Lordſhip, enjoyed the privilege of Purlieu, which might have been an appendage to the Maner from the Saxon times: He had *Purlieu* within this whole lordſhip of any Deer or Foreſt wild Beaſt. Beſides Purley it is written in records Purlai and Purle.

There are many entries in Domeſday book under Purlay, and many diſtinct Maners have been ſince, yet it is not poſſible to trace to which the more modern ones did anciently belong, except in one or two of the moſt inconſiderable.

The owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, were Edeva; Gudmund, a freeman; ten other freemen; Algar, a freeman; Leuuin; Leuuin Cilt; and Grime. At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Euſtace Earl of Bologne; Hugh de Montfort; Robert Gernon; Walter the Deacon; and Ralph Baignard [*D*].

(*u*) Sir Edw. Byſhe's Viſitat. of Eſſex, fol. 63.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. June 22.

[*D*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Purlai tenuit Edeva, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & pro i hida & xxx acris. Sed non fuit de feudo Ingelrici, et nec habet Euſtachius. Tunc valuit xvi ſolidos, & viii denarios, modo xxiii ſolidos. Tunc ibi manſere ii homines, modo i Preſbyter. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 27. b. Tit. 20.

Terra Hugonis de Monteſorti. Purlai tenet Hugo in dominio, quod tenuit Gudmundus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iv hidis. Semper v villani. Tunc vi bordarii, modo vii. Tunc vi ſervi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo ii, & tercia poteſt fieri. Silva DCC porcis. Semper iii runcini, & xvi animalia. Tunc ccc oves, modo cccvi. Tunc xxx porci, modo xxxv. Tunc valuit viii libras, poſt & modo vii. . . . In Purlai tenuere x liberi homines vii hidas, quas recepit Hugo pro ii maneriis, ſed Hundred hoc neſcit. Tunc erant in hac terra iv bordarii, modo viii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus, Tunc viii carucate, modo vi. Silva xv porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc & poſt valuit vi libras, modo c ſolidos. . . . Adhuc tenet Hugo in Purlai i Manerium de i hida & dimidio, & viii acris & dimidio, quod tenuere iii liberi homines, T. R. E, cum ſoca. Semper i carucata & dimidium. Paſtura xl ovibus. Semper valuit xx ſolidos. Hoc totum ſupradictum valebat xxx libras quando recepit. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 27.

Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Purlai tenet Ricardus de Roberto, quod tenuit Algarus liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis & xv acris. Tunc i ſervus, modo i bordarius. Semper i carucata. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, & quando recepit xx, modo xxx in dominio. Sunt modo xxxiv oves, & nichil recepit. Ibid. fol. 64. b. Tit. 32.

Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Curlai [Purlai] tenet idem [Pointellus] de eodem, quod tenuit Grimus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc ii villani, modo iv. Semper ix bordarii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. xxii acre prati. Silva xl porcis. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc & poſt valuit xl ſolidos, modo iv libras. . . . . Habet etiam Godricus de Radulfo dimidium hide, quam habet pro eſcangio, ut dicit, ſed Hund' neſcit. Semper dimidium carucate. Valet x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into the following Maners. 1. The Maner of Purley hall. 2. . . . that of Gibbecrake. 3. The maner of Waltons and Netherhall. . . . Frerne, and Jacklets, partly in Mundon; and Lachindon-Barns, alias Purley-hall, are alſo ſometimes ſtyled Maners in records, but not reputed now to be ſuch.

The Maner of PURLEY.

Purley-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

This eſtate was early in the noble family of *Grey* of Wilton. *John de Grey* held Purle in 1220; and alſo in 1243; for, that year, a grant was produced at the Pleas of the Foreſt at Chelmsford, from K. Henry III. to *John de Grey*, of Free-warren in *Purlai*, Gybbetrake, Lechendon, and 11 other of his maners; in which alſo was contained licence to hunt and take, in all the King's Foreſts in England, fox, hare, and cat, except in the King's demeſne warrens, provided he did no damage to the King's hunting [*E*]. He dyed in 1266.——*Reginald de Grey*, his ſon and heir held, in 1285, one knight's fee here, *in capite*, of the King, worth 20 l. a year (*x*). And, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1307, held the ſame knight's fee by the name of the maner of Purle with the Hamlett of Gibbecrake: His ſon and heir —— *John de Grey (y)*, held this maner, and that of Gibecrake which was a member of the ſame, by the ſervice of the third part of a knight's fee; and dying in 1323, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry* (*z*). This latter held not only the Maner of Purle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; but alſo a Park called le Hyde Parke in Purle of the Prior of Chriſt's Church in Canterbury by the ſervice of 4 s. a year: lands called Eyres or Sayers, and Southous, of the Dean and Chapter of St. Martin's le grand, by the ſame ſervice; Mareſchaleſland of Ralph de Ufford, as of his maner of Fambregg, by the ſervice of 2 s. *per annum*; Haleresland, with Tryndeheye grove, of the Abbot and Convent of Bylegh, by the ſervice of 4 s. a year. He departed this life in 1342 (*a*). His ſon ——*Reginald de Grey de Wilton* upon Wee, held this maner, with the Hamlet of Gedecrake; 1 meſſuage, and 100 acres of arable, and 40 of marſh, of the Earl of March; 2 meſſuages, 160 acres of arable, and 20 of marſh, of the Dean of St. Martins; and about 90 acres more, of whom unknown. He dyed in 1370 (*b*)—— Sir *Henry*, his ſon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1395, held this maner of Purle; and a Park, in which there was a meſſuage called Gibbecrake-halle, and 50 acres adjoyning to the Park, in Purle and Sandon; alſo Lachyndon barns; Heyrons, and South-rowe in Danbury; Lollers in Great Leghes; the maner of Snoreham; and that of Acresfleet in Canewdon. His ſon, —— Sir *Richard Grey* held the ſame, except what lay in Danbury and Leghes; and dying in 1442, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Reginald*, then 21 years old (*c*). He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*; and he by his ſon——*Edmund*, who alienated this maner. They had alſo Weld-barnes in Debden. See the other Volume, p. 563. For a more particular account of this noble Family of the Lords Grey of Wilton, ſee Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. (*d*). They had ſummons to Parliament from 23 Edw. I. 1295, to 43 Eliza. 1601.

Sir *Giles Capel* had this maner in 1519 (*).

The next poſſeſſor of this eſtate was *Hugh Dennys*. At the time of his deceaſe, 17 September 1558, he held the maner of Purle, *alias* Purlegh-hall, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice; and South-houſe and Sawiers in Maldon, of the Honor of Raley.——*Henry*, his ſon, held the ſame; and dying 8 April 1569, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*, who departed this life 30 July 1609, leaving——*Henry*, his ſon and heir (*e*).

It was afterwards in Sir *Alexander Cowyns*; and now in

James Bonnel Eſq;

The Maner of GIBBECRAKE

went along with that of Purleigh-hall, till Edmund Lord Grey, and Florentia his wife, alienated it, 27 June 1504, to *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford.

We find it deſcribed in 1323, as 1 meſſuage, with a garden and dove houſe, 180 acres of arable, a wind-mill, a water mill, 80 acres of wood, and another wood of 16 acr. called Gibcrack-hoo; holden of the heirs of Robert Mantell, by the ſervice of a pair of gilt ſpurs.

After the death of John Earl of Oxford, in 1512, it was ſtyled 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 800 of paſture, 100 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent, in Purle, Danbury, Sandon, and Eſt Hanningfeild, holden of Thomas Tyrell (*f*). But this deſcription undoubtedly comprehended alſo Waltons, which that noble Family likewiſe had.

It continued in the four ſucceſſive Earls of Oxford, of the name of *John*, and came to *Edward*. He, 16 February 1577, alienated it to

John Mabbe, of London, goldſmith; who, 26 May 1584, ſold it to

Edward Glemham, of Benhall in Suffolk Eſq; The next year

George Wolmer, of Broxholm in Lincolnſhire, Eſq; ſold it to

Sir *Michael Sondes*, of Throwley in Kent; who, 24 March 1601, conveyed it to

Robert Clarke, Eſq; one of the Barons of the Exchequer, knighted 23 July 1603. He gave it to his ſecond ſon——*Jeremiah Clarke*, of Stebbing Eſq; who ſold it, 1 October 1638, to

---

(*x*) Placita in Octab. S. Mich. 4 Hen. III. & Placita apud Chelmeresford, 13, & 20 Edw. I. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 713. (*y*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. II. (*z*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. (*a*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 44 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. & 20, & 30 Hen. VI. (*d*) p. 712. &c. (*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. under Robert Latham. (*e*) Inquiſ. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 11 Eliza. & 7 Jaco. (*f*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. & 5, & 19 Hen. VIII.

[*E*] The grant was dated 3 April 1243, and extended to the maners of Shereton, Kenton, Hunlagh, Mundon, Eton, Blechelegh, Purlee, Gibbetrake, Lechedon, Eſton, Hemmingeby, Legh, Pudynton, and Snelleſton. From Le Neve's Collect.

William Lord *Maynard*. His ſon, —— *William*, Lord *Maynard*, alienated it again 4 May 1652, to

Robert Abdy Eſq; created a Baronet 9 June 1660. He deviſed it by will to his ſon —— Sir *John Abdy* Bart. who ſold it, 28 January 1679, to

Edmund Wiſeman Eſq; afterwards knighted. Sir Edmund conveyed it, 24 September 1687, to

Henry Collins Eſq; of the Middle-Temple, and his heirs for ever. His ſon——*Henry*, enjoyed it after him; and was ſucceeded by his ſon—— *Antony Collins* Eſq; who dyed 13 December 1729. He was twice married. By his *ſecond* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Wrotteſly, he had no iſſue. But by his *firſt* wife, Martha, daughter of Sir Francis Child, he had Henry; Antony; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Martha. Henry dyed young; and Antony 20 December 1723, aged 21, but ſingle.——*Elizabeth* was married to *Walter Carey* Eſq; and *Martha* to Robert, brother to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Fairfax. Martha dying without iſſue,

Walter Carey Eſq; in right of his wife, became entitled to the whole, and alſo to the maners of Hatfeild-Bury, and Sandon. See in the other Volume, p. 26. 130.

It now belongs to Lovebond Collins Eſq;

The Maner of WALTON'S and NETHER-HALL,

was ſo named from its owner, John Walton, mentioned preſently; and Nether-hall from its ſituation.

This I take to be what was Hugh de Montfort's [*F*].

The earlieſt poſſeſſors upon record after Montfort, were the *Battaile* Family; who gave name to a maner at Stapleford Abbot, and another at Bradwell near the Sea, and by Marriage it came to John Walton.

In 1211, *Aumaritius Battaile* held one knight's fee in Purle, of the Honor of *Hagneth* (*g*). Montfort's lands were likewiſe holden of the ſame Honor [*G*].

This Aumaric, or Emeric Battaile, died in 1252, and *John de Aketon*, and *Petronill* his wife, mother of Emeric, held in dower, of the inheritance of the ſaid Emeric, 100 acres of arable, with one meſſuage in *Purle*, by the ſervice of three parts of a knight's fee, of the fee of William de Houbrigge;——*Saer* his ſon and heir, then 10 years old: at the time of his deceaſe in 1292, held 1 meſſuage in Purle, of Edmund, ſon of Thomas de Purle, by the ſervice of a clove-gilly flower; and 100 acres of the Lady Joane de Huntingfeld, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, and ſuit at the Hundred of Daneſey; and ſo this maner of Purle was worth 33 s. 10 d. (*h*).——*Edmund Bataile* his ſon and heir, who dyed in 1333, was poſſeſſed of a capital meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 3 of paſture, and 3 of wood, in Purle; of which, the meſſuage, and 30 acres were holden of the Biſhop of Norwich, by the ſervice of 15 *d. ob.* every thirty weeks for warding the Caſtle of Norwich, 20 acres of arable, and 3 of wood, of the heirs of Moneron, by the ſervice of 7 s. *per ann.* 24 acres of arable of the Prior of Chriſt's Church Canterbury, by the ſervice of 4 s. and 26 acres of arable of Walter Tillyngham, by the ſervice of 6 d. a year.

Margaret, or Margery, was his ſiſter and heir (*i*). She was married to Sir *William de Sutton*, whoſe ſucceſſors were,——Sir *John de Sutton*; another——Sir *John*; whoſe daughter, and at length ſole heir, *Margery*, brought it in marriage to her huſband

John Walton Eſq; [See above, p. 175, 176, and in the other Volume, p. 187.] They had two children, Richard, and Joane.——*Richard Walton* Eſq; the ſon and heir, dyed in 1408, or 1409. He then held three meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 20 of paſture, eight of wood, and 18s. rent, in *Purle*, Mundon, and Hayleſle, of the Lord Grey of Wilton. Leaving no iſſue, his Siſter

Joane, wife of Sir *John Howard* jun. inherited his eſtates (*k*). Their only daughter and heir

Elizabeth, brought them in marriage to her huſband *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. He being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, they became forfeited to the Crown; and K. Richard III. gave this maner to . . . *Percy* (*l*). Upon K. Henry VIIth's acceſſion to the throne, the noble Family of Vere being reſtored to their Honors and Eſtates,——*John*, the 13th Earl——*John*, the 14th Earl ——*John*, the 15th——*John*, the 16th and —— *Edward* the 17th Earl, enjoyed this (*m*). The latter ſold it, 1 March 1559, to

George Golding Eſq; He dyed 24 November 1584, poſſeſſed of the maners of Waltons and Nether-hall; and of Jackletts, Fanbridge, and Amys land.——*Arthur Golding*, his brother and heir (*n*), ſold this eſtate, 1 March 1595, to

Thomas Mildmay Eſq; eldeſt ſon of William Mildmay of Springfield-Barnes Eſq; (*o*). He dyed 15th Decemb. 1612, holding the maner of Waltons, with Jacklets, and Fambridge land; and other lands adjoyning. He had been knighted [*H*]. His grandſon—— *Thomas*, ſon of his eldeſt ſon William, ſucceeded him (*p*). By deſcent, or purchaſe, it came to

---

(*g*) Liber ruber, fol. 20. (*h*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. III. & 20 Edw. I. (*i*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. IV. (*l*) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 273. (*m*) Inquiſ. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. &c. (*n*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. nu. 169. (*o*) Book of Alienations, part 1. (*p*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24.

[*F*] Hamo de St. Quintin held one knight's fee in Birche and *Purle*, of the Honor of Hageley, *in capite*, of the King as of the ſaid Honor. Inqu. ann. incert. Hen. III.

[*G*] It may be preſumed, that William Ayermyn, at that time Biſhop of Norwich, Lord Keeper, and Lord Treaſurer, obtained of the King ſome Honor or Maner paramount to the Lords here; I do not find that it went to his Succeſſors. It was what Thomas de Purle, whoever he was, held before.

[*H*] Beſides this maner of Waltons, and other lands above ſpecified, Sir Thomas had the maners of Springfield Bars, Downehall in Bradwell near the Sea; Bacons in Dengey; Langdon-hills; Naſhall in Ongar: and the following lands in Springfield; the Marſh, Much and Little Perryfeild, Melfeild, the Hoppetts, Little Pullyns, Upperſton-hill, Netherſton-hill, Kingſtons garden, and theſe three crofts Mattot-cotts, Pyes, and Milcroft; alſo Southfeild, Bulmers-feild, the Arbor, Oxſtall, Hornes, Colvil *alias* Powers: and Bileigh-mill &c. Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. April 24.

Elizabeth Mildmay, of Graces, wife of *Edmund Waterſon*, merchant. It now belongs to *James Bonnel* Eſq;

The Maner of BARONS

was ſo named from the Baron family.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Parſonage.

By the deſcription ſet down a little lower, this ſeems to have been much the ſame as the foregoing one of Waltons, or at leaſt to have been originally in the ſame family. When they were ſevered doth not plainly appear. As *Margaret Baroun* had an eſtate at Bradwell near the ſea, with this; and that *Edmund Bataile* had alſo the ſame jointly, both holden of the ſame perſons, we may ſafely affirm, That ſhe was the ſiſter and heir of the ſaid Edmund, mentioned under Waltons; married firſt to Sir William de Sutton, and afterwards to *Baroun*, whoſe ſon Robert Baroun had in her right part, of this eſtate. However it be,

Margaret Baroun, who dyed in 1339, held in the vill of Purle 1 meſſuage with a garden, 80 acres of arable, and 3 of wood; of which, 30 acres of arable and 3 of paſture, were holden of the Biſhop of Norwich, by the ſervice of 15 d. ob. every thirty weeks; and 16 acres of arable, and 3 of wood of William Horewold and Cecily his wife, by the ſervice of 7 s. yearly; 20 acres of the Prior of Chriſt-Church in Canterbury, by the ſervice of 8 s. and 18 acres of Walter de Tyllingham, by the ſervice of 6 d. *per annum.* ——*Robert Baroun*, her ſon (*q*), at the time of his deceaſe in 1349, held in this pariſh 3 parts, or the third part, of one meſſuage with a garden, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 5 of paſture, of the Biſhop of Norwich, by the ſervice of 3 s. 6 d.——John ſon of *Emma Wyburne*, one of the ſaid Robert's ſiſters; *Alice*, wife of Thomas, ſon of Reginald at Hoo, another of his ſiſters; and *Johanna* le Smythes his third ſiſter, were his heirs (*r*). Of theſe, I preſume,

Giles Breanſon purchaſed this maner of Barons. For, at the time of his deceaſe in 1363, he held a meſſuage and one carucate of land in Purle, of the Biſhop of Norwich, paying 21 *d.* to the ſaid Biſhop, every thirty weeks, for his caſtle guard at Norwich.——*John*, ſon of John, and grandſon of Robert, brother of the ſaid Giles, was his next heir (*s*).

John de Haſtings, Earl of Pembroke, who dyed in 1374, held one knight's fee in Purle that *Bruencius* Brianſon held (*t*). He ſettled his eſtates on his mother's ſiſter's ſon, *William de Beauchamp*, a younger ſon of Thomas, Earl of Warwick. [See in the other Volume, p. 35.] In conſequence of which——*Joane*, widow of this William, at the time of her deceaſe in 1435, held half a fee in Purle, which Brian Brianſon formerly held; and another half fee formerly John de Purley's. Their ſon, Richard de Beauchamp Earl of Worceſter, dying in 1422, left an only daughter

Elizabeth, married to Sir *Edward Nevill*, fourth ſon of Ralph Earl of Weſtmoreland, who in her right became Lord Bergavenny, and ſucceeded to her eſtates. He departed this life 18 October 1476, leaving——*George* his ſon and heir, Lord Bergavenny (*u*).

Robert Latham, who dyed 3 March 1519, held the maner of Baron-Hall of *George* Lord *Bergavenny*, as of his maner of Southall.——*William* was his ſon and heir (*w*).

William Strangman held it of Sir Richard Rich; at the time of his deceaſe, 8 December 1573 (*x*). [See above, p. 280. 287.]

In 1604, *Dudley Forteſcue* Eſq; held the maner or tenement of Barons in Purley with appertenances, of Sir Thomas Mildmay, as of his maner of Terling. [See above, p. 287. 290. and in the other Volume, p. 120.]

This eſtate now belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Counteſs of *Suffolk*, remarried to the Rt. Hon. *Lucius Carey*, Viſcount Falkland.

FRERNE, otherwiſe FREME, and JACKLETS,

is part of what belonged to Walter the Deacon, at the time of the Survey [*I*]. His ſon,——*William Maſcherell*, founder of Wikes Nunnery in this County, ſettled this land upon that Houſe; and is undoubtedly the knight's fee that the Prioreſs of Wikes held under John de Haſtings, Earl of Penbroke, in 1374.

The Priory remained poſſeſſed of it till the Suppreſſion of the leſſer Monaſteries, in 1525, when Wyks was granted, among many others, to Cardinal Wolſey.

Upon his præmunire they all falling to the Crown; K. Henry VIII. leaſed this eſtate 1 December 1536, for 20 years at the rent of 11 l. 11 s. And in 1538 granted it to

Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk (*y*); who, by licenſe 20 January following, alienated it to

John Stonard: and —— *Francis Stonard* had leave, in 1575, to alienate it to

William Bode (*z*). At the time of his deceaſe 17 June 1591, he held this maner of Freerne, *alias* Freme, and Jacketts, with lands and tene-

---

(*q*) Inquiſ. 7, & 13 Edw. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 37 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VI. & 16 Edw. IV. (*w*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. (*x*) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. March 27. (*y*) Lett. pat. 17, & 30 Hen. VIII. & Valuation of Abbey-lands. (*z*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. and Book of Alienations.

[*I*] The whole of what Walter the Deacon had in Purlai is thus ſet down in Domeſday book.—Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Purlai tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuuinus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani. Modo i bordarius. Tunc iii ſervi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper dimidium carucate hominum. Silva LX porcis. Semper VIII animalia. Tunc V runcini, modo IV. Tunc CLII oves, modo LXXX. Tunc LXII porci, modo XLVII. modo XXIII capre. Semper valuit LX ſolidos.

Purlai tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuuinus Cilt pro manerio & pro v hidis, T. R. E. Tunc x villani, modo v. Tunc i bordarius, modo VI. Semper IV ſervi, & iii carucate in dominio, & IV carucate hominum. Silva C porcis. Paſtura C ovibus. Tunc valuit VII libras, modo valet VI. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 86. b. Tit. 42.

The following is thought particularly to belong to Freme, or Frerne.

Terra Galteri Diaconi. Fennam tenet i miles de Galtero, quod tenuit liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper ii bordarii, & i ſervus, et i carucata: Et valet L ſolidos. Ibid.

ments in Purleigh and Munden, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 100th part of a knight's fee. ——*John Bode* was his ſon and heir (*a*) [*K*].

This eſtate now belongs to the Charter-houſe in London.

The Hon. the Governors of the Charter-houſe hold a Court every year, about the cut round Buſh in the middle of the road.

LACHENDON-BARNES,

otherwiſe Purley-Barns, is another reputed Maner in this pariſh. Why ſo called we cannot find, unleſs becauſe it was formerly reckoned part of the neighbouring pariſh of Lachendon, or Lachingdon.

By the name of Barns, one would think it belonged to ſome Ciſtercian Monaſtery.

It is one of the parcels that belonged to Hugh de Montfort at the time of the Survey, and were holden under him by Gudmund, Humfrey, and Ulmar [*L*].

Of the ſucceeding owners of this eſtate we have no account, till we find it in the noble family of Grey of Wilton above-mentioned. *John de Grey*, who dyed in 1323, held in Lachindon one Barn, 140 acres of arable, and 60 acres more; 4 acr. of meadow, 6 of paſture, and 20 of marſh; The ſaid 60 acres being holden of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulſter (*b*). His ſucceſſors were —— *Henry*, —— *Reginald*, —— Sir *Henry*: The latter is recorded particularly to have held in the vill of Purle, of the Earl of March, 1 meſſuage, 102 acres of arable called Lacyndon barnys, and 24 acres of marſh (*c*). His ſon——Sir *Richard Grey*, who dyed in 1442, and his widow Margaret, in 1451, held alſo the maner of Lachingden, or Lachington, bernes (*d*) [*M*].

Robert Latham, owner of the maner of Barons, held alſo this maner of Lachingdon-Bernes of Sir Giles Capel as of his maner of Purley: and dying 3 March 1519, was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*William* (*e*). This eſtate belonged afterwards to

Henry Aſhurſt Eſq; who ſold it in 1671, to

Henry Mildmay Eſq; and of him it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Charles Coe*, of Maldon, who gave it to his ſon —— *Thomas Coe*, M. D. from whom it deſcended to his ſon——*Thomas Coe* Eſq;

Callow-green, a hamlet in this pariſh, is under the peculiar juriſdiction of the Dean of Bocking: and is undoubtedly what is mentioned above to have been holden of the Prior of Chriſt's-Church in Canterbury.

Flanders-wic, and Sparrows-wic, belong to Cornelius Dutch, Gent.

Mr. William Belcham; Iſaac Watſon; Thomas Sewell; John Wyatt; William Gladwin, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh: Whether any of them is a farm of 150 acres, called Little Cannas, I am not able to ſay for certain.

Here is a Fair on Whitſun-Tueſday.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is a large handſom building, conſiſting of a body, and two aiſles, tyled: In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was given to the Priory of Horton in Kent by Robert de Vere, ſon of Bernard, founder of that Priory (*f*); and the Advowſon continued in the Prior and Monks till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown. It remained there till about the end of K. James the 1ſt's reign, and then was granted to the Horſmanden family of Kent [*N*].—This Rectory hath a glebe of acres.

The pariſh of Purley is rated to the land-tax at 1458l. 2s. 0d.

John Head,	Cl. admitted 2 March	1658, upon Bragge's	d. . . . Richard Horſmanden, of Goodhurſt, Gent. (*g*).
Samuel Horſmanden, B. L L.	12 Novemb.	1726, upon Horſmanden's	d. . . . Daniel Horſmanden, Eſq;

6. COLD-NORTON,

is ſouth of Purley, and diſtinguiſhed by the epithet Cold from Norton Mandeville near Ongar.

Uluric, a freeman, was poſſeſſed of this pariſh in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; At the time of the Survey, it was held by Ralph Baignard [*O*].

His grandſon *William Baynard* being deprived

(*a*) Inquiſ. 33 Eliz. nu. 65. (*b*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. (*c*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. (*d*) Inquiſ. 20, & 30 Hen. VI. (*e*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12. (*f*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 261. (*g*) Lambeth MSS.

[*K*] Beſides this eſtate, William Bode had, in *Raley*, holden of the maner of Raley; a meſſuage called Beckes green, Lambes place, Mell green, Beckeſland, Lambesdregers, Sackingfeild, Mell-feild, Bromefeild, and Gatts lands, *alias* Hobbett Lofts land: In *Woodham Ferris*, a meſſuage called Creephedges, Lacham, Mepſals and Gardiners, with a paſture, holden of Woodham-Ferris, by fealty in ſocage. Inquiſ. 33 Eliz. See in the other Volume, p. 32.

[*L*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Lachentunam tenet Gudmundus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & xx acris. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iv. Tunc v ſervi, modo iv. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Paſtura cc ovibus. Silva c porcis. Tunc valuit vii libras, poſt & modo c ſolidos. . . . De hoc eodem manerio tenet Hunfridus ii hidas de Hugone, Ulmarus i hidam; Et val' lx ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 53. a. Tit. 27.

[*M*] Arms of Grey. Barry of ſix, argent & azure.

[*N*] Arms of Horſmanden, Azure, between a feſſe 3 wolves heads eraſed, or.

[*O*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Nortunam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro viii hidis. Semper v villani, & xi bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo iii. Ex his hidis ſunt ii ſilve. Paſtura xl ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc iv runcini, & xv animalia, xx porci, cl oves. modo vi runcini, viii animalia, xx porci, & lx oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo vii. . . . Habet etiam Radulfus pro manerio iii hidas, & xlv acras, quas ſemper tenent vi liberi homines. Tunc v carucate, modo iii. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo xxx. Hoc liberatum eſt pro eſcangio. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Walicherus dimidium hide; & val' x ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

of his Barony and eſtates, as related more particularly above, p. 338. and in the other Volume, p. 21, 135, 427; K. Henry I. gave them to

Robert, a younger ſon of Richard Fitz-Giſlebert, from whom deſcended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter*.

This pariſh was divided afterwards into theſe two Maners. 1. The maner of Cold-Norton-hall. 2. . . . that of Weſt Whetenham.

COLD-NORTON-HALL,

the manſion-houſe of the firſt, ſtands a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

Under the Fitz-Walter family it was holden by that of *Aunblie*. In 1290, *John de Bathon*, or of Bath, enjoyed the maner of Norton by the law of England, becauſe he married *Elianor*, daughter and heir of Sir *Geffrey de Aunblie*; who held this maner of the Lord *Robert Fitz-Walter* of Wodeham, *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and the

Lady *Joane*, wife of Sir *John de Bohun* was his next heir, being Daughter of *Elianor*; who was wife of John de Bathon. *John de Bohun* dyed poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1316, leaving—— *John* his ſon and heir (*h*).——*Oliver de Bohun* held it under Robert Fitz-Walter, in 1328. He preſented to the Living in 1329, and 1334 (*i*). It paſſed from the noble family of *Bohun*, Earls of Hereford and Eſſex (*k*), into that of *Stafford*; and then into that of *Bourchier*.

Anne Counteſs of *Stafford*, one of the coheireſſes of the Bohun family upon the partition of their Eſtates between her and K. Henry V. had for part of her ſhare this Maner, then valued at 24 l. and ſhe preſented to the Living in 1427 and 1433. Her fourth ſon——Sir *John Bourchier*, Kt. B. and by marriage Lord Berners, preſented to the ſame from 1446 to 1467 (*l*). [For a more particular account of theſe noble Families, ſee above, p. 128, and the other Volume, p. 62. 254. 453. 503.] *Edward Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham was poſſeſſed of it; upon whoſe attainder, in 1521, it coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1522, to

Sir *William Tyler* (*m*). But, after Tyler's deceaſe, 12 November 1527, the ſame King granted it to

Robert Ratcliffe, Viſcount Fitz-Walter, and his heirs male (*n*). And Qu. Elizabeth, 2 February 1598, granted all remainders and reverſions of the ſame to his nephew——*Robert* Earl of *Suſſex* (*o*). The 13th of the ſame month, the Earl conveyed the maner of Norton, and the Advowſon of the Church, to

Thomas Sutton Eſq; And in the licenſe of alienation the premiſſes were ſtyled, the maner of Norton with appertenances, 16 meſſuages, 2 mills, 1 dove-houſe, 16 gardens, 16 orchards, 600 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 20 of wood, 40 of furze and heath, 10 of more, 40 of marſh, free-warren, and free-fiſhery, view of frank-pledge, and 12 l. rent (*p*).

Mr. Sutton made it part of the endowment of his rich foundation at the Charter-houſe; and both Maner and Advowſon have ever ſince remained in the Hon. the Governors of that Houſe.

The Maner of WEST WHETENHAM [*P*], and FLAMBARDS,

was derived from the other Maner, but when particularly we do not find.

Flamberds, the manſion-houſe of its owners, for a while, is above a mile and a half north-weſt from the Church.

The firſt mention we find of it in records is in 1486. *Margaret Alley*, widow, ſiſter of Richard Alley, held then the maner of Weſt-Whetenham and Flambards, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of paſture, and 20 of wood, with appertenances, in Norton, Stowe, and Wodeham Ferrars, of the maner of Cold-Norton: The maner of Weſt-Whetenham, was then worth 3 l. 13 s. 4d. and that of Flambards 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. which ſhews that they were reckoned diſtinct Maners. The ſaid Margaret dyed 25 November 1486.—Her heirs are not mentioned (*).

The next poſſeſſor of this eſtate was Sir *John Browne*, Lord Mayor of London in 1480, ſon of John Browne of Okeham in Rutlandſhire. He held, at the time of his deceaſe 1 January 1497, the maners of Weſt-Wettenham and Flambardes; and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of paſture, and 20 of wood, in Norton, Stowe, and Woodham-Ferrers, of Sir John Bourchier, Lord Berners, as of his maner of Cold-Norton. By his firſt wife, *Alice*, daughter of Sir John Swinſted, he had Robert, father of *Robert Browne* of Walcot in Northamptonſhire Eſq; and by his *ſecond* wife, Anne, daughter of . . . Belwood, he had——*William Browne* Eſq; born in 1467 (*q*), one of the Sheriffs of London in 1504, and Lord Mayor in 1513 being then a Knight. He married, *firſt*, Margaret daughter of Edmund Shaa, by whom he had William; Anne, wife of Richard Farmer; and Julian, wife of Sir John Munday. By his *ſecond* wife, Alice daughter of Henry Keble Lord Mayor of London, he had John, ſeated at Horton in Kent; and Anne, wife of John Tyrell of Heron Eſq; The ſaid Sir William Browne, their father, departed this life 23 June 1514, holding theſe two maners of the Lord Berners, and lands and tenements called Sparradowne, Beredown, Wettenham Weſtcroft, Launcecroft, Horſehoke, Whetenham South-croft, Potterſland, Thurſtons, Jennett, Robynes, Spakemans Jakes Attwood, Brodefeild, Tylefeild, Pleyns, Al-

---

(*h*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. I. & 10 Edw. II. (*i*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 438. (*k*) See Inquiſ. 6 Ric. II. (*l*) Newcourt, p. 439. (*m*) Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Pat. 19 Hen. VIII. (*o*) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. (*p*) Book of Alienat. part 1. p. 192. (*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. March 13. (*q*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. Nov. 5. & Stow's Survey of London, book 5.

[*P*] There was another Maner in this County called Eaſt Whytenham, as appears by a Fine in the time of K. Edw. III. between Waryn le Herde of Danewberry, and Iſabell his wife, plaintiffs, and William Chamberleyn of Steventon, and Joane his wife, deforc.' of the maner of Eaſt Whytenham, and lands in Hayleſdon, Munden, and Mayland: they were ſettled on Waryn and Iſabell, in taile. Term. Trinit. 16 Edw. III.

cottſhott, Heyfeild, and le Rydinges. Alſo lands in Langdon and Weſtley, Horndon, North-Okingdon, Bulvan, Prittlewell, Little Shoebury, Tillingham, Mucking, &c.——*William Browne* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and heir (*r*), who dyed 30 October 1549, held alſo the maners of Weſt-Whetnams and Flamberds; Foxholes and Dunſtalls in Woodham-Ferris; Bekehall in Raureth; Frends in Wakering; &c. (*s*). He married . . . daughter of Ralph Dormer, Lord Mayor of London, and had by her, Thomas; John; and Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Beckingham, of Tolleſhunt.——*Thomas Browne*, Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, born in 1526, held much the ſame eſtates as his father, and departed this life 2 May 1567, leaving, by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Giles Allington, of Horſheath in Cambridgeſhire, John; and two daughters, Helen wife of George Fitch, of Braſonhead; and Anne, of Thomas Bridges of Weſt-Haningfeild.——*John*, the ſon and heir, then aged 7 years (*t*) afterwards knighted; married twice. His *firſt* wife was Catharine, daughter of Henry Botiller of Hatfeild-Woodhall in Hertfordſhire; and the *ſecond*, Cecily, daughter of Sir John Croke, one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench. By this laſt he had no iſſue: But, by the firſt, he had 8 ſons, and 4 daughters; Giles, William, Thomas, John, Humfrey, Henry, Edwin, Robert: Elizabeth, wife of Nicolas Marſhall; and Mary; Juliana; Franciſca. He dyed 18 May 1619.——*Giles*, his eldeſt ſon, then upwards of 35 years old (*u*), took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Harris, of Crickſea, Kt. and had by her——*Arthur Browne* Eſq; living in 1664, who married Anne, daughter of John Aylmer, of Mugdon-hall Eſq; and had two ſons,——*Giles*, and Arthur [Q].

William Godſave Eſq; Mr. Joſeph England; Thomas Jones &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The Church, dedicated to St. Stephen, is tyled as is alſo the Chancel. In a wooden frame boarded, with a ſpire, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner of Norton-Hall; and as ſuch in the gift of the Hon. the Governors of the Charter-houſe.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 306 l.

Thomas Weedon,	M. A.	21 September	1710,	upon Turner's d. . . .	Governors of the Charter-houſe.
Joſeph Maſon,			1720,	upon Weedon's d. . . .	
Francis Stone,	B. A.	11 May	1765,	upon Maſon's d. . . .	

7. STOW-MAREYS

lies ſouth-weſt of Norton. The Saxon word Stoƿ ſignifies Place; and the addition of Mareys was to diſtinguiſh this from ſome other Stow, but we know none with that appellation in this County, except Waltham-Stow. Marys might be thought to have been taken from the dedication of the Church to St. Mary, if we did not find a family ſurnamed Mareys ſettled here. It is ſometimes written Stow-Mariſh, and Stow-Marſh.

No pariſh of this name occurrs in Domeſday-book, and therefore it is juſtly ſuppoſed to be what is ſet down there under the appellation of Eiſtanes, which belonged to Dodinc in the Confeſſor's reign, and at the ſurvey to Walter the Deacon; and Hametuna, or Haintuna, which Suene then held; but had belonged before to Godric, and another Freeman, and to Robert ſon of Wimarce: Galter, Garner, and one Ralph, were the under-tenants [Q].

Eſtates, lying moſtly in the adjoyning Pariſhes, appear by records (*w*), to have extended into this; but here were two Maners, 1. The maner of Stow-Mareys. 2. The maner of Hayes.

The Maner of Stow.

Mareys, the manſion-houſe of this, ſtands about three quarters of a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church [*R*].

It belonged anciently to the noble Family of Bohun; and was held under them by the Mareys family. *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1372, had two knights fees in Stow-Marys, holden by John Mareys (*x*). By the preſentations to the Living it appears to have continued in the Mareys family till 1389. Then it was in——*Conand Aſke*,, or his feoffees, in 1433.——*John*, and——*Richard*, *Hammond*, from 1453 to 1488 (*y*).

William Willford, and Agnes his wife, were poſſeſſed of this maner in 1548 (*z*).

It was afterwards in the Maxey family of Bradwell near Coggeſhall. *Antony Maxey* Eſq; who dyed 12 September 1592, held the maner of Stowe, *alias* Stow-Maris, with a moiety of the Church, in Stow, Great and Little Hayes;

(*r*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VIII. Octo. 30. (*s*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. nu. 32. (*t*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. May 29. (*u*) Inquiſ. 17 Jaco. Oct. 27. (*w*) Inquiſ. 2. 14. Hen. VII. & 6 Hen. VIII. (*x*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*y*) Newcourt, Vol. p. 564. (*z*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI.

[Q] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Eiſtanes tenet Galter in dominio, quod tenuit Dodinc, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc vi carucate in dominio, modo iv. Tunc v villani, & i Preſbyter, modo i Preſbyter, & iii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xxv. Tunc vii ſervi, modo i. Tunc ſilva dccc porcis, modo cccc. xxvi acre prati i molendinum. Semper vi vacce, iv vituli. modo xv animalia. Tunc ii runcini, modo vi. Tunc lxxx oves, modo cxx. Tunc lxxiv porci, modo lxii. Tunc xxiv capre, modo xxxiv. ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit vii libras, modo viii. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 86. b. Tit. 42.

Terra Sueni de Exſeſſa. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Hametunam [Hainetunam] tenet Garnerus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus libere, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, & xxxvii acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo ii. Semper i carucata, v acre prati. Tunc nichil, modo iii animalia, iv porci, xi capre. Val' xx ſolidos. . . . Hoc manerium habuit Robertus filius Wimarce, poſt adventum Regis Willelmi. Ibid. fol. 46. a. Tit. 24.

What makes me conclude, that this is the Place called in Domeſday-book Eiſtanes, is, firſt, becauſe Walter the Deacon held it, who had maners in the neighbouring Purley; next, that a maner here was called Hayes, which had an alternate in preſenting to the living. I would therefore ſuppoſe the ancient name to have been Eaſt-Hayes.

[*R*] In 1294 John de Wytenham held of Philip Burnell, in Wytenham in the pariſh of Stowe, one carucate of land, by the ſervice of one knight's fee and a half. Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I.

of the Queen, as of her Honor of Clare, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter.——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, then 25 years old, and knighted 23 July 1603, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 22 October 1624 (*a*). Having no iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his brother——Sir *William Maxey*, Kt. (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 156, 157. 410. 411.]

The Maner of HAYES

is ſuppoſed to have derived its name from Hainetun, mentioned in Domeſday-book. It is ſometimes called Abbot-Hayes, and mention is made of Great and Little Hayes.

The manſion-houſe of Hayes ſtands about the ſame diſtance, ſouth, from the Church, as Mareys.

This maner ſeems to have anciently belonged to the family of *Sutton*: For half of the Advowſon of the Church, and the alternate Preſentation to it, belonging to them, in right of this Maner, it was ſettled by fine, in 1341, on *John*, ſon of *John, de Walton*, and Margery his wife, daughter of *John de Sutton*, and their heirs. And they preſented from 1321 to 1390 (*c*).

Joane, heireſs of the Walton family, brought it in marriage to her huſband Sir *John Howard*; and their only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, brought it to her huſband *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford; who preſented to the Living in 1488, and 1511. At the time of his deceaſe 10 March 1512, he held this maner of Hayes in Stow, and was ſucceeded by his nephew——*John de Vere*, the 14th Earl of Oxford (*d*): and from him it deſcended to his ſucceſſors Earls of Oxford, till ——*John*, the 16th Earl, or——*Edward* the 17th Earl, alienated it to ſome of thoſe that preſented afterwards alternately, Cooper, or Goodwyn. [See above, p. 156, 176, and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Hogwills, and Potters, in this pariſh, belonged to William Browne Eſq; in 1549 (*e*).

William Bragg Eſq; Mr. Joſeph Dunkley; Joſhua Sheppard; Duncan Ewing; Joſeph Stringer &c. have alſo ſome eſtates here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is leaded, but the Chancel tiled. In a wooden frame tiled, there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory is alternately in the gift of the Lords of the Maners of Mareys and Hayes.

The pariſh of Stow-Mareys is rated to the land-tax at 587 l.

Francis Edge,		24	June	1720,	upon Clark's	d. . . .	John Cooper, Gent.
William Chilcott,	M. A.	14	December	1727,	upon Edge's	d. . . .	Ralph Verney, Lord Viſcount Fermanagh.
Nicolas Griffinhoeff,	M. A.	18	April	1761,	upon Chilcott's	d. . . .	

8. NORTH FAMBRIDGE,

is the ſouth-weſt corner of this Hundred. It ſtands on the north ſide of the river Crouch, over againſt South Fambridge. The name is explained under that other pariſh.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Godric, a freeman, was owner of this Fanbruge: But Tedric Pointel held it at the time of the Survey [S].

Here is but one MANER.

The Hall ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

After Pointel we have no certain account of the poſſeſſors of this Maner [T] till the year 1328, when it belonged to *William de Burgh* Earl of Ulſter. At the time of his deceaſe in 1333, he held this maner of North-Fambrigg of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, leaving,

Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, one year old (*f*); afterwards married to Lionel third ſon of K. Edward III. She dyed in 1363, having had by the ſaid Edmund an only daughter

Philippa, wife of *Edmund Mortimer*, Earl of March, and Lord of Wigmore, who in her right became Earl of Ulſter, and Lord of Clare, Conaught, and Trim. Among other great eſtates, he held the maner of North-Fambregge, as parcel of the Earldom of Glouceſter; and departing this life in 1381, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of March and Ulſter; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1398, held this maner (*g*).

Anne, his eldeſt daughter, and at length Heir, was married to *Richard* of *Coningſborough*, Earl of Cambridge; ſecond ſon of Edmund of Langley, fifth ſon of K. Edward III: He was beheaded in 1414, for entering into a Conſpiracy againſt K. Henry V. and his eſtates were undoubtedly confiſcated to the Crown. [See in the other Volume, p. 339.]

Whether the Beauchamps, Earls of Warwick, who were allied to the Mortimer family by the marriage of Catharine daughter of Roger Earl of March with Thomas de Beauchamp Earl of

---

(*a*) Inquiſ. 24 Eliza. nu. 86. (*b*) Inquiſ. 22 Jaco. (*c*) Newcourt, as above. (*d*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. & 3 Edw. VI. (*e*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. VI. (*f*) Inquiſ. 2, & 7 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 5, & 22 Ric. II. (*b*) See Sandford and Stebbing's Geneal. Hiſt. ed. 1707. p. 110. 197. 221.—228. 384. 387. &c.

[S] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Fanbruge tenuit Godricus, liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro VIII hidis; modo Tedricus in dominio. Tunc XII villani, modo ii. modo x bordarii. Tunc x ſervi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva CC porcis. . . . Hic fuere ii liberi homines habentes L acras preter ſupradictas hidas. Tunc ii runcini, x animalia, x porci, CL oves. modo ii runcini, v aſini, VIII animalia, XX porci, CC oves. Semper valuit VII libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 96. a. Tit. 71.

[T] In 1276, John Fitz-John held the maner of Fambregg, with the advowſon of the Church, of Sir Robert Fitz-Bernard, *in capite*. And in 1297, Richard Fitz-John held the maner of Fambregge of Robert Fitz-Walter *in ca.* by the ſervice of 5 fees and a half, belonging to his maner of Sheringe. Inquiſ. 4, & 25 Edw. I. It is not ſaid which of the two Fambridges; but it appears to have been this. One of Richard's coheireſſes, Joane wife of Theobald le Botiller, had this maner afterwards. See Dugdale Baron. Vol. I. p. 707, 708.

Warwick (*i*), obtained this eſtate for a while, I cannot affirm: But, if they had any thing here, it was only the Advowſon of the Rectory.

More certain it is, that this Maner was given by K. Edward IV. to his own Queen's ſiſter, *Anne*, third daughter of Richard Widvile Earl Rivers; married *firſt* to *William Bourchier*, ſon of William Earl of Eu and Eſſex, by whom ſhe had *Henry*, afterwards Earl of Eſſex; and *Cecily* married to *John Devereux*, Lord Ferrers of Chartley. The ſaid Anne's *ſecond* huſband was *George* Lord *Grey*, Earl of Kent. At the time of her deceaſe, 30 July 1489, ſhe was poſſeſſed of this maner, which deſcended to her ſon —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex (*k*). He being killed by a fall from his horſe 13 March 1540, it came to his daughter,

Anne, and her huſband *William Parr*, Earl of Eſſex, and Marquis of Northampton. At the time of her deceaſe, 26 January 1570-1, ſhe held the maner of North Fambridge, with appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, 10 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 400 of freſh marſh, 500 of ſalt marſh, 40 of wood, 40 s. rent, North-Fambridge-Ferry, in this pariſh, Norton, Stowe, Purley, Lachendon, and South Fambridge; free-warren in thoſe pariſhes; and the Advowſon of North-Fambridge Church. Her heir was Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (*l*). [See above, p. 203, and in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.]

But Qu. Elizabeth, in 1591, granted the maner of North-Fambridge, with appertenances, to *Chriſtopher Oſborne*; to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*m*).——*John Oſborne*, Gent. ſon, as we ſuppoſe, of Chriſtopher, dyed 18 March 1605-6, poſſeſſed of this Maner with appertenances; and of two parts in three of the In and Out Marſh called South-marſh, in this pariſh and Purley.——*John*, his uncle, was his heir (*n*). It continued till lately in the Oſborne family.

Elizabeth Oſborne, ſole heireſs, brought it in marriage to her huſband *Temple-Fotherly Whitfeld* Eſq; who dying in January 1729 left it to his nephew——*Ralph Whitfield* Eſq; a Major in the Army. He departed this life in 1744, and was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Thomas Whitfield* Eſq; one of the Filazers of the Court of Common-Pleas.

Thomas Coe Eſq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is a ſmall building near the Ferry, new-built with brick, and tyled. Near the weſt end there is a ſmall boarded frame tyled, but no Bell.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the Maner; and the Advowſon of it belonged in 1296 to Richard Fitz-John (*o*). Maud his eldeſt daughter and coheir brought it into the *Beauchamp* Family, Earls of Warwick, in which it continued till 1445; when it came by *Anne*, a female heir, to *Richard Nevil*, Earl of Saliſbury and Warwick; and to his ſon, Richard Earl of Warwick, who being ſlain at Barnet-field in 1471, it fell to the Crown; and was granted away with the Maner. But ſince the attainder of Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, in 1601, it hath remained in the Crown.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 476l.

Adam Buddle,	13	April	1703,	upon Glyn's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
William Scarron,	6	May	1715,	upon Buddle's	d. . . .	K. George I.
Frederic Richards, M. A.	3	Novemb.	1742,	upon Scarron's	d. . . .	K. George II.
Henry Bate,			1761,	upon Richards's	d. . . .	K. George III.

9. LACHINGDON with LAWLING,

is a large Pariſh, extending from that of Mundon to the river Crouch.

Lachingdon is otherwiſe written in records Lacendun, Lachindon, and Leſſenduna: And Lawling, is alſo called Lallinge. Whether Lachingdon is derived from the Saxon words Lacan, Lach, and inᵹ; or Læcinᵹ; and ꝺun, I am not able to judge: As for Lawl, or Lal, the firſt ſyllable of the other name, it is not eaſy to gueſs from whence it can be derived, unleſs it ſhould be from lah, or laᵹa.

There were ſeveral Maners in this pariſh at the time of the Survey. Thoſe in Lawling were more numerous and conſiderable, than thoſe in Lachingdon.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Aluuin, a freeman, held Lachingdon, or Leſſendun: And Leuuin, another freeman; as likewiſe eight other freemen; held lands in Lacendun. Theſe ſeveral parcels were in the King's hands, at the time of the general Survey [*U*]. Phin, a freeman, had alſo a Maner in Lacendun. And the Church of Canterbury had a Maner at Lachendun, beſides that of Lalling.

What is under the name of Lainge belonged before the Conqueſt partly to the ſaid Church of Canterbury; and to Brun a freeman: Uluric Caſſa, and Ralph Peverell, and Eudo Dapifer, were ſeized of the two laſt, in 1087.

We ſhall firſt treat diſtinctly of what is mentioned under the name of Lachingdon; and then of what is ſet down under the title of Lalinge.

The ſeveral Maners ſet down as in Lachindon, were The King's Maner; The Church of Canterbury's;

(*i*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 245—248. 304. 307.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VII. Nov 3.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. nu. 49.

(*m*) Pat. 33 Eliz.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 3 Jaco.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 25 Edw. III.

(*p*) Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 707. 303. &c.

[*U*] Terra Regis. Hundret de Witbrictesherna. In Leſſenduna tenuit Aluuinus liber homo, T. R. E, dimidium hide & xxx acras, poſtea invaſit Tedricus Pointell, et nunc habet Rex. Semper dimidium carucate, & val' xv ſolidos. . . . De eadem terra tenet i villanus xxx acras ad eſtoileiam, & val' v ſolidos. Et i alius villanus xv acras, & val' iii ſolidos. Et iii homines tenent dimidium hide & x acras, & dimidium carucate: Tunc val' VIII ſolidos, modo v ſolidos & IV denarios. . . . In Lacenduna i liber homo Leuuinus xxx acras, T. R. E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla. Tunc valuit VIII ſolidos, modo v, & IV denarios. . . . In eadem VIII liberi homines, T. R. E, modo IV de LII acris. Tunc val' VIII ſolidos, modo IV ſolidos & IV denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 3. a. Tit. 1.

terbury's; and that of Phin, and his wife Uleva.

The King's MANER.

We have no account of the tenants under the Crown for ſome years.

The owner of this eſtate in the time of K. Henry III. had taken his ſurname from the place, or ſome of his anceſtors before him. *William de Lacindon* was preſented in 1254, for having a knight's fee, and yet not being made a Knight; therefore he was amerced.——*Hugh de Letbendon*, or Lachyndon, who dyed in 1294, held of the King, *in capite*, in Lachindon, of the Honor of Han-nett, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, 1 meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, 1 marſh, 3 acres of meadow, 4 of paſture, 13 s. 8 d. rent, and a yearly rent of 10 s. to the Caſtle of Dovor (*q*).——*William de Lachindon*, his ſon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1312, held of the King, as above, 1 meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, and 11 s. 7 d. in the vill of Lachindon, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and by the ſame rent to the Caſtle of Dovor, and ſuit at the Honor of Hagenett. He held alſo 80 acres of marſh here, of the Abbeſs of Berking, by the ſervice of one clove-gilly-flower *per annum*.——*Hugh*, his brother and heir, who dyed in 1316, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hauley, by the like ſervices, a capital meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of paſture, and 9 s. rent of aſſiſe. ——*John de Lachindon* was his ſon and heir (*r*). We have no further account of this family.

In 1328, *William Moton*, and Johanna his wife, held 50 acres of arable in Lachindon, of the King, *in ca.* by payment of 10 s. to the Caſtle of Dovor.

John Heyroun, who dyed in 1343, held 50 acres of arable, 30 acr. of incloſed marſh, and 2 of paſture, in Lachendon, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hagenett, by the ſervice of 2 d. a year; but charged for the Lordſhip of Hagenett with the payment of a ſec rent of 10 *s.* *per annum*, on the 15th day of Auguſt (*s*).

William Sayer, of Coppeford, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1348, held 50 acres of arable, 30 of marſh, and 2 of paſture, in the vill of Lachindon, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hugenet, by the payment of 10 s. as above. And 6 or 7 acres of incloſed marſh of the Abbeſs of Berkyng, by the ſervice of a half-penny a year.——*John Sayer*, his ſon, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe in 1350; as did——*Richard* his ſon, who dyed in 1368; and theſe lands were then charged with a yearly rent of 4 l. of Silver to Sir Richard de Havering, and his heirs for ever.——*John Sayer* was brother and heir of Richard (*t*).

This eſtate was next in the noble Family of Bourchier. For Sir *John Bourchier*, who dyed 21 May 1400, held 1 meſſuage and 100 acres of arable and marſh in the vill of Lachindon, of the King, as of the Honor of Dovor, by the ſervice of 10 *s. per annum*:——*Bartholomew*, his ſon and heir, at the time of his death 18 May 1409, held the maner of Lacyndon, of the King, as of the Honor of Hagenet, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; As did——*Idonea* his widow, that held it in dower till her deceaſe on 12 September 1410 (*u*). And then it came to the next heir,——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu and Eſſex, who dyed 4 April 1483; being ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry*, Earl of Eſſex (*w*). [For a fuller account of this noble Family, ſee above, p. 203. and in the other Volume, p. 253. 255.]

Henry de Grapenell, at the time of his deceaſe in 1298, held in Lachindon of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Dover, 60 acres of arable, by the yearly payment of 10 s. to the Caſtle of Dover (*x*). See under Tyled-hall.

John Cok of Lachyndon, who dyed in 1404, held 150 acres of arable and marſh here of the King, as of the Honor of Dovor.——*Peter* was his ſon (*y*).

As far as we can obſerve, this Maner was parcell'd out with Tiled-hall, and other Maners in this pariſh.

TILED-HALL,

is the Maner that belonged to Phin, and afterwards to his wife Ulueua [*W*].

The manſion houſe ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church.

After Phin and Ulueua the ancienteſt owners upon record were the Grapenell family, mentioned above, p. 318. *Henry Grapenell*, who dyed in 1298, held here of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Dover, 60 acres of arable, by the ſervice and payment of 10 s. to the Caſtle of Dover.——*Petronilla*, wife of John Fitz-John; *Margery*, married afterwards to William Inge; *Johanna*, to Adam Fitz-John; and *Margaret*, to Nicolas Havering, were his four daughters and coheirs (*z*).

William Inge held, by the law of England, in Lachindon 60 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of paſture, and 24 of marſh, of the King, *in ca.* by the yearly payment at Michaelmaſs of 10 s. for the guard of Dover-caſtle; and dying in 1321, left——*Joanna* his daughter and heir married to Ivo or Eudo de la Zouche. Eudo held this maner in Lachindon called Teyled-hall, of the inheritance of his wife, in 1326, and the land is called in the records 50 acres (*a*).

Margaret, wife of Nicolas Havering, had 4 l. a year rent, in 1335, out of divers tenements parcel of the maner called Tyled-hall in Lachindon.——*Richard de Havering* was her ſon and heir (*b*).

(*q*) Pleas at Chelmsford 39 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I. & Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. (*r*) Inquiſ. 6, & 10 Edw. II. (*s*) Inquiſ. 2, & 17 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 22, & 42 Edw. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 1. 10. & 11 Hen. IV. (*w*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. I. (*y*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. IV. (*z*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 15, & 20 Edw. II. (*b*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. III.

[*W*] Terra Ulueve, uxoris Phin. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Lacendunam tenuit Phin Liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro v hidis & xv acris. modo tenet Uleva. Tunc vi villani. modo iii bordarii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo v. Semper iii carucate in dominio. vii runcini, xiii animalia, xxxi porci, ccxlv oves. Semper valuit iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. ſol. 98. b. Tit. 84.

We have no account from this time of the owners of Tyled-hall till 1553. Then, *John Oſborne*, Gent. who dyed 19 April that year, held the maner of Tyled-hall, with appertenances; and lands, meadows, and paſtures called South-Wallett, Coles, and Wallett-marſh, in Lachendon, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Lallinge, by ſuit of Court only. He held alſo land called Battell-hill, parcel of this maner, of the King, as of the Caſtle of Dover, by the abovesaid rent of 10 s. And Tyled-hall-marſh, of Thomas Barnardeſton as of the maner of Chalkwell-hall. —— *Richard Oſborne* Gent. his ſon and heir, then aged 10 years, dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame, 14 September 1595, leaving —— *Richard*, his ſon and heir, alſo 10 years old (*c*); who departing this life 11 November 1612, was ſucceeded by his brother —— *John*, aged 21 years (*d*). He left only daughters coheirs,

Elizabeth, one of them, brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband *Richard Betenſon* Eſq; They had iſſue, Richard; Peter; and Edward, of Colne-Engaine.——*Richard*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, had by Catharine, daughter of George Tuke of Layer-Marney Eſq; Richard, and Thomas.—— Sir *Richard Betenſon* Kt. the eldeſt ſon, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Monyns, Bart. by whom he had——Sir *Richard*, created a Baronet 6 February 1666, and —— *Edward*. [See under Layer de la Hay.] The latter ſold this eſtate, in 1718, to

Sir *George Markham*, Bart. who, in 1736, gave it by will to

Bernard Wilſon, M. A. Vicar of Newark upon Trent. Of him it was purchaſed, in 1748, by

Samuel Trew Gent. and he conveyed it, the ſame year, to

Edward Codd, Gent. together with South-Wallett, and Peverells.

A Maner in LACHENDON

belonged to the *Church of Canterbury*, beſides that of Lalling [*X*].

By whom it was granted to them doth not appear; but as they were poſſeſſed of it before the Conqueſt, it is highly probable that it was given them by the heroick *Brithnoth* Earl of Eſſex, who gave them the maner of Lawling.

The perſons that held this Maner under the Church of Canterbury, in different parcels, were, the Burnels; Grapnells and their heirs; Heyroun &c.

Philip Burnell, who dyed in 1294, held in Lachindon and Lallyng of the Prior of Canterbury; by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. to the Treaſurer of Canterbury, and of 22 s. to the Prior; 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 4 of paſture, 1 marſh, and 17 s. 3 d. rent of aſſiſe. He held other parcels of different perſons.—— *Edward* was his ſon (*e*).——Sir *Nicolas Burnell*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1382, held this maner of Lachyndon of the Archbiſhop and Church of Canterbury, by the ſervice of 2 s. ——Sir *Hugh Burnell*, held the ſame, in 1420, of the Archbiſhop, in fealty. *Joyce*, wife of Thomas Erdyngton jun. *Catharine Burnell*; and *Margery*, wife of Edward Hungerford, were his couſins and heirs (*f*). [For a further account of this family ſee the other Volume, p. 12. 92.]

In 1298, *Henry de Grapenell* held in Lachindon, of the Prior of Canterbury, 1 meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, and 8 s. rent, by the ſervice of 8 s. 6 d. a year.——*William Inge*, who married Grapenell's daughter Margery, held the ſame in 1321, by the ſervice of 8 s. *per ann.* and by the ſervice of one ploughſhare, and ſuit at the Prior's Court in Lalling from 3 weeks to 3 weeks. —— *Eudo de la Zouche*, who married Inge's daughter Joanna, held this land alſo, in 1326, by the like ſervices, with the addition of one bederepe in autumn (*g*).

John Heyroun held it likewiſe, in 1343, and ——Chriſtiana wife of John Faunteloun was his ſiſter and heir (*h*).

Next *William*, *John*, and *Richard*, Sayer, mentioned above under the King's Maner, held this of the Prior and Convent of Chriſt's Church in Canterbury, in 1348, 1350, and 1368 (*i*). The ploughſhare was to be of the price of 6 d. (*k*).

We hear no further of diſtinct Tenants of this Maner, which we may ſuppoſe was, after this, incorporated into the Convent's larger Maner here.

LALLING, or LAWLING,

appears anciently to have been the largeſt part of this Pariſh, though afterwards reckoned only a Hamlet.

The three Maners that lay in it, belonged before the Conqueſt to the Cathedral Church of Canterbury; to Brun, a freeman; and to Uluric Caſſa. Canterbury Church and Priory remained poſſeſſed of the firſt at the time of the Survey; Ralph Peverell, and Eudo Dapifer, held then the two others.

LALLING-HALL,

the Maner-houſe of the firſt, ſtands two miles, north north-eaſt, from Lachingdon-Church.

This eſtate was given to the Church of Canterbury, in the year 991, by Brithnoth [*Y*] the

---

(*c*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 14. & Inquiſ. 38 Eliz. nu. 37.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Nov. 8.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I.

(*f*) Inquiſ. 6 Ric. II. & 8 Hen. V.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I. & 15, & 20 Edw. II.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. III.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 22. 24, & 42 Edw. III.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III.

[*X*] Lachenduna tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & ii hidis, & i carucata in dominio. modo ii villani, & i ſervus. Paſtura XXX ovibus, & VI animalia, & LX oves, & XVI porci. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XXV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

[*Y*] His grant is thus ſet down in the *Decem Scriptores*. col. 2223. ‘ Ego Dux Brithnothus iturus contra Paganos ad ‘ bellum, conſentiente Rege Ethelredo, diviſi omnes terras ‘ meas per Eccleſias per Angliam, audiente Sirico Archiepiſ‘ copo, & omnibus Optimatibus Regis, idque laudantibus, ‘ Eccleſiæ Chriſti in Dorobernia has terras contuli, Lellinges, ‘ Illege, & Hetlege, liberas ab omni ſeculari Servicio, exceptis ‘ expeditione, pontis, & arcis conſtructione.’

In Corpus-Chriſti-College, Cambridge, Manuſcript Library, is a confirmation of this grant by K. Æthelred ann. 1006. ‘ Ego Athelredus Rex Anglorum Alfrico Archiepō ‘ & Angligenum Orcadorum necnon in gyro jacentium mo‘ narcha &c.’ . . . Confirmat terras à ſe aliiſque datas Ecclie Salvatoris in Cantia temporibus antiquiſſimis. In Orientalibus Saxonibus Lalling. In Orientalibus Anglis brave Earl of Eſſex; who was killed the ſame year in a Battle fought againſt the Danes at Maldon (*l*).

The Prior and Convent of Chriſt-Church, or Holy Trinity, in Canterbury, (for it went under both thoſe names) remained poſſeſſed of this eſtate till the diſſolution of Monaſteries [*Z*].

In 1542, K. Henry VIII. granted it, with the Maners of South-Church, Milton-hall, Stiſted, Bocking-hall in Weſt-Merſey, and Borleigh, to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral of Canterbury.

They remained in poſſeſſion of them but a little while: for 23 November 1545, they were fain to exchange them with that King for other eſtates. The 20th of January 1545, K. Henry granted this Maner, with the reſt, to

Sir *Richard Riche*, and his heirs (*m*). [See above, p. 296. 298. and in the other Volume, p. 21. 390.] He dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1566, ſo did his ſon——*Robert* Lord *Rich*, in 1580 (*n*); and after him his deſcendents Earls of Warwick; ſo often mentioned under Rochford Hundred. Of the coheirs of——*Charles*, Earl of *Warwick*, it was purchaſed by

Thomas Weſtern Eſq; and hath deſcended to ——*Charles Weſtern* Eſq; For a more particular account of this Family ſee the other Volume, p. 147, under Rivenhall, where is their chief Seat.

Lalling has a court-leet kept at Lalling-Hall, the title of which is Lawling with Snoreham; and to it belongs Leigh-How in the pariſh of Purley, and Runſell Hamlet in Danbury.

The Maner of LITTLE LACHINDON, *alias* SNOREHAM,

was erected out of the lands of the Church of Canterbury.

John de Grey, who dyed in 1323, held in Lachindon one grange, or barn, 140 acres of arable; and 60 acres beſides holden of Richard de Burgh Earl of Ulſter, by the ſervice of 7 s. a year: and 4 acres of meadow, 6 of paſture, and 20 of marſh (*o*). His ſucceſſors were——*Henry de Grey*, who dyed in 1342, and——*Reginald* in 1370 (*p*).——Sir *Henry de Grey*, ſon of the latter, held this eſtate by the name of *Snoreham*, of the Prior of Chriſt's-Church in Canterbury, in 1395.——*Elizabeth*, his widow held the ſame in 1401 (*q*). And ſo did their ſon —— Sir *Richard Grey*, alſo by the name of the maner of Snoreham, in 1442, and —— *Margaret*, widow of Sir Richard, that dyed in 1450 (*r*). [See above under Purley.]

The lands of this Maner are, in the ſubſequent accounts, ſo intermixed with thoſe of the neighbouring pariſh of Snoreham, that they are not eaſily diſtinguiſhed. Here, therefore, we ſhall only obſerve, that *Roger Grome*, clothier, who dyed 24 November 1561, held the maner of Snoreham, with appertenances, in Snoreham and Lachindon, of Richard Lord Riche, as of his maner of Lawling-hall, by the yearly rent of 12 s. 6 d.——*Thomas Grome* was his ſon and heir (*s*). Next,

Arthur Harris Eſq; held this maner of Snoreham, or Little Lachenden, at the time of his deceaſe 18 June 1597, and after him his ſon ——Sir *William Harris*, who dyed in 1617. and ——Sir *Arthur*, ſon and heir of Sir William (*t*). [See under Crickſea.]

Then it paſſed to Mr. *Argal*, and to *Nathanael Green* Eſq; as Snoreham.

We have obſerved above, that in *Lallinge*, beſides the two Maners laſt deſcribed, Ralph Peverell held one, that had belonged before to one Brun [*A*]. This was called afterwards

PEVERELLS.

It appears to have gone along with Tyled-hall. *Richard Betenſon* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 12 July 1624, was poſſeſſed of this maner of Peverells, and divers other lands in Lachendon and Althorn, holden of the King as of his Dutchy of Lancaſter (*u*). With Tyled-hall it was conveyed to

Edward Codd, Gent.

Eudo Dapifer, Lord of the adjoyning pariſh of Mundon, held alſo a Maner in Lallinge, which belonged before to Uluric Caſſa [*B*]. This is what was called afterwards

---

(*l*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 126.

(*m*) Lett. pat. 33, & 37 Hen. VIII.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 16, & 44 Edw. III.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. & 3 Hen. IV.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 20, & 30 Hen. VI.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 138.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. & 15 Jaco.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. ex parva baga.

Hethlegh, & Illeleh. . . . 'Siquis malevolus diabolico inſtinctus flatu hanc noſtram Confirmacoem minuerit, vel dempſerit aliquid, partem cum Juda proditore Dnī accipiat, & dentibus cerberi infernalis ſine termino cum demonibus omnibus ſtygiâ palude corrodetur. Cum vero melius ſit peccatum cavere quam emendare, rogo cunctos Succeſſores, obſecro fideles Reges, Epōs &c. ne ſitis Chriſti raptores Ecclesie ſed ſeduli Defenſores. Subſcripſit Athelredus Anglorum Induperator ore manuque crucis ſignaculo. Archiepūs & Epī omnes & Duces & alii corroboraverunt.' . . . But Wolſey looſened Cerberus's teeth, and K. Henry VIII. pulled them out. Æthelred, ſon of Edgar, began his reign ann. 978, dyed ann. 1016, and was buried in the north part of St. Paul's Church in London.

[*Z*] Terra Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Lalinge tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & pro XIV hidis. Tunc XIV villanii modo XXI. Tunc XVI bordarii, modo XX. Tunc iii ſervi, modo IV. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc XVII carucate & dimidium hominum, modo XVI & dimidium. Semper i molendinum. Silva DCCC porcis, & iii runcini, et i mulus, & XVI animalia, & LX porci, & CC oves, & XVIII capre. Tunc valuit XII libras, modo XVI. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem.

Monachi de Cantorberia tenent in Lalinga i hidam, quam tenebant iii liberi homines, T. R. E. Semper i carucata. Val' xx ſolidos. Hec Terra addita eſt illi manerio Tempore Regis Willielmi. Ibid. fol. 145.

[*A*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Lalinge tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Brun, liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio & xxxv acris. Semper ii ſervi, & ii carucate. Silva xx porcis. Paſtura L ovibus. modo i piſcatura. Tunc & poſt valuit IV libras, modo iii libras & xv ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 74. b. Tit. 34.

[*B*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Lalinge tenet Ricardus de Eudone, quod tenuit Uluricus Caſſa pro manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E, & dimidio. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. modo i bordarius. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc i runcinus, modo nullus. Tunc LXXXVII oves, modo LXIII. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, quando recepit XL ſolidos. modo IV libras. Ibid. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

The Maner of HILL-HOUSE,

vulgarly Hell-houſe. 'Tis now only a Farm in the ſouth part of the pariſh.

The Biſhop of London had likewiſe a Maner in Lallinge, ſtyled

ULEHAM,

that belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Godere [*C*]. This is ſuppoſed to be what was called afterwards *The Maner of Stamfords*. Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex, held, at the time of his deceaſe, 4 April 1483, the maner of Stamfords of the Biſhop of London. —— *Henry*, his grandſon, ſucceeded him (*w*). —— *Anne*, Marchioneſs of Northampton, ſole daughter and heir of this laſt, held the maner of Stamfords, with appertenances, and 3 meſſuages, 2 cottages, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 200 of marſh, free fiſhery, and wrec of the Sea, in Lachenden and Stamfords, and a yearly rent of 5s. out of the lands of Richard Oſborne, of the Queen, as of her Caſtle of Dover, by knight's ſervice (*x*). She dyed 26 Janu. 1570. The ſame year Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Stamfords to

Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford (*y*).

Theſe two Maners, or reputed Maners, of Hill-houſe, and Uleham, went afterwards together. *Roger Grome*, above-mentioned, held in 1561, the Maner of Hell-howſe, and that of Ullams, with appertenances, in Lachindon, of the Queen, *in capite*, as of her Honor of Hagenett.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, then 18 years old, ſucceeded him (*z*).——*William Grome*, Gent. brother it ſeems of Thomas, by licenſe dated 7 September 1580, alienated a moiety of this maner, and the moiety of one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 100 of marſh, in Lacendon to

Arthur Harris Eſq; (*a*) At the time of his deceaſe, 18 June 1597, he held, of the maner of Lawling-hall, in free ſocage, the Maner, capital meſſuage, or farm, called Hill Howſe, *alias* Hell houſe; with appertenances; in Lachingdon, Lawlinge, and Althorne: And the Maner of Ullams, in Lachindon: together with divers tenements, lands, marſhes, &c. occupied with thoſe two Maners. —— Sir *William Harris* his ſon and heir, held the ſame of Robert Lord Rich: and was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *Arthur Harris*, or *Herris* (*b*).

Theſe have paſſed with the Maner of Snoreham.

Here is a Fair on the 2d of June.

The CHURCH, and Chancel are tyled. No ſteeple, but a wooden frame, in which hangs 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along in the collation of his Grace the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Near Lalling-hall anciently ſtood a Chapel, built for the Eaſe and Conveniency of the Inhabitants of that part of the Pariſh, which were diſtant two miles from the mother Church. Part of the foundations are ſtill viſible in the orchard belonging to Lalling-hall. The Rector of Lalling was obliged to officiate in that Chapel.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1142 l. and Runſell Hamlet at 195 l.

Thomas Pocock, M. A. 24 Septemb. 1712, upon Alexander's d. . . . (*c*). } Archbiſhop of Canterbury.
Joſeph Cuthbert, M. A. 17 March 1746, upon Pocock's d. . . . (*d*). }

10. *SNOREHAM

is a very ſmall Pariſh, not mentioned in Domeſday-book, and taken ſince that time out of the adjoyning Pariſhes of Lalling and Purley [*D*].

Speed and Norden omitted it in their Maps; and in others, it is ſet down only as a Maner-houſe by the name of Snore-ham-hall; but in the latter Maps it is right.

The greateſt part of the lands belonged to the Church of Canterbury, and have been already deſcribed under the Maner of Snoreham *alias* Little Lachingdon; the reſt came moſt probably out of Purley.

John de Grey, of Wilton, beſides 140 acres in the foregoing maner of Little Lachindon, and 60 acres of land under the Earl of Ulſter; held in Snoreham, one Grange, and a heath, and 160 acres of arable, 6 of paſture, and 4 l. rent; of which, 120 acres were holden of the Prior of Chriſt's Church in Canterbury, by the ſervice of 13 s. 4 d. *per annum*. If the Prior had all the Pariſh, there was no reaſon for any diſtinction. Afterwards he is ſaid to hold, by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee, all the tenements in Snoreham of *William Gernon* (*e*), whom I alſo ſuppoſe lord of the *Grange*, becauſe Gernon had a maner in the neighbouring pariſh of *Purley*; and John de Grey held the maner of Purley of the King, and Hyde-Park there, of the Prior, as well as the Maner of Lachendon Barns, now reckoned into *Purley*. [See above, p. 348.] And Leigh-How, in the pariſh of Purley, is, in the title of the Maner of Lawling *cum* Snoreham, ſaid to belong to that maner.

That ſome of theſe lands came out of the pariſh of Purley is the more probable, becauſe Lachingdon and Snoreham are in two diſtinct juriſdictions, the former being an Exempt to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and a Peculiar ſubject

---

(*w*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (*y*) Lett. pat. 13 Eliz. (*z*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. (*a*) Book of Alienat. p. 267. (*b*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. & 14 Jaco. (*c*) Teniſon. 11 fol. 213. a. (*d*) Potter. 299. b. (*e*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. II.

[*C*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londinenſis. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Uleham tenet Hugo de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Goderus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xx acris. Tunc iii villani, modo nullus. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc IV ſervi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo nulla. Paſtura xxx ovibus. iii runcini, CXL oves. Tunc & poſt valuit LX ſolidos, modo XL. Ibid. fol. 12. b. Tit. 4.

[*D*] Snoꞃe, in Saxon, is the ſon's wife, and ham, houſe, or village; but why this place was ſo named we cannot diſcover.

to the Dean of Bocking; the other, in the Dioceſe of London, wholly ſubject to that Biſhop and his Archdeacon of Eſſex; except a Hamlet called Callow, or Gallow-Green, now reputed in Purley, which, in Spirituals, belongs to the Dean of Bocking, and may therefore be preſumed to have been anciently in Lawling.

Of what age this Pariſh is, nothing ſhews above the year 1326; then Sir *Henry de Grey* of Wilton preſented to the Rectory, and his Family down to the year 1496, as the London Regiſtry ſhews.

But *John de Grey* had in 1323 the eſtate in this pariſh juſt mentioned before.——*Reginald Grey*, Lord of Wilton. —— Sir *Henry Grey* —— Sir *Richard*.——Sir *Thomas*, and——Sir *John*, had alſo the ſame; and preſented to the Church (*f*).

By the preſentations, it appears to have been after that in Sir *Giles Capel*, in right of his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Roos; in——*Hugh Dennis* Eſq; in —— *Thomas Grome*, Gent. in—— *Arthur Harris* Eſq; and,

Thomas Argall Eſq; and his heirs. This Family was ſeated at Great Badow. About the end of laſt century,——*Thomas Argall* Eſq; married Anne, daughter of Sir William Wyld Kt. and Bart. one of the Judges of the King's Bench, and had by her two daughters, Jane, wife of William Godwin; and Mary, wife of . . . Heyman, of Town-Malling, in Kent. Neither of them having any iſſue, this eſtate was ſold, under a decree in Chancery, to

Nathanael Green Eſq; He dyed in 1725, leaving Lucy, married to

Raphael Courteville Eſq; and Catharine, and Elizabeth, Nuns. Mr. Courteville and his wife having ſuffered a recovery, conveyed this eſtate to

Mr. *John Strutt*, of Biley-mills, in 1743.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, was undoubtedly built by ſome of the noble Family of Grey of Wilton, the patrons. It is quite ruinous, there being only ſome ſmall remains of it near the Hall-yard. The inhabitants reſort to Lachingdon-Church, as being the neareſt, and are there baptized and buried, and contribute to all parochial duties. However, this is ſtill a Rectory preſentative.

There are not above ſix or ſeven houſes in this pariſh; which is rated to the land-tax at

Daniel Sturmy,	B. A.	30 October 1701,	upon Newton's d. . . .	Thomas Argall Eſq;
John Brockden,	B. A.	30 Auguſt 1722,	upon Sturmy's d. . . .	Nath. Green Eſq;
James Cox,		12 April 1742,	upon Brockden's d. . . .	R. Courteville, or aſſigns.

II. MUNDON

lies between Lalling and Maldon-river, or Blackwater-bay; abutting north towards Northey-iſland.

The name is derived from the two Saxon words, Mund, ſecurity, defence, mound; and dun, a hill; here probably having been ſome kind of fortification.

This belonged to Goduin, a King's Thegn, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. Eudo Dapifer held it at the time of the Survey [*E*], and gave both Maner and Advowſon of the Church to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, of his foundation (*g*) [*F*].

After the ſuppreſſion of that Abbey, K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted this Maner of Mondon, and the appropriate Rectory, or great Tithes, to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*, Keeper of the Privy Seal, and his heirs (*h*).

Upon his attainder it reverted to the Crown: and Qu. Mary I. 15 April 1558, annexed Munden-hall, with ſeveral other lordſhips, to the Dutchy of Lancaſter (*i*).

Sir *Thomas Wiſeman* bought this Maner, to hold of the King in fee-farm: and was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *William*.

Thomas Weſtern Eſq; of Rivenhall purchaſed it; and it hath deſcended to his heirs. [See in the other Volume, p. 147.]

Mundon-hall, the Maner houſe, ſtands a little way north from the Church. It hath very large demeſnes.

Eltney, or Iltney-farm, near the Channel, was part of St. John Abbey's demeſnes in this pariſh (*k*). In 1556, *William Harrys* Eſq; held this meſſuage called Iltney, in Mondon, and divers lands, tenements, meadows, paſtures &c. of the Queen, as of her maner of Mondon.

Ralph Breeder had it in 1608 (*l*).

It belonged afterwards to Dr. *Thomas Plume*, who ſettled it upon his foundations at Maldon. [See under Maldon, p. 337.]

The Lords Fitz-Walter had a moiety of a fee in Mundon; which John Oliver held in 1386. and——James de Bures afterwards (*m*).

Robert Teye held, in 1426, 1 meſſuage, 80 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 6 of marſh,

---

(*f*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II. 19 Ric. II. 3 Hen. IV. 20, & 30 Hen. VI. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 533.

(*g*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p, 843.

(*h*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*i*) Ibid. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(*k*) Addenda, at the end of the Hiſtory of Colcheſter.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. & Inquiſ. 7 Jaco.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II. & 1 Hen. VI.

[*E*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Mundunam tenuit Goduinus Teinnus Regis pro uno Manerio & pro x hidis, modo tenet Eudo in dominio. Tunc x villani, modo xv. Tunc viii bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc ix ſervi, modo vii, & ii Franci homines habentes dimidium hide quam occupavit Liſoiſus, quia unus illorum utlagavit. In hoc manerio ſunt iv carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo x, et ii arpenni vinee. Silva xxiv porcis. Paſtura cc ovibus. Tunc iv runcini, & viii animalia, xl porci, ccl modo iv runcini, & xv animalia, & lxv porci. ccclıv oves, iv vaſa apium. Tunc valuit x libras, modo xvii. Et fuit ad firmam pro xxx libris ſub ipſo Eudone. . . . Huic Manerio adjacent xxx acre: tunc valebant xxx denarios, modo xxxvi. . . . Adjacent adhuc xx acre de Wringehala, quas tenuit i ſochemannus. Tunc val' xx denarios, modo iii ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

[*F*] We have taken notice above, p. 255, of the corruption of the name of Pitſey into that of Picheford. The like corruption appears in the ſame Charter, of *Mundon* into Mundover. In the original it is, Mundon', which is an abbreviation of Mundonia. But the unſkilful tranſcriber taking the final n in Mundon for an u', and imagining it muſt be a contraction of uer, made of it that uncouth and unuſual name Mundover.

in Mundon, called le Copkechen, of Walter Fitz-Walter, as of his maner of Woodham-Walter (*n*).

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is tyled, and ſo is the Chancel. The Belfrey is framed of timber, and plaiſtered; octangular below, above four ſquare, boarded and tyled. In it are 3 Bells.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to St. John's Abbey; and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Abbot and Convent remained patrons till the Suppreſſion, when they came to the Crown, and have continued in it ever ſince.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 974l.

Abraham Biggs,	29	April	1703,	upon Thirkill's d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Edward Griffiths, M. A.	15	December	1738,	upon Biggs's d. . . .	K. George II.
George Sheppard, M. A.	28	February	1740,	upon Griffiths's ceſſ. . . .	

12. **STEPLE with STANSGATE** lies eaſt of Mundon, having on the north Maldon-river. And the adjoyning Iſle of Ramſey is in this pariſh.

It appears from Domeſday-book, that the ancienteſt name of this place was Ulfwineſcherche, which being too long for the inhabitants of this Kingdom, that delight in ſhort Names and Monoſyllables, was changed into that of Steple, taken undoubtedly from the Church, which had a Steple and the other neighbouring Churches had not.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the owners of the lands here, were Aluric, a freeman; four freemen in Uluuines-Cherch; one Norman; and Bondi, a freeman. At the time of the Survey, Aluric's part belonged to the King; Tedric Pointell claimed what was in Uluuine's Cherch, as an exchange; and Henry de Ferrers had Bondi's part [*G*].

Here are at preſent two Maners. 1. The maner of Steple. 2. The maner of Steple-Grange.

The Maner of Steple-Hall.

The manſion houſe of this is on the north ſide of the Church.

After the Survey the earlieſt account of it we have was in 1282. Then *Hugh Fitz-Otto* held the maner of Steple by purchaſe from Sir Americ Peche, *in capite*, by the fourth part of a fee. And in the ſame village, of John de Cantilupe, one marſh, of the yearly rent of three marks: And of Roger le Taylur, 40 acres of arable, and 40 of marſh, by the ſervice of one clove-gilliflower: And 30 acres of arable of Robert Berners. *Joanna* was his daughter and heir (*o*).

It appears by a copy of an Indenture dated 15 January 1362, that Sir *John de Aſpale* and Elizabeth his wife, were then poſſeſſed of the maner of *Steple* in Eſſex, which went to two Daughters; one of them, —— *Catharine de Hemenhale* had this lordſhip. Margery wife of Sir George Felbrigge was the other daughter (*p*).

We hear nothing more of this Maner till 1477. *John Feild*, who dyed that year, held the maner of *Stepyll*, alias *Stepyll-hall*, and 300 acres of paſture, and 100 acres of arable, 5 of wood, 5 of meadow, and 60s. rent, in the pariſh of Stepyll, of the Prior of Bicknacre, in ſocage, by fealty and rent of 1 *d. per ann.*——Dorothy was his daughter and heir (*q*). Who gave this to *Bicknacre* nothing ſhews, but they had it in the beginning of K. Edward the IIId's reign; for then they preſented to the living, and had an alternate preſentation with the Priory of Stanſgate (*r*) [*H*].

Agnes Morton, widow, who dyed 6 April 1517, held the maner of Stepill, with appertenances; and other lands called Cokes payes, Mutcheſt, or Great and Little Stuckes, Ferrors, Dickles, Chapmans, and Morris; of the Prior of Bicknacre, by fealty, and yearly rent of 1 d.—— *Robert Morton*, her ſon and heir, then 44 years old, ſucceeded her.

Dorothy Filoll, widow, held this maner at the time of her deceaſe 1 October 1537, of the Priory of Bicknaker, then annexed to that of St. Mary Spittell, by fealty.

Anne Willoughby was her daughter and heir, aged 40 years (*s*). —— *Thomas Willoughby*, moſt probably her ſon, was alſo poſſeſſed of this maner, and dying 16 Auguſt 1559, was ſucceeded by his brother——*Francis Willoughby* (*t*).

Sir *Henry Billingſley* was lord of the maner of Steeple-hall in 1604 (*u*).

About the beginning of this century it belonged to *Elizabeth*, Dutcheſs dowager of *Montague*. [See in the other Volume, p. 15.]

It is now in St. *Bartholomew's* Hoſpital, London.

Steple-Grange,

ſtands a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VI. (*o*) Inqniſ. 11 Edw. I. (*p*) Carta penes P. Le Neve, Norroy. (*q*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. IV. (*r*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 559. (*s*) Inquiſ. 9, & 30 Hen. VIII. (*t*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. (*u*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco.

[*G*] Terra Regis. Hundret de Witbrictesherna. Steplam tenuit Alurious liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida. Tunc i bordarius, modo nullus. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xvi.

In Uluuineſcherham, iv liberi homines de i hida, vi acris minus, T. R. E, modo non ſunt. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo x. Hanc terram calumpniatur Tedricus Pointell pro eſcangio. Franci homines tenent li acras, & non ſunt in firma Regis. Tunc valuit viii ſolidos, modo v. Hanc terram tenet Famulus Regis, & non reddit geldum. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 4. b. Tit. 1.

Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Steplam tenet idem R. [Ricardus] de Eudone, quod tenuit Normannus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iii hidis & xxxv acris. Semper i bordarius, & ii ſervi, & ii carucate. Silva x porcis. Tunc vi animalia, modo xxvii. Semper i runcinus, & xv porci. Tunc cxx oves, modo clx. Val.' iv libras. Ibid. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

[*H*] The revenues of Bycknacre Priory extended into the pariſhes of Woodham-Ferrers, Danbury, *Steple*, Mayland, Purle, Burnham &c. See in the other Volume, p. 34.

This is what belonged, at the time of the Survey, to Henry de Ferrers [*I*].

As Ralph de Ferrers, lord of Tiltey, confirmed the foundation of that Abbey, he unqueſtionably became alſo a benefactor thereto [*K*]. [See in the other Volume, p. 436.]

In 1538, The maner, or grange, called *Steple-Grange*, was granted by K. Henry VIII. to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolk; who, the ſame year, ſold this maner, ferm, or grange to

John Stonard (*w*). From him it came to——

George Stoneard, Eſq; who dyed 31 Decemb. 1558, and, according to the Inquiſition, held the maner of Steple Grange, part of the poſſeſſions of the Priory of Tiltey. —— *John Stoneard*, then aged 36 years, ſucceeded his father (*x*). He dyed 16 October 1579. This eſtate was afterwards in—— *Clement Stonard*; then in——*Francis*, who held it, at the time of his deceaſe, 13 September 1604, leaving —— *Clement Stonard* his ſon and heir, 46 years old.

It is ſaid in the record to lye in the ſeveral pariſhes, vills, or fields, of Steeple, St. Laurence, Woodham-Mortimer, Woodham-Ferris, and Shobery (*y*).

Mr. *Jonathan Boulter*, of London, had it lately. It belongs now to

James Roffey Eſq;

STANSGATE

is a Hamlet in this pariſh, near the water, being a kind of peninſula.

The name ſignifies a Stone-gate, but what gate could occaſion that name doth not appear at preſent. It might be a landing-place from the water.

Siuuard was owner of Staneſgate in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. At the time of the Survey, Ralph Fitz-Brien held it under Ralph Peverell [*L*].

About 1110, this Ralph Fitz-Brien founding a Priory for Canons of the Order of St. Auguſtin at Great Briſete in Suffolk, made the Church of Staneſgate, with the third ſhare of the Tithes of his lordſhip, and ſome lands, part of its endowment (*z*). Richard de Belmeis, Biſhop of London, confirmed this grant; and mentions particularly *all the Tithes* both great and ſmall out of the whole demeſnes of the lord of Steple, and out of Henry Foliot's: And all the Tithes of Ramſey-iſland; and out of Aylewelond, and Foteſlond, and Rayleway le's.—But only *half the Tithe* of Earl Maurice's and Wintun's lands, of the Fee of Steple: and the like of all the lands of the pariſhioners of Steple (*a*).

A PRIORY

for Cluniac Monks was founded here before the year 1176, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, and a cell to the Priory of Lewes (*b*).

The poſſeſſions belonging to it, beſides the ſite &c. were, the Maner of Staneſgate, the Priory maner of Staneſgate, a water-mill, and ſeveral meſſuages, lands, and tenements in Staneſgate, Steple, Rameſey, Woodham-Mortimer, Tillingham, Maldon, Great and Little-Totham, Tiptree, Meſſing, Tolleſhunt Darcy, and Tolleſhunt Major [*M*]: the great Tithes of Staneſgate, Steple, and Raynham; and the Advowſons of thoſe Vicarages.

In 1525, this Houſe was ſuppreſſed, with other ſmaller Monaſteries, and granted to Cardinal Wolſey, for endowing his two Colleges (*c*). The revenues of it were then, in Spiritualities, 5 l. 0 s. 3 d. and in Temporalities, 38 l. 8 s. 3 d.

Upon the Cardinal's fall in 1529, this coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted, in 1536, all the premiſſes, and the oblations &c. belonging to the pariſh Church of Steple; the Vicar's poor pittance only excepted; to the Hoſpital of St. John of Jeruſalem in England, by way of exchange (*d*). And Sir Thomas, Prior of St. John's, granted, 28 June 1533, the maner of Stanſgate to Thomas Cocke, and Richard Cocke (*e*).

After the ſuppreſſion of St. John's Hoſpital, K. Henry VIII. granted, in 1543, the maner of Stanneſgate, with appertenances, and the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage of Steple, to *Edmund Mordaunt*, and his heirs. He, by licenſe dated 1 June 1544, alienated them to

Sir *Richard Riche*, Lord Riche (*f*). He enjoyed them at the time of his deceaſe in 1566, and they paſſed to his deſcendents Earls of Warwick (*g*).

Charles Hoſkyns Eſq; of Croydon, is ſaid to be the preſent poſſeſſor of Stanſgate maner.

(*w*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. (*x*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Feb. 8. (*y*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. (*z*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 86, &c. . . . meam partem Eccleſiæ de Stepla, cum tercia parte decimæ meæ. Eccleſiam de Staneſgate cum tertia parte decimæ meæ, dominii mei, ſimul cum terris quas dabo in dedicatione Eccleſiæ meæ. (*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 557. (*b*) Monaſtic. Vol. I. p. 623. (*c*) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. (*d*) See Newcourt, p. 558. (*e*) Ex Cartis D. Johannis Barrington. (*f*) Lett. pat. 35, & 36 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

[*I*] Terra Henrici de Ferrariis. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Steplam tenet Henricus in dominio, quod tenuit Bondius liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc c oves, modo CXXX. Valuit ſemper LX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57. a. Tit. 29.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem. Henricus de Ferreriis invaſit I liberum hominem de XVI acris in Steple, & val' II ſolidos. Ibid. fol. Tit. 90.

This Henry de Ferrers was lord of the neighbouring Maner of Woodham-Ferrers, which before him had belonged to Bondi, as well as this.

[*K*] Henry de Ferrers, as appears by Domeſday-book, had ſome land in Steple.

[*L*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Staneſgatam tenet Radulfus filius Brien, quod tenuit Siuuardus pro manerio & pro IX hidis & dimidio, T. R. E. Semper ii villani. Tunc XXII bordarii, modo XVIII. Tunc VIII ſervi, modo iii. Tunc IV carucate & dimidium in dominio, modo IV. Semper iii carucate hominum. Silva LX porcis. Paſtura LX ovibus. Tunc & poſt valuit x libras, modo VIII.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem in Exceſſa. Invaſio Ranulphi Piperelli. Et in Staniguta invaſit Ranulfus i hidam & XXX acras, quas tenet Radulfus filius Brien de eo, quod tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Paſtura XX ovibus. Tunc valuit XV ſolidos, modo x. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 74. b. Tit. 34. Et. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

[*M*] In the Inqueſt taken at Chelmsford, 8 Auguſt 1525, the Jury found, that this Priory had 50 meſſuages, 1000 acres of arable, 600 of paſture, 200 of meadow, 100 of wood, and 20 s. rent in the Pariſhes above-named.

Stanſgate-Wic belongs to Shaw King, Eſq;

Ramſey-iſle is parcel of the maner of Stanſgate.

The Rev. Thomas Cooch [*M], and Thomas Sweeting, have alſo ſome lands in Steple.

The Church, or Chapel, of Stanſgate is down.

The Church of Steple, dedicated to St. Laurence, is tyled. The Chancel is in ruins. At the weſt end, in a wooden frame boarded and tyled, are 2 Bells.

The great Tithes of Steple and Stanſgate were divided between the Priory of Great Briſet, and that of Stanſgate. After the ſuppreſſion, the Rectory of Steple, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, were granted to *Edmund Mordaunt*; who alienated them to *Richard* Lord *Riche* (*b*). By Advowſon of the Vicarage, muſt be underſtood the alternate preſentation: for the Priories of Stanſgate and Bicknacre preſented alternately (*i*). With Bicknacre was granted the Advowſon of *Steple* to *Henry Polſted* in 1539. He ſold them together to Sir *Walter Mildmay*: and *Humfrey Mildmay* Eſq; who dyed 9 Auguſt 1613, was poſſeſſed of them (*k*). *Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Eſq; preſented in 1678. One of his daughters, Mrs. *Elizabeth Waterſon* had it laſt.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, of Stanſgate were purchaſed of the Earl of Warwick's heirs by Mr. *King*; and are now in *Shaw King* Eſq; His mother preſented to the Vicarage of Steple with Stanſgate in 1750.

Here are two Fairs; the Wedneſday in Whitſun-week, and the Wedneſday after Michaelmaſs-day.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 884 l.

John Cowper,		30	June	1712,	. . . Qu. Anne.
Francis Thompſon,		1	March	1716,	. . .
John Griffiths,	B. A.	17	September	1742,	Mrs. Waterſon.
Joſeph Brockwell,	M. A.	22	October	1750,	

13. MAYLAND

lies ſouth of Steple. In records it is written Meilanda.

If the Saxons had uſed the name of May for one of the months, that might have been employed in the name of this pariſh: but *Trimilki*, thrice milking, was the name they gave to that agreeable month. The firſt ſyllable *May*, therefore I think, was derived from Mæꝺe, paſture; land is well known.

In Domeſday-book no ſuch name cccurrs as this. Probably it was one of thoſe articles that could not be traced out, and which for that reaſon I have placed together in a note at the end of this Hundred.

There are two Maners in this pariſh. 1. The maner of Mayland. 2. The maner of Knipſhoe, and Dredgers.

The Maner of MAYLAND.

Mayland-hall, the manſion-houſe of this, ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church.

This was part of the endowment of St. Oſith-Monaſtery in this County, given to it undoubtedly by the founder, Richard de Belmeis, Biſhop of London. That houſe was poſſeſſed of it at the time of the Suppreſſion, being then lett for 22 l. and alſo of the Rectory of Mayland.

In 1525, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner, and Rectory, among many others, to Cardinal *Wolſey* (*l*). Upon his præmunire it coming to the Crown, the ſame King granted it, in 1539, to Sir *Richard Riche* (*m*). It continued a while in his poſterity, Earls of Warwick, ſo often mentioned before (*n*).

Robert Wiſeman Eſq; had it in 1635. Some years ago this Maner was given to St. *Bartholomew's Hoſpital*, London, by the munificent *Edward Colſton* Eſq; together with the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage.

The Maner of KNIPSHO and DREDGERS

appears to have belonged to the Family of Gernon, mentioned above, p. 13. 16. 55. 158. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 179. 576. Under John Gernoun, *Thomas Baynard*, who dyed in 1344, held in Maylond, 1 toft, 80 acres of arable, and one marſh, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. Joane, his widow, at the time of her deceaſe in 1349, held this maner of Knepeſho.——*John Baynard* was their ſon and heir (*o*).

It was next in the noble Family of Bourchier. *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, who dyed 18 May 1409, held the maner of Knypeſho in Maylond, of the King as of the Honor of Peverell.——*Idonea*, his widow, held in 1410, 160 acres of arable, and 40 of marſh, called Knipſho, of the ſame Honor (*p*).——*Elizabeth*, their only daughter and heir, married, *firſt*, to Sir *Hugh Stafford*, and *afterwards* to Sir *Lewis Robeſſart*, held the ſame (*q*). She dyed 1 July 1433. And, to conclude all that relates here to this noble Family, ——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, held the maners of Knypſo and Legates, in 1483 (*r*): And, in 1570.——*Anne* Lady *Bourchier*, Marchioneſs of Northampton, held the maner of Knipſoe and Dredgers, and 2 meſſuages, 2 cottages, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 50 of paſture, 10 of wood, 40 of marſh, in Knipſoe Dredgers and Mayland, and fiſhery, wrec, and free-warren (*s*).

But, in the mean time *Richard Baynard*, who dyed in 1473, is ſaid to hold the maner of Knybſo, *alias* Baynards, in the vill of Maylond, of John Payton, by the ſervice of the 4th part

---

(*b*) Lett. pat. 35, & 36 Hen. VIII. (*i*) See Newcourt, p. 559. (*k*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. (*l*) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. (*m*) Ibid. 31 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. (*o*) Inquiſ. 18, & 23 Edw. III. (*p*) Inquiſ. 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (*q*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*s*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz.

[*M] Arms of Cooch. Or, a ſnake wreathed, ſable.

of a knight's fee. —— *Grace*, his only daughter and heir, married *firſt* to Thomas Langley, and *afterwards* to *Edward Daniel*, held the maner of Knibſoe, at the time of her deceaſe 2 January 1508, of Sir Robert Payton. —— *John Daniell* Eſq; her ſon and heir, held this maner of Knibſoe, *alias* Baynards, of William Ayleff Eſq; as of his maner of Braxſtede: and dying 5 September 1566, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *Edmund Danyell* Eſq; who alſo held the ſame of William Ayloffe Eſq; and departed this life 16 December 1570, leaving —— *John*, his ſon and heir (*t*). [For a more particular account of this Family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 176.]

I ſuppoſe it was only part of the Maner that the Baynards and Danyells held.

John Baker Eſq; was owner of this maner, or tenement, in 1635.

Bovells lands ſo called, in this pariſh and Southminſter, part of the endowment of Darcies Chantries in Maldon, were granted to Sir Francis Jobſon; who alienated them to *Francis Bode* (*u*).

Little Bicknacre, alias Bicknacre-Barns, in Mayland, were granted, in 1589, to Robert Wroth, and William Wiſeman (*w*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Barnabas, is tiled, and ſo is the Chancel. In a wooden frame, boarded, with a ſpire ſhingled, are 3 Bells.

It belonged originally to the Abbey of St. Oſith; and afterwards was given to the Church of St. Paul's; but by an exchange made by Gilbert Foliot, Biſhop of London, in the time of K. Henry II. became again part of St. Oſith's poſſeſſions. The Rectory, or great Tithes, were then appropriated to that Abbey; and a Vicarage ordained; both which continued in St. Oſith's till the diſſolution of Monaſteries.

In 1525, K. Henry granted the Rectory to Cardinal Wolſey; and, after his fall, to Sir Richard Riche in 1539, together with the Advowſon of the Vicarage. From 1593 to 1639 they were in the Wiſeman Family: and from 1664 to 1671, in R. Duncomb Eſq; in right of his wife (*x*).

St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital purchaſed them with the Maner: and, in 1723, augmented the Vicarage with 100l. added to 100 l. of Mr. Colſton's benefaction, to which were joined 200l. of Queen Anne's Bounty.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 702 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Andrew Cant,		8	December	1704,		Queen Anne, by lap.
Thomas Williams,	Cl.	8	January	1716,	upon Cant's ceſſ. . . .	Edward Colſton Eſq;
George Cowperthwaite,	M. A.	6	February	1744-5,	upon William's d. . . .	Governors of S. Bartholomew's Hoſpit.
Bernard Fowler,		23	October	1766,	upon Cowperthwaite's d.	

ALTHORN,

otherwiſe written Alderne, and Aletherne,

was ſo named, either from the ground being there All covered with Thorns; or from Alꝺ, old, and Ðoꞃn, here being ſome remarkable large Old Thorn. For many places have taken their names from ſuch things, as might be proved by inſtances.

This is ſuppoſed to be what is entered in Domeſday-book under the appellation of Altenai, and Eltenai. The former, Leſtan enjoyed as free, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: and Suene, and his under-tenant Ralph, held it at the time of the Survey. The other, ſtyled Eltenai, had belonged to Ingelric, and at the time of the Survey to Euſtace Earl of Bologne.

Theſe were divided afterwards into three Maners.

The Maner of ALTHORN

is what belonged to Suene [*N*].

Althorn-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands a little way ſouth from the Church.

The earlieſt account we have of this eſtate, after Suene, was in 1203, when a Fine paſſed between Euſtace Fitz-Thomas, pet' and William de Pontefract, tenent, for one carucate of land, with appertenances in Alethorne (*y*).

Before the year 1303, the Abbot and Convent of St. Oſith were poſſeſſed of this Maner, given them undoubtedly by their founder. For, in that year, Richard de Graveſend held lands in Alethorne of the Abbot of St. Oſith, as we ſhall ſhew more particularly under the next maner.

In 1360, Robert de Naylingherſt and John de Illeford gave 1 meſſuage, 254 acres of arable, 15 acr. of meadow, 30 of paſture, a ſmall marſh, and 10 s. rent in Althorne, Adburghton, and the ſuburbs of Colcheſter, to the Abbot and Convent of St. Oſith and their ſucceſſors for ever: Of which, 134 acres were holden of the ſaid Convent, by the ſervice of 9 s. 4 d. a year; and 6 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and the marſh, by the ſervice of 12 d. *per ann.* And 46 acres of arable of John de Stoke, by the yearly ſervice of 9 s. 4 d. (*z*).

To whom theſe lands were particularly granted at the ſuppreſſion, I do not find.

There is at preſent no ſuch acknowledged Maner as that of Althorn-hall: But the lands are in *three* parcels. One part goes with Mayland-hall, and belonged to —— *Robert Wiſeman* Eſq; afterwards to —— *George Neltborp* Eſq;

A ſecond part belongs to Southminſter: And

(*t*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. . . . & 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. Dec. 11. . . . & 13 Eliz.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. & 13 Eliz.

(*w*) Pat. 32 Eliz.

(*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 412.

(*y*) Pedes Fin. in recept. Scacc. 5 Joh. & Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. p. 581.

(*z*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III.

[*N*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Altenai tenet Radulfus de Sueno, quod tenuit Leſtanus libere pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & XL acris. Semper i villanus, & i bordarius. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc V animalia, & XL oves. modo V animalia, & LX oves, & XXVI porci, & ii runcini. Tunc & poſt valuit XX ſolidos, modo XXVI. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. b. 46. a. Tit. 24.

a third part to the Maner of Cage in the ſame pariſh. Theſe two were part of the eſtate of ——*Thomas Brograve* Eſq; now of *Berney Brograve* Eſq;

The Maner of Stoke-Hall

was ſo named from its owner Edmunde de Stok; living in the time of K. Edward I.

This is what belonged to Euſtace Earl of Bologne [O].

Richard de Graveſend, who dyed in 1303, held certain lands in *Aletherne* called *Hungeſland*, containing 120 acres of arable, and 4*s.* rent, of *Edmund de Stoke*, and of the Abbat of St. Oſith, by the ſervice of 31 *s.* 6 *d.*——*Richard* was his ſon and heir (*a*).

Alphonſus de Vere, in 1328, held a meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of paſture, 30 of marſh, and 6 *s.* 8 *d.* rent in Allethorne, of William de Baud, as of his maner of Corringham, by the ſervice of the eighth part of a knight's fee;——*John* was his ſon (*b*).

This Alphonſus was a younger ſon of Robert the 6th Earl of Oxford: his ſon John here mentioned was the 7th Earl.

The Maner of Stokes appears next in the Darcy Family. *Robert Darcy*, Eſq; was poſſeſſed of it in 1508. For Roger Darcy, who dyed 3 September that year, held lands and tenements, in Althorne, Mayland, &c. of Robert Darcy Eſq; as of his maner of Stokys (*c*).

William Harrys, who dyed 21 September 1556, held the maner of *Stokes* and Luthyrnes in *Althorn*, Mayland, and Crixſetts, of the Biſhop of London as of his Caſtle of Stortford (*d*).——*Edward Harrys* Eſq; was poſſeſſed of it in 1574 (*e*). And——Sir *William Harrys*, Kt. at the time of his deceaſe 14 November 1616, held of the Biſhop of London, the maner of Stokes, Lutherns, Bykers, John Davis, Allgatts, Dykers, Davyes, and Butts, with appertenances; and lands and tenements called Culver-houſe land, Margaretts Crofts, and Wells, and divers other lands &c. in Alderne, *alias* Altherne, Maylond, Croxſey, otherwiſe Crixſeth, &c. belonging to this maner.——Sir *Arthur Harrys* Kt. his ſon, ſucceeded him: and was ſucceeded by his ſon ——Sir *Cranmer Harrys*, Kt. (*f*). A particular account of the Harrys Family will be given under the next pariſh of Crickſea.

The Maner of Hayrons,

is the third Maner in this pariſh: Derived probably from that of Euſtace, and ſo named from an owner.

There were Maners of the ſame name in Danbury and High Eſtre. See the other Volume, p. 28. 456.

We have but a ſlender account of this eſtate. *Antony Higham* Eſq; had it in 1540 (*).

Bartholomew Averell, Gent. mentioned above, p. 112. 266. 316. &c. held this maner called Herons Counteſbridge, and a tenement named Kings and Widdow-croft, in Althorne, Mayland, and Lachindon, of the maner of Coryngham-hall, in fealty, by ſocage, and rent of 13s. 4d. Alſo a meſſuage called Chamberlaynes, in Althorne, of John Lord Darcy, as of his maner of Southminſter-hall, in fealty. He dyed 14 May 1562, and Mary Sammes; Grace; and Elizabeth, Averell, were his three daughters, and coheirs. In another place it is ſaid that he dyed 14 May 1564, leaving —— *Bartholomew* his ſon and heir (*g*).

Benjamin King, is the next poſſeſſor upon record. He held the maner of Counteſbridge, *alias* Herons, with appertenances, in Althorne, Mayland, and Lachingdon, of the maner of Coringham: and departing this life 16 May 1628, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *John King*, who dyed 14 July 1634, leaving——*Thomas King* Eſq; his couſin and next heir (*h*).

Althorn-Barns, which we ſuppoſe is this eſtate, was purchaſed by Mr. *Thomſon* of London, Turkey-merchant. He had three ſons, Chriſtopher, of Halſted and Wethersfield; John; and Adam: to the two youngeſt he left this eſtate, and to their heirs.—John, ſon of John, ſold his moiety to Mr. Harris, Sollicitor in Chancery.—*Stephen Thomſon*, as far as we can learn, is the preſent poſſeſſor. The Houſe ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

Butts-cliffs; and Bridge-marſh, are in this pariſh.

John Stephen held, in 1574, meſſuages and lands here called Gibbes or Piggells, Margarets croft, Capells, Normans, Sampſons, Saltpreſs, Kings, Beavys, Steers, Webbs, &c. (*i*).

Here is a Fair June 5.

The Church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a ſmall ſpire ſhingled are 3 Bells.

This Church did anciently belong to the Cathedral of St. Paul's; but, after the foundation of the Monaſtery of St. Oſith, Gilbert Foliot, biſhop of London, transferred it, by agreement, as well as that of Mayland, to the ſaid Monaſtery. And K. Henry III. confirmed the agreement, by a Charter dated 11 September, 1268. The Rectory being appropriated to that Houſe, a Vicarage was ordained and endowed between the years 1222, and 1228; and the Rectory, with the Advowſon of the Vicarage, continued in St. Oſith's Monaſtery, till its diſſolution. In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted both to Sir Richard Riche (*k*). In his Family they remained till about 1593, when they came to the Wiſemans of Mayland, then to Duncombe, and to Samuel King, Gent. Next to George Nelthorp Eſq;

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 702l. 2s. 0d.

James Gray, 8 July 1731, upon Davenport's d. . . . K. George II.
Thomas Kendal, B. A. 28 June 1745, upon Gray's d. . . .

(*a*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I. (*b*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*e*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. (*f*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. Feb. 25. & Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Octob. 4. (*) 32 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Inquiſ. 4 Eliz. nu. 129. & 6 Eliz. nu. 37. (*h*) Inquiſ. 4, & 10 Caro. (*i*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. (*k*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

[O] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Eltenai tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Ingelricus, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc i ſervus. modo ii bordarii. Semper i carucata in dominio. Paſtura L ovibus. Val' xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 27. b. Tit. 20.

15 CRICKSEY,

adjoins on the South to the river Crouch; and is ſuppoſed to have been ſo named from the two Saxon words Cꞃecca a creek, and ꞅæ, the ſea; it lying near the creek of the ſea at the mouth of the ſaid river, for which reaſon Norden ſtyles it Chroucheſee.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Criccheſeia, Crickſey, Crixſey, Crixheth, Crixſeth, Chrikſea, Crickeſley, Crykeſey, Croxſey, Crekeſhuth, and Kryxhithe.

The owner of this place in Edward the Confeſſor's reign was Aluuard: It was held by Moduin at the time of the Survey [*P*].

Here is only one Maner.

Crickſea-hall is near the eaſt end of the Church; and Crickſea Place about three quarters of a mile ſouth-eaſt of the ſame.

After Moduin we have no account of the poſſeſſors of this eſtate till 1320, when *John de Brianzon* held of John de Chanceux 20 acres of the land called Crickſeth, which had been William le Smyth's; by the ſervice of 4s. a year. And of William Senaunt 15 acres (*l*).

In 1375, the Lord *Walter Fitz-Walter* held the maner of Crixeth of the King as of the Honor of Reyleigh by knight's ſervice. And he held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1386. As did his ſon —— *Walter Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1407, or 1408 (*m*).

Next, in 1498, Thomaſine Hopton held the maner of Crixhethall of Thomas Darcye Eſq; (*n*) as of his maner of Canindon; and *Robert Darcye*, at the time of his deceaſe 24 April 1516, held the maner of Crykeſey, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the King, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*o*).

It continued longeſt in the Harris Family; who had a large brick Houſe here, in a pleaſant Park, well ſtored with timber. They were deſcended from *William Harris* of Prittlewell in this County. He married Anne, daughter of . . . Jernegan, and had —— *Arthur Harrys* of Prittlewell; who, by Joanna his wife, daughter of Thomas Percy, ſecond ſon of Henry Earl of Northumberland, had —— *William Harrys* of South-minſter, that held the maner of Crixſetts-hall of the Lord Riche, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and ſuit at the Court of the ſaid Honor from month to month; beſides many other eſtates (*p*) [*Q*]. He dyed 21 September 1555; having had three wives; 1. Joanna, daughter and coheir of John Smyth, of Norton. 2. Joanna, daughter of . . . Cooke, of Bocking, 3. Anne Rutter. By the *firſt* he had William his ſon and heir, and Vincent, of Maldon. By the *ſecond*, he had *Arthur Harrys*, of Woodham Mortimer and Crickſea. William the eldeſt ſon is not recorded to have enjoyed this maner, but only 23 acres of arable and paſture, and 20 of wood, called Cryxſeth-hide; a meſſuage called the New houſe, and three acres of land, in Crixſeth: and the great houſe in Pritwell; a tenement in Rochford ſtyled Stebbyns; and other eſtates in Hockly, South-Fambridge, Leigh; eſpecially in Southminſter, 23 acres parcel of the maner of Rattleborough, 102 acres of paſture named Sheepcote and Lodgelades, and 128 acres of meadow and paſture called Highfeild (*q*). The other ſon, —— *Arthur Harrys* Eſq; of Woodham Mortimer and Crickſea, above-mentioned, held the maner of Crickſey, *alias* Crickſetts, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of this Church (*r*). See above, p. 342. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave of Smalbridge, and dying 18 June 1597, was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *William Harrys*, or Herris, who held the maner of Crixſey, *alias* Crixſeth, with all its rights, members, and appertenances, and divers meſſuages, lands, &c. in this pariſh, and Althorn, and Burnham; and the Advowſon of this Church; of the Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Raleigh. Departing this life 14 November 1616, he left, by Alice his wife daughter of Thomas Smyth of Weſthanger in Kent, —— *John*, his ſon and heir, and 4 daughters. John had 3 ſons, Arthur, of Crickſey; William, of Lincolns-inn; Thomas: and Alice, wife of Sir Henry Mildmay of Graces. —— Sir *Arthur Harrys*, the eldeſt ſon, married two wives; 1 Anne ſole daughter and heir of Robert Cranmer of Charſted in Kent. 2. Anne, ſole daughter of Sir Nicolas Salter of Enfield in Middleſex, widow of Sir Henry Bowyer of Denham, Kt. By the ſecond he had Salter Harrys, father of Edward, of Southminſter. And by the firſt he had Cranmer, and John. He departed this life 9 January 1632, and was ſucceeded by his ſon —— Sir *Cranmer Harrys* Kt. aged 22 years (*s*). He married Martha, daughter and coheir of Daniel Holford, of Weſt-Thurrock Eſq; and had by her two daughters, Anne, and Mary [*R*].

It was afterwards purchaſed by *Thomas Weſtern*, of Rivenhall, Eſq; and is now in his deſcendents. [See in the other Volume, p. 147.]

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. There is no Steple, nor any Bell, unleſs one.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner: and as ſuch in the gift of the Families of Fitz-Walter, Darcy, Harrys, Bowyer, and Weſtern.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 239 l.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. II. (*m*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (*n*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. & 6 Hen. VIII. (*p*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*q*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Apr. 14. (*r*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. (*s*) Inquiſ. 15 Jaco. Febr. 15. & 8 Caro. Octob. 4.

[*P*] Terra Moduini. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Chriccheſeiam tenuit Aluuardus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc ii bordarii, modo i. Semper i carucata. Paſtura XL ovibus, modo LXXXV oves. Semper valuit XXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 95. a. Tit. 68.

[*Q*] Namely, the maners, of Weſtwick hall, and Eaſtwick, in Burnham; of Stokes and Luthyrnes, in this pariſh and Althorn; of Shopland-hall; of Criſtell-hall; of Cage, in Southminſter; of Beckney, in South-Fambridge; of Lieth and Triggs, in Leigh; Iltney, in Mundon; Newhall, in Woodham Mortimer; meadows, and marſhes, in ſeveral places, particularly Great Borewood, and Highwood, Newmarſh, and Clements-marſh, Temple-Gore, and Small-port Gore; Ferry-lands, and the paſſage. Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

[*R*] Arms of Harrys. Or, on a bend engrailed, azure, 3 cinquefoils, argent.

William Scarrow,		17	October	1705,	upon Middleton's	d. . . .	T. Weſtern, Eſq;
Michael Vanderlure,	M. A.	13	Auguſt	1715,	upon Scarrow's	d. . . .	W. Weſtern, Eſq;
John Millington,	B. A.	3	May	1728,	upon Vanderlure's	d. . . .	
Charles Guyon,	M. A.	24	September	1729,	upon Millington's ceſſ.	. . .	J. Weſtern, Eſq;
William Hutchinſon,	M. A.	11	June	1732,	upon Guyon's	d. . . .	A. Weſtern.
Richard Birch,	M. A.	28	Auguſt	1760,	upon Hutchinſon's	d. . . .	T. Weſtern, Eſq;

16. BURNHAM

is the South-eaſt corner of this Hundred, adjoyning to the river Crouch, where it diſcharges itſelf into the ſea: and that gave riſe to the name; the Saxon word Buꞃn, or Bẏꞃn, ſignifying a torrent, a violent ſtream, and ham, a village, or habitation.

Aluuart, a freeman, was owner of this pariſh in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. At the time of the Survey, Ralph Baignard held it in demeſne, with other lands that had belonged before to ten freemen [*S*].

In this pariſh are now two Maners. 1. The maner of Burnham, with Mangax. 2. The maner of Eaſtwick and Weſtwick.

The Maner of BURNHAM.

Burnham-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands a little way north from the Church.

How the poſterity of *Ralph Baynard* loſt his Barony, which was given to *Robert*, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, is ſeen above, p. 313. 320. and in the other Volume, p. 36. 427. 539.

This lordſhip came, as Dunmow to *Fitz-Walter*, to *Radcliffe*, then to Sir *Henry Mildmay*.

In 1285, *Robert Fitz-Walter* held the maners of Woodham-Walter and Burnham, *in capite*, of the King, as an appertenance to his Barony, which was worth 100*l*. a year (*t*). In 1386, ——*Walter Fitz-Water* held this maner *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Fitz-Water (*u*).——*Elizabeth*, widow of Sir *Walter Fitz-Walter*, held this maner for life; ſhe dyed in 1465; and

Anne, her ſecond daughter and coheir, brought this eſtate to her huſband, *Thomas Ratcliffe*, Eſq; (*w*). From whom it paſſed to his deſcendents, Viſcounts Fitz-Walter, and Earls of Suſſex.

Frances, daughter of Henry Earl of Suſſex, marrying Sir *Thomas Mildmay*, of Moulſham-hall, Kt. it came in her right, after the death of *Robert Ratcliffe*, Earl of Suſſex, in 1629, to Sir *Henry Mildmay*, and next to——*Benjamin*, and——*Charles*, Barons *Fitz Walter*, and to——*Benjamin*, created Viſcount Harwich, and Earl *Fitz-Walter*. The latter dying 29 February 1756, without iſſue, left this, among his other conſiderable Eſtates to his kinſman

William Mildmay, Eſq; now Sir *William Mildmay* Bart. of Moulſham-hall. [See in the other Volume, p. 2.] This is the only part of the ancient Lords Fitz-Walters Eſtates, which he hath.

Mangax, *alias* Mangapp, is ſaid to be the maner-houſe, where the Court is called, and adjourned thence to Burnham-Hall.

In the Court-rolls it is ſtyled Burnham with Mangapp; and Burnham Canons [*T*].

The Royalty of the River, about 18 miles in length, and a mile over, belongs to Sir William Mildmay.

Under Robert Lord Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1328, Sir *Thomas* Barnard, or *Baynard*, held 3 parts of a fee in Burnham. And, beſides that, at the time of his deceaſe in 1344, he held of John Lord Fitz-Walter an incloſed marſh by the ſervice of the ſixth part of a knight's fee.——*Joane* his widow held the ſame marſh in 1349. ——*John Baynard* was their ſon and heir (*x*). But what Baynard held is not a Maner.

The Maners of EASTWICK and WESTWICK

belonged to the Priory of Dunmow, and were undoubtedly given to that Houſe by the foundreſs Juga Baynard, or ſome of the Fitz-Walter family. By name they do not occurr in Domeſday-book, but are reaſonably ſuppoſed to be what is entered there under the appellation of Weneſwic [*U*]; and belonged to Geffrey de Magnaville. They are ſtyled in records ſometimes half a fee; and ſometimes one fee and three quarters. For inſtance, In 1328 the Prior of Dunmow held half a fee in Burnham under Robert Fitz-Walter: and, in 1392, one fee, and 3 parts of a fee under Walter Fitz-Walter (*y*).

(*t*) Pleas at Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I. (*u*) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II. (*w*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 2, 18, & 23 Edw. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II.

[*S*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Burneham tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluuart liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro iv hidis & xii acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, iv animalia, xii porci, cc oves. modo vi runcini, xiii animalia, xvi porci, cccxxxvi oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c ſolidos.

In eadem villa x liberi homines, T. R. E, habentes viii hidas, & xxviii acras, quod tenuit Radulfus in dominio. Tunc x bordarii, modo xvi. Semper vii ſervi, & viii carucate. modo i molendinum. Paſtura dc ovibus. Tunc & poſt valuit vii libras, modo viii libras. Hanc terram reclamat Radulfus Baignardus pro eſcangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 70. a. Tit. 33.

[*T*] In the reign of K. Henry III. Hugh de Hodeing had in Burnham and Etton 290 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 24 of paſture, 119 s. 10 d. ob. rent; and in villenage as in work, &c. to the value of 22 s. 4 d. Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III.

[*U*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Weneſuuic tenuit Anſgarus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro v hidis & xl acris, quod tenent Godefridus & Eurardus de Goisfrido. Semper ii villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vii. Semper iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. Valet iv libras. . . . In eadem vi liberi homines tenuere i hidam & xl acras, quod tenent iidem. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo x. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 63. a Tit. 30.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem. Invaſio Tedrici Pointel. Et in Burnham invaſit Tedricus xv acras & dimidium, & tamen erant in manu Regis prius quam hec placita fierent. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

After the diſſolution K. Henry VIII. granted theſe Maners, in 1543, to Sir *Richard Riche* (z) [*W*]. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1566, he held the maners of Weſtwick hall, Eaſtwick-hall, and Baynards and other lands and tenements in Burnham, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. His grandſon——*Robert*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 24 March, 1618, held alſo the ſame (*a*). After the death of *Charles* Earl of Warwick in 1673, they came to one of his coheirs,

The Rt. Hon. *Robert* Earl of *Mancheſter*. Of his ſon——*Charles*, Earl of *Mancheſter*, the Maner was purchaſed by the Rt. Hon.

Benjamin Lord *Fitz Walter*. And the demeſnes of Weſtwick, alias Coney-hall, by

Mr. *Skynner*, of White Chapel, apothecary: and thoſe of Eaſtwick by

Platt Diſbrow, of Downham Eſq; They both belong now to Sir William Mildmay.

Here is another Maner, called

The *Maner* of Warners, *alias* Holywell, which belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Earl Tilney.

The Court is called under a tree. It was ſtyled Hallywell-marſh, and Twyſelworth-marſh in Burnham, and granted to Sir Richard Riche, in 1539 being 600 acres (*b*).

Iſaac-Martin Rebow Eſq; Mr. Jeremiah Rowley; Jacob Hughs; John Gowlet, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The Town of Burnham is near the water, about a mile ſouth from the Church.

In 1348, John Fitz-Walter had the grant of a Market at his maner of Burnham upon the Tueſday every week; as alſo one Fair yearly upon September 13, 14, 15, 16 (*c*). The Fairs now are April 25. and September 4.

Charities.

About Forty two pounds a year in charities are ſaid to belong to this Town.

A Farm of 90 l. a year belongs to a free-ſchool in Kent.

Hide-Croft, worth 10 s. a year, was given to ſome religious uſe; but not known what.

Daniel Williams, D. D. founder of the Library in Red-Croſs-Street, London, gave by will, 26 June 1711, all his Houſes in Burnham, to Robert Mecham Senr. for the uſe of the Preſbyterian Meeting Houſe.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body tyled, and north and ſouth aiſles leaded. It had the loftieſt Tower in this Hundred, with ſix Bells, but blown down in the great wind: It was a ſea-mark. 'Tis ſince rebuilt, and hath only 5 Bells.

This Church was given, in 1155, by Walter, Fitz Robert, ſon of Richard Fitz Richard, and grandſon of Richard Fitz Gilbert, to the Priory of Dunmow. A Vicarage was erected before the year 1243, for then its rights were confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's (*d*).

At the Diſſolution, the Rectory; and Advowſon, of the Vicarage, which had been in the Priory, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1536, to Robert Ratcliffe Earl of Suſſex (*e*). So that they returned to the ſame family from whence they originally came out.

They now belong to Sir William Mildmay, Bart.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1674 l. 1 s. 0 d.

Samuel Golty, Miniſter of God's word,	1 Septemb. 1657,	upon d. of Sammes.	Robert Earl of Warwick, Ellenor Counteſs of Warwick his wife: Lord Dudley North, Sir Henry Crofts, and Sir Edward Wortley (*f*).
Joſeph Gullifer, M. A.	5 February 1749-50.	upon Harriſon's d. . . .	Benjamin Earl Fitz-Walter.
William Petvin, M. A.	31 March 1767,	upon Gullifer's d. . . .	Sir William Mildmay Bart.

17. SOUTH-MINSTER

lies north of Burnham, and South of Tillingham and Dengey: and, on account of the Church's ſituation with regard to theſe two laſt Pariſhes, may have received the name of South-Minſtre, i. e. South-Church. It is otherwiſe written Sudmanſtra, and Sudmynſter.

Before, and after the Conqueſt, this was the Biſhop of London's land, or eſtate. Fifteen freemen held part of it under him. K. Cnute took away this Maner, but William the Biſhop recovered it in the Conqueror's time [*X*].

This Pariſh was divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The Maner of South-minſter. 2. The Maner of Cage.

The Maner of SOUTH-MINSTER.

South-minſter-hall ſtands a little way eaſt ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

This lordſhip continued in the See of London, till 1550, when Dr. Nicolas Ridley, then Biſhop, paſſed it to K. Edward VI. who granted it, 16 April the ſame year, with Lullingtons and Writtells, to

---

(z) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (*a*) Inquiſ. 9 Eliz. & 17 Jaco. (*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 113. (*c*) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*e*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 221. (*f*) Lambeth MSS.

[*W*] William Harrys held in 1556, the maners of Weſtwick-hall and Eaſtwick in Burnham, belonging to the Priory of Dunmow, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, worth then 43 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year. Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mar. But the Lord Riche got them afterwards. Lett. pat. 4 Eliz.—Charles Duke of Suffolk, had a farm here called Colewards. See Pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. In Sudmanſtra xxx hide, quas ten' Epiſcopus in dominio, T. R. E. xxii villani, modo xi. Tunc xxiii bordarii, modo xxv. Semper v ſervi, & iii carucate in dominio. Tunc xviii carucate hominum, modo xi. Paſtura M ovibus. Tunc valuit xxiv libras, modo xvi . . . In hoc manerio erant, T. R. E, xv liberi homines, tenentes xviii hidas, & xxx acras. Modo ſunt xiv homines qui tenent eas de Epiſcopo. Tunc iv bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc iv ſervi, modo viii. Tunc xii carucate modo vii. Paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo viii. . . In dominio hujus manerii ſunt xi animalia, & DCC oves iv minus, & xx porci. Hanc terram tulit Gnut Rex, ſed Epiſcopus recuperavit Tempore Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 10. a. b. Tit. 3.

Thomas Lord *Darcy*; and it was held by his ſon and grandſon both of the name of *Thomas* (*g*) [*Y*].

The latter Thomas Lord Darcy by licenſe dated 3 May 1585, ſold the maner, of South Minſter, and 200 meſſuages, 100 cottages, 100 tofts, one wind-mill, ſix dove-houſes, 20 gardens, 4000 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 2000 of paſture, 500 of wood, 1000 of Moor, 4000 of marſh, 5 *l.* rent. and a moiety of the Church, to *Thomas Sutton* Eſq; (*h*) who ſettled them upon his rich and uſeful foundation of the Charter-houſe. The leaſe-hold rents of this Maner were then 921 l. 3 s. 4 d. and the cuſtomary rents 38 l. 8 s. 3 d. a year (*i*).

The Maner of CAGE.

Is derived from the Biſhop's, and ſeems to have been what the fifteen Free-men held.

The manſion-houſe is near a mile weſt from the Church.

This maner was ſeveral years in the Fitz-Walter family. *Robert Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1328, held in the village of Suthminſtre, of the Biſhop of London, 100 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 15 of paſture, and 6 *l.* rent of aſſize, paying the Biſhop 18 *s. per ann.* (*k*). This went in the Family of *Fitz-Walter*, down to the reign of K. Henry V. Namely in *Walter Fitz-Walter*, in 1375, and 1386. in——*Walter*, who dyed in 1407. in——*Humfrey*, &c. (*l*).

Next, *Roger Darcy* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 3 September 1508, held the maner of Cage of the Biſhop of London, as of his Caſtle of Stortford.——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir, was but two years old (*m*).

This Eſtate was next in the Harrys Family.

William Harrys, who had the maner of Cage [*Z*], dyed 21 September 1555, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*William Harrys* Eſq; (*n*). One of his ſons,——*Edward Harrys* held it in 1574 (*o*). He married, *firſt*, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Francis Barrington; and to his *ſecond* wife, Anne daughter of Henry Joſceline, of Torell's hall, widow of Sir Robert Lee. By this laſt he had, Arthur, who dyed 1 June 1588, and Anne. By the firſt he had——Sir *Francis Harrys*, of Southminſter, whoſe wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Sulyard of Flemyngs in Runwell: and by her he had one daughter, married to . . . Laurence, M. D.

Sir *John Leman*, Kt. born at Sallingham in Norfolk, and Lord Mayor of London in 1616, was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate. He held the maner of Cage, *alias* Cages, and 4 meſſuages, 4 gardens, 4 orchards, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 250 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 7 l. rent, ſaid to lye in this pariſh, Aſheldham, Mayland, Althorn, Steple, Burnham and Dengey, of the Biſhop of London, as above, by the yearly rent of 4 s. and departing this life March 26, 1632, aged 88, was ſucceeded by his couſin and next heir——*William Leman* Gent. (*p*).——Mrs. *Mary Leman*, daughter of Mr. Robert Leman, citizen of London, was lady of this maner in 1635; the demeſnes and quit-rents were then 80 l. *per ann.*

About the beginning of this century, this eſtate was in *Thomas Renda*, Eſq; of Wallingford-Caſtle, Repreſentative in Parliament for that Burgh in 1700, 1701, 1702. 1708. 1710. and 1713. He had one daughter married to

Richard Bigge Eſq; Repreſentative alſo in Parliament for that Burgh in 1713. He lived at Bear-court in Pangborn in Berkſhire; and left one daughter married to

John Cottingham, of Wallingford Eſq; who dyed 4 November 1745.

Mr. *Robert Johnſon*, corn-factor in London, bought it ſoon after: He departing this life in 1749, it came to his ſon.

The RAY, a meſſuage and marſh in this pariſh, belonging to St. Oſith, or ſome other Religious Houſe, was granted, in 1539, by K. Henry VIII. to Thomas Lord Cromwell (*q*). On the 30th of January 1540, it was aſſigned by the ſame King to his forſaken Queen Anne of Cleve.

Ray-wic, part of it we ſuppoſe, belongs to the Charter-houſe. And

Rays-bury to William Smith.

Other Eſtates here.

North-wic belongs to George Bramſton Eſq;

Goulds, and South-bridges, Eaſt lands, and Burnt houſe lands,—to Mr. Matthias Huntley.

Sheepcote, owner unknown to me.

Mr. Ham Stacey; James Wilkins; Samuel Mullings; John Woer, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Plumborough-Marſh, is part of the endowment of Chelmsford-Free-School. See in the other Volume, p. 5.]

Richard de Graveſend held it in 1304, of Nicolas de Wokingdon, by the ſervice of one pound of Cummin (*r*).

Mr. Knewſtub, Rector of Cockfield in Suffolk, ſometime Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, gave an Annuity of 11 *l. per ann.* out of lands, called Squires-lands, in Southminſter and Steeple, 20 *s* to the College, and 10 *l.* toward the Exhibition of two poor Scholars.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Leonard, is large, and both Church and Chancel leaded. The Chancel is new-built with brick. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, by Richard de Beavis, or Belmeis, firſt of the name, Biſhop of London, to the Abbey of St. Oſith, by him founded. After this, Richard de Beavis, or

---

(*g*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI. (*h*) Book of Alienat. p. 237. (*i*) Herne's Hiſt. of the Charter-houſe, p. 193. (*k*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. . . . & 8 Hen. IV. . . . 1 Hen. V. &c. (*m*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 3. & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (*o*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. (*p*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Feb. 13. & Stow's and Strype's Survey of London, ed. 1720. book II. p. 187. & book V. p. 141. (*q*) Survey of Abbies, &c. Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*r*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. I.

[*Y*] Thomas, the ſecond of the name, dyed 27 October 1558, holding this maner of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee; and ſaid to lye in Southminſter, Althorne, Maylond, Crixſey, Tillingham, and Dengey; and worth 130 l. a year. Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 31.

[*Z*] He had alſo in this pariſh 102 acres of paſture, called Sheepcote, and Lodge-lades; and 23 acres parcel of the maner of Rattilborough. Inquiſ. 1 Eliz.

Belmeis, his nephew, Biſhop of London, in 1151, by advice of Theobald Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and other Biſhops, and with conſent of his Chapter, aſſigned this Church to the Treaſurer of *St. Paul's* and his Succeſſors (*s*), which was confirmed by K. Henry II. But Gilbert Foliot, Biſhop of London, transferred it again to the Abbey of St. Oſith. A Vicarage was erected and endowed by William de Sancta Maria Biſhop of London in 1219; the Advowſon of which, together with the Rectory or great Tithes, continued in the ſaid Convent till the ſuppreſſion.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted the Rectory of Southmynſter, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to Sir Richard Riche (*t*). His ſon, —— Robert Lord Riche alienated them, 2 September 1575, to Edward Heron Eſq; and Francis Albany, Gent. (*u*). The 1ſt of January 1598, William Wiſeman Eſq; conveyed the Rectory, or Parſonage, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to Thomas Sutton Eſq; who ſettled them upon his foundation of the Charter-houſe.

Here are three Fairs, viz. 3 days before Eaſter, 9 days before Whitſunday, and September 29.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1224 *l.*

There are in it ſeveral Houſes together, forming two ſtreets.

Joſeph Maſon, M. A. 3 June 1720, upon Weeden's d. . . . } Governors of the
John Temple, M. A. 11 May 1765, upon Maſon's d. . . . } Charter-houſe.

18. ASHELDHAM,

lies north of Southminſter. The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Aſſeldham, Aſheldham, Aſhelden, Aſſheden, Aſhdon, Aſheldon, Aſhildham, Aſſildeham, Axildeham, Eſſeldeſham, Heſſildeſham. It ſeems to have been taken from a perſon's name, and ham, habitation, or village.

No ſuch name as Aſheldham occurs in Domeſday-book, and therefore I take it to have been what is there ſtyled Acleta. It had belonged to Modinc, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey was holden by Eudo Dapifer, and his under tenant Richard [*A*].

In this pariſh are three Maners. 1. The maner of Aſheldham. 2. . . . that of New-hall. 3. Bodenyks maner.

The Maner of ASHELDHAM.

Aſheldham-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

We have no account of the poſſeſſors of this eſtate till the year 1332, when it was in the Family de Horkeſleigh, of Little Horkeſleigh, more particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 234. ***William de Horkeſleigh***, who dyed in 1332, and Emma his wife, held the maner of Aſſeldham, and certain tenements in Wermedford, viz. 1 meſſuage, 90 acres of arable, 1 acr. of meadow, 6 of paſture, 24 of wood, and 40 s. rent, called le Woodhall, of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reyley, by knight's ſervice. His heir was his nephew

John de Roos (*w*), grandſon of Robert de Roos and Aleſia daughter and heir of Sir Robert Aſheldham. [See in the other Volume, p. 234. 536.] Sir John de Roos dyed in 1373, and Aleſia his wife in 1375 (*x*). He and Aleſia his wife, beſides their ſon John who dyed before them, had a daughter named

Elene, which became heir to her nephew. She brought this eſtate in marriage to Sir *Geffrey de Brockhole*; and departed this life in 1419, leaving two daughters coheirs, *Joane*, and *Margery* (*y*).

But, before that, this Eſtate was in the Bourchier Family. For *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, who dyed 18 May 1409, held the maner of Aſheldham of the Counteſs of Hereford, as of the Honor of Mandeville, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. —— *Idonea*, his widow, held the ſame at the time of her deceaſe, 12 Septemb. 1410, of the King as of the Honor of Reiley (*z*). —— *Elizabeth*, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two huſbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robeſſart. She dyed 1 July 1433 (*a*). Then it came to —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu and Eſſex. He held it of the Biſhop of London (*b*). From his grandſon —— *Henry*, Earl of Eſſex, it deſcended to —— *Anne*, Marchioneſs of Northampton, wife of Sir *William Parr*, and only daughter of the laſt Henry. [See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.]

In 1571, Novemb. 25. Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Aſheldham-hall, and Coots Marſh in Aſheldham, to *Walter Devereux*, Viſcount Hereford, heir at law to Anne Marchioneſs of Northampton (*c*). See above, p. 203.

Heſter Conham, widow, was lady of this maner in 163[illegible].

It belonged lately to Mr. *James Marrener*, a ſtationer in Fenchurch-ſtreet, London. He dyed 1 March 1745-6. Before his death he ſold this eſtate to

George Wegg Eſq; of Colcheſter.

The Maner of NEW-HALL, otherwiſe Brockhole's.

The manſion-houſe ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church.

(*s*) Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, p. 10. (*t*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*u*) Book of Alienations, part 1. p. 237. (*w*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 46, & 49 Edw. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. V. (*z*) Inquiſ. 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (*a*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 9, & 11 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. & Lett. pat. 13 Eliz.

[*A*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Acletam tenet idem Ricardus de Eudone, quod tenuit Modinc pro manerio, & pro i. . . . & dimidio, & x acris. Semper i bordarius, & i carucata. Paſtura c ovibus. Semper ii animalia, & LXXX oves, & IX porci. Tunc & poſt valuit XL ſolidos, modo L. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 49. b. 50. a. Tit. 25.

This belonged, as well as the former, to Sir Geffrey de Brockhole; and deſcended to his two daughters and coheirs, Joane, and Margery.——*Joane* had three huſbands, Philip Kedington, Thomas Aſpall, and Robert Armburgh, but no iſſue by any of them. She dyed in 1443, poſſeſſed of the maner of Newhall in Aſhildham.——*Margery* was married to *John Sumpter*, of Colcheſter, Gent. and had——*John Sumpter*, her ſon and heir. He held a moiety of the maner of Newhalle in Aſhildham, of the Honor of Reyley; and departed this life in 1425, many years before his aunt Joane, leaving

Criſtina, and *Elen*, his daughters and coheirs *(d)*.

The next poſſeſſor upon record was Sir *Ralph Warren*, Lord Mayor of London in 1536, and one of the Sheriffs in 1528. He was grandſon of William Warren, of Fering; and, beſides this, had the maners of Low Leyton, Great Eaſton, Newport Pond, and Claybury, in this County. [See above, p. 7. 23. and in the other Volume, p. 434. 585.] He had two wives, Chriſtian, and Joane *(e)*. Departing this life 11 July 1553, he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Richard Warren*, who, as well as his father held this maner of the King and Queen as of their Hundred of Denſey, in free ſocage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 4 d. Probably he had no iſſue; for, at his deceaſe, 25 March 1597, he was ſucceeded by his ſiſter Johanna's ſon,

Oliver Crumwell, or Cromwell, of Huntingdon, Eſq; *(f)*.

The 20th of April 1598, he ſold it, with Great Eaſton, to *Henry Maynard* Eſq; created a knight 7 May 1603. [See in the other Volume, p. 431, 432.] At the time of his death 11 May 1610, he held this maner of John Lord Hunſdon, as of his Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and the ſeventh part of another, and homage, fealty, &c. *(g)*. ——*Suſanna*, Lady *Maynard*, and her ſon, *William* Lord *Maynard*, 27 April 1621, conveyed this eſtate to

Sir *Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Kt. who dyed 9 October 1639. By his will, dated 8 May 1637, he gave this maner to his ſon——*Henry Mildmay* Eſq; and the heirs male of his body. He built a good houſe here, in which he reſided: and departed this life 13 December 1692, leaving four daughters coheirs. —— *Frances*, the third daughter, wife of *Chriſtopher Fowler*, had this eſtate. [See in the other Volume, p. 25.] She and her huſband ſold it about the year 1705.

It belongs now to *George Wegg* Eſq;

BODENYKS,

another maner in this pariſh, was ſo ſtyled from John Bodenyk, who had an eſtate here in 1399 *(h)*. This was undoubtedly taken from one of the two others, upon the diviſion between the heireſſes of Brockhole.

In 1537, Sir *Thomas Bedingfeild*, ſon and heir of Edward, held *in capite* the maner of Bodnek, with appertenances, in Aſheldon, *alias* Aſſheden. Thomas Bedingfeild, Cl. was his brother and heir *(i)*.

Roger Higham Eſq; who dyed 29 Auguſt 1557, held the maner of Bodnecke, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, worth 18 l.——*William* was his ſon and heir. He held alſo 2 meſſuages, and 170 acres of arable, and 10 of marſh, called Forſters, lying in South-Fambridge, and Aſſingdon; and Jenkin Maldon *(k)*. [See above, p. 330.]

Sir *Peter Vanlore* was owner of this eſtate in 1635.

Heſter Conham, widow, had it afterwards. She had 2 daughters, one married to . . . Poore Eſq; of the Inner Temple; the other to . . . . White.

It belongs now to St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital.

A tenement here called Moynes was granted, in 1543, to

John Wiſeman, and his heirs *(l)*. It belonged to the Abbey of Bilegh. See above, p. 334.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence, was given by Robert ſon of Godebold to the Priory at Little Horkſley in this County *(m)*. The great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained of which the Biſhop of London reſerved the Collation to himſelf, and it hath continued in his ſucceſſors ever ſince.

The Rectory and great Tithes were given, upon the Suppreſſion, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who are now the Impropriators.

In the Church are two Bells, or only one.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 415l.

James Smith,	M. A.	3 April 1713,	upon Brown's	d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
John Brett,	M. A.	13 May 1745,	upon Smith's	reſig. . . .	

19. DENGEY

lies near the Sea-coaſt between South-minſter and Tillingham. Danes-ig, or Danes-iſland, was the origin of the name, as I have ſhewn above, p. 327.

Siric had this eſtate in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; at the time of the Survey it was held by Odo Biſhop of Bayeux, and a Knight, or Soldier, under him [*B*]. And other lands here belonged to the Abbey of St. Valery in Picardy.

(d) Inquiſ. 4, & 32 Hen. VI. *(e)* Stow and Strype's Survey of London, ed. 1720. b. III. p. 28. & b. V. p. 131. *(f)* Inquiſ. 1 Mar. nu. 30. & 39 Eliz. nu. 42. *(g)* Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. *(h)* Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. *(i)* Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. *(k)* Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. Sept. 8. *(l)* Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. *(m)* Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. III. p. 30.

[*B*] Terra Epiſcopi Baiocenſis in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Daneſeiam tenet i miles Epiſcopi, quod tenuit Siricus, T. R. E, pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani. modo VI bordarii. Semper iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura CLX ovibus. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo C ſolidos. . . . In dominio CL oves, i runcinus, XIII porci. . . . Ad hoc manerium erant, Tempore Regis Edwardi, ii liberi homines de XLVII acris, quas occu-

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into two Maners. The maner of Dengey. 2. . . . that of Bacons.

The Maner of Dengey.

Dengey-hall ſtands near the weſt end of the Church.

Odo's eſtates being forfeited, [as is related at large, above, p. 196.] this, among the reſt, became veſted in the Crown.

When, and by what King, after the forfeiture, and to whom, this Eſtate was at firſt granted, doth not appear; but in K. Henry the IId's time, *Roger de Cramavill* held two parts of a knight's fee in Daneſie of the Honor of Peverell of London (*n*).——*Henry de Cram'avile*, moſt probably his ſon, had this lordſhip in 1284. He dyed in 1298, and held the maner of Daneſey, and Advowſon of the Church, *in capite*, by the ſervice of one Serjeancy to the Caſtle of Dover, yearly payment of 10s. the ward of it, and ſuit at the King's Hundred Court at *Daneſey*, from three weeks to three weeks: And thirty acres in the ſame vill, called Writheſland, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of 4*s. per ann.*——*Ela* was his ſiſter and heir (*o*).

But his widow, Joanna de Cram'avill, held a third part of it in dower, namely 30 acres of paſture and marſh, of Nicolas at More, till her deceaſe in 1314 (*p*).

John de la Mare, who moſt probably married Ela aforeſaid, dyed in 1313 poſſeſſed of the maner of Dangey, which he held of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of paying for the ward of Dover-caſtle one mark every 20 weeks. He held alſo of this maner, lands in Bradewell called Pilton, by the ſervice of 3s. a year (*q*). Elianor, moſt probably a miſtake for Ela, wife of John de la Mare, held this maner of Daneſey, with the member of Pilton, by the ſervice aforeſaid, at the time of her death in 1324. Her daughter

Florence, wife of *Philip de Orby*, was her next heir (*r*). She was afterwards remarried to Nicolas Fraunceys, and held the maner of Daneſeye of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of Hagenet, by the ſervice of ward at Dover-caſtle, till her deceaſe in 1344.——Sir *John de Orreby*, her ſon by her firſt huſband, was her heir. He held, jointly with his wife Margaret, this maner of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Dover: and, at the time of his deceaſe in 1353, left John his ſon and heir, then 3 years old; who dyed young, or without iſſue; and a daughter named

Joanna. Margaret, her mother, dyed in 1369 (*s*). Joanna was married to Henry de Percy, ſenior, and had an only daughter

Mary, married to Sir *John de Roos*, of Hamlake. She dying 25 Auguſt 1394, without iſſue, this eſtate came to

John de la Mare, citizen of London, deſcended from William, brother of John de la Mare above-mentioned (*t*). But it ſeems the Crown had ſeized this eſtate upon the Rebellion of the Percies in 1403. For

John of Lancaſter, Duke of *Bedford*, third ſon of K. Henry IV. at the time of his deceaſe, 14 September 1435, held the maner of Dange-hall, and a tenement called Dangebrigge, which the King his father had granted him in 1404, being lands forfeited by Henry de Percy for Rebellion (*u*).

By the preſentations to the Living this maner appears to have been in the Woodvile family from 1445, to 1459.

This Eſtate was next in the family of Gate. Sir *Geffrey Gate*, who dyed in 1477, held the maner of Dangehall, in Dange, or Danſey, and Bradwell, of the King, as of the Barony of Peverell, which was parcel of the Honor of the Caſtle of Dover, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee.——*William* was his ſon and heir. He departed this life 28 September 1485, leaving——*Geffrey*, his ſon, knighted afterwards (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 146. 454. 456.]

How it came again to the Crown, doth not appear. But K. Henry VII. founding the Hoſpital of the Savoy, in the Strand, London, endowed it with the maner of Dengey, and Advowſon of the Church, and the Maſters and Chaplains of the Hoſpital preſented to the Living from 1504 to 1535.

The Hoſpital was ſuppreſſed by K. Edward VI. in 1551, and this maner granted by him, with other lordſhips in this County, firſt to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and afterwards, in 1553, to the Mayor and Commonalty of London. Qu. Mary reſtored it to the Savoy Hoſpital, 3 November 1556 (*x*). But it was ſuppreſſed again, and fell to the Crown.

Qu. Elizabeth granted it, 23 January 1560, to *Thomas Fanſhaw* Eſq; His Family have remained poſſeſſed of it ever ſince: namely the Rt. Hon. Thomas, and Charles, Viſcounts Fanſhaw, Simon Fanſhaw Eſq; &c. The Fanſhaw Family are originally of Dronfield in Derbyſhire, where many of them lye buried.

Out of this eſtate is paid 20l. a year to the Savoy. [See above, p. 4.] [*C*].

The Maner of Bacons.

Hath its name from an owner, as we ſhall ſee preſently.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north from the Church.

(*n*) Liber ruber. (*o*) Inquiſ. 26 Edw. I. (*p*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. II. (*q*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. II. (*r*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. II. (*s*) Inquiſ. 18. 27, & 43 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VI. (*w*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. & 1 Hen. VII. March 21. (*x*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. & Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

pavit idem miles Epiſcopi. Semper valuit IV ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24. a. Tit. 18.

What follows is alſo thought to belong to this place.

Hacflet tenet i miles Epiſcopi, quod tenuit Aluuardus liber homo pro ii hidis & XXX acris. Tunc IV bordarii, modo x. Semper i carucata. Paſtura CCLX ovibus. 1 piſcina. Eccleſia tenuit XL acras. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo IV libras & XI ſolidos. . . In hac villa erat i liber homo de XXX acris, & Udlagavus. Modo homines Sueni acceperunt terram, et adhuc tenent.

[*C*] Mr. Jekyll found this eſtate in Francis Witham, and in William, ſon of Francis; then in William Smith of Creſſing-Temple, Eſq; who, with Thomas Smith, preſented to the Living in 1613: But the London Regiſtry ſtiles them only farmers of the Maner. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 212.

This is the part that belonged to the Abbey of St. Valery in Picardy [*D*].

Gilbert Bacon, from whom it took its name, was poſſeſſed of it in 1282, holding it moſt probably under the Abbey. That year he obtained a licenſe from Henry de Crem'avile, lord of the capital maner, and patron of the Church, to build a free Chapel here. —— *Dunefrid Bacon*, ſon of Gilbert, granted in 1302, this whole maner, with the Advowſon, or Portion, of the tythes belonging thereto, to

Ralph Bygood. And, in 1378, Henry Folvill releaſed to——*Walter Bygood*, the ſaid maner, and the advowſon of a certain Chantry there. Walter held, jointly with *Iſabell* his wife, this maner; and the advowſon of the Chantry, of the Abbot of Bileigh, by the ſervice of 16d. a year. He dyed in 1398.——*William Bigod*, was his ſon and heir. But we hear no more of him (*y*). Iſabell his mother, widow of Walter aforeſaid, was remarried to *John Doreward*, who kept a Court here 22 February 1399. She dyed in 1417, holding this maner of the Prior of Takele, by fealty, and ſervice of 10 marks *per annum*. Her heirs were,

Catharine one of her daughters, then wife of Robert Hunt; and *Iſabella*, daughter of another daughter of hers named Margaret (*z*).

Iſabella, was married to *Thomas Darell*, or Dayrell, Gent. In the mean time, *Richard Fox*, who dyed in 1434, held the third part of this maner, by what right doth not appear, and left a daughter, named Anne. His widow Joane, remarried to John Hotoft, held this third part at the time of her deceaſe in 1445 (*a*). [See in the other Volume, p. 192. 426.]

To return to Hunt and Darell. In 1441, the former covenanted, by indenture, with the latter not to alienate or diſcontinue the maner of Bacon, and the third part of the Advowſon of a Free Chapel, or Prebend, in the Church of Danſey: And, in 1445, they, and their wives, demiſed this maner, excepting Bacons portion, to Richard Pinder.

In 1465, June 29, *Simon Harevy*, or Hareby, kept his firſt court here: As did Iſabell his widow 21 September 1473. And in 1481, Richard Baxter enfeoffed *Iſabell Harvey*, and others, in a moiety of this maner, with the Advowſon of the Chapel, or Chantry. Iſabell was remarried to Thomas Daniell, or *Darrell*, and, at the time of her deceaſe, 20 February, 1489, held this maner of Bakons, with appertenances, in Danyſey, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice, then worth 20l. a year. —— *Thomas Darrell*, her ſon and heir, was 48 years old (*b*). He dyed 1 June 1491, holding this eſtate of the King, as above: But——*Thomas* his ſon and heir, held this maner, and Advowſon of the Chapel or Chantry of the Prior of Takeletheth, as in right of his Priory. He dyed 1 June 1498, leaving, by Chriſtian his wife, two daughters, *Beatrix*, ſeven years old, and *Anaſtatia* two. —— Chriſtian, their mother, was remarried to Roger Bottyll Eſq; who kept a Court here 2 April 1500. She dyed 17 April 1508 (*c*). Of her two daughters, who had for their guardian Thomas Jermyn Eſq;

Beatrix was married to *Robert Jermyn* Eſq; third ſon of the ſaid Thomas Jermyn of Ruſhbrook Eſq; and *Anaſtatia* to *Francis Jermyn* Eſq; the ſecond ſon of the ſame: But neither of them had any iſſue. Francis granted his right in this maner to his brother, Robert, and Martin Boulton, Gent. 21 January 1514. On the 14th of April 1551, Robert Jermyn, brother and executor of Francis then deceaſed, in purſuance of his will, enfeoffed his kinſman —— Sir *Ambroſe Jermyn* in a moiety of this maner. And, 26 June 1552, Martin Bolton conveyed by deed his right in this maner to the ſaid Sir Ambroſe; who kept a Court here 12 May 1559. His ſecond ſon ——*Ambroſe Jermyn* Eſq; kept his firſt Court here 2 September 1577. By licenſe dated 2 September 1605 he alienated the maner of Bacons, with 12 meſſuages, to

Sir *Thomas* and Sir *Henry Mildmay* Kts. Sir Thomas, of Springfeild, at the time of his deceaſe 15 December 1612, held this maner, and lands and tenements in Danſey *alias* Dangie, Southmynſter, Aſheldame, and Tyllingham, of the King, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. His grandſon——*Thomas*, the ſon of his eldeſt ſon William, was his heir (*d*). But his ſecond ſon——Sir *Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Kt. had this eſtate; and held Courts here 22 April 1617, and 22 September 1629. He dyed 9 October 1631. aged 61. His ſon——*Henry Mildmay* Eſq; commonly called Col. Mildmay, had it after him, and departed this life 3 December 1692, in the 73d year of his age. [See in the other Volume, p. 25.] He left five daughters coheirs, Mary, Lucy, Elizabeth, Frances, and Catharine. Before his deceaſe, in 1689, upon the marriage of *Frances* the fourth daughter with *Chriſtopher Fowler*, of London, merchant, the ſaid Henry Mildmay, and Mary his wife, and Mary and Frances, the daughters, conveyed this eſtate to Chriſtopher Fowler: In 1705, he conveyed it to

John Walter, and his heirs. And Walter, in 1707, to

Thomas Foulerton Eſq; of whom it was purchaſed in 1716 by

Mr. *George Wegg*, and it now belongs to his ſon——*George Wegg* Eſq;

George Wegg Eſq; hath alſo Coote-farm in this pariſh, which he bought of Sir Francis-Haſkyn-Styles Eyles.

Mr. James Cocket; Thomas Grove, &c. have likewiſe ſome lands here.

Eaſt-ware is a good farm in this pariſh, of 150l. a year.

The Church, dedicated to St. James, is tyled as well as the Chancel. In a wooden frame, boarded and ſhingled, are 2 Bells.

(*y*) From the deeds of the Eſtate, & Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II.

(*z*) Court rolls, & Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VI.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 13, & 24 Hen. VI.

(*b*) From the deeds, & Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VII.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 23 Hen. VII.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24.

[*D*] Terra Sancti Walerici. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Daneleiam tenet idem [Turchillus] pro ii hidis & dimidio. iv villani. Tunc i bordarius, modo viii. Semper iv ſervi. ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Paſtura cc ovibus. Tunc . . . iv libr' modo c ſolid'. . . . In eadem villa tenent iv liberi homines L acras, & valent v ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 21. a. Tit. 14.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Parſonage-houſe was burnt down ſome years ago, and not rebuilt.

BACONS PORTION.

We have ſeen above, that, in 1282, Gilbert Bacon obtained a licenſe from Henry de Crem'avile to build a free Chapel here, called in writings by the ſeveral names of Free Chapel, Chantry, and Prebend. He endowed it with a portion of the tithes ariſing from his eſtate, namely from Bacons farm, Hide, Landwic, Sherle, Eaſtware, and Moyle; for which the Portioniſt was to do part of the duty in the mother Church. The Portioniſt hath ſometimes received 10 l. a year; but by a Compoſition 16 April 1542, it was ſettled at 4 l. 8 s. a year; upon condition, that the Rector of Dengey ſhould adminiſter the Sacraments, and perform all eccleſiaſtical rites to the perſons holding thoſe lands (*e*). It is preſentative and inſtitutive, which is a great hardſhip for ſo ſmall a thing. The lords of the maner of Bacons are patrons.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 916 l.

Nicolas Aſhwell,		24	March	1658,	upon Hill's	d.	R. Cromwell, Prot. (*f*).
Thomas Wright,	B. A.	30	June	1708,	upon Ayloffe's	ceſſ.	Ch. Viſcount Fanſhaw.
Robert Durham,	B. A.	27	September	1725,	upon Wright's	d.	Thomas Fanſhaw Eſq;
Thomas Knipe,	M. A.	19	Septemb.	1729,	upon Durham's	d.	Elizabeth Fanſhaw, wid.
John Ewer,	M. A.			1749,	upon Knipe's	d.	Simon Fanſhaw Eſq;
Francis Wollaſton,	B. L L.	11	July	1758,	upon Ewer's	ceſſ.	
John Nicholls,	D. D.		Auguſt	1761,	upon Wollaſton's	ceſſ.	
George Wollaſton,	M. A.	31	December	1762,	upon Nicholls's	reſig.	

20. TILLINGHAM

lies north of Dengey, along the Sea-coaſt. Part of the pariſh, eſpecially about the Church, ſtands high, and the roads are good, as is alſo the water, a thing not common hereabouts.

The name ſeems to be derived from the two Saxon words, Tilunᵹ, the ſame as tilling, huſbandry, and ham.

Theſe lands Æthelbert King of Kent gave to the Church of St. Paul's in London, which he had founded [*E*]. There is not the leaſt improbability in *his* having lands in Eſſex to give away; ſince according to Bede, 'that moſt potent 'King had extended his dominions as far as 'the great river Humber, by which the Southern 'Saxons were divided from the Northern [*F*].' And, indeed, the poor little Kingdom of Eſſex was too often ſwallowed up by its ambitious neighbours.

However, at the time of the Survey, the Church of St. Paul's held this maner [*G*], and it hath continued in it ever ſince.

Tillingham-hall is on the north ſide of the Church.

PAKKARDS is another Maner, of which the Houſe ſtands in this pariſh, but the greater part of the demeſnes are in Bradwell. *William Felton*, Gent. who dyed 23 December 1493, held this eſtate of the maner of Eaſt-hall in Bradwell. ——*Edmund*, his ſon, held the ſame in 1519, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edmund*, who departed this life 16 September 1570, leaving ——*Thomas*, his ſon and heir.

With it hath commonly gone a tenement named PERIE, ſometimes ſtyled a Maner.

William Haningfeild held it under the title of a Maner, in 1426, of the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls, London. The Felton family had it afterwards. And Sir Arthur, and Cranmer, Harris (*g*). [See above, p. 315. and in the other Volume, p. 36. 282. 323.]

TILLINGHAM-GRANGE is near two miles ſouth-eaſt from the Church, in the marſhes. In 1553, *Thomas Cawſton* held the maner of Grange and Mowicke, with appertenances in Tillingham and Dengey, of the Queen immediately, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice, worth 30 l. a year. He was burnt for hereſy (*h*), i. e. for being a Proteſtant. . . . Mowick ſeems to have been what is now called Midlins, about half-way between this and the Church. They belonged to the Fanſhaw family, and afterwards to Mr. Hollingſworth.

Merks, is a farm that belonged lately to Mr. Joſeph Franklin.

The Corps of the Prebends of Reculverland, and Wildland, lye in this pariſh. The firſt about a quarter of a mile from the Church; the other full half a mile. They have Court lete and Court Baron.—Two eſtates of 40 l. a year belong to that of Reculverland; And eſtates of 18 l. 14 l. 12 l. and 8 l. *per ann.* to the other.

The Corps of Eldland was alſo in this pariſh, if not loſt.

Major Gregory Baker, who was a ſufferer for K. Charles I. at the ſiege of Colcheſter, in his

---

(*e*) From writings in the poſſeſſion of the lord of the maner.
& 9 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VIII. & 13 Eliz. & 8 Caro.
of Martyrs.

(*f*) Lambeth MSS.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VI.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 1. & 2 Ph. & Mar. Apr. 9. nu. 66. and Book of Martyrs.

[*E*] Part of his grant was as follows. "In Chriſti nomine, Æthelbertus Rex, Deo inſpirante, pro animæ ſuæ remedio, dedit Epiſcopo Mellito terram quæ appellatur Tillingeham, ad Monaſterii ſui ſolatium, ſcilicet Monaſterium S. Pauli Doctoris gentium: Et ego Rex Æthelbertus ita firmiter concedo tibi præſuli Mellito poteſtatem ejus habendi & poſſidendi ut in perpetuum in Monaſterii utilitate permaneat." . . . &c. Dugdale's Hiſt: of St. Paul's.

[*F*] "Erat eo tempore Rex Edilbertus in Cantio potentiſſimus, qui ad confinium uſque Humbri fluminis maximi, quo meridiani & Septentrionales Anglorum populi dirimuntur, fines imperii tetenderat." Beda Eccles. Hiſt. L. 1. c. 25.

[*G*] Terra Canonicorum Scī Pauli. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Tillingham tenet Sanctus Paulus pro manerio & xx hidis, & vi acris. Semper xx villani, & viii bordarii, & iv ſervi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo iv. Semper x carucate hominum. Paſtura cccc ovibus. Modo i molendinum, & i piſcatura. xv animalia, xxx porci, cccxl oves, . . . Preter hanc terram date fuere Eccleſie x acre, que jacuere huic manerio. Tunc totum valuit x libras, modo xv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 13. a. Tit. 15.

will dated 14 March 1652, ordered an Almshouſe for four dwellers to be built in this pariſh, each of them to be ſingle, and to receive 5l. a year. Lands tyed for the payment of it, are Midlins, 80l. Samſoms, 20l. Whotts marſh 20l. and in Fryerning 30l. a year. The feoffees are, the Vicar, who hath two votes, and eleven others, officers and chief inhabitants of this pariſh. The Almſhouſes ſtand behind the Hall-yard. He alſo gave to the Poor a bullock worth 5l. at Chriſtmaſs, and another at Eaſter.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, and neat. It had a ſouth aiſle, which being decayed occaſioned the rebuilding of the Church, in 1708, by a pound rate on the inhabitants. 'Tis handſomly pewed, and hath a gallery at the weſt end. In a ſtrong ſtone Tower are 5 Bells.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, are appropriated to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who are Ordinaries of this place it being of their peculiar juriſdiction, and alſo Patrons of the Vicarage.

Dr. William Clark, Dean of Wincheſter, and Vicar of Stepney, who had a Leaſe from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, of Tillingham-hall with the demeſne lands, and of the great Tythes, and the marſhes called Hellwick, Middlewick, and Weatherwick, by his will, dated 22 April 1679, deviſed the clear profits of that Eſtate for Augmenting Ten ſmall Vicarages, or other Eccleſiaſtical benefices with cure; to pay unto the Incumbents of each of them *thirty pounds* a year; and the Augmentations to be in ſuch pariſhes where the Impropriations are in the hands of lay-men, and if it may be in market towns, or populous pariſhes. The Benefices he himſelf named, were, the Vicarage of Buckingham, the Rectory of the Abbey Church of St. Albans, ſome convenient Church in Maldon, and Stony-Stratford in Buckinghamſhire. Dedham, and Hatfeild Regis, have been ſince added by the truſtees, and ſome other Churches. But by the Leſſors having much raiſed their fine, and through other loſſes, the rents are much ſunk.

Sir William Mauduit, for himſelf and Amabil his wife, and for his heirs and the ſouls of all his anceſtors, gave four acres of land in Weſtfeild in this pariſh to the Church of St. Paul; and Geffrey de Luci, then Dean, and the Chapter, granted him leave, conſidering the difficulty of acceſs to the pariſh Church in the winter time, to build a Chapel in his Court of Colverſhyde, for his own uſe, under ſuch conditions as private Chapels are wont to be built (*i*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 126l. 2s. 0d.

Here are two Fairs, on Whitſun Tueſday, and Septemb. 16.

Vicars.

Benjamin Pearce,		Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
John ~~Thomas~~ Gibbons, M.A.	1766,	

21. St. LAURENCE,

is weſt of Tillingham, having on the north Maldon-river, or Blackwater-bay.

The dedication of the Church to St. Laurence gave name to this pariſh.

It doth not occurr by that name in Domeſday-book, but only under the general one of Niuueland; divided afterwards into Weſt Newland, and Eaſt Newland.

The Priory of the Holy Trinity, or Chriſt's Church, in Canterbury, held Weſt New-land before and after the Conqueſt. Ingwar was poſſeſſed of Eaſt Newland, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, and Ralph brother of Ilger held it at the time of the Survey.

Theſe were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of St. Laurence-hall. 2. The maner of Weſt Newland. 3. . . . that of Eaſt Newland.

The Maner of St. LAURENCE.

St. Laurence-hall ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

The ancienteſt owners upon record of lands in *St. Laurence*, as a Maner, were Robert Fitz-Walter, William Gernon, and the heirs of Tolleſhunt-Tregoz. For *Roger Baynard*, who dyed in 1295, held in St. Laurence, of Robert Fitz-Walter, 30 acres of arable, by the rent of 2s. 8d. and 13s. 4d. rent of aſſiſe; and of William Gernoun, 30 acres; and of the heirs of Tolleſhunt Tregoz, 60 acres of arable, and 1 marſh. His nephew——*Thomas Baynard* was his heir (*k*). ——*Joane*, widow of Thomas, held of John Fitz-Walter, by knight's ſervice, the reverſion of the maner of St. Laurence, which Roger Baynard, and Alice his ſiſter, enjoyed for their lives (*l*). [See in the other Volume, p. 176.]

The next poſſeſſor upon record was Sir *John Shaa*, Lord Mayor of London in 1501. At the time of his deceaſe, in December 1502, he held the maner of St. Lawrence-hall, with appertenances, and 2 meſſuages, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 30 of marſh, and 13s. 4d. rent, in St. Lawrence-hall, and Bradwell, which had been Thomas Baynard's and Thomaſine's his wife, of the Priory of Bicknacre, by fealty, and yearly rent of 3s. 4d.——*Edmund*, or Edward, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held alſo the ſame: and dying 24 March 1532, left

Alice, his only daughter and heir (*m*). [See above, p. 88. 217. 305. 318. and in the other Volume, p, 484. 488.]

Richard Weſton, one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench, who dyed 6 July 1572, held this maner of St. Laurence hall.——Sir *Jerom* was his ſon and heir, but it doth not appear he had this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe, in 1603 (*n*). [See in the other Volume, p. 71.]

(*i*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 599. (*k*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. (*l*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 19, & 25 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 14 Eliz. Nov. 10. & 2 Jaco. Aug. 30.

Sir *Robert Clarke*, had it in 1606, and——*Robert* was his ſon and ſucceſſor (*o*). [See in the other Volume, p. 453. 459.]

Sir *John Leman* Kt. mentioned above under Southminſter, held, in 1632, this maner and capital meſſuage of St. Lawrence-hall, *alias* Baynards, in St. Lawrence and Bradwell, of the heirs of Robert Earl of Suſſex, as of his maner of Burnham, by fealty and rent of 1 s: and lands and marſhes called Robimans, of the maner of Bradwell, by the yearly rent of 5 s.——*William Leman*, Gent. was his ſon and heir (*p*).

Through whoſe hands it ſince paſſed we do not find till it came to *Theodoſius-Joſeph Maſon*, Eſq; who had it in 1745.

The Maner of WEST-NEWLAND-HALL

belonged, before and after the Conqueſt, to the Priory of the Holy Trinity, or Chriſt's-Church in Canterbury [*H*].

A family ſurnamed *de Tillebury* held it under the Priory. For Robert Ledett, who dyed in 1276, held 60 acres of land in the vill of St. Laurence, of *Richard de Tilbery*, by the yearly payment of 10 s. under the name of ſocage, in lieu of all ſervices.——*Wichard* was his ſon and heir (*q*).

It was afterwards in the Crown, and ſettled by K. Edward III. upon his Abiſhag, *Alice Perrers*. For it was found in 1377, that ſhe received the iſſues and profits of two parts of this maner of Weſt-Newland in St. Laurence and Steple, which William Aucy, couſin and next heir of Robert de Havering, granted to Clement Spice after the death of Lora wife of Sir John de Havering; ſince which grant the ſaid William Aucy and two women pretended to be the next coheirs of the foreſaid Robert de Havering, for two parts, and after the death of Lora for the third part (*r*).

Sir *William de Wyndeſore*, who had married Alice Perrers (*s*), alienated before his deceaſe 2 parts of the maner of Weſt-Newland, with the reverſion of the 3d part after the death of Lora aforeſaid, to William Beauchamp, Hugh Segrave, and William Coſyngton, Kts. William Cary, and others; which two parts, and reverſion, were granted to him by the King. This maner was holden of the Prior of Chriſt's-Church in Canterbury, by the ſervice of 20 s. a year to their maner of Hallyng; of the Earl of Hereford, by the ſervice of 2 s. and of the Earl of Norfolk, by the ſervice of 14 d. *per annum*. Criſtina, wife of Sir William Morers; Margery, wife of John Duket; and Iſabella, were his ſiſters and coheirs (*t*).

Robert Rocheſter held, in 1508, this maner of Weſt-Newland of the Earl of Eſſex, as of his maner of Haſhingdon-hall: and was ſucceeded by his ſon and heir——*William Rocheſter*, who held five parts of the ſame of Sir Richard Riche, as of his maner of Lawling-hall, by fealty, ſuit of court, and rent of 20 s. And the ſixth part of Thomas Newman, as of his maner of Quendon-hall by the rent of 4 s. *per ann.* He dyed 31 Auguſt 1558, leaving——*John* his ſon and heir (*u*). [See more concerning this family in the other Volume, p. 127.]

William Auſten Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 16 January 1633, held the maner of Weſt-Newland of Robert Earl of Warwick, as above.

A moiety of this maner was in the Rev. *Benjamin Slocock*, M. A. one of the Chaplains of St. Saviour's Southwark. . . . *John Hill*, and his wife being poſſeſſed of the other moiety of this maner of Newlands, otherwiſe Weſt-Newlands, or Upper and Lower Weſt-Newlands, they conveyed the ſame by fine, in Eaſter-term 1744, to Mr. Slocock.

The Maner of EAST NEWLAND.

This is what belonged to Inguuar in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; and to Ranulf brother of Ilger, and his under tenant William, at the time of the Survey [*I*].

St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter had it afterwards, but of whoſe gift doth not appear (*w*).

After the ſuppreſſion it was granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell. Upon whoſe attainder it reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1541, to

George Cely, and his heirs: to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. The ſame year, he had licenſe to alienate it to

John Coker (*x*).——*John Coker* junr. dyed 30 March 1551, poſſeſſed of this maner, meſſuage, tenement, or farm, leaving——*Robert Coker* his brother and heir 24 years old (*y*).

Ralph Breeder, alias Browninge, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 2 March 1608-9.——*Richard Browninge* ſenr. aged 56 years was his brother and heir (*z*).

In Trinity term 1745, *Antony Dean*, of Harwich Gent. paſſed by fine the maner of Eaſt Newland, and 200 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, and 200 of paſture to John Nicholſon, Gent. And, in 1750, Antony Dean ſold this maner to

Arthur Dabbs, of Hatfeild-Peverell, Gent. who dyed 5 February 1750-1, having bequeathed by will this eſtate to

Samuel Trew Gent.

A tenement called Gaynes, in this pariſh and Aſheldham, was granted in 1543 to John Wiſeman, and his heirs (*a*).

(*o*) Inquiſ. 5 Jaco. Oct. 2. (*p*) Inquiſ. 8 Caro. Feb. 13. (*q*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. I. (*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. II. (*s*) See Sir William Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 510. (*t*) Inquiſ. 8 Ric. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VII. & 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*w*) See Hiſt. of Colcheſter, p. 143. (*x*) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII. and Book of Alienat. p. 97. (*y*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 75. (*z*) Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. June 9. (*a*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

[*H*] Terra Scē Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Niwelant tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & iii hidis. Tunc i villanus, modo iii. Semper ii ſervi. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Tunc XXIV oves, et modo ſimiliter. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XL. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

[*I*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Niuuelandam tenet Willielmus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Inguuarus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & XXXV acris. modo IV bordarii. Semper i ſervus, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, poſt & modo XXX. Et VII acre & dimidium, quas tenet i liber homo, et valent VII denarios. Ibid. fol. 81. a. Tit. 37.

Mr. Robert Wood; Thomas Smith, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence, is tyled as well as the Chancel. At the weſt end there is a wooden frame boarded and tyled, but no Bell; or only two.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Bilegh by Robert Mantell the founder, and confirmed to it by K. Richard I. 7 December 1189 (b). The Monks got the Rectory appropriated to themſelves, and a Vicarage ordained; but in 1438 the appropriation was diſſolved, and the Church again made a Rectory. The Advowſon remained in the Abbot and Convent till their diſſolution, when it came to the Crown, in which it hath continued ever ſince.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 614l.

Deuel Pead,	M. A.	21	May	1707,	upon Hutchinſon's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Edward Taylor,		7	March	1716,	upon Pead's	d. . . .	K. Geo. I.
Lewis Deſbordes,		12	October	1720,	upon Taylor's	d. . . .	
John Aſpin,	M. A.				upon Deſbordes's	d. . . .	K. Geo. II.
George Stubbs,	M. A.	27	January	1736,	upon Aſpin's	d. . . .	
George Cowperthwaite,	M. A.	6	Octob.	1742,	upon Stubb's	d. . . .	
John Powley,	L. L. B.	11	Novemb.	1766,	upon Cowperthwaite's	d. . . .	K. Geo. III.

22. BRADWELL

is the north-eaſt part of this Hundred, bounded on the eaſt by the German Ocean, and on the north by Blackwater-bay, or *Fluvius Idumanius*.

Whether there was here a Broad Well from whence it might take its name, I cannot learn: Or, whether it took it from the Saxon words Bꞃaꝺ Ƿall, broad-wall; which is moſt probable. For 'on this ſhore, as Mr. Camden obſerves, the 'country people are hard put to it with great 'Banks and Walls of mud to keep the ſea out 'of their fields.'

In order to diſtinguiſh it from Bradwell near Coggeſhall, it hath the addition of *juxta Mare*, and *juxta* Tillingham, near the Sea, and Tillingham.

We do not meet with the name of this Pariſh in Domeſday-book, under this Hundred, but have *Effeceſtre*; formed from Eth or Effe, a contraction from the word *Othona*, with the addition of Ceſtre, which the Saxons generally affixed to places, where there had been Roman *Caſtra*, camps, or ſtations. For, that here ſtood *Othona*, we have the authority of the beſt Hiſtorians, particularly of Mr. Camden. 'Higher up [than 'Tillingham] toward the northern ſhore, ſtood 'once a flouriſhing city, called by our anceſtors 'Ithanceſter. For thus Bede, and Ralph Niger 'monk of Coggeſhall, tell us.' "Cedd built "Churches in ſeveral places, ordaining prieſts "and deacons, to aſſiſt him in the word of faith "and miniſtry of baptizing; eſpecially in the "city which in the language of the Saxons is "called Ithanceſtir (c): which ſtood upon the "bank of the river Pant, that runs near Maldon "in the Province of Dengy; but that city hath "ſince been ſwallowed up in the river Pant." 'I cannot, adds Mr. Camden, exactly point out 'the place; but that the river Froſhwell was 'heretofore called Pant, I am pretty confident, 'becauſe one of its ſprings ſtill keeps the name 'of Pant's-Well, and the Monk of Coggeſhall 'ſpeaking of it uſes the ſame appellation. Some 'think this Ithanceſter to have been ſeated in the 'utmoſt point of Dengy-Hundred, where ſtands 'at preſent St. Peter's on the Wall. I am enclined to believe, that this Ithanceſter was the 'ſame as *Othona*, the Station of the Band of the '*Fortenſes* with their Provoſt, in the declenſion 'of the Roman Empire; who were placed here 'under the Count of the Saxon ſhore, to ſecure 'the Coaſt againſt the pirating Saxons. For '*Othona* might very eaſily paſs into *Ithana*; and 'the ſituation in a creek at the mouth of ſeveral 'rivers, was very convenient for ſuch a deſign '(d).' Philemon Holland informs us, that here were the remains of a huge ruin of a thick wall, near which many Roman Coins had been found.

Upon theſe good grounds therefore taking this to be Effeceſtre, I ſhall obſerve, that it belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to two freemen, Turchill, and Ingulf: At the time of the Survey, the Abbey of St. Valery in Picardy had one part; and Hugh de Montfort, and his under-tenant Ulmar, the other part [K].

In this pariſh are the following Maners. 1. The maner of Bradwell, with Pilton-fee. 2. . . . that of Battails. 3. The maner of Doun-hall. 4. Eaſt-hall.

The Maner of BRADWELL.

Bradwell-hall, the manſion houſe, lyes near the Brook of Tillingham; a mile and a half ſouth-weſt from the Church.

The part which was Hugh de Montfort's being afterwards in the Crown, K. Henry II. granted it to his brother *William*, who gave it to *Thomas Bardulſe*, to hold by the ſervice of one knight's fee: and Thomas gave three parts of it in marriage with his three Daughters, married —to Robert de St. Remy—to William Bacon—and—to Baldwin de Thony.

(b) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 626.

(c) Bede, Eccl. Hiſt. b. III. c. 22.

(d) Camden's Britannia, in Eſſex: and P. Holland's Additions to Camden.

[K] Terra Sancti Walerici. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Effeceſtram tenuit Turchillus liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida & dimidio, & xx acris. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Semper ii ſervi, & i carucata. Paſtura ccc ovibus. i piſcatura. iii animalia, xx porci, CCXVI oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo LXX. . . . In eadem iii liberi homines de i hida & dimidio. i carucata. Valent xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 21. a. Tit. 14.

Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Witbrictesherna. Effeceſtre tenet Ulmarus de Hugone, quod tenuit Ingulfus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. i carucata in dominio, & dimidium hominum. Paſtura cc ovibus. Val' xxx ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 53. b. a. Tit. 27.

The ſaid Thomas retained half of this fee, *viz.* the fourth part which Baldwin de Thony and Thomas de Borfore held, and a fourth part which Simon Cook held in this village: And when the Normans loſt their lands in England in K. John's reign, the King gave the two parts of Robert de St. Remy, and of William Bacon, to Thomas Fitz-Barnard. [See in the other Volume, p. 179.]

Thomas Bardolf left the Advowſon of this Church, with the fourth part of the Lordſhip to *Doun Bardolf* his ſon, who married *Beatrix*, daughter and heir to William Warren Baron of Wormgay in Norfolk (*e*), with whom that Lordſhip came to him.—*Agnes*, wife of *Thomas Bardolf*, who dyed in 1357, had in dower two knights fees, in Bradwell, which Joane wife of John Orreby held under her; and alſo the advowſon of the Church, worth 40 marks *per annum.* (*f*).——*William Bardolf* held in Bradwell one knight's fee, and the advowſon of the Church; and 13 s. rent, with other parcels (*g*). The ſucceſſion of this noble Family of *Bardolf*, which had ſummons to Parliament from the 22 of Edward I. to the 5th of Henry IV. (*h*) was as follows. *Thomas Bardolf.*——*Doun Bardolf*, who dyed in 1276.——*William.*——*Hugh*, departed this life in 1304.——*Thomas* in 1329.——*John* 3 Auguſt 1371.——*William* in 1384. *Thomas.* This laſt joining in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry IV. and being wounded at Haſelwood in Yorkſhire, dyed of his wounds in 1403, and being attainted, his lands were confiſcated. He left two daughters, Anne, married to Sir William Clifford; and Joane, to William Phelip Eſq; For a more particular account ſee Dugdale's Baronage (*i*).

Under the Bardolf family the following perſons held part, or the whole, of this eſtate.

John de la Mare held, in 1313, the maner of Bradewell, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee [*L*].——*Elianor*, his widow, held the ſame in 1324. So did——*Florence*, their daughter, wife of *Philip de Orby* in 1344 (*k*). And their ſon——Sir *John de Orreby* in 1353. As alſo *Margaret* his widow——*Joane* their only ſurviving child was married to *Henry Percy*, and had by him an only child,——*Mary*, a little more than a year old, at the time of her grandmother Margaret's deceaſe (*l*).

During her minority K. Edward III. granted this maner to *Alice Perrers* (*m*).

Mary de Percy was married to Sir *John Roos* of Hamlake, and held this maner; but dyed 25 Auguſt 1394, without iſſue (*n*).

Thomas Lord *Bardolf* being attainted, as above ſaid, and his lands forfeited, K. Henry IV. in 1404, gave this to his third ſon, *John*, Duke of Bedford (*o*). He dyed 14 September 1435, poſſeſſed of this maner of Bradwell, and one tenement in Hockley and Pelitun; and alſo of one tenement called *Bardolf's* fee, and the Advowſon of the Church (*p*). As he dyed without iſſue, this eſtate reverted to the Crown.

In 1485, K. Henry VII. aſſigned this maner, among many others [*M*], to Qu. *Elizabeth*, widow of K. Edward IV. during her life. And in 1504, leaſed it to

William Wyatt, for 40 years, at the rent of 75 l. (*q*).

K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted it to his caſt off Queen Anne of Cleve. And, 15 April 1558, Queen Mary annexed it to the Dutchy of Lancaſter (*r*).

The 12th of November 1604, K. James I. granted it to *Walter Mildmay*, to hold of the maner of Enfield, by fealty, in free ſocage. Not long after, he ſold it to

Thomas White D. D. who held his firſt Court here 9 July 1609, and ſettled it, with Pilton fee, in the manner we ſhall ſhew preſently.

This *Pilton-fee* was formerly diſtinct, but is now part of the Maner of Bradwell. In 1286, *William de Montchenſi* held the maner of Pilton of Henry de Cram'avyle, by the yearly rent of 3 s. and ſuit at the Court of Daneſey (*s*).

John de la Mare, above-mentioned, held lands and tenements in Pilton, in Bradwell, of the maner of Dangey, by the ſervice of 3 s. *per ann.* And lands and tenements in Pylton and Hockele, of Thomas Bardolf; and lands of John Cook, by the ſervice of 9 s. a year.——*Elianor*, his widow, held the ſame. And their daughter,

Florence, wife firſt of Philip de Orby, and afterwards of Nicolas Fraunceys, held the tenement called Pilton, in which were 40 acres of arable, and 20 of marſh: and the tenement called Hockleye, containing the ſame quantity of land (*t*).——Sir *John de Orreby*, their ſon, held in 1353, this eſtate, of John Cooke ſenr. by the ſervice of 9 s. being then ſtyled 3 meſſuages, 120 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 200 of marſh, and 40 s. rent (*u*).

Alice Perrers had it with the maner of Bradwell; and the maners of Hokkele, Pilton, and Daneſeye, which were parcel of the maner of Bradewell, contained 2 meſſuages, 260 acres of arable, 260 of marſh, and 28 s. rent (*w*). After this it went with Bradwell-hall, and John Duke of Bedford held them together.

Theſe eſtates were given by Dr. *White* to the City of Briſtol, where he was born, for an Alms-houſe; and to Sion College, of which he was founder: He dyed 1 March 1623-4. Beſides 3000*l.* to purchaſe and build the College, he gave 160*l.* *per ann.* for maintenance of the

---

(*e*) Teſta de Nevil, p. 33. (*f*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II. (*h*) See Dugdale's Summons to Parliament. (*i*) Vol. I. p. 681. &c. (*k*) Inquiſ. 7, & 18 Edw. II. (*l*) Inquiſ. 18. 27, & 43 Edw. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. II. (*n*) Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II. (*o*) Lett. pat. 6 Hen. IV. p. 2. m. 10. inſerted in Rymer's Foed. Tom. VIII. p. 405. (*p*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VI. (*q*) Pat. 1, & 20 Hen. VII. (*r*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. (*s*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. I. (*t*) Inquiſ. 7, & 18 Edw. II. (*u*) Inquiſ. 18, & 27 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. II.

[*L*] This John de la Mare had a licenſe from K. Edward I. to incloſe 60 acres of land contiguous to the garden of his maner of Bradewell, within the bounds of the Foreſt of Eſſex. Pat. 23 Edw. I.

The maner-farm was from him called Delamers.

[*M*] They were, the maners of Great Waltham, Gr. Badow, Maſhbury, Dunmow, Great Lees, and Farnham, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, with many perquiſites; Havering at Bower, Bradwell, Hadley-caſtle; a ſhelf called Hadley Ree, and the dragging for muſcles in Tilbury-hope. Lett. pat 1 Hen. VII.

Alms-men and women there, and 40 *l.* yearly for four dinners for the Clergy. [See above, p. 286.]

The Steward goes to Bradwell-ſtreet named Pilton-fee, and calls the Court there, and then adjourns it to Bradwell-hall. The quit-rents of both are 23 l. a year.

The Maner of BATTAILS,

was ſo named from an owner.

Emeric Battaile, who dyed in 1252, held of the King, *in capite*, 68 acres of arable in Bradewell; and 1 meſſuage, paſture for 50 ſheep, rent of aſſize from the free-tenants 23 s. 3 d. ob. the work of two villanes; 8 acres of the King's fee, 100 days work: all which he held by the ſervice of one knight's fee, payment of 10 s. to the ward of Dover-caſtle, and ſuit at the Court of Hagle.——*Saer*, his ſon and heir, was 10 years old. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1292, he held, in this pariſh, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Haule, 20 acres of marſh, 18 s. 10 d. rent of aſſiſe, and view of frank-pledge, by the ſame ſervices as his father: and a wind-mill, of Richard de Daneſey. This maner was then worth 78 s. 6 d. ob. *per ann.*——*Edmund* was his ſon (*x*). But, in 1298, Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Battail, and wife of Peter de Taleworthe, had this eſtate in purparty. Edmund dyed in 1333, poſſeſſed of a capital meſſuage, 20 acres of arable, 40 of ſalt marſh, and 10 s. rent of aſſiſe, holden of the King, as of the Honor of Hawle, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee. His ſiſter——*Margaret* was his heir (*y*). [See more concerning this family, above, p. 175. 346. and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Antony Higham Eſq; held the maner of Battells, with appertenances in Bradewell, and 220 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, and marſh, and 42 s. rent of aſſiſe; at firſt of Queen Catharine of Arragon, as of the maner of Okeley, and afterwards of the King, *in capite*, by ſocage, and 5 s. yearly rent for frank-pledge payable to the Sheriff: and 20 acres, and 5 s. rent, with half a pound of wax, of the King, *in ca.* as of his Honor of Hawkeley, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, and ſuit at the ſaid Honor. He dyed 15 November 1540, leaving——*Robert*, his ſon and heir (*z*). [See above, p. 362.]

Stephen Brooke, at the time of his deceaſe 20 January 1581, held the maner or meſſuage called Battells, and Hide-hill, in Bradwell, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 100th part of a knight's fee. His two daughters, Sarah, 7 years old, and Elizabeth 6, were his coheirs (*a*).

Henry Carter, who departed this life 27 March 1629, held this maner of Battell, with appertenances, and 40 acres of land called Hidehill; and Keyhaven-marſh, and Keyhaven-creek, of the King, *in capite*: and of the Warden and Fellows of New College, as of their maner of Eaſthall, theſe lands, and marſhes freſh and ſalt, Helgate-marſh, Smithes-marſh, Skinners-marſh, and Dunnyngs marſh, all lying in Bradwell, Dengey, and Tillingham.——*Henry Carter*, his ſon and heir, was upwards of 20 years old (*b*).

It belongs, or lately belonged, to *Theodoſius-Joſeph Maſon* Eſq;

The Maner of DOUNHALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile north from the Church.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Modinc, and three freemen, were owners of this eſtate: At the Survey, it was held by Eudo Dapifer and his under-tenant Richard, and by Ralph Peverell [*N*].

Henry de Tipetot held in Bradewell, in the reign of K. Henry III. 30 acres of paſture, a water-mill, and 40 s. rent, by the ſervice of carrying one lance in the King's Army (*c*).

John de la Dune, who took his name from this place, held, in 1254, four pounds rent in this vill of Bradewell, by the ſerjeancy of carrying one *gleyve* [gladium] or ſword, in the King's army. And, in 1284,——*Thomas de la Donne*, moſt probably his ſon, held a tenement in Bradewell, worth 6 marks a year, by the ſerjeancy of finding one lance for the King, whenever he ſhould happen to go with an army into Wales (*d*). At the time of his deceaſe, in 1306, he held, in this pariſh, a capital meſſuage, 126 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 2 parts of a marſh, and 8 s. rent, of the King, *in ca.* by the ſervice of one lance in his wars, and 12 d. rent to the Hundred of Daneſey. And of John de la Mare, 40 acres of arable, 2 parts of a marſh, and 3 s. rent, by the ſervice of 13 s. 4 d. *per ann.* And 30 acres of Thomas Baynard, by the rent of 4 s. 8 d. a year. And of John Cook, 3 acres, and 2 s. ob. rent by the ſervice of 8 d.——*Margaret at Donne*, his daughter, held 102 acres of arable, and the reſt, much as her father: and dying in 1343, was ſucceeded by her daughter——*Joane*, wife of *John le Cock* (*e*).——*Edward de Donne* held here in fee-tail 1 meſſuage, a water-mill, 100 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 2 of paſture, 40 of outer marſh, one fleet, and 10 s. 4 d. rent, of the King *in ca.* by the third part of a knight's fee, and one lance of the price of 2 s. whenever the King went to the wars in Wales for the defence of England only: alſo in fee tail, view of frank-pledge on Decemb. 21, by the ſervice of 12 d. yearly, payable to the Sheriff: and he held of Joanna de Swynburne, 1 meſſuage, called Tannyes, 100 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 200 of outer marſh, 1 of wood, 5 old fleets, and 12 d. rent, by ſocage, and fealty: and of Henry de Percy, 1 meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, 1 of paſture, 30 of outer marſh,

---

(*x*) Inquiſ. 26 Hen. III. & 20 Edw. I. (*y*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. III. (*z*) Inquiſ. 32, & 35 Hen. VIII. March 26, & May 5. (*a*) Inquiſ. 24 Eliz. nu. 73. (*b*) Inquiſ. 7 Caro. June 18. (*c*) Inquiſ. ann. incert. Hen. III. (*d*) Placita apud Chelmeresford 39 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I. (*e*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. I. & 17 Edw. III.

[*N*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Donam tenet idem R. de Eudone, quod tenuit Modinc, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xx acris. Semper ii bordarii, & ii ſervi, & i carucata. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, modo iii. Modo iii animalia. Tunc cxx oves, modo clx, i minus. Val' lx ſolidos. . . . Landunam tenet idem de Eudone, quod tenuerunt iv liberi homines, T. R. E, pro dimidio hide, & xx acr'. Semper dimidium carucate. Val' x ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. In Duna tenuere iii liberi homines v hidas, vi acris minus, quod tenuit Ranulfus in dominio. Semper vi bordarii, & ii carucate & dimidium. Tunc & poſt valuit lx ſolidos, modo iv libras & x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. Tit. 34.

and 5 s. rent by the ſervice of 20 s. 2 d. *per ann.* &c.——*John Donne* was her ſon and heir 32 years old (*f*).——*Robert de la Donne*, who dyed 12 April 1502, held one Barcary called Thenyly Miſwyke, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, containing 240 acres of arable, meadow, and marſh, of Elizabeth Queen of England: and Doune-hall, and the reſt much as above.——*William*, his ſon and heir, held alſo this eſtate (*g*).

John Rainesford had it in 1502, and obtained licenſe, 8 February that year, to alienate it to

Thomas Chriſtmas.——*John Chriſtmas* ſold it, 28 January 1551, to——*George Chriſtmas.* He dyed 24 February 1565, poſſeſſed of this maner of Downe-hall; and of 4 meſſuages, or barcaries, called Weſtwike Tawneys, and Thomlyns Wikes, and tenements called Shortes, in this pariſh, Tillingham, and St. Lawrence.——*John*, his ſon and heir (*h*), 7 September 1580, alienated the maner of Downehall, and 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 20 of wood, 300 of marſh, and 30 s. rent to

Walter Mildmay Eſq; and his heirs. And he, 7 September 1584, ſold it to

Thomas Mildmay of Springfeild-Barnes Eſq; (*i*) who was knighted, and held it at the time of his deceaſe 15 December 1612; being ſucceeded by his grandſon——*William Mildmay* Eſq; (*k*)

Richard Everard, of Great Badow, Gent, had it and left it to

Richard Merkes, of Springfeild Eſq; who ſold it to

Michael Herde, of this pariſh. Of him it was purchaſed by

Benjamin Hoare, Eſq; who ſold it again to

Tho: Clarke Eſq; of London. who [illegible] Revd: Thos Clarke of [illegible] Rect:

EAST-HALL

is another Maner in this pariſh, the manſion houſe of which lies above a mile north-eaſt from the Church.

It belongs to New College in Oxford. In 1627, Sir Edward Pincheon held of this maner lands and marſhes called Helgats, Dunnyngs, Smythes *alias* Skinners, and Blayvers (*l*).

Margaret Baroun had, in 1339, a meſſuage and ſome lands here. [See above, p. 347.]

Brockſey ſands, were formerly Brockſey-Park, or Marſh; above 3 miles from Bradwell-hall, nearer Tillingham to the South-eaſt, parted from Tillingham by a Channel of three fathoms water, about half a mile over. 'Tis the ſame I preſume, which Sir John de la Mare had licence to encloſe. He granted leave to the Prior of St. Valery, in 1308, to have a way through it, to their marſh, called Gurmonds, for cattle, when the height of the tide hindered their paſſage. This Brockſey ſeems named from the Brook riſing near St. Laurence's, into which the ſea flowed.

The Abbey of Bilegh had a marſh here, called Coleward. Here were Tythes belonging to Bacon's Portion in Dengy. The Prior of Hatfield-Peverell received the Tythes of Roger de Hakeney in this Pariſh, worth 40 *s. per ann.*

Mr. George Malden; Charles Elliot; William Batt; James Gilder; William Smith; Joſeph May, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

There is a tradition at Bradwell, that formerly a man might go from thence on horſes heads to Merſey, where now a man of war may ride. This will meet with little credit from him that reads the Hiſtory of the Daniſh Invaſions, and Edward the Elder's lying at Maldon to oppoſe their landing.

Here is a Fair June 24.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Thomas, was new-built in 1706. Both Church and Chancel are tyled. The Steeple, which is of ſtone, hath a high Spire ſhingled, and in it are 8 Bells.

This large Rectory was at firſt appendent to the Maner of Bradwell-hall; and, as ſuch, in the gift of the noble Family of Bardolf, and of their ſucceſſors, lords of that maner, till the forfeiture of Thomas Lord Bardolf in 1403. It then came to the Crown, and continued in it till 1555, when William Herbert, Earl of Penbroke preſented. Sir Edward Pinchon preſented in 1611, and Francis Lord Newport, and Jerom Earl of Portland in 1662. Since that it hath paſſed through various hands, and been ſold over and over again [O].

This Living hath a glebe of 184 acres.

On that ſpot, which is now the north-eaſt point of this Hundred, ſtood a Chapel, anciently called *Capella de la Val*, or *St. Peter ad Murum*. This was dependent on Bradwell, and a Chapel of eaſe to it, whoſe Rector did find a Prieſt to officiate in it on Sundays, Wedneſdays, and Fridays. A Jury found, in 1442, that it had a Chancel, Nave, and ſmall Tower with two Bells; that it was burnt, and the Chancel was repaired by the Rector, and the Nave by the Pariſhioners: When it was founded, and by whom, they knew not. It is now in ruins.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1792 l.

John Hawkins,	M. A.	13	February	1727,	upon Bukeridge's d. . . .	Philip Hawkins, Eſq;
George Anſtis,	B. L. L.	8	November	1736,	upon Hawkins's d. . . .	
George Anſtis,	B. L. L.	24	March	1737,	upon Anſtis's ceſſ. . . .	
Henry Anſtis,	B. L. L.	26	March	1739,	upon Anſtis's ceſſ. . . .	Elizabeth Carlyon, widow, eldeſt ſiſter of Philip Hawkins.
John Carlyon,	B. L. L.	26	June	1746,	upon Anſtis's	
Roger Long,	D. D.	9	May	1751,	upon Carlyon's reſig. . . .	John Hawkins Eſq;

(*f*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*g*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII. & Fine 20. Hen. VII. Trinit. term. rot. 4. (*h*) Lett. pat. 18 Hen. VII. & 6 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 8 Eliz. nu. 129. (*i*) Book of Alienat. part. 1. (*k*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24. (*l*) Inquiſ. 3 Caro.

[O] Robert de Cheddeworth had licenſe, to give one meſſuage, 24 acres of arable, 80 of marſh, in Bradewell juxta Tillingham, to a certain Chaplain, to celebrate Maſs for the ſtate of the King, in the Church of St. Thomas the Apoſtle in Bradewell. The ſaid meſſuage, land and marſh, were held of the Prior of St. Waleric by the ſervice of 8 s. 8 d. per ann.

The following Entries in Domeſday-book under the Hundred of Witbricteſherna could not be aſcertained to any one particular Pariſh; and for that reaſon we place them here all together, at the end of this Hundred [*P*].

[*P*] Terra Regis. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Benflet tenuit Leuardus liber homo, T. R. E, poſt Tedricus Pointel pro i hida. Semper i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Paſtura xl ovibus. Tunc i piſcina, modo nulla; Et val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 4. a. Tit. 1.

Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Carſeiam tenet Ricardus de Hamone quod tenuit Turbernus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iv hidis, & xl acris. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Semper iv ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc valuit lx ſolidos, modo iv libras. Ibid. fol. 55. b. Tit. 28.

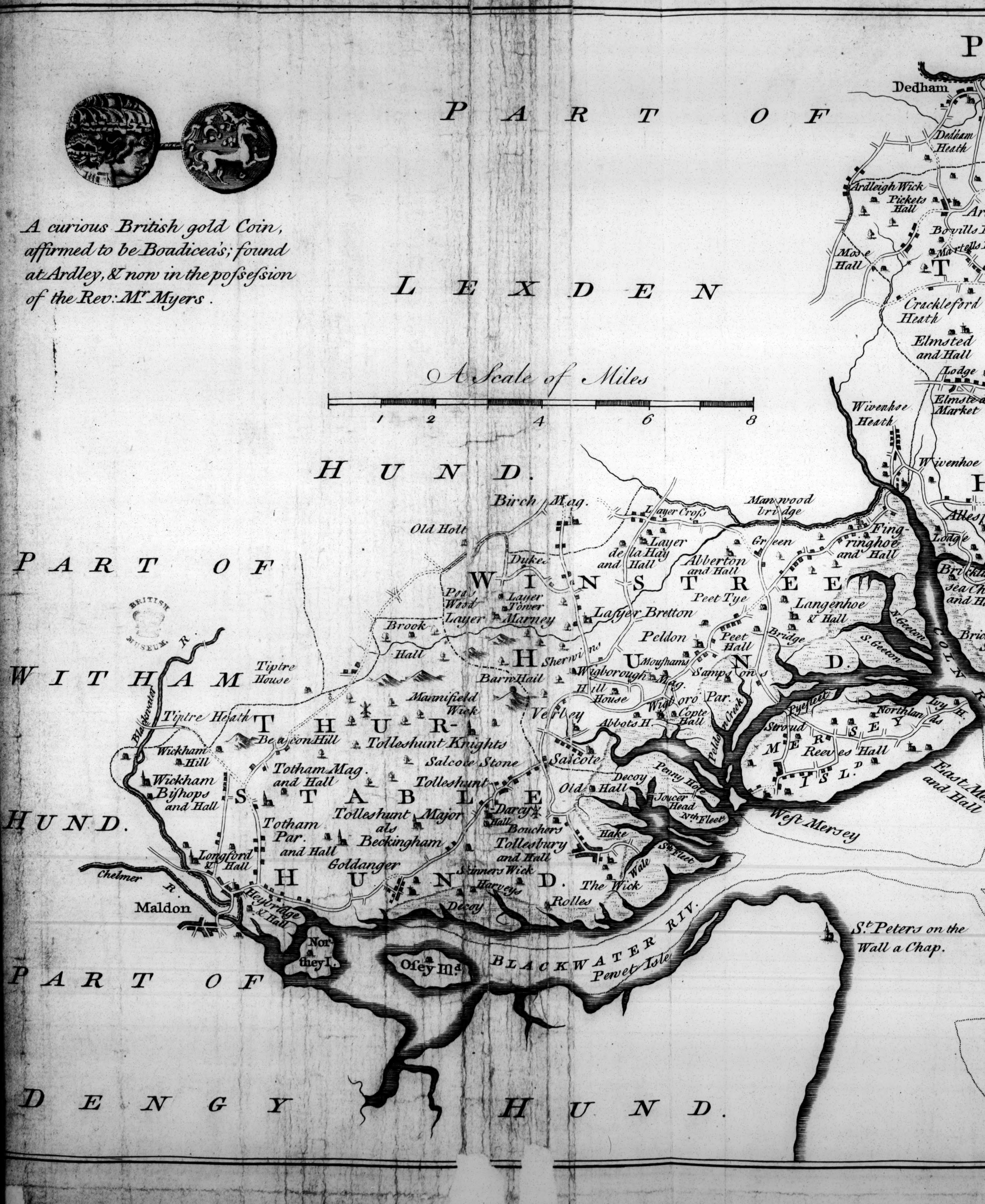
Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Fenne tenet Hugo de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Friebernus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iv hidis, T. R. E. Semper iv villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva xl porcis. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Semper valuit lx ſolidos. . . Habet etiam idem Hugo i hidam, quam tenuit i liber homo. Val' xx ſolidos: Et xxxvii acras habet idem, quas tenuit i liber homo. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla.' Valet v ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 62. a. Tit. 30.

Phennam tenet Hugo de Verli quod tenuit Friebernus pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidia. Silva xl porcis. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Tunc v porci, & xxx oves; et modo lxx porci. Val' lx ſolidos. . . . In eadem tenet idem xxxvii acras. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla. Val' v ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 63. a. Tit. 30.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Meldonam tenet R. in dominio, quod tenuit Siuuardus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro v hidis & dimidio, & x acris. Tunc xvi villani, modo ix. modo x bordarii. Semper iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc x. . . . hominum, modo v. x acre prati. Silva l porcis. i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo ſimiliter; & modo iii vacce, iv vituli, cxl oves, xxix porci. Semper valuit xii libras. Ibid. fol. 73. a. Tit. 34.

A curious Plea relating to the Maner of Dounhall deſerves a place here [*].

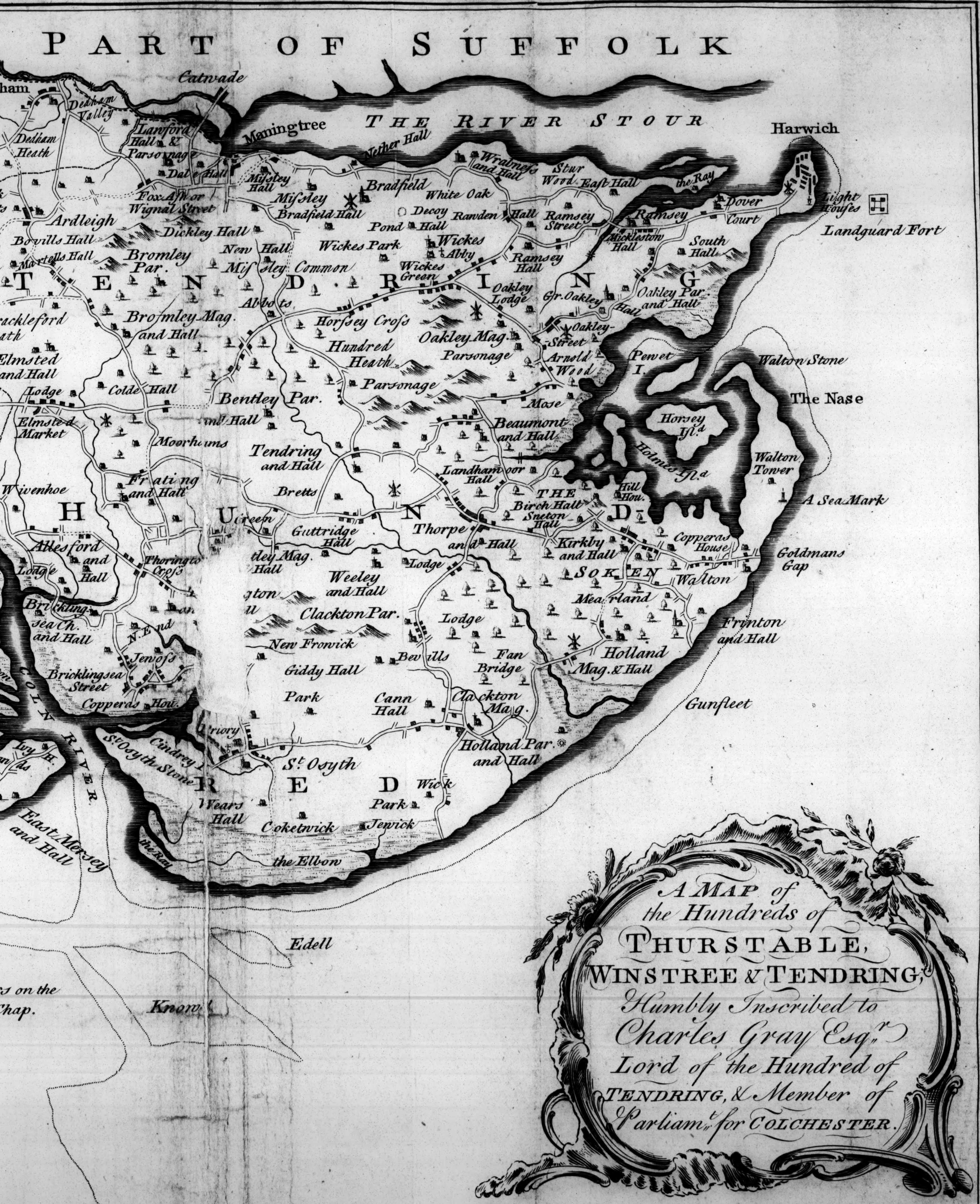
[*] Placita apud Chelmeresford coram Solomone de Rocheſter, 13 Edw. I. Hund' de Daneſeve venit per xii Jurat' De Serjanciis dicunt, Quod quidam Ricūs de Mayland tenuit quoddam tenem' in Bradeweil q^{d} valet per annum vi meſc' per Serjanciam inveniendi Dnō Regi unam lanceam quocienſcunque contigerit Dnūm Regem ire in Wall' cum exercitu ſuo; Et dicunt quod Dnūs Rex non habuit inde aliquod ſervicium jam xv annis elapſis, et Thomas de la Donne modo tenet predictam terram; Qui venit, & nichil oſtendit de Dnō Rege de tenem' p'dcō: ſed dicit q^{d} ipſe clamat tenere terram p'dca'm de Ric' Mayland; Et quia intravit in eandem Serjanciam ſine licencia Regis, & nichil de eo oſtendit, Ideo preceptum eſt Vicecomiti q^{d} capiat tenem' p'd'm in manu Dnī Regis, ita quod Vicecomes reſpondeat de exitibus, videl't a die mercur' &c. Poſtea venit p'dcūs Tho' de la Donne, et profert Breve Dnī Regis in hec verba, E. Dei gra' &c. Juſtic' ſuis itiner' in Com' Eſſex ſaltm. Mandamus vobis q^{d} terram Tho. de la Dune in Bradewell in manum n'ram per vos captam pro ſubſtractione ſervicii q^{d} nobis inde fieri debuerat in ultimo exercitu Wallie, ut dicitur, eidem Tho' replegiari faciatis, tenend' uſque ad Parliamentum nr'um Paſche proxime futurum; ita q^{d} tunc inde plenius certiorari fiat in hac parte q^{d} nobis de Conſilio n'ro videbitur expedire. T' &c. Et ſuper hoc invenit ſecuritatem eſſendi ad Parliamentum p'de'm, ſcil' Petr' de Tany, Tho' de Fouvyle, Saer' de Bataylie, Rad' Mot.



A curious British gold Coin, affirmed to be Boadicea's; found at Ardley, & now in the poſseſsion of the Rev: Mr Myers.

PART OF LEXDEN HUND.
A Scale of Miles
1 2 4 6 8
PART OF WITHAM HUND.
PART OF DENGY HUND.
WINSTREE HUND.
THURSTABLE HUND.
MERSEY ISLD
Dedham
Dedham Heath
Ardleigh Wick
Pickets Hall
Bovills
Martells
Moſe Hall
Crackleford Heath
Elmsted and Hall
Lodge
Elmsted Market
Wivenhoe Heath
Wivenhoe
Alles
Lodge
Brickle
sea Ch
and H
Man wood bridge
Birch Mag.
Old Holt
Layer Croſs
Layer de la Hay and Hall
Abberton and Hall
Green
Fingringhoe and Hall
Dukes
Pods Wood
Layer Tower
Layer Marney
Layer Bretton
Peet Tye
Langenhoe & Hall
N. Geeton
S. Geeton
COLN R.
Peldon
Peet Hall
Bridge
Brook Hall
Tiptre House
Sherwins
Barn Hall
Wigborough Mag.
Moushams
Sampsons
Hill House
Wigboro Par.
Copte Hall
Peldon Creek
Pyefleet
Ivy H.
Northlands
Stroud
Reeves Hall
East Mersey and Hall
West Mersey
Mannifield Wick
Verley
Abbots H.
Tiptre Heath
Beacon Hill
Tolleshunt Knights
Salcote Stone
Salcote
Decoy
Penny Hole
Joucer Head
Nth Fleet
Wickham Hill
Wickham Biſhops and Hall
Totham Mag. and Hall
Tolleshunt Darcy & Hall
Old Hall
Tolleshunt Major als Beckingham
Bouchers
Totham Par. and Hall
Tolleshury and Hall
Hake
Wale
Sth Fleet
Longford & Hall
Goldanger
Skinners Wick
The Wick
Harveys
Chelmer R.
Blackwater R.
Maldon
Heybridge & Hall
Decoy
Rolles
Northey I.
Oſey Ild
BLACKWATER RIV.
Pewet Isle
St Peters on the Wall a Chap.
BRITISH MUSEUM

To face page 379.



A Map of the Hundreds of
THURSTABLE,
WINSTREE & TENDRING,
Humbly Inscribed to
Charles Gray Esqr.
Lord of the Hundred of
TENDRING, *& Member of*
Parliamt. for COLCHESTER.

PART OF SUFFOLK
THE RIVER STOUR
Catwade
Dedham Valley
Dedham Heath
Lanford Hall & Parsonage
Dale Hall
Maningtree
Nether Hall
Misley Hall
Misley
Bradfield Hall
Bradfield
White Oak
Wrabness and Hall
Stur Wood
East Hall
the Ray
Harwich
Light Houses
Landguard Fort
Dover Court
Ramsey
Mickleston Hall
South Hall
Ramsey Street
Ramsey Hall
Fox Ash or Wignal Street
Dickley Hall
Ardleigh
Bovills Hall
Martells Hall
Bromley Par.
New Hall
Misley Common
Decoy Pond
Ravden Hall
Wickes Park
Wickes Abby
Wickes Green
T E N D R I N G
Oakley Lodge
Gr. Oakley
Oakley Par. and Hall
Oakley Street
Arnold Wood
Pewet I.
Walton Stone
The Nase
Horsey Isl.
Holmes Isl.
Walton Tower
A Sea Mark
Brackleford Heath
Bromley Mag. and Hall
Abbots
Horsey Cross
Hundred Heath
Oakley Mag.
Parsonage
Elmsted and Hall
Lodge
Colde Hall
Bentley Par.
Mose
Beaumont and Hall
Elmsted Market
Moorhams
Tendring and Hall
Landham oor Hall
Hill Hou.
Wivenhoe
Frating and Hall
Bretts
THE
Birch Hall
Sneton Hall
H U N D
Green
Guttridge Hall
Thorpe and Hall
Kirkby and Hall
Copperas House
Goldmans Gap
SOKEN
Walton
Allesford and Hall
Thorington Cross
Bentley Mag. Hall
Weeley and Hall
Lodge
Mearland
Frinton and Hall
Brickling sea Ch. and Hall
Clackton Par.
Lodge
N. End
New Frowick
Bevills
Fan Bridge
Holland Mag. & Hall
Jenofs
Bricklingsea Street
Giddy Hall
Park
Cann Hall
Clackton Mag.
Gunfleet
Copperas Hou.
COLN RIVER
Priory
Cindrey I.
St. Osyth Stone
St. Osyth
Holland Par. and Hall
R E D
Wick Park
Wears Hall
Coketwick
Jenwick
East Mersey and Hall
the Ray
the Elbow
Edell
Knowl
s on the
Chap.

Thos. Bowen sculp. Clerkenwell.

THE HUNDRED OF THURSTABLE,

IS bounded on the South by the River Pant, and Maldon-river or Blackwater-bay; on the Weſt and North-weſt by Witham Hundred; on the reſt of the North by that of Lexden; and on the Eaſt by the Hundred of Winſtree.

In its greateſt length from weſt to eaſt it is about eleven miles; and from north to ſouth where broadeſt about ſix miles.

The name ſeems to be formed from Þor, Thor, a Saxon deity, and ſtable, explained above under Barſtable, p. 190 [*Q*]. In records it is written ſometimes Tureſtapla.

This Hundred is in the diſpoſal of the High Sheriff for the time being, who puts in and out what Bailiffs he pleaſes.

With regard to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, it is in the Archdeaconry of Colcheſter.

At the time of the Survey, the King was poſſeſſed of this Hundred, and had in it four Salt-works in the cuſtody of the Sheriff; and 3 men that held 10 acres [*R*].

In this Hundred are ten Pariſhes, which I treat of in the following order:

Heybridge.
Langford.
Wickham-Biſhops.
Totham-Great.
. . . *Little.*
Goldanger.
Tolleſhunt-Beckingham.
Tolleſhunt Knights.
Tolleſhunt Darcy.
Tolleſbury.

Theſe Pariſhes have right of Commonage upon Tiptree-heath. See in the other Volume, p. 141.

1. HEYBRIDGE

lies at the South-weſt corner of this Hundred, on the north ſide of the river Pantor Blackwater, oppoſite to Maldon. It is otherwiſe written in records Haybridge, Hebregg, Hebrugge, and Heybrug.

The ancient name of this place was Tidwaldinton, Tidwalditune, Tidwoldenton, Tidwoldinton, or Tidwolditune, undoubtedly from a Saxon owner called Tidwold, and tun; and was uſed in records till the reign of K. Edward I. The preſent name ſeems to have been taken from the High-Bridge here; conſiſting of five arches, and which ſeems to be very old. In records it is ſometimes called Wall-Bridge; and it is reaſonably ſuppoſed, that the main ſtream, now running under the new Bridge called Fulbridge, had its courſe under this High-bridge, or elſe there would not have been occaſion for ſo many arches.

Tidwalditune was one of the 13 lordſhips wherewith K. Athelſtan endowed the Cathedral Church of St. Paul (*s*): whereof five were in this County [*S*].

It was poſſeſſed of it at the time of the general Survey [*T*], and hath been ſo ever ſince.

This was one of the Manors belonging to the Canons of St. Paul, to which this immunity was granted, That no purveyor of the King ſhould take any corn within their precincts (*t*).

There were formerly many Houſes in this pariſh, now down; nay it is ſaid that there were ſome all along Potley, or Potman, marſh.

The Cauſey between Maldon and this place muſt have been raiſed at a very great expence: and was worthy of the care of K. Edward II. who ordered, in 1324, a Survey of it to be taken (*u*).

(*s*) Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's.

(*t*) Ibid.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 18 Edw. II. pars 1.

[*Q*] Norden thought, that Thurſtable was a corruption from Staple-hurſt, i. e. Staple-wood; which Staplehurſt is a place ſo called, on Tiptree-heath, weſt of the Priory. Introduct. to the Hiſt. of Middleſex, p. 22.

[*R*] Willelmus Rex habet IV ſalinas in iſto Hundredo, quas cuſtodivit Vicecomes, & iii homines de x acris; Et val' xx denarios. Lib. Domeſd. There were at this time ſeveral Salt-pits, or works, in this Hundred; which is remarkable.

[*S*] Namely this; Belcham, and Wickham, St. Paul's; Runwell; and Edulfeſneſe, or Walton. The words of his Charter were, . . . 'Et octo manſas apud Tidwalditune.'

[*T*] Terra Canonicorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Tidwolditunam tenet ſemper Sanctus Paulus pro VIII hidis & pro i manerio, ſed Radulfus Baignardus tenet dimidium hide, & Hundredus neſcit quomodo eam habuerit. Semper XVI villani, & IV bordarii, & IV ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc VIII carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva LX porcis, XXX acre prati. Paſtura CLX ovibus. Semper i molendinum, & i ſalina. i runcinus, VIII animalia, XII porci, CL oves, iii vaſa apium. Semper valuit VIII libras. Lib. Domeſd.

There is only one MANER

in this pariſh; and Heybridge-hall ſtands about half a mile ſouth ſouth eaſt from the Church. This Maner hath been all along held by leaſe under the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and longeſt by the family of Freſh-water, originally come from Tolleſbury.

Richard Freſhwater of Heybridge-hall Eſq; who dyed 11 October 1617; by Bridget his wife one of the daughters of John Brand of Boxford, had four ſons, John, Richard, Thomas, and Edward; and three daughters, Frances, Bridget, and Mary. —— *John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of John Wiſeman, of Stiſted-hall Eſq; by whom he had Richard, John, Thomas, Iſaac, and Edward; and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Clemence. He departed this life 7 October 1657, aged 56, years; and his wife 25 February 1681, in the 87th year of her age. John, Thomas, and Iſaac, dyed unmarried.——*Richard*, the eldeſt ſon, by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir of John Studley of Denton in Wiltſhire, had Elizabeth, and Mary [*U*].

Elizabeth was married, *firſt*, to William Aylet, of Great Totham, who dyed in 1749, having had by her, William; Thomas, who departed this life 8 February, 1736; and Elizabeth, wife of . . . Savage. The ſaid Elizabeth had to her *ſecond* huſband, Edmund Percivall, of Lincolns-inn Eſq; and dyed 28 December 1690, aged 32.

Edmund Percivall having in her right the Leaſe of this eſtate, took to his ſecond wife Anne Fitz-James, widow, whoſe maiden name was Hering. She enjoyed this eſtate many years, and bequeathed it to her nephew, the Rev.

Julins Hering, of Clatford, near Marlborough, in Wiltſhire; who enjoys Heybridge-hall, and the demeſne lands, by Leaſe from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

Fifty two ſhillings a year are payable to poor Widows of this pariſh, out of an eſtate called Longs and Londons, lying in Great and Little Totham, and Goldangre. See under Great Totham. The like ſum is paid to poor Widows of St. Botolph's and St. Giles's Colcheſter. See The Hiſtory of that town, p. 167.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Steeple is fallen, or taken down. This Church lyes on the Strand, over againſt Maldon, the Sea at high tides coming up to the Church-yard.

It was founded and dedicated between the years 1160 and 1181.

This Church is of the peculiar juriſdiction of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; who are lords of the maner, Ordinaries of the place, proprietors of the Rectory or great Tithes, and patrons of the Vicarage.

A Vicarage was here ordained and endowed by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's 15 Auguſt 1243 (*w*).

In this Church was formerly a Chantry, in the patronage of the Biſhops of London.

Robert Hay, is the preſent Vicar.

2. LANGFORD.

This pariſh lies along the ſide of the river Pant or Blackwater, and the Long Ford here is what occaſioned the name. Lang in Saxon is the ſame as Long. It is otherwiſe written in records Langeford.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Gola and Agelmar were the poſſeſſors of this Eſtate; At the time of the Survey, it was held by Ralph Baignard, or Baynard [*W*].

Here is only one MANER.

Langford-hall ſtands a little way north from the Church.

William Baynard, grandſon of Ralph, forfeiting his Barony and lands for joining in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry I. as is more fully related above, p. 338. and in the other Volume, p. 427, that King gave this Maner to

Robert, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Giſlebert*, anceſtor of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter.

Geffrey de Ambli had it in the reign of K. Henry II.

Afterwards it was in the Family of *Preyers* of Sible-Hedingham, and by the marriage of *Margaret*, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Preyers, to

Robert de Bourchier, Lord Chancellor, came into that noble Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 253. 285.] Sir *John de Preyers*, ſettled it by fine, in 1320, upon *John de Bouſſer* ſenior, and his heirs: but Preyers was to receive 40l. a year during his life (*x*).——*Robert* Lord *Burghcher*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1349, held the maner of Langford, with the Advowſon of the Church, of Oliver de Bohun, as of his maner of Norton, by the ſervice of 4s. 2d. a year (*y*). His ſon —— *John*, Lord *Bourchier*, had alſo the ſame, and dying 21 May 1400 was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*Bartholomew* Lord Bourchier, who held one moiety of this maner of the King by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and the other moiety of the Lord Fitz-Water, by the like ſervice.——*Idonea*, his widow,

---

(*w*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 328, 329. (*x*) Fine 13 Edw. II. (*y*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III.

[*U*] Arms of Freſhwater. Azure, a feſſe between 2 trouts, argent. Creſt. Two arrows ſaltier-wiſe, tyed with a knot. Otherwiſe, out of a Crown imperial, gules, 2 trouts in ſaltier. tails erect, argent.

[*W*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Langheford tenent Gola & Agelmarus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & hanc dimidiam hidam tenet Agelmarus ad cenſum de Sancto Paulo, ſed Radulfus inde eſt ſeiſitus; et Goisfridus tenet totum de Radulfo. Semper i villanus. Tunc IV bordarii, modo IX. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo ii. Silva XX porcis. XXV acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc iii runcini, V animalia, XL oves. Modo ii runcini, IV animalia, XL porci, LXXX oves. Tunc valuit c ſolidos, & quando recepit ſimiliter, modo IV libras. Tunc ibi fuere V liberi homines de i hida & dimidio, modo IV homines. Tunc i carucata & dimidium, modo i. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Tunc valuit XXX ſolidos, modo XX. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 33.

held it till her deceaſe, 12 September 1410, one half of Henry, Earl of Hereford, as of the Honor of Mandevill, and the other half of the Lord Fitz-Walter (z).

Elizabeth, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two huſbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robeſſart. But ſhe dying without iſſue 1 July 1433, it came to her kinſman,

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eu, created Earl of Eſſex 30 June 1461 (*a*). At the time of his deceaſe, 4 April 1483, he held this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the Prioreſs of Clerkenwell (*b*). It came next to his grandſon ——*Henry*, Earl of Eſſex, who, at his death, 13 March 1540, left

Anne, his only daughter and heir, married, in 1541, to *William Parr*, afterwards created Marquis of Northampton. [For a more particular account of this Family ſee the other Volume, p. 254, 255.] He having forfeited all his eſtates for eſpouſing the cauſe of the Lady Jane Grey; Qu. Mary, 8 Auguſt 1558, granted him this Maner, with others [*X*], to hold of the maner of Eaſt Greenwich, by fealty only, in free ſocage (*c*).

This maner was next in the Smyth family of Creſſing-Temple; concerning which ſee the other Volume, p. 113.

Thomas Smyth Eſq; who dyed 10 March 1563, held the maner of Langford, with appertenances, of the Queen, in free ſocage. ——*Clement*, his ſon, who alſo held the ſame, departed this life 16 December 1590; and was ſucceeded by his brother——*Henry*, then 30 years old (*d*). He dying 17 April 1612 without iſſue ſurviving, his next brother——Sir *John Nevill*, alias *Smyth*, Kt. then 59 years old, inherited this and other eſtates. ——*William Smyth* Eſq; departed this life 12 February 1631, poſſeſſed of this eſtate, and his next heir was his brother——Sir *Thomas Smyth*, alias *Nevill*, then upwards of 70 years of age (*e*).

Some of the Sammes Family lived at Langford-hall; but whether as tenants or proprietors we cannot learn.

Matthew Harvey, Eſq; ſixth ſon of Thomas Harvey of Folkſton in Kent, and brother to the moſt eminent Phyſician Dr. William Harvey, was the next poſſeſſor of this Eſtate; and preſented to the Church in 1637. 1662. and 1667. He left it to his nephew——Sir *Eliab Harvey*, of Chigwell, Kt. who ſold it in 1680, to

Nicolas Weſcombe Eſq; He dyed in 1696, and his widow, Sarah, remarried to Mr. Bateman, enjoyed it till her deceaſe in March 1740-1. Her eldeſt ſon——*Nicolas Weſcombe*, of the Inner Temple, Eſq; ſucceeded her, and departed this life 16 December 1744. It is now in *Nicolas Weſcombe*, of Cheverills Green in Hertfordſhire Eſq;

Stock-hall, in this pariſh, was holden, in 1319, of the Lord John de Bohun, and John Preres, by *John de Ulting*. He held it, in 1328, of Robert Fitz-Walter, as the ſixth part of a fee in Stockhall, and Langford. And his ſon *Nicolas Ulting* held it, in 1386, of Walter Fitz-Walter (*g*).

Sir *Hugh Stafford* held, in 1421, of the heirs of John Prayers, a tenement called Stokhall, containing 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 30 of paſture (*h*).

Mr. Henry Glaſscock hath ſome land here, beſides what hath been already mentioned.

Sarah Hall, by her will dated 8 November 1680, gave her cuſtomary cottage, in the Street here, called Foſters Gardens, for the uſe of the poor of this pariſh for ever; and 40s. for reparation of the ſame. It conſiſts of three dwellings for poor people.

The Church-clerk hath alſo a Houſe to live in.

The CHURCH dedicated to St. Giles, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. In a ſpire, ſhingled, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

Thomas Langford, a Dominican Frier, author of an univerſal Chronicle, who flouriſhed about the year 1320, was a native of this place (*i*).

This pariſh is rated to the land tax at 615l.

John Rogerſon,	9 September 1712,	upon Palmer's	d. . . .	Charles Ley, Cl.
William North, M. A.	16 November 1723,	upon Rogerſon's	d. . . .	Nicolas Weſcomb, Eſq;
Edmund Rider, M. A.	Aug. 1767,	upon North's	d. . . .	Nicolas Weſcomb, Eſq;

3. WICKHAM-BISHOP's.

There are two Pariſhes named Wickham in this County; namely This, and another in Hinckford-Hundred.

This is ſtyled Wickham-Biſhop's, becauſe the Biſhops of London have been from time immemorial, even before the Conqueſt, lords of the Maner [*Y*], and patrons of the Rectory: As the other has the addition of St. Paul's, becauſe it belongs to the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral.

The Saxon word Ƿic ſignifies a Caſtle, or fortreſs; and though there are no remains of any, here might have been a temporary fortification againſt the incurſions of the Danes, who much infeſted this neighbourhood. A Beacon ſtood in the higheſt part of this pariſh, upon the edge of Tiptree-heath. As for the word ham, it ſignifies a village, or habitation.

(z) Inquiſ. 1, 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (*a*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 9. & 11 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. Monaſt. Ang. Vol. I. p. 432. (*c*) Lett. pat. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*d*) Inquiſ. 6, & 34 Eliz. (*e*) Inquiſ. 10 Jaco. & 7 Caro. (*f*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. II. & 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (*g*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*h*) J. Bale, Centur. 3. fol. 132. (*i*) Lett. pat. 50 Edw. III.

[*X*] Namely, the maners of Totham hall; Chickney; Oveſey iſle; a tenement in Totham called Nokes; and lands and paſtures called Thringarth in the Archdeaconry of Richmond. Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

[*Y*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Wicham tenet Epiſcopus in dominio, quod tenuit Willielmus Epiſcopus, T. R. E, pro manerio & iii hidis. Tunc VII villani, modo V. Tunc i bordarius, modo IV. Semper IV ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo ii & dimidium. Silva XXX porcis. XXXI acre prati. Semper i molendinum, & VI animalia, & L oves. X porci, XX capre: Et val' VI libras. . . . In eadem i liber homo de V acris, Et val' . . . Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 3.

Here is only one MANER,

and moſt of the lands in the pariſh are holden of it by copy of court-roll.

Wickham-hall is about half a mile ſouth from the Church.

There were many Coats of Arms in the old Houſe [Y]. Some years ago it was taken down, and a neat Houſe of brick erected for a Farmhouſe.

Formerly it was the reſidence of the Biſhops of London; and, in 1375, William Courtney, then Biſhop, obtained a licenſe from K. Edward III, to impark 300 acres of land in his maner of Wickham (k).

The demeſnes of this Maner are held by Leaſe from the Biſhops of London. Lord Maynard formerly had the Leaſe, and one of the Family parted with it to *Henry Parſons* Eſq; brother to Humfrey Parſons Eſq; Alderman of London. He having alſo purchaſed the ſite of an old Water-Mill, in the pariſh, erected there a fine and ſpacious Mill. Adjoyning to which, he built a handſom and commodious Seat, with fine Gardens, Fiſh-ponds, &c. He left the premiſſes to his wife's daughter, Mrs. *Frances Marſton*, married ſince to
Philip Burlton Eſq;

Other Eſtates in the Pariſh are,
Hill-farm, *alias* Wickham-Place.
Querns, and High-hall.——Mrs. Burlton's.
Shoulder-hall, and Gold-hall.
Wolfs-land. . . . and Jackſon's. . . . Harvey's.
Tyrell's. . . . Peachy's, now Mr. Matthew-Howland Patrick's.
Meadows, named Hewers, Leach's, Dengy's.

Part of the lands belonging to Bennington-hall, and to the late Mr. Lingard's farm; of which the Houſes are in Witham.

The Biſhop of London hath alſo large Woods in the Pariſh.

Moſt of the Houſes in this pariſh are above a mile eaſt from the Church, near Tiptree-heath.

The CHURCH is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. On the weſt end there is a ſmall wooden Turret, with a ſpire ſhingled, in which is 1 Bell.

This Rectory is in the collation of the Biſhop of London, and wholly ſubject to him, being exempt from the Archdeacon of Colcheſter's juriſdiction. There belongs to it a Glebe of above 100 acres; but a great part of it is gravelly and poor. The Parſonage-houſe ſtands a full mile eaſt from the Church, on the top of a hill, near the edge of Tiptree-heath; from whence there is an extenſive proſpect. The greateſt part of it was rebuilt with brick by a late Incumbent, the Rev. Mr. Ley, but in a ſlight manner, ſo that it was rather a Dilapidation.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 562 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Charles Ley,			upon Wragg's	d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Philip Morant,	M. A.	21 January 1742-3,	upon Ley's	d. . . .	
Charles Branſby,	M. A.	1 October 1745,	upon Morant's	ceſſ. . . .	
Edmund Tyrwhit,	M. A.	13 October 1755,	upon Branſby's	d. . . .	

TOTHAM.

Here are two contiguous Pariſhes of this name, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great and Little. The name is otherwiſe written Toteham, and ſeems to be formed from the two Saxon words, Tote, a man's name, and ham, habitation.

4. GREAT TOTHAM,

the largeſt of the two, lies eaſt of Wickham and Langford.

Turbert was owner of it in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: and Hamo Dapifer held it at the time of the Survey [Z].

(k) See Sandford and Stebbing's Geneal. Hiſt. p. 45. &c.

[Y] In the windows of the Hall and Parlour were 13 eſcocheons, curiouſly painted. 1. *Kempe*, gules, 3 gerbes argent, 2. 1, within a bordure engrailed, or. 2. Gules, a lion rampant, argent, on the right ſhoulder a molet ſable, within a bordure engrailed, of the ſecond. 3. Or, three ſpread eagles, 2, 1. gules. 4. Gules, the Arms of the See of London, impaling quarterly, 1ſt and 4, azure a dolphin ſaliant, gules. 2 and 3 d. Argent, a croſs engrailed, with an eagle diſplayed. 5. 6. 7. France and England, quarterly. 9. Azure, a bend dexter, or: a label of 3 points, argent. 10. Vere Quarterly, gules and or, In the firſt a molet, argent. 11. Bourchier. Argent, a croſs engrailed, gules, between 4 water bougets, ſable. 12. Or, a feſſe between 2 cheveronels, gules. 13. Quarterly, 1 and 4 argent, 2 cheveronels within a bordure engrailed, gules; for Tyrell: 2 and 3 d. a chevron engrailed argent, with 3 dolphins naiant, or.

In the Chamber windows over the Parlour, 6 eſcocheons. 1. The ſame as the ſecond above. 2. The ſame, impaling the Arms of the See of London. 3. Grey. Gules, a lion rampant, argent, within a bordure of the ſecond; impaling the Arms of England, with a label of 3 points, argent. 4. Grey, impaling, Gules, a ſaltier, argent. 5. Quarterly, 1. and 4th. argent, a chief gules: 2 and 3 d. checky, or and gules, a chief ermynes, impaling Grey. 6. Grey, impaling azure 3 cheveronels braſed in baſe, a chief, or, for Fitz-Hugh. . . . In many panes of the windows, in a ſcroll in old letters. "Kempe. Hen. IV. Honor Deo."

In the roof of the Parlour were 20 Eſcocheons, carved in wood, and coloured. 1. Argent, 3 trefoils ſlipt, between them a bugle-horn, ſable. 2. Pateſhull. Argent, a feſſe between 3 creſcents, 2, 1. Sable. 3. Spice. Quarterly, per pale, argent & gules. 4. Gules, a feſſe engrailed, ermines. 5. Pateſhull, impaling barry of 4, argent and ſable; on a chief, ſable, 3 cinquefoils, argent, for Walden. 6. Gules, 3 cheveronels, argent. 7. Wanton. Argent, a chevron ſable. 8. Argent, a chief indented, ſable. 9. Darcy. Argent, 3 cinquefoils, 2, 1. Impaling, gules 3 cheveronels, ermines. 10. Tey. Argent, a feſſe between 3 martlets in chief, azure: a chevron in point of the ſecond. 11. Tyrell. Argent, 2 cheveronels, azure, within a bordure engrailed, gules. 12. Arms of the City of London. 13. Coggeſhall. Argent, a croſs between 4 eſcallops, ſable. 14. Bourgchier, as above. 15. Argent, a maſcle, gules. 16. The Arms of the See of London. 17. Kempe. 18. The Arms of the See of London, and Kempe. 19 Or, a feſſe between 2 cheveronels, gules. 20. England and France.

In the north window of the Church were the Arms of Kempe. 2. A Cardinal's Hat, crown gules; taſſels on each ſide, gules. Between thoſe taſſels, in two Eſcocheons, the Arms of Chriſts-Church in Canterbury, Azure, a croſs patée, argent, On it 5 croſſes formées fitched ſable, except the firſt, which is or, impaling Kempe.

[Z] Terra Hamonis Dapiſeri. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toteham tenet Ricardus de Hamone, quod tenuit Turbertus pro uno manerio & pro v hidis, T. R. E. Tunc x villani, In this pariſh are two Maners. 1. The maner of Great Totham. 2. . . that of Gibbecrake's. And a capital meſſuage, or reputed maner, called Frevills.

The Maner of GREAT TOTHAM.

Toteham-hall, the manſion-houſe ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church.

Hamo Dapifer left his great eſtate to the children of his elder brother Robert Fitz-Hamon, Lord of Caerdiff, and Tewkſbury, whoſe eldeſt daughter and coheir Mabel brought it in marriage to *William* natural ſon of K. Henry I. created Earl of Glouceſter in 1109; and who dyed in 1147. His eldeſt ſon —— *William*, Earl of Glouceſter, gave this lordſhip to

Richard de Lucy. Concerning whom ſee more above, p. 125. 128.——*Maud de Lucy* was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Rivers, who had this eſtate, and the Honor of Ongar, in her right. Of this Richard,

John de Nevyll held, in 1281, the maner of Totham by the ſervice of one knight's fee *(l)*. His father —— *Hugh de Nevill* held it before him, viz. in 1210, of the Honor of Hagenet, it conſiſting of 3 knights fees [*A*].—— Sir *Hugh Nevill*, ſon of John, at the time of his deceaſe in 1335, held, jointly with his wife Ida, this maner of Great Totham of Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady of Clare, by the ſervice of 1 knight's fee. His ſon and heir——Sir *John Nevil l* of Eſſex departed this life 25 July 1358, without iſſue; having ſettled, after his, and his wife Alice's death, the maners of Great Totham, Thorpe, Wethersfield, Little Halingbury, Chigenhale Zoyn and Tany, Langham, Peldon, Great and Little Wakering, on *William de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton. Alice, Lady Nevill, widow of Sir John, did not dye till 1394 (*m*). [For a more particular account of the Nevill Family, ſee above, p. 304. and in the other Volume, p. 79. 371. 515.]

From the Nevill family this Pariſh obtained the name of Totham Nevill.

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton to whom Sir John Nevill had left the reverſion of this eſtate, dyed 16 September 1360, and his ſon, ——*Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, 16 January 1372. So that neither of them enjoyed this eſtate; but, in 1394, it fell to the two daughters and coheirs of Humfrey, viz.

Elianor, wife of Thomas of Woodſtock, and Mary, wife of Henry Earl of Derby, afterwards K. Henry IV. [See above, p. 304.] Elianor had this eſtate for her purparty.

Anne, her only daughter and heir, was married *firſt* to Thomas, and *then* to his brother Edmund, ſucceſſively Earls of Stafford, and afterwards to William Bourchier, Earl of Eu. [See above, p. 304, and in the other Volume, p. 80. 371.] She lived till 1438.

Sir *John Bourgchier* held this maner of Earl Stafford, in 1399.——*Bartholomew* Lord *Bourgcher*, his ſon, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 18 May 1409; as did——*Idonea*, his widow, who dyed 12 September 1410. She held it of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee *(n)*.

Elizabeth Bourgchier, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two huſbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robeſſart. She herſelf held it of Earl Stafford, at the time of her deceaſe 1 July 1433 (*o*). Leaving no iſſue; her kinſman —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu and Eſſex; and his grandſon —— *Henry*, Earl of Eſſex, ſucceſſively enjoyed this eſtate *(p)*.

Anne, daughter and ſole heir of the laſt, and Marchioneſs of Northampton, was poſſeſſed of it *(q)*: And her huſband——William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, having forfeited all for eſpouſing the Lady Jane Grey's intereſt, this Maner was granted to him, with a few others, for his maintenance (*r*).

Having ſo often mentioned this noble Family, we ſhall beg leave not to enlarge upon it more here, but for a fuller account to refer to p. 304. 307. above; and to the other Volume, p. 80. 254, 255.

This Maner was next in the Beriff family, who had the maner of Shawes in Colcheſter, and the King's Head inn; and lands alſo in Aldham. *William Beriff*, Gent. who dyed 21 November 1594, held this maner of Great Totham, *alias* Totham-hall, with all its rights &c. of the Queen, as of her maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, by fealty only, in free ſocage: And lands and paſtures here, called Shinbornes, Roſe Shinbornes, Oſeylands, Walcrofts, and Haywards; Likewiſe a meſſuage and lands near Totham-hall, called Ongham's tenement. —— *William*, his ſon and heir, was 48 years old (*s*).

In 1599 *Thomas Wylde* Eſq; held theſe maners of Great Totham and Gibcracks, and dying 21 June that year, was ſucceeded by his ſon—— *Thomas*, that departed this life 21 June 1606, leaving—— *Edmund* his ſon and heir (*t*). The ſecond Thomas married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Coke Eſq; by Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Pilborough Eſq; one of the Barons of the Exchequer. She dyed 24 December 1606 (*u*).

Thomas Martin Eſq; a Banker in London, was the laſt poſſeſſor of this eſtate.

(l) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. (*m*) Inquiſ. 9, & 32 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 1. 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 9. & 11 Hen. VI. *(p)* Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. *(q)* Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. (*r*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. See above, p. (*s*) Inquiſ. 37 Eliz. nu. 96. *(t)* Inquiſ. 44 Eliz. & 4 Jaco. (*u*) Epitaph in this Church.

modo IX. Semper XVI bordarii. Tunc XII ſervi, modo XIII. Tunc IV carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper v carucate hominum. Silva c porcis, XVI acre prati, ii ſaline. Semper XX animalia, XL porci. Tunc v runcini, modo ii. Tunc c oves, modo CL. Semper IV capre. Tunc & poſt valuit c ſolidos, modo VI libras. . . . In eadem tenuere VIII liberi homines i hidam et dimidium, quod tenet idem Ricardus. Semper ii carucate, iii acre prati. Val' XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 56. a. b. Tit. 28.

[*A*] Hugo de Nevill tenet iii feoda in Magna Totham de Honore Glouceſtrie, pertinen' ad Aungre, quia Comes Glouceſtrie dedit illam Ricardo de Lucy. Liber ruber.

The

The Maner of GIBBECRAKES

The manſion houſe lies about half a mile ſouth from the Church.

This was taken from the other capital Maner; but *When*, we do not exactly find: Only we may gueſs by the following record. On, or about, the year 1226, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Glouceſter, purchaſed of Sir John de Rivers, lord of Ongar, 3 knights fees which Hugh de Nevyll held under him [*B*]; and *this* unqueſtionably was one of thoſe knights fees. —— *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March, was poſſeſſed of thoſe three knights fees in 1398 (*w*).

We do not find this mentioned by the name of *Gippecrake* till the year 1414. And that name it either gave to, or took from, a conſiderable ancient Family. Richard de Gybbecrake was witneſs to a deed of Alyne la Deſpenſere, Counteſs of Norfolk. And, to a grant of Agnes Mercy, Prioreſs of Clerkenwell, of lands in this pariſh, Robert Gypecrake, Roger de Oveſeye, &c. were witneſſes. Both thoſe deeds were without date, and probably as ancient as Richard I. or K. John.

There are eſtates named alſo Gibbcraks, at Purley, and other parts of this County.

To return to this eſtate: In 1414, Sir *William Marny*, of Layer, held a maner called Gippecrake, in Great and Little Totham, and Hebregge, of the Biſhop of London. —— *Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*x*). —— *Henry*, Lord *Marney*, who dyed 24 May 1523, held this maner, of Henry Earl of Eſſex, as of his maner of Totham-hall, by fealty and rent of 9 s. 4 d. His ſon —— *John*, Lord *Marny*, had alſo this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe, 27 April 1526 (*y*). He left two daughters coheirs. —— *Catharine* married o George Ratcliffe; and —— *Elizabeth* to Thomas Lord Howard, ſecond ſon of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, created Viſcount Howard of Bindon, 13 January 1558.

Sir *Brian Tuke* purchaſed it with Layer-Marney-hall &c. and dyed poſſeſſed of it 26 October 1545, leaving —— *Charles Tuke* Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor (*z*). [For a fuller account of theſe two Families ſee under Layer-Marney.]

It came afterwards, with the former, into the Family of *Wylde*; and then to

Thomas Martin Eſq;

FREVILLS

We have a very imperfect account of this eſtate. Only, that *Edward Nalinghurſt*, a lunatic, held, in 1551, a maner called Frevells, lying in Great Totham, with lands and tenements in the two Tothams, Goldanger, Tolleſbury, and Tolleſhunt Darcy and Major (*a*).

FRERNE, or Ferne, lands ſo called in this pariſh, were given by Robert Mantel to Bilegh-Abbey, founded by him. Upon the ſuppreſſion of that Houſe they fell to the Crown, having been lett, 11 July 1525, to John Church for 41 years at the yearly rent of 4 l. 7 s. 4 d. (*b*). In 1544, K. Henry VIII. granted them to —— *William Butts* and his heirs. He had licenſe, 22 March following, to alienate them to —— *John Page*. In 1556, —— *John Alleyn* Eſq; held them *in capite*. And, in 1574, —— *Richard Durant*, jun. dyed poſſeſſed of them, and of Barrowhills and Barrowmarſh, and was ſucceeded by his brother —— *William*, who had livery of them that year, and of other lands belonging to the ſame Monaſtery (*c*).

Robert ſon of Sewin gave to the *Nuns of Clerkenwell* 140 acres of land in Hangre de Totham, which Malcolm King of Scotland and Earl of Huntendon, had granted to him; and half a wood; and 4 dead trees in his wood of Totham; and paſnage for 10 hogs; they paying to him one mark of Silver at Michaelmaſs (*d*).

Which of theſe two was granted to Cardinal Wolſey in 1525, under the title of the maner of Great Totham (*e*), I cannot aſcertain.

LOFTES, or Loughes, is a capital meſſuage on Broad-ſtreet Green in this pariſh, wherein *John Bullock* Eſq; and his ſucceſſors lived before Sir Edward purchaſed Falkborn-hall. John Bullock Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 10 February 1595, held this meſſuage; and other meſſuages called Fowchers, and Lendons, Inhams and Croſhouſe, of John Sammes Eſq; as of his maner of Little Totham; and of Edward Wild, of his maner of Gipcrake; leaving —— *Edward Bullock* his ſon and heir (*f*). —— Sir *Edward* was his grandſon. [See in the other Volume, p. 118.]

One of the *Wright* family of Cranham purchaſed this eſtate.

In 1555, John Sammes, yeoman, held in this pariſh lands called Greyhow, Woodland, Squyers and Cookes *alias* Dyxley; Garlands; Taylers; Fabyans *alias* Smythes and Howletts; Wheelers, and Southfeild; Cockerells, and Pynkys (*g*).

In 1559, John Church of Maldon held here a tenement and lands called Sawens: which were afterwards Thomas Beckingham's (*h*).

John Goddeſhalfe gave a Houſe and Lands, of about eight pounds a year, out of which 10 s. is paid for Lord's rent, and 1 s. 8 d. to the King; the remainder for reparation of the Church.

OVESEY ISLE

is reckoned part of this Pariſh. It belonged to Turbert above-mentioned; and to Hamo Dapifer at the time of the Survey [*C*].

(*w*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. (*x*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. V. (*y*) Inquiſ. 15, & 17 Hen. VIII. (*z*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. (*a*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. nu. 62. (*b*) Valuation of Abbey-lands. (*c*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 26 Eliz. nu. 148. (*d*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 430. (*e*) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. (*f*) Inquiſ. 43 Eliz. June 9. (*g*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 48. (*h*) Inquiſ. 5 Eliz. nu. 86. & 39 Eliz. nu. 99.

[*B*] Among the knights fees of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, in 1398, we find this entry. . . . Item in Totham 3 f. que Gilbertus de Clare perquiſivit de Johe de Ripariis, mil.' & Dnō de Angr.' & que Hugo de Nevyll tenuit. Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II.

[*C*] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Uveſeiām tenet idem, quod tenuit Turbertus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro IV hidis. Tunc i bordarius. modo nullus. Semper iii ſervi. i piſcatura. Paſtura LX ovibus. Val.' LX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 56. b. Tit. 28.

For the moſt part it ſeems to have gone along with the capital maner; and eſpecially to have been in the Bourchier family.——Sir *Hugh Stafford*, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, and dyed in 1421, held the maner of Oveſeye of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, at the time of his deceaſe, 4 April, 1483, held the maner of Totham-Oveſeye, of the King, as above (*i*).——*Anne*, Marchioneſs of Northampton, the laſt of this Family, held this maner, or iſle, of Oveſey, and 6 meſſuages, 2 cottages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 200 of marſh, free fiſhery, and wrec of the Sea, and free-warren, in Oveſey, Great Totham, and Goldanger (*k*).

It deſcended to her heir at law, *Walter Devereux*, Earl of Eſſex; and was purchaſed of him by

Thomas Wiſeman Eſq; of Great Waltham; who held it at the time of his deceaſe, 15 July 1584, by the name of one tenement, Iſle, or land ſurrounded with water, in Great-Totham, called Awſey, *alias* Oveſey, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice.——*Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Jennings, and *Dorothy Wiſeman*, were his daughters and coheirs (*l*). [See in the other Volume, p. 88.]

This Iſle was purchaſed by the late Mr. *Charles Coe* of Maldon, and is now in his heirs. It is ſaid to contain 200 acres of land.

Within the pariſh of Totham, upon the ſhore, are many *Tumuli*, or Mounts of earth, called Borough-hills, which ſeem to be the Graves of Saxons and Danes ſlain in aſſaulting and defending England. They are juſt ſo far down the Stream as the Colliers now come up to unload, which makes it probable that the Daniſh veſſels drew much the ſame water.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a Spire leaded, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given by Maurice de Totham, and Hugh de Nevill, to the Nuns of Clerkenwell (*m*). The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them in the reign of K. Richard I. and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Prioreſs and Convent had the patronage till their ſuppreſſion, when they came to the Crown.

K. Edward VI. 8 July 1550, granted them to William Morrice, and Edmund Iſaack (*n*).

Since that they were longeſt in the Families of Aylet, Freſh-water, and Percival, of Heybridge (*o*).

This Vicarage was augmented in 1719, by Bp. Robinſon with 200l. to which were added 200l. of Queen Anne's Bounty, wherewith an Eſtate was purchaſed.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 716l. 2 s. 0d.

William Harris,	B. A.	5 May	1711,	upon Marinus's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Speed,				upon Harris's	d. . . .	
Griffith Williams,		13 March	1753,	upon Speed's	d. . . .	Suſanna Foſter, wid.
Joſeph Venables,		5 February	1765,	upon Williams's	d. . . .	

5. LITTLE TOTHAM,

lies between Great Totham and Goldangre, to which laſt pariſh it is united. Though it is ſmall, and not in the beſt air, the two conſiderable Families of Heveningham and Sammes choſe it for the place of their reſidence.

There are in it two Maners. 1. The maner of Little Totham. 2. . . that of Rokhall.

The Maner of LITTLE TOTHAM.

The maner-houſe, which ſtands near the Church, is a neat brick Edifice, built by Sir John Sammes: It had a Park of about 80 acres.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, the demeſnes were in two hands; Cola, and afterwards one Richard, had the chief part; and Gunner the other: At the time of the Survey, Hugh de Montfort held the former, and Suene the latter which Gunner was permitted to enjoy under him [*D*]; a caſe not very common: the former owners being commonly quite diſpoſſeſſed.

To this Maner that of Goldanger is united, and they both have only one Court, which is kept at Little Totham-hall.

Under Henry de Eſſex, lord of the Honor of Raley, Henry de Mailler, Mayloch, or Maleche, for by thoſe ſeveral names he is called, held 4 knights fees in Totham, with *Iſabell Franchevill* (*p*), an heireſs, to whom he was guardian. This *Mailler* was probably a deſcendent from Hugh ſon of *Malger*, the tenant at the Survey, under Hugh de Montfort.

In the reign of K. Henry III. this Maner and that of Goldangre came to be veſted in a family ſurnamed Jarpenvil, or Charpenvil; from whom this pariſh received the appellation of *Totham Jarpenvil* (*q*). An heireſs of the Jarpenvil Family brought it into that of Heveningham; from whom it came by purchaſe into that of

(*i*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 1 Ric. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (*l*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. (*m*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 429. (*n*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI. (*o*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 610. (*p*) Liber ruber. (*q*) Rolls of the Foreſt of Eſſex.

[*D*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Totham tenet Hugo filius Malgeri de Hugone, quod tenuit Cola, poſt Ricardus, pro manerio et ii hidis et XXXII acris. Tunc IV bordarii, modo iii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo v. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Silva xx porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. iii acre prati. Tunc i ſalina, modo iii. Tunc iii runcini, modo ii. Tunc XVI porci, modo xx. Tunc XLVIII capre, modo XCIII. modo XVIII capre. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, & quando recepit x ſolidos. Modo valet XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 54. a. Tit. 27.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Totham tenuit Gunnerus, T. R. E, et adhuc tenet ſub Sueno pro XXX acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo ſimiliter. Silva xx porcis. Paſtura LX ovibus. Valet x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 48. b. Tit. 24.

Browne; and then of Sammes, in which laſt it continued till of late.

And ſeeing the Families of Heveningham and Sammes had their ſeats and reſidence here, it will be proper to give a particular account of them.

The Heveningham Family deduced their pedigree from Walter lord of Heveningham in Suffolk before the Conqueſt. The firſt that we find ſettled here, was Philip, in the reign of K. Edward I. We ſhall therefore only ſet down the *Names* of his predeceſſors, as they occur in the pedigree, without their intermarriages. And they were Walter—Walter—Robert—Robert—Ralph—Sir William, who was with K. Richard I. at the ſiege of Acon, where he overcame and ſlew Sapher, the governor of the caſtle there, who had challenged him to a ſingle combat.—Reginald—Richard—Peter—William—Andrew.

Philip de Heveningham, in the reign of K. Edward I. married *Maud*, daughter of *Roger Jarpenvile*, and had by her Roger, Philip, Richard; Elizabeth: —— *Roger*, married, *firſt*, Cecily, daughter of Robert Lord Morley, by whom he had Richard, Walter, John, Roger, Philip; Margaret, Catharine, Cecily Philippa. His *ſecond* wife was Alice, remarried to William de Maldon. —— *Richard* was father of —— Sir *John*, who married Joane daughter of . . . . Roſſiter, and had by her John, Philip, Robert, Richard, Chriſtopher; Cecily, Catharine, Iſabell. —— *John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rodiſham, by whom he had John, Robert, Geffrey, Roger; Cecily, Anne.——Sir *John*, the eldeſt ſon, married, *firſt*, Alice daughter of Sir John Davall, and had by her Thomas, Alice; Joane, and Elizabeth. His *ſecond* wife was. . . . Brown; and by her he had George, that had to wife Catharine, daughter of John Burgoigne.——*Thomas Heveningham* Eſq; was returned for one of the Gentry of this County in 1433 (*r*). He married Anne, daughter and heir of . . . . Yarde, and had by her John, Robert; Anne, and Audrey.——Sir *John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Alice, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton, by whom he had, Antony, Edward, John, Francis, Eraſmus; Elizabeth, and Anne. ——Sir *Antony*, his eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, married, *firſt*, Catharine daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, and had by her Henry; Jane, Anne, and Mary. By his *ſecond* wife, Mary Shelton, he had *Arthur*, Brigitta, Anne, Mary.——*Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, had two wives, Anne daughter of Sir Edmund Windham, and Anne daughter of Thomas Eden, but left no iſſue by either.——*Arthur Heveningham* Eſq; the ſurviving ſon and heir, married Mary, daughter of Thomas . . . and had by her, John, Thomas, William, Arthur, Henry, Charles, Antony, Arthur, Robert; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Gilbert, of Finborough; Abigail, of Sir Auguſtin Pettus of Norfolk; Mary, Anne, and Barbara.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon, married, *firſt*, Catharine daughter of Lewis Lord Mordaunt; and, *next*, Bridget, daughter of Chriſtopher Paſton of Norfolk; but what iſſue he had is not mentioned [*E*].

As to the Sammes family. *John Sammes* Eſq; lord of the maner of Little Totham, dyed 18 October 1606, aged 74 years (*s*) —— *Richard*, his ſon and heir, was father of *Thomas*, and *John*.

Thomas married——daughter of . . . Jeffrey of Weſt-Haningfield, by whom he had, Mary wife of Richard Thornton; and ſeven ſons. *Richard*; William, of Marks-Tay, [See in the other Volume, p. 203.] Thomas; John, of Hatfeild-Peverell; [See alſo in the other Volume, p. 133.] Henry; Edward; and Peter. Henry, the 5th ſon, of Great Totham, married, *firſt*, . . . daughter of . . . Hale, of Maldon, and had by her, Henry, of the Inner Temple, and William, both of whom dyed without iſſue. By his *ſecond* wife, Anne, daughter of . . . Strutt, of Abberton, he had William, who left no iſſue; and Edward of London, that married Benetta, daughter of John Wright of Horn Church, and left three daughters.——Edward, the 6th ſon, who was alſo of Totham, married Suſan, daughter of William Aylet, of Rivenhall, and had by her William, and Elizabeth wife of Benjamin King, of Southminſter. William the ſon, by Margaret, daughter of Peter Witham of Creſſing, had Thomas, William, Margaret and Suſan. ——*Richard Sammes* Eſq; the eldeſt of theſe 7 ſons, married Margaret, daughter of . . . Lawrence, of Barrow-hill, by whom he had two ſons, John, and Thomas; and Suſan married to John Mott of Goldangre. Thomas, the ſecond ſon, was of Colcheſter, and by Margaret, daughter of . . . Deeks of Witham, had Richard. ——*John Sammes*, the eldeſt ſon, was of Great Waltham, and married Grace, daughter of George Mead of Great Eaſton, by whom he had ſix ſons, John, Matthias, Antony, Samuel, William, and Thomas; the latter baptized in 1634. and four daughters, Mary, wife of Thomas Layſton, of Mucking; Deborah, Iſabella, and Mildred.

John, above-mentioned, the ſecond ſon of Richard Sammes ſon of John firſt named in this genealogy, was of Langford-hall. He married Margaret, daughter of John Paſchal of Great Badow, and had by her three ſons, John; Richard, of Coggeſhall, from whom deſcended the Sammes's of Tolleſhunt-Beckingham; and Robert of Boreham. He had alſo one daughter married to Thomas Alleyn.——*John Sammes* of Langford-hall Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, married . . . daughter of Bartholomew Averell, by whom he had John; and Mary, married firſt to William Wroth Eſq; afterwards to . . . Cotton. —— Sir *John*, the ſon and heir, was a knight, and governor of Iſendike in Flanders, where he lies buried. By Iſabella, his wife, daughter of Sir John Gerrard, Kt. Lord Mayor of London (*t*), he had his ſon——Sir *Gerrard Sammes*, alſo a knight. He married Urſula, daughter of Arthur Champernoun, widow of . . . Saxey, and had by her ——*Richard*, who having taken to wife Frances,

---

(*r*) Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 340.

(*s*) Epitaph in this Church.

(*t*) Epitaph.

[*E*] Arms of Heveningham. Quarterly, or and gules, within a bordure engrailed, ſable, 8 eſcallops, argent. Creſt. Within a crown a Morion's head proper; on his head a turbant of 5 folds, gules, a button on the top, or.

daughter of Thomas Still of Shaftſbury in Dorſetſhire Eſq; had by her, Francis, born in 1645; Edward; Anne, Elizabeth, Jane, Bridget.——*Francis*, the eldeſt ſon, married daughter of Waldegrave, remarried to Poley [*F*].

How theſe Families ſucceeded one another in this Maner, we ſhall ſhew under Goldangre, which went along with it: In the mean time we proceed to

ROKHALL,

or Rook-hall, the other Maner in this pariſh.

The houſe is ſituated about a quarter of a mile out of the road leading from this pariſh to Heybridge.

Eduuolt, and Aluric, were owners of this eſtate in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey it was the Fee of the Biſhop of London [*G*].

A family ſurnamed Wichingham held it under the Biſhops. Nicolas Wichingham Eſq; who dyed in 1433, held the maner of Little Totham called Rookhalle of the Biſhop of London, as of his maner of Stortford; and 1 marſh and 40 acres of arable in Mundon, of the Abbot of Colcheſter. By Alice his wife he had one ſon, *William*, who was dead before him, and left——*Robert*, aged 22 at his grandfather's deceaſe. He held the ſame lands, and departing this life in 1451, left——*John* his ſon and heir (*u*), of Great Wychenham and Fiſhley in Norfolk. In 1493, he ſettled by deed this maner, and the lands in Mundon, on himſelf, and Anne his wife daughter of John Bampton in tail. And in 1507, a Fine paſſed between John More and others, plaintiffs, and Edmund Aylmer and Elizabeth his wife, deforc' of the maner of Rokehall and lands in Great and Little Totham.

It was next in the Southcott family of Witham. For *John Southcott* Eſq; who dyed 18 April 1585, held the maner or farm called Rock-hall in Little Totham; and the moiety of one meſſuage or farm there called Fowchers, containing 100 acres of arable, meadow, and paſture, purchaſed of George Scott (*w*). Fowchers took its name from William Foucier, an owner, mentioned in the Compoſition made between the Rector of Goldhanger and the inhabitants of Little Totham, 29 October 1440. [For an account of the Southcott family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 110.]——Sir *Edward Southcott* ſold this eſtate to

Benjamin Lord, of Maldon; who, in 1720, ſold it again to

Nicolas Corſellis, Eſq; of Wivenhou, grandfather of *Nicolas Corſellis* Eſq; of that place.

Thomas Fabell, who dyed in 1353, held lands and tenements in Great and Little Totham and Hebrugge, containing 1 meſſuage, 440 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, 30 of paſture, 28 of wood, and 4 l. rent, of the Prior of Hatfeild, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 4 d. a year (*x*).

The CHURCH of Little Totham, dedicated to All-Saints, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. It hath a ſquare ſpire, partly built of flints, and ſhingled.

This Church, or rather Chapel, hath been from time immemorial annexed to the Church of Goldangre (*y*).

Little Totham is rated to the land-tax at 400 l.

6. GOLDANGER,

lies cloſe to the Bay which receives the Stream from Maldon, oppoſite to the Iſle of Oſey.

Aungre ſignifies The Place, as we have obſerved above, p. 125. But how This came to be dignified with the fine name of Gold, we cannot well conceive.

The owners of the lands in this pariſh, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, were Leuuin Poſthagra; Leuuin, and Uluuard; and Elric. Thoſe that held them at the time of the Survey, were, Hugh, ſon of Malger, or de Montfort; Ralph Piperell; and Earl Euſtace [*H*].

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of Goldangre. 2. The maner of Follifaunts. 3. . . . that of Fawlty. But which of them were what belonged to Montfort, or the two others, we cannot determine.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 12, & 33 Hen. VI. (*w*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. nu. 25. (*x*) Inquiſ. 27 Edw. III. (*y*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 283.

[*F*] Arms of Sammes. Or, a Lion rampant, ſable, vulned armed and langued, gules.

[*G*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toteham tenet Willelmus Filius Brien de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Eduuolt pro manerio, & dimidio hide & xxx acris. Modo i villanus. Semper VI bordarii, & ii ſervi, & i carucata in dominio. Silva LX porcis, IV acre prati, & i piſcatura. Paſtura XL ovibus, & i Salina. Modo IV animalia, & IV porci. LX oves. Semper valuit xxx ſolidos.

Toteham tenet Willelmus Balt de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Aluricus pro manerio, & dimidio hide & xxx acris. modo iii bordarii. Semper i carucata, & i Salina, & i acra prati. Silva xxx porcis. Semper valuit xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 11. a. & b. Tit. 4.

[*H*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Tureſtaple. Goldhangram tenet idem [Hugo filius Malgeri] de Hugone, quod tenuit Leuuinus Poſthagra pro manerio & pro i hida & xv acris. Semper i villanus, & VI bordarii, & IV ſervi. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva LX porcis, VII acre prati. Paſtura LX ovibus. Tunc dimidium Saline, modo i & dimidium. Tunc valuit xxx ſolidos, & quando recepit x ſolidos, modo xx ſolidos. . . . Et IX liberi homines manſerunt in dimidio hide. Et unus homo Teignus tenuit xxx acras, et duo alii homines tenuere x acras. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit XXVI ſolidos & VIII denarios, modo VIII ſolidos. . . . Quidem Miles Hugonis de Monteforti nomine Hugo filius Malgeri accepit xv acras de uno Franco Teigno, & miſit cum ſua terra, & non habuit liberatorem. Sic Hund' teſtatur; Et ita eſt in manu Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 54. a. b. Tit. 27.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Goldhangram tenet Ricardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Leuuinus, & Uluuardus Preſbyter, pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, & pro xxv acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo XIV. Semper ii ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Modo i carucata hominum. Silva LXXX porcis. Paſtura L ovibus. iii acre & dimidium prati. Tunc LI oves, VIII porci. modo i runcinus, i vacca, iii oves, iii porci. Semper valuit XL ſolidos. . . . In eadem ii liberi homines de VII acris & dimidio, et val' x denarios. Ibid. fol. 75 b. Tit. 34.

Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Goldhangram tenet idem Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Elricus pro i hida & xv acris. modo IV bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, modo dimidium carucate hominum. Silva XL porcis, iii acre & dimidium prati. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx. Ibid. fol. 32. a. Tit. 20.

The Maner of TOTHAM with GOLDANGRE, ſuch is the ſtyle of this Maner.

After the general Survey, the earlieſt poſſeſſors we have here were the Jarpenvill family. John de Jarpenvill, who dyed in 1259, held of the King, *in capite*, 2 carucates of land, by the ſervice of 20s. a year to the ward of Dover-caſtle, worth 10*l. per annum.*——*Roger Jarpenvill* was his next heir. This Roger had in Goldhangre 300 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 12 of paſture, 7s. rent of aſſiſe; and in rent for ſalt 18s. 6d. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1287, he was found to hold of the King, *in ca.* in Totham and Goldhangre, 200 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 20 of paſture, 10 of wood, 1 garden, 1 dove-houſe, and 53s. rent of aſſiſe, 300 days work &c. by the ſervice of 3 knights fees, and 40s. yearly to the ward of Dover caſtle: He held alſo in theſe pariſhes of the Abbey of St. Albans 50 acres of arable, and 20s. rent of aſſiſe, by a yearly payment of 34s.

Maud, wife of *Philip de Heveningham*, was his daughter and heir (*z*).——*Roger de Heveningham*, who dyed in 1318, held the maner of Little Totham of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Haghele, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, ſuit at the Court there, and 20s. to the ward of Dover-caſtle; And of the Abbot of Coggeſhall 6 acres in Malerviſland, by the ſervice of 10d. a year: And 20 acres of John de Preyers, as of the maner of Tolleſhunt Gynes, by the ſervice of 4s. a year. *Alice* his widow, remarried to William de Maldon, held a third part of this maner in dower, and the Advowſon of the Church of Goldangre, of the Honor of Haule; and in Little Totham and Goldhangre, 40 acres of land and 56s. rent, of the Prior of Hatfeild-Peverell, &c. till her deceaſe in 1322.——*Philip de Heveningham* her ſon, who dyed before her in 1321, held the two other parts of the maner of Little Totham; and two parts of the Advowſon of Goldhangre Church, of the King, as parcel of this maner; And 80 acres of land in theſe two pariſhes, and 13s. rent of aſſiſe, of the Prior of Hatfeild-Peverell, by the ſervice of 22s. a year (*a*).——*John*, ſon of Philip, knighted afterwards, at the time of his deceaſe in 1374, held, jointly with Joanna his wife [*I*], this maner of Little Totham, by the ſame ſervice as above; and 1 meſſuage, and 100 acres of arable, of the Dean of St. Pauls London, and the Earl of Hereford; and 80 acres in Goldangre of John Bouſer, by the ſervice of 4s. a year. This family had alſo eſtates at Sutton, Eſtwood, Aſſingdon, Hakewell, and South-Bemflete. [See above, p. 283. 292.]—*John Heveningham*, ſon and heir of Sir John, ſucceeded his mother in theſe eſtates in 1394, being then 35 years old (*b*). He dyed in 1425, poſſeſſed of this maner of Little Totham.—Sir *John Heveningham* his ſon (*c*) held alſo the maners of Totham and Goldhanger of the Honor of Hagnett, by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee; [See above, p. 98. 100.] and departing this life 10 May 1499, left——*Thomas Heveningham*, or Henningham, his ſon and heir, 40 or 50 years old (*d*).——Sir *John Heveningham* held theſe maners, and the Advowſon of the Church of Goldanger and of Totham Chapel, at the time of his deceaſe 4 Auguſt 1536 (*e*).——Sir *Antony* his ſon held alſo the ſame, but of the Honor of Raylegh, and not of that of Hagnett. He dyed 22 November 1557.——*Henry* his ſon and heir was 20 years old (*f*).——*Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, leaving no iſſue, his next brother and heir——*Arthur Heveningham* Eſq; after he had manumiſed the tenants, ſold this eſtate to

John Brown Gent. Attorney at Law, who dyed 17 Auguſt 1591, poſſeſſed of the maner of Totham with Goldanger, and of the Advowſon of the Church and Chapel.——*John Brown* was his ſon (*g*). —— *Silveſtre* his widow, with John Brown the ſon, and William Stark, by licence dated 28 April 1592, ſold the maners of Little Totham and Goldanger, and 6 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 1 dove-houſe, 2 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 70 of wood, 300 of heath and furze, 4 of marſh and alder, 4l. rent, a free fiſhery, free-warren, and 2 faldages for ſheep, in theſe pariſhes, and the Advowſon of the Church and Chapel to

John Sammes Eſq; who dyed 9 October 1602, poſſeſſed of them, and of Campes Cloſe, Great Grovewood, *alias* Brockhole, and the Little Wood, in Little Totham. His ſon and heir ——Sir *John Sammes* held the ſame (*h*): and was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Gerrard Sammes*, Kt. who dyed 28 April 1630.——*Richard* was his ſon and heir, who married *Frances*, daughter of Thomas Still Eſq; and had iſſue *Francis*, Edward, Anne, Elizabeth, Jane, and Bridget; ——*Francis* married——daughter of——Waldgrave, afterwards wife of . . . Poley. *Anne*, the eldeſt daughter, was wife of . . . *Germaine* of Wickham: and *Elizabeth*, of the Rev. John Laſby, 26 years Rector of this pariſh. She dyed in 1681, aged 32.

Mr. *Laſby* purchaſed the lordſhip of this maner, and dyed 9 November 1703, leaving an only daughter —— *Elizabeth*. Upon whoſe deceaſe without iſſue, *Henry Germaine*, ſon of Anne Sammes, inherited this Maner. He ſold it to

John Price, Gent. who left it to his eldeſt ſon —— *Robert Price* Eſq; Serjeant at law, Recorder of Colcheſter; he dyed 5 Auguſt 1741. It belongs now to

Mr. *John Cole*, of Colcheſter, merchant, who hath married Bridget, one of Serjeant Price's daughters.

As for Goldanger-hall, and the demeſne lands they were purchaſed of the widow of Francis Sammes and Henry Germaine, by the Rev. Mr. *Henry Barret*, Rector of Herthurſt in Suffolk,

---

(*z*) Inquiſ. 43 Hen. III. & ann. incert, ejuſdem, & 15 Edw. I. (*a*) Inquiſ. 12, & 15, & 16 Edw. II. (*b*) Inquiſ. 48 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (*c*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VI. (*d*) Inquiſ. 15, & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31. (*e*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. VIII. (*f*) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 71. (*g*) Inquiſ. 34 Eliz. nu. 44. (*h*) Inquiſ. 4 Jaco. Nov. 8.

[*I*] Joanna ſurvived her huſband Sir John till 1394, and held the maner of Little Totham, and the Advowſon of the Church of Goldhangre, and of the Chapel of Little Totham; 80 acres of the Prior of Hatfeild, and the reſt as above. Inquiſ. 18 Ric. II.

whoſe daughter and heir was married to the Rev. *John Caſbourne*. But they have ſold it.

FOLLIFAUNTS

a maner, or Ferm, whoſe houſe is about half a mile north-eaſt from the Church, was given to Bilegh-Abbey by Robert Mantel their founder [*K*].

It was lett to Thomas Whittelocke at the rent of 5 l. 11 s. *per annum*.

Upon the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1543, to

Stephen Beckingham Eſq; and to Anne his wife, by the name of the maner of Follyfaunts, and the ſite of the ſame maner. —— *Thomas* his ſon ſold it to

John Sammes Gent. 1 March 1573 (*i*).

Alderman *Clithero* had it, with Joyces and Highams in Tolleſhunt-Major, and by female heirs it came to

William Waddis and Henry Heath, who ſold it, but to whom we do not find.

It has ſince been in Sir *Nicolas Gerrard* of Eaſt-Ham, Bart. and is, or lately was, in his Family.

Some of the Heveningham family are ſaid to have anciently reſided here.

FAWLTY.

The manſion-houſe lies near the Channel, about half a mile ſouth weſt from the Church.

This maner, as it is called, belonged, as well as the laſt, to Bilegh Abbey. *John Samys* was fermer here of lands called Weymerſh, Eaſtmerſh, and Weſtmerſh in Goldhanger. See above, p. 334 (*k*).

After the ſuppreſſion K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, in 1538, farms called Purleigh and Goldhanger *alias* Falty in Goldhanger, to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolk. He by licenſe, 20 January the ſame year, ſold the maner of Goldhanger in Falty, to

Robert Trapps, of London, goldſmith, and Joan his wife; remainder to —— *Nicolas* their eldeſt ſon and heir, who dyed 7 May 1544, leaving

Mary wife of the Lord *Giles Paulet*, and *Alice* wife of Henry Brown, his daughters and heirs. Robert Trapps dyed 12 December 1560, and his wife Joan 16 January 1563. A partition being made in July 1565, this was the ſhare of the Lord Giles Paulet and Mary his wife. They two had licence, 9 July 1565, to alienate a marſh, called Fawtry-marſh, in Goldhanger to *Humfrey Shelton* (*l*).

John Whigtacres who dyed 23 Auguſt 1627, held a meſſuage and 60 acres of land, with appertenances called Goldhangers, *alias* Vautie, *alias* Faultie, in *Goldhanger* of the King *in capite*. —— *John Shaw* Gent. was his couſin and heir (*m*).

This eſtate belonged to the late Mr. *Charles Coe*, of Maldon, and now to his family.

Mr. James Buxton; William Marryon; Robert Harrington; John Cooper, &c. have alſo ſome Eſtates in this pariſh.

Here is a conſiderable Saltwork, in which is uſed Rock Salt, brought from Cheſhire, mixed with the ſea water. It may be preſumed that the ſalt water here would of itſelf produce ſome Salt, becauſe the Saltworks of this and Winſtree Hundred are frequently met with in Domeſday-book.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace, but the Chancel has a ſouth Chapel; all tiled. The Steeple is of ſtone, and hath four Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the capital Maner, and as ſuch in the gift of the Families of Heveningham, or Henningham, Sammes, &c.

It ſeems the Advowſon was ſold with the demeſnes to

Henry Barrett.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 558 l.

Here is a Fair May 14, yearly.

Henry Barrett,	M. A.	25 January	1703,	upon Laſby's	d. . . .	Hen. Jermyn, or Germaine Eſq;
Powis Powell,	M. A.	16 May	1745,	upon Barrett's	d. . . .	John Caſborne, Cl.
John Caſborne,	B. A.	2 Septemb.	1755,	upon Powell's	d. . . .	
Talbot Keene,	B. A.	22 Auguſt	1765,	upon Caſborne's	ceſſ. . . .	Richard Cowley Eſq;

TOLLESHUNT.

In this Hundred are three Pariſhes of the name of Tolleſhunt, or Toleſhunt, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Mauger or Beckingham; Darcy; and Knights. The name ſeems to be formed from the two Saxon words Toll, toll, or cuſtom, and hunt. It is otherwiſe written in records, Touzon.

7. TOLLESHUNT MAUGER, OR BECKINGHAM,

is neareſt to Goldanger. The addition of Mauger, or Malger, it took from Malger who held it under Robert ſon of Corbutio, at the time of the Survey [*L*]. The name is corrupted into *Major*, or Malgri; and it is alſo ſometimes called *Magna*, Great, though it is really the leaſt of the three.

(*i*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. & Book of Alienations.

(*k*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 7 Eliz.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 3 Caro.

[*K*] K. Richard I. confirmed to them—Totam terram quam eis dedit (Mantel) apud Totham & apud Goldhangre, cum omnibus ad terram illam pertinentibus. Monaſtic. Vol. II. p. 626.

[*L*] Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſhuntam tenet Malgerus de Roberto, quod tenuit Sercar pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc v villani, modo iv. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc v ſervi, modo ii. Tunc & poſt ii carucate, modo i in dominio. Tunc & poſt ii carucate hominum, modo i. Silva c porcis. i acra prati. Paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc xv animalia, modo ii vacce, & i vitulus. Tunc l oves, modo xxv. Tunc i runcinus, modo nullus. Tunc ii vaſa apium, modo nullum. Tunc valuit iv libras, poſt iii. modo xl ſolidos. . . . Et viii liberi homines tenuere iv hidas & ii acras, & poterant ire quo vellent, quos Robertus invaſit, & modo tenent iv Milites de Roberto. Tunc iv ſervi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate. Silva cxx porcis. Paſtura lx ovibus, i Salina. Valet l ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 86. a. Tit. 41.

The appellation of Mauger it had in the reign of K. Henry III. (n).

It received the ſurname of Beckingham from Stephen Beckingham, who had it firſt about the year 1543.

One Sercar was poſſeſſed of it in Edward the Confeſſor's reign.

In this pariſh there is one Maner; and two other reputed ones, named Heighams and Joyces; and Wykes.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT BECKINGHAM.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the north-weſt corner of the Church-yard. It has a ſtately Gate of brick remaining, with four turrets, embattled.

This Maner belonged in K. Stephen's reign to Geffrey de Tregoz, lord of the next pariſh of Tolleſhunt Tregoz or Darcy, and was given by him to Coggeſhall-Abbey; under the name of one virgate of land at Toleſhunt, and 60 acres near the ſame, and common of paſture there (o).

By an Inqueſt taken in 1257, it was found, that the Abbot of Coggeſhall had in Tolleſhunt Mauger 7 acres and 1 rood of wood, by the King's perch, within the cover of the Foreſt of Eſſex, and 4 acres of heath near the ſame; and in Tolleſhunt Tregoz, 7 acres of wood, and 10 of heath (p).

At the time of the Surrender, 5 February 1538, it was lett to John King, for the yearly rent of 34 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d* (q).

The ſame year K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir *Thomas Seymour*, brother to the Duke of Somerſet. He exchanged it with the King, who, in 1543, granted it to

Stephen Beckingham, and Anne his wife, and the heirs of Stephen, by the name of Tollſhunt-Major, *alias* Tolleſhunt-Grange, and Long-Wyke (r).

The Beckingham family was originally of Wiltſhire. *Antony*, or John, *Beckingham*, by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Tichborn of Hamſhire, had 3 ſons, John; Thomas; and Stephen.——*Stephen*, who had a grant of this eſtate, was thrice married; namely, *firſt*, to Anne daughter of Hugh Unton Eſq; *next*, to Avis ſixth child of Sir Henry Tyrell of Heron; and *laſt* to Elizabeth daughter of William Browne, of Flamberts. By the firſt wife he had Thomas, Alice, Thomaſine, and Elizabeth; by the ſecond he had one ſon; and by the third, Stephen and another. Stephen, the father, dyed 10 December 1558, and was buried in this Church.——*Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir (s), ſucceeded him in this and other eſtates [*M*]; and dyed 9 October 1596 (t): having had, by Mary his wife daughter of Thomas Hill, *Thomas*, Stephen, and Aviſia.——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, was knighted; and beſides the capital manſion houſe, he held a Park here, and a meſſuage called Briſes's hatch. By Elizabeth his wife he had a ſon named *William*, who dyed before him, leaving two ſons William, and Henry. Sir Thomas departed this life 3 September 1633, and his grandſon *William*, then aged twelve years and a half, was his heir (u). It is preſumed he and his brother Henry ſurvived Sir Thomas but a little while [*N*]. For Sir Thomas's brother——*Stephen* above-mentioned was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1635, and ſold it in 1636, to

Sir *Thomas Adams*, Kt. Alderman of London. His ſecond ſon——Sir *William Adams* Bart. ſold it in 1674, to

Mr. *Thomas Fox* cheeſemonger of London, who married Hannah, daughter of Mr. Henry Bigg merchant taylor. She married a ſecond time to Mr. *John Bradley*, and in 1710, ſold the reverſion of this maner and eſtate to

Dr. *Daniel Williams*, who by will, dated 26 June 1711, ſettled it in Truſtees, namely in the Society for New England, as long as that Society ſhall continue, upon condition that Sixty pounds a year ſhall be allowed between Two well qualified perſons as to piety and prudence, to be nominated ſucceſſively by his Truſtees, to preach as Itinerants in the Engliſh Plantations in the Weſt Indies, and for the good of what Pagans and Blacks lye neglected there: and the remainder to be paid yearly to the Colledge of Cambridge in New England, or ſuch as are uſually employed to manage the bleſſed work of converting the poor Indians there. But if his Truſtees were hindred from nominating the ſaid Itinerants under pretence of any ſtatute in New England or elſewhere, he gave the ſaid 60 l. *per annum* to the ſaid College in New England, to encourage and make them capable to get ſome learned Profeſſor out of Europe to reſide there, and ſhall be of their own nomination in concurrence with the Miniſters of the Town of Boſton in New England. And if the aforeſaid Society or Corporation ſhould happen to be diſſolved or deprived of their privilege, he gave the ſaid Maner, with all the profits, to the Town of Boſton with the Miniſters thereof, to benefit the Colledge as above, and to promote the Converſion of the poor Indians. This eſtate, in 1710, was reckoned worth 120 l. *per ann.*

There are three other Eſtates in this pariſh, ſtyled in records Maners. They ſeem to have been formed from a Maner which Brun had in Toleſhunt before the Conqueſt, and Suene held at the time of the Survey [O].

(n) Fine 42 Hen. III.

(o) Inſpeximus temp. R. Elizab.

(p) Inquiſ. 41 Hen. III.

(q) Valuat. of Abbey-lands.

(r) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

(s) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. nu. 61.

(t) Inquiſ. 38 Eliz.

(u) Inquiſ. 10 Caro. June 8.

[*M*] Beſides this maner of Tolleſhunt Major, *alias* Tolleſhunt Grange, and Longwicks, he had the maner of Follifants, and other meſſuages and lands in Goldanger, Totham, Heybridge, Tolleſhunt Major and Darcy: and land in Goldanger called Canterberyes, formerly belonging to Bilegh-Abbey: and ſeveral rents: and land called Boypitts or Peſtey, and Bartilmew Colbynes. And the maner or capital manſion or farm of Highams and Joyces in this pariſh and Goldanger; alſo two meſſuages called Germyns and Tothams, *alias* Sawyns; and meſſuages called Dedmans and Hachedyes: and the maner of Wicombs or Wickhams in Woodham-Ferrers, &c. Inquiſ. 1 Eliz.

[*N*] Arms of Beckingham. Argent, a feſſe embattled, ermine, between 3 eſcallops ſable. Creſt. On a wreath argent and ermine, a demi griffin ſegreant, argent, collar'd, winged, gules, holding in his right foot a drawn ſword, argent, hilted, and pomell'd, or.

HIGHAMS

is one of thoſe Eſtates, ſo named from the Higham family, its ancient owners.

The manſion houſe lies near the road leading from Goldanger to Tolleſbury [P].

Here lived ſucceſſively three of the name of *Robert Higham*, that are buried, with their wives, in this Church. The firſt dyed 23 June 1427: Leticia was his wife. The ſecond dyed 16 Auguſt 1429: Margaret was his wife. The third dyed 4 February 1460: His wife was Johanna, daughter of Thomas Barrington.—The two following are buried in the Chancel of Goldanger Church.——*Thomas Heigham* Eſq; who dyed 31 December 1531. and——*Antony* 15 November 1540. The latter, at the time of his deceaſe, held the maner of Higham of Sir Thomas Seymour, as of his maner of Tolleſhunt Major, by fealty, and rent of 3s. 4d. He had alſo the maners of Wickhams in Woodham-Ferrers, Harons in Althorn, Batells in Bradwell, &c.——*Robert Higham*, his ſon and heir (w), had licenſe, 24 October 1545, to alienate the maner of Higham, with appertenances to

Stephen Beckingham. A fine was levied ſoon after between the ſaid Stephen, plaintiff, and Robert Higham Eſq; and Margaret his wife, deforc' for the Maners of *Highams*, and *Joyces*; 20 meſſuages, 1 dove houſe, 3 orchards, 4 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 40 of wood, 400 of marſh, and 40s. rent in Tolleſhunt Major, and Darcy, Goldanger, and Little Totham (x).

Mr. William Harris is the preſent owner of this eſtate.

JOYCES,

as appears by the Fine above-mentioned, belonged to the Higham Family, and was paſſed to that of Beckingham. It is now a conſiderable Farm in this pariſh.

The manſion houſe lies about a mile and a half ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

Stephen Beckingham Eſq; who dyed 10 December 1558, held the maner, or capital manſion and farm of Highams and Joyces, and all other meſſuages, lands, tenements, meadows &c. in Tolleſhunt Major, Goldanger &c. belonging to this maner, or capital meſſuage.——*Thomas* his ſon and heir, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 9 October 1596 (y).

Chriſtopher Clitherow, of Clitherow in Lancaſhire, Alderman of London, one of the Sheriffs in 1625, and a Knight, and Lord Mayor in 1636, had this eſtate. He married, *firſt*, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Rowland; and his *ſecond* wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Cambel, Kt. and Alderman (z). His ſon——*Henry* dying without iſſue, left this eſtate to his two Siſters, Jemima, and Mary.

Jemima was married to Robert Heath, citizen of London; and had by him a ſon named——Henry.——*Mary*, who inherited Joyces, had by her huſband Thomas Fettiplace, M. D. ſeveral children. Their only ſurviving daughter

Waldegrave Fettiplace, being married to William Waddis of London, cordwainer, left two daughters, . . . wife of . . . Payn, the other unmarried.

This eſtate belongs now to Mr. Iſaac Foſter.

WYKES,

is another reputed Maner in this pariſh.

The manſion houſe ſtands on Tiptree-heath, near the Parſonage called Renters: It is ancient, and part of it pulled down.

We have no account of this eſtate till 1525, when we find it granted to Cardinal Wolſey (a). Probably it was part of the endowment of ſome Religious Houſe.

Sir *John Huddilſton* had licenſe, 1 May 1554, to alienate the maner of Wekes, in Tolleſhunt Major, to

Thomas Darcy; who, at the time of his deceaſe 27 October 1557, held it, and 2 meſſuages, 2 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 120 of paſture, 12 of wood, 160 of furze and heath, and 25s. rent, in this pariſh, Norton, Monden, and Bramſton, [ ] of the Queen (b). ——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, had it not, but his next brother——*Brian Darcy*, of Tiptree and St. Oſith, dyed poſſeſſed of it 25 December 1587, leaving——*John*, his ſon and heir (c); afterwards Serjeant at law; who ſold it to

John Sammes, of Lingford-hall, Gent. abovementioned. For the latter, at the time of his deceaſe 20 May 1608, held this maner of Weekes, *alias* Wicke; and a meſſuage called Allens; and the great Tithes of this pariſh; of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice: and a capital meſſuage, lands, and tenements called Renters of Sir Thomas Beckingham, as of his maner of Tolleſhunt Major (d). This John Sammes married, *firſt* Elena, daughter of Thomas Golding of Poſtlingford in Suffolk; and his *ſecond* wife was Anne daughter of John Brett of this pariſh. By the firſt he had *George*, John, Elianor, and Mary; and by the ſecond, John, and Elizabeth.——*George*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, by Abigail daughter of John Rand had John, George, Abigail, and Elizabeth.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon, had for ſucceſſors —— *George*, —— *George* —— and another *George*. Of this laſt the Eſtate was purchaſed by

---

(w) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. (x) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. & Fine 37 ejuſdem, Term. paſch. (y) Inquiſ. 1, & 39 Eliz. (z) Stow and Strype's Survey, ed. 1720. Vol. II. Book v. p. 142, 143. (a) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. (b) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. & Inquiſ. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar. (c) Inquiſ. 29, & 30 Eliz. (d) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. Sept. 13.

[O] Terra Sueni de Exſeſſa. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſhuntam tenet Odo de S. quod tenuit Brunus pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio & XL acris. Sed Robertus habuit priuſquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & modo habet Suenus. Modo ibi ſunt IV bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Silva XII porcis. Paſtura XX ovibus. Tunc ii animalia, & i runcinus, & XX oves. modo XII animalia, ii runcini, XII porci, LXXX oves. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XXV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 48. a. b. Tit. 24.

[P] Part of the old houſe of Highams is ſtill ſtanding. Over the door, which is in a new part added to the ancient ſtructure, is this inſcription in capitals, carved in wood,

CONCORDIA NVTRIT AMOREM.

Mr. *Elmer*, of Ipſwich.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Mary Jenner*.

Baronholt belongs to Miſs Sturgeon.—Little Renters, . . . to Mr. John Fenner.—Ruckleys, . . . to Mr. Joſeph Bygrave. Mr. Bennet Foſter; Mr. James Barker; Jeremiah Gardiner; Daniel Nevill; Edmund Kemp, &c. have alſo ſome ſmaller Eſtates here.

Charities.

Sir Stephen Beckingham gave the Sum of forty ſhillings for ever to the Poor of this pariſh; and, for the perpetual payment of it tyed a capital meſſuage called the Freme, lying in Tolleſhunt Darcy.

Sir Chriſtopher Clitherow did give out of Highams and Joyces in this pariſh Three pounds *per annum* for ever to the Poor of this pariſh; paid every Chriſtmaſs day, at the Communion-table to the Miniſter and Church wardens, and by them diſtributed to 12 poor people that take no collection.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled; in a brick-Tower are three Bells.

On the north ſide of the Chancel was a Chapel called Beckingham's Chapel, with a ſtately Monument of alabaſter finiſhed 15 September 1609, for Stephen Beckingham Eſq; But both Monument and Chapel are demoliſhed, and the arch or opening between that Chapel and the Church is walled up.

This Church belonged to the Priory of Caldwell in Bedfordſhire, founded by Simon Baſſet Alderman of Bedford, in 1152, for Canons of the Order of St. Auguſtin. The Convent kept the whole profits to themſelves, and ſupplied the Cure by a ſecular Prieſt, till Dr. Stokeſley, Biſhop of London, brought them to agree 7 February 1539, to the erection and endowment of a Vicarage, which is at large recited by Mr. Newcourt (*e*).

This diligent author has found an Inſtrument, without date, by which the Prior of Caldwell conveys this Rectory to William Prior of Dunmow. And, accordingly, in Fulk Baſſet's Regiſter, the patronage is ſaid to be in the Priory of Dunmow. How it came to be again in that of Caldwell, which preſented in 1495, he hath not found. 'Tis very probable it was only leaſed for a term of years.

If I were to gueſs why the Priory of Dunmow rented this, it may be that having lands in this Pariſh, and Caldwell only the Parſonage, it might be for their convenience. That Dunmow Priory had lands in this Tolleſhunt, though the memory of them be loſt as well as the name, appears from K. Henry VIIIth's grant to Robert Earl of Suſſex, of lands called Bargholts, in Great, that is *this* Tolleſhunt (*f*), amongſt other poſſeſſions of *Dunmow* Priory. Perhaps the leaſing out the Parſonage gave the Houſe the name of Renters.

It ſtands on Tiptree-heath, near the Manerhouſe of Wykes. The Priory of Caldwell leaſed out, in 1528, the Rectory of this pariſh to *Antony Darcy*. And by virtue of that leaſe, he and his ſon Thomas Darcy Eſq; preſented ſeveral times to the Vicarage: As did Brian Darcy (*g*).

In 1608, John Sammes dyed poſſeſſed of this Rectory, with all its rights members and appertenances, and the Tithes of hay and corn, and the glebe lands; which he held of the King as of his maner of Eaſt Greenwich, by fealty only, in free ſocage: And the capital meſſuage, lands, tenements, &c. called Renters, he held of Sir Thomas Beckingham. His ſon —— George Sammes ſucceeded him (*h*). They had alſo the Advowſon of the Vicarage. John Sammes ſold the premiſſes to

Robert Jegon of Kelvedon, Attorney at law.

Capt. John Sammes, by his will dated 18 May 1675, gave to the Vicar of this pariſh, and his ſucceſſors for ever, all the Tyth Hay and Graſs of his Rectory of Tolſhunt Major. But after his death this being not paid, it was at laſt ſettled by a Commiſſion for Charitable uſes, 4 April 1699, That the ſum of Five pounds ſhould be paid, yearly for ever on Chriſtmaſs-day, unto the Vicar of this pariſh and ſucceſſors by the owners of the Rectory or Parſonage of Tolſhunt Major called Renters, which eſtate was tyed by the teſtator for payment of this bequeſt. The Miniſter is obliged to preach a Sermon on Chriſtmaſs day.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 480l.

William Poſtlethwaite,				
Norman Maul	B. A.	29 November 1728,	upon	... Robert Jegon, Gent.
. . . . Hodghſon,				
John Herringham,	B. A.	28 March 1730,	upon Hodghſon's ceſſ.	... K. George II.
John Houghton,	B. A.	9 June 1761,	upon Herringham's d.	... M. Jegon, wid.

8. TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS

lies north-eaſt of Tolleſhunt-Beckingham, adjoyning to the Hundred of Winſtree. Beſides Tolleſhunt-Knights, in Latin *Militis*, and in French *Chivaler*, it is called *Parva*, Little in oppoſition to the laſt deſcribed pariſh, which, as we have ſeen, is ſometimes ſtyled *Magna*; and Tolleſhunt Buſhes, [corruptly Biſhop,] becauſe the Church lies upon a heath among Buſhes. From what Knight it was named, I do not find.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Ailmar, Alric, and eight freemen, were owners of the lands in this pariſh; which Ralph Baignard, and Gonduin, held at the time of the Survey.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Barnewalden, or Barne-hall. 2. . . . . . that of Brooke-hall.

(*e*) Vol. II. p. 603.

(*f*) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII.

(*g*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 604.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 6 Jaco. Sept. 13.

The

The Maner of BARNEWALDEN.

The manſion houſe is pleaſantly ſituated upon the ſide of an hill, near a mile north-eaſt from the Church; and hath an extenſive view of Merſey iſland, and out at ſea.

Roman pavements were dug up near it, ſome years ago, ſeveral feet under ground.

This is the Maner that belonged at the time of the Survey to Ralph Baignard [Q].

One Bernard held it under him, and it may poſſibly have taken its denomination from him and the Saxon word Ƿealꝺ, wood, qu. Bernard's wood.

William Baignard, grandſon of Ralph, loſt this and his other eſtates for ſiding with K. Henry the firſt's enemies; and that King gave them to

Robert, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Giſlebert*, anceſtor of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter: for which reaſon this was holden of that Family. [See a fuller account of them in the other Volume, p. 427].——*Walter Fitz-Robert* ſucceeded his father in this eſtate. And under him Robert de Tolleſhunt held one knight's fee in the reign of K. Henry II. (*k*).

In the reign of K. Edward II. this eſtate came into the Family of Patteſhull. For, in 1316, a fine paſſed between *Walter de Pateſhull*, and Joanna his wife, plaintiffs, and Thomas de Pateſhull deforc' of the maners of Barwaldone and Salcote Verley, with appertenances, and 440 acres of arable, 11 of meadow, 60 of paſture, 25 of wood, and 27 s. rent in Tolleſhunt Chivaler, Tolleſbury, Layre Marny, and Wigbergh. And another fine between the ſame Walter de Pateſhull and Walter de Peldon and Alice his wife, for 1 meſſuage, 47 acres of arable, &c. He dyed in 1330, holding Careteſlond of the heirs of Robert Fitz-Walter, and the reſt of the Abbeſs of Berking, John Nicole, John le Bouſſer, William de Marney, and Richard de Teye, in ſocage.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*l*). He had alſo 122 acres of arable &c. in Bardfield Saling, Stebbing, and Finchfeild. [See in the other Volume, p. 330.]——John de Patſhul had ſummons to parliament in 1342.

This eſtate was next in the Family of att Lee; ſeated at Aldbury in Hertfordſhire. John de la Lee was ſeveral times Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire. He dyed in 1307. Geffrey de la Lee was Knight of the Shire in ſeveral parliaments for the County of Hertford (*m*). Sir *John att Lee*, who dyed in 1370, held this maner of Berwaldon; and two turns in the Advowſon of this Church, and the Abbot of St. Oſith the third turn. He had alſo 76 acres of arable, 3 of paſture, &c. in Cheping Walden, and the maner of Hertiſhobury in Fernham.——*Walter* his ſon and heir (*u*), was a conſiderable man in his time, repreſentative for the County of Hertford in nine parliaments, and a Knight. He had a Park at his maner of Barn Walden in 1384. At the time of his deceaſe in 1395 he was ſucceeded by his three ſiſters: For a ſon of his, named Thomas, was dead before him without iſſue. The three ſiſters, were

Margery, wife of *Robert Newport*; Joane, wife of John Barlee; and Alice of Sir Thomas Morewell. [See in the other Volume, p. 625.] Upon the partition of their inheritance,

Margery, or Margaret, and her huſband R. Newport, had this eſtate. He dyed 28 October 1428, and ſhe 20 January 1467 (*o*).——*William Newport*, their ſon and heir, held this maner of Berwaldon of the Abbeſs of Berking, and Lady Fitz-Walter: and dyed in 1434 (*p*). By Cecily his wife remarried to . . . . Bothe, and that held this eſtate in dower till her deceaſe in 1477, he had——*George*, born in 1427 (*q*); who by Margery his wife, daughter of William Tirwhitt, had Robert, and 5 daughters, one of whom was married to . . . Bendiſh, and afterwards to William Wentworth. He held this eſtate of the Abbeſs of Berking only, by the ſervice of 3 s. *per ann.* and departing this life 27 October 1484, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Robert*, then 33 years old (*r*). He held 60 acres, parcel of this maner, of the Abbeſs of Berking; and lands called Prebeours, other parcel of the ſame, of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex, in ſocage; and the remainder of this maner, of Sir Robert Ratcliffe, Lord Fitz-Water. He held alſo Peldon lands of the maner of Fillols hall; and lands of John Danyell of Meſſing: And departed this life 7 November 1518. By Mary his wife, daughter of John Allington, he had John; and Mary, wife of John Newport of Sandon in Hertfordſhire.——*John Newport* Eſq; the ſon and heir, held this maner of Barn Waldon, and Barne Waldon Park, of Robert Radcliffe Lord Fitz-Water, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, ~~and~~ 6 s. 8 d. rent *per ann.* Alſo Peldon-land, as above-mentioned: And 80 acres called *Manyfeld Wyke*, of the Abbeſs of Berking, and Henry Earl of Eſſex; and Pater-noſter Croft of the ſaid Earl. He dyed 26 May 1524, leaving an only daughter [*R*],

Grace, married to Henry Parker Eſq; ſon and heir of Henry Parker, Lord Morley (*s*). He dyed in 1550. His ſon——*Henry*, Lord Morley held the maners of Burndon, Tolleſhunt-knights, and Salcot Verley, at the time of his deceaſe, 22 October 1577. As did his ſucceſſors of this noble Family,——*Edward* Lord Morley, who dyed 1 April 1618.——*William*, Lord

---

(*k*) Liber ruber. (*l*) Fines 10 Edw. II. & Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*m*) See Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertfordſhire, p. 147. (*n*) Inquiſ. 44 Edw. III. (*o*) Chauncy, as above, p. 146. (*p*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI. & 17 Edw. IV. (*q*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Octob. 20. (*r*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VIII. Nov. 17. (*s*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

[Q] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Tureſlapla. Toleſhuntam tenet Bernardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Ailmarus pro Manerio & pro iii hidis & VIII acris. Tunc IV villani, modo VIII. Semper V bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo i. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis. Paſtura xx ovibus. v ſaline. Tunc ii runcini, VI animalia, xx porci, c oves. modo ii runcini, v animalia, xx porci, c oves, XXVIII capre. Semper valuit LX ſolidos. . . . In eadem villa VIII liberi homines de i hida & dimidia, & XIV acris. Semper ii bordarii, & ii carucate. Val' xx ſolidos. Hanc terram habet Ranulfus Baignardus pro eſcangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. b. Tit. 33.

[*R*] Arms of att Lee. Argent, on a croſs azure, 5 leopards heads, or.—Arms of Newport. Quarterly, gules, and azure, a lion rampant, or.

Morley and Montegle, 1 July 1622 (*t*). —— *Henry* 10 May 1655. They held this eſtate of the maner of Filloll's-hall.——*Thomas*, the laſt Lord Morley and Montegle, ſold it to

Antony Abdy Eſq; Alderman of London: From whom it deſcended to his ſon——Sir *Robert Abdy*, Bart. and then to —— Sir *John*——Sir *Robert*, and the late——Sir *John*, who left it to his aunt ——Mrs. *Cranke*, for her life. For a more particular account of the Lords Morley, ſee the other Volume, p. 512. and for the Abdy family, ſee above, p. 177.

MANYFELD WIC, that goes along with this eſtate, ſtands near the Church.

It belonged, as we have ſeen, to *John Newport*; and then to the *Parker* family (*u*) [*S*]. ——Sir *Martin Lumley*, of Bardfield, held in 1634, this eſtate, and a meſſuage called Hubbards-farm, in Tolleſhunt Knights, of the maner of Filloll's hall (*w*).

The Maner of BROOKE-HALL.

The manſion-houſe ſtands on the north ſide of a Brook, which occaſioned the name. It is a mile and a half north-weſt from the Church.

This eſtate belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Alric: One Gondwin held it at the time of the Survey [*T*], being the only Eſtate he had in this County.

It was early in the Abbey of St. Oſith: but by whom given we do not find. The Abbot had free warren in his lands here, by charter of K. Henry III. (*x*).

The Abbey leaſed out the demeſnes to William Wood for 4*l*. rent (*y*). They were afterwards lett to John Heywood, for the yearly rent of 14*l*. 10*s*. 1 d. (*z*). This maner continued in that Houſe till the Suppreſſion, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1539, to Thomas Lord Cromwell, upon whoſe attainder it was again in the Crown; and that King granted it to his forſaken Queen the Lady *Anne of Cleve*.

In 1599, Aug. 1. Qu. Elizabeth gave the maner of Brokehall once belonging to St. Oſith's monaſtery, to *John Spencer* Eſq; born at Waldingfield in Suffolk, and Alderman of London. He was knighted, and at the time of his deceaſe, 30 March 1609 [*U*], held the maners of *Brocks-Hall*; of Bowre-hall, and *Bocking-hall* in *Weſt-Merſey*; and of Rewſalls and Eaſt-Merſey; and the Rectories of Eaſt-wood, and Newport-pond. By Elizabeth Bromfield his wife he left—*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, wife of the Rt. Hon. *William* Lord *Compton* (*a*). *Spencer* their ſon ſucceeded who was Earl of Northampton, ſlain on Hopton-Heath near Stafford, 19 March, 1642-3. fighting for K. Charles I.

This eſtate, as that of Merſey, was ſold to *Ralph Fox* of London, Taylor, who left it to ——Daniel his ſon and heir; *Daniel* left it to —*James Fox*, and he to—*John Fox* his nephew, who kept Court here 19 September, 1715 [*W*].

It belongs now to Marcellus Oſborne, Eſq;

Under Robert Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1328, John Filoll held 5 fees and a half in Tolleſhunt, Little Badewe, Hokle, and Mokelinton. And under Walter Fitz-Walter, in 1386, Sir Richard de Sutton, and Sir John de Bohun held the ſame (*b*).

Beſides the above-mentioned Eſtates, Mr. Joſeph Beſton; John Keys; John Darling, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Four pounds *per annum*, to be diſtributed in bread, were given to the poor of this pariſh, out of lands in Tolleſbury, called Rolles.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; tyled. In the Belfrey which is of wood, with a Spire ſhingled, are two Bells. It ſtands low amongſt the Buſhes.

This Rectory was at firſt in the gift of the lords of Barnwalden-maner.

In 1370, Sir John att Lee had two turns in the Advowſon, and the Abbey of St. Oſith every third turn, as mentioned above. Afterwards the Abbey got every other turn. Henry Barlee, a deſcendent from one of Sir Walter att Lee's Siſters, preſented in 1468. At the Suppreſſion of Abbeys the Crown took the whole Advowſon, and have had it ever ſince.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 554 l. 2 s. 0 d.

George Stubbs,	M. A.	24 October 1734,	upon Chamber's	d. . . .	The King.
Benjamin Newcome,	M. A.	20 September 1742,	upon Stubb's	d. . . .	
William Hay,	B. A.	8 March 1743-4,	upon Newcome's ceſſ.	. . .	
Leonard Todd,	Cl.	3 September 1759,	upon Hay's	d. . . .	
Nathanael Forſter,	M. A.	1 February 1764,	upon Todd's	d. . . .	

(*t*) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. Janu. 2. & 17 Jaco. June 14. & 1 Caro. Oct. 29. (*u*) Lett. pat. 2 Jaco. (*w*) Inquiſ, 10 Caro. (*x*) Cartæ antiquæ, 52 Hen. III. m. 6. (*y*) Old rental. (*z*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*a*) Lett. pat. 41. Eliz. & Inquiſ. 7 Jaco. (*b*) See in the other Volume, p. 163.

[*S*] We find this eſtate thus deſcribed, The farm and manſion houſe of Manyfold-wicke, in Tolleſhunt-knights, Tolleſbury, and Great Wigborough; and theſe lands, Wicke-meadow, 12 acres; part of Church-feild containing 35 acres; part of the Wick-paſture containing 100 acres; Biſhops feild, 52 acres; the Outfeild, 21 acres; part of Hanchmans, 12 acres; other part of the ſame, 27 acres; Dunſtalls, 16 acres; Lawfeild, 31 acres; great Lyehill meadow, 25 acres; Lyall Lyehill, 12 acres; Sextens, 28 acres; upper Church-feild, 40 acres; Buſhops wood, 8 acres; Sextons wood, 3 acres. Lett. pat. 2 Jaco.

[*T*] Terra Gonduini. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Tolleſhuntam tenuit Alricus pro manerio & pro i hida, modo tenet G. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc iv ſervi, modo v. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valebat xxx ſolidos, et quando recepit valebat xx ſolidos, modo valet x ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 97. b. Tit. 80.

[*U*] He was Sheriff of London in 1583, and Lord Mayor in 1594. At the funeral of this Sir John Spencer, his corps was attended by above 1000 men in black gowns and cloaks; among which were 320 poor men, who had every one a baſket, in which there were four pounds of beef, two loaves, a little bottle of wine, and a pound of candles, a candleſtick, two ſaucers, two ſpoons, a black pudding, a pair of gloves, a dozen of points for ſhoe-ſtrings, two red and four white herrings, ſix ſprats, and two eggs. He is ſaid to have left the Lord Compton an eſtate of above 50,000 l. value.

[*W*] James Fox wrote in the windows of the Hall and Parlour with a Diamond.

Nuper Ralph Fox,
Heri Daniel Fox,
Hodie James Fox,
Cras neſcio.

9. TOLLESHUNT DARCY

lies ſouth of Tolleſhunt Knights, and between Tolleſhunt-Beckingham and Tolleſbury.

It hath been diſtinguiſhed from the two others by the ſucceſſive additions of Tregoz, Boys, and Darcy, three conſiderable Families that have been lords of the capital Maner.

Siuuard, and Gotra, were poſſeſſors of the lands in this pariſh, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: Robert Piperell, and Robert Greno held them at the time of the Survey [*W*].

From hence aroſe theſe three Maners. 1. The maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoz, *alias* Boys, *alias* Darcy. 2. . . . . that of Gernons. 3. The maner of Verli.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT DARCY, with VERLI.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the ſouth ſide of the Church yard. It is ancient, and moated round, with a ſtone bridge over the moat.

In the wainſcot of the Parlour are carved the Arms of Darcy; viz. Argent, 3 cinquefoils, gules.

Of *Ralph Peverell* there is a full account in the other Volume, p. 130, under Hatfeild-Peverell, to which we ſhall beg leave to refer.—— *William Peverell* his ſon ſucceeded him. This eſtate was holden afterwards of the Honor of Peverell.

In K. Stephen's reign it was in the Family of *Tregoz*. For that King confirmed lands given to Coggeſhall Abbey, in this pariſh and Tollſhunt-Major, by *Geffry Tregoz* (*b*). In 1263, K. Henry III. granted free warren to *Robert Tregoz* in Tolleſhunt and Blunteſhalle, which, together, made two Knights fees (*c*).

Robert de Valoines who dyed in 1282, held the maner of Tolleſhunt of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and in the ſame maner 200 acres of arable, and 20 of paſture, of John Fillol, by the ſervice of 3 s. 4 d. *per ann.*——*Roeſe* and *Cecily* were his daughters and heirs. He held alſo Blunteſhalle in Witham (*d*), by inheritance from *Roeſe* his mother, daughter and coheir of William le Blund. *Eve* was wife of this Robert de Valoines, relict of *Nicolas Tregoz*, and dyed about 1293. Upon the death of this Eve, there were different claims for the inheritance of *Tregoz*, which were brought into Parliament, in 1293, *Nicolas* being dead without iſſue. He had four Siſters married, whoſe ſons put in their Plea; viz. *John de Bois*, ſon of *Lucy*; *James de Burnham*, ſon of *Alice*; *John de Ludham*, ſon of *Joane*; *John de Gernon*, ſon of *Hawiſe*.

On the other hand, *Hugh de Creppinges* moved, that he might have livery of the eſtate, and not the others, becauſe *Nicolas de Tregoz* did infeoff him, the ſaid *Hugh*, of this eſtate, and put him in poſſeſſion of it long before his death; untill Hugh demiſed it to Eve, at will. But, upon the whole, it appearing that the eſtate had been ſettled on *Nicolas* and *Eve* only for life, remainder in want of iſſue, to the heirs of *Nicolas*, the coheirs above-named were put in poſſeſſion (*e*). How this Maner was holden by thoſe coheirs, will appear by the following Extracts from the Inquiſitions. *James de Burnham*, who dyed in 1295, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of 3 quarters and an eighth part of a knight's fee, the fourth part of one meſſuage, 63 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow, half an acre of paſture, 4 of wood, and 7 s. rent: And of the Abbeſs of Berking, 17 acres of arable, by the rent of 5 d. yearly; and of John Filoll, 4 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow, by the rent of 3 s. 4 d. ob. —— *Hubert* was his ſon (*f*).——*Thomas de Burnham*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1303, held 60 acres of arable in the maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoz, which whole maner, with that of Blunteſhale, was holden of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees.

Alice, his ſiſter and heir (*g*), ſold, in 1306, 140 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 5 of paſture, 3 of wood, 10 of more, 24 s. rent, in Tolleſhunt; and the fourth part of a meſſuage in Blunteſhall; holden of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the ſervice of 2 knights fees, and ſuit at the Court of Hatfeild Peverell; to

John de Boys, and Petronilla his wife: and a Fine paſſed, in 1316, for the ſame, under the title of 11 meſſuages, 168 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 20 of wood, 71 of marſh, 140 s. and 4 d. rent, with appertenances, in the three Tolleſhunts, Tolleſbury and Langely (*h*). So that here was an end of the family of Burnham. John de Boys, at the time of his deceaſe in 1340, held in Tolleſhunt Tregos 285 acres of arable, 27 acr. and 1 rood of paſture, and 10 s. 11 d. ob. q. rent of aſſize from the free tenants, of the King, as above, by the ſervice of 5 parts of a knight's fee: and ſome meſſuages, 102 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 8 of wood, 12 of paſture, and 5 s. in work of the cuſtomary tenants, of the maner of Kelvedon; and of the Abbeſs of Berking, by the ſervice of 20 d. a year, 80 acres of arable, 2 of paſture, 15 of more, and 13 s. 8 d. rent of aſſize; and of the Abbot of Coggeſhall, by the ſervice of 16 d. a year, 14 acres of paſture; and of the heir of John Gernoun, by the ſervice of a half penny a year, 16 acres of arable.—— *John de Boys*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1361 (*i*). His ſon——*John de Boys* was alſo poſſeſſed of it in

---

(*b*) See in the other Volume, p. 163. (*c*) Cartæ Antiq. 48 Hen. III. m. 3. (*d*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. (*e*) Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 116, 117. (*f*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I. (*g*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. (*h*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. I. & Fine 10 Edw. II. (*i*) Inquiſ. 14, & 35 Edw. III.

[*W*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſhuntam tenet Humfridus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siuuardus pro manerio & pro IV hidis & dimidio & xxx acris. Tunc IX villani, modo X. Tunc IV bordarii, modo XIII. Tunc x ſervi, modo VI. Semper iii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. i Salina. v acre prati. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Silva CL porcis. Tunc iii runcini, xx animalia, LXXX oves, LX porci, modo iii runcini, xx animalia, CLX oves, XXXVII porci, XVIII capre. Semper valuit c ſolidos. . . . In hoc manerio tenuere IV liberi homines dimidium hide, & v acras; ſed Radulfus Baignardus habet eam, & Hugo de Montfort. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 75. b. Tit. 34.

1403, and departing this life 15 Auguſt 1419 was buried in the Chapel adjoyning to this Church *(k)*.

No more of his poſterity is mentioned, but he ſeems to have had Children, becauſe in the account of the *Darcy* Family I find, that *John*, ſon of *Robert Darcy* of Maldon, married a daughter and coheir of . . . *Boys* of *Tolleſhunt-Tregoes*. By this match the eſtate coming to *Darcy*, might be blended with his other maner here, and ſo the name of *Tregoz*, laid aſide for *Darcy's*, who had by this time both maners, that of Peverell, and Gernons.

Seeing this Family had ſuch large Poſſeſſions in this pariſh, and enjoyed them a conſiderable time, I therefore think it proper to give here a particular account of them. They derived themſelves from the ſame ſtock as the noble Family of Darcy Earls of Holderneſſe, namely from Norman de Areci, living at the time of the Conqueſt. This branch, in particular, ſprung from *Norman Darci*, to whom K. Edward I. granted the marriage of . . . D'amory, of Little Maldon; and he had by her——*Henry Darcy*, Sheriff of London in 1327, and Mayor in 1337, the firſt of the family that had lands in Eſſex; namely the maner of Great Yeldham.——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir, who being a ſpend-thrift, ſold his father's lands before the year 1366.——*Thomas*, his ſon, was enfeoffed of lands in Thurrock in 1394. By . . . . daughter of . . . . Torell he had his ſon and heir——*Robert Darcy*, of Maldon, ſteward and executor to Joane Counteſs of Hereford and Northampton, and who purchaſed large eſtates. By his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Langley of Maldon, widow of John Ingoe, he had, Robert, THOMAS; and ſix daughters, Elianor, married to Sir William Tyrell of Heron; Anne, to . . . Montgomery; Margaret, to William Tyrell of Gipping; Alice, to John Clopton; Elizabeth to Henry Bruyn; Catharine, to Robert Crane. Robert, the eldeſt ſon, was of Danbury, and referring to the note below for a further account of him [*X*], we ſhall proceed to

Thomas Darcy Eſq; [called by ſome *John*,] the ſecond ſon, who ſettled in this pariſh, had two wives. The *firſt*, or *ſecond*, for it is not certain which, was, . . . daughter and heir of . . . . *Bois* of Tolleſhunt Tregoz; with whom I ſuppoſe he had this maner; the *other* wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrell of Heron, or South Okendon, Eſq; He is not recorded to have had any iſſue by the daughter of Bois: But by the other he had —— *Antony Darcy* Eſq; his ſon and heir; Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1511; who married Elizabeth daughter of Chriſtopher Wilkinſon Eſq; and had by her three ſons, Robert, that took to wife Joan daughter of John Baſſet Eſq; remarried to Francis Bernard, but he dyed 30 March 1535, in his father's life-time, without iſſue; the ſecond ſon was Thomas; and the third Antony of Norwich. Their father dyed 18 October 1540; and his wife 24 February 1535, and are both buried in this Church. ——*Thomas*, the ſecond ſurviving ſon and heir, born in 1511, married, *firſt*, Catharine . . . . who dyed 7 July 1535. His *ſecond* wife, was Anne, daughter of Sir John Munday, Lord Mayor of London, and he had by her Thomas; and Antony; and 3 other ſons. She dyed 3 January 1540. His *third* wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Heydon; widow of Robert Bedingfeild, by whom he had *Brian Darcy*, of Tiptree and St. Oſith, and Arthur that left no iſſue. She dyed 23 Auguſt 1559, and her huſband 27 October 1558. They are all buried in this Church.——*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1580, and dyed 2 September 1586. He married Margaret, daughter of Euſtace Sulyard of Runwell Eſq; and had by her, Thomas; Euſtace; John, who dyed without iſſue: and ſix daughters, Bridget; Dorothy; Margaret; Anne; Mary wife of Richard Southwell, of Woodriſing in Norfolk; and Elizabeth wife of Henry Maynard, of Great Waltham, Eſqres.—— *Thomas Darcy* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Camilla, daughter of Vincent Guicciardine, of Florence, remarried to Francis Harvey of Ickworth Eſq; and had by her Thomas, and two other ſons, who dyed young; and ſix Daughters, *Mary*, wife of Chriſtopher Nevill, third ſon of Edward Lord Abergavenny; *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir Henry Mildmay of Woodham-Walter Kt. younger brother to Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Moulſham-hall, Kt. and Bart. *Bridget*, wife of Sir George Fenner Kt. *Frances*, of Sir Henry Vane, Kt. Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and *Margaret*, wife of John Browne. The name of the Sixth is not mentioned: She dyed young. Their father departing this life 14 November 1593, aged 33 years, was buried in the Chapel belonging to this Church, where a ſumptuous monument was erected to his memory.

For an account of *Brian Darcy*, of Tiptree and St. Oſith above-mentioned, and his heirs and ſucceſſors, ſee the other Volume. p. 140.

We ſhall now proceed to ſhew what Eſtates the Darcy Family had in this pariſh. In the reign of K. Henry VI. *Robert Darcy* held one knight's fee in Tolleſhunt, late Robert Gedding's, and

---

(k) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV. and Epitaphs.

[*X*] This Robert was of Maldon and Danbury; knighted; and Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1420. He dyed about 1449. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrell of Heron, he had, Thomas; Robert; and Elizabeth, wife of William Barty, or Berkley.—*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was Squire of the body to K. Henry VI. and Edward IV. and dying 22 September 1485, was buried in the Church of All-Saints in Maldon. He married Margaret, daughter and coheir of John Harleſton of Suffolk by Mary Bardwell, and had by her Roger; John; Robert, who dyed 28 April 1514, without iſſue; and Margaret.—*Roger Darcy*, of Danbury Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1506, and dyed 3 September 1508. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Nettleſted; that had been married before to John Bourchier Earl of Bath; and to Thomas Windham; he had Thomas, born in 1506; Elianor; Thomaſine, wife of Sir Richard Southwell, mother of Elizabeth wife of Sir George Heneage; Margaret; and Elizabeth, wife of John Leigh.—Sir *Thomas Darcy*, the ſon and heir, married Elizabeth daughter of John de Vere, the 15th Earl of Oxford. He was created Baron Darcy of Chiche 5 April 1551. And for a more particular account of him, and his poſterity, we ſhall beg leave to refer to the pariſh of Cice, or St. Oſith, where was their Seat and reſidence.

afterwards John de Boys's, called Tolleſhunt-hall (*l*).——*John Darcy* being attainted for his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, K. Edward IV. granted in 1471, the maner of Colſond [Tolleſhunt] Darcie to his brother Richard Duke of Glouceſter (*m*).

This is the firſt time we meet with the addition of *Darcy*, but that of *Tregoz* continued as low as the reign of Qu. Mary and K. Philip.

Antony Darcy Eſq; who dyed 18 October 1540, held the maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoos, *alias* Tolleſhunt Darcy, of John Earl of Oxford; then worth 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year; paying to the Sheriff of this County 6 s. He held alſo the maner Vyrley, of Sir Thomas Semer, as of the maner of Tolleſhunt Major, worth 30 l. *per ann.* by fealty, and rent of 2 s. And a meſſuage, and 40 acres of arable, in this pariſh called Barons, by fealty and yearly rent of 2 s. And another meſſuage here, and 20 acres, called Betts, by fealty, and rent of 6 d. both holden of the maner of Typtree.——*Thomas Darcy*, Eſq; his ſon and heir (*n*), held this maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoos, *alias* Tollſhunt Darcie; and 1 meſſuage, or tenement, 500 acres of paſture, 100 of marſh, 40 of wood, and 10 of meadow, called Skynners Wyke; another meſſuage, and 35 acres of paſture called Heronſhaw; and another meſſuage, and 30 acres of paſture, called Gerrards: and four crofts, or cloſes, called Formes, Hookes, Flowers, Wyggs; and Buſhie leez, 10 acres; He held alſo in this pariſh a meſſuage, 30 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 120 of paſture, and 6 of wood; called *Lambrokes*, all of the Earl of Oxford. And the maner of Virlee, in this pariſh and Tolleſhunt Major, of Stephen Beckingham Eſq; by fealty and yearly rent of 2 s. And the Parſonage here, with a granary, a curtilage, and a moat, and 31 acres of arable, and Priors hide 30 acres more. Beſides lands in other places [*Y*]. He dyed 27 October 1557, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; then 20 years old (*o*); who departing this life in September 1587, left——*Thomas* his ſon and heir. He held the maners of Tolleſhunt Darcy, and Virley; and Copland wood; with all rents and ſervices, ſuit at the Court of Mandeville, Court lete, liberties, privileges, &c. alſo Parkers land, and Bowchers, in the three Tolleſhunts and Tolleſbury, newly purchaſed, then worth 10 l. a year; and Lee-hoo, &c. At the time of his deceaſe, 14 November 1593, he had five Daughters, living, then very young; Margaret, 8 years old; Mary, 6; Elizabeth, 5; Bridget, 2; and Frances, one (*p*). It is ſaid in the Inquiſition, that between the taking of it and the Father's death, Margaret dyed: But when his Monument was put up, Margaret is mentioned as alive, and is ſaid to have been afterwards married to John Browne [*Z*].

To whom theſe five coheireſſes were married, hath been juſt mentioned above; namely, Elizabeth to Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Kt. younger brother of Sir *Robert*; and his ſucceſſor at Moulſham-hall, &c.

But before we ſhew how they diſpoſed of them, it will be proper to give an account of the firſt and ancienteſt poſſeſſors of the Maners of Gernons, and Verli; before they came into the Darcy family.

The Maner of GERNONS

took its name from Robert Gernon [*A*], abovementioned, lord of Stanſted Montfichet, upon which account this was holden of that Barony.

As low as the year 1314 the family de Verli had this eſtate. For then a Fine paſſed between *Philip de Verli*, plaintiff, and *Walter de Patteſhull*, deforc.' for this maner of Tolleſhunt-Tregoz, with appertenances (*q*). Walter, at the time of his deceaſe in 1330, held the maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoz, of *John de Lancaſtre*, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*r*). We find at Stanſted, John de Lancaſter ſucceeding there to Gernon's eſtate. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.]

Stanſted being purchaſed by one of the noble family of De Vere Earls of Oxford, this maner came to be holden of them. For inſtance, *Robert de Gedding* held a knight's fee under John de Vere the 7th Earl of Oxford: and under Thomas the 8th Earl (*s*). In 1340, *John de Boys* held of the heir of John Gernoun 16 acres of arable here, by the ſervice of a half-penny a year (*t*). And, in 1384, *Robert Boys* held this eſtate of the Vere Family (*u*).——*John Boys* held, in 1399, a knight's fee under Aubrey de Vere, in *Tolleſhunt Boys*, which is the firſt time that name occurrs. The ſame John Boys is ſaid to hold the maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoz of the Honor of Bologne, in 1406 (*w*).

(*l*) Rental of Caſtle-Hedingham.

(*m*) Dugdale's Baron, Vol. II. p. 166.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 84.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 49.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 29 Eliz. Nov. 21. & 36 Eliz. nu. 96.

(*q*) Fine at Weſtm. 8 Edw. II.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 34, & 45 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III.

(*u*) Feodary of the Honor of Caſtle-Hedingham.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 1, & 4 Hen. IV.

[*Y*] Namely, *in this pariſh*, a meſſuage, 10 acres of arable, 24 of paſture, and 4 of meadow, holden of the maner of Tiptree. In *Tollſhunt Major*, Totham, and Goldanger, one meſſuage, 10 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 16 of paſture; and the maner of Wykes. In *Tollſhunt Knights*, Stormeſland or Abbots croft, 40 acres. The maner of *Tiptree*. In *Witham*, Wickham, &c. the maner of Bentons, or Benyngtons; 20 acres of other land; and 2 meſſuages, with 30 acres of land. In *Salcot Wigborough* &c. a meſſuage and 84 acres of land. In *Great Totham*, Horeſwood and Horeſland. In *Weſt Merſey*, 500 acres of arable, 10 acr. of paſture, and 100 of ſalt marſh, holden of the maner of Petehall. In *Maldon*, and *Woodham-Walter*, 2 meſſuages, 16 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 46 of paſture, and 4 of wood; and Chambers lands, or Hodds lands. In *Steple*, St. Laurence, and Aſheldham, Eaſt Welches, and Weſt Welches. The maner of *St. Oſith*; and that of Moverons in *Brightlingſey*, &c. Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

[*Z*] In the deed of partition, in 1608, ſhe was alive, and wife of Thomas Browne Eſq;

[*A*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſhuntam tenet Robertus de Verli de Roberto, quod tenuit Gotra pro manerio & pro v hidis & dimidio. Tunc IV villani, modo VII. Tunc VI bordarii, modo XIV. Tunc iii ſervi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva CC porcis, & i acra prati. Paſtura XL ovibus. i Salina. Tunc iii runcini, modo nullus. Tunc XIV animalia, modo nullum. Tunc XL porci, modo XX. Tunc C oves, modo LX. Tunc XXX capre, modo XX. modo VIII vaſa apium. Tunc & poſt valuit IV libras, modo C ſolidos. . . . Et duo liberi homines tenuere XXX acras. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Semper valuit x ſolidos. Et hanc terram dicit ſe habere in ſuo eſcangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 68. a. b. Tit. 32.

In the reign of K. Henry VI. *Robert Darcy* held one knight's fee in Tolleſhunt, late Robert Gedding's, and afterwards John de Boys's called *Tolleſhunt-hall.* This eſtate was forfeited by the attainder of——*John Darcy*, and given by K. Edward IV. to his brother the Duke of Glouceſter, afterwards K. Richard III. as mentioned above.——*Antony Darcy*, however, did homage for it at Caſtle-Hedingham in 1504 (*x*). And, at the time of his deceaſe in 1540, held this maner, called the maner of Tolleſhunt Tregoos, *alias* Darcy, of the Earl of Oxford.——*Thomas*, his ſon, held the ſame alſo, of the Earl of Oxford. And——*Thomas Darcy*, grandſon of the laſt, left five Daughters coheirs, as we have ſeen above.

The Maner of VERLI

appears to have been originally part of Gernon's Maner, and to have taken its name from *Robert de Verli*, above-mentioned, tenant to Robert de Gernon. In perſons ſurnamed *de Verli* it continued down to the year 1314, as hath been ſhewn a little above. It was holden of the Maner of Tolleſhunt Major.

Antony Darcy dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1540, as did his three ſucceſſors of the name of *Thomas.* Upon the death of the laſt in 1593, it fell among his five Daughters and coheirs above-mentioned. There belonged to this eſtate lands called Bradfeilds, Highfeilds, Goſfeild, Home-mead, and 3 crofts of Bridge-houſe (*y*).

Having traced down the Maners of Gernons and Verli into the Darcy Family; we ſhall next ſee how the coheirs divided theſe ſeveral Eſtates.

Chriſtopher Nevill, and Mary his wife, had the Hillyfield, Half-Hyde, and other lands; in all to the amount of 290 acres.

Sir Henry Mildmay, and Elizabeth his wife, had the ſite of the capital meſſuage of Tolleſhunt Darcy-Hall; with all edifices thereto belonging; alſo Hall-fields, Flatting-fields; and other lands to the amount of 243 acres.

Thomas Browne Eſq; and Margaret his wife, had the Parſonage-houſe; Upper Wild-field; the Hoe grounds in Tolleſhunt Beckingham; and other lands to the amount of 400 acres.

Bridget Darcy had Virleys houſe, or Newick houſe; Spooners field; High field; the three Brookfields; and other lands to the amount of 330 acres.

Frances Darcy had the maners of Tolleſhunt Darcy, and Virley; Skinners wic; 238 acres of cloſes and marſhes to the ſea; and other lands to the amount of 402 acres: and the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage.

And the great Tithes growing or ariſing upon each of thoſe Five parcels were added to each of them reſpectively; upon which account the owners of thoſe lands have the great Tithes in themſelves, and their Tenants do not pay any. The deed of partition is dated 1 June 1608, and a Recovery was ſuffered.

Let us now ſee how thoſe lands were afterwards diſpoſed of.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT TREGOZ, alias DARCY, was ſold by them, 20 January, 1609, to *Richard Hale*, citizen and grocer of London, founder of the Free-School at Hertford. He married, *firſt*, Mary, daughter and heir of . . . Lambert, by whom he had, William; Alice, wife of Humfrey Walcot, and Mary of Thomas Watkins, Eſq; By his *ſecond* wife he had Richard of Clobury in   and departing this life 27 February 1620, was buried in the Church of St. Dunſtan in the Eaſt, London.——*William*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, ſeated at King's Walden in Hertfordſhire, married Roſe, daughter of Sir George Bond, Lord Mayor of London in 1587, by whom he had Richard, William, Roland, George, Thomas, Bernard, John; Alice, Winifred, Anne, Deeves, &c. He dyed 27 Auguſt 1634.——*Richard Hale* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, 2 January 1634-5, releaſed this eſtate to his brother —— *Bernard Hale* D. D. who preſented to the living in 1660, and 1662. On the 4th of May 1654, for want of heirs of his own body, he ſettled this eſtate upon his brother Roland's ſon by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway Kt. namely —— *William Hale* Eſq; Knight of the Shire for the County of Hertford in 1661 and 1678. He conveyed it, 9 February 1674 to

Abraham Hedgthorn, of Colcheſter, merchant; who 27 July 1675 ſettled it in jointure on his wife, Anne, daughter of William Baſſet, of Keales in Lincolnſhire Eſq; He preſented to this Church in 1675 and 1686, and left four daughters coheirs; Anne married to Nathanael Redgrave, of Rendham in Suffolk Eſq; Sarah, Dorothy, and Suſan, that were never married. The 6th of July 1717, his widow and four daughters, ſold this Eſtate, and the Rectory, to

Sir *Iſaac Rebow* of Colcheſter, Kt. He dyed 6 September 1726, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Iſaac Lemyng-Rebow* Eſq; who departed this life in 1735. His widow, *Mary*, daughter of Matthew Martin Eſq; hath it in jointure; namely the Maner, the Hall-farm, with another leſſer farm, and the Rectory, or Great Tithes except ſuch parts of them as had been granted to the coheireſſes with their ſhares of the Eſtates.

The Maner of GERNONS,

though no ſuch place is at preſent known by that name, came from *Thomas Darcy* and *Brian Darcy* Eſqres. and Sir *Thomas Darcy*, of Braxted lodge Bart. to

Frances, one of his daughters, married to Sir *William Dawes*, Bart. Archbiſhop of York. His ſon,——Sir *Darcy Dawes*, enjoyed it after him; whoſe daughter——*Elizabeth* brought it in marriage to

Edwin Laſcelles Eſq; and it is now in four Siſters.

As to VIRLE, or Newick-houſe, Bridget Darcy, who had it for her purparty, was married to Sir *George Fenner*. He ſold Virles, and the manſion houſe called Newick-houſe to

---

(*x*) Feodary, as above.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 29, & 36 Eliz.

John Hawkins, of Bocking, Eſq; Alderman of London; who held them at the time of his deceaſe 8 September 1632, they being deſcribed as lying in Virley, the three Tolleſhunts, Tolleſbury, Goldanger, and Little Totham, St. Laurence, Salcot Wigborough, Tiptree, Inworth, and Meſſing.——*John* his ſon and heir (z), had a ſon named——*Robert*, whoſe daughter and heir

Frances being married to Sir *John Dawes*, Bart. brought this eſtate into that Family.

LANGBROKES,

an ancient ſeat here, formerly reputed a Maner, is about half a mile north from the Church.

It was holden by a branch of the Gernon-family: Whether as part of the maner of Tregoz, to which Gernon's mother was heir, nothing at preſent ſhows. However, it was, according to tradition, in *Richard*, ſecond ſon of Ralph Gernon, who married *Sabina*, daughter of Simon Lycambron. He dyed in 1458, leaving

Helen his daughter and heir, who brought the eſtate to her huſband *John Langbroke*. His poſterity enjoyed it; namely——*Richard*, father of——*John*, that had iſſue——*Richard*. At length it came to the *Darcy's*, a younger branch of which reſided here, and afterwards at Patſwick. Sir *Thomas Darcy* of Braxted-Hall left it to his ſon, on whoſe death it came to his ſiſters, married to Sir *William Dawes*, *William Pierpoint*, and *Richard Butler*, Eſqres. Sir *Darcy Dawes* Bart. had it afterwards, and now his heirs.

SKINNERS-WIC belongs now to James Bonnel Eſq;

The houſe is about a mile and a half ſouth from the Church.

The NEW-HOUSE, or WHITE-HOUSE farm, was purchaſed in 1635 by the Truſtees of the Charity of Henry Smith Eſq; and ſettled, in 1641, as is more particularly recited below under the article of *Charities*.

Some time ago, ſeveral Roman Urns were found in the fields near this New-houſe.

Sir Robert Bernard, or the St. John Family's, eſtates extend into this pariſh.

Dr. Daniel hath a farm here, late Mr. George Martin's.

And ſo hath Edward Morley, Gent. one, purchaſed of the late Samuel Saville Eſq;

Thomas Smyth, Gent. James Beal Eſq; Mr. . . . . Strutt; Mr. Rolfe; Mr. John Keyes; Mr. John Mayn; Mr. Robert Pointer; &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

And part of Beckingham-hall demeſnes; and of the Rev. Mr. Charles Ley's eſtate extend into this pariſh.

Here is a Fair June 11.

Charities.

Henry Smith Eſq; deſerves an honorable mention in this place; for, though he was not the immediate Donor to the Poor of this pariſh, yet it is through his benevolence that *this* and ſeveral other pariſhes enjoy a conſiderable Charity [B]. He amaſſed a very large perſonal Eſtate; with part of which was purchaſed in 1635, of Sir Chriſtopher Nevill Knight of the Bath, and Mary his wife, Richard Nevill Eſq; his ſon and heir, and his wife, a Farm in this pariſh, called The *New-Houſe*, or *White-Houſe* farm, then of the yearly value of 140 l. but now much reduced, ſo as to be rated but at 75 l.

The uſes of this Charity are thus ſet forth in the Deed, dated 26 January 1626.

The Church-Wardens and Overſeers of the Poor, are weekly, or otherwiſe, to diſpoſe of this Charity, either in clothing, bread, fleſh, or fiſh, among the Poor of their ſaid Pariſh, which have been inhabitants therein above five years. If any clothing be given to the Poor, it ſhall be in upper garments; on the right arm of which ſhall be a Badge with the letters, *H. S.* that it may be known to be the gift of the ſaid *Henry Smith*. No poor Perſon, that takes Alms of the Pariſh, or are guilty of exceſſive drinking, profane ſwearing, pilfering, and other ſcandalous crimes; or are vagrants; or idle perſons; or have been incorrigible, when ſervants; or do entertain in-mates, ſhall have any of this charity. The Church-Wardens and Overſeers, before they receive any of the mony in this Charity, ſhall give bond to the Parſon, or Vicar, in double the ſum ſettled upon the Pariſh, That they will apply it according to the aforeſaid directions, and account for the ſame as follows. The Officers aforeſaid, yearly, on ſome Sunday between Eaſter and Whitſuntide, ſhall publickly and openly give up their accounts of this Charity in their pariſh-church, immediately after Sermon in the afternoon, of which they ſhall cauſe notice to be given the ſame day after Morning Prayer: And likewiſe on the next following Sunday ſhall, after Morning-Prayer, cauſe the ſame to be publickly read, and then ſhall affix for fourteen days in ſome publick place of their ſaid Church a fair copy thereof, ſubſcribed by themſelves, that any perſon may make exceptions, if there be cauſe; and at the expiration of the ſaid term, the ſaid copy when amended, if needful, ſhall be ſent to the feoffees, being firſt ſigned by the Miniſter, Church-Wardens, Overſeers, and Inhabitants preſent at the paſſing of, or amending thereof.

The accounts of this Charity ſhall be entred in a book to be kept in the Pariſh for that purpoſe. The Miniſter is to certifie to the feoffees the receipt of the ſecurity aforeſaid, before the Church-Wardens and Overſeers do receive any money. Upon default of any of the aforeſaid premiſes, the Pariſh to loſe the benefit of the Charity for one year.

(z) Inquiſ. 8 Caro.

[B] This Mr. Smith has been hardly treated, being called Dog-Smith. There was indeed one of the ſame name in Surrey that went about begging for a bone for his Dog, from which he picked out a living for himſelf. But our Henry Smyth, was born at Wandſworth, and lies buried there with an Epitaph now to be ſeen. Beſides what he gave to the Poor in other Counties for their relief, and the ſetting them to work, Croydon, Kingſton, Guilford, Darking, Farnham, Richmond, and Rygate, had each 1000 l. Wandſworth had 500 l. and almoſt all the reſt in the County ſomething conſiderable. He was a Salter and Alderman of London: and dyed 3 January 1627, or 1637. For a more particular account of him, ſee S. Dale's Antiquities of Harwich, &c. p. 89. &c.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, hath a north aiſle or Chapel, called Darcy's Chapel, being the burial place of that family: but the Chancel is of one pace with the Church; the whole leaded. In a Tower of ſtone, embattled, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given to the neighbouring Priory of Tiptree; but by whom is not mentioned.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained; of which the Prior and Convent continued patrons till 1525, when they were diſſolved, with other ſmall Monaſteries, at the inſtance of Cardinal Wolſey, in order to found and endow his two Colleges at Oxford, and Ipſwich. The Dean and Canons of Cardinal College in Oxford preſented to this Vicarage in 1527, and 1528. Upon the Cardinal's præmunire the whole devolved to the Crown, and K. Henry VIII. preſented in 1546. K. Edward VI. 27 March 1547, granted the Parſonage of Tolleſhunt-Darcy to

John Dudley, Earl of Warwick (*a*), afterwards Duke of Northumberland; but, upon his attainder, 19 Auguſt 1553, it reverting to the Crown, Qu. Mary I. granted it to Thomas Darcy Eſq; who dyed poſſeſſed of it in 1587; as did his ſon Thomas in 1593.

Upon the partition of the Eſtates of the latter in 1608, the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, were allotted to his youngeſt daughter Frances Darcy; and paſſed from her to Hale, and to Hedgethorn, and Mrs. Rebow. But the moſt part of the great Tithes having been parcelled out among the latter Thomas Darcy's five coheirs, as above related, are now in Seven hands.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 838l. 2s. 0d.

William Pretty, M. A. 18 Auguſt 1714, upon Nelſon's d. . . . Biſhop of London.
James Kilner, M. A. 25 June 1741, upon Pretty's d. . . . Mary Rebow, widow.

10. TOLLESBURY

joins on the weſt to the Tolleſhunts and Goldanger, and on the eaſt ends in a point againſt Merſey, having Blackwater-bay on the South.

The name is derived from the word Toll, above-mentioned, and buրh, or bẏրiᵹ, a town; This being unqueſtionably the place where Toll, or Cuſtom, was paid by Ships coming up this bay.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Gudmund, a freeman, was owner of Toliſbery; at the time of the Survey, Euſtace Earl of Bologne held it, and it was of the Fee of Ingelric [*C*]. The Nunnery of Berking had lands here before and at the time of the Survey; Siuuard held ſome part of it under the Abbeſs, and afterwards Ralph Piperell.

From the time of the Survey to the year 1329, the name of the Maner of Tolleſbury doth not occur in records; but that of *Tolleſhunt Guiſnes*, or *Guyſnes*, from Baldwin Earl of Guiſnes, in France, an ancient poſſeſſor; and ſometimes *Little Tolleſhunt*; which ſeems to be this Eſtate, and might be denominated *Tolleſhunt*, becauſe it extended into the adjoyning pariſhes ſo named.

It was holden of the Honor of Bologne; and the ancient account we have of it, is as follows. Torbern, Almar, Uluric, and four Freemen, were poſſeſſed of this Tolleſhunt in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; at the time of the Survey, Earl Euſtace held it, and St. Martin's Collegiate Church held part of it under him [*D*].

This pariſh is divided into four Maners. 1. The maner of Tolleſbury, or Bourchier's-hall. 2. The maner of St. Mary of Berking. 3. . . . that of Gorwell and Prentiſes. 4. Bohuns-hall. The Rectory is alſo a Maner.

The Maner of TOLLESBURY

hath gone through theſe ſeveral names, Tholeſhunta, Little Tolleſhunt, Tolleſhunt-Guiſnes, Tolleſhunt-Bourchier, the maner of Tolleſbiry; and the maner of Over-hall, from its ſituation, or in contradiſtinction to ſome other Hall in this pariſh that lyes lower.

Bourchiers hall, the manſion-houſe, is pleaſantly ſituated on a riſing ground, about a mile north-weſt from the Church. From thence there is a pleaſant proſpect to the Sea and Merſey iſland.

In 1166, *Robert le Hende* held a knight's fee in *Tolleſhunt* of the Honor of Bologne (*b*).

In 1210, and 1211, *Robert le Hold*, which I take to be a corruption of Hende, held a fee in Tolſbir, of the fee of Bologne.

Ernulph de Hordres gave this eſtate in marriage with his daughter to *Baldwin* Earl of *Guiſnes*, who poſſeſſed theſe three knights fees about the

(*a*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(*b*) Liber ruber.

[*C*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſberiam tenet Alnifridus de Comite, quod tenuit Gudmundus, liber homo, pro uno manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R E. Et hoc eſt de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc IV bordarii, modo iii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo ii. Semper dimidium carucate hominum. Paſtura c ovibus, i Salina. Tunc valuit IV libras, poſt & modo iii.

[*D*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii, &c.

Toleſhuntam tenet Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Torbernus pro uno manerio & pro VIII hidis & dimidio. Tunc V villani, modo iii. Tunc XVI bordarii, modo XIV. Tunc VIII ſervi, modo IV. Tunc IV carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc IV carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva LX porcis. Paſtura CCC ovibus. Tunc XII ſaline, modo V. ii runcini, XVI animalia, XL porci, CCCC oves. Tunc & poſt valuit x libras, modo c ſolidos. . . . In eadem tenuere iii liberi homines dimidium hide & i acram, & valet x ſolidos.

Toleſhuntam tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Almarus pro ii hidis & v acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo V. Semper ii ſervi, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis. Paſtura CLX ovibus, L oves. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, & quando recepit XV ſolidos, modo XX.

Toleſhuntam tenet Sanctus Martinus de Comite, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo pro i manerio & pro i hida & XXXV acris. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Silva XXX porcis, i animal. Val' XXX ſolidos.

In Blacham tenuere IV liberi homines dimidium hide, & poterant eam vendere. Modo tenet Comes Euſtachius. Semper i carucata, & valuit x ſolidos, & quando recepit x ſolidos, modo VII ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 32. a. Tit. 20.

reign of K. John. Ernulph had, beſides this, lands in Kent, Eſſex, and Bedfordſhire, which he loſt by ſiding with the Barons, and K. *John* gave them to Alan Marceld, a Monk of Bury (*c*).

But, upon K. John's death, Ernulph making his peace with the ſucceſſor K. Henry III. recovered his lands, and dyed poſſeſſed of them in 1222, leaving——*Baldwin*, his ſon and heir, who paying his relief had livery of his father's inheritance. He granted, or left, this eſtate to his brother——*Robert*; and he had a licenſe, in 1247, to impark his wood of Tholeſhunt, called Schiricheſhall, which had been of old incloſed for a Park (*d*).

This Robert de Guiſnes gave to *Fulk Baſſet* Biſhop of London, the homage in this place, [illegible] *Henry de Merk*; a deſcendent from Adelolph de Merk, that held this eſtate under the Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey. In 1251, the Earl of *Gyſnes* held *Tolleſhunt*, for two knights fees, and *Fulk Baſſet* Biſhop of London held it after him (*e*). —— *Philip Baſſet*, brother and heir of Fulk Biſhop of London [*E*], at the time of his deceaſe in 1271, held the maner of Tolleſhunt of the King *in capite*, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, of the Honor of Bologne.——*Alina*, or *Aliva*, Counteſs of *Norfolk* was his daughter and heir (*f*); ſhe was married, *firſt*, to *Roger le Bigod*, Earl of Norfolk; and, *ſecondly*, to *Hugh le Deſpenſer*, Juſtice of England, ſlain in the battle of Lewes, fighting againſt K. Henry III. But K. Edward I. confirmed to her the maner of Tolleſhunt, which had been forfeited by her laſt huſband's rebellion (*g*). This *Alina le Deſpenſer*, Counteſs of Norfolk, by a deed without date, conveyed her maner of Tolleſhuntes Gynes to

Hugh de Eſſex, in exchange for the maner of North Welde. This was about the year 1280. She dyed in 1281 (*h*). [See above, p. 149.] Hugh de Eſſex was deſcended from a younger ſon of Henry de Eſſex, Baron of Raley. He had an only daughter and heir,

Anne, wife of Sir *John de Prayers*, of Prayers, *alias* Boure-Hall, in Sible-Hedingham, who brought him this eſtate. Sir *Thomas Prayers*, their ſon, left

Margaret, his only daughter, wife of *Robert Bourchier*, Lord Chancellor of England; and by her this Eſtate came into the noble Family of Bourchier, Earls of Eſſex.

Having traced this Maner of Little Tolleſhunt, holden of the Honor of Bologne, down to the Bourchier Family, which had before that of Tolleſbury, but ſwallowed up hitherto by the moſt conſiderable and extenſive one of Tolleſhunt; I ſhall now ſhew how long it continued in that Family.

Robert Lord *Bourchier* kept his firſt court here, in 1329, and had a Charter for free warren, in his maner of *Tolleſbury* in 1330. He dyed in 1349, holding the maner of Tollſhunt of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*i*). His eldeſt ſon——*John* Lord *Bourchier* held it in the like manner, by the ſervice of 12 d. a year. As did——*Bartholomew* ſon and heir of John (*k*), whoſe daughter and ſole heir,——*Elizabeth*, carried it to her two huſbands Sir *Hugh Stafford*, and Sir *Lewis Robeſſart*. The latter held it of the Honor of Hugenet. She dyed in 1433, and was ſucceeded by her kinſman ——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu (*l*). He was made Earl of Eſſex, and held the maner of Tollſhunt of the King of his Honor of Hakenet. His ſon William being dead before him, his grandſon——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, inherited his eſtates (*m*), and dyed 13 March 1540. All this while *Tolleſhunt* comprehended the maner of Tolleſbury.

Anne Bourchier, ſole daughter and heir of the laſt, was married to *William Parr*, Marquis of Northampton. At the time of her deceaſe, 26 January 1570, ſhe held the maner of Tolleſburye, and 40 meſſuages, 20 cottages, 40 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of paſture, 600 of freſh marſh, 2000 of ſalt marſh, 140 acres of wood, 8 l. rent, wrec of the Sea, and free warren, in Tolleſbury, Tolleſhunt Knights and Darcy, Fering, Salcote Wyborowe, Salcote Virley, Goldanger, and Bradwell near the Sea. Her heir was her kinſman

Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (*n*), afterwards created Earl of Eſſex. [For a fuller account of the noble Families of Bourchier, and Devereux, ſee above, p. 203, and in the other Volume, p. 253, &c.] Walter Earl of Eſſex dyed 22 September 1576, poſſeſſed of this maner (*o*) [*F*]. His ſon——*Robert Devereux*, the famous Earl of Eſſex, jointly with his brother Walter Devereux, and Chriſtopher Blount, ſold this eſtate to

Thomas Gardiner the elder, and *Thomas Gardiner jun.* Qu. *Elizabeth* granted them livery of it 30 May 1588, and a fine was levied in Trinity term. Thomas Gardiner Eſq; dyed 20 April 1590, holding ſome tenements in Weſt-Ham, the maner of Tolleſhunt, *alias* Tolleſhunt-Bourchier, *alias* Over-Hall, in Tolleſbury, and a farm called Lingwoods Vincents, another called Keldrus and Tyrells, and

---

(*c*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 758. (*d*) Cart. 33 Hen. III. m. 4. & Pat. 31 Hen. III. m. 5. (*e*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 56 Hen. III. (*g*) Pat. 8 Edw. I. (*h*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. (*i*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 1, & 10 Hen. IV. (*l*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. & 11 Hen. VI. (*m*) Inquiſ. 1 Ric. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 13 Eliz. (*o*) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz. nu. 53.

[*E*] This Philip was a very eminent man in his time. In 1259, he was made Governor of the Caſtles of Oxford and Briſtol: in 1260, Conſtable of thoſe of Corff and Shireburn in Dorſetſhire: in 1262, keeper of that of the Devizes in Wiltſhire: In 1260, Sheriff of the Counties of Oxford, Berks, Somerſet, and Dorſet: and, the ſame year conſtituted Juſtice of England. He fought valiantly for K. Henry III. at the battle of Lewes, being the laſt man that kept the field. Hen. de Knighton, col. 2447, and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 384.

[*F*] He had alſo, in this County, the maner of Little Hallingbury; the maner of Motts and Ramyngemarſh in ; one meſſuage, 60 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 40 of paſture, and 10 of wood, and Swaynes in Wyvenhoo; a meſſuage called Bakers, and 40 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 100 of paſture, and 5 of wood, in Goldanger; and the maners of Great and Little Wakering. Poor remains of the large Eſtates of the Bourchier Family. Inquiſ. 19 Eliz.

a farm and tenement called Oldhall, in this pariſh. He alſo held the maners of Great and Little-Maldon, and a tenement called Swaynes in Wivenho (*p*). He had 3 ſons, Thomas, Chriſtopher, and Jeremy. His eldeſt ſon,——*Thomas Gardiner*, Eſq; married Jane, only daughter and heir of Arthur Breame Eſq; and had with her the maner of Bois-hall in Halſted; [ſee in the other Volume, p. 251.] but dying without iſſue 18 October 1638, aged 68, was ſucceeded by his brother——*Chriſtopher*, who, by Catharine Denbold, his wife, had——*Francis* his ſon and heir. He married, *firſt*, Timothea, daughter of Sir Henry Bokenham of Thornham in Suffolk, Kt. and had by her Thomas, and Francis. By his *ſecond* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Garrard, of Whethamſted, he had no iſſue.——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, was knighted in 1660, and held this eſtate. He married *Jane*, daughter of Sir Robert Kempe of Spains-Hall in Finchingfield: She dyed 10 October 1654 (*q*).——*Francis* his brother, ſucceeded him, and had to wife *Jemima*, daughter of Robert Bacon of Redgrave in Suffolk, Eſq; remarried to Sir John Brattel of the Mint-office in the Tower: She lived till 23 Auguſt 1719. ——*Thomas Gardiner* Eſq; their ſon and heir, married *Lucy*, one of the daughters and Coheirs of Col. *Henry Mildmay* of Graces in Little Badow. He dyed 23 Auguſt 1707, and ſhe in 1740. They had two ſons——*Francis*, who dyed 9 May 1727, and the Rev. *Henry Gardiner*, Rector of Woodham-Ferrers, who departed this life in 1736, both unmarried. They had alſo two Daughters, *Lucy*, wife of Sir *Richard Bacon*, of Gillingham, premier Baronet, and *Jemima*, wife of Mr. John Joſeph, Chirurgeon. ——*Lucy* had ſeveral children that dyed young; and *Jemima* had one daughter——*Jemima*, married to Mr. Robert Duke of Colcheſter. They have two ſons, and one daughter [*G*].

Mr. *Thomas Hallam*, or his executors, had this eſtate afterwards.——*Mary*, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her huſband, *Philip Bennet* Eſq; about the year 1733. He dyed 11 December 1761, leaving one ſon,——*Philip Bennet* Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor; and one daughter named Mary.

There has been a Park encloſing Bourchiers-Hall. Another old Park called Shiricheſhall joins to Tollſhunt-Knights.

The Maner of ST. MARY of BERKING was ſo named, becauſe it belonged to the Nunnery of Berking [*H*]: and continued in it till the diſſolution of Monaſteries.

The maner-houſe, called Tolleſbury-Hall, ſtands ſouth of the Church.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted this eſtate by the name of the maner of Tolleſbury, to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*, a few days before he created him Earl of Eſſex (*r*). Upon his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and was appointed for the maintenance of the Lady Mary, afterwards Queen.

On the 12th of February 1562, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk. He being ſo imprudent as to eſpouſe, with more zeal than diſcretion, the cauſe of the Queen of Scots, was attainted and beheaded in 1573. However,——*Thomas*, his ſon by his ſecond Lady, Margaret daughter of Thomas, Lord Audeley, being reſtored in blood, in 1584, this Lordſhip was given him by Qu. Elizabeth in 1595, by the name of the maner of Tolleſbury, *alias* Tolleſbury-hall, and the ſite of the ſame, and a corn and fulling mill (*s*). In 1597 he was ſummoned to Parliament by the title of Sir Thomas Howard, Baron Howard of Walden, and created Earl of Suffolk 21 July 1603. By *Catharine*, daughter of Sir Henry Knivet he had 7 ſons, Theophilus, Thomas, Henry, Charles, Robert, William, and *Edward*; and four daughters. [See in the other Volume, p. 549.] He dyed 28 May 1626.——*Henry* his 3d ſon; then——*William* the 6th ſon; and at length——Sir *Edward Howard*, Knight of the Bath, his 7th ſon, ſucceeded him in this eſtate. The 29th of April 1628, he was created Baron Howard, of Eſcrick, in Yorkſhire, which was the eſtate of his mother, coheireſs to her uncle Thomas Lord Knivet, of Eſcrick. He departed this life 24 April 1675. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Butler, he had, Thomas, William, Cecil, Edward: and Anne, married to Charles Earl of Carliſle.——*Thomas*, Lord *Howard* of Eſcrick, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his father; but had no iſſue, by Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Earl of Peterborough; ſo that the title and eſtate came to his next brother——*William* Lord *Howard* of Eſcrick; the ſame that was an evidence againſt William Lord Ruſſel. He married Frances, ſecond daughter of Sir James Bridgman, brother of Sir Orlando, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and had by her, Charles; William, Edward, and Henry, which three laſt dyed young: and two daughters Mary, and Frances.——*Charles*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, ſucceeded his father [*I*]. About the year 1702, he ſold this eſtate to

---

(*p*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. nu. 147.

(*q*) Epitaph in this Church.

(*r*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*s*) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

[*G*] Arms of Gardiner. Azure, 6 griffins heads arrached, or. Creſt. On a wreath of his colours, a Griffin's head wounded with a broken lance proper, mantled gules, doubled argent.

[*H*] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchinges. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Toleſberiam tenet ſemper Sancta Maria pro manerio & viii hidis. Tunc xi villani, modo xii. Tunc xiv bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc v ſervi, modo vii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo vii. Silva d porcis. Paſtura cccc ovibus. modo i molendinum, & i piſcina, & ii Saline. ii runcini. x animalia, xxviii porci, ccc oves. Semper valuit x libras. . . Ranulfus Piperellus tenet i hidam, quam tenuit Siuuardus de Abbatiſſa, & ipſe vult facere tale ſervitium quale ſuus anteceſſor fecit, ſed Abbatiſſa non vult, quia erat de victu Eccleſie. Odo homo ſuus accepit x acras, que fuere de Eccleſia, & Hund' hoc teſtatur, ſed inde vocat Dominum ſuum adtutorem. Semper valebant xvi denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 18. b. Tit. 9.

[*I*] By the date of the *firſt* Courts of theſe ſeveral noble poſſeſſors, we may gueſs in what year each of them became poſſeſſed of this eſtate. Thomas Earl of Suffolk kept a

Peter Whetcomb Eſq; a Turkey-merchant. He dyed in 1704, leaving two Daughters, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*, in minority. —— *Mary* was married afterwards to *Thomas Paget*, Eſq; of the Bed-Chamber to Prince George, and related to the Earl of Uxbridge; and——*Elizabeth* to Francis Darrell, or Dayrell Eſq; ſon of Sir Marmaduke Darrell. Theſe two coheireſſes, and their huſbands, conveyed this maner and eſtate to

Henry Cornelison, Eſq; of Brackſted-lodge. [See in the other Volume, p. 139.]

It was purchaſed with that eſtate by

Peter Du Cane Eſq; together with Tolleſbury-Wic in this pariſh.

GORWELL and PRENTISES

are ſtyled Maners, but ſubordinate to that of Bourchier's-hall, of which they hold by the ſervice of half a knight's fee; and keep no courts.

Prentiſes is at the South-weſt end of this village; and Gorwell-hall, or Gerwells, about half a mile from it, on the right hand ſide of the road leading from hence to Maldon.

They both belonged to Bilegh-Abbey; and, at the time of the ſuppreſſion, were lett in farm to John Hogan for 21 years, at the rent of 9l. 14s. 4d. (*t*).

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted them to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell* (*u*).

Upon his diſgrace they returned to the Crown, and were allotted with the maners of Tolleſbury, Boneſhall, and High-hall, for the maintenance of the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*, as ſhe was ſtyled; if ſhe lived in England (*w*). After her deceaſe they came again to the Crown, and continued there till 29 June 1566, when Qu. Elizabeth granted them to

Robert Dudley, Earl of Leiceſter (*x*).

Mr. *Roberts*, of Kent, had them ſome time ago, and alienated them to

Mr. *Robert Taylor*, of London.

Andrew Wharton, of the Middle Temple Eſq; was the next poſſeſſor. He ſold Gorwells to Mr. *Francis Jeſſop*, of Bedford, and the latter ſold it again to

John Goodman, of Tolleſhunt-Knights, yeoman.

It belongs now to his nephew

Mr. *John Wilkin*.

Prentiſes was alienated by Mr. Wharton to Mr. *Hawes* of Chelſey, whoſe daughter brought it in marriage to

John Purcel, of Clifford's-inn, Gent.

It is now the eſtate of *Henry Lamb*, Eſq;

The Maner of BOHUNS-HALL,

otherwiſe Bowns-hall, vulgarly Bones-hall.

The manſion houſe ſtands a little below the Church.

To what Religious Houſe, whether St. Martin's le Grand, or Tiptree, or to whom elſe, *this* belonged originally doth not appear. For we do not find mention of it till 1539, when it was granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell, by the name of the Maner or Farm called Bones-hall in Tolleſbury (*y*). Upon his attainder it came to the Crown.

In 1589, it belonged to *Francis Craddock* Eſq; and *Gervaſe Howley*, who had licenſe, 22 February that year, to alienate it to Margaret Whettell (*z*). But, the ſame year, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to

Thomas Mildmay, and others; to hold *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*a*). They had licenſe, 1 March 1603, to ſell it to

James Altham Eſq; afterwards Serjeant at law, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and knighted At the time of his deceaſe 21 February 1616; he held this maner of Boones-hall. —— Sir *James Altham* Kt. his ſon and heir, then 29 years old, ſucceeded him, holding it *in capite*, as above. He departed this life 15 February 1623-4, leaving —— *Sutton Altham*, his ſon and heir, born 27 Auguſt 1622, and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Frances (*b*). Sutton dyed 19 July 1630, whereupon his two Siſters,——*Elizabeth*, then 10 years old, and Frances, 9, became his coheirs (*c*). [See in the other Volume, p. 33. 60. 488.]

To whom it belonged afterwards for a while we do not find.

Oſmond Beauvoir, of Downham Eſq; purchaſed it ſome years ago; and it belongs now to——*Oſmond Beauvoir* Eſq;

Rolls farm belongs to Mr. Robert Bailey: and the Mill houſe farm to Mr. Robert Spooner.

Mrs. Montgomery; Mr. Kirby; Mr. Edward Monk; William Corbet; Samuel Chinnery; Robert Keyes; William Brand; Moſes, and John, Fletcher, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Mr. John Taylor gave three pounds a year, out of lands in Tolleſhunt Knights, to ſuch poor labouring men of this pariſh as could maintain themſelves without aſſiſtance from the pariſh.

Here is a Fair June 29.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower embattled are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged, with one of the Maners, to Berking Nunnery. The Rectory, or great Tithes were appropriated to it; and a Vicarage ordained, about the year 1373; the Advowſon of which continued in the Nunnery till its ſuppreſſion; when both Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage came to the Crown.

(*t*) Valuat. of Abbey-lands.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen VIII.

(*w*) Pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*x*) Pat. 8 Eliz.

(*y*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*z*) Book of Alienat.

(*a*) Pat. 32 Eliz.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 14, & 21 Jaco.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 6 Caro. Nov. 2.

court here 27 September, 1611. Sir William Howard, his 6th ſon, 2 April 1635. Edward Lord Howard, Baron of Eſcrick, 16 October 1672. Thomas, 6 October 1675, William, 1 May 1679. Charles Lord Howard, the laſt Baron of Eſcrick, 14 May 1694.

They remained in it till 12 December 1607, when K. James I. granted the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, to Sir Roger Aſton, and John Grimditch, Gent. and their heirs. The 10th of February following, they conveyed them to *Thomas Freſhwater* Eſq; and John Freſhwater, and their heirs; and they preſented to the Vicarage in 1616. Purſuant to a decree in Chancery, they ſold the premiſſes, 3 March 1627, to *Thomas Sandford* Gent. and his heirs. *William Sandford* ſucceeded him, and preſented in 1670, and 1677. *John Sandford*, of Biſhop's Stortford Eſq; ſold the Rectory in 1720, to *Samuel Ruſh*, of the Park, in South-wark Eſq; and it hath continued in his heirs ever ſince. But the Advowſon of the Vicarage ſeems to be in other hands.

This Rectory is a ſmall Maner. The Parſonage was on the South ſide of the ſtreet, but is now down, and only a Barn ſtanding. To this Maner belong 30 acres of copyhold, and 10 acres of demeſne lands, and ſome Houſes; and all the great Tithes of the pariſh.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1584l. 2s. 0d.

William Clark,	M. A.		1698,	upon Croxall's d. . . .	
John Harris,	M. A.	1 October	1724,	upon Clark's d. . . .	Anne Tooke, widow.
John Harris,	B. L. L.	1 July	1734,	upon Harris's d. . . .	

THE HUNDRED OF WINSTREE,

JOINS on the Weſt to that of Thurſtable; has that of Lexden on the North; is bounded on the South by the Sea; and on the Eaſt by the River Colne. In its greateſt length from weſt to eaſt it is about nine miles; and from north to ſouth where broadeſt about five miles.

The name is derived from Wina, a name not uncommon among the Saxons, or Ƿin, victory, and ꞇꞃeo, or ꞇꞃeoƿ, a tree, or wood. The Normans diſguiſed, or corrupted it into Wenſiſtrea, Wenſiſtreu, and Wenſetre; and ſome have turned it into Winſtred.

This Hundred belonged anciently to the Priory of Weſt Merſey *(d)*, granted to it undoubtedly by Edward the Confeſſor.

Upon the Suppreſſion of that Alien Priory it came to the Crown, and hath ever ſince been under the power of the High Sheriff of Eſſex for the time being.

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, it is within the Archdeaconry of Colcheſter.

In this Hundred are twelve Pariſhes, of which I treat in the following order.

Layer Marney.
Layer Breton.
Layer de la Hay.
Abberton.
Fingringho.
Langenho.
Peldon.
Great Wigborough.
Little Wigborough.
Salcot Verli.
Weſt Merſey.
Eaſt Merſey.

It may ſeem unaccountable to ſome, why theſe two ſmall Diſtricts, of Thurſtable and Winſtree, ſhould be dignified with the name of Hundreds, when Becontree and Harlow are reckoned but Half-Hundreds. The way of accounting for that, is, That when, in the Saxon times, the Hundreds were divided and ſettled, the former were better peopled, and fuller of inhabitants, than thoſe of Becontree and Harlow, which were then chiefly Foreſt. For, on this coaſt there were then many Salt-works, and a great deal of Navigation and Commerce carried on.

LAYER.

In the north part of this Hundred, adjoyning to that of Lexden, are three contiguous Pariſhes, ſo called, diſtinguiſhed by the Names of their ancient moſt conſiderable owners, the Marneys, Bretons, and de la Hay.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Layre, Leyre, Legra, Lega; and may be derived either from the Brook running through them, which is ſuppoſed to have been called by the Britons, or Saxons, Lare, or Lire.

There is ſuch a Saxon word as Leᵹeꞃe, burial, but how it could be applied to this place I am not able to judge.

1. LAYER-MARNEY

is the neareſt of the three to Thurſtable Hundred.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, two Freemen and a Free woman were poſſeſſed of the lands in this pariſh: The Biſhop of London held them at the time of the Survey [*K*]. How long the

---

(d) Rot. Plac. 50 Hen. III.

[*K*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Winſiſtreu. Legram tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, modo Rogerus de Epiſcopo pro iii hidis. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Tunc v villani, modo iv. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc iii ſervi, modo iv. Silva cl porcis, & ii acre prati. Tunc valuit lxx ſolidos, modo iv libras.

Legram tenet idem Rogerus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit una libera Femira, T. R. E, pro iii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, modo dimidium carucate hominum. modo i villanus. Tunc i bordarius, modo iv. Tunc iii ſervi, modo iv. Silva cl porcis. modo i molendinum. Semper i Salina. Tunc valuit lxx ſolidos, modo iv libras. . . . Hec duo Maneria *deratiocinavit* Willielmus Epiſcopus ad opus Eccleſie ſue poſt mortem Regis Edwardi juſſu Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 10. a. Tit. 3.

The word deratiocinavit, uſed here, ſignifies, he recovered by due courſe of law. For Derationare, according to Du Freſne, ſignifies, 'litigare, in jure agere, jus ſuum diſceptare, 'ad rationem ponere, cauſam ſuam coram judice rationibus 'probare.' The old French word for it is 'derainer, ou 'deſrener;' words uſed in the Laws of William the Conqueror, § 27. and the Grand Couſtumier de Normandie. In our Common Law, the word deraign generally ſignifies to prove, to make out.

The learned T. Madox's obſervation is, That 'William I. being ſeized of the whole Kingdom of England in demeane, retained a great part of it in his own ſeiſine; and other part thereof he granted and transferred to others. He found the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and ſeveral of the Abbots and Fri-

Biſhop of this ſee continued in poſſeſſion of them we do not find. The *Marney* Family held the chief of them as early as the reign of K. Henry II. under Henry de Eſſex (*e*). However this pariſh is mentioned as holding of the Biſhop of London, as low as the year 1627 (*f*).

The capital MANER here is that of Layer-Marney, ſo denominated from the noble Family of Marney, who enjoyed it from the reign of K. Henry II. to that of K. Henry VIII.

Their name was anciently written de Mareni, ſometimes de Marinis, but moſt uſually de Marney [*L*].

About the year 1166, *William de Marny* held a knight's fee under Henry de Eſſex, of the Honor of Hagnet.——*Werry de Marinis* was excuſed by a writ of K. Richard the Firſt, in 1194, from paying ſcutage for that King's ranſom, being after the rate of 20*s.* for each knight's fee (*g*). In 1206, a Fine paſſed between——*William de Marinis*, pet' and *Roger* ſon of Hugh de Marini, tenant, for half a hide of land with appertenances in Legre, the right of the ſaid Roger, and his heirs (*h*). In 1254,——*Ralph de Mareny*, uncle of *William* ſon of Roger de Mareny, held lands in Layre-Marney (*i*). And in 1262, *William de Marny* purchaſed lands here of Robert le Carpenter and Mary his wife (*k*). To this William K. Henry III. in 1263, gave leave to impark his Wood of Lire within the precincts of the Foreſt of Eſſex. And at the ſame time he had liberty granted him to hunt within the ſaid Foreſt. He had obtained before a licenſe for free warren in his maner of Layre-Marney (*l*). In 1318, either this William, or anohter—*William de Marny*, and Catharine his wife, and their ſon Robert, joined in conveying, by fine, this maner, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of the Church, to Robert de Bryche [or Birch] who reconveyed them to William and Catharine for their lives, remainder to their ſon Robert, and the heirs male of his body; and in failure of ſuch, to the right heirs of William (*m*). To this——*Robert de Marny* K. Edward III. in 1335, granted in fee, his Park of Lire, within the bounds of the Foreſt of Eſſex, which had been granted to his father William by K. Henry III. He married . . . daughter of . . . Gernon, and had by her——*William* his ſon and heir, who by . . . . daughter and coheir of . . . . . *Venables*, left——*Robert* his ſon and ſucceſſor. He was knighted, and having married Alice, daughter and heir of Richard Layer of Suffolk, and widow of Sir William Bruyn of South Okendon, had——Sir *William Marney*, High-Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1402. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Richard Sergeaulx: They had 3 ſons, Thomas, William, and John; and a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Thomas Tyrell, of Eaſt-Horndon, where they both are interred. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1414, he held the maner of Leyre-Marney, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London, by fealty, and the ſervice of 18*s.* rent *per an.* And the maner of Arden-Hall in Horndon, and Horndon-houſe, with 100 acres of land; a meſſuage in South-Okendon; the maner of Gipperake in the Tothams, and 100*s.* rent out of the maner of Little-Leighes;——Sir *Thomas* his eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed in 1417, leaving only a daughter that was never married. His next brother——*William* dying ſingle; the third ſon——Sir *John Marny* inherited the eſtates (*n*); and left——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, a man of great abilities and courage; privy Counſellor to K. Henry VII. and K. Henry VIII. [*M*]; Knight of the Garter; Captain of the guard; made Keeper of the Privy Seal 4 February 1522; and 9 April following created Lord Marny. He departed this life 24 May 1523, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a monument. He held the maner of Layer-Marney of the Biſhop of London, as of his Caſtle of Stortford, by fealty, and rent of 16s. 8d. *per annum*; and lands and tenements in this pariſh, Wigborough, and Meſſing, called Heyns; and other lands, called Betts or Bygods, holden of Sir Robert Drurye, Robert Ratcliffe Lord Fitz-Walter, Sir John Veere, Sir Thomas Tey, John Fitz-James, John Tyrell, William Cartlixſewe, and Thomas Aſhebye, as of their maner of Laer Marney, by fealty, and rent of 8s. 8d. a year. I ſuppoſe this maner was then in thoſe truſtees. He held alſo Ulcomys in Great Wigborowe and Meſſing; and Tothamſtent, *alias* Sawins; beſides Gibcrake &c. (*o*). By Thomaſine, his *firſt* wife, daughter of Sir John Arundel of Lanherne in Cornwall, he had John, Thomas; and Catharine wife of Thomas Bonham, of Stanway Eſq; By his *ſecond* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicolas Wifield, Lord Mayor of London in 1450, he had one daughter, married to Sir Henry Bedingfield.——*John*, Lord *Marney*, his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him, and departed this life, 27 April 1525, poſſeſſed of the ſame eſtates as his father; and, beſides, of Bodwalls, Ewell more, &c. in Inworth (*p*). He was twice married. By his firſt wife, *Chriſtian*, daughter and heir of Sir Roger Newburgh, he had two daughters, Catharine married *firſt* to George Ratcliff, *afterwards* to Thomas Lord Poynings; and Elizabeth, to Lord Thomas Howard, ſon to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, created Lord Howard of Bindon. *Bridget* 4th daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, widow of Thomas Finderne Eſq;

(*e*) Liber ruber. (*f*) See above, in the time of Sir Samuel Tryon. (*g*) Liber ruber. (*h*) Fine 8 Joha. (*i*) Placit. de Jurat. &c. 39 Hen. III. (*k*) Fine 46 Hen. III. (*l*) Pat. 48 Hen. III. Rot. 4, & Cart. antiq. 49 Hen. III. m. 2. (*m*) Fine 12 Edw. II. (*n*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. V. & 2 Edw. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII. Oct. 5. (*p*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VIII. Sept. 15.

ours of England poſſeſſed of divers lands and rents. He commanded them to make proof that their poſſeſſion was rightful. This proof was called *Dirationare*, to dirationate, or deraign.' Baronia Anglican. p. 25.

[*L*] The name was written theſe various ways, de Mareni, de Marini or Marinis, and de Marny. Hugo de Mareni, or Marny, had the Prebend of Totenhall in the Church of St. Paul's London, and was Dean of that Church, from about 1160, to 1181. See Newcourt, Vol. I. p. 34. 213.

[*M*] K. Henry VIII. made him a grant, in ſpecial tail, of the maners of Little Brickhill, Burton, and Eſington, with the Advowſon of the Churches, in Buckinghamſhire; and the Borough of Buckingham; fallen to the Crown upon Edward Duke of Buckingham's attainder. Pat. 13 Hen. VIII.

of Little Horkeſley, was Lord Marney's ſecond wife by whom he had no children.

Of the Lord Marney's coheirs this Maner was purchaſed by Sir *Brian Tuke*, [mentioned above, p. 117.] Secretary to Cardinal Wolſey, &c. At the time of his deceaſe, 26 October 1545, he held the maner of Layer Marney, and ſeveral lands, tenements &c. thereto belonging; and the Hall meadow, 15 acres; and the Wyke or the Dayrey; and Howfeild in the tenure of Robert Cammocke; alſo Layer Marney Park, and Wood; tenements called Andrewes, Brownings, and Montchenſe's.; the Smithe-houſe; 50 acres parcel of this maner, in Great Wygborow; 4 fields called the Parſonage lands; and a tenement called Machyns; all holden of the Biſhop of London, as of his Caſtle of Stortford, and maner of Feryng Bery: He had alſo the New Park, in Meſſing; the maner of Thorp and Thorp-hall and Eaſtlee, in South-Church; [See above, p. 299.] the maner of South-weald; and lands in Naveſtock, Kelvedon-Hatch, Horn-Church, and Havering &c. (*q*). He married Griſild . . . that dyed 28 December 1538, and had by her, Maximilian, Charles, George; and three daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Reginald Scot; Alianor, of John Maynard, of London; and Mary, of George Touchet, Lord Audley.——*Maximilian* and——*Charles* both dyed, as far as we can find without iſſue; the latter 29 March 1547 (*r*).——*George Tuke* Eſq; the third ſon, then 23 years old, ſucceeded him; and married Margaret daughter of William Morice of Chepping-Ongar Eſq; by whom he had Brian, Thomas, and Peter. He departed this life in 1573: what iſſue——*Brian* had by his wife . . . daughter of Pennant, we do not find.—*Thomas*, the ſecond ſon, married twice. By the *firſt* wife Jane, daughter of Edward Bettenſon, no iſſue is recorded: But by the *ſecond*, who was a daughter of Edward North of Walkingham in Nottinghamſhire, he had ——*Thomas Tuke* Eſq; born in 1612. *Peter Tuke* Eſq; [*N*] ſold this maner and eſtate to

Sir *Samuel Tryon*, Kt. and Bart. of Bois-hall in Halſted. [See in the other Volume, p. 251.] He dyed 8 March 1627, holding this maner of the Biſhop of London, part of which was in the tenure of George Tuke: He held alſo a meſſuage here, lately purchaſed of Brian Tuke Eſq; ——*Samuel*, his ſon and heir, then aged upwards of 10 years (*s*), ſold this eſtate afterwards to

John Ellys, woollen-draper in St. Paul's Church-yard, and Alderman of London; who ſold it again to

Nicolas Corſellis, of London, an eminent merchant. *John Corſellis*, his kinſman, was naturalized in April 1664 (*t*). *Nicolas* was ſon of Zeager Corſellis, of Rouſſilier in Flanders, by Joyce his wife, daughter of . . . Vanacker of Amſterdam, or Antwerp. He married *Suſan*, daughter and coheir of *Peter Baldo*, of Leyden in Holland, merchant; and, according to Sir Edward Byſhe's Viſitation of London in 1664 (*u*), had two ſons, *James* ſon and heir, and Nicolas. Departing this life 19 October 1670, aged 70, he was buried in this Church, with a monument ſet up by his kinſman and executor John above-mentioned. —— *James* married . . . daughter of Peter Fountain of London, merchant, and had by her, *Nicolas*; Nicolas, brother of James, married Martha, daughter of Maurice Thompſon Eſq; (*w*) ſiſter of John Thompſon Eſq; and aunt of Maurice created Lord Haverſham, and had by her Nicolas, John, and Charles, that dyed infants.——*Nicolas*, ſon either of James, or his own brother Nicolas, [for by all the accounts I have ſeen it doth not clearly appear which he was,] was educated at Lincoln-College in Oxford, and Barriſter of Lincolns-inn: He departed this life 27 January 1727, and was buried in this Church. By Elizabeth his wife, youngeſt daughter of Richard Taylor, of Chiſwick Eſq; he had, Nicolas, born at Wivenhou 3 November 1697; Martha, that dyed unmarried; and Elizabeth wife of Capt. James Kettle, one of the elder Brothers of the Trinity-Houſe. —— *Nicolas Corſellis* Eſq; the ſon and heir, was educated, as well as his father, at Lincoln-College, where he took a Batchelor of Law's Degree. In 1741 he married Frances, daughter of Sir Cæſar Child, Bart. by whom he had two ſons, Nicolas, and Nicolas-Cæſar. To the latter he left by Will this eſtate: and dying 10 December 1761 was buried in this Church. Nicolas, the eldeſt ſon, is ſeated at Wivenhou-hall, and hath married Mary, ſecond daughter of Thomas Goodell, Gent. by whom he hath 4 children. [See in the other Volume, p. 188.]

It appears by an Epitaph in this Church, that the Family derived themſelves from Frederic Corſellis, who firſt found out the Art of Printing [*O*]. We ſhall not enter here into a diſcuſſion of this curious point, but refer to thoſe that have treated of it in the fulleſt and moſt accurate manner; namely M. *Mattaire* Annales Typographici; Hiſtoire de l'Origine et des premiers Progrés de l'Imprimerie, Haye, 1740, 4°. without a name, but written by *Proſper Marchand*; *Mallinkrot's* Collection; Dr. Con. *Middleton's* Diſſertation; and *Palmer's* Hiſtory of Printing. Dr. Gerard Meerman, of Roterdam, who hath lately publiſhed two Volumes in 4°. upon this ſubject, and left it as doubtful and obſcure as he found it, aſſerts (*x*), that it was *Laurence ſon of John*, deſcended from Theodoric, a natural ſon of Arnulph Earl of Holland, who was the inventor of that excellent art. He was not ſurnamed *Coſter*, as Malinkrot imagined (*y*). Cornelius was his under-ſervant and book-binder at Harlem [*P*]. Mr. Ames obſerves, that the name of Freder. Corſellis was never found as Printer

---

(*q*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Dec. 2.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 3 Caro. Apr. 29.

(*t*) Journals of the Houſe of Commons, p. 547.

(*u*) Fol. 38.

(*w*) Ibid.

(*x*) Fol. 39.

(*y*) Fol. 51 and p. 56.

[*N*] Arms of Tuke. Per pale indented, azure & gules, 3 lions paſſant, gardant, or, a molet for difference.

[*O*] Artem Typographi miratam, Belgicus Anglis H. 6. . . . Corſellis docuit, Regis prece, munere victus.
The firſt words of the Epitaph, 'Præmiſſus non amiſſus' are an alluſion to the laſt words of Seneca's Epiſtle 63, 'quem 'putamus periſſe præmiſſus eſt.'

[*P*] Arms of Corſellis. Azure a griffin ſegreant, or. Creſt. A demi-griffin collar'd, azure.

to any antient book whatſoever. Typograph. Antiq. p. 437.

The demeſnes of this Maner are upwards of 400 acres of rich paſture-land, that hath not been broke up many years.

Mr. Corſellis hath alſo a Farm in this pariſh called Stevenſon's; and another called Thorrington.

Layer-Marney-Hall, built as is ſuppoſed by Henry Lord Marney, was a grand and capacious Houſe, wherein many perſons could be conveniently lodged. The Building was ſquare, encloſing a Court, with a grand Entrance towards the South. This Entrance, or Tower as it is called, ſtill ſtanding, is eight ſtories high; from whence there is a beautiful and extenſive proſpect out a great way at Sea, and all round, though this is a flat-country. What appears in it about the windows &c. as ſtone-work, is only white brick earth, framed in moulds. The windows were adorned with many eſcocheons of Arms [*Q*]. The Plate of this Tower, which was delivered with the firſt Part of this Hiſtory, is to be placed here, facing page 408.

Heyns, is a capital Meſſuage in this pariſh, on a place called Heyns-green; formerly reputed a Maner, but not ſo now.

The firſt mention we find of it is in 1523, after the death of Henry Lord Marney. He held lands and tenements called Heyns in Leir-Marney, Great Wigborowe, and Meſſinge (*z*).

It belongs now to St. *John* Eſq;

Camocks, is another capital meſſuage and large brick houſe, in this pariſh, ſo named from its ancient owners the Camock family.

John Camock of Layer-Marney, Gent. was father of—*Robert Camock*, who dyed 1 March 1585, holding the meſſuage called Duckes, Bigwoods, Gooſes and Felces, with other lands thereto belonging, in Layer-Marney, of Peter Tuke Eſq; as of this his maner, by fealty in free ſocage. He held alſo lands in Layer Breton, Great and Little Birch, Eaſtthorp, Meſſing, Langenhoo, Eaſt Merſey, Maldon, &c. [*R*] (*a*). He married, *firſt*, Elizabeth daughter of Richard Badby of this place, by whom he had, Thomas, born in 1545, and five daughters. By his *ſecond* wife, Mary, daughter of John Everton, he had no iſſue.——*Thomas*, the ſon and heir, married, firſt, Urſula, daughter of John Wyrley of Dodford, in Northamptonſhire, and had by her 4 ſons and 5 daughters. Living in the Earl of Warwick's Family, he ran away with his daughter Frances, as is related above, p. 323, and had by her two ſons, and eleven daughters. He lies buried in the Church of All-Saints in Maldon.

It was purchaſed by the Rev. *James Boys*, Vicar of Coggeſhall, and Rector of Aldham. Upon his death in the year 1725, it came to his eldeſt ſon——*James Boys* Eſq; Counſellor at law, who by Suſan his wife had James; and nine daughters. By will he entailed this and other eſtates upon his ſon, and his heirs; and in caſe of failure of his iſſue, he entailed them upon his daughters, Mary, Lucy, and Martha, for their lives, and the life of the longeſt liver of them; then to go to the ſons of his eldeſt daughter Dorcas Siday, and the heirs male of their bodies; and for want of iſſue, to the ſons of Mary, Lucy, Martha, Catharine, Suſan, and Elizabeth. Their father dyed 14 Novemb. 1753.——*James*, the ſon, Vicar of Meſſing, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Robert Seaman of Colcheſter, but dying 20 April 1756, without iſſue, this eſtate came to *Lucy*, married to the Rev. Charles Ley, who hath ſeveral children.

Jeffrey's is alſo Mr. Ley's.

Layer-Wic, or the More, is another eſtate, the Houſe of which ſtands in this pariſh, but the lands lye moſtly in Salcot Verley. See under that pariſh.

Mrs. Laurences; and Eſdras Cooke, have alſo ſome Eſtates here; and part of Sir John Shaw's, and Sir Roger Burgoyne's lands extend into this pariſh.

Henry Lord Marney, by his will, ordered a new Brick Alms-houſe to be built with apartments for five poor men, and one common Kit-

(*z*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VIII.

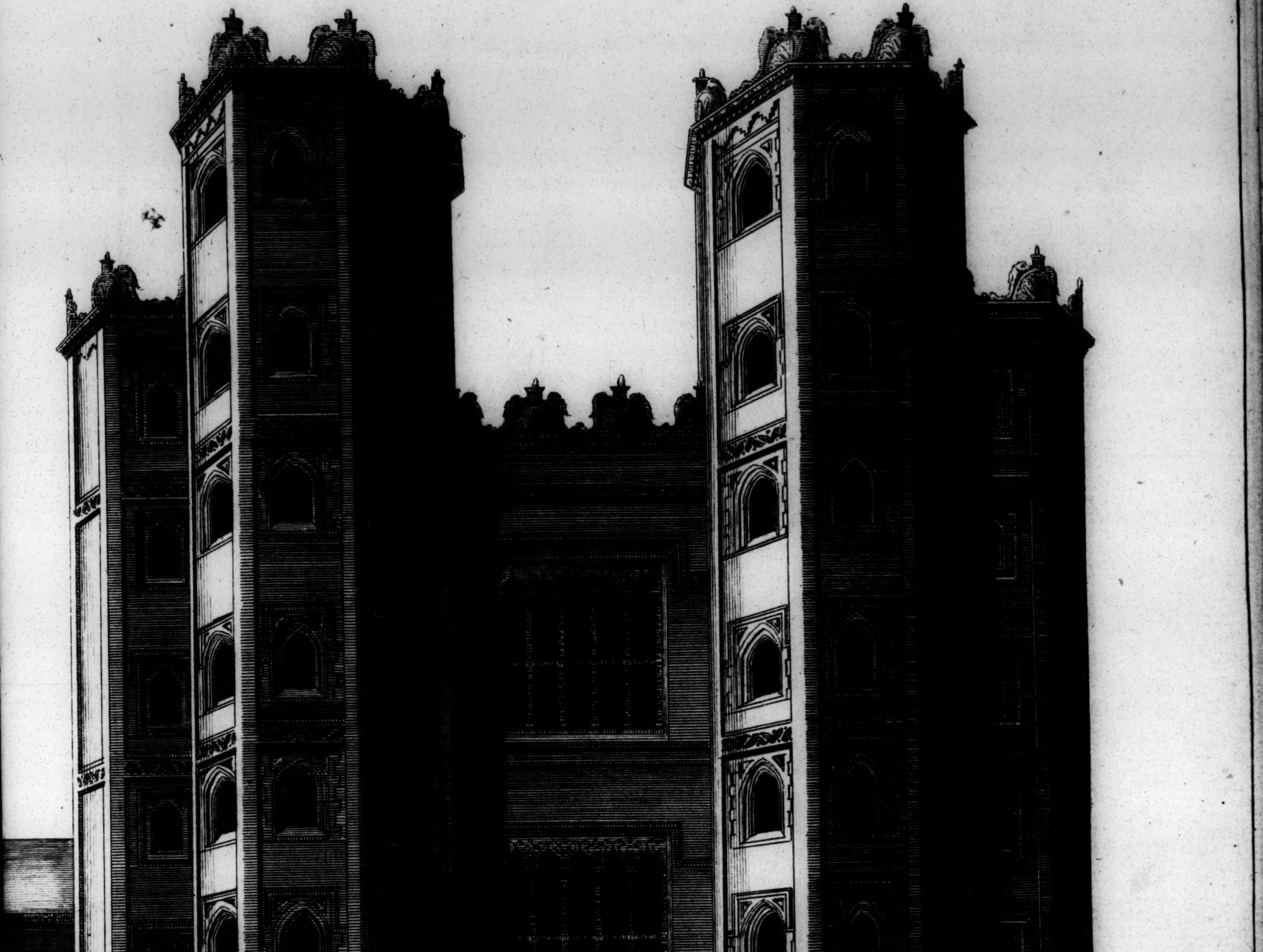
(*a*) Inquiſ. 28 Eliz. nu. 148.

[*Q*] In the Hall windows were twenty Six Eſcocheons. 1. Marny Gules, a lion rampant, gardant, argent, armed & langued azure. On a helmet cloſed a chapeau, ſable, doubled ermine, 2 eagles wings, argent. 2. Parti per pale, an eagle's wing counterchanged, gules & argent. Creſt. Out of a Crown imperial an oſtrich feather iſſuing. 3. Quarterly, Marny, as above, and Venables, Argent, 2 barrs, azure: impaling, per chevron embattled, or & gules, between 3 lions ſaliant, gules, 2, & 1. 4. Marny, & Venables, quarterly; impaling Sergeaulx, Argent, a ſaltier between 12 cherries, gules, ſtalks vert. Creſt. On an helmet cloſed a chapeau, ſable, faced ermine, on the top of the cap, a creſcent argent. 6. Vere impaling Sergeaulx. 7. Sable, a croſs engrailed, or, a molet argent, in a canton dexter: Empaling Gernon, pallee, wavy, gules, & argent. 8. Throgmorton. Gules, a chevron barry of 12, argent & ſable: impaling ſable, 3 eagles diſplayed, argent. 9. Sergeaulx: impaling, ſix bends dexter, gules & argent. 10. Throgmorton: impaling, gules a frett, argent, on a chief, or, a lion current, gules. 12. Argent, a lion rampant, purple, ears or: impaling Sergeaux. 13. Beke, now Willoughby of Ereſby. Quarterly, 1 & 4, azure, a croſs florée, or 2^d^ & 3^d^ checky: impaling, Azure, a croſs engrailed, or, on it 5 tourteaux, gules. 14. Of two pieces, the firſt of four parts. Zouche, argent, byzanted 3331; a canton, or; a label of three points, gules: the ſecond, or, 3 cheveronels: the third, argent, a lion rampant, gules: the fourth, gules, 3 leopards faces, jeſſime, or. The ſecond piece, Quarterly, 1 & 4 argent, a chief or, with a lozenge, gules 2^d^ & 3^d^ argent, a fret ſable, a chief argent. 15. Zouch, with the firſt four coats: impaling Capel, Gules, a lion rampant, or, between 3 croſs croſslets fitché, or. 16. Fitz-Walter. Or, a feſſe between 2 cheveronels, gules: impaling, Chideoke, an orle, or, between 8 martlets, ſable. 17. Wyſeild, Or, 3 lions rampant, counterchanged: impaling, Azure, a chevron, or, between 3 foxes heads, eraſed. 18. Marny, & Venables, quarterly: impaling quarterly, Arundel, ſable, 6 ſwallows, argent, 3, 2, 1. & Scroop of Bolton, Azure, a bend, or. 19. Gernon, impaling Vere. 20. Vere, impaling Howard. 21. Gules, a feſſe lozengie, argent, impaling quarterly Arundel & Scrope. 23. Of two pieces, quarterly; firſt piece, 1ſt. & 4. ſable, a Lion rampant between 9 croſs croſslets, or. 2^d^ & 3^d^ Azure, 6 martlets, or. ſecond piece, 1ſt & 4th Arundel. 2^d^ & 3^d^ Scrope. 24. Arundel, impaling, gules, an orle of the field between 7 martlets, argent. 25. Bourchier, & Lovaine; as in the other Volume, p. 26. Stourton. Sable, a bend, or, between 6 fountains proper: impaling Chideoke.

In a low parlour window, were Fourteen coats. Chiefly Marney & Venables, Throgmorton, & Finderne. The 4th was Davenport, Argent, a chevron ſable, between 3 croſslets fitche, of the 2^d^ impaling Throgmorton.

There were alſo other Coats in the Chamber windows.

[*R*] In Layer Breton, he had Stamps, Stampſeilds, Nannes, North-meadow, Smyth-croft and meadow, Crones, Hellions, Bigwoods, and Thornhouſe: In Birch, Colves, Helliers, and Davies feilds: In Langenhoe, Goſſes, Mones, Beldames, Wades, &c. Inquiſ. 28 Eliza.



he GATE-HOUSE or TOWER of LAYER-MARNEY-HALL.
in ESSEX,
Formerly one of the SEATS of the Lord Marney,
and now
of NICHOLAS CORSELLIS Esq^{r}. A^{o}. 1742.

G. Vertue Sculp.

BRITISH MUSEUM

chen, roofed with timber and tiled; Alſo a garden encloſed with a brick-wall: They were to have yearly, twenty loads of wood in their yard, out of the profits of his lands; each of them towards their maintenance 10 d. every week; and a gown of Ruſſet-frize ready made, every year, againſt Michaelmaſs. This building is ſaid to have ſtood by the Pond coming to the Houſe. It was of ſhort continuance; for Qu. Elizabeth in 1592, granted the Almeſhowſe in Laier Marney, to thoſe two greedy hunters after concealed lands, William Tipper, and Robert Dawe *(b)*.

Here is alſo a farm of above 100l. a year, given by Mrs. Priſca Coburne to St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital, for the relief of ſuch perſons as ſhall be judged incurable. I believe it is called Rockingham's.

The CHURCH dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is large, and hath a north aiſle: formerly leaded, but now tiled, the Churchwardens having ſold the lead to make bullets during the civil wars in the laſt century.

The eaſtern part of this aiſle, though not ſeparated from the reſt, where it joins to the Chancel, is called the Chapel. It was begun by Henry the firſt Lord Marney, who directed in his will, that this Chapel which he had begun ſhould be new-made, with a ſubſtantial roof of timber covered with lead, and the windows to be glazed with imagery. Likewiſe that a tomb of marble ſhould be in the wall betwixt the Chancel and the ſame Chapel, with his image, and thoſe of his two wives; Thomaſine on his right hand, and Elizabeth on his left. In this Chapel he ordered maſs to be celebrated by two Prieſts for his ſoul, the ſouls of his wives, and of his anceſtors.

John Lord Marney, by his Will, dated 10 March, 1524, appoints his own burial in the middle of the new iſle, or Chapel, and the Tomb to be of ſuch ſtone as his father's, or elſe of gray marble. He appointed alſo an Image of braſs for himſelf; and, on either ſide of his Image, one for each of his two wives. Alſo that at the weſt end there ſhould be an Altar for a Prieſt to ſing for him perpetually. He gave 250 *l.* towards new building of the Church.

In the Tower, which is of brick, and embattled, are 4 Bells.

William de Marney by licenſe dated in 1330, founded in this Church a College, for a Warden and two Chaplains for two Chantries, which he endowed with thirty acres of land and the Advowſon of the Church. This is, according to the licenſe granted; but Mr. Newcourt mentions not the Advowſon: And that part of the endowment may have been retracted before the ſettlement. In the return of the Chantry lands, in the reign of K. Edward VI. one Prieſt only is mentioned, appointed by John Lord Marney, as it is ſaid by miſtake inſtead of William, who aſſiſted alſo in the Cure. The yearly value of the lands with which it was endowed was then 10l.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

In 1434, Sir Nicolas Thorley, Robert Darcy Eſq; and John Symons preſented to it, as Lords of Layer Marney *(c)*, but it doth not appear how their right accrued. At all other times the right of preſentation was clear.

Layer-Marney pariſh is rated to the land tax at 804 l.

It hath right of Commonage upon Tiptree-heath.

John Angier,	M. A.	23	March	1710,	upon Alſton's	d. . . .	Nicolas Corſellis Eſq;
Peter Chamber,	M. A.	4	Auguſt	1732,	upon Angier's	d. . . .	Nicolas Corſellis Eſq;
John Pery,	M. A.	7	December	1734,	upon Chamber's	d. . . .	
John Pick,	M. A.	16	March	1736,	upon Pery's	ceſſ. . . .	
John Evatt,	B. L L.	5	October	1763,	upon Pick's	d. . . .	Nico. Cæſar Corſellis Eſq;
Willam Drake,	B. A.	1	December	1764,	upon Evatt's	d. . . .	

2. LAYER-BRETON

is eaſt of Layer-Marney. In records it is written Layer Breton, or Britton, and alſo Layer Barley *alias* Breton; which names it received from its ancient poſſeſſors.

The owner of the lands in this pariſh, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, was Ailmar; Ralph Piperell, and his under-tenant Turold, held them at the time of the Survey [*S*].

Here is only one MANER, and the manſion houſe ſtands at a little diſtance weſt from the Church.

The name of Breton occurrs in the Liſt of thoſe that came over with William the Conqueror *(d)*: and the adventurer ſo called might be one of thoſe who attended Alan Fergent, Earl of Bretagne, at the Battle of Haſtings, where he then commanded the rear of William's army.

However, the ſurname of Breton, le Breton, and Brito, is of great antiquity in this County.

Lewis Brito granted to the Church and Monks of St. John's in Colcheſter his meſſuage, with appertenances, in Hercheſtede. His ſon, *Ralph Brito* confirmed the ſame; and, moreover, granted to them two parts of the tithes of all his demeſnes in Leyre-Breton [*T*], to hold by the ſervice of 8 d. a year. His widow *Adeliza* granted

them

(b) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz.

(c) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 379.

(d) D'eudemare Hiſt. du Roy Willaume le Baſtard, p. 664.

[*S*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Winſiſtreu. Legram tenet Turoldus de R. quod tenuit A. [Ailmarus] T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida, XII acris & dimidium minus. Semper i carucata in dominio. modo dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc i bordarius, modo IIII. Tunc IIII ſervi, modo i. Silva XVI porcis. Tunc i runcinus, v vacce, v vituli, c oves. modo ii runcini, IIII vacce, v vituli, CIII oves. Tunc valuit XXX ſolidos, modo XX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 73. b. Tit. 34.

[*T*] Thoſe demeſnes were about 220 acres. There having been great diſputes about theſe Tithes, between the Abbey and the Rector of Layer-Breton; Simon, biſhop of London, 13 November 1364, decreed, That the Rector and his ſucceſſors ſhould receive thoſe Tithes, paying the Abbot and Convent the yearly ſum of two marks, at two terms, viz. November 1, and February 2. Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johīs. fol. 147. 170.

them 10s. 8d. a year in Legra, in perpetual alms, for the good of her huſband's ſoul. Their ſon, *Robert le Bretun*, gave to the ſame Monks 11 acres in Legra, for the Souls of his father and mother, who were buried in that Abbey (*e*).

In the reign of K. Richard I. *Robert de Bretton* held lands in and about Ardley, and was a benefactor to St. Botolph's Priory in Colcheſter (*f*). In the reigns of K. John and K. Henry III. *William le Bretun* held two knights fees in Lehere in Eſſex: And Sir *John le Bretoune* was a Knight banneret in this County in the time of K. Edward I. (*g*).

In 1325, a Fine paſſed between *William Bretounn*, plaintiff, and *John Breton*, Parſon of . . . and Robert ſon of Hamon de Bryche, deforc' of the maner of Layer-Breton and the Church, by which they were ſettled on *William* for life, and after his death on *Nicolas* his ſon, and Iſabell his wife, and the heirs of the ſaid Nicolas (*h*). *William le Bretton* preſented to the Living in 1329 [*U*]. *Nicolas Britton* ſucceeded his father, and preſented to the Church in 1395, and 1397. Alice his wife dyed 6 May 1392, and was buried in this Church with an epitaph.—*Richard de Bretton* held half a knight's fee in Leyr Breton, near Colcheſter, and was taxed 10*s*. for his reaſonable relief for the marrying of Blanch the eldeſt daughter of K. Henry IV. with Lewis afterwards Duke of Bavaria, in 1402. The further account we have of this family, is, That *William Bretton* married . . . daughter of . . . Haynes Gent. and had by her *William*, and Grace wife of . . . Ratcliff. —— *William*, married Anne, daughter of . . . Denham, by whom he had Henry, Francis, William; John, and Thomas, which two laſt dyed without iſſue. We hear no more of this family here: They removed to Monckton-Farley in Wiltſhire, and ſeemed to have had no concern here after the year 1420.

The Walden Family, mentioned above, p. 131, 155, appear next poſſeſſed of this eſtate. *Elizabeth*, widow of Sir *John Walden*, preſented to the Living from 1431 to 1442. Leaving no iſſue, her huſband's two ſiſters, *Catharine*, wife of *John Barlee* junr. and *Margaret* wife of *John Langley*, inherited his eſtates. [See in the other Volume, p. 497. 570. 612.]

Catharine had this for her purparty, and preſented to the Rectory in 1465. Her huſband John Barlee dyed in 1445 (*i*). He left two ſons, Henry, and William.——*Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1467. He held this maner of Laier Bretton of Richard Duke of Glouceſter, as of his Caſtle of Hedingham (*k*); that had been given to him by his brother K. Edward IV. upon the attainder of John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford: By which it appears, that this maner held of Hedingham-Caſtle. He had alſo the maners of Wickham Bonhunt, Elſenham, and Moulſham in Wigborough. Departing this life in 1475, he left, by Anne his wife relict of Sir John Colvile——*William*, his ſon and heir 24 years old. He was ſo imprudent as to aſſiſt Perkin Warbeck, for which he forfeited his eſtates; but was pardoned, and reſtored to them by K. Henry VII. in 1500. At the time of his deceaſe, 17 March 1520, or 1521, he held, beſides the above, the Advowſons of the Churches of Tolleſhunt in le Buſhe, and of Little Salcote: and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry Barlee* Eſq; then 34 years old (*l*). He was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1523, and dyed 12 November 1529, poſſeſſed of the abovesaid eſtates. By Anne his wife, relict of Edward Lord Gray, he had William; Antony: Anne, wife of Philip Gunter; and Margaret, and Elizabeth.——*William*, his eldeſt ſon and heir (*m*), was born in 1511. He married Joyce, daughter of John Perjent, and departed this life in 1565, leaving two daughters coheirs *Dorothy*, and *Anne*. The latter became wife of Richard Barlee. [See in the other Volume, p. 571.]

Dorothy, the eldeſt daughter, having this for her purparty, was married, *firſt*, to . . . Clopton Eſq; by whom no iſſue is recorded. But by her *ſecond* huſband *Thomas Leventhorp* Eſq; of Albury in Hertfordſhire, ſhe had Thomas, and four daughters. At the time of his deceaſe, 8 June 1588, he held this maner of *Leer Barlee*, alias Leer Bretton, of the Earl of Oxford (*n*).——*Thomas Leventhorp* Eſq; the ſon, dying without iſſue, his Eſtates came among his four ſiſters and coheirs, namely,

Anne, married to Richard Franck; *Ellen*, to John Langmore, next to John Capel, Eſq; and laſtly to . . . . Sidney; *Elizabeth*; to Francis Hubert; and *Dorothy*, to Simeon, ſon and heir of Sir John Brograve of Hamels in Hertfordſhire. In 1621, Simeon Brograve and Richard Frank Eſqres; John Capel, ſecond huſband of Ellen; and John Brograve Eſq; held the maner of Layer Breton, and the Advowſon of this Church, and of the two others above-mentioned. A fine was levied in 1627, by Sir Leventhorp Frank, and his brother Thorniff, who ſold their ſhare, namely a 4th part, to

Thomas Coteale Eſq; (*o*) Simeon Brograve, and others, who had the other parts, preſented to this Church in 1632. The next owner of this maner upon record, was

Iſaac Rebow of Colcheſter Eſq; knighted 27 March 1693. He preſented to this Church from 1677 to 1692, and dyed 6 September 1726. His grandſon —— *Charles-Chamberlain Rebow* Eſq; inherited after him, and departed this life in 1754. By Mary Nevill, his wife, ſiſter of the Rt. Hon. William Lord Bergavenny, he left an only daughter, named Mary, married to *Thomas Adams* Eſq;

William Day, Eſq; had a Farm in this pariſh, which he ſold lately to Mr. *Edward Morley*; who alſo purchaſed another farm adjoyning of Joſeph Worral: It had belonged to Antony Weſtup, and to one Ruſſel. Mr. *Everard* hath alſo a farm upon Layer-Breton-heath.

(*e*) Regiſtr. Abbatie D. Johan. Colc'. fol 93, 94. penes Com. de Hardwick. (*f*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 45. (*g*) Nomina Nobil. ſub Edw. I. militantium. (*h*) Fine 19 Edw. II. (*i*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 375. & Inquiſ. 24 Hen. VI. (*k*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*l*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VIII. Dec. 12. (*m*) Inquiſ. 22 Hen. VIII. May 27. (*n*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. Novemb. 14. (*o*) Fine 3 Caro.

[*U*] Thomas Sampſon preſented to the Living from 1365 to 1373, by the title of *Domicellus*, i. e. inferior lord of this maner. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 374, 375.

The CHURCH, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. In a wooden turret, there is 1 Bell.

This Church hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 422 l. with Verli.

Robert Macno, M. A. 23 April 1734, upon Slinger's d. . . . Charles Chamberlain Rebow Eſq;
Stephen Aldrich, B. A. 17 February 1761, upon Macno's d. . . . Thomas Adams Eſq; and Mary his wife.

3. LAYER DE LA HAYE

lies eaſt of the two laſt. It took its name from the ancient Family of De la Haye.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Alric, a freeman, and Luivin, another freeman, were poſſeſſed of the lands in this pariſh; At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Euſtace Earl of Bologne, and Hugh de Montfort. What Euſtace held was, The Maner of *Layer de la Haye*; and Hugh de Montfort's, made up afterwards The Maners of *Blind knights*, and *the Rye*. For there are thoſe three Maners in this pariſh.

The Maner of LAYER DE LA HAYE.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the north ſide of the Church, and is large and fair [*W*].

This Maner is what Earl Euſtace held [*X*]. It came early into the Family ſurnamed *De la Haye*. Maurice de Haia; his ſon Ralph; Maurice, and Walter de la Haie, ſons of Ralph; and William, ſon of Ralph, were benefactors to St. John's Abbey *(p)*.

About 1210, and 1211, *William de la Haye* held one fee and a half in Leigre and Mereſey, of the Honor of Bologne; and one knight's fee of Henry de Eſſex, of his Honor of Raleye. A Fine was levied before the King's Juſtices, in 1250, between Henry de Eſſex plaintiff, and *Ralph de Haia*, deforc' of Cuſtoms and Services, which Henry demanded of the ſaid Ralph, for a tenement in *Leyre*; Ralph promiſed to pay 40 s. for ſcutage when it ſhould fall out, and 9 marks of ſilver for his relief, and coſt of ſuit *(q)*. Ralph, at the time of his deceaſe in 1253, held in the vill of Lega de la Hay of the King *in capite*, 120 acres of arable, ten of wood, two of meadow, and one mark of rent; it belonged to the Honor of Bologne, and he owed ſuitfor it to the Court of that Honor. He held alſo in this place, of Henry de Eſſex, 140 acres of arable, one of meadow, 20 of wood, and 29 *s.* 8 *d.* rent of aſſize, for one knight's fee. And 60 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 6 s. rent of aſſiſe, of the Fee of Earl de Ferrers, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. Likewiſe, in Quendon 100 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 52 s. work: and in Rettenden, 200 acres of arable, 7 s. rent &c. *(r)*. [See in the other Volume, p. 40.] His next heir was

William de Monkaneſey, or *Montchenſi*, who ſucceeded him here, and from him this place was called for ſome time *Legre de Montchenſy* [*Y*].

In 1264, a Fine was levied betwen Lucia widow of Ralph de la Haye petent' and William de Munchenſi tenent' of the maner of Leghere de la Haye, which Lucia claimed as her reaſonable dower, wherewith her huſband Ralph had endowed her when he eſpouſed her at the Church-door: William granted to her this maner for her life, in the name of dower; the reverſion of the ſame to come to him, the ſaid William, and his heirs for ever.

In 1313, there was another Fine between *William de Montchenſi* and *Alice* his wife plaintifs, and Oſbert de Aldham deforc', of the maner of Leyre de la Hay, the right of Oſbert; who regranted it to the ſaid *William*, and *Alice*, and his heirs *(s)* [*A*].

William de Montchenſi, at the time of his deceaſe in 1286, held among others, this maner of Leyer del Haye, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee; payment of 2 s. yearly to the Prior of St. Ouen at Roan, for ward-penny, and ſuit at the King's Court of Wytham, from month to month.——*William*, his ſon and heir, held the ſame, in 1301, of John de Frowyck, of the fee

---

(p) Regiſter of St. John's Abbey, fol. 94, 95, 96.

(q) Fine 34 Hen. III.

(r) Inquiſ. 38 Hen. III.

(s) Fine 48 Hen. III. & 7 Edw. II.

[*W*] In the Hall windows were theſe Arms; Quarterly; firſt and fourth, argent, a feſſe between three martlets; in chief, azure, a chevron in point of the ſecond: Second and third, argent, three herons heads gorged, with a crown, or, within a bordure of the ſecond. Motto, Tais en temps. This relates to the name of *Tey*, a poſſeſſor here, who living in the time of the wars between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, had a ſignificant device, Not to be hanged for Talking.

[*X*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Legram tenuit i liber homo Alricus, T. R. E, pro ii hidis & dimidio, & i virgata. Tunc i carucata & dimidium in dominio, modo ii. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Silva XL porcis. modo i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, modo ii. Tunc iii animalia, modo v. Tunc XXXVIII oves, modo CXLVI. VI vaſa apium. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo iii. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 28. a. Tit. 20.

[*Y*] There ſeems to have been about this time an owner who took his ſurname from the place. For William, ſon of John de Leyere, held ſome land in Leyre, by the Serjeancy of keeping one horſe with one ſack and one broch, for the ſervice of the King in his wars in Wales, at the King's coſt, worth 10 s. per an. Will. Clark held the ſame, in 1284, being 40 acres of land. The Priory of St. Botulph rented it of the Exchequer, at 5 s. a year. Placita apud Chelmereſf. 39 Hen. III.

[*Z*] Arms of De la Haye. Argent, on a feſſe gules, 2 molets of the firſt, between 6 martlets, ſable.

[*A*] The Eſtates William de Montchenſi held in this County, were—In Wenſtre Hundred, the maner of Layer del Haye, of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's ſervice; and payment to the Prior of St. Ouen at Roan, as above.—In Dengey Hundred, the maner of Pilton, of Henry de Cram'avyle, by the rent of 3 s. and ſuit at the ſaid Henry's Court, and at the Hundred of Daneſey, from three weeks to three weeks.—In the Hundred of Hengford, the maner of Finchingefeld, of the Earl of Oxford; the maner of Stanſted; the maner of Hengham Sible of the heirs of Robert le Preyers; the maner of Brendehall in Bolinton; the maner of Weſton, in which were two water-mills; and the maner of Beauchampe William.—In Dunmow Hundred, the maner of Wylingehale, of the Earl of Oxford.—In Utleſford Hundred, the maner of Manhall in Walden, of the Earl of Glouceſter; Bolegrave, of the Earl of Hereford; and Brenyng, of Geffrey de Aſchedon. Iuquiſ. 14 Edw. I.

of Chiche Ridell then in his hands, by the ſervice of 1 d. a year.——*William* was his ſon (*t*).

In 1330, it was one of the fees of *Edmund Plantagenet*, Earl of Kent, and holden of him, by the name of Leyre-Hay, of his maner of North-Weld (*u*).

Hugh de Nanton held, in 1353, Cheſtwood, 40 acres, parcel of the maner of Leyre del Hay; Afterwards *John de Nanton*, and Agnes his wife, remarried to Thomas Bretoun in 1358, held this maner of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's ſervice. —— *Edward Nanton*, was ſon and heir of John (*w*). It was called from them the maner of Nanton.

Soon after it came into the Family ſurnamed de Tey; and ſeated at Aldham and Marks-Tay, under which ſee a full account of them in the other Volume, p. 197, 198. 202. *Roger de Tay* married Edith de la Haye, and had by her *Thomas*, who by Emma his wife daughter of . . . Nawton had Martin de Tey. His great great grandſon, —— Sir *Robert Teye* held the maner of Leyre de Hay of the King as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee: He dyed in 1426. His ſon—— *John*, held the ſame, and departing this life in 1440, left——*John*, his ſon and heir, who had it at the time of his deceaſe in 1445 (*x*).—— *Robert Tey*, of Copford, was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate. He dyed in 1473 (*y*).——*William Tey* Eſq; his ſon and heir, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe, 8 June 1502 (*z*); as did his ſon—*Thomas Tey* Eſq; [*B*]; who dying 20 April 1543 (*a*), was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*. He departed this life 29 May 1568.——*Thomas Tey*, Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor, got a licenſe, 12 September 1596 (*b*), to ſell this lordſhip to

Peter Bettenſon Eſq; deſcended from the Bettenſons of Foxton in Staffordſhire.——*Richard Bettenſon* Eſq; his brother, ſucceeded him, and dyed 12 July 1624 (*c*), he had married *Catharine*, daughter of George Tuke of Layer-Marney, Eſq; and had by her Richard, and Thomas.—— Sir *Richard Bettenſon* Kt. the eldeſt ſon and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of Sir William Monyns of Kent, Bart. —— Sir *Richard Bettenſon* Kt. his ſon and heir, was created a Baronet 7 February 1666, being of Wimbleton in Surrey. This eſtate falling amongſt co-heireſſes, they ſold it; and it was lately in

Colonel *John Brown* of Hubert's-Hall in Harlow; now in Sir *Roger Burgoyne*, Bart.

The Maner of BLINDKNIGHTS,

is that part of this pariſh which Luivin, a freeman, enjoyed before the Conqueſt, and Hugh de Montfort at the time of the Survey [*C*].

The manſion-houſe is about a quarter of a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

This eſtate was given to the Priory of St. Botolph's in Colcheſter; and confirmed to it, with the Church of Legra, by K. Richard I. [*D*]. It is ſaid to have been given to them for the maintenance of certain Knights who had loſt their eyes or limbs in the Cruſades. It continued in this Priory till the ſuppreſſion, and then the Maner, Rectory, and Advowſon of the Church were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1536, to

Sir *Thomas Audeley*, Chancellor of England (*d*); who had them at the time of his deceaſe 8 May 1544 (*e*); and bequeathed them by will to his brother Thomas for life, and after his deceaſe to his eldeſt ſon——*Thomas Audeley* Eſq; The latter dyed poſſeſſed of this maner 31 December 1572, and of ſeveral parcels of land thereto adjoyning containing 60 acres, called Wards, Gyles, Harveys, Heath houſe, Hotts, Savyas, Symmes, Bealdes, Graſtons, Underwoods, Glevers and Clevers; and of the Rectory, and Church (*f*).——*Robert*, his ſon, held the ſame, and dying 27 September 1624, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry*, then 20 years old (*g*), afterwards knighted. He married, in 1628, Anne Packington, by whom he had Thomas; Henry who dyed young; Catharine, wife of Henry Barker; Mary, and Abigail: Theſe two laſt were never married. By his ſecond wife, Anne Daniell, he had Henry.——*Thomas*, the eldeſt ſon, dying unmarried and inteſtate —— *Henry*, his brother inherited the Eſtates. But being a ſpendthrift, he mortgaged this, among the reſt, to

James Smyth, of Upton Eſq; He departed this life, unmarried, 12 October, 1741, and was ſucceeded by his great nephew——Sir *Trafford Smyth* Bart. who alſo dying unmarried in December 1765, was ſucceeded by his nephew——Sir *Robert Smyth*, Bart. who hath likewiſe the maner of Rye in this pariſh; Bere-church, and other conſiderable Eſtates in this neighbourhood. [See above, p. 14. and Hiſtory of Colcheſter, Book II. under Bere-church.]

The Maner of RYE.

The manſion houſe is about half a mile north-eaſt from the Church.

This was moſt probably derived from Euſtace's maner.

John de Ry gave it to St. John's Abbey, being deſcribed as 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 8 s. rent in Leyre de la Hay. The licenſe in mortmain was dated 28 December 1290. See Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 142.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 14, & 30 Edw. I. (*u*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 27, & 32 Edw. III. (*x*) Inquiſ. 5. 19, & 24 Hen. VI. (*y*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (*z*) Inquiſ 18 Hen. VII. Octob. 15. (*a*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. (*b*) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. & Lett. pat. 38 Eliz. (*c*) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. ex parva baga. (*d*) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII. (*e*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. March 2. (*f*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. nu. 57. (*g*) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. June 11.

[*B*] Thomas Tey held alſo, in this pariſh, and Layer-Breton, and Great Birch, lands called Nevards; and Leire-Manſe in this pariſh, and Great Wigborough. Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII

[*C*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Legram tenet Hugo in dominio, quod tenuit Luivinus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & XVIII acris. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio; modo dimidium carucate hominum, modo iii bordarii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper iii vacce. Tunc XX oves, modo LX. modo XIV porci, & i runcinus, & VII capre. tunc valuit L ſolidos, et quando recepit XX ſolidos, modo XL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 53. b. Tit. 27.

[*D*] Omnes terras quas habent apud Colun & apud *Legram* . . . De feudo Hugonis filii Stephani, Eccleſiam de Legra, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis. Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 42.

It continued in the Abbey till K. Henry the VIIIth's time.

Then Thomas Marſhall, Abbot of St. John's, alienated this maner of Rye in Leir de la Haye to *Thomas Audeley* Chancellor of England, by licenſe dated 20 May 1538 *(h)*. He dyed poſſeſſed of the maner or meſſuage called the Rye, in Layer de la Hay, with appertenances; and 20 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 100 of paſture, and 20s. rent, called Wardes, &c. as above, under Blind-Knights *(i)*. His nephew——*Thomas* moſt probably had it, though it is not ſet down in the Inquiſition taken after his death, but it is in that taken after his ſon ——*Robert's*, in 1624. He held the maner of Rye, and one meſſuage and 70 acres of arable, in this pariſh; and 4 meſſuages, 100 acres of arable, and 6 of paſture, with appertenances *(k)*. It came as the former from the Audeley family to

Sir *Robert Smyth*, Bart.

Layer-Wic; The Farm upon the Hill; and other lands here, belong alſo to Sir *Robert Smyth:* and ſome to Mr. Charles Tiffen; and Henry Cole.

Layer-Croſs is a cluſter of Houſes in this pariſh, where formerly ſtood a Croſs.

The CHURCH, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a ſtone Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner of Blind knights, to St. Botolph's Priory, as we have ſeen above; and the grant was confirmed by K. Richard I. The Monks, or Canons, engroſſed the whole Tithes to themſelves, and ſupplied the Church either with one of their own body, or a deputy, ſo that it became a mere Curacy, and ſo continues. Though the pariſh is pretty large, and the value of the tithes conſiderable, the allowance to the Curate is only a ſmall pittance of 12l. a year. The Impropriator pays the Procurations and Synodals.

In 1364, June 24, there was an Exchange between the Abbey of St. John's and the Priory of St. Botolph's of the Tithes of Blindknights and the Ry: that is the Priory granted to the Abbey the Tithes both great and ſmall of Blindknights, for the Tithes both great and ſmall of the Ry; which the Prior and Convent were to receive whether the maner of the Ry was in the hands of the Abbey, or lett to farm *(l)*. But the Abbey received ſeveral portions of Tithes in this pariſh *(m)*.

The whole Tithes, with the advowſon or donation of the Curacy, were granted to the Lord Chancellor Audeley; and came to his nephew Thomas, and his deſcendents above-mentioned. Sir Henry Audeley, by Indenture 6 June 1628, upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington, ſettled, among other things [*E*], all the Tithes as well great as ſmall, of what nature or kind ſoever, and the farm called the Graftons, upon her, and her iſſue in taile male; and in truſtees, to raiſe portions for the Daughters, if there ſhould be no ſon.

Thomas Audeley Eſq; dying in 1697, without iſſue and inteſtate, his Eſtates, ſettled as above, came to his two ſiſters and coheirs, *Mary Audeley*, of London, ſpinſter, and Catharine wife of Henry Barker of Monkwick. By the marriage of *Mary* it came to *Francis Canning*, of Foxcote in Warwickſhire Eſq; He dyed 6 February 1732-3, *Francis Canning*, Eſq; his ſon and heir, hath married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Goodel, Gent. eldeſt ſiſter of Mrs. Corſellis, of Wivenhou; and hath ſeveral children.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 824l.

4. ABBERTON,

adjoins eaſt to the laſt deſcribed pariſh. It is otherwiſe written in records, Aburton, Adburton, Adburgeton, Adberturton, Edburgetun, and Edburghetun; which name ſeems to be derived from an owner's name, and ꞇun.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Siward, a freeman, and two other freemen, enjoyed the lands in this pariſh; They were held, at the time of the Survey, by Euſtace Earl of Bologne, and his under tenant Ralph de Merci; and by Ralph Peverell; and Odo, under Suene.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Abberton. 2. . . . that of Badcocks.

The Maner of ABBERTON-HALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church. This is what belonged to Earl Euſtace [*F*].

After Earl Euſtace, the next mention we find of this maner is in 1247, when *Oſbert de Brightlingeſey*, held of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Bologne, one carucate of land in Adburgeton by the ſervice of half a fee; *Aveline*, wife of Peter de Aldham, *Joane*, wife of Roger de Blakeham, and *Roeſe*, wife of Richard Munerum, were his ſiſters and next heirs.——*Aveline*, the eldeſt, ſurnamed afterwards *de Rameſeye* *(n)*, undoubtedly becauſe remarried to a man ſo called, ſold this eſtate to

William de Montchenſi, who conveyed it to the Abbey of St. Oſith [*G*], that held it in pure alms of the heirs of the ſaid William *(o)*.

It continued in this Convent till John Colcheſter, Abbot of St. *Oſith*, by licenſe dated 1 August 1538, alienated it to Sir Thomas

---

(h) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. *(i)* Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. *(k)* Inquiſ. 1 Caro. June 11. *(l)* Maj. Regiſtr. Abb. D. Johan. Colceſtr. p. 210. *(m)* Minus Regiſt. fol. penult. *(n)* Inquiſ. 31 Hen. III. *(o)* Inquiſ. 3 Ric. II.

[*E*] The others were, the maners of Layer de la Hay, and Aberton, and the maner of Badcocks in Aberton.

[*F*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Edburghetunam tenet Radulfus de Marci, quod tenuit Siuuardus liber homo, T. R. E, pro uno manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & i virgata. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc dimidium carucate hominum, & modo ſimiliter. Tunc IV bordarii, modo iii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Silva c porcis. IV acre prati. IV animalia, c oves, xxx porci, ii runcini. Val' LX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 28. a Tit. 20.

[*G*] Avelina de Rameſaye, tem. H. Rs. pris Dni Rs. nunc, ten' dimid' feodi mil in Villa de Adburghton, de ipo Rege de Honore Bononie, & eadem Avelina illud vend' Willmo de Monte-Caniſio de Edwardeſton, qui illud vend' Abbati ſce Oſythe, qui modo illud tenet. Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I.

Audeley, then Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation *(p)*, who, by will, gave this maner to his executors for twelve years, and then to his brother *Thomas* for life, and after his deceaſe to his nephew —— *Thomas Audeley*, Eſq; and his heirs. At the time of the Lord Audeley's deceaſe, this maner was 14 l. a year *(q)*. It paſſed from him to his brother, and to his nephew, both named *Thomas*; and then to —— *Robert*, and to —— Sir *Henry Audeley*, Kt. The latter ſettled it, with the maner of Badcocks in this pariſh, upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington, in the manner related under the Church of Layer de la Hay.

The Maner of BADCOCKS.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a quarter of a mile north-weſt from the Church.

This is the part that Ralph Peverell, and Odo, held at the time of the Survey [*G*].

No mention occurrs of it afterwards for a long time; except what follows ſhould relate thereto.

Alice le Deſpenſer, daughter and heir of *Philip Baſſet*, at the time of her deceaſe, in 1281, held in Leghere, in the pariſh of *Ardburthetone*, and Peltingdon, a capital meſſuage 150 acres of arable, and four of meadow, out of which ſhe paid 10*s. per ann.* to James de Adburthon, and to William ſon of Ranulph 14*s.* and to the ward of Stortford-Caſtle 18*d.*——*Hugh le Deſpenſer* was her ſon and heir *(r)*. It ſeems to have been the land which Thomas Whot and John Henny gave to St. Botolph's Priory, in Colcheſter. For, in 1398, they obtained a licenſe to give to that Monaſtery 3 meſſuages, 242 acres of arable, 17 acr. of meadow, and 21 d. in Adburton, Peldon, and Leyre del Hay *(s)*.

We do not find it by the name of *Badcocks* till 1523; then, *Thomas Springe*, who dyed 13 June that year, held the maner of *Adburton*, called *Badcocks*, with appertenances, and 20 acres of land called Bradfield, and 12 called Tolmanis; and a tenement called Smythes, all in Adburton, of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, by the ſervice of 50s. a year, worth 10 l. *(t)*. By this it appears to be the ſame Eſtate as Alice le Deſpenſer had, which held firſt of the Biſhop of London, and afterwards of the Dean and Chapter.——*John Springe* was heir to his father. [Concerning this Family, ſee above, p. 228. and in the other Volume, p. 185. 284.]

Thomas Lord *Audeley*, dyed 8 May 1544, poſſeſſed of the maners of Abberton, and Badcocks, with appertenances *(u)*. We do not find a grant of it to him, but he might eaſily hook it in under the general words in his patent, of all other rights and hereditaments in the town of Colcheſter and the ſuburbs of the ſame, Leyre de la Hay, Peldon, *Abberton*, Fyngringhoo, Great and Little Wigborow, &c. part of the poſſeſſions of the Priory of St. Botulph's; granted to him in the fulleſt manner *(w)*. His nephew ——*Thomas Audeley* Eſq; had this maner at the time of his deceaſe 31 December 1572; and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Robert* *(x)*; whoſe ſon ——Sir *Henry Audeley*, Kt. ſettled it upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington. And it came, as the Tithes of Layer de la Hay, to

Francis Canning Eſq;

The Rev. Richard Boys; Mr. George-Kettle Stephens; Joſeph Balley; Thomas Wiltſhire; Robert Quarles; Mrs. Nevill, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a brick Steeple there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. Oſith till 1538, when the Abbot alienated it, with the Maner, to Sir Thomas Audeley *(y)*. About the beginning of this century, Henry Audeley Eſq; ſold it, with other Livings in and about Colcheſter. Sir Francis Daſhwood Bart. purchaſed it afterwards, in order to make an exchange of it with the Crown for the Living of Weſt-Wycombe in Buckinghamſhire, where he had a Seat: So that this Living of Abberton is now in the King's gift.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 407 l.

David Kinneir,		6	Febr.	1706,	upon Tabor's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Gamaliel Lagden,		12	July	1710,	upon Kinneir's d. . . .	
Benjamin Owen,	Cl.	7	April	1737,	upon Lagden's d. . . .	K. George II.
Antony Gibſon,	B. A.	2	March	1754,	upon Owen's d. . . .	

5. FINGRINGHOU

is the north-eaſt corner of this Hundred. The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Fyngeringho, Fyngrynghoo, Fingrithe: which name ſeems to be formed from the Saxon words, Finᵹeꞃ, inᵹ, and hou. In Æthelfledes will it is called Finᵹinᵹꞃaho.

No mention of it occurrs in Domeſday-book; but it doth in the Charter of K. Edward the Confeſſor, in 1046, whereby he granted Weſt Merſe to the Abbey of St. Ouen at Roan in Normandy *(z)*: ſo that moſt probably it was reckoned, at the Survey, part of that Abbey's demeſnes, and included in their valuation.

Here is only one MANER.

Fringringho-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

(p) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. *(q)* Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. *(r)* Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. *(s)* Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. *(t)* Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8. *(u)* Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. *(w)* Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII. *(x)* Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. Febr. 1. *(y)* Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. *(z)* See that Grant under Weſt-Merſey.

[G] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Edburgetunam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & i virgata. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & IV bordarii, & i ſervus. Silva LX porcis, IV acre prati. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo L.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Edburgatunam tenet Odo pro XV acris, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i liber homo, modo i bordarius, v acre prati. Val' v ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 73. b. Tit. 34. & fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

The grant of Edward the Confeſſor to the Abbey of St. Audoen, or Ouen, was confirmed by William the Conqueror, and K. Henry II. (a). K. Henry I. granted to that Monaſtery free warren here [*H*]: which privilege was confirmed by K. Henry II.

This Maner belonging to a Priory Alien, namely in France, was ſeized by K. Edward III. in 1337, or 1338, during his wars with that Kingdom. [See in the other Volume, p. 407.] However he ſeems to have afterwards given it up again, at leaſt for a while; for the Prior of Merſey preſented to the Vicarage in 1368: but the King himſelf, having reſumed it, preſented in 1373, and his grandſon and ſucceſſor K. Richard II. in 1393 (b).

John Doreward, who had a grant of it, with the maner or Priory of Merſeye, preſented to the Vicarage in 1401; and dyed poſſeſſed of this maner, or Priory, in 1420; as did Iſabell his widow in 1426. She is ſaid to hold it of the Archbiſhop of Canterbury in alms (c). For K. Henry V. having, in 1414, entirely ſuppreſſed the Priories Alien, he had granted, 2 May 1422, the Priory of Merſey, and the maners of *Fingeringho* and Pete-hall belonging to it, after the death of Iſabella Doreward, to

Henry Chichley, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who made theſe maners part of the endowment of his College of Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonſhire (d).

The Maſter and Fellows preſented to the Vicarage from 1434 to 1534. And what they held in this pariſh, was, a meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 200 of paſture: another meſſuage, and 30 acres of land: and another meſſuage, and 13 acres of land.

Upon the diſſolution of Religious Houſes, theſe eſtates fell to the Crown.

In 1542, K. Henry VIII. granted this maner, with appertenances, and the Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, to *Robert Dacres* Eſq; and his heirs; together with the Half Hundred of Winſtree. He dyed 20 November 1543, leaving——*George*, his ſon and heir (e).

But K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553, granted this maner, with thoſe of Weſt-Merſey, and Pete-hall, and the Rectory, and Advowſon of this Vicarage, to

Thomas Lord *Darcy*, of Chiche, and his heirs; with fiſheries, and other ample privileges (f). He departed this life, 28 June 1558. As did ——*John* Lord *Darcy*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, 3 March 1580 (g).——*Thomas* Lord *Darcy* his ſon ſucceeded him, and was created, 5 July 1621, Viſcount Colcheſter, and 1 November 1626 Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639, Thomas his ſon being dead before him without iſſue, his eſtates deſcended among his four daughters and coheirs, Elizabeth, Mary, Penelope, and Suſan. [For a fuller account of this noble family, ſee under Chiche St. Oſith.]

Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter was married to Sir *Thomas Savage*, of Rock-Savage in Cheſhire, Kt. and Bart. He dyed in 1635. Elizabeth his widow, Counteſs Rivers, and divers truſtees, by leaſe and releaſe, 24 October 1648, conveyed this maner of Fingringhoe, with appertenances, to

George Frere, or Freer, of London, merchant. He left it by will to his nephew

John Goddard, Gent. from whom it deſcended to his ſon ——*John Goddard*, who, 26 Auguſt 1707, ſold it to

Marmaduke Rawdon, Gent. He was ſon of Marmaduke Rawdon, of Hoddeſdon in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; by Heſter, or Eſther, daughter of Abraham Corſellis, of Eaſt-Smithfield, London, merchant, brother of Nicolas Corſellis, Eſq; mentioned above, p. 407. [*I*].

Marmaduke, the ſon, was an Attorney at law in Colcheſter. By *Dorothy* his wife, eldeſt daughter of *John Freman*, of the ſame place, Gent. he had Dorothy, who dyed young, and

Heſter. She was married, *firſt*, to Mr. Plomer, of Hoddeſdon, by whom ſhe had no iſſue; *afterwards*, to *Joſeph Keeling* Eſq; but dyed 5 September 1756, without any children by him. She conveyed to him this eſtate, 26 March 1751; and he took to his ſecond wife, 6 January 1757, Mrs. *Alice Slaney*, by whom he has Joſeph-Slaney; John; William; and Mary [*K*].

A Cuſtomary of Fingringhoo, Peete-Hall, and Weſt-Merſey, made at a Court held at Peete-Hall the Tueſday after Whitſontide by Thomas Bonham Eſq; King's Steward and William Pirton Eſq; Bailiff of the ſaid maners in 1520.——Thomas Camock general Surveyor to the Lord John Darcey Aug. 12, 1572, took a draught of it; The Lords are to have all manner of advantages of the Admyraltie of the ſea within the Towns of Weſt-Merſey, Fingeringhoo and Peete-Hall, and the finder of the ſaid wreck to have half thereof, or the like advantage after the uſe of the Admirall Court. The Lord, or his farmer, muſt keep a common bull, or boar. The eldeſt daughter ſucceeds to copy-hold eſtates not partable.

(a) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 552. (b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 266. (c) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. & 5 Hen. VI.
(d) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. III. pars 2. p. 175. (e) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. April 30.
(f) 7 Edw. VI. (g) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Elizab.

[*H*] The grant was in theſe words, Henricus Rex Anglie, Ricardo Epiſcopo Londonienſi, & Hugoni de Brook, & omnibus Baronibus ſuis Francis & Anglicis de Eſſex, ſalutem: Sciatis me conceſſiſſe Holgotto Abbati Sancti Audoeni de Rotomago totum Manerium de Fyngherynghoo in Warenna, & totam terram que ad illud pertinet, & defendo ſuper decem librarum foris factura ne aliquis in ea fuget, neque beſtiam in ea capiat, niſi ejus licentia. Et ſit in mea defenſione ſicut mee Dominice Warenne, & ſiquis intus forisfecerit capite de eo Rectum meum, & Abbati facite habere Rectum ſuum. Teſtibus Cancell' Ranulfo, Ricardo Capellano Cuſtode Sigilli, & Willielmo de Say, apud Oyſett. This grant was confirmed by K. Henry II. with a prohibition that no body ſhould hunt, or catch a hare, within this maner, without the leave of the ſaid Abbey, or their officers. And the Privilege was allowed before the Juſtices itinerant in the time of K. Edward II. Placita forinſeca, temp. Edw. II.

[*I*] Arms of Rawdon. Argent, a feſſe, gules, charged with a Lion current, or, between 3 pheons heads, ſable; on a dexter canton, a roſe, gules, pierced, argent. Creſt. Upon a cloſed helmet, on a green hill, a griffin with wings expanded, or.

[*K*] Arms of Keeling. Sable, a Lion erect holding in his paws an eſcocheon with a croſs croſslet fitché. Creſt. Out of a mural crown, a demi-lion, as above.

The Corporation of Colcheſter, by the Charter of K. Richard I. confirmed by other ſubſequent ones, had the Fiſhery in the river Colne from North-bridge to Weſt-neſſe; which they thought included all the Creeks within the ſame, but Marmaduke Rawdon Eſq; recovered from them the Fiſhery in the Creeks called North and South Gedon, as belonging to his Maner of Fingringhou.

Mr. James Hurlock, and Mr. John Luffe have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

John Frere Eſq; gave 52 s. *per ann.* to be diſtributed on Sundays to the poor in bread, paid out of the Hall eſtate.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, conſiſts of a body and north and ſouth aiſles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled: In the Tower, which is pretty lofty, and chiefly built of flints, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, to the Priory of St. Ouen at Roan in Normandy. The Rectory was appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, to which they preſented in 1321, and 1329; as did the Prior and Convent of their Cell of Weſt Merſey in 1368. John Doreward preſented in 1401, and the Maſter and Fellows of the College of Higham Ferrers from 1434 to 1534. Both Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage were afterwards granted to Robert Dacres, and then to Thomas Lord Darcy, in whoſe poſterity they continued many years (*h*). They are now in the heirs of the late Mr. William Hickeringill of Colcheſter, and in Richard Hunt, Eſq;

About fourteen acres of land, called Hame, or Church-lands, were given for the reparation of the Church.

Here is a Fair on Eaſter-monday.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 765 l. 2 s. 6 d.

Robert Middleton,		24	April	1703,		Qu. Anne.
James Chalmers,	M. A.	7	December	1709,	upon Middleton's ceſſ. . . .	James Grant.
Robert Wetherell,	Cl.	9	May	1717,	upon Chalmer's ceſſ. . . .	—— Hickeringill.
John Milton,	M. A.	25	July	1749,	upon Wetherell's d. . . .	R. Micklefield, Gent.

6. LANGENHOU,

lies ſouth of Fingringhou, near Merſey. It is otherwiſe written in records Langhou, Lagenho, Langenſo, and Langynhoo; a name formed from the two Saxon words, Lanz, and hou, that is, long hill.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Ingelric was poſſeſſed of this eſtate; and Euſtace Earl of Bologne held it at the time of the Survey [*L*].

Here is only one MANER.

Langenhoo-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

The firſt mention we find of this pariſh after Euſtace, is in 1284, when John le Deſpenſer, and Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Clement de Ryſeing, recovered 2 carucates of arable land, and 60 acres of wood in Langeho, of Almaric Petche (*i*).

The Lord Fitz-Walter was lord paramount of this maner. Under Robert Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1328, *Lionel de Bradenham* held half a fee and a quarter in Langenſo (*k*). This Lionel was a very incroaching and troubleſome man, and endeavoured to appropriate to himſelf the Geedons, part of the Royalty of the river Colne belonging to the Corporation of Colcheſter, pretending that they lay within his maner [*M*]; and incloſed them with piles. A commiſſion being thereupon granted, in 1362, to Robert de Herle, Lord Admiral, to enquire by the oaths of legal men and true, after ſeveral Seſſions and adjournments it was declared and adjudged, by advice of Counſel, that Lionel de Bradenham had nothing to do there. However he ſtill continued his encroachments, and another writ was iſſued, in 1363, to enquire of the matter, and of ſeveral enormities committed by him. In 1364, he was forced to ſue for a pardon, in which it is ſet forth, that he was guilty of many felonies,

---

(*h*) See above, and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 266, 267.

(*i*) Placita de Juratis &c. 13 Edw. I.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III.

[*L*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Langhou tenuit Ingelricus, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro VII hidis, modo tenet Comes in dominio. Tunc V carucate in dominio, poſt IV, modo iii. Tunc & poſt i carucata & dimidium hominum, modo ii. Tunc V villani, modo IX. Semper VII bordarii. Tuno XII ſervi, modo VIII. Silva CC porcis, i acra prati, paſtura D ovibus, i molendinum, i ſalina, ii animalia, CCC oves, XIII porci, & iii runcini. . . . Huic manerio addidit Ingelricus, Tempore Regis Willielmi, ii hidas, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E; & dimidium hide, quam tenuere iii liberi homines, T. R. E. In his hidis & dimidio ſunt ſemper ii carucate, modo IV bordarii. paſtura C ovibus. Tunc totum ſimul valuit XVII libras, & modo XVII, & V ſolidos; et quando recepere ſimiliter. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 27 b. 28. a. Tit. 20.

[*M*] All this appears from the following Record. Rex dilectis & fidelibus ſuis Willō de Fyncheden, Willō de Wychyngham, & Roberto de Naylynghurſt, ſalutem. Ex parte hominum Communitatis Villarum de Colceſtr' Alesford, Brightlyngeſeye, Seint Oſiez, Eſtmerſeye, Weſtmerſeye, Fyngryngho, Peldon, Pet, Wiggeberwe, Salcote, Tolleſbury et Goldhangre in Com' Eſſex, Nobis eſt graviter conquerendo monſtratum, quod cum ipſi habeant & habere debeant ipſique & eorum anteceſſores in dc̄is Villis manentes a tempore quo non extat memoria habere conſueverunt Communiam Piſcarie in brachiis maris vocatis le Swyn, Geden, & le Parrok de aqua de Colne exeuntibus, in quibus aquis liceat cuilibet de regno piſcari & piſces capere abſque impedimento quorumcumque, Leonellus de Bradenham aſſerens jam de novo dictas aquas in dominio ſuo eſſe, & ad ſe pertinere debere, dictas aquas ſibi uſurpavit, & eas diverſis hominibus ad firmam dimiſit, qui quidem firmarii pilos non modicos in aquis illis poſuerunt, & introitus aquarum illarum obſtruxerunt, et ſic dicti homines de Communitatibus predictis in dictis aquis, prout totis temporibus preteritis ſolebant piſcari, poſſint ſunt impediti. . . . Et eciam quod dictus Leonellus cum uno Clerico ſuo, abſque waranto & ſine ſciencia Vicecomitis Comitatus predicti, turnum Vicecomitis apud Bulfyneſcrouch tenuit, & diverſas inquiſiciones de gentibus de longinquis partibus cepit, & dictos homines de Communitatibus predictis voluntarie et malicioſe amerciari fecit, &c. Rot. Pat. 37 Edw. III. pars 2. m. 45. dorſo.

The Inhabitants of the Pariſhes above mentioned have licenſes yearly from the Corporation of Colcheſter, for fiſhing and dredging in their Royalty of Colne-water.

and had beſieged Colcheſter for a quarter of a year with 200 men, attempting to burn it, and retained at his houſe in Langenhoo ſeveral thieves or robbers as his ſervants, and had cauſed three or four people to be drowned in the South-Geedon, for which he took ſanctuary (*l*). In 1368, he paſſed this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, to

John de Sutton, the ſon, Richard his brother, and others (*m*). The Sutton family was of Wivenhou.

Sir *John de Sutton* held it, as one knight's fee and a quarter, under Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, that dyed in 1386 (*n*).

John de Boys held, in 1406, half a fee here, under Walter Lord Fitz-Walter. His father John Boys held the ſame under L. de Bradenham, in 1361 (*o*).

This Eſtate was next in the Browne Family, mentioned above, p. 137. and in the other Volume, p. 469.

John Browne, who dyed in 1468, held the maner of Langenho, of the Warden of the College of Higham-Ferrers; —— *Thomas* his brother ſucceeded him and left it to——*Robert* his ſon and heir, who held this maner of the Maſter and Fellows of the College as of their maner of Pete-Hall. He departed this life 30 April 1489,—William was his ſon and heir, then aged 15 years (*p*).—*John Browne* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 27 October 1530, held the maner of Lagenhoo and Advowſon of the Church, and one meſſuage, one mill, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 1000 of paſture, 100 of wood, 3000 of marſhland, and 6 *l.* rent in Lagenhoo, Aberton, Peldon, Fyngringho, and Bere Church, of John Earl of Oxford, by fealty; worth 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year. —— *George Browne*, Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and heir (*q*), held alſo this maner, and Advowſon of John Earl of Oxford, as of his Caſtle of Henningham: and departing this life 26 February 1558, was ſucceeeded by his ſon—*Wiſtan Browne*, Eſq; who, beſides this maner, held a moiety of lands and tenements in this pariſh called Lexendens, Evelletts, and Wades (*r*). He dyed 1 Auguſt, 1580; As did——Sir *Antony*, his ſon and heir, 14 April 1589. The latter leaving no iſſue, his two Siſters, *Catharine*, and *Jane*, inherited his eſtates (*s*). [For a more particular account of this family, ſee above p. 118. 138.] *Catharine* was married to *Nicolas Waldegrave* Eſq; and *Jane*, *firſt*, to Edward Wyatt, and *afterwards* to *Gamaliel Capel*, Eſq; They all jointly kept a court here, 27 March 1585 (*t*). As did the ſaid Nicolas, and Sir William Petre, 26 September 1605.

Nicolas Waldegrave, Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 19 June 1621, held the maner of Langenhoe, and a moiety of the Advowſon of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by fealty only. ——*Philip* was his ſon and heir (*u*).

William Lake Eſq; and Thomas Whitebread Gent. kept a court here 7 October 1628; and Richard Weſton, Earl of Portland, and Lord High Treaſurer, 8 October 1632, and 25 October 1636. It doth not appear by what right, but moſt probably as truſtees; for the Maner continued afterwards in the Waldegrave family.

Philip Waldegrave Eſq; kept his firſt court here 11 September 1666. He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*; and he by his ſon——*Philip Waldegrave*, Eſq; The latter dyed 24 February 1720-1. Having no iſſue, he gave this eſtate, and that of Borley, to his kinſman, the eldeſt branch of the Family,

The Rt. Hon. *James*, Lord *Waldegrave*: created Earl Waldegrave 13 September 1729; who dying 11 April 1741, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*James*, Earl *Waldegrave*: and he dying 8 April 1763, was ſucceeded by his brother ——*John* Earl *Waldegrave*. [See above, p. 182, and in the other Volume, p. 318.]

Langenhoo-wic belongs alſo to his Lordſhip.

There is a ſort of iſland ſouthward of Parrock, between Merſey-Creek and Parrock, of about forty or fifty acres, belonging to Earl Waldegrave, called *Pewet-Iſland*, and lett with the Hall.

Mr. Francis Butcher's daughter; Mr. Mark Lay; Pariſh Fiſher, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, or St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled: adjoyning to the north wall of the Church are the ruins of an oratory, or Chapel. In a Tower of ſtone there is 1 Bell [*N*].

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 479 l.

Robert Middleton,		21 May 1709,	upon Muriel's	d. . . .	John Campbell.
Antony Thompſon,	B. A.	11 February 1734,	upon Middleton's	d. . . .	J. Earl Waldegrave.
Robert Morton,	M. A.	6 February 1744-5,	upon Thompſon's	reſig. . . .	J. Earl Waldegrave.

7. PELDON

lies weſt of Langenhoo. The name is otherwiſe written in records Peltendune; Pellingdon, Peltindone, Peltyngdon, and Poltendon: ꝺun, ſignifies a hill, which is the ſituation of part of this pariſh, eſpecially about the Church. As for the former part of the name, I do not know from whence it is derived.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Turchill a freeman, and another freeman, were poſſeſſed of the lands in this pariſh; at the time of the Survey, William the Deacon held one part, and Suene and his under tenant Odo the other part [*O*].

(*l*) Exemplificatio proceſſus coram Rob. de Harle 37 Edw. III. facta 19 Ric. II. and other records.

(*m*) Clauſ. 42 Edw. III.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 10 Ric. II.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. & 8 Hen. IV.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. IV. & 4 Hen. VII.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. VI. nu. 45.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. Octob. 17.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 23, & 25 Eliz.

(*t*) Court Rolls.

(*u*) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco. Sept. 4.

[*N*] In the eaſt window of the Chancel were theſe Arms, Barry, ſable and argent; in chief three mollets, gules. Gules; a gryphin, ſegreant, or. Gules; a chevron, or, between three lyons paws eraſed, argent. Argent; Three Lyons rampant, gules. In the north window of the Church; Ermine; a croſs, ſable.

[*O*] Terra Willielmi Diaconi. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Peltendunam tenuit Turchillus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio

They were divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The maner of Peldon-hall. 2. The maner of the Rectory.

The Maner of PELDON.

Peldon-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands on the north ſide of the Church.

This eſtate was granted by William the Conqueror to William the Deacon, about the year 1086, towards rebuilding the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, which had been newly deſtroyed by fire [*P*]. Hence this maner came to be holden of the Biſhops of London.

It was ſo by a Family ſurnamed from it de Peltindone. In 1282, *Walter de Peltindone* enfeoffed John de Nevyll, and Margery his wife, in this maner, viz. in one meſſuage, 360 acres of arable, and one wind-mill, which he held of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*w*). And, in 1332, John de Langwoode did by fine releaſe his intereſt in this maner of Peltyndon, and the Advowſon of the Church, to ——*Hugh de Nevill* (*x*). ——*John Nevill*, of Eſſex, who dyed 25 July 1358, held for his life, and the life of his wife Alice, this maner of Peltyngdon, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee: remainder to *William de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton, and his heirs. Alice preſented to this Church in 1384 and 1390, and dyed in 1394 (*y*). [See above, p. 304. 385. and in the other Volume, p. 79. 242. 371. 515.]

Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Chancellor of England, was poſſeſſed of this maner and that of Langham: But being forced to quit the realm, for being reputed one of K. Richard the ſecond's evil counſellors, his eſtates became forfeited. His ſon, Sir Michael de la Pole, and Catharine his wife, daughter of Hugh Earl of Stafford, petitioned for a reſtitution of theſe maners in 1389 (*z*). But it doth not appear they recovered this.

Some time after it was in the ancient Family of Teye, particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 202.

Robert Teye, who dyed in 1426, held the maner of Peldon, or Peltyngdon, and the Advowſon of the Church, of the Biſhop of London, by fealty, and rent of 4 s. *per ann.* And 4 acres which made up the croft called Seven acre: And the maner of Newhall, of the ſaid Biſhop.——*John*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, held alſo the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe in 1441 (*a*). As did his ſon and ſucceſſor——*John Teye*, Eſq; who departed this life in 1462 (*b*), leaving ——*Henry*, his ſon, born in 1455, afterwards knighted, and Sheriff of this County in 1488, and 1500. He held this maner, and Advowſon, of the Biſhop of London, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6 s. 8 d. By Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of John Grene of Goſfield, which dyed 24 September 1520, he had Thomas, born in 1483; William, and John: Departing this life 9 September 1510, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon —— *Thomas* (*c*), who was knighted; and at the time of his deceaſe, 31 December 1540, left four daughters coheirs; namely, *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Jermye; *Elizabeth*, wife of Marmaduke Nevill, third ſon of Richard Nevill, Lord Latimer; *Mary*, wife of Sir Thomas Nevill, brother of Marmaduke; and *Frances*, married firſt to William Bonham Eſq; next to Edward Bocking; and laſtly to Thomas Bonham (*d*). Upon the partition of Teye's eſtates, this fell to the ſhare of Bonham. But, by what means we cannot diſcover, it came to the Crown. For, K. Henry VIII. 2 September 1545, granted it to

Sir *William Petre*, Kt. and Anne his wife, and his heirs (*e*). The 18th of December following, they exchanged it with the King, being then valued at 34l. a year, for the maner of Cherſtowe in Devonſhire, and the Parſonage of Ging Mountney in this county (*f*). K. Edward VI. 4 April 1551, granted this maner, and the advowſon of the Church, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Kt. afterwards created Lord Darcy, and to *the heirs male* of his body (*g*). He dyed poſſeſſed of it 28 June 1558, as did his ſon——*John* Lord *Darcy*, 3 March 1580 (*h*) [*Q*].——*Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, ſon of the laſt, was created, 5 July 1621, Viſcount Colcheſter, and 14 November 1626, Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639. A ſon of his, named Thomas, was dead before him without iſſue; ſo that his four daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, *Penelope*, and *Suſan*, divided his great eſtates. [For a more particular account of this Family, ſee under St. Oſith.]

Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter, was married to

(*w*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. (*x*) Pedes Fin. 6 Edw. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 32 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (*z*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 185. & Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II. (*a*) Inquiſ. 5, & 19 Hen. VI. (*b*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. IV. (*c*) Inquiſ. 2, & 12 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. VIII. Oct. 31. (*e*) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*f*) MS. of Monaſtery lands exchanged between K. Henry VIII. and his ſubjects. (*g*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*h*) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Eliz.

& pro v hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Tunc IV villani, modo iii. Tunc IX bordarii, modo x. Tunc ii ſervi, modo IV. Silva LX porcis. i Salina, & i Eccleſia de XXX acris. Semper dimidium carucate, & i ſochemannus de XVII acris. De his v hidis tulit Hamo Dapifer LXXX acras de arabili terra, & CC acras de mariſco, quod totum adjacebant huic manerio, T. R. E, & poſt adventum Regis Willielmi, ſicut Hundredum teſtatur; Et hanc occupationem percepimus in manu Regis. Tunc ſupradictum Manerium cum hoc toto, & quando recepit, valebat VI libras, & modo valet C ſolidos, et quod inde ablatum eſt val' XX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 94. b. Tit. 66.

Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Peltendunam tenet Odo de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro dimidio hide. Semper dimidium carucate. Val' x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

[*P*] The words of this grant, in Saxon, were as follows.—⁊ eac ealle ƿa lanꝺ ꝥ William ƿe ꝺiacon ⁊ Raulꝼ hiꞅ bꞃoꝺuꞃ oꝼ me healꝺeð ⁊ habbeð, i. e. and all the land that William the Deacon and Raulf his brother of me holdeth and hath. Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's, and Godwin's Catalogue of Biſhops, edit. 1615. p. 187.

[*Q*] This lordſhip having been granted to Sir Thomas Darcy, and *his heirs male*; upon the death of the ſon of Thomas the third Lord Darcy, K. James I. granted it, 22 December 1612, to Robert Carr, Earl of Somerſet; but the Earl gave it back to the King and his heirs, the 22d of January following: and K. James granted it, 13 December 1613, to William Noy, and John Dackmore Eſqres. in truſt for the Darcy family.

Sir *Thomas Savage*, Kt. who dyed 20 November 1635. Her father Earl Rivers, by his will dated 14 March 1636-7, appointed her his executrix. The 26th of October 1647, ſhe ſettled this eſtate in truſtees, viz. Richard Viſcount Lumley, Henry Nevill of Creſſing-Temple, and Iſaac Creme, Gent. in order to have it ſold. Accordingly it was purchaſed by

Mr. *Thomas Reynolds*, who kept his firſt court here 10 September 1650. He was born near Ipſwich in Suffolk, of good parentage, and ſettling in Colcheſter became an eminent clothier, by which he accumulated a conſiderable eſtate. He built the large brick houſe without Eaſt-gate, now belonging to John-Blatch Whaley Eſq; and was Mayor of Colcheſter in 1662. By Margery, his wife, daughter of Samuel Decoſter, of London, merchant, who dyed 15 April, 1649, he had four ſons and four daughters. He himſelf departed this life 29 April 1665, aged 61 years, and was buried in the ſouth aiſle of St. James's Church in Colcheſter, where a monument is erected to his memory.——*Samuel Reynolds* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and heir, was choſen one of the Burgeſſes in Parliament for Colcheſter in 1681, and 1688. He married Judith, daughter of Thomas Samford, of Colcheſter Eſq; by whom he had Samuel, George, Thomas, John; Judith, and *Suſan*. And dying 23 Auguſt 1694, aged 52 years, was buried near his father, under a black marble grave-ſtone, with an epitaph.—— Suſan, the youngeſt daughter, was married, *firſt*, to Mr. George Jolland; *afterwards*, to the Rev. Francis Powell. She dyed in 1750, having had by her ſecond huſband, *William-Samuel Powell*; William; and Suſan. —— *Samuel Reynolds* Eſq; eldeſt ſon and heir of Samuel, who dyed in 1694, married Frances daughter of Charles Pelham, of Brockleſby in Lincolnſhire Eſq; a branch of the noble family of Pelham Duke of Newcaſtle, and had by her, Samuel who dyed ſeveral years ago without iſſue, and——*Charles*: The latter married . . . daughter of . . . Anderſon Eſq; and had a ſon and a daughter, who both dyed young, He himſelf departed this life in 1760, and by will left this, and other eſtates at Little Bentley &c. to his kinſman,

The Rev. *William-Samuel Powell*, D. D. Archdeacon of Colcheſter, and Maſter of St. John's-College in Cambridge [*R*].

The Rectory is alſo a Maner, and had 30 acres belonging to it at the time of the Survey. It keeps a court, and hath ſome quit-rents. Out of it is paid a penſion of three pounds a year by the Rector to the Crown.

Thomas Tey, of Layer-Marney Eſq; who dyed 20 April 1543, held lands and tenements called Newports, in Peldon; and a capital meſſuage called Samptons Wyke in Peldon and Sampton; and all thoſe lands, tenements &c. belonging to the ſaid capital meſſuage and the Wyke; and cloſes called Abbotts nine acres, Abbotts twenty acres, Abbotts ſeven acres, and Abbotts four acres called Woodcroft, in Peldon and Sampton, with appertenances, formerly belonging to the Abbey of St. Oſith: and another meſſuage with a croft adjoyning called Poyſecroft, *alias* Tye-houſe feild, in Peldon, with commonage in the Weſt ſtreete: and two crofts here called Stonerock, and Brakefeild, late *Thomas Morrant's*, of Great Wigborowe: alſo a meſſuage and lands called Nevards, in Leyr de la Hay, and Bretton, and Great Birch: all which he held of William Bonham Eſq; and Frances his wife, as of their maner of Peldon (*i*).

Mrs. Great; Mr. William Mendham; John Ward; Thomas Green; John Wayland; John Eley; Samuel Bullock, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower of ſtone there is 1 Bell.

It appears by Domeſday-book, that here was a Church at the time of the Survey, but whether it be the ſame as is now ſtanding, is quite uncertain.

This Rectory was many years appendent to the Maner. But was alienated from it by Samuel Reynolds Eſq; and hath ſince paſſed through ſeveral hands.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 894 l.

Alexander Vievar,	L L. B.	11 June 1725,	upon Aſhwell's	d.	G. Brook, Gent.
Hon. Edward Townſhend,		5 June 1744,	upon Vievar's	d.	R. Hon. E. of Orford.
John Wyatt,	M. A.	6 May 1746,	upon Townſhend's	ceſſ.	Mrs. Day.
Thomas How,		17 March 1749-50,	upon Wyatt's	d.	
Richard Harvey,	B. A.	27 April 1756,	upon How's	d.	
Samuel Herring,	M. A.		upon Harvey's	reſig.	
Harry Hankey,	M. A.	6 March 1761,	upon Herring's	d.	

WIGBOROUGH.

Two contiguous Pariſhes ſo named ſtand weſt of thoſe we have been laſt deſcribing. The name is formed from the two Saxon words, ƿiᵹ, a battle, and buꞃᵹ, or buꞃh, a fort, or caſtle. Theſe parts were much expoſed to the incurſions of the pirating northern Nations, as I have frequently obſerved, and therefore here might be ſome fortification to oppoſe their landing; in or near which ſome remarkable Battle was fought.

What renders it moſt probable, is, that near the Church of Great Wigborough there is a *Tumulus*, probably thrown up to cover the ſlain; which, upon waſting of the bodies, may have ſunk to its preſent low ſtate.

The name is otherwiſe written in records, Wiegheberga, Wigheberga, Wigberwe, Wykebyrh.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 35 Hen. VIII. May 22.

[*R*] Arms of Reynolds. Sable, a chevron checky argent and ſable, between 3 croſslets fitche, argent: In a chief, ſable, 3 eſtoiles, argent. Creſt, on a torſe of his colours, and a cloſed helmet, a wolf's head eraſed collared ſable.

8. GREAT WIGBOROUGH

is the largeſt of the two, as the name denotes.

The Nunnery of Berking had part of this pariſh before and after the Conqueſt; Aluric, a freeman, had another part, which Hugh de St. Quintin held at the time of the Survey.

Theſe produced two Maners, 1. The maner of Abbeſs-hall. 2. The maner of Moulſham.

The Maner of ABBESS or ABBOTS-HALL

took that appellation from the Lady Abbeſs of Berking [S]; or from the Abbot of St Oſith, who had a Maner here.

The manſion houſe is large, and lies about a mile ſouth weſt from the Church, towards and not far from Salcot-Verley.

This Eſtate belonged to the Cellereſſe of the Nunnery; and the collector of Wigberwe paid 10l. by even portions at the two feaſts of St. Michael and Eaſter (k).

It continued in that Houſe, or in St. Oſith, till the diſſolution of Monaſteries. K. Henry VIII. granted it, 10 April 1540, to

Thomas Lord *Cromwell* (l).

Upon his attainder it ſoon fell to the Crown again, and was appointed toward the maintenance of Lady Mary, afterwards Queen Mary I. In 1545, the ſame King granted to

Charles Tuke Eſq; and his heirs, the maner of Abbotts-hall in Wigborough, and Abbotts grove 12 acres; to hold *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee (m). He dyed 29 March 1547, poſſeſſed of Abbots-hall, and the grove, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 20 of wood, 40 of marſh, 100 of furze and heath, and 6l. rent, holden of the King, as above. He held alſo, in this pariſh, Layer-Marney, and Meſſing, a meſſuage, called Vyners, and 40 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 20 of wood, 40 of marſh, and 20s. rent, of John Danyell Eſq; by fealty, and other lands in Wigborough, and Layer Marney.——*George Tuke*, Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe (n). [Concerning this family, ſee above, p. 407.]

Qu. Elizabeth, 12 February 1562, granted the maner of Wigbarghe, otherwiſe Wigberghe, or Great Wigborough, Salcote, and Tolleſbury, &c. to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (o). He was reckoned the greateſt ſubject in England, but imprudently forming a deſign to marry Mary Queen of Scots, and entering into a conſpiracy againſt Qu. Elizabeth, he was arraigned 16 January 1572, and beheaded 2 June following, and his eſtates were confiſcated to the Crown. He married, *firſt*, Mary ſecond daughter, and one of the heirs of Henry Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel. His *ſecond* wife was Margaret, only ſurviving daughter and ſole heir of Thomas Lord Audeley of Walden. By the former he ha ——*Philip*, who bore only the title of Earl of Arundel, and by the ſecond, Thomas.——*Philip*, the eldeſt ſon, was reſtored in blood by a ſpecial act of parliament in 1580, but afterwards being thought guilty of diſloyal practices, and condemned to dye, his eſtates came to the Crown, and Qu. Elizabeth preſented to this Living in 1591.——*Thomas*, the ſecond ſon, being reſtored in blood in 1584, Qu. Elizabeth granted him, in 1594, this Maner with the Advowſon of the Church. He was ſummoned to Parliament in 1597 by the title of Baron Howard of Walden, and created Earl of Suffolk 21 July 1603. [See in the other Volume, p. 549.] (p). Departing this life 28 May 1626, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon and heir——*Theophilus*, Earl of Suffolk, who, at the time of his deceaſe 3 June 1640, tranſmitted this eſtate to his eldeſt ſon and heir——*James Howard*, Earl of Suffolk. He ſold it, 17 March 1647, to

Chaloner Chute, Eſq; and *John Aylet*, of Fering Gent. together with the maner of Salcote in Wigborowe, for the ſum of 3500l. (q). John Aylett conveyed it to

Sir *Mark Guyon*, of Coggeſhall, Kt. who preſented to the Rectory in 1688. He bequeathed this eſtate, by will 10 March 1689, to his ſon William; and, if he dyed without iſſue male, to his two Daughters,

Elizabeth, and *Rachel*. The firſt became wife of *Edward Bullock*, of Falkborne-hall Eſq; but dyed in child-bed, as well as her child, within the month.

Rachel, the other daughter, was married to Thomas Guyon Eſq; and afterwards to *John Bullock*, of Dynes-hall in Great Mapleſted Eſq; younger brother of Edward above-mentioned. They had iſſue *John*, who did not marry; and ——*Rachel*. She dyed unmarried, and, without a will, in 1765, whereupon her real eſtates deſcended to her kinſman, and heir at law, *John Bullock*, of Falkborn-hall Eſq; who enjoys This, among the reſt; and her perſonal eſtate came to her kinſman, Lieutenant-Colonel Mordaunt Cracherode, Governor of Fort St. Philip in Minorca. [See in the other Volume, p. 118, and 279.]

The *Bullock* Family had been long ſeated, and had Eſtates before, in this neighbourhood, particularly at *Loftes* in Great Totham. [See above, p. 384.] *Edward Bullock*, who dyed 10 February 1595, held in Great and Little Wigborowe, a meſſuage and lands called Skippetts; a meſſuage, and 30 acres, and crofts of land adjoyning, with appertenances, of Sir John Cotton, as of his maner of Copthall, by fealty, and rent of 14d. *per ann.* and other lands elſewhere (r) [T].

(k) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80.

(l) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(m) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(n) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. & 16 Eliz. March 20.

(o) Lett. pat. 5 Eliz.

(p) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 276, &c. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 663, and Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(q) Ex orig. penes P. Le Neve, armig.

(r) Inquiſ. 43 Eliza.

[S] Terra Scē Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Wicghebergam tenuit ſemper Sancta Maria pro XI hidis & dimidio & XIII acris. Tunc ii carucate & dimidium in dominio, modo ii. Tunc x carucate hominum, modo IX. Tunc IX villani, modo x. Tunc XXIV bordarii, modo XXXIII. Semper VIII ſervi. Silva c porcis. Paſtura c ovibus, que reddant XVI denarios VI ſolidos. Tunc XII animalia, & modo ſimiliter. ii runcini. XIV porci. CCXXX oves. Tunc valuit XII libras, modo x. Huic manerio pertinent iii domus in Colecaſtro. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 18. a. Tit. 9.

[T] Namely, in Great and Little Totham and Goldanger, a meſſuage and lands called Longs, Londons, Inhams, Croſshouſe, Motts, Scotts, and Weſt woods, of John Sammes Eſq; of his maner of Little Totham: and Fowchers, of Edward

Abbots-Wic. The houſe ſtands in this pariſh, but the lands extend into Salcote Verley. This eſtate belongs as well as Salcote to Mrs. Crank.—It belonged in 1645 to Col. Thornhill, as appears by the Sequeſtrators Book in my poſſeſſion. Quære, whether this is not what belonged to St. Oſith.

The Maner of MULSHAM

took its name from William de Mulſham, who had it formerly: It is otherwiſe called Moulſham. The Houſe ſtands a little way north-eaſt from the Church.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Aluric, a freeman, had this eſtate: Hugh de St. Quintin held it at the time of the Survey [U].

It was afterwards holden of the Honor of Mandeville, by the Families of Patteſhull, att Lee, Barle, and Leventhorp. But as we have given a full account of them, a little above, under Tolleſhunt-Knights and Layer-Breton, p. 393. 410. we ſhall beg leave not to enlarge upon them here. The Arms of Pateſhull are on the roof of the Chancel of Salcot-Wigborough Chapel [W].

In the Feodary of the Honor of Caſtle-Hedingham we have the following ſucceſſion of the lords of this maner. Wigborowe and Salcot-Virie, Maner called Mulſhams. *Walter de Pattiſhull* in 1351. *Robert Gedding* in 1356. *Walter at Lee* in 1384. *John at Lee*,——*John Barley*, and Sir *William Thirlewite*, in the time of K. Henry VI. *Will. Barley* in 1505. —— *Richard Franke* Eſq; *Simeon Brograve*, and *John Longmer* Gent. in right of *Mary*, *Dorothy*, and *Helen*, their wives, and *Elizabeth*, wife of *Francis Huberd* Gent. ſiſters and coheirs of *Thomas Leventhorpe* Eſq; held this maner of the Honor of Caſtle-Heningham, by one knight's fee.

Part of this eſtate belonged to Sir *John Peake*, Lord Mayor of London in 1687. His only daughter and heir

Margery brought it in marriage to Sir *John Shaw*, of Eltham Bart. [X]. He dyed 11 December 1721, leaving his ſon and heir——Sir *John Shaw*, Bart. In September 1716, he married *Anna-Maria* one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Thomas Barnardiſton of Kedington-hall in Suffolk Bart. and departing this life 4 March 1738-9, was ſucceeded by his only ſon ——Sir *John Shaw*, Bart.

A third part of this eſtate belonged to the late *John Wale*, of Colne-Priory, Eſq;

The Hyde, an eſtate here ſo called, belongs to Mr. Kilham.

Philip Roberts Eſq; Mr. Philip Havens, and Mr. Maſſingarb, have alſo eſtates here.

And Mrs. Houſſaye has two farms.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Stephen is of one pace with the Chancel, leaded. In a Tower of ſtone are 2 Bells. It ſtands on the top of a hill, from whence there is a very extenſive proſpect at Sea, and all round.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the capital maner, and in the gift of Berking Nunnery till its diſſolution. K. Henry VIII. granted it, 10 April 1540, to Thomas Lord Cromwell (s). Upon his attainder it fell again to the Crown, and continued in it till Qu. Elizabeth gave it, with the maner, to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. His ſon Thomas Earl of Suffolk had it with the Maner, as related above. James Earl of Suffolk alienated it, and it was in Sir Mark Guyon in 1680.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 89 l. 1 s. 0 d. and Salcote-Wigborough, at 142 l. 2 s.

There is a Fair at Salcot, Auguſt 24.

Laurence Jackſon, B. D. 25 April 1730, upon Denniſon's d. . . . Humfrey Sydenham, Cl.

SALCOT-WIGBOROUGH,

is a Hamlet to Great-Wigborough. The Lord of Gr. Wigborough maner has a Pound near this Church. The name ſeems to be from a Salt-work, or ſtore-houſe here; for *Cote* ſignifies a little houſe, or building. In Peldon we find one Saltwork, to which the water might be conveyed from Piſleet creek. Salcot, though now a poor decayed Village, is reported to have been a Market Town [Y], and a conſiderable place, the Streets having been paved. The fair and lofty building of the Church, now a Chapel to Wigborough, and the Chantry here, give ſome countenance to the tradition.

The Church ſtands near the Creek, which parts it from that of Salcot-Virley; they are ſo near one another as to have founded a tradition, ever to be met with in the like caſe, that two ſiſters not agreeing, each built a Church for herſelf. This is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled; the Tower has one bell. 'Tis not improbable, that this and Salcot-Virley were once the ſame vill, as the name ſeems to ſhew. The difficulty of paſſing the Creek to go to Church, might induce the lord of Virley to build one for his tenants. This, which is now eſteemed but a Chapel, makes much the greater appearance.

(s) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

Wild, of his maner of Gipcracke. In Layer-Breton, Garehouſe, and Hoults, of the maner of Layer-Breton. In Eſthorp, Fowchers, and Nunscroft. And in Woodham-Walter, a meſſuage called Segars. Inquiſ. 43 Eliz.

[U] Terra Hugonis de St. Quintino. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Wighebergam ten' Aluricus liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo iii. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Semper i runcinus, & VII animalia, & i porcus. Tunc LV oves, modo XLV. Semper valuit xxx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 93. a. Tit. 60.

[W] Arms of Pateſhull. Argent, a feſſe between 3 creſcents, ſable.

[X] His father, Sir John Shaw, Kt. created a Baronet 15 April 1665, gave remarkable aſſiſtance to K. Charles II. at Bruſſels, and Antwerp, by lending him large ſums of money during his exile, when there was little or no view of any Reſtoration. This ſteddineſs procured him a ſeat in Parliament, without the trouble of canvaſſing; beſides the dignity of Baronet: and eſpecially the advantageous place of being one of the farmers and collectors of the Cuſtoms. Baronettage, ed. 1741, Vol. III. Part. 2. p. 464. The Family have eſtates alſo at Birch, and other parts of this County.

[Y] This appears from the following Preſentment at Colcheſter, a°. 1317. 10 Edw. II. . . . Dicunt etiam quod Abbatiſſa de Berkyng tenet unum mercatum in Salcote quolibet die Lune, foro dnī Regis Coleceſtr' adult'um, ad impedimentum fori ejuſdem ville dnī Regis Coleceſtr' quo waranto & per quod tempus ignorant.

In this Church there was formerly a Chantry, well endowed [*Y*].

9. LITTLE WIGBOROUGH

lies ſouth-eaſt of the other, nearer the ſea.

Got, a freeman, was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: Hamo Dapifer, and his under-tenant Vital, held it at the time of the Survey [Z].

Hamo Dapifer, Steward, or Sewer, of Normandy dying without iſſue, left his great poſſeſſions to his elder brother Robert Fitz-hamon, whoſe eldeſt daughter and coheir, *Mabel*, brought this in marriage to *Robert* Earl of *Glouceſter*, natural ſon of K. Henry I. He dyed in 1147. His eldeſt ſon——*William*, by Hawiſe, daughter of Robert Boſſu, Earl of Leiceſter, left at the time of his deceaſe in 1173, three daughters, Mabel, Amice, and Iſabel. *Amice*, the ſecond, was married to *Richard de Clare*, Earl of Hertford; and in her right her eldeſt ſon——*Gilbert de Clare* inherited the Earldom and Honor of Glouceſter.

Here is only one MANER.

Copped-hall, otherwiſe Cipped, or Cipt-hall, ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

Under the Earls of Glouceſter, this maner was holden by an antient Family ſurnamed Senannz, de Cennants, Senance, Septvance, or rather Sept Vanns, *de Septem Vannis*, i. e. of Seven Fans. *Robert Senannz*, who dyed in 1253, held of Ralph de Suford, in this pariſh, 300 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, paſture of marſh worth 22 s. 7 d. a year, and rent of aſſiſe from the free tenants 37 s. 3 d. ob. qa. and 2 pounds of pepper; by the ſervice of 2 knights fees, with dower.——*Robert*, his ſon and heir, was 3 years old (*t*). Under Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Glouceſter and Hertford,——*Robert de Cennants* held two fees in Wykebyrh (*u*). Of Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady of Clare, William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, held jointly with Richard Dalleſle, this maner of Wiggebergh, in 1354. His nephew——*John* was his heir (*w*). And yet we find it after that in the Sennanz family. For in 1364,——*William de Septvanz* granted this maner to William de Boudon, and his heirs: And, in 1376,——*William*, ſon and heir of Sir *William de Septvance*, releaſed to Walter de la Lee, and Robert de Teye, Kts. &c. all his right in the maner called Coppede-hall in Little Wygebergh, with the Advowſon of the Church (*x*). However,——*Robert Senance* held, in 1398, two fees in Little Wigbergh, under Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, who had one lete in Wigbereue (*y*).

John de Boys and Thomas Bataile had this maner, and preſented to the Living, in 1390.

The next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record was *Richard Bukland* Eſq; who dyed in 1435. He held this maner of Little Wiggebergh, called Copped-hall, with the Advowſon of the Church, of Richard Duke of York, as of his Honor of Clare, by knight's ſervice. The ſon of his daughter——*Agnes*, namely, *Richard Wichingham* Eſq; was his next heir (*z*).——*Agnes*, moſt probably daughter of theſe, and wife of *Nicolas Sharpe* Eſq; held for the term of her life, this maner of Copped-hall, and lands, tenements, rents and ſervices, in Great and Little Wiggebergh, Salcote, and Peldon, with the Advowſon of this Church, of Cecily Ducheſs of York, as of her Honor of Clare, by fealty, and yearly rent of 1 d. Remainder to

Thomas Cotton, Eſq; born in 1444 [*A*], and to *Joanna* his wife, daughter of the ſaid Nicolas and Agnes: Agnes departed this life in 1484 (*a*).

Thomas Cotton, married, *firſt*, Margery, daughter of Philip Wentworth, by whom he had a daughter. By his *ſecond* wife, Joanna abovementioned, he had Robert, John, Leonard a prieſt, William; and Etheldreda, wife of John Baſſingbourn. At the time of his deceaſe, 20 July 1499, he held this maner of Copydhall, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the Honor of Clare, as above (*b*). His eldeſt ſon and heir——Sir *Robert Cotton*, of Landwood in Cambridgeſhire, held alſo the ſame, and dying 18 July 1517, left, by Alice his wife, daughter of . . . Thornborough, and widow of Sir Nicolas Griffin,——*Thomas*, his ſon, then 10 years old. He departed this life, 30 March 1526.——*John*, his poſthumous ſon (*c*), ſucceeded him; and dyed in 1593. By Iſabella his wife, daughter of William Spencer, he left his ſon and heir——Sir *John Cotton*, of Landwood, Kt. who

---

(*t*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. II. (*w*) Inquiſ. 28 Edw. III. (*x*) Clauſ. 38, & 50 Edw. III. (*y*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II. (*z*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VI. (*a*) Inquiſ. 2 Ric. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 15 Hen. VII. Octob. 31. (*c*) Inquiſ. 10, & 18 Hen. VIII.

[*Y*] The endowment of it was, lands and tenements in Langenhoe; Bardfeilds, a croft of five acres in Salcote Wigborough, Peldon, and Mereſeye; and a piece of land in Little Badewe: valued at the ſuppreſſion at 8 l. 12 s. 11 d. rent, and granted by K. Edward VI. 2 September 1550, to John Raynforth. Pat. 4 Edw. VI. . . . In the Certificate of Chantries it is ſaid, that this town of Salcote was then a very great Towne, having in it about the number of 140 houſeling people.

[Z] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Wighebergam tenet Vitalis de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotius, liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro VII hidis terre, & i ſilva. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Semper iii villani, & i bordarius. Tunc VI ſervi, modo IV. Paſtura cc ovibus. Tunc x animalia, modo XIV. Tunc LX oves, modo CCLX. Semper VI runcini, & x porci. Semper valuit VII libras. De hac terra tulit Bernardus ſupradictam hidam ſilve, et tenet ad Feudum Baignardi, & Ingelricus tulit dimidium hide terre, quam tenet Comes Euſtachius. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 55. b. Tit 28.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem in Exceſſa. In Wigheberga addidit Hamo Dapifer ii ſochemannos Regis, quos invaſit ſuper Regem de xxx acris, & val' IV ſolidos. Et in Careſeia VIII acras, & val' VIII denarios.

[*A*] He was deſcended from Sir Henry Cotton, of Cotton-hall in Suffolk. William, the ſixth in deſcent from him, married Alice, daughter and heir of John Abbot, and had by her *Thomas*, above-mentioned, huſband of Joanna, daughter of Nicolas Sharpe.——Sir John Cotton, of Landwood, or Landwade, was created a Baronet 14 July 1641.

preſented to this Church in 1613, and dyed in 1620. He, or his ſon——Sir *John Cotton*, ſold both the Advowſon of the Church, and the Maner with the demeſnes, to the Governors of the Charter-Houſe, London; It is in their rental amongſt the purchaſes valued in farm-rents of 200l. *per annum*. In them they have continued ever ſince.

Abraham Meſſingarb hath an eſtate here, and in Gr. Wigborough.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower there is 1 little Bell.

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner.

The Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 320l.

George Trotter,		24	April	1708,	upon Lidgould's d. . . .	Governors of the Charter-houſe.
Samuel Urlwyn,	M. A.	25	June	1721,	upon Trotter's d. . . .	
Benjamin Woolaſton,	M. A.	3	June	1729,	upon Urlwyn's d. . . .	
Frederic Richards,	B. A.	1	July	1734,	upon Woolaſton's d. . . .	
John Temple,	M. A.	24	November	1761,	upon Richards's d. . . .	
Fyge Jauncey,		9	May	1764,	upon Temple's reſig. . . .	

10. SALCOT VIRLE,

otherwiſe written Salcott-Verley, and Vyrley, or Salcott *cum* Verley, and ſometimes ſtyled Little Salcot, ſtands oppoſite to the other Salcot, on the north ſide of the Creek. It is very thinly inhabited, having only three farm-houſes, and about four cottages. The greater number of people, chiefly Seamen, live in the other Salcot.

This pariſh had the additional name of Verli from Robert de Verli, who held it at the time of the Survey under Robert Gernon: It had belonged before to one freeman [*B*]. Robert de Verli had alſo Layer Breton, and a Maner in Tolleſhunt-Darcy, now united to the capital maner.

In this pariſh there is only ONE MANER.

Verli-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands near the Church.

The Family of *Verli*, though at firſt holding under Gernon, came at length to be proprietors here. For by an Inquiſition upon the death of Aveline, wife to Edmund, ſecond ſon of K. Henry III. in 1275, it appears, that *Robert de Verley* held four knights fees of the Barony of Stanſted; belonging to Gernon; *viz.* Toleſhunt Darcy, Little-Birche, Saltecote, Cofford, and Samantune (*d*). By which two laſt is meant part of Copford, and an eſtate here, and in Peldon.

As to the ſucceſſion of the Verli, or Verley, Family, it ſtands thus. *Robert* above-mentioned was father of——*Robert*, whoſe ſon and heir was——Sir *Philip de Verley*, who had——*Robert*, that married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Ralph Gernon*, by Alianor his wife, daughter of Robert De Vere Earl of Oxford; his ſon and heir was——*Philip*, who had two ſons,——*John*, that dyed without iſſue, and——*Roger*.

In 1314, Philip de Verli paſſed this eſtate to *Walter de Patteſhull*, as appears by a fine between *Walter de Patteſhulle*, plaintiff, and *Philip de Verli* impedient, of the maner of Salcot-Verli, and Advowſon of the Church (*e*). Walter, at the time of his deceaſe in 1330, held the maners of Berwalden and Salcote Verly, and lands as mentioned above, p. 393. in Wykbergh, Tolleſbury, Leyre-Marny, and Tolleſhunt-Knights. ——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*f*), who muſt have had a ſon——*Walter*, elſe the Feodary of Stanſted agrees not with that of Hedingham, which finds Walter alive in 1351. [See under Great Wigborough.]

This Eſtate was next in the ancient family of Att Lee, of Albury in Hertfordſhire, already mentioned above, p. 393. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 473. 625. Sir *John att Lee*, who dyed in 1370, held two fees in Salcote Verley under John de Vere the 7th Earl of Oxford, and the Advowſon of the Church of St Marys at Salcote, &c.——Sir *Walter*, his ſon, held the ſame fees under Thomas the 8th Earl of Oxford, and departing this life in 1395, left three Siſters coheirs; namely *Margery*, wife of *Robert Newport*; Joane, wife of John Barlee; and Alice wife of Sir Thomas Morewell (*g*). [See in the other Volume, p. 625.] Upon partition of the Eſtates, this came to the ſhare of

Margery, and her huſband *Robert Newport*. He dyed 28 October 1428, and ſhe 20 January 1467. Their ſon and heir——*William Newport*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1434, held this maner of SalcoteVirley, of John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford.——*George*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 27 October 1484 (*h*). And——*Robert* his ſon and heir held it of John the 14th Earl of Oxford, under the name of the maner of *More*, with appertenances, in Salcot Vyrley and Tolleſhunt Knights. He dyed 7 November 1518.——*John Newport* Eſq; his ſon and heir (*i*), held the maners of More and Salcott-Virley, and Mill-feild, of John Earl of Oxford; and departing this life 26 May 1524, left an only daughter,

Grace, then only eight years old, contracted in marriage with *Henry Parker* Eſq; ſon and heir of Henry Lord Morley (*k*). He dyed in his father's life time, in 1550, leaving——*Henry*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, who became Lord Morley,

---

(*d*) Inquiſ. 3 Edw. I. (*e*) Fine 8 Edw. II. (*f*) Inquiſ. 4 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 34, & 44, & 45 Edw. III. (*h*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI. & 2 Hen. VII. (*i*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VIII. Novemb. 17. (*k*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

[*B*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Salcotam tenet idem Robertus de Verli de eodem [R. Grenon] quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Semper i ſervus. Tunc nichil, modo ii runcini, xx porci, LXXX oves, ii animalia. Tunc valuit xxvi ſolidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 65. a. Tit. 32.

[*C*] Arms of Verli. Or, a bend gules; between 6 eagles ſable.

upon his grand-father's death in 1556, and held this maner, at the time of his deceaſe 22 October 1577.——*Edward*, Lord *Morley*, his ſon ſucceeded him at the age of 24 years *(l)*; and dyed 1 April 1618. His ſucceſſors were——*William*, and——*Henry*, Lords Morley and Montegle. [See in the other Volume, p. 515.] The latter ſold this eſtate to

Antony Abdy Eſq; Alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1630. [See above, p. 177.] He gave this to his third ſon ——*John Abdy*, created a Baronet 22 June 1660, and ſtyled of Moors in Salcot, an eſtate in this pariſh which hath chiefly gone along with this, as we ſhall ſhew preſently. Sir John dying without iſſue, this eſtate came to his heirs, ſeated at Albins, and hath deſcended to them with the neighbouring maner of Bernwalden in Tolleſhunt-knights. It is at preſent in Mrs. *Crank*.

The MORE, ſtyled above a Maner, and belonging to the ſame Family, is not now acknowledged a diſtinct Maner, but included in that of Salcot-Virle. It was holden of the Earls of Oxford by Walter de Patteſhull in 1351; by John atte Lee in 1360, and Sir Walter att Lee in 1371; by John Barle, and William Tirwhite; by William and George Newport, in 1446, and 1502; by Robert Newport, in 1518, and by John Newport in 1524 *(m)*.

ABBOTS-WIC; The lands of this eſtate extend into Salcot-Verli, but the houſe ſtands in Great Wigborough. It belongs to Mrs. Crank.

This is reckoned amongſt the four knights fees, or part of them, which Robert de Verli held under Edmund ſecond ſon of K. Henry III. as aboveſaid.

The Abbot of St. Oſith held one knight's fee under John de Vere the 7th Earl of Oxford, in 1358; which is ſuppoſed to be this eſtate *(n)*.

In the Rental of the lands belonging to the Barony of Stanſted, it is called one fee in Salcote Wigbergh and Samanton in le Peeke.

This Samantun belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to two Freemen: Odo, biſhop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Ralph ſon of Turold, held it at the time of the Survey [*D*].

Great Panes, an eſtate here ſo called, belongs to Mr. Harriſon.

And Little Panes to Mr. Philip Havens.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is very ſmall, and tiled. The Tower being fallen down, there is only a ſmall timber incloſure which contains 1 Bell [*E*].

This Rectory was appendent originally to the Maner of Salcot-Verli, and in the gift of the Families of Patteſhull, and att Lee or de la Lee. When, after Sir Walter att Lee's deceaſe, the eſtate came to be divided between his ſiſters, *Margery* wife of Robert Newport, *Joane* wife of John Barlee, and Alice as recited above; the Preſentation came to be alternate between the Newports who preſented from 1410 to 1519, and the Barlees from 1409 to 1557. It hath of late been alternate between the Abdy Family, and that of Rebow; namely Sir John Abdy's heirs, and Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Eſq; the latter it ſeems by a right derived from the maner of Moulſham in Great Wigborough *(o)*.

Salcot is rated to the land-tax at 142 l. 2 s. 0 d. and Virley at 244 l. 2 s. 0 d.

William Pretty,	M. A.	17 February 1717,	upon Dezee's d. . . .	Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
Robert Maeno,	Cl.	14 March 1740-1,	upon Pretty's d.	Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Eſq;
William Grainger,		April 1761,	upon Macno's d. . . .	Jane Crank, widow.

MERSEY.

This is an iſland at the confluence of the River Colne, and of the River Blackwater or *Idumanius*, where they diſcharge themſelves into the German Ocean. It is parted, on the weſt and north, from Winſtree Hundred by a Channel or Fleete called Pyefleet, which produces the beſt Colcheſter-Oyſters.

The name is formed from the Saxon words, Meɲe, the Sea, or a marſh, and ig, an iſland: unleſs the firſt part of the name ſhould be derived from the word Mæɲa, the extremities, or a boundary, this being a boundary here againſt the ſea; but the former appears to me the moſt probable. It is otherwiſe written in books and records Meres-ig, Mæres-ige, Mereſai, Mereſaia.

This place appears to have been the Reſidence or Seat of ſome conſiderable Roman General, and unqueſtionably of the *Count of the Saxon Shore:* For here are ſtriking Remains of the Magnificence of that people; and this Iſland ſtood moſt convenient for preventing the piracies of the Northern rovers either up the Colne-water or Blackwater-bay.

Upon repairing Weſt-Merſey-hall, and making a new Garden, a fine piece of *Moſaic* Work was diſcovered. In the Year 1730, Cromwel Mortimer *M. D.* Fellow of the College of Phyſicians, and Secretary to the Royal Society, ſon of John Mortimer of Topingho-Hall in this County, went down to examine it, and to take a draught of that part of the Pavement which lies in the Hall-yard. The account he gave of it, with his conjectures on the whole, is as follows: On the right of the gravel-walk which goes from the Green to the Hall-door, about a foot deep, he found the ſouth-eaſt Corner of the Pavement. He firſt met with a white bordure, twenty-one inches wide, compoſed of *Teſſellæ* three quarters of an inch ſquare; then a narrow liſt of black,

---

(l) Inquiſ. 20 Eliz. nu. 44.

(m) Feodary of the Honor of Caſtle Hedingham, and Inquiſ. 12, & 16 Hen. VIII.

(n) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III.

(o) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 512.

[*D*] Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Samantunam tenet Radulfus filius Turoldi de Epiſcopo, quod tenuere ii liberi homines pro dimidio hide & xxxv acris. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. Tunc valuit xvi ſolidos, modo xv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 24. a. Tit. 18.

[*E*] In the weſt window of the Church was this Coat, in antique faſhion, Gules, a croſs azure, charged with 5 leopards faces, or.

three inches wide; and within this a white liſt, about the ſame wideneſs; which three ſeem to have run through the whole Pavement without interruption: And all the *Teſſellæ* of theſe parts are but half inch ſquare. Next to the white liſt runs a wreath or chain, five inches and half wide, of black, blue, and white, beautifully diſpoſed in ſhades, which ran the whole length of the eaſtern ſide, and making a return at the ſouth-eaſt angle, is interwoven with another ſhort wreath, of red, yellow, and white, diſpoſed in ſhades in the form of an S made ſquare, but ſeparated by a narrow white liſt, except where they croſs each other. Juſt beyond the red wreath, on the ſouth ſide, was a white ſquare bordered with black, in the middle of which was a large roſe of four leaves, ſhaded with red, yellow, and white; within this ſquare ran a narrow white liſt, eaſt and weſt; cloſe to this, a black, blue, and white wreath, like that on the eaſt ſide; and within that another white liſt, an inch and three quarters wide, which ſeemed to run round the whole work: At the ſouth-eaſt angle of this white liſt begin two parallel liſts of a ſort of fret-work, five inches wide and near five foot long, running ſouth and north, joined at the north end by a return of the frets: Theſe frets are alternately ſhaded with black, blue, and white; or red, yellow, and white; encloſing a white ſpace four foot and half long, and nine inches wide, containing a wreath of ſix ivy leaves, the ſtalks and edges of the leaves blue, the middle of the leaves alternately ſhaded, one with black, blue, and white; the other with red, yellow, and white. At the north end of this fret-work was a ſquare white ſpace, which ſeemed to be the middle of the eaſt ſide. Cloſe to the weſt ſide of this fret-work ran another white liſt, an inch and three quarters wide, extending the whole length from ſouth to north. Next to this is a wreath of red, yellow, and white, five inches wide, of the ſame length with the foregoing. And joining to this is another white liſt, of the ſame length, but only two inches and half wide. Then comes a very narrow black liſt, one inch wide, which ſeems to run quite round the larger middle ſquare. Along the ſouth and eaſt ſide of this middle ſquare is a row of diamonds or lozenges, twelve inches in diameter, bordered with white, each containing a knot or wreath croſſing at right angles, and alternately compoſed, one of black, blue, and white; the other of red, yellow, and white; diſpoſed in ſhades: The intermediate triangular ſpaces being each divided into three ſmaller triangles, the middle one being white, the three outer ones blue. Encompaſſed by theſe lozenges and triangles, at this ſouth-eaſt corner, was a ſmall ſquare, two foot on each ſide, ſurrounded by a narrow black liſt, within which is a wreath of red, yellow, and white, in ſhades, five inches wide, encloſing a ſmall white ſquare, bordered with a double liſt of black and white, having in its middle a Roſaceous flower like the *Lotus*, conſiſting of four large leaves lying uppermoſt, compoſed of red, yellow, and white; and the points of four other, lying underneath, appearing between in ſuch another ſmall ſquare as this. Wherefore the Doctor concludes there are three of theſe leſſer ſquares on the eaſt ſide of the Church-yard pales. And upon digging a hole in the Church yard about four foot deep, exactly ranging with the firſt-deſcribed leſſer ſquare, and weſt of it, he found ſuch another ſquare, like to it in all particulars, with the ſame bordure of lozenges round it; wherefore he concludes, there are but two of theſe leſſer ſquares on the ſouth ſide.

From theſe circumſtances the Doctor conjectures, that the whole Pavement was of an oblong rectangular form, extending twenty-one foot and half from north to ſouth, and eighteen and half from eaſt to weſt; having at each angle the blue and red wreaths interwoven; next to them, two of the ſquare white ſpaces with the large roſe in each on the north and ſouth ſide, with an oblong white ſpace between in the middle of each of theſe ſides. On the eaſt and weſt ſides are the fret-works with the ivy leaves repeated on each ſide the white ſpace in the middle of each of theſe ſides. Then a red wreath on the eaſt and weſt ſides, and a blue wreath on the north and ſouth ſides of a larger ſquare, which forms the middle of the Pavement, containing three of the leſſer ſquares in a row on the weſtern ſide, and three on the eaſtern ſide, all the intermediate Spaces being filled up with the lozenges and triangles.

The Miniſter and Sextan informed the Doctor, that the whole Church-yard was paved at the ſame depth, and that moſt of the coffins are placed on theſe Pavements, which are of different ſorts in different parts of the Church-yard: That in the Chancel they found a Pavement conſiſting of red Teſſellæ, one inch and half ſquare, and forming the rays of large ſtars: That, weſt of the Church, they were compoſed of ſmall tiles, two or three inches ſquare: And that once two old braſs Coins were found here. The Doctor reviſited this place in 1740, and then ſaw a grave dug in the Church-yard, eaſtward of the Church, and due ſouth of the ſouth-weſt corner of the grand Pavement, where he found part of a Pavement compoſed of nothing but red *Teſſellæ*, an inch and half ſquare.

From the diverſity of theſe Pavements, contiguous to each other; and, according to the account of the Miniſter and Sextan, extending near one hundred foot from eaſt to weſt, and about fifty from north to ſouth, the Doctor imagines, that the grand Moſaic Pavement was not merely the *Subſtratum* of a General's tent, but that all theſe Pavements rather belonged to the *Villa* of ſome Roman *Prætor*, who was invited by the delightfulneſs of the ſituation to make this his Summer abode; like that at Weldon in Northamptonſhire, diſcovered in 1738, on the eſtate of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Hatton.

The Farmer who dwells at Weſt-Merſey-Hall, informed the Doctor, that ſeveral ſmall pieces of braſs, ſuch as Buckles, Haſps, *Styli*, and the like, have been found about his yards and orchards, and ſhewed him a very curious piece, dug up a few years ago: It is a ring of braſs, five inches diameter, with ſmall holes in the Border of it, probably to ſew a leathern bag to, faſtened at top to a ſwivel, with a loop to paſs a belt through. The Doctor takes it to have been the rim of ſome military pouch; moſt likely the bag of a *Fundator*, or Slinger, to carry his ſtones in.

On the other ſide of the *Idumanum*, on St. Peter's-Sands, which at low-water are uncovered for a league in the ſea, the Doctor met with ſeveral curious natural productions, ſuch as ſtar-Fiſh, ſea-apples, various *Fuci* and *Conſervæ*, ſome as beautifully ramified as thoſe which have formed the *Dendrites* or Mocho-Stones. He picked up ſeveral pieces of Roman *Pateræ*, ſome of which are to be ſeen in the *Britiſh Muſeum*.

There, are ſome Roman *Tumuli*, or Barrows, in the Iſland: and the Hill above Manwood Bridge in the road to Colcheſter, the ancient *Camulodunum*, is called Roman-hill.

The earlieſt, nay almoſt all the mention we find of this Iſland in Hiſtorians, is, that it uſed to be a ſort of Shelter for the roving and plundering Northern nations.

In the year 994, after K. Ælfred had beaten the Danes at Fernham, they fled up the Colne into this iſland; where the King's army beſieged them as long as their proviſions laſted. The year following, the remains of ſeveral bodies of Danes, and ſuch as had retired into this iſland, having made incurſions into divers parts, took refuge again into Merſey-iſland: but not caring, or not being able, to winter in the iſland, they ſailed up the Thames, and towed their ſhips up the river Lee as far as Hertford *(p)*.

A Block-houſe, or ſmall Fortification, was at the South-eaſt corner of the Iſle, to defend the place, and the paſſage up the river Colne, but now ruinous. The Parliamentarians ſeized it during the ſiege of Colcheſter in 1648. Its preſent name is the Block-houſe ſtone.

During the Dutch wars in the laſt century, a Camp was kept here to prevent their landing.

This Iſland is divided into Two Pariſhes, one called *Weſt*, and the other *Eaſt*, Merſey; from their ſituation with regard to one another.

11. WEST-MERSEY,

the largeſt of the two, was, before the Conqueſt, diſtinguiſhed into two Maners; The Maner of Weſt-Merſey belonging to the Priory of St. Audoen, or Ouen, at Roan in Normandy; and the Maner of Bocking-hall, to the Priory of St. Saviour's in Canterbury, to which it was given with Bocking. The former was ſubdivided into the Maners of Peete-hall, and Boure-hall.

The Maner of WEST-MERSEY.

Weſt-Merſey-hall ſtands near the Church.

This Maner was given by K. Edward the Confeſſor, in the year 1046, to the Priory of St. Ouen, at Roan in Normandy [*F*], as I have obſerved juſt now.

That Priory was found poſſeſſed of it at the time of the Survey [*G*].

On this eſtate, near the eaſt end of the Church, was founded a Priory by Roger Fitz-Ranulph, dedicated to St. Helene, or St. Peter. It was of the Benedictine Order, and a Cell to the Priory of St. Ouen, which held it, with the Maner and Half Hundred of Winſtree, as of the gift of St. Edward King of England.

The time of its foundation is not mentioned, but it muſt have been ſoon after the Conqueſt: For the donation of K. Edward was confirmed by William the Conqueror, and K. Henry II. Some ſingular privileges belonged to this Houſe; among the reſt, that they held theſe eſtates in free, pure, and perpetual alms, without any ſervice; and that, on the death of a Prior, the demeſnes were not to be ſeized into the King's hands, by way of cuſtody of the Temporalities *(q)*.

Upon the wars between England and France, the Priories Alien being ſuppreſſed, and their revenues given by Parliament to K. Henry V. in 1414; that King, 2 May 1422, granted this Priory and Maner of Merſey, with appertenances, to

---

(p) Chronic. Saxon. p. 93—96.

(q) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 552.

[*F*] The Grant was found amongſt the Archives of Colcheſter, and not being printed by Sir William Dugdale, or elſewhere that I have ſeen, I here recite it: In nomine ſummi Tonantis Dei ſcilicet Omnipotentis qui cuncta ex nichilo formavit, quique protoplaſtum Hominem Adam videlicet concivem eſſe celeſtis Jeruſalem condidit, illumque ſerpentina ſeductione precipitatum immenſa pietate atque predeſtinatione ad culmen Angelice beatitudinis proprio cruore redemptum pervexit, nunc ut omnibus neſceſſe eſt Chriſtianis quamdiu hic in mortali vita perſiſtant de perituris celeſtia de caducis eterna mercari; Ego Rex Eduuardus hoc fretus ſum conſilio, quia eadem Veritas dicit, Date & dabitur vobis, & item Scriptura intonat divicie viri redempcio anime ejus, & Salamon, Fili, elemoſina animam à morte liberat & non patitur ire in tenebris. Quapropter, iſtorum preceptorum nec non aliorum auxiliatus adminiculo, Ego Edwardus ſuperius prenotatus Anglorum atque Northanhumbrorum do Regi omnium Regum domino ſanctoque Petro, nec non almo antiſtiti Audoeno ſibique ſervientibus, qui proprius fiſcus actenus meorum Anteceſſorum fuit, quandam partem inſule que vocatur Merſege cum omnibus terriſque ſibi adjacentibus, & cum pratis ſilviſque piſcaturiis ſicuti integram hanc & poſceſſinam habui curriculo duorum dierum poſt quam Dei gratia ad apicem regiminis perveni. Siquis vero hominum hanc meam donationem infringere temptaverit, ſciat ſe coram Chriſto & Angelis ac Sanctis ſupraſcriptis in tremendo examine redditurum & funditus dampnaturum niſi hic plene emendare ſategerit. Hee ſunt terre eorum date apud Merſege. Ibi eſt Rivus ſuper Pone Streme & exſtendit uſque ad quoddam foſſatum vocatum Deramy's-Diche inter Eſt-Merſey & Weſt-Merſey, & à Deramy's-Diche uſque ad Deramy's-Flete, & à Deramy's-Flete uſque ad quandam Stratam vocatam Deramy's-Strete, & ibi extendit ſe uſque ad le Peete vocat' Deramy's-Peete villâ de Fyngeryngho ad Deramy's-Stone, & à Deramy's-Stone uſque ad Brigflete ex parte orientali & à Deramy's-Stone uſque ad Weldene-Downes Meowte. Acta eſt hec p'fata donacō anno dnīce incarnacōis milleſimo quadrageſimo vi^to^.

This Grant is ſigned by the King, and ſigned and confirmed by nineteen of his Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Officers, and great men.

There are ſtill ſome traces remaining of Deramy's Diche, namely a Ditch or Hedge running from Poneſtream on the ſouth-weſt part, to the north-eaſt ſide near Bracefleete. The Flete mentioned in the grant, is juſtly ſuppoſed to be Pyefleete.

[*G*] Terra Sancti Andoeni [or rather Audoeni.] Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Mereſaiam tenuit Sanctus Andoenus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro xx hidis. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo vi. Semper xvi carucate hominum, xxvi villani, lxii bordarii. Tunc x ſervi, modo iii. xi runcini, & ii pulli, xvi animalia, xxxiv porci, ccc oves. . . . Huic manerio adjacet dimidium hide, quod ſemper tenuit unus Preſbiter, & val' x ſolidos, & ſilva cc porcis, paſtura ccc ovibus. Tunc i piſcatura. Tunc valebat xxvi libras, modo xxii. . . . Eſt etiam in Coleceſtra i domus, que pertinuit huic terre, ſed Waleramus eam abſtulit. . : . Et in Hundredo de Wenſiſtreu ſunt viii ſochmanni Regis, tenentes cvii acras, & val' x ſolidos. De his habet Sanctus Andoenus ii partes, & ii ſochemannos tulit Ingelricus de dimidio hide & xxx acris, modo habet eos Comes Euſtachius. Et ii ſochemann' qui ſunt additi ad Legram, manerium Regis in alio Hundredo. Et de tota hac ſoca habet Sanctus Andoenus ii partes, & Rex terciam: et ſemper duas partes de foriſfacturis de Hundret. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22. a. Tit. 17.

Henry Chichley, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and his brother William, Archdeacon of the ſame. The Archbiſhop ſettled it on the Collegiate Church founded by him at Higham-Ferrers in Northamptonſhire, his native place, for eight ſecular Canons, four Clerks, and ſix Choriſters. But the Abbot and Convent of St. Ouen having, with the licenſe of K. Henry IV. and of the Biſhop of Enachdun in Ireland, granted this eſtate to John Doreward and Iſabell his wife for their lives; the College of Higham did not come into poſſeſſion of it till after the death of Iſabell in 1426 (r). It continued annexed to that Church till the final Diſſolution of Religious Houſes, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. in 1542, granted the ſite of the maner of Weſtmerſey, a maner there called Petehall, the maners of Weſtmerſey, Fingringhoo, and Pete, with appertenances, the Half Hundred of Wynſtree, the Rectories of Weſt-Merſey and Fringringhoo, and the Advowſon of the Vicarages there, to

Robert D'Acres and his heirs, to be held *in capite* by the ſervice of the 20th part of a knight's fee. At the time of his deceaſe, 20 November 1543, he held the maners of Weſt-Merſey, Petehall, and Fyngrynghoo, with appertenances, and the Rectories and Advowſons of the Vicarages of thoſe Churches, and 200 meſſuages, 200 tofts, 2 mills, 200 gardens, 3000 acres of arable, 2000 of meadow, 2000 of paſture, 500 of wood; and 100l. rent, with appertenances, in Weſt-Merſey, Pethall, and Fyngryngho; and left ——*George* his ſon, 10 years old (s).

But K. Edward VI. granted them, 1 June 1553 to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, of Chiche, and his heirs (t). They all paſſed, from him, as the Maner of Fringringho, to——*John* Lord *Darcy*, and to——*Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, created 5 July 1621 Viſcount Colcheſter, and 1 November 1626 Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639, without iſſue male ſurviving.——*Elizabeth* Counteſs Rivers, widow of Sir *Thomas Savage*, Kt. and Bart. was his eldeſt daughter and coheir. Her father, Thomas Lord Darcy Earl Rivers having left her his Executrix, ſhe ſold this Eſtate of Weſt-Merſey-hall, or Priory, 4 October 1649, to

John Kidby, M. A. Rector of Shenfeild. He dyed in 1694, and having married Anne, daughter of Edmund Plumb of Hawkdon in Suffolk, had by her, among other children,——*Edmund*, his ſecond ſon, Rector of Eaſt and Weſt-Hanningfeild, in Eſſex, who dyed in 1718. By Anne his wife daughter of Thomas Selyard, of Penſhurſt in Kent, Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir Thomas Selyard, Kt. he had ——*John Kidby*, M. D. of Balliol-College in Oxford; who leaving no iſſue, and a will he had made not being legal, it came to his uncle's daughter and heir at law——Miſs *Kidby*.

The Quit-rents of this Maner are now 28 l. *per annum*, formerly 32 l.

The Maner of PEETE

is not confined to the Iſland, but extends beyond Pyefleete upon part of the continent; and ſome of its demeſnes lye in the pariſh of Peldon.

Peete-hall, the manſion houſe, is about a mile and a half north out of the iſland, near Peete-bridge.

The cauſway leading hence to Colcheſter is from Peete-bridge, by Peete-Tye, croſs Abberton-Green, over Manwood-Bridge, by the ſide of Blackheath, and enters the Town on the eaſt of St. John's-Abbey.

Le Peete, that is this eſtate, is mentioned by name in Edward the Confeſſor's grant to St. Ouen's Priory. And was granted in 1542, by the name of the maner of Pete-hall, to Robert Dacres, with the maners of Fingringho and Weſt-Merſey (u), as above-mentioned.

K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553, granted it, with the reſt, to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* (w); and it paſſed with them to his ſucceſſors——*John* Lord *Darcy*, ——*Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, Viſcount Colcheſter, and Earl Rivers. His eldeſt daughter, *Elizabeth*, Lady Savage, and Counteſs Rivers, ſold this, with Fringringho-hall 24 October 1648, to

George Frere, merchant, who bequeathed it to his nephew

John Goddard, Gent. His ſon,——*John Goddard* left a ſon——*John*, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Gardiner, Mayor of Norwich in 1685: A ſon that he had by her dying an infant, he deviſed this eſtate to be ſold, after his wife's deceaſe, for payment of his debts, giving the remainder to

Mr. *Thomas Bayles*, of Colcheſter:
The latter ſold it in 1728 to
Mr. *Jacob Browne*.

The Maner of BOWER-HALL.

The manſion houſe is about a mile and a half north-eaſt from the Church.

This belonged, as well as the former, to St. Ouen's Priory, and the College of Higham-Ferrers.

It appears by Sir *Thomas Montgomery's* will, 28 July 1487, that he then held the maner of Bowre-hall in Merſey.

John Abell, who dyed 10 January 1524, held, of the Warden of the ſaid College, the maner of Bower-hall; lands and tenements called Merchants; and other lands and hereditaments in Weſt-Merſey, Peldon, Leyer de la Hay and Bretton, and Salcott (x).

At the diſſolution, it came to the Crown. In 1558, K. Philip and Qu. Mary granted it to Sir *Thomas White*, being parcel of the poſſeſſions of Thomas Bacon and Anne his wife (y).

Qu. Elizabeth, 1 Auguſt 1599, granted it, with the maner of Brookhall in Tolleſhunt-Knights, to *John Spencer* Eſq; Alderman of London; who dyed poſſeſſed of it 3 March 1609 (z). [See above, p. 394.]

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her huſband *William* Lord *Compton*, afterwards Earl of Northampton. He kept his firſt court here 14 October 1617.——*Spencer* was their eldeſt ſon and heir. He ſold this eſtate to

---

(r) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. V. & 5 Hen. VI.

(s) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Apr. 30.

(t) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

(u) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

(w) Ibid. 7 Edw. VI.

(x) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(y) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(z) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. & Inquiſ. 7 Jaco.

Ralph Fox, of London, merchant-taylor; and he kept a court here 12 October 1627. He was ſucceeded, as in Brooke-hall, by —— *Daniel*; —— *James*, who dyed 18 May 1710, and —— *John Fox*.

It now belongs to *Marcellus Oſborne*, Eſq; who hath married Mrs. Fox.

The Maner of BOCKING-HALL.

The manſion houſe ſtands about 2 miles eaſt north-eaſt from the Church.

This maner, or eſtate, was originally part of the poſſeſſions of two noble Saxons, Ætheric and Leofuuine, who gave it, in the year 1006, to the Church and Priory of St. Saviour in Canterbury, with the Lordſhip of *Bocking* in this County, for the maintenance of the Monks (*a*). Being reckoned a member of Bocking maner, it hence took the name of *Bocking-hall.*

The Priory of St. Saviour, then dedicated to the *H. Trinity* and thence ſo called, had this eſtate at the time of the Survey [*H*]. It continued in that Church till 20 March 1539, when the Priory and Convent of Chriſt's Church, for it was then ſo ſtyled, ſurrendered their revenues to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. upon his ſettling a Dean and Canons in the Cathedral Church of Canterbury inſtead of the Monks, 26 May 1542, made this maner of Bocking in Marſey part of their endowment. But, 23 November 1545, they aſſigned it, with others, to the King, in diſcharge of 200 l. a year which they were obliged to pay for the maintenance of Scholars at Oxford and Cambridge (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 390.]

It continued in the Crown till 1 Auguſt 1599, when Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Bocking, with appertenances; and the ſite of the ſame; and marſh and lands, 18 acres, called Le Rey; and 20 acres more, parcel of this maner; to *John Spencer*, Eſq; to hold of the Queen, of the Honor of Hampton-Court, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and not *in capite*. He held it at the time of his deceaſe, 3 March 1609, with the maners of Bowrehall and Brookhall (*c*).

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to her huſband *William* Lord *Compton*, afterwards Earl of Northampton. [See above, p. 394.]

John Convers, Gent. had it ſome years ago:

And afterwards *Arthur Winſley*, of Colcheſter, Eſq; who made it part of the endowment of hi Hoſpital in the pariſh of St. Botolph's in Colcheſter.

Beſides the Eſtates above-mentioned, there are others in this pariſh belonging to George Wegg; and James Round; Eſquires; and to Mr. Thomas Cook; Mr. William Smythies; Mr. Thomas Wiltſhire; Joſeph Wayland; James Abbot; Edward Kempton; William Weaver; Edward Webb; the widows Wayland, and Wakelin; two called Maydors, and Northcourts; and the Barrow-hill farm, ſo called becauſe there is a *Tumulus* near it: this and another belong to Mr. John Hawes.

There is a dry paſſage into the Iſland at low water, every eight hours, over a Beach or cauſeway, called the Strode or Stronde, ſignifying a bank or road on the ſide of a creek, the ſea, or a river. For the ſupport and repair of this Strode there is an Eſtate in the Pariſh of about 30 acres, more or leſs, called the Stroud lands and Churchfields. There was formerly elected a Strode-keeper: And in K. Henry the VIIIth's time there was a Church houſe, now down and forgotten. Theſe lands are holden of the Maner of Weſt Merſey-hall, by feoffees, in truſt for repair of the Strode and Church: all is put into one bag; whether diſpoſed of according to the Will of the donor, is uncertain.

Some lands in this pariſh were formerly holden of the Honor of Bologne: namely by William de la Haye, and Ingelram de Blendett, in 1210: and by John de Blendett in 1256 (*d*).

Here is a Fair on Whitſun-Tueſday.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, ſtands near the ſouth-weſt corner of the iſland. It conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle; but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church went along with the Maner to St. Ouen's Priory; and the great Tithes were appropriated to their Cell here, and a Vicarage ordained to which they preſented till ſuppreſſed. It was afterwards in the gift of the Maſter and Fellows of Higham-Ferrers College from 1435 to 1525. And then came, with the Maner, into the Darcy family, and ſince into that of Kidby.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 858 l. 1 s. 0 d.

The Vicarage was holden many years by ſequeſtration.

Nathanael Cooke,	B. A.	11	September	1708,			. . . Edmund Kidby, Cl.
John Brownſmith,	B. A.	7	March	1731,	upon Cooke's	d. . . .	John Kidby, Eſq;
Stephen Aldrich,	B. A.	20	April	1733,	upon Brownſmith's	d. . . .	
Charles Lind,	B. A.	2	May	1738,	upon Aldrich's	ceſſ. . . .	
Joſeph Brockwell,	M. A.	13	July	1748,	upon Lind's	ceſſ. . . .	

12. EAST-MERSEY

takes up the Eaſtern part of the Iſland.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Robert ſon of Wimarce: the great Suene of Eſſex, his ſon, held it at the time of the

---

(*a*) MS. in Bennet College Library. See in the other Volume, p. 383.

(*b*) MS. of lands exchanged between the King and his ſubjects.

(*c*) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. and Inquiſ. 8 Jaco.

(*d*) Liber ruber, & Inquiſ. 41 Hen. III.

[*H*] Terre Sancte Trinitatis de Canterberia ad victum Monachorum. . . . See the firſt part in the other Volume, p. 383. . . . Huic ſemper pertinent ii hide in Mereſai, & i carucata hominum, & ii villani, & ii bordarii. Paſtura L ovibus. Lib. Domeſd.

Survey [*I*]. [See an account of him above, p. 272, 273.] His grandſon——*Henry de Eſſex* forfeiting his eſtates on account of his cowardiſe, in K. Henry the Second's reign; this was granted probably to the ſame perſon that had Stanford-Rivers.

For, in 1210, and 1211, *Richard de Rivers* held Merſey of the Honor of Haganet (*e*); it being lett to him by the King, and worth 15 l. a year (*f*) [*K*].

Whether he came into this by marriage of *Maud de Lucy*, as he did into Stanford, which bears his name nothing ſhews, [See above, p. 128. and in the other Volume, p. 115.]——*William de Rivers* had free warren in Martſey, in 1267 (*g*). At the time of his deceaſe in 1276, he held this maner of Eſt Merſey of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Reylie, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*John*, his ſon and heir, followed him two years after, departing this life in 1278, and left——*William*, his ſon (*h*) under age, and in wardſhip to Giles de Fenes [*L*]. ——*John*, ſon and heir of this William, gave K. Edward I. in 1302 or 1303, fifty ſhillings for his relief for this half knight's fee, which his father William had holden of the King *in capite* in Mereſly (*i*). —— Sir *Richard de Rivers* was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1325: At the time of his deceaſe in 1332, he is ſtyled lord of Eſt Merſey, and huſband of Alice de Luckambroc. He left——*Robert* his ſon and heir (*k*).

In 1390, Alice daughter of Alianor Mary, and wife of Edmund de la More, releaſed to Sir *Robert de Swynborne*, and Ralph Chamberlain, and their heirs, all her right in the maner of Eſt-Merſey (*l*). This Sir Robert Swynborne married Joane daughter and heir of Sir John Boutetort, with whom he got a conſiderable fortune. By her he had 5 ſons who dyed without iſſue; and two daughters, Alice, wife of John Helion; and

Margery wife of *Nicolas Berners* Eſq; [See in the other Volume, p. 233. 564.] Theſe laſt had an only daughter

Catharine, married to Sir *William Fynderne*; who in her right became poſſeſſed of this, and other great eſtates. He dyed 15 May 1462; as did his ſon——Sir *William* 18 December 1515; and——*Thomas Fynderne* Eſq; their ſon, 10 March 1523 (*m*). The latter leaving no iſſue, the eſtates deſcended to

Anne, wife of Sir *Roger Wentworth*, of Goſfield. She was daughter and heir of Humfrey Tyrell, of Warley Eſq; by Iſabell, daughter and heir of *John Helion* Eſq; whoſe mother *Alice* was one of the ſiſters and coheirs of Thomas, ſon of *Robert Swynborne*, above-mentioned. [See in the other Volume, p. 235. 332. 381.] Sir Roger dying 9 Auguſt 1539, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*John Wentworth* Eſq; who, 1 July 1544, exchanged this maner with K. Henry VIII. for that of Wethersfield, as appears by an *Inſpeximus* in 1615 [*M*]. [See more concerning this family of Wentworth in the other Volume, p. 372. 381.]

This eſtate belonged in the laſt century to one Col. *Edward Bellamie*, citizen and fiſhmonger, who dyed 28 Auguſt 1656, aged 59, and was buried in this Church, with an inſcription. Of one of his ſucceſſors it was purchaſed by

Sir *Ralph Creffeild*, of Colcheſter, Kt. who departed this life 22 June 1732, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Peter Creffeild* Eſq; He dyed in November 1748. —— *Thamar*, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to

James Round, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of William Round of Birch-hall Eſq; He hath alſo here Bromans; Paulſfreemans; Block-houſe, and Ivy-houſe.

The Maner of REUSHALL,

otherwiſe Reveſhall, or Ruſall, and Northlands, was viſibly ſo named from the Rivers family, part of whoſe inheritance it was.

The manſion houſe is above a mile north from the Church.

We find no account of this maner till 1368, when *William*, ſon and heir of *Hugh Groos*, is recorded to hold a moiety of the maner of Reueſhalle in Merſeye, of Lionell de Bradenham, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee (*n*). He was alſo lord of the Maners of Little-Bentley, New-hall in Tendring, and Hamſtall in Wikes. His moiety of the maner here was ſettled by his brother——Sir *John Groos* in truſtees for maintenance of a Chantry Prieſt in the new Chapel of Bentley Church, who was to have 8 *l.* 3 *s.* and two hundred fagots from the three maners above-mentioned. The lands apportioned for that purpoſe, were, the moiety of one meſſuage, 240 acres of arable, 130 acres of marſh, and 30 s. rent in Eſt-Merſeye, holden of Sir John Sutton, by knight's ſervice. This moiety, according to the ſame Grant, was conveyed to the Abbey of St. Oſith, who were to keep his Obit, and, I preſume, pay the Chantry money (*o*) [*N*].

(*e*) Liber ruber. (*f*) Placita 11 Hen. III. (*g*) Cartæ antiquæ, 52 Hen. III. m. 11. (*h*) Inquiſ. 4, & 6 Edw. I. (*i*) Fines paſch. & hill. 31 Edw. I. (*k*) Fine 18 Edw. II. & Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III. (*l*) Clauſ. 14 Ric. II. (*m*) Inquiſ. 8, & 16 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III. (*o*) Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II.

[*I*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Wenſiſtreu. Mereſai tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro VI hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc VIII carucate modo VI. Tunc IX villani, modo VIII. Tunc XII bordarii, modo XIV. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Tnnc ſilva XL porcis, V acre prati, IV piſcine. Tunc i runcinus, IX animalia, XXV porci, CVII oves; modo iii runcini, XII animalia, X porci, C oves, i vas apium. Val' X libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

[*K*] Eſt-Mereſheye eſt eſchaeta Domini Regis de Feodo Henrici de Eſſex, & Richardus de Ripariis illam terram tenet de ballia Domini Regis, & valet p. an. XV l.

[*L*] This appears by the following Preſentment at the Pleas of the Crown at Chelmeresford, 13 Edw. I. where the Half-Hundred of Wenſyngtre came by ſix Jurymen. . . . De valettis & puellis dicunt, quod Johannes de Ripariis tenuit villam de Eſt-Mereſaye in capite, de Domino Rege, que valet p. an. C s. & Willielmus filius ejus & heres, eſt infra etatem, & in cuſtodia Domini Regis, & Egidius de Fenes tenet cuſtodiam predicte ville, neſciunt quo warranto. Et Egidius modo non venit. Ideo predicta villa capiatur in manum Domini Regis quouſque, &c.

[*M*] Indentura irrotulata fuit 1 Julii 36 Hen. VIII. Excambium Manerii de Eſt-Merſey per Johēm Wentworth, Ar' cum Rege pro Manerio de Wethersfeild, & parco, & al's terris & ten'tis ib'm—annui valoris lx l. Man'ium de Eaſt-Merſey an' valoris xxx l. xiii s. iv d. & c l. in pecuniis numeratis.—1^{a} pars Patent. de Anno 13 R. Jacobi. Innoteſcimus 9^{a} pars.

[*N*] Theſe lands were ſettled by Sir John Groos in truſtees upon this condition . . . Quod ſi dictus Johannes Groos ſine herede de corpore ſuo exeunte obiret, tunc proximus heres

The other moiety was granted to the Abbey by Alice, late wife of Thomas Shepey, daughter and heir of Walter de Wotton (*p*). [See under Little Bentley.]

Sir *Thomas Audeley* Lord Chancellor, had a grant of this eſtate at the Suppreſſion, for at the time of his deceaſe, 8 May 1544, he held the maner of North-Lands in Eaſt-Merſey (*q*). He gave it to his brother —— *Thomas Audeley*, of Bere-Church, Eſq; who dyed 31 December 1572, poſſeſſed of the maner of Northlands, *alias* Reveſhall, in Eaſt-Merſey.——*Robert* his ſon and heir ſucceeded him (*r*), and had for ſucceſſors ——Sir *Henry Audeley*, Kt. ——*Thomas*, and—— *Henry Audeley*, Eſqres.

The latter waſting his eſtates, this came into the poſſeſſion of *James Smyth* Eſq; From him it hath deſcended to——Sir *Robert Smyth*, of Bere-Church, Bart. [See above, p. 14.]

This eſtate contains about 101 acres.

There is another Eſtate, or capital Farm, in the ſouthern part of this pariſh, called Ruſalls.

Sir *William Capell*, who dyed 6 September 1515, held the maner of Ruſalls, with appertenances, of Sir William Findern, as of his maner of Eſt-Merſey. —— Sir *Giles Capell* was his ſon and heir (*s*).

In 1558, Qu. Mary and K. Philip granted this maner, late parcel of the poſſeſſions of Sir Giles Capell, to Sir *Thomas White* (*t*).

Sir *John Spencer*, who dyed 3 March 1609, is recorded to have held this maner of Rewſalls and Eaſt-Merſey, with the ſite of the ſame, and 1 meſſuage, 1 garden, 1 orchard, 300 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 100 of furze and heath, with appertenances, in Rewſalls and Eaſt Merſey; of the King, as of his maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in free and common ſocage. —— *Elizabeth*, his daughter, was married to William Lord Compton (*u*). See above, p. 394.]

Other Eſtates in this Pariſh, are, North-houſe, and Martels, Mr. William Smythies's.—Naſhes, Bockets, Frankland, and Eaſtland, George Wayland's.—Milners, and Nevards, John Damyon's.—Cambridges, Brookland, Grey-gooſe, Naſhes, Babells, Jollys, Burrows, Bulls, and Gores, Ezek. Blyth's.—Mitchells, Mr. Spurden's.—Holmes-houſe, Mr. Stone's.—Wards, John Cook's.—Alphry's Rynotts, Browns, and Chipſwell, Edward Kempton's. — Wareland and Dewzies, George Pudney's. — Marredens, Clarks, Edwards, and Emmotts, Robert Durrell's.—Pannells, and Stanes, Mr. Bennett's.—Batemans, and Turks, Mr. Ward's. — Knights, Springholds, North-hide, and Parnells, Mr. Wilby's.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Edmund, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle, and the Chancel hath a north Chapel, all tiled. The Tower, of ſtone, is a ſea mark, and formerly ſupported a Beacon. In it are now only 2 Bells, but in times paſt five.

This Rectory was given by Robert ſon of Suene to the Priory of Prittlewell founded by him, and continued in the gift of the Prior and Monks till the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, except for ſome years during the wars between K. Edward III. and France. At the general Diſſolution of Religious Houſes, the Advowſon fell to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

The Parſonage is a Maner, and keeps Court lete and Court baron, having 8 copyholders who pay 21 s. 7 d. a year.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 588 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Richard Holland,	M. A.	24	May	1703,	upon Le Groſs's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Henry Sykes,	M. A.	14	November	1706,	upon Holland's	d. . . .	
Gamaliel Lagden,	B. A.	21	Auguſt	1710,	upon Sykes's	ceſſ. . . .	
Naphtali Huſſey,	Cl.	27	January	1736-7,	upon Lagden's	d. . . .	K. George II.

(*p*) Clauſ. 9 Hen. V. (*q*) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. March 2. (*r*) Inquiſ. 15 Eliz. nu. 57. (*s*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. VIII. (*t*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*u*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco.

dicti Johannis, infra primum annum proxime ſequentem poſt mortem dicti Johannis, ſufficientem ſecuritatem inveniret ad conſtituendam de novo unam veterem Capellam in Eccleſia de Parva Bently, & in eadem conſtituere unum Capellanum . . . & quod idem Capellanus de Bently Parva percipiet annuatim 8 l. 3 s. & 200 fagettos de manerio de Parva Benteley, New-hall in Tendring, & de Hamneſtall in Wyks . . . Et quod medietatem Manerii de Reveſhale daret Abbati de Sancta Oſitha ad tenendum Anniverſarium dicti Johannis . . . Clauſe rolls 10 Ric. II.

THE HUNDRED OF TENDRING,

IS a *peninſula*, being bounded on the South and Eaſt by the Sea; on the North by the River Stour, which divides it from Suffolk; on the Weſt by the Colcheſter Channel and the Hundred of Lexden.

In its form it is almoſt round; fifteen miles from eaſt to weſt, and about thirteen miles from north to ſouth.

It takes its name from the Pariſh of Tendring, ſtanding near its center, where the Hundred courts were originally held.

This Hundred was diſafforeſted by K. Stephen, as appears by the Copy of his Charter below [*O*].

About fifty years ago, this Hundred was very much covered with wood, and full of foul and buſhy ground, but hath been ſince much cultivated and improved.

The perſons to whom this Hundred is recorded to have been granted at different times, with the Caſtle of Colcheſter, by ſeveral Kings, are as follows.—Stephen Harengood, in 1214.—Guy de Rochfort in 1256.—John de Burgh in 1273. Richard de Holebrook in 1275.—Sir Robert de Benhall in 1364.—Henry Duke of Lancaſter in 1404.—Margaret, Queen of K. Henry VI. in 1446.—Sir John Howard in 1461.—Thomas Kendale in 1485.—John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in 1496.—Sir Thomas Darcy in 1541.—Antony Kempe Eſq; in 1553.—Henry Mack-William Eſq; in 1558.—Sir John Stanhope in 1599.—James Hay Earl of Carliſle obtained the reverſion in 1629, to him and his heirs for ever. He releaſed it to—Archibald Hay in 1636. The latter conveyed it to—Sir John Lenthall: and Lenthall to—James Northfolk Eſq; in 1656. From him it came to his ſon—Robert Northfolk; and then to—Martha ſiſter of Robert, wife of Hope Gifford Eſq; (*w*).

On the death of Mrs. Gifford her Heireſs conveyed this Hundred to the Rev. Mr. Francis Powell, who ſold it to Mr. Henry Briggs, and of him it was purchaſed in the Year 1750, by Charles Gray Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor, and by that means re-annexed to Colcheſter Caſtle from which it had been for many Years ſeparated.

This Hundred includeth a Stewardſhip and Bayliwick. The donation of the office of Steward of the Hundred, and the nomination of the Bayliffs, belong to the proprietor of the Caſtle of Colcheſter. Within this Hundred there is kept a *Court Baron* at Manningtree, every three weeks, for plaints of debt &c. And a *Court-lete*, or View of frank-pledge, once a year, within twelve days after the Nativity of Chriſt, for the Pariſhes of Tendring, Ardley, Lawford, Miſtley, Little Bromley, Beaumont, and Alresford. The Waſte grounds, and Woods thereupon growing, within the precinct of the View of frank-pledge, belong to the Lord of the Hundred; and the offenders in felling the woods, and incroaching on the waſtes, or other like offenders, are puniſhed at the court. Waifs and ſtrays within the Pariſhes aforeſaid, and divers others within the Hundred, belong alſo to the lord [*P*]. And he hath an Acre and more of land, called the Bayliff's Acre, in Tendring.

The Steward has kept the Sheriff's Torne at Tendring, twice in every year, according to the form of the ſtatute. And to this Torne the pariſhes of Ardley, Lawford, Little Bromley, Elmſted, Alresford, Great Bentley, Frating, Tendring, Miſtley, Beaumont, Great and Little Oakley, Great Holland, Weeks, Bradfeild, Wrabnes, and Ramſey, do owe ſuit and ſervice. This Hundred doth not render any account into the Exchequer; and though the Sheriff of Eſſex uſeth to execute proceſs and writs therein, he cannot conſtitute the Bailiff of the Hundred (*x*).

(*w*) See Hiſt. of Colcheſter, p. 8, 9.

(*x*) Inquiſition taken at Colcheſter, 12 April 1637, before Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, Bart. Sir John Tunſtall, Kt. Henry Nevile, and John Sayer Eſqres. by vertue of a Commiſſion under the Seal of the Court of Exchequer.

[*O*] S. Rex Anglor' Juſtic' Vicecomit' et Foreſtariis & omnibus fidelib' ſuis de Eſſex ſa'tem. Sciatis quod pro Dei amore et pro anima Regis Henrici et omnium Anteceſſor' meor' et omnium fidelium' Clam' quiete Dnō Hundred' de Tenderinge de aſſartis et placitis foreſtar' imperpetuum. Quare volo et precipio quod omnes homines de eiſdem Huudred' ſint quieti imperpetum de Foreſta, placitis ferarum, et placitis Foreſtar' ne unquam amplius inde ponantur in placitum. T' Ricō de Lucy et Ricō de Cannvill' apud Woodſtoke. In Itinere 17 Edw. II. rot. 10. in dorſo.

[*P*] It hath likewiſe a common Fine belonging to it, with ordinary profits to the Steward and Bayliff.

As to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Colcheſter.

In this Hundred are thirty one Pariſhes, which I treat of in the following order.

Ardley.
Lawford.
Bromley, Little.
Bromley, Great.
Elmſted.
Bentley, Little.
Bentley, Great.
Frating.
Thorington.
Alresford.
Brightlingſey.
Cice or St. Oſith.
Miſtley, with Maningtree.
Bradfield.
Wickes.
Tendring.
Wiley.
Clacton, Little.
Clacton, Great.
Holland, Little.
Holland, Great.
Frinton.
Thorp.
Kirby.
Walton.
Beaumont, with Moſe.
Oakley, Great.
Oakley, Little.
Wrabneſe.
Ramſey.
Dover-Court, with Harwich.

1. ARDLEY,

is the north-weſt corner of this Hundred. It is a large Pariſh, and through it runs the road to Maningtree and Harwich.

The name is derived from the Britiſh word Ardh, high (*y*), and ley, paſture, untilled land.

It is otherwiſe written in records Aerlege, Ardlee, Ardelegh, Ardeleye, Erdelega, Erleia, Hardley.

The lands in this pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to ſix Freemen; to two Freemen; to Oſbert; and Scapie: At the time of the Survey, the perſons that held them, were, Roger de Ramis; Hugh de Gurnai; Robert Gernon; and Geffrey de Magnaville.

Hence aroſe the following Maners. 1. The maner of Picotts. 2. The maner of Bovills, and Bradvills. 3. The maner of Moſe, or Mooſe-hall. 4. Martells hall.

The Maner of PICOTTS,

otherwiſe Pigotts, and Pycottys.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the weſt end of the Church: It is vulgarly called Picketts-hall.

This is the part that belonged to *Roger de Ramis* [Q]; of whom and his family having given a particular account in the other Volume, p. 175, 403. I ſhall beg leave to refer thither, and not repeat it here.——*Roger*, ſon of Roger de Ramis, was poſſeſſed of this eſtate in the reign of K. Stephen, and gave the Church to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, as I ſhall ſhew preſently.

Under this noble Family *de Ramis*, which held theſe lands of the King, *in capite*, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, they came to be holden early by a family ſurnamed *Picott*, and continued in it ſeveral years. [See ſome account of it in the other Volume, p. 411. 601.] In 1194——*Ralph Pikot* owed 50s. for a relief for half a knight's fee in Reines and Ardeley, of the fee of Henry de Eſſex: And, about 1210, he held of Roger de Ramis one carucate of land in Erdele (*z*).——Sir *William Picot*, his ſon, was living in 1226, and the jury of Tendring Hundred certified before the Judges itinerant at Chelmsford, that he held 10l. rent in land by the ſervice of keeping one hawking horſe (*a*).——Sir *William*, his ſon and heir, held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe in 1283. His ſon——Sir *Ralph Pycott*, about 1329, ſold this maner of Ardelegh to

William de Tey; it being holden of the King, as of the Barony of Reynes, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*b*). In 1350,——*Robert de Teye*, Lionell de Bradenham, and Milo le Frenſhe, enfeoffed Richard de Sutton, and Anne his wife in this maner of Ardleigh, which was holden of the King *in capite*, as of the Barony of Reynes, by the ſerjancy of keeping one ſparrow-hawk at the King's Charge (*c*). In 1400, his ſon and heir——*Robert Teye* releaſed his maner called Pycotts, in Ardleigh, to

John Bohun, and others (*d*). Notwithſtanding which, the Tey family appears afterwards poſſeſſed of this eſtate. For——*Robert Tey*, who dyed in 1426 or 1427, held the maner of Pycotts of the King, in ſocage, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. to the King. And his ſon——*John Teye* Eſq; held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1440, or 1441, leaving——*John* his ſon and heir. This latter held alſo the maner of Ardleigh; of which, 200 acres of arable, 40 of wood, and 6 of meadow, parcel of the ſaid maner of Ardleigh, were called the maner of Pycottes, and holden of the King, by the ſervice of one ſparrow hawk yearly, or 2s. for the ſame, in lieu of all ſervices. He departed this life in 1462.——*Henry*, his ſon and heir, was but 7 years old (*e*). In 1522 a fine was levied between John Willoughby, Thomas Baldry, and others, plaintiffs, and——*Thomas Tey* Eſq; and Mary his wife, deforc' of the maners of Pycottys, Bovylls, and Moſſe-hall, with appertenances, and 1000 acres of arable, 300 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 200 of wood, and 15 pounds worth of land by the year, the right of Thomas Baldry (*f*). The fine was to lead to ſome uſe not expreſſed. This Thomas Tey was ſon of Henry above-mentioned; and a knight. At the time of his deceaſe, 31 December 1540, he held the maner of Piggotts-hall of the King as of his Honor of Swanſcomb, by fealty, and rent of 12 s. *per annum*. His four daughters were his coheirs, namely, *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Jermye, of Brightwell in Suffolk; *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir Marmaduke Nevill, third ſon of Richard Nevill Lord Latimer; *Mary*, wife of

---

(*y*) See Dr. Stukeley's Itinerar. Curios. p. 73.

(*z*) Madox's Hiſt. of the Exchequer, p. 216, 217. & Liber ruber.

(*a*) Placita de Jurat. & Aſſis. 11 Hen. III.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. III.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. III.

(*d*) Clauſ. 2 Hen. IV.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VI. & 2 Edw. IV.

(*f*) Pedes Fin. 14 Hen. VIII.

[Q] Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hundred' de Tendringa. In Herlega tenet Rogerus in dominio VI liberos homines de i hida & ii carucatis; et valet XL ſolidos. De hoc tenet Radulfus X acras, & Reſtolt XL acras; & valet XX ſolidos in eodem pretio. Hoc eſt pro eſcangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 82. b. Tit. 38.

Sir Thomas Nevill, brother of Sir Marmaduke; and *Frances*, married firſt to William Bonham Eſq; next to Edward Bocking, and laſtly to Thomas Bonham (*g*). [For a fuller account of the Tey family, ſee above, p. 412, and in the other Volume, p. 202, 203.]

Upon partition of the Tey eſtates, this fell to the ſhare of Sir *Thomas Nevill*, in right of Mary his wife [*R*]. She dyed 28 October 1544, leaving——*Thomas Nevill*, her ſon and heir, 9 years old (*h*).

William Cardinall, of Great Bromley Eſq; was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate upon record; which he held of the Honor of Swanſcomb, and dying 7 Auguſt 1568, was ſucceeded by his ſon ——*William Cardinall*, Eſq; (*i*).

John Strut, of Hadley in Suffolk, Gent. had it afterwards; and

Mrs. *Dawſon*, of the ſame place. It belongs to Mrs. *Dawſon*, of Groton.

The Maner of BOVILLS and BRADVILLS

is placed next, becauſe we find it ſtyled parcel of the Maner of Ardleigh, in the Inquiſition taken in 1462.

It had its name from ſome ancient owners about the reign of K. Henry II.

The manſion houſe is about half a mile ſouth and by weſt from the Church.——

This Maner is what Hugh de Gurnai held at the time of the Survey [*S*]. One of his ſucceſſors, named alſo *Hugh*, forfeited it to the Crown in the reign of K. Henry II. [See in the other Volume, p. 319.] Beſides this maner, they had only Fordham and Liſton in Eſſex.

Richard de Bovill, from whom it takes its name, was a conſiderable man in this place, and a benefactor to St. Botolph's Priory in Colcheſter in 1189. And, both he and William de Bovill; were alſo benefactors to the Abbey of St. Oſith (*k*).

This maner was holden of the Honor of Clare.

It was as well as the former in the Tey family.

In 1320, a fine paſſed between *William de Teye*, plaintiff, and *Robert de Teye*, and Anne his wife, deforc' for one meſſuage, 3 mills, 240 acres of arable, 50 of wood, 8 of alder, and 5s. rent in Ardley, the right of the ſaid Robert. To have and to hold to the ſaid William and the heirs of his body, of the foreſaid Robert and Anne for ever (*l*).——*Robert de Teye* enfeoffed in this maner

Richard de Sutton for the term of his life; who held it, about 1361, of the Honor of Clare by the ſervice of one knight's fee. And Gilbert de Clare Earl of Glouceſter kept a lete in Ardley every year: The chief pledge paid for himſelf and his decennary 2s. the common fine (*m*). The ſaid Richard and Anne his wife held this maner under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, who dyed in 1398 (*n*). It was again in the *Tey* family in 1400. For then——*Robert*, ſon and heir of *Robert de Tey*, releaſed his tenement of Bovilles and Bradvilles to John de Bohun (*o*). ——*John Teye*, Eſq; who departed this life in 1440, held this maner of Bovylles and Bradvylles of Richard Duke of York. And his ſon ——*John Teye* held, in 1462, of Cecily Ducheſs of York, 100 acres of arable, 8 of wood, 2 of meadow, *partel* of the maner of Ardleigh, called Bovills and Bradvills.——*Henry*, his ſon and heir (*p*), dyed 9 September 1510, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Thomas Tey*, who, at the time of his deceaſe, 31 December 1540, left four daughters, as related above.

Frances, the youngeſt, brought it in marriage to her firſt huſband *Thomas Bonham* Eſq; whoſe ſon ——*Thomas Bonham*, upon her deceaſe in 1575, paid ingreſs fine; and ſold it, in 1582, to

John Southwell. He alienated it, the year following, to ——

Edmund Bedingfeild, Eſq; and the latter conveyed it, in 1584, to

Richard Bridgewater, L. L. D. After whoſe deceaſe,——*Judith*, his widow, came into poſſeſſion in 1587. Their ſon——*Richard Bridgewater* dyed 10 May 1589, leaving——*Richard* his ſon and heir; who conveyed this eſtate, in 1635, to

William Theedham, Gent. Of him it was purchaſed in 1645, by

James Arwaker: But the purchaſe ſeems not to have gone on, for

Bezaleel Gael bought it of William Theedam in 1649; and ſold it again to

Henry Lamb, of Colcheſter, in 1665. His ſon ——*Henry* ſucceeded him in 1677. And it belongs now to——*Henry Lamb*, Gent.

The Maner of MOSE,

otherwiſe Mooſe-hall, Moyes-hall, and vulgarly More-hall.

This was, as well as the former, parcel of the Maner of Ardleigh in 1462.

The manſion houſe ſtands near 2 miles ſouth-weſt from the Church, on the right hand ſide of the road from Colcheſter to Ardley.

It is what belonged to Robert Gernon at the time of the Survey [*T*]. His ſucceſſors, ſeated at

---

(*g*) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. VIII. Octo. 31.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Octob. 21.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. June 27.

(*k*) Carta Ric. I.

(*l*) Fine 14 Edw. II.

(*m*) Rolls belonging to the Honor of Clare.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 22 Ric. II.

(*o*) Clauſ. 2 Hen. IV.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 19 Hen. VI. & 2 Edw. IV.

[*R*] Beſides this maner of Picotts, ſhe had the maner of Oldholt in Birch, and that of Copped-kitchin in Mundon; with appertenances in Ardely, Greenſted, Great and Little Birch, Copford, Eſthorp, Feryng, Meſſing, Layer Marney and Bretton, and Salcot Verley. Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII.

[*S*] Terra Hugonis de Gurnai. Hund' de Tendringa. Erleiam tenuit Oſbertus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, modo tenet Agries. Tunc XVI villani, poſt & modo VII. Tunc IV bordarii, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines VIII carucate, & quando recepit VI, modo iii. Silva XL porcis. iii acre prati. modo ii molendina. Tunc XXX oves, V porci, modo XLIV oves, VIII porci, VII animalia, X capre, iii vaſa apium. Valuit VI libras, modo IV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 89. Tit. 47.

[*T*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hundred de Tendringa. Erleiam tenet Willielmus de Roberto, quod tenuit Scapius pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & XXX acris; et jacet cuidam manerio de Sudſolc' ſed iſti Hundredo pertinet. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. Semper i ſervus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, quando recepit i, modo nulla. Tunc ii bordarii, modo nullus. i acra prati. Tunc val' XL ſolidos, & quando recepit XX, modo V. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 63. b. Tit. 31.

at Stanſted-Montfichet, were——William,——*Gilbert*——*Richard*, and another——*Richard*. The latter dying about 1258, without iſſue, his noble inheritance was divided among his three ſiſters, *Margery*, wife of Hugh de Bolebec; *Aveline*, wife of *William de Fortz*, Earl of Albemarle; and Philippa, wife of Hugh de Playz. [See in the other Volume, p. 576, 577.]

This appears to have fallen to the ſhare of Aveline; and her huſband the Earl of Albemarle. He dyed in 1241. Their ſon and heir—*William de Fortz*, Earl of Albemarle, had three ſons, who left no iſſue; and two daughters.

Aveline, the youngeſt daughter, and only ſurviving child and heir, was married, in 1269, to Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaſter, ſecond ſon of K. Henry III. But departed this life in 1292, without iſſue. In her right, her huſband held 14 knights fees, as of the inheritance of Richard de Montfichet: and Richard de Pevelin held under him 4 knights fees part of this eſtate, ſome of which lay in Ardelegh, and Braham.

After that we hear no more of this eſtate till we find it in the Tey family. *Robert Teye* held the maner of Moſehall in 1426, and his ſon——*John* in 1440, whoſe ſon——*John Teye* (q), at the time of his deceaſe in 1462, held 200 acres of arable, 20 of wood, and 4 of meadow, parcel of the maner of Ardleigh, called Moſe-hall. He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry* (r); whoſe ſon and heir——Sir *Thomas Tey* held the maner of Moſe-hall, with appertenances in Ardleigh, Grynſted, Dedham, and Markes, of the King as of the Priory of St. Botolphs in Colcheſter, by fealty, and 8s. rent a year; and dyed in 1540. His four daughters were his coheirs, as abovementioned (s). This maner is ſaid all along to be holden of the Priory of St. Botolph's. By the Inquiſition taken in 1462, it appears that *one part* of the maner of Ardleigh held of the Priory of St. Botolph's in Colcheſter, namely of the lands they had in Ardley of the fees of Ralph Martell, and Richard de Bovill (t).

In 1570, *Peter Penant* held Moſe-hall of the Honor of Clare.

Then it was in *William Theedam*, Gent. who ſold it to

John Wall; and from him it deſcended to his ſon——*Daniel Wall*, Vicar of Bromfield; and after him to his four children: One of them——*Sherman Wall*, of Chelmsford, apothecary, alienated it to

Ralph Creſſeild Eſq; He dyed 12 December 1723.

Charles Gray Eſq; who married his widow, enjoys this eſtate for his life.

The Family have alſo a Brick houſe, formerly a ſeat, in this pariſh, about half a mile north from the Church:—And a Farm in which the widow of Peter Creſſeild Eſq; ſon of the ſaid Ralph, remarried to Edmund Affleck Eſq; is jointured.

Martells-Hall

vulgarly called Martyns-hall, is the other Maner in this pariſh.

The manſion-houſe ſtands about three quarters of a mile ſouth from the Church.

This is what Geffrey de Magnaville held at the time of the Survey [U].

And it was afterwards holden of the Honor of Mandeville.

The name of Martell it took from a family, that had it as under-tenants, ſoon after the Survey: They had alſo Martells-hall in Rivenhall.

William Martell, ſon of Geffrey, and Albreda his wife, founded the Priory of Snapes in 1155, and gave it as a cell to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter. And *Ralph Martell* had a fee here, part of which he gave to St. Botolph's Priory in the ſame town (u).

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Ralph Martell* held one knight's fee here, of Geffrey de Mandeville Earl of Eſſex.——*William* was his ſon (*). Felicia, widow of William, dyed in 1252.——*Ralph*, her ſon, at the time of his deceaſe in 1259, held 10l. in the vill of Hardeley, of the Earl of Hereford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.——*John*, his ſon and heir, held this maner, and departing this life in 1307, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*William* (w).——*John Martel*, who was living in 1317, married Alice daughter of Benedict de Cokefeild: A fine was levied between them two, plaintiffs, and Ranulph de Cokefeild, deforc' for this maner, with appertenances (x).——*William Martell* Eſq; was the next poſſeſſor, and after him——*Thomas*; that held this maner of the Dutchy of Lancaſter: It lay in the pariſhes of Ardeley, Dedham, Elmeſted, and Grynſted. He dyed 26 June 1424, and lies buried in this Church. His next heir was

Elias Doreward, ſon of Walter, and grandſon of Elias Doreward, by Anne daughter of John ſon of Benedict de Cokefeild (y) [W]. He departed this life in 1426, leaving by Joane his wife, three children. *Elizabeth*; Margaret; and William, only two years old. His widow was remarried to Nicolas Mortimer: and departed this life in 1456. William the ſon dying in 1438 under age, and without iſſue,

Elizabeth his ſiſter, wife of *David Mortimer*, and 22 years old, ſucceeded him in this and other eſtates (z). She dyed in 1452. They had two ſons Robert and David.——*Robert Mortimer*, the eldeſt ſon, held this maner of the King, as of his Dutchy of Lancaſter, by the 8th part of a knight's fee; and departing this life 22 Auguſt 1485, left an only daughter, *Elizabeth* then only ten years old. David, the younger brother dyed 30 March 1494; it ſeems without iſſue, for his niece Elizabeth was his heir. They had alſo the maner of Great Bromley, and conſiderable eſtates at Dovercourt and Harwich.

(q) Inquiſ. 4, & 19 Hen. VI. (r) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. IV. (s) Inquiſ. 34 Hen. VIII. (t) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. IV. See Hiſt. of Colcheſter, p. 147. (u) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 894 and Hiſt. of Colcheſter, p. 14. (*) Liber ruber. (w) Inquiſ. 36, & 43 Hen. III. (x) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I. (y) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI. (z) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VI.

[U] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hundred de Tedringa. Erleiam tenet Willielmus de Goisfrido, quod tenuere ii liberi homines, fratres Bundus & Alricus, ſed non poterant recedere ſine licentia illius Algar, pro ii hidis & ii maneriis. Semper v villani, & viii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & poſt v carucate hominum, modo iv. Silva c porcis, xii acre prati. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc & poſt valuit iv libras, modo xL ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57. b. Tit. 30.

[W] She was it ſeems ſiſter of Alice wife of John Martel. Arms of Martel. Gules, three hammers, handles argent, headed, or, 2. 1.

Elizabeth Mortimer, aboveſaid, was married to *George Gilford* (*a*). They levied a fine of this eſtate in 1528, and ſold it ſoon after to

William Mannock, of Giffords-hall in Suffolk Eſq; He dyed poſſeſſed of it 8 June 1558, being ſucceeded by his ſon——*Francis Mannock* Eſq; then 35 years old (*b*); who dyed 3 November 1590.——*William*, his ſon dyed 15 March 1617.——Sir *Francis*, his ſon, was created a Baronet 1 June 1627, and dyed 20 November 1634. His ſucceſſors were—— Sir *Francis*, who conveyed this eſtate to his youngeſt ſon——*Thomas Mannock* Eſq; of Great Bromley-hall. He dying without iſſue, his eſtates deſcended to his nephew——Sir *Francis Mannock*, of Giffords-hall, Bart. and after his deceaſe 27 Auguſt 1758, to his eldeſt ſon —— Sir *William Mannock*, of Great Bromley, Bart. He departed this life in March 1764, leaving an only child. —— Sir *William Mannock*, Bart. a minor.

For a further account of this Family, ſee the Baronettage, Vol. II. p. 57. and the other Volume, p. 456.

The quit-rents of this maner are 2l. 11s. 8d.

BADLEY, or Bedley-hall, is called another Maner in this pariſh.

The houſe ſtands about a mile out of the road from Colcheſter to Maningtree.

The account we find of it is this. *William Gilberd* of Colcheſter Eſq; who dyed 10 December 1603, held the maner of Badley-hall, with appertenances, in Ardley, and Badley meadow; and a meſſuage and lands called Croſſes. His heir was,——*William Harris* alias Wolfe, jun. ſon of *Margaret*, only ſiſter of the whole blood to the ſaid William Gilberd (*c*).

It belonged ſome time ago to
Capt. *Philips*, of Harwich; and now to
Mr. *Edward Lugar*.

Edward Waldegrave Eſq; who dyed 13 Auguſt 1584, held, in this pariſh, of the maner of Martins-hall, lands and tenements called Babbis; and of the maner of Shawes, Newbolls-land; parcel of Bradleys; Paines lands, parcel of the ſame, of the maner of Picotts-hall; and other lands called Bradleys and Babbis (*d*).

In the reign of K. Henry III. *Baldwin Filioll* held, in Ardeleye, land worth 40s. by the ſerjeancy of keeping one Miſe (*e*).——*Richard Filioll*, who dyed in 1259 or 1260, held this land, called the maner of Arle, of Robert Fitz-Walter.——*John* was his ſon and heir (*f*).

Abells and *Knatchbulls*, a parcel of about 40 acres in this pariſh, near the Ipſwich road, were conveyed by John Potter to Edmund Styles, 6 November 1601.

Ardley-wic, about a mile and a half weſt from the Church, belongs to Mr. *Robert Baines* of Dedham.

Mr. Thomas Baines; John Nuthall Eſq; in right of his wife; Mr. Thomas Ingram; John Chaplin; Philip, James, and John, Lugar; Thomas Croſs; William Trotman; Robert Lufkin; John Boughton; Samuel Allen; William Kendall; John Barter; William Beale; Thomas Sidney; John Bones; John Hazel; &c. have alſo lands in this pariſh. And here is a Farm, purchaſed by the Governors of Qu. Anne's bounty, for the augmentation of the Rectory of St. Martin's in Colcheſter.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle: the Chancel is of one pace, rebuilt with brick ſome years ago, and leſs than it was before. The ſouth aiſle is leaded, the reſt tiled. In a ſtone Tower embattled are 6 Bells. The ſouth Porch is large, and handſomly built with a mixture of free ſtone and flints [*W*].

This Church was given, in the reign of K. Stephen, by Robert ſon of Roger de Ramis to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, in free and perpetual alms (*g*). In 1237, the Abbot and Convent gave the Advowſon to the Church of St. Paul, and to the Biſhop of London and his ſucceſſors, reſerving to the Abbey, and to the Vicar of this place 13 marks yearly. Soon after, the Advowſon of the Vicarage being reſerved to the Abbot and convent, and their ſucceſſors, with an endowment of ten marks yearly to the Vicar, and a penſion of 3 marks to the Abbey; the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to the Archdeacon of Colcheſter; and ſo continue, being his corps. As for the Advowſon of the Vicarage it fell, at the Reformation, to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 128l. 3s. 6d.

Laurence Jackſon, B. D. 11 May 1723, upon Doughty's d. . . . K. George I.

2. LAWFORD

lies eaſt north-eaſt of Ardley, bounded on the north by the river Stour.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Lagford, Lalleford, Halleford, and Halford.

K. Harold had the chief part of this pariſh before the Conqueſt: Upon his being then defeated and ſlain, it fell to William the Conqueror. Another part belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Aluric, a freeman; Euſtace, Earl of Bologne, held it, and Adelolf, under him, at the time of the Survey.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 2. & 10 Hen. VII. (*b*) Inqniſ. 5, & 6 Ph. & Ma. nu. 50. (*c*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. Nov. 6. (*d*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. nu. 23. (*e*) Teſta de Nevill. (*f*) Inquiſ. 44 Hen. III. (*g*) The grants or Charters are printed in Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 10, 11.

[*W*] On the front of it is this inſcription, Orate p' animabus Johis Hunte at ye wode et Alicie uxoris ejus, Johis Hūte, Willī Hūte.—In old Saxon characters.

From hence have ariſen three Maners. 1. The maner of Lawford-hall. 2. . . . that of Dale-hall. 3. The maner of Abbots. Beſides two other ſmaller ones.

The Maner of LAWFORD.

Lawford-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands pleaſantly, a little way from the Church, and hath a fine proſpect on the north. The old part was built by Edward Waldegrave Eſq; in 1583, as appeared by a date, but is now taken down; and the new was rebuilt by Edward Green Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor.

This is the chief part, that belonged to Earl Harold, and K. William [*X*].

In 1269 *Peter de Leyham* held one fee and a half in Lalleford (*b*). This is the firſt time we find it in private hands.

Benedict de Cokefeild, who dyed in 1341, held the maner of Halleford, with the advowſon of the Church, of Gilbert de Lay, as of his caſtle of Frome, by homage, and ſervice of 9 marks a year. And 1 toft, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 30 of paſture, and 40 of marſh, of Robert de Burchier by knight's ſervice. —— *Edmund* was his ſon (*i*). From this Benedict it was afterwards called Benett-hall, and the maner of Cokefeilds.

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1421, held, in right of Elizabeth his wife daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, one fee in Lalleford called Benethall (*k*).

From *Anne*, daughter of *John*, ſon of *Benedict de Cokefeild*, it deſcended to the *Doreward* family. For, in 1424, upon the death of Thomas Martell, ſufficiently mentioned under the foregoing pariſh of Ardley, who held this maner of Halleford called Cokefeild of the Lord de Bourchier; *Elias Doreward*, ſon of Walter, and grandſon of Elias huſband of Anne daughter of Benedict de Cokefeild, was found to be his next heir (*l*).

This eſtate was next in the *Say* family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 593, and from them took the name of Lawford-Says. Sir *John Say*, who dyed in 1478, held the maner of Halleford, with the advowſon of the Church, of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of her caſtle of Frome: and the other lands, as above ſet down, of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex. *William Say* was his eldeſt ſon and heir 24 years old (*).—— *Thomas*, the ſecond ſon had ſome eſtates in Eſſex. [See in the other Volume, p. 321. 592.]. Agnes, widow of Sir John, that had been married before to Sir John Fray, dyed alſo in 1478, and *Elizabeth Wuldegrave*; Agnes, wife of Sir Geffrey . . . ; Margaret, wife of Sir John Lenam; Catharine, of Humfrey Stafford Eſq; and Alice, of Henry Tracy Eſq; were her coheirs, the daughters of her firſt huſband (*m*).——*William Say*, the eldeſt ſon, who was knighted, had two daughters coheirs, Elizabeth, married to William Blount Lord Montjoy; and Mary, to Henry Bourchier Earl of Eſſex.

Elizabeth, and her huſband the Lord Montjoy, to whom this eſtate was allotted, had one daughter

Gertrude, married to Henry Courtney Marquis of Exeter. But he and his Lady being attainted, in 1538, for correſponding with Cardinal Pole, their eſtates became forfeited to the Crown (*n*).

Thomas Lord *Darcy*, and his ſon —— *John*, held the maner of Lawford, at the time of their deceaſe in 1558, and 1580 (*o*).

Joanna, daughter and heir of *George Ackworth* of Luton in Bedfordſhire Eſq; brought this eſtate to her huſband *Edward Waldegrave* Eſq; third ſon of George Waldegrave of Smalbridge in Suffolk Eſq; In a precept to the Sheriff in 1566, the eſtate appears to have extended then into Lalford, Ardleigh, Dedham, Great and Little Bromley, &c. and beſides the maner of Lawford-hall, alias Lalford-Saies, contained a yearly rent of 10 l. and lands and tenements called Stephens Wicklands; and a ſalt marſh called Freebornes marſh. The Rectory, or great Tithes, of Boxſted belonged alſo to Edward Waldegrave (*p*). Beſides one ſon of his own name, he had four daughters; Anne wife of Humfrey Monox, of

---

(*b*) Inquiſ. 54 Hen. III.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. III.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI.

(*) Inquiſ. 18 Edw. IV.

(*m*) Ibid.

(*n*) Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hiſt. of Hertfordſhire, p. 336, or rather 342, and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 642.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Eliza.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 27 Eliz. nu. 23.

[*X*] Terra Regis. Lalefordam tenuit Haraldus pro i manerio & pro x hidis, modo Rex Willielmus pro totidem. Semper xv villani, & xxiv bordarii. Tunc vii ſervi, modo vi. Semper iv carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines xx carucate, et quando Baignardus tenuit xvi carucate, quando poſtea recepit ix, & modo ſimiliter. Silva xv porcis, xii acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo ii. Paſtura ccc ovibus. modo i ſalina. Tunc reddidit ii noctes de firma, & quando Baignardus xiv libras, modo xi. . . . Huic manerio jacuere xvii Sochemanni, T. R. E, de i hida, reddentes omnem conſuetudinem: et poſtquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & Baignardus fuit Vicecomes, occupavit iſtam terram Tedricus Pointel, & quando eam accepit manebant in ea xvii ſochemanni, habentes ix carucatas, modo ſunt in manu Regis; & xiii homines tenent hanc terram, habentes iv carucatas. Silva xv porcis, ii acre & dimidium prati. Tunc valuit iv libras, & quando Tedricus Pointel tenuit iv libras, modo xl ſolidos. . . . In dominio iſtius manerii accepit Petrus xxi animalia, & iv runcinos, & xlv porcos, & cc oves x minus. . . . Huic manerio pertinebat, T. R. E, i Bereuuita de iv hidis quam invaſit Engelricus, idem tenet Comes Euſtachius: pertinebant adhuc xxi ſochemanni tenentes i hidam & ii virgatas, & v acras, quas habet Rogerus de Ramis pro eſcangio ut dicit, & inde vocat liberatorem ſuum. Et iv ſochemanni fuere. T. R. E, in iſto manerio omnem conſuetudinem reddentes, quos Ricardus filius Comitis Giſleberti invaſit tempore illo quo Suenus erat Vicecomes, tenentes dimidium hide & xv acras, que modo ſunt in manu Regis ideo quod nullus fuit ex parte ejus qui dixiſſet quomodo eos habuerit. Semper i carucata, & T. R. E, valuit xiii ſolidos. Hucuſque habuit Rex iſtum cenſum. . . . Waleramus invaſit i ſochemannum de xxx acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, & valuit x ſolidos & iſtum cenſum. Waleramus invaſit i ſochemannum de xxx acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, & valuit x ſolidos, & iſtum cenſum. Uſque hec habuit Waleranus. . . . Hagebertus tenet xxx acras, quas tenuit i ſochemannus, & inde revocat liberatorem Suanum. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit v ſolidos & iv denarios, modo xxxii denarios. . . . Comes Euſtachius tenet i hidam & dimidium & xl acras quas invaſit Ingelricus, & illam terram tenebant viii ſochemanni. . . . Epiſcopus Bajocenſis tenet dimidium hide quam tenet Radulfus filius Turoldi. Sub ipſo Ranulfus frater Ilgeri tenet xv acras. Hugo de Montfort xxx acras. Radulfus Baignardus dimidium hide & xxxv acras. Eudo Dapifer xxvii acras. Walterus Diaconus v acras. Tota hec terra reddebat conſuetudinem ſupradicto manerio, Tempore Regis Edwardi. Lib. Domeſ. fol. 1. Tit. 1.

Waltham-ſtow, Eſq; Mary, of Iſaac Aſtley, of Melton in Norfolk; Barbara, or Bridget, of Thomas Keightley of Greys, Eſq; Margery, of William Clopton of Groton in Suffolk. He departed this life 13 Auguſt 1584, aged 70, and was buried in this Church, by his wife, with an epitaph.——*Edward Waldegrave* Eſq; his ſon and heir, was twice married. By his *firſt* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Averill of South-minſter, he had one daughter, named Anne; and by his *ſecond* wife, Sarah, daughter of John Higham of Suffolk, widow of Sir Richard Bingham, he had alſo a daughter named Jemima. At the time of his deceaſe 12 February 1621 the former was 30 years old, and the latter 17 (*q*). He held of the King, *in capite*, the maner of Lawford, *alias* Lawleford-hall, with appertenances, and 220 acres of arable, paſture, &c. alſo lands called Broadfeild, and Wormeſey-wood; likewiſe the maner of Dale-hall; a meadow called Stewards hope, and 3 acres, once belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter; all in this pariſh: And the maner of Bretton-hall in Great Stambridge; and the Rectory of Wixe.—Anne, his eldeſt daughter was married to Drue Drury Eſq; and

Jemima, the youngeſt to *John* Lord *Crew* of Stene, ſon of Sir Thomas Crew Kt. Serjeant at law, deſcended from the ancient family of Crew of Cheſhire. Theſe latter had for their purparty the maners of Lawford-hall, and Dale-hall. Their children were, four ſons, Thomas; John; Nathanael; Waldegrave: and two daughters, Jemima, married to Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich; and Anne, to Sir Henry Wright, of Dagenham, Kt. and Bart.—*Thomas* Lord *Crew*, the eldeſt ſon, married, *firſt*, Mary daughter of Sir George Townſhend of Rainham, Bart. and by her had John, who dyed young; and two daughters, Anne, wife of . . . Jolliff, of London, merchant; and Temperance, married, firſt, to Rowland, ſon and heir of Sir Rowland Alſton of Woodhall in Bedfordſhire, Bart. afterwards to Sir John Wolſtenholme, Knight of the ſhire for Middleſex. By his *ſecond* Lady, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir William Airmine of Oſgod in Lincolnſhire, Bart. widow of Sir Thomas Wilberhall, Thomas Lord Crew had four daughters; Jemima, married to Henry de Grey, late Duke of Kent; Airmine, to Thomas Cartwright, of Ayno in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; Catharine, to Sir John Harpur, of Calke in Derbyſhire, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Charles Butler, Earl of Arran, Lord Butler of Weſton, brother to James Duke of Ormond. Thomas Lord Crew dying thus without iſſue male, was ſucceeded by his next ſurviving brother, The Rt. Hon. and Rev. ——*Nathanael* Lord *Crew*, conſecrated Biſhop of Oxford in 1671, and tranſlated to Durham in 1674. He married, *firſt*, Penelope daughter of Sir Philip Frowde, Kt. and, *next*, Penelope daughter of Sir William Forſter of Northumberland; but by neither had any iſſue.

Of the Lord Crew this maner and eſtate were purchaſed by *Thomas Dent*, D. D. Prebendary of Weſtminſter, who dyed in January 1721-2. By Alice his wife, daughter of   he had two ſons, Charles, and William, and four daughters [*Y*].——*Charles Dent*, Eſq; his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent, one of the Commiſſioners of the Salt-duty, dyed before him 20 December 1718, leaving, by his wife Mary Southwell, only one daughter, named

Catharine, who was married   to *Edward Green* Eſq; of Staffordſhire. They have two ſons, Edward, and Charles; and two daughters, Catharine, and Mary.

The Maner of DALE-HALL.

The manſion houſe is about half a mile eaſt from the Church.

This is what belonged to Aluric before the Conqueſt, and to Euſtace Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey [*Z*].

It was afterwards in a family ſurnamed Dale, from which came the preſent name.

Sibilla, wife of Sir *Thomas Dale*, held, at the time of her deceaſe in 1416, the maner of Dale in the vill of Lalleford, of the King, *in ca.* as of his Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Thomas de Dale*, her grandſon, aged 6 years, was her heir (*r*).——*John Dale*, who dyed in 1479, held this maner of Halford; and left his ſon——*William*, 8 years old (*s*). At the time of his deceaſe 24 October 1536, he held this maner of Dale-hall in Lawford, and 20 meſſuages, 400 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 100 of wood, and 40 of furze and heath, of John Earl of Oxford. He had three daughters, *Anne*, firſt wife of Alexander Fettiplace Eſq; [*A*]; *Joanna*, wife of William Wallaſcott; and Elizabeth, wife of . . . Lynne: This laſt was dead before him, and had left a daughter, *Margaret*, two years and a half old. Anne, his eldeſt daughter was aged 30 years at the time of his deceaſe, and Joanna 24 (*t*).

(*q*) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. V.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 19 Edw. IV.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. Apr. 19.

[*Y*] William, the ſecond ſon, who was M. A. and Fellow of Trinity College in Cambridge, dyed 26 January 1714, in the 26th year of his age. Alice, the eldeſt daughter dyed 9 December 1714, aged 23 years. Elizabeth, dyed 3 October 1707, aged 15 years. Catharine dyed 4 April 1708, aged 12 years. And Juliana dyed 3 Auguſt 1706, aged 5 years. Epitaph in this Church.—Arms of Dent. Argent, on a bend azure, 3 lozenges, ermine. Creſt. On a cloſed helmet and a torſe argent and azure, a wivern's head, ermine.

[*Z*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringa. Laleſordam tenet idem [Adelolfus] de Comite, quod tenuit Aluricus liber homo, T. R. E, poſt Ingelricus, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc IV villani, modo I. Tunc VII bordarii, modo x. Tunc IV ſervi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Tunc inter homines IV carucate, modo ii. Silva x porcis, VI acre prati, paſtura cc ovibus, IV animalia, LXXX oves, i runcinus, VIII porci. Semper valuit x libras. . . . In eadem tenuere iii ſochemanni dimidium hide & xxx acras, quas invaſit Ingelricus; & modo tenet eas Comes Euſtachius, & idem Adelolfus de eo. Tunc inter eos ii carucate, modo I. ii acre prati. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26 Tit. 20.

[*A*] Thomas Fettiplace, of Shifford in Berkſhire, married Beatrix daughter of John King of Portugal, and had by her —John Fettiplace Eſq; who was his third ſon, ſervant to K. Henry V. buried in the Church of St. Margarets Lothbury, London. By Jane, daughter of Edward Fabian and widow of John Horn Alderman of that city, he had—Antony, that married Mary, ſiſter of Sir Adrian Forteſcue, widow; and had by her—Alexander above mentioned, of Swinbroke, whoſe firſt wife was Anne Dale; and his ſecond, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Aſhfeild of Cheſham in Berkſhire Eſq; but what iſſue he left doth not appear.

Thomas Lord *Darcy* was the next poſſeſſor of Dale-hall, and dying 28 June 1558 was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John* Lord *Darcy*, who departed this life 3 March 1580 (*u*).

In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, to Peter Wilcox, and William Wynn (*w*).

But it came ſoon after in the Waldegrave family. For *Edward Waldegrave* Eſq; who dyed 12 February 1621, held the maner of Dale-hall, with appertenances, and 200 acres of arable, meadow, paſture, wood, and marſh in Lawford, in the tenure of Richard Sheldrake, William Lynne, &c (*x*). It deſcended as the former to the Lord *Crew*.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Burton* of Maningtree.

ABBOTS, anciently ſtyled a Maner,

was ſo named becauſe it belonged to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter. It is otherwiſe called Abbots Lawford.

The manſion houſe lyes on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

After the diſſolution of Abbeys K. Henry VIII, 9 April 1545, granted the meſſuage called Abbots in Lawford, belonging lately to St. John's Abbey, to John de Vere, the 16th Earl of Oxford, and the Lady Dorothy his wife, and his heirs. He had licenſe 3 May following, to convey it to John Rither, John Chriſtmas, and John Seaman (*y*). The 12th of July next enſuing J. Rither had licenſe to alienate it to

John Clarke: And he had licenſe, 20 October 1557, to alienate the ſame to——*Richard Clarke* (*z*). He dyed 10 March 1595, leaving——*John* his ſon and heir. Fifty acres then part of this eſtate, he had purchaſed of Edward Waldegrave (*a*). And ſome part of it was called Stewards hope.

Henry Keeler, at the time of his deceaſe, 12 April 1610, held this meſſuage of Abbots, with appertenances, of the King *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee.——*Francis* his ſon and heir was 9 years old (*b*).

This is now but an inconſiderable eſtate; and not acknowledged as a Maner. It belonged lately to —— *Thomas Archer*, and purchaſed of him by

Edward Green Eſq;

FEYTES, *alias* Shawes, is another ſmall thing, partly in this pariſh, and partly in Dedham and Ardley, that hath born the name of a Maner. It pays 10 s. a year to Lawford-hall; and yet receives quit-rents to the amount of 35 s. a year.

Sir John Raynesforth, who dyed 15 September 1559, held the maner of Feytes, with appertenances, of the Queen, as of the maner of Parke-hall, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 9d. in lieu of all ſervices (*c*).

It belonged lately to Thomas Lufkin; and afterwards to Mrs. Lufkin of Dedham: now to Mr. John Richardſon of Colcheſter.

Beſides the eſtates above-mentioned, ... Pariſh, of Ipſwich, Eſq; hath two farms; and the widow of Mr. Turner a conſiderable one in this pariſh.

Mr. Peckſale gave a houſe, at the Church-gate, to the Sextan for the time being for ever; provided he keeps it in repair, and pays 8 s. yearly rent to Lawford-hall.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, ſtands high, with an extenſive and pleaſant proſpect, eſpecially on the north.

Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, and tiled. In a ſtone Tower are 3 Bells. The Chancel is a fair and ſpacious fabrick, and the ſtone-work on the inſide moſt curiouſly wrought.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner.

Some years ago it was purchaſed by St. John's College in Cambridge, of Dr. Dent.

The Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 896l. 2 s. 0d.

John Rathborne,	M. A.	10 July	1706,	upon Baron's	d. . . .	R. Butler, Eſq;
Chriſtopher Anſtey,	D. D.			upon Rathborne's	d. . . .	St. John's College in Cambridge.
John Taylor,	L L. D.	12 April	1751,	upon Anſtey's	d. . . .	
Samuel Ogden,	D. D.	13 Auguſt	1766,	upon Taylor's	d. . . .	

BROMLEY.

Here are two contiguous Pariſhes ſo called; the name being derived from the two Saxon words, Bꞃom, broom, and ley, paſture ground. In records the name is written Brumleia, and Brumbeleia.

3. LITTLE BROMLEY

adjoins ſouth to Lawford.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign it belonged to Queen Edeva: At the time of the Survey, it was holden by Walter the Deacon, and Richard Fitz-Giſlebert.

Hence it came to be divided into two Maners: namely, 1. The maner of Little Bromley-hall. 2. . . . that of Braham-hall.

The Maner of LITTLE BROMLEY.

The manſion houſe ſtands near the Church; and is upon that account ſtyled Church-hall.

This maner is what belonged to Walter the Deacon [*B*]. Walter had two ſons, Walter Maſcherel, and Alexander; and one daughter

---

(*u*) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*w*) Lett. pat. 33 Eliz. (*x*) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco. June 19. (*y*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & Book of Alienat. (*z*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. (*a*) Inquiſ. 38 Eliz. (*b*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. June 16. (*c*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. nu. 3.

[*B*] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hundred de Tendringa. Brumleiam tenet i Miles de Galtero, quod tenuit Edeva Regina, pro manerio & pro ii hidis xx acris minus. Semper i villanus. Tunc xvii bordarii, modo xv. Tunc iv ſervi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines vi acre, modo iv. Silva xl porcis, iv acre prati. Tunc iv animalia, modo vii. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc c oves, modo cc. Tunc xii porci, modo xxx. modo ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit v libras, modo iv. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 86. a. Tit. 42.

named Editha. He was anceſtor of the noble family ſurnamed de Haſtings, whence came the Barony of Haſtings, conſiſting of 10 knights fees. *Robert de Haſtings* had it in the reign of K. Henry II. and Little Eaſton, was the head of that Barony in this County; which by the marriage of the heireſs of Robert de Haſtings came to the Loveins. One knight's fee was in Bromley, Eaſton, and Godmanſton in the County of Dorſet: Wikes in this neighbourhood was another of their knights fees. Little Bromley continued many years in this family of Haſtings, which took the ſurname of Godmanſton from their lordſhip near the town of Dorcheſter.

Under Matthew de Loveyn, who dyed in 1302, *Robert de Godmanſton* held 4 knights fees in Bromlegh, and in Godemanſton (*d*).——*John*, his ſon and heir, held under John de Lovayne, in 1347, four knights fees in Brumle and Godmanſton, and paid to the maner of Eaſton 4 l. (*e*)——*Walter de Godmanſton*, moſt probably his ſon, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1381, and preſented to this living in 1364, as did his ſon ——*William* from 1395 to 1408.——*John Godmanſton*, his ſon and heir, preſented to the living from 1432 to 1446. He was returned as one of the Gentry of Eſſex in 1433, and was Sheriff of Eſſex &c. in 1452.——*William*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, preſented to the Rectory in 1464 and 1467 (*f*). He loſt his life at Barnet feild, 14 April 1471, fighting for K. Henry VI. being a retainer to John de Vere the 13th Earl of Oxford. And with that noble Earl, and Sir George and Sir Thomas de Vere of Wivenhou, attainted of treaſon by act of Parliament, in 1472. He held this maner of Little Bromley of Henry Earl of Eſſex; and the maner of Frempton, and advowſon of both Churches; and one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 6 of wood, 20 of paſture, in Bromley, Frempton, Miſteley, and Ardeley (*g*). But the noble family of de Vere, and He by the name of William Godmanſton of Bremle, Squier, were reſtored to their honors and eſtates, in the Parliament that met 27 November 1485 (*h*) [*C*].

Joane his widow, having this eſtate in dower, was remarried to *Gilbert Huſſy*. They preſented jointly to this Church in 1491, and ſhe alone in 1495 and 1498. After her deceaſe,

Philippa, ſiſter of William Godmanſton inherited this eſtate. By her huſband *Henry Warner*, Gent. ſhe had——*Chriſtiana*, married, *firſt*, to *William Brown* Eſq; who preſented alone to the living in 1503, and they two jointly in 1524. Her *ſecond* huſband *Humfrey Dymock* preſented in 1536, in her right.

Sir *Ralph Chamberlain* had next this eſtate. His heir was married to

. . . *Gray*; whoſe daughter and heir

Mary was wife of *Henry Cockain*, and preſented to this living in 1579. Their daughter and heir

Dorothy was married to *William Pirton*, of Little Bentley Eſq; They ſold this eſtate, in 1593, to

Paul Bayning, Alderman of London, it then conſiſting of 200 acres of arable, 12 of wood, and 8 of meadow; and he paid his ingreſs fine to the Honor of Clare. He conveyed it again to them in 1598, and they ſold it to

Sir *Francis de Vere*, that brave General, who ſo diſtinguiſhed himſelf during the wars in the Low Countries. He dying 28 Auguſt 1608, without iſſue ſurviving, was ſucceeded by his next brother——*John de Vere*, of Kirby-hall in Hedingham-Caſtle Eſq; who, at the time of his deceaſe 10 March 1624, held this maner of Little Bromley-hall, alias Church-hall: and ſo did his next brother and ſucceſſor——*Horace* Lord *Vere*, Baron of Tilbury. He departed this life 2 May 1635, leaving five daughters coheirs. *Elizabeth*, married to John Lord Haughton; *Mary*, married firſt to Sir Roger Townſhend, afterwards to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Weſtmoreland; *Catharine*, firſt to Oliver St. John, and next to John Lord Paulet; *Anne*, to Thomas Lord Fairfax; and *Dorothy*, to John Woſtenholm Eſq; The Lord Vere's widow ſurvived him till 25 December 1671, and preſented to this living in 1663, 1664, and 1671. [For a more particular account of this family, ſee the other Volume, p. 335, 336.]

Catharine, the third daughter, married *firſt* to *Oliver St. John*, Eſq; afterwards to *John* Lord *Paulet*; had this for her purparty. The latter ſold this eſtate, 25 November 1675, to

Mr. *John Warner*, of Sudbury, clothier, who by will, 1 June 1676, bequeathed it to his daughter

Elianor. She brought it in marriage to her huſband the Rev. *Richard-Allington Harriſon*, Rector of Weſt-Wickham in Cambridgeſhire. They had an only daughter

Mary, married to Mr. *Thomas Newman*, who was Mayor of Sudbury, more than once; being his third wife. He bought this eſtate of his father-in-law Mr. Harriſon 24 March 1714, and left by this wife an only ſon—The Rev. *John Newman*.

This eſtate was formerly very conſiderable, containing about 300 acres of demeſne land, and 600 acres holden by copy of court-roll.

The Maner of BRAHAM-HALL,

vulgarly Breame-hall, otherwiſe called Nether-hall to diſtinguiſh it from Church-hall.

This maner and eſtate paid a ſparrow-hawk, or 6s. 8d. a year, to the maner of Little Eaſton.

This is what belonged to Richard ſon of Earl Giſlebert in this pariſh [*D*]. His ſucceſſors took the ſurname of Montfichet.

Aveline, one of the ſiſters and coheirs of Richard de Montfichet, brought this eſtate to her

---

(*d*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 21 Edw. III.

(*f*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 98. Fuller's Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 343. &c.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV.

(*h*) Parliament-rolls.

[*C*] Arms of Godmanſton. Azure, an eagle diſplayed, or.

[*D*] Terra Ricardi filii Comitis Giſleberti. Hundred' de Tedring. Brumleiam tenuit Aluuinus liberè pro i manerio & pro dimidio hide, & erat commendata Wiſgaro, potens terram ſuam vendere: modo tenet R. ſub Ricardo. Semper i villanus. modo ii bordarii. Tunc in dominio i carucata, modo nulla. Silva c porcis, ii acre prati. modo xi oves. Val' xl ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 38. b. Tit. 23.

huſband *William de Fortz*, Earl of *Albemarle*, about the year 1258. Their only ſurviving child——*Aveline* was the firſt wife of Edmund ſecond ſon of K. Henry III. and in her right he enjoyed 14 knights fees, as of the inheritance of Richard de Montfichet: and Richard de Pavelin held 4 of them under him, ſome of which lay in *Braham* and Ardelegh. [See above, p.]

It was ſoon after in a family ſurnamed de Brumle, or Bromley. In 1347, *John de Brumle* held the ſixth part of a knight's fee in Little Brumle under John de Lovayne, for which he paid a ſparrow-hawk on 15 Auguſt yearly (*i*).

Sir *John de Braham*, who from hence took his ſurname, held lands and tenements in Great and Little Bromleye, Benteley, Miſteley, and Lalleford, in 1357. His heirs held 1 fee in Little Bromle under Albrey de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, in 1400 (*k*).

There went with this maner lands and tenements called Braham-hall, Marſhall, Boltons, Stacyes, and Alphrithes, which were holden of the Honor of Clare, and afterwards of the Dutchy of Lancaſter; and paid a relief.

In 1430, *John Godmanſton* paid 27 l. to the feodary of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, for the maner of Little Bromley called Marſhalls and Boltons, purchaſed of *John Cornwallys*.

And in 1507 *William Brown* Eſq; made a payment for the maner of Marſhalls and Boltons, formerly John Braham's and afterwards John Godmerſton's in this pariſh.

So that this maner paſſed, as the other maner, from *Godmanſton* to *Brown*: and then to *Gray*, and *Cockain*; whoſe daughter and heir brought it to her huſband

William Pirton, Eſq; He and his wife ſold this eſtate in parcels; namely

Braham-Hall, with 78 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 8 of wood, holden of the Honor of Clare, to *Charles Cardinal*, attorney at law, who paid 54 s. for ingreſs fine, in 1592. He had it in 1626. His ſon——*Robert Cardinal* ſold it in 1640, to

Richard Marlow, of Eaſt Bergholt. His ſon ——and then his grandſon——*John Marlow*, of Ipſwich, grocer, inherited it after him. It belongs now to the daughter of John Marlow [*E*], widow of

Mr. *Sparrow*, of Ipſwich.

Stacyes and Alphrithes were ſold to *Paul Bayning* Eſq; for which he paid an alienation fine of 6 l. in 1615.

Theſe belong now to *Richard Rigby*, of Miſtley-hall, Eſq;

Other Eſtates in this pariſh.

Sturgeons, Leeches. &c. Mrs. Maſſen's, reverſion to Mr. Benjamin Carrington, to whom belongs Coweys.—Mulleys, Stewards, and Leeches, Mr. John Mulley's. — Mulberry-houſe, belongs to Thomas Eagle, ſenr. and Stephens's to Thomas Eagle junr.—James Eagle hath alſo an eſtate here.—Ruſſells, is Mr. Daniel Watts's. —Seckmers, William Watts's and—Amy Watts hath Rolf at the Moors, and Breeches.—Reynolds belongs to Mrs. Holborough, remainder to her daughter Elizabeth.—Hulland and Taylors, are Elizabeth Riſbies, remainder to the children.—Kings-hatch, and Eaſtwood, belong to Mrs Sherlock, remainder to the ſon of Henry Evat —Sprat-lane farm was purchaſed with Qu. Anne's Bounty, for the augmentation of Brightlingſea Vicarage.

Here is an Alms-houſe for two dwellers, but without endowment.

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tyled. In a ſtone Tower are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Little Bromley or Church-hall.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 399 l. 3 s. 0d.

Allington Harriſon, July 1718, upon Cockerell's d. . . .
Samuel Watkinſon, Auguſt 1733, upon Harriſon's d. . . . } Thomas Newman,
Henry Croſſman, M. A. 15 November 1736, upon Watkinſon's d. . . . } Gent.

4. GREAT BROMLEY

is the largeſt of the two Bromleys, and ſtands more ſoutherly than the laſt.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Brictmar enjoyed this lordſhip: At the time of the Survey, Ralph Linel held it, and Weſt Manetun [*F*]. Geffrey de Magnaville had the ſervice of this land.

It was divided afterwards into theſe two Maners. 1. The maner of Great Bromley. 2. . . . that of Cold-hall.

The maner of Great-Bromley.

The Hall, which is the maner houſe, ſtands near the north-weſt corner of the Church-yard.

The noble family of De Vere Earls of Oxford were lords paramount of this place: and *William de Langvalei* held it under them, in K. Henry the ſecond's reign, as part of the Honor or Barony, of *Lanvalei*, by the ſervice of a knight (*l*).——*William*, his ſon, was father of another ——*William*, who dying in 1217, left by . . .

(*i*) Inquiſ. 21 Edw. III. (*k*) Clauſ. 31 Edw. III. Amphelicia, wife of William de Braham, paid, in 1333, an ingreſs fine for this maner, bought of Henry de Southfleet and Nicolas Hoo. Dutchy book, 7 Edw. III. (*l*) Liber ruber, & Lib. Niger Scaccarii. Vol. I. p. 236.

[*E*] Arms of Marlow. Quarterly or & azure, charged with 3 bends.

[*F*] Terra Ranulfi Linel. Hund' de Tendringa. Brumbeleiam & Weſtmanetunam tenuit Brictmarus pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio: Et fuere ibi ii Halle. modo tenet Ranulfus. Semper v villani. Tunc & poſtea xxv bordarii, modo xxiii. Tunc vi ſervi, modo ix. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc & poſt x carucate hominum, modo vi. Silva dc porcis. xvi acre prati. Semper valuit vii libras . . . Hanc terram deſervivit Rex erga Galfridum de Magnavilla, pro hoc quod ipſe Galfridus dixit ei, quatinus Rex ſibi dederit ſervitium illius terre, ſi per duas vices dedit de cenſu ſuo Miniſtris Regis quando Rex miſit Legatos ſuos in hanc terram. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 77.

his wife, daughter of Alan Baſſet, an only daughter

Hawiſe, who being put under the wardſhip of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Chief Juſtice of England, he diſpoſed of her in marriage to his ſon——*John de Burgh:* ſhe departed this life in 1249.——*John*, their only ſon and heir, had livery of his mother's lands in 1274; and, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1280, left three daughters; *Devorguill*, ſecond wife of Robert Fitz-Walter; *Hawiſe*, wife of Robert Greſley; and Chriſtian, a nun at Chickſand. [See in the other Volume, p. 190. 511.]

Robert Fitz-Walter enjoyed a moiety of this eſtate in right of his wife, by the courteſy of England, till his deceaſe in 1325 (*m*).

Robert Greſley dyed in 1284, and Hawiſe his wife in 1299. She held a moiety of the maner of Brumleigh of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee.——*Thomas* was their ſon and heir, who departing this life without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his ſiſter

Joane de Greſley. She was married to John ſon of Roger De la Ware, and brought a fine eſtate into that family (*n*).

One of Robert and Devorguill Fitz-Walter's daughters being married to *John le Mareſhall*, brought him part of this eſtate.——Sir *William le Mareſhall* was father of——*John*, who dyed without iſſue, in 1316; and of a daughter named

Hawiſe, married to *Robert de Morle*, that held this eſtate by the courteſey of England; and dyed in 1360. Their ſon and heir——Sir *William de Morle* held a moiety of this maner of Great Bromle, and of the Advowſon of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by knight's ſervice: As did ——Sir *Thomas*, his ſon (*o*). From this family it was denominated Bromley-Morley; But we do not find that it continued any longer in their heirs. [For a more particular account of the Morley family, ſee the other Volume, p. 511. &c.]

The other moiety of this maner which was in Greſley, came into the *Doreward* family; but whether by marriage or purchaſe doth not appear. *Thomas Doreward*, of Stiſted and Terling, had two ſons, Martin and *Elias*. Amicia, or Alice, his wife ſurvived him, and preſented to this Living in 1336 (*p*).——*Elias*, the younger ſon, married *Anne*, daughter of John, ſiſter of William, and of Thomas, *Martell*, of Martells-hall in Ardley, and had by her——*Walter*, who preſented to this Church in 1380. He made his will 23 Auguſt 1423, and left a ſon; and one daughter, Anne, married to . . . Mulſho. —— *Elias Doreward* Eſq; the ſon and heir, inherited Martell's Eſtates in right of his grandmother Anne above-mentioned [*G*]. He dyed in 1426. By Joanna his wife [remarried to Nicolas Mortimer] he left three children, William, Elizabeth, and Margaret.——*William*, who was only two years old at the time of his father's deceaſe, departed this life in 1438, under age, and without iſſue; as did the two younger ſiſters.

Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter, was married to *David Mortimer* Eſq; (*q*) who preſented to this living in 1441. They had two ſons, Robert, and David.——*Robert Mortimer*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, held a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley, with appertenances, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Caſtle of Hedingham, by fealty and ſuit of court, worth 20 l. alſo the maner of Martell-hall in Ardley, and large eſtates in Dovercourt, Tendring, and Thorp [*H*].——David, the younger brother, held a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley called Morleis, of the Earl of Oxford, worth 20 marks.——*Robert*, the elder brother, dyed 22 Auguſt 1485, leaving an only daughter, *Elizabeth*, ten years old (*r*). David, whether as guardian to his niece, or that ſome eſtates fell to him upon his brother's dying without iſſue male, held at the time of his deceaſe the maner of Bromley, with the Advowſon of the Church; and a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley called Morleis, of the Earl of Oxford; and Martells-hall. He left no iſſue; for his niece

Elizabeth was his heir. She was then 18 years old, and the wife of *George Gilford* (*s*); ſecond ſon of Sir Richard Guilford, Controller of the Houſhold to K. Henry VII. They levied a fine of this maner, and advowſon of the Church, in 1525 (*t*): and had one ſon named John; and two daughters, Mary, wife of Owen Weſt, ſecond ſon of Thomas Weſt, Lord De la Ware; and Anne, married, firſt, to Walter Wodland, and afterwards to Richard Lynne.——Sir *John Guilford*, the ſon and heir, married, *firſt*, ... daughter of . . . Fitz-William, by whom he had a ſon named Richard. By his *ſecond* wife, Barbara, daughter of Thomas Weſt, Lord De la Ware, he had ſeveral ſons and daughters. In 1537, a fine paſſed between

William Cardinal Gent. plaintiff, and Sir John Guilford and Barbara his wife deforc.' of the maner of Great Bromley, 4 meſſuages, 1 dovehouſe, 4 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 500 of furze and heath, and 20 l. rent in Great and Little Bromley (*u*). And 13 November 1542, this maner, and the Advowſon of the Church, were conveyed by them to the ſaid William Cardinal; who preſented to the Living in 1554; and twice afterwards (*w*). He was an active Juſtice of the Peace for this County (*x*). By his *firſt* wife, Joane, daughter of . . . Gurdon, of Aſſington, Eſq; he had William: and 3 daughters; Fides, married to Henry Appleton; Roſe, to George Sayer; and Joane, to Robert Veyſey, Eſquires. By his *ſecond* wife, Lætitia, daughter and coheir of William Knightly, widow of John Clipſby, he had Charles, Edward, Stephen, John, Robert; and Julian, married to Robert Derehaugh. He dyed 8 Auguſt 1568, holding this maner of Great Bromley, and the

---

(*m*) Inquiſ. 8 Edw. II.

(*n*) Inquiſ 27 Edw. I.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. & 2 Ric. II.

(*p*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 97.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VI.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII. Octob. 31.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 10 Hen. VII. Octob. 16.

(*t*) Fine 17 Hen. VIII. Trinity-term.

(*u*) Pedes Fin. 29 Hen. VIII.

(*w*) Newcourt, as above.

(*x*) Foxe's Book of Martyrs, p. 931. and Strype's Annals, Vol. I. ed. 1709. p. 39.

[*G*] Among the reſt, Martells hall in Ardley, and Martells or Hoo-hall in Rivenhall.

[*H*] Namely, in Dover court, 200 acres of arable and paſture; and a meſſuage, 100 acres of wood, arable, meadow, and paſture, called Painteriſe: in Tendring, and Manytree, one meſſuage, 300 acres of arable, wood and paſture, and 3 s. rent:—Lardiner-hall in Thorp: and 200 acres of arable &c. called Folton-hall. Inquiſ. 2 Hen. VII.

Advowſon of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee and yearly rent of 2 s. He had alſo the maners of Coldhall in this pariſh; Piggots in Ardley; Moverons in Elmſted: and eſtates in Bradfeild.——*William Cardinal* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, born in 1535 *(y)*, married Mary, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Le Mount Eſq; and had by her

Anne his only daughter and heir, married to Sir *Clement Higham*, of Barrow-hall in Suffolk, who preſented to the living in 1600.

But ſtill the Maner doth not ſeem to have gone out of the Cardinal-family. For, 5 June 1607,

William Cardinal, and Edward his brother, did by indenture convey the maner of Great Bromley, and Advowſon of the Church, to

Nicolas Timperley, and *Edward Newport* Eſq; and the heirs of the latter. Theſe two conveyed the premiſſes, by indenture dated 4 November 1618, to

Thomas Bowes Eſq; This family came originally from York. Thomas Bowes was father of Sir Martin Bowes, Lord Mayor of London in 1545, who had Martin Bowes of Jenkins in Berking Eſq;

Thomas Bowes Eſq; the purchaſer of this eſtate, afterwards knighted, was a Juſtice of Peace for this County 50 years; and cruelly buſy in the proſecution and execution of ſome poor ſilly perſons, called Witches [*I*]. He dyed 3 October 1676, and was buried in the Patron's Chapel in this Church. By . . . his wife, daughter of . . . D'Ewes, he had, *Thomas*; William, Rector of Tendring, buried here 19 April 1670: and ſome daughters: Cecily, the eldeſt, was buried 21 April 1674.——*Thomas Bowes*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne Eſq; and, had by her, Thomas Harlakenden; and Mary, wife of John Haynes, of Copford-hall, Eſq; He was buried in the Chapel here 28 December 1680. —*Thomas-Harlakenden Bowes* Eſq; the ſon, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Thomas Smith, of Stutton in Suffolk, Kt. and had Thomas baptized 7 October 1686, Elizabeth, baptized 5 January 1687, married to Thomas Maſon of Maningtree Eſq; and Bridget now the widow of Read Grimſton, of Chapel, Gent. Theſe two daughters had no iſſue. I do not find when he dyed [*K*]. But, about the beginning of this century, this eſtate was purchaſed by

Thomas Mannock Eſq; youngeſt ſon of Sir Francis Mannock, of Giffords-hall in Stoke, Bart. He had three wives, The firſt was Mary, daughter of Thomas Varvell of London Eſq; barber to K. Charles II. and the third, Mary, daughter of Galloway, Gent. but he had no iſſue by any of them. Charles Beard, and Charles Smith, truſtees for Thomas Bowes Eſq; conveyed this maner with appertenances by indenture, 3 June 1704, to Sir Cecil Biſhop, Bart. and Richard Snow, in truſt for Mary, the wife of Thomas Mannock Eſq; and her heirs; by way of jointure, moſt probably. She dyed 15 September 1720, and her huſband leaving no iſſue, Bromley-hall, and Martells hall, fell to the heir at law,——Sir *Francis Mannock* of Giffords-hall, Bart. and, after his deceaſe, 27 Auguſt 1758, to his eldeſt ſon——Sir *William Mannock*, Bart.

(y) Inquiſ. 10 Eliz. June 27.

[*I*] An account of it was publiſhed at the time, under this title, "A true and exact Relation of the ſeveral Informations, Examinations, and Confeſſions of the late Witches, arraigned and executed in the County of Eſſex. Who were arraigned and condemned at the late Seſſions, holden at Chelmesford before the Right Honorable Robert, Earl of Warwicke, and ſeverall of his Majeſties Juſtices of Peace, the 29 of July 1645. Wherein the ſeverall murthers, and devilliſh Witchcrafts, committed on the bodies of men, women, and children, and divers cattell, are fully diſcovered. Publiſhed by Authoritie, Lond. 1645. 4°." The Examinations were taken before Sir Harbottell Grimſton, Kt. and Bart. and Sir Thomas Bowes, Kt. in March and April 1645. By the Account it appears, That the following perſons were executed, on the imputation and accuſation of Witchcraft.—At *Chelmsford*, Elizabeth Clarke alias Bedingfeild; Elizabeth Gooding, of Maningtree; Anne Leech, of Miſtley; Elizabeth Harvie, of Ramſey; Joyce Bones; Suſan Cock; Margaret Landiſhe; Sarah Hating; Rebecca Jones, of St. Oſith; Anne Cate, *alias* Maidenhead, of Great Holland.—At *Maningtree*, Hellen Clark; Anne Weſt; Anne Cooper; Marian Hocket.—Margaret Moone dyed by the way to execution; and Roſe Hallybread in gaole. . . . I am ſorry to ſee among the reſt of the informers and evidence, John Edes, Clark; and Joſeph Long, Miniſter of Clacton.

For a ſpecimen of the extraordinary Proceedings againſt thoſe unhappy perſons; who, if they ſaid or confeſſed all that is imputed to them, were fitter for a mad houſe than the gallows; we ſhall ſet down the laſt article in that very ſcarce Book.

"The teſtimony of Sir Thomas Bowes, Knight, which he ſpake upon the Bench, concerning the aforeſaid Anne Weſt, ſhee being then at the Barre upon her tryall. . . . That a very honeſt man of Mannintree [one Goff, a glover,] whom he knew would not ſpeake an untruth, affirmed unto him, that very early one morning as he paſſed by the ſaid Anne Weſt's dore, about foure a clock, it being a moon-light night, and perceiving her dore to be open ſo early in the morning, looked into the houſe, and preſently there came three or foure little things in the ſhape of black rabbits, leaping and ſkipping about him, who having a good ſtick in his hand, ſtruck at them, thinking to kill them, but could not, but at laſt caught one of them in his hand, and holding it by the body of it, he beat the head of it againſt his ſtick, intending to beat out the brains of it; but when he could not kill it that way, he took the body of it in one hand, and the head of it in another, and indeavoured to wring off the head; and as he wrung and ſtretched the neck of it, it came out between his hands like a lock of wooll; yet he would not give his intended purpoſe, but knowing of a Spring not farre off, he went to drowne it; but ſtill as he went he fell downe, and could not goe but downe he fell againe, ſo that he at laſt crept upon his hands and knees till he came at the water, and holding it faſt in his hands, he put his hand downe into the water up to his elbow, and held it under water a good ſpace, till he conceived it was drowned, and then letting goe his hand, it ſprung out of the water up into the aire, and ſo vaniſhed away: and then coming backe to the ſaid Anne Weſts dore, he ſaw her there ſtanding in her ſmock, and aſked her why ſhee did ſet her impes to moleſt and trouble him? to whom ſhee made anſwer, that they were not ſent him to trouble him, but were ſent as ſcouts upon another deſigne."

Every Reader muſt think it quite extraordinary, that Sir Thomas, who ſat upon the Bench, ſhould turn evidence, and be judge and jury too. And, as to Goff's declaration, who doth not ſee, that he took the locks of wool, which the poor induſtrious old woman was ſpinning ſo early, and the wind happened to blow about; for rabbits leaping and ſkipping? The man fell down, becauſe he was unqueſtionably drunk.

[*K*] *Thomas Bowes* Eſq; his ſon, lived at Upton in Weſt-Ham. He married, 22 June 1722, Adriana, daughter of . . . Vernatti and Petronilla his wife, with whom he had a fortune of 5000 l. in conſideration of which he ſettled on her a jointure of 400 l. a year, and 80 l. a year during coverture. He dyed 12 March 1747-8, without iſſue, poſſeſſed of an eſtate of 1500 l. a year, part of which was the General Poſt-Office in London lett at 326 l. *per ann.* and ten other meſſuages adjoyning.

He dyed in March 1764, leaving an only ſon ——Sir *William Mannock*, Bart. a minor.

The quit-rents of this Maner are 14l. 0s. 8d. and the Reve's rent 1l. 13s. 4d.

The Maner of COLD-HALL.

The manſion houſe is about three quarters of a mile ſouth from the Church.

There is very little account of this Maner. It went moſtly along with the other.

John Seyntcler, who dyed 26 Auguſt 1493, held this maner of Coldhall in Great Bromley, of David Mortimer, as of his maner of Great Bromley, worth 5 marks. —— *John*, his ſon, then 14 years of age, and afterwards knighted, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 25 November 1546; alſo the maners of Mevaromes in this pariſh and Fratyng; of Nevaromes in Brykelſey; St. Clere's, and Frodewyke in St. Oſith, &c. ——*John*, his ſon and heir, was then 23 years old (z). He paſſed by fine, in 1549, the maners of Cold-hall, and Moveronnes, with ſix meſſuages and lands in Bromley, Frating, Elmſted, Allesford, and Great-Bentley, to

William Cardinall, Gent. (a).

It belonged lately to Mr. *Samuel Salmon*; now to his Children.

Mr. John Jacobs; Mr. Mays; John, and Henry, Gardiner; and William Smith, have alſo ſome eſtates, and lands here.

Belchers wood in this pariſh belongs to Cay's-College.

In 1574, William Lyttylbury held a meſſuage, and 60 acres of land in Great Bromley, called Morrants (b).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. George, is an elegant ſtructure, conſiſting of a body and two aiſles. The Chancel hath a ſouth Chapel called the Patrons Chapel. The roof of the Church is lofty, and of curious workmanſhip: and there was abundance of painted glaſs in the windows, of the Apoſtles and Saints. In the Tower, which is high and handſom, are 5 Bells.

This valuable Rectory was all along appendent to the Maner of Bromley-hall, till Thomas Bowes Eſq; ſold the perpetual Advowſon to John Freman of Colcheſter Gent. who ſold it again to John Morley of Halſted Eſq; by whom it was conveyed to Samuel Fiſke of the ſame Town, apothecary. In his family it continued till lately, when it was alienated.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 789l. 10s. 0d.

Thomas Fiſke,	M. A.	14 December 1710,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	John Freman, Gent.
Caleb Roſe,			upon Fiſke's	d. . . .	Thomas Fiſke.
Thomas Fiſke,	M. A.	23 June 1736,	upon Roſe's	ceſſ. . . .	
William Gilly,	B. A.	15 February 1764,	upon Fiſke's	d. . . .	
Eraſmus Warren,	M. A.	February 1767,	upon Gilly's	reſig. . . .	

5. ELMSTED

lyes weſt of Great Bromley; and the ſouthern part extends as far as the river Colne. The two Saxon words Elm, and ſteð, ſignify Elm place: it abounding undoubtedly with Elms when it received that name. It is otherwiſe written in records Almeſteda, and Enmeſted.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Robert ſon of Wimarce was poſſeſſed of this pariſh: Suene, and his under-tenant Sincus, held it at the time of the Survey [*L*].

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Elmſted. 2. . . . that of Motts, and Bannings marſh.

The Maner of ELMSTED.

Elmſted-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands pleaſantly on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

In the reigns of K. Henry II. K. Richard I. and K. John, this lordſhip, with the maners of Stapleford-Tany and Great Stanbridge, were in a Family ſurnamed Fitz-William. *Richard Fitz-William* held them (c); and was ſucceeded by ——*William Fitz-Richard*, or ſon of Richard; who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1260, held 1 carucate of land in Enmeſted; 2 carucates in Stapleford; and 2 in Stanbridge, of the fee of Reyleigh; by the ſervice to the King of 8 knights fees.

Margery, his daughter and heir, brought them in marriage to her huſband Sir *Richard de Tany* (d). He obtained a licence, in 1253, to keep a Market, and a Fair, at his town of Elmeſted (e): from which I ſuppoſe a village in this pariſh, about a mile ſouth from the Church, is called *Elmſted-Market* to this day. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1271, he held this maner of Elmeſted, with the Advowſon of the Church, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reley. He held alſo the maners of Stapleford Tany, Great Stanbridge, Chigenhall St. James, and Latton. —— *Richard*, his ſon and heir, held the maners of Elmeſted, Stapleford, and Eſtwyck, in 1296: and yet it is recorded the ſame year that John de Taney held the maner of Elmeſted jointly with his wife Julian, and that of Stapleford. —— *Roger*, or Robert, his ſon, held the maners of Elmeſted and Stapleford, at the time of his death in 1301 (f).——*Laurence de Tany*, his ſon and heir, held the maner of Elmeſted of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 8 s. to the ward of Colcheſter-caſtle; and to the King's Bayliffs of Tendring at the view of frankpledge at Elmeſted 2 s. on St. Thomas's day; and to the ſame Bayliffs 41 d. a year to the Sheriff's aid; and ſuit at the Hundred of Tendring from three weeks to three weeks: He had alſo Stapleford-Tany. Departing this life in 1317, without iſſue, his ſiſter *Margaret* inherited his eſtates. Margaret his widow had this maner in dower, and was re-married to Sir *Thomas de Weſton*; who enjoyed this eſtate during his life [*M*] (*g*). [For a more particular account of the Tany family, ſee above, p. 179. 318. and in the other Volume, p. 79. 487.]

(z) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. & 1 Edw. VI. nu. 61. (a) Fine, 3 Edw. VI. (b) Inquiſ. 16 Eliz. (c) Liber ruber. (d) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III. (e) Cartæ antiquæ. (f) Inquiſ. 24, & 29 Edw. I.

[*L*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringa. Almeſtedam tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce, modo Suenus & Sincus de eo, pro i manerio & pro VIII hidis. Tunc XIX villani, modo XIII. Tunc XXXI bordarii, modo XXXVI. Tunc VI ſervi, modo i. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo IV. Tunc XIX carucate hominum, modo XVIII. Silva D porcis, XXII acre prati, paſtura LX ovibus. Semper i molendinum, & i ſalina. Tunc iii runcini, XVIII animalia, XXX porci, CL oves, XL capre, V vaſa apium. modo V runcini, X animalia, XXXII porci, CXC oves, LXXX capre, ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit IX libras, modo X. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

Margaret de Tany, ſiſter and heir of Laurence, became wife of *John de Drokenesford*. He dyed in 1341, but was not poſſeſſed of this eſtate, which his father-in-law Thomas de Weſton held till his death in 1354 (*h*). —— *Thomas de Drokenesford*, or Trekenesford, ſon of John, held this maner of Elmeſtede at the time of his deceaſe in 1361 [*N*], and left

Anne, his only daughter and heir, 4 years old (*i*). She was married to *Thomas Mandeville*, Eſq; afterwards knighted, ſon of *Walter Mandeville*, of Black-Notley. Their ſon and heir, —— Sir *Thomas Mandeville*, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of . . . Wauton Kt. had, Thomas, Joane, and Alice. —— *Thomas* dyed in Auguſt 1499, poſſeſſed of the maners of Elmeſted, Stapleford Tany, Black Notele, Bromfield, and Chatham-hall in Great Waltham. Having no iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his two ſiſters,

Joane, wife of *John Barry* Eſq; and Alice, wife of Helmingius Legate, or Leget (*k*). Joane had this for her purparty; and, after her huſband Barry's deceaſe, took to her ſecond huſband

William Pirton, of Ipſwich, Eſq; by which marriage this Eſtate came into the Pirton, or Pyrton, family; of this and the neighbouring pariſh of Little Bentley.——*John Pirton* his ſon was father of——Sir *William Pirton*, who held this maner of Elmeſted, with appertenances; and one meſſuage, 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 70 of furze and heath, in Elmeſted market, of John Earl of Oxford. He departed this life 1 July 1490, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*William*, then 30 years old (*l*). The time of his death is not mentioned. His ſon——*William Pirton* Eſq; held this maner of the King as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the ſervice of 1 knight's fee, and departed this life 24 June 1533, leaving——Sir *William Pirton*, his ſon and heir, 40 years old (*m*); who held this maner, and 16 acres of wood called Mounpeleres wood, *alias* Market-wood, in this pariſh. He dyed 6 November 1551, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Edmund*, then aged 21 years (*n*). At the time of his deceaſe, 20 October 1609, he held this maner, with divers other lands thereto belonging; of the Honor of Raleigh. His ſucceſſor was his couſin——*Edmund Pirton* Eſq; (*o*). He dyed 9 October 1617, and his brother ——*William*, then 25 years old, was his next heir (*p*).

This eſtate belonged afterwards to Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*, Kt. and Bart.

And then to . . . *Rich*, of Kent. About the year 1692, *Richard Rich* ſold it to

John Hurlock, Gent; who dyed 22 December 1710, He married *Catharine*, daughter of Mr. Hugh Till, of Shadwell, and had by her, John, *James*, Mark; Catharine, Anne, and Elizabeth. This eſtate being purchaſed with the mother's fortune, and ſettled on her, ſhe gave it to her ſecond ſon —— *James*, charged with an annuity of 40l. a year to John the eldeſt ſon. James married *Martha*, ſiſter of *George Brooke* of Halſted, Gent. many years Deputy-Clerk of the Peace, and hath had by her two ſons, James; Brooke, Rector of Lammarſh: and three daughters, Catharine, married to Mr. Peter Davey, of London, bookſeller, now his widow; Elizabeth; and Anne-Mary [*O*].

The Maner of MOTTS, and BANNINGS MARSH.

We have little or no account of this Eſtate. Mr. John Wallis of Colcheſter bought it ſome years ago; but ſold it again.

Elmſted-Park was purchaſed by the Governors of the Charter-houſe.

The Earl of Hardwick hath ſome woods in this pariſh.

Chriſtmaſs-grove, and Hou-wood, here, belong to Cay's College in Cambridge.

Nicolas Corſellis, Eſq; hath an eſtate in Elmſted. Peter Creſſeild Eſq; had alſo a good farm here; which his widow, remarried to Edmund Affleck Eſq; enjoys as part of her jointure.— And the following perſons have lands here, Thomas Martin, Eſq; Mr. Roger Siday; Daniel Blyth; Thomas Davall, Gent. Mr. Thomas Seaman; Hugh Simons; William Lugar; John Benneworth; John Bocking, &c. Cockains lies partly in this pariſh.

William Gilberd Eſq; held in this pariſh, in 1603, of the maner of Elmſted, meſſuages or tenements and lands called Oldhamonds and Newhamonds, Sempers hearth, Keelers and Ricadownes or Tycadownes; and Fremans, of the maner of Martell (*q*).

Here is a Fair, May 4.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Anne and St. Laurence, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle, or Chapel: The Chancel is of one pace; the whole tiled.

The Chapel is repaired by the owner of Elmſted-hall, who is upon that account exempted from Churchwardens rates. The Steple which is of ſtone, and built over the Church-porch, at

---

(*g*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. II. & Rot. Cur. Honoris de Raleigh. Pedes Fin. 3 Edw. III. & Inquiſ. 28 Edw. III. (*h*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*l*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*m*) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 23. (*n*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. VI. nu. 63. (*o*) Inquiſ. 8 Jaco. June 6. ex parva baga. (*p*) Inquiſ. 17 Jaco. Octob. 6. (*q*) Inquiſ. 2 Jaco. nu. 154.

[*M*] He held it at the time of his deceaſe in 1354, of Philippa Queen of England, of the Honor of Reyle; and it was of the inheritance of Thomas de Drokenesford, then of age. Inquiſ. 28. Edw. III.

[*N*] Arms of Drokensford. Or, 6 ſpread-eagles, 3, 2, 1.

[*O*] Arms of Hurlock. Vert, a chevron, ſable, between 3 Moors heads couped, eſcarſioned, or. Creſt. On a pedeſtal a Blackmoor's head.

the weſt end of the aiſle . Chapel, is low, not higher than the roof of the Church. In it is 1 Bell.

This Church was a Rectory, and preſented to by the owners of the Hall, till 20 March 1382, when Albrey de Vere the 10th Earl of Oxford, and Clement Spice, gave two acres of land, and the Advowſon of this Church to the Abbey of St. Oſith, to find a Canon of their Houſe, or a Secular Prieſt, to perform divine ſervice in the Church of that Abbey, every day for ever, for the ſouls of Robert de Naylinghurſt, and all the faithful departed this life. The great Tithes were appropriated to that Abbey, and a Vicarage ordained 14 December 1411, which continued in the Abbey's gift till its diſſolution; when both came to the Crown (r). The great Tithes belong now to Mr. John Simons. Thomas Sutton Eſq; having given 500 marks to Jeſus College in Cambridge, with that they purchaſed the Advowſon of the Vicarage. It was augmented with Qu. Anne's Bounty in 1720. Between the ſouth Chapel and the body of the Church lyes a man in wood in compleat armour, croſs-legged, and drawing his ſword, ſuppoſed to be for Fitz-William, or Tany, and reckoned the oldeſt of that kind in this County.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 813^{l}. 1s. 6d.

Samuel Hooke,					. . .	Jeſus College.
James Salt,	M. A.	11	May	1710,	upon Hooke's reſig. . . .	
Allington Harriſon,		5	May	1716,	upon Salt's . . .	
Allington Harriſon, ſenr.	M. A.	10	November	1718,	upon Harriſon's ceſſ. . . .	
William Barlow,		5	October	1731,	upon Harriſon's d. . . .	
Thomas Warburton,	M. A.	7	June	1755,	upon Barlow's d. . . .	

BENTLEY.

Here are two pariſhes ſo named, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great, and Little.

The name is derived either from Bent, a ſort of graſs [O], or Bent a place where ruſhes grow; and ley, paſture, unploughed ground.

Beſides Bentley, or Bentleigh, it is otherwiſe written in records Bendtleia, Benecléia, Benedeia, Benetleia.

6. LITTLE BENTLEY

lieth northward of Great Bentley.

The lands here were holden, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, by two perſons called Eluuin, and Wiſgar; and, at the time of the general Survey, by Alan Earl of Bretagne, and Richard Fitz-Gilbert Lord of Clare, by the names of Benetleia, and Menetlea: their under tenents being Hervey de Spain, and one Roger [*P*].

Theſe two Lordſhips became afterwards united into one Maner; called

BENTLEY-HALL,

of which the manſion houſe ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the Church.

Who were the firſt poſſeſſors of it after the ſaid two Earls, we have no account. But, in Edward the IId's reign, it was in a Family ſurnamed *Le Gros*, which had ſeveral eſtates in other parts of this County [*Q*]. Among which we find mention of *William*—*Walter*—and *Hugh le Gros*; within the compaſs of about ten years. In 1366, *Aleſia*, and her huſband *Hugh de Groos*, held this maner of the Biſhop of London, by homage, and the ſervice of 4s. a year to the ward of Stortford caſtle. She dying about that time (s), was ſucceeded by her ſon—*William de Groos*, who ſurviving her only two years, had for ſucceſſor his brother and heir——*Thomas de Groos* (t): and he likewiſe enjoyed it but a little while. For——Sir *John Groos* dyed about 1383, poſſeſſed of the ſame (u).

Sir *Richard de Sutton*, who dyed in 1395, held, of the Biſhop of London, this maner, and advowſon of the Church and of a Chantry here (w): He had alſo the maner of Wivenhou.——Thomas was his ſon and heir.

The next poſſeſſor was Sir *Bartholomew Bourgchier*; ſummoned to parliament from the firſt to the 10th of K. Henry IV. How he came by this eſtate I do not find; unleſs it was from his firſt wife Margaret widow of Sir John de Sutton. His ſecond wife was Idonea Lovee, widow of Edmund ſon of Sir John de Brookeſborne [*R*]. At his death, in 1409, he left the premiſſes to his wife Idonea, which ſurvived him about a year (x).——*Elizabeth Bourgchier*, their only daughter and heir, had two huſbands. The firſt was, Sir *Hugh Stafford* youngeſt ſon of Hugh Earl of Stafford, who in her right took the title of

---

(r) Inquiſ. 6 Ric. II. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 243.

(s) Inquiſ. 40 Edw. III.

(t) Inquiſ. 42 Edw. III.

(u) Inquiſ. 8 Ric. II.

(w) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II.

(x) Inquiſ. 10, & 11 Hen. IV.

[*O*] Gramen ſpicatum, ſecalinum, maritimum, maximum ſpica longiore. T. Spartium ſpicatum, pungens, oceanicum. J. B.—Bent, according to W. Camden, is a place where ruſhes grow. Remains, p. 143. According to R. Thoreſby, Bentley, or Benley is the field or place of prayer, from Bene.

[*P*] Hund' de Tendringa. Benetleiam tenet Herveus de Iſpania de Comite, quod tenuit Eluuinus pro xlii acris & dimid. Libere hanc terram tenuit Comes R. Semper iii villani, & dimid' carucate, & i acra prati. Silva vi porcis. Val' iii ſolidos. Iſte idem tenuit dimid' hide. Semper iv villani, & i carucata. Silva vi porcis. dimid' acre prati. Val' x ſolidos.

Hund' de Tedringe. Menetleam tenuit Wiſgarus pro i hida, & pro i manerio, modo tenet Rogerus de Ricardo. Semper iii villani, & iv bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis. iii acre prati. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo l. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 35. a. Tit. 21. & fol. 38. Tit. 23.

[*Q*] In 1314, a Fine paſſed between *William le Gros*, Elianor his wife, Humfrey de Staunton, and Margery his wife, plaintiffs; and *Walter* ſon of William le Groſs, and John ſon of John de Kelvedon, deforc'. of this maner. — Another Fine, in 1324, between *Hugh le Gros*, plaintiff; and Humfrey de Staunton, and Margery his wife, deforc'. alſo for this maner. Pedes Fin.

[*R*] See an account of this family under Halſted.

Lord Bourgchier; was ſummoned to parliament 12 Henry IV; and attended K. Henry V. in his wars in France; but dyed without iſſue in 1421 (*y*). Her ſecond huſband, was Sir *Lewis Robeſſart*, a native of Hainault, knight of the Garter, ſtandard-bearer of England, and ſummoned to parliament 3, 4, 5, and 7 Hen. VI. but by him alſo ſhe had no iſſue. He dyed 13 January 1430. She herſelf departed this life 1 July 1433 (z); and was buried by her ſecond huſband in St. Paul's Chapel in Weſtminſter-Abbey. Her next heir was her couſin, —— *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu; ſon of Sir William Bourchier, grandſon of Sir William brother of John Lord Bourgchier her grandfather.

Soon after it came into the *Pyrton*-family, which had likewiſe Elmſted-maner, but made this place their chief reſidence: of which ancient family we find this account.

William Pyrton of Ipſwich Eſq; by Joan, widow of John Barry, ſiſter and coheir of Tho. Mandevill; [concerning which ſee under Elmſted, Black Notley, Stapleford-Tany, and Bromfield] had iſſue——*John*, father of——*William*, afterwards knighted; a brave warrior; captain of Guiſnes in Picardy, who dyed 1 July 1490, and lyes buried, in the Chancel of this Church, with Catharine his wife: She deceaſed 10 September, 1501. They had five ſons, and five daughters (*a*).——*William*, the eldeſt ſon, was Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1502; reſident at Digſwell in this laſt named County; and, by . . . daughter of . . . Langley, had Margaret wife of William Roberts of Little Brackſted Eſq; and *William* his ſon and heir; who held the maner of Little Bentley, and all lands and tenements thereto belonging, and parcels of land called Northlond, Moyſes, and Boylond, with the Advowſon of the Church; of the Biſhop of London, of his caſtle of Stortford, as his father had done before, by fealty and rent of 19s. 4d. (*b*). He married Agnes, daughter of John Tymperley; and dyed 24 June 1533 (*c*), leaving—Sir *William Pyrton*, his ſon, then aged 40; and two daughters, Catharine wife of Thomas Sherington, and Agnes of . . . Biſhop. Sir William married Margaret daughter and coheir of William Salford, and dyed 6 Nov. 1551.——*Edmund* his ſon and heir, had to wife Conſtance, daughter of Thomas Lord Darcy of Chiche, and was high-Sheriff of Eſſex in 1574. He dyed 20 Octob. 1609, and was ſucceeded by his couſin and next heir——*Edmund Pyrton* Eſq; who departed this life 9 Octob. 1617, leaving——*William*, his brother and heir. Their father was ſlain at the battle of Newport in Flanders, whoſe father had been 45 years a juſtice of peace for this County [*S*]. The laſt named Edmund, or William, ſold this eſtate to

Paul Bayning Eſq; This family was originally of Neyland in Suffolk.——*Richard Bannyng*, or *Bayning*, dwelt at Dedham, about the end of the fifteenth Century. His ſon——*Richard*, married Anne, daughter and coheir of Robert Raven of Creting St. Mary's in Suffolk [*T*], and had——*Richard*, of Dedham, who married Anne, daughter of John Barker of Ipſwich, by which he had ——*Paul*, [and Andrew a very eminent merchant in Mincing lane, that dyed without iſſue, 21 Decemb. 1610, aged 67. See under Powers in Little Waltham.] Paul was a citizen and alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1593 (*d*). He accumulated a very great fortune by merchandizing: ſo advantageous was Trade even in its infancy, which Sir Thomas Greſham, Sir Andrew Judde, Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charter-houſe, and our two brothers, Paul, and Andrew, raiſed immenſe and incredible Riches by. Theſe two have a monument erected to their memory in the Chancel of the Church of St. Olave Hart-ſtreet; by which it appears that Paul dyed 3 Septemb. 1616. aged 77 (*e*). He had two wives. The firſt was, ... daughter of . . . Mowſe of Needham or Creting in Suffolk, by whom no iſſue is recorded. His ſecond wife was Suſan, daughter and heir of Richard Norden, of Miſtley, (remarried after his deceaſe to Sir Francis Leigh Kt. and Bart.) [*U*] He dyed 1 Octob. 1616, and was buried in St. Olave's Church above-mentioned, leaving his only ſon and heir——Sir *Paul Bayning* Kt. then aged upwards of 30. He was created a Baronet 25 Novemb. 1612. conſtituted Sheriff of Eſſex in 1617, advanced to the title of Baron Bayning of Horkſley in Eſſex 27 Febr. 1627-8, and to the further dignity of Viſcount Sudbury in Suffolk the 8th of March following. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Glemham Kt. by Anne Sackville, daughter of Thomas Earl of Dorſet, by which he had Paul his ſon and heir; and four daughters; Cecily, married to Henry Pierpont Viſcount Newark, eldeſt ſon of Robert Earl of Kingſton; Anne to Henry Murray Eſq; one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to K. Charles I; afterwards created, 17 March 1673, Viſcounteſs Banning of Foxley [*W*]; Mary, *firſt* to William Villiers Viſcount Grandiſon, *afterwards* to Chriſtopher Villiers Earl of Angleſea, *thirdly*, to Arthur Gorge Eſq; and Elizabeth to Francis Lord Dacre [*X*], created, 6 Sept. 1680, Counteſs

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. Dugdale's Summon. ad Parliam.

(z) Inquiſ. 9, & 11 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, ibid.

(*a*) Epitaph in this Church; & Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VII. Novemb. IV. & 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 23.

(*c*) Epitaph in the window of the north iſle.

(*d*) Stow and Strype's Survey of London, Vol. II. b. 5. p. 138.

(*e*) Ibid. Vol. I. b. 2. p. 329. He new-built Bentley-hall, which was undoubtedly much improved by his ſucceſſors.

[*S*] Arms of Pyrton. Ermine, on a chevron engrailed azure, three leopards faces, or. Creſt. An helmet on a chapeau, a wivern ſtanding.

[*T*] His great grandfather, John Raven of the ſame place, married the heireſs of . . . Blobold of Mendham in Suffolk.

[*U*] She dyed in 1623. Sir Francis Leigh, of Kings Newnham in Warwickſhire, was created in 1628 Lord Dunſmore, and in 1644 advanced to the title of Earl of Chicheſter. He dyed in 1653. He had no iſſue by his ſaid ſecond wife.

[*W*] They had three daughters, — *Elizabeth*, married, *firſt*, to Randolph Egerton, of Betley in Staffodſhire, Major-general of the horſe to K. Charles I. and Lieutenant-Colonel of K. Charles the IId's own troop of guards, who dyed in 1681. Her *ſecond* huſband was Charles Egerton Eſq;—*Mary* was married in 1673 to Sir Roger Bradſhaigh of Heigh in Lancaſhire: and—*Jane* to Sir William Bowyer.

[*X*] She took to her ſecond huſband David Walter of Godſtow in Oxfordſhire Eſq; groom of the bed-chamber to K. Charles II. and lieutenant of the ordnance, by whom ſhe had no iſſue.

of Shepey. He dyed at his houſe in Mark-lane, 29 July 1629, poſſeſſed of a very large real eſtate, as appears by the particulars below [*Y*], and of an immenſe perſonal eſtate, of a hundred and fifty three thouſand pounds fifteen ſhillings; viz. in debts, 136751 l. 15 s. 0 d. and in ready mony 17000 l. without the jewels, plate, and houſhold-ſtuff *(f)*. His widow was remarried to Dudley Carleton Viſcount Dorcheſter.——*Paul*, Viſcount Bayning, his ſon and heir, born in 1616, paid the king 18000 l. for the fine of his wardſhip, and for charges about the ſame 185 l. He dyed at Bentley-hall 11 June 1638, and was buried in a vault in this Church. By his Lady Penelope, only daughter and heir of Sir Robert Naunton, Kt. Maſter of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and once Secretary of State, [remarried afterwards to Philip Earl of Pembroke] he had two daughters, Anne; and Penelope born in November after his deceaſe.

Anne, the eldeſt was married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and laſt Earl of Oxford, of that moſt noble and ancient family. Her large fortune was a ſeaſonable and neceſſary ſupply, and recruit to the Eſtate of that family, which had been greatly impaired, and almoſt ruined, by the paſſionate extravagance of his anceſtor, Edward Earl of Oxford, in Qu. Elizabeth's reign *(g)*. But by this Lady, which dyed in Sept. 1659, he had no ſurviving iſſue [Z].——*Penelope*, the youngeſt daughter, was married to John Herbert, Eſq; youngeſt ſon of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; remarried to John Wentworth Eſq; She dyed in 1657, without iſſue.

This Eſtate becoming the purparty of the Earl of Oxford, and his Lady *(h)*, they cauſed to be pulled down the ſtately and magnificent ſeat of Bentley-hall, which had been erected by Paul Bayning Eſq; in K. James the Iſt's reign, and ſold the materials, wherewith many houſes in Colcheſter and elſewhere are ſtill adorned.

About 1680, they ſold the reverſion of this, and other eſtates, to——*Edward Peck*, of Little Samford Eſq; Serjeant at law, *Edward Rigby* of Covent-Garden Eſq; Mrs. Pierpont &c. And after the Earl of Oxford's deceaſe in 1703, the ſurvivors of them, and the heirs of the reſt, joined in obtaining an act of Parliament, to ſettle the diviſion of the ſaid Eſtates *(i)*. Whereupon this was allotted to

William Peck Eſq; the Serjeant's grandſon. [See under Little Samford.] His ſon—*William Peck* Eſq; ſucceeded him. But, about 1740, he alienated this maner and eſtate to

John Moore Eſq; of Southgate in Middleſex. Who again in 1761, ſold it to

Sir *Percy Brett* Kt. Captain of a man of War, and Commodore; for the ſum of 8800 l.

The Peck-family had three other good Farms in this pariſh; which were purchaſed of the late William Peck Eſq; by

Charles Reynolds Eſq; lord of the maner of Peldon. And, by his will, he has left them to his firſt couſin the Rev. *William-Samuel Powell*, D. D. who is the preſent poſſeſſor. [See above, p. 419.]

Mrs. Burton; Mr. Jacob Brown; Benjamin Carrington; Richard Smith; Stephen Lufkin; Joſeph Nun; John Root, &c. have alſo Eſtates in this pariſh.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, conſiſts of a body, and north aiſle, both leaded; as is alſo an adjoyning vault for the burial of the Bayning-family. The Chancel is of one pace, and tyled. At the weſt end, there is a Tower of ſtone, containing 5 Bells.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner, till about 1730, when it was conveyed by the late William Peck Eſq; to John Watſon Cl. in exchange for the Rectory of Little Samford. Mr. Watſon ſold it to Richard Bridgman, Cl. or Mr. Henry Harrington, of Long Melford.

Here was formerly a famous *Chantry*, of which we find the following Account.—Sir John Groos, brother and heir of William, ſon of Hugh Groos, who dyed 7 Ric. II. granted to Sir Richard le Sutton, and Sir John Charteſeye and to Tho. Hinton, and Richard Heynes, all his Maners, lands, &c. with the advowſon of Little Bentley Church, and the reverſion of his rent of Lutherne in Eſſex, and a water-mill in Suffolk; upon condition, that if the ſaid Sir John Groos dyed without heir of his own body, his next heir ſhould, within one year after his deceaſe, rebuild the Old Chapel belonging to this Church, and found therein a Chantry. Accordingly, three years after, the ſaid Sir Richard le Sutton, and the reſt, founded here a Chantry for one Chaplain, called Groſe-Preſte, and endowed it with one acre of land in this pariſh, and the yearly rent of 8 l. 3 s. 0 d. and two hundred fagots out of their woods in the maners of Little Bentley, New-hall in Tendring, and Hamneſtall in Wykes *(k)*.

At the ſuppreſſion of Chantries, the return made of this, was, That the Prieſt was to ſing maſs here, and help to ſerve the cure; and that this was 'a great Towne, having yn yt 'above the numbre of . . . howſeling people' *(l)*.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 407 l.

(f) Stewards Accounts, penes me. *(g)* See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 459, and Vol. I. p. 199. *(h)* Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 52. *(i)* See Private Acts 5, & 6 Ann. *(k)* Inquiſ. 7 Ric. II. & Clauſe-roll. 10 Ric. II. *(l)* Book of Chantries.

[*Y*] He had the following Eſtates.—In *Eſſex*. The maner, and almoſt the whole pariſh of *Little Bentley*: Dikeley-hall, Stones, Sheddinghou, Old-hall, New-hall, Abbots &c. in *Maningtree*, and pariſhes adjoyning: The maner of Hamp-ſtalls, in *Weeks*: The maners of Great *Horkeſley*, *Boxſted*, Rivers-hall, &c. The maner of Small-land-hall, alias Marſhes, in *Hatfield Peverell*: The maner of Powers, and Shepcote, in *Little Waltham*: The maner of *Great Lees*, with Lyon-hall, and other great eſtates there: In *Woodham Ferrers*, the maner of Champions, and eſtates called Burrs, Illgars, and Latchleys: The maner of Gingjoyberd-laundry, alias Blunts, in *Butſbury*, and *Stock*: Half the maner of *Farnham*. And other Eſtates, and Woods, in Tendring, Thorpe, Roding-Beauchamp, Willingale Doe, Fifield. The Rectories of Bradfield And the advowſons of the Churches of Little Bentley, Great Lees, Stock, Miſtley, Bradfield, In *Suffolk*. The maner, and Rectory appropriate, of *Laxfield*: The maner of Rumborough: Divers lands, tenements, &c. in Laxfield aforeſaid, Creting, Needham, Barking, Aſpall, Thorndon, Thwaight, Houlton, Aldringham, Wiſſet, Rumborough, Speckſhall, Chedeſton, Cowley, Weſthall, Halleſworth, Leiſton, Knoddiſhill, Theverton, Kelliſhall.—In *Hertfordſhire*. Tenements and lands at Huxworth, with the advowſon of the Church. Inquiſ. 6 Caroli, Sept. 4. n°. 158.

[Z] This Earl of Oxford dyed in Downing-ſtreet Weſtminſter, the 12th or 13th of March 1702-3.

Andrew Thexton, M. A. 26 Sept. 1712, upon Menzeis's d. . . . } William Peck Eſq;
Charles Lidgould, M. A. 1721, upon Thexton's d. . . . }
Yorick Smythies, B. A. 17 October 1766, upon Lidgould's d. . . . Henry Harrington.

7. GREAT BENTLEY

lies South-ward of the other, and part of it extends as far as a Creek that communicates with the river Colne. Near the Church there is a very pleaſant Green.

Uluuin was owner of this pariſh in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: Alberic de Vere, anceſtor of the noble and long flouriſhing Family of the Earls of Oxford, held it at the time of the Survey [*A*].

That Family had a Seat here, in which they often reſided. Thomas, the 8th Earl of Oxford, made his will here 1 Auguſt 1370, and Maud his widow, 20 January, 1412.

Their Seat ſtood behind the Church, in Hallfeild; but is ſo entirely demoliſhed, that no ſigns remain of it but the moats and fiſh-ponds. There belonged to it a large Park.

Here is only one MANER.

The manſion houſe is on the north ſide of the Church.

This lordſhip was holden by the noble family of De Vere, by Barony, as Coln and Hengham, for being Great Chamberlains of England, and as part of the Earldom of Oxford (*m*). *Hugh de Vere*, the 4th Earl, held it ſo; as did likewiſe *Robert*,——*Robert*,——*John*, and——*Thomas*; the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Earl of Oxford (*n*), and their ſucceſſors.

Upon the attainder of John the 12th Earl, in 1461, this eſtate fell to the Crown, and was by K. Richard III. 25 July 1485 granted to *John Howard*, Duke of Norfolk, and confirmed to him 28 February 1486 (*o*). But upon the acceſſion of K. Henry VII. to the throne, it was reſtored to the De Vere family, Earls of Oxford: and continued in them [*B*] till Edward the 17th Earl waſted his eſtates: And they being extended, by a warrant from the Lord Treaſurer, dated 23 July 1590, for a debt of 11000 l. to the Crown, This was ſold to

. . . . Glaſcock. Afterwards it was purchaſed by

Roger Townſhend Eſq; of the neighbouring pariſh of Wivenhoo. [See in the other Volume, p. 188, and for a more particular account of the De Vere family, p. 293.] Sir Roger Townſhend dyed 11 June 1590. He held this maner of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. —— Sir *John Townſhend*, Kt. his ſon and ſucceſſor held the ſame; as did his grandſon —— Sir *Roger Townſhend*, Bart. (*p*) —— Sir *Horatio Townſhend* ſold it, with the maner of Wivenhou, to

Nicolas Corſellis, of London, merchant. He ſold it again to

George Papillon, of London, merchant, ſon of David Papillon Eſq; by Anna-Maria, daughter of . . . . Calendrine, of Lubeck, ſiſter to the famous . . . Calendrine, Paſtor of the Dutch Congregation in London. He married Mary, daughter of . . . Nicholſon, and had by her, Samuel; Mary, wife of Samuel Hall, of Hackney, Eſq; Anne, wife of Mr. Thomas Gledhill; and another. —— *Samuel Papillon*, of Hackney, merchant, ſucceeded his father, and married Fiducia, daughter of . . . Steere, by whom he had, David, John; and ſeveral other children that dyed young.——*David*, the eldeſt ſon and heir was father of —— *John Papillon*, Eſq; of Inglefield in Berkſhire [*C*]. The Eſtates the family have here, are the Maner, the Hall, the Lodge, and the Parſonage-glebe.

Cay's College, or St. John's, have an eſtate in this pariſh; and woods called Great and Little Catlins.

The owners of the other eſtates are, General Honywood; Admiral Elliott; Mr. John Barrodell; John Heckford; Stephen Lovekin; James Fenn; Mrs. Drury; Mr. Lowther; Richard Carrington; William Sherlock; Daniel Paton; John Clark, &c.

Here is a Fair July 15.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, ſtands pleaſantly on the weſt ſide of a beautiful Green. It is of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tiled. The Doors of the Church have elegant round arches, decorated with roſes &c. On the South ſide there is a porch, ruinous. The Tower is about 18 or 19 yards high, and built of flint and ſtone intermixed, chiefly rag ſtone like iron, and many appear like a heap of gravel petrified together: ſome of the ſtones are laid aſlant. In this Tower there are 5 Bells. The Church is partly cieled; the Chancel not at all: at the weſt end of the Church there is a Gallery.

This Church was given by Alberic de Vere to the Monks of Abingdon in Berkſhire, and the Priory of Earl's-Coln, founded by him for a Cell to that Monaſtery. The Grant was confirmed by his ſon Alberic de Vere, and K. Henry I. The great Tithes were appropriated to Colne-Priory, 1 March 1321, by the Biſhop of London; who in July 1323, ordained a Vicarage here, reſerving the collation of it to him-

ſelf

(*m*) Inquiſ. 49 Hen. III. & 24 Edw. I. (*n*) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I. 34, & 45 Edw. III. (*o*) Lett. pat. 1, & 2 Ric. II. (*p*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz.

[*A*] Terra Alberici de Ver. Hund' de Tendringa. Bendtleiam tenet Albericus in dominio, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc & poſt iv villani, modo vi. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Semper iv ſervi. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc inter homines v carucate, modo iv. Silva cl porcis, vi acre prati. Paſtura cl ovibus, i Salina. Tunc iii runcini, c oves, xx animalia, xl porci. modo c oves, & iii runcini, xxvi animalia, xl porci. Tunc valuit v libras, modo x. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 76. Tit. 35.

[*B*] Except when Edward Duke of Somerſet got it in 1547, among other Eſtates, in the manner related in the other Volume, p. 293. note [*P*].

[*C*] Arms of Papillon. Azure, a chevron, argent, between 3 butterflies or papillons, flying, or.

ſelf and ſucceſſors for ever: and accordingly it hath been in the Biſhop's gift ever ſince (q).

After the diſſolution of Colne-Priory, the Rectory and great Tithes of this pariſh were granted to John de Vere Earl of Oxford, a deſcendent of the original founder. In 1592, Qu. Elizabeth granted this Rectory, among others, to Theophilus Adams, and Thomas Butler (r). Part of the great Tithes belong now to Mr. James Wilder of Ipſwich: Other parts have been purchaſed by the owners of ſome of the eſtates here.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 745 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Edmund Heywood,		4	Auguſt	1708,		Qu. Anne, by lapſe.
George Caldecott,	M. A.			1728,	upon Heywood's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
William Parker,	D. D.	5	January	1763,	upon Caldecott's d. . . .	
George Dodſworth,	B. A.	14	December	1763,	upon Parker's ceſſ. . . .	

8. FRATING.

lies weſt of the two Bentleys. The ſituation of it is in general high and pleaſant, and moſt of it well watered.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Freting: and the name ſeems to be derived from Fꞃea, a lord, and inᵹ, meadow, or paſture; with the inſertion of a t between them, to help the pronunciation.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Retel: Ralph Peverel, and his under-tenant Turold, held it at the time of the Survey [D].

This pariſh was divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The maner of Frating. 2. . . . . that of Mevaromes.

The Maner of FRATING.

The manſion houſe, called the Hall, ſtands on the north ſide of the Church, and is large.

This maner belonged originally to the Honor of Tutbury, and was holden of it by the noble Family of Ferrers, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.

Under them, perſons ſurnamed *de Frating* held it in the reign of K. Edward II. *John de Frating*, who dyed in 1308, held the maner of Frating of William Bagod and Elianor his wife by the ſervice of one knight's fee, as of the dower of his ſaid wife, by the aſſignment of William de Ferrar. He had alſo lands in Great Bromley, and Great Bentley [E].

Alice de Frating, his only daughter and heir (s), brought it in frank marriage to her huſband *Robert de Cheddeworth*; and they ſettled this eſtate by fine, in 1320, and 1321, being deſcribed as 200 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 12 of wood, with appertenances, in Great Bentleigh, &c. (t). Under Henry de Ferrar, or Ferrers, who dyed in 1343,——*Thomas de Cheddeworth*, Cl. held this as one knight's fee; then worth 10 l. a year. He departed this life in 1336 (u).

John de Vere, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358, held the maner of Fratynge of Sir William de Ferrers by knight's ſervice (w).

Dr. *Robert Wells* held this maner, of the Honor of Tutbury, by the ſervice of one knight's fee: and one Turn here for the Dutchy of Lancaſter, the common fine being 12 d. (x).

This Eſtate was next in the *Ford* family. John Ford, of St. Oſith, married . . . . . daughter of . . . Tey, and had by her, John; William, that dyed without iſſue; and two daughters, Anne, and Alice. The eldeſt ſon——*John Ford*, of Great Horkeſley, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Thomas Johnſon, of Stoke, had *John*; and three daughters, Anne, wife of John Parker; Elianor, firſt wife of Thomas Bendiſh; and Margery, of Richard Hovell of S. Hillington, in Norfolk. He dyed 30 November 1611, aged 67, and his wife in September 1619. ——*John*, the ſon and heir, married Etheldred daughter of Henry Morrys: but doth not appear to have left any iſſue; for his ſiſters became his coheirs [F].

Elianor, and her huſband *Thomas Bendiſh* Eſq; of Bumpſted-Steple, had this maner, which they held of the King, of his Honor of Tutbury, by knight's ſervice; with other lands in this pariſh, and ſome adjoyning, named Chriſtmaſſes, Belches, Gateland and Crabtrees, the Pounding and Swallows, Heckford, Hull-wood, and Pipſgrove. He dyed 23 February 1602, and was buried, with his firſt wife, in a Chapel by the north ſide of this Church, under the eaſt Window, where a handſom monument is erected to him.—*Thomas*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, then 36 years old, ſucceeded him (y). [For a more particular account of this family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 351.] Thomas Bendiſh Eſq; was created a Baronet 22 May 1611. He ſold this eſtate to

Dr. Peirce, who gave it to Gonvile and Keys College in Cambridge, and that Society have been poſſeſſed of it ever ſince.

MEVAROMES

is about a mile north from the Church.

(q) Monaſt. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 436, and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 49.

(r) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz.

(s) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. II.

(t) Fines 14, & 15 Edw. II.

(u) Inquiſ. 17, & 19 Edw. III.

(w) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III.

(x) Dutchy book, p. 29.

(y) Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. June 14.

[D] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tendringa. Fretingham tenet idem Turoldus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Retel pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva CL porcis, IV acre prati. Tunc i runcinus, IV animalia, IV vituli, C oves, XL porci. modo i runcinus, ii vacce, ii vituli, LXVI oves, XX porci, VI vaſa apium. Valuit XL ſolidos, modo LX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. Tit. 34.

[E] He held 80 acres of land in Great Bromley, of the heirs of Roger Tany, by the ſervice of 1 d. a year: and 80 acres of land in Great Benteley, of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of 2 s. 8 d. and 4 capons yearly of the price of 6 d. Inquiſ. 2 Edw. II.

[F] Arms of Ford. Argent, a talbot ſaliant, ſable.

There is in this pariſh, and in Great Bromley, and Brightlingſea, a Maner or Maners, ſtyled Mevaromes, Mewarons, Moverons, which are reaſonably ſuppoſed to have been ſo called from ancient owners ſurnamed Monviron, or Muntviron. That in Brightlingſea is the ancienteſt upon record. They all centered in the *St. Clere* family, mentioned before under Great Bromley. Sir *John Seynt Clere*, who dyed 25 November 1546, held the maner of Mevaromes in Fratynge and Bromeley, of William Cardinall, as of his maner of Great Bromley. ——*John*, was his ſon and heir (z).

We find it next in the Beriff family, which anciently reſided in a houſe called Jacobes in Brightlingſey; and ſeveral of them are interred in the Church there, under fair marble ſtones; the firſt of them in 1496, which ſhews them to have been perſons of ſome note [*G*]. Auguſtin Beriff had iſſue——*William*, who married Catharine, daughter of William Draper of Aldham, and had by her, William, and John. The eldeſt ſon——*William Beriff* of Colcheſter, Eſq; held the maner of Morons *alias* Moverons, in Frating and Bromley, and a capital meſſuage in Colcheſter and Greenſted. He dyed 5 January 1627, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*William.* John, the other ſon, had eſtates in Alresford, Thorington, Great Bentley, Peldon, and Langenhou; and departing this life 22 October 1624, left—*John* his ſon and heir (*a*). William aforeſaid married Frances, daughter of . . . . Sidemore of Ipſwich, and had by her John; Anne, wife of William Armitage, of Doncaſter, and Mary. —— *John*, was ſucceeded by —— *Richard Beriff* Eſq; who lived at this place. His daughter was married to——*James Harvey*, of Cockfield, in Suffolk Eſq; But having no iſſue, Mrs. Beriff gave this and other eſtates to

Jacob Brand, ſecond ſon of Jacob Brand, of Polſted-hall Eſq; He dyed without iſſue; and it is now in his elder brother —— *William-Beale Brand*, of Polſted-hall, Eſq;

The Eſtate belonging to General Honywood, and mentioned above under Great Bentley, extends into this pariſh: as doth alſo a wood, late Sir Ralph Creſſeild's, now Mrs. Affleck's.—Mr. Thomas Barr hath likewiſe ſome lands here.

The CHURCH is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tiled. In the Tower are 3 Bells.

The patronage of this Rectory belonged to St. Botolph's Priory in Colcheſter, and continued in their gift till the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries. K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir Thomas Audeley, Lord Chancellor; who by his will, dated 19 April 1544, left it to his brother Thomas Audeley Eſq; in whoſe poſterity it continued till Henry Audeley Eſq; alienated it to David Kinneir, Cl. Some years ago, it was purchaſed by St. John's College in Cambridge.

The Parſonage-houſe hath been greatly improved by the preſent Rector, Mr. Fowler.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 211 l. 3 s. 0d.

Thomas Lufkin,	M. A.	29 September 1709,	upon Baythorn's d.	. . .	David Kinneir, Cl.
Chapel Fowler,	B. D.	20 March 1745,	upon Lufkin's d.	. . .	St. John's College, Camb.

9. THORINGTON

lies ſouth of Frating.

The name of this pariſh is otherwiſe written in records, Thoryton or Thoriton, Thureton, Thuritone, Thurton, Torindune, Toriton: and is apparently derived from the Saxon Deity Ðoꞃ, and the words inᵹ, and ꞇun, a meadow, and town, &c.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign this belonged to Adſtan; at the time of the Survey it was one of the 39 Eſtates which Odo biſhop of Bayeux held in this County; Ralph was his under tenant; but it had been unjuſtly taken by Turold of Rocheſter [*H*].

Here is only one MANER.

Thorington-hall, the manſion-houſe, ſtands on the north-weſt ſide of the Church.

About the reign of K. Henry II. this eſtate was in the Family of Aneſty, from which it paſſed to thoſe of Montchenſy, Vere, Valence, Haſtings, and Beauchamp.

Hubert de Aneſtie, or Anſty, held, in 1199, ten knights fees in Eſſex and Hertfordſhire, and paid ſcutage for them (*b*). His ſon——*Nicolas* left an only daughter and heir,

Dionyſia, that was married to William de Montchenſy, baron of Swainſcamp in Kent: whoſe ſiſter Joane was wife to William de Valence Earl of Penbroke, brother by the mother's ſide to K. Henry III. William and Dionyſia de Montchenſy had two children, William that dyed without iſſue, in 1289; and

Dionyſia, wife of *Hugh de Vere*, ſecond ſon of Robert the 5th Earl of Oxford, who in her right became Baron of Swainſcamp. They both dyed in 1313, and leaving no iſſue

Adomar de Valence, Earl of Penbroke, ſon of William and Joane above-mentioned, ſucceeded them in their great eſtates. He held this maner

(z) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 61.

(*a*) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. ex parva baga.

(*b*) Liber ruber.

[*G*] The Beriffs buried in Brightlingſey-Church, are, John; and Margaret, Amie, and Margaret his wives. He dyed March 1496. Mary Beriff, d. 29 September 1505. Margaret Beriff d. in 1514. John Beriff, and Mary and Alice his wives. He dyed 26 Auguſt 1521. William Beriff mariner, d. 2 September 1527. Joan his wife buried with him. John Beriff d. 20 May 1542. John his eldeſt ſon d. May 1578. By Anne his wife he had 11 ſons, and 3 daughters.—Arms of Beriff. On a feſſe, gules, a lion paſſant, or, between 6 trefoils ſlipt, vert.

[*H*] Terra Epiſcopi Bajocenſis in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringe. Torindunam tenuit Adſtanus pro i manerio & pro IV hidis, modo Radulfus de Epiſcopo pro tantundem: Et hanc terram invaſit Turoldus de Ruuenceſtra. Semper iii villani, & IX bordarii, & v ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium, & tertia poterit eſſe. Tunc inter homines ii carucate & dimidium, modo i & dimidium. Silva c porcis, i acra prati. Paſtura c ovibus. modo i molendinum, i Salina. Semper valuit IV libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22. Tit. 18.

of Thuriton by the ſervice of a quarter of a knight's fee. Though he was thrice married, yet he dyed without iſſue, 23 June 1324 (*c*) [*H*]. He had three ſiſters, Iſabell, Joane, and Agnes, [See above, p. 238, and in the other Volume, p. 35. 138. 342.] After the deceaſe of Adomar's third wife, Mary de St. Paul, in 1376, the eſtates were divided between his three ſiſters heirs. Iſabell was married to *John de Haſtings* Lord Bergavenny; Joane to John Lord Comyn of Badenoch; and Agnes, firſt to Maurice Fitz-Gerald, afterwards to Henry Balliol, but left no iſſue.

As the heirs of Iſabell had this eſtate, we ſhall juſt carry down the ſucceſſion of them. *John de Haſtings*, Baron Bergavenny, dyed in 1324.——*Laurence*, his ſon, Earl of Penbroke, in 1348. ——*John*, in 1375 (*d*).——*John de Haſtings*, Earl of Penbroke, who came into poſſeſſion of this eſtate, was killed at a tournament, 30 December 1389, in the 17th year of his age. He married Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, the third Earl of March, but left no iſſue. Julian, mother of Laurence de Haſtings, remarried to William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, held this maner, in dower, till her death in 1367 (*e*).

Upon the violent death of John de Haſtings, laſt Earl of Penbroke of this family, his heirs were found to be, Sir *Richard Talbot*, ſon of Gilbert, ſon of Elizabeth one of the daughters of *Joane* ſiſter of the abovesaid Adomar de Valence; *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir John Le Scrope; and *Philippa*, wife of John Haleſham, daughter of David de Strathbolgi, late Earl of Athol, ſon of David ſon of Joane; another daughter of the foreſaid Joane ſiſter of Adomar (*f*). [See in the other Volume, p. 35. 138.] But they did not inherit this eſtate, for John de Haſtings Earl of Penbroke, had ſettled them on his mother's ſiſter's ſon,

William de Beauchamp, a younger ſon of Thomas Earl of Warwick, together with the Barony of Bergavenny. At the time of his deceaſe, 8 May 1411, he held this maner of Thoriton, of the King *in ca.* and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Richard de Beauchamp* (*g*), created Earl of Worceſter in 1419, ſlain in 1422 at the ſiege of Meaux in France. His mother Joane, who held this maner in dowry among others, ſurvived him till 1435. He had an only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, 18 years old at the time of her grandmother's deceaſe, and then married to Sir *Edward Nevill*, fourth ſon of Ralph Earl of Weſtmoreland, who in her right became Lord Bergavenny. He dyed 18 October 1476, his Lady being dead before him (*h*). They had two ſons, Richard who lived but a few years, and —— *George*: He departed this life in 1491 or 1492, leaving —— *George*, Lord Bergavenny, his ſon and heir. In 1521, he ſold this maner, and that of Redgwell, for the ſum of 920l. to

John Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, and *Hugh Aſhton*, Archdeacon of York, executors to Margaret Counteſs of Richmond, foundreſs of St. John's College in Cambridge, for the uſe of that Society. [See in the other Volume, p. 35, 36. 138. 342.]

This Maner is a conſiderable Eſtate, with the demeſnes which are divided into ſeveral Farms; particularly the Marſh-farm, or Dairy-houſe, ſtanding among the marſhes.

Another Farm among the marſhes, is the property of Mr. John Baker.—The Rev. Edward Arrowſmith purchaſed of John Cooke two Farms, now belonging to his daughter, married to Philip Roberts Eſq;—Mrs. Everard hath alſo a Farm here.

Great Hockley Wood, 38 acres, and Little Hockley Wood, 4 acr. and a half, in this pariſh and Frating, belong to Cay's College in Cambridge.

Here is an alms-houſe for two dwellers.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, conſiſts of a body, tiled; and north aiſle, the length both of Church and Chancel, leaded: In the Tower, built of a mixture of flints and ſtones, are 5 Bells.

John Deth, who dyed 20 April 1477, and lies buried in the Belfrey with an Epitaph, was a great benefactor to this Church: ſo that it was then either built, or repaired [*I*].

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner, and ever ſince the year 1531 in the gift of St. John's College.

Thorington pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 435l.

William Edmundſon,	B. D.	18	March	1708,	upon Broughton's d. . . .	St. John's College, Cambr.
Richard Cayley,	B. D.	1	July	1738,	upon Edmundſon's . . .	
Benjamin Culm,	B. D.	19	October	1743,	upon Cayley's ceſſ. . . .	
Chapel Fowler,	B. D.	8	March	1745-6,	upon Culm's . . .	

10. ALRESFORD

is a kind of peninſula, bounded on the weſt by the river Colne.

The name is formed from the two Saxon words Alꞃ, or Aleꞃ, Alder, and ꝼoꞃꝺ, a ford; i. e. Aldersford. It is otherwiſe written in records, Aleford, Allesford, Elesford.

In the Confeſſor's reign the owners of the lands in this pariſh, were, one Edward; Edwold: and Algar: At the time of the Survey, Euſtace Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant

---

(*c*) Inquiſ. 7, & 17 Edw. II. (*d*) Inquiſ. 22, & 49 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 41 Edw. III. (*f*) Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II. (*g*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. IV. (*h*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VI. & 16 Edw. IV.

[*H*] His heirs, at the time of his deceaſe, were, John de Haſtyngs, Elizabeth Comyn, and Joane Counteſs of Aſſhell, or Athol. Inquiſ. 17 Edw. II.

[*I*] In the north aiſle of the Chancel were the Arms of Montchenſy. Two barrs gules, vaire argent et azure: and thoſe of Valence, Barry of 10 argent et azure, 10 martlets gules, 3 2 2 2 1.

Hato, held what had been Edward's; Edwold's part was the Biſhop of London's fee; Richard FitzGiſlebert had what was Algar's; and Algar was permitted to hold it under him [*K*]; one of the few inſtances of that kind that occurr after the Conqueſt.

Theſe lands were divided afterwards into theſe two Maners. 1. The maner of Alresford. 2. . . . that of Cokayne.

The Maner of ALRESFORD.

Alresford-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands a little way ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

The earlieſt account we have of this Maner, after the Survey, was in 1211, when Geffrey de Fercles held 3 knights fees in Aleſford, of the Honor of Bologne (*i*).

Lucy de Apleſord, who dyed in 1270, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Bologne, in the vill of Aleſford, 1 meſſuage, 220 acres of arable, 3 of paſture, 60 of wood, 3 of marſh, and 20s. 9d. rent by one fee, and ſuit at the court of Bologne from month to month.—— *William* was her ſon and heir (*k*).

The next poſſeſſor upon record was *Andrew de Thunderle*, who, at the time of his deceaſe in 1311, held of the King, *in ca.* at Aleſford, 1 meſſuage, 120 acres of arable, half an acre of meadow, 9 acr. of paſture, 140 of wood, 17s. 2d. ob. by the 4th part of a knight's fee, a race of ginger, and a ſtalk of clove-gilly flower, and ſuit at the Court of Bologne, as aboveſaid. ——*Philip*, was his next heir (*l*).

In 1312, a fine paſſed between *Anfrid de Staunton*, plaintiff, and John ſon of William de Botiller, deforc' for the maner of Alleſford, with appertenances, and the Advowſon of the Church (*m*). He held, jointly with Margery his wife, the maner of Aleſford, and Advowſon of this Church, of the Biſhop of London, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, 1 meſſuage, 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 52 of paſture, 240 of wood, and 16s. 8d. rent, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. This was in 1337, the time, we ſuppoſe, of his death. Margery, his widow, held the ſame, at the time of her deceaſe in 1343. But what held of the King, was then 1 meſſuage, 280 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 14 of paſture, 120 of wood, 24s. rent: and what held of the Biſhop, was 1 capital meſſuage, 200 acres of arable, 8 of paſture, 20 of wood, and 20s. with the Advowſon of the Church. —— *Hugh Gros* was her couſin and next heir (*n*). Though there was an unity of poſſeſſion, we find that the two Maners mentioned at the Survey, were ſtill kept diſtinct.

This Eſtate was next in the knightly family of de Coggeſhall, and their ſucceſſors, the Dorewards, Thurſbies, and Beaupres.

Sir *John de Coggeſhall*, who dyed in 1361, held in the vill of Aliſford 1 meſſuage, 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 52 of paſture, 240 of wood, and 16s. 8d. rent, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of 4s. a year. ——Sir *Henry*, his ſon and heir, held alſo this maner of Aleſford. He married Margery, daughter and heir of Humfrey de Stanton, and had by her —— Sir *William de Coggeſhall* (*o*); who leaving no iſſue male, his large inheritance came among his four daughters and coheirs, Blanch, Alice, Margaret, and Maud. [See above, p. 261, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 373, wrong printed 371.]

Blanch, the eldeſt daughter, brought this eſtate to her huſband *John Doreward*, of Bocking, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 385.] They had four ſons, and by his will dated 25 Auguſt 1456 he gave this maner of Alresford, among others, to his eldeſt ſon —— *John Doreward* Eſq; who departed this life in 1476, leaving——*John*, his ſon and heir. At the time of his deceaſe in 1480, he held the maner of Alresford, the Advowſon of the Church, and a mill here, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne (*p*). He was ſucceeded by his uncle——*William Doreward*, Eſq; who, by Margery his wife, eldeſt daughter and co-heir of Sir Roger Arſick of Norfolk, had John; and *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Fotheringhay*, of Woodriſing in Norfolk Eſq;——*John*, the ſon and heir, among other large eſtates, held this maner of Alresford, with appertenances, and 160 acres of arable, 348 of paſture, and 16 of meadow, in this pariſh, Fratinge, Thorington, and Wivenho, of the Biſhop of London: and 1 meſſuage, 140 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 52 of paſture, 60 of wood, parcel of the maner of Alresford, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Bologne, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee. He dying in 1495, without iſſue [*L*], the three Daughters of his ſiſter

Elizabeth Fotheringhay ſhared his eſtates. They were, *Margaret*, wife of Nicolas Beaupre; *Elena*, wife of Henry Thurſbie Eſq; and *Chriſtian*,

---

(*i*) Liber ruber. (*k*) Inquiſ. 54 Hen. III. (*l*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. II. (*m*) Fine 6 Edw. II.
(*n*) Inquiſ. 11, & 17 Edw. III. (*o*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. (*p*) Inquiſ. 16, & 20 Edw. IV.

[*K*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringa. Elesfordam tenet Hato de Comite, quod tenuit Eduuardus pro i manerio & pro ii hidis & pro L acris terre. Tunc IV bordarii, modo VII. Tunc VI ſervi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, quando recepit nulla, modo dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva C porcis, iii acre prati, paſtura XX ovibus, valuit LX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis.

Elesfordam tenuit Eduuoldus pro manerio & pro ii hidis terre, modo Humfridus de Epiſcopo. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo VI. Tunc iii ſervi, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Tunc valuit XL ſolidos, modo XX. Ibid. fol. 11. Tit. 4.

Terra Ricardi filii Comitis Giſleberti. Alefordam tenuit Algarus pro XXXVII acris, T. R. E, modo tenet idem ſub Ricardo; hoc eſt de Socha Regis de Laleforda, ut Hund' teſtatur. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. paſtura XL ovibus. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo VI. Ib. fol. 38. Tit. 23.

Quidem liber homo tenuit in Eilesforda dimidium hide, quam invaſit Turoldus ſicut aliam terram; & quando recepit dimidium carucate, modo nulla, ſed poterit eſſe, & Hund' neſcit quomodo habet hanc terram: Et quia neque legatus neque alius homo venit ex parte ſua qui derationaſſet hanc terram, idem eſt in manu Regis cum alia. Tunc & poſt valuit x ſolidos, modo v & IV d. Ib. Tit. 90.

[*L*] There is ſome variety in Authors about the perſon whom he married. Some call her Margaret daughter of . . . Lyhert; and others Margery, daughter of John Nanton, Eſq;

wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (q). [For a more particular acconnt of this Doreward family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 162, 192. 299. 384.]

Margaret Beaupré, the eldeſt daughter, had for her ſhare 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 52 of paſture, 60 of wood; that is, the part which was holden of the King; and dyed poſſeſſed of it 10 February 1513, leaving —— *Edmund Beaupre* her ſon and heir, 13 years old (r). In 1556, his kinſman, Edward, ſon of Henry Thurſby, paſſed to him, by fine, the maners of Alresford and Eſthall, a view of frank pledge, free-warren, and a fiſhery in this pariſh. He was poſſeſſed of them, beſides his own ſhare, and of the Advowſon of the Church, at the time of his deceaſe 14 February 1558.

Mary, wife of *Richard Barwicke*, and Anne Wright, were his two daughters and coheirs (s). The whole eſtate ſeems to have centered in Mary Barwick. Her huſband preſented to the living from 1568 to 1578. She departed this liſe 26 June 1586, holding part of this maner of the Crown, as above deſcribed, together with ſeparate fiſheries in the ſalt waters called Alresford Ford; by the hundredth part of a knight's fee; and the reſidue of the maner, lands, tenements, &c. half a water-mill, in this pariſh, Frating, and Thorington, of the Biſhop of London. —— *Thomas Barwick*, her ſon and heir was then 30 years old (t).

William Tabor, Doctor of the Civil Law, who dyed 19 April 1611, held the maner of Alresford and Eſthall, and divers lands, tenements &c. thereto belonging, in this pariſh, Thorington, and Wivenhoe; of the Honor of Bologne. He had alſo Weſtwicke, in Bradwell near the ſea; Edmuud Oates *alias* St. John's houſe, with divers other eſtates in Writtle; and in Moulſham, &c. ——*Martha*, his only daughter and heir, then 5 years old (u), brought it afterwards in marriage to

John Browne, Eſq; who ſold it to

John Hawkins, of Braintree, clothier. By his will, dated 3 September 1633, he bequeathed it to his eldeſt ſon——*John Hawkins* Eſq; The latter left it to his only daughter and heir

Chriſtian, that was married to Sir *John Dawes* of Lyons in Bocking, Bart. Of his heirs it was purchaſed by

Benjamin Feild, of London, wine-cooper. His ſon——*Benjamin Feild*, of Lombard-ſtreet, goldſmith, ſold it in 1720, to

Matthew Martin, of Wivenhou Eſq; He dyed 20 July 1749, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Samuel Martin* Eſq; upon whoſe deceaſe, without iſſue, 16 May 1765, it deſcended to his brother —— *Thomas Martin* Eſq; Counſellor at law. [See in the other Volume, p.]

The Maner of COKAYNE took its name from an ancient Family, that had eſtates in theſe parts, as appears by the following records.

In 1279, a Fine paſſed between Richard de Skeketon, plaintiff, and John de Cokaine, deforc, for two parts of 1 meſſuage, 1 carucate of arable land, 20 acres of wood, 20 of paſture, and 6 marks rent, with appertenances, in Elmeſtede, Benetleye, and Brumley (w).

By leaſe and releaſe, 18 and 28 June 1332, Benedict de Cokefeld conveyed the maner of Cokayne, with appertenances, to Sir *John de Sutton*, of Wyvenho. The year following, John de Drokenesford, and Margaret his wife, paſſed by fine this maner of Cokayne, with appertenances, to Sir John de Sutton, and Agatha his wife (x). His younger ſon —— Sir *Richard de Sutton*, who dyed in 1395, held this maner of Cokayne, of the heirs of Sir Thomas Mandeville, in free ſocage, by the ſervice of 19d. a year ——*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (y). [For a more particular account of this family, ſee above, p. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Who were the poſſeſſors of it for a while, we do not find: It hath been ſome years in the ſame hands as the laſt.

THE LODGE, a reputed Maner in this pariſh, lyes near the river Colne. The Houſe is about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church.

It belonged to Mrs. *Kinaſton* of London. She ſold it to *James*, and *Jonathan*, *Phoedam*, of Wivenhou, brothers, and mariners.——*Jonathan*, ſon of James, enjoyed it afterwards. But it being deeply mortgaged, the Family were forced to part with it; and it was purchaſed by——*Samuel Martin*, Eſq;

Selby Thorowgood Eſq; hath an Eſtate here; Mr. Nathanael Cardy; William Crooks, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Thirteen ſhillings and four pence a year are paid to the Poor, out of a piece of land in this pariſh.

Here are two Almſhouſes, but without endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Spire ſhingled are 2 Bells.

This Church was built by Anfrid, or Anfrey, de Staunton, above-mentioned, as appears by his Epitaph in old French in the Chancel.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 395 l. 3 s. 0 d.

John Ley,	B. A.	25 September 1711,	upon Bridge's d. . . .	Sarah Field, wid.
David Comarque,	M. A.		upon Ley's d. . . .	Matthew Martin Eſq;
Francis Tennant,	B. A.	1 October 1730,	upon Comarque's ceſſ. . . .	
Joſeph Driffeild,	M. A.	8 March 1765,	upon Tennant's d. . . .	Samuel Martin Eſq;

(q) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII. (r) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VIII. Octob. 19. (s) Fine 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. & Inquiſ. 1 Eliz. (t) Inquiſ. 36 Eliz. nu. 15. (u) Inquiſ. 9 Jaco. Aug. 27. (w) Fine 7 Edw. I. (x) Leaſe and Releaſe 6 Edw. III. and Fine 7 Edw. III. penes Nic. Corſellis, armig. (y) Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II.

11. BRIGHTLINGSEY

is very nearly an Iſland, formed by ſome branches of the Sea, and the river Colne. There is but one paſſage into it, on the road from Thorington-croſs, except when the tide is out, and then one may go over the Ford at the bottom of the Creek.

The name of it is otherwiſe written in records, Bricticeſia, Brictriceſeia, Brichling, Brichtling, Brichlinges, Brichtlingeſeye, Britlyngeſeye, Brithlingeſea, Brickelſey.

The name ſeems to be taken from a perſon, or owner, named Brictric or Brightling, and ig iſland, or ea, water.

J. Speed imagined (z), that this was the iſland where the remains of the Daniſh army ſheltered themſelves, after their defeat at Fernham by K. Ælfred: But it was in Merſey, as I have obſerved above, p. 426.

The Town is about a mile ſouth from the Church, by the Sea-ſide. It drives a great trade in Oyſters. And here is a Houſe for extracting and preparing Copperas.

This little Town is a member of the Cinq-Ports [*M*], and belongs to Sandwich in Kent. The perſon that took care of their affairs here was called a Deputy, as appears by the Epitaph of William Beriffe, who was one, and is buried in this Church. The Privileges of the Cinq-Ports were formerly very great and extenſive; but, we apprehend, have been much curtailed, and many of them are grown obſolete or diſuſed.

Before the Conqueſt, King Harold was poſſeſſed of this Lordſhip: at the time of the Survey, it was in the Crown, i. e. in William the Conqueror [*N*]: He gave it ſoon after to Eudo Dapiſer.

BRIGHTLINGSEY-HALL,

the maner-houſe ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church. But the ſeat where the lords of the maner uſually reſide, is about half a mile ſouth from the Church, between it and the Town.

Eudo made this maner part of the endowment of St. John's Abbey, which he founded in Colcheſter: And his grant was confirmed both by K. Henry I. and K. Henry II.

This maner continued in St. John's Abbey till its diſſolution, when it came to the Crown. In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted it to

Thomas Lord *Cromwell*, Keeper of the Privy-Seal (*a*). It reverted to the Crown upon his attainder, and continued in it till 1576, when Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Brightlingſea, and the maner-place called Brightlingſea-hall; and all the demeſnes belonging to this maner, and the inn-marſhes and out-marſhes, to

Thomas Henneage Eſq; (*b*) afterwards knighted, and one of Qu. Elizabeth's Privy Council. [See a particular account of him above, p. 46—48.] He dyed 17 October 1595.—— *Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, then 38 years old, was the wife of *Moyle Finch*, Eſq; (*c*) created a Baronet 22 May 1611. She herſelf was created, 8 July 1623, Viſcounteſs Maidſton; and advanced to the title of Counteſs of Winchelſea 12 July 1628. Sir Moyle dyed 18 December 1614. He or his wife ſold this eſtate to

Richard Wilcox, or Wilcocks, of London, Gent. whoſe father was of Shropſhire. He married Alice, daughter of George Parkhurſt of Ipſwich, Gent. and had by her, George; Thomas; Nathanael; and 2 daughters, Mary, wife of Robert ſecond ſon of Sir Edward Barkham, Kt. and Sarah, of Peter Daniel, of Tabley in Cheſhire, Eſq; He departed this life 4 May 24 (*d*). ——*George Wilcox*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon had Samuel who dyed in minority; and leaving no iſſue, was ſucceeded by his next brother——*Thomas Wilcox*, of Tottenham High-Croſs Eſq; of the body to K. Charles I. He married Mary, eldeſt daughter of John Wakering, of Kelvedon Eſq; by whom he had —— *Dionyſius*, born in 1629; and Mary [*O*].

Col. *George Thomſon* was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate, and had it from 1660, to 1686. He left it by will to

Capt. *John South*, who ſold it, in 1694, to

Iſaac Brand, of London, that fined for Sheriff of that City. He bequeathed it to

John Colt, and his heirs male. He was fourth ſon of *Robert Colt*, Cl. Rector of Semer in Suffolk, deſcended from the ancient Family of Colt, of Colts-hall, in Cavendiſh, Suffolk. The ſaid Robert married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Rogers, of . . . . in Suffolk Eſq; by Mary his wife, daughter of *John Brand*, of Edwardſton in Suffolk Eſq; and had by her ſix ſons; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Mary. Robert, the eldeſt married Sarah, widow of Seaman, of Colcheſter, but had no iſſue. Edward, the ſecond ſon, by Lucy, daughter of Simon Maine, member of Parliament for Ayleſbury in Buckinghamſhire, had only a daughter. Joſeph dyed unmarried.——*John*, the fourth ſon, to whom Iſaac Brand left this eſtate, was a mercer in Grace-Church-ſtreet, London. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Man, of Tooting in Surrey Eſq; formerly a draper in London, and had by her, Iſaac-Brand; John: and two daughters, Elizabeth, and . . . . . . ——*Iſaac-Brand*

(z) Hiſtory of Gr. Britaine, p. 358. edit. 1614.

(*a*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*b*) Ibid. 18 Eliz.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. Nov. 3.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. May 24.

[*M*] The Cinq-Ports, or Five Ports, towards France, are now Seven in number, viz. Dover, Sandwich, Hyth, Romney, Rye; Winchelſea, and Haſtings. They enjoy very great privileges.

[*N*] Terra Regis. Hund' de Tendering, &c. Bricticeſiam tenuit Heraldus pro manerio & pro x hidis, modo Rex Willelmus. Semper xxiv villani. Tunc x bordarii, poſt xi, modo xvi, & x bordarii, non tenentes terram. Tunc iv ſervi, modo v. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, poſt & modo ii. Tunc xvi carucate hominum, poſt & modo xi. Silva c porcis. modo i molendinum, paſtura dc ovibus. Semper xvi animalia, & v runcini, & clxvi oves, & lxii porci. . . . . Tunc inter Bricticeſiam & Hercheſtedam reddidere ii noctes de firma, & quando predictus recepit xxv libras, modo xxii libras; ſed iſta Beruuitus jacet in Sudfolc. In dominio iv animalia, & v porci. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 1.

[*O*] Arms of Wilcox. Argent, a lion rampant between 3 creſcents, ſable: a chief vaire, argent & azure. Creſt, A demi-lion rampant, ſable gorged vaire argent & azure; iſſuing out of a crown.

Colt, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, dyed unmarried, in 1759. One of his ſiſters and coheirs was married to the Lord Trimleſton, of the Kingdom of Ireland; and the other to

Sir Thomas Kemp, Bart.

By virtue of Mr. Colt's will, Sir John Kemp, Bart. and Benjamin Mee Eſq; being appointed truſtees for ſale of theſe Eſtates; of them they were purchaſed in 1763, by *Nicolas Magens* Eſq; a rich merchant. He was very charitable and bountiful to his neighbours; and juſt to the tenants of the maner; but, to their great loſs and concern, enjoyed it little more than a year, dying 18 Auguſt 1764.—His widow is now poſſeſſed of it, and hath his good and beneficent qualities.

Six pounds a year out of this maner were granted by K. Henry I. to St. Mary-Magdalens Hoſpital in Colcheſter; confirmed by K. Henry II. (*e*). That ſum is now paid to the Maſter of the Hoſpital, by the King's Receiver.

The chief Cuſtoms of this maner, are as follows. If a tenant dyeth, ſeized of any cuſtomary tenements, his youngeſt ſon ſhall inherit, or for want of ſuch ſon, his youngeſt daughter, and for want of ſuch daughter his youngeſt brother or ſiſter. Alſo the wife ſhall have no dowry of her huſband's cuſtomary lands. If two or more perſons have a joint eſtate in any cuſtomary lands that are heriotable, there is no heriot due till after the death of the lateſt liver.—If a man have an eſtate of inheritance, and the wife an eſtate for life, in any cuſtomary lands or tenements, being heriotable, the man being dead, and having any quick cattle at the day of his death, the heriot ſhall be ſeized by the bayliff and appraiſed by the tenants, and the wife ſhall have the uſe and occupation of the ſame heriot during her life, putting in ſureties to the Court for the true payment of the price of the ſame heriot at her death.—The cuſtomary tenants, which have an eſtate of inheritance, are not puniſhable for felling or cutting down any wood or timber growing upon their cuſtomary lands, putting it to what uſe they think fit; nor for taking down or carrying away any houſes, timber, or other parts of them, ſo that they keep and maintain a ſufficient houſe upon the ſame to make a dwelling, or elſe to compound with the court for the ſame dwelling houſe.—Every tenant of this maner may for his tenement, according to the cuſtom of the maner, put upon the Commons one ſheep and a half for every acre that he holdeth of the ſame maner, and as many hogs as he may reaſonably keep, ſo that they be lawfully ringed and yoked, and every cottager one barrow-hog only, being likewiſe lawfully ringed and yoked.

The Quit-rents of this Maner are 21l. 13s. 11d. ½.

MOVERONS

is another Maner in this pariſh, dependent upon the former.

The manſion houſe ſtands about half a mile from the Church.

This eſtate is otherwiſe called Monviron, Mewarones, Maronis, Morehams, Morehouſe; and was ſo named from its ancient owners, the family of Monviron, Muntviron, and by contraction Mun'um.

Oſbert de Brightlingeſey, who dyed in 1247, had three ſiſters, coheirs; Aveline, wife of Peter de Aldham; Joane, wife of Roger de Blakeham; and Rhoeſe, wife of *Richard Mun'um* (*): who, we ſuppoſe lived here.—In 1260, *John de Muntviron* had a grant of free-warren in Brightlingeſey, and Hayleſley (*f*).——*Mariote*, daughter and one of the heirs of John de Monviron, claimed againſt William de Harewold and Cecily his wife, the right ſhe had in all the lands and tenements which were fallen to her upon the death of her ſaid father, in Wrightlingſey, Frating, Bromley, Thuriton, Purle, and Woodham Walter; and the Advowſon of Hexelſlee Church (*g*).

We have no mention of this eſtate for a long while after, till we find it in the family of St. Clere. *John Seyntcler*, who dyed 26 Auguſt 1493, held the maner of Maronis in Brigtlinſey, of the Abbot of St. John's in Colcheſter, as of his maner of Brytlinſey (*h*).——Sir *John St. Clere*, his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe 25 November 1546, held the maner of Newaromes in Brykelſey, parcel of the poſſeſſions of St. John's Abbey, by fealty, ſuit of court to the other maner, and yearly rent of 28s. 8d. and lands called Drybookes.——*John*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was 23 years old (*i*).

In 1554, Laurence Warren, and Joane his wife, paſſed this eſtate by fine to *Thomas Darcy* Eſq; He held this maner of Moverons, *alias* Morehous, with 10 meſſuages, 10 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 800 of paſture, 30 of wood, in Brightlingſey, Thorington, and Alresford, late Laurence Warren's, of the maner of Brickelſey. Departing this life 26 October 1557, he was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas Darcy* Eſq; (*k*). One of his ſucceſſors——Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Bart. ſold it to

Robert Barwell, of Witham, bay-maker: and his ſon —— *Newman Barwell* ſold it again in 1718, to

John Colt Eſq; from whom it deſcended to his ſon,——*Iſaac-Brand Colt*, Eſq;

Nicolas Magens Eſq; purchaſed it with the other.

Henry Lamb, Gent. Mr. Philip Havens; Mr. John Baker; Mr. William Smythies, &c. have alſo ſome eſtates in this pariſh.

John Sympſon, Rector of St. Olave Hartſtreet, London, a native of this place, gave 52s. a year to the Poor of this pariſh, payable at Michaelmaſs and Lady-day, out of ſome lands in the pariſh of Kirby in le Soken, once the eſtate of Samuel Mott of Colcheſter, Gent. afterwards of   Cook of Thorington-hall, in right of his wife, daughter and coheir of John Weſtbrowne.

William Whitman of this pariſh, by his will proved 2 April 1730, left Seven pounds a year, iſſuing out of lands in Kirby, Walton, and Little

---

(*e*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 396.

(*) Inquiſ. 31 Hen. Hen. III.

(*f*) Cartæ antiq. 45 Hen. III. m. 2.

(*g*) Clauſ. 5 Edw. III.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. Nov. 15.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 61.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 49.

Clackton, to be paid to the Vicar of this place on condition he preaches two ſermons every Lord's day from Lady to Michaelmaſs, and reſides with his family all that time in the Vicarage-houſe, or in ſome other houſe in the pariſh, unleſs ſome accident hinders.

Here is a Fair Auguſt 1.

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, ſtands on a hill, being a ſea-mark, and viſible ſeveral leagues off. It is a lofty ſtately building, conſiſting of a body and two aiſles, leaded; but the Chancel is tiled. The Steeple is 31 yards 12 inches from the ground to the battlements. In it are 2 Bells, and a Saints bell; but there are frames for five.

This Church originally belonged, as well as the Maner, to St. John's Abbey. In 1237, the Abbot and Convent gave the Patronage of it to the Church of St. Paul, and Biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſors (*l*). Soon after, the Dean and Canons appropriated it to the Lights of St. Paul's Church, and a Vicarage was ordained, which hath been ever ſince in the Biſhops Collation, and exempt from the Archdeacon's juriſdiction.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 111 l. 2 s. 0d.

John Smyth,	M. A.	1 November 1761,	upon Luck's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
Henry Whitefield,	M. A.	October 1767,	upon Smyth's ceſſ. . . .	

12. CICE, CHICH, or St. OSITH.

This large pariſh is the South end or ſide of this Hundred, along the Sea-ſhore. The rental of it is above 3800 l.

From whence the Saxon name Cice (*m*) came we cannot learn: As for that of St. Oſith, it was borrowed from the Lady Oſgith, or Oſith, daughter of Frithuwald, King of I know not what place, by Wilburga daughter of Penda king of Mercia. She was born at Quarendon in Ayleſbury pariſh, and brought up with an aunt of hers at Eleſborough in Chiltern-hills, three miles from Ayleſbury. She had made a vow of virginity, but was obliged by her father againſt her will to marry Sighere the Chriſtian King of the Eaſt Angles, however, the marriage was never conſummated; for, in the abſence of her huſband, ſhe veiled her head, which he at laſt conſented to, and gave her his village of Chic, where ſhe began to found a Church, dedicated to the honor of St. Peter and St. Paul; and inſtituted a Nunnery of Maturines, or of the order of the Holy Trinity. Inguar and Hubba ſpoiled the monaſtery of St. Oſiths, and cauſed her head to be cut off at a fountain near Chich, where ſhe uſed to waſh herſelf with her virgins. She was buried before the door of her Church. Her body was removed from St. Oſiths to Ayleſbury 46 years, for fear of the Danes, and then brought back again (*n*). Her feſtival was on the 7th of October.

The reader is to obſerve, that he is not to expect much of Chronological truth or exactneſs in the Lives of Saints.

Beſides Cice, the name of this place is otherwiſe written in records Cica, Cicce, Cita, Cihc, Ciz.

This Pariſh was anciently part of the royal demeſnes, that is of the lands belonging to the Kings of England. K. Cnut granted it to Godwin, the great Earl of Kent, who gave it to Chriſt's-Church in Canterbury, with licence of K. Edward the Confeſſor (*o*). It was taken from that Church at the Conqueſt: For, at the time of the Survey, it belonged to the Biſhop of London [*P*].

The reſt of the lands, that had belonged, before the Conqueſt, to one Edward, and to Siuuard; were held, at the time of the Survey, by Euſtace Earl of Bologne [*Q*]; and Ralph Peverell, and his under-tenant Turold.

The Biſhop of London's part, and what was Euſtace's, made afterwards the chief Endowment of the Monaſtery here; being divided into theſe ſeveral Maners: The maner of Chiche St. Oſith. —Ampners-wic;—Coket-wic;—Howic; and—Welwic.——Earl Euſtace's Share, belonged alſo chiefly to the Monaſtery, that was divided into the Maners of — Earls-hall: and — Wyers, or Wiſton-hall.

Of theſe Maners we ſhall give a particular account, when we come to ſhew how they were granted away after the Suppreſſion of Abbeys.

Ralph Peverell's part produced the Maners of——Chich-Ridell, and——Frodwick, or Frowick.

St. Osith's Monastery,

and its Revenues, being the moſt conſiderable part of this Pariſh, we ſhall treat of it firſt.

The Maner of Cice belonging to the See of London, Biſhop Richard de Belmeis, or de Beaumes, who was conſecrated in 1108, obtained it from the Church of St. Paul, in order to build and endow his Monaſtery here; giving in exchange for it 14 pounds in land in Lodeſword; and ſix pounds in land yearly in Sudminſter, which he had bought of Robert de Wigecot (*p*).

(*l*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 93, 94, 691.

(*m*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 225.

(*n*) Leland's Itiner. Vol. VIII. p. 73. Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 182.

(*o*) Decem. Scriptores, col. 2224.

(*p*) Carta Roberti de Belmeis, & Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 183.

[*P*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Tenderinga. Cicam tenet Epiſcopus in dominio pro manerio & vii hidis: Et Tempore Regis Edwardi xviii villani, modo ix. Semper v bordarii. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc inter homines ix carucate, modo iv. iv acre prati. Paſtura cc ovibus, & vi animalia, cl oves, & xxx porci. Tunc valuit xviii libras, modo xii. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

[*Q*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tedringa. Citam tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Eduuardus pro i manerio & pro iii hidis & xl acris, T. R. E, poſt Ingelricus. Tunc ix villani, poſt & modo vii. modo ii bordarii. Tunc viii ſervi, poſt & modo ii. Tunc in dominio i carucata, & quando recepit nichil, modo i. Tunc vi carucate hominum, poſt & modo iii. Silva cccc porcis, vi acre prati, i vacca, xi oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, & quando recepit xl ſolidos, modo x libras. . . . Huic manerio jacet i Bereuuita que vocatur Fratinga de xl acris; modo dimidium carucate: appreciatum eſt ſuperius. Et ad Burnam xxx acre. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Valet xx ſolidos. . . . Et in Forowica l acre. Semper iii bordarii, & i ſervus, & i acra & dimidium prati, modo i carucata. Silva xii porcis. Valet x ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

Before the year 1118, he founded here a Religious Houſe for Canons of the order of St. Auguſtin.

The Endowment and Poſſeſſions of this Monaſtery, were, The Maner of Cice St. Oſith, with its large demeſnes; and the Maners of Ampnerſwick, Coketwick, Howick and Welwick, given them by the founder Richard de Belmeis. Earls-hall; Wyers-hall, or Withſton-hall; Plumptons and Downeland; South-fleet, all in this pariſh: And theſe lands, beſides, which they were found poſſeſſed of at the Diſſolution; namely Great and Little Marſhalls, Goldlands, Mayes, Coblands and Cowlands; Brokehouſe, and Peryfeild: in South-fleet, Mychells, Larkendownes, Butterſpittle, and Grene lane: Peverells, Rathisland; Daltes: Wrenn Park; Makenfeild, Morepitells, and Goldelands: the Fenn: meſſuages and lands called Martynes, Ballards, Jervis or Jervis cators, Gricks, Hathewicke, Johns, and Whitebreads: Popefeild, Upper-bordland, Horſepaſtures, and Tykelgrove, belonging to the maner of Welwick; and Bantons rents *(q)*. They had alſo the maner of Birch-ho, in Kirby, given them by Walter Makerell and Ermegard his wife; 100 acres in Meſſing, of the gift of Robert de Reymes: Coſt-hall in Brentwood, given by William de Wokindon (*r*).—They had, beſides, the following Maners in this County; Abberton; Samptons in Peldon; the maner of Abbots in Wigborow, of Broke-hall in Tolleſhunt-Buſhes, Canne-hall in Great Clacton; thoſe of Ramſey, Mayland-hall, the Ray in Southminſter; of Abbots in Shalford; Mile-end-hall near Colcheſter: a parcel of land in Bromley, a farm called Edlins in Miſtley; and lands in Merſey.—In Suffolk, the maners of Burnt-Illeigh, Stow-market, and Stutton: and lands in Dalham, Oveſdon, Denham, and Tunſtal (*s*). Theſe laſt were given them by Adeliza, wife of Alberic de Vere, the firſt Earl of Oxford, who had a ſon a Canon here, that wrote the Life of St. Oſith (*t*).

And the Rectories, or great Tithes, and Advowſons of the Vicarages, of Althorn, Great and Little Clacton, Elmſted, Little Holland, Mayland, Ramſey, Shopland, South-minſter, Ugley, and St. Oſith; Peterham, in Kent; the advowſon of Abberton Rectory; and Brentwood-Chapel; the alternate preſentation to Tolleſhunt-Knights: a portion of Tithes in Tendring, and Shalford. The ſite of a Chapel in Moulſham, Chelmsford (*u*). Beſides Rents of aſſiſe in ſeveral places.

Here were two Parks.

The amount of all thoſe Revenues was found at the time of the Surrender, 28 July 1539, to be 758l. 5s. 8d. Speed. 677l. 7s. 2d. Dugdale.

The Abbot, Prior, and eighteen Canons, ſubſcribed to the King's Supremacy, at the time of the ſurrender, which ſhews what number were maintained here.

A Liſt of the Abbots may be ſeen in Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 456. and in Br. Willis's Hiſt. of the Abbies, Vol. II. p. 80.

The Advowſon or Preſentation to this Abbey was granted to the Biſhop of London in 1205 *(w)*.

Of the above Eſtates, or Maners, COKETWIC was ſo called, becauſe Richard de Belmeis bought it of *Ernulph Coket* (*x*). And EARLS-HALL becauſe it was what belonged to Euſtace Earl of Bologne. The addition of WIC, in moſt of them, denoted that they were conſiderable grazing farms: a term ſtill uſed in many parts of England.

The ſite of the Monaſtery was converted into a Seat by the Lord Darcy: Part of it only is ſtanding, and the Seat of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

In 1545, an act of Parliament paſſed for erecting St. Oſithes into an Honor.

Soon after the Surrender, K. Henry VIII. granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell, the ſite of St. Oſith's Monaſtery, and the maners of Chiche St. Oſithes, Barnton, Coketwyke, Wigbarugh, Erles-hall, Weſtwike, Howyke, Le Wyke, Wyerſhall *alias* Withſton-hall, Canon-hall, Abbotshall, Coſted-hall, Mile-end-hall, Broke-hall, and Birch-hall: a meſſuage and marſh called Le Raye in Southminſter: lands and tenements called Plomptons and Downeland, with the Tithes, and all other meſſuages, lands, tenements &c. here, belonging to the Monaſtery of St. Oſith. The great and little Park of St. Oſith: And the appropriate Rectories of Chiche, *alias* St. Oſithes, Great and Little Clackton, and Little Holland; and the Advowſons of thoſe Vicarages. To hold *in capite*, by the ſervice of a whole knight's fee *(y)*.

Upon his attainder the premiſſes reverted to the Crown. K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553, for the ſum of 3974l. 9s. 4d. ½, granted to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, Kt. of the Garter, and Chamberlain of his Houſhold, the maners of Chiche St. Oſith, Ampnerſwic, and Welwic; the Rectory and Church of Chiche; and the ſeveral parcels of land in this pariſh, mentioned above; together with two water-mills, a fulling mill, and three fulling ſtocks: and the Maners of Weſt-Merſey, Fingringhou, and the Rectories, and Advowſon of the Vicarages, of thoſe two pariſhes; and the maner of Pete-hall. To hold to him, and his heirs and aſſigns for ever, by the 40th part of a knight's fee (z).

Having given above, p. 396, 397, and in the other Volume, p. 28. 140. an account of ſome branches of the Darcy Family, we ſhall here give an account of the moſt conſiderable branch of it, which obtained this eſtate, and was ennobled, namely, Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Kt. He was ſon of Roger Darcy of Danbury Eſq; Sheriff of Eſſex and Hertfordſhire in 1506, and Squire of the body to K. Henry VII. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Nettleſted Eſq; that had been married before to John Bourchier, Earl of Bath, and next to Thomas

---

(q) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (*r*) Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 183. (*s*) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monaſt. fol. p. 124, 125. (*t*) Monaſtic. ubi ſupra; et Leland's Itiner. (*u*) Account of the Abbey's Revenues, taken at the ſuppreſſion, and Newcourt, under thoſe reſpective pariſhes. *(w)* Carta 7 Joh. m. 3. n. 24. and Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 164. (*x*) Carta ejuſdem Ricardi. *(y)* Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (z) Pat. 7 Edw. VI. pars 10.

Windham.——Sir *Thomas Darcy*, the ſon, born in 1506, had ſeveral conſiderable employments under K. Henry VIII. and under K. Edward VI. &c. He was created Baron Darcy of Chiche, 5 April 1551, and afterwards conſtituted one of the Knights of the Garter: and departed this life at his houſe in Wivenhou, 28 June 1558, poſſeſſed of the eſtates ſet down above from his patent, and other conſiderable ones [*R*]. Having married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere Earl of Oxford, he had by her, John; Alberic; Robert: and two daughters, Thomaſine; and Conſtance, wife of Edmund Pirton of Little Bentley.——*John* Lord *Darcy*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Frances, daughter of Richard Lord Rich, and had by her Thomas; John: and Mary, wife of Robert, Lord Lumley. He dyed 3 March 1580-1, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*Thomas*, Lord *Darcy*, who taking to wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Kitſon, Kt. had Thomas that married . . . daughter of Sir John Fitz, of Taviſtock, widow of Sir Alan Perci, but dyed before his father without iſſue; and four daughters, *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir *Thomas Savage*, of Rock-Savage in the County of Cheſter, Kt. and Bart. Mary, wife of Roger Manwood, Eſq; Penelope, married, *firſt*, to Sir George Trenchard, Kt. *afterwards* to Sir John Gage, of Fixley in Suſſex, Bart. and Suſan. This Lord Darcy was created 5 July 1621, Viſcount Colcheſter for life, remainder to his ſon-in-law Sir Thomas Savage; and 4 November 1626, advanced to the title of Earl Rivers. He departed this life, 21 February 1639, and was buried here (*a*). Sir Thomas Savage, upon whom the titles were entailed, dying before him, 20 November, 1635, his widow

Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter, took the title of Counteſs Rivers. She was greatly moleſted during the unhappy Civil wars in the laſt century; no leſs than 16970l. 9s. 10d. being taken from her for rents, ſales of wood and timber, &c. (*b*). By Sir Thomas Savage ſhe had 7 ſons, John, Thomas, Francis, William, James, Richard, and Charles: and 6 daughters, Jane, married to John Paulet, Marquis of Wincheſter; Dorothy, to Charles Howard, Earl of Berkſhire; Elizabeth, to Sir John Thimbleby, Kt. Anne, to Robert Brudenel, afterwards Earl of Cardigan; Catharine, a nun; and Henrietta-Maria, to Ralph Sheldon, Eſq; The eldeſt ſon——Sir *John Savage*, Bart. ſucceeded his father in 1639 in the title of Earl Rivers. His *firſt* wife was Catharine, daughter of Henry Parker, Lord Morley and Montegle; and his *ſecond* wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Ogle Eſq; By the firſt, he had, Thomas, John, Richard: and four daughters, Elizabeth, married to William Lord Petre; Jane to, George Bridges, Lord Chandos, ſhe had two other huſbands afterwards; Catharine; and Mary. Their father, John Earl Rivers, departed this life 10 October 1654.——*Thomas*, Earl *Rivers*, the eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor, had two wives, namely, 1. Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Emanuel Scroop, Earl of Sunderland: and 2. Arabella, only child of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindſey. By this laſt he had no iſſue; but, by the firſt, he had, Thomas; Richard: and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Annabella. He departed this life 14 September 1694. Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, dyed before him. He had married Charlotte, daughter to Charles Stanley Earl of Derby, but leaving by her only one daughter Charlotte, that never married: the next brother, the Hon.——*Richard Savage*, ſucceeded to the honor and eſtates in 1694; and dyed 18 Auguſt 1712. He was Lieutenant-general of horſe, Lord-Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of this County &c. He married Penelope, daughter of John Downs Eſq; by whom he had *Elizabeth*, married to James Barry, Earl of Barrimore. Having no legitimate iſſue male ſurviving, he gave his eſtates here to his natural daughter,

Beſſy. She was married to the Rt. Hon. *Frederic Zuleiſtein de Naſſau*, Earl of Rochford: and in 1721 an act was obtained for ſettling the eſtates of Richard late Earl Rivers, purſuant to an agreement made between Frederic Earl of Rochford and Beſſy Counteſs of Rochford his wife, James Barry Earl of Barrymore, and Lady Penelope his daughter, and John Earl Rivers, &c. His Lordſhip departed this life 14 June 1738, leaving two ſons, William-Henry; and Richard-Savage de Naſſau.——*William-Henry*, Earl of Rochford, the preſent poſſeſſor of this eſtate, is Lord-Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of this County, &c. His Lordſhip hath been employed in ſeveral honorable Embaſſies, and is now Embaſſador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of France. By his Lady, the Hon. Lucy Younge, he hath no iſſue. But his brother, the Hon. Richard-Savage, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Spencer Eſq; widow of James Duke of Hamilton, hath ſeveral children. For a more particular account of theſe noble Families we ſhall beg leave to refer to the Peerages.

Beſides the Abbey's Maners and Eſtates, there were other Maners in this pariſh called Chiche-Ridell; and Frodwick, or Frowick. They ſprung from what Siuuard poſſeſſed in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, and Ralph Peverell at the time of the Survey [*S*].

(*a*) Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 392.

(*b*) Sequeſtrators book, penes me.

[*R*] Namely the maners of Clackton, Wyleigh, Wygbarrowe, Coketwyke, Le Wyke, Howyke, Erles-hall, Weſtwyke, Wyers-hall; the Rectories of Great and Little Clackton, and Little Holland. The maners of Thorp, Kirby, and Walton, Peldon, Great and Little Oakley, Skyghaw in Great Oakley, Mooſe, Old-hall and Newhall in Beaumont, Great Holland, Dale-hall in Lawford: South-minſter. The Advowſon of the Vicarages of Thorp, Kirby, and Walton. Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

[*S*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tendringa. Cice tenet Turoldus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siuuardus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Tunc & poſt IX villani, modo VI. Tunc & poſt XII bordarii, modo XI. Semper VII ſervi. Tunc & poſt IV carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc & poſt VII carucate hominum, modo VI. Silva DCCC porcis, IV acre prati. Paſtura CC ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc VI runcini, L animalia, CCC oves, XL porci, VI vaſa apium. modo IV runcini, IV animalia, LXVIII oves, XXXVII porci, & VIII capre. Tunc & poſt valuit IX libras, modo VIII. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. Tit. 34.

From the Peverell family this eſtate came, by the marriage of Margaret daughter and heir of William Peverell of Nottingham, to *William de Ferrers*. In 1252, *William de Ferrers*, of Groby; ſon of William, and brother to Robert de Ferrers the laſt Earl of Derby of this family, had, of the gift of his father, the maners of Woodham-Ferrers, Stebbing, and Fairſted, and one meſſuage in *Chiche*, all in Eſſex, to hold to him and his heirs, by the ſervice of five knights fees (*c*).

The Maner of St. Cleres.

The manſion houſe is about a quarter of a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

This eſtate took its name from the ancient Family of St. Clere, mentioned above, p. 443. and in the other Volume, p. 28.

Juliana, daughter of Peter de Kertlington, and wife of Alexander de Raines, gave to Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, all the homage and ſervice which Ralph Fitz-Walter of St. Oſith owed her, for the tenement he held of her in St. Oſith de Chiche in Suffleete.

By the Feodary of the Honor of Caſtle-Hedingham, it appears, that theſe lands called St. Cleres-wic, and St. Cleres Park, were held under the Earls of Oxford by the following perſons. ——*Ralph* ſon of *Walter de Oſith*, and *Cecily St. Clere*, in the reign of K. Henry III.——*Philip de St. Oſyth*, in 1273. Next——*William St. Clere:* and his ſon and heir——*John* in 1334. ——*Thomas Sencler* held half a fee in Chiche under Thomas de Vere, the 8th Earl of Oxford; and under his ſucceſſors Robert, and Alberic, in 1384 and 1406 (*d*). In 1446 and 1454,——*William St. Clere* held the 12th part of a knight's fee in Chich, paying 4d. yearly to the maner of Bentle.——Sir *John Seyntclere*, who dyed 25 November 1546, held the maner of Chichridill, *alias* St. Cleres-hall, in St. Oſith, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Caſtle of Henyngham, by the third part of a knight's fee, then of the yearly value of 30 l. He had alſo the maner of Frodewyke, as we ſhall ſee preſently.——*John* was his ſon and heir. In 1555, he paſſed by fine this maner, and lands in Bentley, Cutteridge, and Willie, to

John Gaſon, Eſq; (*e*).

It was ſoon after in the Darcy Family. *Thomas Darcy*, of Tolleſhunt Tregoos Eſq; who dyed 27 October 1558, held 2 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 300 of marſh, with appertenances, in this pariſh, late John Seyntclere's, of Thomas Lord Darcye, as of his maner of Chiche, then worth 40 l. a year (*f*). [For a further account of him, ſee above, p. 396.]——*Brian Darcy*, Eſq; his ſon by his third wife, had this eſtate after him; which he held, at the time of his deceaſe 25 December 1587, together with St. Cleres-wic, and other eſtates (*g*) [*T*]. He married Bridget, one of the daughters of John Corbet, of Sprowſton in Norfolk Eſq; by whom he had, John; Robert, Jane, and Penelope; which three laſt dyed without iſſue, and are buried with him in this Church. ——*John Darcy*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, born in 1560, was a ſerjeant-at-law, and dying 15 March 1638 was alſo buried in this Church. By Dorothy his wife daughter of Thomas Audeley of Bere-Church Eſq; he had Brian who left no iſſue; and——*Thomas*; The latter dyed before his father in 1632, having married in 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew Aſtley, of Writtle, Kt. by which he had Mary, and—— Thomas, *poſthumus*, created a Baronet 20 June 1660. He married, *firſt*, Cecily daughter of Sir Symonds D'ewes, and had by her Anne, who dyed young. By his *ſecond* wife, Jane, daughter and heir of Robert Cole, he had Robert, who dyed young; Thomas, born in 1668; Brian, born in 1669; William; John, and Elizabeth, which two laſt dyed without iſſue. [See in the other Volume, p. 140.]

Of the heirs of the Darcy family it was purchaſed by Mr. *Richard Daniel*; and belongs now to——Dr. *Richard Daniel*.

FRODEWICK, or FROWICK-HALL,

is another Maner, or reputed Maner, in this pariſh.

At the time of the Survey, it ſeems to have been a diſtinct village, called in Domeſday book Forowica, and belonging to Earl Euſtace.

Anciently it belonged to a Family ſurnamed from it de Frothewyke, or Frowyck. *John de Frothewyke*, who dyed in 1312, held one meſſuage, and 2 carucates of arable in the village of Frothewyk, Chiche Ridell, Cruſtwic, and Earl's Chiche, of the heirs of Ralph de St. Oſith, *in capite*, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee.——*Laurence* was his ſon; whoſe heirs held a knight's fee in Chiche Ridell, under Henry de Ferrers, in 1343 (*h*).

John de Seyntclere, at the time of his deceaſe, 26 Auguſt 1493, held the maner of Chych-Frodwick in St. Oſith, of Sir John de Bowcher Lord Ferrers of Groby. His ſon——Sir *John Seyntclere* held alſo this maner of Frodewyke, and a tenement called Fenhowſe in the pariſh of Chiche, of William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, who had married Anne, daughter and heir of Henry Bourchier Earl of Eſſex (*i*).

This Eſtate is now divided into two, *Great Frowick-hall*, and *Little Frowick-hall*.

Great Frowick-hall is about a mile and a half north from the Church, and to it belongs the north Chapel of the Chancel.

. . . *Thwaytes*, Gent. had it ſome time ago; one of whoſe heirs was married to . . . . *Spilman*.

It was afterwards in the *Harlow* family, that reſided here for ſome generations. *Martha* daughter of *John Harlow*, Gent. and her huſband *William Berney*, of this place, Gent. ſold it to

John Daines, or Denes, yeoman. He had, by

(*c*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 259. 267. (*d*) Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III. (*e*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. & Fine Paſch. 1, & 2 Ph. & Mar. (*f*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI. (*g*) Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. nu. 115. (*h*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. II. & 17 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. VII. & 1 Edw. VI.

[*T*] Namely, the maners of Moverons, Tiptre, Wikes in Tolleſhunt Beckingham, Bentons or Benningtons in Witham. Langbrookes, Newlands, Buſhes leeze, Crooked crofts, Downes, &c. Inquiſ. 30 Eliz. nu. 115.

his *firſt* wife Elizabeth. . . . John, and Elizabeth. His *ſecond* wife was Martha, ſiſter of William Weoley, of Weley-hall.——*John*, the eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth, daughter of Antony Boradale, of Brightlingſey, and had by her, John, James, Adam; Sarah, Hannah.——*John Denes*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed 4 October 1704, in the 55th year of his age, and was buried here, with an epitaph. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Heckford, of Great Bentley, by whom he had, John, Edward; Elizabeth, Hannah, and Sarah.——*John Denes*, or Dines, is the preſent poſſeſſor.

Little Frowick-hall, ſtands not far from the other.

All the account we find of it, is, That it belonged, ſome years ago, to *Thomas Green*, of Eaſt-thorp, Eſq; and now to Mr. *John Baker*. [See in the other Volume, p. 180.

Mr. Thomas Martin; Samuel Gordon; &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary, and St. Peter and St. Paul, is large, conſiſting of a middle pace and north and ſouth aiſles; all tiled. In the Steeple are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, by Richard de Belmeis, to the Monaſtery here: and the Tithes being appropriated to them, they ſerved the Cure by one of their own Canons. Since the ſuppreſſion, it hath been a Donative, or perpetual Curacy.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1873 l. 1 s. 8 d.

In 1317, a Market was kept here, as appears by the preſentment below [*U*].

Talbot LLoyd, M. A. is the preſent perpetual Curate of this pariſh.

13. MISTLEY, with MANINGTREE.

Having ſurveyed the Weſtern part of this Hundred, we return to deſcribe the middle and more inland parts of the ſame.

Miſtley, the pariſh we begin with, hath Ardley and Lawford on the weſt, Bromley on the ſouth, Wickes and Bradley on the eaſt, and the Stour or Channel on the north.

The name is formed from the Saxon words, Miꞅꞇel, the herb baſil, and ley, paſture; this place probably abounding with that ſort of herb. There is another Saxon word Miꞅꞇ, a miſt, but how it could be applicable particularly to this place I do not underſtand.

This pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Alric, or Aluric, and Aleſtan: At the time of the Survey, it was divided into *three Maners*, holden, by the wife of Henry de Ramis; by the Counteſs of Albemarle, under the title of Sciddinchou; and by Robert Gernon, and his under-tenant Nigel, by the name of Dicheley.

The Maner of MISTLEY.

Miſtley-hall, or Sciddinchou-hall, ſtands pleaſantly on an eminence, with a good proſpect, eſpecially on the north. It was new built by Richard Rigby Eſq; and much improved by his ſon the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby Eſq; with fine plantations of trees &c.

This maner is what the wife of Henry de Ramis held [*W*]. It was at firſt called Old-hall, but where the manſion houſe ſtood, is at preſent unknown. From the decay of it aroſe another named New-hall; which is about 2 miles ſouth from the Church. They were anciently ſet down in records by thoſe diſtinct names, and two capital meſſuages ſo called. But neither of them occurs in the Inquiſitions *poſt mortem*, till about the year 1387. Then *Thomas Hardyng* had in Miſtleigh 1 meſſuage, 50 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of underwood, called *le New-hall*; and in the hamlet of Manytree 1 meſſuage, and 1 cottage; and in Lalleford, a water-mill, and 2 crofts of land. The ſame year, he releaſed to Richard Wythermerſhe and Thomas Sankyn Parſon of Little Bentele, his right in all thoſe lands and tenements, which he had formerly granted them *(k)*. In 1414,——*William*, ſon of *Thomas Hardyng*, releaſed to Joanna de Bohun, Counteſs of Hereford, Eſſex and Northampton, being in poſſeſſion, all his right in thoſe lands in Miſteleygh, Little Bromley, Little Bentley, and Wrabenaſe, called Newhalle; with the advowſon of Miſteleigh-Church *(l)*.

The next mention we find of this eſtate is in 1543; when a Fine paſſed between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and *William Ford*, and Elizabeth his wife, deforc' of the maners of Old-Hall and New-Hall in Myſeley, and Little Bromley, with the advowſon of the Church; to be the right of the King *(m)*.

This eſtate being thus veſted in the Crown, K. Edward VI. in 1552, granted to Sir *John Rainsforth*, the maner of Old-hall, and New-hall, with appertenances, and a capital meſſuage called Old-hall and New-hall in Myſteley; lands called *le Thorne*; and the advowſon of this Church; To hold of the King, *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: Alſo the maner of Abbots, *alias* Edlins, here, to hold in ſocage *(n)*.

This Maner of Abbots was ſo called, becauſe it belonged to the Abbey of St. Oſith: and, under the name of Eſtlines in Miſtley, was lett at the time of the ſuppreſſion, to Thomas King

---

(k) Inquiſ. 11 Ric. II. & Clauſ. 11 Ric. II.

(l) Clauſ. 2 Hen. V.

(m) Pedes Fin. 35 Hen. VIII. Term. Hill.

(n) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

[*U*] Preſentments at Colcheſter, 10 Edw. II. . . . . Dicunt quod Abbas de Sancta Oſytha tenet unum mercatum in villa Ste Oſythe quolibet die Sabbati, foro dnī Regis Coleceſtr' adult'um, ad impedimentum fori ejuſdem ville dnī Regis Coleceſt' & magnum dampnum, et illud tenuit per multos annos capiendo ibidem cuſtumam & theoloneum, quo warranto ignorant.

[*W*] Miſteleam tenet uxor Henrici de Ramis, quod tenuit Alricus pro manerio & pro i hida. Semper i bordarius. Tunc ii carucate, modo nulla. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo ii ſolidos. . . . In Cliva tenet Rogerus in dominio VIII liberos homines de xxx acris, & i carucata, Et val' v ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd.

for 3l. 6s. 8d. rent (o). Abbots is two miles and a half ſouth from the Church.

As Sir John Rainsforth became poſſeſſed about the ſame time of the Maner of Maningtree, and that henceforth theſe three Maners of Old-hall, New-hall, and Maningtree, came to be mentioned together in the Inquiſitions; we ſhall therefore give an account of it here.

MANINGTRE, or MANYTRE,

is a name that doth not occur in Domeſday-book [*X*], but Sciddinchou is the appellation it is there mentioned by. 'Tis otherwiſe written in records, Scidmehau, Sedingho, Sidingho, Shedham, Chedingham, Chedingho; and the manerhouſe is called Sheddon-hall, or Sharing-hall. It ſtands about a mile from Maningtree, upon a riſing ground.

Maningtree is not ſo conſiderable for being a Maner, as for being a Town by the ſouth ſide of the river Stour; where a pretty conſiderable Trade is carried on in Deals, Coals, Corn, Iron, &c. and from whence the beſt Whitings, and a quantity of other Fiſh are brought to Colcheſter. There is a Market in it weekly on Thurſdays; and a Fair June 15 [*Y*]. This place is however only a Hamlet in Miſtley-pariſh.

Sciddinchou belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Aluric; at the time of the Survey, the Counteſs of Albemarle held it in demeſne [*Z*]. This Counteſs was Adeliza, half-ſiſter to William the Conqueror, wife of Eudo Earl of Champagne, to whom Odo Biſhop of Bayeux gave Albemarle or Aumarle in Normandy, and William the iſle and Earldom of Holderneſſe (*p*).

By an extent taken of this maner of Sindingho, in 1279, it appeared, that it comprized one meſſuage, 1 garden and curtilage, worth 10s. a year; in arable ground, eight ſcore acres and ten, worth 3d. an acre; 7 acres and a half of meadow, worth 2s. an acre; 28 acres of paſture, worth 6d. an acre; in the herbage of a wood felled, of 27 acres, 10s. a year; *item* a water mill worth a mark yearly; a dove-houſe worth 4s. two acres of marſh worth 12d. yearly; Rents of aſſiſe, 6l. 19s. 8d. in work of cuſtomary tenants 7s. in tolls, 40s. It was holden of the Counteſs of Albemarle, together with the maner of Godliſford in Suffolk, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and not of the King *in capite*. Iſabell, widow of *Hubert de Ruly*, held a third part of it in dower (*q*).—In 1311, *Geffrey*, ſon of *William de Rully*, or Ruylli, of Rameſey, releaſed all his right in the maner of Schidingho to

The Abbey and Convent of Legh, or Canon Leigh in Devonſhire. For Maud de Clare, Counteſs of Glouceſter and Hereford; having changed the Priory of Legh, [founded by Walter Clavell, for Canons of the order of St. Auguſtin,] into an Abbeſs and Nuns, or Canoneſſes, of the ſame order, ſhe gave them this her maner of Sydynghaw. And Sir Robert de Inſula releaſed to them, in 1319, his right in all the lands and tenements he held in Shidingho, and Manitree, with appertenances (*r*).

This eſtate continued in the Nunnery till 19 February 1538, when it was ſurrendred to the Crown (*s*).

In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Manytree *alias* Schidinghoo, and all the lands tenements &c. in this pariſh, Lawford, Little Bromeleigh, Ardleigh and Bradfeild, to Sir *John Rainsforth*, and his heirs; to hold *in ca.* by the tenth part of a knight's fee (*t*). At the time of his deceaſe, 16 September 1559, he held the maner of Manytree, *alias* Chedingho, with appertenances, and the Crane, the Key, and Key-houſe, of the Queen, *in ca.* as above: and a Chapel called our Lady in the Oates, and the Gild or fraternity of Manytree: alſo the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and the Rectory of Miſteley, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 40th of a knight's fee; and the maner of Abbotts *alias* Edlyns, of the Queen, by fealty only, in free ſocage. He had two wives, viz. 1. . . . . . daughter and heir of Edward Knivet. 2. Winifred daughter and heir of John Pyme; but left no iſſue by either, ſo that his heirs were the deſcendents of his mother's ſiſter Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humfrey Starkey, namely *Chriſtopher Edmonds*; *John Goodwyn*; and *Anne*, wife of *Henry Joſſelyn*.

To explain this a little. Sir Humfrey Starkey, created Serjeant at law in 1478, and conſtituted Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1486, had four daughters, coheirs, Catharine, *Elizabeth*, *Emma*, and *Anne*. The latter was the mother of Sir *John Rainsforth*, firſt wife of his father Sir John Rainsforth.——*Elizabeth*, the ſecond daughter, was wife of *Thomas Blodlowe*, whoſe father was Sheriff of London in 1472. They had two daughters coheirs, *Elizabeth*, and *Catharine*. *Elizabeth* was married *firſt* to Andrew Edmonds of Creſſing-Temple Eſq; father of *Chriſtopher Edmonds* Eſq; above-mentioned, of Lewknor in Oxfordſhire, and a knight. [Elizabeth's *ſecond* huſband, was Sir John Williams of Tame, by whom ſhe had Iſabel, wife of Richard Wenman Eſq; and Margery wife of Henry Lord Norris, of Ricot.] *Catharine*, the other daughter and coheir of Thomas Blodlowe, became wife of *John Goodwin* Eſq; and had by him a ſon named *John*.——*Emma*, the third daughter and coheir of Sir Humfrey Starkey, was married to *Henry Torell* Eſq; whoſe deſcendent Humfrey Torell left an only daughter and heir *Anne*, born in 1541, and married to *Henry Joſſelyn* Eſq;

(o) Valuat. of the Abbey's revenues.

(*p*) A. Vincent's Diſcoveries, &c. p. 1. 2.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. I.

(*r*) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monaſt. p. 93. Cart penes Car. Gray, arm.

(*s*) Burnet's Hiſt. of Reformat. Collect. of Records, p. 146.

(*t*) Pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] Some derive the name of Manytree from the two Britiſh words, *Man*, little, and *tre*, a town. There is Eaſt-Maneſton in Bradfeild, and Weſt Maneſton in Great Bromley. Qre. Whether it was from Maneſton?

[*Y*] The Market here was anciently on Mondays, as appears by the following Preſentment at Colcheſter in 1317. . . . Dicunt etiam quod Abbatiſſa de Canonleyge tenet unum Mercatum in villa de Manytree quolibet die Lune, predicto foro Dnī Regis villa Colec' adultrum, ad impedimentum p'dcī fori ejuſdem ville, & ad dampnum Dnī Regis capiendo ibidem cuſtumam & theoloneum, quo warranto, & per quod tempus ignorant.

[*Z*] Terra Comitiſſe de Albemarla. Hund' de Tendringa. Sciddinghou tenet in dominio, quod tenuit Aluricus pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper XV bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, poſt & modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, poſt & modo i. Tunc IV carucate hominum, poſt & modo ii. Silva XL porcis, VI acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, & i piſcina, modo nulla. Tunc IV vacce, iii vituli, XL oves, ii runcini, XXX porci; modo i runcinus, iii animalia, XLVIII oves. Semper valuit LX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 91. Tit 54.

Invaſiones ſuper Regem. Wluric invaſit Sciddiham, i liberum hominem de VI acris. Val' XII denarios.

Chriſtopher Edmonds, and his wife, had licenſe 20 September 1561, to alienate the fourth part of the maners of Manytree, Shedinghoo, Old-hall, New-hall, Abbotts *alias* Edlings, in Miſtley, with appertenances, to

John Goodwyn (u). In 1567, a precept was directed to the Sheriff, to cauſe John Goodwyn Eſq; and Anne his wife, and John Lucas Gent. and Mary his wife, to perform their agreement with Francis Saunders Eſq; and William Walter ſenior, about theſe maners; with view of frank-pledge, free-warren, and other liberties and franchiſes, and the advowſon of this Church (w). By licenſe dated the 18th of April 1576, John Goodwyn, and Elizabeth his wife, alienated a moiety of the maner of Maningtree, and of 60 meſſuages, 20 cottages, 10 tofts, 4 water-mills, 4 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 4 of paſture, 400 of wood, 600 of heath and furze; with free warren and franchiſes, &c. in Manytree, *alias* Miſtle, to

John Barker, Eſq; who purchaſed the other moiety, 7 October 1577, of Henry Joſſelyn Eſq; and Anne his wife (x). Mr. Barker dyed 26 May 1589, poſſeſſed of the premiſſes, leaving —— *Robert*, his ſon and heir aged 26 years (y), who ſold this eſtate to

Paul, Viſcount, *Bayning*. At the time of his deceaſe, 29 July 1629, he held the maner of Shedingho and Maningtree, of the King, *in capite*, by the tenth part of a knight's fee; and the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and advowſon of this Church, of the King, *in ca.* by the 40th part of a knight's fee; likewiſe the maner of Abbots in this pariſh (z). —— *Paul*, Viſcount *Bayning*, his ſon and heir, departed this life 11 June 1638. He had only *two daughters* that inherited his very large fortune and eſtates, *Anne*; and *Penelope*, the latter of which dyed in 1657, without iſſue; though ſhe had two huſbands.

Anne, the eldeſt daughter, was married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and laſt Earl of Oxford of that moſt ancient family: But alſo left no iſſue. About 1680, the Earl ſold the reverſion of this, and other eſtates to

Edward Rigby Eſq; *William Peck* Eſq; Mrs. *Pierpont*, &c. After the Earl's deceaſe in 1703, the ſurvivors of them, and the heirs of the others, joined in obtaining an act of parliament to ſettle the diviſion of the ſaid eſtates: Whereupon this was allotted to *Edward Rigby* Eſq; His ſon and heir,——*Richard Rigby* Eſq; married Mrs. Anne Perry, and had by her a ſon, and two daughters, Richard; Anne; and Martha, wife of Col. John Hale. He departed this life in November 1730, and his widow Anne in February 1741. Their ſon, The Rt. Hon. —— *Richard Rigby* Eſq; Privy Counſellor in England and Ireland; and Maſter of the Rolls, and late Vice-Treaſurer, of this laſt kingdom; is the preſent poſſeſſor. He hath in this pariſh New-hall, White-hall, Abbots farm, Fords; and Dikeley-hall of which laſt we proceed to give an account.

The Maner of DIKELEY.

Dikeley-hall, is about a mile and a half ſouth from the Church.

The owner of it in Edward the Confeſſor's reign was Aleſtan: Robert Gernon held it at the time of the Survey [*A*]. As he was lord of Stanſted-Montfichet, this eſtate held therefore of that Barony: and came with it to the De Vere family.

One Norman de Dikeleye, who took his name from hence, was a benefactor to St. Oſith's monaſtery (*a*).

It ſeems afterwards to have belonged, as well as the former maner of New-hall, to Thomas Hardyng, and to have received from thence the name of Hardynges. For David Mortimer, and Robert Brooke of Dedham, held, in the time of K. Henry VI. one knight's fee in Dikelegh near Manytree, called Hardynges in Miſteley (*b*).

Paul Viſcount *Bayning*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1629, held the meſſuage called Dykel-hall, and Dykel-hall-wood, of the King, as of his Hundred of Tendring, in free and common ſocage (*c*). He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Paul* Viſcount *Bayning*, who departed this life 11 June 1638.

Anne, his eldeſt daughter and coheir, brought this, among the reſt of her large fortune, to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and laſt Earl of Oxford of that noble family. About the year 1680, the reverſion of this eſtate was purchaſed by

Edward Peck Eſq; and paſſed from him, as the eſtates at Little Bentley, to his ſon —— *William*, and his grandſon —— *William Peck*, Eſqres. [For a more particular account of the Bayning family, ſee above, p. 446, 447, and for thoſe of de Vere, and of Peck, ſee the other Volume, p. 292. 526.] This eſtate belongs now to the Rt. Hon. *Richard Rigby* Eſq;

The Lord Viſcount Grimſton has two farms in this pariſh, called Marjorams, and Bockins. Thomas Hickeringill Eſq; Mr. Simey; and Philip Long &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

At the Thorn, the late Richard Rigby Eſq; built a village of about 30 brick-houſes, convenient for tradeſmen, and well-inhabited. He alſo built ſeveral Granaries, Warehouſes, a large

---

(*u*) Lett. pat. 3 Eliz. (*w*) Term. Hill. 9 Eliz. (*x*) Book of Alienations. (*y*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. nu. 107. (*z*) Inquiſ. 5 Caro. Sept. 24. (*a*) Cartulary of St. Oſith's Abbey. (*b*) Rental of knights fees belonging to the Honor of Caſtle Hedingham, in the time of K. Henry VI. (*c*) Inquiſ. 5 Caro.

[*A*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Tendringa. Dicheleiam tenet Nigellus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aleſtanus pro manerio & pro i hida & xxxvii acris & dimidio. Semper viii bordarii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate. Silva x porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc vii animalia, modo viii. Tunc i runcinus, modo iv. Tunc xxxvii oves, modo li. Tunc vii porci, modo xv. Semper xx capre. Val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol 63. Tit. 32.

Malting-office; and made good Quays, and Coal-yards.

The old CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, ſtood almoſt a mile ſouth-eaſt from the new one. The Church-yard is incloſed, and a Vault with a portico over it remains, for the burial of the Rigby-family. The new Church ſtands at the Thorn; and was conſecrated by the Biſhop of London 6 June 1735. It is a neat edifice. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was generally appendent to the capital Maner. But from 1390 to 1395 it was in Geffrey Cockfield: and from 1432 to 1458 in Robert Darcy (d); which do not appear from records to have had that maner.

MANINGTREE, as we have already obſerved, is only a Hamlet in this pariſh; and the Church or Chapel there is a Chapel of eaſe to the mother Church of Miſtley. About the year 1616, it was built out of the ruins of the ancienter Chapel, that ſtood on a riſing ground not far from the ſite of the new Church. It conſiſts of a body and two aiſles ſupported by pillars of the Tuſcan order. At the weſt end there is a Turret with one Bell.

In this place was formerly a Guild or Fraternity called Trinity Guild, the yearly value of which amounted to 8 l. 5 s. 4 d. There was in it one pair of Organs valued at 26 s. 8 d. two hand-bells 16 s. four bells eſteemed at 38 c. weight, at 15 s. per hundred; three chalices of ſilver, parcel gilt, weighing 29 oz. at 4 s. 6 d. the ounce and more; one pax of ſilver, parcel gilt, 6 oz. at 4. 8 d. per ounce; in ready money of the Trinity guild 4 l. In the Certificate of Chantry-lands, the account of this place is, 'The ſaid Town ys a great Towne, and alſo a haven Towne, having in yt to the number of 700 of howſeling people: The ſaid Chapple ys diſtant from any Pariſh Church one mile and a quarter.'

Miſtley is rated to the land-tax at 429 l. 1 s. 0 d. and Maningtree at 265 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Alexander Burges,	M. A.	25 June 1708,	upon Nunn's d. . . .	Biſhop of London.
David Muſtard,	M. A.	17 November 1719,	upon Burges's d. . . .	Edward Rigby Eſq;

BRADFIELD

lies eaſt of Miſtley, being bounded on the north by the river Stour.

The name is formed from the Saxon word Bꞃaꝺ, broad, and field.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Aluric Camp was poſſeſſed of this pariſh: which Roger de Ramis, and Roger Pictavienſis, held at the time of the Survey [*B*].

Theſe lands occurr afterwards, in records, under the ſeveral denominations of The Maners of Bradfeild-hall, Over-hall, and Franke-hall; which were one and the ſame: and The Maner of Nether-hall.

Bradfield-hall, or Over-hall, ſtands in the upper part of the pariſh: The manſion houſe, which is large, and formerly conſiderable, was the Seat of the Harbottle and Grimſton Families. It is about three quarters of a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church.

Nether-hall lyes near the water-ſide, about half a mile north from the Church. This was the chief Maner.

At preſent there are but two acknowledged Maners in this pariſh. 1. The maner of Bradfield-hall. 2. The maner of the Rectory.

The Maner of BRADFIELD-HALL.

The earlieſt account we have of this Eſtate after Roger de Ramis, was

In the year 1312, when *William Franke*, or Frankes, the elder, of Herewich, granted all his maner of Bradfeild, to *John de Brokeſburne*, and Joane his wife (*e*). She was either daughter, or a near relation, of the ſaid Franke. The next year Franke ſettled by fine this eſtate on John de Brokeſbourne: who, jointly with Margery his wife, in 1332, ſettled the maner of Bradefeld near Manicitree, with appertenances in Bradfeild, Miſteley, Wrabneſe, and Dedham, on himſelf, and his ſaid wife (*f*).

The Brokeſbourne family took their name from a place ſo called, in the pariſh of Wics.

John de Brokeſbourne above-mentioned, at the time of his deceaſe in 1342, held, jointly with Margaret, or Margery, his wife, the maner of Bradfeild of the heirs of Robert de Ralph, by the ſervice of one knight's fee; and tenements in Kirby and Walton: he held alſo for his life, in Miſteleigh 1 meſſuage, and 100 acres of arable, of Robert Fitz-John, by the ſervice of 8 s. remainder of this laſt to his ſons William, and John.——*Robert de Brokeſbourne*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, ſucceeded him in the maner of Bradfeild (*g*).

In 1343, he granted to his mother Margery, and the heirs male of her body by his father, the maner of Bradefeld, and one meſſuage, 480 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 50 of paſture, 130 of wood, 12 of alder, and 40 s. rent, in Bradefeld, Miſtlegh, and Dedham: and to his mother, and Sir John de Sutton, to whom ſhe was remarried, and to her heirs male, he granted all that meſſuage and lands which his father had purchaſed of William de Boxtede, and Hamers land, and Stebbynges land in Bradefeld (*h*). He appears to have dyed without iſſue. For in 1384, when his mother [then wife of Sir John de Sutton]

(*d*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 422.

(*e*) From an original deed, communicated by P. Le Neve Eſq;

(*f*) Fine 7 Edw. II. & Fine 6 Edw. III.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. III.

(*h*) Clauſ. 17 Edw. III. pars 1.

[*B*] Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hund' de Tendringa. Bradefeldam tenet Rogerus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluricus Camp pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio. Tunc vii villani, poſt & modo iv. Semper x bordarii, & vi ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & poſt vii carucate hominum, modo . . . . Silva xxx porcis, i Salina. Tunc iv vacce & vituli, modo nullus. Semper c oves. Tunc xx porci, modo xxxiii. Tunc & poſt valuit vii libras, modo lx ſolidos. . . . De hoc manerio tenet quedam uxor militis dimidium hide; Et val' x ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 82. Tit. 39.

departed this life, her heir was found to be her other ſon——*Edmund de Brokeſbourne* (*i*). He married *Idonea Lovey*, to whom K. Richard II. confirmed, in 1396, the grant of a free-warren made to John de Brokeſbourne in 1312, in all their lands in Bradfeild, Miſtley, Wrabneſe, Ramſey, Dover-court, Wykes, Brokeſbourne, and Tendring (*k*). She was remarried to John Glevant; and her third huſband was Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier. [See in the other Volume, p. 253.] For the term of her life ſhe enjoyed, among many others, the maner called Over-hall, with lands and tenements in Bradefeild, of the gift of Ralph Chamberleyn and William Brett to her former huſband Edmund de Brokeſbourne; holden of the heirs of Hubert de Raleigh, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee (*l*). This is the firſt time, we find mention of the maner of *Over-hall*. Idonea dyed in 1409; By her ſecond huſband, Edmond Brokeſbourne, ſhe had a daughter,

Alianor, born in 1393; married, *firſt*, to John Fitz-Raufe, Eſq; (*m*) *afterwards* to

Sir *Wiliam Rainsford*, to whom ſhe brought this eſtate. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1433, he held the maner of Frankehall in Bradfeild, of Humfrey Duke of Glouceſter, as of his caſtle of Colcheſter, by the ſervice of 1 knight's fee: and the maner of Strondelond in Ramſeye of Robert de Roydon.——*Henry Rainford*, then fifteen years old; is ſaid to be their ſon and heir (*n*); but we find nothing more of him in records. Alianor, the mother, dyed 30 July 1437,——Sir *Laurence de Reynsforth*, moſt probably another ſon of theirs, who dyed 18 September 1490, held the maner of Bradfeild-hall, with appertenances, of John Earl of Oxford; and the maner of Netherhall of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of her maner of Parkhall, by the ſervice of 2 d. a year; and ſeveral other eſtates. He was ſucceeded by his ſon and heir——*John Reynsforth* Eſq; 30 years old (*o*); afterwards knighted. At the time of his deceaſe, 16 September 1559, he held the maners of Bradfeild-hall and Over-hall, and divers meſſuages, lands, &c. in Bradfeild, Tenderinge; Kirby, Walton, and Ramſey: and the maner of Nether-hall, of the Queen, as of her maner of Parke-hall: with ſeveral other maners and eſtates (*p*) [*C*]. Though he had two wives, namely, ... daughter and heir of *Edward Knivet*; and *Winifred*, daughter and heir of *John Pyme*, yet he left no iſſue; ſo that his large eſtates came among the deſcendents of his mother's ſiſter Elizabeth Starkye; namely *Chriſtopher Edmonds*; *John Goodwyn*; and *Anne* wife of *Henry Joſſelyn*. [See this more at large, above, under Miſtley, and Maningtree.] Which of theſe coheirs had this eſtate, and how long it continued amongſt them, doth not appear.

In 1568, *William Waldegrave* Eſq; was lord of the maner of Bradfeild (*q*).

Soon after, it came into the Grimſton family, and hath continued in it ever ſince. They derive themſelves from one Silveſter, who was ſtandard-bearer to William the Conqueror at the battle of Haſtings, and had *Grimſton* in Yorkſhire, from whence he took his ſurname. For a particular account of their deſcents and inter-marriages we ſhall beg leave to refer to the Peerages: And ſhall begin with the firſt of the Family, that came to reſide here. It was *Edward Grimſton* Eſq; [*D*] ſon of Edward Grimſton Eſq; by . . . . daughter of . . . Sturrow, of Ipſwich, widow of . . . Hall. He was one of the Burgeſſes in Parliament for the burgh of Aye in Suffolk in 1589; and marrying *Joane*, daughter and coheir of *Thomas Ryſby*, of Lavenham in Suffolk Eſq; got with her a very conſiderable fortune. She dyed 23 January 1604. Her mother was Joane, daughter of *John Harbottle*, of this place, and of Crowfield in Suffolk Eſq; At the time of his deceaſe, 16 Auguſt 1610, he held the maner of Bradfield-hall, with appertenances, and Bradfield-Park, with lands in Bradfield, Tendring, Miſtley, Ramſey, and Kirkeby; the Cock-meadow, and lands called Brights, in Bradfield; the maners, or tenements, of Faytes, and Margeries, in Bradfield, Miſtley, and Wicks; a meſſuage with 100 acres called Pilcocks in Tendring: alſo the maner of Skirmans fee, or Frinton-hall; Keties wood, and ſeveral parcels of land in Bradfeild, Miſtley, Lawford, &c. By his wife, Joane Reſby above-mentioned, he had two ſons Harbottle, and Henry: and a daughter named Mary, wife of Thomas Cornwallys Eſq; Henry, the ſecond ſon, married Frances, daughter of Ralph Coppinger, of Stoke in Kent Eſq; by whom he had William, Henry, Thomas; Cecily, Elizabeth, and Mary.——*Harbottle Grimſton* Eſq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was knighted, created a Baronet 25 November 1612, and elected Knight of the Shire for Eſſex in the 2d, 3 d, and 4th Parliaments of K. Charles I. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Coppinger Eſq; ſiſter to his brother Henry's wife, and had by her Edward, Harbottle, Henry, Thomas, William; and Elizabeth, married to Chriſtopher Harrys of Shenfield in Margaretting Eſq; The 19th of February 1647, he departed this life in the 70th year of his age, as did his wife 12 December 1649 aged 70, and were both buried in the Chancel of this Church. Edward, the eldeſt ſon, dyed in 1624, aged 24 years: He married Elizabeth ſecond daughter of Thomas Marſham Eſq; by whom he had Edward, and Elizabeth, that both dyed in minority; ſo that Sir Harbottle, the father, was ſucceeded in title and eſtate by his ſecond ſon—Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*,

---

(*i*) Inquiſ. 8 Ric. II.

(*k*) Patent. 20 Ric. II.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. IV.

(*m*) Ibid.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VII. Janu. 20.

(*p*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. June 7.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. June 27.

[*C*] Namely the maner of Faytes holden of that of Parkhall; the maners of Manytree, Oldhall, Newhall, and Abbots, in *Miſtley*; the maners or tenements of Michells in *Tendring*; of *Ramſey* and Strandland, and of Margeries, Cowſes, Fryers, Chantrells, Williams land, Wayletts, Clarkes, Stuardes, Kymbes, and Martyns-lands; and ſome in *Ardley*, ſet down above under that pariſh.—Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. nu. 3. His father, Laurence de Reynsforth held alſo Colegarden, in *Lawford*; a tenement called Pignells, 60 acres of arable called Rogers, and the Fen-houſe, in *Dedham*; lands near the Bourne ponds, and in St. James's pariſh, *Colcheſter*. Inquiſ. 6 Hen. VII.

[*D*] He is called Edmund in his wife's epitaph in this Church.

Bart. who was born about the year 1594. Having ſtudied the Law in Lincolns-inn, he became eminent in that profeſſion; and one of the leading men in the Long Parliament, being Burgeſs for Colcheſter, as he was in all the Parliaments of K. Charles II. after the Reſtoration. But he aiming only at the redreſs of grievances, and having no intention of ſubverting the government as the other furious tools of ambition, he conſequently was one of thoſe real Patriots who were ſecluded or turned out of the Houſe of Commons. Upon the Reſtoration he was choſen Speaker of the Healing Parliament, and appointed Maſter of the Rolls, which office he enjoyed till his death 31 December 1683. He had two wives. The *firſt* was Mary, daughter of Sir George Croke, Kt. one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; which dyed 21 May 1649, aged 35 years. By her he had ſix ſons, five of whom dyed before him; and two daughters *Mary* married to Sir *Capel Luckyn*, of Meſſing-hall, Kt. and Bart. and Elizabeth to Sir George Grubham-How, Bart. Sir Harbottle's *ſecond* wife, was Anne, daughter of Sir Nicolas, or Nathanael, Bacon, of Culford-hall, Kt. widow of Sir Thomas Meautys, of Gorhambury, Kt. One daughter that he had by her dyed young.——Sir *Samuel Grimſton*, Bart. the only ſurviving ſon of Sir Harbottle, born 7 January 1643, ſerved in ſeveral Parliaments for St. Albans, being ſeated near that Burgh, at Gorhambury, which his father had purchaſed of Hercules, nephew and heir of Sir Thomas Meautys. His *firſt* wife was Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Heneage Earl of Nottingham, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Saville, Marquis of Halifax. By his *ſecond* wife, Anne, youngeſt daughter of John Earl of Thanet, he had Edward, born 22 July 1674, and Mary born in 1675, but they both dyed young. He himſelf departed this life in October 1700, in the 52d year of his age. Having no ſurviving iſſue, he ſettled a large eſtate upon his kinſman,

William Luckyn Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir William, of Meſſing-hall, and grandſon of Sir Capel Luckyn above-mentioned, by Mary daughter of Sir Harbottle Grimſton, upon condition that he ſhould take the ſurname of Grimſton. In 1713, 1714, and 1727, he was choſen member of parliament for St. Albans, and 3 June 1719 created Viſcount Grimſton, and Baron of Dunboyne in the County of Meath in Ireland. His lordſhip departed this life 15 October 1756. By his wife, Jane, daughter of James Cooke, citizen of London, he had 19 children. Samuel, the eldeſt ſon, married Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Lovel Eſq; youngeſt ſon to Sir Salathiel Lovel, Baron of the Exchequer, and had by her a daughter who dyed an infant; he himſelf departed this life 19 June 1737. His widow was remarried to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Viſcount Barrington. ——*James*, the next brother, is the preſent Lord Viſcount Grimſton.

His Lordſhip hath Bradfield-hall, Nether-hall, the Lodge; and in ſhort by much the greateſt part of this pariſh.

Bradfield MANESTUNE, or Manſton, is a Hamlet in this pariſh, by the ſide of the Channel; called otherwiſe Mountherd *alias* Jakes. There was formerly in it a Chapel ſtyled our Lady in the Oats, it being dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

Alſelin enjoyed this maner in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey it was holden by Roger de Ramis [*D*]. About the reign of K. Henry II, William de Ramis conveyed it to Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford; to hold as a quarter of a knight's fee (*r*). Part of it had belonged to Ralph Fitz-Adam, and next to Philip de St. Oſith, who paſſed it to John ſon of Vincent de Kirkby; and the latter granted and releaſed to Robert Earl of Oxford a meſſuage and lands in Manſton Bradfeild, Ramſey, and Weeks, paying to the chief lords all due ſervices, and to himſelf a clove gilly flower. ——Richard, ——Robert, and——Gilbert de Kirkby, and —— John de Weſtwick, held it, under the Earls of Oxford. In 1358, and 1370, Nicolas Launch, John Aleyn, and their partners William Adam, William Treydevers and Nicolas Baker, held half a fee in Manſton, under John, and Thomas de Vere, the 7th and 8th Earls of Oxford (*s*). —— William Aleyn, and Richard Herd, William St. Clere, and John Somercote, held it in the time of K. Henry VI. ——Thomas Pepper, in K. Edward the Sixth's reign. —— Antony Balls held Mountherd *alias* Jakes in the beginning of Qu. Elizabeth's reign. And, in 1568,——William Cardinall Eſq; held divers meſſuages, lands &c. in Bradfeild, called Mountherds, otherwiſe Jakes, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his caſtle of Hedingham, by the tenure called Manſtohoulde, and yearly rent of 3s. 4d. And lands called Longforrowe, Churhfeild, Dovehouſe, Winterbornes, Newmans garden, Oldfeild, and Oldfeild meadow, in this pariſh and Wykes. —— William Cardinall was his ſon and heir (*t*). [See above, p. 442.]

Mrs. *Anne Lamb*, of Silam near Saxmundham, had it ſome years ago.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Selley*. This is called Jacks-hall. The houſe ſtands about a mile north-eaſt from the Church, near to the river.

A farm called Slipe belongs to Mrs. *Burton*: ——Ruſh-crofts to *Thomas Hickeringill* Eſq; and ——Convens to Mr. *Cutting*.

Mrs. Sarah Carrington; Mr. Samuel Sacker; Henry Hans; John Edgar; Thomas Gentry; William Stone; &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The Governors of Dedham Charity have here a farm; and Wragmarſh, part of the endowment of Dedham-ſchool, lies partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Wrabneſe.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. John Baptiſt, or St. Laurence, is ſituated in a fair open place, near the road that leads to Wics, Wrabneſe, and

---

(*r*) Ex Carta.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 34, & 45 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. nu. 52.

[*D*] Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hund' de Tendringa. Maneſtunam tenet Rogerus in dominio, quod tenuit Alfelinus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & xxv acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc & poſt iv bordarii, modo iii. Semper i ſervus. Tunc & poſt ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo nulla. Silva xv porcis. i acra & dimidium prati. Paſtura xv ovibus. modo i ſalina. Tunc & poſt valuit iv libras, modo xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 82. Tit. 38.

Ramſey. It is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Steple is ruinous, and partly down. In it were three Bells.

This Church was given by William de Ramis, in free and perpetual alms, to the Prior and Convent of St. Bartholomew, Smith-field: which grant was confirmed by K. Henry III. 15 July 1253. Afterwards the great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, which continued in their gift till the ſuppreſſion; when both the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage came to the Crown. The Prior and Convent of St. Bartholomew's had here 16 meſſuages, 111 acres of arable, which were holden by their tenants in villenage by ſeveral ſervices. There belonged to the Church one meſſuage containing 2 acres, and in three crofts 31 acres of arable, and 5 acres and a half of wood: and there belonged to the Vicarage one meſſuage, and 16 acres of land. The Prior and Convent had *View of Frank-pledge* of all their tenants, who came upon ſummons to the next Court after Michaelmaſs, and collected among themſelves, and paid 2s. to the Ward of Colcheſter-caſtle. Hence the Rectory or Parſonage came to be ſtyled a MANER.

Both Rectory, and Advowſon of the Vicarage, continued in the Prior and Convent till their ſuppreſſion; when they came to the Crown.

After that, they were in William Waldegrave Eſq; and then in the families of Goodwin, and Barker, of Miſtley, till after 1620. Paul Viſcount Bayning purchaſed them of Barker; and he and his ſon enjoyed them.—Anne, eldeſt daughter of the laſt Lord Bayning, brought them in marriage to her huſband Albrey de Vere, the 20th Earl of Oxford. He ſold the reverſion of this eſtate, as that of Miſtley, to Edward Peck, and Edward Rigby Eſqres.—Edward Rigby, Eſq; had the impropriate Tithes, and the advowſon of the Vicarage, in 1706; and they belong now to his grandſon, the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby Eſq; who hath alſo in this pariſh about *Seventy acres* of land, one part of which is called Cricks.

Bradfield pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 530 l. 2s. 6d.

Alexander Burges,	M. A.	1 November 1706,	upon De la Magne's d.	Edward Rigby Eſq;
David Muſtard,	M. A.	25 September 1710,	upon Burges's ceſſ.	
Thomas Cartwright,	M. A.			Richard Rigby Eſq;
Charles Umfreville,	M. A.		upon Cartwright's ceſſ.	

15. WICKES

is the next pariſh in order, lying eaſt and ſouth of Bradfield.

The name is otherwiſe written in records, Wica, Wics, Wikes, Wykes, Wixe; and is derived from the Saxon word, Ƿic, ſignifying a village, caſtle, farm, or dairy.

In this pariſh are four Maners. 1. The maner of Wickes, or Park-hall. 2. . . . that of Carbonells. 3. The maner of Hamſtall. 4. The maner of the Abbey, or Nunnery.

The Maner of WICS,

or Wykes, otherwiſe Park-hall, is the capital maner in this pariſh.

Queen Edeva had it in Edward the Confeſſor's reign; And, at the time of the Survey, it was holden by Walter the Deacon [*E*]. He left two ſons, Walter ſurnamed Maſcherell, and Alexander ſtyled de Waham or Wix; alſo a daughter named Editha. Alexander having no iſſue by his wife Aelia, granted his lands of his own acquiring in Wikes and elſewhere [*F*], within the Hundred of Tendring, to Ralph ſon of William, ſon of Robert; for which his lord William, ſon of Robert, and father of Ralph gave him 30 marks of ſilver, and one ſaddle-horſe (*u*). From this Walter deſcended the noble Family ſurnamed *de Haſtings*, lords of the Barony of Haſtings, which conſiſted of 10 knights fees; one of which lay in Wikes, and for which Robert de Haſtings paid to the ſcutage of Normandy, in 1206 (*w*). The ſucceſſion of this family of Haſtings is thus recorded (*x*): Robert,——Alexander, whoſe wife was named Adeliza.—Ralph, ——Robert,——William, had 3 ſons, Robert, Ralph, and John.——Ralph confirmed to the Church of St. Mary de Wikes, and to the nuns, the gift of Alexander de Waham his father's uncle, which his father William and his brother Robert had confirmed to them.

Little Eaſton was the head of the Barony of Haſtings: *Delicia* daughter and heir of *Robert de Haſtings* being married to *Godfrey de Lovain*, brother of Henry Duke of Brabant, brought him the Barony of Haſtings, and the 10 knights fees thereunto belonging, of which Wikes was one. [See in the other Volume, p. 430.] Godfrey was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Matthew de Lovain*, or Loveyn, living in the year 1262; whoſe ſon——*Matthew de Loveyn* was father of ——*Thomas*, that dyed in 1345; as did his ſon ——*John* in 1347 [*G*]. The latter left two daughters coheirs, Alianore; and Iſabell who dyed in 1359, without iſſue (*y*).

Alianore the ſole ſurviving daughter, brought

(*u*) From a MS. of Sir Richard St. George. (*w*) Liber ruber. (*x*) From Sir Richard St. George's MS.
(*y*) Inquiſ. 46 Hen. III. Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I. & 19, & 21 Edw. III.

[*E*] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Tendringa. Wicam tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Edeva Regina pro manerio & pro IV hidis. Semper XIV villani. Tunc XVIII bordarii, modo XXVIII. Tunc IV ſervi, modo III. Semper IV carucate in dominio. Tunc & poſt XII carucate hominum, modo VIII. Silva C porcis, VIII acre prati. Tunc XII animalia, modo XIV. Semper II runcini. Tunc C oves, modo LXXXIV. Tunc VII vaſa apium, modo X. Tunc & poſt valuit VI libras & X ſolidos, modo valet X libras. Et hanc terram dedit Edeva Waltero, poſt adventum Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domeſd. ſol. 86. Tit. 42.

[*F*] . . . Terram de Wickes, & de Wenberge, & Cornethere, & Focheſlande, & totam terram meam de

& omnes alias adquiſitiones in Hundredo de T

[*G*] This John had half a knight's fee in W

the Earl of Northampton was tenant, and paid to the maner of Little Eaſton. Inquiſ. 21 Edw her great inheritance to her huſband Sir *William Bourgcher*, to whom ſhe was married on or about the year 1365.

Under the families of Loveyn, and Bourchier, this eſtate was holden by the other great families of Baſſet, le Deſpenſer, and Bohun. *Philip Baſſet*, who dyed in 1272, held of Matthew de Loveyn, *in capite*, by the ſervice of 20s. a year, the maner of Wyke by the law of England, of the inheritance of Halewiſe his wife.——*Aliva*, Counteſs of Norfolk, wife of Roger Bigot, was his daughter and heir (z). Her ſecond huſband, Hugh le Deſpenſer held of Matthew de Loveyn, a quarter of a knight's fee in Wykes (*a*). Probably, Roger Bigot Earl of Norfolk, gave it up to the Crown with his other eſtates. [See in the other Volume, p. 260. 269.] For, by grant of K. Edward III. in 1332,

William de Bohun, afterwards Earl of Northampton, had this maner in general tail, with ſeveral others in the Counties of Berks, Oxon, Buks, Lincoln, and Nottingham (*b*). At the time of his deceaſe in 1360, he held this maner of Sir William Boucher (*c*). His ſon——*Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, held the ſame at the time of his death in 1372 (*d*) [*H*]. He left two daughters coheirs, *Elianor*, married to Thomas of Woodſtock Duke of Glouceſter, and *Mary* to Henry, Earl of Derby, afterwards K. Henry IV.

Upon partition of the Bohun eſtates between K. Henry V. ſon of Mary, and Anne daughter and heir of Elianor;

Anne had this for part of her ſhare, together with a *Park*; then worth 26l. 13s. 4d. a year. From this Park, undoubtedly, the manſion-houſe had the name of PARK-HALL. It ſtands about a mile weſt from the Church.

Anne brought this eſtate into the noble family of the Earls *Stafford*. [See above, p. 193.] But upon Humfrey Stafford's, Duke of Buckingham, being killed at the battle of Northampton in 1460, fighting againſt K. Edward IV. his eſtates were confiſcated to the Crown.

K. Richard III. on the 13th of July 1483, granted it, among others, to *Henry Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, coſin and heir of blood to Humfrey Bohun Earl of Hereford, and rightful inheritor of ſuch inheritances as were of the ſame late Earl: but, upon his being beheaded not long after, all his eſtates reverted to the Crown (*e*).

In 1595, Qu. Elizabeth granted the Park of Wikes, with appertenances, to *Gilly Merick*; to hold of the Caſtle of Hertford, by fealty (*f*).

It belonged afterwards to *John Philipſon*, of Harwich, Eſq; Commiſſary to the Packet-boats, ſon of John Philipſon, of Kendall in Weſtmoreland, Gent. by Elizabeth daughter of Roger Colman, of Harwich, Gent. He married *firſt*, Rachel daughter of Robert Lane, by whom he had, Elizabeth, and three other children that dyed young. By his *ſecond* wife, Grace, daughter of Kendrick Ediſbury, Eſq; he had John, and Grace. He dyed 3 March 1742.——*John Philipſon*, Eſq; his ſon and heir, was elected one of the Burgeſſes in Parliament for Harwich in 1741. 1746. and 1753. and departed this life 28 November 1756 [*I*]. By Suſanna his wife, daughter of Richard Burton Eſq; Commiſſioner of the Navy, he had one daughter and heir

Suſanna, married to *Robert Briſtow* Eſq; They have one daughter, named Suſanna.

The Maner of CARBONELLS

ſeems to be derived from the capital maner of Wics, which we have been treating of.

The Houſe ſtands in a field near the Church.

It took its name from ancient owners.

In 1280, *John Carbonell* received 14s. yearly of Aliva le Deſpenſer, daughter and heir of Philip Baſſet above-mentioned, for the maner of Wykes, which ſhe held (*g*).

K. Edward I. in 1301, granted to *Robert Carbonell* free-warren in his lands in Wykes; and in Newton, and other pariſhes in Suffolk; which grant K. Richard II. confirmed, in 1393, to Margaret Boteler &c. (*h*).

John Mannock Eſq; who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Carbonells, and lands in Wikes, Ramſey, Bredfeild, and Manſton, of Elizabeth, Queen of K. Edward IV.——*George* was his ſon and heir (*i*).——*William Mannock* Eſq; ſon of George, at the time of his deceaſe 8 June 1558, held the maner of Carbonalls, of the Queen, as of her Dutchy of Lancaſter.——*Francis Mannock* Eſq; his ſon and ſucceſſor (*k*), held alſo this maner of Carbnells in Wikes, and departing this life 3 November 1590, left——*William* his ſon and heir, who dyed 15 March 1615.——*Francis Mannock*, Eſq; ſon of the latter, was created a Baronet 1 June 1627; and departed this life 20 November 1634.——Sir *Francis Mannock*, Bart. his ſon and heir, dyed 26 April 1686, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *William Mannock*, Bart. who departed this life 26 January 1713-14. His ſon——Sir *Francis Mannock* of Giffords-hall, Bart. ſold this eſtate to

John Philipſon, of Harwich, Gent. [*K*]. From whom it deſcended with other eſtates to

Robert Briſtow Eſq;

Anfrid de Staunton, who dyed in 1337, held, jointly with Margery his wife, in Wykes 4 meſſuages, 240 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 4 of paſture, and 18 of wood, of the King *in capite*, by the yearly ſervice of 12d. to the Exchequer (*l*). Alſo he held in Wykes 4 meſſuages, 340 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of paſture, 60 of wood, of the heirs of Sir Robert de Kendall, by the ſervice of 13s. 4d. a year. What eſtate this was we cannot diſcover, unleſs it was the capital Maner.

(z) Inquiſ. 56 Hen. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I. (*b*) Lett. pat. 6 Edw. III. (*c*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*d*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III. (*e*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 168, 169. (*f*) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz. (*g*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. I. (*h*) Pat. 17 Ric. II. pars 2. (*i*) Inquiſ. 16 Edw. IV. (*k*) Inquiſ. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 50. (*l*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III.

[*H*] Under him, Roger de Barle held a fee in Wike. Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

[*I*] Arms of Philipſon. a chevron, ermine, between 3 batts diſplayed. Creſt. On a helmet cloſed, a camel's head couped, in his mouth an oaken branch with 3 acorns in it.

[*K*] For a more particular of the Mannock family, [ſee above, p. 165. 435, and in the other Volume, p. 456.]

The Maner of HAMSTALL

is what Hugh de Montfort, and his under-tenant Roger, held at the time of the Survey. It had belonged, as well as the former, to Queen Edeva in Edward the Confeſſor's reign [*L*].

The lord paramount of this maner was Sir John de Sutton.

For *Aleſia* wife of *Hugh de Groos*, of Little Bentley, held jointly with him, in 1366, the maner of Hamſtall in Wikes, of Sir John de Sutton, by homage, and the ſervice of one pound of cummin, yearly.——*William de Groos*, her ſon and heir, dyed in 1368, poſſeſſed of the ſame; leaving——*Thomas* his brother and heir (*m*).

Sir *Richard de Sutton* had this eſtate in 1383; and dying in 1395, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas* (*n*).

Margery, widow of John de Brokeſbourne, being remarried to Sir *John de Sutton*, this eſtate, or *part of it*, ſeems to have come into the Brokeſbourne-family. For, in 1409, when *Idonea*, formerly married to Edmund de Brokeſbourne, and then wife of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, dyed, ſhe held 40 acres of arable, 30 of wood, 10 of meadow, 20 of paſture, and 30 s. rent in Wikes, called Hamſtalls, of the Biſhop of London, by fealty only (*o*). In right of Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier,

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, Lord Bourchier, had this maner called Hamſtall in Wikes (*p*).

It was afterwards in the Pirton family, of Little Bentley. *Catharine*, widow of Sir *William Pirton*, that dyed 10 September 1501, held the maner of Hampſtall with appertenances of the Prioreſs of Wykes, by fealty and yearly rent of 12 d.——*William*, the ſon and heir, then 40 years old, held alſo this maner, of the Earl of Oxford &c. at the time of his deceaſe 24 June 1533 (*q*). He was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *William Pirton*, who departed this life 6 November 1552, leaving——*Edmund*, his ſon and heir (*r*). He dyed 20 October 1609, and his ſucceſſor was his couſin——*Edmund Pirton* Eſq; who dying 9 October 1617, was ſucceeded by his brother——*William*. [See above p. 446.] The latter ſold this eſtate to

Paul Bayning, Eſq; [*M*] from whom it paſſed, as the maners of Little Bentley, Miſtley, &c. to his ſon——*Paul*, and then to his grandſon——*Paul*, Viſount *Bayning*, and to——*Paul*, Viſcount *Bayning*, ſon of the latter, who departed this life 11 June 1638. He had two daughters coheirs;

Anne, married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and laſt Earl of Oxford, and *Penelope* to John Herbert Eſq; youngeſt ſon of Philip Earl of Penbroke, but neither of them left any ſurviving iſſue. The Bayning family held this maner of the Biſhop of London. This eſtate being veſted in the Earl of Oxford, he ſold the reverſion of it to

Edward Peck, Eſq; And it came to his grandſon——*William Peck* Eſq; upon the Earl's death 12 March 1702-3. His ſon——*William Peck* Eſq; ſold it to

Samuel Reynolds, Eſq; from whom it is come to

The Rev. *William Samuel Powell*, D. D. [For a more particular account of the de Vere family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 292. and for that of Peck, p. 526.]

A NUNNERY

here, for Benedictine Nuns, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, was founded in the reign of K. Henry I. by the ſons of Walter the Deacon, namely, Walter ſurnamed Maſcherell, Alexander his brother, and their ſiſter Editha. They endowed it with two carucates of land in demeſne, 7 villanes, in Wikes, and the Church, with a garden; and the third part of this vill, or pariſh, with appertenances; alſo 10 s. rent in Fintmores; and the Church of Chatteſham, in Suffolk. The foundation was confirmed by K. Henry II. who added five acres of aſſarts in Tolleſhunte, and gave permiſſion to the Nunnery to aſſart as far as a hundred acres in Eſſex; together with ample privileges and exemptions (*s*). From ſubſequent benefactors they had, *in this County*, lands or tithes in Purley; meſſuages and lands in Tendring, Myſtelegh, and Great Okele; the Church of Wormingford, given by Walter de Windleſores, and Chriſtian his mother; *in Suffolk*, lands in Chatteſham, Wulverſton, Swilland, liberties in Hintleſham, and the advowſon of Bildeſton-Church (*t*). In 1331, John de Brokeſbourn obtained licenſe to give 1 meſſuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 10 of paſture, 15 of wood, and 20 s. rent, in Wykes, Miſtleigh, and Tendring, holden of William de St. Clere, to the Prioreſs and Nuns of Wykes, and their ſucceſſors for ever (*u*). And, in 1363, Sir John de Sutton of Wivenhoo, got leave, to grant them 1 acre of arable, in Tendring, and the Advowſon of the Church (*w*). But this grant did not take effect, for they never preſented. Chriſtina, daughter of Ralph de Wyndeſore, gave them a moiety of the Advowſon of the Church of Burnham: and Ralph de Hoding half a mark's rent in Ham-

---

(*m*) Inquiſ. 40, & 42 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 7, & 19 Ric. II. (*o*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. IV. (*p*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*q*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII. Novemb. 23. & 25 Hen. VIII. September 22. (*r*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. VI. May 2. (*s*) Cartæ antiq. C. n. 20. & Monaſtic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 282. (*t*) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monaſt. fol. p. 125. (*u*) Inquiſ. 5 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquiſ. 37 Edw. III.

[*L*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Tedringa. Wicam tenuit Edeva Regina, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida, modo tenet Rogerus de Hugone. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata. Silva x porcis. iii acre prati. Val' x ſolidos. Hanc terram tenet Rogerus, & Hund' neſcit quomodo; et Reginæ habuit ſocam. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 52. Tit. 27.

[*M*] It was purchaſed by the firſt Paul Bayning Eſq; as appears by this record. Paulus Bayninge, Armiger, qui obiit 1 Octob. 14 Jacobi, tenuit maneria de Newhall et Hempſtall *alias* Hempſtawle cum pertin' ac divers' al' terr' ten'ta et hered' cum ſuis pertin' in Tendringe, Weekes, Bentley parva, et Miſleighe in Com' Eſſex, perquiſita de Willmō Pirton per Paulum Bayninge ſeniorem, et tenentur de Epiſcopo London. Inquiſ. 16 Jaco. Nov. 5.

mer (x). They had alſo a yearly rent of 13s. 4d. out of two meſſuages and 4 acres of land in Fordham; and an annuity of 5s. out of Barnſton-hall.

Joane ſecond daughter of Thomas of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter; and afterwards Edmund, Earl Stafford, had the Advowſon of this Priory (y).

At the ſuppreſſion it was valued at 92l. 12s. 3d. a year.

Cardinal Wolſey having obtained, in 1525, the Pope's bull for diſſolving the leſſer Monaſteries, in order to endow with their revenues his Colleges at Oxford and Ipſwich; accordingly, Mary Abbeſs of Wixe, the ſame year, ſurrendred this Houſe to the Cardinal: and the King having confirmed the ſurrender, this maner was ſettled on Cardinal College in Oxford. But in 1527, Dr. Higgons Maſter of this College conveyed the Nunnery of Wixe to Cardinal-College in Ipſwich. Upon Wolſey's incurring a præmunire in 1528, this eſtate became veſted in the Crown by act of parliament. Two years after, K. Henry VIII. granted the ſite of the maner of Wixe to Sir *Adam Forteſcue*, by way of exchange. The ſame King granted afterwards this eſtate to

Edward Gilbert, and Alice his wife. They had licenſe, 26 January 1561, to alienate the maner of Wikes Abbey which they held of the Queen, *in cd.* to

William Veyſey, and *Robert Veyſey* or Veſcey, and Johanna his wife (z). We find it deſcribed as the maner of Wikes-hall alias Wikes-Abbey, and 10 meſſuages, 10 tofts, 1 dove-houſe, 10 gardens, 600 acres of arable, 80 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 100 of wood, 100 of marſh, 100 of furze and heath, and 56s. 8d. rent, in this pariſh, and elſewhere (a). —— *William Veſey*, ſon of Robert, at the time of his deceaſe, 4 July 1577, held the maner of Wixe, and the ſite of the ſame; and lands, meadows, and paſtures, parcel of the demeſnes of this maner; ſome called Edmund lands, Wichell, Forethenall lands, and Windnall. He married Joanna daughter of William Cardinal of Great Bromley.——*William* was his ſon and heir (b). He was ſucceeded by ——*Robert*; and he by——*William Veſey*.

Of the Veſey family it was purchaſed by . . . *Warner*, of Little Waldingfield Eſq; From him it deſcended to his three daughters and coheirs, Catharine, Elianora, and Anne. The eldeſt was married to Henry-Vere Graham Eſq; and had by him ſeveral daughters.—Elianora, one of them, was married to Sir William Bunbury, Bart.—Kitty, was married to the Rev. Langhorne Warren; and——Anne to Humfrey Hanmer Eſq;

John Abell held, in 1524, of the Prioreſs of Wykes 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 40 of paſture, and 4 of wood, with appertenances, called Spynells, in Wykes and Bradfeild (c).

The Nunnery did not ſtand where is now Wics-hall, built by the Veſeys, on the ſouth ſide of the Church; but it ſtood in a field not far off, where the moates are, or lately were, ſtill viſible; and on the ſite of it large trees were grown up.

Pond-Hall, about half a mile north from the Church, belongs to Thomas Hickeringill Eſq;

Here is a Fair Auguſt 31.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, was of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The ſteeple ſtood at the eaſt end. The Revenues of this Church conſiſting only of a ſmall ſtipend of 6l. 13s. 4d. a year, and no divine ſervice being performed for ſo ſmall a trifle, the Church was ſuffered to grow ruinous, and at laſt fell down. A ſmall Church was rebuilt, partly with the remains of the old one, by a ſubſcription amongſt the Clergy and Gentry, about the year 1740.

This Church was given to the Nunnery in this pariſh by the founders, Walter Maſcherell, and his brother, and ſiſter; and their grant, with the Church by name (d), was confirmed by K. Henry II. The whole Tithes were appropriated to the Nuns, and they employed ſome Clergyman to ſerve the Cure for the ſmall ſtipend abovementioned; and ſo it was found at the ſuppreſſion. It hath continued ever ſince a perpetual Curacy. In 1719, it was augmented by lot with 200l. by the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty: and 200l. more were raiſed by the neighbouring Clergy and Gentry.

In 1530 K. Henry VIII. granted the farm of the Rectory of Wixe to Windſor-College.

Qu. Elizabeth, in 1595, granted the Rectory of Wikes, with all the Tithes, to John Welles, and Henry Beſt, to hold in ſocage (e).

Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford-hall Eſq; who dyed 12 February 1621-2, held the Rectory of Wixe with appertenances, of the King, in fee-farm, by the yearly rent of 55s. 8d.——*Anne*, wife of Drue Drury, and *Jemima* afterwards married to John Lord Crew of Stene, were his two daughters and coheirs (f).

The Tithes are now divided. Part of them belongs to Thomas Hickeringill Eſq; — Mrs. Dundaſs has the Tithes of 800 acres of arable, and of 64 of wood.—And Mr. Ralph Bull hath another part.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 929l. 3s. 0d.

16. TENDRING

is a fine large Pariſh about the middle of this Hundred, and hath given name both to the Hundred and Deanry.

It is ſo named from the words Tender, and ing, meadow, or paſture. Tedringa is another name it hath in records.

The owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, were, Freuuin; Ætnode; Aluuard; and Olive: Thoſe who held them at the time of the Survey, were, Euſtace the great

---

(x) Ancient Deeds without date.

(y) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. IV.

(z) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz.

(a) Book of Alienat.

(b) Inquiſ. 19 Eliz.

(c) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(d) Eccleſiam ipſam de Wikes. Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 282.

(e) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(f) Inquiſ. 20 Jaco. June 19.

Earl of Bologne; the Biſhop of London; Ralph Peverell: and their under-tenants.

They were divided afterwards into five Maners. 1. The maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall. 2. . . . . that of Gernon's. 3. . . . . . and of Bretts-hall. 4. The maner of New-hall. 5. . . . The maner of Hareſtills, *alias* Hanhams-hall.

The Maner of OLD-HALL

The manſion houſe ſtands a little way north-weſt from the Church.

This Maner is what belonged to Earl Euſtace at the Survey [*N*].

Euſtace's grand-daughter and heir, *Maud*, brought this, among the reſt of her great inheritance, to her huſband K. Stephen.

In the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John, Oger de Curton held two parts of a fee in Tendringe, of the Honor of Bologne (*g*).

Sir *Andrew le Blund* [*O*], by a deed without date, gave his maner of Tendring with the Advowſon of the Church, to his daughter and heir

Catharine. She was married to Sir *Richard Battaile*, or Betaile, lord of Wivenhoo maner, [See in the other Volume, p. 187,] and had by him two daughters, coheirs, *Margery*, married to Sir *William de Sutton*, and Anne to Peter de Taleworth.

Margery, and her huſband Sir *William de Sutton*, took this maner for their purparty, in 1298. ——Sir *John de Sutton*, their ſon and heir, had two ſons, John, and Richard. He was living in 1366, but I do not find the time of his death. ——Sir *John*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, held the maner of Tendring-hall, with the advowſon of the Church, of the heirs of Sir Hugh Blount, by knight's ſervice; and a tenement called Eldeſhonſland: He held alſo a tenement called Gernons, in this pariſh, of the heirs of Hugh Groos, by knight's ſervice. Departing this life in 1393, he was ſucceeded by his brother——Sir *Richard de Sutton*, who held theſe ſame eſtates at the time of his deceaſe in 1395.——*Thomas*, his ſon, ſucceeded him (*h*) [*P*]. But this eſtate ſeems not to have continued in that family, or their heirs; but to have come into the Doreward family. For, in 1406, *John Doreward* Eſq; in conſideration of his acquitting K. Henry IV. of 200 marks his Majeſty owed him, got a licenſe to give the maner of Tendring-hall to the Abbey of St. John Baptiſt in Colcheſter (*i*). But this not being performed by Doreward in his life-time, the grant became void. His ſon,——*John Doreward* Eſq; founding an Hoſpital in Bocking, in 1438, endowed it with the maner of Tendring. And, the year following, William Talworth of Little Holand Eſq; who had ſome intereſt in this maner, as a deſcendent of Peter above-mentioned, releaſed to John Doreward, and his heirs, all his right in the maner called Le Olde-hall in the vill of Tendring (*k*). [See in the other Volume, p. 388.] His ſon——*John Doreward* Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe in 1476, held the maner of Oldhall, with the advowſon of the Church of Tendring, of William Pyrton Eſq; as of his maner of Bentley, by fealty. His ſon——*John Doreward* Eſq; held alſo the ſame at the time of his deceaſe in 1480 (*l*). Having no iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his uncle —— *William Doreward* Eſq; who left,——*John*, his ſon and heir, and *Elizabeth* married to Thomas Fotheringhay Eſq; Upon John's deceaſe in 1495 without iſſue, the three daughters of his ſiſter Elizabeth Fotheringhay ſhared the large inheritance of that wealthy family. They were, *Margaret*, wife of Nicolas Beaupre; *Elena*, wife of Henry Thurſbie; and Chriſtian, wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (*m*). [For a more particular account of the Doreward family, ſee above, p. 289. 452. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 315. 385.]——*Anne*, widow of *John Doreward* Eſq; father of the laſt John, was during her life lady of this maner and had for her ſecond huſband Thomas Fenys. Under her

Catharine Pirton, widow of William Pirton Eſq; held this maner, at the time of her deceaſe 10 September 1501.——*William Pirton*, her ſon, was then 40 years old (*n*).

Edmund Arblaſter, or Arbalaſter, Gent. who dyed 7 September 1560, held the maners of Tendring-hall, *alias* Oldhall, and Gernons, with the Advowſon of the Church; and a meſſuage called Bretts-hall, with divers lands, meadows, paſtures &c. therewith uſually lett, of Sir William Pirton, as of his maner of Bentley.——*Edmund*, his ſon and heir, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 10 April 1565; and having no iſſue, was ſucceeded by his three ſiſters and coheirs, *Jane*, wife of Henry Wentworth, Gent. *Prudence*, wife of William Scott, Gent. and *Margaret*, of William Mallowes, Gent. They had alſo the Maner of Little Holland (*o*). Between them were theſe Eſtates divided.—John Heton Gent. and Margaret his wife, [late the wife of William Mallows; it ſeems] had a third part of the maners of Tendring-hall, Garnons, and Bretts-hall.—Henry Wentworth Eſq; and Jane his wife, had the maners of Garnons, and Tendring-hall. What part William Scott had, is not mentioned. After having levied ſeveral Fines in 1568 and 1569, Jane wife of Henry Wentworth Eſq; ſold

---

(*g*) Liber ruber. (*h*) Inquiſ. 8. 17, & 19 Ric. II. & Clauſ. 19 Hen. VI. (*l*) Inquiſ. 16, & 20 Edw. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. nu. 4. & 56, & Inquiſ. 24 Eliz. nu. 70.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV. (*k*) Inquiſ. 18 Hen. VI. (*m*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VII. (*n*) Inquiſ. 17 Hen. VII.

[*N*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſeſſa. Tedringham tenuit Freuuinus, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro dimidio hide, modo tenet Comes in dominio pro tantundem. Semper i villanus, & ii bordarii, & ii ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, poſt & modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva xxx porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc iv animalia, modo vii. Semper xx porci. Tunc xl oves, modo c. Tunc xiv capre, modo xx. Tunc valuit xl ſolidos, modo lx. . . . Tendringe tenet Bernardus de Comite, quod tenuit Ætnodus pro manerio & pro i hida xv acris minus: et hoc eſt de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc viii villani, modo vi. modo vi bordarii. Tunc vi ſervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis. ii acre prati. Semper valuit iv libras:

[*O*] I take him to be the ſame who held the maner of Blunts in Butſbury in 1259. Inquiſ. 43 Hen. III.

[*P*] For a more particular account of the Sutton family, ſee above, p. 156. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.

the maners of Tendring hall *alias* Old-hall, and Gernons, and a capital meſſuage called Brettes-hall, to

William Drury, Eſq; or Sir *John* his ſon. This Family was of Rougham in Suffolk, and deſcended from Sir Roger Drury, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of . . . Naunton. His ſucceſſors were, —— Sir William, —— Thomas,——John, —— John. This laſt married Elizabeth, daughter of John Goldingham of Belſted in Suffolk Eſq; one of the three daughters and coheirs of Thomaſine Liſton her mother, and had by her three ſons, Robert who dyed in his life-time in 1540, leaving by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tey of Layer de la Hay Eſq; Sir Robert &c. John Drury, the ſecond ſon, was of Eaton in Norfolk.——*William Drury* Eſq; the third ſon, and the purchaſer of this eſtate, was LL. D. Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Maſter in Chancery. He lived at Bretts-hall in this pariſh. By Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Southwell of Woodriſing in Norfolk, he had John, George, William, Robert; and two daughters, Bridget, married to . . . Babington, of Worceſterſhire Eſq; and Elizabeth to Charles Clere, of Stokeſly in Norfolk, Eſq; He dyed 7 May 1589, holding of Edmund Pirton Eſq; as of his maner of Little Bentley, a capital meſſuage called Brettes-hall, and the maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall, and 2 parts of 50 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 50 of paſture, and 4 of wood, dividable into three parts, called Gernons.——*John Drury* Eſq; his ſon and heir, then 16 years old *(p)*, was afterwards knighted. He held the maner of Tendring-hall, and Advowſon of the Church, and the capital meſſuage or maner of Bretts-hall, with appertenances in Tendring, Weeley, and Great Bentley, of the maner of Little Bentley; alſo a meſſuage and lands called Oldhouſe, Oldhouſe lands, and Cheſley feild; and Boughtons mill and lands in Tendring and Weely. By Anne his wife, daughter of Edmund Saunder of Charlton in Surrey Eſq; he had John, Southwell, William, and Robert: He departed this life 18 December 1619, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon——*John*, then aged 16 years *(q)*. His ſon——*John* ſold this eſtate to his uncle ——*Robert Drury*, Gent. who lived here [Q]. He married . . . daughter of . . . Welby, of London, merchant. Whether he had any iſſue doth not appear: but he left this eſtate, by his will dated 14 April 1691, to

James Clarkſon, Eſq; that took to wife Mary daughter of *William Beriff* of Mevaromes in Frating, and had by her

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, that brought this eſtate in marriage to her huſband *Henry Wale*, of Little Bardfield, Eſq; They had two ſons James, and Henry.——*James Wale* Eſq; ſucceeded his father.——*Henry Wale* Eſq; his ſon and heir, is the preſent owner of this eſtate.

The Maner of GERNONS.

The ſite of this is at preſent unknown. But that here was ſuch a maner, is manifeſt from records. It took its name from the Gernon family to which it originally belonged, and for that reaſon was holden of their Honor of Stanſted-Montfichet, and of their ſucceſſors the family of de Plaiz. Under Giles de Plaiz, who dyed in 1303, Roger Michell, and William de Billingford held 2 fees in the vill of Tendring *(r)*. In 1327, Thomas de Poninges held half a fee in Tendring, under Richard de Plaiz: and William Baud held the ſame, in 1360, under his ſon Richard de Plaiz *(s)*.

Some think, that this is what belonged in this pariſh to Thremhall Priory: but it is not certain. See in the other Volume, p. 580.

The firſt time we find it mentioned by the name of Gernons, is in 1384, when *Margery* wife firſt of John de Brokeſbourn, and afterwards of Sir *John de Sutton*, held in dower from her ſecond huſband Sir John, a certain tenement in the vill of Tendring, called Gernons.——*John de Sutton* had it in 1393 *(t)*.

In 1512, *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford held the maner of Garnons in Tendring of William Pirton Eſq; and was ſucceeded by—— *John* the 14th Earl *(u)*.

It went along with Old-hall from 1560 to 1569. After that it was *divided* between the coheirs of Arblaſter, and part came into the Wentworth family, and from them into that of Drury; namely two parts out of three.

Paul Viſcount *Bayning*, at the time of his deceaſe, 29 July 1629, held a meſſuage called Garnons, and lands therewith occupied, of the Biſhop of London, as of his maner of Little Bentley, in free ſocage, by fealty, then worth 3 s. 4 d. *(w)*, which ſhews that it was only a part of the demeſnes.

We find them deſcribed, in 1569, as one meſſuage, 1 toft, 2 gardens, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 40 of paſture, 30 of wood, 10 of heath and furze, 6 of more, and 20 s. rent *(x)*.

As far as we can find, Gernons is incorporated into ſome of the other maners; or is one of thoſe eſtates in the pariſh, which go by other names.

In 1337, Anfrid de Stanton held here, of the Biſhop of London, 2 meſſuages, 60 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of paſture, 10 of wood, and 30 s. rent, by the ſervice of the 40th part of a knight's fee (*).

The Maner of BRETTS-HALL

having gone a while with the two laſt, we ſhall take it into conſideration here. It was ſo named from a Family. See above under Bradfield-hall.

The manſion houſe ſtands above half a mile ſouth from the Church.

Edmund Arblaſter above-mentioned, at the time of his deceaſe in 1560, held one meſſuage or tene-

---

(p) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. nu. 210. *(q)* Inquiſ. 20 Jaco May 3. *(r)* Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. *(s)* Inquiſ. 1, & 34 Edw. III. *(t)* Inquiſ. 8, & 17 Ric. II. *(u)* Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. *(w)* Inquiſ. 5. Caro. Sept. 24. *(x)* Fine 11 Eliz. (*) Inquiſ. 11 Edw. III.

[Q] Arms of Drury. Argent, a chevron, vert, 2 molets, or, pierced gules. Creſt, A grey-hound courſant, argent, a molet, purpure. Motto, Curre ut comprehendas.

ment called Bretts-hall, with divers lands, meadows, &c. thereto belonging, of Sir William Pirton, as of his maner of Little Bentley. After the death of his ſon——*Edmund*, in 1565, it was divided amongſt his three Siſters and coheirs. John Heton, Gent. and Margaret his wife, had a third part of it: Henry Wentworth, and Jane his wife, had another third part (*y*); and at length, it ſeems, the whole: which was conveyed by them to the *Drury* family, in which it continued ſeveral years.——*William Drury* Eſq; had it in 1589 (*z*).

Afterwards it came into the family of Bowes, of Great Bromley. [See above, p. 442.]——*Thomas Bowes* Eſq; the laſt heir male of the family, dying without iſſue, 12 March 1747-8, it deſcended to his ſiſter——*Bridget*, widow, of Read Grimſton, Gent. ſtill living. For a further account of the Bowes family, ſee above, p. 442.

The Maner of New-Hall

is now reckoned the chief Maner in this pariſh, the others keeping no Courts. It was undoubtedly ſo named in contradiſtinction to the other Maner of Old-hall.

This maner is what Aluuard had before the Conqueſt; and, at the time of the Survey, was part of the Biſhop of London's fee [*Q*].

The firſt mention we find of it by the name of New-hall is in 1366, when *Aleſia*, and her huſband *Hugh de Groos*, held jointly the maner of Tendring called New-hall, of the heirs of Thomas Stoddeye, by the ſervice of the third part of a knight's fee, and a pair of gilt ſpurs of the price of 6d. They held alſo in this pariſh, of the Prior of St. Botolph's Colcheſter, 60 acres of arable, formerly Peter att Hill's, by the ſervice of 15s. a year; and 20 acres called Wildis, of Sir John Sutton, by homage, and the ſervice of 20d. a year.——*William de Groos* was their ſon. He held the premiſſes at the time of his deceaſe in 1368, and was ſucceeded by his brother——*Thomas* (*a*). [See above, p. 445.]

Sir *Richard de Sutton* had the maner of New-hall in 1383. He dyed in 1395, and was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Thomas* (*b*). From the Sutton family it paſſed, as Hamſtall in Wics, to

Idonea, wife of Bartholomew Lord Bourchier. [See above, p. 468.] For, at the time of her deceaſe in 1409, ſhe held 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 20 of paſture, and 20s. rent in Tendringe, called Newhall; and 80 acres of arable, 5 of paſture, and 2 of meadow, called Le Hide; all of the Biſhop of London, by fealty only (*c*).

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, Lord Bourchier, had it afterwards (*d*).

And then it came, as Hamſtall, into the *Pirton* family. *William Pyrton* Eſq; dyed poſſeſſed of it 24 June 1533 (*e*).

It was afterwards in the Cardinal family, a branch of that which formerly had Great Bromley. From the late Mr. *William Cardinal*, it came to his ſon——*Clarkſon Cardinal*, Gent. who hath ſold it to

Charles Gray, Eſq; Lord of the Hundred of Tendring.

The *Demeſnes* had been ſeparated ſome years ago from this maner. The late *John Philipſon* Eſq; had them; and they belong now to

Robert Briſtow Eſq;

The Maner of HARESTILLS, alias HANHAM-HALL.

This maner is juſtly ſuppoſed to be what Ralph Peverell held at the time of the Survey [*R*].

We have a very imperfect account of its ſubſequent owners.

In 1474, Margery, widow of *John Hanham*, held, in Tendring, one meſſuage, 200 acres and half an acre of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of paſture, and 17 of wood, of Sir John Doreward, in ſocage, by the ſervice of 3s. a year: and 100 acres and more, of Sir William Pyrton, alſo in ſocage, by the ſervice of 11s. a year.——*John Hanham* was her ſon and heir (*f*).

The account we have of this family is as follows. Sir John Hanham, knight of the H. Sepulchre, married Catharine, ſecond daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Mortimer, by Elizabeth ſecond daughter of John Howard Duke of Norfolk, and had by her——Sir John Hanham, of Eſſex, who married . . . daughter of . . . Long, and had by her——Peter, living in 1489; and Edward. This latter, by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Nicolas Reeve of Hitcham in Suffolk, Gent. gentleman uſher and carver to the laſt Abbot of Bury, had Robert Hanham, of Hitcham, where his poſterity continued. Peter, the eldeſt ſon, married . . . daughter of . . . Rookwood, and had by her——a ſon, whoſe ſon and heir . . . Hanham, of Tendring and Fanton, married . . . daughter of . . . St. Clere, and dyed without iſſue, having ſold and ſpent his whole patrimony [*S*].

This eſtate was afterwards in the Pyrton family. For *William Pyrton* Eſq; who dyed 24 June 1533, held the maners of Hamſtall [which ſeems to be a miſtake for Hanham-hall] and Newhall, with appertenances, *in Tendring*, and lands called Wyland, Smales, and Hellond, of John Earl of Oxford, Sir Humfrey Wyngfeild, Sir John Seynt-

---

(*y*) Inquiſ. 2, & 24 Eliz. (*z*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. (*a*) Inquiſ. 40, & 42 Edw. III. (*b*) Inquiſ. 7, & 19 Ric. II. (*c*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. IV. (*d*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*e*) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. (*f*) Inquiſ. 14 Edw. IV.

[*Q*] Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Tendringe tenet Rogerus de Epiſcopo, quod tenuit Aluuardus pro i hida & XLV acris, T. R. E. Semper v bordarii. Tunc IV ſervi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii acre prati. Paſtura L ovibus. Tunc iii runcini, modo IV. modo LXVI. . . . Semper valuit XXX ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 11. Tit. 4.

[*R*] Terra Rannlphi Piperelli. Hundred de Tendringa. Tendringam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Oliuus libere pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & XXX acris; et Radulfus habet in eſcangio. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate, poſt & modo i. Silva XXX porcis. XI acre prati. Tunc & poſt valuit XX ſolidos, modo LX. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. Tit. 34.

[*S*] Arms of Hanham. Quarterly, or & gules, a chevron ſable between three croſlets fitché, argent, with a molet, cier, Thomas Lord Audeley, Sir John Spillman, William Potkyn, William Martyn, Eraſmus Forde, John Clifford, and John Worſopp, as of their maner of Little Bentley. —— Sir *William Pyrton* was his ſon *(g)*.

This eſtate belongs now to Mr. *Fox*.

Wolfes

is another Maner, or reputed maner, in this pariſh.

The houſe is about a mile north from the Church.

This eſtate belonged to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, and was given to it, either by John Doreward, and Richard Fitz-Nicol, in 1406, under the title of the maner of Tendring, excepting the advowſon of the Church; being then holden of William de Ferrar, Lord of Groby, by the ſervice of 2 parts of a knight's fee *(h)*: Or elſe it was part of the 483 acres of land, in Tendring and other pariſhes, which John Wawayn, and John Chateris, gave in 1364 to that Abbey *(i)*.

At the time of the ſuppreſſion it was lett for 7l. 13s. 4d.

Queen Elizabeth, 5 April 1566, granted the maner of Wolfes in Tendring, with appertenances, late belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colcheſter, to *Edward* Lord *Clinton*, and Saye *(k)*. The 17th of December 1602, ſhe granted the maner, farm, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Wolves, in Tendring, to *Timothy Lucy*, to hold in free ſocage *(l)*.

It belonged to *James Smith* Eſq; and now to ——Sir *Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart. who hath alſo in this pariſh an eſtate called Old-houſe, and Oders, or Odow's land; formerly Drury's.

Other Eſtates in this pariſh.

Mitchells, a maner or meſſuage formerly belonging to the Rainſford-family of Bradfield; and ſo named from Roger Michell, who held, jointly with William de Billingford, 2 fees in Tendring, in 1303 (*).

Pilcocks, a meſſuage with 100 acres of land, formerly belonging to the Grimſton family, now to John Harriſon, Gent.

Brockets, belongs to the widow of Henry Bevan, Eſq;——*Foulſhams*, . . . to Mr. William Dennis.——Swallows Roſe . . . . to Mrs. Edwards.—A farm called the Folly . . . to Clarkſon Cardinal. — Mrs. Moore hath alſo an Eſtate here.

In 1263, John de Stodham held in the vill of Tendering 80 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 5 of wood, and 13s. 4d. rent, of the heirs of William Fitz-Adam of Goſfend, by the ſervice of one ſoar hawk *(m)*. [See above, p. 291.]

In 1418, Joanna Filyoll held a tenement called Badons in Tendringe, and 80 acres of arable, and 6 of wood, of Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourgcher, by the ſervice of 2s. a year *(n)*.

What eſtates theſe now are, or what parts of the others, that are better known, we cannot diſcover.

Here is a Fair September 21.

The Church, dedicated to St. Edmund, ſtands on an eminence, which hath a pleaſant ſlope or deſcent to the ſouth. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, tiled. In a wooden Turret are 4 Bells; above which is a Spire, ſhingled, painted of a leaden colour.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall; as appears by the ſeveral inſtitutions in Newcourt [T]. Before the year 1663 it came into the Bowes family, Lords of Bretts-hall; of whom it was purchaſed by the Incumbents Bowtell, and Curtis. Of the laſt, Biſhop Compton bought it, and ſettled it upon Balliol-college for ever, of which he was Viſitor.

Tendring Rectory hath a large Glebe of about 80 acres, upon which was rebuilt a very good Parſonage-houſe by the Rev. Mr. William Bree, the late Rector; who thoroughly repaired the other edifices. This Parſonage-houſe ſtands a mile north from the Church.

There belongs alſo to this Living another Parſonage-houſe, a little way north-eaſt from the Church, wherein the Rector commonly reſides. It was greatly repaired by Mr. Bree; but moſtly improved, with additional buildings, and brick-walls round the Gardens, by the preſent Rector, the Rev. John Hunſdon.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 548 l.

Henry Henderſon,	M. A.	6 March 1706,	upon Dallemagne's d. . . .	Biſhop of London, in his private right.
William Bree,	M. A.		upon Henderſon's d. . . .	Balliol-College.
John Hunſdon,	M. A.	24 September 1753,	upon Bree's d. . . .	

17. WILEY.

This pariſh joins to St. Oſith, and therefore is ſometimes called Wiley juxta S. Oſitham.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Weeley, Wiggele, Wigley, Wilege, Wyleigh, Wyrley; and ſeems to be derived from the Saxon words ƿiga, a hero, a nobleman, or ƿig, a battle, and ley, paſture: Here, poſſibly, having been ſome remarkable battle fought.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign this pariſh belonged to Godwin: Eudo Dapifer held it at the time of the Survey [U].

It was divided afterwards into theſe two

(g) Inquiſ. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 23.

(h) Inquiſ. 8 Hen. IV.

(i) Inquiſ. 38 Edw. III.

(k) Lett. pat. 8 Eliz.

(l) Lett. pat. 45 Eliz.

(*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I.

(m) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III.

(n) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V.

[T] Sir John de Sutton had a licence, in 1363, to give the Advowſon of this Church to the Nunnery of Wikes; but this grant happily did not take effect, for they never preſented. Inquiſ. 37 Edw. III.

[U] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Tedringa. Wileiam tenuit Goduinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & pro xxx

Maners. 1. The maner of Wiley-hall, 2. . . . that of Cruſtwic. And another is mentioned as belonging to St. Paul's Church in London.

Wiley-Hall,

which is a good houſe, chiefly of brick, ſtands by the Church, moſt pleaſantly on an eminence; the lands about it falling in an eaſy natural ſlope, and having a good proſpect on moſt ſides, eſpecially the ſouth-weſt.

Eudo Dapifer gave this maner of Wilege to his Abbey of St. John Baptiſt's in Colcheſter, being the firſt mentioned in his Charter (o). [See under the Hiſtory of Colcheſter.]

It continued in that Abbey till its ſuppreſſion, being then lett to farm for 29 l. 6 s. 8 d.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, the maner of Wyleghe to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell:* Upon whoſe attainder it reverting to the Crown, K. Edward VI. granted in 1553, the maner and park of Wileigh, and tenements here called Maykins and Brookes, to

Thomas Lord *Darcy*, and his heirs; to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee (p). His ſon ——*John* Lord *Darcy* ſucceeded him; and had for ſucceſſor —— *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* his ſon, created Viſcount Colcheſter, and Earl Rivers, who departed this life 21 February 1639, without ſurviving iſſue male. [For a further account of this family, ſee above, p. 457.] His eldeſt daughter, and coheir,

Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Savage, and Counteſs *Rivers*, ſold this eſtate to

William Weoley, or Weeley, Eſq; This family was originally of Camden in Glouceſterſhire. William, the purchaſer of the eſtate, was ſon of *Thomas*, and grandſon of *Richard Weoley* of London. He married Martha, daughter and coheir of Jolliffe Lowndes, apothecary to K. Charles I. and had by her William who dyed young, another William, Stephen, John, Thomas; Martha, Judith, Jane, Mary, Anne.——*Thomas Weoley* Eſq; was educated at Hart-hall in Oxford, and the Inner Temple, London. He married, *firſt*, Catharine, daughter of . . . Paine, of Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; and had by her, Edward: His *ſecond* wife was . . . . . ——*Edward Weeley* Eſq; of the Inner Temple, the ſon and heir, having no iſſue, left this eſtate by will to

Samuel Weeley, Eſq; who was ſucceeded in it about the year 1743 by his heir at law

Samuel Weeley, Eſq; the preſent poſſeſſor [*W*].

The Lodge, about half a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church, belongs alſo to Samuel Weeley Eſq; and other farms in the pariſh.

Cruſtwic

is the other Maner in this pariſh, otherwiſe named Cattridge-hall, Cuſtard-hall, Cuſtridge, and Guttridge-hall.

The manſion houſe ſtands about a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church.

Of this maner the only account we have is as follows.

In 1301, Maud wife of Richard Batayle granted to her nephew Anfrid de Staunton 4 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 12 of paſture, 8 of wood, and 2 s. rent, in Wylegh, Great Bentley, and St. Oſyth; holden of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of 12 d. a year only (q).——*Margery*, wife of *Humfrey de Staunton*, held the ſame in 1343, then deſcribed as 240 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 4 of paſture, and 18 of wood, of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of 12 d. called Wardpennis, payable yearly by the hands of the Bailiff of the Hundred of Tendring for the time being.——*Hugh Gros* was her couſin and heir. They had alſo the maner of Allesford. In 1358,

Roger de Stonham, and Mabill his wife, held the ſame (r).

After that we have no account of this maner till 1580, when *Edward Coke*, and Charles Cardinall, recovered againſt George Knightley Eſq; Cruſtwicke, *alias* Cruſticke-hall maner, and 4 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 2 mills, 1 dove-houſe, 3 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 20 s. rent in Wileghe, holden *in capite* (s). It continued after this many years in the *Coke* family of Norfolk.——*Robert Coke*, of Holkham Eſq; married the Lady Anne, ſecond daughter of Thomas Oſborne, Earl of Danby, and Duke of Leeds. She was remarried to Horatio Walpole Eſq; but dyed without iſſue 4 Auguſt 1722. This eſtate being veſted in her, ſhe ſold it to

William Feild, Eſq; He married Arabella daughter of Earl Rivers, by whom he had, Richard, an Officer in the Army; William, of the Inner Temple, Eſq; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Lloyd, Kt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

It belongs now to *Richard Lloyd*, Eſq; ſon of Sir Richard.

Here was another Littlle Maner, which Edgiva a noble woman, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, and her huſband, gave to the Church of St. Paul in London. It was lett to farm about the year 1200, for a yearly penſion of 40 s. (t).

Miſs Sarah Saville; William Lynch Eſq; Mr. Thomas Aleſounder; Abraham Thorp; &c. have alſo Eſtates here.

The Church, dedicated to St. Andrew, ſtands pleaſantly on an eminence near the Hall, and is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The **Tower** is built of bricks (remarkably large) and embattled, and in it are 3 Bells. The Church is well cieled and neat, and paved with ſquare ſtones. Here is a very handſom pulpit of oak.

(o) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. (p) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 7 Edw. VI. (q) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I.

(r) Inquiſ. 17, & 32 Edw. III. (s) Book of Pardons. (t) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 665.

acris, modo tenet Eudo in dominio. Tunc xiii villani, modo xi. Tunc iv bordarii, modo ix. Tunc viii ſervi, modo iv. Silva cc porcis. vi acre prati. Paſtura c ovibus. . . . Et ii ſochemanni tenuere ii hidas & xlv acras que adjacebant huic manerio. Semper v bordarii, & ii carucate. Silva xxx porcis, iii acre prati, paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc in dominio xv animalia, modo xvi. Tunc lx porci, modo xxx. Semper ccxl oves. Tunc v vaſa apium, modo ii. Tunc valuit totum ſimul viii libras, modo xix libras, & i unciam auri. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 49. Tit. 25.

[*W*] Arms of Weeley. Or, a bend between two molets, ſable. Creſt. On a helmet & chapeau, a cockatrice, argent, comb, wattles, beak, & legs, or.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner, which as we have ſeen belonged to St. John's Abbey, till the year 1237, when the Abbot and Convent gave to the Church of St. Paul, and to the Biſhop of London and his ſucceſſors, the whole Patronage of the Church of Wyley: and it hath continued ever ſince in the collation of the Biſhops of London.

The Parſonage-houſe, which is thatched, and one of the worſt in the kingdom, ſtands about a mile ſouth ſouth-weſt from the Church, at the bottom of a little dirty and ſquealy heath, upon the confines of the pariſh of St. Oſith. A Barn, and a few other out-houſes, ſtand in the ſame yard. There is about the houſe a ſmall Glebe of 7 acres; and a piece of Glebe more, of two roods, about half a mile north of the other, by the right hand ſide of the road leading from the Parſonage to Weeley-ſtreet.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at

William Ruſſell,	B. A.	5 February 1702,	upon James's d. . : .	Biſhop of London.
George Caldecott,	M. A.		upon Ruſſel's d. . : .	
William Parker,	D. D.	6 January 1763,	upon Caldecott's d. . . .	
George Dodſworth,	B. A.	14 December 1763,	upon Parker's ceſſ. . . .	

CLACTON.

Here are two contiguous Pariſhes ſo named, and diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great and Little. They were not diſtinct at the time of the Survey. The name is otherwiſe written in records Clachintun; Claſton; and Claſton; and from whence it is formed I cannot well ſay, unleſs it is from the Saxon words, Clæg, clay, and tun, a town, village, or farm.

18. LITTLE CLACTON

being neareſt to the laſt Pariſh I have been deſcribing, I therefore begin with it. Before the Conqueſt, and after, Great and Little Clacton, were part of the Revenues of the Biſhopric of London [*X*].

In this pariſh are two Maners. 1. The maner of Geddy-hall. 2. . . . that of Bovills.

The Houſes belonging to theſe two Maners are about half a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church, with a little Green between them. Geddy-hall is a new houſe.

The Maner of GEDDY-HALL,

is otherwiſe ſtyled Engains, or Engayne.

It belonged formerly to the Priory of Thremhall in Stanſted Montfichet, but when and by whom given I do not find. [See in the other Volume, p. 580.]

After the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. in 1536, granted the maners of Thremhale, and Engayneſhall, to *John Cary*, and Joyce Walſingham, widow and their legitimate iſſue, to hold *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*u*). Sir John Cary, at the time of his deceaſe, 9 September 1552, held the maner of Engerſhall, with appertenances.—— *Wymond Cary*, his ſon and heir, was then 15 years old (*w*). In 1565, 21 March, Qu. Elizabeth made him a grant of Thremhall Priory, and Engaynſhall among the reſt. The ſame year, he had licence to alienate the maners, meſſuages, and lands called Engaineſhall, Roſebridge, Perſtede, and Wantmeade, lying in Great and Little Clackton, Tendring, Welye, and Thorpe, to

Henry Golding (*x*).

This eſtate was afterwards in the Drury family of Tendring. For *William Drury*, who dyed 7 May 1589, held the maner called Gyddy-hall, *alias* Eynegaynehall, and meſſuages called Peſtells, Roſebridge or Riſbridge, and Watmeade.—— *John Drury*, Eſq; his ſon and heir (*y*), afterwards knighted, was ſucceeded by his ſon—— *John.* [See above, under Tendring, p. 471.]

Edward Webbe, of London, Eſq; had this eſtate ſome time ago. It belonged afterwards to

Robert Baker, Gent. and now to

Capt. *Bagney*.

The Maner of BOVILLS.

Of this we find very little account in records, only what follows; where it is called Devill *alias* Dovell.

In 1552, a fine paſſed between William Cardinall, Gent. plaintiff, and John Brokeman, deforc' of the maner of Devill *alias* Dovell, 4 meſſuages, and lands in Little Clacton; the right of William (*z*).

William Hubbard had this eſtate afterwards: And *Samuel Travers*, Eſq; of Great Holland.

It belonged lately to *Samuel Holditch*, of Witham, Eſq;

Cookes, a meſſuage ſo called, with divers lands &c. in this pariſh, were holden of the maner of Chiche by the Arblaſter family of Tendring (*).

Mrs. Turner; Mr. William Pikarel; Richard Ladyman; Thomas Bidwell; John Keble; John Sparling, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

Six pounds a year in land belong to the Poor, diſtributed amongſt them by the Churchwardens and Overſeers.

Here is an Almſhouſe for 3 dwellers.

The CHURCH is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel;

(*u*) Inquiſ. 28 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 16. (*x*) Lett. pat. 8 Eliz. (*y*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. nu. 210. (*z*) Fines 6 Edw. VI. term. Mich. (*) Inquiſ. 2, & 24 Eliz.

[*X*] Terra Epiſcopi Londonienſis. Hund' de Tendringa. Clachintuna ſemper in Epiſcopatu fuit pro manerio. Tunc L villani, modo XLV. Tunc XX bordarii, modo L. Tunc XIII ſervi, modo VII. Tunc IV carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc inter homines L carucate, modo XX. Silva CCCC porcis. XX acre prati. Semper i piſcatura. modo i molendinum. Paſtura C ovibus, & i runcinus, & VII animalia, & XXX porci, & XLI oves. Tunc valuit XL libras, modo XXVI. . . . De eodem manerio tenent V milites VI carucatas. et ii villani, & XLV bordarii, & iii ſervi, habentes iii carucatas; et valent VIII libras, & ii ſolidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

Chancel; the former tiled, the latter leaded. In a wooden turret are 3 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert de Belmeis, or de Beaume, to his Monaſtery of St. Oſith. The Great Tithes were appropriated to it, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Abbot and Canons remained poſſeſſed till their ſuppreſſion, when the great Tithes, and Advowſon of the Vicarage came to the Crown; and were granted to Lord Cromwell. Afterwards they paſſed to the noble Families of Darcy, and Savage.

The Advowſon of the Vicarage is now in the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford; but the great Tithes belong to Col. Schutz.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 666l. 3s. 0d.

William Wotton, M. A. 7 December 1712, . . . Qu. Anne, by lapſe.
Maurice Gough, M. A. 6 March 1749-50, upon Wotton's d. . . . Earl of Rochford.

19. GREAT CLACTON,

lies ſouth of the other, nearer the Sea, towards the Gunfleet; and is the largeſt of the two, as the name denotes.

This pariſh belonged chiefly, by way of exchange or otherwiſe, to Richard de Belmeis, Biſhop of London, who made ſome of it part of the endowment of his Abbey of St. Oſiths. But another part remained in the See of London [*Y*].

There are in it four Maners. 1. The maner of Clacton; the manſion houſe of which ſtands on the north ſide of the Church. 2. The maner of Canons-hall, or Can-hall. 3. Aulton-park. 4. The maner of Colbaines.

The Maner of CLACTON,

was in the Biſhopric of London, before the Conqueſt, and at the time of the Survey, as we have ſeen above; and Richard de Belmeis, biſhop of that See in K. Henry the Iſt's time, confirmed it to his ſucceſſors for ever.

They enjoyed it till 26 July 1545, when Bp. Bonner conveyed to K. Henry VIII. this maner of Great Clacton, Aulton Park, and the maner of Loddeſworth in Suſſex; by way of exchange for ſome other lands in Worceſterſhire, and elſewhere, which K. Henry ſettled upon the ſaid Edm. Bonner, and his ſucceſſors Biſhops of London (*a*).

In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Clacton with appertenances, and Walcote marſh, lands called Weſtwicke, the Rouch, Seeland, the Cow-park, and the Parks of Acton and Clackton, all in this pariſh, to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, and his heirs. He had alſo then a grant of the

Maner of CAN-HALL,

or *Aula Canonica*, in this pariſh, of which I proceed to give an account: It had been granted before, with the reſt of the Abbey's poſſeſſions, to Thomas Lord Cromwell (*b*).

Can-hall, the manſion-houſe, is above half a mile weſt north-weſt from the Church.

It was called Canon-hall, and by contraction Can-hall, becauſe it belonged to the Abbot and Canons of St. Oſith.

Thomas Lord Darcy dyed 28 June 1558, poſſeſſed of the maners of Clacketon &c. and divers meſſuages, and lands in Clacketon, and the Rectories of Great and Little Clacketon: and, though Can-hall is not mentioned in the Inquiſition, he undoubtedly had it among the reſt. For his ſon—*John* Lord *Darcy*, at the time of his deceaſe, 3 March 1580-1, held the maners of Great and Little Clackton, and *Can-hall*; the Rectories of both Clacktons; and the tithes of Clackton, Biſhopſwic, and Jaywic; and a yearly penſion of 13 s. 4 d. out of the Rectory of Great Clackton. —*Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, was his ſon and ſucceſſor (*c*). So that although the firſt Thomas Lord Darcy had obtained a licenſe, 25 June 1556, to alienate the maner of Canne-hall *alias* Canons-hall, together with the Rectories of Great and Little Clackton, late belonging to, and parcel of the poſſeſſions of St. Oſithes monaſtery, with other lands (*d*) [*Z*], to Henry Windham, yet they remained in the Darcy family. However Henry Windham had licenſe, 8 May 1570, to alienate the maner of Cannehall, *alias* Cannons hall, to —*John* Lord *Darcy* (*e*).

From him the maners of Great Clacton, and of Can-hall, deſcended to Earl *Rivers*; and are now in

The Rt. Hon. the Earl of *Rochford*.

But the demeſne lands both of Great Clacton, and of Can-hall, maners belong to Col. *John Schutz*; who hath ſeveral good Eſtates in the two Clactons, and St. Oſith.

AULTON-PARK,

is above a mile ſouth-weſt from the Church.

This, as far as we can find, is the Park that was made in this pariſh by Richard de Belmeis, wherein he incloſed the wood belonging to the Canons of St. Paul's, called Edulveſnaſe (*).

(*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 152.

(*b*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. See Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*c*) Inquiſ. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 31. & Inquiſ. 23 Eliza.

(*d*) Lett. pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(*e*) Lett. pat. 12 Eliz.

(*) Dugdale's Hiſt. of St. Paul's.

[*Y*] That plainly appears from hence; when this Biſhop made a Park here, he incloſed in it a wood called Edulveſnaſe, belonging to the Canons of the Church of St. Paul's: but fearing they might thereby loſe it, he ſolemnly reſtored it, and gave this maner to his ſucceſſors the Biſhops of London for ever. Dugdale's Hiſtory of St. Paul's.

[*Z*] Thoſe lands are deſcribed, as lying between Biſhopswell and Alton Park, late the Biſhop of London's, and Longland thereto annexed; and Bennetts land; and the Biſhop's three Wics, viz. Creſwic, Biſhops-wic, and Clackton Jawic; together with Skilmasfield, and Buttiſhills; and the two Pondpittels. Pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

It went along with the Maner of Great Clackton.

K. Edward VI. granted it, in 1553, to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, by the name of the Park of Acton; together with Clackton Park (*f*).

It belonged lately to *Samuel Travers*, Eſq; who left it for Charitable Uſes.

The Maner of COLBAYNS,

is otherwiſe called Colbrooke, Copt-hall, and Copping-hall.

A court is kept here.

Of this Maner we find little or no account in records: Only that *Henry Parker*, who dyed 15 January 1541, held the maner of Colbayns; and a tenement called Boytons, and 200 acres of arable and paſture thereto belonging, in Great Clakton, of the Biſhop of London, as of his maner here, in ſocage, by the yearly rent of 17 s. then worth 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. *per ann.* —— *Roger Parker*, his ſon and heir, was 17 years old (*g*). [See in the other Volume, p. 380.]

Jaywic farm, once Lord Darcy's, afterwards Garbat's, belongs to George Wegg, Eſq; who hath alſo Croſs-houſe, and Miller's, in this pariſh.

Pill-croft-farm, and Ironſide farm, belong to Mr. Abraham Thorp.

William Mayhew, William Feild, and Philip Dennis; Eſqres. Mr. Daniel Nicholſon &c. have alſo ſome Eſtates and lands in this parſh. Skirmans fee in Frinton extends into Great and Little Clacton.

One meſſuage, with 140 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 8 of wood, called Grays, and 10 s. rent; likewiſe another meſſuage, 20 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, and 2 of wood; all in this pariſh; were ſettled, in 1461, by Thomas Kemp, biſhop of London, on a Chantry founded by him in St. Paul's Cathedral (*h*).

St. Oſith's Abbey had alſo 1 meſſuage, 32 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, a marſh, and 20 d. rent, in Great and Little Clacton (*i*).

Here is a Fair June 29.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. John, ſtands pleaſantly by the Hall. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, and tiled. The Tower, in which are 6 Bells, is 17 yards high to the battlements; and hath on the top a low ſhingled ſpire.

This Church was given by Richard de Belmeïs to his Monaſtery of St. Oſith; and the great Tithes being appropriated to it, a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the gift of the Abbey till its ſuppreſſion, when the Rectory and Advowſon of the Vicarage came to the Crown; and were given to Thomas Lord Cromwell, who had them a very little while. In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted them both to Thomas Lord Darcy; and from him they deſcended to Earl Rivers. But now the Advowſon of the Vicarage is in the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford, and the Rectory or great Tithes belong to Col. Schutz.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1034 l. 2 s. 6 d.

William Scrafton,	M. A.	6	October	1702,	upon Lacy's d. . . .	Earl Rivers.
Henry Shepey,		15	February	1703,	upon Scrafton's d. . . .	
Thomas Chantrell,	B. A.	5	June	1705,	upon Shepey's reſig. . . .	
Talbot Lloyd,	M. A.	25	July	1726,	upon Chantrell's d. . . .	Earl of Rochford.

HOLLAND.

Two Pariſhes, called Great and Little Holland, lie along the Sea ſide, eaſt of the Clactons.

The name is derived from the Saxon word Hol, hollow, or from the Belgic, or Celtic, word Hoy, hay; and land. It is otherwiſe written in records Hoiland, and Hoyland.

20. LITTLE HOLAND

is neareſt to the laſt deſcribed pariſh of Great Clacton.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Leſtan, and afterwards Ingelric, were poſſeſſed of Little Holland; which Euſtace, the great Earl of Bologne, held at the time of the Survey, and Adelolf de Merk under him [*A*].

Here is but one MANER.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the north ſide of the remains of the Church.

About the year 1210, the Earl of *Guiſnes* mentioned above, p. 400. held one fee and a half in Little Hoiland of the Honor of Bologne (*k*). He had it afterwards in his own hands.

Fulk Baſſet, biſhop of London, held it in the year 1251; and Robert Earl of Guiſnes gave him the homage of Henry de Merk, a deſcendent from the foreſaid Adelolf (*l*).

This eſtate was afterwards in the Batayle or Betaile family. Sir *Richard Betaile*, at the time of his deceaſe, left two daughters coheirs, *Margery* married to Sir William de Sutton, and *Anne* to *Peter de Taleworth*. The latter had Little Hoyland for part of their ſhare. [See above, p.   and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

How long this family enjoyed the maner of Little Holland doth not appear.

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, Lord Bourchier, who dyed in 1421, held, in right of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bour-

---

(*f*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 33 Hen. 8 July 13.

(*h*) Hiſt. of St. Paul's.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

(*k*) Liber ruber.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 36 Edw. III.

[*A*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringa. Hoilandam tenet Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Leſtanus pro i manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E, poſt tenuit Ingelricus. Tunc XI villani, modo VIII. Semper V bordarii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines VI carucate, modo ii. Silva L porcis. Paſtura C ovibus, XIII porci, XIV oves. Tunc valuit VI libras, modo IV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. Tit 20.

chier, half a knight's fee in Little Holand, which had formerly been Nicolas Talleworth's (*m*).

The Abbey of St. Oſith had this maner about that time, of whoſe gift we cannot diſcover. But, their lands here being rendered unprofitable by the frequent inundations of the Sea, was one of the reaſons given for appropriating the Church of Elmſted to that Monaſtery (*n*).

Upon the diſſolution it fell to the Crown, and continued in it till it was granted to the Arblaſter family. *Edmund Arblaſter*, Gent. who dyed 7 September 1560, held the maner of Little Holland, with appertenances, of the Queen, as of her maner of Parkehall, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, by fealty, and yearly rent of one penny, or one pair of hare-ſkin-gloves if demanded, in lieu of all ſervices, then worth 20l. a year.——*Edmund*, his ſon and heir, held the ſame at the time of his deceaſe 10 April 1565. and *Jane*, wife of Henry Wentworth, Gent. *Prudence*, wife of William Scott, Gent. and *Margaret*, wife of William Mallowes, Gent. were his ſiſters and coheirs (*o*). See above, p. 470.]

It paſſed from them to the Drury family of Tendring. For *William Drury* Eſq; who dyed 7 May 1589, held this maner of Little Holland of the Queen, as of her maner of Parkehall in Wicks, by the ſervice of 1 knight's fee, and one pair of hare-ſkin gloves, doubled or lined, and 2 d. a year, if demanded. —— Sir *John Drury*, his ſon, ſucceeded him (*p*).

This eſtate was afterwards in the heirs of *Brian Darcy* Eſq; of St. Clere's-hall in St. Oſith, and of Tiptre. His great-grandſon —— Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Bart. kept a court here 26 Auguſt 1691. His ſon, —— Sir *Thomas*, left at his deceaſe,—Sir *George*, a minor, who dyed young; and three daughters, *Frances*, married to Sir *William Dawes*, Bart. Archbiſhop of York; *Mary*, to Richard Boteler Eſq; and *Elizabeth*, to William Pierpont, Eſq; [See above, and in the other Volume, p. 139, 140.] Sir William Dawes ſold this maner and eſtate to

Nicolas Corſellis Eſq; who held a Court here 2 October 1711. He gave it to his daughter

Elizabeth, married to Capt. James Kettle. They leaving no iſſue, it came to Capt. Kettle's ſiſter's ſon,

Mr. Patrick Coppinger, who hath ſold it to

Mr. *Michael Hills*.

The **Church** ſtood near the Hall, but was ſo much expoſed to the blaſts from the Sea, that it is demoliſhed.

This Church belonged to the neighbouring Monaſtery of St. Oſith, to which the Tithes were appropriated, they ſerving the cure by ſome of their own Monks; for there is no record of any inſtitutions thereto: ſo that it is a perpetual Curacy, the profits of it being annexed to Little Clacton.

After the ſuppreſſion of St. Oſith's Abbey, the Rectory, and Tithes of this pariſh were granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell, in 1539. Upon his attainder they reverting to the Crown, K. Edward VI. in 1553, granted them to Thomas Lord Darcy, and his heirs (*q*). From the Darcy family they deſcended to that of Savage; and to Elizabeth, Counteſs Rivers. They belong now to Col. Schutz.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 93l. 2 s. 0 d.

21. GREAT HOLLAND,

lies by the Sea ſide, north of the other.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, Leſtan was poſſeſſed of it, as well as of the laſt; and very likely they were then but one eſtate: Walter de Doai held this at the time of the Survey [*B*].

In this pariſh there is one **Maner**.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the north ſide of the Church.

In the beginning of K. Edward the Firſt's reign, this eſtate belonged to *Robert Burnel*, biſhop of Bath and Wells, and Lord Chancellor (*r*). His nephew —— *Philip Burnel* dyed in 1294, immenſely rich; holding, particularly in this pariſh, of the King, *in ca.* by the third part of a knight's fee, 1 meſſuage, 380 acres of arable, 19 of meadow, 45 of wood, 1 marſh, 46 s. 2 d. ob. rent of aſſiſe, with work of cuſtomary tenants, perquiſites of court, and a wind-mill. —— *Edward* Lord *Burnel*, was his ſon and heir (*s*).

In the mean time *Philippa*, eldeſt daughter and heir of *Walter Bolebec*, lord of Stanſted-Montfichet, and widow of Roger de Lancaſter, who dyed in 1293, held in Great Hoyland, of the King, *in ca.* by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee, 120 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 16 s. rent of aſſiſe.——*John de Lancaſter*, her ſon (*t*), parted with this eſtate. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.]

Edward Lord Burnel, who dyed in 1316, doth not appear to have enjoyed this eſtate (*u*); but his ſiſter and heir,

Maud, did. She was married, *firſt*, to John Lovel; and *afterwards* to *John de Handlo*. In 1330, She and John de Handlo held this maner of Great Holland of the King *in ca.* as parcel of the Barony of Montfichet, by the ſervice of half a knight's fee, and yearly payment of 3 s. to the ward of Colcheſter-caſtle. John de Handlo, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1346, held the ſame, by the courteſy of England, of the King, *in ca.* as parcel of the Barony of Montfichet, by the ſervice aforeſaid (*w*). His ſon Richard was dead before him; therefore he was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Edmund de Handlo*. But he dying 1 June 1355, a minor, and without

---

(*m*) Inquiſ. 9 Hen. V. (*n*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 333. (*o*) Inquiſ. 2, & 24 Eliz. Fine 8, & 9 Eliz. term. Mich. (*p*) Inquiſ. 32 Eliz. Apr. 27. (*q*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 7 Edw. VI. (*r*) Pedes fin. 13 Edw. I. (*s*) Inquiſ. 22 Edw. I. (*t*) Ibid. (*u*) Inquiſ. 9 Edw. II. (*w*) Inquiſ. 4, & 20 Edw. III.

[*B*] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Tendringa. Holandam ten' Leſtanus pro vi hidis & dimidio. Semper xvii villani. Tunc & poſt x bordarii, modo xi. Tunc & poſt v ſervi, modo iii. Tunc & poſt iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc & poſt xi carucate hominum, modo viii. Silva c porcis. xiv acre prati. Semper valuit xiv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 91. Tit. 52.

iſſue; the great inheritance came to his uncle——Sir *Nicolas de Handlo*, who took the ſurname of *Burnel* from his mother. He held the maner of Great Hoyland, with the advowſon of the Church, in the ſame manner as his predeceſſors: and departing this life in 1382, left —— *Hugh Burnel*, his ſon and heir; who held this maner of the King, *in ca.* by the ſervice of the third part of a knight's fee. He dyed in 1420, having only theſe three Daughters coheirs, *Joice*, wife of Thomas Erdyngton jun. *Catharine Burnell*, and *Margery* wife of Edmund Hungerford (x).

In the mean time, ſome branches of the Burnel family were intereſted in this eſtate. For, in 1417, a fine paſſed between Joane wife of Sir William de Beauchamp, of Bergavenny, and others, plaintiffs, and Sir *John Burnell* of Holcgote, deforc' of the maner of Holand, and the Church of this pariſh; with lands in Hatfeild-Peverell and Boreham (y). And, in 1439, Elizabeth, wife firſt of Sir Thomas Criſton, and afterwards of Sir *Edward Burnel*, held for her life the maner of Holand, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice (z). [For a more particular account of the Burnel and Handlo families, ſee above, p. 14. and in the other Volume, p. 12. 92. 577.]

James Boteler, Earl of Wiltſhire, who was attainted 4 March 1461, for his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter, held this maner, with the advowſon of the Church (*a*).

K. Edward IV. gave them, in 1474, to *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, and Iſabell his wife, ſiſter of Richard Plantagenet Duke of York, that King's father. He dyed 4 April 1483, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon——*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eſſex, who was killed by a fall from his horſe 13 March 1540, leaving an only daughter and heir, *Anne* Marchioneſs of Northampton. [See in the other Volume, p. 254.]

In 1542, May 1. William Stafford, and others, had licenſe to alienate the maner of Great Holland, with appertenances, and 20 meſſuages, 10 tofts, 1000 acres of arable, 400 of meadow, 300 of paſture, 100 of wood, 300 of furze and heath, 40 of marſh, and 20 l. rent, in Great Holland, Walton, Great and Little Claſton, Kirkby, Thorpe, Moſe and Beamond, and the Advowſon of this Church, to Sir Thomas Pope, and Nicolas Bacon, Eſq; (*b*). This ſeems to have been in truſt. For, in 1546, a fine was levied betwixt the King, plaintiff, and Nicolas Bacon Eſq; and Joane his wife, deforc' of the maner of Great Holland, the right of the King (*c*). And in 1551, K. Edward VI. granted this maner, and the advowſon of the Church, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, afterwards Lord Darcy, who dyed poſſeſſed of them, 28 June 1558 (*d*). As did his ſon——*John Lord Darcy* 3 March 1580 (*e*).

As far as we can find, *Elizabeth*, Counteſs *Rivers*, ſold it about the year 1639.

In part of the laſt century, and beginning of this, it was in *Joſeph Thurſton*, Eſq; Recorder of Colcheſter. After his deceaſe, an act of parliament being obtained for ſale of part of his eſtates, by his widow Mary, daughter of Sir Iſaac Rebow, Kt. the truſtees under the act conveyed this Maner to

Mr. *Daniel Bayley*, of Colcheſter. He ſold it again to

Sir *Richard Hopkins*, of London, Kt. who dying inteſtate, it came, among the reſt of his coheirs, to his ſiſter

Elizabeth Barrow, widow. And Elizabeth Barrow, widow, and Rachel wife of William Stephens, of Hereford, coheirs of the firſt named Elizabeth Barrow, ſold it, in 1748, to

Robert Martin, of Row-edge, Eſq; He dying 7 November 1763, was ſucceeded by

John Kirby Eſq; who hath married his only daughter and heir, Anne.

The Demeſnes are ſeparated now from this Maner; for when it was ſold by the truſtees, the Demeſnes were purchaſed by *Samuel Travers* Eſq; member of Parliament for New Windſor, and Secretary to the then Prince of Wales, afterwards K. George II. He left this, as well as Aulton-Park to Charitable uſes.

The late *Samuel Holditch* Eſq; had them as truſtee for his uncle's Charitable gift.

Mr. Samuel Newton; and John Blowers, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tiled. In the Tower are 4 bells.

This Church was at firſt a Sine-cure, appendent to the Maner, with a Vicarage endowed, in the Rector's gift; and ſo continued till after the year 1410, when they were united, and have remained ſo ever ſince as one Rectory. It went along with the Maner till Mrs. Thurſton alienated it; ſince which time it hath paſſed through ſeveral hands.

There belongs to it a large Glebe.

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 510 l. 3 s. 0 d.

Thomas Compton, Cl. 1725, upon Braſier's d. . . . Mrs. Thurſton.
Thomas Dove, M. A. 21 June 1761, upon Compton's d. . . .

22. FRINTON.

lies upon the Sea-coaſt, next to Great Holland.

The name is otherwiſe written in records Frientuna, and Fretuna.

Norden ſays, that in ſome records it is called Frunting, as being on the very front or brow of the Sea-cliff.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign, it belonged to Leveſin, and Harold; at the time of the Survey, it was holden, in almoſt equal portions, by Geffrey de Magnaville, and Euſtace Earl of Bologne [C].

(x) Inquiſ. 6 Ric. II. & 8 Hen. V. (y) Fine 5 Hen. V. (z) Inquiſ. 18 Hen. VI. (*a*) Inquiſ. 13 Edw. IV. (*b*) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. (*c*) Fine Paſch. 38 Hen. VIII. (*d*) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 31. (*e*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz.

[*C*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hundred de Tendringa. Frientunam tenet Kenelmus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Leveſinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Tunc & poſt iii villani, modo i. Tunc & poſt iv ſervi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, & quando recepit i & dimidium. Tantum iii acre & dimidium prati.

Theſe two parts became very early united into ONE MANER; ſtyled the Maner of Frinton, *alias* Skyrmans fee, and ſaid in the Court-rolls to extend into the Pariſhes of Great and Little Clacton.

Frinton-hall ſtands upon the beach, about half a mile eaſt north-eaſt from the Church.

About the reign of K. Henry II. this eſtate belonged to the Tregoz family, of Tolleſhunt-Tregoz or Darcy.

In 1205, a fine paſſed between *Peter Tregoz*, pet'. and Geffrey de Bereford, for land of 100 s. with appertenances in Freintone *(f)*.——*Nicolas Tregoz*, who dyed in the reign of K. Edward I. had four Siſters coheirs, *Lucy*, married to . . . de Bois; *Alice*, to . . . *de Burnham*; *Joane*, to . . . de Ludham; and *Hawiſe*, to . . . . de Gernon. [See above, p. 395.]

Alice, and her huſband, to whom this eſtate was allotted for their purparty, had a ſon and heir named——*James de Burnham*. He dyed in 1295, and was ſucceeded by his brother, or ſon, ——*Hubert (g)*. Of the ſame family was——*Geffrey de Burnham*, who preſented to this living in 1321.

Under Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, who dyed in 1298, *John de Leys* held two knights fees in Frynton, and Shelſteye, [Shelley] (*h*).

In 1392, *John Rokele* held the maner of Frynton of Thomas de Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter, by the ſervice of the 4th part of a knight's fee (*i*).——*Geffrey de Rokett*, or rather Rokell, preſented to the living in 1421, and 1426. Of this Geffrey,

John Godmanſton, of Little Bromley, purchaſed a moiety of the maner of Frynton, and of the Advowſon of the Church, for the ſum of 500 marks; of which he paid in part 80l. in 1440; and a ſixth payment of 50 marks, in further part of the ſaid ſum of 500 marks, in 1445 (*k*). The Godmanſton family remained poſſeſſed of the maner and advowſon from 1426 to 1473, or rather to 1495. For, Joane widow of William Godmanſton taking to her ſecond huſband *Gilbert Huſſy*, Eſq; they jointly preſented to the Living in 1493 and 1495 *(l)*. Her firſt huſband, William Godmanſton Eſq; loſt his life at Barnet feild, 14 April 1471, fighting for K. Henry VI. She held this eſtate in dower till her deceaſe about the year 1498. After which it came to

Philippa, ſiſter of *William Godmanſton*, aforeſaid. She was married to Henry Warner, Gent. and had by him an only daughter,

Chriſtiana, whoſe *firſt* huſband was William Brown Eſq; and her *ſecond* Humfrey Dymock Eſq; [For a further account of the Godmanſton family, ſee above, p. 439.]

Sir *Ralph Chamberlain* was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate. His grandaughter,

Mary Gray, was married to Francis, or Henry, Cockain, and being his widow in 1576; ſhe preſented to this living. Their daughter and heir,

Dorothy, took for her huſband William Pirton of Little Bentley Eſq; who, in her right, preſented to this living in 1585 (*m*). Of them this eſtate was purchaſed by

Edward Grimſton, of Bradfeild, Eſq; He held his firſt court here 11 Auguſt 1603. and, at the time of his deceaſe, 16 Auguſt 1610, held the maner of Skirmans fee, alias Frinton-hall, in Frinton and Kirkeby.——Sir *Harbottle*, his ſon and heir, was created a Baronet 25 November 1612, and departing this life in 1648, was ſucceeded by his ſon——Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*, Bart. His heirs ſold this eſtate to

Thomas Warren, of Wapping, mariner, who preſented to the Rectory in 1691. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Culmer, of Deal, and had by her Jeremy; Thomas: Joane, wife of James Buſhell, of Little Holland, mariner, and Martha.——*Jeremy Warren*, the eldeſt ſon and heir, had, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of —Greenglaſſe, of Suffolk, Gent. two daughters, Lucy, and Joanna.

Sir *Richard Hopkins*, Kt. purchaſed it; and from him it deſcended to his heir at law

Sir *Edward Bellamy*, one of whoſe daughters brought it in marriage to *George Lynne* of Southwic, Eſq;

Frinton-wic belongs to Mr. *Michael Hills*.

Thomas Scipper hath alſo ſome land in this pariſh.

Not far from the Church is a pretty little Houſe and Gardens, belonging once to the famous Cornelius a Tilbury, who, in K. William's reign, eat a great quantity of poiſon, and yet ſurvived it.

Either this, or another, in this pariſh, belonged to the famous Capt. James Buſhell, who was ſo ſucceſsful in fiſhing for wrecks.

The Sea-ſhore here affords plenty of copperas.

The CHURCH, or rather its remains, are on a riſing ground by the Sea-ſide. Nothing of it is ſtanding, but part of the weſt end.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

Frinton pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 143l.

Maurice Gough, 5 June 1749, upon . . . }
Bryan Lancaſter, Cl. 27 October 1752, upon Gough's ceſſ. . . . } George Lynne, Eſq;
George Johnſon, M. A. 15 September 1757, upon Lancaſter's ceſſ. . . . }

(*f*) Pedes fin. 7. Joh.

(*g*) Inquiſ. 23 Edw. I.

(*h*) Inquiſ. 30 Edw. I.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 16 Ric. II.

(*k*) Clauſ. 19, & 24 Hen. VI.

(*l*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 278.

(*m*) Ibid.

paſtura L ovibus. Tunc XLIX oves. modo ii runcini, & IV porci. Tunc & poſt valuit VII libras, modo IV. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57. Tit. 30.

Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Fretuna tenet Radulfus de Marci de Comite, quod tenuit Haroldus pro manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E, poſt tenuit Ingelricus. Tunc VI villani, modo IV. Tunc iii bordarii, modo nullus. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo dimidium. Paſtura LX ovibus, ii animalia, VII porci, XX oves. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo IV libras, & X ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

23. THORPE,

is one of thoſe three Pariſhes, lying in a line from weſt to eaſt, that are called the Sokens, vulgarly Sookins: which name of Soken, or rather Socen, is derived from the Saxon word Soc, or Soca, ſignifying a peculiar power, authority or liberty to adminiſter juſtice and execute laws, within itſelf, and likewiſe the circuit or territory wherein ſuch power is exerciſed [*D*].

Theſe three Pariſhes were ſo ſtyled, becauſe they were peculiars belonging to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's London, exempt from the Archdeacon's juriſdiction, and alſo from the Commiſſary's. The Dean and Chapter enjoyed thoſe Privileges, with the Maners, till they were taken from them by K. Henry VIII. On the 2d of March 1553, Qu. Mary I. united and annexed theſe three Pariſhes to the juriſdiction of the Biſhop of London (*n*); ſince which time they have been ſubject to the Biſhop's Viſitations, who alſo grants inſtitution and induction to the Vicars.

The Cuſtoms in the Soken, as to lands, are particular. They are moſtly copyhold, but very near as good as free. 1. They pay twelve pence an acre for a Fine, and two ſhillings for a cottage. 2. They may pull their houſes down without a licence. 3. They may alſo cut down their ſmall trees. 4. They may grant a Leaſe even for fifty years.—And indeed do moſt things contrary to the cuſtoms of other copyholds.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted to Sir *Thomas Darcy* the maners of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton; the Park of Thorpe; lands there called Beldams; the Rectories of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton; and the advowſons of thoſe three Vicarages, with their ſingular Privileges. Theſe Privileges have deſcended from him to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford. He ſtyles himſelf Lord of the Liberty, Franchiſe, Dominion, and peculiar Juriſdiction of the Soken in the County of Eſſex; and appoints a Commiſſary, who takes the title of Official principal and Vicar-general in ſpiritual cauſes to the ſaid Lord. This Commiſſary keeps court at Thorpe every three weeks, as occaſion ſerves, and proves wills and teſtaments within the Soken; which wills are kept in the Church of Thorp.

The Lord of the Soken hath alſo this temporal excluſive Privilege, That no Bailiff can arreſt within them, but his own.

The diſtrict including theſe three Pariſhes, and containing then thirty manſes, and about 4000 acres of land, was given to the Church of St. Paul by K. Athelſtan, before the year 941, under the name of Eadulfeſneſa (*o*).

Under the ſame name, a little altered to Adululnaſa, it was found to belong to the Canons of St. Paul, at the Survey [*E*]. And there is no other name than that, in Domeſday-book, for the whole diſtrict, which then unqueſtionably was not divided into the three pariſhes.

Eadulfes-næſe, was formed from Eadulf, a Saxon Thegn, mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle (*p*), and næſe, a promontory, or point of land, jutting out into the Sea; there being ſuch a remarkable one at Walton, called *the Naſe*.

Thorpe in Saxon ſignifying a Village, this place ſeems to have been dignified by that name, as The Village by way of eminence.

In this pariſh are two Maners. 1. The maner of Thorpe. 2. The maner of Landmere.

The Maner of Thorpe.

Thorpe-hall, the manſion houſe, is about half a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church.

This Maner, as we have ſeen, belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, till taken from them by K. Henry VIII.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Thorpe, and the Park of Thorpe, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (*q*).

Thoſe greedy hunters after concealed lands, William Tipper, and Robert Dawe, got, in 1589, a grant of the Maners of Thorp and Thorp hall, and of the Advowſon of the Rectory. As did, the ſame year, Gilbert Wakering (*r*).

But the Maner of Thorp, and the Advowſon of the Living, remained in the Darcy family, as the Eſtates in St. Oſiths, and other parts in this neighbourhood; and deſcended from them to the Earls Rivers, and to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

Thorp-hall, and the *demeſne lands* of the Maner have been long ſeparated from it. For, either Elizabeth Counteſs Rivers, or ſome of that family, ſold them to *Thomas Wharton* Eſq; of Grays-inn, Secretary to Queen Henrietta-Maria, mother of K. Charles II. He was ſon of Humfrey Wharton Eſq; and Catharine Senhous; a branch of the ancient and noble family of Wharton, and born at Reagill-grange in Shapp in Weſtmoreland; Juſtice of Peace for the Counties of Middleſex, Eſſex, Lancaſter, and Weſtmoreland. Departing this life 6 Auguſt 1669, aged 47 years, he was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Andrew Browne of Lincolns-inn, Eſq; A neat monument was erected to their memory by their ſon and heir——*Andrew Wharton* Eſq; [*F*]. This eſtate being mortgaged by him, it came to

Henry Nurſe, of Mile-end: After whoſe death, it was ſold by decree in Chancery, in order to be divided, and purchaſed, in 1723, by

---

(*n*) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 352.

(*o*) Hiſt. of St. Paul's by Sir William Dugdale.

(*p*) p. 97. 110.

(*q*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(*r*) Lett. pat. 32 Eliz.

[*D*] There were formerly ſeveral Sokens, or franchiſes, exempt from the uſual juriſdiction. As, for inſtance, one in Colcheſter, where St. Mary's Church, and houſes adjoining, ſtand, belonging to the Biſhop of London. But Corporations looking upon ſuch exempts with a jealous eye, have moſtly drawn them under their yoke. See Hiſt. of Colcheſter, Appendix, p. 3.

[*E*] Terra Canonicorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Tedringa. Adululnaſam tenuit ſemper Sanctus Paulus pro manerio & pro xxvii hidis. Tunc lxxx villani, modo lxiii. Tunc iv bordarii, modo v. Semper vi ſervi, & vi carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines lx carucate, modo xxx. Silva ccc porcis, ix acre prati. modo ii molendina. Tunc iii Saline, modo ii. Paſtura ccc ovibus. xxii animalia, xxx porci, cc oves, iv vaſa apium. Tunc valuit xxvi libras, modo xxx; et unam marcam argenti. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 12. Tit. 5.

[*F*] Arms of Wharton. Sable, a manche, argent.

Stephen Martin, of Mile-end Eſq; deſcended from the Martins of Eſſex, by a younger branch. Sir John Leake Kt. Admiral of the White, and Rear Admiral of England, who dyed 1 Auguſt 1720 without iſſue, left him his eſtate; whereupon, out of gratitude to tranſmit his benefactor's name to poſterity, he took on him the ſurname and Arms of Leake [*G*]. His eldeſt ſon——*Stephen-Martin Leake* Eſq; Clarencieux King at Arms, ſucceeded him, and is the preſent poſſeſſor. He hath written a moſt excellent Life of Sir John Leake, one Volume 8vo. of which only fifty copies were printed: and is alſo the Author of *Nummi Britannici Hiſtoria:* or an Hiſtorical Account of Engliſh Money, &c. Lond. 1726. and 1745. 8vo.

The Rectory, or great Tithes of this pariſh, belong alſo to Stephen-Martin Leake Eſq;

The Maner of LANDMER,

Landmer-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands about a mile and a half north-eaſt from the Church, and is reckoned the oldeſt houſe in the pariſh. The flowing of the tide here making a Landmere, is what occaſioned the name.

We have very little account of this eſtate in records [*H*].

Robert Mortymer Eſq; who dyed 22 Auguſt 1485, held the maner of Lardiner [Landmer] hall, with appertenances, of the Dean of St. Paul's, as of his Soke, by fealty and ſuit of court; worth then 10l. a year.——*Elizabeth Mortimer*, his daughter and heir (*s*), was afterwards married to *George Gilford*. [Concerning this Mortimer family, ſee more above, p. 434, 435. 441.]

This eſtate was next in the Abell family. *John Abell*, of Fordham, and Weſt-Bergholt, Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe 26 June 1575, held the maner of Landmer-hall, with appertenances, of John Lord Darcy of Chiche, as of his maner of Thorpe, in ſocage, by fealty.——*Waldegrave Abell*, his ſon and heir, ſucceeded him (*t*). But doth not appear to have enjoyed this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe 24 Auguſt, 1613 (*u*). It was then in

Paul Bayning Eſq; who dyed 1 October 1616, poſſeſſed of the meſſuage, farm, and lands called Landmer-hall; and lands called Pages, in Thorpe. His ſon——*Paul* Viſcount *Bayning* held the ſame, at the time of his deceaſe 29 July 1629 (*w*). Whoſe ſon,——*Paul* Viſcount *Bayning*, leaving only two daughters coheirs, *Anne*, the eldeſt, brought it to her huſband *John de Vere*, the 20th Earl of Oxford. From him it came, as the eſtates mentioned above, p. 447. to

William Peck, Eſq; whoſe ſon——*William Peck*, Eſq; alienated it to

Richard Weſtley.

And he ſold it to

Robert Shearcroft, Gent. who hath made a quay near it, to load and unload veſſels.

Thorpe-Park, a conſiderable farm, belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford:—Another, called *Thorp Beldams*, near the Church, belongs to Mrs. Burton: This laſt, was once the Lord Darcy's (*).

Mr. Thomas Rutland; and Thomas Hallam, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Thomas Howſe Eſq; who dyed in 1442, had in this pariſh, in right of Joane his wife, daughter of John Filioll of Thorp, one hide of land, called Le Hide in Thorp within the Soke; containing 120 acres; holden of Thomas Bekington, Prebendary of Holbourne, in the Church of St. Paul, London.——Walter Howſe, his ſon and heir, was 30 years old (*x*).

Comarques, a ſeat in Thorp, built by Capt. Comarque, and the Rev. Mr. Joſhua Liſle, belongs to *Shaw King* Eſq; who hath alſo an eſtate in this pariſh.

Henry Lamb Gent. hath alſo a houſe here; but his eſtates lye elſewhere. [See above, p. 433.]

Near the Church-yard are Alms-houſes for 4 dwellers, but no endowment.

Here is a Fair on the Monday before Whitſunday.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, or St. Michael, is large, conſiſting of a body tiled, and two aiſles, leaded; but the Chancel is of one pace, and tiled. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and was a Rectory, till it was taken by K. Henry VIII. and given by K. Edward VI. to Sir Thomas Darcy. Then the great Tithes were taken from it, and a Vicarage endowed. The Advowſon of the Vicarage hath continued ever ſince in Sir Thomas Darcy's heirs, and is now in the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford. But the great or impropriate Tithes belong to Stephen-Martin Leake Eſq; owner of Thorp-hall demeſnes.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1019 l.

Thomas White,	M. A. 21 February 1712, upon Hunt's d. . . .	Rob. E. of Oxford, and Cha. D. of Shrewſbury.
Thomas Lambert,	M. A. 13 Novemb. 1741, upon . . .	Counteſs Dowager of Rochford.
Alex. Henry Gough,	B. A. 8 Auguſt 1745, upon Lambert's ceſſ. . . .	

(*s*) Inquſ. 2 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. (*t*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. July 16. (*u*) Inquiſ. 11 Jaco. (*w*) Inquiſ. 5 Caro. Sept. 24. (*) Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. Aug. 21. (*x*) Inquiſ. 21 Hen. VI.

[G] The Arms of Stephen-Martin Leake Eſq; are Quarterly, 1 & 4 or, on a ſaltier engrailed azure, 8 annulets argent: on a canton gules, a caſtle triple towered, of the third; for Leake.—2 & 3 paly of ſix pieces, or & azure; in chief gules 3 martlets of the firſt, for Martin. Creſt: A carriage with a piece of ordnance thereon, proper.

[*H*] Between the pillars of the South aiſle, and the Church, under an arch, is the pourtraicture of an armed man, croſs-legged, holding a ſhield in his left hand, his feet reſting on a lion couchant, his head on a cuſhion, and his hands folded. By the dreſs it muſt be as old as the time of K. Henry III. or Edward I. Over him hangs his coat armour, being azure a lion rampant, argent, his mane or, between 16 croſs croſlets fitche: which are the Arms of Salberghe. Vulgar tradition reports, that it is for the King of Landmer-hall.

24. KIRBY

lies eaſt of Thorp, chiefly. The name is otherwiſe written in records, Kirbe, Kirkby, and Kirkeby; derived from the Saxon words Cyric, or Kirk, a church; and bi, near, or bye, a dwelling.

This is one of the three Sokens, and belonged, as Thorpe, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; except Birch-hall.

In this pariſh are four Maners. 1. The maner of Kirby. 2. . . . that of Grove-houſe. 3. Sneddon-hall. 4. The maner of Birch-hall.

The Maner of Kirby.

Kirby-hall, the manſion houſe, is near the weſt end of the Church.

The lord of the Soken keeps his court, on St. Anne's day, *here*, as being the center of the Soken.

This Maner continued in the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, till taken from them by K. Henry VIII.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Kirby, *alias* Kirkby, and the rectory, and advowſon of the Vicarage, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (y). From him they paſſed to his ſon——*John* Lord *Darcy*, and to the Savage family; and the maner is now in the Rt. Hon. the Lord *Rochford*.

The demeſne lands were ſold from the maner by Elizabeth Counteſs Rivers, to *John La Motte* Eſq; Alderman of London; who gave them to his daughter the Lady *Heſter*, wife of Sir *Thomas Honywood*, of Markeſhall, Kt. They have deſcended from them to——Lieutenant General, *Philip Honywood*. [See in the other Volume, p. 169.]

The great Tithes of this pariſh belong alſo to him.

The Maner of Grove-House.

All the account we have of this eſtate, is as follows. Sir *John Reynesforth*, who dyed 16 September, 1559, held the maner or tenement called Grovehouſe, with appertenances, of the Lord Darcy of Chiche, as of his maner of Kirkeby, worth 11 l. *per ann.* by fealty, and yearly rent of 28 s. His heirs were, Chriſtopher Edmonds; John Goodwyn; and Anne, wife of Henry Joſſelyn, Eſq; (z) [See above, p. 461.]

Robert Alefounder, of Dedham, was poſſeſſed at the time of his deceaſe 5 April, 1630, of this whole maner or capital meſſuage of Grove-houſe; and of a meſſuage called Faytes, and 126 acres of land therewith occupied, in Kirkeby; holden of this maner, in ſocage, by fealty, and rent of 18 s. 2 d.——*Robert* his ſon and ſucceſſor was then 40 years old (a).

Mereland, a good eſtate in this pariſh and Walton, of which the manſion houſe ſtands about a mile ſouth-eaſt from the Church, belonged to the family of Shaw (b).

John Shaw, of Colcheſter, Gent. by Mary his wife, daughter of . . . Lufkin of Ardley, had——*John*, his ſon and heir; of Catharine-hall, and Lincolns-inn; Member of Parliament for Colcheſter in 1659, 1660, and 1661; Recorder of that Town (c); knighted before 1664; created Serjeant at law 26 November 1683, and who dyed in 1690, aged 73. He married Thamar, daughter and heir of Samuel Lewis, of Roydon in Suffolk, Eſq; and had by her John, born in 1648; Samuel; Thomas; Jeremy: and 6 daughters, Thamar; Mary, wife of Joſeph Thurſton, Eſq; Abigail; Penelope; Hannah; Elizabeth. *John*, the eldeſt ſon, dyed 13 January 1681, before his father, without iſſue ſurviving; though he had three wives, namely, 1. Anne, daughter of Thomas Brome, of Kent, Eſq; 2. Penelope, daughter of Sir Thomas Dereham, of Norfolk, Bart. 3. . . . . Daniel, of Colcheſter, widow. By the firſt he had John, Thomas, Joſeph, Anne, which all dyed before him. Samuel, the ſecond ſon, was a Barriſter at law, but dyed unmarried, 16 April 1677. Thomas the third ſon, was Rector of Greenſted, and Great Holland, and departed this life 3 May 1692, aged 40 years.

Jeremy Shaw, Eſq; the fourth ſon, ſeated at Kirby, was a Juſtice of peace for this County. He married, *firſt*, Sarah daughter of Joſeph Barbar of Bedfordſhire, Eſq; His *ſecond* wife was Anne, daughter of . . . Hamond, of Oxfordſhire, Gent. widow of John Nicholas, Eſq; By the firſt he had——*Gabriel Shaw* Eſq; many years a Juſtice of Peace for this County. By Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Cremer, of Eaſt-Bergholt, Gent. he had his only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, married, *firſt*, to *John King*, Eſq; by whom ſhe had Shaw King Eſq; By her ſecond huſband, Mr. George Pickard merchant, ſhe had one ſon named Thomas.

Shaw King Eſq; ſucceeded his grand father in this and other eſtates. He married, *firſt*, Mrs. Catharine Slaney, by whom he hath one daughter living. By his *ſecond* wife he hath ſeveral children [I].

Sneddon-Hall

is the other Maner I have mentioned in this pariſh. It is otherwiſe called Sneating, and Sneting.

The manſion houſe is near a mile north-weſt from the Church.

This is the endowment, or corps of one of the Prebends in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's London. It hath the 14th Stall on the right ſide of the Choir, and is rated at 100 s.

The Maner of Birch-Hall,

otherwiſe the Maner of Birch-hou with Horſey.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the ſide of a hill, near a mile north from the Church.

(y) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (z) Inquiſ. 2 Eliz. June 7. (a) Inquiſ. 6 Caro. Aug. 19. (b) Newcourt, Vol. I. p. 209. (c) Sir Edw. Byſhe's Viſitat. of Eſſex, 1664. D. 21. fol. 80.

[I] Arms of Shaw. Sable, a chevron wavy between 3 ſpread eagles, or. Impaling, Sable, a chevron argent, between three flower de luces, ſtript of the 2d.

Before the Conqueſt, Ingelric held this maner of the Church of St. Paul in London; Euſtace the great Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant Robert, held it at the time of the Survey [*K*]. So that it was taken from St. Paul's Cathedral, to be granted to Earl Euſtace.

Afterwards it came to be part of the poſſeſſions of St. Oſith's monaſtery; but by whom given we have no account: However it was before the year 1437 (*d*).

The yearly value of Birch-how, alias Birch-hall maner, with Horſey, at the time of the ſuppreſſion of Abbeys, was 25 l. 8 s. 0 d. (*e*).

In 1539, K. Henty VIII. granted this maner of Birch-hall in Horſey to Thomas Lord Cromwell (*f*). Upon his attainder, it reverted to the Crown, and continued in it till Queen Elizabeth, 24 June 1564, granted it to

Henry Fanſhawe, and Dorothy his wife, to hold by the 40th part of a knight's fee (*g*). [Concerning the Fanſhawe family, ſee more above, p. 4. 7.] How long it continued in the family of Fanſhawe we have no exact account; But have reaſon to think, that

Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Viſcount *Fanſhaw*, brought it to her huſband Sir *Thomas Cambell*. [See above, p. 7.] For Lady *Cambell* had it in the beginning of this century.

Mr. *John Blatch* of Colcheſter, merchant, and *John Edwards*, M. D. who married his third daughter, Sarah, purchaſed this eſtate. Dr. Edwards dyed 3 January 1757. His widow holds it now in jointure.

Horſey-iſland belongs to this maner.

Mr. John Bloſs hath alſo an eſtate here.

By the Church-gate there are Alms-houſes for the poor, and elſewhere in the pariſh, four in all.

Here is a Fair July 26.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, conſiſts of a body and a ſouth aiſle. The Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled.

This Church belonged to St. Paul's Church in London, and was taken from it by K. Henry VIII. In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory, and Advowſon of Kirkby, to Sir Thomas Darcy (*h*). From him the Advowſon of the Vicarage hath deſcended to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.—But the great Tithes belong to General Honywood, as I have already obſerved.

The Vicarages of Kirby and Walton were united by Bp. Gibſon in May 1730 (*i*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 941 l. 2 s. 6 d.

Worley Benion, 10 Decemb. 1712, Qu. Anne, by lapſe.

For the reſt of the Vicars, ſee at the end of Walton, after the union.

25. WALTON

is the furtheſt of the three Sokens, bounded on the eaſt by the German Ocean. Part of it is a long ſlip of earth, running from ſouth to north, about three miles in length, and one, or leſs, in breadth. The flowing in of the tide makes it a peninſula.

The *Wall* thrown up on this ſhore to keep out the Sea, is what gave name to this *town*, or village; It extended conſiderably further eaſt than it does now, but hath been devoured by the Sea. Some have affirmed, that ruins of buildings have been diſcovered under water at a conſiderable diſtance. About five miles off from this ſhore lyes a ſhole of rocks, called Weſt rocks, which on a great ebb are ſometimes left dry: A ſpot amongſt them is called the Town. The raging ſea keeps daily undermining, and encroaching upon this pariſh, ſo that the Hall will ſoon be in an iſland.

The Naſe [*L*] is a point of land in the eaſt part of this pariſh, jutting into the ſea, well known to ſailors. Near it, the Trinity-houſe have erected a tower, or light-houſe, of brick, about 80 feet high from the foundation; for the direction and ſafe-guard of ſhips paſſing that way. The moſt northern part, or point, of the peninſula in this pariſh is called Walton-ſtone; and Goldmans gap is near the neck of land in the ſouth part of the ſame.

There is only one MANER in this pariſh.

Walton-hall, is the manſion houſe.

This Maner belonged, as the two other Sokens, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and have paſſed from them to Thomas Lord Darcy, Earl Rivers, and the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

The other eſtates in this pariſh are; Walton-Aſhes; and another good farm, belonging to Philip Bennet Eſq;—A conſiderable eſtate, in Walton and Kirby, belongs to Shaw King Eſq;——John Kirby Eſq; hath alſo an Eſtate here.—And Mr. John Wheely, or Wheeler.

A farm in this pariſh was purchaſed, in 1739, by the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty, for the Augmentation of the Rectory of H. Trinity in Colcheſter. It conſiſts of 55 acres, 3 roods, and 20 perches, of free-hold land, and about 34 acres of copy-hold: but it is too near the Sea, which undermines ſome part of it often.

Mr. John Bernard; William Stone &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

Here was formerly the endowment, or corps, of one of the Prebends of St. Paul's London; but the Sea hath conſumed or devoured it long

---

(*d*) Clauſ. 16 Hen. VI. (*e*) Valuation of Abbey-lands. (*f*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (*g*) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (*h*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*i*) Reg. Robinſon and Gibſon, fol. 240, 241.

[*K*] Terra Comitis Euſtachii in Exſſeſſa. Hundred de Tendringa. Birichon tenet Robertus de Comite, quod tenuit Ingelricus de Sancto Paulo Londonie pro i manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc VI bordarii, modo VIII. Tunc ii ſervi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo nulla. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva x porcis. Paſtura c ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, modo nullus. Tunc VIII animalia, modo nullum. Tunc VI porci, modo nullus. Tunc valuit LX ſolidos, modo IV libras & VII ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

[*L*] From the Saxon word Næꞃe, a noſe of land, a promontory.

ago. Therefore it is ſtyled, *Prœbenda Conſumpta per mare.* It has the thirteenth ſtall on the left ſide of the Choir; and is rated at 1 mark.

Between the Church and the Sea, near half a mile from the Sea, lye two parcels of land, about half a mile aſunder; one lett for 15 l. a year, and the other for 4 l. 10 s. 0 d. ſuppoſed to be left for the uſe of the poor that do not take collection.

Here is a famous Copperas houſe.

A Fair is kept in this place July 2.

The **Church**, which is now in ruins conſiſted of a body and two aiſles; and the Chancel only of one pace.

It is united to that of Kirby.

This pariſh is rated to the land tax at 605 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Vicars of the two united Pariſhes.

John Gibſon,					Earl of Rochford.
Edward Bennet,	M. A.	15 May	1749,	upon Gibſon's d. . . .	
John Pitman,	M. A.	6 February	1759,	upon Bennet's ceſſ. . . .	

26. BEAUMONT with MOSE.

Theſe two pariſhes lye north of the Sokens; and were united and conſolidated by act of parliament in 1678. They belonged moſtly to the noble Family of De Vere, Earls of Oxford. We ſhall conſider them as diſtinct, as long as they continued in other Families.

BEAUMONT.

This French name ſignifies *fine Hill*; and was undoubtedly taken from the pleaſant proſpect there is from the ſpot where the Church ſtands over the Sokens, and out at ſea. It is otherwiſe written in records, Beamont, Beaumond, Bemond, and Bellamont, and Berners Beamont, from the Berners family that held it under the Earls of Oxford.

No mention occurs in Domeſday-book of this pariſh; which probably was then included under Moſe, or ſome other adjoyning pariſh. Nor is Bellamont, or Beaumont, mentioned till about 1242.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Old-hall, and New-hall. 2. . . . . that of Bernhams.

The Maner of Old-Hall and New-Hall.

The manſion houſe ſtands on the north ſide of the Church.

In 1242, a fine paſſed between *William le Bretton*, plaintiff, and Matthew de Leyham, and Neſta his wife, tenants, for the maner of Bellamont in Eſſex, which Roheſia de Cockfield, mother of Neſta, held for her life, remainder to the ſaid William after her deceaſe (*k*).

And, in 1270, another fine paſſed between Peter de Champvent, plaintiff, and Richard de Tylbyr, impedient, for one meſſuage, and 120 acres of arable, the right of the ſaid Peter (*l*).

The lords paramount of this maner were the Earls of Oxford. For, *Ralph Berners*, who dyed in 1297, held in Beamund of *Robert de Vere*, the 6th Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of 3 parts of a knight's fee, 1 meſſuage, 180 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 6 of paſture, 16 of wood, and 9 s. 4 d. rent.——*Edmund Berners*, his ſon and heir, was 30 years old (*m*). Under *John de Vere*, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358,——*John de Berners* held two parts of a fee in Beaumond; and John Sencler the twelfth part of a fee in the ſame place; and the advowſon of the Church (*n*). *Robert de Vere*, the 9th Earl of Oxford, Marquiſs of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland, being baniſhed the realm, and all his poſſeſſions confiſcated: and Sir *James de Berners*, one of the declared enemies of the publick, a favorite of K. Richard II. being executed for treaſon; this, among the reſt of their eſtates, fell to the Crown.

K. Richard II. 10 July 1389, granted the maner of Beamond, for the ſum of 250 marks, to Joane de Bohun, Counteſs of Eſſex and Hereford; and to John de Ondely, Ralph de Ondely, Cl. and John de Hermeſthorp (*o*) [*M*].

But the Honors and Eſtates of the noble Family of De Vere being reſtored to *Alberic*, the 10th Earl of Oxford: and *Richard de Berners* recovering his father Sir James's inheritance, they both had their proper right in this eſtate. Accordingly the Earl, at the time of his deceaſe in 1400, held the maner of Bewmond of the King, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice. And had two fees beſides in this pariſh, of which half an one was in his hands, and one fee and a half in John Armyſthorp, or Hermeſthorp (*p*), by virtue of K. Richard's grant. But the right of the Berners family ſtill ſubſiſted; For Richard de Ferrers departing this life in 1421, left

Margery, his only daughter and heir, married *firſt* to *Richard de Feriby*; and *afterwards* to *John Bourchier*, fourth ſon to William Earl of Eu, who in her right bore the title of Lord Berners (*q*). John Ferby, moſt probably her ſon, preſented to the Living in 1429, being ſtyled lord of Beaumont. She herſelf, jointly with her huſband John Lord Bourchier, preſented in 1473 (*r*). He departed this life 21 May 1474, and

---

(*k*) Fine 27 Hen. III. (*l*) Fine 55 Hen. III. (*m*) Inquiſ. 25 Edw. I. (*n*) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. (*o*) Rot. pat. 13 Ric. pars 1. (*p*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV. (*q*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 196. (*r*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 40.

[*M*] Richard, the 10th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1415, had, long before his deceaſe, made a grant of this maner, with many beſides, to John Hende, and others: Alice, Counteſs of Oxford, who dyed in 1451, held this maner of the heirs of Laurence Fitz-Preys. Inquiſ. 40 Hen. V. & 30 Hen. VI.

In 1451, a fine was levied between Richard Paulyn, Cl. and others, plaintiffs, and Thomas Ondely, and Joane his wife, deforc' of this maner and advowſon of the Church, the right of Richard Paulyn. Fine. term. Trin.

ſhe in December 1475. They held this eſtate of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of Glouceſter (*s*): for John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford, with his eldeſt ſon Aubrey, falling a ſacrifice to the unhappy contentions between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, and being beheaded 26 February 1461, K. Edward IV. gave the chief of their eſtates to his brother Richard.

The latter, in the firſt of his reign, 25 July 1483, granted this to *John Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (*t*). His enjoyment of it was ſhort; for he being killed at Boſworth field,

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, had his father's Honors and Eſtates reſtored to him by K. Henry VII. At the time of his deceaſe, 10 March 1512, he held the maner of Beamont Old-hall, with appertenances, of William Pirton Eſq; worth 10l. a year.——*John* the 14th Earl ſucceeded him (*u*).

How this eſtate came afterwards to the Crown we do not find; unleſs it was through the Duke of Somerſet's means in the manner related in the other Volume, p. 293. note [*P*]. However K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted, among other things, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body, the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and Beaumont, and the Advowſon of the Church. He dyed poſſeſſed of them 28 June 1558. His ſon ——*John* Lord *Darcy* ſucceeded him (*w*): from whom they deſcended to the—Earls *Rivers*, &c.

This eſtate belonged afterwards to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of *Guilford*, who ſold it ſome years ago for the uſe of

Mr. Thomas Guy's Hoſpital.

Here was formerly a Park.

The quit-rents of this maner are 7l. 19s. 9d. ½.

This maner has the Royalty of fiſhing, and Hunckford water, and Oylford bed.

BERNHAMS

was a meſſuage in this pariſh, or reputed Maner derived from the other, but the ſite of it is now quite unknown.

All that we find concerning it are theſe few particulars.

In 1393, K. Richard II. granted to John Hundelby, Cl. a meſſuage called Bernhams in Beaumont, late Robert Vere's Duke of Ireland (*x*).

About the reign of K. Edward IV. it belonged to the Tanfeild family.

William Tanfeild, who dyed 26 November 1487, held the maner of Bernhammes of John Lord Berners, worth 100s. a year. —— *Robert Tanfeild*, of Everton, his nephew, was his heir (*y*).

Thomas Chriſtmas, at the time of his deceaſe 5 February 1519, held the maner of Barnhams, with appertenances, of Elizabeth Counteſs of Oxford, as of her maner of Beamont-hall.—— *John Chriſtmas*, his ſon then 30 years old ſucceeded him (*z*). See above, p. 377.

Robert Aleſounder, of Dedham, who departed this life 5 April 1630, held the maner of Barnhams, and 120 acres of land thereto belonging, in Beamont, Weeley, Tendring, and Thorpe, of Earl Rivers, as of his maner of Old-hall and New-hall in Beamont, in free ſocage, by fealty, and 4s. rent.——*Robert*, was his ſon and heir (*a*). See under Kirby.

This eſtate, as far as we can find, is incorporated into the other.

MOSE.

This pariſh lies along the Sea ſide; a little north of the other; and is otherwiſe written in records Mooſe, and Moyſe.

In Edward the Confeſſor's reign Leueſun was poſſeſſed of it: At the time of the Survey it was held by Geffrey de Magnaville [*N*].

Here is but one MANER.

Moſe-hall, the old manſion houſe, lies near the Water ſide.

New Moſe-hall is by the ruins of the Church, in a bottom.

In the reign of K. Henry II. William de Botever held two fees here under Geffrey de Mandeville (*b*) [*O*].

Maud, daughter of Geffrey Fitz-Piers, heireſs of the *Mandeville* family, brought this eſtate to her huſband *Henry de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford, and in her right Earl of Eſſex; High Conſtable of England. In this family it continued for ſome time.

Humfrey de Bohun, who dyed 17 January 1372, had 2 fees in Moſe and Maſchebery which William Boteveleyn formerly held (*c*). [For a particular account of this family, ſee the other Volume, p. 451, 452. and for that of Mandeville, p. 545, 546.]

John Plays, or *de Playz*, of Stanſted-Montfichet, who dyed in 1388, held the maner of Moſe.

Margaret, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her huſband, Sir *John Howard*: At the time of her deceaſe in 1391, ſhe held this maner of Thomas of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter, who had married Elianor one of the daughters and coheirs of Humfrey de Bohun. Sir John held, after her deceaſe, by the law of England, the maner of Moſe, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Great Bentley: and having

---

(*s*) Inquiſ. 15 Edw. IV. (*t*) Lett. pat. 1 Ric. III. (*u*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*x*) Lett. pat. 17 Ric. II. (*y*) Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VII. nu. 324. (*z*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII. Nov. 18. (*a*) Inquiſ. 6 Caro. (*b*) Liber ruber. (*c*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

[*N*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Huudred de Tedringa. Moſam tenuit Leueſunus pro manerio & pro IV hidis, modo Goisfridus in dominio. Semper XIV villani. modo XIII bordarii. Tunc XIII ſervi, & quando recepit XI, modo iii. Tunc & poſt IV carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc & poſt VI carucate hominum, modo IV. Silva CL porcis. VI acre & dimidium prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Paſtura CL ovibus. iii Saline. Et hoc manerium dedit Rex Goisfrido quando remanſit Londonie. Tunc ii runcini, & IX animalia, CLXXX oves, XIV porci. modo ii runcini, XIV animalia, XV porci, CLX oves, L capre, iii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit VIII libras, & quando recepit ſimiliter. modo valet IX libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57. Tit. 30.

[*O*] Sir William Botemleyn, or Bottemleyn, preſented to this Church in 1321. 1327. 1335. and ſeems to have been a deſcendent of William de Botever above-mentioned.

outlived her till 1437, was ſucceeded by his grandaughter

Elizabeth, wife of *John de Vere*, ſon and heir of Richard the 11th Earl of Oxford (*d*). He had the miſfortune of being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter; and this eſtate was ſeized among his others, and continued in the Crown, or was granted away, till K. Henry VIIth's acceſſion to the throne, when the De Vere family were reſtored to their Honors and Eſtates.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, dyed poſſeſſed of this maner, and that of Great Oakley, in 1512; and was ſucceeded by——*John*, the 14th Earl (*e*).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body, the maner of Moſe, with appertenances, the advowſon of the Church; and the Park of Moſe (*f*). For here had been a *Park* ever ſince the time of K. Richard I. [*P*].

This eſtate paſſed from the Rt. Hon. Lord *Guilford* to Tho: Guy's Hoſpital.

A Court is kept at Old Moſe-hall, and the quit-rents are 7 l. 12 s. 8 d. [*Q*].

Holmes-iſland, Sunk-iſland, and one or two more, formed by the flowing in of the tide, belong to this pariſh.

There are ſaid to be 840 acres of land in Moſe.

The Church of Beaumont, dedicated to St. Leonard, ſtands pleaſantly on a hill. It is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. In a wooden Belfrey are 2 Bells.

This Rectory was all along appendent to the Maner.

The Church of Moſe ſtood near the Hall, but is demoliſhed. Some of the ruins ſtill remain, covered with briars and thorns, and not even incloſed.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner of Old-hall and New-hall.

Theſe two Churches and Livings were united in the reign of K. Charles II. For it being made appear, that the pariſh Church of Beaumont, and that of Moſe, were very near adjacent, and the inhabitants of both pariſhes ſo poor, that they were not able to contribute to the ſufficient reparations of their reſpective Churches; as alſo that the farmers belonging to the pariſh of Mooſe were but to the number of eleven, and their pariſh Church become very ruinous, and ready to fall down, the Steeple thereof being already faln, and both the Churches having then the ſame patron and the ſame incumbent; therefore both theſe pariſhes were united and conſolidated by act of parliament in 1678, and the Church of Beaumont made the Pariſh Church of both theſe Pariſhes, and the Patron and Rector enabled to pull down the Church of Mooſe, and to imploy the materials towards the repairs of the Church of Beamont, and for the fencing in of the ground where the Church of Mooſe ſtood, and the Church-yard of the ſame; which ground and Church-yard was to be continued for the burial of the dead of the ſaid pariſhes, and for no other uſe; and that the ſaid Churches, and all tythes, and other duties, heretofore due and payable to the incumbent of the Church of Mooſe, ſhall hereafter be paid, and payable to the incumbent of the Church of Beamont only.

Beaumont and Moſe are rated to the land-tax at 764 l. 1 s. 0 d.

Triſtram Evans, M. A. 11 June 1723, upon Rathborne's d. . . . Lord Guilford.

OAKLEY.

Two pariſhes of this name lye along the Sea-ſide, diſtinguiſhed from each other by the addition of Great and Little.

The name is derived from Oak, and ley, i. e. Oak paſture: and is otherwiſe written in records Ocle, and Orle; and Acle, or Acley: Ac is the Saxon word for an Oak.

27. GREAT OAKLEY,

is much the largeſt of the two.

The lands in Great and Little Oakley belonged to Aluric Caper, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey, they were part of the many lordſhips holden by Robert Greno, or Gernon, lord of Stanſted-Montfichet [*R*]. And for that reaſon held afterwards of the Barony of Stanſted-Montfichet.

In Great Oakley are three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Oakley. 2. . . . that of Skighaughs. 3. The maner of Blounts.

The Maner of Great Oakley.

Great Oakley-hall, the manſion-houſe, is above a mile eaſt north-eaſt from the Church.

(*d*) Inquiſ. 15 Ric. II. & 16 Hen. VI.

(*e*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11.

(*f*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

[*P*] Ricardus I conceſſit Johanni filio Godefridi 4 leporarios, & 12 brachettos, ad capiendum lepores & vulpem in Comitatu Eſſex, & ad faciendum Parcum in villa de Moſa, quietum de regardo. Foreſt-Rolls, Rot. 3 duplicat. Rot 4.

[*Q*] In 1351, Walter de Fynchyngfeld releaſed to Gilbert de Pleſſet, and Richard Ban, all his right in the lands and tenements which they had in Moſe, Beaumond, Great Ocle, and Rammeſey. And Gilbert le Blount of Pleſſet, and Richard le Ban, granted them to William de Clynton Earl of Huntingdon; who, in 1353, granted the ſame to William de Derſham, and his heirs. Clauſ. 25, & 27 Edw. III.

[*R*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Tendringa. Accleiam tenet Robertus in dominio quod tenuit Aluricus Caper pro manerio & pro x hidis, T. R. E. Tunc & poſt xii villani, modo xi. Tunc & poſt xx bordarii, modo xxx. Tunc & poſt x ſervi, modo v. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines x carucate, modo ix. Silva c porcis. viii acre prati. modo i molendinum. ii ſaline. Paſtura xx ovibus. Tunc x runcini, modo iv. Tunc x animalia, modo v. Semper cc oves xx minus. Tunc xx porci, modo xv. Tunc valuit xi libras, & quando recepit valuit xvi libras. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Radulfus ii hidas & x acras, & xiii bordar' & i carucat' & valet xxx ſolidos in eodem pretio. . . . Et terram cujuſdam liberi hominis tenet Robertus, que vocatur Tendringa, quam tenet Galterus de eo pro manerio & pro i hida xv acris minus. Tunc v villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii. . . . Silva xx porcis. i acra prati. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc ii animalia, modo x. Tunc xx porci, modo xxvii. Tunc xlix oves, modo x. Tunc xxiv capre, modo xxxvii. modo v vaſa apium. Tunc valuit xx ſolidos, modo xxx. Hoc recepit Robertus in ſuo eſchangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 63. Tit. 32.

For a particular account of Robert Gernon, and his deſcendents, we ſhall beg leave to refer to the other Volume, p. 231. and eſpecially p. 576. under Stanſted-Montfichet, which was their capital ſeat, and the head of their Barony. *Robert* was ſucceeded by his ſon —— *William*, who took the ſurname of Montfichet, whoſe ſon —— *Gilbert* had for ſucceſſor —— *Richard*, that dyed in 1203. —— *Richard*, ſon of this latter, departed this life about 1258; and leaving no iſſue, his great inheritance was divided among his three ſiſters, *Margery*, wife of Hugh de Bolebec; *Aveline*, of William de Fortz, Earl of Albemarle; and *Philippa*, of Hugh de Plaiz.

Great Oakley came to the ſhare of *Philippa*, and her huſband. —— *Richard de Plaiz*, their ſon, did homage to K. Henry III. for the maner of Acley in Eſſex *(g)*. —— *Ralph*, his ſon, dyed without iſſue. His ſucceſſor —— *Giles de Plaiz*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1303, held this maner, and the advowſon of the Church. —— *Richard*, his ſon (*h*), held the maner of Great Okele of the King *in ca.* by the Barony called Mountfitchett. He dyed in 1327. —— Giles, his ſon and ſucceſſor, held alſo the ſame. As did his ſon —— *Richard Playz*; to whom the King confirmed free-warren in all his lands in the Counties of Eſſex, Hertford, Kent, and Bucks; and one Market, and Fair, at his maner of Acle in Eſſex. —— Sir *John*, his ſon, ſucceeded him in 1360 (*i*). And departing this life in 1388, left

Margaret, his daughter and ſole heir, then married to Sir *John Howard* [*S*]. At the time of her deceaſe, in 1391, ſhe held the maner of Okle, of the King *in ca.* by the ſervice of one knight's fee *(k)*. Her huſband, Sir John, held this maner, by the law of England, till his death in 1437. They had one ſon, Sir John Howard, who dyed before his father, and left an only daughter

Elizabeth, heir to this and other conſiderable eſtates (*l*) [*T*]. She was married to *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. He was beheaded with his eldeſt ſon Aubrey, in 1461, for their adherence to the Houſe of Lancaſter. And K. Edward IV. gave their eſtates to his brother Richard Duke of Glouceſter.

The De Vere family recovered their eſtates and Honors upon the acceſſion of K. Henry VII. to the Crown. This continued in them till 1 March 1540, when *John* the 16th Earl of Oxford had licenſe to alienate the maners of Great Okeley and Dudinghurſt to *William Pirton*, and others (*m*). But K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted the maner of Great Okeley, and the Park of Okeley to

Sir *Thomas Darcy* (*n*). It continued in his poſterity for ſome time.

Mrs. *Gilly*, of Cleveland-Court had it afterwards; and ſold it to Brigadier *Warren*.

It belongs now to *Carteret Leathes* Eſq; or to his ſon John Leathes Eſq;

Oakley-lodge, belonging to the Park, is about half a mile north from the Church. This alſo is part of the eſtate of *Carteret Leathes* Eſq;

The Maner of SKIGHAUGHS,

was taken from the foregoing maner.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 10 March 1512, held, among the reſt of his large eſtates, this maner of Skighaughs. And ſo did his ſucceſſor, —— *John*, the 14th Earl, in 1526 (*o*).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Skighaw to Sir *Thomas Darcy* [*U*]. His ſon —— *John* Lord *Darcy*, at the time of his deceaſe, 3 March 1580, held it of the Queen, *in ca.* by the half of a knight's fee; then worth 9l. 15s. a year *(p)*.

It belonged to the Rt. Hon. Lord *Guilford*, now to Thomas Guy's Hoſpital.

This eſtate contains 253 acres: and the quitrents belonging to it are 3l. 15s. 11d. ½.

DENGWELL HALL.

This eſtate contains 250 acres of land, but is no Maner.

It took its name from Thomas de Denſhewell, who had it in the reign of K. Edward III. But it originally belonged to the Family of Plaiz.

Under *Richard de Plaiz*, who dyed in 1360, Geffrey de Derſham held one fee in Great Ocle: And, afterwards, Roger Derſham held three quarters of a fee in this pariſh, called Derſham-hall *(q)*. Whether it was the ſame as this eſtate, doth not clearly appear. However, —— Sir *John de Plaiz*, and —— Sir *John Howard*, who married his daughter and heir Margaret, held 3 parts of a fee in Great Okle, called Daneſwell *(r)*.

This eſtate was afterwards in two moieties. *Arthur Ruſhe*, who dyed 2 July 1537, held a moiety of the maner of Dangewell-hall, 360 acres of arable, 40 of wood, 20 of heath, and 20 s. rent, in Great Okeley, and Weekes; of John Earl of Oxford, and Chriſtopher Roydon,

---

(g) Rot. in ſcaccar. ex parte Rememor. & Inquiſ. 53 Hen. III. (*h*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. (*i*) Inquiſ. 1, & 34 Edw. III. Confirmat. Pat. 2 Ric. II. pars 2. (*k*) Inquiſ. 12, & 15 Ric. II. *(l)* Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VI. (*m*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (*o*) Inquiſ. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. *(p)* Pat. 5 Edw. VI. & Inquiſ. 23 Eliz. Aug. 21. *(q)* Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. & Rentale de Hedingham, temp. Hen. VI. *(r)* Inquiſ. 12 Ric. II. & 17 Hen. VI.

[*S*] Sir Robert Howard purchaſed her in a manner for his ſon, from her father Sir John de Plaiz, as appears by the following deed. . . . Ego Johannes de Plaiz, miles, recepi die confectionis preſentium per manum Willielmi Cook L marcas argenti, pro termino Paſche ultimo, de Roberto Howard, milite, pro maritagio Margarete filie mee cum Johanne filio ejuſdem Roberti. Item C marcas de . . . pro termino Paſche 3 Ric. II. regis. Dat' apud Ocle, die Jovis in Septim. Paſche. Sealed with a lion rampant, paſſant gardant.

[*T*] The eſtates of the family of Playz, in this County, were, Bendfield bury, in Stanſted Montfichet; Eaſt and Weſt Ham; Wormingford; Wivenhou, and Doniland; Witham; Mapleſted; Chingford; Manuden; Wendon; Takeley: Tendring; Moſe; Matching; Arkeſden; Widdington; Writtle; Stapleford; Naveſtock; Boreham; Springfeild; Wenington; Reynham; Alveley. Beſides the maner of Oakley, they had three quarters of a fee in this pariſh. Inquiſ. 53 Hen. III. 31 Edw. I. 1, & 34 Edw. III. 16 Hen. VI.

[*U*] And yet, 18 June 1555, John Coxhead had licenſe to alienate the maner of Skyghawe, with appertenances to Edward Markaunt. Lett. pat. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar.

Eſq; by the ſervice of 10s. a year. His ſon and heir——*Antony Ruſhe* was then three years old (*s*).

Thomas Storgard, Gent. and *Edmund Withipole*, had this about the year 1556. *Nicolas Steward* held Dengwell-hall, in 1566, of John Lord Darcy. He left a ſon named *James* (*t*).

Another moiety was in *John Ford*, Eſq; of Great Horkeſley and Frating; as appears by a precept to the Sheriff, wherein it is deſcribed, as one moiety of 2 meſſuages, 3 tofts, 3 barns, 3 gardens, 2 orchards, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 40 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, and 20s. rent, in Great Okeley, Herewyche; and Wykes (*u*). J. Ford's ſecond daughter and coheir,

Elianor brought this eſtate in frank marriage to her huſband *Thomas Bendiſh*, of Bumpſted-Steple, Eſq; At the time of his deceaſe, 23 February 1602, he held a moiety of the maner of Dangwell-hall, with appertenances, of Thomas Lord Darcy, as of his maner of Oakley, by fealty, and yearly rent of 10s. His ſon——*Thomas Bendiſhe* Eſq; afterwards created a Baronet, ſucceeded him (*w*). For a particular account of this Family ſee above, p. 449, and eſpecially the other Volume, p. 350.

Mr. Thomas Guy's Hoſpital hath now this Eſtate, with Stone-hall, and ſome other lands.

This eſtate pays 1 l. a year quit-rents, or heriets, to Roydon-hall in Ramſey.

The Maner of BLUNTS-HALL,

took its name from an ancient owner, Sir *Andrew le Blund*, mentioned above under Tendring, p. 470. From him it deſcended by marriage to the family of *Battaile*; and then to *Sutton*, *Walton*, and *De Vere*, as Wivenhou. [See in the other Volume, p. 187.]

In 1342, Sir John de Sutton granted to Ralph de Fylliol, for life, a yearly rent out of his maner of Great Ocle; in conſideration of which, the ſaid Ralph releaſed to him all his right in this maner, and the advowſon of the Church (*x*).

This eſtate ſeems to have gone along with that of Dengwell. For *Thomas Bendiſh*, Eſq; held the maner of Blunts-hall with that maner (*y*).

It belongs now to the child or children of Mr. *Thomas Maſon*, of Dedham, but is not reckoned a Maner.

HOUBRIDGE-HALL

belonged to one ſurnamed Hobrege, in K. Edward the third's reign. For Thomas Botelere, and Walter Arderne, enfeoffed *Walter Hobrege*, of Great Okele, and Roſe his wife, and Maud daughter of Thomas Denſhewell, in 60 acres of land in this pariſh; to hold to them and their heirs. This land was held of the King, *in ca.* by knight's ſervice, as parcel of the maner of Great Okele, and paid 11s. and 11d. to that maner (*z*).

John Borlas, alias Borlacy, who dyed 6 May 1589, held the maner, or farm, of Hobridge-hall, and divers meſſuages, lands, and tenements &c. in Great and Little Okeley, Bradfeild, &c. ——*William* was his ſon and heir (*a*).

In 1327, under *Richard de Plaiz*, Alexander Flyntard held 3 quarters of a fee in Great Okele. Sir John Howard held the ſame in 1437. Thomas de Brom held alſo three quarters of a fee here, under Richard de Plaiz (*b*).

Richard Drake, Rector of this pariſh, gave, 1 November 1718, an houſe new-built, with an orchard, that coſt him in all above 50l. to this pariſh, for ever, for the Poor to dwell in; upon condition, that the inhabitants built another houſe as large and as good. They accordingly did ſo, and theirs was finiſhed 31 Auguſt 1721. Each of theſe Houſes contain four families, and are ſituated above a quarter of a mile ſouth from the Church.

Here is a Fair April 25.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The Steeple, that was built of flints and ſtones, fell ſome years ago: In it were 5 Bells. About three years ago, the Pariſhioners having obtained a faculty to diſpoſe of the four leſſer Bells, and ſold them for 80l. they added 60 or 70l. more, and repaired, almoſt rebuilt, the Steeple, and hung in it the great Bell.

This Rectory was anciently appendent to the Maner of Oakley-hall; and in the gift of the Families of De Plaiz, Howard, Vere &c. (*c*) till 19 Auguſt 1547, when K. Edward VI. granted the advowſon of it to Sir Thomas Seymour, Baron of Sudeley, and his heirs, to hold *in capite* (*d*). The 24th of September following Sir Thomas gave it to——William Britton, Gent. who conveyed it, in 1549, to —— Edward Regard; and the latter, 3 May 1561, conveyed it to——John Rocheſter, of Terling, Gent. He gave it, 1 May 1566, to his brother——Thomas Rocheſter, Cl.——John Rocheſter, Gent. his ſon, ſold, 11 March 1614, the perpetual advowſon to ——Humfrey Cole, of Tillingham, Cl. and his heirs.——Robert Cole, his ſon, was inſtituted to this Rectory in 1627. He gave it to his ſon ——Henry, who was inſtituted to the ſame in 1673, upon Bockenham's reſignation; and dyed without a will in 1704, leaving two daughters coheirs, Jane wife of John Kirk, of Harwich, and Elizabeth wife of the Rev. Richard Drake; Elizabeth dyed 19 January 1706, only 25 years old; and left a daughter named Suſanna. The Rev. Mr. Grimwood having purchaſed the advowſon, ſold it to St. John's College in Cambridge.

The Glebe belonging to this Living is above 60 acres.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 902l. 1s. 0d.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 29 Hen. VIII. Aug. 19. (*t*) Book of Alienat. & Inquiſ. 21 Eliz. May 21. (*u*) Curſitors book, term. paſch. 10 Eliz. (*w*) Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. June 14. (*x*) Clauſ. 16 Edw. III. pars. 1. (*y*) Inquiſ. 1 Jaco. (*z*) Inquiſ. 49 Edw. III. (*a*) Inquiſ. 31 Eliz. (*b*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II. (*c*) Inquiſ. 31 Edw. I. & 34 Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 445. (*d*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

Richard Drake,	M. A.	9 May 1705,	upon H. Cole's d. . . .	Mary Cole, widow.
William Grimwood,	M. A.	10 November 1738,	upon Drake's d. . . .	Heirs of Henry Cole.

28. LITTLE OAKLEY,

lies north of the other, along the Sea ſide, towards Harwich.

The lands of this pariſh are comprehended in what hath been ſet down under the other, as belonging to Robert Gernon; eſpecially that part, which one Ralph held, containing two hides and ten acres. This Ralph I take to have been Ralph Baynard, lord of Little Dunmow. [See under that pariſh.]

Here is only one Maner.

Little Oakley-hall ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church.

The demeſnes of it are about half the pariſh.

Ralph Baynard's grandſon, William, being deprived of his eſtates, they were given to Robert, a younger ſon of Richard Fitz-Giſlebert, anceſtor of the Lords Fitz-Walter.

In 1259, *Richard Filoll* held the maner of Acle, of Robert Fitz-Walter. His ſon —— Sir *John Fillol* ſucceeded him (*e*).

In 1316, a fine was levied between John Fillol ſen. plaintiff, and *Robert Fillol*, deforc.' of this maner; remainder to *John Fillol*, jun. and Chriſtian his wife, and the heirs of their bodies. And, in 1331, *Ralph Filiol* paſſed this eſtate by fine to Sir *John Filiol*, and Margery his wife (*f*). At the time of his deceaſe, in 1332, he held this maner of Little Okeley, with the advowſon of the Church, of the heirs of Sir Robert Fitz-Walter, by the ſervice of two knights fees and a half, and rent of 8 s. 4d. a year, for ward at Caſtle Baynard ſix months. —— *John*, his ſon and heir (*g*), left two ſons, who dying without iſſue, the eſtates came to his daughter

Cecily. [For a further account of the Fillol family, ſee in the other Volume, p. 21. 151.] The 3d of February 1346, Cecily and her huſband ſettled this eſtate by fine on themſelves, and the heirs of their body; and for want of heirs on Ralph Fillol; and on default of his iſſue on

William, ſon of Sir *John de Sutton*, of Wivenhou, and his heirs male. By that means it came into the Sutton family, and they preſented to the living (*h*). Griffin de Sutton, Parſon of Tendring, had granted before to Sir John de Sutton, and his ſon Richard, all his right to the third part of this maner of Little Okele (*i*). —— Sir *Richard de Sutton*, at the time of his deceaſe, in 1395, held this maner, with the Advowſon of the Church, of Walter Fitz-Walter, Lord of Woodham, by knight's ſervice. —— *Thomas de Sutton* ſucceeded his father (*k*): but dying without iſſue, it came by the marriage of his ſiſter, or aunt,

Margery, to *John de Walton* Eſq; He was ſucceeded by his ſon——*John*; and he by—— *Richard de Walton* Eſq; who leaving no iſſue, his ſiſter

Joane, wife of Sir *John Howard*, jun. inherited. Sir William Marny, and other truſtees, releaſed and confirmed to them, 6 January 1407, this maner, and the advowſon of the Church. He dyed 13 December 1424 [*W*], leaving an only daughter

Elizabeth, married afterwards to *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. This noble family preſented to the living from 1448 till 1540 (*l*), which ſhews how long they remained poſſeſſed of the maner.——*John de Vere*, the 13th Earl, who dyed in 1512, held, of the Abbot of St. Johns in Colcheſter, this maner, and the advowſon of the Church: As did——*John*, the 14th Earl, at the time of his deceaſe in 1526 (*m*).

This Maner and Advowſon being afterwards in the Crown, by the means, we think, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 293. K. Edward VI. granted them to Sir *Thomas Darcy* (*n*): and he and his deſcendents enjoyed them from that time, and preſented to the Living till 1641.

Then it was in the family of Gilley; who firſt preſented in 1660.

William Leathes Eſq; had it next. He was appointed Reſident in the Auſtrian Netherlands, 1 April 1716. And was ſucceeded in this eſtate by his nephew——*Carteret Leathes*, Eſq;

Capt. Cockerell; and Capt. Baggot, of Harwich; Widow Lilly; Mr. Samuel Carrington; Francis Wilſon &c. have alſo eſtates in this pariſh.

Pewit-iſland belongs to this pariſh.—It is ſo called from the great quantity of Pewits which come and breed in it in the ſpring. But whether all the wonderful circumſtances related by Dr. T. Fuller, are exactly true, is doubtful; as that they they come on St. George's day preciſely; that they ſeldom ſleep whilſt they ſit on their eggs, &c. See his Worthies, in Eſſex, p. 378.

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tiled. In a ſtone Tower are 4 Bells.

This Church hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 429l. 1 s. 0d.

William White,		24 November 1706,	upon Seabourne's d. . . .	Daniel Smith ſen. Gent.
Robert Rogers,	M. A.	4 February 1742,	upon d. . . .	Carteret Leathes Eſq;
William Nelſon,	M. A.	1762,	upon Rogers's d. . . .	
William Steggall,	M. A.	20 September 1764,	upon Nelſon's ceſſ. . . .	

(*e*) Inquiſ. 44 Hen. III. (*f*) Fines 10 Edw. II. & 5 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III. (*h*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 445. (*i*) Ex Carta, 17 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 16, & 19 Ric. II. (*l*) Newcourt, p. 416. (*m*) Inquiſ. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. (*n*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

[*W*] Joane, his wife, was remarried, to Sir Thomas Erpyngham. She held this eſtate and advowſon at the time of her death in 1424. Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI.—For a more particular account of theſe families, ſee above, p. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.

29. WRABNESE,

lies north of the two Oakleys, and eaſt of Bradfeild, abutting north on the river Stour; into which part of the pariſh advancing into a point, or promontory, [in Saxon næſe,] is what gave occaſion to the latter part of the name. As for the former part, I cannot find from whence it is formed.

It is otherwiſe written in records, Warbenaſe, Wrabnas, Wrabnaſhe, and Wrabbenaſe.

Before and after the Conqueſt, this pariſh belonged to the Abbey of St. Edmundſbury in Suffolk [*X*], to which it was given by Alfric Kempe (*o*). Out of the rents of it, 10 marks yearly were paid to the cellarer of that Monaſtery.

Under the Abbey, it was held by the families of Blund, de Ufford, de Vere, Hende, and Ayloffe, upon the payment of 10 marks *per ann.*

1. Wrabneſe-hall; and 2. . . . Denballs, are the two Maners in this pariſh.

The Maner of WRABNESE.

The Hall, or manſion-houſe, ſtands a little way eaſt from the Church.

Of the Blund family, who were its ancienteſt owners, or tenants, we have this account. Robert le Blund, or Blond, i. e. the Fair, one of William the Conqueror's attendants (*p*), had——Gilbert, his ſon, founder of the Priory of Ikeſworth in Suffolk; and huſband of Alice de Colekirk. By her he had——William, living in the reign of K. Henry II. that married Sarah de Montchenſy. ——Hubert; his ſon, had by Agnes Liſle his wife,——William le Blund, who married Cecily de Vere, and had by her William; and two daughters, Agnes, and Roeſe.——*William*, the ſon and heir, was ſtandard-bearer to the Barons, at the battle of Lewes fought againſt K. Henry III. and was there ſlain. He held in the maner of Wrabenaſe 305 acres of arable, paſture, wood, marſh, &c. 4 l. rent of aſſiſe, and a water-mill; of Edmund Fitz-Thomas, Sir Richard de Wykes, John de Daneſey, and Simon Plebien; and paid 10 marks yearly to the Abbot of St. Edmund. His two ſiſters were his coheirs.

Agnes was then the wife of William de Creketoft, and had a ſon William, of full age. Roeſe, who was married to *Robert de Valeyns*, had a ſon Robert, 17 years of age (*q*). Between theſe two coheirs Blund's eſtates being divided,

Robert de Valeyns, or Valoines, had this. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1282, he left two daughters, Roeſe married to Edmund de Pakenham, and Cecily to

Robert de Ufford (*r*). They had three ſons, Robert de Ufford, the firſt Earl of Suffolk of this family; *Ralph*; and Edmund.——*Ralph de Ufford*, the ſecond ſon, married, *firſt*, Maud one of the daughters of Henry Plantagenet Lord of Monmouth and Earl of Lancaſter, ſecond ſon of Edmund Crouchback brother to K. Edward I. widow of William Lord Burgh Earl of Ulſter, by whom he had one daughter, named *Maud*. By his *ſecond* wife, Eve, daughter and heir of John de Clavering, he had two ſons (*s*).

Maud, the daughter by the firſt wife, was married to *Thomas de Vere*, the 8th Earl of Oxford. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1370, he held the maner of Wrabbenaſe of the Abbot of St. Edmundſbury, by the ſervice of 10 l. a year (*t*). Their ſon *Robert de Vere*, Marquis of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland, dyed 22 November 1392, without iſſue. Maud, his mother, who ſurvived both huſband and ſon till 1412, by her will dated 20 January that year, gave the maner of Wrabneſs, to the Abbeſs and Convent of Bruſyard in Suffolk for a Chantry conſiſting of a Warden and four Prieſts founded by her mother in 1354, and converted afterwards into a Nunnery: provided it was amortized, at the expence of that Houſe in three years after her deceaſe, otherwiſe to be ſold by her feoffees, and the money paid to the Abbeſs and Convent, and their ſucceſſors, for the health of her ſoul. To all appearance it was ſold by her feoffees, and purchaſed by

Sir *John Hende*, a rich citizen of London, mentioned above, p. 188. and in the other Volume, p. 66. 155. 470. At the time of his deceaſe, 1 Auguſt 1418, he held the maner of Wrabnaſe, with a Sea-water mill, of the Abbot of Bury. He had two ſons both named John. ——*John*, his eldeſt ſon and heir, then 9 years old (*u*), dyed in 1461, and John the younger in 1464. The eldeſt left an only daughter, named

Joane, heireſs to the whole eſtate of this rich family. She was married to Walter Writel of Bobbingworth Eſq; He departed this life 18 April 1475, leaving two ſons, William, who dyed young; and——*John*: that was cut off by the ſweating ſickneſs, which raged in 1485. [See in the other Volume, p. 156.]——*John*, his only child, then but 6 weeks old (*w*), was married very young to Etheldreda, daughter of his guardian Sir John Shaa, but dyed under age, 28 July 1507, leaving an only daughter—*Julian*, which ſurvived him but a little while. His mother Anne held this maner, and that of Ramſey, at the time of her deceaſe in 1488. And, upon his death, in 1507, it came into the king's hands (*x*).

It was, ſoon after, with the maner of Ramſey, in *William Ayloffe*, of Bretons in this County, Eſq; who married Etheldreda daughter of Sir John Shaa, and widow of John Writell, Eſq; He held this maner of Wrabnaſſe, and lands and tenements there and in Wikes, in ſocage, of the Abbot of St. Edmundſbury; and dying 10 Auguſt 1517, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon ——*William Ayloffe* Eſq; [For a particular account of this family, ſee above, p. 70.] His

(*o*) Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 294. 298. (*p*) D'Eudemare, Hiſt. de Willaume, p. 664. (*q*) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III. (*r*) Inquiſ. 10 Edw. I. (*s*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 47—49. (*t*) Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III. (*u*) Clauſ. 4 Hen. V. dorſo. & Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V. (*w*) Inquiſ. 2, & 4 Edw. IV. (*x*) Inquiſ. 4, & 23 Hen. VII.

[*X*] Terra Sanċti Edmundi. Hund' de Tendringa. Wrabenaſam tenuit ſemper Sanċtus Edmundus pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Semper vi villani, viii bordarii, vi ſervi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo v & dimidium, & i acra prati, modo i molendinum, & i ſalina, ii pulli, xxx porci, cc oves, v vaſa apium. Val' vi libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 19. Tit. 11.

great grandſon —— Sir *William Ayloffe*, created a Baronet 25 November 1612, alienated it to

. . . . *Dawes*, who ſold it again to

Sir *George Whitmore*, of London, Kt. that had before a moiety of the maner of Ramſey-hall, or Michel-ſtow, granted him by K. James I. He was the ſecond ſon of William Whitmore, Alderman of London, an eminent merchant, ſon of Richard Whitmore, of Charley in Shropſhire Eſq; Sir George Whitmore was alſo Alderman of London, for Langbourn-ward, one of the Sheriffs in 1621, Lord Mayor in 1631, and knighted 27 May 1632. He lived moſtly at his manſion houſe called Barnes, between Hoxden and Kingſland, in the pariſh of Hackney in Middleſex, where he dyed 12 December 1654. By . . . his wife, daughter of . . . Caſcot, he had three ſons, William; Charles; George: and three daughters, Mary; Elizabeth; and Anne, wife of Sir John Robinſon, Bart.—— *William Whitmore*, Eſq; his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him. For ſome time he reſided at Ramſey-hall; but, upon his father's death, went and lived at Barnes in Hackney. In his advanced years he took to wife Penelope, one of his menial ſervants, and had by her one ſon, born about 1670. Departing this life in 1678, aged 64 years, he was buried at Ramſey.——*William*, his ſon and heir, was contracted in marriage very young with the daughter of Sir William Whitmore, of Shropſhire, Bart. and conſummated his marriage ſome time after his father's death. He was accidentally killed by a piſtol which lay by him in his own chariot, as he was returning from Epſom, being under age, and without a child [*Y*]. In caſe he ſhould dye without iſſue, his father had by will ſettled his eſtates in truſtees, who were to ſell them, and divide the produce among about twenty five Legatees. Accordingly the following truſtees, William, Marquis of Powis, William Earl Craven, and Charles Lord North and Gray, ſold the Maner and Demeſnes of Wrabneſe in March 1686-7, to

Sir *Thomas Davall*, Kt. deſcended from an ancient family in the northern parts of England [*Z*]: who purchaſed at the ſame time the Whitmore's eſtates in Ramſey, and Dovercourt. He was knighted 21 February 1682, one of the Burgeſſes for Harwich, in all the Parliaments of K. William, and the two firſt of Qu. Anne; and alſo Recorder of that Burgh. He dyed in November 1712, and was buried in Ramſey-Church. By Rebecca his wife, daughter of Daniel Burr of Amſterdam, merchant, that departed this life in January 1714, he had, Daniel who was buried 29 September 1711; *Thomas*; and Mary. ——*Thomas Davall*, Eſq; the only ſurviving child and heir, ſucceeded his father; and was knighted 19 June 1713. Dying before his mother in April 1714, he was likewiſe buried near his father at Ramſey. He married Lydia-Catharine Van-Hattem, daughter of John Vanhattem Eſq; by his aunt *Lydia Davall* his father's third ſiſter, and had by her two ſons, Thomas; and John, buried 8 February 1715.——*Thomas Davall*, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, had a ſhort enjoyment of the eſtates, being buried 23 June 1718; and with him ended the Davall family here [*A*].

Upon the death of this laſt child, a conteſt aroſe about the title to this eſtate, between *Daniel Burr* Eſq; who claimed by virtue of the will of Sir Thomas Davall the younger, made in April 1714; and between *Lydia Van-Hattem*, widow; *Elizabeth Davall*; and *Mary Davall*, ſpinſters; and *Catharine Bovey*, widow, daughter and heir of Anne Riches, eldeſt ſiſter of the firſt Sir Thomas Davall; all which four claimed as heirs at law to the Davall family. Alledging, that Sir Thomas Davall, the younger, dyed inteſtate, as not being of a ſound mind [non compos mentis] at the time of making his will; or if he was, that the deviſe to Mr. Burr was void, for repugnancy [*B*]. The ſuit was begun in 1719, and laſted till 30 May 1722, when, upon an iſſue directed out of Chancery, at a trial in the Court of King's Bench, a verdict was found for Mr. Burr. Afterwards there was an agreement between the contending parties, about Davall's great Eſtate of between four and five thouſand pounds a year; by which it was ſettled, That the Lady Lydia-Catharine, widow of the laſt Sir Thomas, ſhould have her whole jointure of 800l. a year at her own diſpoſal, and her late huſband's perſonal eſtate, which was very conſiderable: And Mr. Burr had the eſtates at Wrabneſe, Ramſey, and Dover-court, and in Burr-ſtreet at Wapping. [See above, p. 246.] This Daniel Burr Eſq; married Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Danchert of Amſterdam, and Petronilla his wife, and had by her, Frederic; Daniel; Sophia-Rebecca &c. [*C*].

Some years ago, Mr. Burr ſold this, and the eſtates at Ramſey, Dovercourt, &c. to *Lewis-Peak Garland* Eſq;

The Maner of DENBALLS.

Very little occurrs in records concerning this Maner; nor is it known from whence it took its name.

In 1544, *Chriſtopher Roydon*, Gent. held lands and tenements called Danbold and Haſtings, in Ramſey, Wrabnes, and Miſtelley, of the maner of Hedingham-caſtle.

John Lucas Eſq; who dyed 27 May 1599,

[*Y*] Arms of Whitmore. Fretty.

[*Z*] Sir Thomas Davall had three brothers, John, Jaſpar, and Samuel, who all dyed unmarried; and five ſiſters, Sarah, wife of John Pocock of Berkſhire, Eſq; Anne, wife of John Riches of Southwark Eſq; *Lydia*, wife of John Van Hattem Eſq; [who had by him John Van Hattem, and Lydia Catharine mentioned above.] *Elizabeth*, and *Mary*, the two younger ſiſters of Sir Thomas Davall, dyed unmarried.

[*A*] Arms of Davall. Gules, a Lion rampant, between 8 fleurs de lys, argent, 3, 2, 2, 1. Creſt, a hand proper, holding a fleur de lys, argent. Motto, In coelo quies.

[*B*] The controverſy aroſe upon this caſe: Sir Thomas Davall, the younger, having by his will given the maners of Wrabneſe, Ramſey, Dovercourt &c. to his eldeſt ſon Thomas and the heirs of his body; and an eſtate in Middleſex to his younger ſon and the heirs of his body; and, if either of his ſons dyed without iſſue, what was deviſed to him in tail, to go to the other ſon, and the heirs of his body. Then follows the controverted clauſe. 'And if both my ſaid ſons ſhall 'depart this life with (inſtead of *without*) iſſue of either of 'their bodies, then I give all the premiſes in the Counties of 'Eſſex and Middleſex unto my couſin Daniel Burr and his 'heirs.'

[*C*] Arms of Burr. Ermine, on a chief indented, ſable, two lionels rampant, or.

held a maner called Denballs, and 30 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow, in Wrabnes, of William Ayliff Eſq; as of his maner of Wrabnes-hall, in free ſocage, by fealty.——*John*, his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe 13 December 1619, held a meſſuage with appertenances called Denballs, and the other lands as his father: worth 3s. 4d. a year.——*Alexander*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was then 20 years old *(y)*. [See under Ramſey.]

The next poſſeſſor we meet with, was *James Smith*, of Upton Eſq; whoſe heir is——Sir *Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart.

Mr. Jonas Palmer; John Lucas; John Conſtable, &c. have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is ſmall, of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. Here was formerly a ſtone-tower, with 5 Bells; now only 2, in a wooden Turret.

This Rectory belonged, as well as the Maner, to St. Edmundſbury-Abbey, till its ſuppreſſion. The Advowſon then came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

Mr. Robert Rich, late Rector, was a benefactor to this Church. by purchaſing a piece of land for the convenience of his ſucceſſors [*D*].

This Pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 250l. 2s. 0d.

Robert Rich,	M. A.	15 November	1701,	upon Read's d. . .	The King.
Alexander Innes,	M. A.	Febru.	1728-9,	upon Rich's d. . .	
Talbot Lloyd,	M. A.	18 December	1742,	upon Innes's d. . .	
Maurice Gough,	Cl.	2 May	1752,	upon Talbot's ceſſ. . .	

30. RAMSEY,

lies between Wrabneſe, Oakley, and Dovercourt; bounded on the north by the river Stour, or Channel: Part of it is a peninſula, called The Ray.

The name is formed from the two words, Ram, and ige, i. e. Ram's iſland. In records it is ſometimes written Rameſey *alias* Miſsletow, and Rameſey *cum* Miſsletow, Mickleſtow, or Miſtletow.

Aluric Caper, and Alric, were owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign. Ralph Baignard, or Baynard, held them at the time of the Survey, in two parcels, under the diſtinct appellations of Rameſeia, and Micheſletou [*E*].

They were divided afterwards into theſe ſeveral Maners. 1. The maner of Ramſey, Parkers, or Roydon-hall. 2. . . . that of Ramſey-hall. 3. The maner of Michelſtow. 4. Eaſt Newhall. 5. Strond-land. 6. The Ray. 7. Foulton.

The Maner of RAMSEY.

Roydon-hall, the manſion houſe, ſtands about two miles weſt from the Church.

Ralph Baignard was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Geffrey*, father of——*William Baignard*, or Baynard; who, for joining with William Malet, and others, in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry I. was deprived of his eſtates: and that King gave them to his Steward,

Robert, a younger ſon of *Richard Fitz-Giſlebert*, progenitor of the ancient Earls of Clare, from which Robert deſcended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter:* And therefore this eſtate was holden of the Lords Fitz-Walter. [See above, p. 313. 338. and in the other Volume, p. 427.] The ſaid Robert gave to Alberic de Vere, the firſt Earl of Oxford, who had married his niece Adeliza, the fee that Ralph ſon of Roger held of him in Rameſeia, conſiſting of three knights fees *(z)*.——*Hugh de Vere*, the 4th Earl of Oxford, held, in 1263, the maner of Ramſey, of the fee of Walter Fitz-Robert, for which he paid 10s. every 24 weeks, towards the ward of Baynard's-caſtle *(a)*.——*Robert*, his ſon, the 5th Earl, held the little maner [manerettum] of Rameſey, of Robert Fitz-Walter, by the rent of 5s. every 24 weeks, for the uſe aforeſaid: And la Stonehyde, of the heirs of Alexander de Rameſey, by the yearly rent of 2s. *(b)*.——*Thomas*, the 8th Earl, in 1370, held the maner of Ramſeye of the Lord Fitz-Water, in the ſame manner as Hugh, the fourth Earl *(c)*.——*Alberic*, the 10th Earl, held, in 1400, half a fee for a reaſonable aid, from the villans of Ramſey *(d)*.

On, or before, the year 1358, that noble

(y) Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. & 41 Eliz.

(z) Charter, without date, & Teſta de Nevill.

(a) Inquiſ. 48 Hen. III.

(b) Inquiſ. 24 Edw. I.

(c) Inquiſ. 45 Edw. III.

(d) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. IV.

[*D*] Mr. Rich was born at Hatton in Scotland, and dyed 28 January 1728, having been 33 years Rector of this pariſh, and 48 Vicar of Ramſey. He is ſaid in his Epitaph to have been a father to the orphan, a helper of the friendleſs, a preventer of ſtrife, and one that ſpent his life in acts of charity and beneficence. He had a very uncommon Collection of Books of Alchemy, 39 Volumes of which are in Colcheſter-caſtle, depoſited in the Library there belonging to the Book-Society; and by his marks in them with pen and ink, it appears he had thoroughly read them.

[*E*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hundred de Tendringa. Rameſeiam tenet Rogerus, quod tenuit Aluricus Caper pro manerio & pro VII hidis, & XXXV acris. Semper XVIII villani. Tunc VI bordarii, modo IX. Semper VI ſervi, & iii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines VII carucate modo V. Silva LX porcis, VIII acre prati. modo i molendinum. i ſalina. Tunc valuit XII libras, modo XV. Tunc i runcinus, & XX animalia, XXII porci, CXV oves. modo ii runcini, XX animalia, XLIX porci, XXXIX oves, & VIII vaſa apium.

Micheleſtou tenet Barnardus de Radulfo, quod tenuit Alricus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines dimidium carucate, modo nullum. IV acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, VI animalia, XXVII porci, CL oves, modo XXV porci, LXXXIII oves. Tunc valuit LXX ſolidos, modo IV libras. . . . Et ii ſochemannos tenet Radulfus in ſuo eſcangio, ſicut ſui homines dicunt, ſed alii non teſtantur niſi ipſi ſoli, de manerio quod vocatur Laleforda tenentes dimidium hide & XXXV acras terre, quod tenet idem Bernardus de Radulfo. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit VIII ſolidos, modo X. . . . Et in Witlebroc tenet Rogerus i hidam de Radulfo, quod tenuit Aluric de . . . . pro manerio. Semper i bordarius, i carucata, & i acra prati. Valet X ſolidos, & hec terra non jacuit in aliis terris. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 68. Tit. 33.

Family ſeems to have parcelled out this Maner. For, upon the death of John the 7th Earl, it was found, that of him *Walter de Reydon* held one fee in Ramſey, worth 100 s. when it happened to be taxed; and *Geffrey Roily* three quarters of a fee, worth 75 s. *(e)*.

From hence aroſe the diſtinction of Reydon, or Roydon, Hall, which was the capital Maner; and The Ray, holden by the Roily, or de Ruly, family, as we ſhall ſhew preſently.

In the mean time, we ſhall obſerve, That this eſtate ſhared the different fates of the noble family of De Vere. For, when Robert, Duke of Ireland, was accuſed of high-treaſon, and his eſtates were conſiſcated, K. Richard II. in 1393, granted to Thomas de Percy, and *John de Bourchier*, and others, in fee, the Maners of Ramſey and Frating in Eſſex, 4 meſſuages, 286 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 6 of paſture, 17 of wood, and Borſleet mill, the eſtate of Robert Duke of Ireland, attainted *(f)*. And John Hend, mentioned above, p. 188, who held this maner of Ramſeye of the Lord Fitz-Water, *in ca.* granted it to Sir *William Bourchier*, in 1416 *(g)* [*F*].

Under the Earls of Oxford, this eſtate was holden by a family ſurnamed *de Ramſey*: and from them it came by marriage to Parker, from which it took the name of Parkers; then to Roydon, that gave it the name of Roydons; and laſtly to Lucas.

Elias de Ramſey held it in the reign of K. John. Alexander de Ramſey in 1260, Alice de Ramſey in 1269. Alexander had, by Maud his wife, three daughters coheirs. Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, granted the marriage of them, and of their mother Maud, for 100 marks, to William de Clara, Archdeacon of Sudbury *(h)*. *Iſabell*, the eldeſt of theſe daughters, was married to Sir *Ralph de Philely*. *Joane*, another daughter, to *John le Parker*. Theſe were poſſeſſed of this eſtate in 1275. The name of the third daughter is not mentioned.

By marriage, I ſuppoſe, it came into the Roydon, or Reydon, family. *Walter de Reydon* held it as one fee in Ramſey in 1360, and 1370 *(i)*.—— *John Reydon* in 1409 *(k)*. In the reign of K. Henry VI. —— *Robert Reydon* held a knight's fee here, called *Reydons*. —— *Thomas Roydon* held the ſame in the time of K. Edward IV. And —— *John Roydon* did homage for it at Caſtle Hedingham in 1498. —— *Chriſtopher Roydon* Gent. who dyed 6 September 1544, held the maner of Ramſey, called *Parkers*, alias *Roydon-hall*; and lands and tenements called Danbold and Haſtings, in Ramſey, Wrabnas, and Miſtelley, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Henningham-Caſtle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. He left an only child and heir,

Mary, or Margaret, then only two years old *(l)*. She was married afterwards to *John Lucas* Eſq; to whom ſhe brought this eſtate in marriage. He was the ſon of John Lucas Eſq; of Colcheſter, by his ſecond wife Elizabeth Chriſtmaſs; and by Mary Roydon his wife had five ſons, John; Roydon; Edward; Edmund; Chriſtopher: and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Robert Darcy of Tiptre; Mary, to Edward Bedingfeild; and Margaret to . . . Tillingham. [See Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 124.]

In a precept to the Sheriff, in Hilary-term 1567, this maner of Roydon is deſcribed as 10 meſſuages, 600 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of paſture, 500 of wood, 100 of marſh, 200 of furze and heath, and 3 l. rent, in Ramſey, Wrabnes, and Witham *(m)*. John Lucas Eſq; at the time of his deceaſe, 27 May 1599, held this maner of Parkers, *alias* Roydon-hall, with appertenances, and 300 acres of arable and paſture, 20 of meadow, and 75 of wood, in Ramſey, of William Stanley, Earl of Derby, as of his maner of Heningham-Caſtle, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, alſo a tenement, and 8 acres of land: and 40 acres of arable and paſture, and 9 of meadow called Barwicks, in this pariſh.—— *John Lucas* Eſq; his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him *(n)*. He dyed poſſeſſed of the ſame 13 December 1619. —— *Alexander*, his eldeſt ſon and heir was above 20 years of age *(o)*. He had beſides a ſon named Thomas, and a daughter Anne.

Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth, held this maner of Thomas Lord Bruce, and the Lady Diana his wife, Counteſs dowager of Oxford, in 1630, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 3 s.

Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*, Kt. and Bart. had it in 1635.

James Smith, of Upton, Eſq; purchaſed it ſome years ago: and it now belongs to —— Sir *Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart. who hath alſo a farm cloſe to Stoure-wood.

The Maner of Ramsey-Hall.

The manſion houſe ſtands a little way ſouth from Roydon-hall.

This maner was taken from the other capital one; but when, doth not plainly appear. The earlieſt mention we find of it, is, That it belonged to *John Herde*, in 1599 *(p)*.

K. James I. 22 July 1605, granted the maner of Ramſey, with appertenances, to Robert Earl of Suſſex, to hold of the maner of Eaſt-Greenwich, in ſocage *(q)*.

Thomas Branſon, of Eaſt-Bergholt, clothier, had it next.

Mrs. *Peeke* of Lawford was afterwards poſſeſſed of this eſtate; And upon her deceaſe it came amongſt her daughters, one of whom is married to Mr. *William Elliſton* of Sudbourn in Suffolk. — Mr. *Palmer Firmin* hath alſo one ſhare.

This Maner conſiſts of demeſnes, rents, and ſervices.

(e) Inquiſ. 34 Edw. III. *(f)* Pat. 17 Ric. II. pars 1. *(g)* Clauſ. 4 Hen. V. dorſo. & Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V. *(h)* Deed without date. *(i)* Inquiſ. 34, & 45 Edw. III. *(k)* Inquiſ. 11 Hen. IV. *(l)* Inquiſ. 36 Hen. VIII. May 12. *(m)* Curſitors Note book. *(n)* Inquiſ. 41 Eliz. *(o)* Inquiſ. 19 Jaco. Aug. 7. *(p)* Inquiſ. 41 Eliz. *(q)* Lett. pat. 3 Jaco.

[*F*] Anne, widow of John Writtel, that dyed 22 December 1487, and whoſe huſband was a deſcendent from the Hend family, held this maner of Ramſey, of Anne Montgomery as of her maner of Great Tay. And William Ayloffe Eſq; held the ſame, in 1517, of Sir Francis Bryan, then lord of the ſaid maner. Inquiſ. 4 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VII.

The

The Maner of MICHELSTOW

was originally a member of the capital Maner in this pariſh, and uſed to be named with it; viz. Rameſey cum Michelſtou.

It came to be ſo called, becauſe the Houſe ſtands near the Church, which is dedicated to St. Michael. By late improvements it is made a handſom ſeat.

When it was ſeparated from the capital Maner we have no plain account, but it was before the year 1379. For then K. Richard II. granted licenſe to Walter Legat Vicar of Dovercourt, Adam Waryn, and John Hall of Colcheſter, to give 3 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, and 16s. rent, in Michelſtou, and Adburton, to the Monaſtery of St. Oſith. The ſaid meſſuages and lands were held of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Gelham, by the ſervice of one roſe, and ſuit of court from 3 weeks to 3 weeks (r).

At the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, this Maner was lett, with the Rectory, for the yearly rent of 50 l. (s) which ſhews how fine an eſtate it was.

It then falling to the Crown, a moiety of it was granted to *Robert Carey*, Earl of Monmouth; and the other moiety to Sir *George Whitmore*. From the *Whitmore* family it came to that of *Davall*, and then of *Burr*, as the maner of Wrabneſe; and now belongs to
Lewis-Peak Garland, Eſq;

The Maner of EAST NEW-HALL.

The manſion houſe is about three quarters of a mile north from the Church. 'Tis ſometimes called Eaſt-Hall.

Like the other eſtates in this pariſh, it was held of the Earls of Oxford; except during their attainder under Edward IV. Richard at Pantry, and *Thomas Holbeck* were poſſeſſed of it in 1406.——*Thomas Holbeck*, who dyed in 1480, held this maner of Eſt New-hall in Ramſey of Sir Thomas Montgomery, as of his maner of Great Tey, by fealty, and rent of 5s. a year. He had alſo the Ray in this pariſh. His heirs were, *Chriſtiana*, and *Alice*, two of his daughters, and Thomas Wilkokys, ſon of *Margery*, another daughter of his (t).

A fine paſſed in 1543, between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and William Burnynghyll and Elianor his wife, deforc' of the maners of Eaſt New-hall, and le Ray, and 300 acres of arable, 31 of meadow, 100 of paſture, 150 of marſh, 80 of wood, and 5 l. rent in Ramſey; to be the King's right (u).

The families of Whitmore, Davall, and Burr, had it afterwards, and now *Lewis-Peak Garland* Eſq;

In 1557, this eſtate was granted, among many others, to Sir *Thomas White*, as parcel of the poſſeſſions of William Burnegill, Henry Wilcocks, and John Broke, copartners (w).

The Maner of STROND-LAND,

was ſo named, becauſe the Houſe and land lie upon the Strand, by the river Stour.

It was taken, like the former, from the capital Maner.

We have no diſtinct accountof it till 1433; Then *William de Reynford* Eſq; of Bradfeild, held the maner of Strondelond, in Ramſeye, of Robert Reydon: And departing this life that year, was ſucceeded by his ſon——*Henry* (x). [See above, p. 464.]

The next poſſeſſor upon record was *John Lucas* Eſq; mentioned above. At the time of his deceaſe, 27 May 1599, he held this meſſuage called Strandlands, of John Herd, as of his maner of Ramſey-hall, in free ſocage.——*John*, his ſon and heir, was ſucceeded, in 1619, by his ſon——*Alexander* (y).

Sir *George Whitmore* had it afterwards; from whom it paſſed, as the reſt of the eſtates, to the Families of *Davall*, *Burr*, and *Garland*.

The Maner of RAY, or LE REY

lies in the peninſula, formed by the influx of the tide, in the north part of this pariſh.

The manſion houſe is about a mile, north north-eaſt from the Church. Here was formerly a Chapel, dedicated to St. Peter (z).

This was one of the knights fees granted by Robert Fitz-Richard to Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, as mentioned above; and it appears by the Feodary-book of the Honor of Caſtle-Hedingham, that a Family, ſurnamed *de Ruly*, held it under ſome of the Earls, in the reigns of K. Henry III. and K. Edward I. II. and III. *William de Ruly* is the firſt mentioned——*Geffrey de Ruly* did homage for his tenement in le Ray and Michelſtow, being half a knight's fee; in the years 1291. 1293. and 1319. Under John, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358,——*Geffrey Royly*, held three quarters of a knight's fee.——*John de Rily*, and the Vicar of Ramſey, held the ſame under Thomas de Vere, the 8th Earl, who dyed in 1370 (a). And afterwards——*Geffrey de Ruly* is recorded to hold half a fee in Ramſey, and Michelſtow; and half a fee in Le Ray.

In the reign of K. Henry VI. the Abbey of St. Oſith, *Thomas Holbeck*, and Nicolas Peeke, held three quarters of a knight's fee in Ramſey, and Le Ray, called Rulyes.——*Thomas Holbeck*, at the time of his deceaſe in 1480, held the maner of Ray in Ramſey, of the King, as of the Honor of Hengham-Caſtle, by fealty, and ſuit at the Court of that Honor; which was fallen to the Crown, upon the cruel execution of John, the 12th Earl, in the year 1461. Holbeck's heirs were his two Daughters, *Chriſtian*, and *Alice*; and Thomas Wilkokys, ſon of *Margery*, another daughter of his (b).

In 1543, William Bunynghyll, and Elianor his wife, paſſed this eſtate by fine, with Eaſt hall, to K. Henry VIII. And Qu. Mary I. granted it, in 1557, among many others, to Sir *Thomas White* (*c*).

(r) Lett. pat. 3 Ric. II.

(s) Valuat. of Monaſteries, p. 22.

(t) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV.

(u) Pedes fin. Hil. 35 Hen. VIII.

(w) Lett. pat. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(x) Inquiſ. 12 Hen. VI.

(y) Inquiſ. 41 Eliz. & 19 Jaco.

(z) Holinſhed's Chron. Vol. I. p. 44.

(a) Inquiſ. 34, & 45 Edw. III.

(b) Inquiſ. 20 Edw. IV.

Afterwards, it paſſed from Sir *George Whitmore* to the families of *Davall*, and *Burr*; and is now in *Lewis-Peak Garland* Eſq;

FOULTON,

otherwiſe Foughton, or Fulton, is another Maner in this pariſh.

Foulton-hall, the maner-houſe, is about three quarters of a mile ſouth from the Church.

This hamlet belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Bricſius, and to Ednod a freeman. At the time of the Survey, Suene of Eſſex, and his tenant Odard, held one part; and Robert ſon of Corbution, and his under tenant Robert, the other part [*G*].

The earlieſt poſſeſſors of this eſtate upon record, after that, was the Filyoll family, of Little Oakley adjoining.

Joanna, daughter of *John Filyoll* of Thorpe, who dyed in 1418, held of the Earl of Oxford a tenement called Fulton Bernes, and 40 acres of arable, and 40 of marſh, in Ramſey. She took for her huſband, as the record expreſſes it, *John Howſe*, by whom ſhe had a ſon named——*Walter*, born in 1402 (*d*).

Edward Duke, Gent. at the time of his deceaſe 8 May 1572, held the maner of Fulton-hall, with appertenances, of the Lord Hunſdon, of his Honor of Raleigh, by the ſervice of a quarter of a knight's fee, homage, and ſuit of Court. His ſon——*John Duke*, of Colcheſter, in 1629 held this maner of Foulton-hall, with 60 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 20 of paſture, and 20 of marſh, in Ramſey, of Sir Thomas Wroth, Kt. and William Couch, as of their Honor of Rayleigh (*e*).

It belonged formerly to *Robert Lowndes*, Gent. and afterwards to his widow —— Mrs. *Mary Lowndes*.

Philips Baggot, Gent. is the preſent owner of Foulton-hall.

South houſe belongs to Mr. Robert Carrington. —*Hicks*, to Mr. Amis Hempſon. Robert Briſtow Eſq; Wadham-College; Mrs. Warner; and Miſs Stebbing; Humfrey Sidney, Eſq; The Rev. Mr. John Hall's; Mr. Richard, and Samuel, Carrington; Mr. Thomas Seaman; George Simpſon; Arthur Taylor; Philip Hempſon; John Smith; Hazel Salmon; William Welch; Wimple Pavell; Samuel Simpſon; John Blane,—Preſcot, or James Clements, Gent. Abraham Everard; John Conſtable; Mr. Wilſon, &c. have alſo eſtates, or lands, in this pariſh.

On the weſt ſide of a Creek, which the tide comes into, there is a number of Houſes called Ramſey-ſtreet: And, over that Creek, a long timber Bridge, in the great road to Harwich, kept up at the charge of the County.

Here is a Fair June 15.

This pariſh had a benefaction of 20 nobles a year, given by Henry Smith Eſq; and payable out of the maner of Stroughton in Leiceſteſhire; but now reduced to 4l. 4s.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a ſtone Tower are 5 Bells. The Chancel was built, in 1597, by . . . . Goldingham Gent. and William . . . . (*f*).

This Church was given to the Abbey of St. Oſith, and the great Tithes being appropriated to it, a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the Abbey's gift till the Suppreſſion. Then it came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

In the Hamlet of Foulton was a *Chapel*, now entirely demoliſhed: in which the Vicar of this pariſh was obliged to perform divine ſervice. The Advowſon of it was holden of the Lords Fitz-Walter, and Earls of Oxford (*g*). It was endowed with lands called Northfeild, Brodehole, Hawkland, Wall croft, and Galleis-pightel, Brodepiece, Preiſtsfeild, Yard land acre, Mill-hill-feild, Louncefeild, Fryreſon marſh, and Burgh-pightel, the firſt mowing of one acre in Foulton-marſh, and feed in that marſh for 50 ſheep. Upon the diſſolution of Chantries, the endowment of it was granted, in 1549, to William Fountayn, and Richard Mayne (*h*).

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 1219l.

Thomas Gibſon, M. A. 13 February 1728, upon Rich's d. . . . . The King.

31. DOVERCOURT, with HARWICH

is the north-eaſt Point and extremity of this Hundred, and of the whole County.

Dover the learned W. Baxter derives from the Britiſh Duvr iſc, a coaſt, a race or reach, of water.

This pariſh belonged, in Edward the Confeſſor's reign, to Uluuin: Alberic de Ver, or Vere, anceſtor of the great Earls of Oxford, held it at the time of the Survey [*H*]. Of that

---

(*c*) Pedes fin. 35 Hen. VIII. & Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*d*) Inquiſ. 6 Hen. V. (*e*) Inquiſ. 17 Eliz. July 4. & Inquiſ. 5 Caro. March 13. (*f*) As appeared by an epitaph on a free ſtone. (*g*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. & Inquiſ. 19 Ric. II. (*h*) Pat. 3 Edw. VI.

[*G*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Tendringa. Fuletunam tenet Odardus de Sueno, quod tenuit Bricſius pro i hida x acris minus, & pro i manerio. Hanc terram tenuit iſte libere, & quando Rex venit in hanc terram utlegavit, & Rex accepit terram ſuam; poſtea habet Suenus. Semper ibi eſt i bordarius, & i ſervus, & i carucata, & ii acre prati, paſtura c ovibus. Tunc nichil recepit; modo vi animalia, & x porci, & xx oves, & ii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit x ſolidos, modo xx. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. Tit. 24.

Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hundred de Tendringa. Fuleſtunam tenet Girardus de Roberto, quod tenuit Ednod liber homo T. R. E. pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, & xx acris. Tunc i villanus, modo iv. Semper ii bordarii, & ii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo nulla. iii acre prati. paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc iv animalia, modo iii. Tunc i runcinus, modo Tunc x porci, modo xx. Tunc xl oves, modo xx. Tunc valuit l ſolidos, & quando recepit xx ſolidos, modo valet l ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 85. Tit. 41.

[*H*] Terra Alberici de Ver. Hund' de Tendringa. Drum-noble family there is a particular account above, p. 191. and eſpecially in the other Volume, p. 292, &c. to which we ſhall beg leave to refer.

Here is only one MANER.

The Earls of Oxford continued lords paramount of this Maner from William the Conqueror's time to K. Henry the Eighth's, except during the forfeiture of Robert Duke of Ireland, and the attainder of John, the 12th Earl.

Under them it was held by the noble Families of Bigod, or Bigot, Plantagenet, and Mowbray, Earls and Dukes of Norfolk &c.

Alberic de Vere, Firſt Earl of Oxford, had a daughter named Juliana who was married to *Hugh Bigot*, and brought him the maner of Dovercourt with Harwich. He dyed in 1177. ——*Roger* his ſon dyed in 1220. As did his ſucceſſors——*Hugh* in 1225——*Roger* in 1270. This laſt held the maner of Dovercourt, with the vill or town of *Herewic* which was a member of this maner, of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee. His brother Hugh's ſon ——*Roger Bigot*, ſucceeded him (*i*). This Hugh was his ſecond brother, and chief Juſtice of England. Roger, either out of fear of K. Edward Iſt's. reſentment, whom he had highly offended, or out of diſlike to his brother and heir apparent; conſtituted the ſaid King his heir, 12 April 1302, ſurrendring to him his Honors, and his high office of Mareſhal of England: upon condition, that if his wife bore him any children, all ſhould be returned, and he ſhould hold it peaceably. Upon his death in 1306 or 1307, without iſſue, his eſtates, and this in particular (*k*), came to K. Edward I. [See more fully in the other Volume, p. 554.]

The 16th of December 1312, K. Edward II. gave this maner, with others, to his brother *Thomas de Brotherton*, and afterwards the office of Mareſhall. His *firſt* wife was *Alice*, daughter of Sir *Edward Hayls*, of Harwich, and his *ſecond*, Mary daughter of William Lord Roos. By this laſt he had no iſſue (*l*); but by the firſt he had two daughters, *Margaret*, and Alice. The latter had for huſband Edward de Montacute.

Margaret, the eldeſt daughter, ſtyled Marſhall Counteſs of Norfolk, was married, *firſt*, to *John de Segrave*, and afterwards to Sir *Walter de Manny*, Knight of the Garter, from whom this maner is ſometimes called *Mawney*. She was created, 29 September 1398, Dutcheſs of Norfolk for life. Her firſt huſband John de Segrave dyed in 1353, and Sir Walter de Manny in 1372. The firſt is recorded to have held, jointly with her; and the latter in her right as parcel of the Earldom of Norfolk; this maner of Dovercourt with Herwiche, of the Earl of Oxford by the ſervice of one knight's fee (*m*). She herſelf, departed this life 24 March 1399. By John de Segrave ſhe had two daughters, Anne Abbeſs of Berking, and

Elizabeth, born in 1340; who was married to *John de Mowbray*, Lord Mowbray, of Axholm; He dyed 9 October 1368. By him ſhe had two ſons, John, and Thomas. ——*John*, the eldeſt ſon was created Earl of Nottingham 16 July 1377; but dying under age 10 February 1382, ——*Thomas Mowbray*, the other ſon became heir apparent to the eſtate. The 12th of February 1382, the title of Earl of Nottingham was conferred upon him, and he was further advanced to the title of Duke of Norfolk, 29 September 1397, and conſtituted Earl Marſhall of England. He dyed an exile at Venice in 1400. By his firſt wife, which dyed 23 Auguſt 1383, he had no iſſue. But by *Elizabeth* his ſecond wife, Siſter and coheir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, he had two ſons, Thomas, and John; and two daughters, *Margaret*, and *Iſabell*. Elizabeth his widow was married again twice, namely to Sir Robert Gouſhill, and Gerard Ufflet. Robert Gouſhill, at the time of his deceaſe in 1403, had a third part of the maner of Dovercourt with Herwich, in right of his wife, whoſe dower it was (*n*).

The ſaid Elizabeth, at the time of her deceaſe, in 1424, held the maner of Dovercourt, of the Earl of Oxford, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and the Burgh of Harwiche of the King, in burgage (*o*).——*Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marſhall, her eldeſt ſon, was beheaded in 1405, for being in a conſpiracy againſt K. Henry IV. and forfeited all title to his eſtates.——*John*, his next brother, was reſtored to the Earldom of Nottingham, with the Office of Earl Marſhall in 1413, and to the Dukedom of Norfolk in 1416. He held this maner of Dover-court of the Earl of Oxford; and the burgh of Herewich, at the time of his deceaſe 19 October 1432. By Catharine his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevill; to whom this maner, and the burgh of Harwich were aſſigned, in part of her dowry (*p*); he had ——*John Mowbray*, his ſon and heir, that dyed 6 November 1461 (*q*). Having married Elianor only daughter of William Bourchier Earl of Eu, he had by her——*John Mowbray*, the laſt Duke of Norfolk of this family, who dyed in 1477. He held the maner of Dover-court, of whom was unknown; and the maner of Harwich of the King, *in capite*, by knight's ſervice (*r*): For

---

(*i*) Inquiſ. 54 Hen. III. (*k*) Inquiſ. 35 Edw. I. (*l*) Sandford & Stebbing's Geneal. Hiſt. ed. 1707. p. (*m*) Inquiſ. 27, & 46 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquiſ. 5 Hen. IV. (*o*) Inquiſ. 3 Hen. VI. (*p*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VI. (*q*) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. IV. (*r*) Inquiſ. 17 Edw. IV.

recurt tenet A [Albericus] in dominio quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro VI hidis. Tunc VIII villani, modo VI. Tunc VI bordarii, modo XII. Semper VI ſervi, & iii carucate in dominio, & VI carucate hominum, iii acre prati. Paſtura CC ovibus. Tunc iii runcini, XII animalia, CC oves. XL porci; & modo ſimiliter. Tunc valuit VI libras, modo XII.

Eulepet tenet Eduuardus de Alberico, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper XVII villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc iii ſervi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Semper v carucate hominum. Silva XVII porcis, x acre prati. ii ſaline. Tunc XII animalia, CL oves, XXX porci, ii runcini. modo IV animalia, C oves, XXX porci, i runcinus, iii vaſa apium. Tunc valuit C ſolidos, modo VIII libras.

Huic manerio pertinet i ſochemannus, qui non poterat recedere a terra ſine licentia anteceſſorum Alberici, ten' ii hidas XV acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc i ſervus, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva XL porcis. ii acre prati. Tunc valuit XX ſolidos, modo XL. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 76. Tit. 35.

the Earls of Oxford were then attainted. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Talbot Earl of Shrewſbury, by whom he had an only daughter, *Anne*, contracted in marriage to Richard, Duke of York, ſecond ſon of K. Edward IV; but he dyed without iſſue in 1483, having been privately murdered, as there is reaſon to believe. *Anne*, the wife dyed in June 1483 (*s*).

Upon that, the large Eſtates of the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk, came to the families of *Howard*, and *Berkley*, as deſcended from *Margaret*, and *Iſabell*, above-mentioned, the two daughters of *Thomas Mowbray*, the firſt Duke of Norfolk. *Margaret* was married to *Robert Howard*, anceſtor of the noble and numerous family of that ſurname; and

Iſabell to *James* Lord *Berkley*, in 1423. They had two ſons, *William*, and Maurice. Upon partition of this great inheritance, Dover-court and Harwich were allotted to Berkley. [See in the other Volume, p. 554, 555].——*William* Lord *Berkley*, the eldeſt ſon, who had this eſtate, among others, was knighted in 1438, created Viſcount Berkley, 21 April 1481; made Earl of Nottingham, 28 June 1483, advanced to the title of Marquis of Berkley, and conſtituted Earl Marſhall, in 1485. Though he had three wives, yet having no iſſue ſurviving, and being diſpleaſed with his brother and heir *Maurice*, for marrying beneath his quality, he did by indenture, 10 December 1487, covenant to aſſure moſt of his eſtates to K. Henry VII. But the maners of Mawny, Dover-court, Harwich, Great Cheſterford, and Denge, were allotted, or given up, to the Marquis (*t*).

Moſt probably, they came to the Crown among the reſt, and This was granted to the ancient proprietors the De Veres Earls of Oxford. For, *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford, at the time of his deceaſe 10 March 1512, held the maners of Harwich and Dovercourt of the Abbot of St. Oſith, then worth 39l. 11s. 8d. a year. And ſo did——*John*, the 14th Earl, who dyed 14 July, 1526 (*u*).——*John*, the 16th Earl, gave up this, and other eſtates, to the Crown. For, in 1544, a fine paſſed between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and John Earl of Oxford, Dorothy his wife, and Robert de Vere, deforc' of the maners of Dovercourt, Harwich, Great and Little Oakley, Skighawe, Mooſe, Old-hall, and New-hall, in Beaumond, with great parcels of land; the Advowſons of the Churches of Great Oakley, Mooſe and Beaumond; the Advowſons of the Vicarage of Dovercourt, and of the Chapels of Harwich, and Fulton; the right of the King (*w*).

In 1558, Qu. Mary granted the lordſhip and maner of Dovercourt, late parcel of the lands and poſſeſſions of the Earl of Oxford, to Sir *Thomas White*, and others (*x*).

This maner came again ſoon after to the Crown; and reſted in it all the reign of Qu. Elizabeth, and part of K. James's. The latter ſold, or granted, it to

Sir *George Whitmore*. From whoſe Family it paſſed into thoſe of *Davall*, *Burr*, &c. and it belongs now to

Lewis-Peak Garland Eſq; like moſt of the neighbouring eſtates.

Mr. Thomas Chriſtmaſs; Mills Rutland, &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

In this pariſh grows a ſtrong, knotted, and crooked ſort of Elms, famous for their ſeveral uſes in huſbandry; which, it is ſaid, are very durable, and wear like iron (*y*).

This is one of the Pariſhes in this County that receive part of the Benefaction of Henry Smith Eſq; namely 4l. 6s. 8d. a year.

Here are two Fairs, May 1. October 18.

The **Church**, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; all tiled. In a ſtone Tower are 5 Bells.

Alberic de Vere, founder of Colne-Priory, endowed it, among other things, with the Church of Duurecourt, and the lands thereto belonging, and the tithes of the demeſnes, and of the town, and fiſhery, and feed for 100 ſheep in the marſh, and one tenant with 10 acres. His ſon Alberic confirmed this grant: as did K. Henry I. in 1111 (*z*). Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, having, with the conſent of Colne-Priory, founded the Chapel of Harwich, made a freſh grant of this Church, with all its appertenances, and with the Chapel of Herewiche, to the Monks of Colne (*a*). The great Tithes were appropriated to theſe Monks, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued patrons till their diſſolution, and then both fell to the Crown. The Advowſon of the Vicarage hath continued in it ever ſince: But K. James I. alienated the great Tithes and Glebe to Sir George Whitmore, and they have paſſed with the reſt of the eſtates.

The Vicarage was augmented with a Farm purchaſed by Bp. Robinſon's benefaction, jointly with the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty.

In this Church was anciently a famous Rood or Crucifix, whoſe ſuppoſed Sanctity drew from far unto it many votaries and pilgrims, with their offerings. See an account of it in J. Fox's Book of Martyrs, Book II. p. 250.

Here was alſo a Preſbyter Guild, or Fraternity of St. George, endowed with ſome lands and houſes, and a garden at Harwich. It is ſuppoſed, that the *George-inn* over againſt the Church, was either the ſite of it, and from thence received the name; or was part of its endowment [*I*].

That Inn, with a tenement and ſhop adjoyning, is part of the Eſtate given for the reparation of the Church: And for the ſame uſe a field of ſeven acres called Frankes was given by Richard Strowght in 1631. Two fields, of ten acres, near Dover-court-green, are alſo appropriated to the ſame uſe.

This pariſh is rated to the land-tax at 672l. 3s. 0d.

(*s*) See S. Taylor's Hiſt. of Harwich, p. 179. (*t*) Rot. Parl. 4 Hen. VII. (*u*) Inquiſ. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. (*w*) Pedes Fin. 36 Hen. VIII. Term. Paſch. (*x*) Pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*y*) S. Taylor, p. 87. (*z*) Monaſtic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 436. (*a*) Vol. II. p. 878.

[*I*] Qu. Elizabeth ſold the revenues of it, 8 March 1571, to Richard Hill, and others. Pat. 14 Eliz.

William Thomſon,	M. A.		1702, . . .	Qu. Anne.
George Ludgater,	M. A.		1706, upon Thomſon's . . .	
William Curtis,	M. A.		1706, upon Ludgater's ceſſ. . . .	
Thomas Gibſon,	M. A.	4 April	1738, upon Curtis's d. . . .	K. George II.

HARWICH,

otherwiſe Herewic, and Herewich, was ſo named from the two Saxon words, Heꞃe, an army, and Ƿic, a caſtle, a fortification, or a bay, the winding of a river, &c. *(b)*.

By the Saxons naming it Here-wic, i. e. the Army's Caſtle, it ſeems probable that they kept here an Army always ready to oppoſe the deſcents of the pirating Danes: and it is not improbable, that the Count of the Saxon ſhore had ſome Fortification here in the *Romans* time.

A confirmation of it, is part of the Roman *Caſtra*, or Camp, ſtill remaining; which ſhews not only ſuch labour and induſtry as that great people was famous for, but alſo carries in it viſible marks of antiquity. One ſide of it, at leaſt half a mile long, runs ſoutherly from without the Town-gate to the Beacon-hill-field, in the midſt of which is a *Tumulus*, whereon ſtands, or lately ſtood, a wind-mill. The *Rampart*, or *Vallum*, in many places is 12 feet high; and the *Ditch*, or *Foſſa*, though chiefly filled up, at leaſt 6 feet deep, and 40 feet wide. The Sea hath devoured the reſt. On the top of the hill another Work runs acroſs from the firſt, eaſterly. The high road going to it, which is the preſent one leading to the Town, is ſtill called *the Street:* and has here and there mutilated parts of a conſiderable large ſtone-pavement. From the name of *Street,* and theſe remains, they preſerve a tradition, that hereabout was formerly a conſiderable Town; and that theſe ſtones are remains of its pavement, when it was a great ſtreet. All which evidently prove it a very large military way of the Romans, or in the Saxon ſtyle, a *Stane ſtreet*. To put its Roman original out of all doubt, ſeveral *Coins* have been found in it, formerly in the poſſeſſion of Mr. Bagnal, naval officer here. A *teſſellated* Pavement was alſo diſcovered at a ſmall adjoining Farm, belonging to the Vicarage of Dovercourt. And, as far as a deſcription of the Bricks can warrant us, about 20 years ago a Wall was pulled down, built entirely of Roman materials *(c)*.

The earlieſt account we have of any tranſactions in theſe parts, was in the year 885, when K. Ælfred obtained a compleat victory over a Daniſh fleet here. The particulars are thus related in the Saxon Chronicle *(d)*. K. Ælfred ſent a fleet from Kent into Eaſt-Anglia. When they came to Sturemuth, i. e. the mouth of the Stour here, they met ſixteen of the enemies ſhips, which they fought, and took them all, and ſlew the men. But as they were going back with their booty, they met a large fleet of the enemy, which attacked them, and the Danes got the victory.

The firſt time Herewic is mentioned in records, is in 1270. It was then an appendage to the maner of Dover-court, and a Hamlet in that pariſh, and ſo continues ſtill, though in 1477, &c. it is called a Maner.

As it was all along in the ſame Lords as the Maner of Dover-court, namely, the noble Families of De Vere, Earls of Oxford; of Bigod, Earls of Norfolk; of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk; of Mowbray, Dukes of Norfolk; and Earls Marſhall; &c. of which we have given an account under the pariſh of Dover-court; we ſhall beg leave to refer thither, and not to repeat the ſame things over again here.

Of late it hath been in the Families of Whitmore, Davall, Burr, and now of Lewis-Peak Garland, Eſq;

This Town is 72 miles from London. It ſtands on a Cliff, or point of land, at the north-eaſt corner of this County; bounded on the eaſt by the Sea, and on the north by the mouth of the Stour, and the famous haven of Orwell. The waſhing and undermining of the Tides, and the falling of large pieces of the Cliff, have made this point a peninſula, and it is apprehended in a courſe of years will make it quite an iſland.

Though it is ſo near the Sea, yet ſtanding high, and by a clean bold ſhore, it is therefore healthy.

Its nearneſs to the Sea expoſes it to this inconvenience, that their Water is brackiſh. So that, beſides what they ſave from rain in ciſterns; in a drought, they are forced to have water fetched in water-carts, from a ſpring near a mile from the Town by the road to Dover-court; or to have it brought in boats, or ſchoots, from a fine ſpring at Land-guard fort; or from a ſpring at Arwarton in Suffolk, which they had by permiſſion from Sir Philip Parker, Bart. lord of the ſoil.

The Town in general is well-built, conſiſting of three main Streets, the High-ſtreet, Church-ſtreet, and Weſt-ſtreet; out of which ſeveral Lanes branch out on each ſide. Formerly it was walled round [*K*], and had four Gates, namely, St. Helen's Port, Barton's or Water-gate, St. Auſtin's gate, and the Caſtle-Port; beſides three other Gates called Savers or Salve-gate, Burham's, and Tilney's gates. It had alſo a Caſtle; and an Admiralty-houſe: But they are all either gone to Sea, or ruinous. The Dukes of Norfolk had a large Houſe near St. Auſtin's gate; in the Hall-window of which were the Arms of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, till 1676, when they were taken down.

The chief Buildings at preſent are a School-houſe, intended for a Charity-School by Humfrey Parſons, Eſq; at whoſe Charge it was erected. Alſo, the Guild-hall, and a pretty good Exchange.

As this is a Sea-port, here is a Cuſtom-houſe, called The King's Houſe, with a Collector, Comptroller, Land Surveyor, Tide Surveyor, two Land-waiters, and four Tide-waiters.

The ſhorteſt and ſafeſt Paſſage to and from

(b) A haven or bay where an army lies. Camden Britan.

(*c*) From a letter of the Rev. Dr. Gower's.

(d) p. 87.

[*K*] In 1338, a tax or toll was granted for building, or repairing, the walls of this Town; and the ſame again in 1352. Pat. 12, & 26 Edw. III.

England and Holland being from this Port; that brings a conſiderable number of Travellers this way, eſpecially in time of War. For whoſe Conveniency, and the carrying of the Mailles, there are Four Pacquet-boats: and, in war-time, two Dover packet-boats.

K. William, and K. George I. and II. uſually embarked and landed at this place, in their Journeys to and from Holland and Hanover.

For the Conveniency of Travellers, a Stage-coach comes hither from London Mondays and Thurſdays; and returns again to London Tueſdays, and Fridays. They have alſo a Machine, part of the year.

Here is a convenient Yard for building Ships, belonging to the King, and three Store-houſes. From the year 1665 to 1765, ſeveral Men of War, of conſiderable burthen, have been built in this yard; the firſt was the Rupert, a third rate, by Sir Antony Deane, and the laſt the Arrogant, a 74 gun ſhip, by Mr. Bernard.

The Harbour is very ſafe and of great extent, able to receive the biggeſt Ships. The Author of the Tour through Great Britain affirms of his own knowledge, 'That there has been in it 'one hundred ſail of men of war, with their 'attendants; and between three and four hundred 'ſail of Collier ſhips all in this Harbour at a 'time, and yet none of them crowding or riding 'in danger one of another (e).'

For the ſafety of Navigation, and the Guidance of Ships; in a Room over the chief Gate there is a *Light* kept every night with a coal fire: to which anſwers a *Light-houſe*, on the Town Green below the Cliff, with lamps ſupplied with oyl. By means of them, ſhips are conducted clear off a ſand called the Andrews into the Rolling grounds, where there is good anchorage; from whence the paſſage lies ſafely to Orwell before the Town.

The Cliff, on the ſouth-ſide of the Town, dividing Orwell-haven from the Bay that extends to Walton-Naſe, contains many acres of land. The height of it, from the beach to the top where higheſt, is about fifty foot. At the bottom, there is a layer of clay of a blueiſh colour about a foot thick, which is ſucceeded by another of ſtone of much the ſame colour for a foot more: In this layer of ſtone are imbedded Shells, though but ſparingly, of the turbinate as well as bivalve kinds; and alſo pieces of wood and ſticks petrified. Upon the fall of a piece of the Cliff, a few years ago, a large tree lying horizontally appeared, which was as hard and black as jet, but was ſoon after buried again by the fall of another lump of the Cliff. Above the layer of ſtone are divers layers of the ſame blueiſh clay mentioned already, about 20 feet high or more; this clay hath Copperas ſtones ſticking in it, but no ſhells. Several layers come next, reaching within about two feet of the ſurface, ſome of which are only of fine ſand, and others have ſtone and gravel mixt with ſmall pebbles; and it is in ſome of theſe laſt mentioned layers, that the foſſil ſhells are imbedded. Theſe foſſils lie promiſcuouſly together, bivalve and turbinate; neither do the layers in which they lie obſerve any order, being ſometimes higher and ſometimes lower in the Cliff, with layers of ſand, gravel, and fragments of ſhells between. Nor do the ſhells always lie ſeparate or diſtinct in the layers, but are oftentimes found in lumps or maſſes, ſomething friable, cemented together with ſand and fragments, of an iron or ruſty colour, of which all theſe layers are. Over all is a covering of common ſandy earth, about the thickneſs of two feet, in which are ſometimes to be ſeen veins of a white friable ſubſtance reſembling icing-glaſs, though more tender than that brought from Germany.

The blueiſh Clay above-mentioned tumbling down upon the Shore, within a ſhort time turns to *Stone*, though waſhed by the Sea at high water. Some pieces new fallen are as ſoft as the Clay in the Cliff; others that have lain longer, are cruſted over and hard, but if opened or broke, the Clay is ſtill ſoft in the middle; others that have lain longer are petrified to the heart: And with theſe the Walls of the Town were for the moſt part built, and the Streets are paved (f). The Walls of the Town of Colcheſter ſeem alſo to be moſtly built with ſome of the ſame kind of ſtone.

On the top of this Cliff, along the Sea-ſide, is a handſom *Walk*, about a mile long: which is of great uſe to thoſe who come here for benefit of Bathing.

For Griffith Davis Eſq; hath made two very convenient *Baths*; one cold, and the other hot.

From the ſide of the Cliff, above the level of the Sea, iſſues a Spring of fine and pleaſant Water: But it is not of a petrifying quality, as ſome have imagined (g).

This Town was firſt incorporated, in 1318, by K. Edward II. through the procurement of his brother Thomas de Brotherton, lord of this place. The ſubſtance of the Charter was, That the Town of Harwich be a free-borough, and that the ſaid Earl's men and tenants of the ſaid town, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, be free-burgeſſes; and uſe and enjoy the liberties and free-cuſtoms appertaining to a Free-borough; with a *Market* every week on *Tueſday*, and free-cuſtoms belonging to Markets, &c. (h).

This Charter was confirmed, 12 Auguſt 1342; again 20 March 1377, and afterwards by K. Henry IV. V. and VI. The laſt of whom, in 1422, by the adviſement and aſſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in his Parliament then held, confirmed their Liberties and Franchiſes, not in the leaſt revoked: and again, 21 May 1438, accepted of, approved, ratified and confirmed them. K. Edward VI. in 1547; and Qu. Mary, in 1553; and Qu. Elizabeth, in 1560, renewed and confirmed the ſame. But the ampleſt Charter was procured for them, 18 April 1604, by Sir Edward Coke, then Attorney-General. Under the former Charters, the government of this Corporation had been in a Port-Reeve, or Portman; in a Bailiff, Con-

---

(e) Vol. I. p. 48.

(f) S. Taylor, p. 18. &c. and S. Dale, ibid.

(g) Ibid. p. 18. & 100.

(h) Lett. pat. 13 Edw. II. & 16 Edw. III.

ſtables,

Conſtables, and Tenants; a Chamberlain and Treaſurers; a capital Burgeſs, or *Præpoſitus*. By this laſt Charter it was ſettled in a Mayor, eight Aldermen, twenty four capital Burgeſſes, and a Recorder. The Mayor is choſen by the capital Burgeſſes on St. Andrew's day, and ſworn on St. Thomas's day. They were alſo then inveſted with the Privilege of ſending two Burgeſſes to Parliament; [and a Liſt of their Burgeſſes may be ſeen in the Introduction.] Moreover, they had then the grant of a ſecond Market weekly on the Friday; and two Fairs yearly, each to laſt three days: the one on the feaſt of St. Philip and St. James, the other on the feaſt of St. Luke the Evangeliſt.

K. Charles II. confirmed their Franchiſes and Immunities by Charter, 24 April 1675: a *Quo-warranto* was afterwards brought againſt it; but it was fully reſtored and confirmed by K. William III.

As to the Extent of the Corporation; By Charter of K. James I. it contains the Burgh of Harwich, and the Tenants, Reſidents, and Inhabitants of the village of Dovercourt, near adjacent and adjoyning to the ſame Burgh. How far it reaches by water is not aſcertained in the Charters; only by the records of their Admiralty Courts it appears, that they have amerced certain perſons for unlawful fiſhing near Shotley (*i*).

The Arms of this Burgh, are, a Portcullis. Creſt. An ancient one-maſted ſhip, with ſail furled, the poop and ſtern much higher than the middle.

Harwich hath given the title of Marquis, and Viſcount, to ſome noble Families. Frederic, Count Schomberg, was created Marquis of Harwich 9 May 1689; Benjamin Mildmay, Viſcount Harwich, 14 May 1733; and Wills-Hill, Lord Hilſborough in 1756.

The **Church**, belonging to this Town, dedicated to St. Nicolas, conſiſts of a body and two aiſles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole leaded. At the weſt end, there is a low Tower of ſtone, with an octangular wooden frame and a ſpire, leaded. In it are 5 Bells.

This Church is only a Chapel of eaſe to the mother Church of Dovercourt. It was founded by Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk, ſon of Juliana daughter of Aubrey de Vere: and probably was at firſt a donative, or free Chapel (*k*).

Charitable Gifts.

A farm of 20l. a year lying in Tendring, given for the perpetual repairs of Harwich Chapel.

Fifty ſhillings yearly, to be diſtributed to the Poor of this place, at the diſcretion of the Miniſter and Church-wardens; being the gift of Mrs. Offley; who alſo gave to the poor two ſmall tenements in Weſt-ſtreet.

Twelve wheaten loaves given weekly to the poor by the Corporation.

This place partakes alſo of Mr. Henry Smyth's benefaction, mentioned above under Dovercourt.

Near the Sea are Alms-houſes of brick, for four dwellers, but without endowment (*l*).

Harwich is rated to the land-tax at 1340l. [*L*].

For the defence of this Town, and the excellent Ports of Harwich and Orwell, **Landguard-Fort** was built. It ſtands upon a neck of land, now joined to Walton Colneſe in Suffolk; but the common tradition is, That the river Stour paſſed on the north ſide of it, and diſcharged itſelf into the Sea about Hoaſeley-Bay. The remains of the Channel are to this day called Fleets. And the ground, which the Fort ſtands upon, juts out further ſouth than the town of Harwich. So that it is not improbable, that the two great Rivers Stour and Orwell bringing down by the violence of the floods much ſand and gravel, and by degrees lodging it near their mouths, firſt made an iſland in the middle of the Haven; and then, by frequent additions on the Suffolk ſide, ſtreightned the paſſage, until by degrees it was filled up, and the waſhing away of the Cliff on the Eſſex ſide contributed to the bringing of the mouth of the Harbour more ſouthward than it was at firſt. This is more probable than what a certain Author (*m*) aſſerted, namely, that this harbour or channel was artificial, and of no old date; againſt which opinion ſeveral good reaſons are urged in the Philoſophical Tranſactions (*n*).

It may further be obſerved: From the great quantity of ſhingle or beach ſtones in Walton marſhes on the Suffolk ſide, from the courſes of the ſeveral Creeks, the regular ſloping of the Cliffs, &c. it ſeems likely, that the river Orwell had its outlet into the Sea below Bulls Cliff in the pariſh of Walton, and there found the ſpacious Harbour of Orwell, ſecured from the eaſt and north-eaſt winds by a large tract of land, now waſhed away by the ſea, [as appears from records,] where lately were to be ſeen the ruins of a very ſtrong Caſtle built by the Romans, which belonged after the Conqueſt to the Bigods. And it was bounded on the ſouth and ſouth-weſt by a long narrow tract of land, extending from the Naſe in Eſſex, about 6 or 7 miles, or ſomewhat more; at or near the extremity of which was ſeated the Town of *Orwell*, ſo called from the River or Harbour on whoſe banks it ſtood: all which have been long ſwallowed up by the Sea.

This town of Orwell ſtood on the ſouth ſide

(*i*) S. Taylor, and S. Dale, p. 210. &c. (*k*) Iidem, p. 30. &c. (*l*) S. Taylor, and S. Dale, p. 30, & 56. (*m*) Dr. Allen, Natural Hiſtory of the Chalybeat and purging waters, edit. 1699. p. 107. (*n*) Vol. XXIV. N°. 291. p. 1574.

[*L*] It appears by S. Taylor, that ſeveral of our Kings were at this place, either in their paſſage to and from the Continent; or elſe in their progreſſes. Particularly, 12 Auguſt 1561, Qu. Elizabeth came hither, and accepted of an entertainment from the Burgh, lodging, as it is ſaid, for ſeveral days at a houſe about the middle of the High-Street; and being attended by the Magiſtrates at her departure as far as the wind-mill out of town, ſhe graciouſly demanded of them, what they had to requeſt of her, from whom ſhe received this anſwer, 'Nothing, but to wiſh her Majeſty a good 'journey.' Upon which ſhe turning her horſe about, and looking upon the town, ſaid, 'A pretty town, and wants 'nothing,' and ſo bad them farewell. S. Taylor, p. 246. 253.

of the Harbour, upon a neck of land running out from the coaſt of Eſſex, at the place now called the Weſt Rocks; where are to be perceived, at low water, ruins of old buildings, ſquare ſtones, bricks with mortar about them, tiles, &c. [See above, p. 484.] The place is large and full of deep holes, and from thence to Walton in Eſſex the ſand lies in a ridge, and there is not above 5 or 6 feet water, or ſcarce ſo much at low water.

Upon the decay of Orwell, Harwich began to grow populous and conſiderable. But the ſea has, ſince that, ſwept away a great part of the land belonging to it, there being nothing, ſince Orwell is gone, to break off the violence of the ſea when the wind is in the eaſt.

To corroborate what hath been ſaid, about the Stour's running formerly on the north ſide of Landguard Fort; we ſhall add the thoughts of an ingenious correſpondent. "It is very certain that the point of land on the extremity of which the Fort ſtands, now a mile and near a quarter from the Cliff or high land, was not in being when the Romans were in Britain. For, at a Roman Caſtle, called by Camden Walton, *alias* Felixſtow Caſtle, near the Fort, you can hardly turn up the ſoil in any part, but you will find fragments of Urns, pieces of Coin, and various things that belonged to that people. A man who has dug eringo-roots upwards of fifty years in the low land between the Caſtle and the Fort, never yet found the leaſt remains of the Romans; and therefore it may be taken for granted that the point did not then exiſt. If it had, a place ſo contiguous to it muſt have, even at this day, ſhewn ſome marks of it. I lately found an Elephant's tooth near the remains of this Caſtle; and Mr. Davis of Harwich ſays, he has ſeen more than one that has been found in Harwich Cliff. The moſt rational account how thoſe Bones and Teeth came here, is as follows.

Teeth and bones of Elephants are often dug up in countries of which this animal is not known to have ever been a native. Some call them Hammon's or Mammuth's bones, as they are vulgarly believed to have belonged to Giants. Wherever theſe teeth and bones are found lying with unbroken *ſtrata* over them, they are ſuppoſed by Naturaliſts to be as old as Noah's flood, or at leaſt to have been buried there, at a time when the earth ſuffered ſome greater alteration in its ſurface, than any recorded ſince the beginning of the hiſtoric age among the Greeks. It ſeems uncertain whether any have been found lying in this manner in England; but there has been one found lately near Harwich, which was undoubtedly buried there while the Romans were in this Iſland. For it was found in the ruins of that ancient Fortification mentioned by Camden near Landguard Fort: together with many Coins, Utenſils and Ornaments, which are well known to have belonged to the Romans. The exact age of this tooth may be gueſſed at with the higheſt probability, for we can hardly doubt of its having belonged to one of thoſe Elephants which Dion Caſſius in the 21ſt Chapter of his 60th Book, ſays, were brought by Claudius into England, who landed with his Army in Kent; and croſſed the Thames with it into Eſſex, where he conquered the Natives, and, after diſarming them, eſtabliſhed a Roman Government. This happened in the year of our Lord 43, at which time therefore the Elephant was living to which this tooth belonged; which probably has been buried in the earth ſeventeen hundred years. Camden, in his Britannia, relates from Ralph de Coggeſhal, who wrote 500 years ago, that in King Richard's time there were found two teeth of a Giant near Neſſe point; and there is an account in the Philoſophical Tranſactions N°. 274. that A. D. 1701. there were bones found of an extraordinary ſize at Wrabneſe near Harwich: all which may reaſonably be ſuppoſed to be parts of thoſe Elephants brought over by Claudius, probably the firſt ever ſeen in this Country. Some of theſe foſſil teeth are ſaid to have weighed twelve pounds; this, which I am now ſpeaking of, weighs not quite ſeven, and perhaps did not weigh above eight when it was entire: For at one end there is a piece broken off. We might judge then, that this was the tooth of an Elephant not full grown, if the different quantity, as well as kind, of ſtony matter united with the foſſil teeth, allowed us to form any certain judgment from their weight."

To conclude what we have to ſay about this Fort; The officers of his Majeſty's ordnance did lately, and perhaps do ſtill, according to former precedents, write it as being in Eſſex. It is ſupplied with freſh water by Pipes under ground from Walton Colneſe.

BRITISH MUSEUM

INDEX.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Fam. denotes Family. *M.* Maner. * where a Family is more particularly deſcribed. *A.* with the number after it, the page where the *Arms* of the reſpective Families are ſet down.

ABBERTON, 413.
Abbeſs-hall, 137. 438.
Abbots, or Abbeſs-hall, 420.
Abbots, M. 211. 239. 460.
Abbots-wic, 421. 424.
Abdy, Fam. * 177. Their eſtates, 159. 177. 346. 394. 424. A. 177.
Abell, Fam. Their eſtates, 97. 232. 288. 427. 469. 482.
Abells, and Knatchbulls, 435.
Abrincis de, Fam. 144.
Abyndon, Stephen de, 223.
Ackworth, George, 436.
Acresfleet, 325.
Adams, Fam. 390. Thomas, 410.
Adelolf, 435. 477.
Adington, Fam. 27. 169.
Adſtan.
K. Ælfred, 300. 426.
K. Æthelbert, 371.
Ætheric, 429.
Ætnode, 469.
Affebridge, 173.
Affleck, Edmund, 434. 444.
Agelmar, 380.
Ailmar, 343. 392.
Ailric, 185.
Alan, Son of the Earl of Bretagne, 51. 136. 445.
Albemarle, Counteſs of. See Judith.
Albini de, Fam. 220.
Albins, M. 176.
Aldbury-hatch, 7.
Alderſbrook, M. 26.
Aleſounder, Fam. 483. 486.
Alen, Fam. 321.
Aleſtan, 16. 133. 257. 460. 462.
Alexander, Fam. 129. 132. 342.
Alſelin, 465.
Alfric Kempe, 491.
Algar, 185. 344. 451. permitted to hold what he had before the Conqueſt, 452.
Alibon, Sir Richard, 10.
Alley, Margaret, 349.
Alleyn, Fam. Their eſtates, 85. 147. 180. 240. 243. 384.
Alleyne, Poulton, 5.
Allington, Robert, 13.
Almar, 94. 400.
Almar Holeteſt, 236.
Alphrithes, 440.
ALRESFORD, 451.
Alric, 237. 246. 392. 394. 411. 460. 493.
Alſid, 214.
Altenai, 361.
Alſi, 22. 87.
Altham, Fam. Their eſtates, 24. 169. 403.
ALTHORN, 361. Althorn Barns, 362.
Aluuard, 88. 91. 363. 469.
Aluuard Dore, 251.
Aluuart, 364.
ALVELEY, 76. formerly a Market Town, 84.
Aluid, 291, 292.
Alured, 269.
Aluric, 96. 104. 133. 191. 207. 229. 232. 358. 387. 420. 435.
Aluric Camp, 464.
Aluricus Caper, 487. 493.
Aluuin, 96. 133. 139. 207. 251. 260. 262. 352. Aluuen, 115.
Ambli, 380.
Ambroſe, Fam. 194. A. ib.
Amice, Iſrael, 26.
Amory, William, 330.
Ampnerſwic, 456.
Anderſon, Fam. 242.
Andrew, Fam. 205.
Andrew, Richard, 83.
Andrews, Henry, 86. Fam. 218. 247.
Ange, John, 266.
Angerville, John de, 142.
Angre, Fam. 158.
Anſgarus Cocus, 82.
Anne, Ducheſs of Exeter, 270.
Anneſly, Earl of Angleſea, 160.
Anſty de, Fam. 450.
Apleford de, Fam. 452.
Appleton, Fam. 263. 267. A. 264.
Appletons, 170.
Apton, Fam. 281. 315. Apton-hall, M. 314.
Arblaſter, Fam. Their eſtates, 470, 471.
Archer, Thomas, Lord. 61. 116. 150. 204. 300.
Archer of Cooperſale, 150. 160. A. 161.
Archer, Fam. 218. 247.
Ardale, Fam. 97. A. 97.
Ardern, Sir Peter, 148.
Ardern-hall, M. 216.
ARDLEY, 432. Ardley-wic, 435.
Argall, Sir Reginald, 37.
Archdeken, Fam. 341.
Armiger, Fam. 314.
Arneway, Adam, 173.
Arneways, M. 173.
Arnolds, 173.
Arundel, Earls of. See Fitz-Alan, Howard.
Arwaker, James, 433.
Aſhbournham de, Roger and Robert, 112.
Aſhby, William, 240.
Aſcelin, 291.
Aſcham, Dingley, 218. 247.
Aſhe-hall, 131.
ASHELDHAM, 367.
Aſheles, Fam. 148.
Aſhford College, 210.
Aſhurſt, Henry, 348.
Aſke, Conand, 350.
Aſpale, John de, 358.
Aſſer, George, 298. 303. 308. 324.
ASSINGDON, 321.
Aſtelyns, M. 130.
Aſtoca, 149.
Aſton, 303.
Athol, Earl of, 75.
Att-Hoo, Reginald, 347.
Atkins, Henry, 250.

Atkinson, Robert, 18.
Att Lee, Fam. 393, 394. 423. A. 393.
Attſlow, Fam. 205.
Atwood, Fam. 155.
Aucher, Sir Antony, 73.
Audoen, or Ouen, St. 415.
Audeley, Thomas, Lord, his eſtates, 3. 8. 10. 173. 293. 297. 412. 430. 450.
Audeley, of Bere-Church, and Layer, 413, 414. 430.
Averell, Fam. Their eſtates, 112. 266. 316. 319. 362.
Avery, William, 3.
Aulton-Park, M. 476.
Aunblie de, Fam. 349. 38[illegible].
Auſtin, John, 71. 131.
Auſtrey, John, 144.
Aylet, Fam. 142. 245. 380. 420.
Ayliffe, William, 130.
Ayloffe, Fam. 69. Their eſtates, 69. 84, 85. 142. 491.

BAADS, M. 120.
Babington, Norman, 168.
Bacon, Antony. 35. Fam. 370. Sir Richard, 402.
Bacons, M. 369. Bacons Portion, 371.
Badby, Robert, 108.
Badcocks, M. 414.
Badleſmere, Fam. Their eſtates, 55. 265. 320.
Badley-hall, 435.
Baeſh, Edward, 223.
Baggott, Philips, 496.
Bagney, Capt. 475.
Bailey, . . . 292.
Baines, Fam. 435.
Baker, Fam. Their eſtates, 131. 147. 223. 231. 245. 258. 287. 301. 303. 361. 475.
Baker, Sir John, 83. John, 460.
Baldwin, Fam. 102. Winthrop, 294.
Bales, John, 6.
Baliſtarius, Ulric, 253.
Bamber, John, 8. 69.
Barber, John, 13.
Bardolf, Fam. Their eſtates, 375.
Berefoot, Fam. 172.
Barker, Henry, 10. Fam. 462.
Barle, Fam. Their eſtates, 249. 410. 421. 423.
BARLING, 308.
Barne-Walden, M. 393.
Barnſley, Nicolas, William, 57.
Baron, or Barnes, Thomas, 5.
——— Bartholomew, 7.
Barons, M. 320. 347.
Baroun, Fam. 347. 377.
Barret, Fam. 78. now Lord Dacre. Their eſtates, 78. 86, 87. 291. A. 82.
Barrett, Edward, Lord Newburgh, 84.
Barrett, Henry, 97. 388.
Barrington, Fam. Their eſtates, 142. 166. 203. 278. 316.
Barringtons, M. 166.
Barringtons, 278.
Barrow, Elizabeth, 477.
Barrow-hall, M. 283. 305, 306.
Barry, John, 179. 230. 444.
Barry, John-Smith, 119. Earl of Barrimore, 458.
Barſtaple-hall, 248.
Barwell, Fam. 455.
Barwick, Fam. 453.
Baſhe, Fam. 295.
Baſildon, 248.
Baſſet, Fam. Their eſtates, 149, 150. 401. 467. 477. Aliva, 401. 467.
Bataile, Fam. Their eſtates, 131. 142. 175. 346. 376. 422. 470. 474.
Batayles, M. 175. 376.
Bateman, Sir James, Richard, 53.
Bathurſt, Fam. 56.
Battleſwick, M. 250.
Baud, Fam. Their eſtates, 116. 121. * 241. 275. 285.
Baudewyns, M. 287.
Baudwin, Henry, 83. Fam. 102.
Bayley, Erning, [illegible]. Daniel, 479.
Baynard, or Baignard, Fam. Their eſtates, 338. 348. 360. 364. 380. 392. 393. 490. 498.
[illegible], Ralph, 313. 320. Roger, &c. 329. 344. Sir Thomas, 364.
[illegible] Fam. Their eſtates, 206. 243. 439, 440. 446. 462. [illegible] 477. 482.
[illegible] Sir Robert de, 289.
[illegible] Samuel, [illegible]

Beauchamp, Earls of Warwick, 33, 34. 347. 351.
Beauchamp, Earl of Worceſter, 347.
Beauchamp, Lords Bergavenny, 168. 281.
Beauchamp, Francis, 18.
BEAUMONT with MOSE, 485.
Beaupre, Fam. 285. 290. 451, 452. 470.
Beauvoir, Fam. 205. 230. 403. A. 205.
Bec, Abbey, 220.
Beche de la, Fam. 285.
Beches, M. 285.
Becket, John, 97. Thomas's Chapel, 124.
Beckingham, Fam. * 390. Their eſtates, 389, 390, 391, 392. A. 390.
Beckwith, Roger, 14. 17.
Bedford, Earl of. See Lancaſter, Ruſſel.
Bedingfeild, Fam. 368. 433.
Beke-hall, M. 286.
Beleſdun, M. 249.
Belhouſe, Fam. 78. 114. 202, 203. 276. 277. A. 114.
Belhouſe, M. 78. &c.
Belhouſe in Stanford-Rivers, 154.
Belknap, Fam. 188.
Bellamy, William, 88. Edward, 420. 480.
Bellingham, Fam. Their eſtates, 27. 330.
Belmeis, Richard de, 456.
BEMFLEET, North, 260.
——— South, 262.
Bemflett de, Fam. 260.
Bendiſh, Fam. Their eſtates, 15, 16. 259. 449. 489.
Bendloes,
Bendowe, Elizabeth, 107.
Bennet, Fam. Their eſtates, 115. 129. 402. 484. Bennet, Levina, 129. Nehemiah, 315. 326.
Benſted de, Fam. Their eſtates, 34, 35. 318.
BENTLEY, Great. 448.
——— Little, 445.
Benyon, Richard, 67. A. ib.
Berdens, M. 105.
Berdfeld, M. 261.
Beriff, Fam. Thier eſtates, 383. 450.
Beringers, M. 26.
BERKING, 1.
——— Nunnery, 2. Tithes, 9.
Berkley, Lord, and Fam. Their eſtates, 65. 294. 498.
Berlands, and Blake, M. 295.
Bernard, Sir John, and Sir Robert, 280, 281. 308. 312. 399.
Berne-hall, 205.
Berners, Fam. 139. 429. 485.
Bernevall de, Fam. 284.
Bernhams, 486.
Bertie, Robert, 9.
Bertleſdon, Fam. 250.
Berwe de, Fam. 283. 305.
Berwe, or Barons, M. 228.
Berwic, M. 88.
Berwick-Berners, 138.
Beſt, Henry, 251.
Betenſon, Fam. Their eſtates, 354, 355. 412.
Bevan, Henry, Iſaac, 336.
Bicknacre-Barns, 361.
Biddleſdon, Fam. 51.
Biddock, Henry, 136.
Biddulph, Fam. 242.
Bigge, Richard, 366.
Bigging, M. 231.
Bigod, or Bigot, Roger, Earl of Norfolk, and Fam. 64. 149. 246. 257. 401 497.
Bileigh-Abbey, 334.
Billerca, 198.
Billingſley, Sir Henry, 358.
Birch-hall, M. 162. 483, 484.
Birch, John, 67.
Birde, John, 242.
Birds-Green, 136.
Biſhops-hall, 173.
Blackborn, Fam. 71.
Blackmore, Fam. 254.
Blackwall, Fam. 186.
Blackwell, Fam. 50.
Bladen, Martin, 7.
Blake, ——— 51.
Blake-hall, M. 148.
Bland, William, 240.
Blatch, John, 484.
Blaverhaſſet, George, 242.
Blindknights, M. 412.
Blodlowe, Thomas, 461.

Blount, Sir Charles, Lord Montjoy, 30.
Blount, Sir Jonn, 17.
Blounts, M. 287.
Blucke, Thomas, 120. Matthew, 143.
Bludworth, Fam. 333. 335.
Bluet, John, 306.
Bluets, 306.
Blund, or Blond, Fam. 491.
Blunts-Hall, M. 489.
Blunts-Walls, M. 197.
BOBINGWORTH, 147.
Bocking, Edward, 433.
Bocking-hall, M. 428.
Bockton, Stephen de, 223.
Bodd, 193.
Bode, Fam. 347.
Bodeley, John, 98. Thomas, 100.
Bodenyks, M. 368.
Bohun, Fam. Their eſtates, 91. 193. 199. 201. 203. 218. 220. 243. 270. 274. 277. 281, 282. 299. 304. 306, 307. 322. 349. 383. 467. 485, 486. Earls of Hereford, Eſſex, &c.
Bohuns-hall, M. 403.
Bois, Simon de, 160. John, 230.
Bolebec, Fam. Their eſtates, 13.
Bolles, Fam. 185.
Bolington, Fam. 83.
Bologne, Pharin de, 171.
Bondeby, 134.
Bondelay, 134.
Bondi, 358.
Bonham, Thomas, 10. 255. 433.
Bonnel, James, his eſtates, 345. 347. 399.
Booth, George, 16.
Boothby, Fam. * 56. Their eſtates, 56. A. ib.
——— Richard, 31.
Boteler, James, Earl of Wiltſhire, 479.
Boreman, Sir William, 8.
Borohouſe, in Chingford, 57.
Borough-Engliſh, 39. 338.
Boſanquet, Samuel, 34.
Botelers, Earls of Ormond and Wiltſhire, 270. 281. 290.
Boteler, Fam. 286. 296. 324.
Botelers, M. 154. 249, 250. 295. 310.
Botiller, Fam. 295. 310.
Bovells, lands, 361.
Bovill, de, Fam. 433.
Bovills, M. 475.
Bovills, and Bradvills, M. 433.
Boughton, Fam. 259.
Boulter, Jonathan, 359.
Bourchier, Fam. Their eſtates, 56. 143. 152. 165. 192. 203. 299. 304. 307. 329, 330. 352, 353. 356. 360. 367. 380. 383. 385. 401. 445. 467. 472. 479. 485. 494.
——— Lord Berners, 139. 299.
Bourchiers-halls, many, 144. N. 400.
Bourne, Fam. 149. 152.
Boutetort, Sir John, 429.
Bow-bridge, 20.
Bowells, M. 119.
Bower-hall, 427.
Bowers-hall, 258.
Bowes, Fam. 4. A. 4. Their eſtates, 4. 10. 442. 472.
Bowes, Martin, 250.
Bowles, Humfrey, 31.
Bowyer, William, 19. 184.
Boys de, Fam. 395. 397. 417. 422.
Boys, Fam. 408. 414.
Boys-hall, 183.
Bradbourne, William, 183.
Bradbury, Fam. 121.
Bradbury, Joane, 98.
Bradenham de, Lionel, 416.
Bradeſton, Fam. 77.
BRADFIELD, 463.
Bradley, John, 390.
Bradſhaigh, William, 86.
Bradſhawe, Antony, 98.
BRADWELL, near the Sea, 374.
Braham-hall, 439.
Bramſton, Antony, 277.
Branch, John, 56. Fam. 159.
Brand, Thomas, 135. 139. Fam. 450. 454.
Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 347. 359. 389.
Brandon, Sir William, 98. Fam. 100
Branfill, Fam. 109. 235. A. 109.
Branſon, Thomas, 494.
Braybroke, Sir Gerard, 223.
Braytoft, Richard, 79. A. ib.
Breame, Edward, Arthur, Giles, 5, 6. 13. 15.
Breeder, Ralph, 333. 336. 357.
Brent, Fam. 148.
Brentwood, M. and Town, 120. School, 123. Chapel, 123.
Breton, Fam. 409. 485.
Bretons, M. 69. Bretton, or Barton-hall, 319.
Brett, Fam. 83. Sir Percy, 447.
Bretts, M. 17. 82. Bretts-hall, M. 471.
Brewode, John, 242.
Brewſter, Fam. 8. 231. A. 8.
Brianzon, Fam. Their eſtates, 77. 91. 134. 306. 315. 322. 363. 347.
Brickſius, 496.
Brickwood, Fam. 336.
Bricteva, 253.
Brictmar, 133. 139. 243. 440.
Brictuuin, 153.
Bridge-houſe, 110.
Bridges, Sir Brooke.
Bridgewater, Fam. 433.
Briggs, M. 154.
Bright, Edward, 338.
BRIGHTLINGSEY, 454.
Brightlingſey de, Fam. 413. 455.
Briſtow, Fam. Their eſtates, 275. 283. 287. 290. 294. 301.
Briſtow, Robert, 467. 472.
Brithnoth, 354.
Briton, Ralph, 165. Hugh, 319.
Brittridge, Fam. 292. A. ib.
Brocketts, 473.
Brockhole, Sir Geffrey, 367, 368.
Brockholes, M. 367.
Brockſey Sands, or Park, 377.
Brograve, Fam. 362. 410. 421.
Brokeſbourne de, Fam. 463. 468.
Broket, Fam. 234.
Bromfield, Robert, 174.
Bromford, M. 251.
Bromford, Hugh de, 313.
BROMLEY, Great. 440.
——— Little, 438.
Brook-ſtreet, 122.
Brook-hall, M. 394.
Brooks, Sir Robert, 30.
Brotherton, Thomas de, Earl of Norfolk, 64.
Brown, Fam. 10. * 118. Their eſtates, 10, 11. 50. 69. 118. 120. 124. 137. 169. 192. 236. 311. 349. 388. 390. 398. 417. 439, 440. 453. 480. A. 118.
Brown, col. 412. Jacob, 427.
Browns, 113.
Bruer, Reinfred de, 202.
Brun, 352. 354. 391.
Brundiſhe, M. 145.
Brus, Robert, 156.
Bruyn, Fam. 99. Their eſtates, 97. A. 99.
Bruyns, M. 99, 100.
Brus, Fam. 299.
Bryce, Sir Hugh, 3.
Bryces, 187.
Brygod, Fam. 258.
Buck, and Doe, granted to St. Paul's, 242.
Buckingham, Duke of. See Stafford.
BUERS-Gifford, 257.
Bukhyrſte de, Fam. 163.
Bukland, Richard, 422.
Bull, Fam. 155.
Bullen, Fam. Their eſtates, 244. 270. 275. 281. 290.
Bullock, Fam. Their eſtates, 10, 11. 384. 420.
BULVAN, 221.
Bumſted, Fam. 24.
Bumſted, M. 82.
Burr, Fam. Their eſtates, 492. A. 492.
Burgh, Hubert, Earl of Kent. Account of him, 274. His eſtates, 112. 274. 276, 277. 279. 282. 324. [illegible].
Burgh, William de, Earl of Ulſter, 351.
Burgherſh, Bartholomew de, 150.
BURGHSTED, Great, 196.
——— Little, 199.
Burgoyne, Sir Roger, 412.
Burnaville, Robert de, 142.
Burnham de, Fam. 395.
Burndiſh, or Brundiſhe de, Fam. 145.
Burnel, Robert, 13, 14. Edward, 14. [illegible] eſtates, 354. 479.
BURNHAM, 364.
Burnham de, Fam. 480.
Burniſh hall, 147.

Burntwood, 120.
Burton, Mrs. Her eſtates, 465. 438. 447.
Bury, Fam. Their eſtates, 221. 295.
Buſches, M. 266.
Busſhop, Fam. 159.
Butler, John, 312.
Butts, William, 384.
Butts-Cliffs, 362.
Bygood, Fam. 370.
Bykenore, Thomas de, 341.
Byrdeford, Fam. 234.
Byſmere, Fam. 86. 89. 174.

CÆSAR, Sir Thomas, 23.
Cæſaromagus, 196.
Cage, Thomas, 10.
Cage, M. 366.
Calbourne, M. 239.
Caldecots, M. 119.
Caldwall, Daniel, 219. 223. A. 219.
Callow-Green, 348.
Cambell, Fam. their eſtates, 6, 7. 19. 484. A. 7.
Cambridge, Earl of. See Coningſburgh.
Camock, Fam. 408.
Camocks, 408.
Campion, Fam. 316. 325.
Campions, M. 51.
Camvill, Thomas de, 193. 243.
Camulodunum, 327.
CANEWDON, 313.
Cann-hall, or Canons-hall, M. 31. 476.
Canning, Fam. Their eſtates, 413, 414.
Cannon, 315.
Canon-hall, 476.
Canterbury-Cathedral, 296. 355.
Cantis, 219.
C[illegible]vey, 266.
[illegible]pel, F[illegible] [illegible] eſtates, 149. Viſcount Maldon, 338.
Capel, o[illegible] [illegible]ing-Abbeſs, 137, 138, 139. A. 139.
Capel, Sir Gi[illegible]s, 345. 357. 430.
Carbonell, Fam. 467.
Carbonells, M. 467.
Cardinall, Fam. Their eſtates, 31. 433. 440, 441. 443. 465. 472.
Carew, Sir George, 30. Fam. 226.
Carey, Fam. Their eſtates, 270. 494. Lords Hunſdon, 270. 275. 281. 290. 312.
Carey, Viſcount Falkland, 342. 347.
Carill, John, 188.
Carliſle, Earl of. S[illegible]
[illegible]rrington, Fam. 440. [illegible] 49[illegible].
Carter, Fam. 376.
Carteret, Edward, 62.
Cary, William, 154. Walter, 346. John, and Wymond, 475.
Caſtelayn, John, 276.
Caſtlemain, Earl of. See Child.
Catharine of Arragon, Queen [illegible]
Caverns at Chadwell, [illegible]
Caunes, or Cadnes, M[illegible] [illegible]5.
Cawnes, or Canne, [illegible]. 150.
Cawſton, Thomas, [illegible]arnt, 371.
Cay's College, their eſtates, 443, 444. 448, 449. 451.
Ceadda, or Cedd, Biſhop of London, 76. 228. 232.
Cecil, Robert, 26.
Cely, Fam. 176.
Chabhams, or Cobha[illegible] M. 18.
Chaderton, John, 62. Henry, 185.
CHADWELL, 228. Chadwell ſtreet, 7.
Chalve[illegible]on, M. 256.
Chal[illegible]-hall, M. 296.
Chamberlain, Sir Ralph, 439.
Chambers, M. 49.
Chamber[illegible]. Fam. 49. 294.
Chamber[illegible]en, Fam. 342.
Chambre, Edward, 23[illegible]
Champion, Peter, 131. Fam. 238. A. 239.
Champvent, Peter de, 485.
[illegible], Fam. Their eſtates, 310. 314. 316. 363.
[illegible], Thomas, 3.
[illegible] John, 232.
[illegible]s, 319. 348, 342. 366, 367. 423. 444, 445.
[illegible] John [illegible]
[illegible] de, F[illegible] 4[illegible]
[illegible] Their eſtates, 116. 150. 204. 277. 300.
[illegible]
[illegible]

Cheſter, Robert, 254.
Cheveley, Jerningham, 161. George, 289.
Chevre, Sir William, 131.
——— Chevers, M. 131.
Chibborn, Chriſtopher, 219.
CHICHE, or St. Oſith, 456.
Chiche-Ridell, 458.
Chicheley, Henry, 415. 427.
CHIGWELL, 164. Hall, 165.
Child, Richard, and John, Lords Caſtlemain, and Earls Tilney, Their eſtates, 25. 30. 38. 132. 135. 271. 296. 311. 322. 365.
CHILDERDITCH, 115.
CHINGFORD, 54.
Chingford St. Paul's, and Comitis, M. 54, 55.
Chingford-Hatch, 57.
Cholmley, Sir Roger, 17.
Cholmondley, Lewen, 145.
Chriſtmas, Fam. 62. 377. 486.
Church, Fam. 341. William, 173.
Church hall, 311.
Churchyard, Fam. 310.
Chute, Chaloner, 420.
CLACKTON, Great, 476.
——— Little, 475.
Clare, de Clare, Fam. 59. 133. 422.
Clare, Earls of, 338. 445.
Clark, Fam. 149. 345. 377. Francis, 260. 262. 438.
Clark, William, 10.
——— Mrs. 138.
Clarkſon, James, 471.
Claverhambury, M. 42.
Clay, Sir John, 97.
Clayborne, Thomas, 109.
Claybury, 7.
Clay hall, 6.
Clays, M. 97.
Clement, Fam. 290.
Clements, M. 290.
Cleve, Anne of, Queen, 278. 288. 375. 394. 403.
Cleeve, Alexander, 152.
Cley-Tey, 113.
Clifton, Sarah, 335.
Clithero, Chriſtopher, 389. 391, 392.
Clopton, William, 203. Fam. 276, 277. 318.
Clunne, Owen, 223.
Clutterbuck, Thomas, 276.
Cobham, Joane, Lady de Grey, 95.
Cobham, Fam. 296.
Coburne, Priſca, 409.
Cock, John, 353.
Cockain, Henry, 439, 440.
Cocke, Fam. 321. 359.
Cockerell, Capt. 490.
Cokerell, Robert, 62.
Cockerills, M. 62.
Cockermouth, M. 10.
——— John de, 10.
Codd, Edward, His eſtates, 283. 326. 354, 355.
Coddenham, Henry, 252.
Coe, Fam. Their eſtates, 348. 385. 389.
Coggars, M. 242.
Coggeſhale de, Fam. Their eſtates, 233. 261. 263. 289. 312. 452.
Cokayne, M. 453.
Coke, Fam. 256. 474.
Coke att, Fam. 310.
Cokefeild de, Fam. 436. 453.
Coker, Ralph, 283.
Coketwic, 456, 457.
Cola, 385.
Cold hall, 443.
COLD-NORTON, 348.
Cole, Fam. 142. John, 388.
Colegrave, William, 31.
Coleman, Fam. 305.
Collard, Fam. 44.
Collett, Thomas, 72.
Collins, John, 135. Fam. Their eſtates, 143. 346. Thomas, 302.
Collyer, Benjamin, 25.
Collyn, Fam. 143. A. 143.
Colt, Fam. and their eſtates, 6. 313. 454, 455.
Combes, 271.
Comes Littoris Saxonici, 314. 424.
Compton, William, Peter, &c. 18. 24. 170. Earl of Northampton, 394. 427.

INDEX.

Comyn, Lord, 451.
Comyns, Stephen, 14. 17. Sir Alexander, 345. Fam. 167.
Condovers, M. 231.
Conham, Heſter, 367, 368.
Coningſburgh, Richard of, 351.
Coningſby, Marthagnetes, 25.
Conſtable, Robert, 168.
Conſumpta per mare, 485.
Convens, 465.
Convers, Fam. 177. 428. M. 192.
Conway, Fam. 88.
Conyers, William, 36. Fam. 37. 47. * 48. Their eſtates, 36. 47, 48. A. 49.
Cook, Fam. of Geddy-hall. Their eſtates, 64, 65. * 66. A. 67.
Cooke, Richard, 97. John, 170. Sir Edward, 256. Thomas, 336.
Cooch, Fam. 142. 154. 230. 360. A. 360.
Cornwallis, Fam. 250.
Coote, Sir Nicolas, 8. 14.
Cope, Sir John, 305. 307.
Copkechen, 358.
Cooper, Richard, 97.
Copped-hall, 47, 48. 422.
Copperas, 454.
Corbet, Fam. Their eſtates, 341.
Corbet's Tye, 110.
CORINGHAM, 241.
Cornburgh, Alured, 62. 72.
Cornelifon, Henry, 403.
Cornewall, Henry, 228.
Cornhull de, Fam. 211.
Cornwall, Geffrey de, 341.
Cornwallis, William, 19. 251.
Corſellis, Fam. * 409. Their eſtates, 387. 409. 444. 448. A. 409.
Cory, Thomas, 195. A. 195.
——— Robert, 239, 240.
Coſt-hall, M. 120.
Coſyn, Fam. 291.
Cottingham, John, 366.
18 Cotton, Fam. 318. 247. 422.
Covert, Fam. 291.
Courteville, Raphael, 357.
Courtman, Richard, 136.
Courtney, Fam. 341. 436.
Cowper, Robert, 8.
Cowpers, M. 231.
Coys, Fam. 103.
Cranbroke-houſe, 8.
Crafford, Fam. 121.
Crammavill, Fam. 87. 97. 369.
Cranfield, Lionel, Earl of Middleſex, 48.
CRANHAM, 104.
Crank, Mrs. 394. 421. 424.
Crathorne, . . . 335.
Crawley, Fam. 242.
Creffeild, Fam. Their eſtates, 429. 434. 444. 450.
Crepping, Hugh de, 395.
Cretinge, Adam de, 64.
Crevecoeur de, Fam. 144, 145.
Crew, Lord, Fam. 437, 438.
Crey de, Fam. 201.
Cricklewood, 3.
CRICKSEA, 363.
Criſtell-hall, 271.
Crokatt, James, 166. 169. 171.
Cromwell, Thomas, Grants to him, 109. 120. 256. 287. 357. 402, 403. 420. 454. 457. 476. 484.
Cromwell, Oliver, 23. 368.
Crondon, 224.
Croſs, Sir Thomas, and Sir John, 89.
Crow, Chriſtopher, 38.
Crowder, Capt. 266.
Cruſtwic, M. 474.
Cudworth, Dr. 141.
Cunobiline's, gold mines, 229.
Curcun, Oger de, 134.
Curſon, Sir John, 104. Fam. 172. 239.
Curwen, William, John, 63.
Cutt, Fam. 249. 289.

DACRE, Lord, 81. See Lennard, and Barrett.
Dacre, George, 65.
Dacres, Fam. 415. 427.
DAGENHAM, 9.
——— M. 10.
Dagenham-place, 4.
Dagenham-breach, 11, 12.
Dagenhams, M. 61.
Daines, Fam. 459, 460.
Dale-hall, 437.
Damhelins, 211.
Dammartin, Galiena, 133.
Danes infeſted Eſſex, 229. 313. 327.
Danegeld, 229. N.
Danes-ig, 327. 366.
Dangers, 301.
Daniel, Fam. 204. 361.
Daniel, Richard, 399. 459.
Dannelins, 115.
Danvers, Thomas, 133.
Darcy, Fam. of Braxted, and elſewhere. Their eſtates, 54. 195. 271. 286. 310. 314, 315, 316. 319. 363. 366. 455.
Darcy of Maldon, 329. 333. 362. 396.
——— of Tiptre, 391, 392.
——— of Tolleſhunt Darcy, 395. Account of it, * 396. Their eſtates, 396. 398.
——— of Chiche, 366. 415. 418. 427. 436. 438. 457. 474. 476, 477. 479. 481. 483, 484. 486, 487, 488.
——— of St. Cleres-hall, 391. 459.
Darell, Fam. 370.
Davall, Fam. Their eſtates, 244. 492. A. 492.
Davenport, Richard, 329.
Davis, Henry, 8.
Davy, William, 166.
Dawe, William, 33.
Dawes, Fam. 398, 399. 453.
Dawes, Richard, 303.
Dawſon, Thomas, 63. Mr. 69. Mrs. 433.
Dawtrey, Fam. 159. 192.
Day, Richard, 49.
Dell, . . . 231.
De la Bere, Thomas, 87.
De la Hay, Fam. 85. 152. * 411. A. 411.
De la Mare, Fam. 369. 375. 377.
De la Pole, Michael, 418.
De la Vall, Hugh de, 13.
Denballs, M. 492.
DENGEY, 368.
Dengwell-hall, 488.
Denham, Sir William, 3. 5, 6.
Dennis, Fam. 330. 345. 357.
Denny, Fam. 42. Their eſtates, 42. &c. 53.
Dent, Fam. 437.
Deratiocinare, 405.
Derham, Dr. 111. 173.
Derſham, Fam. 205. 298, 299.
Deſbrow, Benjamin, 93.
Deſpenſer le, Fam. Their eſtates, 149. 320. 401. 14. 416.
Devereux, Fam. Their eſtates, 203, 204. 207. 29. 330. 352. 356. 367. 385. 401.
Devereux, Walter, the eſtates granted to him, 204.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Eſſex, 6.
Deux-hall, 174.
D'ewes, Fam. 108.
Deyncourt, Fam. 107. A. 107.
Dier, Edward, 315.
Dikeley, M. 462.
Dimock, Thomas, 159.
Diſafforeſtations, 245. 264. 319. 431.
Diſbrow, Fam. 207. 365.
Docwray, Thomas, 242.
Dodinc, 350.
DODDINGHURST, 191.
Doddinghurſt Liſt, 192.
Dodſworth, Capt 97.
Doget, or Doccet, 271. Family, ib.
Donne de la, Fam. 376.
Doreward, Fam. Their eſtates, 63. 284. 289. 419. [illegible] 436. 441. 452. 470.
Dorrell, John, 294.
Dot, 253.
Doth, 166.
Dovers, M. 72. 89.
Dover de, Fam. 55. 62. 72.
DOVERCOURT, 496.
Downes, Frances, 223.
——— Mr. 277.
Downhall, 277. 376.
DOWNHAM, 204.
Downing, Sir Jacob-Gerrard, 203.
Dowſe, Mr. 317.
Drake, Richard, 489.
Drury, Sir Thomas, 83. [illegible]

Drew, Thomas, his eſtates, 299. 302, 303. 308. 324.
Drewry, Drew, 163.
Drokensford, Fam 179. 212. 444. A. 444.
Drury, Sir Thomas, 8. Fam. * 471. Their eſtates, 471, 472. 475.
Drywood, Fam. 113. 221.
Ducane, Peter, 403.
Ducket, Stephen, 93.
Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leiceſter, 26, 27. 53. 403. John Earl of Warwick 400.
Dugdale, Sir William, 339.
Duke, Fam. 336.
Duke, Robert, 40[illegible].
Dun, Fam. 159.
Dunch, William, 252.
Duncomb, William, 129. 362.
Dunford, Thomas 73.
Dunſhall, 7.
DUNTON, 219.
Dunton-Waylett, 221.
Durant, Fam. 381.
Duroſitum, 22.
Duſaunce, or Cuſance, de, Fam. 306.
Dutch, Cornelius, 348.
Dyer, Thomas, 330.
Dymock, Henry, 439.

EADULFNÆSE, 48[illegible].
Ealdbhirt, 298.
Earls-Fee, 259. [illegible]3.
Earls-Hall, 45[illegible].
Eaſtbury, 3. 5.
Eaſt-Hall, and South-hall, 312.
Eaſt-Hall, 37[illegible].
EAST-HAM, [illegible]3. M. 13. Eaſt-ham Burnels, 13, 14.
Eaſt-Weſt Ha[illegible], M. 16.
Eaſt-houſe, M. 65.
Eaſt-Lee, 250.
Eaſt-wic, and Weſt-wic, M. 364.
EASTWOOD, 282.
Eaton, Peter, 7. 39.
Eccius, 136.
Qu. Edeva. 247. 344. 438. 466. 468.
——— Edge, Eſq; 36.
Ediſbury, Kendrick, 467.
Edmonds, Sir Thomas, 177. Fam. 285. Chriſtopher, 461. 464.
Edmundus filius Algoti, 212. 236.
Edmund, the Martyr, 175.
Edmund, Earl of Richmond, 279.
Ednod, 456.
Eduardus filius Suani, 452. 456.
Edwards, Henry, 14. 17. Dr. John, [illegible]4.
Edunin Grut, 253.
Edwold, or Edwol[illegible] 229. 387. 451.
Egham Hoſpital, [illegible]
Eiſtanes 350.
Elizabeth, widow of K. E[illegible] the eſtates aſſigned to her, 375.
Ellice, or Elys, Fam. [illegible]12.
Elliſton, William, 494.
Ellyot, Fam. 133. Admir[illegible] 448.
Elleys, John, 408.
Elmerugge, Richard, 285.
Elmes, Richard, 67.
Elmes, M. 68.
ELMSTED, 443.
Elmſted-Park, 444.
[illegible]ic, 387.
[illegible]rington, Fam. 162.
Eltenai, 361.
Elmey-farm, 357.
Elton, Fam. 112. 146.
[illegible]in, 445.
Emery, Fam. 283.
Emeley, Fam. 330.
Enefeld, or Enville, M. 143.
Enefeild de, Fam. 143.
Engaine, Fam. 106. A. 106.
EPPING, 46.
[illegible]dyngton, Thomas, 14.
[illegible]kenwald, [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] Sir Thomas, 490.
[illegible] See Mandeville, Fitz-Piers, Cromwell, Deve-
[illegible]
[illegible] 211. 246. Fam. 149. 155. 232. 265.
[illegible] 332. 475.

Eſſex, Hugh de, 401.
——— Robert de, 293.
Evans, John, 144. 315.
Evelyn, Fam. 112.
Everard, Richard, 377.
Eudo Dapifer, 158. 255. 289. 352. 354, 355. 357, 358. 367. 376.
Euſtachius Comes, 127. 133. 139. 153. 171. 193. 216. 223. 243. 309. 328. 344. 361, 362. 387. 400. 411. 413. 416. 435. 437. 451. 453. 456. 469, 470. 477. 479. 484.
Exeter, Counteſs of, and Marquis. See Anne, and Courtney, 169. 171.
Eyles, Fam. 67. A. 67.
Eyres, William, 161.

FABEL, Fam. 216. 387.
Fage, Fam. 192.
FAMBRIDGE, North, 351.
——— South, 322.
Fambridge Ferry. Remarkable adventure there, 323.
Fan-hall, 261.
FANGE, 245.
Fanſhaw, Fam. 3. * 4. A. 4. Their eſtates, 3, 4, 5, 10. 369. 484.
——— Fanſhaw, Eſq; 37.
Farre, Fam. 197. 239.
Fawlty, M. 389.
Feild, Fam. 358. 474. 477. Benjamin, 453.
Fell, Joſeph, 37.
Fellows Rice, 36.
Felton, Fam. 371.
Fenner, Sir George, 398.
Fering, Thomas de, 250.
Fermer, Richard, 72.
Ferrariis de, Henricus, 359.
Ferrers, Earl of Derby, 95.
Ferrers, of Groby, Fam. 459.
Ferrers, John, 17. Henry de, 358.
Ferry at Eaſt-Tilbury, 236.
Feſnes de, Fam. 171.
Fetherſton, Fam. 239. Their eſtates, 239. 325. A. 239.
Fettiplace, Fam. 391.
Feudum Epiſcopi Londonienſis, 104. 226.
Feytes, 438.
FIFIELD, 133.
Filioll, Fam. Their eſtates, 329. 358. 394, 395. 435. 473. 490.
Filmer, Samuel, 324.
Finch, Sir Moyle, 47. 454. Thomas Earl of Winchelſea, ib.
——— Elizabeth, Viſcounteſs Maidſtone, 47. 454.
Finch, Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, his eſtates, 275. 283. 287. 290. 293, 294. 301. 324, 325.
Finch, George, and Fam. 89.
FINGRINGHOU, 414.
Firmin, Palmer, 494.
Fiſher, William-Park, 170. Thomas, 242.
Fiſhide, John, 114.
Fiſhpoole, Fam. 315.
Fitch, Fam. Their eſtates, 204. 265. 340.
Fitche, William, 177.
Fitz-Alan, Fam. Earls of Arundel. Their eſtates, 168. 294.
Fitz-Aucher, Fam. Their eſtates, 48, 49. 59. 139.
Fitz-Barnard, Fam. 265.
Fitz-Giſlebert, Fam. afterwards Earls of Clare. 349. 364. 380. 393. 490.
Fitz-Hamo, Robert, 152.
Fitz-John, Fam. 318. 351.
Fitz-Lewis, Fam. 213. 215. 252. 255.
Fitz-Otto, Fam. 358.
Fitz-Randolph, Fam. 134.
Fitz-Rauſe, John, 464.
Fitz-Richard, Fam. 137. 178. 443.
Fitz-Simons, Fam. 302, 303. 308.
Fitz-Walter, Fam. Their eſtates, 194. 256. 274. 309. 320. 338, 339. 349. 357. 364, 365, 366. 416. 441. 493. A. 340.
Fitz Walters, M. 194.
Fitz-Warin, William, 276, 277.
Fitz-William, Fam. * 160. Their eſtates, 51. 150. 160. 173. 178. 313. 318. 443.
Flamberds, M. 349.
Flanders-wic, 348.
Flay-Abbey, 284.
Fleming, Fam. Their eſtates, 112, 113. 291. A. 113.
Fletcher, Walter Vane, 5.
FOBBING, 243.

Follifaunts, M. 389.
Folyot's-hall, M. 130.
Ford, Fam. Their eſtates, 449. 460. 489. A. 449.
Fordham, John, 312.
Ford-houſe, 97.
Foreſt-houſe, 25.
Forteſcue, Fam. 287. 290. 347.
Forteſcue-Aland, Lord, 172. 178. A. 171. Dr. 335. Sir Adam, 469.
Fortz, De, Earls of Albemarle, 13. 434. 440.
Foſter, Iſaac, and Abraham, 51. 391.
Fotheringhay, Thomas, 285. 290. 452. 470.
Foulerton, Thomas, 370.
Foulnese, iſland, 324.
Fountain, Elizabeth, 73.
Fowler, Anne, 149. Chriſtopher, 368. 370.
Fox, Thomas, 390. Fam. 394. 427. 473.
Franceys, Sir Adam, 18. 24. A. 24.
Franchevill, Iſabell, 385.
Franke, Fam. 333. 335. 463.
Frating, 449.
Frating de, Fam. 449.
Fray, Sir John, 436.
Frayes, 136.
Frebert, 99.
Freman, Fam. 89. 415. 443.
Freme, and Jacklets, M. 347.
Frenles, Fam. 131.
Frere, George, 415. 427.
Frerne, or Ferne, 384.
Freſhwater, Fam. 380. 404. A. 380.
Frevills, M. 384.
Freuuin, 469.
Friern, 221.
Frinton, 479.
Frith, Fam. 110. 119.
Frithall, 132.
Froſt, Fam. 329.
Frothewyke de, Fam. 459.
Frowick, Great and Little, 459, 460.
Fryern, 252.
Fryth, 247.
Fulke, Fam. 231.
Fulkys, M. 2. 5.
Fuller, Francis, 5. 27. 65.
——— Thomas, 46.
——— Nicolas, 113.
——— William, of Coggeſhall, 151.
Fynes, Edward Lord Clinton and Say, 3. 38. 473.
Fynderne, Fam. 429.
Fytch, Fam. Their eſtates, 204. 265. 340.

Gael, Bezaleel, 433.
Gaines, M. 106.
Gaines-Park, 158, 159.
Galliard, Pierce, 251, 252.
Galterus Diaconus, 257. 347. 350. 438. 466.
Galterus de Doai, 478.
Ganſel, David, 23, 24.
Gardiner, Fam. Their eſtates, 329, 330. 402. A. 402.
Garland, Lewis-Peak, his eſtates, 492. &c.
Garneys, Robert, 140.
Garniſh-hall, 159.
Garrey, Reginald, 321.
Gaſcoigne, Sir Criſp, and Bamber, 8. 69.
Gate, Fam. and their eſtates, 94. 136. 323. 333. 335. 368.
Garrard, Fam. Their eſtates, 15. 203. 389. A. 15.
Garnet. See Gernet.
Gauden, Biſhop, 131.
Gawdy, Sir Charles, 64. 230.
Gaynesford, Fam. 248.
Gayſehams, 3.
Gedding, Robert de, 397. 421.
Geddy-hall, 475.
Geldables, 255.
Genges, Ralph de, 313.
Gerard, John, 258.
Gerberville, or Gerpins, M. 89.
Germaine, Fam. 388.
Germins, or Jermayns, M. 185.
Gernet, Sir Henry, 83. Fam. 85.
Gernon. See Robert. Fam. 158. 176. 488.
Gernons, M. 397. 398.
Gerrard. See Garrard.
Geſting, Fam. 265.
Gibbecrake, M. 345. 384.
Gibbecrake de, Fam. 384.
Gibbs, Henry, 8.
Gibſon, John, 44.
Gifford, John, 145. Fam 258. 284.
Gilbert, Ambroſe, 224. William, 435. 444.
Gildſburgh, Sir John, 85.
Giles, M. 50.
Gilford, George, and Fam. 435. * 441. 482.
Gillingham, Fam. Their eſtates, 310.
Gilly, Fam. 488.
Ging-Ralph, 214.
Ging, Fam. 215.
Giſleberti Filius, 338.
Gittens, Fam. 121.
Glaſcock, Fam. Their eſtates, 137. 149. 187. 191.
Gleane, John, 319.
Glemham, Edward, 345.
Glouceſter de, Fam. 299.
Glouceſter, Earl of, Robert, 152. Thomas of Woodſtock. See Woodſtock.
Gobions, 63. M. 248.
Gobyon, Fam. 188. 231. 234. 248.
Goda, 249.
Godbold, 287, 288.
Goddard, Fam. 415. 427.
Godeſton, Fam. 87. 112.
Godid, 132.
Godman, 229.
Godmanſton, Fam. Their eſtates, 439. 480. A. 439.
Godric, 155. 178. 201. 253. 264. 299. 351.
Godſave, William, 350.
Goduinus, 208. 253. 357.
Godwin, 456. 473.
Godwin Gudſen, 212. 219.
Godwin, Edmund, 254. 261.
Goebell, Florian, 180.
Goiſfridus. See Magnavilla.
Gola, 380.
Goldangre, 387.
Golding, Fam. Their eſtates, 346. 475.
Goldingham, Fam. 165.
Goldington, Peter de, 211.
Goldſburgh, Fam. 129. 312.
Goldſmitns, M. 246.
Gonduinus, 392, 393, 394.
Gonſon, Fam. 111. 335.
Goodere, John, 7. 101.
Goodman, John, 403.
Goodwin, Fam. 97. 462. 464.
Gooſhays, M. 62.
Gore, Thomas, and Charles, 4. John, 14.
Goring, George, Earl of Norwich, 44.
Gorwell, and Prentiſes, M. 403.
Goſſalin, or Goſhalme, Fam. 215. 235. M. 235.
Goſcelinus Loremarius, 26.
Goſſe, John, 244.
Gotild, 132. 149. 152.
Gotius, 194. 422.
Gotra, 395.
Gourney, Fam. 98. 341.
Gowers, and Buckerels, M. 57.
Grange, M. 169.
Grant, Thomas, [illegible]
Grantham, Fam. 93. 97. A. 93.
Grapenel, Fam. 307. 318. 353, 354.
Graves, Mr. 108.
Graveſend de, Fam. 226. 230. 362.
Gray, Peter, Edward, 17. Fam. 296. 439, 440.
Gray, Charles, 434.
Green, Edward, 437, 438.
Greene, John, 34. 51. Fam. 147. 183. 227. 355. A. [illegible]
——— Thomas, 460.
Greensted, 152.
Greenſted Church, of timber, ib.
Greenſtreet, 15.
Greſham, Fam. Sir Richard, 3.
Greſley, Fam. 441.
Greſted, M. 271.
Greville, Sir Fulk, 129.
Grey, Marquis of Dorſet, 92. 270, 271.
Grey of Wilton, Fam. Their eſtates, 330. [illegible] 356, 357.
Grey of Ruthin, 238.
Grey, of Codnoure, 95. A. 95.
Grey, Lord Grey, of Werke, 47. [illegible] North.
Grey of Pirgo, 60.
Grice, Nicolas, 228.
Grime, 229. 344.
Grimſthorp, William, [illegible]

Grimſton, Fam. 19. * 464. Their eſtates, 444. 464. 480. 494.
——— Read, 472.
Grimus Prepoſitus, 257. 344.
Grome, Fam. Their eſtates, 355, 356.
Groos, Fam. Their eſtates, 429. 445. 452. 468. 472.
Groves, M. 100.
Grove-houſe, M. 483.
Gudmund, 344. 400.
Guert, 114.
Guicciardine, Vincent, 396.
Guilford, Earl of. See North.
Guiſe, Richard, 7.
Guiſnes, Earl of, 401.
Gulton, Mr. 152.
Gundry, Thomas, 57. 113.
Gunner; permitted to enjoy what he had before the Conqueſt, 385.
Guyon, Sir Mark, 420.
Guys Hoſpital, 197. 486, 487. 489.
Gynges, Ralph de, 250.

HACFLEET, 369.
Hackton-houſe, 73.
Hacun, 162.
HADLEY-Caſtle, 279.
Hagh de, Fam. 185.
Haghebern, 89. 251.
Hakeney, Robert de, 148.
Haldan, 34.
Hale, Fam. Their eſtates, 173. 398.
Hales, M. 51.
Hales, Thomas, 50.
Haleſham, John, 451.
Haleſley de, Fam. 343.
Hall, Joſeph, 45. Ezekiel, 290.
Hall, Fam. Their eſtates, 63. 121. 195. A. 195.
Hall, of Sutton, 254. 292.
Hallam, Thomas, 402.
Hallifield-hall, 42. 44.
Halmer, Fam. 50.
Halughton, Nicolas de, 104. 230.
Halys, Fam. 67. 69.
Hametuna, 350.
Hamey, Baldwin, 130.
Hamme de, Fam. 97.
Hammond, Fam. 57. 350.
Hamo Dapifer, 132, 133. 152. 186. 378. 382. 384. To whom he left his eſtates, 422.
Hampden, Fam. 156. 159. 223.
Hampton-Barnes, M. 319.
Hamſtall, M. 468.
Handlo, Fam. 14. 24. Their eſtates, 14. 218. 478.
Hanham-hall, and Fam. 472. A. ib.
Hanningfeild, William, 315. 371.
Harberges, M. 275.
Hardel, Fam. 276. 288. 320.
Hareburgh de, Fam. 275.
Hardwick, Earl of. See Yorke.
Hardyng, Fam. 460. 462.
Hare, Hugh, 6. 8. John, Nicolas, 57.
Hareby, or Harvey, Fam. 370.
Hareſtills, M. 472.
Harleſton, Fam. 98, 99, 100.
Harlow, Fam. 459.
Harold, 22. His eſtates, 40. 102. 163. 167. 260. 436. 454. 479. 480, where buried, 45.
Harolds Park, 45. 53.
Harper, Fam. 50. 129. 132. 155. 231. 296.
Harris, Fam. Their eſtates, 93. 254. 271. 305. 310. 315. 322. 32[illegible] [illegible]42. 355, 356, 357, 362, 363. 366. 371. 391. A. 363
Harris, alias Wolfe, 435.
Harriſon, ——— 160.
Harmer, Samuel, 170.
Hart, Sir George, 93. John, 112.
Harvey, or Hervey, Fam. * 68.
Harvey, Sir Gawin, 3. George, 14. Their eſtates, 14. 68. See Mildmay.
Harvey, Fam. of Chigwell, * 466. Their eſtates, 125. [illegible] 466. [illegible]67. 381. A. 1[illegible].
HARWIC[illegible] [illegible]9.
[illegible] 3.
[illegible]ke, M. 238.
[illegible] Fam. 430. * 466. Barony, 439.
[illegible] of Pembroke, 347.
[illegible] 451.
[illegible] 148.
Haſtingſwood Hamlet, 150.
Hatch, 185.
Hatherley, Fam. 195.
Hatherſale, John, 67.
Hato, 451.
Hatt, Fam. 223. A. ib.
Hatton, Sir Chriſtopher, 6. Fam. 231.
Havengore, 326.
Havens, Philip, 421. 424. 455.
HAVERING, 58.——Bower, 59. Parks, 59. de Havering, Fam. 63. 106, 107. 353.
Hawes, Mr. 403.
Hawker, Edward, 324.
Hawkeſbury, M. and Buſh, 244.
HAWKSWELL, 289.
Hay, James, Earl of Carliſle, 44.
Hayes, Francis, 227.
Hayes, M. 351.
Hayrons, M. 362.
Hayward, Rowland, 10.
Hazard, Mr. 138.
Heath, Robert, 391.
Hedgethorn, Abraham, 398.
Helion, Fam. 199. 429.
Hemerhales, or Hemnals, M. 158. 206.
Heminge, Alice, 224.
Hende, Fam. Their eſtates, 188. 400. 491.
Henneage, Sir Thomas, 17. * 46. 48.
——— Heneage, 136.
Henniker, John, 13. * 17. His eſtates, 13. 307. 320. A. 17.
Herbert, 115. John, 447. 468.
Herde, Fam. 89. 377. John, 494.
Hering, Julins, 380.
Herold, 94.
Heron, Fam. 26, 27. 29. 33. 35.
Heron, M. 208.
Herons, M. 135.
Heryng, Fam. 288.
Heſter, William, 51.
Hether, Thomas, 231.
Heveningham, or Heningham, Fam. * 386. Their eſtates, 98. 100. 283. 292. 386. 388. A. 386.
Hewett, Sir William, 3, 4.
HEYBRIDGE, 379.
Heyman, Sir Henry, 93.
Heyns, 408.
Heynes, Joſeph, 5.
Heyroun, Fam. 353, 354.
Heyward, John, 195.
Hickeringill, Fam. 465. 469.
Hickes, Fam. Their eſtates, 24. 165. 170.
Hide-Park, 342.
Higham, or Heigham, Fam. Their eſtates, 15. 150. 305. 330. 368. 376. 391. 442.
Higham-Benſted, M. 34.
Highams, M. 391.
Highbed, Thomas, burnt, 219.
High-hall, 32, 33.
Hill, Richard, 44. Mr. 336.
Hills, Michael, 478. 480.
Hill-hall, 157.
Hill-houſe, 356.
Hoard, Samuel, 146.
Hoare, Benjamin, 377.
Hobſon, Fam. 291.
HOCKLEY, 287.
Hodelred, 2.
Hodges, Anne, 7.
Hoding, Fam. 28. 364.
Hogwills and Potters, 351.
Holand, Earls of Kent, 150.
Hold, Robert de, 400.
Holditch, Samuel, 475. 479.
Holeman, Philip, 131. Alexander, ib.
Holford, Fam. 93.
HOLLAND, Great, 478.
——— Little, 477.
Hollingſhed, Ralph, 112.
Hollis, Fam. 92.
Holt, Thomas, his eſtates, 287. 290. 311.
Homans, 150.
Hone, Thomas, 69.
Honor of Aungre, 128. 158. of Clare, 148. 433. of the Mareſchaleſs, 169. of Raley, 273. 299. of Hagneth, 346. 353. 429. of Mandeville, 421. of Bologne, 428. of Tutbury, 449. of St. Oſithes, 457.
Honywood, John, 4. Philip, His eſtates, 448. 483.
Hope, 237. N.

INDEX.

Hopkins, John. His eſtates, 64. 71. 163. 201. 479. Sir Richard, 480.
Hopkins, John, alias Probyn, 69.
Hopper, Richard, 287. 290.
Hordres, Ernulph de, 400.
Horewold, William de, 343.
Horkeſleigh de, Fam. 367.
Horn-Church, 72, 73.
Hornby, Charles, 231.
HORNDON, Eaſt, 207.
——— Weſt, 212. Hall, 212.
——— on the Hill, 216.
Horſey-iſland, 484.
Hoſkyns, Charles, 359.
Hotham, John, 134.
Hotoft, Thomas, 224.
Houblon, Fam. Their eſtates, 148.
Houbridge-hall, 489. Fam. 489.
Houghton, Robert, 89.
Houſſaye, Mrs. 421.
How, John, 121. Richard, 188.
Howard, Sir John, 86. 351. 486. 488. 490.
Howard, Fam. Dukes of Norfolk. Their eſtates, 145. 168. 231. 256. 294. 346. 402. 420. 486.
Howard, Earl of Suffolk, 257. 420.
Howard, Philip, Earl of Arundel, 256. 420.
Howard, of Eſcrick, 402.
Howic, 456.
Howland, Frances, 88.
Howland, John, 137, 138. Fam. 184.
Hubbard, William, 475.
Hubert de Port, 229.
Huddilſton, Sir John, 391.
Hugford, John, 33.
Hugo de Gurnai, 432, 433.
——— de Montforti, 22. 344. 348. 385. 387. 411, 412. 468.
——— de S. Quintino, 420, 421.
Humberſton, William, de, 116.
Humble, Fam. 63.
Humphreys, Fam. 4. Their eſtates, 4. 234. 276, 277.
Hungate, William, 168.
Hungerford, Fam. 14.
Hunſdon, Lord. See Carey.
Hunt, William, 39. John, 173. Richard, 231. Robert, 370.
Huntercombe, Walter de, 13. Fam. 29.
Hunts, M. 173.
Hurlock, Fam. 444. A. ibid.
Huſee, Sir William, 61.
Huſſey, Gilbert, 439.
HUTTON, 194.
Hutton, Cuthbert, 35.
Hyatt, Mr. 18.
Hyde of land, 133.
Hyder, Richard, 230.

JACKSON, Fam. 113. 138.
Jacks, or Jakes-hall, 465.
James, William, 44. Roger, 109.
Jarpenvill, Fam. 385. 388.
Jarvis, M. 262.
Jaywic, 477.
Idumanius, or Idumanum, 328. 424. 426.
Jeffreyſon, William, 56.
Jegon, Robert, 392.
Jenkins, M. 2, 3. 330.
Jenkins, 237.
Jenner, Mary, 392.
Jenoure, Richard Day, 49. Fam. 231.
Jennyns, John, 33.
Jermye, Sir John, 432.
Jermyn, Fam. 370.
Jeſſop, Francis, 403.
Ilbodo, 253.
ILFORD, Great, 7.
ILFORD, Little, 26. M. ib.
Iltney-farm, 357.
Impervill, Fam. 89.
Ingar, 196. 299.
Inge, Fam. 353. 354.
Ingelric, 153. 243. 309. 328. 361. 416. 484.
Ingleby, M. 230. Fam. 231.
Inglefeild, Fam. 220. 234.
Ingleſthorp, Fam. 77. 288.
Ingowe, or Yngoe, Fam. 290.
Ingram, Fam. 335.
INGRAVE, 214.
Ingulf, 311.
Joane, the Fair Maid of Kent, 150.
Joannes filius Walerami, 77. 130.
Jobſon, Sir Francis, 325.
Jocelyn, Fam. 92. 228. 231. 464, 465.
John, Fam. 105. Lodowic, 213. 215. 252.
Johnſon, Thomas, 10. Sir William, 164.
——— Mary, 88. Samuel, 243. Robert, 244. 366.
Jones, Sir Samuel, 44. Charles Wake, 53.
Joyces, M. 391.
Ipgrave, William, 121.
Ive, Thomas, 319.
Judith Comitiſſa, 32. 461.
Juſon, Fam. 315.
Juſtice, John, 119.

KEELER, Fam. 438.
Keeling, Joſeph, his eſtates, 3. 5. 415. A. 415.
Kelitun, 83.
Kellaway, John, 231.
KELVEDON-Hatch, 185.
Kempe, Sir Thomas, 455.
Kemſeck de, Fam. 233.
Kenſingtons, 192.
Kent, Earl of. See Burgh. Plantagenet. Holand.
Kents, M. 303.
Kerſteman, William, 313. 317. Jeremiah, 317.
Kettle, Capt. 478.
Kidby, Fam. 427.
Kiffin, Alderm, 315.
Kighley, Fam. 95.
Kilet, John, 86.
Kilham, Capt. 306. 421.
King, Henry, 37.
King, Shaw. His eſtates, 360. 482. 484.
King's College, Cambr. 221.
Kinſman, Jaſper, 98. 225. Fam. their eſtates, 100. 217. 222. 259, 260. A. 217.
KIRBY, 483.
Kirby, Joſeph, 479.
Kirby de, Fam. 465.
Kirketon, Sir Roger de, 185.
Knevett, Antony, 27.
Knight, Peter, &c. 19. Robert, 169.
Knipſho and Dredgers, M. 360.
Knivet, or Knyvett, Fam. 194. 202. 276, 277.
Knowle's-hill, 178.
Kokeham, John de, 288. 320.

LACHENDON-BARNES, 348.
LACHINGDON, with Lawling, 352.
Little Lachindon, 355.
Lachindon de, Fam. 353.
Lagefare, Euſtace, de, 143.
Lake, Fam. 226.
Laming, 354.
Lamb, Henry, and Fam. 403. 433. 455. 465. 482.
LAMBORN, 171.
Lamborn-Abridge, 173.
Lamborn-hall, 316.
Lamborn de, Fam. 171, 172. 316.
Lancaſter, Fam. 13. 397.
Lampet, Thomas, 172.
Lampets, M. 135.
Lancaſter, John, Duke of Bedford, 369.
Lance, John, 315.
Landmer, M. 482.
Langbroke, M. and Fam. 399.
Langditch, William, 197.
LANGDON-Hills, 246. Proſpect, ib.
——— with Baſildon, 247.
Langdon de, Fam. 246.
LANGENHO, 416.
LANGFORD, 380.
Langford-Place, 170.
Langley, Henry, 63. Fam. 249.
Langtons, [illegible]
Langvalei, Fam. 440.
Larchdeken, Fam. 341.
Larder, Fam. 150.
Laſcelles, Edwin, 398.
Laſby, John, 388.
Latham, Fam. 97. 105. * 107, [illegible] 347, 348.
LAVER High, 139. M. [illegible]
——— Magdalen, 142.
——— Little, 143.
ST. LAURENCE, 37[illegible]

LAWFORD, 435.
Lawrence, Fam. 235. 276.
Lawſon, Fam. 319.
LAYER, Breton, 409.
——— De la Haye, 411.
——— Marney, 405.
Layer-Marney hall, 408.
Layer de, Fam. 411.
Leſſi, 171.
Lawleſs Court, 272. 277. 315.
Lawſell, Fam. 305. 319.
Laxton, Joanna, Lady, 4.
Layman, Sir Peter, 73.
Leake, Sir John. Stephen-Martin, 482. A. ib.
Leathes, Fam. Their eſtates, 488. 490.
LEE, 280.
Lee, or att Lee, Fam. 261. 421.
Lee Gardens, M. 69.
Leech, John, 121.
Leſſi, 171.
Leſſtan, 89. 237.
Legatt, Fam. 62, 63. 444.
Legre de, Fam. 202.
Leigh, or Lee, Fam. 54. A. 54. de Leigh, or Lees, Fam. 146. A. 147.
Leman, Fam. 366.
Lenham, John de, 145.
Leonard, or Lennard, Fam. 65.
Lennard, Fam. 80. &c. Lords Dacre, 206. A. 80.
Lennard, Henry, 206.
Lenthall, Fam. 168.
Leofuuine, 428.
Lethieullier, Fam. Their eſtates, 1. 4, 5. 27. A. 28.
——— John, 5.
——— Smart, 4, 5. 27. 163.
——— Charles, 1.
Lechmere, Fam. 223.
Leuedai, 146.
Levena, 338.
Leventhorp, Fam. 410. 421.
Leventhorps, M. 86.
——— John, 89.
Leveſin, 479.
Leneua, 185, 186.
Leuuild, 137.
Leunin, 136. 156. 344. 352. 387.
Leuuin Cilt, 344.
Leuuin Poſthagra, 387.
Leviſon, Sir Thomas, 228.
Leuric, 130. 133.
Lewin, Fam. 259.
Lewis, George, and Sir John, 69. 226.
Leyham, Peter de, 436.
LEYTON, 22.
Lexington, Fam. 156.
Liburne; Robert de, 257.
Lightfoot, John, 91.
Limſey, Fam. 141. * 165.
Lingard, John, 147.
Lionel, ſon of K. Edward III. 351.
Liſton de, Fam. 201.
Littlebury, and Rockenhoe, M. 155.
Littleton, or Lyttelton, Fam. 103.
Litteſter, 173.
Lloyd, Sir Richard, 474.
Locke, John, 141.
Lockey, John, 7.
Lockwood, Fam. 174. 330. A. 174.
odd, Nicolas, 4.
ogge, Sir Thomas, 4.
ottes, 384.
omax, . . . 294.
ong, Robert, 137.
M. 136.
231.
387.
223.
466.
478. Sir Thomas
216. 405.
Loxford, 3. 4.
Lucas, Fam. Their eſtates, 3. 5. 193, 194. 319. 492. 494.
Luckyn, Lord Grimſton, 465.
Lucy, Richard de, and Fam. Their eſtates. 125. 127, 128. 152, 153. 165. 341. 383. 473.
Lugar, Fam. Their eſtates, 435.
Luuin, 41. 139.
Lukyn, Geffrey, 57.
Lumley, Richard, Earl of Scarborough, 201.
Lumley, Fam. Their eſtates, 197. 201.
Lunsford, Fam. 278. 394.
Luther, Fam. 129. * 186. 174. 176. 180. 186. 192. 316. A. 187.
——— of Doddinghurſt, 191.
Luxborough, 169.
Lycambron, Simon, 399.
Lynſell, John, 33.
Lyon, John, 38, 39.

Mabbe, John, 345.
Macmordy, Gilbert, 283.
Mackwilliam, Henry, 61.
Madeleys, M. 51.
Magens, Nicolas, 455.
Magnaville de, Goisfridus, 99. 118. 137. 146. 364. 378. 432. 440. 479. 486. See Mandeville.
Mainard, 253.
Makyn, Fam. 88. 177.
Mailler, Henry de, 385.
Malby, 297.
MALDON, 327. &c.
——— Maldon, Great, 328.
——— Maldon, Little, 329. Charters belonging to that Corporation, 331.
Maldon, William de, 311. John, 320.
Malegreff, Thomas, 102. 104. Fam. 218. 246.
Malegreff, M. 218.
Malger, 385. 389.
Mollows, William, 470. 478.
Malmaynes, or Mammons, M. 3, 4.
Malpas, Philip, 230.
Malyas de, Fam. 156.
Manby, Fam. 121. A. ib.
Mancheſter, Earl of. See under Riche.
Mandeville, Fam. Earls of Eſſex. Their eſtates, 205. 331. 486.
Mandeville, Fam. of Stapleford, 179. 444.
——— Sir Thomas, 216.
Maneſtune, 465.
Manetun, Weſt, 440.
Mangax, or Mangapp, 364.
Mannic, 91.
MANINGTREE, 461.
Mannock, Fam. Their eſtates, * 165. 435. 442. 467.
Mannors, Edward, Earl of Rutland, 33. Lord Roos, 56.
Manny, Sir Walter de, 64.
Manſell, Philip, 321.
Mantell, Fam. 329. 384.
Manyfeild-Wic. 393, 394.
March, Earl of. See Mortimer.
Marche, William, 333.
Marden-aſh, 132.
Mareſchall, Roger, 251. Fam. 441.
Mareſchall, Fam. Earls of Penbroke, 196. 299.
Mariſco, John de, 85.
Markham, Sir George, 354.
Marks, or Merks, Fam. 187.
Marks, M. 23. 68.
Marlow, Fam. 440. A. ib.
Marney, Fam. 406. Their eſtates, 216, 217. 384. 405.
Marrener, James, 245. 367.
Marſhall, John, 249.
Marſhalls, M. 150.
Marſton, Frances, 382.
Martell, Fam. 434.
Martell's-hall, 434.
Martin, Fam. Their eſtates, 383, 384. 453. Robert, 479. Stephen, 481.
Maryland-Point, 18.
Maſcherell, William, 347. Walter, 438. 466. 469.
Maſham, Lord, Fam. * 141. Their eſtates, 141. 143.
Maſon, Theodoſius-Joſeph, 376. Thomas, 488.
Matthews, Fam. 63.
Maud, wife of K. Stephen, 153.
Maudeſley, Thomas, 310.
Mawneys, or Mancies, M. 65. 49.
Maxey, Fam. 351.
May, Richard, 97. John, 240.

Mayhew, William, 477.
MAYLAND, 360.
Maylerds, M. 69.
Maynard, Lords. Their eſtates, 346. 368.
Maynard, Fam. of Waltham-ſtow, 34. 36. of Stapleford-Abbots, 175.
Mead, Sir Nathan, 63.
Meautis, or Mewtas, Fam. 19. A. 20.
Megges, William, 10.
Meredith, William, 93.
Mereland, 483.
Merkes, Richard, 377.
Merlawe, John, 235.
Merry, Richard, 51.
MERSEY, Eaſt 428.
——— Weſt, 424 426.
Merton-College, 133.
Merttins, Fam. 10.
Mevaromes, M. 449.
Mews, Fam. 136.
Meynell, Littleton-Poyntz, 103. A. ib.
Meynill de, Fam. 309.
Micheleſtou, 493.
Mickelfield, Richard, 231.
Mildmay, of Moulſham-hall, Family, their eſtates, 6. 30. 336. 364. 377. 396. 403.
Mildmay, of Springfeild, 131. 346. 377.
Mildmay, of Graces, 342 344. 348. 360. 368 370.
Mildmay, of Marks. Their eſtates, 14. 17. 65. 68.
Mildmay, Walter, 375.
Mildmay of Woodham-Walter, 338. 396. 398.
Miles's, M. 186.
Miller, John, 136.
Milner, John, 65.
Milton hall, M. 296.
Minſhew, Sir Richard, 63.
MISTLEY, 460.
Moat-houſe, 121.
Modinc, 367. 376.
Moduinus, 253. 363.
Moffat, Andrew, 8.
Monceaux, William de, 130. Fam. 146.
Monox, Sir George, 36. 57.
Monpincon, John de, 142.
Montacute, Thomas Earl of Saliſbury, 150.
Montague, Sir Charles, 8. Ducheſs of, 358.
Montchenſy, Fam. 215. 238. 375. Their eſtates, 411. 413. 450.
Montfichet, Fam. 13. Their eſtates, 13. 88. 120. 439.
Montfort. See Hugo.
Montgomery, Fam. 259. 266. 427.
Monthermer, Ralph de, Earl of Glouceſter, 55.
Montolieu, Fam. 336.
Moore-Hall, Fam. 254. A. 254.
Moore, Blunden, 228. John, 447.
MOOSE. See Beaumont, 486.
Moraunt, Thomas, 82.
Mordaunt, Fam. 105. 213. 254. 359, 360.
More, 424.
Morecroft, John, 194 A. ib.
Mores, Edward-Rowe, 25.
MORETON, 144.
Moreton, Thomas, 62.
Morewell, Fam. 393. 423.
Morice, Fam. and their eſtates, 103. 129. A. 129.
Morgan, alias Wolfe, Fam. 23. Richard, 173.
Morley, Henry, Lord, 49.
Morley, Edward, 410. Fam. 441.
Morraunts, 443.
Mortimer, Fam. Their eſtates, 340, 341. 434. 441. 482.
Mortimer, Roger, Earl of March. His eſtates, 201. 228. 351 384. 451.
Mortimer's Fee, 342.
Morton, Fam. 358.
Moſaic Pavements, 393. 424.
Moſe, M. 433.
Moſeley or Muſle, Fam. 234.
Moton, William, 353.
Motts, and Bannings-marſh, 444.
Moverons, M. 455.
Mowbrey, Fam. Earls and Dukes of Norfolk, their eſtates, 65. 145. 196. 294. 299.
Moyer, Fam. 256. 282. 316.
Moxon, William, 242.
Moynes, 368.
MUCKING, 2[illegible]6.
Mucking de, Fam. 308.
Mucking-hall, 308.
Muilman, Henry, 62.
Mulſham, M. 421.
MUNDON, 357.
Muntviron, Fam. 450. 455.
Muſſells, 259.
Muſſell, Ebenezer, 227.
Muſters, Fam. 318. A. ib.
Mutton, Sir Richard, 231.

NANTON DE, Fam. 412.
Naparius, Regis, on his Coronation-day, 92.
Naſe, 484.
Naſh, Thomas, 73.
NASING, 53.
Naſing-bury, 53. Lodge, ib.
NAVESTOCK, 181.
Naunton, Robert, 68. Hugh de, 312. 412.
Naylinghurſt, Edward, 384.
Nelthorp, George, 361.
Netherhall, 144. 346.
Nevill, Fam. Their eſtates, 299. 304. 307. 383. 418. 432, 433.
Nevill, Richard Earl of Saliſbury, 33. 150.
Nevill, Lord Bergavenny, 347. 396. 451.
Nevill, Jane, Counteſs of Weſtmoreland, 15. Ralph, 451.
Nevill, Hugh de, 211. 309. William, and John, 212. 290. Felton, 245. Chriſtopher, 396. 398.
New-College, 72. 74. 377.
Newarks- Norton, M. 133.
Newburgh, . . . 227.
Newbury-Grange, 7.
Newdigate, Fam. 266.
NEWENDEN, 251.
Newenton, Sir John de, 239. Fam. 298.
New-hall, 340. 367. 472.
New houſe, or White-houſe, 399.
Newman, Richard, 35. 65. Fam. 245.
New-Place, M. 110.
Newport, Fam. 393. 423. 442.
Newton, Thomas, 28.
Nix, Richard, Biſhop of Norwich.
Nodes, George, 57.
Noel, Baptiſt, 4. Juliana Viſcounteſs Campden, 109. Noel, Edward Earl of Gainſborough, 109.
Noke, M. 85. Fam. 86.
Nordmarſh, M. 330.
Norfolk, Earls and Dukes of. See Bigod, Brotherton, Mowbray, Howard.
North, Lord North and Grey, 47. 136.
North, Earl of Guilford, 486, 487, 488.
North, Edward, 82.
Northampton, Earl of. See Bohun. Compton.
Northey, Edward, 187.
Northey-iſland, 330.
Northfolke, Sir James, 8.
North-pitt, M. 330.
Northtoft, Edmund de, 10. William, 69.
Northorp, M. 299.
NORTH-WEALD, 149.
North-Wic, 366.
NORTON MANDEVILLE, 132.
NORTON COLD, 348.
North, Sir Roger de, 230.
Nottingham, Earl of. See Mowbray, Finch.
Nurſe, Henry, 481.
Nutbrowne, William, 10, 11.
Nuthall, Thomas, 231.
Nutts, John, 19.

OAKLEY, GREAT, 487.
——— Little, 490.
Odingſell, . . . 78. A. ib.
Odo Bajocenſis Epiſc. His eſtates, 82. 87. 96. 106. 139. 18 200. 214. 219. 229. 237. 241. 245. 249. 253. 285. 308. 318. 368. 413. 424. 450.
——— Account of him, 196.
Odo, 287. 299. 418.
Oglethorp, James, 105. 314.
OKENDON, North, 102.
——— South, 99.
Old-Hall, M. 242. 470.
Oldham, Hugh, and Fam. 307. 310. 3
Olive, 469.
ONGAR CHEPING, 127.
ONGAR HIGH, 130.
——— Park, 131.
Orgar, 55. 115.
Ormond, Earl of. See Boteler.
Orreby de, Fam. 375.

ORSET, 222.
Oſbaldeſton, or Oſbaſton, Fam. 5. 27. 65.
Oſbert, 432.
Oſborne, Edward, anceſtor to the Duke of Leeds, 4.
Oſborne, Fam. 323. Their eſtates, 323. 352. 354. 428.
Oſlac, 214.
Oſuuard, 318.
Otes, M. 140.
Overhall, or Lady-hall, 145. Over-hall, 464.
Oveſey iſle, 384.
Ou, Comes de, 94.
Ou, Hugh de, 99.
Ouen, St. 415. 426.
Oyſters, 296. 300. N.

PABENHAM, Sir LAURENCE, 107.
Packington, Anne, 412. 414.
PACKLESHAM, 311.
Page, Philip, 7. 10.
Paget, Thomas, 403.
Pakelſham, Fam. 287. 295. 312.
Pakkards, M. 371.
Palavicini, Sir Henry, &c. 8.
Paleman, Thomas, 285.
Palmer, Thomas, 50. Fam. 95. 174. 308.
Papillon, David, 119. Fam. their eſtates, 448. A. ib.
Park-hall, 158, 159. 467.
Parkers, 494.
Parker, Fam. 114. 132. 223. 477.
Parker, Lord Morley. His eſtates, 393. 423.
Paris, M. 151.
Parr, William, Earl of Eſſex, and Marquis of Northampton, his eſtates, 152. 203. 265. 304. 307. 329, 330. 367. 381. 383. 401.
Partelowes, M. 10.
Parſons, Mr. 317. Henry, 382.
Partridge, 331.
Parvis, Fam. 24.
Paſſelow, M. 132.
Pateſhull de, Fam. 393, 397. 421. 423.
Pavements, Roman, 28. 424.
Pawlet, William, 157. Giles, 389. Lord John, 439.
Pawne, Fam. 131. 133.
Peacock, Francis, 173.
Peake, Sir John, 421.
Pearſon, Thomas, 26.
Peale Fam. 242.
Peck, Fam. Their eſtates, 447. 462. 466. 468. 482.
Peeke, Mrs. 494.
Peete, M. 427.
PELDON, 417.
Pelkington, John, 26.
Peltindone de, Fam. 418.
Penbroke, Earl of. See Valence. Haſtings.
Penington-Family, 170.
Penant, Peter, 434.
Percivall, Edmond, 380.
Percy, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 61. 375.
Perdriz, Fam. 283. 292.
Perers, Richard de, 107. A. ib. Alice, 107. 375.
Perie, M. 371.
Perkins. . . . . 283.
Perry, Capt. 11, 12. Micaiah, and Fam. 321. A. 321.
Pert, William, 86.
Petre, Lords; and their eſtates, 105. 154. 197, 198. 211. 214, 215. 251, 252. 300. 418.
Petre, Fam. of Stanford-Rivers, 100. 154.
——— of Cranham, 105.
Petrus Valonienſis, 22. 34. 54.
Pettus, Fam. 187.
Peverell, Ralph. His eſtates, 16. 245. 257. 280. 328. 343. 352. 354, 355. 376. 378. 387. 395. 400. 409. 413. 449. 456. 458. 472.
Pewet-iſland, 417. 490.
Philippa, daughter of Elizabeth de Burgh, 351.
Philips, Capt. 435.
Philipps, Morgan, alias Wolfe, and Fam. Their eſtates, [illegible] 26.
Philipſon, Fam. Their eſtates, 467. 472. A. 467.
[illegible] 35[illegible].
[illegible] and Jonathan, 453.
[illegible] 20.
[illegible] Fam. 432.
[illegible] John, 199. 220.

Pilton-fee, 375.
Pincheon, Sir Edward, 377.
Pirgo, 59, 60.
Pirton. See Pyrton.
PITSEY, 255.
Plaiſtow, 17, 18.
Plantagenet, Fam. Earls of Kent, 150. 254. 412.
——— Earls of Warenn and Surrey, 168.
——— Dukes of York, 265. 275. 279. 282.
Platt, Francis, 205.
Playter, William, 204. 315.
Playz, Hugh de, 13. Fam. 84. 486. 488, 489.
Playz, M. 17.
Pleſhey College, 323.
Ploiſe, Robert de, 29.
Plumberg de, Fam. 260. 288. 291.
Plumberow, M. 288.
Plumborough-marſh, 366.
Plume, Dr. Thomas, 333. 337. 357.
Plumtons, 189.
Plunkenet, Alan, 87.
Pochin, Fam. 135, 136. A. 135.
Pocock, William, 44.
Pointz. Fam. 101, 102. A. 103.
Poke-mill-bridge, 140. N.
Poleſtede de, Fam. 293.
Poley, Fam. Their eſtates, 151. 217. 305.
Pomfret, Fam. 261.
Pond-hall, 469.
Pool, Fam. 148.
Porter, William, 173.
Porters, M. 2. 5.
Poteles, M. 170.
Potten-iſland, 326.
Poultney, John de, 233.
Poulton, Blackburne, 5. Peter, 113.
Pouncett, Fam 5.
Pound, James, 31.
Pound, Fam. 254.
Powell, William-Samuel. His eſtates, 419. 447. 468.
Powle, Thomas, 3, 4. 10.
Pragill, Fam. 21.
Prentiſes, 403.
Preſcot-Family, 257.
Preſt, Fam. 183.
Preyers de, Fam. 329. 380. 401.
Price, Thomas, Cambell, 7. 20.
Price, John, and Robert, 388.
Prior, Fam. 183.
Priors, M. 174. 293.
PRITTLEWELL, 292. Priory, 297.
Prittlewell de, Fam. 305. 307.
Prujean, Fam. 72.
Purcel, John, 403.
Purchas, Samuel, 284.
Purfleet, 93.
PURLEY, 344.
Purlieu, 344.
Puteſcia, 293.
Puteſey, Hamlet, 316.
Pye, Edmund, 62.
Pyke, Agnes, and John, 107.
Pynchon, Fam. 305.
Pyrton, Fam. 444. * 446. Their eſtates, 439. 4[illegible]0. 444. 446. 466. 470. 472. 480. A. 446.

QUARLES, Fam. 67.

RADCLIFFF. Fam. 88. 254.
Radulphus Baignard, 338. See Baignard.
——— filius Brien, 359.
——— filius Turoldi, 424.
——— Piperell, 16. 245. 257. 280. 328. 340. See Peverell.
——— de Limeſcio, 164.
——— Linel, 440.
——— de Todeneio, 142.
Rainaldus Baliſtarius, 322.
Rainsforth. See Raynesforth.
RAINHAM, 87.
RALEY, 272. Caſtle, 277. Honor, 83. 278. Knights fees belonging to it, 273. Stewards of the Honor, 277.
Ralph Peverell. See Peverell.
Ramis de, Fam. 460. 465.
Rampſton, Robert, 45. 57.
RAMSDEN-Cray, 200.
——— Belhouſe, 201.
——— Barrington, M. 203.
Ramſden de, Fam. 205.

RAMSEY, 493.
Ramſey-hall, 494.
Ramſey de, Fam. 494.
Ramſey-iſle, 360.
Randall, Vincent, and Edward, 6. 8.
Rant, Thomas, 292.
Ranulfus frater Ilgeri, 147. 201. 214. 260. 299. Ranulfus Piperellus. See Peverell.
Ratcliffe, Fam. Earls of Suſſex, 339. 349. A. 340.
Ravengar, 200. 285.
RAURETH, 284.
Rawdon, Fam. 415. A. 415.
Rawlins, Fam. 51. 277.
Rawſon, Alured, 78.
Ray, 262. 366. 494.
Rayley, Fam. 110.
Raymond, John, 170. Sir Thomas, 206.
Raynesforth, Sir John, 6. Fam. their eſtates, 50. 202. 276. 438. 460, 461. 464 483.
Ray-wic, Rayſbury, 366.
Read, Fam. 259.
Reading, Fam. 94.
Rebotier, David, 152.
Rebow, Fam. Iſaac-Martin, &c. Their eſtates, 365. 398. 400. 410. 4[illegible].
Rede, Fam. 238.
Reden-Court, M. 63.
Rent Seck, 23. N.
Retel, 449.
Reuſhall, M. 429.
Reynolds, Fam. * 419. Their eſtates, 419. 447. 468. A. 419.
Ricardus filius Comitis Giſleberti, 305. 313. 439. 445. 493.
Rich, Robert, 493.
Richardſon, Ferdinand, 3.
Rich marſh, 264.
Riche, Fam. Earls of Warwick. Their eſtates, 29. 44. 116. 118. 125. 130. 132, 133, 134, 135. 143. 145, 146, 147. 149, 150. 152. 195. 197. 268. 271. 275. 279. 281. 283. 287. 290, 291. 296. 298. 301. 310. 312. 322. 324, 325. 355. 359, 360, 361, 362. 365. 444.
Riche, Fam. of Stondon, 188.
Riche, of Horndon, 217.
Richmond, Earl of. See Edmund.
Rider, Fam. 23. A. ib. William, 62.
Rigby, Fam. * 462. Their eſtates, 440. 460. 462. 466.
Riggs, William, 130.
Ripple-Ward, 8.
Riſley, Sir John, 170.
Rither, John, 438.
Rivers, or de Ripariis, Fam. 128. 152, 153. 383. 429.
Rivers, Earls. See Darcy, and Savage.
Roads in Eſſex, 64. 84.
Roberts, . . . 403.
Roberts, Philip, 451.
Robertus Greno, or Gernon, 16. 22. 55. 88. 120. 158. 165, 166. 175. 178. 201. 203. 344. 395. 432, 433. 460. 462. 487. 490.
——— filius Corbutionis, 22. 191. 312. 389. 496.
——— filius Wimarce, 200. 287, 288. 291. 299. 301. 307. 350. 428. 443.
Robeſſart, Lewis, 152. 381. 383. 446.
Robotham, Richard, 252.
Roche, Fam. 63. 68.
Rocheſter de, Fam. 143. 148.
ROCHFORD, 269. Hoſpital, 271.
Rochford de, Fam. Their eſtates, 205. * 269. 281. 283. 319. 324.
Rochford, Earl of. See Zuyleſtein.
RODING Abbeſs, 137,
——— Beauchamp, 136.
Rodland, Fam, 254.
Roffey, James, 359.
Rogerus Bigot. See Bigod.
——— Deus Salvet Dominas.
——— de Ramis, 432. 463.
——— Mareſcall, 205.
Roiley, Fam. 494.
Rokele, de la, Fam. 99. 480. A. 99.
Rokewood, Fam. 137.
Rokhall, M. 387.
Rokholt, M. 24.
Rolls, M. 166.
Rolls-farm, 403.
Roman Villa's, or Settlements, 28. 196. 313. 327.
Roman Coins, 327, 328. Pavements, 393. 424. Urns, 399.
Romford, 64. Chapel, 75.
Rookwood-hall, 137.
Roos, Lord, 55, 56. 367. 369.
Ropers, M. 121.
Rouececſter, Ralph de, 143.
Round, James, his eſtates, 428, 429.
Round-houſe, 194.
Rowe, Fam. 35. Their eſtates, 35. 38. 51. A. 35.
Roydon, Fam. 492. 494.
Roydon-hall, 494.
Roynges de, Fam. 137.
Runſell-fee, 342.
Ruſalls, 430.
Ruſh, Fam. Their eſtates, 305. 404. 488.
Ruſſel, Fam. 103.
——— Duke of Bedford, 137, 138.
Ruſ[illegible]ohn, of N. Okendon, 228. 231. 261. Charles, 3[illegible].
Rutland, Earl of. See Manners.
Ry de, Fam. 412.
Rye, or Ray-houſe, 26.
Rye, M. 412.
Rye-hill, or Riſe-hill, M. 51.
Rykhill, Nicolas de, 230.
Ryſley, Sir John, 18.

SABUR, or SEBOROW-HALL, 224.
Sackvile, Sir Richard, 3. Charles Earl of Middleſex, 48.
Sadleir, Sir Ralph, 33. 53. 133.
Sadler, John, 93.
Saint Bartholomew's Hoſpital, 358. 360, 361. 368.
Saint Cleres, Fam. 234. 443. 450. 459. M. 234. 459.
St. John, Fam. 271. Their eſtates, 125. 271. 289. 281. 296. 312. 322.
St. John, Paulet, 69. Oliver, 439.
St. John, Sir Francis, 280, 281. 306. 308. 312, 313.
St. John's College, 450, 451.
ST. LAURENCE, 372.
St. Margarets, M. 199.
St. Mary of Berking, M. 402.
St. Oſith, 456. de Fam. 459.
St. Peter's Chapel, 377.
St. Valery, 368. 370. 374.
Saiſſelinus, 115. 237.
SALCOT VERLI, 423.
——— Wigborough, 421.
Saliſbury Earls of. See Montacute, Nevill.
Saliſbury-hall, 35.
Salmon, Samuel, 443.
Salt-works, 389.
Saltonſtall, Fam. 101.
Samanton, 424.
Sammes, Fam. Their eſtates, 386. 388, 389, 390, 391, 392.
Sampken, Thomas, 218. 226.
Sandell, Leonard, 341.
Sandford de, Fam. 167. 404.
Sanndon, William, 284.
Sandwich, Thomas de, 6. John, 145. Robert, 145.
Savage, Earl Rivers, 415. 418, 419. 427. 458. Truſtees of that family, 419. 474. 476. 478.
Savery, Fam. 286.
Saville, Mr. A. 74.
Saundon, William, 266.
Savoy, Peter, Earl of. 73. Hoſpital, 369.
Sautree, Fam. 83. 240.
Say, Fam. 436. 473.
Sayer, Fam. 353, 354.
Scales, Fam. 143.
Scapius, 432.
Scargill, 69.
Scawen, Lewis, 51.
Schiricheſhall, 401.
Schutz, Col. 476, 477.
Sciddinghou, 460, 461.
Scoland, Fam. 112.
Scott, David, 113. William, 470. 478.
Scott, Fam. of Chigwell, * 168. A. 169. Their eſtates, 16 173. 179.
Scott, Fam. of E. Tilbury, 234.
Scottys, M. 315.
Scratton, Fam. Their eſtates, 293. 296. 319.
Scrope de, William Earl of Wiltſhire, 32.
Scrope, of Maſham, Fam. 234. 288.
Scrutland, 53.
Seabrooke, Fam. 6[illegible]

Sear, John, 93.
Searle, Fam. 50. Their eſtates, 50, 51. 173. A. 151.
Sedley, Fam. 183.
Segrave, John de, le Uncle, 145. Fam. 145.
Selley, Elizabeth, 465.
Semeles, or de Septem Molis, 114. Fam. 239.
Sercar, 390.
Serjancies, 144, 145. 167. 257. 277. 279. 342.
Serjancy of Scalding the King's hogs, 257.
Serleſland, 295.
Serlo, 214. 295. 343. He held under Ralph Peverell what he held before the Conqueſt, 343.
Semeles, William de, 114.
Sept-Vanns, Fam. 422.
Sewardſton, 42. 44.
Sexi, 142. 144.
Seymor, Sir Thomas, His eſtates, 115, 116. 390.
Shaa, Fam. 151. Their eſtates, 217. 236. 295. 305. 307. 319. 491.
Shaard, Fam. 319.
Shardlowe, Sir John, 48.
Sharpe, Robert, 255. Nicolas, 422.
Shaw, Sir John, and Fam. Their eſtates, 88. 421. 483. John, 389.
Shearcroft, Robert, 482.
Sheldon, Richard, 36. William, 63. Ralph, 159.
SHELLEY, 146.
Shelly, William, 188.
Shelton, Fam. 131.
SHENFIELD, 193. Place, 194.
Shepeſhall, M. 172.
Shingle-hall, 49.
Shiſh, John-Archer, 97.
SHOEBURY, North, 302.
——— South, 301.
SHOPLAND, 309.
Silverlock, James, 97.
Simonds, Fam. 231.
Siric, 368.
Siſley, Clement, 5.
Siward, [illegible]. 359. 395. 400. 413.
Skelton, Charles, 81.
Skighaws, M. 488.
Skinner, Stephen, 137. 138. 173.
Skinners-wic, 399.
Skipwith, Sir Thomas, 110.
Skrene, Fam. 50. 155. 231.
Skynner, Mr. 365.
Skyrmans fee, 480.
Slades, M. 183.
Slaney, Fam. 89.
Slaughter, Fam. 259.
Slingſby, Henry, 14.
Sly, Thomas, 289. 317.
Smart, Fam. 162. 283. 292. 319. A. 162.
Smiths, 192.
Smith, or Smyth, Fam. of Upton, &c. 14. Their eſtates, 14. 17. 230, 231. 315. 330. 344. 381. 412, 413. 430. 473. 493, 494.
Smith, John, 23. 51. Henry, 399.
Smith, of Theydon, 157. 180.
Smith of Southweald, 119, 120. A. 119.
Smythes, Joanna le, 347.
Smythies, William, 428. 430. 455.
Sneddon-hall, 483.
[illegible]ell, Fam. 55.
SNOREHAM, 356.
Snoreham, M. 355.
Sochemanni, 42.
Soke, 205.
Sokens, 481.
Sondes, Sir Michael, 345.
Songar, Henry, 266.
Sotton, Hamon de, 291.
South, John, 454.
SOUTHCHURCH, 298. Wic, 299.
Southchurch de, Fam. 293. 298.
South-gate Chapel's Endowment, 225.
South-hall, M. 87. 235.
[illegible], James, 44.
SOUTH-MINSTER, 365.
[illegible], M. 200.
[illegible], Fam. 89. 433.
[illegible], Sir John, 190.
[illegible], Thomas, 18. 170. Fam. 92. Henry, 172. 178.
[illegible] Edward, 242. Sir John, 394. His burial, ib. His [illegible], 242. 427. 428. 430.
[illegible], Clement, 85. Fam. 179.
Spigurnell, Fam. 148. 187.
Spranger, Richard, 150.
Sprignel, Fam. 329.
Springe, Fam. 228. 414.
Squyry, John, 228.
Stacyes, 440.
Stafford, Earls. Their eſtates, 125. 128. 153, 154. 193. 196. 203. 243. 299. 349. 381. 383. 385. 436. 445. 467, 468. 477. 479.
Stalbroke, Fam. 131.
Stalhere, 40.
STANBRIDGE, Great, 318.
——— Little, 320.
Stane, Fam. Their eſtates, 130, 131.
STANFORD Rivers, 153.
——— Le Hope, 237.
Stanhope, Sir Michael, 78.
Stanlake, Arthur, 140.
Stanley, James Lord Strange, 119.
Stanſgate-Priory, 359. Wic, 360.
Stanton, Sir John de, 87. 90.
Staphurſt, Fam. 174.
Staple, Fam. 295. 309. 311. 315.
STAPLEFORD-Abbots, 175.
——— Tany, 178.
Starkey, Sir Humfrey, 461.
Staunton, Fam. 82. 452. 467.
Stephen, John, 362.
Stephenſon, John, 323.
STEPLE with STANSGATE, 358.
Steple-Grange, 358.
Steward, Anne, and Auguſtin, 3.
STIFFORD, 96.
Stilemans, M. 254.
Stillington, Thomas, 318.
Stock-hall, 381.
Stodham de, Fam. 288. 291. 473.
Stoke-hall, M. 362.
Stokes, Edward, 136.
Stonard, John, 3. Fam. their eſtates, 163. 178. 347. 359. A. 178.
STONDON, 187.
Stone-hall, 2, 3. 6.
Stonely, Richard, 191, 192.
Stonham, Roger de, 474.
Storgard, Fam. 489.
Stow, meaning of that word, 350.
STOW-MARYES, 350.
Strange, Sir John, 23. Sir Baldwin, 231.
Strangman, William, and Fam. 108, 109. 235. 277. 280. 287. 290. 313. A. 280.
Strangways, Sir James, 134.
Strathbolgi, David de, Earl of Athol, 55.
Stratford, Langthorn, 18. at Bow, ib.
——— Abbey, 18. &c.
Stratford, Robert, 226.
Strode, 428.
Strutt, Fam. 115. 357. 433.
Strype, John, 25.
Sturmy de, Fam. 265.
Stych, Fam. 7.
Suene's father, 282.
Suenus, Account of him, 273. His eſtates, 77. 83. 112. 115. 155. 178. 211. 232. 237. 246. 249. 262. 264. 269. 272. 287, 288, 289. 293. 299. 301, 302. 304. 307. 314. 316. 318. 321. 328. 350. 361. 385. 391. 414. 417. 428. 443.
Suenus Suart, 22. 106. 115.
Suffolk, Earl of. See De la Pole, Howard.
Sulyard, Fam. their eſtates, 140. 174. 206.
Sumpter, Fam. 251. 368.
Sunnings.
Surman, Mrs. 192. Robert, 195. 266. 305.
Suſſex, Earl of. See Ratcliffe.
Suttons, M. 72. 180. Sutton-Gate, 72.
SUTTON, 291. Temple-Sutton, M. 295.
Sutton, Thomas, 319. 349. 366. 445.
Sutton de, Fam. 128. 291. Their eſtates, 176. 234. 246. 257. 312. 351. 453. 470. 472. 489, 490.
Swainſcamp, 215. 450.
Swan, William, 329.
Swanley, George, 23.
Swinderton, Joane, 64.
Swinerton, John, 10.
Swynborne, 429.
Sydenham, Fam. 67. 230.
Symond, John, 248.
Symons, Robert, 36.
Syſeley, Clement, 228.

TABOR,

TABOR, William, 453.
Talbott, Fam. 238. 341. 451.
Taleworth, Peter de, 477.
Tanfield, Fam. Their eſtates, 247. 486.
Tani de, Fam. Their eſtates, 144. 162. 179. 212. 262. 279. 318. 443.
Tatterſhall, Fam. 29.
Taverner, Robert, and Fam. 92. 173, 174.
——— Barrington, 88.
Taylor, William, 189.
——— Zachary, 329.
Tedcaſtle, John, 8.
Tedericus Pointel, 233. 292. 295. 313. 320. 351. 358. 364. 378.
Temple-Sutton, 295.
Tench, Fam. 25.
TENDRING, 469.
Tenures, 277.
Teye, Fam. Their eſtates, 357. 412. 418, 419. 432, 433, 434.
Thacher, Godfrey, 245.
Theedham, William, 433, 434.
THEYDON Bois, 161.
——— Gernon, 158.
——— Mount, 155.
Theydon de, Fam. 156. 158. 162.
Thickneſs, ... 288.
Thompſon, 149. George, 454. Fam. 362.
THORINGTON, 450.
Thornhill, Col. 421.
Thoroughgood, Fam. 38. 69. 174. Selby, 453.
THORP, 481.
Thorley, Iſaac, 97.
Thorp, Abraham, 477.
Throgmorton, John, 231. Kenelm, 265.
Thunderle de, Fam. 452.
THUNDERSLEY, 264.
Thurloe, John, 139.
THURROCK, Greys, 94.
——— Little, 225.
——— Weſt, 91.
Thurſby, Henry, 285. 452. 470.
Thurſton, Fam. 479.
Thwaytes, . . . 459.
Tibetot, Sir Robert, 320, 321. Henry, 376.
Tidwoldinton, 379.
Tiffin, William, 166.
Tihellus, Brito.
TILBURY, Eaſt, 233.
——— Weſt, 232.
Tilbury Fort, 231, 232.
Tilbury-Water, 232.
Tilbury de, Fam. 97. 116. 232.
Tilbury-Camp, 232.
Tiled-hall, 201. 353.
TILLINGHAM, 371. Grange, ib.
——— de Tillingham, Fam. 116.
Tillingham-hall in Childerditch, 116.
Tilney, Earls of. See Child.
Timperley, Nicolas, 442.
Tippedene, 46.
Tipper, William, 33.
Tipping, Lady, 10. 61. 116. 150. 277.
Tiptoft, Fam. 341.
Todd, John, 173.
TOLLESBURY, 400.
TOLLESHUNT Beckingham, 390.
——— Darcy, or Tregoz, 395. 398.
——— Knights, 392.
——— Guiſnes, 400.
Tolleſhunt de, Fam. 392.
Tonge, Suſan, *alias* Clarencieux. Her eſtates, 54. 56. 265.
Toni, Fam. 32.
Tooke, Fam. 174. A. ib.
Tooker, Fam. 245.
Torell, Fam. 227. Their eſtates, 92. 97. 183. 185. 227. 462.
Torell's-hall, 227.
Torindon de, Fam. 211.
Toſti, 22.
Tovi, 40. 251.
TOTHAM, Great, 383.
——— Little, 385.
Townſhend, Roger. His eſtates, 17. 256. 448.
Trapps, Fam. 286. 389.
Travers, Fam. 250. 258.
——— Samuel, 475. 477.
Traves, Fam. 27.
Trebeck, Fam. 147.
Tregoz de, Fam. 390. 395. 480.
Tremnals, M. 206.
Trendle, William, 104.
Trethock, John, 149.
Trew, Samuel, 354.
Trindehay, 286.
Truſſel, Fam. 84, 85, 86.
Tryſt, Herbert, 105. 314. Their eſtates, 250. 299. 384. 409. 420. A. 409.
Tucker, Geffrey, 219.
Tuke, Sir Brian, and Fam. * 117, 118.
Tumuli, 4 426.
Turbert, 382. 384.
Turchillus, 374. 417.
Turk, William, 62.
Turner, Edward, 266. Mrs. 473.
Turold, 449.
Tutbury, 449.
Twitty-fee, 342.
Twyddie, Fam. 330.
Tyle, Fam. 143.
Tymewell, Edward, 170.
Tyrell, of Heron, Fam. * 208. Their eſtates, 100. 199. 201. 206. 208. 210. 218. 231. 247. 251. 261. 263. 286. 342.
Tyrell, of Warley, 114. 211.
Tyrell, of Beches, 204. 289.
Tyrell, of Hatfield Pev. 305. 307.
Tyrell, of Stow-market, 310, 311. 315.
Tyrell, of Thornton, Fam. their eſtates, 100. 242.
——— James, 100.
——— George, 244.

VALENCE, M. 10.
Valence de, Earl of Penbroke, 10. 238. 245. 450.
Valeyns, or de Valoines, Fam. 491.
Valoines, Peter de, 34. 54. 162. 395.
Vane, Sir Henry, 396.
VANGE, 245.
Van-Hattem, John, 95, 96. 244. Lydia-Catharine, Ducheſs of Chandos, 96. 492.
Vanlore, Sir Peter, 368.
Vaughan, Le, Fam. 288.
Vaughan, John, Earl of Carberry, 24.
Vaughan, Fam. Their eſtates, 194. 232, 233. 254. A. 194.
Udall, William-Henry, 56.
Velley, Thomas, 230.
Vere, or de Ver, Family, Earls of Oxford, 191. 439. Whence they took the title of Barons Sanford, 168. . . their eſtates, 17. 84, 85. 136. 166, 167. 191. 205. 220. 234. 236. 238. 250. 258, 259. 266. 274. 279. 282. 285. 293. 316. 329. 345, 346, 351. 362. 438. 440. 448, 449. 450. 453. 459. 462. 465. 468. 471. 482. 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491. 493.
Vere, Sir Francis, 439.
——— Horace, his daughters, 439.
Verli, M. 398.
Verli de, Fam. 397, 398. 423.
Verney, Earl, 261.
Vernon, Fam. 335.
Veſey, Fam. 469.
Ufford de, Fam. 491.
Vineæ, 273.
Uleham, M. 356.
Ulmar, 158. 247. 289. 400.
Ulſtan, 83.
Ulſter, Earl of. See Burgh, and Mortimer.
Ulting de, Fam. 381.
Ulueua uxor Phin, 255. 353.
Uluric, 22. 216. 348. 400.
Uluric Caſſa, 352. 354.
Uluuin, 91. 106. 162. 219. 225. 237.
Uluuin Hapra, 205.
Uluuines-Church, 358.
Uncia auri, 32. 474.
Underwood, Edward, 206.
Voguell, John, 180.
Uphall, 3. 6.
Up-Havering, 63.
Uphill, Richard, 11.
UPMINSTER, 106. Hall, 108.
Upſhire, 42. 44.
Upton, 18.
Uric, Urry, or Orric, 253.
Urſwick, Thomas, 63. 68. 145.
Uſher, James, Archbiſhop, 100.

WAHAM, or Wix, de, Alexander, 466.
Wake, Fam. 44.
WAKERING, Great, 304.
——— Little, 307.
Wakering de, Fam. 306, 307, 308. A. 306.
Waldegrave, Fam. 148. * 181. Their eſtates, 181. 184. 192. 316, 417. 435. 464. 466. 469.
Waldegrave, Edward, 436.
Walden, Mr. 8. Fam. 131. 142. 155. 199. 220. 249. 410.
Walderne, Richard, 72.
Waldron, George, 178.
Wale, Fam. 421. 471.
Waleraunt, Robert, 87.
Walker, Thomas, 173.
Wall, Fam. 434.
Wallaſea iſland, 283.
Wallenger, Fam. 113. 131.
Wallingford, Maud de, 220.
Walſingham, Fam. 140. 148.
Walter John, 370.
Walterus Diaconus, 344. 438.
Walterus de Doai, 89. 106.
WALTHAM-ABBEY, 40. &c.
WALTHAM-STOW, 31. Waltham-Stow Toni, M. 32.
Waltheof, 31.
WALTON, 484.
Walton de, Fam. 236.
Walton, Fam. Their eſtates, 175. 346. 351. 489, 490.
Waltons, M. 236. 346.
Wangey, M. 2, 3, 4.
WANSTED, 28.
Wanton de, Fam. 91.
Ward, John, 8. Richard, and Sir Humble, and Lord Ward, 63. Ward de la, 309.
Ward-Staff, 126, 127.
Waren, William de, 287, 288. 312.
Waren, Earls of. See Plantagenet.
Waren de, Earls of Warren and Surrey, 294.
Warren, Fam. 368. 480. 488.
Warley Franks, 112.
WARLEY, Great, 111.
Warley-hall, and Place, 113.
WARLEY, Little, 114.
Warleys, 45.
Warner, John, 86. Fam. 266. 311. 409. Henry, 439.
Warners, 365.
Warren, Sir Ralph, 7. 23. Laurence, 455.
Warwick, Earl of. See Beauchamp, Riche.
Waters, Medicinal, 39. 108. 232.
Waterſon, Elizabeth, 347. 360.
Wateville de, Fam. 202.
Watkins, William, 10.
Waylett, Fam. 133. 149. 309.
Wayte, Fam. 107.
WEALD South, 117.
——— North, 14[illegible]
Webbe, Edward, 475.
Webbinge, Fam. 6.
Webſter, Fam. 7. Their eſtates, 7. 39. 48. 69. 132.
Wegg, George. His eſtates, 367, 368. 428. 477.
Weld, Richard, 136. William, 137. Humfrey de, 250.
Weldon, Antony, 205.
Weldons, Mrs. 5.
Welles, de, Fam. Their eſtates, 51. 158, 159, 160. 233. 242.
Wells, Robert, 449.
Welwic, 456.
Weneſwic, 364.
WENINGTON, 85.
——— Hall, 85.
Wentworth, Fam. 288. 303. 320. 429. 470.
Wentworth, Lady Catharine, 51.
Weoley, Fam. 474.
Werge, M. 294.
Weſcombe Fam. 387.
Weſt, Thomas, and Henry, 27.
Weſton, Fam. 195.
Weſtbury, M. 3. 5.
——— Hall, 3.
Weſtern, Fam. Their eſtates, 325, 355. 357. 363.
Weſt-hall, 91. 312.
WESTHAM, 16. M. 16.
Weſtham-Burnels, M. 17.
Weſt-Hatch, 166.
Weſt-Houſe, M. 197.
Weſton, Fam. Their eſtates, 87. 136.
Weſt Ley, 247.
Weſtley, Richard, 482.
Wetenhale, Fam. 238. 245.
Wetherſpane, M. 131.
Wharton, Fam, 403. 481. A. 481.
Whatley, M. 276.
Wheatley, George, 314.
Wheeley, John, 484.
Whetſton, Fam. 38.
Whetcomb, Peter, 403.
Whetenham, Weſt, M. 349.
Whightacres, John, 389.
Whitaker, William, 164.
White, Sir Thomas, 36. 226. 276. 286. 427. 430.
White, Dr. Thomas, 247. 287. 290. 375.
White of Hutton. Their eſtates, 54. 56. 195. 265. 285. A. 195.
White, Amos, 108.
White, Thomas, 286, 287. 290. 311.
White-Hall, 199.
Whitfield, Fam. 352.
Whitmore, Fam. Their eſtates, 129. 244. 491, 492. &c. A. 491.
Whitney-green, 135.
Wiard, 318.
Wic, 253. 381.
Wichingham, Fam. 387. 422.
WICKES, 466. Nunnery, 468.
WICKFORD, 253.
WICKHAM-Biſhop's, 381.
Wigan, Poor of, 317.
WIGBOROUGH, Great, 419.
——— Little, 422.
Wight, Gabriel, 6.
Wilcox, Fam. 454. A. ib.
Wilder, James, 449.
Wilford, John, 157.
WILEY, 473.
Wilkin, John, 403.
William, Earl of Mortain and Surrey, 153.
Williams, John, 133. Daniel, 390. Sir John, 461.
Willielmus-Corbun, 22.
——— Diaconus, 417, 418.
——— filius Conſtantini.
——— filius Odonis, 253.
——— Piperellus, 94.
——— de Scobies, 144.
——— de Warenna, 96.
Willoughby, Robert Lord, 159. Willoughby, Fam. 358.
Wilmer, Fam. 261. A. ib.
Wilſon, Bernard, 354.
Wiltſhire, Earl of. See Scrope, Boteler, Ormond.
Wincheſter, Henry de, 64.
Wincoll, Fam. 276.
Windſor, Sir William, 107.
Wingfield, Sir Richard, 150.
Winne, Fam. 112.*
Winniffe, John, 71.
Winſley, Arthur, 428.
Winſlowe, Thomas, 1.
Wiſeman, Richard, 18. Fam. their eſtates, 166. 177. 235. 286. 290. 308. 346. 357. 361. 368. 385.
——— of Rivenhall, 261.
——— of North-end, 261. 385.
——— of Gr. Badow, 313.
Wiſgar, 51. 445.
Witbricteſhern, 327.
Witches executed, 442.
Witherings, William, 69.
Withfeld, M. 2. 8.
Withipol, Fam. 24. 33. 37.
Wivenhoo-Chantry, 176.
Wokindon de, Fam. 102. 120. 230.
Wolfes, 473.
Wolmer, George, 345.
Wolſey, Cardinal, Grants to him, 88. 197. 285. 359. 361. 384. 391. 400.
Wolverſton-hall, 167.
Wood, John, 244.
Woode, Sir John, 177.
Woodville, Fam. Their eſtates, 91. 270.
Wood-Grange, M. 16, 17.
WOODFORD, 38.
——— Wells, 39.
WOODHAM-Walter, 338.
——— Mortimer, 340.
Woodham de, Fam. 263. 302.
Woodredon, M. 42. 44.
Woodſtock, Thomas of, Duke of Glouceſter, 193. 243. 281. 299. 304. 323, 324. 383. 467.

Woodward,

Woodward, Joſias, 145.
Woollaſton, Henry, 18. 44.
Worceſter, Earl of. See Beauchamp.
WRABNESE, 491.
Wright, of Kelvedon-hatch, 62. 121. 185. A. 185.
——— of Dagenhams, 62.
——— of Cranham, 105. 314. 384. A. 105.
Wright, Sir Edmund, 204.
Wright, Thomas, and Simon, 219.
Wriotheſley, Sir Thomas, 23.
Writtell, Fam. Their eſtates, 130. 135. 140. 148. 166. 188. 491.
Wrothe, Fam. Their eſtates, 162, 163, 164, 165. 173. 250. 304. A. 164.
Wrotteſley, Sir Walter, 161.
Wyatt, Fam. 291. 375.
Wybridges, M. 69.
Wyburne, Emma, 347.
Wychingham, Nicolas, Robert, 51.
Wyers, or Wiſton-hall, 456.
Wykes, M. 391.
Wykeford de, Fam. 254.
Wylde, Fam. 383, 384.
Wymondeſold, Matthew, 31.
Wyvill, Fam. 134.

YNGOE, ROBERT, 287. 290.
York, Duke of. See Plantagenet.
Yorke, Philip, Earl of Hardwick. His eſtates, 194. 444.

ZOUCHE, Eudo de la, 354.
Zuyleſtein, William-Henry de, Earl of Rochford. His eſtates, 164. 458. 476, 477. 481. 484.

ERRATA.

In the Introduction, p. x. laſt line of the Sheriffs, Lomas, *r.* Lomax. p. xxxvi. col. 1. l. 9. eleven inches long, eight broad, *r.* eighteen inches long, eleven broad.

Page 6. col. 2. *l.* 45. Georga, *r.* George, *l.* 46. cnuſin, *r.* couſin, . . . p. 10. col. 2. *l.* 27. 1697. 1699, in the Epitaph. . . . p. 14. col. 2. *l.* 49. in Jan. *r.* 6. . . . p. 62. col. 1. *l.* 40. after Eſq; add, She dyed 29 February 1731-2 . . . p. 66. col. 2. *l.* 15. *after* Geddy-hall, add, dyed 20 Auguſt 1486, and was ſucceeded by his brother——*John,* then 34 years old. He dyed, . . . p. 78. col. 2. in note [*O*] Gateway, *r.* Gatehouſe, . . . p. 79. col. 1. *l.* 3. Lanharn, *r.* Lanham. col. 2. *l.* 20. Siſſenhert, *r.* Siſſenherſt. . . . p. 80. col. 2. *l.* 17, 18. & 42. Cecily, *r.* Chryſogona. . . . Ibid. note [*Z*] a fleur, *r.* three fleurs, . . . p. 84. put the reference [*D*], in *l.* 31. after mill, . . . p. 84. col. 2. *l.* 34. *r.* It belonged afterwards to *John Aleyn.* . . . leaving out the intermediate words, Rev. Tho. Aleyn had it after Aſhby. . . . p. 94. *l.* 32. John Seare Eſq; &c. ſhould be at the end of the line, not in the middle, . . . p. 161. col. 1. *l.* 44. Jernegan, *r.* Jermingham. Ibid. col. *l.* 43. Sir Robert, *r.* Sir John, . . . p. 165. col. 2. *l.* 44. they *r.* John Wrothe Eſq; . . . p. 169. col. 1. *l.* 54. where he took, *r.* and preſented by that Univerſity in Convocation firſt to the degree of M. A. and then to that of L L. D. Ibid. col. 2. two laſt lines. It was Charles, eldeſt ſon of James Crokat Eſq; who married Mr. Muilman's daughter, ... p. 186. col. 1. *l.* 43. The firſt time &c. They are firſt mentioned in Inquiſ. 6. Hen. VII. . . . p. 191. note [*G*] after Battleſwick, add, in Baſildon, and after Skighaugh, add, in Great Oakley, ... p. 238. col. 1. *l.* 28. dele. At the time of his deceaſe 23 July 1323. . . p. 255. N. Hawick, *r.* Hardwick. . . . p. 304. col. 2. *l.* 10. dele the reference [** X*] and alſo at the bottom, . . . p. 320. col. 1. *l.* 33. againſt *r.* with . . . p. 369. col. 2. *l.* 29. How it came again, *r.* It was given to Henry VII. by the Marquis of Berkley . . . p. 395. col. 2. *l.* 21. ſon, *r.* brother. . . . p. 437. col. 2. *l.* 14. *r.* Joſeph Ayloffe Eſq; Ibid. *l.* 21. *r.* 12 March 1740-1. . . . p. 446. col. 2. *l.* 34. He. *r.* Paul his ſon. There were four Pauls. . . . p. 447. col. 1. *l.* 43. they. *r.* the Earl . . . p. 463. col. 1. *l.* 10. 5. Bells, *r.* one Bell.

Add, in page 317. Canewdon Vicarage-houſe was lately rebuilt by the Rev. George Walker, the preſent Vicar, at the charge of 1200l. . . . p. 348. The Rectory of Purley was united, in 1767, by act of parliament, to the Provoſtſhip of Oriel-College, in Oxford, . . . p. 458. Beſſy, Lady Rochford, took to her ſecond huſband the Rev. Philip Carter.

Errata, in Vol. II. p. 523. col. 2. *l.* penult, *r.* had by her——*James,* father of——*Henry* . . . p. 558. col. 2. *l.* 37. daughter, *r.* ſiſter.

DIRECTIONS

FOR

Placing the PRINTS of Mr. MORANT's HISTORY of ESSEX.

HISTORY OF COLCHESTER.

North Proſpect of Colcheſter,	To face the Title.
The Ichnography of Colcheſter,	Page 4
Colcheſter Caſtle,	7
Monument of George Sayer, Eſquire,	111
Monument of Dr. Gilbert,	117
South Proſpect of St. John's Abbey Church, &c.	140
North Weſt Proſpect of the Ruins of St. Botolph's Priory Church,	148
Monument of Arthur Winſley, Eſquire,	170
A Teſſellated Pavement,	184
A Plate of Coins,	191
Ditto,	192

N. B. The Hiſtory of Colcheſter is to be bound with Volume I. immediately after the Introduction. The Prints of *Colcheſter Caſtle* and the *Teſſellated Pavement* were delivered with the Second Part of the *Hiſtory of Eſſex*.

HISTORY OF ESSEX, VOLUME I.

General Map of the County of Eſſex,	To face the Title.
Map of Becontree, Waltham, &c.	1
Wanſted Houſe,	31
Copped Hall,	48
Bell-Houſe,	78
The Tomb of Archbiſhop Harſnett,	170
Map of Barſtable, Rochford, &c.	190
Map of Thurſtable, Winſtree, &c.	379
Layer Marney Hall,	408

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

VOLUME II.

Map of Chelmsford and Witham,	1
Moulſham Hall,	3
New Hall,	14
Roman Camp,	30
Langleys,	88
Map of Lexden,	159
Map of Hinckford,	249
Hedingham Caſtle, &c.	296
Map of Dunmow, Harlow, &c	422
Eaſton Lodge,	431
Thaxted Church,	444
Map of Clavering,	518